
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
University of Pittsburgh Library System

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofwashing00crum

HISTORY

OF

WASHINGTON COUNTY,

PENNSYLVANIA,

WITH

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

OF MANY OF ITS

PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

EDITED BY

BOYD CRUMRINE.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
L. H. EVERTS & CO.
1882.

PRESS OF J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., PHILADELPHIA.

1592

Jar
F157
W3C9h

Copyright, 1882, by Boyd Crumrine.

PREFACE.

An apologetic preface is not intended by what is here written, for it is believed that in this History of Washington County there are perhaps as few errors and imperfections as any reasonable critic ought to expect in so comprehensive a work. Whatever defects may appear (and what work of man is free from defects?), they are certainly not chargeable to a want of effort and care to avoid them; and those who have been engaged in the preparation of this work only ask the favor that before it be subjected to unfavorable comment it be carefully examined, not in isolated portions, but in its whole scope and character. Far from being unwilling to submit to honest and intelligent criticism, they will be glad to have any substantial inaccuracies pointed out. By such criticism alone can this work be affected; captious fault-finding, often arising out of unworthy jealousies, cannot prevail with intelligent men.

But it is rather desired here to make a remark or two as to the history of the book now delivered to those for whom it was written. And in this connection it may be premised that if any one individual, on his own account, could have devoted the necessary time and industry to the preparation of a full and accurate history of the county, covering the ground the writers of this history have endeavored to cover, it is confidently believed that, there being but a local demand for such a work, it would have been vain to hope that it could have been published and sold so as to repay the author for the time, labor, and expenditure involved. To those who wished to see something like an approach to a complete history of Washington County, the proposals of the enterprising publishers to publish the work after a plan and method of their own seemed to offer the only opportunity within reach, and hence it was that the writer of these lines, after the approval of good friends, on whose judgment he could rely, was led to aid the enterprise, not only by a contribution to its pages, but by way of general oversight and direction of the whole. It was soon found, however, that, beyond the chapters contributed, there was but little need of his assistance, for Major Franklin Ellis, of New York City, the gentleman by whom much the larger part of the work was prepared, brought with him long experience and great skill in historical investigation, an enviable facility of composition, together with laborious industry and carefulness. And he was aided by gentlemen—one of whom, Austin N. Hungerford, Esq., of Ithaca, N. Y., deserves special mention—who also were possessed of special fitness for the gathering from all sorts of sources of the innumerable and disjointed details which have gone to make up the history of localities; and, not only that, they have all along received constant encouragement and valuable suggestions from leading men in the county, too many in number to acknowledge by name here. It may be unusual, but, as his associates came here as strangers, the writer desires in this place to bear witness to all who may be interested in this

work that in the labor performed by the gentlemen named they have evinced at all times while it progressed the most absolute good faith and painstaking desire for accuracy and completeness.

In explanation of the method adopted, more especially in the preparation of the chapters upon the civil and legal history, the writer would state that the idea of presenting original documents, in full or by quotation, as they lay before him, rather than to paraphrase their contents in his own language, was followed from deliberate choice as the best method of presenting local history. Thus the actors speak for themselves, and the reader is not asked to take upon faith the statements of another as to what is really contained in their communications. True, a sentence often might have represented the substantial contents of a letter or paper of some length, but the reader is supposed to desire rather to see and read the letter or paper for himself. This will, no doubt, be appreciated by the thoughtful.

One word as to the matter of the portraits, other illustrations, and biographical sketches not immediately connected with the historical character of the work, a feature, however, with which those engaged as investigators and writers have had nothing whatever to do, as being outside of their employment. This feature sometimes is made the subject of thoughtless criticism. Let it here be said the work is intended, to some extent, to indicate the present development of the county, side by side with the history of its past. For obvious reasons, then, wait for twenty, thirty, forty years of our future to elapse, when the present and its people shall have become more interesting. Then, it is submitted, this very feature of the work in which there are presented the portraits and biographical sketches of a few of the representative men of each condition of life, as well as illustrations of their homes and their surroundings, showing the county of to-day, will of itself have become of very great interest and importance. Time, indeed, will place this feature of the work in its proper light.

This history, thus the work of many hands, is now with the reader, a record of our past, for present and future instruction and entertainment. The longer it is possessed perhaps the more it may be prized. Not a page has been stereotyped, and only copies enough have been printed to supply the subscribers and those who labored upon it; hence it cannot hereafter be found in the market, and year by year it will become a possession more and more valuable to the owner.

B. C.

Washington, Sept. 20, 1882.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Washington County in History—Location, Boundaries, and Topography—The Indian Occupation	13
II.	The French and English Claims to the Trans-Allegheny Region — George Washington's Visit to the French Forts in 1753	21
III.	French Occupation at the Head of the Ohio—Washington's Campaign of 1754	34
IV.	Braddock's Expedition in 1755	44
V.	Incursions and Ravages during the French Occupation—Capture of Fort Du Quesne and Expulsion of the French—Expeditions under Bouquet	53
VI.	Dunmore's War	64
VII.	The Revolution	74
VIII.	The Revolution—(*Continued*)	110
IX.	The Civil and Legal History	138
X.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	148
XI.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	158
XII.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	169
XIII.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	182
XIV.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	196
XV.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	204
XVI.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	212
XVII.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	222
XVIII.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	235
XIX.	The Civil and Legal History—(*Continued*)	249
XX.	The Whiskey Insurrection	262
XXI.	War of 1812-15—Texan and Mexican Wars	306
XXII.	War of the Rebellion	310
XXIII.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	319
XXIV.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	322
XXV.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	329
XXVI.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	334
XXVII.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	342
XXVIII.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	346
XXIX.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	349
XXX.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	353
XXXI.	War of the Rebellion—(*Continued*)	362
XXXII.	Geology—Mining	365
XXXIII.	Internal Improvements	370
XXXIV.	Religious History	398
XXXV.	Religious History—(*Continued*)	425
XXXVI.	Educational History	438
XXXVII.	County Buildings — Civil List — County Agricultural Societies—Population	463

BOROUGHS AND TOWNSHIPS.

	PAGE
Washington Borough	476
Monongahela City	565
Canonsburg Borough	601
California Borough	628
West Brownsville Borough	635
Allen Township	643
Amwell Township	652
Buffalo Township	673
Canton Township	686
Carroll Township	691
Cecil Township	698
Chartiers Township	707
Cross Creek Township	721
Donegal Township	742
East Bethlehem Township	764
East Finley Township	774
East Pike Run Township	782
Fallowfield Township	789
Franklin Township	796
Hanover Township	802
Hopewell Township	811
Independence Township	824
Jefferson Township	836
Morris Township	842
Mount Pleasant Township	850
North Strabane Township	866
Nottingham Township	882
Peters Township	887
Robinson Township	900
Smith Township	910
Somerset Township	931
South Strabane Township	952
Union Township	960
West Bethlehem Township	969
West Finley Township	979
West Pike Run Township	986

ILLUSTRATIONS.

		PAGE
Alexander, J. W.	facing	627
Alexander, William J.	"	578
Allison, John		720
Autographs of Justices of Old Virginia Courts,	facing	204
Baker, Enoch	"	671
Barnard, Samuel	"	978
Barr, John S.	"	944
Bentley, George	"	968
Blachly, S. L.	"	848
Caldwell, A. B., Residence of	"	504
Court-House, Sheriff's Residence, and Jail	"	467
Craig, Walker	"	724
Craighead, James	"	706
Crumrine, George	"	976
Davis, William	"	957
Denniston, Samuel	"	964
Dickson, James G.	"	614
Ducking-Stool		206
Ewing, John H.	facing	556
Farrar, John	"	929
Frazier, Thomas	"	760
Hall, John, Stock-Farm of	"	688
Hanna, Mrs. S. R.	"	558
Hawkins, S. R.	"	948
Hazlett's Bank	"	528
Hazzard, T. R.	"	598
Henderson, Joseph		563
Hopkins, James H.	facing	562
Hopkins, William	"	560
Howe, S. B.	"	635
Jefferson College at Canonsburg in 1842		445
Lawrence, G. V.	facing	574
Lee, William	"	732
Little, James D., Residence of	"	712
Map, Draft of Surveys Virginia Settlement, between	192,	193
Map, Outline, Illustrating the Boundary Controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia	facing	191
Map showing District of West Augusta and Counties of Ohio	between	182, 183
Map showing French Occupation of the Ohio Valley,	facing	138
Map of Washington County from 1781 to 1788	"	222
Map, Outline, of Washington County	between	12, 13
Maxwell, George C., Residence of	facing	646
Maxwell, John	"	820
McConnell, Alexander, Jr.	between	718, 719
McConnell, Alexander, Sr.	"	718, 719
McFarland, Samuel	facing	564
McKennan, W.	facing	249
McLain, William	"	762
McMillan's Log Cabin Academy		440
McNary, James S.	between	714, 715
McNary, William H.	"	714, 715
Murray's Block, West Alexander		752
Noble, T. C.	facing	758
Part of Washington in 1842	"	496
Patterson, James	"	727
Paul, Huston	"	954
Paxton, John G., Residence of	"	708
Plan of the town of Washington	between	476, 477
Pees, Zachariah	facing	880
Perrine, David	"	840
Prehistoric Pipe		956
Presbyterian Church, West Alexander	facing	749
Pringle, J. S.	"	642
Proudfit, J. L.	"	930
Public School, Monongahela City	"	595
Ramsey, George	"	959
Reed, Parker		822
Richard Yates' Survey		193
Ritchie's Block	facing	623
Ritchie, W. H. S.	"	624
Shirls, Harry, Residence of	between	542, 543
Sloan, Rev. James	facing	585
Smith, William	"	940
Soldiers' Monument		552
Southwestern State Normal School	facing	462
Speers, S. C.	"	649
Sphar, Henry	"	651
Stephens, J. W.	"	936
Stewart, Robert	"	838
Stocks and Pillory		222
Swagler, Jacob	facing	950
Swart, Andrew J.		672
Townsend, Elijah	facing	899
Trinity Hall, from Playground.	"	459
Trinity Hall Boarding-School	"	458
Trinity Hall, east view	"	459
Vance, Samuel	"	952
Warne, James	"	600
Walker, D. S.	facing	740
Walker, John N.	"	736
Washington College in 1842		446
Wasson, L. J.	facing	886
Work, George T.	"	816


BEAVER CO.
ALLEGHENY
WEST VIRGINIA
BROOKE & HANCOCK
OHIO CO.
GREEN
ROBINSON
SMITH
JEFFERSON
MOUNT PLEASANT
CHARTIERS
CANTON
SOUTH
WASHINGTON
INDEPENDENCE
HOPEWELL
CROSS CREEK
BUFFALO
DONEGAL
FRANKLIN
MORRIS
EAST FINLEY
WEST FINLEY
Florence
Pittsburgh
Steubenville Pike
Little Virginia Road
Paris
Cardville P.O.
Burgettstown
Midway
McDonald
Dinsmore P.O.
Harmons
Hanlin Sta. P.O.
Eldersville
Venice
Cross Creek Village
Hickory
Cross Creek
Pattersons Mills P.O.
Woodrow P.O.
Burning Gas Well
Independence
West Middletown
Buffalo
Brush Run P.O.
Dunsfort P.O.
Mehison P.O.
Taylorstown
Donley P.O.
Claysville
National
West Alexander
Pleasant Grove
Van Buren P.O.
Goodintent
Prosperity
East Finley P.O.
Lindleys Mills
West Finley P.O.
Fork of Wheeling Cr.

OUTLINE MAP
OF
ASHINGTON CO.
PENNA



HISTORY

OF

WASHINGTON COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

CHAPTER I.

WASHINGTON COUNTY IN HISTORY—LOCATION, BOUNDARIES, AND TOPOGRAPHY—THE INDIAN OCCUPATION.

WASHINGTON COUNTY embraces in its annals much that is of great historic interest, and in this respect it is surpassed by but few counties in Pennsylvania, though no great national events have ever occurred within its boundaries, and it contains no spot of world-wide fame like Valley Forge, Wyoming, or Gettysburg. In the fierce conflict waged a century and a quarter ago by the two great European rivals, England and France, for dominion over the vast region watered by the head-streams of the Ohio, the contending armies never fought or marched within the present limits of this county, but the routes and the battle-grounds of Washington and Braddock were so near these borders that the crunch and rumble of their artillery-wheels among the crags of the Laurel Hill and the rattle of the fusilades at Fort Necessity and on the storied field of the Monongahela might almost have been heard from the valleys and hills that are now whitened and dotted by the harvests and herds of Washington County farmers. Twenty years afterwards, when a controversy scarcely less fierce sprang up between the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, in which the Old Dominion insisted on extending her limits eastward to the mountains, while Pennsylvania peremptorily refused to yield to the claim, and demanded the boundaries granted to Penn by the royal charter, the country west of the Monongahela, that was soon after embraced in the county of Washington, became the principal arena of a conflict of jurisdiction that almost reached the extremity of open war.

In the Revolutionary struggle this region saw nothing of the movements of the Continental and royal armies; but when the news of actual hostilities flew south and west from Lexington Common, kindling in all the colonies the flame of patriotism, it blazed forth as promptly and burned as brightly on these highlands and along these streams as it did on the plain of Bennington or the banks of the Brandywine. And while the smoke of battle still enveloped the steep sides of Bunker Hill, armed men from the valley of the Monongahela were already on their way across the mountains to join the provincial forces encircling Boston. Later in the struggle, when Britain had secured the alliance of the Indian tribes of the Northwest, and incited them to frequent and bloody incursions into the settlements along the Ohio border, the brave frontiersmen of this region were mustered in arms again and again to repel invasion and to march against the savages in the wilderness, as a means of protection to their own families and homes. And through all the years of the great struggle, devout ministers of the gospel in Washington County, some of them as eminent in their calling as any in the land, prayed for the success of the patriot cause; and when the fighting men went forth, exhorted them to take as much care to fear and serve God, as to pick their flints and keep their powder dry.

The border hostilities, the Revolution, and the later wars in which the people of Washington County took prominent part will be mentioned in detail in succeeding pages, with accounts of the boundary controversy, the Whiskey Insurrection, internal improvements, including the construction of the old National road, the railroads, the navigation of the Monongahela River, and numberless other historical matters relating to this county, among which none are of greater interest than those pertaining to that religious and educational development and progress which has placed Washington among the very foremost of the counties of Pennsylvania.

Location, Boundaries, and Topography.—With regard to its location and boundaries, Washington may properly be described as one of the westernmost range of counties of Pennsylvania, and the second one, reckoning northward, from the southwest corner of the State. It is joined on the north by Beaver County; on the northeast by Allegheny County; on the east by Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette; on the south by Greene County, and on the west by the State of West Virginia.

The principal stream of the county is the Monongahela River, which takes its rise in West Virginia,

crosses the State line into Pennsylvania at the extreme southeast corner of Greene County, and flowing thence in a meandering but generally northward course, marks the entire eastern boundary of Greene and Washington Counties against the counties of Fayette, Westmoreland, and Allegheny. From the northeastern limit of Washington County the river flows first in a northeasterly, and afterwards in a northwesterly course through Allegheny County to its confluence with the Allegheny River at Pittsburgh.

Besides the Monongahela, Washington County has a great number of smaller streams, but among these there are few that are of sufficient size and importance to deserve special mention. The North Fork of Ten-Mile Creek takes its rise in the southern part of this county, and flows in a general course a little south of east to its junction with the South Fork, which rises in Greene County. The North Fork marks the boundary line between Washington and Greene for a short distance above the confluence; and the main stream of Ten-Mile also marks the line between the two counties from the confluence to its mouth, where its waters join those of the Monongahela. North of Ten-Mile Creek, Pike Run, Pigeon Creek, Mingo Creek, and Peters Creek flow into the Monongahela from the eastern part of the county.

The head-streams or forks of Chartiers Creek take their rise in the central and southern parts of the county, and joining their waters form the main stream, which flows in a northeasterly course through the north part of Washington into and through Allegheny County to its junction with the Ohio a short distance below Pittsburgh. Raccoon Creek, King's Creek, and Harmon's Creek rise in the northwest part of the county and flow into the Ohio, the first named in a northerly, and the others in a general westerly course. Several forks of Wheeling Creek (which flows into the Ohio) rise in the southwest corner of Washington County, Hunter's Fork (of Wheeling) marking the boundary for several miles between Washington and Greene. Buffalo Creek and Cross Creek, which have their sources in the western part of Washington County, flow westward across the State line into West Virginia, and through the "Pan Handle" of that State into the Ohio River.

Bordering the Monongahela River are narrow bottom lands, seldom, if ever, over one-fourth of a mile in width, and generally much less, through this county. From these bottoms the "river hills" rise abruptly to a height of from two hundred to three hundred feet, and from their summits the country stretches away westward in fine rolling uplands, which in many parts may be called a succession of hills. The creeks—Chartiers, Ten-Mile, Pike, Pigeon, Mingo, Peters, Raccoon, King's, Harmon's, Cross, and Buffalo—all have nearly the same kind of country bordering their margins, viz., bottom lands (generally very narrow, those of Chartiers' being wider than any other), from which the country rises to the rolling uplands or hills. In the southwest part of the county there is very little bottom land along the creeks; the hills rise more abruptly, and the high lands are much more steep and rugged than elsewhere. In general through the county the hills are tillable to their tops. On them, as in the valleys, and river and creek bottoms, the soil is excellent for the production of grain and fruits. The county in general is excellent for grazing, and well adapted for all the requirements of agriculture.

A fine description of the natural features of Washington County is given below, being quoted from the "Memoirs of Alexander Campbell," by Robert Richardson. His observations commence at the county-seat, the site of which he describes as "near the sources of several streams, which run in different directions, as the Chartiers Creek, which flows towards the north; Ten-Mile Creek, which pursues an eastward course and falls into the Monongahela ten miles above Brownsville, whence its name; Buffalo, which directs a swift and clear current to the west-northwest and empties into the Ohio at Wellsburg, about twenty-eight miles distant. The town being thus near the summit-level of the streams, the hills around it are comparatively low, and the country gently undulating. As we follow the descending waters the hills and upland region, which in reality preserve pretty much the same level, seem gradually to become higher, so that by the time we approach the Ohio and Monongahela Rivers their sides, growing more and more precipitous, rise to a height of four or five hundred feet. These steep declivities inclose the fertile valleys, through which the larger streams wind in graceful curves. Into these wide valleys small rivulets pour their limpid waters, issuing at short intervals upon each side from deep ravines formed by steep hillsides, which closely approach each other, and down which the waters of the springs, with which the upland is abundantly supplied, fall from rock to rock in miniature cascades. Upon the upland not immediately bordering upon the streams, the country is rolling, having the same general elevation, above which, however, the summit of a hill occasionally lifts itself, as though to afford to lovers of beautiful landscapes most delightful views of a country covered for many miles with rich pasturages, with grazing herds or flocks, fruitful grain-fields or orchards, gardens, and farm-houses, while upon the steeper sides of the valleys still remain some of the ancient forest growths of oak and ash, walnut, hickory, and maple. Frequently as the traveler passes along the roads upon the upland he sees suddenly from some dividing ridge charming valleys stretching away for miles with their green meadows, rich fields of corn, and sparkling streamlets. At other times, as he advances, he admires with delight in the distance the ever-varying line of the horizon, which on all sides is formed by the summits of remote ridges and elevations, sometimes conical in form, but mostly defined

by various arcs of circles, as regularly drawn as if a pair of compasses had traced the lines upon the sky. Everywhere around him he sees lands abounding in limestone and all the necessary elements of fertility, and producing upon even the highest summits abundant crops of all the cereal grains. To enhance the natural resources of this picturesque country its hills conceal immense deposits of bituminous coal, which the descending streams here and there expose, and which, along the sides of the valleys within five miles of Washington and thence to the Ohio River, are conveniently reached by level adits. Such, for nearly two hundred miles west of the Alleghenies, is the general character of this region, especially of that portion of it lying along the Monongahela and Ohio, a region whose healthfulness is not surpassed by that of any country in the world."

The Indian Occupation.—When the wilderness region west of the Alleghenies in Pennsylvania was first penetrated by English-speaking white men, they found it partially occupied by roving bands of Indians, whose principal permanent settlements were in the vicinity of the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny Rivers, and above and below that point on the latter stream and the Ohio, but who had, besides these, a few transient villages, or more properly camps, located at different points in the interior of the great hunting-ground. These Indian occupants were principally of the Delaware and Shawanese tribes or nations, but there were among them several colonized bands of Iroquois, or "Mingoes," as they were called. These represented the powerful Six Nations of New York, who were the *de facto* owners of this trans-Allegheny country, and who sent these bands with their chiefs to live among their vassals, the Delawares, in the same manner and for the same reason that the Romans of old planted colonies and posts at remote points in their tributary provinces.

The Delawares claimed that theirs was the most ancient of all the aboriginal nations, the "Lenni Lenape," or Original People. One of their traditions ran, that, ages before, their ancestors had lived in a far-off country to the west, beyond the mighty rivers and mountains, at a place where the salt waters constantly moved to and fro, and that in the belief that there existed away towards the rising sun a red man's paradise—a land of deer and salmon and beaver—they had left their far-away home and traveled on towards the east and south to find it, but that on their way they were harassed and attacked by enemies and scourged and divided by famine, so that it was not until after long and weary journeyings during hundreds of moons that they came at length to a broad and beautiful river (the Delaware), which forever ebbed and flowed, like the waters from whose shores they had come; and there, amidst a profusion of game and fish, they rested, and found that Indian elysium of which they had dreamed before they left their old homes in the land of the setting sun. At the present day there are enthusiastic searchers through the realms of aboriginal lore who, accepting the vague narrative as authentic, imagine that the red man came from Asia across the Behring Strait, through which they saw the tide constantly ebb and flow as mentioned in the tradition.

Certain it is that at the coming of the first Europeans to America, the Indians of the Lenni Lenape were found living in Eastern Pennsylvania and New Jersey, in the country drained by the river which the white men called Delaware, a name which they also gave to the nation of red men who inhabited its valley. Many years before that time the Delawares had been powerful and the terror of other Indian tribes, but they were afterwards subdued and humbled by the all-conquering Iroquois or Five Nations,[1] who reduced them to a state of semi-vassalage, and compelled them to acknowledge themselves women and not warriors. The Delawares, while not daring to deny this fact, endeavored to relieve themselves of the disgrace in the eyes of white men by an ingenious yet flimsy account to the effect that as the Indian nations were almost continually at war with each other it had become necessary to have some one of the tribes stand constantly in the attitude of peace-makers between them; that as it was proper that the bravest and most powerful nation should perform this office, it naturally fell to the Delawares, who were exceedingly unwilling to take it, but finally consented to do so for the general good. It was disgraceful for warriors to ask for peace; this had always been done by the women of the tribes, hence peace-makers were women, and the Delawares in accepting the position as such became, metaphorically, women and wearers of the petticoat.[2] The Delawares said that the Iroquois brought about this result by cunning speeches and artifice, because they dreaded their power and were anxious to render them powerless for harm, the Delawares only discovering the trick when it was too late for them to recede. Heckewelder and other Moravian writers gravely repeated this silly story for truth; but it is unquestionable that the Iroquois treated the Delawares with great contempt, as a subjugated people and vassals. At a treaty council held in Philadelphia[3] in July, 1742, a Six Nation chief named Cannassatego gave a

[1] The Iroquois confederation, at first embracing the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, was then called the Five Nations, but afterwards became the Six Nations by the addition of the Tuscaroras, who emigrated to the North upon being expelled from their earlier hunting-grounds in the Carolinas.

[2] At a time when a strong French force was reported to be on the upper Allegheny on its way to the Ohio, the Delawares living at the head of the latter river sent runners to the Six Nation council at Onondaga, with belts and a message, in which they said, "Uncles, the United Nations,—We expect to be killed by the French your father. We desire therefore that you will take off our Petticoat that we may fight for ourselves, our wives and children. In the condition we are in, you know we can do nothing."—*Colonial Records*, vi. 37.

[3] Col. Rec., iv. 580.

most withering reproof to some Delawares who were present, in reference to the conduct of their nation in some of their transactions with the whites. He told them they were not warriors but women, and that they deserved to have their ears cut off for their behavior, and after a long and extremely abusive and contemptuous speech to them in the same strain, in which he told them their people must remove forthwith from the Delaware, that they could have no time to consider about it, but must go at once to the Susquehanna, but that considering their behavior he doubted whether they would be allowed to remain there, he handed them a string of wampum and continued, "You are to preserve this string in memory of what your uncles have this day given you in charge. We have now some other business to transact with our brethren [the English], therefore depart this council, and consider what has been said to you."

The humiliated Delaware chiefs dared not disobey this peremptory command. They left the council at once, and the last of their people removed immediately afterwards to Wyoming, where they remained only a short time, and then went to the West Branch of the Susquehanna, and from there a large part of them emigrated to the Ohio, whither a considerable number of their tribe had removed many years before, as early as 1725.[1]

The Shawanese, who were originally inhabitants of the country now embraced in Southern Georgia and Florida, were driven from that country by a hostile tribe,[2] and came to Pennsylvania about the year 1697, and removed from the Susquehanna to the head of the Ohio about 1728. An account of their coming and subsequent movements is found in the minutes of a treaty council held at Philadelphia with the chiefs of the Six Nations, Aug. 26, 1732. The Shawanese were then settled on the Ohio, and it was desired to induce them to remove back to the Susquehanna, to remove them from the influence of the French, who, as it was reported, had made their appearance on the Allegheny. The Governor of Pennsylvania proposed to the Six Nations to use their influence with the Shawanese to that effect, and on the occasion of the council referred to recited to the assembled chiefs as follows:

"They were told that the Shawanese, who were settled to the Southward, being made uneasy by their Neighbours, about Sixty Families of them came up to Conestogoe, about thirty-five years since, and desired leave of the Sasquehannah Indians who were planted there to settle on that River; that those Sasquehannah Indians applied to this Government that they might accordingly Settle, and they would become answerable for their good Behaviour. That our late Proprietor arriving soon after, the Chiefs of the Shawanese & of the Sasquehannahs came to Philadelphia & renewed their Application; that the Proprietor agreed to their Settlement, and the Shawanese thereupon came under the Protection of this Government; that from that time greater Numbers of the same Indians followed them and Settled on the Sasquehannah and Delaware; that as they had joyned themselves to the Sasquehannah Indians, who were dependent on the five Nations, they thereby also fell under their Protection. That we had held several treaties with those Shawanese, and from their first coming were accounted and treated as our own Indians; but that some of their young men having, between four and five years since, committed some Disorders, tho' we had fully made it up with them, yet, being afraid of the Six Nations, they had removed backwards to Ohio, and there had lately putt themselves under the Protection of the French, who had received them as their children. That we had sent a message to them to return, & to encourage them had laid out a large Tract of Land on the West of the Sasquehannah round the principal Town where they had last been settled, and we desired by all means that they would return thither."

But the Shawanese could not be induced to return to the lands which had been laid out for them "near Pextan, which should always be kept for them and their children for all time to come." In response to a message to that effect, four of their chiefs,—Opekethwa, Opakeita, Quassenungh, and Kataweykeita—went from the Ohio to Philadelphia, where they arrived on the 28th of September, 1732,[3] and after a council of three days' duration with the Governor, during which he used all his powers of persuasion to induce them to consent to the removal, "They answered

[1] Conrad Weiser, the Indian trader, Indian agent, and interpreter, in a speech to the chiefs of the Six Nations at Albany in July, 1754, said, "The Road to Ohio is no new Road. It is an old and frequented Road; the Shawanese and Delawares removed thither *above thirty years ago* from Pennsylvania, ever since which that Road has been traveled by our traders at their invitation, and always with safety until within these few years that the French with their usual faithlessness sent armies there."

[2] Zeisberger, the Moravian, says, "The Shawanos, a warlike people, lived in Florida, but having been subdued in war by the Mosbkos, they left their land and moved to Susquehanna, and from one place to another. Meeting a strong party of Delawares, and relating to them their forlorn condition, they took them into their protection as *grandchildren*; the Shawanos called the Delaware nation their *grandfather*. They lived thereupon in the Forks of the Delaware, and settled for a time in Wyoming. When they had increased again they removed by degrees to the Allegheny." When they came from the East to the Ohio, they located at and near Montour's Island, below the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela. The Delawares came with them to the West, both tribes having been ordered away from the valleys of the Delaware and Susquehanna by the Iroquois, whom they were compelled by conquest to recognize as their masters.

Some writers have said that the Shawanese came from the country west of the Ohio to Pennsylvania, but this is shown to be a mistake by the language of Hetaquantagetchy, a Six Nation chief, at a council held at Philadelphia Sept. 10, 1735. He gave an account of the murder of one of the Iroquois Indians by a small band or tribe of the Shawanese who were then located on the Allegheny, and added, "That the tribe of Shawanese complained of is called Shaweygira, and consists of about thirty young men, ten old men, and several women and children; that it is supposed they are now returned to the place from whence they first came, *which is below Carolina*."

[3] Col. Rec., iii. 459.

that the place where they are now settled Suits them much better than to live nearer; that they thought they did a Service to this Province in getting Skins for it in a place so far remote; that they can live much better there than they possibly can anywhere on Sasquehannah; that they are pleased, however, with the Land laid out for them, and desire that it may be secured to them." On the following day at a council held with the chiefs, "They were told there were Coats making for them, and other Cloaths,[1] with a Present, was providing; the Proprietor presented their Chief with a very fine gilt Gun, as a mark of respect for their Nation, and told them he would send a Surveyor to run Lines about the Land intended for them, and that none but themselves and Peter Chartiere should be allowed to live on it." The attempt to remove them eastward from the Ohio was relinquished, and they, with the Delawares, were found there when the first white men (other than a few traders) came to this region.

In 1748 the strength of the Delawares at the head of the Ohio was one hundred and sixty-five warriors; that of the Shawanese one hundred and sixty-two;[2] these figures being given by Conrad Weiser. Their chief settlement or village was Logstown[3] (called by the French Chinigue, or Chinique), which was then[4] located on the right bank of the Ohio, several miles below the mouth of the Allegheny, and where also was the residence of the Iroquois sachem, Tanacharison, called the Half-King, whose authority overshadowed that of the Delaware and Shawanese chiefs, because he represented the power of the dreaded Six Nations. The seat of the Delaware "king," however, was not at Logstown, but higher up, near the head of the Ohio, on its left bank. In the journal of Maj. George Washington's trip to the French forts on the Allegheny in the fall of 1753 he says, "About two miles from this [the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela], on the southeast side of the river, at the place where the Ohio Company intended to erect a fort [at or very near the mouth of Chartiers Creek], lives Shingiss, king of the Delawares. We called upon him to invite him to a council at Logstown." This same Shingiss, who was generally styled "king," was in some of the official communications of that day mentioned as the chief sachem of the Delawares; his brother, Pisquitomen, being also a high chief in the nation. The "king" of the Shawanese in 1753 was Nochecona.[5] In 1756, King Shingiss had removed his residence from the mouth of Chartiers Creek to "Old Kittaning" on the Allegheny, which was also a town of the Delawares. Maj. Edward Ward (who when an ensign, in command of a small force engaged in the spring of 1754 in building a fort at the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela, was compelled to surrender the work to the French, who then named it Fort Du Quesne) said,[6] "That in the year 1752, and before his surrender to the French, there was a small Village Inhabited by the Delawares on the South East side of the Allegheny River, in the neighborhood of that place [the mouth of the Allegheny], and that Old Kittaning, on the same side of the said River, was then Inhabited by the Delawares; that about one-third of the Shawanese Inhabited Loggs Town on the West Side of the Ohio, and tended corn on the East Side of the River, and the other part of the nation lived on the Scioto River."

From his stronghold at Kittaning, Shingiss led his Delaware warriors against the settlements east of the mountains in the fall of 1755, after the defeat of Braddock, and at that time and through all the year 1756 he carried desolation and massacre through all that country from the Potomac to the Delaware. He was one of the most implacable and ferocious of all the savage leaders. "Were his war exploits all on record," says Heckewelder, "they would form an interesting document, though a shocking one. Conococheago, Big Cove, Shearman's Valley, and other settlements along the frontier felt his strong arm sufficiently to know that he was a bloody warrior, cruel in his treatment, relentless in his fury. His person was small, but in point of courage, activity, and savage prowess he was said to have never been exceeded by any one." It appears that he was succeeded by Tomaqui, or "King Beaver," as the latter name is found mentioned as that of the head of the Delaware nation in and after 1758. And in a list of Indians

[1] The four chiefs received "each of them a blue Cloth Coat lined with Salloon, a Shirt, a Hatt, a pair of Stockings, Shoes and buckles. . . . And for a present to their Nation was ordered and delivered a piece of blue Strouds for blankets, one hundred weight of Powder, four hundred weight Bullets, ten gallons Rum, and two dozen Knives. And to John Wray, the interpreter who came down with them, five pounds." Two of the chiefs, however, were taken sick with smallpox and died in Philadelphia, where they were "buried in a handsome manner" by the orders of the Governor.

[2] Eleven years later (in 1759) George Croghan, deputy Indian agent under Sir William Johnson, in a report made to Gen. Stanwix of the numbers of the several Indian tribes in the West, gave the numbers of the Delawares and Shawanese (who prior to that time had removed westward from their first location on the Ohio) as follows:

"The Delawares residing on the Ohio, Beaver Creek, and other branches of the Ohio, and on the Susquehanna, their fighting men are 600." [A considerable number of the Delawares being still residing on the Susquehanna, and these not being included in Weiser's return of their strength in 1748.]

"The Shawanese on Scioto, a branch of Ohio, 400 miles below Pittsburgh, 300 warriors."

[3] When the Indians notified the French to quit the country in 1753 they said, "We have a fire at Logstown, where are the Delawares and Shawanese."—*Colonial Records*, v. 667.

[4] A later village also called Logstown was on the opposite side of the Ohio.

Logstown was "the first of the Indian towns on the road from Lancaster to Allegheny."—*Col. Rec.*, viii. 289.

[5] See Colonial Records, v. 685.

[6] In a "Deposition taken March 10, 1777, at the house of Mr. John Ormsby in Pittsburgh, etc., Agreeable to Notice given to Col. George Morgan, Agent for the Indiana Company, before James Wood and Charles Simms, pursuant to a resolution of the Honble, the Convention of Virginia, appointing them Commissioners for collecting Evidence on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia against the several Persons pretending to claim Lands within the Territory and Limits thereof under Deeds of Purchases from Indians."

present at a treaty council held at Fort Pitt on the 5th of July, 1759, Shingiss, George, and Kickeusking were named as "chiefs and captains," the first named having been deposed from his higher dignity, doubtless on account of his bloody record as an inveterate enemy of the English, who were then masters of the country.

In or about 1753 the Delawares and Shawanese who had previously lived at Logstown removed to Sacunk, or Salt Lick Town, which was located at the mouth of Beaver Creek; but in 1759 the Delawares had migrated from that place to Kuskusky, or Kuskuskees, which was some miles above Sacunk, on the Beaver. At a council held on the 25th of February in that year at Fort Pitt (which, as Fort Du Quesne, had been taken from the French by Gen. Forbes three months before), King Beaver, of the Delawares, said, "The Six nations and you [Col. Hugh Mercer, afterwards Gen. Mercer, who was killed at Princeton, Jan. 3, 1777] desired that I would sit down and smoke my pipe at Kuskusky. I tell you this that you may think no ill of my removing from Sacunk to Kuskusky, for it is at the great desire of my brothers, the English, and my uncles, the Six Nations; and there I shall always hear your words." From Kuskusky, Sacunk, and Kittaning the Delawares and Shawanese not long afterwards migrated to the Muskingum and Scioto.

The white traders were persons of no little consequence among the Indians. The French traders were here somewhat in advance of those of the English-speaking race, though the latter made their appearance among the Delawares and Shawanese soon after their settlement on the Allegheny and Ohio, certainly as early as 1730. The first French trader known to have been among the Indians on the Allegheny was James Le Tort, who probably came as early as 1720. One of the speakers of the Shawanese at a treaty council held in 1732 said that when they (the Shawanese) came over the mountains from "Patowmack" (about 1728), they met a French trader, who told them that the French Governor was exceedingly anxious to see them at Montreal, and that upon his advice they went there. This was doubtless the "French gentleman" whom the Indians called Cahictodo, and who was frequently mentioned in the proceedings of the Pennsylvania Council in 1731–32.

Peter Chartier, whose name was afterwards given to one of the principal streams flowing through the present county of Washington, went out from Philadelphia to the Allegheny at or very soon after the time when the Shawanese migrated there.[1] He was the son of a French glover who had been established in that business in Philadelphia,[2] and was himself French in all his sympathies and inclinations, though he went to the wilderness ostensibly as an English trader. It is told that he at one time had a trading-post on the Ohio at the mouth of the creek which still bears his name (where King Shingiss was also located, as before mentioned); but he also established himself at a Shawanese village situated on the Allegheny, about twenty miles above the site of Pittsburgh. This place became known as "Chartier's Old Town." In 1744 he had decided to boldly take the side of the French, who were using great efforts to secure the Indian trade; and on the 18th of April in that year he, with a large body of Shawanese whom he had induced to join him for the purpose, surprised and took prisoners two other traders on the Allegheny, robbing them of their entire stock of goods, amounting to sixteen hundred pounds. The names of these two traders were James Dinnew and Peter Tostee. For this and numerous other villanies Chartier was severely reprimanded and warned by Governor Thomas, of Pennsylvania, and this was his pretended excuse for joining the French interest, which he did at once, and on the 25th of April, 1745, the Governor announced the fact to the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania. During the same year Chartier persuaded the Shawanese at the Old Town to abandon their settlement at that place and remove to the Scioto. He was rewarded by a commission in the French service, but his subsequent career is not known.

In 1735, Abraham Wendall, a German trader, was living among the Indians on the Allegheny, this fact being mentioned by one of the Six Nation chiefs at a council held in Philadelphia on the 10th of September in that year. The chief also presented a letter from this Wendall, "written in low Dutch, giving information of some violence which had been committed by one of the tribes of the Shawanese." A very early English trader who lived with the Indians on the Allegheny was John Fraser, who was referred to in a letter dated Sept. 9, 1753,[3] written by Edward Shippen, as follows: "Weningo [Venango] is the name of an Indian town on Ohio [as the Allegheny was then often called], where Mr. Fraser has had a gunsmith-shop for many years; it is situate eighty miles up said river beyond Logs Town." In the summer of 1753, when the French came down the Allegheny in force to build the forts at Le Boeuf and Venango, Fraser was driven away from the latter place and came down the river. Soon afterwards he located on the Monongahela, where he had a trading-post.

George Croghan (afterwards deputy Indian agent)

[1] Chartier had before that time become possessed of a tract of six hundred acres of land, near the place from which the Shawanese removed, and mentioned as "near Pextan."

[2] On the 24th of February, 1707, a message "from the Queen of the Conestogoe Indians" was received by the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, informing "that divers Europeans, namely, Mitchel (a Swiss), Peter Bazalion, James Le Tort, Martin Chartiere, the ffrench Glover of Philadelphia, ffrank, a young man of Canada who was lately taken up here, being all ffrenchmen, and one from Virginia, who also spoke ffrench, had seated themselves, and built Houses upon the branches of the Patowmack within this Gov'mt, and pretended that they were in search of some Mineral or ore."

[3] Col. Rec., v. 660.

came among the Ohio River Indians as a trader as early as 1748. Andrew Montour and Conrad Weiser (both afterwards trusted agents of the provincial government) came at about the same time. Hugh Crawford, John Gray, John Findley, David Hendricks, Aaron Price, Alexander McGinty, Jabez Evans, Jacob Evans, David Hendricks, William Powell, and Thomas Hyde were trading on the Allegheny, Monongahela, and Ohio in 1752, and the six last named were in 1753 taken prisoners on the Allegheny by the French and Indians and sent to Montreal. Besides the traders above named, there were several others (whose names are not known) in the region contiguous to the head of the Ohio between 1748 and 1754, when they were all driven out by the French. Their trading-places were principally on the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers, with Fraser's and a few others on the Monongahela below the mouth of the Youghiogheny, but none, as far as ascertained, on the smaller streams or in the interior.

There is nothing found either in written history or in tradition, to show that the section of country which now forms the county of Washington was ever the permanent home of any considerable number of Indians. These lands, like all those on the upper Ohio, the Allegheny, and the Monongahela, and eastward to the mountains, though claimed and partially occupied by the Delawares and Shawanese, were owned by their masters, the redoubtable Six Nations,[1] and by them regarded as merely a hunting-ground. At a meeting of the Council of Pennsylvania in August, 1753, "The Governor informed the Council . . . that he had seen Andrew Montour after his Return from Onondago, who told him that the Six Nations (as well as he, Mr. Montour, could learn from the Indians, though there were but few at home whilst he was at Onondago) were against both English and French building Forts and settling lands at Ohio, and desired they might both quit that country, and only send a few Traders with Goods sufficient to supply the wants of their *Hunters;* that they did not like the Virginians and Pennsylvanians making Treaties with these Indians, whom they called *Hunters, and young and giddy Men and Children;* that they were their Fathers, and if the English wanted anything from these childish People they must first speak to their Fathers."[2]

On another occasion (July 31, 1753) the Governor of Pennsylvania received by hand of Andrew Montour a message from the Six Nation chiefs, in which they said, "We thank you for the notice you are pleased to take of those Young Men [the Indians on the waters of the Ohio] and for your kind intentions towards them. They stand in need of your Advice, for they are a great way from us. We, on behalf of all the Indians, our Men, Women, Children, entreat you to give them good Advice. *It is a hunting country they live in, and we would have it reserved for this use only*, and desire that no Settlements may be made there, though you may trade there and so may the French. . . . We therefore heartily thank you for your Regards to us and our Hunters at Ohio, which we testify by A String of Wampum."

The Iroquois owners of the territory extending from the head of the Ohio to the Alleghenies merely permitted the Delawares and Shawanese to use it as a hunting-ground, yet they always boldly claimed these lands as their own, except when they were confronted

[1] The fact that the Six Nations were the acknowledged owners of this region of country, and that the Shawanese and Delawares were here only on sufferance, seems clear. At the treaty council held at Philadelphia, July 12, 1742 (Col. Rec., iv. p. 580), and which has been already mentioned, the Six Nation chief, Canassatego, after a severe reprimand to the Delawares for having presumed to claim and sell lands to the whites, in which he said, "Why did you take it upon you to sell lands at all? You are women! you know you are women, and can no more sell lands than women," continued, "After our just reproof and absolute order to depart from the land, you are to take notice of what we have further to say to you. This string of Wampum serves to forbid you, your children and grandchildren to the latest posterity, from ever meddling in land affairs; neither you nor any who shall descend from you are ever hereafter to presume to sell any land."

At the treaty held with the Indians at Fort Pitt, in May, 1768, a Shawanese chief complained bitterly to the English of their encroachments, and said, "We desired you to destroy your forts. . . . We also desired you not to go down the river." In the next day's council, Guyasutha, a chief of the Six Nations, rose with a copy of the treaty of 1764, and said, "By this treaty you had a right to build forts and trading-houses where you pleased, and to travel the road of peace from the sun rising to the sun setting. At that treaty the Delawares and Shawanese were with me and they know all this well, and they should never have spoken to you as they did yesterday." Soon after the Shawanese chief, Kissinaughta, rose and said, apologetically, to the English, "You desired us to speak from our hearts and tell you what gave us uneasiness of mind, and we did so. We are very sorry we should have said anything to give offense, and we acknowledge we were in the wrong."

In the same year (1768) when the Pennsylvania commissioners, Allen and Shippen, proposed to the Indians to send a deputation of chiefs with the white messengers, Frazer and Thompson, to warn off the white settlers who had located without authority on the Monongahela River and Redstone Creek, the "White Mingo" (whose "Castle" was on the west side of the Allegheny, a few miles above its mouth) and three other chiefs of the Six Nations were selected to go on that mission, but no notice was taken of the Delaware or Shawanese chiefs in the matter, which shows clearly enough that these two tribes were not regarded as having any ownership in the lands.

And it is related by George Croghan, in his account of a treaty council held with the Six Nations at Logstown in 1751, that "A Dunkard from Virginia came to town and requested leave to settle on the Yo-yo-gaine [Youghiogheny] River, a branch of the Ohio. He was told that he must apply to the Onondaga Council, and be recommended by the Governor of Pennsylvania." The Onondaga Council was held on a hill near the present site of Syracuse, N. Y., and the central headquarters of the Six Nations.

Another fact that shows the Six Nations to have been the recognized owners of this region of country is that when the surveyors were about to extend the Mason and Dixon line westward, in 1767, the proprietaries asked not of the Delawares and Shawanese but of the Iroquois (Six Nations) permission to do so. This permission was given by their chiefs, who also sent several of their warriors to accompany the surveying party. Their presence afforded to the white men the desired protection, and the Shawanese and Delawares dared not offer any molestation. But after the Iroquois escort left (as they did at a point on the Maryland line), the other Indians became, in the absence of their masters, so defiant and threatening that the surveyors were compelled to abandon the running of the line west of Dunkard Creek.

Finally, it was not from the Delawares and Shawanese but from the Six Nations that the Penns purchased this territory by the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768.

[2] Col. Rec., vol. v. pp. 635–37.

and rebuked by the chiefs of the Six Nations. At a conference held with the Indians at Fort Pitt in 1768, "the Beaver," a chief, speaking in behalf of the Delawares and Mohicans, said, "Brethren, the country lying between the river and the Allegheny Mountain has always been our hunting-ground, and the white people who have scattered themselves over it have by their hunting deprived us of the game which we look upon ourselves to have the only right to. . . ." Washington, in his journal of a trip which he made down the Ohio from the mouth of the Allegheny in 1770, says, "The Indians who reside upon the Ohio, the upper part of it at least, are composed of Shawanese, Delawares, and some of the Mingoes. . . ." And it is certain that, though the Iroquois were the owners of these hunting-grounds, they were occupied almost exclusively by the Delawares and Shawanese. From their towns and settlements in the vicinity of the head of the Ohio, went forth from time to time the hunting parties of these tribes, which formed the principal part of the Indian population of the territory of the present county of Washington, as their temporary camps were almost the only Indian settlements in all the region lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio.

On the Monongahela, at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek, where the town of Brownsville now stands, was the residence of old Nemacolin, who, as it appears, was a chief, but with very few, if any, warriors under him, though it is not unlikely that he had had a respectable following in the earlier years, before the whites found him here. It was this Indian who guided Col. Thomas Cresap across the Alleghenies in the first journey which he made to the West from Old Town, Md., for the Ohio Company in 1749. The route which they then pursued was known for many years as "Nemacolin's path." Later in his life this Indian removed from the Monongahela and located on the Ohio River. It is believed that the place to which he removed was the island now known as Blennerhassett's Island, in the Ohio, below Parkersburg, W. Va.; the reason for this belief being that there is found, in Gen. Richard Butler's journal of a trip down that river in 1785, with Col. James Monroe (afterwards President of the United States), to treat with the Miami Indians, mention of their passing, in the river between the mouths of the Little Kanawha and Hocking, an island called "Nemacolin's Island." This was, without much doubt, the later residence of the old chief of that name.

An old Indian named Bald Eagle, who had been a somewhat noted warrior (but not a chief) of the Delaware tribe, had his home somewhere on the Upper Monongahela, but at what point is not precisely known. He was a very harmless and peaceable man and friendly to the settlers, yet he was killed without cause about 1770, and the cold-blooded murder was charged by the Indians upon white men. Of the Bald Eagle and the circumstances of his death Veech says, "He was on intimate terms with the early settlers, with whom he hunted, fished, and visited. He was well known along our Monongahela border, up and down which he frequently passed in his canoe. Somewhere up the river, probably about the mouth of Cheat, he was killed, by whom or on what pretense is unknown.[1] His dead body, placed upright in his canoe, with a peace of corn-bread in his clinched teeth, was set adrift in the river." The canoe drifted ashore on the east side of the Monongahela, a short distance above the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, where the wife of a settler recognized the old Indian and wondered that he did not leave his canoe. She examined more closely and found he was dead. This murder was regarded as a cold-blooded and unprovoked outrage by both Indians and whites.

It is said that the early settlers who came into what is now Washington County found here several Indian villages or camps; one of these being on Ten-Mile Creek, a short distance from the Monongahela, one on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo Creek, one on Raccoon Creek, in what is now Hanover township, and another on Mingo Creek. But this is only vague tradition, and it is by no means certain that any such ever existed at the places mentioned; and if they were there, it is not probable that they were anything more than temporary camps. The only Indian settlement of which there is any authentic account as having existed in Washington County was the one known all over Western Pennsylvania as Catfish Camp, located on ground that is within the limits of the present borough of Washington, on the small stream called by the Indians Wissameking, one of the branches of Chartiers Creek. This settlement, however, was not an Indian village, but merely for a time the residence or camp of the old Delaware, Tingooqua, or Catfish, who had been in his younger days a warrior (but not a chief) of that nation.[2] Mention of

[1] Withers, in his "Chronicles of Border Warfare," states the case differently, and gives the names of the murderers. He says, "The Bald Eagle was an Indian of notoriety, not only among his own nation, but also with the inhabitants of the Northwestern frontier, with whom he was in the habit of associating and hunting. In one of his visits among them he was discovered alone by Jacob Scott, William Hacker, and Elijah Runner, who, reckless of the consequences, murdered him, solely to gratify a most wanton thirst for Indian blood. After the commission of this most outrageous enormity, they seated him in the stern of a canoe, with a piece of journey-cake thrust into his mouth, and set him afloat in the Monongahela."

[2] In some accounts of this Indian he is mentioned as "a celebrated Indian Chief, whose Indian name was Tingoocqua, or Catfish, who belonged to the Kuskuskee tribe of Indians, and occupied the hunting-grounds between the Allegheny Mountains and the Ohio River." But from his own words at the treaty council, as quoted in the text, it appears clear that he was not a chief, for he says, "I am only a messenger," that is, the bearer of a message from the chiefs of his people. As to his having been a member of "the Kuskuskee tribe of Indians," it is proper to mention that Kuskuskes was a place or settlement, to which the Delawares had then recently removed from their older town of Sacunk at the mouth of Beaver. Of this new settlement of the Delawares Ch. Frederick Post said in July, 1758, "Kuskuskee is divided into four towns, each at a distance from the others, and the whole consists of about ninety houses and two hundred able warriors." That Kuskuskes was the name of the place where Catfish then came from, instead of being the name

this Indian is found in the proceedings of a treaty council held in the State-House at Philadelphia, Dec. 4, 1759, on which there were present among others Tingooqua and Joshua, "messengers from the Ohio."

"Tingooqua, *alias* Catfish,[1] arose, and taking four strings of Wampum, held two of them in his Fingers separate, and spoke: 'Brother,—I have not much to say; I am only a messenger; I came from Kuskuskes; The Nation I belong to, as well as many others to the West of us, as far as the setting of the sun, have heard that you and Teedyuscung sat often together in council, and at length agreed upon a Peace; and We are glad to hear that the Friendship and Harmony which of old always subsisted between our and your ancestors was raised up again and established once more. This was very agreeable to us, and We came here to see if what was related was true; and we find it is true, which gives us great Satisfaction.'

"Then taking hold of the other two Strings he proceeded: 'Brother,—Now that Teedyuscung and you have, thro' the goodness of Providence, brought about a peace, we entreat you to be strong; don't let it slip; don't omit anything to render it quite secure and lasting; hold it fast; consider our aged Men and our young Children, and for their sakes be strong, and never rest till it be thoroughly confirmed. All the Indians at Allegheny desire you to do so, and they will do all they can likewise.' Gave a String of Wampum.

"'Brother,—We make eleven Nations on the West of Allegheny who have heard what you and Teedyuscung have concluded at the Treaty of Easton, and as we all heartily agree to it, and are determined to join in it, we have opened a Road to where Teedyuscung Lives, and we, the Messengers, have traveled much to our satisfaction on the Road which he has made from his habitation to this Town. We have found it a very good Road, and all our Nations will use this Road for the time to come. We say nothing of the Six Nations; We do not reckon them among the Eleven Nations. We leave you to treat with them yourselves. We make no Road for them; This is your own affair. We only tell you we do not include them in anything We say. I have done.' Gave four Strings of Wampum."

Neither the time when old Catfish withdrew from the main body of his tribe and took up his residence on the banks of Wissameking nor the duration of his stay at that place is known. He was found living there as early as 1770, and remained several years (making in that time two or three slight changes in the location of his camp or cabin), and afterwards migrated to the Scioto country, where he died. For many years after his removal the place where he had lived in this county continued to be occasionally mentioned as "Catfish's Camp," and the name is still well known at the present day.

Beyond the story of old Catfish, and the doubtful traditions already mentioned of the existence of a few Indian settlements within the present limits of Washington County, there is, with reference to that territory, no Indian history to be given for the years prior to the opening of "Dunmore's war," in 1774. From that time on through the border warfare that raged until after the close of the Revolution the annals of this region are full of stirring events,—Indian incursions, massacres, and alarms,—which are to be narrated in succeeding chapters covering the period from 1774 to 1783.

of his tribe or nation, is proved by his own words, given in the minutes of the treaty council referred to, viz.: "The messenger observing one Sarah Gladdin amongst the people that were present, addressed the Governor, and told him 'That he had in his house a son of this woman's, a prisoner, *at Kuskuskes*, and that he would take care he should be delivered in the spring.'" Kuskuskes, then the principal settlement of the Delawares, was at that time the home of Catfish, who was himself a Delaware.

[1] Col. Records, vol. viii. p. 417.

CHAPTER II.

THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH CLAIMS TO THE TRANS-ALLEGHENY REGION—GEORGE WASHINGTON'S VISIT TO THE FRENCH FORTS IN 1753.

THE earliest written annals having reference to the region of country bordering the head-streams of the Ohio River date back to the year 1669, in which year the great French explorer, Robert Cavelier La Salle (having first obtained permission from the Governor-General of Canada), fitted out at his own expense an expedition having for its ultimate object the discovery and exploration of a great river (the Mississippi), which Indians reported to exist five hundred leagues westward from Montreal, and which was then supposed to flow into the Vermillion Sea, or Gulf of California. Setting out from La Chine, on the St. Lawrence, in July of the year named, he soon reached the western end of Lake Ontario, where he was taken ill with a fever, and during his sickness a part of his men deserted, which made it impracticable for him to continue by the route which he had originally decided on, which was through Lakes Erie, St. Clair, Huron, and Michigan to a point near the site of the present city of Chicago, and thence overland.

This plan of La Salle being thus frustrated by the loss of his men, he nevertheless determined not to give up the enterprise, and as soon as he had fully recovered he again started on his way with the remainder of his followers, crossed the Niagara River between the falls and Lake Erie, passed through the country of the Five Nations, found the Allegheny River, built canoes, embarked, and paddled down that stream to its confluence with the Monongahela, and thence down the Ohio to where they found its current broken by rapids, these being the same now known as the Falls of the Ohio, at Louisville, Ky. There his men positively refused to proceed farther down the river, and he was compelled to return, little thinking, prob-

ably, how near he had approached to the great river which it was the object of his journey to discover. Thirteen years later he reached it by a more northern route, passed down its swift current to the mouth, where, on the 9th of April, 1682, in full sight of the blue expanse of the Gulf of Mexico, he reared a cross, and a column inscribed with the name and arms of the French sovereign, and took possession for him of the valley of the Mississippi and a contiguous country of indefinite extent, which he named *Louisiana*, embracing, according to the French theory of possession, all the valley of the mighty stream and all the regions watered by its tributaries discovered and to be discovered in the future.

There is no doubt that La Salle and the party who came with him down the Allegheny in 1669 were the first Europeans who ever saw that stream, the Monongahela, or the Ohio. Very little is known of any white visitors who came after them to this region during the eighty years next succeeding, for there is no definite account of the presence in this section of country of any other people than the native Indians and occasionally a white trader until near the middle of the eighteenth century, at which time both France and England were asserting their respective claims to the dominion of this wilderness region west of the mountains. It was in the conflict which resulted from the attempts of each of these rivals to expel the other, and to enforce their own alleged rights by the fact of actual possession, that the events occurred that are here to be narrated, and which mark the beginning of the history of the southwestern counties of Pennsylvania.

The English claimed the country by virtue of a treaty made with the Six Nations at Lancaster in June, 1744, when the Indians ceded to the British king an immense scope of territory west of the royal grant to Penn,[1] co-extensive with the limits of Virginia, which at that time were of indefinite extent. At a subsequent treaty held (in 1752) at Logstown, on the Ohio, below Pittsburgh, one of the Iroquois chiefs, who had also taken part in the Lancaster treaty, declared that it had not been the intention of his people to convey to the English any lands west of the Alleghenies, but that, nevertheless, they would not oppose the white man's definition of the boundaries.

The Six Nations in council had also decided that, notwithstanding their friendship for the English, they would remain neutral in the contest which they saw was imminent between that nation and the French, both of which were now using every effort to strengthen themselves in the occupation of the territory bordering the head-waters of the Ohio.

The claim which France made to the ownership of the territory at the head of the Ohio was based on La Salle's discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi nearly seventy years before, and on the possession then taken for the French king of all the regions watered by that river and all its affluents. To fortify and confirm this claim they took measures to occupy the country bordering on the head-streams of the Ohio, and in this they were somewhat earlier, as well as more active and energetic, than the English.

The first mention found in any public document of the actual or probable presence of French people on any part of the territory of the province of Pennsylvania with intent to occupy the same under authority of their government is that which occurs in the records of a session of the Provincial Council[2] held at Philadelphia, Aug. 4, 1731. The message of the Governor which was on that occasion laid before the Council, and "being approved was ordered to be sent down to the House," concluded with these words:

"I have also another Affair of very great Importance to the Security of this Colony & all its Inhabitants to lay before you, which shall speedily be communicated to you," and

"The Governor then proceeded to inform the Board that the Matter mentioned in the close of the preceding Message related to Indian Affairs, & would be found to be likewise of very great Consequence to the whole Province, the Detail whereof His Honor said he would leave to Mr. Logan, to whom the Information had been first given, and who, from his long experience and knowledge in those affairs, could give the best Account of it.

"That Gentleman then producing the Map of Louisiana, as inserted in a book called a New General Atlas, published at London in the year 1721, first observed from thence how exorbitant the French Claims were on the Continent of America; that by the Description in the said Map they claimed a great part of Carolina and Virginia, & had laid down Sasquehannah as a Boundary of Pensilvania. Then he proceeded to observe that by Virtue of some Treaty, as they alledge, the French pretend a Right to all Lands lying on Rivers, of the Mouths of which they are possessed. That the River Ohio (a branch of Mississippi) comes close to those mountains which lye about 120 or 130 Miles back of Sasquehannah, within the boundaries of this Province, as granted by the King's Letters Patent; that adjoining thereto is a fine Tract of Land called Allegheny, on which several Shawanese Indians had seated themselves; And that by the Advices lately brought to him by several Traders in those parts it appears that the French have been using Endeavours to gain over those Indians to their interest, & for this End a French Gentleman had come amongst them some years since, sent, as it was believed, from the Governor of Montreal, and at his Departure last year carried with him some of the Shawanese Chiefs to that Governour,

[1] It was supposed at that time that Penn's western boundary would not fall to the westward of the Laurel Hill.

[2] Colonial Records, vol. iii. pp. 401, 402.

with whom they, at their Return, appeared to be highly pleased; That the same French Gentleman, with five or six others in Company with him, had this last Spring again come amongst the said Indians, and brought with him a Shawanese Interpreter, was well received by them, had again carried some of their Chiefs to the said Gov'r, & the better to gain the Affections of the said Indians brought with him a Gunsmith to work for them gratis. Mr. Logan then went on to represent how destructive this Attempt of the French, if attended with Success, may prove to the English Interest on this Continent, and how deeply in its consequences it may affect this Province, & after having spoken fully on these two heads, Moved that to prevent or putt a stop to these designs, if possible, a treaty should be sett on foot with the five Nations, who have an absolute authority as well over the Shawanese as all our Indians, that by their means the Shawanese may not only be kept firm to the English Interest, but likewise be induced to remove from Allegheny nearer to the English Settlements, and that such a treaty becomes now the more necessary because 'tis several years since any of those Nations have visited us, and no opportunity ought to be lost of cultivating & improving the Friendship which has always subsisted between this Government & them. . . ."

In the following year, on the 25th of August, at a council held at Philadelphia with several chiefs of the Six Nations,[1] further information was gained concerning the movements of a certain Frenchman among the Shawanese on the Allegheny River. At this convention with the Six Nation chiefs, Hetaquantagetchty, the principal speaker, said, "That last Fall the French Interpreter, Cahictodo, came to Ohio River (or Alleganey) to build houses there, and to supply the Indians with goods, which they no sooner understood than they went out to forbid him, telling him that the lands on the Ohio belonged to the Six Nations, that the French had nothing to do with them, and advised him to go home; but he not regarding their advice proceeded, upon which they sent to the French Governour to complain, but their Messengers were not returned when they came from home. That they know nothing certainly of what passed between Cahictodo and the Shawanese at Ohio."

The speaker was then asked, "Were not the French angry with those People for passing them and bringing their Peltry to trade with the English, and did they not endeavour to hinder them?" To which he replied, "The French are angry, and not only endeavour to stop them, but threaten them, and some of those nations expect the French will fall on them; but they regard it not; they find better usage from the English, and will have no more dealings with the French."

[1] Colonial Records, vol. iii. pp. 439–40.

The Frenchman whom the Iroquois speaker called Cahichtodo was doubtless the same one who was mentioned in the proceedings of the Provincial Council in August of the previous year as above quoted; but it does not appear from the account that he came to the Allegheny in any other capacity than that of a trader desirous of furnishing the Shawanese with goods in exchange for their peltry.

The first attempt on the part of either government to enforce their claims by taking actual possession of the region west of the Alleghenies in what is now the State of Pennsylvania was made by the French in 1749, in which year the commandant-general of Canada sent out an expedition under command of Louis Bienville de Celeron, with orders to proceed to the head of the Ohio,[2] and thence down that stream, taking formal possession of its valley and the contiguous country; not, however, according to the English method, by establishing military posts and buildings and garrisoning forts, but by planting crosses and posts bearing devices representing the royal arms and insignia of France, and burying metallic plates duly inscribed with a record of the event, as evidences of actual occupation. The commander of the expedition performed the duty assigned to him, and in the manner indicated, erecting monuments and burying plates of lead at various points along the Allegheny and Ohio. Some of the Indians in the Seneca country (which embraced all the valley of the Upper Allegheny) obtained possession of one of these plates by some artifice (probably by digging it up after it had been buried by Celeron), and it was taken by a Cayuga sachem and delivered to Col. (afterwards Sir William) Johnson, as will be more fully mentioned hereafter. The plate was of lead, three-eighths of an inch in thickness, and about eleven by seven and one-half inches on the face, upon which was stamped and cut[3] in rude capitals the following inscription in old French, viz.:

L'AN 1740, DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV. ROY DE FRANCE NOVS CELERON COMMANDANT D VN DETACHMENT ENVOI PAR MONSIEVR LE MARQUIS DE LA GALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE LA NOUVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQUIL-

[2] Meaning the head of the river since known as the Allegheny, which having been discovered by the French explorers many years before anything was known of the Monongahela, was in those early times regarded as the main stream. The Iroquois name of the Allegheny was *O-hee-go*, and the French adventurers who passed down its current to the present city of Pittsburgh rendered the name *Ohio* (or sometimes *Oyo*), in conformity with the orthography of their language. In the English the *pronunciation* only is changed. It was not the French alone who regarded the Allegheny as the main Ohio, for we find that Washington in his journal and dispatches mentioned Venango as being situated "on the Ohio." Another name which the French gave to the Ohio, and applied to the stream even to the head of the Allegheny, was "La Belle Rivière,"—The Beautiful River.

[3] The whole inscription was stamped except the date and place of interment. These were cut with a knife or other sharp instrument in spaces which had been left blank for the purpose. The name "Paul de Brosse" was stamped on the back of the plate.

LITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS, AVONS ENTERRE CE PLAQVE AU CONFLUENT DE L'OHIO ET DE TCHADAKOIN CE 29 JVILLET PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO, AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE, POUR MONUMENT DE RENOUVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QVE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOVTES CELLES QVI Y TOMBENT, ET DE TOVTES LES TERRES DES DEUX COTES JVSQVE AUX SOVRCES DES DITTES RIVIERES AINSI QV'EN ONT JOVI OU DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROIS DE FRANCE ET QVILS S'Y SONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES, ET PAR LES TRAITES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVS DE RISVICK D'VTRECHT ET D'AIX-LA-CHAPELLE.[1]

The expedition, sent out by command of the Marquis de la Galissoniere, as indicated by the inscriptions on the plates, was composed of the commandant, De Celeron (who was a captain in the French service and a chevalier of the Order of St. Louis), the Rev. Father Bonnecamps, a Jesuit, who was chaplain, "mathematicien," navigator, and astronomer for the party, Messieurs Contrecœur, de Saussaye, Le Borgne, Philip and Chabert Joncaire,[2] and Coulon de Villiers (the last mentioned of whom, as also Contrecœur, afterwards took prominent parts in the campaigns against Washington and Braddock), two other officers and six cadets of the French service, twenty-four French soldiers, including petty officers and a gunsmith, fifty Indians of the Canadian tribes friendly to the French, and nearly two hundred *voyageurs*, who were to perform the severe labor of the expedition,—the paddling of the canoes, the transportation at the portages, and other kinds of heavy work. The detachment was abundantly supplied with arms, military equipments, and ammunition. The *embarras* of the campaign consisted of the necessary camp equipage, tools, and implements, leaden slabs to be buried at prominent points, provisions, and a large amount of merchandise intended for presents to the Indians of the Ohio Valley. A journal of the expedition was kept by Celeron. Father Bonnecamps also kept a journal, and made a map of the route, or what purported to be one, but which was very incorrect with regard to the rivers and smaller streams.

The officers and men of the expedition, having embarked in canoes, with their equipment and material, at La Chine, on the St. Lawrence, a few miles above Montreal, left the former place on the 15th of June, 1749, and proceeded up the great river to Lake Ontario, thence along the southern shore of that lake to Fort Niagara, where they arrived on the 6th of July. They made no halt here, but moved at once to the portage, and commenced the work of transporting their material and stores by land around the cataract. This labor occupied a week, and on the 13th they were again afloat on the waters of Niagara River above the rapids. From the river they entered Lake Erie, and pulled along its southeastern shore towards the landing-place of the portage over which they were to pass to reach the lake now called Chautauqua. Twice they were compelled by strong head winds to disembark and encamp on the shore, waiting for a favorable change of weather, but finally in the afternoon of the 16th they reached the landing-place, where the company disembarked, and the commander sent out two of his officers with a party of men to mark and clear the first part of the portage route.

They had heavy work before them,—to carry the canoes, laden with all their *impedimenta*, tons in weight, to be relaunched on the waters of an inland lake more than seven hundred feet higher than those of Erie,[3] and with an intervening ridge of fully two hundred feet additional altitude to be crossed in the portage of nearly ten miles in length. But it appears that Celeron took little account of the obstacles confronting him, and here, as at other stages of his long and difficult journey, he pushed on without hesitation and with remarkable energy. At dawn in the morning of the 17th he put his men in motion, and although the way was rugged, steep, and in many places apparently impassable, and a serious delay was caused by a heavy rain-storm, they traversed the portage, heavily laden as they were, in less than six full days, arriving on the shore of the highland lake on the 22d. It is not improbable that the small stream since known as Chautauqua Creek afforded them some little facility for water carriage, but if so it could only have been for a very small proportion of the distance between the two lakes.

At the end of the portage they halted a while to repair the canoes and give the wearied *voyageurs* an opportunity for a little rest after their fatiguing march from the shore of Lake Erie, but early in the day on the 23d the flotilla moved briskly on through the bright waters of Chautauqua, and in the same evening the men bivouacked on its shore within a league of the outlet through which the surplus waters of the lake flow to Conewango Creek, and with the current of the latter stream to the Allegheny. At this campground some of the Iroquois warriors of Celeron's party came on and reported that while fishing during the afternoon they had seen Indians, apparently

[1] Translation: In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis XV., king of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment sent by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, commandant-general of New France, to restore tranquillity in certain Indian villages of these districts, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Ohio and Tchadakoin [Chautauqua], this 29th of July, near the River Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession that we have taken of the said river Ohio and of all those which fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides as far as to the sources of said rivers, which the preceding kings of France have rightfully enjoyed and maintained by arms and by treaties, especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix-la-Chapelle.

[2] Sons of Chabert Joncaire, who lived among the Iroquois for many years, and died at Niagara in 1740.

[3] Chautauqua Lake is seven hundred and twenty-four and a half feet above the level of Lake Erie. The distance, as now traveled, between the two lakes is about eight and a half miles, but there is no reason to suppose Celeron made it in less than ten.

scouts, watching the movements of the canoe fleet, and that these had immediately disappeared when they found they were discovered. This circumstance gave Celeron no little concern, and at the end of the next day's journey he convened a council, by which it was decided to send out an officer with a party of the Canadian Iroquois who accompanied the expedition, taking belts of wampum and some presents, to find the scouts who had caused the alarm, accompany them to their villages, and there use all means to conciliate the people and allay their fears with regard to the objects of the advancing French column. In accordance with this decision, a party of the Canadian Indians was sent out under command of one of the Joncaires, who, failing to find the scouts on the path, proceeded to the Indian village of Broken Straw (called by the French Paille Coupée), where, as it appears, he was known, as had also been his father (Chabert Joncaire) before him. There he made some friendly and conciliatory speeches, to which the Indians in turn replied in equally friendly terms, yet still remained distrustful of the French and of the objects of the expedition.

The progress made by Celeron's force on the 24th of July was small. Embarking in the morning of that day, they soon reached and entered the outlet-stream, but the water was so low that it was found necessary to lighten the canoes, and carry a part of their loads overland to the deeper water below, so that at night the canoes had not advanced more than two miles down the stream. During the five days next succeeding their progress was but little more rapid, on account of low water, shoals, and tortuous channel, so that it was not until midday of the 29th that they debouched into the broad current of the Allegheny, which they called La Belle Rivière.

At the place where Celeron entered the Allegheny from the Conewango, "at the foot of a red-oak on the south bank of the Ohio River, and opposite a little island at the confluence of the two rivers, Ohio and Kanaugon"[1] (Conewango), he buried one of his leaden plates in token of French occupation and dominion. The arms of the king of France were affixed to a tree near by the place, and the other ceremonies usual among the French when taking pretended possession of new countries in the name of their sovereign were observed on this occasion.

Every movement of the French was seen and noted by the Indian scouts who were constantly lurking along their flanks, and who, of course, knew the spot where Celeron buried the metallic tablet. It is therefore probable that the plate which was buried opposite the mouth of the Conewango on the 29th of July was afterwards disinterred by the Indians, and that it was the same which was carried by the Cayuga sachem to Col. Johnson. The principal reasons for supposing this to have been the case are, first, that the date on the tablet was the same as that on which Celeron buried the plate opposite the mouth of the Conewango, and, second, that the inscription is to the effect that it was buried on the bank of the Ohio (Allegheny) at its confluence with another stream, the only discrepancy being that the name of that other stream as cut upon the plate differs from that which Celeron in his journal gives to the Conewango. But this fact is by no means fatal to the supposition that the plate brought to Col. Johnson was the same which Celeron buried at that place, for at that time among the Indians a stream was frequently known by as many as four or five different names. The name of the stream in question (the Conewango) was spelled by Celeron in his journal in one place Kanaaiagon, and in another place Chanougon, while his "mathematicien," Bonnecamps, spelled it Kananouangon. It seems very reasonable to suppose that the stream down which the French came from the lake, Tchadakoin (Chautauqua), should have been called by them by the same name, and that they should have that name on the slab, with the date, at the time they buried it. There was an Indian village on the Conewango near its mouth called Kanaouagon, which the French visited after the ceremony of burying the plate. The Indian residents of this place called the stream and their village by the same name, which, as it appears, was then adopted by Celeron in place of the other name, Tchadakoin. But these are mere speculations, the facts can never be certainly known.

On the last day of July the expedition left the Indian settlement at the mouth of the Conewango and proceeded down the Allegheny, passing several Indian villages. At night the canoes were made fast to the shore, and the company encamped on the bank of the river, with sentinels regularly posted in accordance with military usage. This precaution was observed by Celeron during all the journey, partly, however, for the purpose of enforcing and preserving discipline among the reckless Canadian *voyageurs*. In the forenoon of the 3d of August they came to the mouth of the Rivière aux Bœufs, now known as French Creek, which enters the Allegheny from the northwest. Here they found a small Indian village, at which they made but a brief stop, and passed on down the river to a point about nine miles below, where the expeditionary forces landed, and a second plate was buried "on the south bank of the Ohio [Allegheny] River, four leagues below the river Aux Bœufs, opposite a bald mountain, and near a large stone on which are many figures rudely cut." The stone referred to was an immense bowlder, upon which, on the side facing the river, were some Indian hieroglyphics, which caused the savages to regard the rock with superstitious awe.[2]

[1] Description given in Celeron's Journal of the Expedition.

[2] This rock is described, and a view of it, including the hieroglyphics on its face, given in Schoolcraft's "Indian Tribes in the United States," vol. vi.

On the 4th of August the fleet of Celeron left the rock and moved on down the river. Two days later they passed a deserted Shawanese village called "Chartier's Old Town," where Peter Chartier had resided with the Indians some five years previously. Paddling on down the stream, they passed the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, but nothing is found to show that any plate was buried, or even a halt made there. On the 6th the expedition reached the old Indian village of Chiningue, or Logstown, some twelve miles below the mouth of the Monongahela. Here they found a great number of Indians of several different nations, and among them several English-speaking traders. This last-named fact roused the ire of Celeron, who promptly expelled the traders, warning them that if they dared to return they would do so at their peril; and by one of them he sent the following letter to Governor Hamilton of Pennsylvania, viz.:

"From our camp on La Belle Rivière, at an ancient village of Chaouanons, Aug. 6, 1749.

"SIR,—Having been sent with a detachment into these quarters by Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, commandant-general of New France, to reconcile among themselves certain savage nations who are ever at variance on account of the war just terminated, I have been much surprised to find some traders of your government in a country to which England never had any pretensions. It even appears that the same opinion is entertained in New England, since in many of the villages I have passed through the English who were trading there have mostly taken flight. Those whom I first fell in with, and by whom I write you, I have treated with all mildness possible, although I would have been justified in treating them as interlopers and men without design, their enterprise being contrary to the preliminaries of peace signed five months ago. I hope, sir, for the future you will carefully prohibit this trade, which is contrary to treaties, and give notice to your traders that they will expose themselves to great risks in returning to these countries, and that they must impute only to themselves the misfortunes they may meet with. I know that our commandant-general would be very sorry to have recourse to violence, but he has orders not to permit foreign traders in his government.

"I have the honor to be with great respect,

"Sir, your humble and obedient servant,

"CELERON."

Celeron found the Indians at Logstown wholly disinclined to form an alliance with the French or to yield the possession of the country to them, and they were too well disposed towards the English traders to relish their summary expulsion. The French commandant made a speech to them which they thought insulting, telling them that all the valley of the Beautiful River was owned by his master, the king of France; that Frenchmen would supply them with goods, and that none others would be permitted to do so; that he was then on his way down the river to reprimand the Wyandots and other Western Indians, and to whip them to their homes for having traded with the English. All this had the effect to incense the savages against the French. There were at Logstown a considerable number of Iroquois and Abenakis, and the dissatisfaction felt by these being communicated to their Canadian kinsmen who were with Celeron, caused them to refuse to go farther with the expedition. They returned to their homes in the north, passing up the Allegheny River, over the route by which the expedition came, and tearing off the copper plates blazoned with the royal arms of France from the trees to which they had been affixed by Celeron's orders. Whether they also dug up the leaden slabs which had been buried on the shores of the Allegheny is not known, but it is not unlikely that they did so.

On the voyage down the Ohio from Logstown (or Chiningue) Celeron caused plates to be buried at four different points, viz.: at Kanououara or Wheeling Creek, on the 13th of August; at the mouth of the river Muskingum,[1] on the 15th of the same month; at the mouth of Chinondaista (now known as the Great Kanawha), on the 18th; and at the mouth of the Big Miami, on the 31st of August. This was the end of Celeron's voyage down the Ohio. From this point the expedition passed up the Miami to the head of canoe navigation, then marched through the wilderness to the Miami of the Lake (now the Maumee), and floated down that stream to Lake Erie. Thence, by way of that lake, the Niagara River (portaging round the falls as before), Lake Ontario, and the St. Lawrence River, Celeron and his party returned to Montreal, where they arrived Nov. 10, 1749. In theory they had taken actual and permanent possession of the Upper Ohio Valley, and those of its tributaries (the lower river to the Gulf of Mexico being already in French occupation), but in fact they had accomplished nothing, for instead of securing the friendship and alliance of the Indians living on the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers, they had intensified the distrust and enmity of those savages. The Pennsylvania and Virginia traders, too, who had been driven away by Celeron returned to Logstown immediately after his departure,[2] and were made welcome by the Indians, who made haste to renew their assurances of undiminished friendship for their brethren, the English.

In reference to the expedition of Celeron and his planting of the leaden plates, intended as a memorial and proof of the French occupation of the valley of the Ohio River, some extracts are here given from the minutes of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania,[3] viz.:

[1] The plates buried at the Muskingum and Kanawha were afterwards discovered, the former in the year 1798 by some boys who were bathing in the stream. Seeing a part of it protruding from the bank they dug it out, and knowing nothing of its historical value, cut off a part of it and melted the lead for bullets. The other part, however, was obtained from the boys by a gentleman, who sent it to Governor DeWitt Clinton, of New York, and it is still in existence in Boston, Mass. The plate which was buried at the mouth of the Kanawha was found in March, 1846, by a boy (a son of J. W. Beale, of Point Pleasant, Va.), who in playing along the river-bank saw the edge of the plate a few feet below the surface. It was dug out and preserved, with the inscription, entire.

[2] George Croghan, who was sent out by the Governor of Pennsylvania in August, 1749, with presents and belts to the Ohio Indians, reached Logstown soon after the French left, and in his report to the Governor he mentioned that "Monsieur Calderon with two hundred French soldiers" had left the village and gone down the river a short time previous to his arrival there.

[3] See Colonial Records, vol. v. p. 507, *et seq.*

"2d February, 1750.

"The Governor having received by the last Post a Letter from Governor Clinton [of New York] with some Papers relating to Indian Affairs, the same were read and sent to the Assembly, and are as follows:

"A Letter from Governor Clinton to Governor Hamilton.

"Sir,—Your Favour of the 22d instant I have received, and am glad that you are of the same opinion with me in relation to Indian Affairs. I send you a copy of an Inscription on a leaden Plate stolen from Jean Cœur [Joncaire] some months since in the Senecas' Country as he was going to the River Ohio, which plainly demonstrates the French Scheme by the exorbitant claims therein mentioned; also a copy of a Cajuga Sachim's Speech to Colo. Johnson, with his Reply, on the subject matter of the plate, which I hope will come time enough to communicate to your Assembly."

This letter of Governor Clinton was dated "Fort George, 29th January, 1750." The speech of the Cayuga sachem, who, with a number of other Indians of the Five Nations, was at the house of Col. Johnson, is given in the minutes, as follows:

"Brother Corlear and Warraghiyagee [Gray Eyes]. I am sent here by the Five Nations (with a Piece of writing which the Senecas, our Brethren, got by some Artifice from Jean Cœur) to you Earnestly beseeching you will let us know what it means, and, as we put all our confidence in you our Brother, hope you will explain it ingeniously to us. [The speaker here delivered the square leaden plate and a wampum belt, and proceeded.] I am ordered further to acquaint you that Jean Cœur, the French Interpreter, when on his Journey (this last summer) to Ohio River, Spoke thus to the Five Nations & Others in our Alliance:

"'Children,—Your Father [meaning the French Governor] having, out of a tender regard for you, considered the great difficulties you labour under by carrying your Goods, Canoes, &c., over the great Carrying Place of Niagara, has desired me to acquaint you that, in order to ease you all of so much trouble for the future, he is resolved to build a House at the other end of said carrying Place, which he will furnish with all necessaries requisite for your use. . . .' Jean Cœur also told us that he was now on his way to Ohio River, where he intended to stay three years, and desired some of Us to accompany him thither, which we refused; whereupon he answered he was much surprised at our not consenting to go with him, inasmuch as it was for our interest and ease he was sent thither to build a House there; also at the carrying place between said River Ohio and Lake Erie,[1] where all the Western Indians should be supplied with whatever Goods they may have occasion for, and not be at the trouble and loss of time of going so far to Market as usual [meaning Oswego]. After this he desired to know our opinion of the Affair and begged our consent to build in said Places. He gave us a large Belt of Wampum thereon desiring our answer, which we told him we would take some time to consider of."

To this speech Col. William Johnson replied, assuring the Cayuga sachem and his associates that he was always glad to see the Indians at his house, but particularly so on that occasion, as it gave him an opportunity of convincing them that their friends, the English, were worthy of their fullest confidence, while the French were and had always been their worst enemies. "But their scheme," added he, "now laid against you and yours (at a time when they are feeding you up with fine Promises of serving you in several Shapes) is worse than all the rest, as will appear by their own writing on this Plate.[2] This is an affair of the greatest Importance to you, as nothing less than all your Lands and best Hunting places are aimed at, with a view of secluding you entirely from us and the rest of your brethren, viz., the Philadelphians, Virginians, etc., who can always supply you with the necessaries of life at a much lower rate than the French ever did or could, and under whose protection you are and ever will be safer and better served in every respect than under the French. These and a hundred other substantial reasons I could give you to convince you that the French are your implacable enemies, but, as I told you before, the very Instrument you now brought me of their own writing is sufficient of itself to convince the world of their villanous designs; therefore I need not be at the trouble, so shall only desire that you and all other Nations in Alliance with you seriously consider your own Interest, and by no means submit to the impending danger which now threatens you, the only way to prevent which is to turn Jean Cœur away immediately from Ohio, and tell him that the French shall neither build there or at the carrying Place of Niagara, nor have a foot of land more from you. Brethren, what I now say I expect and insist upon it being taken notice of and sent to the Indians of the Ohio, that they may immediately know the vile designs of the French."

A belt of wampum was then presented, and the Indian speaker replied,—

"Brother Corlaer and Warraghiyagee, I have with great attention and Surprise heard you repeat the substance of that Devilish writing which I brought you, and also with pleasure noticed your just Remarks thereon, which really agree with my own sen-

[1] The land carriage between Lake Erie and Chautauqua Lake, N. Y., and that between the lower end of that lake and the Conewango Creek, which flows into the Allegheny.

[2] At this point in his speech to the Indians Col. Johnson translated to them the words upon the leaden plate. "I repeat here," he says, in his report of the conference, "the Substance of said writing, *with some necessary additions*, Giving a large Belt of Wampum to confirm what I said, which Belt, with the rest, are to be sent to all the nations as far as the Ohio River."

timents on it. I return you my most hearty thanks in the name of all the nations for your brotherly Love and cordial advice, which I promise you sincerely (by this belt of wampum) shall be communicated immediately and verbatim to the Five Nations by myself, and, moreover, shall see it forwarded from the Senecas' Castle with belts from each of our own Nations to the Indians at Ohio, to strengthen your desire, as I am thoroughly satisfied you have our interest at heart."

Information of the French expedition down the Allegheny and Ohio Rivers under Celeron having been promptly forwarded to England, considerable anxiety was felt there as to the effect it might have upon the Indian tribes; and the proprietaries of Pennsylvania wrote at once from London to Governor Hamilton a letter, which was received in January, 1750 (during a session of the Assembly), and from which an extract, having reference to the subject in question, is here given, viz.:

"The Account you give of a Party of French having come to Allegheny and laid claim to that Country, and the Tribes of Indians with whom we have lately entered into Treaty, a good deal alarms me; and I hear that Party is returned to Canada, threatening to return with a greater Force next year. I have communicated the French Commandant's Letter and Paper, with an account of the Affair, to the Duke of Bedford and Lord Halifax, and I think something should be done immediately, if it can by consent of the Indians, to take possession. This, I think, you should advise with the Council and Assembly about, as it is of great Import to the Trade of the Province to have a Settlement there, and an House a little more secure than an Indian Cabbin. I make no doubt the Indians would readily consent to such a Settlement; and if there is Stone and Lime in the neighborhood, I think an House with thick walls of Stone, with small Bastions, might be built at no very great Expence, as it is little matter how rough it is within-side; or a wall of that sort perhaps fifty feet square, with a small Log House in the middle of it, might perhaps do better. The command of this might be given to the principal Indian Trader, and he be obliged to keep Four or Six Men at it, who might serve him in it, and the House be a magazine for Goods. If something of this sort can be done, we shall be willing to be at the expence of four hundred Pounds Currency for the building of it, and of one hundred Pounds a Year for keeping some men with a few Arms and some Powder; this, with what the Assembly might be induced to give, will in some measure protect the Trade, and be a mark of Possession. However few the Men are, they should wear an uniform Dress, that though very small it may look Fort like."

But the Assembly did not favor the project. "During the course of this Session,[1] the Governor had several private Conferences with the Speaker and some of the principal Members of the House on the state of Indian Affairs, and was in hopes that the Proposal of the Proprietaries would have induced them to encourage him to order the Persons intrusted with the Delivery of the Present at Ohio [George Croghan and Andrew Montour] to make the Indians some overtures of this sort; but the Members appeared extremely averse to it, which obliged the Governor to desire Mr. Croghan to do no more than sound the Indians in a private manner, that he might know their Sentiments before he should do anything further in the matter, well knowing that unless the Assembly would go heartily into the Affair and make some Provision along with the Proprietaries for the maintenance of the Fort or Block House, and the People to be appointed for this service, it would be to no purpose to stir in it." He therefore did no more than lay before the Assembly the preceding extract from the proprietaries' letter, on which no action was taken.

During the year following that of Celeron's expedition the Frenchman Joncaire was again among the Indians on the Allegheny endeavoring to remove the ill feeling which Celeron's overbearing conduct had occasioned, and to secure for his countrymen the friendship and confidence of the savages. George Croghan (who, with the half-breed, Andrew Montour, had been sent to the Ohio by Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, with presents to the Indians in that vicinity), in a letter dated "Logstown, on the Ohio, Dec. 16, 1750," said to the Governor,—

"Sir,—Yesterday Mr. Montour and I got to this town where we found thirty warriors of the Six Nations going to war against the Catawba Indians. They told us that they saw John Cœur [Joncaire] about one hundred and fifty miles up the river at an Indian town, where he intends to build a fort if he can get liberty from the Ohio Indians. He has five canoes loaded with goods, and is very generous in making presents to all the chiefs of the Indians he meets with. He has sent two messengers to this town, desiring the Indians here to go and meet him, and clear the road for him to come down the river, but they have so little respect for his message that they have not thought it worth while to send him an answer as yet."

Croghan was again among the Indians on the Ohio in the spring of 1751, and kept a journal of events which occurred during his stay. From that journal the following extracts are given as showing something of the movements of the French at that time, viz.:

"May 20.—Forty warriors of the Six Nations came to town [the Indian town of Chinique, otherwise called Logstown, located on the Ohio some miles below Pittsburgh] from the head of the Ohio with Mr. Joncœur and one Frenchman more in company."

"May 21.—Mr. Joncœur, the French interpreter,

[1] Col. Rec., vol. v. p. 516.

called a council with all the Indians then present in town, and made the following speech. [Here follows Joncaire's speech to the Indians, in which he told them he had come for an answer to the speech made to them by Celeron two years before, viz.: that Onontio, the Governor of Canada, desired them to turn away the English traders and deal wholly with the French. To this one of the Six Nation chiefs replied, saying that they would not turn the English away, but would continue to trade with them as long as they lived, and that if he, Joncaire, had anything to say, and was the man he pretended to be, he should 'say it to that man,' pointing to Croghan].”

“May 25.—I had a conference with Monsieur Joncœur; he desired I would excuse him, and not think hard of him for the speeches he made to the Indians requesting them to turn the English traders away and not to suffer them to trade, for it was the Governors of Canada who ordered him, and he was obliged to obey them, though he was very sensible which way the Indians would receive them, for he was sure the French would not accomplish their design with the Six Nations without it could be done by force, which he said he believed they would find to be as difficult as the method they had just tried, and would meet with the like success.”

There was probably at that time no other Frenchman who was so popular among the Indians as was this same Joncaire, yet he found it impossible to accomplish the object for which he came,—to draw the savages into alliance with the French, and procure the expulsion of the English-speaking traders,—and he was compelled to relinquish the design and retire up the Allegheny, after having recorded his protest, and re-notified Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, of the French claims to the country in a letter of which the following is a translation:

“De Chinique (Logstown), June 6, 1751.

“Sir,—Monsieur the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Governor of the whole of New France, having honored me with his orders to watch that the English should make no treaty in the country of the Ohio, I have directed the traders of your government to withdraw. You cannot be ignorant, sir, that all the lands of this region have always belonged to the King of France, and that the English have no right to come here to trade. My superior has commanded me to apprise you of what I have done, in order that you may not affect ignorance of the reasons of it; and he has given me this order with so much the greater reason because it is now two years since Monsieur Celeron, by order of the Marquis of Galissoniere, then Commandant-General, warned many English who were trading with the Indians along the Ohio against so doing, and they promised him not to return to trade on the lands, as Monsieur Celeron wrote you.

(Signed) “Joncaire,
“*Lieutenant of a Detachment of the Navy.*”

In the year 1750 the “Ohio Company” (acting under an English charter and royal grant, obtained in 1749, sent its agent, Christopher Gist, to the Ohio River, to explore the country along that stream, with a view to its occupation and settlement. Under these instructions he viewed the country along the west bank of the river, from the mouth of the Allegheny southwestwardly to the Falls of the Ohio (opposite the present city of Louisville, Ky.), and in the following year (1751) he explored the other side of the stream down to the mouth of the Great Kanawha. In 1752 he was present, as agent of the “Ohio Company,” at the Logstown treaty, already mentioned, and took part, with Col. Joshua Fry and the two other commissioners of Virginia, in the proceedings with the chiefs of the Six Nations.

These and other movements on the part of those acting under authority of the British king caused the French to bestir themselves and move more energetically towards the occupation of the country west of the Alleghenies. Early in 1753 they began to move southward from Lake Ontario through the wilderness towards the Allegheny River, and on the 21st of May in that year intelligence was received that a party of one hundred and fifty French and Indians “had arrived at a carrying-place leading from the Niagara to the head of the Ohio.” On the same day, in the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, “The Governor laid before the board several letters from Governor Clinton, inclosing accounts from Col. Johnson, and from the commanding officer at Oswego,[1] that a large Armament of French and Indians had passed by that Fort, destinated, as was suspected, for Ohio, in order to take Possession of that Country, and to build Forts on that River; whereupon he had dispatched Messengers to the Governors of Maryland and Virginia, and likewise Mr. West was sent to Sasquehannah, there to procure and send away two Messengers, one by Patowmack, and the other by Juniata to Ohio, to give the Indians notice of this, and to put them on their guard.”[2]

Information was also received by Andrew Montour, who had then just come in from the country of the Six Nations, to the effect “that he found the Indians not a little intimidated at the large armament of French and Indians which had gone by Oswego, on their way to Ohio, especially after hearing what was said by seven Indians who came into Council while he was present and declared they were sent by the Governor of Canada to inform their Council that the

[1] The commanding officer referred to (Lieut. Holland) wrote as follows:

“Oswego, May 15, 1753.

“Yesterday passed by here thirty odd French canoes, part of an Army going to Bell Riviere to make good their claim there; and by a Frenchman who passed this also yesterday, on his way to Cajocha, gave me the following account, which he said he learned from common Report in Canada, viz.: That the Army consisted of Six Thousand French, commanded by Monsieur Martin, who is ordered to Ohio to settle the Limits between us and them; that they lay claim on all the Lands on any of the Rivers or Creeks descending or terminating in the great Lake; that if he meet with any opposition, he is to make good his claim by Force of Arms, and to build Forts in such Places as he shall think most convenient to secure their Right; that one Fort is to be built at Kasaoosiyogo (a carrying Place), and another at Diouturogo; they are also to oblige all the English they meet with, whether Traders or others, to evacuate the Place, as they look upon all we possess now as their undoubted Right, which they mean to support by Force of Arms. . . .”

[2] Col. Rec., vol. v. pp. 607–8.

King of France, their Master, had raised a number of soldiers to chastise the Twightwees and drive away all the English traders from Ohio, and take those lands under their own care, because the Indians acted a foolish part, and had not Sense enough to take care of their own Lands. It is true, Mr. Montour said, they ordered those seven Indians to tell the Governor of Canada they would not suffer him to build Forts there, nor take possession of those Lands, nor drive away the English; that those Lands belonged to the Indians, and that neither French nor English should have anything to do with them; that the Indians were owners of the soil, and independent of both, and would keep the Lands in their own hands; but notwithstanding this answer, Mr. Montour said he saw plainly the Indians were frighted, and that there was a strong party for the French among the Indians, and the Senecas particularly were in their interest and countenanced the proceeding."

On the 25th of May further intelligence of the advance of the French towards the Allegheny was brought to Philadelphia by Michael Taafe and Robert Callender, Indian traders, who had just returned from the head of the Ohio. Callender reported that on the 7th of that month, when he was at Pine Creek, about twenty miles from the Indian village of Logstown, on the Ohio, in company with Capt. William Trent, of Virginia, George Croghan, and several other traders, they received a letter addressed to all the traders by John Fraser, also a trader, living at Weningo (Venango), about one hundred miles up the Allegheny, which letter informed them that he (Fraser) had received intelligence from the Mingo Indians "that there were then, and had been since March last, one hundred and fifty French and Indians at a carrying-place[1] which leads from Niagara to the heads of the Ohio, building canoes and making other preparations for the reception of a large body of French and Indians who were expected there every day with eight pieces of brass cannon and a large quantity of ammunition and provisions; that on the 8th of May they received full confirmation of the above account by two Indians who were sent by the Council at Onondaga to give the Ohio Indians notice of the preparations the French were making to attack them." When this intelligence came to the villages on the Ohio there was great excitement among the Indians, and one of the Mingoes at Logstown went to a Frenchman[2] who had been there for some time, told him of the news, and said that he (the Frenchman) had been amusing the Indians during the past winter with stories "as sweet as if his tongue was sweetened with sugar," but warned him that he should certainly be the first man to lose his scalp if his countrymen should make any attempt to attack the Indians or their friends, the English.

The French forces which had been seen passing through Lake Ontario and at the Chautauqua carrying-place moved by the same route which had been pursued by Celeron four years before to the Allegheny, and down that river to Weningo (Venango), where they at once proceeded to erect a stockade fort.

Another French force disembarked at a point farther west on Lake Erie, moved across the country to French Creek, then called La Rivière aux Bœufs, and built upon that stream the fort called by them Le Bœuf. Both these forts were finished before the end of September, that at Venango being completed as early as August, as is shown by the following extract from a letter written by John Fraser (the trader who had formerly been located at Venango, but was driven away from there by the French) to Mr. Young,[3] dated "Forks [present site of Pittsburgh], Aug. 27, 1753," viz.:

". . . Capt. Trent was here the night before last, and viewed the ground the fort is to be built upon, which they will begin in less than a month's time.[4] The money has been laid out for the building of it already, and the great guns are lying at Williamsburg, Va., ready to bring up.

"The French are daily deserting from the new Fort. One of them came here the other day with Capt. Trent; he has him along with him to Virginia; he has given the true Account of the Number of the French and all their Designs; there are exactly Twenty-Four Hundred of them in all; here is inclosed the Draught of the Fort the French built a little way the other side of Sugar Creek, not far from Weningo, where they have Eight Cannon. . . . The Captain of the French that took John Trotter from

[1] At Chautauqua Lake, New York.

[2] The person referred to, who was known among the Indians as "the White Frenchman," was Monsieur La Force, the same one who was with Jumonville when Col. Washington attacked and killed the latter near Fort Necessity, in May, 1754, and who in several accounts is mentioned as having been then in command of the French force. On this occasion he had come among the Indians at Logstown to secure their alliance with the French, and having failed to accomplish it had become abusive to them. In the Colonial Records, vol. vi. page 22, is given "A speech made by Monsieur La Force, the French Gentleman that was at Logs Town when Mr. Montour and I [George Croghan] left it, to the Six Nations there," viz.:

"Children,—I came here to know your minds, whether you intend to side with the English or not; and without asking you I am convinced that you have thrown away your fathers and taken to your brothers, the English. I tell you now that you have but a short time to see the Sun, for in twenty days you and your brothers the English shall all die!"

Whereupon the speaker of the Six Nations made him this reply,—

"Fathers,—You tell us in twenty days we and our Brethren the English must all die. I believe you speak true, that is, *you intend to kill us if you can*; but I tell you to be Strong and bring down your Soldiers, for We are ready to receive you in battle, but not in Peace. We are not afraid of you, and after an Engagement you will know who are the best Men, you or we."

[3] Colonial Records, v. 659.

[4] Referring to a fort which the Ohio Company were preparing to build at the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny.

It was not, however, commenced "in less than a month's time" from that date as told in the letter, but was commenced in the following February by the same Capt. Trent, and surrendered to the French before completion, as will be noticed hereafter. It then became the historic Fort Du Quesne.

Weningo was the White French Man that lived last Winter at Logs Town." This last named being the same one (La Force) before mentioned as having been threatened by the Indian with the loss of his scalp if his countrymen should make any attempt to attack the Indians or their English friends.

The alarm of the Indians at the head of the Ohio was very great when they heard of the building of the forts at Le Bœuf and Venango, and of the large French force which was gathered at the two posts. The old Half-King, Tanacharison (an Iroquois sachem living at Logstown, and representing the power of the Six Nations on the Ohio), immediately went up the Allegheny to remonstrate with the French commandant at Le Bœuf against the occupation of the country belonging to the Indians, but the French officer treated him very contemptuously, told him the country was owned by the king, his master, "and discharged him home, and told him he was an Old Woman, and that all his nation was in their [the French] Favour only him, and if he would not go home he would put him in Irons. He came home and told the English to go off the place, for fear they should be hurt, with Tears in his Eyes." And when other chiefs afterwards went up the river to warn the French to abandon their designs, the commandant treated them in much the same way in which he had treated the Half-King. "But this I will tell you," said he, "I am commanded to build four strong houses, viz.: at Weningo, Monongalio Forks, Logs Town, and Beaver Creek, and this I will do."[1]

On learning of the great alarm of the Indians at the Forks of the Ohio, and knowing them to be steadfast in their friendship for the English, Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, immediately sent them "One hundred Small Arms, Powder, Shot, and some Cloathing," to be placed in charge of Capt. William Trent, Christopher Gist, and Andrew Montour, "who were empowered to distribute them to the Indians as their Occasion and Behaviour should require." The Governor of Pennsylvania too, on receiving the intelligence conveyed in John Fraser's letter of August 27th (before quoted), laid the matter before the Assembly, who thereupon voted £800, to be placed in the Governor's hands, and expended by him at his discretion for the safety of the Indians and traders at the Forks of the Ohio, the confluence of the Allegheny and Monongahela.

The intelligence of the aggressive movements of the French caused the English home government to adopt more energetic measures than had previously been employed to meet and resist their advance into the Ohio River country. Among the official communications addressed by the Earl of Holderness, secretary of state, to the governors of the several American provinces was one to Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, containing directions concerning the French encroachments. The letter of the secretary was sent by a government ship, and reached Dinwiddie in October, 1753. In pursuance of the instructions contained, the Governor appointed and commissioned[2] GEORGE WASHINGTON, then a youth of only twenty-one years, but one of the adjutants-general of the military forces of Virginia, as bearer of dispatches to the commanding officer of the intruding French on the Ohio;[3] charged, also, with the duty of ascertaining the numbers and equipment of the French forces there, what forts, if any, they had erected, and various other items of military intelligence, which are made clear in his letter of instructions, of which the following is a copy:

"*Whereas*, I have received information of a body of French forces being assembled in a hostile manner on the river Ohio, intending by force of arms to erect certain forts on the said river within this territory, and contrary to the dignity and peace of our sovereign, the King of Great Britain,

"These are therefore to require and direct you, the said George Washington, forthwith to repair to Logstown, on the said river Ohio, and, having there informed yourself where the said French forces have posted themselves, thereupon to proceed to such place, and, being there arrived, to present your credentials, together with my letter, to the chief commanding officer, and in the name of his Britannic Majesty to demand an answer thereto.

"On your arrival at Logstown you are to address yourself to the Half-King, to Monacatoocha, and the other sachems of the Six Nations, acquainting them with your orders to visit and deliver my letter to the French commanding officer, and desiring the said chiefs to appoint you a sufficient number of their warriors to be your safeguard as near the French as you may desire, and to wait your further direction.

"You are diligently to inquire into the numbers and force of the French on the Obio and the adjacent country; how they are likely to be

[1] Colonial Records, v. 667.

[2] Following is a copy of the commission:

"TO GEORGE WASHINGTON, ESQUIRE, ONE OF THE ADJUTANTS-GENERAL OF THE TROOPS AND FORCES IN THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA.

"I, reposing especial trust and confidence in the ability, conduct, and fidelity of you, the said GEORGE WASHINGTON, have appointed you my express messenger; and you are hereby authorized and empowered to proceed hence with all convenient and possible dispatch to the part or place on the river Ohio where the French have lately erected a fort or forts, or where the commandant of the French forces resides, in order to deliver my letter and message to him; and after waiting not exceeding one week for an answer, you are to take your leave and return immediately back.

"To this commission I have set my hand and caused the great seal of this dominion to be affixed, at the city of Williamsburg, the seat of my government, this 30th day of October, in the twenty-seventh year of the reign of his Majesty George the Second, king of Great Britain, &c., &c., annoque Domini 1753. ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

And the following was the tenor of the Governor's passport:

"*To all to whom these presents may come or concern, greeting:*

"*Whereas*, I have appointed George Washington, Esquire, by commission under the great seal, my express messenger to the commandant of the French forces on the river Ohio, and as he is charged with business of great importance to his Majesty and this dominion,

"I do hereby command all his Majesty's subjects, and particularly require all in alliance and amity with the crown of Great Britain, and all others to whom this passport may come, agreeably to the law of nations, to be aiding and assisting as a safeguard to the said George Washington and his attendants in his present passage to and from the river Ohio, as aforesaid. ROBERT DINWIDDIE."

[3] He had previously sent Capt. William Trent on a similar errand. In a letter to the Lords of Trade he said, "My last to you was on the 16th of June, to which I beg you to be referred. . . . The person sent as a commissioner to the commandant of the French forces neglected his duty, and went no farther than Logstown on the Ohio. He reports the French were then one hundred and fifty miles farther up the river, and I believe was afraid to go to them."

assisted from Canada; and what are the difficulties and conveniences of that communication, and the time required for it.

"You are to take care to be truly informed what forts the French have erected, and where; how they are garrisoned and appointed, and what is their distance from each other, and from Logstown; and from the best intelligence you can procure, you are to learn what gave occasion to this expedition of the French; how they are likely to be supported, and what their pretensions are.

"When the French commandant has given you the required and necessary dispatches, you are to desire of him a proper guard to protect you as far on your return as you may judge for your safety against any straggling Indians or hunters that may be ignorant of your character and molest you. Wishing you good success in your negotiation, and safe and speedy return, I am, &c.

"ROBERT DINWIDDIE.

"WILLIAMSBURG, 30 October, 1753."

On the day of his appointment Washington left Williamsburg, and on the 31st reached Fredericksburg, Va., where he employed Jacob Van Braam as a French interpreter. The two then went to Alexandria, where some necessary purchases were made. Thence they proceeded to Winchester, where pack-horses were purchased; after which they rode to Wills' Creek (Cumberland, Md.), arriving there on the 14th of November. "Here," said Washington in his journal of the tour, "I engaged Mr. Gist[1] to pilot us out, and also hired four others as servitors,—Barnaby Currin and John McQuire, Indian traders, Henry Steward, and William Jenkins; and in company with these persons left the inhabitants the next day."

The party, now including seven persons, moved from Wills' Creek in a northwesterly direction, and proceeded by way of Gist's place[2] to Fraser's, on the Monongahela at the mouth of Turtle Creek. They had found the traveling through the wilderness so difficult that the journey to this point from Wills' Creek occupied a week. Referring to this part of the route the journal says, "The excessive rains and vast quantities of snow which have fallen prevented our reaching Mr. Fraser's, an Indian trader, at the mouth of Turtle Creek, on Monongahela River, till Thursday, the 22d. We were informed here that expresses had been sent a few days before to the traders down the river, to acquaint them with the French general's death, and the return of the major part of the French army into winter-quarters. The waters were quite impassable without swimming our horses, which obliged us to get the loan of a canoe from Fraser, and to send Barnaby Currin and Henry Steward down the Monongahela with our baggage to meet us at the Forks of the Ohio."

Crossing the Allegheny, Washington found Shingiss, the Delaware king, who accompanied the party to Logstown, which they reached in twenty-five days from Williamsburg. On their arrival they found the Indian Monakatoocha, but the Half-King was absent, hunting. Washington told the former, through his Indian interpreter, John Davidson, that he had come as a messenger to the French general, and was ordered to call and inform the sachems of the Six Nations of the fact. The Half-King[3] was sent for by runners, and at about three o'clock in the afternoon of the 25th he came in, and visited Washington in his tent, where, through the interpreter, Davidson, he told him that it was a long way to the headquarters of the French commandant on the Allegheny. "He told me," says the journal, "that the nearest and levelest way was now impassable by reason of many large miry savannahs; that we must be obliged to go by Venango, and should not get to the near fort in less than five or six nights' sleep, good traveling." He told Washington that he must wait until a proper guard of Indians could be furnished him. "The people whom I have ordered in," said he, "are not yet come, and cannot until the third night from this; until which time, brother, I must beg you to stay. I intend to send the guard of Mingoes, Shannoahs, and Delawares, that our brothers may see the love and loyalty we bear them."

Washington was anxious to reach his destination at the earliest possible time, but, in deference to the wishes of the friendly Tanacharison, he remained until the 30th of November, when, as it is recorded in the journal, "We set out about nine o'clock with the Half-King, Jeskakake, White Thunder, and the Hunter, and traveled on the road to Venango, where we arrived the 4th of December, without anything remarkable happening but a continued series of bad weather. This is an old Indian town, situated at the mouth of French Creek, on Ohio, and lies near north about sixty miles from Logstown, but more than seventy the way we were obliged to go."

On the 7th the party set out from Venango for the French fort, and reached it on the 11th, having been greatly impeded "by excessive rains, snows, and bad traveling through many mires and swamps." On the 12th, Washington waited on the commander (M. Legardeur de St. Pierre,[4] a Knight of St. Louis), acquainted him with the business on which he came, and in the afternoon exhibited his commission, and delivered the letter from Governor Dinwiddie. While it was being translated he employed his time in taking the dimensions of the fort and making other observations with which he was charged. In the evening of the 14th he received the answer of the commandant to the Governor; but although he was now ready to set out on his return, he could not get away until the second day after that, as the French,

[1] Christopher Gist, agent of the "Ohio Company," who, a few months previously—in 1753—had located and built a cabin near the centre of the territory of the present county of Fayette, at the place now known as Mount Braddock.

[2] "According to the best observation I could make," said Washington in his journal, "Mr. Gist's new settlement (which we passed by) bears about west-northwest seventy miles from Wills' Creek."

[3] Tanacharison, the Half-King, was and always continued to be a firm and steadfast friend of the English, but he lived less than a year from the time when Washington met him at Logstown. His death occurred at Harrisburg, Pa. (then Harris' Ferry), in October, 1754.

[4] This was not the same commandant who had previously abused the Half-King and called him an "Old Woman," that officer having died about two months before.

although treating him with the greatest outward show of politeness, were using every artifice with his Indians to seduce them from their allegiance and friendship to the English, and were constantly plying them with brandy, which made the Indians loth to leave the place. Washington could not well go without them, and even if he could have done so, he would have been very unwilling to leave them behind him, subject to the dangerous influence of the French officers and French brandy.

Finally, on the 16th, he induced the Half-King and other Indians to leave, and set out from the fort for Venango, which was reached on the 22d. There the chiefs were determined to remain for a time, and therefore Washington's party was compelled to proceed without them, accompanied only by the Indian, Young Hunter, whom the Half-King had ordered to go with them as a guide. The journal of Washington narrates the events of this stage of the journey as follows: "Our horses were now so weak and feeble, and the baggage so heavy (as we were obliged to provide all the necessaries which the journey would require), that we doubted much their performing it. Therefore, myself and the others, except the drivers, who were obliged to ride, gave up our horses for packs to assist along with the baggage. I put myself in an Indian walking-dress, and continued with them three days, until I found there was no probability of their getting home in reasonable time. The horses became less able to travel every day, the cold increased very fast, and the roads were becoming much worse by a deep snow, continually freezing; therefore, as I was uneasy to get back to make report of my proceedings to his Honor, the Governor, I determined to prosecute my journey the nearest way through the woods on foot. Accordingly I left Mr. Van Braam in charge of our baggage, with money and directions to provide necessaries from place to place for themselves and horses, and to make the most convenient dispatch in traveling. I took my necessary papers, pulled off my clothes, and tied myself up in a watch-coat. Then, with gun in hand and pack on my back, in which were my papers and provisions, I set out with Mr. Gist, fitted in the same manner, on Wednesday, the 26th."

On the following day the two travelers fell in with a party of French Indians,[1] one of whom fired on them, but fortunately missed. They took the fellow in custody, and kept him with them till nine o'clock at night, when they let him go, and they continued on their way, walking all night, to be out of reach of pursuit. On the next evening at dark they reached the Allegheny just above Shannapin's town. In crossing the river on an improvised craft, Washington was thrown off into the icy current, where the water was ten feet deep, but saved himself by catching at the logs of the raft. They were then obliged to land on an island, and to pass the night there, but in the morning found the river sufficiently frozen to enable them to cross in safety on the ice to the left bank of the river. They suffered severely from cold and exposure, and Gist had his fingers and toes frozen, but they finally succeeded in reaching Fraser's, at the mouth of Turtle Creek, on the Monongahela, in the evening of the 30th of December.

The journal proceeds: "As we intended to take horses here (at Fraser's), and it required some time to find them, I went up about three miles, to the mouth of the Youghiogany, to visit Queen Alliquippa, who had expressed great concern that we passed her in going to the fort. I made her a present of a watch-coat and a bottle of rum, which latter was thought much the better present of the two. Tuesday, the 1st of January, we left Mr. Fraser's house, and arrived at Mr. Gist's, at Monongahela, the 2d, where I bought a horse and saddle." From Gist's Washington proceeded on his return journey, and, without experiencing any notable incident or adventure (except meeting a party bound for the Forks of the Ohio for the purpose of building a fort there, as will hereafter be noticed), reached Williamsburg on the 16th of January, 1754, and delivered the letter of the French commandant to Governor Dinwiddie.

The preceding narrative of the journeying of Governor Dinwiddie's young envoy to and from the French fort "Le Bœuf" is given in these pages at considerable length, less on account of the importance of the events and incidents related than because it has reference to the first appearance of George Washington in the territory west of the Alleghenies, which he afterwards frequently visited, and became largely interested in as a property-owner. Within this territory is the spot which has become historic as his first battle-ground, and here were first disclosed his highest military abilities, in the wild and disordered retreat of Braddock's army from the field of disaster on the Monongahela.

[1] Gist, however, in his diary, does not mention any *party* of Indians, but only the one who fired on them. He says, "We rose early in the morning and set out about two o'clock, and got to the Murderingtown, on the southeast fork of Beaver Creek. Here we met an Indian whom I thought I had seen at Joncaire's, at Venango, when on our journey up to the French fort. This fellow called me by my Indian name, and pretended to be glad to see me. I thought very ill of the fellow, but did not care to let the Major (Washington) know I mistrusted him. But he soon mistrusted him as much as I did. . . . It was very light and snow was on the ground. The Indian made a stop and turned about. The Major saw him point his gun at us, and he fired. Said the Major, 'Are you shot?' 'No,' said I, upon which the Indian ran forward to a big standing white-oak, and began loading his gun, but we were soon with him. *I would have killed him, but the Major would not suffer me.* We let him charge his gun. We found he put in a ball, then we took care of him."

CHAPTER III.

FRENCH OCCUPATION AT THE HEAD OF THE OHIO —WASHINGTON'S CAMPAIGN OF 1754.

THE result of Washington's expedition was to show beyond all doubt that the design of the French was to occupy in force all the country bordering the headwaters of the Ohio River. Thereupon Governor Dinwiddie transmitted Washington's statement to England, and meanwhile, without waiting for instructions from the home government, commenced preparations for raising a force to be sent to the "Forks of the Ohio" (Pittsburgh), to take possession of that point, and to construct a defensive work to enable them to hold the position against the French. A party had already gone forward from Virginia across the mountains for the same purpose, it being the one alluded to in Washington's journal of the trip to Le Bœuf, where he says, "The 6th [of January, on his return from Gist's to Wills' Creek] we met seventeen horses loaded with materials and stores for a fort at the fork of the Ohio, and the day after, some families going out to settle."

The first military force that moved westward having the Ohio River for its objective-point was a company under Capt. William Trent, which marched from Virginia in January, 1754. From Wills' Creek Capt. Trent moved his force of about thirty-three men[1] over the same route which Washington had traversed to Gist's settlement. From Gist's he marched to the Monongahela, at the mouth of Redstone Creek, where his men were for a time employed in erecting a store-house (called the "Hangard") for the Ohio Company. After completing it they continued their march to the site of the present city of Pittsburgh, which place they reached on the 17th of February, and there met Christopher Gist and several others. They immediately commenced work in the construction of the fort, preparation for which had been begun in the previous August, as has been shown by Fraser's letter of that date. But at that time it was the Ohio Company who proposed to do it; now it was to be done under direction of the government of Virginia.

Not long after the commencement of the work, Capt. Trent returned by way of the Hangard and Gist's to Wills' Creek, and Lieut. Fraser went to his home on the Monongahela, at the mouth of Turtle Creek, leaving the other commissioned officer, Ensign Ward, in charge of the men engaged in the construction of the fort.

The work progressed slowly (on account of the severity of the weather) for about two months, when suddenly, on the 17th of April, Ensign Ward found himself confronted by a hostile force of about seven hundred French and Indians, having with them eighteen light pieces of artillery. This force, which had come down the Allegheny River in sixty bateaux and a great number of canoes, was under command of Capt. Contrecœur, who at once demanded a surrender of the work and position. The responsibility lay wholly with Ward, as he was the only commissioned officer with the force; but the Half-King, Tanacharison, who was present, and firm as ever in his loyalty to the English, advised the ensign to reply to Contrecœur that as he was not an officer of rank, and had no authority to answer the demand, he hoped that the French commander would wait until the arrival of his superior officer, whom he would at once send for. But Contrecœur refused to accede to this, and demanded immediate surrender, saying that, in case of non-compliance, he would immediately take possession by force of arms.

It was of course impracticable for this ensign's command of about thirty-three men to hold the position against a force of more than twenty times their number, with artillery; and, therefore, the unfinished fort was surrendered[2] without further parley. The French

[1] That the strength of Trent's company did not exceed thirty-three men is stated in the deposition (elsewhere given in this work) of Ensign (afterwards Major) Ward, the officer in command when the company and the fort which they were building at the head of the Ohio were surrendered to the French about two months later. There appears no reason to doubt Ward's statement, as he was certainly in a position to know the facts; and it is difficult to reconcile it with what is found in a letter addressed by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, dated Williamsburg, March 21, 1754, and also in a letter from George Croghan to Governor Hamilton, dated March 23, 1754. In the letter first referred to Dinwiddie says, ". . . In January I commissioned William Trent to raise one hundred men; he had got seventy and has begun a fort at the forks of the Monongalio." And Croghan (who had then just returned east from the Ohio) said in his letter, "Mr. Trent had received a commission from the Governor of Virginia, and had enlisted about seventy men before I left Ohio. I left him and his men at the mouth of Monongalio building a fort, which seemed to give the Indians great pleasure and put them in high spirits" (*Colonial Records*, vi. page 21). Perhaps Croghan included soldiers and laborers, while Ward had reference only to the former. There seems to be no other explanation of the discrepancy in the statements.

[2] The following from the "Calendar of Virginia State Papers and other Manuscripts, 1652 to 1781, preserved in the capitol at Richmond; arranged and edited by William Palmer, M.D., under authority of the Legislature of Virginia, vol. i., 1876," gives authentic information as to Captain Trent's operations at the head of the Ohio, and the surrender of the partially constructed fort by Ensign Ward to the French commander, viz.:

"Deposition taken March 10, 1777, at the house of Mr. John Ormsby, in Pittsburgh, &c. Agreeable to Notice given to Col. George Morgan, Agent for the Indiana Company, before James Wood and Charles Simms, pursuant to a resolution of the Hon^ble the Convention of Virginia appointing them Commissioners for Collecting Evidence on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia against the several Persons pretending to claim Lands within the Territory and Limits thereof, under Deeds of Purchases from Indians.

"Major Edward Ward Deposeth and saith that in the beginning of the year 1754, William Trent Esquire was appointed by Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, Captain of a Company to be raised, of which this Deponent was appointed Ensign, by the said Trent. Who assembled the Chiefs and Deputies of the Six Nations, and requested of them permission to Erect a Trading House at the Junction of the Allegheny and Monongahale Rivers, to carry on a Free and open Trade with the Six Nations, and their dependants; which was granted by the said deputies, with this restriction, that he was to form no Settlements or improvements on the said Land, but on the Contrary to Evacuate the same when required by the Six Nations.

"After which the said Capt. Trent inlisted a number of men not exceeding thirty-three, and proceeded to erect a Fort at the place before mentioned. That on the 17th of April following, and before the Fort

commander received Ensign Ward with great politeness, invited him to supper that evening, and entertained him for the night. On the morning of the 18th, Ward took his departure, marched his men up the valley of the Monongahela, and on the 19th arrived at the mouth of Redstone Creek. From that point he pushed on by way of Gist's, and thence to the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny, and arrived at Wills' Creek on the 22d of April. The fort which Ward had been compelled to surrender to Contrecœur was completed by the French force with all practicable dispatch, and named "Fort Du Quesne" in honor of the Marquis Du Quesne, the French Governor-General of Canada.

While the events already related were in progress, troops, intended for the occupation of the "Forks of the Ohio," were being raised and organized under the authority of Governor Dinwiddie, in Virginia, and the first detachment of these was sent forward under command of Lieut.-Col. George Washington, who, on the 31st of March, had received from the Governor a commission (dated March 15th) of that grade, in the Virginia regiment of which Col. Joshua Fry was the commanding officer, with orders to take the troops then quartered in Alexandria, and to march them to the Ohio, "there to help Capt. Trent to build forts, and to defend the possessions of his Majesty against the attempts and hostilities of the French."

The detachment thus ordered forward under Washington consisted of two companies of infantry, commanded respectively by Capt. Peter Hogg and Lieut. James Van Braam.[1] Besides the commanding officer and the two company commandants, the force consisted of "five subalterns, two sergeants, six corporals, one drummer, and one hundred and twenty soldiers, one surgeon,[2] and one Swedish gentleman, who was a volunteer."

On Tuesday, the 2d of April, at noon, the force marched out of Alexandria with two wagons, and camped that night six miles from the town. From that time nothing of note occurred in fifteen days' marching, except that the detachment was joined by a small company under Capt. Stephen,[3] bringing the total strength of the command up to about one hundred and fifty men.

Washington kept no regular journal on the expedition, but he made hasty notes of many occurrences; which notes were captured by the French at the battle of the Monongahela in 1755, and were by them preserved and published, though Washington said afterwards that they had distorted parts of them. One memorandum, dated April 19th, is to this effect: "Met an express who had letters from Capt. Trent, at the Ohio,[4] demanding a reinforcement with all speed, as he hourly expected a body of eight hundred French.[5] I tarried at Job Pearsall's for the arrival of the troops, where they came the next day. When I received the above express, I dispatched a courier to Col. Fry, to give him notice of it.

"The 20th.—Came down to Col. Cresap's [Old Town, Md.] to order the detachment, and on my route had notice that the fort was taken by the French. That news was confirmed by Mr. Ward, the ensign of Capt. Trent, who had been obliged to surrender to a body of one thousand French and upwards,[6] under command of Capt. Contrecœur, who was come down from Venango with sixty bateaux and three hundred canoes, and who, having planted eighteen pieces of cannon against the fort, afterwards had sent him a summons to depart."

Ensign Ward, as before mentioned, arrived at Wills' Creek on the 22d. Washington, on receiving Ward's account of the surrender of the fort to the French, convened a council of war at Wills' Creek to determine on the proper course to be pursued in this exigency. The council was held on the 23d, and decided "that it would be proper to advance as far as Red-

was nearly completed, this Deponent, who commanded in the absence of Capt. Trent, was put to the necessity of surrendering the possession to a Superior number of Troops, commanded by a French Officer, who demanded it in the name of the King of France; at which time the Half-King, and a number of the Six Nations in the English Interests were present. This deponent further saith that in the year 1752, and before his surrender to the French, there was a small Village, Inhabited by the Delawares, on the South East side of the Allegheny River, in the neighborhood of that place, and that old Kittanning, on the same side of the said River, was then Inhabited by the Delawares; that about one-third of the Shawanese Inhabited Loggs Town on the West Side of the Ohio, and tended Corn on the East Side of the River—and the other part of the nation lived on the Scioto River. That the Deputies of the Six Nations after the surrender Joined the Virginia Forces, Commanded by Colonel George Washington, who was then on his march at the Little Meadows, and continued with him in the service of Virginia till after the defeat of Monsieur La Force and a party of French Troops under his Command. And the deponent further saith that subsequent to the defeat of Colo. Washington at the great Meadows, the Shawanese, Delawares, and many of the Western Tribes of Indians, and an inconsiderable number of Renegades of the Seneca Tribe, one of the Six Nations, joined the French, and Prosecuted a War against the Frontiers of the States of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, till the conclusion of the Peace with the Indians in the year 1759, but that he ever understood that the Body of the Six Nations continued the firm Friends of the English. . . ."

[1] The same person who, in the preceding autumn, had accompanied Washington to Fort Le Bœuf as French interpreter.

[2] Dr. James Craik, afterwards the family physician of Washington, and his intimate and life-long friend.

[3] Afterwards Gen. Stephen, of the Revolutionary army, under Washington.

[4] Capt. Trent appears to have attempted to conceal the fact that he had absented himself from his command at the Forks of the Ohio, leaving Ensign Ward in charge, an offense for which he was severely censured by Governor Dinwiddie, who, on discovering it, proposed to have him court-martialed for it.

[5] Reinforcements had gone on about that time from Canada to the French on the Allegheny. On the 27th of March the commanding officer at Oswego (Lieut. Holland) had sent notice that "an Indian from Cataraqui had seen a few days before four hundred French on their way to the Ohio, and understood that two hundred more were to follow." Information was also brought to Philadelphia by Conrad Weiser from the Ohio that the Six Nations had sent word of three columns of French passing Lake Ontario on their way to the Ohio, the first column having four hundred men, the second three hundred, and the third four hundred, and that more were to come.

[6] Ward overestimated the numbers of Contrecœur's force, as it was very natural that he should do under the circumstances.

stone Creek, on Monongahela, about thirty-seven miles on this side of the fort, and there to raise a fortification, clearing a road broad enough to pass with all our artillery and baggage, and there to wait for fresh orders." The reasons for this decision were, "First, That the mouth of Redstone is the first convenient place on the river Monongahela. Second, That stores are already built at that place for the provisions of the company, wherein our ammunition may be laid up; our great guns may be also sent by water whenever we should think it convenient to attack the fort. Third, We may easily (having all these conveniences) preserve our people from the ill consequences of inaction, and encourage the Indians, our allies, to remain in our interests." When the council had arrived at this decision, Ensign Ward was sent forward to acquaint Governor Dinwiddie with the facts as well as to make his own report, taking with him an interpreter, and one of the young Indians, while another Indian runner was sent to the Half-King, at the Ohio, to notify him of the projected advance of the Virginians.[1] "I thought it proper also," said Washington, "to acquaint the Governors of Maryland and Pennsylvania of the news."

After a few brief preparations Washington's forces moved out on the path leading to the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny, cutting out the road as they proceeded; so that it was not until the 9th of May that they reached the Little Crossings (Castleman's River). While they were at this place (May 11th) Washington sent out a reconnoitring party of twenty-five men, under command of Capt. Stephen and Ensign Peyronie, with orders to scout along the line of advance, as far as Gist's place, "to inquire where La Force[2] and his party were; and in case they were in the neighborhood, to cease pursuing, and take care of themselves;" and, also, "to examine closely all the woods round about," and if any straggling Frenchman should be found away from the others, to capture, and bring him in to be examined for information. "We were exceedingly desirous," said Washington, "to know if there was any possibility of sending down anything by water, as also to find out some convenient place about the mouth of Redstone Creek, where we could build a fort."

Washington's force left the Little Crossings May 12th, and on the same day he received, by courier, letters informing him that Col. Fry was at Winchester with upwards of one hundred men, and would start in a few days to join the advance detachment; also that Col. Innis was on the way with three hundred and fifty Carolinians. On the 16th the column met two traders, who said they were fleeing for fear of the French, parties of whom had been seen near Gist's. These traders told Washington that they believed it to be impossible to clear a road over which wagons or artillery-pieces could be taken to the mouth of Redstone Creek. On the 17th, Ensign Ward rejoined Washington, having come from Williamsburg, with a letter from the Governor, notifying him that Capt. Mackay, with an independent company of one hundred men, exclusive of officers, was on the way, and that he might expect them at any day. Two Indians came in from "the Ohio" the same evening, and reported that the French at Fort Du Quesne were expecting reinforcements sufficient to make their total force sixteen hundred men. Washington reached the Youghiogheny on the 18th, and remained there five days. On the 24th, at two o'clock in the afternoon, his force arrived at the Great Meadows, in what is now Fayette County. In the morning of that day, when the column was a few miles southeast of the Meadows, two Indian runners came in from the Ohio with a message from the Half-King saying that "the French army" was already on the march from Fort Du Quesne to meet the advancing force of Washington, and also notifying him that Tanacharison and the other chiefs would soon be with him to hold a council, as Washington had requested in the dispatch sent to him from Wills' Creek.

On the same afternoon that the troops arrived at the Great Meadows, a trader came in saying that he had come from Gist's, where the evening before he had seen two Frenchmen; he also knew that a strong French force was in the vicinity of Stewart's Crossings on the Youghiogheny. This report confirmed the news received from the Half-King, and thereupon Washington decided to remain for a time at the Meadows, and avail himself of the advantage offered by the position. There were here, as he said in his notes, "two natural intrenchments," which he caused to be strengthened to some extent artificially, and within these slight defenses he placed a part of the troops with the wagons. The troops worked two or three days in strengthening the position, and on the 27th of May Washington wrote, "We have with nature's assistance made a good intrenchment, and by clearing the bushes out of the meadows prepared a *charming* field for an encounter." Probably he never afterwards used so unmilitary an adjective in describing the construction and surroundings of a fortification.

On the 25th several small detachments were sent out from the camp with orders to reconnoitre the road[3] and the Indian trails, to examine the woods and

[1] The Half-King had sent by some of his Indians to Washington, at Wills' Creek, an address or speech with belts of wampum. To that speech Washington now sent back by the runner a written reply, assuring him of the friendship and gratitude of the English, and that they were moving towards the Ohio in force, and clearing a road for a much larger army with great guns. He also requested the Half-King to come up and meet him on the way, to assist him by his wise counsel. To this request Tanacharison responded by meeting Washington between the Youghiogheny and Gist's, as will be seen.

[2] La Force was a Frenchman, who had been sent out from Fort Du Quesne about the 1st of May with a small party of French and Indians, ostensibly for the purpose of capturing deserters; but Washington, who had received information from an Indian runner sent by the Half-King, believed they had other purposes in view, and therefore ordered the reconnoissance.

[3] That is, the path which had been slightly cleared by Capt. Trent and the Ohio Company's party in the previous winter.

every part of the country thoroughly, "and endeavor to get some news of the French, of their forces, and of their motions." But these parties returned in the evening of the same day without having made any discoveries.

Early on the morning of the 27th, Christopher Gist arrived from his plantation, and reported that at about noon on the preceding day a French detachment of about fifty men had visited his house and committed considerable depredation there. He also said he had seen their tracks within five miles of the Virginians' camp. On receipt of this information, Washington sent out a detachment of seventy-five men under Capt. Hogg, Lieut. Mercer, and Ensign Peyronie in search of the French force. Information had already been received that a party of Indians, under the friendly Half-King, had come up the Monongahela, and was probably not very far from the Great Meadows. On the evening of the 27th, an Indian messenger from Tanacharison came to Washington with the information that the Half-King—whose camp, he said, was only six miles away—had seen the tracks of two Frenchmen, which he followed stealthily, and had thereby discovered the French party encamped in a rocky ravine, secluded, and difficult of access, and situated about half a mile from the trail.[1]

On receiving this intelligence, Washington was suspicious that the secret movements of the French were part of a stratagem to draw some of his forces away from the camp and then attack it. He therefore ordered the ammunition to be placed in a safe position, under a guard strong enough to prevent it from capture in case of attack, and then set out immediately, with the rest of his men,[2] for the camp of the Half-King. The night was rainy and very dark; the path over which they traveled was narrow, rough, and hard to distinguish; but they persevered, and in the morning at a little before sunrise reached the Half-King's camp, where, at a council held with the old sachem, it was determined to proceed at once to attack the French camp.

The party whose movements had been reported by Gist and others was the "French army," of whose departure from Fort Du Quesne Washington had been apprised. In some historical accounts of the campaign it has been stated that it was under command of M. La Force, but this was not the case; it was commanded by M. de Jumonville,[3] a French ensign, who was accompanied by La Force, but the latter was simply a volunteer, and held no military command in the expedition. Afterwards the French authorities and writers claimed that Jumonville himself was not engaged in a military enterprise, but that he was merely an envoy or bearer of dispatches, charged by the commandant at Fort Du Quesne with the duty of delivering a communication to the commanding officer of the English force, and that the military party which accompanied him was acting simply as his guard while performing this service. But if it was simply a guard to a peaceful envoy, then certainly its leader adopted a very strange course in lurking near Washington's encampment for two days, and hiding his men in an obscure and gloomy glen among rocks and brushwood.

It having been determined to attack Jumonville's party, Washington's men and Tanacharison's Indians left the headquarters of the latter, and marched "Indian file" to near the French camp, where a line was formed, with the English on the right and the Indians on the left, and in this order the combined forces moved to the attack. It was not a complete surprise, for the French discovered their assailants before they were within rifle-range. The right, under Washington, opened fire, and received that of the French. The conflict lasted only about a quarter of an hour,

[1] "On the 27th of May the Half-King sent Col. Washington Notice that a Party from the French Army was hankering about his Camp; if he would march some of his People to join them, he did not doubt of cutting them off. Col. Washington marched that Night and came up to the Indians; one of the Indian Runners tracked the French Men's Feet and came up to their Lodgment; they discovered our People about one hundred yards distant, flew to their Arms, and a small Engagement ensued. We lost one Man and another wounded; the French had Twelve killed and Twenty-one taken Prisoners, who are now in our Prison; the Indians scalped many of the dead French, took up the Hatchet against them, sent their Scalps and a String of black Wampum to several other Tribes of Indians, with a desire that they should also take up the Hatchet against the French, which I hope they have done.—*Letter of Gov. Dinwiddie to Gov. Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, dated June* 21, 1854.—*Colonial Records*, vi. p. 55.

[2] Most accounts have it that the force which Washington took with him on that night consisted of only forty men; but the language of his notes, though not entirely clear, indicate that the number left to guard the ammunition was about forty, and that the remainder of his force accompanied him on the expedition.

[3] Following is a translation of the orders given by M. de Contrecœur to Jumonville for this expedition:

"Be it known that the captain of a company belonging to the detachment of marines, commander-in-chief at the Ohio Fort Du Quesne, Prequ' Isle, and Rivière aux Bœufs, hath given orders to M. de Jumonville, an ensign of the troops, to depart immediately, with one officer, three cadets, one volunteer [La Force], one English interpreter, and twenty-eight men, to go up as far as the High Lands, and to make what discovery he can; he shall keep along the river Monongahela in Periaguas as far as the Hangard, after which he shall march along until he finds the road which leads to that said to have been cleared by the English. As the Indians give out that the English are on their march to attack us (which we cannot believe, since we are at peace), should M. de Jumonville, contrary to our expectations, hear of any attempt intended to be made by the English on the lands belonging to the French King, he shall immediately go to them and deliver them the summons we have given him. We further charge him to dispatch a speedy messenger to us before the summons be read, to acquaint us of all the discoveries he hath made, of the day he intends to read them the summons, and also to bring us an answer from them, with all possible diligence, after it is read.

"If M. de Jumonville should hear that the English intend to go on the other side of the Great Mountain [the Alleghenies] he shall not pass the High Lands, for we would not disturb them in the least, being desirous to keep up that union which exists between the two crowns.

"We charge M. de Jumonville to stand upon his guard against every attempt, either from the English or the Indians. If he should meet any Indians, he shall tell them he is traveling about to see what is transacting on the King's territories, and to take notice of every road, and shall show them friendship. Done at the camp at Fort Du Quesne, the 23d of May, 1754. (Signed) CONTRECŒUR."

when the French surrendered. Their loss was ten killed and one wounded. Among the killed was M. de Jumonville.[1] All the dead men were scalped by Tanacharison's Indians. Washington's loss was one man killed and two wounded.

The prisoners, twenty-one in number (among whom were La Force, M. Drouillard, and two cadets), were marched to the Half-King's camp, and thence to the Great Meadows. Two days later they were sent to Winchester, Va., with a guard of twenty men, under command of Lieut. West, who was also accompanied by Mr. Spindorph.

On the 30th, Washington "began to raise a fort with small palisadoes, fearing that when the French should hear the news of that defeat we might be attacked by considerable forces." The defenses which his men had constructed at the Great Meadows camp prior to this probably consisted of parapets, formed of logs (laid horizontally) and earth, along the crests of the "two natural intrenchments," which have already been mentioned, and the discovery of which at the Great Meadows, together with the advantage of a small stream that flowed near them, seems to have been a principal reason for his selecting that place as a site for his fortified camp and temporary base of operations.

The little stockade which Washington built after the fight at Jumonville's camp was evidently a very slight and primitive affair, for on the 2d of June it was completed, and religious services were held in it. In the previous evening the Half-King had arrived, bringing with him some twenty-five or thirty families of Indians, who had fled from the lower Monongahela and the neighborhood of Logstown for fear of the vengeance of the French. The fugitive party numbered between eighty and one hundred persons, including women and children. Among them was "Queen" Alliquippa and her son. Her heart had evidently been touched in its tenderest chord by Washington's present of a bottle of rum to her in the preceding December, and now she came to place herself under his protection, and she doubtless had visions of future favors from him. But the presence of these refugees was very embarrassing to the young commander on account of prospective scarcity of provisions, and for many other reasons, and the inconvenience was afterwards increased by the arrival of other parties of non-combatant Indians. One of these was a party of Shawanese, who came to the fort on the 2d of June, and others came in on the 5th and 6th. Washington wished to be disencumbered of these hangers-on, and tried to have a rendezvous of friendly Indians established at the mouth of the Redstone Creek, but did not succeed in effecting his purpose.

On the 6th of June, Christopher Gist arrived from Wills' Creek, with information that Col. Fry, commanding officer of the Virginia regiment, had died at that place on the 30th of May while on his way to the Great Meadows with troops. By his death Washington succeeded to the command of the regiment. On the 9th, Maj. Muse arrived from Wills' Creek with the remainder of the regiment and nine small swivel-guns, with ammunition for them. But although the last of the regiment had now arrived, the total force under Washington was but little more than three hundred men, in six companies, commanded respectively by Capts. Stephen, Jacob Van Braam, Robert Strobo, Peter Hogg, Andrew Lewis,[2] Polson, and George Mercer. Among the subalterns were Lieuts. John Mercer and Waggoner, and Ensigns Peyronie and Tower. Maj. Muse, as a man of some military experience, was detailed as quartermaster, and Capt. Stephen was made acting major.

Maj. Muse, on his arrival, reported that Capt. Mackay, of the South Carolina Royal Independent Company, had arrived with his command at Wills' Creek, and was not far behind him on the march to Great Meadows. He (Mackay) arrived on the following day (June 10th), having with him a force of about one hundred men, five days' rations of flour, sixty cattle on the hoof, and a considerable supply of ammunition. As Capt. Mackay was a regular officer in the royal service, he displayed from the first a disinclination to act under the orders of a "buckskin colonel" of Virginia provincial troops. This feeling extended to the private soldiers of the Carolina company, but no act of pronounced insubordination resulted from it.

Two days after the arrival of Capt. Mackay, some of Washington's scouts brought in word that they had discovered a French party, numbering, by estimate, about ninety men, between Gist's and Stewart's Crossings of the Youghiogheny. This intelligence caused the colonel to start out with about one hundred and thirty men and thirty Indians to find them; but before leaving the Meadows he took the same precaution that he observed when he went out to attack the party under Jumonville,—that is, he directed all his ammunition and stores to be placed in the safest possible position within the palisade, and set a strong guard over it, with orders to keep the strictest watch until his return; for he still feared that the reported movement by the French was part of a stratagem by which they hoped to capture the work in the absence of a large part of its defenders. On moving out with his party, however, he soon met an Indian party, who

[1] The killing of Jumonville was stigmatized by the French as the assassination of a peaceful envoy, and their writers have covered thousands of pages with accusations against Washington as commander of the attacking force. Even a greater amount of writing has been done by American historians to refute those false allegations. But the character of WASHINGTON needs no vindication, and certainly none will be offered in these pages.

[2] Afterwards Gen. Lewis, who fought the battle of Point Pleasant in Dunmore's war of 1774. He was a relative of Washington, and it is said that in 1775 the latter recommended him for the appointment which he himself soon after received, that of commander-in-chief of the American armies.

informed him that the alarm was unfounded, for, that instead of the reported party of ninety, there were but nine Frenchmen, and these were deserters. Thereupon he returned to the camp, leaving a small party to take the deserters and bring them in, which they accomplished soon afterwards.

Finding that there was as yet no French force in his vicinity, Washington now resolved to advance towards Redstone, and accordingly on the 16th moved out on the path towards Gist's, taking with him his artillery pieces, some of the wagons, and all his men except the Carolinians under Mackay, who were left behind at the fort to guard the stores. This was done to avoid a possible conflict of authority with Mackay, who was indisposed to have his company perform its share of labor in clearing the way for the passage of the train.

This labor was found to be so great, that the force under Washington was employed thirteen days in making the road passable from the fort to Gist's, though the distance was only thirteen miles. Before reaching Gist's (on the 27th), Capt. Lewis was sent ahead, with Lieut. Waggoner, Ensign Mercer, and a detachment of seventy men, to attempt the opening of a practicable road beyond Gist's towards Redstone. Another detachment, under Capt. Polson, was sent out in advance to reconnoitre.

On the 29th of June, Washington arrived at Gist's, and there received information that a strong French force was advancing up the Monongahela. Thereupon he at once called a council of war, at which it was resolved to concentrate all the forces at that point, and there await the French attack. Intrenchments were immediately commenced and pushed with all possible vigor; a messenger was sent to call in Lewis' and Polson's detachments, and another to the Great Meadows with a request to Capt. Mackay to march his force without delay to Gist's. He promptly responded, and Lewis and Polson also came in the next morning. On their arrival Washington called a second council of war, which reversed the decision of the first, and resolved, without a dissenting voice, to abandon the work at Gist's and retreat to Wills' Creek, over the route by which they had advanced. This decision was at once acted on.

In the retreat, the means of transportation being very deficient, it is said that "Colonel Washington set a noble example to the officers by leading his own horse with ammunition and other public stores, leaving his baggage behind, and giving the soldiers four pistoles to carry it forward. The other officers followed this example. There were nine swivels, which were drawn by the soldiers of the Virginia regiment over a very broken road, unassisted by the men belonging to the Independent Company [Mackay's], who refused to perform any service of the kind. Neither would they act as pioneers, nor aid in transporting the public stores, considering this a duty not incumbent on them as king's soldiers. This conduct had a discouraging effect upon the soldiers of the Virginia regiment, by dampening their ardor and making them more dissatisfied with their extreme fatigue."[1]

The journey between Gist's and the Great Meadows, which Washington, on his outward march, had been unable to perform in less than thirteen days, was now made in less than two days, notwithstanding the insufficiency of transportation and the severe labor which the men were obliged to perform in hauling the artillery pieces and military stores, and the retreating column reached the fortified camp at Great Meadows on the 1st of July.

It had been the intention, as before noticed, to continue the retreat to Wills' Creek, but on the arrival at the Meadows, Washington found that it was impracticable to go on, for, says Sparks, "His men had become so much fatigued from great labor and a deficiency of provisions, that they could draw the swivels no farther, nor carry the baggage on their backs. They had been eight days without bread, and at the Great Meadows they found only a few bags of flour. It was thought advisable to wait here, therefore, and fortify themselves in the best manner they could till they should receive supplies and reinforcements. They had heard of the arrival at Alexandria of two independent companies from New York twenty days before, and it was presumed they must by this time have reached Wills' Creek. An express was sent to hasten them on with as much dispatch as possible."

When it had been decided to make a stand at the fortified camp at Great Meadows, Washington gave orders for the men to commence without delay to strengthen the rude defenses which had already been erected. More palisades were added, the stockade was extended and salient angles formed, and a broad but shallow ditch was made outside the fort, materially adding to the strength of the work. Outside this ditch there was constructed a line of defense similar in character to the modern *rifle-pits*, but all joined in one extended trench, further protected in front by a low parapet of logs, embanked with the earth thrown from the trench. The work was done under the supervision of Capt. Robert Stobo, who had had some experience in military engineering. When completed, Washington named it "Fort Necessity," as expressive of the necessity he was under to stand there and fight, because of his inability to continue the retreat to Wills' Creek, as he had intended. The extreme scarcity of provisions, and other supplies too, made the name appropriate.

Washington's selection of a site for his fortification has been often and severely criticised by military men as being badly calculated for defense, and commanded on three sides by high ground and closely approaching woods. The location was undoubtedly chosen partly on account of the peculiar conformation of the ground, which Washington called "natural

[1] Sparks

intrenchments," and which materially lightened the labor of construction, and still more on account of the small stream which flowed by the spot, and across which at one point the palisade was extended, so as to bring it within the work, and furnish the defenders with an abundant supply of water, a consideration of vital importance if the fort was to be besieged.

Sparks, in describing the fort and its location, says, "The space of ground called the Great Meadows is a level bottom, through which passes a small creek, and is surrounded by hills of moderate and gradual descent. This bottom, or glade, is entirely level, covered with long grass and small bushes [Washington mentioned the clearing away of the bushes which covered the ground when the work was commenced], and varies in width. At the point where the fort stood it is about two hundred and fifty yards wide from the base of one hill to that of the opposite. The position of the fort was well chosen, being about one hundred yards from the upland or wooded ground on the one side, and one hundred and fifty on the other, and so situated on the margin of the creek as to afford easy access to the water. At one point the high ground comes within sixty yards of the fort, and this was the nearest distance to which an enemy could approach under shelter of trees. The outlines of the fort were still visible when the spot was visited by the writer in 1830, occupying an irregular square, the dimensions of which were about one hundred feet on each side. One of the angles was prolonged farther than the others, for the purpose of reaching the water in the creek. On the west side, next to the nearest wood, were three entrances, protected by stout breastworks or bastions. The remains of a ditch, stretching round the south and west sides, were also distinctly seen." If Sparks had been in the least acquainted with military matters, he probably would not have spoken of a fortified position as being "well chosen" when it was commanded on three sides by higher ground, in no place more than one hundred and fifty yards distant, with the opportunity for an enemy to approach on one side within sixty yards under cover of woods.

Leaving Washington and his little army in occupation of their frail defenses at the Great Meadows, let us take a brief glance at the enemy which was approaching them from Fort Du Quesne by way of the Monongahela Valley.

The French force which was marching in pursuit of Washington was commanded by M. Coulon de Villiers,[1] from whose journal of the campaign a few extracts are here given: "June the 26th.—Arrived at Fort Du Quesne about eight in the morning, with the several [Indian] nations, the command of which the General had given me. At my arrival, was informed that M. de Contrecœur had made a detachment of five hundred French, and eleven Indians of different nations on the Ohio, the command of which he had given to Chevalier le Mercier, who was to depart the next day. As I was the oldest officer, and commanded the Indian nations, and as my brother[2] had been assassinated, M. de Contrecœur honored me with that command, and M. le Mercier; though deprived of the command, seemed very well pleased to make the campaign under my orders. . . .

"The 28th.—M. de Contrecœur gave me my orders, the provisions were distributed, and we left the fort at about ten o'clock in the morning. I began from that instant to send out some Indians to range about by land to prevent being surprised. I posted myself at a short distance above the first fork of the river Monongahela, though I had no thought of taking that route. I called the Indians together and demanded their opinion. It was decided that it was suitable to take the river Monongahela, though the route was longer.

"The 29th.—Mass was said in the camp, after which we marched with the usual precaution.

"30th.—Came to the Hangard, which was a sort of fort built with logs, one upon another, well notched in, about thirty feet in length and twenty in breadth; and as it was late, and would not do anything without consulting the Indians, I encamped about two musket-shots from that place. At night I called the sachems together, and we consulted upon what was best to be done for the safety of our periaguas (large canoes), and of the provisions we left in reserve, as also what guard should be left to keep it.

"July the 1st.—Put our periaguas in a safe place. Our effects, and everything we could do without, we took into the Hangard, where I left one good sergeant, with twenty men and some sick Indians. Ammunition was afterwards distributed, and we began our march."

The force of De Villiers consisted of five hundred Frenchmen and about four hundred Indians.[3] Marching from the Hangard in the morning of the 1st of July (at which time Washington's force was approaching the Great Meadows on its retreat from Gist's plantation), the French and Indian column moved towards Gist's, where De Villiers expected to find Washington, his Indian scouts having reported the English force to be at that place.

"At about eleven o'clock," continues the journal, "we discovered some tracks, which made us suspect we were discovered. At three in the afternoon, having no news of our rangers, I sent others, who met those sent before, and not knowing each other, were near upon exchanging shots, but happily found their

[1] Both De Villiers and Contrecœur had been with Celeron's expedition five years before.

[2] Meaning M. de Jumonville, who was Villiers' half-brother.

[3] The force of "five hundred French and *eleven* Indians" which De Villiers mentions in his journal as having been detached under command of Mercier for this expedition, had been augmented by the large Indian force which De Villiers brought with him down the Allegheny to Fort Du Quesne.

mistake; they returned to us and declared to have been at the road which the English were clearing; that they were of opinion no body had been that way for three days. We were no longer in doubt of our proceedings being known to the English."

At daybreak in the morning of the 2d the French force left its bivouac of the previous night and marched towards Gist's. "After having marched some time we stopped, for I was resolved to proceed no farther until I had positive news; wherefore I sent scouts upon the road. In the meanwhile came some of the Indians to me whom we had left at the Hangard; they had taken a prisoner, who called himself a deserter. I examined him, and threatened him with the rope if he offered to impose on me. I learned that the English had left their post [at Gist's] in order to rejoin their fort, and that they had taken back their cannon. Some of our people finding that the English had abandoned the camp we went thereto, and I sent some men to search it throughout. They found several tools and other utensils hidden in many places, which I ordered them to carry away. As it was late I ordered the detachment to encamp there. . . . We had rain all night."

When day broke on the morning of the 3d of July the weather was still wet and gloomy, but De Villiers moved forward at once with the main body, scouting parties having been sent in advance the previous evening. The rain continued, and increased during the long hours of the march towards Fort Necessity, but the French column pressed on with energy, and with all possible speed, for, said De Villiers, "I foresaw the necessity of preventing the enemy in their works." It also appears that he took the pains to ride away from the road into the woods, to make a flying visit to the rocky defile where Jumonville had lost his life five weeks before. "I stopped," he says, "at the place where my brother had been assassinated, and saw there yet some dead bodies," and then proceeds: "When I came within three-quarters of a league from the English fort I ordered my men to march in columns, every officer to his division, that I might the better dispose of them as necessity would require." His column was now within striking distance of the fort, after a drenching and dreary march of seven hours from Gist's.

Meanwhile, at Fort Necessity, Washington had been apprised of the arrival of the French at Gist's on the 2d, and had been constantly on the alert during the night. Not long after sunrise on the 3d some of the advance scouts of the French were seen, and one of Washington's men on picket was brought in wounded, but after this, three or four hours passed without further demonstrations. In the middle of the forenoon word came by scouts that the enemy in strong force was within two hours' march, and afterwards reports of their progress were brought in from time to time. Washington formed his forces in line of battle outside the defenses, awaiting the enemy's appearance, and hoping to induce him to attack in the open field. Finally, at a little before noon, the French appeared in the edge of the woods towards the northwest and began firing at long range, but did no execution. After a time, finding that the enemy manifested no disposition to make a general attack, Col. Washington withdrew his men within the defenses, the Carolinians occupying the rifle-pit trenches behind the low log pararet which formed the outer line (though they were afterwards driven out, not by the enemy's fire, but the torrents of rain that inundated the trenches in which they were posted). The French, finding their fire ineffectual from their distant position in the woods to the northwest,[1] moved to the left, where, on the eastern and southeastern side of the fort, the forest line was within fair musket-range of the work. From this new position they opened fire with more effect; the battle became general, and continued through the remainder of the day. An account of the conflict at Fort Necessity is thus given by Sparks:

"At eleven o'clock they [the French] approached the fort and began to fire, at the distance of six hundred yards, but without effect. Col. Washington had drawn up his men on the open and level ground outside of the trenches, waiting for the attack, which he presumed would be made as soon as the enemy's forces emerged from the woods, and he ordered his men to reserve their fire till they should be near enough to do execution. The distant firing was supposed to be a stratagem to draw Washington's men into the woods, and thus take them at a disadvantage. He suspected the design, and maintained his post till he found the French did not incline to leave the woods and attack the fort by an assault, as he supposed they would, considering their superiority of numbers. He then drew his men back within the trenches, and gave them orders to fire according to their discretion, as suitable opportunities might present themselves. The French and Indians remained on the side of the rising ground which was nearest to the fort, and, sheltered by the trees, kept up a brisk fire of musketry, but never appeared in the open plain below.

[1] De Villiers' account of the opening of the fight was as follows: "As we had no knowledge of the place, we presented our flank to the fort, when they began to fire upon us, and almost at the same time I perceived the English on the right, in order of battle, and coming towards us. The Indians, as well as ourselves, set up a great cry, and advanced towards them, but they did not give us time to fire upon them before they sheltered themselves in an intrenchment which was adjoining to their fort, after which we aimed to invest the fort, which was advantageously enough situated in a meadow within a musket-shot from the woods. We drew as near to them as possible that we might not expose his Majesty's subjects to no purpose. The fire was very brisk on both sides, and I chose that place which seemed to me the most proper in case we should be exposed to a sally. We fired so briskly as to put out (if I may use the expression) the fire of their cannon with our musket-shot." But, concerning the first part of the above account by De Villiers, Washington afterwards wrote, "I cannot help remarking on Villiers' account of the battle of and transaction at the Meadows, as it is very extraordinary, and not less erroneous than inconsistent. He says the French received the first fire. It is well known that we received it at six hundred paces' distance."

"The rain fell heavily through the day, the trenches were filled with water, and many of the arms of Col. Washington's men were out of order and used with difficulty. In this way the battle continued from eleven o'clock in the morning till eight at night, when the French called and requested a parley.[1] Suspecting this to be a feint to procure the admission of an officer into the fort, that he might discover their condition, Col. Washington at first declined listening to the proposal; but when the call was repeated, with the additional request that an officer might be sent to them, engaging at the same time their parole for his safety, he sent out Capt. Van Braam, the only person under his command that could speak French except the Chevalier de Peyronie, an ensign in the Virginia regiment, who was dangerously wounded and disabled from rendering any service on the occasion. Van Braam returned, and brought with him from M. de Villiers, the French commander, proposed articles of capitulation. These he read and pretended to interpret, and some changes having been made by mutual agreement, both parties signed them about midnight."

It was a mortifying close to Washington's first campaign, and the scene must have been a most dismal one when he signed the capitulation at dead of night amid torrents of rain, by the light of a solitary spluttering candle,[2] and with his dead and wounded men around him; but there was no alternative, and he had the satisfaction at least of knowing that he had done his best, and that all his officers, with a single exception,[3] had behaved with the greatest coolness and bravery.

The articles of capitulation were of course written in French. The following translation of them shows the terms granted to Washington, viz.:

"ARTICLE 1.—We grant leave to the English commander to retire with all his garrison, and to return peaceably into his own country, and promise to hinder his receiving any insult from us French, and to restrain, as much as shall be in our power, the Indians that are with us.

"ARTICLE 2.—It shall be permitted him to go out and carry with him all that belongs to them except the artillery, which we reserve.

"ARTICLE 3.—That we will allow them the honors of war,—that they march out with drums beating and one swivel gun,—being willing thereby to convince them that we treat them as friends.

"ARTICLE 4.—That as soon as the articles are signed by both parties the English colors shall be struck.

"ARTICLE 5.—That to-morrow, at break of day, a detachment of French shall go and make the garrison file off, and take possession of the fort.

"ARTICLE 6.—As the English have but few oxen or horses left, they are at liberty to hide their effects, and come again and search for them when they have a number of horses sufficient to carry them off, and that for this end they may have what guards they please, on condition that they give their word of honor to work no more on any buildings in this place, or any part on this side of the mountains.

"ARTICLE 7.—And as the English have in their power one officer, two cadets, and most of the prisoners made at the assassination of M. de Jumonville, and promise to send them back with a safe guard to Fort Du Quesne, situate on the Ohio, for surety of their performing this article as well as this treaty, M. Jacob Van Braam and Robert Stobo, both captains, shall be delivered as hostages till the arrival of our French and Canadians above mentioned. We oblige ourselves, on our side, to give an escort to return these two officers in safety, and expect to have our French in two months and a half at farthest."

The capitulation was signed by Washington, Mackay, and Villiers. The latter had cunningly caused the articles to be so worded that the English officers (who knew nothing of the French language) were made to sign an apparent acknowledgment that the killing of Jumonville[4] was an act of *assassination*. It was expected that Van Braam, the so-called interpreter, knowingly connived at the deception, and this opinion was firmly held by Washington, who afterwards wrote in reference to it as follows: "That we were wilfully or ignorantly deceived by our interpreter in regard to the word *assassination* I do aver, and will to my dying moment, so will every officer that was present. The interpreter was a Dutchman, little acquainted with the English tongue, therefore might not advert to the tone and meaning of the word in English; but whatever his motives were for so doing, certain it is he called it the *death* or the *loss* of the Sieur Jumonville. So we received and so we understood it, until, to our great surprise and mortification, we found it otherwise in a literal translation."

The numbers of the English forces engaged in the battle at the Great Meadows is not precisely known. The Virginia regiment went in three hundred strong, including officers, and their loss in the engagement was twelve killed and forty-three wounded.[5] Capt. Mackay's company numbered about one hundred, but its losses in killed and wounded were not officially stated. On the French side, according to the statement of De Villiers, the losses were two Frenchmen and one Indian killed, fifteen Frenchmen and two Indians seriously, and a number of others slightly wounded.

[1] The account given by De Villiers of the closing scenes of the battle, and of the call for a parley, is as follows: "Towards six at night the fire of the enemy increased with more vigor than ever, and lasted until light. We briskly returned their fire. We took particular care to secure our posts to keep the English fast up in their fort all night; and after having fixed ourselves in the best position we could we let the English know that if they would speak to us we would stop firing. They accepted the proposal; there came a captain to the place where I was. I sent M. la Mercier to receive him, and I went to the Meadow, where I told him that as we were not at war we were very willing to save them from the cruelties to which they exposed themselves on account of the Indians; but if they were stubborn we would take away from them all hopes of escaping; that we consented to be favorable to them at present, as we were come only to revenge my brother's assassination, and to oblige them to quit the lands of the king my master. . . ."

[2] An officer who was present at the capitulation wrote: "When Mr. Van Braam returned with the French proposals we were obliged to take the sense of them from his mouth; it rained so hard that he could not give us a written translation of them, and we could scarcely keep the candle lighted to read them by."

[3] When in the following August the Virginia House of Burgesses passed a vote of thanks to Washington and his officers "for their bravery and gallant defense of their country" at Fort Necessity, the names of all the officers were mentioned except that of the major of the regiment, who was charged with cowardice in the battle, and Capt. Van Braam, who was believed to have acted a treacherous part in interpreting the articles of capitulation.

[4] "We made the English," said Villiers, "consent to sign that they had *assassinated* my brother in his camp."

[5] By Washington's own official statement.

On the 4th of July, at break of day, the troops of Washington filed out of the fort with drums beating and colors flying, and (without any transportation for their effects other than was afforded by the backs and shoulders of the men, and having no means of carrying their badly wounded except on improvised stretchers) moved sadly away to commence their weary journey of sixty miles over hills and streams to Wills' Creek.

Upon the evacuation of the fort by Washington the French took possession, and immediately proceeded to demolish the work, while "M. le Mercier ordered the cannon of the English to be broken, as also the one granted by capitulation, they not being able to carry it away." The French commander very prudently ordered the destruction of some barrels of rum which were in the fort, to guard against the disorder and perhaps bloodshed which would probably have ensued if the liquor had been allowed to fall into the hands of the Indians.

De Villiers felt no little anxiety lest the expected reinforcements to Washington should arrive, which might place him in an unpleasant position and reverse the fortunes of the day. He therefore lost no time, and took his departure from the Great Meadows at as early an hour as possible, and marched about two leagues before he encamped for the night. On the 5th, at about nine o'clock in the forenoon, he arrived at Gist's, where he demolished the stockade which Washington had partially erected there, "and after having detached M. de la Chauvignerie to burn the houses round about," continued on the route towards Redstone to a point about three leagues northwest of Gist's, where his forces made their night bivouac. In the morning of the 6th they moved at an early hour, and reached the mouth of Redstone at ten o'clock. There they "put their periaguas in order, victualed the detachment, carried away the reserve of provisions which they had left there, found several things which the English had hidden," and then, after burning the "Hangard" store-house, embarked and went down the Monongahela. In the passage down the river, says De Villiers, "we burned down all the settlements we found," and about four o'clock in the afternoon of the 7th of July they arrived at Fort Du Quesne.

As to the manner of the departure of Washington's troops from the surrendered fort, De Villiers said, "The number of their dead and wounded moved me to pity, notwithstanding my resentment for their having in such a manner taken away my brother's life. The savages, who in everything had adhered to my wishes, claimed the right of plunder, but I restrained them; however, the English being frightened fled, and left their tents and one of their colors." But Washington, commenting on these statements of De Villiers, said, in a letter written not long afterwards, "That we left our baggage and horses at the Meadows is certain; that there was not a possibility to bring them away is equally certain, as we had every horse belonging to the camp killed or taken away during the action, so that it was impracticable to bring anything off that our shoulders were not able to bear, and to wait there was impossible, for we had scarce three days' provisions, and were seventy miles from a supply, yet to say that we came off precipitately is absolutely false, notwithstanding they did, contrary to the articles, suffer their Indians to pillage our baggage[1] and commit all kinds of irregularity. We were with them until ten o'clock the next day; we destroyed our powder and other stores, nay, even our private baggage, to prevent its falling into their hands, as we could not bring it off. When we had got about a mile from the place of action we missed two or three of the wounded, and sent a party back to bring them up; this is the party he speaks of. We brought them all safe off, and encamped within three miles of the Meadows. These are circumstances, I think, that make it evidently clear that we were not very apprehensive of danger. The colors he speaks of as left were a large flag of immense size and weight; our regimental colors were brought off, and are now in my possession."[2]

From his camping-ground, three miles southeast of the demolished fort, the Virginia regiment, with Mackay's South Carolinians, moved forward in the morning of the 5th of July, and fording the Youghiogheny at the Great Crossings, retraced their steps over the route previously traveled, and reached Wills' Creek after a slow and very toilsome journey. From that place Washington went to Alexandria, and the Virginia troops returned to their homes. Mackay's Carolina company remained at Wills' Creek, and together with two independent companies from New York,—all under command of Col. James Innes,—erected the fortification afterwards called "Fort Cumberland." This was then the western outpost of English power, and in all the country west of the mountains there was left no bar to French occupation and supremacy.

[1] "We all know that the French are a people that never pay any regard to treaties longer than they find them consistent with their interest, and this treaty [the Fort Necessity capitulation articles] they broke immediately by letting the Indians demolish and destroy everything our people had, especially the doctor's box, that our wounded should meet with no relief."—*Extract from a letter written by Col. James Innes to Gov. Hamilton, dated Winchester, July* 12, 1754.

[2] It appears that the Half-King, Tanacharison, had a poor opinion of Washington's ability as a military commander, and freely expressed that opinion to the Indian agent and interpreter, Conrad Weiser, who reported it as follows:

"The colonel [Washington] was a good-natured man, but had no experience. He took upon him to command the Indians as his slaves, and would have them every day upon the scout, and to attack the enemy by themselves, but would by no means take advice from the Indians. He lay in one place from one full moon to the other, without making any fortifications except that little thing on the Meadow, whereas had he taken advice and built such fortifications as he [Tanacharison] advised him he might easily have beat off the French. But the French in the engagement," he said, "acted like cowards, and the English like fools."

CHAPTER IV.

BRADDOCK'S EXPEDITION IN 1755.

THE news of Washington's defeat, and the consequent domination of the French over the broad territory west of the Alleghenies, was forwarded without delay to England, where it produced a general alarm and excitement, and roused the ministry to a determination to retrieve the disaster and expel the French, at whatever cost, from the valleys of the Monongahela and Allegheny Rivers. In pursuance of this determination, it was decided to send out a military force, to march from the Potomac to the "Forks of the Ohio," there to wrest from the French, by force of arms, their most menacing possession,—Fort Du Quesne.[1]

The expeditionary force, which was intended to be a very formidable one (for that early day), was to be composed of the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Royal Regiments of Foot,[2] commanded respectively by Col. Sir Peter Halket and Col. Thomas Dunbar, with some other troops to be raised in Virginia and other American provinces. The command of the expedition was given to Maj.-Gen. Edward Braddock, of the regular British army, who was also made commander-in chief of all his Majesty's forces in America.

Gen. Braddock sailed from Cork, Ireland, on the 14th of January, with the two regular regiments, on board the fleet of Admiral Keppel, of the British navy. The fleet arrived in Hampton Roads on the 20th of February, and the general, with the admiral, disembarked there and proceeded to Williamsburg, Va., for conference with Governor Dinwiddie. There, also, the general met his quartermaster-general, Sir John Sinclair, who had preceded him to America, and had already visited Fort Cumberland to make the preliminary arrangements for the campaign. "Virginia levies" had already been raised for the purpose of being incorporated with the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Regiments, and these levies had been ordered to Alexandria, whither, also, the fleet was ordered for disembarkation of the troops.

Leaving Williamsburg, Gen. Braddock, Sir John Sinclair, and the admiral arrived on the 26th at Alexandria, which place was the headquarters of the expedition for nearly two months, during which time (on the 14th of April) a council was held there, composed of the commander-in-chief, Admiral Keppel, Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia; Governor Shirley, of Massachusetts; Governor Delancey, of New York; Governor Morris, of Pennsylvania; and Governor Sharpe, of Maryland; at which conference the plan of the campaign[3] was decided on, and arrangements made to facilitate the forwarding of the provincial troops destined for the expedition.

Sir John Sinclair was dispatched from Alexandria soon after his arrival with orders to proceed to Winchester, Va., and thence to Fort Cumberland, to complete all arrangements for the army's transportation. By his advice Braddock adopted the plan of moving his force from Alexandria in two divisions, viz.: one regiment and a portion of the stores to proceed to Winchester, whence a new road was nearly completed to Fort Cumberland, and the other regiment, with the remainder of the stores and the artillery, to move to the fort (which had been designated as the general rendezvous) by way of Frederick, Md. Accordingly, on the 9th of April, Sir Peter Halket left Alexandria for the fort, by way of Winchester, with six companies of the Forty-fourth Regiment, leaving the other four companies behind under command of Lieut.-Col. Gage[4] to escort the artillery. On the 18th Col. Dunbar, with the Forty-eighth, marched for Frederick, Md., and the commander-in-chief left Alexandria for the same place on the 20th, leaving Gage to follow with the artillery. When Dunbar arrived at Frederick he found that there was no road to Cumberland through Maryland,[5] and accordingly, on the 1st of May, he recrossed the Potomac, struck the Winchester route, and nine days later was in the neighborhood of the fort. "At high noon on the 10th of May, while Halket's command was already encamped at the common destination, the Forty-eighth was startled by the passage of Braddock and his staff through their ranks, with a body of light-horse galloping on each side of his traveling chariot, in haste to reach Fort Cumberland. The troops saluted, the drums rolled out the Grenadiers' March, and the cortege passed by. An hour later they heard the booming of the artillery which welcomed the general's arrival, and a little later themselves encamped on the hillsides about that post." The artillery escorted by Gage arrived at the fort on the 20th.

Arriving at the fort on the 10th, the general remained there about one month, during which time his expeditionary force was completed and organized. Two companies, Rutherford's and Clarke's, had been stationed at the fort during the winter, and were still there. The Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth regulars

[1] There were, however, two other expeditions projected,—one against Niagara and Frontenac, under Gen. Shirley, and another against Crown Point, under Gen. William Johnson; but the principal one was that intended for the reduction of Fort Du Quesne.

[2] These regiments, however, were far from being full, numbering only about five hundred men each.

[3] The council, however, had really nothing to do with the adoption of the plan of operations, which was made entirely according to the martinet ideas and opinions of the commander-in-chief.

[4] The same Gage who as major-general commanded the British forces in Boston in 1775.

[5] Capt. Orme, in his journal of the expedition, says, "The general ordered a bridge to be built over the Antietum, which being furnished and provision laid upon the road Col. Dunbar marched with his regiment from Frederick on the 28th of April, and about this time the bridge over the Opeccon was finished for the passage of the artillery, and floats were built on all the rivers and creeks." The "Antietum" here mentioned is the same historic stream whose locust-fringed banks witnessed the terrific battle between the Union and Confederate hosts under McClellan and Lee, on the 17th of September, 1862.

had been augmented to a total of fourteen hundred men by the addition of Virginia and Maryland levies at Alexandria. A company of Virginia light-horse, under command of Capt. Stewart, acted as the general's body-guard. A body of seventy provincials was formed into two companies of pioneers, each having a captain, two subalterns, and two sergeants, and with these was also a very small company of guides. A lieutenant, Mr. Spendelow, and two midshipmen from Admiral Keppel's fleet were present with about thirty sailors to have charge of the cordage and tackles, necessary for the building of bridges and the hoisting of artillery pieces and other heavy material over precipices. The other provincial troops brought the total number up to about two thousand one hundred and fifty, including officers, but exclusive of wagoners and the usual complement of non-combatant camp-followers, among whom were a number of women. There were eight friendly Indians who accompanied the expedition. The forces of Gen. Braddock were brigaded by his orders as follows:

First Brigade, commanded by Sir Peter Halket, composed of
The Forty-fourth Regiment of Regulars.
Capt. John Rutherford's } Independent Companies of New York.
Capt. Horatio Gates'[1] }
Capt. William Polson's Company of Pioneers and Carpenters.
Capt. William Peyronie's Virginia Rangers.
Capt. Thomas Waggener's Virginia Rangers.
Capt. Eli Dagworthy's Maryland Rangers.
Second Brigade, commanded by Col. Thomas Dunbar, composed of
The Forty-eighth Regiment of Regulars.
Capt. Paul Demerie's South Carolina detachment.
Capt. Dobb's North Carolina Rangers.
Capt. Mercer's Company of Carpenters and Pioneers.
Capt. Adam Stephen's[2] }
Capt. Peter Hogg's } Virginia Rangers.
Capt. Thomas Cocke's }

Capt. Andrew Lewis had been sent with his company of Virginians to the Greenbrier River for the protection of settlers there, but he afterwards rejoined Braddock's column on its way to Fort Du Quesne.

The field-officers under Braddock were Lieutenant-Colonels Burton and Gage; Majors Chapman and Sparks; Brigade-Major Francis Halket; Major Sir John Sinclair, deputy quartermaster-general; Matthew Leslie, assistant quartermaster-general. The secretary to the commanding general was William Shirley, and his aides-de-camp were Capt. Robert Orme, George Washington,[3] and Roger Morris. Christopher Gist and Nathaniel Gist, his son, accompanied the expedition as principal guides. George Croghan and Andrew Montour were with the general as Indian interpreters.

"The soldiers were ordered to be furnished with one new spare shirt, one new pair of stockings, and one new pair of shoes; and Osnabrig waistcoats and breeches were provided for them, as the excessive heat would have made the others insupportable; and the commanding officers of companies were desired to provide leather or bladders for the men's hats."[4]

The transportation which was collected at Fort Cumberland for the use of Braddock's force consisted of one hundred and ninety wagons and more than fifteen hundred horses. When he landed in Virginia he expected that "two hundred wagons and one hundred and fifty carrying-horses" would be furnished by the provincial authorities, but when he arrived at Frederick, Md., he found that not more than a tenth part that number had been raised, and that some of these even were in an unserviceable condition. Upon learning this he burst out in fierce invective against the inefficiency, poverty, and lack of integrity among the provincials, and declared that the expedition was at an end, for that it was impracticable to proceed without one hundred and fifty wagons, and a corresponding number of horses at the very least. But Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who was present at Frederick, told the general that the Pennsylvania farmers were able to furnish the necessary transportation, and that he (Franklin) would contract for a specified sum to deliver one hundred and fifty wagons and the necessary horses at Fort Cumberland within a given time, whereupon Braddock proceeded on his march; and in about two weeks Franklin had caused the specified number of wagons and animals to be at the fort. Gen. Braddock was very grateful for this service, and he warmly complimented Franklin in a letter which he wrote to the Secretary of State, dated at Wills' Creek, June 5th, as follows:

"Before I left Williamsburg the quartermaster-general told me that I might depend on twenty-five hundred horses and two hundred wagons from Virginia and Maryland; but I had great reason to doubt it, having experienced the false dealings of all in this country with whom I had been concerned. Hence, before my departure from Frederick, I agreed with Mr. Benjamin Franklin, postmaster in Pennsylvania, who has great credit in that province, to hire one

[1] Afterwards Major-General Gates, to whom Burgoyne surrendered at Saratoga.

[2] Afterwards General Stephen, of the Revolutionary army.

[3] After his return from the Fort Necessity campaign, Col. Washington's rank, as well as that of other colonial officers, was reduced by royal order, which caused him to resign his commission, and at the time of Gen. Braddock's arrival in America he was not in the military service. But Braddock, well aware of the importance of securing his services, urged Washington to take the position of volunteer aide-de-camp on his staff, and the offer, so earnestly pressed, was accepted.

Sparks, in his "Life of Washington" (page 58), in speaking of Washington's acceptance of Braddock's proposition to accompany him on the expedition as a member of his military family, says, "His views on the subject were explained, with a becoming frankness and elevation of mind, in a letter to a friend: 'I may be allowed,' said he, 'to claim some merit if it is considered that the sole motive which invites me to the field is the laudable desire of serving my country, not the gratification of any ambitious or lucrative plans. This, I flatter myself, will manifestly appear by my going as a volunteer, without expectation of reward *or prospect of obtaining a command*, as I am confidently assured *it is not in General Braddock's power to give me a commission that I would accept*. . . . It is true I have been importuned to make this campaign by Gen. Braddock as a member of his family, he conceiving, I suppose that the small knowledge I had an opportunity of acquiring of the country and the Indians is worthy of his notice, and may be useful t him in the progress of the expedition.'"

[4] Capt. Orme's Journal.

hundred and fifty wagons and the necessary number of horses. This he accomplished with promptitude and fidelity; and it is almost the only instance of address and integrity which I have seen in all these provinces."

It has been said that, in procuring the wagons and horses from the Teutonic farmers in the Southern Pennsylvania counties, he was materially aided by the presence of Braddock's quartermaster-general. "Sir John Sinclair [1] wore a Hussar's cap, and Franklin made use of the circumstance to terrify the German settlers with the belief that he was a Hussar, who would administer to them the tyrannical treatment they had experienced in their own country if they did not comply with his wishes."

At a council of war held at Fort Cumberland the order of march was determined on, viz.: the advance was to be led by "a party of six hundred men, workers and coverers, with a field-officer and the quartermaster-general; that they should take with them two six-pounders, with a full proportion of ammunition; that they should also take with them eight days' provisions for three thousand two hundred men; that they should make the road as good as possible, and march five days towards the first crossing of the Yoxhio Geni,[2] which was about thirty miles from the camp, at which place they were to make a deposit of provisions, building proper sheds for its security, and also a place of arms for the security of the men. If they could not in five days advance so far, they were at the expiration of that time to choose an advantageous spot, and to secure the provisions and men as before. When the wagons were unloaded the field-officer with three hundred men was to return to camp, and Sir John S[t] Clair with the first engineer was to remain and carry on the works with the other three hundred."[3]

This advance detachment was to be followed by the remainder of the forces in three divisions, in the following order: First, Sir Peter Halket's command, with "about one hundred wagons of provisions, stores, and powder;" second, Lieut.-Col. Burton, "with the independent companies, Virginia, Maryland, and Carolina Rangers," taking the artillery, ammunition, and some stores and provisions; third, Col. Dunbar's brigade, "with the provision-wagons from Winchester, the returned wagons from the advanced party, and all the carrying-horses."

In accordance with this order, Maj. Chapman with a body of six hundred men, and accompanied by Sir John Sinclair, marched at daybreak on the 30th of May, but "it was night before the whole baggage had got over a mountain about two miles from camp. . . . The general reconnoitred this mountain, and determined to set the engineers and three hundred more men at work on it, as he thought it impassable by howitzers. He did not imagine any other road could be made, as a reconnoitring-party had already been to explore the country; nevertheless, Mr. Spendelow, lieutenant of the seamen, a young man of great discernment and abilities, acquainted the general that in passing that mountain he had discovered a valley which led quite round the foot of it. A party of a hundred men with an engineer was ordered to cut a road there, and an extreme good one was made in two days, which fell into the other road about a mile on the other side of the mountain."

"Everything being now settled, Sir Peter Halket, with the Forty-fourth Regiment, marched on the 7th of June; Lieutenant-Colonel Burton, with the independent companies and Rangers, on the 8th, and Colonel Dunbar, with the Forty-eighth Regiment, on the 10th, with the proportions of baggage as was settled by the council of war. The same day the general left Fort Cumberland, and joined the whole at Spendelow Camp, about five miles from the fort."[4] The camp was named in honor of Lieut. Spendelow, who discovered the route around the foot of the mountain.

At Spendelow Camp a reduction of baggage was made, and the surplus sent back to the fort, together with two six-pounders, four cohorns, and some powder and stores, which cleared about twenty wagons of their loads, "and near a hundred able horses were given to the public service. . . . All the king's wagons were also sent back to the fort, they being too heavy, and requiring large horses for the shafts, which could not be procured, and country wagons were fitted for powder in their stead."

[1] This same Sir John Sinclair was a man of very rough speech and imperious and domineering character, as is made apparent by the following extract from a letter written by Messrs. George Croghan, James Burd, John Armstrong, William Buchanan, and Adam Hoopes to Governor Morris, of Pennsylvania, dated Fort Cumberland, April 16, 1755, at which time some of the companies, as well as Sir John himself, had already reached the rendezvous. The writers of the letter had been appointed to view and lay out a road over the mountains, and had returned from their mission to the fort. In the letter they say, "Last evening we came to the camp, and were kindly received by the officers, but particularly Capt. Rutherford. We waited for Sir John coming to camp from the road towards Winchester, who came this day at three o'clock, but treated us in a very disagreeable manner. He is extremely warm and angry at our province; he would not look at our draughts, nor suffer any representations to be made to him in regard to the province, but stormed like a lion rampant. He said our commission to lay out the road should have issued in January last, upon his first letter; that doing it now is doing nothing; that the troops must march on the first of May; that the want of this road and the provisions promised by Pennsylvania has retarded the expedition, which may cost them their lives, because of the fresh number of the French that are suddenly like to be poured into the country; that instead of marching to the Ohio he would in nine days march his army into Cumberland County, to cut the roads, press wagons, etc.; that he would not suffer a soldier to handle an axe, but by fire and sword oblige the inhabitants to do it, and take every man that refused to the Ohio, as he had yesterday some of the Virginians; that he would kill all kind of cattle, and carry away the horses, burn houses, etc.; and that if the French defeated them by the delays of this province, that he would with his sword drawn pass through the province and treat the inhabitants as a parcel of traitors to his master; that he would to-morrow write to England by a man-of-war, shake Mr. Penn's proprietaryship, and represent Pennsylvania as disaffected. . . . and told us to go to the general, if we pleased, who would give us ten bad words for one he had given."

[2] Youghiogheny.

[3] Orme's Journal.

[4] Ibid.

On the 13th the column moved to Martin's plantation; on the 15th it "passed the Aligany Mountain, which is a rocky ascent of more than two miles, in many places exceedingly steep; its descent is very rugged and almost perpendicular; in passing which we entirely demolished three wagons and shattered several." That night the First Brigade camped about three miles west of Savage River. On the 16th the head of the column reached the Little Meadows, ten miles from Martin's plantation; but the rear did not arrive there until the 18th. At this place they found Sir John Sinclair encamped with three hundred men, this being the farthest point he could reach in the five days specified in the orders.

At the Little Meadows the general adopted a new plan of campaign,—to move forward with a division composed of some of his best troops, with a few guns and but little baggage, leaving the remainder of his force behind to bring up the heavy stores and artillery.

This decision was taken largely through the advice of Washington, who, although not of rank to sit in the councils of war, possessed no small share of the general's confidence, by reason of the experience he had gained in the campaign of the preceding year. He gave it as his opinion that the movement of the army was too slow, on account of the cumbrous wagon-train, which on the march stretched out for a distance of more than three miles, thus not only retarding the progress of the forces, but affording an excellent opportunity for lurking parties of the enemy to attack and destroy some lightly-defended part of it before help could arrive from the main body. He had from the first urged the use of pack-horses instead of wagons for the greater part of the transportation, and although his advice was ignored by the general, its wisdom now became apparent. Orme's Journal says that by the experience of the four days' march from Spendelow Camp to the Little Meadows, "it was found impossible to proceed with such a number of carriages. The horses grew every day fainter, and many died; the men would not have been able to have undergone the constant and necessary fatigue by remaining so many hours under arms, and by the great extent of the baggage the line was extremely weakened. The general was therefore determined to move forward with a detachment of the best men, and as little incumbrance as possible."

The selected force destined to move in the advance consisted of between twelve and thirteen hundred men. "A detachment of one field-officer with four hundred men and the deputy quartermaster-general marched on the 18th to cut and make the road to the Little Crossing of the Yoxhio Geni, taking with them two six-pounders with their ammunition, three wagons of tools, and thirty-five days' provisions, all on carrying-horses, and on the 19th the general marched with a detachment of one colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, the two eldest grenadier companies, and five hundred rank and file, the party of seamen, and eighteen light-horse, and four howitzers with fifty rounds each, and four twelve-pounders with eighty rounds each, and one hundred rounds of ammunition for each man, and one wagon of Indian presents; the whole number of carriages being about thirty. The howitzers had each nine horses, the twelve-pounders seven, and the wagons six. There was also thirty-five days' provisions carried on horses." The troops left behind with Col. Dunbar numbered about nine hundred, including four artillery officers. Eighty-four wagons and all the ordnance stores and provisions not immediately needed by the advance column were also left in his charge.

The advanced force under Braddock reached the Little Crossings (Castleman's River) on the evening of the 19th, and camped on the west side of the stream. At this camp Washington was taken seriously ill with a fever, and when the troops marched the next morning he was left behind with a guard and proper attendance[1] and comforts. As soon as able he was to come on with the rear division under Col. Dunbar; but it has been stated that he asked and received from Gen. Braddock a promise that the fort should not be attacked until he had recovered and rejoined the assaulting column. It does not, however, seem reasonable to suppose that he would have wished to jeopardize the success of the expedition by asking such an indefinite delay, nor that Braddock would, under any circumstances, have bound himself by such a promise.

In four days from his departure from the Little Meadows, Gen. Braddock's column had made nineteen miles, and arrived at the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny, which the troops crossed without bridging.[2] On the 24th of June they passed an Indian camp, recently vacated, which gave indications that it had been occupied by about one hundred and seventy persons. "They had stripped and painted some trees, upon which they and the French had written many threats and bravadoes, with all kinds

[1] In some accounts of this sickness of Washington, it has been stated that Dr. James Craik (who was with the expedition as a surgeon in the Virginia troops, and who was also the life-long friend and physician of Washington) was left behind at the Little Crossings to attend him, but such does not appear to have been the case. The Hon. James Finley, in a letter written to the editor of *Niles' Register*, dated Youngstown, Pa., March 27, 1818, relates some conversations which he had with Washington in reference to Braddock's campaign, from which letter the following extracts are made: "On one occasion, in a mixed company, some question being asked of me, then sitting next the President (Washington), about the Big Meadows and Dunbar's Run, by Col. Sprigg, of Maryland, which I could not answer, the President, to whom I referred the question, in answering them described Dunbar's camp, to which the remains of Braddock's army retired after the defeat. . . . Looking round seriously to me, he said, 'Braddock was both my general and my physician. I was attacked with a dangerous fever on the march, and he left a sergeant [not a *surgeon*] to take care of me, *and James' fever powders, with directions how to give them*, and a wagon to bring me on when I would be able, which was only the day before the defeat.'"

[2] An entry in Orme's Journal for this day is to this effect: "The 24th of June we marched at five in the morning, and passed the second branch of the Yoxhio Geni, which is about one hundred yards wide, about three feet deep, with a very strong current."

of scurrilous language." The French had received early information of Braddock's coming, and parties of them with their Indian allies had advanced east beyond the Laurel Hill to meet the English; not for the purpose of attacking them, but to hover along their front and flanks, to spy out their movements, murder stragglers, and to keep the commandant at Fort Du Quesne informed, from day to day, of the progress of the English forces. From the time when the troops crossed the Youghiogheny, hostile Indians were always near them along the route, and evidences of their presence multiplied with each succeeding day's march.

In fact, nearly all the savages west of the mountains were now ranged on the side of the French. A few only of the Indian allies of the English had remained true to them after the surrender of Fort Necessity, and among these were Monacatoocha, the successor of the friendly Half-King,[1] and Scarooyada, whose acquaintance Washington had made on his trip to Le Bœuf in the previous year. These two chiefs, with nearly a hundred and fifty Seneca and Delaware warriors, had joined the English on their march, and proposed to accompany them as scouts and guides. They could without doubt have rendered great service in that capacity, and if the warnings of their forest experience had been listened to, might perhaps have saved Braddock's army from the disaster which overtook it. But the general despised and rejected their services, and treated them with so much of slight and contempt that they finally retired in disgust and left him to his fate.

On the 25th of June, "at daybreak, three men who went without the sentinels were shot and scalped." Gen. Braddock was greatly incensed at these murders, and issued an order directing that "every soldier or Indian shall receive five pounds for each Indian scalp." At their halting-place on the same evening they found the marks of another French and Indian camp, so lately vacated that the fires were yet burning. "The Indians who had occupied it," said Orme, "had marked in triumph upon trees the scalps they had taken two days before, and many of the French had written on them their names and sundry insolent expressions. We picked up a commission on the march, which mentioned the party being under the command of the Sieur Normanville. This Indian camp was in a strong situation, being upon a high rock, with a very narrow and steep ascent to the top. It had a spring in the middle, and stood at the termination of the Indian path to the Monongahela, at the confluence of Redstone Creek. By this path the party came which attacked Mr. Washington last year, and also this which attended us. By their tracks they seemed to have divided here, the one party going straight forward to Fort Du Quesne, and the other returning by Redstone Creek to the Monongahela. A captain, four subalterns, and ninety volunteers marched from the camp with proper guides to fall in the night upon that party which we imagined had returned by the Monongahela. They found a small quantity of provisions and a very large bateau, which they destroyed," but they saw nothing of the foe they were sent to capture.

On the 27th of June the troops reached Gist's plantation, where they found Lieut.-Col. Burton and Sir John Sinclair, with a detachment of about four hundred men, who had been sent forward to cut out the road in advance of the main body. On the 28th the forces moved on from Gist's, crossed the Youghiogheny on the 30th, and thence moved northward along the route of the old Iroquois war trail, leading to the Allegheny. On the 3d of July "we marched," says Orme in his journal, "about six miles to the Salt Lick Creek.[2] Sir John St. Clair proposed to the General to halt at this camp, and to send back all our horses to bring up Colonel Dunbar's detachment," which was then encamped at Squaw's Fort, about three miles east of the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny, in the present county of Somerset. Upon this suggestion of Sir John, the general convened a council of war, composed of Col. Sir Peter Halket, Lieut.-Cols. Gage and Burton, Maj. Sparks, and Sir John Sinclair, D.Q.G. After due consideration of the proposition, "the council were unanimously of the opinion not to halt there for Col. Dunbar, but to proceed the next morning." The camp where this council of war was held was about one and one-half miles below the site of the present town of Mount Pleasant, in Westmoreland County. From this place the column marched on to the Great Sewickley; thence to the Brush Fork of Turtle Creek, where Braddock halted in indecision, as the crossing of that stream and the passage through the ravines appeared hazardous. He finally decided to abandon the route originally proposed from this point along the ridges to Fort Du Quesne, and accordingly, turning sharply to the left, he moved towards the Monongahela, encamping on the night of the 8th of July about two miles east of the river, below the mouth of the Youghiogheny. It was at this camp that Washington (although not yet fully recovered from his illness) rejoined the army, having left Col. Dunbar's force near the Great Meadows, and came on "in a covered wagon," under protection of a detachment sent on to guard a pack-horse train laden with provisions for the advance column.

On the morning of the 9th of July the troops marched to the Monongahela and crossed to the southwest shore, moving thence on the left bank for about three miles; then recrossed the river at Fraser's, just below the mouth of Turtle Creek. The crossing was completed at about one o'clock in the afternoon, and

[1] The Half-King, Tanacharison, had died in the preceding October, at Harris' Ferry (now Harrisburg), on the Susquehanna.

[2] Now known as Jacobs Creek.

when the column reformed on the right bank of the Monongahela, it was within three-fourths of a mile of the place where the French with their Indian allies lay hidden along the slopes of the forest defile which, ere the sun went down on that memorable day, was to be reddened by the blood of the bravest, and made historic for all time as "Braddock's Field" of disaster and defeat.

The bloody battle of the Monongahela has been too often described to require repetition here. It resulted in the utter defeat and rout of the English, and the headlong flight of the survivors to the south side of the river at the point where they had crossed. The force which entered the defile was fourteen hundred and sixty strong,[1] including officers and privates. Of this force four hundred and fifty-six were killed and four hundred and twenty-one wounded, making a total of eight hundred and seventy-seven; while only five hundred and eighty-three escaped unhurt. Of eighty-nine commissioned officers, sixty-three were killed or wounded, including every officer above the rank of captain except Col. Washington, who, however, was a colonel only by courtesy. Of the captains, ten were killed and five wounded; of the lieutenants, fifteen killed and twenty-two wounded. Gen. Braddock had four horses shot under him, and while mounting the fifth received the wound which proved mortal. Washington had two horses shot under him. Sir Peter Halket (next in command to Braddock) was killed instantly. Secretary Shirley was killed. Col. Burton, Sir John Sinclair, and Lieut.-Col. Gage were among the wounded, also Brig.-Maj. Halket, Dr. Hugh Mercer,[2] Maj. Sparks, and Capt. Orme. Of the naval officers present, Lieut. Spendelow and Midshipman Talbot were killed. A number of women and officers' servants were also killed and scalped, though every wagoner escaped. One hundred beeves were captured by the enemy, also the general's papers (orders, instructions, and correspondence), and the military chest, containing £25,000 in money, as well as all of Washington's papers, including his notes referring to the Fort Necessity campaign of the previous year. The journal of Capt. Orme alone of all the military papers was saved. All the artillery, ammunition, baggage, and stores fell into the hands of the French and Indians, and the dead and badly wounded were left on the field to be scalped and tortured by the savages, who, however, strangely enough, made little show of pursuit.

Braddock, when he received his fatal wound, expressed a wish to be left to die on the field, and this wish came near being gratified. Nearly all his panic-stricken followers deserted him, but his aide-de-camp, Orme, and Capt. Stewart, of the Virginia light-horse, stood faithfully by him, and at the imminent risk of their own lives succeeded in bearing him from the woods and across the river. On reaching the south side of the Monongahela the general, though suffering intense pain from his wound, gave orders that the troops should be rallied and a stand made at that place, but this was found impossible. A few subordinate officers and less than one hundred soldiers were all who remained around him. Of this Capt. Orme's journal says, "We intended to have kept possession of that ground till we could have been reinforced. The general and some wounded officers remained there about an hour, till most of the men ran off. From that place the general sent Mr. Washington to Col. Dunbar with orders to send wagoners for the wounded, some provisions and hospital stores, to be escorted by the two youngest grenadier companies, to meet him at Gist's plantation, or nearer if possible. It was found impracticable to remain here, as the general and officers were left almost alone; we therefore retreated in the best manner we were able. After we had passed the Monongahela the second time, we were joined by Lieut.-Col. Gage, who had rallied near eighty men. We marched all night and the next day, and about ten o'clock that night we got to Gist's plantation."

During the time when Gen. Braddock was advancing to the Monongahela, Col. Dunbar was toiling slowly along with the rear division, the artillery, and heavy stores. Leaving the Little Crossings soon after Braddock's departure, he came on by the same route, passing the ruins of Fort Necessity on the 2d of July, and a few days later reached the place, high up on the Laurel Hill, which is known to this day as "Dunbar's Camp,"[3] and where he then encamped his troops and parked his trains. This was the end of Dunbar's outward march, for he there received from the Monongahela battle-field the fearful tidings which forbade all thoughts of a farther advance.

It was to this camp that "Mr. Washington" (as he was designated by Orme, he holding no military rank under Braddock) was ordered from the lower crossing of the Monongahela to proceed with all possible speed, and with peremptory orders[4] to Col. Dunbar to send

[1] The force had increased by nearly two hundred men between the time when Braddock moved forward from the Little Meadows with between twelve and thirteen hundred men and the time when they reached the Monongahela. This increase was made principally by small detachments which were detailed from the rear-guard, under Dunbar, as guards to the trains which were sent forward with supplies to the advance.

[2] Afterwards Gen. Mercer, who was killed at the battle of Princeton, Jan. 3, 1777. The wound which he received at the battle of the Monongahela was a very severe one. He was left on the field with the other badly wounded, but managed to conceal himself behind a fallen tree, where he witnessed the atrocities committed by the savages on the other wounded men and on the dead. His place of concealment was not discovered by the Indians, who soon left the field. When darkness came on he crept from the woods, crossed the Monongahela, and after wandering in the woods for many days with his wound undressed, and nearly famished, he at last reached Fort Cumberland in safety.

[3] Col. Burd, who visited this place in 1759, when on his way to erect a fort on the present site of Brownsville, said of Dunbar's camp that it was "the worst chosen piece of ground for an encampment I ever saw."

[4] It was known that there was ill feeling on the part of Dunbar towards the commander-in-chief, and it was therefore thought necessary to send the most positive orders in Braddock's name to insure obedience.

wagons with supplies and hospital stores without delay, as has already been noticed. He set out with two private soldiers as an escort, and traveling without halt through the long hours of the dark and rainy night which succeeded the day of the battle, came early in the morning of the 10th to the camp of Col. Dunbar, who, as it appears, was greatly demoralized by the startling intelligence which he brought. At about the middle of the forenoon several of Braddock's Pennsylvania Dutch wagoners (from the eastern counties) arrived at the camp, bringing the dread news from the battle-field, and announcing themselves as the only survivors of the bloody fight on the Monongahela. Nearly at the same time arrived Sir John Sinclair and another wounded officer, brought in by their men in blankets.

Dunbar's camp was then a scene of the wildest panic, as the rattle of the "long roll," beaten by his drummers, reverberated among the crags of the Laurel Hill. Each one, from the commander to the lowest camp-follower, believed that the savages and the scarcely less dreaded French were near at hand and would soon surround the camp.

True to their cowardly instincts, Dunbar's wagoners and pack-horse drivers, like those who were with Braddock on the Monongahela, and like many others of the same base brood on a hundred later battle-fields, were the first to seek safety in flight, mounting the best horses and hurrying away with all speed towards Fort Cumberland,[1] leaving their places on the wagons and with the pack-horse trains to be filled by brave soldiers from the ranks. Their base example infected the numerous camp-followers, who, as well as many of those from whom better things might have been expected, fled towards the Allegheny Mountains, and it was with the greatest difficulty that Dunbar prevented the desertion and flight from becoming general.

At ten o'clock in the evening of the same day (Thursday, July 10th), Gen. Braddock reached Gist's. From the place where he fell he was brought away on a tumbril. Afterwards the attempt was made to move him on horseback, but this he could endure only for a short time, after which he was dismounted and carried all the remaining distance by a few of his men. The weary journey was continued with scarcely a halt during all the night succeeding the battle and all the following day. Through all the sad hours of that long march the gallant Capt. Orme (himself suffering from a painful wound) and the no less brave and steadfast Virginia cavalry captain, Stewart, were constantly by the side of their helpless commander, never leaving him a moment.

The mortally wounded general must have been suffering intense agony of mind as well as of body, but through it all, like the brave and faithful officer that he was, he never forgot that there were other maimed and suffering ones who sorely needed aid. "Despite the intensity of his agonies," says Sargent, "Braddock still persisted in the exercise of his authority and the fulfillment of his duties." On reaching Gist's he found that no provisions, stores, nor surgical aid had arrived there in obedience to the command sent by Washington to Col. Dunbar, and thereupon he sent still more peremptory orders to that officer to forward them instantly, with the two only remaining companies of the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth Regiments, to assist in bringing off the wounded. The wagons arrived on the morning of Friday, the 11th, and a party was then immediately sent back towards the Monongahela to rescue such of the wounded as could be found, and with a supply of provisions to be left along the road for the benefit of those who might be missed and come

[1] A few days after their cowardly flight from Dunbar's camp, several of these panic-stricken wagoners appeared at Carlisle, bringing with them the first news of the disaster to Braddock's army. Thereupon they were examined by the Governor of Pennsylvania at that place, and their depositions taken and subscribed before him are found in the Pennsylvania Archives. Two of these depositions (similar in tenor to all the others) are here given, viz.:

Matthew Laird being duly sworn, deposed and said,—

". . . That this examinant continued with Col. Dunbar. And on the tenth of this instant the regiment being at about seven miles beyond a place called the Great Meadows at eleven o'clock of that day, there was a rumor in the camp that there was bad news, and he was soon after informed by wagoners and pack-horse drivers, who were then returned to Col. Dunbar's camp, but had gone out with the advanced party under Gen. Braddock, that the general with the advanced party was defeated by the French on the ninth instant about five miles from Fort Du Quesne, and about forty miles from where Col. Dunbar then was, at which engagement the wagoners and pack-horse drivers said they were present; that the English were attacked as they were going up a hill by a numerous body of French and Indians, who kept a continual fire during the whole engagement, which lasted nigh three hours; that most of the English were cut off, and the whole train of artillery taken; that General Braddock was killed, as also Sir Peter Hacket, Capt. Orme, and most of the officers. This examinant further saith he saw a wounded officer brought through the camp on a sheet; that about noon of the same day they beat to arms in Col. Dunbar's camp, upon which the wagoners as well as many common soldiers and others took to flight in spite of the opposition made by the centrys, who forced some to return, but many got away, amongst whom was this examinant."

Following is the deposition of Jacob Huber:

"This examinant saith that he was in Col. Dunbar's camp the tenth of July instant, and was informed that two officers who had come from Fort Cumberland, and had proceeded early in the morning with a party of Indians to join General Braddock, returned to the camp in about three hours after they set out, and a rumor spread that there was bad news, and that the officers could not pass to the general by reason of the Indians; that about nine or ten o'clock the same day this examinant saw and spoke with several wagoners who were come into Col. Dunbar's camp from Gen. Braddock's, and who informed this examinant that Gen. Braddock with his advanced party of fifteen hundred men had been attacked on the ninth instant within five miles of Fort Du Quesne by a great many French and Indians who surrounded them; that the action lasted three hours; that the most part of the English were killed; that Gen. Braddock was wounded and put into a wagon, and afterwards killed by the Indians; that Sir Peter Hacket and Capt. Orme were also killed. And this examinant further saith that he saw some soldiers return into Col. Dunbar's camp, who he was informed had been of General Braddock's advanced party, some of whom were wounded, some not; also saw two officers carried on sheets, one of whom was said to be Sir John St. Clair, whom the examinant was informed had received two wounds; that about noon of the same day Col. Dunbar's drums beat to arms; and both before and after that many soldiers and wagoners with other attendants upon the camp took to flight, and amongst others this examinant. And further saith not."

up afterwards. Of the movements of the general and his party on that day, Capt. Orme's Journal has the following entry:

"Gist's plantation, July 11th.—Some wagons, provisions, and hospital stores arrived. As soon as the wounded were dressed, and the men had refreshed themselves, we retreated to Col. Dunbar's camp, which was near Rock Fort. The general sent a sergeant's party back with provisions to be left on the road, on the other side of the Yoxhio Geni, for the refreshment of any men who might have lost their way in the woods. Upon our arrival at Col. Dunbar's camp we found it in the greatest confusion. Some of his men had gone off upon hearing of our defeat, and the rest seemed to have forgot all discipline. Several of our detachments had not stopped till they had reached the camp. It was found necessary to clear some of the wagons for the wounded, many of whom were in a desperate situation; and as it was impossible to remove the stores, the howitzer shells, some twelve-pound shot, powder, and provisions were destroyed or buried."

The terror and consternation at Dunbar's camp had been constantly on the increase from the time when the first of the frightened wagoners had galloped in with the alarming news on the morning of the 10th. Through all that day and the following night terrified fugitives from the field, many of them wounded, were continually pouring in, each telling a fearful tale of rout and massacre, and all uniting in the assertion that the French and savages in overwhelming force were following close in the rear. This latter statement was wholly false, for the enemy had made no attempt at pursuit from the shores of the Monongahela; but the tale was believed, and its effect was an uncontrollable panic at the camp.

On the arrival of Capt. Stewart with his escort, bearing the wounded general, a decision was at once arrived at to retreat without delay to Fort Cumberland, destroying everything which could not be carried. It was a strange proceeding, and one which must now appear cowardly, for an army of fully a thousand men, many of them veteran soldiers, with sufficient artillery and an abundance of ammunition, to abandon a mountain position which might soon and easily have been rendered impregnable, and to fly before the imaginary pursuit by an enemy which was greatly inferior in numbers, and had already retired in the opposite direction. But if the retreat was to be made, then it was necessary to destroy nearly everything except a meagre supply of provisions, for there was barely transportation enough for the sick and wounded, who numbered more than three hundred. There were more than enough wagons to carry everything, but the number of horses was small, many of the best having been ridden away by the frightened wagoners and other fugitives, and most of those sent forward with the trains of the advance column having been captured by the enemy.

The work of destruction and preparation for retreat were commenced immediately, and completed on the 12th. The howitzers and every other artillery piece except two were burst, as were also a great part of the shells. Some of the shells and nearly all the solid shot were buried. A great number of wagons (having no horses to draw them) were burned. Only a small part of the provisions was saved for the march, most of them being destroyed by burning, or thrown into the little pond of water that had been formed by damming the spring a short distance below the camp. The powder-casks were opened, and their contents—stated at fifty thousand pounds of powder—thrown into the pool. Of all the immense quantity of material and stores which had with such great expense and labor been transported across the Alleghenies, and to the top of Laurel Hill, there was only saved the least amount that could possibly meet the necessities of the retreat to Cumberland.

It has been generally believed that the artillery pieces were not burst, but buried at Dunbar's camp, as well as a great deal of other property. Stories were told, too, that a large amount of *money* was buried there by Dunbar on the eve of his retreat. As to the statement concerning the burial of the cannon, it was indorsed by and perhaps originated with Col. Burd;[1] but it was disproved by a letter dated Aug. 21, 1755, addressed to Governor Shirley by Col. Dunbar, and indorsed by his officers, in which they said, "We must beg leave to undeceive you in what you are pleased to mention of guns being buried at the time Gen. Braddock ordered the stores to be destroyed, for there was not a gun of any kind buried."

The question, who was responsible for the disgraceful retreat from Dunbar's camp, and the destruction of the stores and war material at that place, has generally received an answer laying the blame on Dunbar himself; and this appears to be just, though in his letter, above quoted, he mentions the order for the destruction as having been given by Braddock. It is true that the orders were still issued in his name, but the hand of death was already upon him, and he was irresponsible. The command really lay with Col. Dunbar, had he been disposed to take it, as he undoubtedly would readily have done had it not happened that the so-called orders of Braddock were in this instance (and for the first time in all the campaign) in accordance with his wishes.

In regard to the issuance of these orders by the dying commander, and Dunbar's very ready and willing obedience to them, Sargent—who, however, almost contradicts himself in the first and last parts

[1] On the 11th of September, 1759, Col. Burd visited Dunbar's camp, and concerning this visit his journal says, "From here we marched to Dunbar's camp. . . . Here we saw vast quantities of cannon-ball, musket-bullets, broken shells, and an immense destruction of powder, wagons, etc. Reconnoitered all the camp, and attempted to find the cannon and mortars, but could not discover them, although we dug a great many holes where stores had been buried, and concluded the French had carried them off."

of the extract given below—says, "Braddock's strength was now fast ebbing away. Informed of the disorganized condition of the remaining troops, he abandoned all hope of a prosperous termination to the expedition. He saw that not only death but utter defeat was inevitable. But, conscious of the odium the latter event would excite, he nobly resolved that the sole responsibility of the measure should rest with himself, and consulted with no one upon the steps he pursued. He merely issued his orders, and insisted that they were obeyed. Thus, after destroying the stores to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy (of whose pursuit he did not doubt), the march was to be resumed on Saturday, the 12th of July, towards Wills' Creek. Ill judged as these orders were, they met with too ready acquiescence at the hands of Dunbar, whose advice was neither asked nor tendered on the occasion. . . . For this service—the only instance of alacrity that he displayed in the campaign—Dunbar must not be forgiven. *It is not perfectly clear that Braddock intelligently ever gave the orders*, but in any case they were not fit for a British officer to give or to obey. Dunbar's duty was to have maintained here his position, or at least not to have contemplated falling back beyond Wills' Creek. That he had not horses to remove his stores was, however, his after-excuse."

The destruction of the guns, ammunition, and stores was finished at Dunbar's camp on the 12th of July, and on the morning of Sunday, the 13th, the retreating troops, composed of Dunbar's command and the remnant of the force that fought on the Monongahela, moved away on the road to Cumberland. They took with them the only artillery pieces that were left (two six-pounders), a small quantity of provisions and hospital stores, and the remaining wagons, nearly all of which were laden with the sick and wounded. The commander-in-chief, now rapidly approaching his end, was borne along with the column. The entry for this day in Capt. Orme's Journal reads: "July 13th.—We marched hence to the camp near the Great Meadows, where the general died."

At the place where Dunbar's troops bivouacked after this day's march, about two miles west of Fort Necessity, at eight o'clock on that midsummer Sunday night, Gen. Braddock breathed his last. He had spoken very little after the time when he was brought from the fatal field. It is related that on the first night he repeated, as if soliloquizing, "Who would have thought it! who would have thought it!" and after that was silent[1] until the fourth day, when he said to Capt. Orme, "We shall better know how to deal with them another time." He spoke no more, and soon after expired; Capt. Stewart, of the light-horse, having never left him from the time he received his wound until after his death. Washington and Orme were also with him at the last moment, and it is said (by Sargent) that shortly before his death the general bequeathed to Washington[2] his favorite charger and his body-servant, Bishop, so well known in after-years as the faithful attendant of the patriot chief.

On the morning of the 14th of July the dead general was buried at the camp where he died, and the artillery pieces, the wagon-train, and the soldiers, moving out to take the road to Wills' Creek, passed over the spot, to obliterate all traces of the new grave,[3] and thus to save it from desecration by the savages,

[1] This conflicts strongly with Sargent's statement that at Dunbar's camp he "issued his orders and insisted that they were obeyed."

[2] Notwithstanding the many absurd accounts which have been given of the disagreements which occurred between Braddock and Washington, and of the insolent and contemptuous manner in which the latter was treated by his chief, all evidence that is found tends to show that there existed between the two a friendship such as is very rarely known as between a commanding general and a mere youth serving under him without military rank, for in this campaign Washington held none, and was consequently never admitted to Braddock's councils of war. He was by the British officers below Braddock contemptuously styled "Mr. Washington," for they disliked him, principally because of the consideration shown him by Braddock, and partly because he was merely a "Virginia buckskin," which latter fact made Braddock's friendship for him all the more galling to them. In later years President Washington, in speaking (see *Niles' Register*, xiv. p. 179) of Braddock, said, "He was unfortunate, but his character was much too severely treated. He was one of the honestest and best men of the British officers with whom I was acquainted; even in the manner of fighting he was not more to blame than others, for of all that were consulted only one person objected to it. . . . Braddock was both my general and my physician," alluding in the latter remark to the time when he (Washington) had been taken sick near the Little Meadows on the outward march, on which occasion Braddock gave his personal attention to the case, leaving Washington with a sergeant to take care of him, with medicine and directions (given by himself) of how to take it, also with instructions to come on and rejoin him (the general) whenever he should find himself able to do so.

As to the accounts, with which all are familiar, of Washington assuming command after the fall of Braddock, and saving the remnant of the force from destruction, its utter absurdity is made apparent by the extracts which have been given from Capt. Orme's Journal. Washington exercised no command in that campaign, and the only circumstance which can give any color to the story is that some of the Virginians, knowing him as an officer in the militia of that colony, were disposed in the confusion of the battle to follow him in preference to the British officers, who despised their method of backwoods fighting.

[3] The precise spot where Gen. Braddock was buried has never been certainly known. Col. Burd, who visited it in 1759, when on his way to erect Fort Burd, on the Monongahela, said it was about two miles from Fort Necessity, and "about twenty yards from a little hollow, in which there was a small stream of water, and over it a bridge." Gen. Washington said that it had been his purpose to return to the spot and erect a monument to his memory, but that he had no opportunity to do so until after the Revolution, and then, after the most diligent search, he found it impossible to recognize the spot where the general was buried on account of the change in the road and the extension of the clearing.

In 1812 a party of men who were engaged in working on the road dug out, near the bank of the small stream known as Braddock's Run, the bones of a human skeleton, and with them some military trappings; from which latter circumstance the bones were supposed to be those of Braddock, and it is not improbable that they were so, though there is no proof that such was the case. Some of the larger bones were taken away by the people of the vicinity as relics, but these were afterwards collected, and they as well as the others were reinterred about 1820, at the spot which has since been known as "Braddock's Grave," and which was so marked by the words cut or painted on a board which was nailed to a tree over the place of reinterment. This tree has since been cut down, the grave inclosed, and evergreen trees planted over it. The spot is a few rods north of the National road, in Wharton township, Fayette County.

who were expected soon to follow in pursuit. The wagons containing the sick and wounded took the lead, then came the others with the hospital stores and the meagre stock of provisions, then the advance of the infantry column, then the ammunition and guns, and finally the two veteran companies of the Forty-fourth and Forty-eighth British regular regiments, with Stewart's Virginia light-horse as a guard to the rear and flanks. In the evening of the same day the Youghiogheny River was crossed by the last men of the force, and the rear-guard bivouacked for the night on the eastern side of the stream.

It seems that the progress made on the retreat was very rapid, for, although Braddock's road was rough and in many places barely passable, the head of the wagon-train bearing the wounded and sick arrived at Cumberland on the 17th, and three days later the last of Dunbar's soldiers reached the fort and lighted their bivouac fires within the range of its guns.

The expedition of Braddock, from which such brilliant results had been expected, had proved a dismal and bloody failure. The objective-point (Fort Du Quesne) was still held by the French, who, with their Indian allies, soon extended their domination over the country lying to the southeast. Gaining courage from their victory, they came to Dunbar's camp a week or two after his forces had left it, and there completed the little work of destruction which he had left undone. They held complete possession and sway from the Ohio to the Potomac. There was not left west of the mountains in this region a single settler or trader other than those who were favorable to the French and their interests. And this state of things continued in the country west of the Alleghenies for more than three years from the time of Braddock's defeat on the Monongahela.

CHAPTER V.

INCURSIONS AND RAVAGES DURING THE FRENCH OCCUPATION — CAPTURE OF FORT DU QUESNE AND EXPULSION OF THE FRENCH—EXPEDITIONS UNDER BOUQUET.

Soon after the French had succeeded in expelling the English forces from the region of country west of the Alleghenies, and establishing themselves in the absolute possession of that territory, they reduced their force at Fort Du Quesne, sending a part of it to Venango and other northern posts, and many of their Indian allies scattered and returned to their homes, being in a state of discontent and incipient disaffection, though still holding to their French allegiance. But it soon became apparent that they had no intention to be at peace with the English, for within a little more than two months from the time of Dunbar's retreat the Shawanese, and the Delawares under King Shingiss, had advanced eastward to the Alleghenies, and made incursions beyond that range. About the 25th of September a body of one hundred and sixty Indians (afterwards found to be Shawanese and Delawares under command of Shingiss) set out from Fort Du Quesne and its vicinity on an expedition against the English, and a few days later they burst upon the defenseless people of the Maryland and Virginia settlements. On the 4th of October, Capt. William Trent wrote Col. James Burd, at Shippensburg: "Last night came to the Mill at Wolgomoth's an Express going to the Governor of Maryland with an account of the Inhabitants being out on Patterson's Creek; and about the Fort (Cumberland), the Express says, there is forty killed and taken, and that one whole family was burnt to death in an house. The Indians destroy all before them, firing Houses, Barns, Stackyards, and everything that will burn." A week later Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, wrote the Governor of Pennsylvania: "Within a few days I have received several Letters by express from Captain Dagworthy, who commands the Garrison consisting of one hundred and thirty-seven men at Fort Cumberland, and from some other people, advising me that the Indians have, since the 1st instant, cut off a great many families who lived near Fort Cumberland, and on both sides of Powtowmack, some miles eastward of the Fort. It is supposed that near one hundred persons have been murdered or carried away Prisoners by these barbarians, who have burnt the Houses and ravaged all the plantations in that part of the Country. Parties of the enemy appear within sight of Fort Cumberland every day, and frequently in greater numbers than the Garrison consists of. As I presume it will not be long before these people pay a visit to your borders, I take this opportunity of intimating what I think may be expected."

The first blow struck by the Indians within the bounds of Pennsylvania was on the 18th of October, when they attacked the settlements on Mahanoy or John Penn's Creek, that flows into the Susquehanna about five miles below the confluence of the North and West Branches. Information of this incursion was sent to Governor Morris on the 22d by Conrad Weiser. "I take this opportunity," he said, "to inform you I received news from Shamokin that six families have been murdered on John Penn's Creek, on the west side of Susquehanna, about four miles from that river; several people have been found scalped, and twenty-eight are missing; the people are in a great consternation, and are coming down, leaving the Plantations and corn behind them."

On the 23d of October a party of white settlers (forty-six in number) who had been to Shamokin to ascertain if possible where the party came from who did the murderous work on Penn's Creek were on their return fired on from an ambush, and four killed, four drowned in attempting to swim the river, and the rest put to flight. Upon this "all the settlements between Shamokin and Hunter's Mill, for the space

of fifty miles along the River Sasquehannah, were deserted." Adam Terrence, one of the white party who were fired on, said, "As I understood the Delaware tongue, I heard several of the Indians that were engaged against us speak a good many words in that tongue during the action." The savages who attacked were supposed to be a part of a force mentioned by Governor Morris in a letter to the Governor of Virginia, dated October 29th. He said, "I have received Intelligence that a large body of French and Indians were seen to pass the Allegheny Mountains, moving towards the Inhabitants of this Province, and that a party of them have since passed the Susquehannah, and killed all before them, and were within five miles of Harris' Ferry [Harrisburg]. The people are mostly without arms, and struck with such a panick that they flee as fast as they can from their habitations." On the same date, John Harris, of Paxton, said in a letter to Edward Shippen, of Lancaster, "The Indians is cutting us off every day, and I had a certain account [from Andrew Montour] of about fifteen hundred Indians beside French being on their march against us and Virginia, and now close to our borders, their Scouts Scalping our Families on our Frontiers daily. . . . I am informed that a French officer was expected at Shamokin this week with a party of Delawares and Shawanese, no doubt to take possession of our River; and as to the state of the Sasquehannah Indians, a great part of them is actually in the French Interest."

In the morning of Sunday, the 2d of November, the Indian allies of the French attacked the Great Cove settlement, in Cumberland County, killed six persons, and carried away seventeen prisoners. On the same day Benjamin Chambers wrote from Fallow Spring:[1]

"To the Inhabitants of the Lower Part of the County of Cumberland. If you intend to go to the assistance of your neighbours, you need not wait any longer for the Certainty of News. The Great Cove is destroyed. James Campbell left this Company last night and went to the Fort at Mr. Steel's Meeting-House, and there saw some of the Inhabitants of the Great Cove, who gave this account, that as they came over the Hill they saw their houses in flames. The messenger says there is but one hundred, and that they divided into two parts, the one part to go against the Cove, and the other against the Conolloways, and that there are no French among them. They are Delawares and Shawanese. The part that came against the Cove are under the command of Shingis, the Delaware King. The people of the Cove that came off saw several men lying dead; they heard the murder shout and the firing of Guns, and saw the Indians going into the Houses that they had come out of before they left sight of the Cove. I have sent express to Marsh Creek at the same time that I send this, so I expect there will be a good Company from there this day, and as there is but one hundred of the Enemy, I think it is in our power (if God permit) to put them to flight if you turn out well from your parts."

On the day following the massacre and burning at Great Cove the settlements at Little Cove and Conolloways were attacked, all the houses burned, and several persons carried away as prisoners. Mr. Potter, sheriff of Cumberland County, reported "that of ninety-three families which were settled in the two Coves and the Conolloways forty-seven were either killed or taken and the rest deserted."

On Sunday, the 16th of November, the Indians, having penetrated Berks County, attacked the settlements only a few miles from the town of Reading, murdering and burning as before. A letter dated at Reading on that day, written by Edward Biddle to his father in Philadelphia, said, "I am in so much horror and confusion I scarce know what I am writing. The drum is beating to arms, and bells ringing and all the people under arms. Within these two hours we have had different though too uncertain accounts, all corroborating each other, and this moment is an express arrived, dispatch from Michael Reis at Tulpehoccon, eighteen miles above this town, who left about thirty of their people engaged with about an equal number of Indians at the said Reis'. This night we expect an attack, and truly alarming is our situation. . . . I have rather lessened than exaggerated our melancholy account." On the 18th the Governor notified the mayor and corporation of Philadelphia as follows: "I have received intelligence that the Indians have fallen upon the settlements at Tulpehoccon; that they had slaughtered many of the Inhabitants and laid waste the country, and were moving towards the Town of Reading, which is within Sixty Miles of this city; and though I am in hopes their cruel progress will be stopped long before they can come hither, yet as I can get no certain intelligence of their strength, or of the number of Frenchmen that are among them, I think it my duty to take every cautionary measure in my power for the preservation and safety of the people and the province."

Passing on from Berks into Northampton County, the French and Indian force on the 21st of November attacked the Moravian settlement of Gnadenhutten, on the Lehigh. "Six of the Moravians were killed, and their dwelling-houses, meeting-house, and all their outhouses burnt to ashes, with all the Grain, Hay, Horses, and upwards of forty head of fat cattle that were under cover." On the 11th of December the enemy, about two hundred strong, attacked Brodhead's plantation and other settlements in the vicinity of the Delaware Water Gap, killed several families and laid the country waste. On the 29th the secretary of the Council presented to that body an account of Indian outrages committed since the first outbreak east of the mountains on the 18th of October. In the closing part of this account he said, "During all this Month [December] the Indians have been burn-

[1] Col. Rec., vol. vi. p. 675.

ing and destroying all before them in the county of Northampton, and have already burned fifty houses here, murdered above one hundred persons, and are still continuing their ravages, murders, and devastations, and have actually overrun and laid waste a great part of that County, even as far as within twenty miles of Easton, its chief town. And a large body of Indians, under French officers, have fixed their headquarters within the borders of that county, for the better security of their prisoners and plunder. . . . All our frontier country, which extends from the River Patowmac to the River Delaware, not less than one hundred and fifty miles in length and between twenty and thirty in breadth, but not fully settled, has been entirely deserted, the houses and improvements reduced to ashes, the cattle, horses, grain, goods, and effects of the inhabitants either destroyed, burned, or carried off by the Indians.

"All our accounts agree in this, that the French, since the defeat of Gen. Braddock, have gained over to their interest the Delawares, Shawanese, and many other Indian nations formerly in our alliance, and on whom, through fear and their large promises of rewards for scalps, and assurances of reinstating them in the possession of the lands they have sold to the English, they have prevailed to take up arms against us, and to join heartily with them in the execution of the ground they have been long meditating, the possession of all the country between the river Ohio and the river Susquehanna, and to secure that possession by building a strong fort at Shamokin, which, by its so advantageous situation at the conflux of the two main branches of Susquehannah (one whereof interlocks with the waters of the Ohio and the other heads in the centre of the country of the Six Nations) will command, and make the French entire masters of all that extensive, rich, and fertile country, and of all the trade with the Indians, and from whence they can at pleasure enter and annoy our territories, and put an effectual stop to the future extension of our settlement on that quarter, not to mention the many other obvious mischiefs and fatal consequences that must attend their having a fort at Shamokin. *Note.*—Some Fachines have lately been discovered floating down the river Susquehannah, a little below Shamokin, by which, as the Indians were never known to use Fachines, it is conjectured the French have begun, and are actually building a fort at that most important place."

In the spring of 1756 the enemy continued their depredations. McCord's block-house, on Conococheague, was attacked and burned by savages, and twenty-seven persons killed or captured. The marauding party was pursued and a part of it overtaken at Sideling Hill, where a fight ensued and the whites were repulsed with severe loss. About the 1st of April a party of French and Indians, discovered in the vicinity of Fort Cumberland, were attacked by a party from the fort, and the French commander was killed and scalped. In his pocket were found the following instructions from Monsieur Dumas, who had recently superseded Contrecœur as commandant at Fort Du Quesne:

"Fort Du Quesne, 23d March, 1756.

"The Sieur Donville, at the head of a detachment of fifty Indians, is ordered to go and observe the motions of the enemy in the neighborhood of Fort Cumberland. He will endeavor to harass their convoys and burn their magazines at Gonokocheagun (Conococheague should this be practicable. He must use every effort to take prisoners, who may confirm what we already know of the enemy's designs. The Sieur Donville will employ all his talents and all his credit to prevent the savages from committing cruelties upon those who may fall into their hands. Honor and humanity ought in this respect to serve as our guide.

"Dumas."

In view of the numerous and bloody forays of the French and Indians into the country east of the Alleghenies, and in deference to the demands of the people of that region, the Governor of Pennsylvania, with the advice and consent of the Council, issued on the 14th of April a proclamation, declaring war against the Delaware nation[1] and offering rewards for scalps and prisoners, as follows: "For every male Indian enemy over twelve years of age as prisoner, one hundred and fifty Spanish dollars or Pieces of Eight; for the Scalp of any such, one hundred and thirty Spanish dollars or Pieces of Eight; for every female Indian prisoner, and for every male Indian prisoner under twelve years, one hundred and thirty Pieces of Eight; for the scalp of every Indian woman, produced as evidence of being killed, fifty Pieces of Eight; and for every English subject that has been taken and carried from this Province into captivity, and recovered and brought to Philadelphia to the Governor, one hundred and fifty Pieces of Eight, but nothing for their scalps;" these rewards to be paid out of the appropriation of sixty thousand pounds then recently granted by the Assembly for the use of His Majesty, and which was placed at the Governor's disposal for that and other purposes of defense.

Soon after the declaration of war against the Delawares, Governor Morris received a letter from Sir William Johnson, deprecating the action that had been taken, because of the bad effect it might produce among the Indians of the Six Nations, and on that account asking a postponement of hostilities under the declaration. To this communication the Governor made reply by letter dated April 24, 1756,[2] in which he said,—

"You cannot conceive what Havock has been made by the Enemy in this defenceless Province, nor what Numbers of Murders they have committed, what a vast Tract of Territory they have laid waste, and what a Multitude of Inhabitants, of all ages and both sexes, they have carried into Captivity; by Information of several of the Prisoners who made their Escape from them, I can assure you that there are not less than three hundred of our People in Servitude to them and the French on

[1] The Delawares had long been friends of the English, and continued to be so regarded up to the commencement of the murderous outrages committed by them under lead of their king, Shingiss. The Shawanese were regarded as enemies without any formal declaration to that effect.

[2] Colonial Records, vii. 97–98.

the Ohio [meaning, however, more particularly the Allegheny, which was then called *Ohio* to its head-waters], the most of them at Shingas' Town, called Kittaning, about thirty Miles above Fort Duquesne; and Scarryoddy and Montour must have acquainted you that they saw more or less English Prisoners in almost every one of the Delaware towns on the Susquehannah as high up as Diahoga.

"At first the enemy appeared in small Parties and committed their Outrages where they could do it with most Safety to themselves, but of late they have penetrated to the inhabited Part of the Country in larger Bodies, and have defeated several Detachments of our armed Forces, burned and laid waste whole Countries, and spread a general Terror amongst us, so that I have been constrained to yield to the importunate Demands of the enraged People (not being able otherwise to afford them a sufficient Protection for want of Arms, Ammunition, and an equal and compulsory Militia Law) to delare the Delaware Nation Enemies and Rebels to his Majesty, and to offer large Rewards for Prisoners and Scalps, hoping that this would engage such of our Inhabitants as had any Courage left, as well as all others in the neighboring Provinces, to hunt, pursue, and attack them in their own country, and by these means keep them at home for the Defense of their own Towns, and prevent the total Desertion of the Back Counties, which there is good Reason to be apprehensive of. . . . You may be assured, Sir, that a Peace on honourable Terms will be extremely acceptable, as we form this charitable Opinion of the Delawares, that they were hurried into this Measure by the Artifices and Intimidations of the French, and did always believe when they came to open their eyes they would relent and cease injuring their innocent Brethren and allies, who have never hurt them either in Thought or Action. It was this opinion of that good Disposition towards us that influenced us to suffer so long their hostilities without declaring them Enemies, until the Blood streamed in such Quantities down our Mountains and filled the Vallies to such a Degree that we could no longer delay the Publication of their horrid Cruelties.

"I do not perceive that any of the Delawares living on the Ohio came to the Meeting appointed by the Deputies of the Six Nations, or that they have been spoke to; and they are, as you know, the most numerous of all. Indeed, the main body of the Delawares live at Kittaning and the other Delaware towns on and beyond the Ohio, and have been the most mischievous, and do still, even so late as last Week, continue to murder and destroy our Inhabitants, treating them with the most barbarous Inhumanity that can be conceived. . . .

"A Party of Delawares lately done some Mischief in Potomac; they were headed by a French officer, who was killed, and the Party routed;[1] and in the Officer's Pocket was found a Paper of Instructions from the French Commandant, Monsieur Dumas, at Fort Du Quesne, ordering him to burn and destroy what he could meet with on that River; from the Ohio therefore we must expect the greatest Mischief, and all means possible should be used to separate the Delawares and Shawanese from the French there, and prevail with them not to join in burning, ravaging, and laying waste our Frontier Counties."

The matter of Sir William Johnson's protest against the declaration of war upon the Delawares was brought to the attention of the Council, whereupon

"It was then Considered, as the Delawares on the Ohio were still in open Warr, and a Grand attack might be expected to be made this Month from that Quarter on the Frontier Inhabitants, whether the Cessation should extend to them; and it was after Long consultation agreed that it should; but an Account coming from the Postmaster at Annapolis that these Indians had Penetrated and Were Destroying the Inhabitants of Virginia, twelve miles Within Winchester and Conolloways, and a Great part of Conegocheague, and had very lately Defeated forty Regular Forces of Fort Cumberland, and were Determined to attack that fort, the Matter was reconsidered, and Agreed to advise the Governor to Confine the Cessation of arms to the Sasquehannah Indians."

Intelligence of the above-mentioned foray into Maryland and Virginia by the French from Fort Du Quesne, with their Delaware and Shawanese allies, was communicated by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, to the Governor of Pennsylvania in a letter dated Williamsburg, April 30, 1756, as follows:

"Sir,—This is to Inform you of the miserable Situation of our Affairs on our Frontiers; the French and Indians have cutt off the communication from Fort Cumberland to Winchester, have Committed many Cruel Robberies, murders, and Devastation among the poor back Settlers, and by the last Letters they have invested the Town of Winchester with a great number of their People, and they further report that they have besieged Fort Cumberland with five hundred Men, French and Indians.

"This Disagreeable News obliged me to Give Orders for summonsing the Militia of Eleven Contiguous Counties to Winchester, and I hope, when Collected together, they will amount to four thousand men, who I have ordered to march directly for Winchester, to repel the Fury of the Invaders, and protect our back Settlements, which will answer, I hope, my expectations.

"The Expedition against the Shawanese proved unsuccessful after Six Weeks' march in the Woods. The Rivers they were to Cross were much swelled by the fall of Rain and Snow; they lost several Canoes with Provisions and Ammunition, on which they were forced to return in a Starving Condition, killing their Horses for food."

In July the Indians in strong force, headed by King Shingiss, appeared at Fort Granville[2] (near the present site of Lewistown), stormed it, killed several whites, and took a number of prisoners, whom they carried to Kittaning, an Indian village on the Allegheny, at or near the site of the present town of the same name in Armstrong County. This Indian Kittaning was at that time the residence of King Shingiss, as also of the redoubtable Delaware chief, Captain Jacob, both of whom had been among the most prominent of the Indian leaders of murdering parties in this and the preceding year. To this place the French sent ammunition and supplies for their savage allies, and it was a principal rendezvous from which Indian war parties made their bloody forays into the settlements. For these reasons it was decided to send an expedition against the Delaware stronghold to destroy it if possible; and Lieut.-Col. John Armstrong, who commanded the eight companies of the Second Pennsylvania Battalion stationed west of the Susquehanna, was designated as the commander for the campaign.

[1] This was the fight at Sideling Hill with the French and Indians under the Sieur Donville, who was killed, as before mentioned. The instructions found on his person have also already been given.

[2] To afford some degree of security against the incursions of the French and Indians, the province of Pennsylvania built, at a total expense of £85,000, a chain of forts and block-houses, extending across the province from the Delaware to the Maryland line, commanding the principal passes of the mountains. On the east side of the Susquehanna, and extending to the Delaware, were Forts Depui, Lehigh, Allen, Everitt, Williams, Henry, Swatara, Hunter, Halifax, and Augusta. West of the Susquehanna were Fort Louther, at Carlisle; Forts Morris and Franklin, at Shippensburg; Fort Granville; Fort Shirley, on a branch of the Juniata; Fort Lyttleton; and Fort Loudoun, on Conococheague Creek. Lieut.-Col. John Armstrong, with eight companies of Pennsylvania troops, was stationed on the west side of the Susquehanna

Col. Armstrong accordingly marched from Fort Shirley (in what is now Huntington County) on the 30th of August with a force of about two hundred men, a body of about one hundred having previously been advanced as scouts.[1] On the 3d of September, at the Beaver Dams, they came up with the advance party, who reported fresh Indian tracks found two or three miles from that place, as also the marks of an Indian camp recently vacated. On the 6th the force of Col. Armstrong was within fifty miles of Kittaning, and scouts were sent ahead to reconnoitre the place. The party consisted of an officer, two rangers, and a guide supposed to be acquainted with the country. It appears that they made quick work, for on the following day the advancing column met them returning with the report that the path was clear, "and that they had the greatest reason to believe they were not discovered; but from the rest of the intelligence they gave it appeared they had not been nigh enough the town, either to perceive the true situation of it, the number of the enemy, or what way it might be most advantageously attacked."[2] This was on the 7th. After receiving the report of the reconnoitring party the march was continued, and though the route was "rough and incommodious, on account of the stones and fallen timber," a total distance of thirty miles was made on that day, and a "little before the setting of the moon" the front reached the Allegheny about one hundred perches below the main body of the town," where there came to the ears of the wearied troops "the beating of the drum and the whooping of the warriors at their dances."

The attack was made on the following morning, the Indians in the town being apparently wholly unaware of the approach of an enemy. Captain Jacob was present in the town, and at the first alarm of attack gave the war-whoop, and called out in a loud voice that "the white men have come at last, and we will have scalps enough," but at the same time took the precaution to order the squaws and children to take to the woods. The house where this warrior lived was the rallying-point for the Indians, a sort of citadel, from which the fire on the attacking party was constant and severe. Col. Armstrong thereupon caused the neighbor houses to be set on fire, and the flames spread rapidly through the town, finally enveloping the stronghold of the chief Jacob, who "tumbled himself out of the garret or cock-loft window, at which he was shot," or at least was supposed to be, for the white prisoners afterwards liberated in the town were willing "to be qualified to the powder-horn and pouch there taken off him, which they say he had lately got from a French officer in exchange for Lieut. Armstrong's boots, which he carried from Fort Granville, where the lieutenant was killed," and the same prisoners said they were "perfectly assured of his scalp, as no other Indians wore their hair in the same manner. They also said they knew his squaw's scalp by a particular bob, and also knew the scalp of a young Indian called the *King's Son.*"

"During the burning of the houses," said Col. Armstrong, "which were nearly thirty in number, we were agreeably entertained with a quick succession of charged guns gradually firing off as they reached the fire, but more so with the explosion of sundry bags and large kegs of gunpowder, wherewith almost every house abounded, the prisoners afterwards informing that the Indians had frequently said they had a sufficient stock of ammunition for ten years to war with the English. . . . There was also a great quantity of goods burnt, which the Indians had received but ten days before from the French."

The attack on "the Kittaning" by Col. Armstrong was evidently either badly planned or badly executed. The town was destroyed by fire it is true, but the greater number of Indians who were in it at the time of the assault escaped, and a considerable body of their warriors attacked Armstrong's forces on their return soon after they left the ruins of the town. The loss of the Indians was unknown. That of the whites was seventeen killed, thirteen wounded,[3] and nineteen missing in the assault and subsequent fight. The results of the campaign were the destruction of the Indian rendezvous of Kittaning, with large quantities of ammunition and stores, the release of eleven English prisoners who had been captured east of the mountains by Shingiss' and Captain Jacob's bands. Jacob was supposed to be among the killed at the burning of the town, but this was afterwards found to be a mistake. He was alive in 1764, and present at a conference held by the Indians with Col. Bouquet on the Muskingum in that year. Shingiss was absent at the time of the attack, and, as was said by the prisoners, to have been expected to come down the river that very day with a large party of Delawares and French to Kittaning, where they were to be joined by Captain Jacob and his band, and all were to proceed across the Alleghenies, intending to attack Fort Shirley. A considerable party of Indians from Kittaning had already gone forward for the purpose of scouting and reconnoitring that fort, which accounts for the comparatively small number of Indians in the town when Armstrong attacked it.

The destruction of Kittaning caused great rejoicing in the settlements,[4] and corresponding depression

[1] His entire force numbered three hundred and seven men.

[2] Col. Armstrong's Report.

[3] Among the wounded was Capt. (afterwards general) Hugh Mercer, who was killed Jan. 3, 1777, at the battle of Princeton. Col. Armstrong, the leader of the Kittaning expedition, was also wounded in the assault on the Indian town.

[4] The corporation of the city of Philadelphia passed a vote of thanks to Col. Armstrong and the officers engaged with him in the Kittaning expedition "for the courage and conduct shown by them on that occasion." The sum of £150 was voted by the corporation, to be applied in part to the purchase of "pieces of plate, swords, or other things suitable for presents to the said officers," and in part to the relief of the widows

and dismay among the hostile Indians. To them it was a severe blow. They were amazed to find that the white settlers, whom they had supposed to be cowering behind their stockades east of the mountains, had suddenly and boldly advanced into the wilderness and destroyed the Indian stronghold, with all its accumulated supplies and munitions of war.

After the destruction of old Kittaning the French used every means in their power to goad the Indians to further bloodshed and hostility against the English, to avenge the destruction of their principal town and the killing of their kindred; but they did not readily respond to these appeals, and for a long time they refused to go out in parties against the Eastern settlements, fearing that another blow might fall on their villages during their absence. "Such of them as belonged to Kittaning and had escaped the carnage refused to settle again on the east of Fort Du Quesne, and very wisely resolved to place that fortress and the French garrison between them and the English."[1] They had also begun to show no little dissatisfaction with the French, on account of the meagre return which they were receiving for their services on the war-path, and symptoms of open disaffection were becoming apparent. This is shown in a statement made by one John Cox (an escaped prisoner from Kittaning,) which is found in the minutes of the proceedings of the Council at a meeting of that body on Tuesday, Sept. 6, 1756,[2] as follows:

"Mr. Joseph Armstrong, Member of Assembly, and Mr. Adam Hoops, Commissary of Provisions for the Supply of the Forces in Cumberland County, Attending with a Young Man who was taken Prisoner by the Indians and had made his escape; they were examined as to the Truth of the several matters mentioned in the Petitions, and they confirmed the same, saying further that a Year ago there were three thousand Men fit to bear Arms, livers in that County, and now exclusive of the Provincial Forces they were certain they did not amount to an hundred; that there never was in the memory of Man a more abundant harvest; that after the burning of Fort Granville by the Indians (which was done while the country people, guarded by Detachments of the Forces, were employed in reaping) the Farmers abandoned their Plantations, and left what Corn was not then stacked or carried into Barns to perish on the Ground. . . .

"Then the Young Man, one John Cox, a son of the Widow Cox, who had made his escape from Kittanin, gave the following information: That himself, his brother Richard, and John Craig in the beginning of February last were taken by nine Delaware Indians from a Plantation two Miles from McDowell's Mill, and carried to the Kittaning Town on the Ohio; that on his way thither he met Shingas [the Delaware king] with a Party of thirty Men, and afterwards with Captain Jacobs and fifteen, who were going on a Design to destroy the Settlements in Conegochege: that when He arrived at Kittanin, he saw there about one hundred fighting Men of the Delaware Tribe, with their Families, and about Fifty English Prisoners, consisting of Men, Women, and children; that during his stay there, Shingas' and Jacob's Parties returned, the one with nine Scalps and ten Prisoners, the other with several Scalps and five prisoners, and that another Company of eighteen came from Diahogo with seventeen Scalps fixed on a Pole, and carried them to Fort Du Quesne to obtain their reward. . . .

"That they (the Delawares) with the prisoners during the whole summer have been in a starving condition, having very little Venison and corn, and reduced to the necessity of living upon Dog Flesh and the few Roots and Berrys they could collect in the Woods;[3] that several of the Prisoners have dyed for want of Food; That six Weeks ago about one hundred Indians went off from the Susquehanna to the Ohio for a Supply of Provisions and Ammunition, and were expected back in thirty days; That while they were in this distressed Situation they talked several times of making Peace with the English, and many of them observed that it was better to do so than starve, for that the Rewards the French gave were not sufficient to support them, not having received from them more than one loaf of Bread for each Scalp. But that old Makomesy, his [Cox's] Master and one of their chiefs, endeavored to dissuade them from entering into any peaceable Measures with the English, and had constantly encouraged them to continue the War; That while these things were in Agitation an Indian chief came among them, and informed them that the Mingoes could live with the English and be furnished with Provisions and every thing they wanted, while the Delawares were starving for carrying on the war against them. That about thirty days ago he saw several of the Indians going away, with an Intention (as he was informed) to know of the Governor of Pennsylvania whether the English would agree to make peace; but that he was told by Makomesy they were only gone to see whether the English were strong, and to get Provisions from them. . . ."

This prisoner had escaped from the Indians on the 14th of August, and reached Fort Augusta in safety. "The poor Boy," says the record, "was extremely reduced, had dangerous swellings on his Body, and

and children of men who lost their lives in the campaign. To the commanding officer was presented a medal of honor, bearing the legend, "Kittaning destroyed by Colonel Armstrong, September, 1756," and on the reverse another, "The gift of the Corporation of the City of Philadelphia."

[1] Early History of Western Pennsylvania.

[2] Col. Rec., vii. p. 241.

[3] It does not seem clear how the Indians could have been reduced to this starving condition when the region which they had ravaged, and from which they had driven away the white settlers, had been blessed (as appears by the preceding statement of Armstrong and Hoops) with the most abundant harvest known in the memory of man.

was in a sickly condition. The Governor therefore ordered him lodging and the attendance of a Doctor."

The account which came to Philadelphia of disaffection among the Indians towards the French, and an apparent inclination to make peace with the English, caused the Governor and Council to declare on the 10th of September a suspension of hostilities against the Delawares and Shawanese, and in January, 1757, this was extended for a further period of fifty days. Finally, on the 4th of August, at a treaty council held at Easton, Pa., with Teedyuscung, the king of the Eastern Delawares, a peace was concluded, and messengers were at once sent by the king to proclaim it to the Delawares at the head of the Ohio. "Menatochyand and Netowatquelemond, two of the Principal Men of the Ohio Indians," received the news favorably; they acknowledged that they had been deluded by the French, and they returned this message to Teedyuscung: "We have heard of the good work of peace you have made with our brethren the English, and that you intend to hold it fast. We will not lift up our hatchet to break that good work you have been transacting." King Shingiss, however, did not return any such assurances, but remained hostile, and held a large body of the Delawares with him. The Shawanese also continued hostile, and acted with the French, though considerably disaffected towards them.

Meanwhile the Governor of Virginia had formed an alliance with the Cherokee Indians of the South, by which the services of a large number of their warriors were secured to act against the French and their savage allies. These Cherokees were sent out in parties under white officers to scout in the vicinity of the French fort and bring intelligence of the movements there. The first of these parties (being also the first force sent by the English to the vicinity of Fort Du Quesne after Braddock's defeat) left Fort Cumberland in the latter part of May, 1757, and returned on the 8th of June. What they did during their expedition is told in a letter written on the 15th of June by Col. George Washington to Col. Stanwix, at Fort Loudon, as follows:

"I have the pleasure to inform you that a scouting Party consisting of 5 Soldiers and 15 Cherokee Indians that were sent out the 20th ult°. towards the Ohio under Lieut. Baker,[1] returned on the 8th Instant to Fort Cumberland with 5 Scalps, and a French Officer Prisoner, having killed two other Officers of the said Party. Mr. Baker met with this Party, viz., Ten French, Three Officers, on the Head of Turtle Creek, 2 Miles from Fort Duquesne (the day after they had parted with 50 Shawanese Indians returning from the War), And would have killed and made Prisoners of them all had it not been for the Death of the Indian chief, who being killed prevented his Men from pursuing them. One other Indian was wounded and brought in upon a Bier near 100 Miles by the Party, who had nothing to live upon for the four last Days but wild Onions. . . . Capt. Spottswood with 10 Soldiers and 20 Indians, who went out at the same Time with but to a different Place from Lt. Baker, is not yet come in, nor any News of him, which makes me Uneasy."

On June 14th another Cherokee party brought to Fort Cumberland the alarming news that a large French force was marching towards that fort from the Ohio.[2] In a letter written at Winchester, Va., June 16th, by Capt. William Trent to William Cox,[3] the writer said,—

"By an Express arrived here last Night from Capt. Dagworthy, at Fort Cumberland, we learn that Six Cherokees were arrived there, who report that they lay about Fort Duquesne some Days, where they saw a large Body of French and Indians and a great Number of Carriages and Horses. That they were obliged to go a Distance from there in order to hunt, as they were afraid to shoot nigh the Fort, and could get nothing to kill with their Bows and Arrows. After they had got some Provisions they returned to the Fort, where they stayed till they see them set off, and dogged them till they crossed the Monongahela at the Place where Gen. Braddock was defeated; then they sent off these Cherokees with the News, and the rest of the Party followed them in order to send Intelligence from Time to Time of their Motions. The Virginians in these Parts have not above 230 Soldiers. Col. Washington is sending off to raise the Militia. There is about 80 Indians in these Parts. A Party of Cherokees fell in with Ten ffrench Men, killed and took Six, Four of which were Commissioned Officers; One Officer, the only Prisoner they saved, is expected in Town to-night; The Swallow Warrior was killed and his Son wounded, which was the rea-

[1] An account of another small reconnoitring party that was sent toward Fort Du Quesne a short time afterwards is found in Sparks (ii. 283), in one of Washington's letters, dated May, 1758, as follows: "An Indian named Ucahula was sent from Fort Loudon with a party of six soldiers and thirty Indians, under command of Lieut. Gist. After great fatigues and suffering, occasioned by the snows on the Allegheny Mountains, they reached the Monongahela River (at the mouth of the Redstone), where Lieut. Gist, by a fall from a precipice, was rendered unable to proceed, and the party separated. Ucahula, with two other Indians, descended the Monongahela in a bark canoe till they came near Fort Du Quesne. Here they left their canoe, and concealed themselves on the margin of the river till they had an opportunity of attacking two Frenchmen, whom they killed and scalped. These scalps were brought to Fort Loudon by Ucahula."

[2] A letter from Governor Sharpe, of Maryland, to Governor Denny, of Pennsylvania, dated the 14th of July (1757), stated "that one Street, who was taken at Fort Granville by the French, and carried to a Place near Fort Duquesne, and was afterwards in the Fort, and had made his Escape from thence with a Negro Man, was examined on Oath, and on Examination declared that about a month before the Garrison in that Place consisted of between three and four hundred French and a few Indians; they were afterwards reinforced with two hundred French from the Mississippi in twelve Boats; that Seven Hundred more were expected from a Fort on the Lake, with a Train of Artillery, and that an Expedition was intended against these Provinces, to be conducted by the Officers from the Mississippi."—*Minutes of the Provincial Council, Colonial Records*, vol. vii. p. 716.

[3] Col. Rec., vii. 601.

son of their killing the Prisoners. 'Tis said the French Army consists of Two Thousand. . . . This Night I expect the French Army is at the Little Meadows, about 20 miles from [west of] Fort Cumberland."

This report of the approach of a strong French force created a general alarm. On the 16th, Washington again wrote Col. Stanwix, saying that if the enemy was coming in such numbers, and with a large train of artillery as reported, Fort Cumberland must inevitably fall into their hands, after which they would without doubt march to the investment of Fort Loudon, where there was a very large amount of stores insufficiently guarded, and he plainly intimated his belief that they would have little difficulty in also capturing that work and the magazines. It soon appeared, however, that the first report had been considerably exaggerated. On the 17th, Capt. Dagworthy, commandant at Fort Cumberland, wrote Col. Stanwix the following further information in the matter,[1] viz.: "Yesterday in the evening Six Indians from Fort Du Quesne, who left that Place last Sunday, and brought with them two Scalps, which they took within a Hundred Yards of the Fort. I learn from them that the ffiring of the Cannon and small Arms which I mentioned in my last was occasioned by a large scouting Party leaving that Place to come this Way. They say the Indians who came in before made a false Report as to their bringing Waggons and Artillery, and account for it by their being Young Warriors and much frightened; this last Party lay some time in Sight of the Fort, but could not discover either Waggons or Horses, and but few Men."

But it is probable that the reason why the first report was so much exaggerated was not so much because the Cherokees who brought it were young warriors and frightened as because Capt. Dagworthy had no competent interpreter to inform him of what they really said. This, at least, was the view taken of the case by George Croghan, and expressed by him in a letter to Col. Armstrong, dated June 28th, in which he says, "I have seen some of both Parties of Indians that brought the Intelligence of the March of the French Army, and upon examining them I find that Capt. Dagworthy has been at a loss for an interpreter. The Accounts of the Indians are these: The first party say they saw the French at Work before the Fort, mounting their Cannon upon Wheels, and that they saw a large Body of French and Indians march from the Fort with a great many Baggage Horses; And that when they got to where Gen. Braddock was defeated, They heard the Cannon fired at the Fort. The last Party say they saw about 80 Indians in one Company, and a Body of French, a great number of Baggage Horses, and large Tracks of several Parties of Indians on both Sides the Road, the Number They think cannot be less than between Five and Seven Hundred; They took the old Pennsylvania Trading Road, but they saw no Carriages or Tracks of Carriages the Road they went."

On the same day (June 28th) Col. Stanwix said, in a letter to Governor Denny, "Am of Opinion that a large Party of French and Indians did leave Fort Duquesne the 10th Instant, but without Artillery or Waggons; but what is become of them I cannot yet learn. As it was probable they might appear towards Ray's Town [Bedford], I augmented the Garrison at Fort Lyttleton 150 men, And ordered Scouts out towards Ray's Town, but no Intelligence of them, tho' now 18 Days since the Enemy was supposed to be in Motion. I have had ffour Spys out over the North Mountains; Some are returned, but without seeing any Enemy. I march a Captain's Piquet Two or Three Times a Week as scouting Parties, but as yet have found the Coast all clear." The event proved that the French and Indian force was not as large as represented; that it had no artillery, and that its designs were not against Fort Cumberland nor Fort Loudon, but against the settlements farther to the northward, in the region of the forks of the Susquehanna. This was about the last of the forays in which the Indians were engaged against the English settlements during that year. At its close (in the latter part of December, 1757) seven Indians came to Philadelphia, having been thirty-one days on their journey from the Allegheny towns, and reported that when they left, some of the French officers were in the Indian villages "about twenty miles from the French fort called Onango" [Venango], with presents and wampum belts, endeavoring to again stir up the Indians to go with them on a great expedition against the English; but that the head chief, Casteraqua, had gathered his young men together and told them not to listen to the French, but to remain at home. They remained entirely quiet from that time during the winter and following spring, by which time their disaffection against the French and inclination for peace became assured. On the 25th of March, 1758, Governor Denny, in a letter of that date, addressed to Col. Washington, said, "Several accounts have been brought during the winter, as if there was a disposition in the Western Indians to return to their old friends the English; and as there has been little or no mischief done on the frontiers of this and the neighboring Provinces of late, it is not unlikely but the Indians are changing every day in our favour. From the mouth of the messengers who came directly from the Ohio by the way of Diahoga, they expressly declare that since the Peace Belts sent by these Indians, who were formerly our friends, have been so kindly received by this Government they are sure that on their receiving this news they shall be sent back immediately with an acco un of their separating from the French and coming to join our friendly Indians."

[1] Col. Rec., vii. 632.

In 1758 the English ministry planned and sent forward an expedition much more formidable than that placed under Braddock, three years before, for the capture of Fort Du Quesne. Gen. Abercrombie, who had been appointed commander-in-chief of His Majesty's forces in North America, assigned the command of this new expedition to Brig.-Gen. John Forbes. His force (of which the rendezvous was appointed at Raystown, now Bedford, Pa.) was composed of three hundred and fifty Royal American troops, twelve hundred Scotch Highlanders, sixteen hundred Virginians, and two thousand seven hundred Pennsylvania provincials, two hundred and fifty men from Maryland, one hundred and fifty from North Carolina, and one hundred from "the lower counties on Delaware," a total of six thousand three hundred and fifty effective men, besides one thousand wagoners and laborers. The Virginia troops were comprised in two regiments, commanded respectively by Col. George Washington and Col. James Burd, but both under the superior command of Washington as acting brigadier. Gen. Forbes arrived at Raystown about the 10th of September,[1] but Col. Henry Bouquet had previously (in August) been ordered forward with an advanced column of two thousand men to the Loyalhanna to cut out roads. The main body, with Washington in advance, moved forward from Raystown in October. In the mean time Bouquet (perhaps thinking he could capture the fort with his advance division, before the arrival of the main body, and thus secure the principal honor) sent forward a reconnoissance in force, consisting of eight hundred men (mostly Highlanders) under Maj. William Grant. This force reached a point in the vicinity of the fort,[2] where, on the 14th of September, it was attacked on both flanks and in the rear by a body of about seven hundred French and a large number of savages, under command of a French officer named Aubry. Here Grant was defeated with much slaughter, the Indians committing terrible atrocities on the dead and wounded Highlanders. The losses of Grant's force were two hundred and seventy killed, forty-two wounded, and a number of prisoners, among whom was Maj. Grant himself. The French and Indians then advanced against Bouquet and attacked his intrenched position at Fort Ligonier, but were finally (though with great difficulty) repulsed on the 12th of October, and forced to retreat to their fort.

Gen. Forbes with the main body of his army arrived at Loyalhanna early in November. A council of war was held, at which it was decided that on account of the lateness of the season and approach of winter (the ground being already covered with snow) it was "unadvisable, if not impracticable, to prosecute the campaign any further till the next season, and that a winter encampment among the mountains or a retreat to the frontier settlements was the only alternative that remained." But immediately afterwards a scouting party brought in some prisoners, from whom it was learned that the garrison of Fort Du Quesne was weak, and the Indian allies of the French considerably disaffected. Thereupon the decision of the council of war was reversed, and orders at once issued to move on to the assault of the fort.

The march was commenced immediately, the troops taking with them no tents or heavy baggage, and only a few pieces of light artillery. Washington with his command led the advance. When within about twelve miles of the fort word was brought to Forbes that it was being evacuated by the French, but he remembered the lesson taught by Braddock's rashness, and treated the report with suspicion, continuing the march with the greatest caution, and withholding from the troops the intelligence he had received. On the 25th of November, when they were marching with the provincials in front, they drew near the fort and came to a place where a great number of stakes had been planted, and on these were hanging the kilts of the Highlanders slain on that spot in Grant's defeat two months before. When Forbes' Highlanders saw this they became infuriated with rage and rushed on, reckless of consequences and regardless of discipline in their eagerness to take bloody vengeance on the slayers of their countrymen. They were bent on the extermination of their foes and swore to give no quarter, but soon after, on arriving within sight of the fort, it was found to be indeed evacuated and in flames, and the last of the boats in which its garrison had embarked were seen in the distance passing Smoky Island on their way down the Ohio.

The fort was found to have been mined, but either the enemy had left in too much haste to fire the train or the fuse had become extinguished. All the guns had been burst or sunk in the river. The troops at once marched up to take possession, Washington with his command being the first on the ground. On the following day he wrote to the Governor of Virginia a report of the evacuation and capture of the post as follows:

"CAMP AT FORT DU QUESNE,
"28th November, 1758.

"TO GOV. FAUQUIER:

"SIR,—I have the pleasure to inform you that Fort Duquesne, or the ground rather on which it stood, was possessed by his Majesty's troops on the 25th instant. The enemy, after letting us get within a day's march of the place, burned the fort and ran away by the light of it, at night going down the Ohio by water to the number of about five hundred men, according to our best information. This possession of the

[1] On the 9th of September, Gen. Forbes wrote from Fort Loudon to Governor Denny, of Pennsylvania: "Everything is ready for the Army's advancing; but that I cannot do unless I have a sufficient quantity of provisions in the magazine at Raystown. The road that leads from the advanced posts to the French fort may be opened as fast as a convoy can march it. Therefore my movements depend on his Majesty's subjects entering cheerfully in carrying up the necessary provisions. The new road has been finished without the enemies knowing it. The troops have not suffered the least insult in the cutting of it." He also stated that the road was then open to within forty miles of Fort Du Quesne.

[2] This fight took place at "Grant's Hill," in the present city of Pittsburgh. The commander and Maj. Lewis were taken prisoners by the French and Indians.

fort has been matter of surprise to the whole army, and we cannot attribute it to more probable causes than the weakness of the enemy, want of provisions, and the defection of the Indians. Of these circumstances we were luckily informed by three prisoners who providentially fell into our hands at Loyal Hanna, when we despaired of proceeding farther. A council of war had determined that it was not advisable to advance this season beyond that place; but the above information caused us to march on without tents or baggage, and with only a light train of artillery. We have thus happily succeeded. It would be tedious and I think unnecessary to relate every trivial circumstance that has happened since my last. . . . This fortunate and indeed unexpected success of our arms will be attended with happy effects. The Delawares are sueing for peace, and I doubt not that other tribes on the Ohio are following their example. A trade free, open, and on equitable terms is what they seem much to desire, and I do not know so effectual a way of riveting them to our interest as by sending out goods immediately to this place for that purpose . . ."

Thus, after repeated attempts, each ending in blood and disaster, the English standard was firmly planted at the head of the Ohio, and the French power here overthrown forever.

The Indians had become greatly dissatisfied with the French, and had entirely ceased acting with them against the English. Gen. Forbes, in his report to Governor Denny, dated November 26th, after announcing the capture of the fort, said that the French were "abandoned, or at least not seconded, by their friends the Indians, whom we had previously engaged to act a neutral part, and who now seem all willing to embrace His Majesty's most gracious protection." On the capture of the fort the Delawares sued for peace, which was granted to them at a treaty conference held with them at the fort immediately after it came into possession of the English forces.

On the ruins of Fort Du Quesne another work was constructed—a weak and hastily-built stockade with a shallow ditch—and named "Fort Pitt," in honor of William Pitt, Earl Chatham. Two hundred and eighty men of Washington's command were left to garrison it, under command of Col. (afterwards general) Hugh Mercer, and the main army marched east. Gen. Forbes returned to Philadelphia, and died there in March, 1759. The new Fort Pitt was commenced in August, 1759, and completed during the fall of that year by a force under command of Gen. Stanwix. In the same autumn Col. James Burd was sent from Carlisle to open a road from Braddock's road on Laurel Hill to the Monongahela, and at the latter point to build a fort, the object being the establishment of a route for transportation from the East to Fort Pitt, with defensive works and bases of supply at intermediate points. The fort was built by Col. Burd's detachment, on the present site of the town of Brownsville, on the Monongahela, and a road was opened from it to Braddock's road on the summit of Laurel Hill. The work on the road was commenced on the 13th of September, and on the fort on the 24th of October. On Sunday, the 4th of November, a sermon was preached in the fort by his chaplain, the Rev. Dr. Allison, who on the same day left for Philadelphia. The fort was completed a few days later, and named "Fort Burd." A garrison of twenty-five men remained in it, and Col. Burd, with the rest of his detachment, marched to Fort Pitt.

Gen. Stanwix remained at Fort Pitt until the following year, and during his stay was very successful in cultivating the friendship of the Indians. A treaty council was held with them at the old fort on the 4th of July, 1759, and another at the new Fort Pitt in the following October, on which latter occasion Gen. Stanwix announced to the Indians the fall of the French fortress at Quebec,[1] which had been taken by the forces of Gen. Wolfe in September, and which event, as he told them, was virtually an ending of the war. The Indians then formally buried the hatchet, and declared themselves the fast friends of the English for all time. On the 25th of March, 1760, Gen. Stanwix set out for Philadelphia with a military escort and thirty-five chiefs of the Ohio Indians, leaving the fort garrisoned by seven hundred men. In September of that year the French post of Montreal surrendered, and this, with the fall of Detroit and other French posts, closed the "French and Indian War."

When the "Pontiac war" broke out in 1763 the Indians in this region, like those in all parts of the West, became actively hostile. They made their first demonstrations about the 1st of June in that year, in the neighborhood of Fort Pitt, then moved across the Alleghenies, and again committed fearful havoc in the settlements of the same region which they had ravaged from the fall of 1755 to 1757. A large body of savages also besieged Fort Pitt, cutting off all supplies and communication. No information could be obtained as to the situation at the fort, and great alarm was felt for the safety of the garrison. At this crisis Col. Bouquet was ordered forward to its relief with a force composed of a body of colonial troops and the remnants of the Forty-second and Seventy-seventh Royal Regiments (Highlanders), who had then just returned from the siege of Havana, in the island of Cuba. Gen. Bouquet arrived at Fort Bedford July 25, 1763, and three days later commenced his march across the mountains, having with him a train of wagons loaded with provisions, stores, and munitions of war for Fort Pitt. At Fort Ligonier he left his wagons, and pushed on with his forces towards Fort Pitt. On the second day out from Ligonier the troops had marched seventeen miles, and had come within half a mile of Bushy Run (in the present county of Westmoreland), where they were expecting to halt and refresh themselves at a large spring, preparatory to a night march through the dangerous Turtle Creek ravines, when the war-whoop resounded on every side, and the advance-guard of

[1] The French Fort Niagara had previously been taken by the English, Aug. 5, 1759. A few days later the French abandoned their posts at Venango and Le Bœuf, but left the Indians in good humor "by distributing Laced Coats, Hats, and other Clothing among them." They told the Indians they were obliged to leave them for a time, but would soon return and take possession of the whole river.

eighteen men were fired upon from ambush. Twelve of the eighteen fell dead at the first fire. The remaining six ran back to the main body of troops, and then began, at one o'clock P.M., August 5th, the battle of Bushy Run, one of the most desperate conflicts in which the red men and pale-face ever engaged.

In their first assault the Indians were repulsed and pursued a considerable distance, but they immediately returned and again attacked with renewed vigor. Again and again they were repulsed, but as often returned to the attack. The fight continued without intermission through the long hours of that blazing August afternoon, but Bouquet stubbornly held his ground against great odds.

Darkness closed the conflict, but the hungry, weary troops, almost famished and suffering greatly from thirst, were obliged to keep vigilant watch all night long to guard against surprise. They had lost nearly one-fourth their number, and the Indians had been largely reinforced. With the dawn came repeated and persistent assaults. The enemy grew bolder as their numbers increased, and the fatigue and distress of the soldiers became more and more apparent. It was comparatively easy for the brave Highlanders to put the savages to rout, charging on them with the bayonet, for no Indian has ever stood up before a well-directed bayonet charge. But the moment the Scotchmen returned to the inner circle of defense the wily and dextrous savages, leaping from tree to tree, returned to the conflict with terrific yells. They pressed close enough to wound the frightened pack-horses, two hundred and fifty of which, laden with provisions and ammunition for the relief of Fort Pitt, were crowded together in the centre. The terrified drivers hid among the bushes regardless of commands from the officers. Matters were becoming desperate. The whites were rapidly falling, and their relentless foes were growing stronger and bolder. It was a crisis requiring the highest kind of military genius and indomitable resolution, but Bouquet was equal to the occasion, and from the very jaws of defeat, disaster, and death he snatched one of the most brilliant victories ever won over the Indians.

Taking advantage of the lay of the ground within the circle of fire with which they were encompassed, Bouquet formed an ambuscade with as large a body of Highlanders as could be spared for a brief space from the outer line of defense. The Indians were led to believe that the army was about to retreat to Fort Ligonier, and they massed their warriors for a charge where the line of defense was made to appear weakest. This was what Bouquet expected and desired in order that the cold steel of the Highlanders might tell effectually. Part of the line gave way before the onset of the savages, and retreated in good order towards the centre of the camp, closely followed by the whooping and exultant warriors; but when fully inside the ambuscade the savages were astonished to see the retreating Scots suddenly wheel and dash at them with fixed bayonets. Confident of victory with their superior numbers, and eager for the spoils of the camp, they met the assault of the Highlanders with great impetuosity, and even broke the line of steel. But nerved to desperation by the horrors of the fate that awaited them in the case of defeat, encouraged by the knowledge of the strategic movement hastening to a climax, and inspired by the presence and example of the heroic Bouquet, the broken line of Highlanders rallied, reformed, and bore down with dauntless courage on the ferocious savages. The Indians slowly began to yield before the sturdy Scotchmen, when they were startled by volleys from the men in ambush, and perceiving the trap in which they had been caught they gave a despairing whoop and fled in wild disorder. Through the woods and over the hills Bouquet's men pursued the flying savages, who never stopped until they were across the Allegheny. The defeat and rout were complete and final. Fort Pitt was relieved, and its garrison was not again disturbed by Indians. In the battle of Bushy Run, Bouquet lost fifty killed and sixty wounded. The loss of the Indians was not known, but sixty of their warriors lay dead on the field after the fight was over.

The savages retreated to the wilderness, thoroughly humbled and cowed for the time, but they were not yet sufficiently punished to insure peace to the settlements. In the following year (1764) Bouquet was sent out with another expedition, composed of the same Highland regiments who fought at Bushy Run, with Pennsylvania and Virginia provincial troops, amounting in all to nearly two thousand men. They assembled at Carlisle on the 5th of August, and immediately marched thence over the mountains, arriving at Fort Pitt on the 15th of September. Bouquet left Fort Pitt October 3d with his force, and marched down the Ohio, his objective-point being the Tuscarawas. October 13th he arrived near the forks of the Muskingum, having met no enemy. On the 17th the Indian chiefs met him in council, asking for peace, but nothing was done there. Again they met on the 20th, and promised to bring their white prisoners to Bouquet at a place about one mile from the forks of the river. Bouquet on the 22d marched his force to the appointed place, where he took the precaution to intrench, to guard against perfidy, and built a house in which to receive the Indians. They came at the time agreed on, and were loud in their professions of a desire for peace. With them was Guyasutha, a Seneca chief, who was once a friend to the whites, but afterwards their most implacable foe. Bouquet treated the Indians sternly, telling them he would yield nothing to them and distrusted their protestations. Whichever they wanted, peace or war, he was prepared to give them. If it was peace, then they must deliver up all their white prisoners, and each tribe give hostages to vouch for their good faith.

The savages could do nothing but accede to the terms offered them, though they did so with a bad grace. The treaty was concluded with King Beaver and other Delaware chiefs on the 7th of November, and with the Shawanese on the 12th of the same month. In a letter written by Bouquet to the Governor of Pennsylvania, dated "Camp at the Forks of Muskingum, 15th November, 1764," the general said, "I have the pleasure to inform you that the Mingoes, the Delawares, and the Shawanese after a long struggle have at last submitted to the terms prescribed for them, viz.: First, to deliver all the prisoners without exception. Second, to give fourteen hostages, to remain in our hands as a security for the performance of the first article, and that they shall commit no hostilities against his Majesty's subjects."

Of the hostages, the Mingoes gave two, the Delawares six, and the Shawanese six. Two hundred white captives had already been delivered, "and many of them," said Bouquet, "have remained so many years amongst them [the Indians] that they part from them with the greatest reluctance." But it was a part of the terms granted by Bouquet that all captives should be given up and forced to leave the savages, whether willing to do so or not. "I give you," said Bouquet, on the 6th of November, "twelve days from this date to deliver into my hands at Wakatamake all the prisoners in your possession, without any exception, Englishmen, Frenchmen, women, children, whether adopted in your tribes, married or living amongst you under any denomination and pretense whatsoever, together with all negroes. And you are to furnish the said prisoners with clothing, provisions, and horses to carry them to Fort Pitt. When you have fully complied with these conditions you shall then know on what terms you may obtain the peace you sue for."

Two hundred and six prisoners were given up by the Indians, but there were still nearly one hundred more held by the Shawanese at distant points. These they promised to bring in in the following spring, and did bring nearly all of them. On the 18th of November the troops set out on their return to Fort Pitt, and arrived there on the 28th. A few days afterwards Bouquet left the fort and returned to Philadelphia.

It had been made a part of Bouquet's agreement with the Indians on the Muskingum that they should go to Sir William Johnson on the Mohawk to subscribe to a formal treaty of peace. This they did according to agreement, and a treaty was concluded May 8, 1765.

CHAPTER VI.

DUNMORE'S WAR.

In the year 1774 occurred a series of Indian incursions and butcheries (chiefly by the Shawanese) in the white settlements of the western frontier, and a retaliatory and entirely successful campaign carried on against the savages by white troops under command of Lord Dunmore, then Governor of Virginia, and his lieutenants, which operations, extending through the summer and part of the autumn of the year named, have usually been known as "Dunmore's war." In that conflict the territory which is now Washington County saw but little of actual bloodshed and Indian atrocity, yet in the universal terror and consternation caused by the savage inroads and massacres, most of which occurred farther to the west and south, this region came near being as completely depopulated as all the territory west of the Laurel Hill range had been twenty years before by the panic which succeeded the French victory over Washington at Fort Necessity.

Dunmore's war was the result[1] of several collisions

[1] In reference to the causes which led to the Indian hostilities of 1774, an extract is given below from a letter written upon that subject, dated at Redstone Old Fort, on the Monongahela, in October, 1774, immediately after the close of Lord Dunmore's successful campaign against the Shawanese. It is not known who was the writer, but he was evidently a person of position under Lord Dunmore, and had been present with the Governor in the campaign and at the treaty which followed it. The letter is found in American Archives, vol. i. p. 1016, viz.:

"It will not be improper to investigate the cause of the Indian war which broke out in the spring, before I give you a sketch of the history of the expedition which his Excellency Lord Dunmore has carried on so successfully against the Shawanese, one of the richest, proudest, and bravest of the Indian nations. In order to do this it is necessary to look back as far as the year 1764, when Col. Bouquet made peace with that nation. The Shawanese never complied with the terms of that peace. They did not deliver up the white prisoners, there was no lasting impression made upon them by a stroke from the troops employed against them in that campaign, and they barely acquiesced in some articles of the treaty by command of the Six Nations. The Red Hawk, a Shawanese chief, insulted Col. Bouquet with impunity, and an Indian killed the colonel's footman the day after the peace was made. This murder not being taken notice of gave rise to several daring outrages committed immediately after.

"In the year following several murders were committed by the Indians on New River, and soon after several men employed in the service of Wharton and Company were killed on their passage to Illinois, and the goods belonging to the company carried off. Some time after this outrage a number of men employed to kill meat for the garrison of Fort Chartres were killed, and their rifles, blankets, &c., carried to the Indian towns. These repeated hostilities and outrages being committed with impunity made the Indians bold and daring. Although it was not the Shawanese alone that committed all these hostilities, yet letting one nation pass with impunity when mischief is done inspires the rest of the tribes with courage, so that the officers commanding his Majesty's troops on the Ohio at that time, not having power or spirit to pursue the Indians nor address to reclaim them, mischief became familiar to them; they were sure to kill and plunder whenever it was in their power, and indeed they panted for an opportunity. It is probable you will see Lord Dunmore's speech to some chiefs of the Six Nations who waited on his Lordship; it mentions the particular murders and outrages committed by them every year successively since they pretended to make peace with Col. Bouquet.

"The most recent murders committed by the Indians before the white people began to retaliate were that of Capt. Russell's son, three more white men, and two of his negroes, on the 15th of October, 1773; that of a Dutch family on the Kanawha in June of the same year, and one Richard in the July following; and that of Mr. Hogg and three white men on the Great Kanawha early in April, 1774. Things being in this situation, a message was sent to the Shawanese, inviting them to a conference in order to bury the tomahawk and brighten the chain of friendship. They fired upon the messengers, and it was with difficulty they escaped with their lives. Immediately on their return letters were written by some gentlemen at Fort Pitt, and dispersed among the in-

which took place in the spring of 1774, on the Ohio River above the mouth of the Little Kanawha, between Indians and parties of white men, some of whom had rendezvoused in that region for the purpose of making explorations in the country farther to the southwest, and others who had gone there to clear lands and make preparations for settlement. Of the latter class was Capt. Michael Cresap, who was the owner of a store or trading-post at Redstone Old Fort (now Brownsville), on the Monongahela, which was his base of operations, but who had taken up (under authority of the colonial government of Virginia) extensive tracts of land at and below the mouth of Middle Island Creek (now Sistersville, W. Va.), and had gone there in the early spring of the year named with a party of men to make clearings and build houses upon his lands there. Ebenezer Zane, afterwards a famed Indian-fighter and guide, was engaged at the same time and in the same way with a small party of men on lands which he had taken up at or near the mouth of Sandy Creek. Another and larger party had gathered at the mouth of the Little Kanawha (the present site of Parkersburg, W. Va.), and were waiting there for the arrival of other Virginians who were expected to join them at that point, from whence they were to proceed down the river to the then scarcely known region of Kentucky, there to explore with a view to the planting of settlements. A leading spirit in this party (though not, strictly speaking, the leader of it) was George Rogers Clarke, who a few years later became widely famed as the general who led a body of Virginia troops on an expedition (which proved entirely successful) against Vincennes and other British posts in and west of the valley of the Wabash. Many years afterwards Gen. Clarke wrote an account (dated June 17, 1798) of the circumstances attending the commencement of hostilities in the spring of 1774, and of the movements of his party of Virginians and the other parties with Cresap and Zane along the Ohio at that time. His account, which was written at Louisville, Ky., is as follows:

"This Country [Kentucky] was explored in 1773. A resolution was formed to make a settlement in the spring following, and the mouth of the Little Kanawha appointed the place of general rendezvous, in order to descend the Ohio from thence in a body. Early in the spring the Indians had done some mischief. Reports from their towns were alarming, which deterred many. About eighty or ninety men only arrived at the appointed rendezvous, where we lay some days. A small party of hunters that lay about ten miles below us were fired upon by the Indians, whom the hunters beat back and returned to camp. This and many other circumstances led us to believe that the Indians were determined on war. The whole party was enrolled, and determined to execute their project of forming a settlement in Kentucky, as we had every necessary store that could be thought of. An Indian town called the Horsehead Bottom, on the Scioto, and near its mouth, lay nearly in our way. The determination was to cross the country and surprise it. Who was to command was the question. There were but few among us who had experience in Indian warfare, and they were such as we did not choose to be commanded by. We knew of Capt. Cresap being on the river, about fifteen miles above us, with some hands settling a plantation, and that he had concluded to follow us to Kentucky as soon as he had fixed there his people. We also knew that he had been experienced in a former war. He was proposed, and it was unanimously agreed to send for him to command the party. Messengers were dispatched, and in half an hour returned with Cresap. He had heard of our resolution by some of his hunters that had fallen in with ours, and had set out to come to us.

"We thought our army, as we called it, complete, and the destruction of the Indians sure. A council was called, and to our astonishment our intended commander-in-chief was the person that dissuaded us from the enterprise. He said that appearances were very suspicious, but there was no certainty of a war; that if we made the attempt proposed he had no doubt of our success, but a war would at any rate be the result, and that we should be blamed for it, and perhaps justly. But if we were determined to proceed he would lay aside all considerations, send to his camp for his people, and share our fortunes. He was then asked what he would advise. His answer was that we should return to Wheeling as a convenient spot to hear what was going forward; that a few weeks would determine. As it was early in the spring, if we found the Indians were not disposed for war, we should have full time to return and make our establishment in Kentucky. This was adopted, and in two hours the whole were under way. . . .

"On our arrival at Wheeling (the whole country being pretty well settled thereabouts) the whole of the inhabitants appeared to be alarmed. They flocked to our camp from every direction, and all we could say we could not keep them from under our wings. We offered to cover their neighborhood with scouts until further information if they would return to

habitants of the Ohio, assuring them that a war with the Shawanese was unavoidable, and desiring them to be on their guard, as it was uncertain where the Indians would strike first. In the mean time two men of the names of Greathouse and Baker sold some rum near the mouth of Yellow Creek, and with them some Indians got drunk and were killed. Lord Dunmore has ordered that the manner of their being killed be inquired into. Many officers and other adventurers who were down the Ohio in order to explore the country and have lands surveyed, upon receiving the above intelligence and seeing the letters from the gentlemen at Fort Pitt, thought proper to return. Capt. Michael Cresap was one of these gentlemen. On their return to the river they fell in with a party of Indians, and being apprehensive that the Indians were preparing to attack them, as appeared by their manœuvres, the white people, being the smallest number, thought it advisable to have the advantage of the first fire, whereupon they engaged, and after exchanging a few shots killed two or three Indians and dispersed the rest; hostilities being then commenced on both sides, the matter became serious."

their plantations, but nothing would prevail. By this time we had got to be a formidable party. All the hunters, men without families, etc., in that quarter had joined our party. Our arrival at Wheeling was soon known at Pittsburgh. The whole of that country at that time being under the jurisdiction of Virginia,[1] Dr. Connolly[2] had been appointed by Dunmore captain-commandant of the district, which was called West Augusta.[3] He, learning of us, sent a message addressed to the party, letting us know that a war was to be apprehended, and requesting that we would keep our position for a few days, as messages had been sent to the Indians, and a few days would determine the doubt. The answer he got was, that we had no inclination to quit our quarters for some time, that during our stay we should be careful that the enemy did not harass the neighborhood that we lay in. But before this answer could reach Pittsburgh he sent a second express, addressed to Capt. Cresap, as the most influential man amongst us, informing him that the messengers had returned from the Indians, that war was inevitable, and begging him to use his influence with the party to get them to cover the country by scouts until the inhabitants could fortify themselves. The reception of this letter was the epoch of open hostilities with the Indians. A new post was planted, a council was called, and the letter read by Cresap, all the Indian traders being summoned on so important an occasion. Action was had, and war declared in the most solemn manner; and the same evening (April 26th) two scalps were brought into camp. The next day some canoes of Indians were discovered on the river, keeping the advantage of an island to cover themselves from our view. They were chased fifteen miles and driven ashore at Pipe Creek. A battle ensued; a few were wounded on both sides, one Indian only taken prisoner. On examining their canoes we found a considerable quantity of ammunition and other warlike stores. On our return to camp a resolution was adopted to march the next day and attack Logan's[4] camp on the Ohio, about thirty miles above us. We did march about five miles, and then halted to take some refreshments. Here the impropriety of executing the projected enterprise was argued. The conversation was brought forward by Cresap himself. It was generally agreed that those Indians had no hostile intentions, as they were hunting, and their party was composed of men, women, and children, with all their stuff with them. This we knew, as I myself and others present had been in their camp about four weeks past on our descending the river from Pittsburgh. In short, every person seemed to detest the resolution we had set out with. We returned in the evening, decamped, and took the road to Redstone."

From this account it appears that Clarke's party, well knowing that an Indian war must follow the events here narrated, abandoned the original idea of proceeding to Kentucky, and marched with Cresap's men to his headquarters at Redstone Old Fort, on the Monongahela. They carried with them on a litter one man who had been mortally wounded in the fight with the Indians on the 27th of April. Two others had been wounded but not seriously. The party, in marching from Wheeling to Redstone, proceeded by way of Catfish Camp (now Washington borough), and in the evening of the 29th stopped there at the house of William Huston, who was then the only white resident at that place. A certificate setting forth the circumstances of this occurrence was made in 1798 by Huston, subscribed before David Redick, then prothonotary of Washington County, and placed in his hands. A copy of it is here given, viz.:

"I, William Huston, of Washington County, in the State of Pennsylvania, do hereby certify to whom it may concern: That in the year 1774 I resided at Catfish's Camp, on the main path from Wheeling to Redstone; that Michael Cresap, who resided on or near the Potomac River, on his way up from the river Ohio, at the head of a party of armed men, lay some time at my cabin. I had previously heard the report of Mr. Cresap having killed some Indians said to be the relations of Logan, an Indian Chief. In a variety of conversations with several of Cresap's party they boasted of the deed, and that in the presence of their chief. They acknowledged that they had fired first on the Indians. They had with them one man on a litter who was in the skirmish.

"I do further certify that, from what I learned from the party themselves, I then formed the opinion, and have not had any reason to change that opinion since, that the killing, on the part of the whites, was what I deem the grossest murder. I further certify that some of the party who afterwards killed some women and other Indians at Baker's Bottom also lay at my cabin on their march to the interior part of the country; they had with them a little girl, whose life had been spared by the interference of some more humane than the rest. If necessary, I will make affidavit to the above to be true. Certified at Washington, this 18th day of April, A.D. 1798.

"WILLIAM HUSTON."

Immediately after the occurrence of the events narrated as above by Clarke came the killing of the Indians at Captina Creek and the murder of the relatives of the Mingo chief Logan at Baker's Bottom, on the Ohio, the date of the last-named event being April 30th. The so-called speech of Logan fastened the odium of killing his people in cold blood on Capt. Michael Cresap, of Redstone Old Fort. That the charge was false and wholly unjust is now known by all people well informed on the subject. Cresap did, however, engage in the killing of other Indians, being no doubt incited thereto by the deceitful tenor of Dr. Connolly's letters, which were evidently written for the express purpose of inflaming the minds of the frontiersmen by false information, and so bringing about a general Indian war.

The chief Logan, with a hunting party of his Indians, and having with them their women and chil-

[1] The country around Pittsburgh was then claimed by both Virginia and Pennsylvania, but Clarke, being a Virginian, viewed the matter entirely from the Virginian stand-point.

[2] Dr. John Connolly, a nephew of George Croghan, the deputy superintendent of Indian affairs.

[3] All this region was at that time claimed by Virginia to be within its "West Augusta" District.

[4] The Mingo chief Logan, the murder of whose family in this war was charged on Capt. Cresap; but the whole tenor of this letter of Gen. Clarke goes to prove the injustice of the charge.

dren, had pitched his hunting-camp at the mouth of Yellow Creek, about thirty miles above Wheeling, on the west side of the Ohio, and opposite Baker's Bottom on the Virginia side, where lived Joshua Baker, whose chief occupation was selling liquor to the Indians. From the time when Logan had first pitched his camp at Yellow Creek it had been the determination of some of the whites to attack it and kill the Indian party, but in their first attempt to do this they had been overruled in their purpose, chiefly by the influence of Capt. Cresap, as is shown in Clarke's account before quoted. But after Cresap and Clarke had departed with their men for Redstone, and while they were making their way from Catfish Camp to the Monongahela, on the day succeeding the night which they spent at William Huston's cabin, the plan to kill the Indians of Logan's party was put in execution (during the absence of the chief) by enticing a part of them across the river to Baker's cabin, where a party of white men lay concealed. There liquor was given them, and then when they or some of them were in a state of partial intoxication the bloody work was done, all the Indians at the house being killed except an infant child. The party who did the perfidious and cold-blooded deed were under the leadership of Daniel Greathouse, a settler on King's Creek near its mouth. Several accounts of the affair have been given, generally agreeing as to the main facts, but disagreeing to some extent as to the minor details. One account has it that in the evening preceding the tragedy a friendly squaw came across the river from Logan's camp and told Baker's wife with many tears that the lives of herself (Mrs. Baker) and her family were in danger, as the Indians were planning to come across and murder them. She wished well to Mrs. Baker, and thus risked her own life to serve her by bringing the information so as to allow the family time to escape. Upon receipt of this warning Greathouse's party was collected in haste at the cabin. No Indians appeared during the night, and on the following morning Greathouse and two or three others crossed to Logan's camp, and in an apparently friendly manner invited the Indians to come across to Baker's and get some rum. A party of them accepted the invitation and came. Most of Greathouse's men lay concealed in the back part of the cabin. Baker was to deal out rum freely to the Indians, and did so. When they became intoxicated the concealed men rushed out and killed them. In Mayer's "Logan and Cresap" the following account is given of the massacre:

"Early in the morning a party of eight Indians, composed of three squaws, a child, and four unarmed men, one of whom was Logan's brother, crossed the river to Baker's cabin, where all but Logan's brother obtained liquor and became excessively drunk. No whites except Baker and two of his companions appeared in the cabin. After some time Logan's relative took down a coat and hat belonging to Baker's brother-in-law, and putting them on, set his arms akimbo, strutted about the apartment, and at length coming up to one of the men addressed him with the most offensive epithets and attempted to strike him. The white man—Sappington—who was thus assailed by language and gesture for some time kept out of his way, but becoming irritated, seized his gun and shot the Indian as he was rushing to the door, still clad in the coat and hat. The men, who during the whole of this scene had remained hidden, now poured forth, and without parley slaughtered the whole Indian party except the child. Before this tragic event occurred two canoes, one with two and the other with five Indians, all naked, painted, and completely armed for war, were descried stealing from the opposite shore, where Logan's camp was situated. This was considered as confirmation of what the squaw had said the night before, and was afterwards alleged in justification of the murder of the unarmed party which had first arrived.

"No sooner were the unresisting drunkards dead than the infuriated whites rushed to the river-bank, and ranging themselves along the concealing fringe of underwood prepared to receive the canoes. The first that arrived was the one containing two warriors, who were fired upon and killed. The other canoe immediately turned and fled; but after this two others, containing eighteen warriors, painted and prepared for conflict as the first had been, started to assail the Americans. Advancing more cautiously than the former party, they endeavored to land below Baker's cabin, but being met by the rapid movements of the rangers before they could effect their purpose they were put to flight, with the loss of one man, although they returned the fire of the pioneers."

Another account of the Baker's Bottom massacre was given more than half a century afterwards by Judge Jolley, who for many years was a resident of Washington County, Ohio, and who at the time of the occurrence was a youth living on the frontier. His account, as given below, was published in the year 1836 in "Silliman's Journal," viz:

"I was about sixteen years of age, but I very well recollect what I then saw, and the information that I have since obtained was derived from (I believe) good authority. In the spring of the year 1774 a party of Indians encamped on the northwest of the Ohio, near the mouth of the Yellow Creek. A party of whites, called 'Greathouse's party, lay on the opposite side of the river. The Indians came over to the white party, consisting, I think, of five men and one woman with an infant. The whites gave them rum, which three of them drank, and in a short time became very drunk. The other two men and the woman refused to drink. The sober Indians were challenged to shoot at a mark, to which they agreed; and as soon as they emptied their guns the whites shot them down. The woman attempted to escape by flight, but was also shot down; she lived long

enough, however, to beg mercy for her babe, telling them that it was akin to themselves. The whites had a man in the cabin prepared with a tomahawk for the purpose of killing the three drunken Indians, which was immediately done. The party of men then moved off for the interior settlements, and came to Catfish Camp (Washington) on the evening of the next day, where they tarried until the day following. I very well remember my mother feeding and dressing the babe, chirruping to the little innocent, and its smiling. However, they took it away, and talked of sending it to its supposed father, Col. John Gibson, of Carlisle, Pa., who had been for some years a trader among the Indians.

"The remainder of the (Indian) party at the mouth of Yellow Creek, finding that their friends on the opposite side of the river were massacred, attempted to escape by descending the Ohio, and in order to prevent being discovered by the whites passed on the west side of Wheeling Island, and landed at Pipe Creek, a small stream that empties into the Ohio a few miles below Grave Creek, where they were overtaken by Cresap with a party of men from Wheeling. They took one Indian scalp, and had one white man (Big Tarrener) badly wounded. They, I believe, carried him in a litter from Wheeling to Redstone. I saw the party on their return from their victorious campaign. . . . It was well known that Michael Cresap had no hand in the massacre at Yellow Creek."

The concluding sentence in Judge Jolley's statement was written in refutation of the calumny which was circulated and for many years believed by a majority of the people of the country, that the murder of Logan's men and relatives was done by Capt. Michael Cresap or by his orders. Such an inference might be drawn from the first part of the statement of William Huston, already given, viz., where he says, "I had previously heard the report of Mr. Cresap having killed some Indians, said to be the relations of Logan, an Indian chief." But his memory was evidently at fault. He could not have *previously* heard of the killing at Yellow Creek, as it did not occur until after the time to which he refers in the certificate. And in the latter part of the same document he disproves his previous statement by saying, "I further certify that some of the party who *afterwards* killed some women and other Indians at Baker's Bottom also lay at my cabin on their march to the interior." Another statement that seems to be conclusive proof of Capt. Cresap's innocence of any participation in the atrocity at Baker's Bottom is found in an affidavit of the man who shot Logan's brother on that occasion, viz.: "I, John Sappington, declare myself to be intimately acquainted with all the circumstances respecting the destruction of Logan's family, and do give the following narrative, a true statement of that affair: Logan's family (if it was his family) was not killed by Cresap, nor with his knowledge, nor by his consent, but by the Greathouses and their associates. They were killed thirty miles above Wheeling, near the mouth of Yellow Creek. Logan's camp was on one side of the river Ohio, and the house where the murder was committed was opposite to it on the other side. They had encamped there only four or five days, and during that time had lived peaceably with the whites on the opposite side until the very day the affair happened."

The killing of the Indians at Baker's was on the 30th of April, as before mentioned. Several accounts of the affair, however, have mentioned different dates. Sappington stated many years afterwards that, according to his memory, it happened on the 24th of May; Benjamin Tomlinson placed it on the 3d or 4th of May; but Col. Ebenezer Zane gave the date as the last day of April, which is undoubtedly correct. It seems to be verified by a letter addressed to Col. George Washington by his agent, Valentine Crawford, who then lived on Jacob's Creek, near the Youghiogheny River, in Westmoreland County. In that letter (dated Jacob's Creek, May 6, 1774) he says,—

"I am sorry to inform you the Indians have stopped all the gentlemen from going down the river. In the first place they killed one Murphy, a trader, and wounded another, then robbed their canoes. This alarmed the gentlemen very much, and Maj. Cresap took a party of men and waylaid some Indians in their canoes that were going down the river and shot two of them and scalped them. He also raised a party, took canoes and followed some Indians from Wheeling down to the Little Kanawha, when, coming up with them, he killed three and wounded several. The Indians wounded three of his men, only one of whom is dead; he was shot through, while the other two were but slightly wounded. On Saturday last, about twelve o'clock, one Greathouse and about twenty men fell on a party of Indians at the mouth of Yellow Creek and killed ten of them. They brought away one child a prisoner, which is now at my brother, William Crawford's. . . ."

On the 8th of May, Capt. William Crawford (who lived on the Youghiogheny River nearly opposite the site of the borough of Connellsville) said, in a letter addressed by him to Col. George Washington,—

"The surveyors that went down the Kanawha,[1] as report goes, were stopped by the Shawanese Indians, upon which some of the white people attacked some Indians, and killed several, took thirty horse-loads of skins near the mouth of Scioto; on which news, and expecting an Indian war, Mr. Cresap and some other people fell on some other Indians at the mouth of Pipe Creek, killed three and scalped them. Daniel Greathouse and some others fell on some at the mouth

[1] A number of surveyors who rendezvoused at the mouth of New River, on the Kanawha, Thursday, April 14, 1774, to go down the latter river to the Ohio, there to locate and survey lands warranted to certain officers and soldiers in the Old French war under proclamation of the king of England, dated Oct. 7, 1763. The claimants to those lands were notified to meet the surveyors at the place and time mentioned. The intention was to locate the lands on the bottoms of the Ohio River.

of Yellow Creek, and killed and scalped ten, and took one child about two months old, which is now at my house. I have taken the child from a woman that it had been given to. Our inhabitants are much alarmed, many hundreds having gone over the mountain, and the whole country evacuated as far as the Monongahela, and many on this side of the river are gone over the mountain. In short, a war is every moment expected. We have a council now with the Indians. What the event will be I do not know. I am now setting out for Fort Pitt at the head of one hundred men. Many others are to meet me there and at Wheeling, where we shall wait the motions of the Indians and act accordingly. . . ."

The settlers along the frontiers, and in all the territory that now forms the counties of Washington and Greene, were in a state of the wildest alarm, well knowing that the Indians would surely make war in revenge for the killing of their people at Captina and Yellow Creek, and most of them immediately sought safety, either in block-houses or by abandoning their settlements and flying eastward across the Monongahela, and many across the Allegheny Mountains.[1] Valentine Crawford, in his letter of May 6th to Col. Washington (before quoted from), said, "This alarm has caused the people to move from over the Monongahela, off Chartiers and Raccoon [Creeks], as fast as you ever saw them in the year 1756 or 1757 down in Frederick County, Virginia. *There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day at three ferries that are not one mile apart.*"

The general alarm among the inhabitants was well founded. The Indians, burning to revenge the killing of their people on the Ohio, particularly at Captina and Yellow Creek, at once took the war-path and ranged eastward to and across the Monongahela, burning, plundering, and killing. On the 8th of June Valentine Crawford said in a letter to Col. Washington, "Since I just wrote you an account of several parties of Indians being among the inhabitants has reached us. Yesterday they killed and scalped one man in sight of the fort [Fort Burd, at Brownsville] on the Monongahela,—one of the inmates. . . . There have been several parties of savages seen within these two or three days, and all seem to be making towards the Laurel Hill or mountain. For that reason the people are afraid to travel the road by Gist's, but go a nigh way by Indian Creek, or ride in the night. . . . On Sunday evening, about four miles over Monongahela, the Indians murdered one family, consisting of six, and took two boys prisoners. At another place they killed three, which makes in the whole nine and two prisoners. If we had not had forts built *there would not have been ten families left this side of the mountains* besides what are at Fort Pitt. We have sent out scouts after the murderers, but we have not heard that they have fallen in with them yet. We have at this time at least three hundred men out after the Indians, some of whom have gone down to Wheeling, and I believe some have gone down as low as the Little Kanawha. I am in hopes they will give the savages a storm, for some of the scouting company say they will go to their towns but they will get scalps." On the same day William Crawford said in a letter to Washington, "Saturday last we had six persons killed on Dunkard's Creek, about ten miles from the mouth of Cheat River, on the west side of the Monongahela, and there are three missing. On Sunday a man who left the party is supposed to be killed, as he went off to hunt horses, and five guns were heard to go off. The horse he rode away returned to the house where the party then was. They set out in search of enemies; found the man's coat and saw a number of tracks, but could not find the man."

It was the Indian chief Logan, he whose former friendship for the whites had been turned into bitterest hatred by the killing of his people, who came in with his band to ravage the settlements on the west side of the Monongahela, throwing all that country into a state of the wildest alarm. The present counties of Washington and Greene were almost entirely deserted by their people. Dr. Joseph Doddridge, in his "Notes," says, "The massacres of the Indians at Captina and Yellow Creek comprehended the whole of the family of the famous but unfortunate Logan, who before these events had been a lover of the whites and a strenuous advocate for peace;[2] but in

[1] Some of them, however, stood their ground and remained at their cabins, braving the danger rather than abandon their homes. James Chambers, in a deposition made at Washington, Pa., April 20, 1798, before Samuel Shannon, Esq., said that after the massacre at Baker's in 1774 all the settlements broke up along the Ohio River, and that he (being then settled on that river) fled with the rest, but stopped at Catfish Camp, where he remained for some time at the cabin of William Huston. Not a few of the settlers in what is now Greene County lost their lives by attempting to hold their homes.

[2] Judge Jolley, who lived on the frontier at the time of the killing of the Indians at Captina Creek and Baker's Bottom, says in his statement (before extracted from) in reference to those occurrences and their results,—

"The Indians had for some time before these events thought themselves intruded upon by the 'Long Knives' (as they at that time called the Virginians) and many of them were for war. However, they called a council, in which the chief Logan acted a conspicuous part. He admitted their grounds of complaint, but at the same time reminded them of some aggressions on the part of the Indians, and that by a war they would but harass and distress the frontier settlements for a short time; that the 'Long Knives' would come like the trees in the woods, and that ultimately they should be driven from the good lands which they now possessed. He therefore strongly recommended peace. To him they all agreed, grounded the hatchet, and everything wore a tranquil appearance, when, behold! the fugitives arrived from Yellow Creek and reported that Logan's mother, brother, and sister were murdered. Three of the nearest and dearest relations of Logan had been massacred by white men. The consequence was that this same Logan, who a few days before was so pacific, raised the hatchet with a declaration that he would not ground it until he had taken *ten for one*, which I believe he completely fulfilled by taking thirty scalps and prisoners in the summer of 1774. The above has often been related to me by several persons who were at the Indian towns at the time of the council alluded to, and also when the remains of the party came in from Yellow Creek. Thomas Nicholson in particular has told me the above, and much more. Another person, whose name I cannot recollect, informed me that he was at the

the conflict which followed them, by way of revenge for the death of his people, he became a brave and sanguinary chief among the warriors."

In the mean time, Capt. Cresap and George Rogers Clarke, upon their retirement from Wheeling by way of Catfish Camp to Redstone Old Fort, had proceeded from the latter place eastward, Clarke going to Winchester, Va., and Cresap to Old Town, Md., where he had left his family, and where his father lived. There he at once commenced raising a company of men for the purpose of taking part in the Indian hostilities which he knew must follow the occurrences on the Ohio. They sent a messenger to Lord Dunmore at Williamsburg, Va., notifying him of the situation of affairs; and an express was also sent to the Governor by Connolly from Pittsburgh, informing him of the events which had occurred upon the frontier, and the necessity of immediate preparations for an Indian war, among which necessary preparations he suggested the propriety of sending a force to Wheeling to erect a fort there. Upon receipt of this communication Dunmore sent messengers to the settlers who had already gone forward to Kentucky, notifying them to return at once for their own safety, and on the 20th of June he wrote Connolly at Pittsburgh, approving his plan of building a fort at Wheeling, and of carrying war into the Indian country; also directing him to keep in communication with Col. Andrew Lewis, who was then in command of Virginia troops on the Kanawha and New Rivers; also advising him to send Capt. William Crawford with what men could be spared to co-operate with Col. Lewis, "or to strike a stroke himself, if he thinks he can do it with safety." "I know him," said Dunmore, "to be prudent, active, and resolute, and therefore very fit to go on such an Expedition; and if anything of that kind can be effected, the sooner 'tis done the better. . . . I would recommend it to all Officers going out on Parties to make as many Prisoners as they can of Women and Children, and should you be so fortunate as to reduce those Savages to sue for Peace, I would not grant it to them on any Terms till they were effectually chastised for their Insolence, and then on no Terms without bringing in six of Their Heads as Hostages for their future good behavior, and these to be relieved annually, and that they Trade with us [Virginians] only for what they want."

But before receiving this authority from the Governor, Connolly had already put some of the militia in the field, with orders to march to Wheeling and commence the construction of the proposed fort. On the 11th of June a party of militia from the Monongahela, moving up the valley of Ten-Mile Creek on their way to Wheeling to join Connolly's other forces there, and also being in pursuit of Logan and his band, who were burning and murdering in that section, were attacked by the Indians, and their captain and lieutenant wounded, the former mortally. Governor Penn was informed of this occurrence, and of the outrages which had been committed in this region by Logan's marauders, in a letter[1] written at Pittsburgh on the 14th of June by Eneas Mackay (afterwards colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment in the Revolutionary army), in which letter, after detailing some civil troubles between the Virginia and Pennsylvania partisans at that place, he thus proceeds, in reference to Indian outrages and alarms:

"On the other hand, we don't know what day or hour we will be attacked by our savage and provoked Enemy the Indians, who have already massacred sixteen persons to our Certain knowledge. About and in the neighborhood of Ten-Mile Creek last Saturday, a party of the militia, consisting of one Captn one Lieut and forty privates, were on their march to join Connelly at the mouth of Whaling [Wheeling], where he intended to Erect a stockade Fort, when on a sudden they were attacked by only four Indians, who killed the Capt on the spot & wounded the Lieut and made their Escape without being hurt, and the Party, after Burrying their Capt Returned with their wounded Lieut, so that Connelly's intended Expedition is knocked in the head at this time."

The captain who was mortally wounded by Logan's party on this occasion (and who died almost immediately) was Francis McClure. The lieutenant, who was severely wounded, was Samuel Kincaid, who had then recently been commissioned justice of the peace in Westmoreland County. They were both considerably in advance of the main body of their company, and were not taking proper precautions against surprise when they were fired upon. Arthur St. Clair, of Westmoreland, in a letter of June 16th to Governor Penn, informed the latter of the occurrence, stating that the captain and lieutenant were killed, but afterwards, in the same letter, said, "I was mistaken in saying two people were killed on Ten-Mile Creek. McClure was killed and Kincaid wounded; however, it would have been no great Matter if he had been killed, as he had accepted a Commission in the Service of Virginia so soon after the Notice you had been pleased to take of him at the request of his Father-in-law, Col. Wilson. . . . Before this Accident Mr. Connolly had deter-

towns when the Yellow Creek Indians came in, and that there were great lamentations by all the Indians of that place. Some friendly Indians advised him to leave the Indian settlements, which he did.

"Could any rational person believe for a moment that the Indians came to Yellow Creek with hostile intentions, or that they had any suspicion of similar intentions on the part of the whites against them? Would five men have crossed the river, three of them in a short time become dead drunk, while the other two discharged their guns, and thus put themselves entirely at the mercy of the whites, or would they have brought over a squaw with an infant pappoose, if they had not reposed the utmost confidence in the friendship of the whites? Every person who is at all acquainted with Indians knows better, and it was the belief of the inhabitants who were capable of reasoning on the subject that all the depredations committed on the frontiers by Logan and his party in 1774 were as retaliation for the murder of Logan's friends at Yellow Creek."

[1] Penn. Archives, 1774, p. 517.

mined to March from Ft. Pitt (which he now calls Fort Dunmore) with three or four hundred men he had embodied for the purpose of chastising the Shawanese, to erect Forts at Wheeling and Hockhockon to overawe the Indians, and from thence to carry the War into their own Country; of this he was pleased to inform me by letter, and to desire I would act in concert with him."

The general tone of the above letter seems to show that (on the part of the Pennsylvania adherents at least) even the imminent danger which threatened all the inhabitants west of the Laurel Hill could not make the partisans of the two colonies forget their animosities and act in concert for the general welfare. In a letter dated Ligonier, June 16, 1774,[1] St. Clair informed Governor Penn that a very large party of Indians had been discovered crossing the Ohio below Wheeling and moving eastward. He added, "'Tis some satisfaction the Indians seem to discriminate between us and those who attacked them, and their Revenge has fallen hitherto on that side of the Monongahela which they consider as Virginia, but least that should not continue, We are taking all possible care to prevent a heavy stroke falling on the few people that are left in this country." Thus the people east of the Monongahela were congratulating themselves that it was not on them, but on the more exposed (but then almost entirely deserted) settlements west of the Monongahela that the savages were wreaking their vengeance. "It is said," wrote William Thompson, in a letter to Governor Penn, dated June 19th, "that the Indians have fixed a boundary [the Monongahela River] betwixt the Virginians and us, and say they will not kill or touch a Pennsylvanian. But it is not best to trust them, and I am doubtful a short time will show the contrary."

But notwithstanding the supposed immunity of the people east of the Monongahela from Indian inroads, the panic there was nearly as great and as general as on the west side of the river. "Nothing can be more surprising," said St. Clair, in a letter written on the 12th of June[2] to Governor Penn, "than the dread the people are under, and it is truly shameful that so great a Body of People should have been driven from their Possessions without even the appearance of an Enemy, for certain it is as yet no attempt has been made on what is understood to be Pennsylvania, nor any other mischief done than the killing the family on White Lick Creek, which I informed you of before, and which from every circumstance appears rather to have been private revenge than a national stroke. A fresh report of Indians being seen near Hanna's Town, and another party on Braddock's road, Set the People agoing again Yesterday. I immediately took horse and rode up to inquire into, and found it, if not totally groundless, at least very improbable, but it was impossible to persuade the People so, and I am certain *I did not meet less than a hundred Families and I think two Thousand head of cattle* in twenty miles riding. The People in this Valley will make a stand, but yesterday they all moved into this place [Ligonier], and I perceive are much in doubt what to do. Nothing in my Power to prevent their leaving the Country shall be omitted, but if they will go I suppose I must go with the stream. It is the strangest infatuation ever seized upon men, and if they go off now, as Harvest will soon be on, they must undoubtedly perish by Famine, for spring crop there will be little or none."

When Lord Dunmore, early in May, received intelligence of the hostilities which had been commenced at Yellow Creek and other points on the Ohio, he took measures without delay to carry on a vigorous aggressive campaign against the Indians. It has been mentioned that he sent to Connolly, of Pittsburgh, his approval of the plan of building a fort at Wheeling, and that Connolly gave orders to that effect to the militia. Soon afterwards Col. McDonald was ordered to move west on Braddock's road, with a force of about five hundred men, to proceed from Laurel Hill to Fort Burd, thence across the Monongahela and the present county of Washington to Wheeling, to complete the fort, and afterwards to cross the Ohio and attack the Indians on the Muskingum. Capt. Michael Cresap had raised a company of volunteers in Maryland, and marched them west across the mountains to the Monongahela, which he reached about the 10th of July. On the 13th of that month, while nine men were at work in a cornfield on Dunkard Creek, they were suddenly attacked by a party of Indians, who killed six of them, the three others making their escape. Whether the Indian party was composed of Logan's Mingoes or not is not certainly known. Connolly reported that they were Shawanese, thirty-five in number. Cresap, being in the vicinity with his company, pursued the savages, but they had nearly a day the start of him, and made good their escape. Under these circumstances he gave up the pursuit, and marched with his company to Catfish Camp, where "his advance was stopped by a peremptory and insulting letter from Connolly, in which he was ordered to dismiss his men."[3] Thereupon he turned back, marched to the Monongahela, and thence across the mountains to Maryland, where he met Lord Dunmore, who gave him a commission as captain of Hampshire County, Virginia, militia; and in this capacity he served during the later operations of the campaign. The reason why Connolly had treated Cresap so cavalierly and refused the services of his company is not apparent, as in the preceding April, when George Rogers Clarke and Cresap were encamped with their followers at Wheeling, the latter had received proofs of high con-

[1] Penn. Archives, 1774, p. 519. [2] Ibid., p. 514.

[3] Mayer's Logan and Cresap.

sideration from Connolly. That he was regarded with disfavor by the Pennsylvania partisans is shown in a letter from St. Clair to Governor Penn, dated July 4th, in which the former says, "With such officers as Cresap no good can be expected; so that it is very doubtful all attempts to preserve the tranquillity of the country will be fruitless."

It has been already mentioned that Col. McDonald was ordered to march with a force of about five hundred men to Wheeling, and thence into the Indian country west of the Ohio. Under these orders he marched to the Muskingum, where he surprised the Indians and punished them sufficiently to induce them to sue for peace, though it was believed that their request was but a treacherous one, designed only to gain time for the collection of a larger body of warriors to renew the hostilities.

But the main forces mustered by Dunmore for the invasion of the Indian country were a detachment to move down the Ohio from Pittsburgh, under the Governor in person, and another body of troops under Gen. Andrew Lewis,[1] which was rendezvoused at Camp Union, now Lewisburg, Greenbrier Co., Va. These two columns were to meet for co-operation at the mouth of the Great Kanawha River. Under this general plan Governor Dunmore moved from Williamsburg to Winchester and to Fort Cumberland, thence over the Braddock road to Fort Pitt, which in the mean time had been named by his partisans, in his honor, Fort Dunmore. From there he proceeded with his forces down the Ohio River, and arrived at Fort Fincastle (the stockade work which had then recently been built according to his directions at Wheeling) on the 30th of September. Maj. (afterwards colonel) William Crawford, of Stewart's Crossings on the Youghiogheny, was one of Dunmore's principal officers, and stood high in the favor of his lordship.[2]

The force under Gen. Andrew Lewis, eleven hundred strong, proceeded from Camp Union to the headwaters of the Kanawha, and thence down the valley of that river to the appointed rendezvous at its mouth, which was reached on the 6th of October. Gen. Lewis, being disappointed in his expectation of finding Lord Dunmore already there, sent messengers up the Ohio to meet his lordship and inform him of the arrival of the column at the mouth of the Kanawha. On the 9th of October a dispatch was received from Dunmore saying that he (Dunmore) was at the mouth of the Hocking, and that he would proceed thence directly to the Shawanese towns on the Scioto, instead of coming down the Ohio to the mouth of the Kanawha as at first agreed on. At the same time he ordered Lewis to cross the Ohio and march to meet him (Dunmore) before the Indian towns.

But on the following day (October 10th), before Gen. Lewis had commenced his movement across the Ohio, he was attacked by a heavy body of Shawanese warriors under the chief Cornstalk. The fight (known as the battle of Point Pleasant) raged nearly all day, and resulted in the complete rout of the Indians, who sustained a very heavy (though not definitely ascertained) loss, and retreated in disorder across the Ohio. The loss of the Virginians under Lewis was seventy-five killed and one hundred and forty wounded. Dunmore and Lewis advanced from their respective points into Ohio to "Camp Charlotte," on Sippo Creek, where they met Cornstalk and the other Shawanese chiefs, but as the men of Lewis' command were inclined to show great vindictiveness towards the Indians, Dunmore, fearing an outbreak from them, which would defeat the object he had in view (the making of a treaty of peace with the chiefs), ordered Lewis to return immediately with his force to Point Pleasant. After their departure a treaty was finally concluded with the principal chiefs; but as some of the Indians were defiant and disinclined for peace, Maj. William Crawford was sent against one of their villages, called Seekunk, or Salt Lick Town. His force consisted of two hundred and forty men, with which he destroyed the village, killed six Indians, and took fourteen prisoners.

These operations and the submission of the Indians at Camp Charlotte virtually closed the war. Governor Dunmore immediately set out on his return, and proceeded by way of Redstone and the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny to Fort Cumberland, and thence to the Virginia capital. Maj. William Crawford also returned immediately to his home on the Youghiogheny, where, on the day after his arrival, he wrote Col. George Washington, the friend of his boyhood, as follows:

"STEWART'S CROSSINGS, Nov. 14, 1774.

"SIR,—I yesterday returned from our late expedition against the Shawanese, and I think we may with propriety say we have had great success, as we made them sensible of their villany and weakness, and I hope made peace with them on such a footing as will be lasting, if we can make them adhere to the terms of agreement, which are as follows: First, they have to give up all the prisoners taken ever by them in war with white people, also negroes, and all horses stolen or taken by them since the last war. And, further, no Indian for the future is to hunt on the east side of the Ohio, nor any white man on the west side; as

[1] Who had been a captain under Washington in the Fort Necessity campaign of 1754.

[2] Valentine Crawford, brother of William, and agent of Col. George Washington, wrote the latter from Fort Fincastle under date of Oct. 1, 1774, in which letter he said, "His Lordship arrived here yesterday with about twelve hundred men, seven hundred of whom came by water with his L'd'p, and five hundred came with my brother William by land with the bullocks. His L'd'p has sent him with five hundred men, fifty pack-horses, and two hundred bullocks to meet Col. Lewis at the mouth of Hockhocking, below the mouth of Little Kanawha. His Lordship is to go by water with the rest of the troops in a few days." In accordance with the plan mentioned in this letter, Maj. William Crawford proceeded to Hocking, on the Ohio side of the river, and there erected a stockade which was named Fort Gower, Dunmore arriving with the main force in time to assist in the construction of the work.

that seems to have been the cause of some of the disturbance between our people and them. As a guarantee that they will perform their part of the agreement, they have given up four chief men, to be kept as hostages, who are to be relieved yearly, or as they may choose. The Shawanese have complied with the terms, but the Mingoes did not like the conditions, and had a mind to deceive us; but Lord Dunmore discovered their intentions, which were to slip off while we were settling matters with the Shawanese. The Mingoes intended to go to the Lakes, and take their prisoners with them, and their horses which they had stolen.

"Lord Dunmore ordered myself with two hundred and forty men to set out in the night. We were to march to a town about forty miles distant from our camp up the Scioto, where we understood the whole of the Mingoes were to rendezvous upon the following day, in order to pursue their journey. This intelligence came by John Montour, son of Capt. Montour, whom you formerly knew.

"Because of the number of Indians in our camp, we marched out of it under pretense of going to Hockhocking for more provisions. Few knew of our setting off, anyhow, and none knew where we were going to until the next day. Our march was performed with as much speed as possible. We arrived at a town called the Salt Lick Town the ensuing night, and at daybreak we got around it with one-half our force, and the remainder were sent to a small village half a mile distant. Unfortunately one of our men was discovered by an Indian who lay out from the town some distance by a log which the man was creeping up to. This obliged the man to kill the Indian. This happened before daylight, which did us much damage, as the chief part of the Indians made their escape in the dark, but we got fourteen prisoners and killed six of the enemy, wounding several more. We got all their baggage and horses, ten of their guns, and two white prisoners. The plunder sold for four hundred pounds sterling, besides what was returned to a Mohawk Indian who was there. The whole of the Mingoes were ready to start, and were to have set out the morning we attacked them." This assault on the Mingo town by Maj. Crawford was the last act of hostility in the Dunmore war.

The "settlers' forts" and block-houses, of which there were many in the territory that is now Washington County, and which by affording shelter and protection to the inhabitants prevented an entire abandonment of this section of the country in Dunmore's war, were nearly all erected during the terror and panic of the spring and summer of the year 1774. These forts were erected by the associated efforts of settlers in particular neighborhoods upon the land of some one, whose name was thereupon given to the fort, as Vance's fort, Beelor's fort, etc. They consisted of a greater or less space of land, inclosed on all sides by high log parapets or stockades, with cabins adapted to the abode of families. The only external openings were a large puncheon gate and small port-holes among the logs, through which the rifle of the settler could be pointed against the assailants. Sometimes, as at Lindley's, and many of the other forts in the adjacent country west of the Monongahela, additional cabins were erected outside of the fort for temporary abode in times of danger, from which the sojourners could in case of attack retreat within the fort.

Doddridge, in his "Notes on the Early Settlements and Indian Wars," says the "settlers' fort" of those days was "not only a place of defense but the residence of a small number of families belonging to the same neighborhood. As the Indian mode of warfare was an indiscriminate slaughter of all ages and both sexes, it was as requisite to provide for the safety of the women and children as for that of the men. The fort consisted of cabins, block-houses, and stockades. A range of cabins commonly formed one side at least of the fort. Divisions or partitions of logs separated the cabins from each other. The walls on the outside were ten or twelve feet high, the slope of the roof being turned wholly inward. A very few of these cabins had puncheon floors, the greater part were earthen. The block-houses were built at the angles of the fort. They projected about two feet beyond the outer walls of the cabins and stockades. Their upper stories were about eighteen inches every way larger in dimension than the under one, leaving an opening at the commencement of the second story to prevent the enemy from making a lodgment under the walls. In some forts the angles of the fort were furnished with bastions instead of block-houses. A large folding gate, made of thick slabs, nearest the spring, closed the fort. The stockades, bastions, cabins, and block-house walls were furnished with port-holes at proper heights and distances. The whole of the outside was made completely bullet-proof. It may be truly said that necessity is the mother of invention, for the whole of this work was made without the aid of a single nail or spike of iron, and for the reason that such things were not to be had. In some places less exposed a single block-house, with a cabin or two, constituted the whole fort. Such places of refuge may appear very trifling to those who have been in the habit of seeing the formidable military garrisons of Europe and America, but they answered the purpose, as the Indians had no artillery. They seldom attacked, and scarcely ever took one of them."

Among the number of forts of this kind that were erected in what is now Washington County were Vance's fort, on Cross Creek; Lindley's fort, in Morris township; Wells' fort, at Wells' Mills, on Cross Creek; Wolfe's fort, in Buffalo township; Froman's fort, on Chartiers Creek; Beelor's fort, on Raccoon Creek, near the site of the village of Candor; Diflow's fort,

on Dillow's Run, in now Hanover township; Cherry's fort, in Mount Pleasant township; Beeman's block-house or fort, on the north fork of Wheeling Creek; Doddridge's fort, in what is now Independence township; Rice's fort, on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo, in Donegal; Miller's fort or block-house, also on the waters of Dutch Fork, in the same township; and there were a number of others of the same class in other parts of the county. Nearly all these were built, as has been mentioned, during the panic of 1774; but they continued to be used as places of security for settlers' families through a long series of Indian wars and alarms, that were most frequent and serious from 1778 to 1783, but which continued to some extent until 1794, when a lasting peace with the savages in the Ohio Valley was gained by Wayne's victory on the Maumee.

CHAPTER VII.

THE REVOLUTION.

Patriotic Meetings—Troops sent to the Field—Military Operations under Gens. Hand and McIntosh and Col. Brodhead—Expeditions under Gen. George Rogers Clarke—Fate of Col. Lochry's Command—The Moravian Expeditions and Massacre.

WASHINGTON COUNTY had no separate and independent organization or existence during the period of the Revolution until near the close of the great struggle for independence; and as for this very good reason the Revolutionary muster-rolls embrace no military organizations distinctively from this county, and no full regiments or companies are known to have been raised here for regular service in the Continental or Pennsylvania line, it might be inferred that the people then living within the territory that is now the county of Washington took very little, if any, part in the patriotic conflict. But such an inference would be wholly erroneous; for, besides the men who went from the then sparsely populated country west of the Monongahela to join the regiments and companies that were raised on the other side of that river, in Westmoreland County, soon after the opening of hostilities, there were also furnished from the settlements of Washington County, both before and immediately after its erection as such, many hundreds of volunteers and militiamen, who took gallant part, and did good service in the numerous expeditions that were sent from the valleys of the Monongahela and Ohio against the Indian tribes in the Northwest. These campaigns and expeditions were necessary for the protection of the frontiers against incursions and massacre by savages, incited by white renegades and the British, and sometimes led by officers of the royal army. They were as much a part of the Revolutionary conflict as were the battles of Trenton and Monmouth; and the men who took part in them were as much entitled to credit for their bravery and patriotism as were those who fought in the army of Washington on the Delaware and Brandywine.

Early in May, 1775, the tidings came across the Alleghenies that on the 19th of the preceding month a detachment of royal troops from Gen. Gage's force at Boston had fired on the Massachusetts provincials at Lexington Common; that the yeomanry had returned the fire and harassed the retreating regulars far on their way towards the city. Thus was announced the opening of the first act in the great drama of the Revolution, and the response which it brought forth from the people west of the mountains was prompt and unmistakably patriotic.

The dispute and feud between Virginia and Pennsylvania was then at its height in this region, both States claiming and both attempting to exercise jurisdiction over the country between Laurel Hill and the Ohio; but the partisans of both provinces unhesitatingly laid aside their animosities, or held them in abeyance, and both, on the same day, held large and patriotic meetings, pledging themselves to aid to the extent of their ability the cause of the colonies against the encroachments of Britain. Prominent in the proceedings of both meetings were men from the section of country which six years later became the county of Washington, then embraced, according to the Virginia claim, in the county of Augusta of that colony, and partly, according to Pennsylvania's claim, in her county of Westmoreland, though there was little attempt on the part of the latter at that time to exercise jurisdiction west of the Monongahela. The meeting called and held under Virginia auspices was reported as follows:

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of that part of Augusta County that lies on the west side of the Laurel Hill, at Pittsburgh, the 16th day of May, 1775, the following gentlemen were chosen a committee for the said district, viz.: George Croghan, John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, John Canon, John McCullough, William Goe, George Vallandigham, John Gibson, Dorsey Pentecost, Edward Cook, William Crawford, Devereux Smith, John Anderson, David Rogers, Jacob Van Meter, Henry Enoch, James Ennis, George Wilson, William Vance, David Shepherd, William Elliott, Richmond Willis, Samuel Sample, John Ormsby, Richard McMaher, John Nevill, and John Swearingen."

A standing committee was appointed, to have "full power to meet at such times as they shall judge necessary, and in case of any emergency to call the committee of this district together, and shall be vested with the same power and authority as the other standing committee and committees of correspondence are in the other counties within this colony."

It was by the meeting "*Resolved, unanimously*, That this committee have the highest sense of the spirited behavior of their brethren in New England,

and do most cordially approve of their opposing the invaders of American rights and privileges to the utmost extreme, and that each member of this committee respectively will animate and encourage their neighborhood to follow the brave example. . . .

"*Resolved*, That the recommendation of the Richmond Convention of the 20th of last March, relative to the embodying, arming, and disciplining of the militia, be immediately carried into execution with the greatest diligence in this country by the officers appointed for that end, and that the recommendation of the said convention to the several committees of this colony to collect from their constituents, in such manner as shall be most agreeable to them, so much money as shall be sufficient to purchase half a pound of gunpowder and one pound of lead, flints, and cartridge paper for every tithable person in their county be likewise carried into execution.

"This committee, therefore, out of the deepest sense of the expediency of this measure, most earnestly entreat that every member of this committee do collect from each tithable person in their several districts the sum of two shillings and sixpence, which we deem no more than sufficient for the above purpose, and give proper receipts to all such as pay the same into their hands. . . . And this committee, as your representatives, and who are most ardently laboring for your preservation, call on you, our constituents, our friends, brethren, and fellow-sufferers, in the name of God, of all you hold sacred or valuable, for the sake of your wives, children, and unborn generations, that you will every one of you, in your several stations, to the utmost of your power, assist in levying such sum, by not only paying yourselves, but by assisting those who are not at present in a condition to do so. We heartily lament the case of all such as have not this sum at command in this day of necessity; to all such we recommend to tender security to such as Providence has enabled to lend them so much; and this committee do pledge their faith and fortunes to you, their constituents, that we shall, without fee or reward, use our best endeavors to procure, with the money so collected, the ammunition our present exigencies have made so exceedingly necessary.

"As this committee has reason to believe there is a quantity of ammunition destined for this place for the purpose of government, and as this country on the west side of Laurel Hill is greatly distressed for want of ammunition, and deprived of the means of procuring it, by reason of its situation, as easy as the lower counties of this colony, they do earnestly request the committees of Frederick, Augusta, and Hampshire that they will not suffer the ammunition to pass through their counties for the purposes of government, but will secure it for the use of this destitute country, and immediately inform this committee of their having done so. *Ordered*, that the standing committee be directed to secure such arms and ammunition as are not employed in actual service or private property, and that they get the same repaired, and deliver them to such captains of independent companies as may make application for the same, and taking such captains' receipt for the arms so delivered.

"*Resolved*, That this committee do approve of the resolution of the committee of the other part of this county relative to the cultivating a friendship with the Indians, and if any person shall be so depraved as to take the life of any Indian that may come to us in a friendly manner, we will, as one man, use our utmost endeavors to bring such offenders to condign punishment.

"*Resolved*, That the sum of fifteen pounds, current money, be raised by subscription, and that the same be transmitted to Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., for the use of the deputies sent from this colony to the General Congress; which sum of money was immediately paid by the committee then present." The delegates referred to in this resolution were John Harvie and George Rootes, who were addressed, in instructions from the committee, as "being chosen to represent the people on the west side of the Laurel Hill in the Colonial Congress for the ensuing year," the committee then instructing them to lay certain specified grievances of the people of this section before the Congress at their first meeting, "as we conceive it highly necessary they should be redressed to put us on a footing with the rest of our brethren in the colony."

The meeting held on the same day at the county-seat of Westmoreland was not so numerously attended by people from west of the Monongahela, the greater part of the prominent men of this section considering themselves as belonging to Virginia and attending the Augusta County meeting at Pittsburgh. The Westmoreland meeting declared themselves to be

"Possessed with the most unshaken loyalty and fidelity to His Majesty King George the Third, whom we acknowledge to be our lawful and rightful king, and who we wish may long be the beloved sovereign of a free and happy people throughout the whole British Empire;" but

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Parliament of Great Britain, by several late acts, have declared the inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay to be in rebellion, and the ministry, by endeavoring to enforce those acts, have attempted to reduce the said inhabitants to a more wretched state of slavery than ever before existed in any state or country. Not content with violating their constitutional and chartered privileges, they would strip them of the rights of humanity, exposing lives to the wanton and unpunishable sport of a licentious soldiery, and depriving them of the very means of subsistence." They also resolved that they would oppose the oppressions of the ministry with their lives and their fortunes. "And the better to enable us to

accomplish it we will immediately form ourselves into a military body, to consist of companies, to be made up out of the several townships, under the following association, which is declared to be the Association of Westmoreland County." The objects of which Association were declared to be:

"First. To arm and form ourselves into a regiment, or regiments, and choose officers to command us, in such proportions as shall be thought necessary.

"Second. We will with alacrity endeavor to make ourselves masters of the manual, exercise, and such evolutions as may be necessary to enable us to act in a body with concert, and to that end we will meet at such times and places as shall be appointed, either for the companies or the regiment, by the officers commanding each when chosen.

"Third. That should our country be invaded by a foreign enemy, or should troops be sent from Great Britain to enforce the late arbitrary acts of its Parliament, we will cheerfully submit to military discipline, and to the utmost of our power resist and oppose them, or either of them, and will coincide with any plan that may be formed for the defense of America in general or Pennsylvania in particular." And the meeting further resolved that when the Parliament should show a willingness to do justice to the colonies, then, and not till then, should the Association of Westmoreland County be dissolved.

About a month after the events above narrated, a small body of men who had volunteered from the frontier settlements crossed the Monongahela River and marched eastward over the mountains to join a Maryland company which was being formed under Capt. Michael Cresap for service in the provincial army. The nominal home of Capt. Cresap was at Old Town, Md., but his base of operations at that time, and for a few previous years, was at Redstone Old Fort, now Brownsville, on the Monongahela, opposite the eastern border of Washington County. Here he had a good house[1] and a store, from which he traded at points below on the river. He had been engaged, and somewhat prominent, in the Indian fighting of 1774, known as Dunmore's war, being the same Capt. Cresap to whom was (wrongfully, it now seems almost certain) charged the crime of killing the family of the Indian chief Logan. The men who now marched to join his company in Maryland are mentioned as "his old companions in arms," and although none of their names have been preserved, there is little doubt that most, if not all of them, were from the settlements on the Monongahela, and between that river and the Ohio.

Cresap had been in Kentucky in the spring of 1775, but being taken ill there had set out by way of the Ohio and across the mountains for his home in Maryland, where he hoped to recover his health. "On his way across the Allegheny Mountains[2] he was met by a faithful friend with a message stating that he had been appointed by the Committee of Safety at Frederick a captain to command one of the two rifle companies required from Maryland by a resolution of Congress. Experienced officers and the very best men that could be procured were demanded. 'When I communicated my business,' says the messenger in his artless narrative, 'and announced his appointment, instead of becoming elated he became pensive and solemn, as if his spirits were really depressed, or as if he had a presentiment that this was his death-warrant. He said he was in bad health, and his affairs in a deranged state, but that nevertheless, as the committee had selected him, and as he understood from me his father had pledged himself that he should accept of this appointment, he would go, let the consequences be what they might. He then directed me to proceed to the west side of the mountains and publish to his old companions in arms this his intention; this I did, and in a very short time collected and brought to him at his residence in Old Town [Maryland] about twenty-two as fine fellows as ever handled rifle, and most, if not all of them, completely equipped.'"

It was in June that these men were raised and moved across the mountains to Frederick, Md., to join Cresap's company. A letter written from that place on the 1st of the following August to a gentleman in Philadelphia said, "Notwithstanding the urgency of my business, I have been detained three days in this place by an occurrence truly agreeable. I have had the happiness of seeing Capt. Michael Cresap marching at the head of a formidable company of upwards of one hundred and thirty men from the mountains and backwoods, painted like Indians, armed with tomahawks and rifles, dressed in hunting-shirts and moccasins, and though some of them had traveled near *eight hundred* [?] miles from the banks of the Ohio, they seemed to walk light and easy, and not with less spirit than on the first hour of their march." . . . They marched in August, and joined Washington's army near Boston, where and in later campaigns they did good service. Their captain's health growing worse he resigned and started for Maryland, but died on his way in New York in the following October. The names of the men who were recruited west of the mountains for Cresap's company cannot be given, but there can be little doubt that most of them were his old comrades of the Dunmore war, and from the settlements between the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers.

In the fall of 1775 the Seventh Virginia Regiment was recruited and organized by Col. William Crawford. This was the first considerable body of men raised in the Monongahela country for the Revolutionary service. Col. Crawford's home was on the

[1] The first house having "a shingle roof nailed on" that was ever built west of the mountains.

[2] Extract from "Logan and Cresap," by Col. Brantz Mayer.

Youghiogheny at Stewart's Crossings (now the borough of New Haven, Fayette Co.), but being an active Virginia partisan, and very popular among the Virginians west of the Monongahela,[1] many of his men were recruited in what afterwards became Washington County, the remainder being largely obtained in that part of Westmoreland County which became Fayette. Crawford did not at once receive the colonelcy of the Seventh, but became its commanding officer in 1776. It was afterwards commanded by Col. John Gibson. The regiment entered the service with the Continental army in the East, and remained there for some time, but during the later years of the war served in the Western Department, with headquarters at Fort Pitt.

The Thirteenth Virginia (known as the "West Augusta Regiment") was afterwards raised, chiefly by Crawford's efforts, in the same region of country in which the Seventh had been recruited. The Thirteenth (of which Crawford was made colonel) performed its service in the West, being stationed in detachments at Fort Pitt and other points on the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers. An extract from a letter written by Crawford to Gen. Washington,[2] dated "Fredericktown, Md., February 12, 1777," is given below because of its reference to the two regiments raised in the Monongahela country, viz.:

"Many reasons have we to expect a war [with the Indians] this spring. The chief of the lower settlements upon the Ohio has moved off; and should both the regiments be moved away, it will greatly distress the people, as the last raised by myself [the West Augusta Regiment] was expected to be a guard for them if there was an Indian war. By the Governor of Virginia I was appointed to command that regiment at the request of the people. The conditions were that the soldiers were enlisted during the war, and if an Indian war should come on this spring they were to be continued there, as their interest was on the spot; but if there should be no Indian war in that quarter, then they were to go wherever called. On these conditions many cheerfully enlisted. The regiment, I believe, by this time is nearly made up, as five hundred and odd were made up before I came away, and the officers were recruiting very fast; but should they be ordered away before they get blankets and other necessaries, I do not see how they are to be moved; besides, the inhabitants will be in great fear under the present circumstances. Many men have already been taken from that region, so that if that regiment should march away, it will leave few or none to defend the country. There are no arms, as *the chief part of the first men were armed there*, which has left the place very bare; but let me be ordered anywhere, and I will go if possible. . . . ."

[1] It was the almost universal opinion among the people west of the Monongahela at that time that they were within the jurisdiction of Augusta Co., Va.

[2] Washington–Crawford Letters, p. 62.

It seems remarkable that the sparsely-settled country west of Laurel Hill (and principally the Monongahela Valley) should have been able to furnish two full regiments[3] (furnishing almost all the arms for one regiment) and put them into the field by the spring of 1777. But there had also been raised under Pennsylvania authority in what was then Westmoreland County (then including the present county of Washington) a company under Capt. Joseph Erwin. It marched to Marcus Hook, where it was incorporated with Col. Samuel Miles' "Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment." It was subsequently included in the Thirteenth Pennsylvania, then in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, and was finally discharged from service at Valley Forge Jan. 1, 1778, by reason of expiration of its term of enlistment. During its period of service the company fought at Long Island, White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Quibbletown (N. J.), Brandywine, and Germantown. On the roll of this company are found the names of Joseph Brownlee, John Brownlee, Andrew Bryson, Robert Heslet, Leech, Orr, and others, who either were then or afterwards became residents of Washington County.

Under authority of a resolution of Congress dated July 15, 1776,[4] was raised the Eighth Regiment of the Pennsylvania line, for the defense of the western frontier, to garrison the posts of Presque Isle, Le Bœuf, and Kittaning. One company of this regiment was raised in Bedford County, and all the remaining seven companies were recruited in the territory then comprised in Westmoreland County. On the 29th of July, 1776, Congress appointed as field-officers of this regiment Col. Eneas McKay, Lieut.-Col. George Wilson, and Maj. Richard Butler. September 22d, David McClure was elected chaplain, and Ephraim Douglass, quartermaster. Among the names of company commanders are found those of Capt. Van Swearingen and Capt. Samuel Brady, both of Washington County. Among the private soldiers Washington County family names are numerous.

On the 23d of November Congress directed the Board of War to order the regiment to march with all possible expedition by the nearest route "to Brunswick, N. J., or to join Gen. Washington wherever he may be." On the 4th of November the regiment received orders to march to Amboy, N. J., whereupon Lieut.-Col. George Wilson wrote from the regimental rendezvous to Col. James Wilson as follows:

"Ketanian, Dec. 5th, 1776.

"Dr Colonall: Last Evening We Recd Marching orders, Which I must say is not Disagreeable to me under ye Sircumstances of y times, for when I entr'd into y Service I Judged that if a necessity appeared

[3] In February, 1777, Congress appropriated the sum of $20,080, "to be paid to Col. William Crawford for raising and equiping his regiment, which is a part of the Virginia new levies." It is not certain as to which of the regiments raised by Crawford this had reference, but it appears to have been the last one, the "West Augusta Regiment."

[4] Journal, vol. i. pp. 411–19.

to call us Below it would be Don, therefore it Dont come on me By Surprise; But as Both y^e^ Officers and Men understood they Ware Raised for y^e^ Defence of y^e^ Western Frontiers, and their fameleys and substance to be Left in so Defenceless a situation in their abstence, seems to Give Sensable trouble, alth^o^ I Hope We Will Get over it, By Leving sum of ower trifeling Officers Behind who Pirtend to Have More Wit then seven men that can Rendar a Reason. We are ill Provided for a March at this season, But there is nothing Hard under sum Sircumstances. We Hope Provision Will be made for us Below, Blankets, Campe Kittles, tents, arms, Regimentals, &c., that we may not Cut a Dispisable Figure, But may be Enabled to answer y^e^ expectation of ower Countre.

"I Have Warmly Recommended to y^e^ officers to Lay aside all Personall Resentments at this time, for that it Would be construed By y^e^ Worald that they made use of that Sircumstance to Hide themselves under from y^e^ cause of their countrie, and I hope it Will have a Good Efect at this time. We Have ishued y^e^ Neceserey orders, and appointed y^e^ owt Parties to Randevous at Hanows Town, y^e^ 15^th^ instant, and to March Emeditly from there. We have Recomended it to y^e^ Militia to Station One Hundred Men at this post until further orders. I Hope to have y^e^ Pleasure of Seeing you Soon, as we mean to take Philadelphia in ower Rout. In y^e^ mean time, I am, With Esteem, your Harty Wellwisher and H^ble^ S^t^,

"G. Wilson.

"To Col. James Wilson, of the Honorable the Cont. Congress, Phila."

Until the 5th of December, 1776, the regiment was styled in the quartermaster's receipts "the Battalion commanded by Col. Eneas Mackay," but at that date it is first styled "The Eighth Battalion of Penn'a troops in the Continental service," showing that it had then been assigned to duty in the Continental line. The regiment marched from Kittaning on the 6th of January, 1777, and it and the Twelfth Pennsylvania were the first regiments of the line in the field. The next notice of it is found in the "Life of Timothy Pickering" (volume i., page 122), in the following reference to the Eighth Pennsylvania:

"March 1, 1777, Saturday.

"Dr. Putnam brought me a billet, of which the following is a copy:

"'Dear Sir: Our Battalion is so unfortunate as not to have a Doctor, and, in my opinion, dying for want of medicine. I beg you will come down to-morrow morning and visit the sick of my company. For that favor you shall have sufficient satisfaction from your humble servant,

"'James Pigott,

"'Capt. of 8 Batt. of Pa.

"'Quibbletown, Feb. 28, 1777.'

"I desired the Dr. by all means to visit them. They were raised about the Ohio, and had traveled near five hundred miles, as one of the soldiers who came for the Dr. informed me. For 150 miles over mountains, never entering a house, but building fires and encamping in the Snow. Considerable numbers, unused to such hardships, have since died. The Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel among the dead. The Dr. informed he found them quartered in cold shattered houses."

Cols. Mackay and Wilson having died, Daniel Brodhead became colonel, Richard Butler lieutenant-colonel, and Stephen Bayard major. When Morgan's rifle command was organized, Lieut.-Col. Butler was made lieutenant-colonel of it, and Maj. James Ross, of the First Pennsylvania, became lieutenant-colonel. According to a return signed by the latter, dated "Mount Pleasant, June 9, 1777," the number of men enlisted between the 9th of August and the 16th of December, 1776, was six hundred and thirty; enlisted since the 16th of December, thirty-four; making a total of six hundred and eighty-four. The strength of the respective companies was:

	Sergeants.	Rank and File.
Capt. David Kilgore's Company	3	55
Capt. Samuel Miller's "	4	82
Capt. Van Swearingen's "	3	71
Capt. James Pigott's "	4	55
Capt. Wendel Ourry's "	4	54
Capt. Andrew Mann's "	4	58
Capt. James Montgomery's Company	2	57
Capt. Michael Huffnagle's "	4	70
Capt. Lieut. John Finley's "	2	77
Capt. Lieut. Basil Prather's "	3	69

From the total thirty-six were deducted as prisoners of war, fourteen missing, fifty-one dead, fifteen discharged, one hundred and twenty-six deserted. Lieut. Matthew Jack, absent from April 13th, wounded. Ensign Gabriel Peterson, absent from April 17th, wounded. Capt. Moses Carson, deserted April 21st. First Lieut. Richard Carson, deserted. Aquila White, ensign, deserted February 23d. Joseph McDolo, first lieutenant, deserted. Thomas Forthay, ensign, deserted. Alexander Simrall, second lieutenant, cashiered. David McKee, ensign, dismissed the service. Ephraim Douglass, quartermaster, taken by the enemy, March 13th.

Capt. Van Swearingen, First Lieut. Basil Prather, and Second Lieut. John Hardin with their commands were detailed on duty with Col. Morgan, and greatly distinguished themselves in the series of actions that resulted in the surrender of Gen. Burgoyne at Saratoga. These commands consisted of picked riflemen out of all of the companies of the Eighth Pennsylvania.

A return dated Nov. 1, 1777, shows the strength of the regiment present: colonel, major, two captains, six lieutenants, adjutant, paymaster and surgeon, sergeant-major, quartermaster-sergeant and drum-major,

twenty-nine sergeants, nine drums and fifes, one hundred and twelve rank and file fit for duty; twenty-eight sick present, seventy-seven sick absent, one hundred and thirty-nine on command; total, three hundred and fifty-one. Prisoners of war, one sergeant and fifty-eight privates. Capt. Van Swearingen, Lieut. Basil Prather, and Lieut. John Hardin on command with Col. Morgan. Vacant offices: lieutenant-colonel, four captains, three lieutenants, eight ensigns, chaplain, and surgeon's mate. Lieut.-Col. Ross resigned after the battles of Brandywine and Germantown.

On the 5th of March, 1777, the regiment was ordered to Pittsburgh for the defense of the western frontiers, and by direction of Gen. McIntosh, Col. Brodhead made, about the 12th of July, a détour up the West Branch to check the savages who were ravaging Wyoming and the West Branch Valley. He was at Muncy on the 24th of July, and had ordered Capt. Finley's company into Penn's Valley, where two of the latter's soldiers, Thomas Van Doren and Jacob Shedacre, who had participated in the campaign against Burgoyne, were killed on the 24th, in sight of Potter's fort, by the Indians. (Pennsylvania Archives, O. S., vol. vi. page 666.) Soon after, Col. Hartley with his regiment relieved Col. Brodhead, and he proceeded with the Eighth to Pittsburgh.

A monthly return of the troops commanded by Col. Brodhead in the Western Department, dated July 30, 1780, gives the strength of the Eighth Pennsylvania: colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, two captains, three lieutenants, four ensigns, adjutant, paymaster, quartermaster, surgeon, surgeon's mate, sergeant-major, quartermaster-sergeant, one drum and fife major, ten sergeants, ten drums and fifes, one hundred and twenty rank and file fit for duty, four sick, two furloughed, eight on command, three deserted, six joined the Invalid Company.

In a letter from Gen. William Irvine to Gen. Washington, soon after he took command at Fort Pitt, dated Dec. 2, 1781, he says, "I have reformed the remains of the late Eighth Pennsylvania into two companies, and call them a detachment from the Pennsylvania line, to be commanded by Lieut.-Col. Bayard." [The first company, Capt. Clark, Lieuts. Peterson and Reed; second company, Capt. Brady, Lieuts. Ward and Morrison.]

Capt. Matthew Jack, in a statement on file, says, "In the year 1778 the Eighth was sent to Pittsburgh to guard the frontier, and placed under the command of Gen. McIntosh; that they went down to the mouth of the Beaver, and there built Fort McIntosh, and from that went, upon McIntosh's command, to the head of the Muskingum, and there built Fort Laurens. In the year 1779 went up the Allegheny, on Gen. Brodhead's expedition, attacked the Indians and defeated them, and burned their towns. On the return of the regiment, its time having expired, it was discharged at Pittsburgh." For a full account of the services of this regiment in the West the reader is referred to "Brodhead's Letter-Book," published in the twelfth volume, first series, of Pennsylvania Archives.

Van Swearingen was probably the most noted captain in the Eighth Pennsylvania. On the 19th of September he and a lieutenant and twenty privates were captured in a sudden dash that scattered Morgan's men. He fell into the hands of the Indians, but was rescued by Gen. Fraser's batman (one who takes care of his officer's horse), who took him before the general. The latter interrogated him concerning the number of the American army, but got no answer, except that it was commanded by Gens. Gates and Arnold. He then threatened to hang him. "You may, if you please," said Van Swearingen. Fraser then rode off, leaving him in care of Sergt. Dunbar, who consigned him to Lieut. Auburey, who ordered him to be placed among the other prisoners, with directions not to be ill treated. Swearingen, after Burgoyne's army was removed to Virginia, made especial exertions to have Dunbar and Auburey exchanged. Swearingen was the first sheriff of Washington County in 1781. His daughter became the wife of the celebrated Capt. Samuel Brady (also of the Eighth Pennsylvania), so conspicuous in the annals of Western Pennsylvania.

ROSTER OF FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS OF THE EIGHTH PENNSYLVANIA.

Colonels.

Mackay, Eneas, of Westmoreland County, July 20, 1776; died in service, Feb. 14, 1777.

Brodhead, Daniel, from lieutenant-colonel Fourth Pennsylvania, March 12, 1777; joined April, 1777; transferred to First Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Lieutenant-Colonels.

Wilson, George, July 20, 1776; died in service at Quibbletown, February, 1777.

Butler, Richard, from major, March 12, 1777, ranking from Aug. 28, 1776; transferred to lieutenant-colonel of Morgan's rifle command, June 9, 1777; promoted colonel of Ninth Pennsylvania, ranking from June 7, 1777; by an alteration subsequent to March 12, 1777, Richard Butler was placed in the First Pennsylvania, and James Ross in Eighth Pennsylvania.

Ross, James, from lieutenant-colonel First Pennsylvania; resigned Sept. 22, 1777.

Bayard, Stephen, from major, ranking Sept. 23, 1777; transferred to Sixth Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Majors.

Butler, Richard, July 20, 1776; promoted lieutenant-colonel March 12, 1777.

Bayard, Stephen, March 12, 1777, ranking from Oct. 4, 1776; promoted lieutenant-colonel, to rank from Sept. 23, 1777.

Vernon, Frederick, from captain Fifth Pennsylvania, ranking from June 7, 1777; transferred to Fourth Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Captains.

Kilgore, David, died July 11, 1814, aged sixty-nine years four months and twelve days; buried in the Presbyterian graveyard of Mount Pleasant (Middle Church), Westmoreland County.—*Letter of Nannie H. Kilgore, Greensburg, July 23, 1878.*

Miller, Samuel, died in service, Jan. 10, 1778; left a widow, Jane Cruikshank, who resided in Westmoreland County in 1784.

Van Swearingen,[1] Aug. 9, 1776. Van Swearingen had been in command

[1] The names of the captains appear, on the first return found, in the order indicated above, but date of commissions cannot be ascertained. Probably they were all dated Aug. 9, 1776, as Van Swearingen's.

of an independent company, in the pay of the State from February to Aug. 11, 1776, in defense of the frontiers in Westmoreland County.

Piggott, James; on return June 9, 1777, he is marked sick in camp.

Ourry, Wendel.

Mann, Andrew; on return of June 9, 1777, he is marked sick in quarters since May 2d.

Carson, Moses, left the service April 21, 1777.

Miers, Eliezer.

[The foregoing captains were recommended by the committees of Westmoreland and Bedford Counties, and directed to be commissioned by resolution of Congress Sept. 14, 1776.]

Montgomery, James, died Aug. 26, 1777; his widow, Martha, resided in Westmoreland County in 1824.

Huffnagle, Michael, died Dec. 31, 1819, in Allegheny County, aged sixty-six.

Jack, Matthew, from first lieutenant; became supernumerary Jan. 31, 1779; resided in Westmoreland County in 1835, aged eighty-two.

Stokely, Nehemiah, Oct. 16, 1777; became supernumerary Jan. 31, 1779; died in Westmoreland County in 1811.

Cooke, Thomas, from first lieutenant; became supernumerary Jan. 31, 1779; died in Guernsey County, Ohio, Nov. 5, 1835.

Dawson, Samuel, from Eleventh Pennsylvania, July 1, 1778; died at Fort Pitt, Sept. 6, 1779; buried in First Presbyterian churchyard in Pittsburgh.

Moore, James Francis, from Thirteenth Pennsylvania, July 1, 1778.

Clark, John, from Thirteenth Pennsylvania, July 1, 1778; transferred to First Pennsylvania, July 17, 1781.

Carnahan, James, from Thirteenth Pennsylvania, July 1, 1778; transferred to Fourth Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Finley, Joseph L., from Thirteenth Pennsylvania, July 1, 1778; brigade-major, July 30, 1780; transferred to Second Pennsylvania Jan. 17, 1781.

Finley, John, from first lieutenant, Oct. 22, 1777; transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Crawford, John, from first lieutenant, Aug. 10, 1779; transferred to Sixth Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Brady, Samuel, from captain lieutenant, Aug. 2, 1779; transferred to Third Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Captain Lieutenant.

Brady, Samuel, commission dated July 17, 1776; from Sixth Pennsylvania; promoted captain Aug. 2, 1779.

First Lieutenants.

Moseley, Robert (written Moody in the return), resigned May 16, 1777; resided in Ohio County, Ky., in 1820, aged sixty-nine.

Cooke, Thomas, promoted captain.

Finley, John, promoted captain Oct. 22, 1777.

Jack, Matthew, lost his left hand by the bursting of his gun at Bound Brook, N. J.; promoted captain April 13, 1777.

Hickman, Ezekiel.

Carson, Richard, left the service in 1777.

McGeary, William, resigned April 17, 1777.

McDolo, Joseph, left the service in 1777.

[The foregoing first lieutenants were commissioned under the resolution of Congress of Sept. 16, 1776.]

Richardson, Richard, returned June 9, 1777, as recruiting.

Prather, Basil, returned Nov. 1, 1777, as on command with Col. Morgan from June 9th; resigned April 1, 1779.

Hughes, John, Aug. 9, 1776; resigned Nov. 23, 1778; resided in Washington County in 1813.

Crawford, John, from second lieutenant April 18, 1777; promoted captain Aug. 10, 1779; promoted to Second Pennsylvania, with rank of captain, from April 18, 1777.

Hardin, John, July 13, 1777; Nov. 1, 1777, returned as on command with Col. Morgan; resigned in 1779; afterwards Gen. John Hardin, of Kentucky; murdered by the Indians near Sandusky, Ohio, in 1791.—*Wilkinson's Memoirs.*

Mickey, Daniel, became supernumerary Jan. 31, 1779.

Peterson, Gabriel, July 26, 1777; died in Allegheny County, Feb. 12, 1832.

Stotesbury, John, from old Eleventh Pennsylvania, commission dated April 9, 1777; he was a prisoner in New York for some time; transferred to the Second Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Neilly, Benjamin, from ensign, Oct. 4, 1777.

Finley, Andrew, on return of Nov. 1, 1777; marked sick since October 16th; retired in 1778; resided in Westmoreland County, 1813.

Amberson, William, in 1779 he was deputy muster-master-general; resided in Mercer County in 1835.

Read, Archibald, *vice* Joseph Brownlee, Dec. 13, 1778; died in Allegheny County in 1823.

Graham, Alexander, *vice* Basil Prather, April 1, 1779.

Ward, John, April 2, 1779; transferred to Second Pennsylvania, Jan. 17, 1781.

Second Lieutenants.

Thompson, William, Aug. 9, 1776; resigned May 17, 1777.

Simrall, Alexander, Aug. 9, 1776; left the army in 1777; resided in Jefferson County, Ohio, in 1834, aged eighty-eight.

Guthrie, James, Aug. 9, 1776.

Rogers, Philip, Aug. 9, 1776.

Smith, Samuel, Aug. 9, 1776; killed at Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777.

Mountz, William, Aug. 9, 1776; resigned April 17, 1777.

Beeler, James, Jr., Aug. 9, 1776.

Crawford, John, Aug. 9, 1776; promoted first lieutenant, April 18, 1777.

[The foregoing second lieutenants were commissioned under resolution of Congress, Sept. 14, 1776, dating as above.]

Owine, Barnabas, marked on return of Nov. 1, 1777, as command in the infantry.

Carnahan, John, resigned in 1779.

Ensigns.

Neilly, Benjamin, promoted to first lieutenant, Oct. 4, 1777.

Kerr, Joseph.

Simmons, John.

Wherry, David.

Mecklin, Dewalt, resigned April 17, 1777.

Weaver, Valentine.

Reed, John.

White, Aquila, left the army Feb. 23, 1777; resided in Montgomery County, Ky., in 1834.

[The foregoing ensigns were commissioned under a resolution of Congress of Sept. 14, 1776.]

Forshay, Thomas, left the service in 1777.

McKee, David, left the service in 1777.

Peterson, Gabriel, on a return of June 9, 1777, he is marked absent, wounded, from April 17, 1777; promoted to first lieutenant, July 26, 1777.

Guthrie, John, appointed Dec. 21, 1778.

Morrison, James, appointed Dec. 21, 1778.

Wyatt, Thomas, appointed Dec. 21, 1778; resided at St. Louis, Mo., in 1834, aged eighty.

Cooper, William, appointed April 19, 1779.

Davidson, Joshua, appointed April 19, 1779; resided in Brown County, Ohio, in 1833, aged eighty-one.

Chaplain.

McClure, Rev. David, appointed Sept. 12, 1776.

Adjutants.

Huffnagle, Michael, appointed Sept. 7, 1776.

Crawford, John, lieutenant, 1780.

Paymaster.

Boyd, John, July 20, 1776.

Quartermasters.

Douglass, Ephraim, Sept. 12, 1776; taken prisoner while acting as aide-de-camp to Gen. Lincoln, March 13, 1777; exchanged Nov. 27, 1780; prothonotary of Fayette County in 1783; died in 1833.

Neilly, Benjamin, appointed in 1778.

Surgeons.

Morgan, Abel, from old Eleventh; resigned in 1779; died in 1785.

Morton, Hugh, March 7, 1780.

Surgeon's Mate.

Saple, John Alexander, 1778.

Clothier.

Reed, Archibald, 1778.

Muster-roll of Capt. Nehemiah Stokely's company, in the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment of Foot, in the service of the United States of America, commanded by Col. Daniel Brodhead, taken for the months of October, November, and December, 1778, and January, 1779.

Captain.

Stokely, Nehemiah, Oct. 16, 1777; supernumerary, Jan. 31, 1779.

First Lieutenant.

Hughes, John, Aug. 9, 1776; resigned Nov. 23, 1778.

Ensign.

Wyatt, Thomas, Dec. 20, 1778, on command at Fort Laurens.

Sergeants.

Crawford, Robert, three years.
Hezlip, Rezin, three years.
Smith, John, three years, on command at Sugar Camp.
Armstrong, George, war.

Corporals.

Bradley, Thomas, three years.
Jarret, William, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Ackles, Arthur, three years, on guard at block-house.
Stevenson, James, three years, on command at Sugar Camp.

Drummer.

Bower, Michael.

Privates.

Bacon, John, war, at Fort Laurens.
Caldwell, Robert, three years, on command, making canoes.
Cline, George, three years.
Cooper, Joseph, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Counse, Felix, three years.
Eyler, Jonas, war, on command at Fort Laurens.
Fisher, John, three years.
France, Henry, three years.
Handcock, Joseph, three years.
Hill, John, three years.
Holmes, Nicholas, three years.
Holstone, George, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Kerr, William, three years.
Lamb, Peter, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Lewis, Samuel, war.
Lynch, Patrick, three years, on command, boating.
McCombs, Allen, three years.
McCaully, Edward, war.
McGreggor, John, war.
McKeehan, David, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
McKissan, James, three years.
McLaughlin, Patrick, three years.
Matthew, William, three years, on command, boating.
Marman, George, war, on command, recruiting.
Martin, Paul, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Miller, George, three years, on command at Fort Laurens.
Richard, Richard, three years.
Shaw, Jacob, three years, on furlough.
Shelhamer, Peter, three years.
Smith, Emanuel, three years.
Smith, Jacob, three years.
Smith, John, war.
Sommerville, William, three years, on command; enlisted Aug. 8, 1776, under Capt. Ourry; October, 1778, appointed conductor of artillery; see letters to *Pennsylvania Archives*, second series, vol. iii., p. 245, etc.; he was appointed by President Jefferson postmaster at Martinsburg, Va., and died there, March 18, 1826, aged seventy.
Steel, Thomas, war.
Tracey, James, war, on guard.
Turner, William, three years.
Webb, Hugh, war, on command, at Sugar Camp.
Wilkie, Edward, war, on command at Fort Laurens.

FORT MCINTOSH, Feb. 21, 1779.

Then mustered Capt. Stokely's company, as specified in the above roll.

WM. ANDERSON,
D.M.M. Genl., M.D.

I certify that the within muster-roll is a true state of the company, without fraud to these United States, or to any individual, to the best of my knowledge.

ROBERT CRAWFORD,
Sergeant.

I do certify that there is no commissioned officer present belonging to the company.

DANIEL BRODHEAD,
Col. 8th Pa. Regt.

COMMISSIONERS' OFFICE FOR ARMY ACCOUNTS,
NEW YORK, July 19, 1786.

This may certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the muster-roll of Capt. Stokely's company, the original of which is filed in this office.

JNO. PIERCE, *M.G.*

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND PRIVATES OF THE EIGHTH PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENT, CONTINENTAL LINE.[1]

[Those marked (e) are taken from a list in the secretary's office of soldiers whose depreciated pay escheated to the State.]

Sergeant.

Allison, John, died in Versailles, Ky., June 16, 1823, aged seventy-five

Corporal.

Adams, Robert.

Drummer.

Atkinson, Joseph.

Fifer.

Adams, George.

Privates.

Abrams, Gabriel, Kilgore's company, 1776–79.
Aikins, Robert, resided in Bedford County, 1790.
Alcorn, James, transferred to Invalid Corps, July, 1780.
Allen, William, deserted August, 1778.
Anderson, Johnson.
Anderson, William, resided in Mercer County, 1809.
Anderson, George, resided in Westmoreland County, 1835, aged eighty-four.
Armstrong, George.
Askins, George.
Askins, James, deserted August, 1778.
Atkins, Isaac.

Sergeants.

Baker, Michael, died in Greene County, Ill., Sept. 13, 1831.
Blake, William.
Byles, Joseph, of Piggott's company.

Fifer.

Bond, John.

Privates.

Bacon, John.
Bannon, Jeremiah.
Beard, John, deserted August, 1778.
Berkett, Robert.
Berlin, Isaac, died in Crawford County, June 16, 1831, aged seventy-six.
Berry, Michael.
Bess, Edward, Van Swearingen's company, 1776–79; also in Crawford's campaign; died in Washington County, July 17, 1822, aged seventy-seven.
Blake, Luke William.
Blake, Nicholas, enlisted August, 1776.

[1] "This roll of the Pennsylvania line of course falls far short of doing justice to the patriotism of Pennsylvania. It is in fact a mere roll of the line as discharged in January, 1781. The hundreds who fell in all the battles of the Revolution, from Quebec to Charleston, are not here; the wounded who dragged their torn limbs home to die in their native valleys are not here. The heaths of New Jersey, from Paramus to Freehold, by a line encircling Morristown and Bound Brook, were, in the summer of 1777, dotted with the graves of the Eighth and Twelfth Pennsylvania. These regiments from the frontier counties of the State —Westmoreland and Northumberland—were the first of the line in the field, though they had come from the banks of the Monongahela and the head-waters of the Susquehanna. At Brandywine the Pennsylvania troops lost heavily, the Eighth and Twelfth and Col. Hartley's additional regiment in particular, in officers and men; and Col. Patton's additional regiment, after the battle of Germantown, could not maintain its regimental organization."—*The Pennsylvania Line, from July* 1, 1776, *to Nov.* 3, 1783.

Blakeney, Gabriel, private at Long Island; lieutenant in Flying Camp; captured at Fort Washington; resided in Washington County, 1817.
Bodkin, James.
Booth, George.
Boveard, James, Kilgore's company, 1776-79; died in 1808, in East Buffalo township, Union County.
Boyer, Oziel, killed in action.
Brandon, Michael.
Bright, John (*e*).
Bristo, Samuel.
Broadstock, William.
Brothers, Matthew.
Brown, John, resided in Armstrong County, 1825.
Burbridge, Thomas, Kilgore's company; taken December, 1780; in captivity three years; resided in Westmoreland County, 1805.
Burket, Christopher.
Burns, Pearce, transferred to Invalid Corps, August, 1777.
Byan, David, August, 1777–79; Capt. Piggott's company; served at Saratoga under Van Swearingen; went West with regiment, 1778; at the building of Fort McIntosh and Fort Laurens; Pennsylvania pensioner, 1813.

Sergeants.

Cavenaugh, Barney.
Cheselden, Edward.
Clarke, James.
Cooper, William, of Kilgore's company.
Crawford, Robert, Aug. 20, 1776–Sept. 15, 1779; resided in Venango County, 1825.

Fyfer.

Clark, David (*e*), Capt. Kilgore's company, April, 1777.

Privates.

Cain, Bartholomew.
Cain, John.
Calahan, John.
Call, Daniel, resided in Westmoreland County, 1821.
Campbell, George, Mount Pleasant, Westmoreland Co., 1786.
Carr, Daniel.
Carrenger, Martin.
Carswell, Joseph.
Carty, Richard.
Caseves, Patrick, deserted August, 1778.
Castile, Samuel.
Cavenaugh, John.
Cavenaugh, Patrick, enlisted at Carlisle in Capt. Huffnagle's company; he saved Gen. Lincoln from capture by the British in New Jersey; afterwards express-rider for Gen. Greene; died in Washington County, April 5, 1823, aged eighty-three.
Chambers, Andrew.
Chambers, Moses, from Ligonier; deserted August, 1778.
Chriswell, Joseph.
Churchfield, John, enlisted July, 1776; wounded in the leg in battle of Germantown; resided in Westmoreland County, 1835, aged eighty-six.
Clark, Benjamin, Kilgore's company; wounded at Bound Brook, 1777; also, in 1778, on march to Fort McIntosh; resided in Steubenville, Ohio, 1815.
Close, Robert.
Coleman, Joseph.
Conner, John.
Connor, Bryan, enlisted July 2, 1777.
Conway, Felix.
Cooper, Joseph,[1] deserted August, 1778; died Jan. 16, 1823, in Bedford County, aged sixty-eight.
Cooper, Leonard, from Maryland; deserted August, 1778.
Cooper, William, Aug. 17, 1776–September, 1779; resided in Venango County, 1810.
Corner, Felix.
Coveney, Felix.
Cripps, John.
Critchlow, James, enlisted August, 1776, in Capt. Moses Carson's company; served in all the Saratoga engagements under Lieut.-Col. Butler; resided in Butler County, 1835, aged seventy-eight.

[1] The fact of a soldier being marked on one roll deserted amounted to nothing, because they usually returned after a few months' absence.

Crosley, Timothy.
Cruikshank, Andrew, Miller's company, Aug. 17, 1776–September, 1779; resided in Butler County, 1810.
Curtin, John.

Sergeants.

Dennison, James.
Donnalson, William.

Corporal.

Davis, William, died in Muskingum County, Ohio, in 1834, aged eighty-two.

Privates.

Darragh, John.
Davis, John, died in Holmes County, Ohio, June 7, 1830, aged sixty-four.
Dempey, Thomas.
Dennis, Michael.
Dennis, Thomas, killed in April, 1779.
Dennison, Joseph (*e*), transferred to Seventh Regiment.
Desperett, Henry.
Dickerson, Henry, enlisted 1776 in Van Swearingen's company; at Saratoga, etc.; resided in Washington County in 1813.
Dickson, William.
Dolphin, Joseph.
Dougherty, James, *alias* Capt. Fitzpatrick, deserted August, 1778, and executed for robbery.
Dougherty, Mordecai, brother of above, deserted August, 1778.
Dowden, John.
Du Kinson, Joseph, killed in action.

Sergeant.

Evans, Arnold (*e*).

Drummer.

Edwards, John.

Fyfer.

Evans, Anthony, promoted to fife-major, Third Pennsylvania.

Privates.

Edwards, David (*e*).
Everall, Charles.

Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Fletcher, Simon.

Sergeants.

Font, Matthew.
Forbes, William.

Corporal.

Fitzgibbons, James.

Privates.

Faith, Abraham, Capt. Mann's company, Aug. 15, 1776–Nov. 19, 1779; resided in Somerset County in 1825, aged seventy-four.
Faughey, James, deserted August, 1778
Finn, James, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Fitzgibbons, David.
Fossbrooke, or Frostbrook, John, resided in Bath Co., Ky., in 1834, aged one hundred and four.
Fulton, Joseph, July 4, 1776.

Corporal.

Gladwin, John.

Privates.

Gallagher, Michael, June 7, 1776; deserted before he reached the regiment.
Gallagher, John.
Germain, Henry.
Gibbons, David.
Gibson, Henry.
Gill, William, wounded in hand at Bound Brook; resided in Mercer County in 1833, aged eighty-four.
Girdler, James.
Glenn, Hugh, killed in action.
Graham, Alexander, deserted August, 1778.
Graham, William, Capt. Kilgore's company; resided in Westmoreland County in 1811.
Greenland, James.
Grimes, John.
Guthery, Archibald, killed August, 1779.
Gwyne, Joseph, June 7, 1776; served three years; resided in Greene County in 1808.

Corporal.

Halpen, Joseph.

Privates.

Hamill, Hugh, Finley's company, 1776-79; resided in Westmoreland County in 1809.

Hancock, Joseph (*e*), Capt. Mann's company, 1777; resided in Wayne County, Ind., in 1834, aged seventy-seven.
Hanley, Michael.
Hardesty, Obadiah, resided in Lawrence County, Ill., in 1833, aged seventy-one.
Harman, Conrad, died in Muskingum County, Ohio, June 9, 1822, aged seventy-five.
Harvey, Samuel.
Hezlip, Rezin, Stokely's company; resided in Baltimore in 1813.
Hayes, Jacob, from Brandywine, deserted August, 1778.
Hayes, Joel, from Brandywine, deserted August, 1778.
Hiere, David, deserted August, 1778.
Hoback, Philip, resided in Madison County, Ind., in 1820, aged sixty-four.
Hockley, Richard, Capt. Clark's company; resided in Westmoreland County in 1813.
Hotten, John, Aug. 2, 1776–Sept. 17, 1779; resided in Westmoreland County in 1812.
Humbar, Nicholas.
Hunter, Nicholas (*e*).
Hunter, Robert, John Finley's company; wounded at Bound Brook and Paoli; resided in Westmoreland County in 1808.
Hutchinson, John.

Sergeant.

Jamison, John, Capt. Miller's company; enlisted in 1776, at Kittaning; served three years; resided in Butler County in 1835, aged eighty-four.

Privates.

Jennings, Benjamin, Sept. 9, 1776–Sept. 9, 1779, in Kilgore's company; drafted into rifle command; resided in Somerset County in 1807.
Johnson, Peter (*e*), resided in Harrison County, Va., in 1829.
Jones, Benjamin, resided in Champaign County, Ohio, in 1833, aged seventy-one.
Jordan, John, Westmoreland County.
Justice, Jacob, resided in Bedford County in 1820.

Sergeant.

Kearns, Robert.

Drummer.

Kidder, Benjamin.

Fifer.

McKinney, or Kenney, Peter, Capt. Clark's company, 1776–79; resided in Butler County in 1835, aged seventy.

Privates.

Kain, John.
Kairns, Godfrey.
Kean, Thomas, Aug. 23, 1776, Capt. Montgomery's company; he was an indentured servant of William Rankin.
Kelly, Edward.
Kelly, Roberts.
Kelly, Thomas.
Kemble, Jacob.
Kerr, Daniel.
Kerr, William, Capt. Miller's company, Aug. 1776–Sept. 9, 1779; resided in Westmoreland County in 1823.
Kildea, Michael, paid from Jan. 1, 1777–Aug. 1, 1780.

Sergeant-Major.

Lee, William, died in Columbiana County, Ohio, Jan. 6, 1828, aged eighty-five.

Corporals.

Lewis, Samuel.
Lucas, Henry.

Privates.

Lacey, Lawrence.
Lacount, Samuel.
Landers, David.
Lawless, James.
Lecron, John.
Lewis, William, of Brady's company; resided in Morgan County, Ohio, in 1831.
Lingo, Henry, resided in Trumbull County, Ohio, 1834, aged seventy-one.
Long, Gideon, resided in Fayette County, 1835, aged seventy-nine.
Long, Jeremiah.
Luckey, Andrew, of Westmoreland County; Miller's company; became teamster to Eighth Pennsylvania; discharged at Valley Forge; resided in Fayette County, 1822, aged sixty-eight.

Sergeant-Major.

McClean, ——.

Sergeants.

McClure, John.
McGregor, John.

Corporals.

McAfee, Matthew.
Mairman, George.

Drummer.

Miller, John, killed in action.

Privates.

McAlly, Edward.
McAnary, Patrick.
McCarty, Jeremiah.
McCaully, Edward.
McChristy, Michael, Capt. Van Swearingen's company, October, 1777.
McClean, Abijah.
McComb, Allen, of Mann's company, 1776–79; resided in Indiana County, 1810.
McConnell, John, of Huffnagle's company, Aug. 28, 1776–August, 1779; died in Westmoreland County, Dec. 14, 1834, aged seventy-eight.
McFee, Laughlin, killed in action.
McGill, James.
McGlaughlin, Patrick.
McGowen, Mark, enlisted in 1775, in Capt. Van Swearingen's company for two years; Aug. 9, 1776, this company was broken up, and he re-enlisted under the same captain in Eighth Pennsylvania, and served three years; resided in Mercer County, Ky., in 1830.
McGuire, Andrew.
McInamy, Patrick.
McKee, John, resided in Bath County, Ky., in 1830.
McKenney, Peter.
McKinney, John, Capt. S. Miller's company; enlisted March, 1778.
McKissick, Isaac.
McKissick, James, Miller's company; resided in Maryland in 1828.
McMullen, Thomas, August, 1776–79; died in Northampton County in 1822.
Martin, George.
Maxwell, James, 1776–79, Capt. Montgomery's company; resided in Butler County in 1822.
Mercer, George.
Merryman, William.
Miller, Isaac.
Miller, John.
Mitchell, James, Mann's company, 1776–79; resided in Somerset County in 1810.
Mooney, Patrick.
Moore, John.
Moore, William, Capt. Jack's company, November, 1777.
Morrison, Edward.
Morrow, William, transferred to Invalid Corps, August, 1780.
Mowry, Christian.
Murphy, Michael.
Murray, Neal, August, 1776, Miller's company; taken at Bound Brook, April 17, 1777; released, and rejoined at Germantown, where he was again taken and made his escape.

Fifer.

Ox, Michael.

Sergeants.

Parker, John.
Porter, Robert, resided in Harrison County, Ohio, 1834, aged seventy one years.

Privates.

Paris, Peter, Invalid Corps, Aug. 2, 1779.
Parker, Charles, 1776–79; resided in Armstrong County, 1818.
Pegg, Benjamin, Piggott's company, Aug. 13, 1776–September, 177 resided in Miami County, Ohio, in 1834, aged eighty-two.
Penton, Thomas.
Perry, Samuel, Invalid Corps, September, 1778.
Pettitt, Matthew, resided in Bath County, Ky., 1834, aged seventy-four.
Phillips, Luke, Aug. 28, 1776.
Phillips, Matthew.
Reed, Samuel.
Ridner, Conrad.

Robinson, Simon.
Rooke, Timothy.
Rourk, Patrick.

Sergeants.

Sample, William.
Smith, John, 1776–Sept. 20, 1779; died in Indiana County, 1811.

Corporal.

Swan, Timothy, resided in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1834.

Privates.

Seaton, Francis.
Sham, Michael, resided in Rowan County, N. C., in 1834, aged eighty-six.
Shedacre, Jacob, Finley's company; killed by the Indians near Potter's fort, Centre County, July 24, 1778; had served under Morgan at Saratoga.
Shedam, Jacob.
Sheridan, Martin.
Sherlock, Edward, died in Ross County, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1825, aged sixty-eight.
Shilhammer, Peter, resided in Westmoreland County in 1824.
Shuster, Martin.
Simmons, Henry, June 12, 1776, Huffnagle's company.
Smith, Henry, resided in Rush County, Ind., in 1834, aged sixty-nine.
Smith, John, Sr., resided in Frederick County, Va., in 1834, aged ninety.
Smith, John, 2d, resided in Westmoreland County in 1835.
Smith, John, 3d, from Mifflin County; in Ourry's company, October, 1777; re-enlisted from Third Pennsylvania, Capt. Cook's; taken and scalped at Tuscarawas.
Steel, Thomas.
Stephen, Patrick, Capt. Kilgore's company, October, 1777.
Stewart, Charles.
Stewart, Francis.
Stewart, Samuel.
Stevenson, Samuel.
Stokely, Thomas, August, 1776; resided in Washington County in 1823.
Straphan, William.
Stubbs, Robert.
Sutton, David.
Swift, John.
Taggert, William, transferred to Invalid Corps, July, 1780.
Tea, John.
Tharp, Perry, resided in Marion County, Ky., in 1834.
Turner, William, in Stokely's company, Sept. 17, 1776–79; resided at Connellsville, Fayette Co., in 1835, aged eighty-one.
Tweedy, George.
Van Doren, Thomas, Finley's company; served at Saratoga; killed by the Indians near Potter's fort, Centre County, July 24, 1778.
Vaughan, Joseph, enlisted in Capt. Samuel Moorehead's company, April 24, 1776, served two years and six months; then drafted into Capt. Miller's, and served six months; resided in Half-Moon township, Centre County, in 1822, aged sixty-two.
Verner, Peter, Invalid Corps, Aug. 2, 1779.

Sergeants.

Woods, John, transferred to Invalid Corps.
Wyatt, Thomas, promoted ensign, Dec. 21, 1778; shoulder-bone broken at Brandywine.

Corporal.

Ward, Matthias.

Drummer.

Whitman, John.

Privates.

Wagoner, Henry, 1776–79; resided in Cumberland County in 1819.
Waine, Michael, deserted August, 1778.
Waters, Joseph, 1776–79.
Watson, John, July 4, 1777.
Weaver, Adam, 1776–79, Kilgore's company; resided in Westmoreland County in 1821.
Wharton, William, resided in Pendleton County, Ky., in 1834, aged eighty-seven.
Wilkey, David, deserted August, 1778.
Wilkie, Edward.
Wilkinson, William.
Williams, John, Invalid Corps, Aug. 2, 1779.
Williams, Lewis, resided in Muskingum County, Ohio, in 1834, aged ninety-two.
Williams, Thomas, killed in action.
Wilson, George, Capt. Huffnagle's company, October, 1777.
Wilson, William, resided in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1820, aged sixty-eight.
Winkler, Joseph.
Wolf, Philip, resided in Bedford County in 1790.
Wyatt, Thomas, promoted sergeant.
Wyllie, Owen.
Wynn, Webster.

"ROLL OF CAPT. JOHN CLARK'S COMPANY,

"*In a Detacht. from Penn. Line, Commanded by Stephen Bayard, Esq., Lt. Colo., for the Months of Feb., March & April*, 1783."

Captain.

Clark, John.

Lieutenants.

Paterson, Gab^{l}. — Bryson, Samuel.
Crawford, John. — Everly, Mich^{l}.

Sergeants.

McCline, John. — Blake, Will^{m}.
Baker, Mich^{l}.

Major.

Lee, W^{m}.

Corporals.

Gladwin, John. — McAfee, Math^{w}.
Johnston, Peter, discharged March 17, 1783. — Marmon, George.

Drummers.

Kidder, Benj^{a}. — Edwards, Jno.

Fifers.

Bond, Jno. — Kenny, Peter.

Privates.

Amberson, Johnston. — Smith, John.
Atchinson, Joseph, deserted Sept. 7, 1783. — Dixon, Will^{m}.
Bigget, Robert. — Dorough, John.
Boothe, George. — Fossbrook, John.
Cardwell, Joseph, deserted April 1, 1783. — Gibson, Henry.
Caringer, Martin. — Girdler, James.
Carty, Rich^{d}. — Harmon, Conrad.
Casteel, Sam^{l}. — Hoetzley, Richard.
Chalmers, And^{w}. — Hutchison, John.
Clark, James. — Jones, Benj^{a}.
Connor, John. — Kerns, Godfrey.
Conway, Felix. — Kerr, Dan^{l}.
Crippe, John. — Landers, David.
Dinnis, Mich^{l}. — Lingo, Henry.
Dinnison, James. — Lucas, Henry.
McGill, James. — Maxwell, James.
McGuire, Andrew. — McAuley, Edward.
Mercer, George. — McCristall, Mich^{l}.
Miller, Isaac. — Sherlock, Edward, prisoner of war; joined Feb., 1783.
Mooney, Patrick. — Steed, James, deserted 27th March, 1783.
Morrison, Edward. — Stuart, Charles.
Murphy, Mich^{l}. — Tharpe, Perry.
Ox, Michael. — Wharton, Will^{m}.
Parker, Charles. — Willson, Will^{m}.
Rooke, Timothy. — Winkler, Joseph V.

ROLL OF CAPT. SAMUEL BRADY'S COMPANY.

"*Now Captain John Finley's Company, of the Detachm^{t} from the Penn. Line, in the Service of the United States of America, commanded by Lt Col^{o} Steph^{n} Bayard, for the months of Feb., March, and April*, 1783."

Captains.

Brady, Samuel. — Finley, John.

Lieutenants.

Mahon, John. — Ward, John.

Quartermaster-Sergeant.

Fletcher, Simon.

Sergeants.

Font, Matthew. — Sample, William.
Cheseldeu, Edward. — Porter, Robert.
Allison, John.

Fife-Major.

Evans, Anthony.

Corporals.

Davis, Will[m].
Swan, Timothy.
Adams, Robert.

Drummers.

Miller, John.
Whitman, John.

Fifer.

Adams, George.

Privates.

Anderson, George.
Bannon, Jeremiah.
Branon, Michael.
Brothers, Matthew.
Brown, John.
Cain, John.
Callahan, John.
Cavenaugh, Barney.
Coleman, Joseph, died June 11, 1783.
Crowley, Timothy.
Dimsey, Thomas.
Dolphin, James.
Evans, Arnold, deserted June 27, 1783.
Everall, Charles.
Fitz Gibbons, David.
Gibbons, David.
Gollacher, John.
Greenland, James.
Grimes, John.
Hanley, Michael.
Hobach, Philip, deserted June 2d; joined June 4, 1783.
Jordon, John, discharged July 1, 1783.
Kelley, Edward.
Lacey, Lawrence.
Lacorn, John.
Martin, George.
McGloughlin, Patrick.
Merryman, W[m].
Miller, John.
Mourey, Christian.
Phillips, Matthew.
Roairk, Patrick, died Sept. 2, 1783.
Robinson, Simon.
Shereden, Martin.
Shuster, Martin.
Simmonds, Henry.
Smith, John.
Steel, Thomas.
Strephan, William.
Stubbs, Robert.
Sutton, David.
Tea, John.
Terman, Henry.
Ward, Matthias.
Wilkinson, Will[m].
Williams, Lewis.
Winn, Webster.
—— (faded out), Hugh.
—— (faded out), Obediah.

John Finley, *Capt.*

Immediately after the departure of the Eighth Pennsylvania from Kittaning to join the army in the East, a detachment of Westmoreland militia marched from that county for Philadelphia, as appears from the following letter,[1] addressed by John Proctor to the Council of Safety:

"Carlisle, January y[e] 27[th] 1777.

"Dear Sir,—I am on my Martch with a party of Melisha from the county of Westmoreland, of the first Batallion of about 240; we are like to be Scarse of Cash, and will not be able to Retch Philadelphia with a Suplay, and hauve Dispatched the Bairor Leut[n] Coll[n] Archibald Lochry to your Honourabble Bord, and I hope you will Send by Him the Sum whitch you may think Nesery. Vitlin is very high and Hard to be got.

"I am Sir,
"youre Very Humble Ser't,
"John Proctor."

Directed:

"On the Service of the United States
To the President of Council in Philadelphia.
by favour sent Coll[n] Lochry."

No roll of this detachment has been found, nor anything further ascertained with regard to its movements or services.

[1] Penn. Archives, 1776-77, p. 202.

Other than the military organizations which have already been mentioned, viz.: the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment, the company which joined Miles' Rifles, the Seventh and Thirteenth Virginia Battalions, and the detachment of Westmoreland militia, no other troops were raised in the Monongahela country for regular service in the Revolutionary armies, though many were afterwards raised for the various Indian campaigns and expeditions. From that time forward to the close of the war the able-bodied men west of the Monongahela were kept constantly on guard, if not on actual duty, against Indian incursions and massacre along the frontier; and it could not be expected that they would leave their families and homes defenseless to serve in the armies operating hundreds of miles away across the mountains.

At the beginning of the war Col. John Neville had taken possession of Fort Pitt with a body of Virginia militia from the Monongahela and Ohio River settlements, and held the old and dilapidated work until superseded in the command by Brig.-Gen. Edward Hand, an officer in the Continental establishment in 1777. During Neville's occupancy he pursued a peaceful policy towards the Indians, and in this course he was supported and aided by Col. George Morgan, congressional agent of Indian affairs in the West, who soon afterwards became a resident on Chartiers Creek at the place now known as Morganza, in Washington County. By their combined efforts, however, they failed to repress the hostility of the tribes, except the Delawares, who then, and for a considerable time afterwards, remained peaceable.

In 1777 several incursions were made by the Indians, among which was an attack at Wheeling Creek near Fort Henry (Wheeling), which is mentioned in the following letter from Capt. Samuel Meason to Gen. Edward Hand,[2] viz.:

"Fort Henry, June 8, 1777.

"Sir,—Yesterday, between the hours of five and six o'clock, as a few of Capt. Van Meter's Company were fishing about half a mile from this fort up Wheeling Creek, a certain Thomas McCleary and one Lanimore, being some distance from the others, were fired on by a party of Indians to the number of six, seven, or eight guns, of which the several persons near do not agree, as some say eight or upwards. Lanimore and others gave the alarm. I went to the place and found Tracks, but difficult to ascertain the number of Indians. McCleary's shoe being found which he wore when he received the wound, we presently found him killed and scalped. He had run about three hundred yards from the creek. Night coming on by the time that we were satisfied of its being Indians, I proposed to set out this morning by daylight in pursuit, and have drawn out of Capt. Virgin's company eight men, so that we amount to thirty men

[2] Ibid., p. 445.

well equipt, and do cross the river at this place, as they seemed by their Tracks to bend their direction down the river, and purpose to pursue them to the last extremity and hazard. I sett off at eight this morning, and flatter myself that you will not disapprove our Proceeding but call on me if any occasion should require, and as I may not return to the ensuing council at Catfish, I take this opportunity to return your Honour the strength of my company, which consists of fifty men, of which forty-five are in good order and furnished for going on any emergency and expedition that may be necessary."

From this letter it appears probable that at that time the fort was garrisoned by men from the vicinity of the Monongahela,—the company of Capt. Brice Virgin, who resided near the present borough of Washington, and that of Capt. Van Meter, from what is now Greene County. At about the same time that the above-mentioned attack was made at Wheeling Creek, a small party of Indians was prowling on the head-waters of Buffalo Creek, but they committed no murders in the vicinity at that time.

On the 1st of September a force of two hundred and ten Indians laid siege to Fort Henry, but failed to capture the place. They withdrew across the Ohio with but trifling loss to themselves, after having killed fifteen, and wounded five more of the whites. On the 27th of the same month a Wyandot party of forty warriors attacked a body of forty-six white men eight miles below Wheeling on the Virginia side of the Ohio. In this action twenty-one of the white men were killed, a considerable number wounded, and one taken prisoner by the savages. This last-named attack had the effect to create a general panic through all the country from the Ohio to the Monongahela.

In the spring of 1778 the hostility of the Indians became far more active, the result of the instigations of the British on the lake frontier, and still more by Simon Girty and other white renegades who had deserted from Fort Pitt and gone to the Indians to incite them on in their work of massacre and devastation. In January of that year Gen. George Rogers Clarke, a Virginia officer, whose career in the Dunmore war of 1774 has already been noticed, raised about one hundred and fifty Virginians, chiefly on the upper Monongahela, for a campaign against the British posts in the far West. He embarked this force in boats built and launched on the Monongahela at and near the site of West Brownsville.[1] Passing down the Monongahela and Ohio in May, he received reinforcements at points below on the Ohio, proceeded to the lower river, disembarked his forces, and marching thence through a wilderness country partly submerged in many places, effected the reduction and capture of Vincennes, Kaskaskia, and other British posts west of the Wabash, achieving a success that at once made his name famous.

In February, 1778, Gen. Hand made an expedition into the Indian country west of the Ohio, the first which entered that region in any considerable force in the Revolution. About five hundred men marched from Fort Pitt and proceeded to the Cuyahoga River for the purpose of destroying some British stores reported to be there. The result of this movement was one Indian warrior and one squaw killed, and one squaw taken prisoner; and of the white troops, one captain wounded and one man drowned. From the insignificance of its achievements this was called in derision the "Squaw Campaign."

In May, 1778, Gen. Hand was succeeded in the command of the Western Department by another Continental officer, Brig.-Gen. Lachlin McIntosh, who brought with him a small force from the regular Continental line. In the mean time Pennsylvania and Virginia had become aroused to the danger menacing their western frontiers, and had taken measures to raise a force for their protection. The Congress too had become aware of the increased hostility of the Indians and its cause, and had awakened to the pressing necessity of more active measures for the protection of the almost defenseless borders. This resulted in the determination to send an expedition for the reduction of the British post of Detroit, as the surest means of overawing the savages and so insuring the safety of the frontier.

Orders were therefore issued to Gen. McIntosh to organize the proposed expedition and march against Detroit. In obedience to these orders he moved down the Ohio River with his little force of Continentals, a battalion of Virginians, and several companies of Pennsylvanians (raised by the State for the emergency as before mentioned), and halting at the mouth of Beaver, the site of the present town of that name, erected there a small fort, which was named Fort McIntosh. This, the first military work ever erected by the United States on the Indian side of the Ohio, was a stockade, but bastioned, and on each bastion was mounted a six-pounder gun. It was scarcely more than worthless as against even light artillery, but for the purpose for which it was built was considered formidable.

By the time Fort McIntosh was completed it was found that the proposed expedition against Detroit would be too expensive an undertaking for the slender resources of the Congress. It was therefore abandoned. Gen. McIntosh, having received orders to proceed instead at his discretion against some of the Indian settlements, and having decided on an expedi-

[1] Another expedition that started from the same vicinity in that year was that of David Rogers, who had been authorized by the Virginia government to purchase supplies in New Orleans. He, like Clarke, built keel-boats, and in these, with about thirty men, went down the Monongahela in June. On arriving at New Orleans he found that he must go up the river to St. Louis to receive his goods. This he did, but more than a year was consumed in the voyage, and when on his way back, up the Ohio, in October, 1779, the Indians attacked his party, killed nearly all (including Rogers), took the rest prisoners, and captured the entire cargoes of goods, consisting of provisions, clothing, rum, and other articles, besides a considerable amount of silver money.

tion against the Wyandot towns on the upper waters of the Sandusky, leaving a garrison at the fort, marched with about one thousand men into the western wilderness towards his objective-point. But for some cause which is not perfectly clear, on reaching the Muskingum River he decided to proceed no farther until spring, and therefore halted there and erected a defensive work, which he named, in honor of the president of the Continental Congress, Fort Laurens. It was a weak stockade, located on the west bank of the river, near the site of the present town of Bolivar, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio. Having decided on a suspension of operations for the season, he left in the fort a garrison of one hundred and fifty men, under command of Col. John Gibson, and returned with the main body of his force to Fort Pitt.

In January following Gen. McIntosh's return to Fort Pitt, Col. Gibson at Fort Laurens suddenly found himself besieged by a body of about eight hundred and fifty Indians, who reached the vicinity of the fort in the evening after dark. During the first night of the presence of the savages they caught the horses which were outside the fort, took off their bells, and led them some distance into the woods, then concealing themselves in the grass that bordered the path to the woods, and at about daybreak a party of them commenced rattling the bells at a point beyond the ambush. The people in the fort supposed the horses were there, and sixteen men were sent to bring them in. When they had been drawn sufficiently into the ambushment the concealed Indians fired on them in front and rear, killing all but two, who were taken prisoners. In the afternoon of the same day the whole Indian force marched within full view of the garrison to an elevated piece of ground on the opposite side of the river, where they made their encampment. The siege of the fort continued for six weeks, at the end of which time the garrison became greatly straitened for provisions, but it proved that the savages were still more so. During the time of their stay frequent conversations were held between the besiegers and besieged, the former telling Col. Gibson that they did not want war, but they were determined that the white man should not come and occupy their country and build forts within it. With Col. Gibson's garrison there was a Delaware Indian called John Thompson, who during the investment had been permitted by both parties to go to and fro between the Indian camp and the fort at will. Finally the savages sent word by this Thompson to the white commandant that they wanted peace, and would make a treaty and leave the place if he would send them a barrel of flour and some tobacco. The garrison were terribly reduced for provisions, but Col. Gibson acceded to the request of the Indians, and sent them the articles demanded, whereupon the savages raised the siege and marched away through the woods, but did not keep their promise to make a treaty of peace.

Col. Gibson had a large number of sick men in his garrison, and soon after the Indians had apparently left the vicinity, he detached Col. Clarke with fifteen men to escort these invalids to Fort McIntosh, but they had not proceeded far from the fort when they fell into an ambush of the treacherous Indians, and all were killed or taken prisoners except Col. Clarke and three others who succeeded in making their escape to the fort. This act of perfidy so incensed Col. Gibson that he at once sallied out with the main part of his force, determined to attack and punish the Indians for their treachery, but the savage forces had disappeared and were not again seen.

During the continuance of the siege, Col. Gibson had managed to send a friendly Delaware with a message to Gen. McIntosh at Fort Pitt, notifying him that unless men and provisions were promptly sent him he would be compelled to surrender. The general sent messengers in haste to the settlers up the Monongahela, acquainting them of the situation of affairs at Fort Laurens, and asking instant aid in men and provisions. The settlers promptly responded, many volunteering for the expedition of relief, and others furnishing pack-horses, with an abundant supply of provisions. With these and a part of the garrison of Fort Pitt (making an entire force of about seven hundred men), Gen. McIntosh set out without delay, and marched rapidly to Fort Laurens, which was reached a few days after the departure of the besieging force of Indians. When the relief force appeared in sight at the fort the joy of the garrison was great, and found expression in the firing of a salute of musketry, which, however, cost them dear, for it frightened the pack-horses and caused them to break loose and run into the woods with their loads, by which accident a great part of the flour was lost, the sacks being broken open, and their contents scattered among the trees and bushes so that it could not be recovered. The meats of course were not injured.

A new garrison under Maj. Frederick Vernon was left at Fort Laurens, and Gibson's command, with the main force under Gen. McIntosh, returned to Fort Pitt. During the stay of Maj. Vernon at Fort Laurens the garrison under his command was reduced to the verge of starvation, and finally, in the spring of 1779, the fort was evacuated and abandoned. The evacuation of Fort McIntosh followed soon afterwards. The withdrawal of the troops from these forts was the final abandonment of the proposed expeditions of Gen. McIntosh against the British post of Detroit and the Wyandot towns on the Sandusky. The troops with which he had prosecuted his operations at Forts McIntosh and Laurens in 1778 and the early part of 1779 were, with the exception of the small Continental force which he brought with him from the East, made up almost exclusively of men from the country between the Laurel Hill and the Ohio River, the territory which afterwards became Washington County furnishing its full share.

Through all the Monongahela country and westward to the Ohio River there was great consternation and alarm and no little indignation at the withdrawal of the garrisons of the frontier forts, McIntosh and Laurens, and public meetings were held to memorialize Congress and pray for the re-occupation of the posts. But Congress could do nothing, for the operations of the armies in the East called for all, and more than all, the men and means at command. So the borders were of necessity left for the time to take care of themselves and protect their exposed frontiers from savages, white outlaws, and the British.

Gen. McIntosh had retired from the command of the Western Department in 1779, and was succeeded by Col. Daniel Brodhead, who, as it appears, was invested with power to order out the militia of the western counties through the several county lieutenants. Early in 1780 the Indians commenced their work of devastation in the frontier settlements. On the 18th of March, Col. Brodhead, in a communication to the president of the Council,[1] said, "I am sorry to inform you that the Savages have already begun their hostilities. Last Sunday morning at a Sugar Camp upon Raccoon Creek five Men were killed & three lads & three girls taken prisoners. It is generally conjectured that the Delawares[2] have struck this blow, and it is probable enough, but it is possible it may have been done by other Indians. If the Delawares are set against us, with their numerous alliances, they will greatly distress the frontier, as my Force is quite too small to repell their invasions. I have wrote to the Commander-in-Chief for a reinforcement from the main army, but I fear it will not be in his power to detach any of the troops. . . You may rely on my giving every possible protection & countenance to our settlements, but I have very little in my power without calling out the Militia, and for them I have no provisions. What Col. Geo. Morgan [congressional Indian agent] has been doing this two years past I know not, but I conceive that if he had been where his employment required we should have been much better provided."

On the 27th of April the commandant said, in a letter to the president of the Council, "I am glad to hear of the four Companies voted to be raised by the authority of the State for the Defense of the frontier, and as I flatter myself the Eastern parts of the State are at present freed from apprehensions of Danger, so I hope these Companies, when raised, will be ordered to this District, where the Enemy are remarkably hostile. Between forty and fifty men, women, & Children have been killed & taken from what are now called the Counties of Yoghogania, Monongalia, & Ohio since the first of March [meaning the country west of the Monongahela River], but no damage has yet been done in the County of Westmoreland. It is to be lamented that our treasury is low, but as I always avoid an anticipation of evil, so I hope for better accounts from thence." On the 13th of May he again wrote the president,[3] saying, "The Mingoes are again prevailed on by English Goods & address to disturb our repose. They have lately killed and wounded several people in Westmoreland County, & the Tracks of four parties have been discovered on that frontier within the last four Days, and two parties of Indians have crossed the Ohio between Logstown and this place [Fort Pitt] since Morning. I have only the Cullings of the last year's men left, and can do but very little to prevent their incursions, but do all I can.

"The Delaware Indians continue their professions of Friendship, and some of them are now with my Scouts; but having nothing but fair words to give them, I expect they will soon be tired of this Service. For heaven's sake hurry up the Companies voted by the Hon'ble Assembly, or Westmoreland County will soon be a wilderness."

In view of this alarming situation of affairs, Col. Brodhead conceived that offensive operations against the Indians west of the Ohio would be the surest means of securing peace and safety for the frontier settlements, and accordingly he at once commenced the fitting out and organizing of such an expedition, to be composed chiefly of troops drafted from the militia of the western counties. Reference to this proposed expedition is made in the following letter, addressed by Brodhead to Col. Joseph Beelor,[4] county lieutenant of Yohogania County, Va., it being a circular letter addressed also to the lieutenants of the Virginia counties of Monongalia and Ohio, viz.:

"Head-Quarters, Fort Pitt, May 9th, 1780.

"Dear Sir,—I find it will not be in my power to provide for the number of men I have ordered to be called into service so soon as I expected. Besides, I have heard that a number of Artillery and Stores and two Regiments of Infantry are now on their march to reinforce my command. The account of Artillery and Stores I have received officially, and I believe the other may be credited.

"It will be essentially necessary for the leading officers of your County to excite the greatest industry in planting and sowing the Summer crop, and to have your troops at Fort Henry (Wheeling, Va.) by the 4th day of next month. The Militia should be drafted for two months, although the expedition will probably end in one, and let them be well armed and accoutred as circumstances will admit. Encourage them to bring two weeks' allowance of provisions lest there should be a deficiency.

[1] Penn. Arch., 1779–81, p. 140.

[2] It was afterwards proved that the Delawares had no hand in or knowledge of this bloody business, and it was so announced by Col. Brodhead.

[3] Pa. Arch., 1779–81, p. 246.

[4] Col. Beelor was a resident on Chartiers Creek, in what is now Peters township, Washington Co. Therefore the letter has reference to the drafting of troops from the militia in the region now Washington County.

"I have no doubt but you and all the good People of your County are convinced of the necessity there is for prosecuting some offensive operations against the Savages, and I trust that by a well-timed movement from the new settlements down the river to favour our Expedition we shall be enabled to strike a general panic amongst the hostile tribes. I am averse to putting too much to hazard, as a defeat would prove fatal to the settlements, and therefore I expect the full quota of men will be furnished, which with the blessing of Divine Providence will insure success. Indeed, I expect besides the Militia many will turn out volunteers to secure to themselves the blessings of peace.

"I have the honor to be with great respect,

"Yours,

"DANIEL BRODHEAD,

"*Col. Com'd'g W. D.*"

In reference to the same matter the following circular letters were addressed to Cols. Joseph Beelor, lieutenant of Yohogania, John Evans, of Monongalia, Archibald Lochry, of Westmoreland, and David Shepherd, of Ohio County, Va., viz.:

"HEAD-Q'R'S, FORT PITT, May 20, 1780.

"DEAR SIR,—I find it impossible to procure a sufficient quantity of provisions to subsist the Troops which were intended to be employed on an expedition against the Indians in alliance with Great Britain; therefore you will be pleased to give immediate notice to such as are warned not to march until you receive further notice from me. In the mean time I shall endeavor to give every possible protection to the settlements and amuse the Indians by speeches. I am sorry for having given you the trouble of drafting the militia, but the disappointments with regard to the means of getting supplies are very embarrassing, and must apologize for the alteration in our measures."

Another addressed by Col. Brodhead to the county lieutenants was as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, FORT PITT, July 31, 1780

"DEAR SIR,—I am informed by Col'nl Beeler that he has had a meeting of his Officers, and that it is the general opinion fifteen days' allowance of salt provisions cannot be furnished by the Volunteers who were expected to aid the Regular Troops in the proposed Expedition against the hostile Indians, and that fresh provisions cannot be preserved for so many days at this warm season of the year. I believe the generality of the inhabitants in these new settlements have not meat of their own at this season of the year sufficient to spare for their subsistence on the expedition. And I have the mortification to assure you that the public magazines are quite empty, and that I cannot yet see a prospect of obtaining a sufficient supply for the sustenance of the Troops already in service. Under these circumstances I find it indispensably necessary to postpone the rendezvousing the troops until our affairs wear a more favorable aspect. And as I wish, in matters of such great Publick weight and concern, to have the advice and concurrence of the principal Officers, I must request you to meet your Brother Lieutenants of the other Counties at my quarters on the 16th day of next month, in order that measures to be adopted for the annoyance of the enemy and the defense of the Frontier Settlements may be well weighed and understood; at which time, too, it will be in my power to inform you what Publick Supplies can be procured for the numbers that may be deemed necessary to employ."

These letters from the commandant at Fort Pitt show the principal cause (lack of supplies) that compelled him to postpone from time to time his proposed expedition into the Indian country, a cause which, more than any other, delayed the execution of the project until the following year. At the time in question the officers commanding the few American troops west of the Alleghenies had great difficulty in obtaining the supplies necessary for the subsistence of their men. On the 7th of December, 1780, Gen. Brodhead said in a letter of that date addressed to Richard Peters,[1] "For a long time past I have had two parties, commanded by field-officers, in the country to impress cattle, but their success has been so small that the troops have frequently been without meat for several days together, and as those commands are very expensive, I have now ordered them in." He also said that the inhabitants on the west side of the mountains could not furnish one-half enough meat to supply the troops, and that he had sent a party of hunters to the Little Kanawha River to kill buffaloes, "and to lay in the meat until I can detach a party to bring it in, which cannot be done before spring."

The two parties mentioned by Col. Brodhead as having been sent out by him, and kept for a long time in the country for the purpose of impressing cattle, were undoubtedly the commands of Capts. Samuel Brady[2] and Uriah Springer, of Westmore-

[1] In the same letter to Peters, Brodhead made allusion to the furnishing of spirits for the use of the troops, and indicated pretty plainly his preference for imported liquor over the whiskey of Monongahela, viz.: "In one of your former letters you did me the honor to inform me that his Excellency the commander-in-chief had demanded of our State seven thousand gallons of rum, and now the commissioner of Westmoreland informs me that he has verbal instructions to purchase that quantity of whiskey on this side of the mountains. I hope we shall be furnished with a few hundred gallons of liquor fit to be drank."

[2] Capt. Brady had then recently returned from an expedition to the Indian towns in the Northwest. In a letter written by Col. Brodhead, at Fort Pitt, to President Reed, in the first part of the preceding June, he said, "Capts Brady, with five men & two Delaware Indians, set out for Sandusky, with a view to bring off a british Prisoner or some Indian Scalps. One of his Indians left him and returned to this place, sick or cowardly. He has been out ten days, and in as many more I expect him back again, if he is fortunate. I beg leave to recommend Capt Brady to the notice of the Hon'ble Executive Council as an excellent officer, and I sincerely wish he may not leave the service for want of the promotion he has merited and is justly entitled to, ever since the resignation of Captain Moore."

Capt. Lieut. Brady's return from his expedition was noticed by Col. Brodhead in a letter addressed to President Reed, dated Fort Pitt, June

land, the former a resident of that part which afterwards became Washington County, and the latter of that which became Fayette. Brady's party was sent up the west side of the Monongahela, and Springer's to the east side of that river and up the valley of the Redstone. The following letters, addressed by the commandant to those officers, show something of the nature of the service in which they were engaged, and the difficulties they encountered in performing it, viz.:[1]

"Head Qrs., Fort Pitt, Sept. 21, 1780.

"Sir—As Money is not yet sent to this Department to pay for the Provisions necessary to subsist the Troops, & they have already suffered; And as our endeavors to obtain a temporary supply from the Inhabitants upon the credit of the United States have not proved effectual, I am Instructed by the hon'ble Board of War prudently to avail myself of a license given by the hon'ble Executive Council of the State of Pen[a] in the words following, viz.: [words not given] in the mean time we can have no objection to the using necessary Compulsion, rather than the Troops should suffer; I sincerely lament the necessity of using this mode of supplying the Troops under my command, & wish it could be avoided, but I hope the virtuous Inhabitants will judge rightly of the measure and chearfully submit to a temporary compulsion, for to gain an everlasting Right to dispose of their property, not only by their own consent in the Legislature, but by Inclination as Individuals. And I desire you will assure them that I have just reason to expect they will be generously & speedily paid the full value of such articles of Provisions as may be taken for supplying the Troops.

"An As't Purchasing Commissary is to attend you, and previous to your making use of Compulsory means you are to make the Inhabitants acquainted with your Instructions; after which, if they are of ability to spare Cattle or sheep to the Commissary upon public Credit, agreeable to the terms mentioned in his Instructions, & shall refuse to do so, then, & not otherwise, you will proceed to take from such of them refusing as aforesaid as many Cattle & sheep as they can spare without Injury to their Families & further encrease; and all such Cattle & Sheep are to be immediately marked for the Public & drove to some Field, to be taken in a convenient part of the Settlement for Collecting & herding them until a sufficient number be collected for the present exigency. For all which you are to pass Receipts agreeable to the valuation or appraisement of the Commissary & one reputable Inhabitant, which you will cause to be made. You are to acquaint me frequently by letter of your success, inclosing returns of the Cattle and Sheep taken and procured by consent.

"You are upon no pretence to take Cattle or Sheep from the poorer sort of Inhabitants, or from such as have been great sufferers by the Enemy; but you are to take them from such as have lived more secure. The good Inhabitants are to be treated with the utmost Civility, & you shall inflict immediate punishment on Soldiers guilty of Marauding or insulting the Inhabitants who conduct themselves inoffensively towards them.

"You are to consider these Instructions as confined to those Inhabitants only who have uniformly considered themselves as Cityzens of Pen[a], as the license of the Hon'ble Executive Council cannot at present be understood to extend to such as in the unsettled state of the boundaries have acknowledged another jurisdiction.

"I wish you great success and hope you will be enabled to obtain the necessary supplies for immediate Consumption by agreement & Consent.

"I have the honor to be, &c.,

"Daniel Brodhead,

"*Colo. Command'g W. D.*

"Capt'n Saml. Brady."

"Head Quarters, Pitt, Oct. 11, 1780.

"Dear Sir,—I am favored with yours of the 9th inst., and am much distressed on account of the apparent aversion of the people to afford us supplies, and the more so as I see no alternative between using force and suffering. . . . Under our present circumstances, we cannot admit a modest thought about using force as the ultimate expedient; and in case you are likely to meet with opposition, you must send notice to Captain Springer, near Little Redstone, who will doubtless detach a party to your assistance. The commander-in-chief's thanks to you are now in my pocket, and will publish them when you return. At present it will not suit to relieve you.

"I am, &c.,

"Daniel Brodhead.

"Capt. Samuel Brady."

"Head Quarters, Fort Pitt, Oct. 20, 1780.

"Dear Sir,—I have this moment received your favor of yesterday, and am sorry to find the people above Redstone [vicinity of Brownsville, Fayette County] have intentions to raise in arms against you. I believe with you that there are amongst them many Disaffected, and conceive that their past and present conduct will justify you in defending yourself by every means in your power. It may yet be doubtful

30, 1780, as follows: ". . . Captain Brady is just returned from Sandusky. He took Prisoners two young Squaws within a mile of their principal Village; one of them effected her escape after six Days' march, the other he brought to Cuskusky, where he met seven warriors who had taken a woman & Child off Chartiers Creek. He fired at the Captain and killed him, and have brought in the woman & the Indian's Scalp, but the Squaw made her escape at the same time. When Captain Brady fired at the Indians, he had only three men with him & but two rounds of powder. He was out thirty-two Days, six of which he was quite destitute of Provisions of any kind, but he has brought his party safe to this place. Capt. Lieut. Brady's zeal, perseverance, & good Conduct certainly entitles him to promotion; there has been a vacancy for him since the Death of Captain Dawson, which happened in last September, and I must beg leave to recommend him to the Hon'ble Executive Council as an officer of merit."—*Pa. Arch.*, 1779–81, pp. 378, 379.

[1] Pa. Arch., 1779–81, pp. 565, 566.

whether these Fellows attempt anything against you; but if you find they are Determined, you will avoid, as much as your safety will admit, in coming to action until you give me a further account, and you may depend upon your receiving succour of Infantry and Artillery. I have signed your order for ammunition and have the honor to be, &c.

"Daniel Brodhead.

"Capt. Uriah Springer."

The tenor of these instructions to his subordinate officers clearly indicates that in the opinion of Col. Brodhead at least the sentiment of patriotism, which at the commencement of the war was almost universal among the people west of the Laurel Hill, had now become greatly diminished if not extinct with regard to a large proportion of the inhabitants of this frontier region. This belief on his part was emphasized by him in a letter written at Fort Pitt on the 7th of December following, in which he said, "I learn more and more of the disaffection of the inhabitants on this side of the mountains. The king of England's health is often drank in company." And he gave as his opinion, gathered from the observation of many of his officers, including Col. John Gibson, that "Should the enemy approach this frontier and offer protection, half the inhabitants would join them." Afterwards Gen. Irvine (who succeeded Brodhead as commandant at the fort) wrote, "I am confident that if this post was evacuated the bounds of Canada would be extended to the Laurel Hill in a few weeks."

Col. Brodhead, although he did not abandon the project of an expedition against the Indian towns west of the Ohio, found it impossible to carry it out during the year 1780, not only for lack of provisions but from the difficulty (particularly in the latter part of the year) of procuring men from the settlements willing to volunteer for the campaign. This unwillingness was, perhaps, caused by the fact that the Indians had made several incursions into the Monongahela country, which alarmed the inhabitants and made them particularly unwilling to absent themselves, leaving their homes unprotected. One of these incursions was announced by Brodhead to President Reed in a letter of September 16th, in which he said, "Intelligence is just received of Seven persons being killed and taken on Ten-Mile Creek by the Savages; but under our present circumstances I have not provisions to furnish a party for pursuit." Afterwards the Indians made another attack on the Ten-Mile settlers, but with less bloody results.

On the 17th of October, Col. Brodhead wrote the president of the Council,[1] narrating the obstacles which he had encountered in his attempts to organize and carry out the Indian campaign, as follows:

"In full confidence that a sufficient supply of Provisions would sooner or later be furnished for the Troops in this District, as well as for such number of Militia as policy or the exigencies of affairs might render it necessary to call into action, I, with view to cut off the Wyandotts, and other Indian Towns that were very troublesome to our Settlements, called for a Draught from the Militia at three different times, and was as often disappointed in obtaining Provisions, which, with the unsettled state of the boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia, has greatly discouraged the Inhabitants, and I apprehend given a handle to the disaffected. I take the liberty to inclose copies of letters lately received from Cols. Beeler[2] and McCleery, purporting some of the above facts.

[1] Pa. Archives, 1779–81, p. 588.

[2] The letter here referred to was from Col. Joseph Beeler, lieutenant of Yohogania County, Va., resident on Chartiers Creek, in what is now Washington County), and ran as follows:

"October 10th, 1780.

"Dear Sir,—I received yours of the 7th Inst. this morning, but it is not in my power to give you a just return, as you request, until the last of this week, for I have been obliged to issue orders to press horses and draught men, as I could not get Volunteers enough, of which I have not got a return as yet. I am sorry to inform you that I am afraid we shall come but little speed; I find that the Government of Virg[a] will not protect me in any thing I do by vertue of the laws of Virg[a] since their last Resolution & the laws of Pensl[a] have not as yet taken us under their protection; all this the Country is acquainted with, so that every thing I do is at the Risque of my Fortune, unless protected by the States. If it had not been to forward an Expedition, I should have declined acting a good while ago; as no man ever had a more disagreeable time of it than I have at present, having no law to defend me. We are assured of your good intentions for the safety of the Countrey, and are very sorry that we cannot act with that spirit that we ought to. But hope the laws of Pen[a] will either be extended in a few Days from this time, or the laws of Virg[a] be kept in force. It is very unhappy for this Countrey that the two contending States has not provided a better way for the defence of this Countrey than to let it fall between them both until matters are settled between them.

"I have the honor to be, with the greatest
"Respect, Dear Sir, your most obed[t] Hble Servt,
"Joseph Beeler,
"without Law to protect me."

The letter which Col. Brodhead refers to as from William McCleery was written by that gentleman as acting in place of Col. John Evans, lieutenant of Monongalia County, Va., and a resident in what is now Greene County. After stating that he writes for Col. Evans, who was absent, McCleery continues: "I went to the Officers of the Second Battalion of our County Militia, who happened to be then assembled in General Muster, & made the matter known to them, at the same time call'd upon them for a Copy of their Returns made to Col[o] Evans, that I might as near as possible comply with your request, & they (after some consultation held on the matter) gave it me for answer, That as they found all their hopes of Relief from a Campaign being this fall carried out against their Indian Enemies abortive, and knowing that their frontiers were at 60 to 70 Mile in Length, were infested with the savages killing their People, have at last obliged them to say they can't spare any men; further adding that they are heartily sorry that there should be the least seeming Jarr or descenting Voice from the orders of Col. Brodhead as a Commanding Officer for the defence of this Countrey; but from his never having it in his power for want (as we conceive) of the necessary Supplies to put his Schemes in execution during the whole course of last Summer & Fall, & our unhappy People daily falling an easy pray to the Enemy, obliges them to throw off all dependence on any natural aid on this side of the Mountains this Fall but that of themselves for their relief, and therefore they mean to embody and take the most plausible methods for their defense, and under these circumstances they think their numbers already too small without any division. Notwithstanding they were ready twice last summer, both with Men, Horses, and Provisions, to have comply'd with your requisition fully had you put your plan

"The Troops are again without Provisions; my parties in the Country [meaning his foraging parties under Capts. Brady and Springer] are as Industrious as Circumstances will admit, but the Inhabitants disappoint them by driving their Cattle into the Mountains; and they now threaten to rise in arms against them whilst others threaten with Writs and Passes, I do not however despair of obtaining a quantity of Flour; But conceive it will be next to an impossibility to procure any considerable quantity of Beef or Pork on this side the mountains to lay up for the Winter Season, and it is but too likely that the prosecution of compulsory means will be productive of Bloodshed amongst our own citizens.

"The Delaware chiefs with upwards of thirty warriors are come to aid me upon an Expedition, but as I have neither Bread nor Meat to give them, they will discover that it is not in my power to act offensively. They appear much dejected on account of the total want of goods, which they were promised in exchange for their peltry."

Each one of the commandants at Fort Pitt from the time of the commencement of the war—Neville, Hand, McIntosh, and Brodhead—had been especially desirous of retaining for the American cause the friendship of the Delaware tribe of Indians, and had used all available means to accomplish that end. The reason for these efforts to conciliate the Delawares in particular was thus explained by Col. Brodhead:[1] "I am not ignorant," he said, in a letter to President Reed, "of the influence of the Delaware Councils over near twenty different Nations, and it is for that reason only why so much notice has been taken of them. There are villains amongst them as well as other People, but it must be confest that their Councils have been steady, and their young men serviceable." He was very desirous, and often urged upon the Supreme Executive Council, that the principal Delaware chiefs should receive commissions in the American forces, just as it was reported the higher chiefs of the Wyandots and other hostile tribes had been commissioned to grades below field-officers in the British army. He also recommended, frequently and earnestly, that liberal amounts of Indian goods, trinkets, paints, strouds, gay blankets, and watch-coats be promptly sent out to be distributed as presents among the Delawares as the surest way of retaining their friendship and alliance."[2]

Col. Brodhead was (as is made apparent by his letter of October 17th, already quoted) much encouraged by the accession of the Delaware war party, embracing nearly forty chiefs and warriors, to his forces, believing that it only needed the distribution of presents among them to insure a continuance of their friendliness to the Americans. But the desired goods were not forthcoming, and this fact had a very depressing influence on the enthusiasm of the Delaware chiefs and warriors. Still worse than this was the effect produced by a base attempt on the part of some of the officers and men of the Westmoreland County militia to murder these same Delawares, an outrage which Brodhead reported to President Reed in a letter dated Nov. 2, 1780, as follows:

"In my last I informed you that near forty of the friendly Delaware Indians had come to aid me against the Hostile Tribes. Their number has since exceeded forty, and I believe I could have called out near an hundred. But as upwards of forty men from the neighborhood of Hannah's Town have attempted to destroy them whilst they consider themselves under our Protection, it may not be an easy matter to call them out again, notwithstanding they were prevented from executing their unmanly intention by a guard of regular Soldiers posted for the Indians' protection. I was not a little surprised to find the late Captains Irwin & Jack, Lieu[t] Brownlee & Ensign Guthrey concern[d] in this base attempt. I suppose the women & children were to suffer an equal Carnage with the men." In other communications Brodhead intimated that a proclamation which had been issued by the authorities offering a reward or bounty on Indian scalps[3] and prisoners had much to do with the barbarous attempt against the lives of the friendly Delawares, though he had himself advocated the adoption of this measure of retaliation as against the hostile Indians.

Soon after the occurrences above narrated the Delawares began to give evidence of decided disaffection, a symptom that was more especially manifest when

in execution. I have (as I look upon it my duty, lest any deception should take place) stated the matter truly as I took it from the Officers' Mouths. And now permit me to observe to you that the state of our frontiers is really deplorable, to see helpless Women and Children flying before the ravages of the Savage, and that even while part of us is engaged in burying of our Neighbors [referring to the then recent Indian massacre on Ten-Mile Creek] that have been butchered by them. Others of us falling a sacrifice to their Hellish inventions, those and many other matters that have come under your Cognizance, I hope you will (as a Friend to human nature) state in a proper light to the Board, from the which proper relief can be had. I have the Honor to be, with due respect,

"Dr Sir, Y[r] most Obed[t]. Hble Serv[t].

"WM. MCCLEERY."

—*Penn. Arch.*, 1779–81, pp. 583–85.

[1] Pennsylvania Archives, 1779–81, p. 250.

[2] "The Indian captains appointed by the British commandant at Detroit," said Brodhead, in a letter to the Council, "are clothed in the most elegant manner, and have many valuable presents made to them. The Captains I have Commissioned by authority of Congress are naked, and receive nothing but a little whiskey, for which they are reviled by the Indians in general. So that, unless a change of System is introduced, I must expect to see all Indians in favor of Britain, in spite of every address in my power."

[3] The president of the Supreme Executive Council, in a letter to Brodhead, dated Philadelphia, April 29, 1780, says,—

"After many Consultations & much Deliberation we have concluded to offer a Reward for Scalps, & hope it will serve as an Inducement to the young Fellows of the County & others to turn out against the Indians. I herewith send you several of them. We are sensible it may be attended with Inconveniences, but it occurred to us as a Measure of Necessity & the only effectual Weapon against the Savages; we hope it is so guarded that many abuses will not happen."—*Penn. Archives*, 1779–81, p. 218.

they were under the influence of the liquor which was dealt out to them at the fort. "Two Delaware Indians who in their cups spoke contemptuously of our service," said Brodhead in a letter to Gen. Washington, "I have them confined in irons, but am at a loss what further to do with them until I see what number join us, and hear what their general conduct has been." His allusion to the number of Delawares who might join him had reference to an order which had been sent to their towns west of the Ohio requiring all Delawares disposed to continue friendly to remove without loss of time to the vicinity of Fort Pitt, where they could be kept under the eye of the commandant.[1] This order brought the matter to a conclusion, and, together with the other causes which have been noticed, resulted soon after in an open espousal of the British cause by the Delawares, though a few of them still continued friendly to the Americans.

On learning of the final defection of the Delawares, Col. Brodhead determined to push forward his expedition into the Indian country immediately and at all hazards. Being unable to obtain any troops by draft from the militia of Westmoreland County,[2] he called for volunteers, and the call was responded to, principally by men from the territory of the newly-erected (though not organized) county of Washington. The force amounted to a little over three hundred men, of whom about one-half were volunteers. From the place of rendezvous at Wheeling (Fort Henry) they crossed the Ohio, and marched as rapidly as possible and by the most direct route to the principal village of the hostile Delawares, which was located on the Muskingum River, on the lower part of the site of the present town of Coshocton, Ohio.

When the expedition reached a point near to Salem, which was one of the three principal villages of the peaceful Moravian Indians, some of the undiscriminating volunteers manifested the same murderous spirit which afterwards accomplished its bloody purpose in the campaign of Col. Williamson. They seemed determined to move upon the town and destroy it, but were finally prevented from doing so by the efforts of the officers, chiefly by Col. Brodhead. The commander sent forward a message to the Rev. John Heckewelder (a Moravian missionary who resided with the Indians in the town), informing him of the object of the expedition, and requesting him to send a small supply of provisions, and also to accompany the messenger on his return to the camp. The old missionary complied with the request, sent the provisions, and reported in person to Col. Brodhead at the camp. The colonel inquired of him if any of his Christian Indians were away from the village, engaged in hunting or other business in the country lying on his line of march, as in that case the troops might do them injury, not being able to distinguish between them and hostile Indians, a result which he was most anxious to prevent. Heckewelder assured him that none of his people were out, and thereupon the force was again put in motion, and the missionary returned to his village after receiving the thanks of the commander.

Brodhead's expedition reached its first objective point, the Delaware village of "Coochocking," in the evening of the 19th of April, and effected a complete surprise of the place, as the Indians had not heard of the march of any white force against them. The town was destroyed, fifteen warriors killed, about twenty prisoners taken, and all the crops planted by the Indians in the vicinity devastated. Another town, called Indaochaie, was also destroyed, its site being about two and a half miles below that of the other villages and on the east bank of the Muskingum River. After accomplishing these results the expeditionary force marched up the valley to a half-deserted village called Newcomers' Town (at or near the site of the present village of that name in Ohio), where there were a few Delawares who still remained friendly. These placed themselves under protection of Col. Brodhead, and the force then took up its line of march on the return to Fort Pitt. The official report of the campaign, made by Col. Brodhead in a communication to the president of the Council, was as follows:[3]

"PHILA., May 22d, 1781.

"SIR,—In the last letter I had the Honor to address to your Excellency I mentioned my intention

[1] "A number of Delaware Indians from Coochocking have been here since my last, and appear to be as friendly as ever. I am persuaded that a few are well affected, but they are now put to the trial by being ordered to remove hither without loss of time and remain under our protection, where their daily transactions will be seen and known."—*Letter of Col. Brodhead to Gen. Washington, dated Fort Pitt, March* 27, 1781; *Pa. Arch.*, 1781–83, p. 39.

[2] The county lieutenant of Westmoreland, Col. Archibald Lochry, in a letter to Col. Brodhead, dated Twelve-Mile Run, April 2, 1781, said, "I collected the principal officers of the county together to send the answer you requested of me. I was not able to attend their meeting, but requested Col. Cook to send an express to you, with what encouragement you might depend on, which I hope you have received by this time. I am just returned from burying a man killed and scalped by the Indians at Col. Pomeroy's house; one other man is missing and all Pomeroy's effects carried off. I have been attempting to get some Militia to cover our Frontier until some other succour arrives, which I hope will be soon. I am afraid from the Disposition of the people you have little to expect from us. If the Cumberland Militia arrive in time for our intended Expedition they shall go with you, and your humble servant to Boot."

On the same date James Perry, sub-lieutenant of Westmoreland, wrote to Brodhead, saying, "We sent instructions to the Second and Third Battalions of Westmoreland Militia, agreeable to your orders, to raise volunteers for the Expedition. The Major of the Third Battalion came to me on Saturday last and informed me that he could not raise one volunteer for the Expedition. The Second has made no return yet, but I am doubtful they have done nothing.

"I have not yet heard what Col. Lochry has done in the First Battalion; but, upon the whole, I believe you need not depend on any men from this county, as the people in the interior part of the county live in a state of indifferent security, and the frontiers dare not well leave their families."—*Pa. Arch.*, 1781, pp. 51–52.

The failure of Brodhead to obtain any troops from the militia of Westmoreland County appears to have been the result of ill feeling (amounting to a quarrel) between him and County Lieutenant Lochry, as is evident from an examination of the correspondence between them, and between each and the president of the Council, in 1780–81.

[3] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, p. 161.

to carry an expedition against the revolted Delaware Towns. I have now the pleasure to inform you that with about three hundred men (nearly half the number Volunteers from the country) I surprised the Towns of Cooshasking and Indaochaie, killed fifteen Warriors, and took upwards of twenty old men, women, and children. About four miles above the Town I detached a party to cross the river Muskingum and destroy a party of about forty warriors who had just before (as I learnt by an Indian whom the advanced Guard took prisoner) crossed over with some prisoners and Scalps and were drunk, but excessive hard rains having swell'd the river bank high it was found impracticable. After destroying the Towns with great quantities of poultry and other stores, and killing about forty head of Cattle, I marched up the River about seven miles with a view to send for some craft from the Moravian Towns and cross the river to pursue the Indians. But when I proposed my plan to the Volunteers I found they conceived they had done enough, and were determined to return, wherefore I marched to Newcomers' Town, where a few Indians who remained in our Interest had withdrawn themselves not exceeding thirty men. The Troops experienced great kindness from the Moravian Indians and those at Newcomers' Town, and obtained a sufficient supply of meat and Corn to subsist the men and Horses to the Ohio River. Captain Killbuck and Captain Luzerne, upon hearing of our Troops being on the Muskingum, immediately pursued the Warriors, killed one of the greatest Villains and brought his scalp to me. The plunder brought in by the Troops sold for about eighty Thousand pounds[1] at Fort Henry. I had upon this Expedition Captains Mantour [Montour] and Wilson and three other faithful Indians, who contributed greatly to the success. The troops behaved with great Spirit, and although there was considerable firing between them and the Indians, I had not a man killed or wounded, and only one horse shot." [2]

While Brodhead's campaign against the Delaware towns on the Muskingum was in progress, another and a more formidable expedition was being raised and organized, having for its object the capture of the British post of Detroit and the destruction of the Wyandot towns on the Sandusky River. The expedition was to be composed of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, and to be led by Gen. George Rogers Clarke, who had achieved considerable renown by his successful campaign against the British posts in the Illinois country in 1778, as has been mentioned. The expedition which he was now to command against Detroit was to be organized principally at Fort Pitt, to rendezvous at Fort Henry (Wheeling), and to proceed thence down the Ohio River to the Great Falls (at Louisville, Ky.), and from there to march northwardly through the wilderness to its objective-points.

The project seems to have been originated by the government of Virginia, although it afterwards received the sanction of Gen. Washington for the United States, and was also promoted by the Executive Council of Pennsylvania. As early as Jan. 22, 1781, Col. Brodhead, in a letter written at Fort Pitt and addressed to President Reed, of the Pennsylvania Council,[3] said, "I sincerely wish there was no occasion to trouble you with a further tale of misfortune. But as the United States in general, and our State in particular, are immediately interested in retaining in this District all the Grain that has been raised in it, it might appear criminal in me were I to remain silent respecting certain Instructions lately sent by Governor Jefferson (of Virginia) for the purchase of 200,000 Rations on this side the mountains, for the use of the Troops under Col. Clark; for which purpose he has already advanced 300,000 pounds, and promises to furnish, upon the first notice, any further Sum that may be necessary to compleat the payment of that purchase. Because this contract, together with the Consumption of multitudes of emigrants arrived and expected in this District (chiefly to avoid militia Duty and Taxes), will scarcely leave a pound of flour for the Regular or other Troops which it may be necessary to employ, either offensively or defensively, against the Enemy for the Defence of this part of the Frontier Settlements.

"It seems the State of Virginia is now preparing to acquire more extensive territory by sending a great body of men under Col. (whom they intend to raise to the rank of Brigadier) Clark to attempt the reduction of Detroit. I have hitherto been encouraged to flatter myself that I should sooner or

[1] Of course Col. Brodhead here has reference to Continental money, which at that time was nearly at its lowest point of depreciation.

[2] Withers, in his "Chronicles of Border Warfare," pp. 220–21, relates as follows in reference to the alleged slaughter of prisoners by Brodhead's men after the destruction of the town. In his narrative (which by comparison with Col. Brodhead's report seems to be purely a fabrication) he says, "It remained then to dispose of the prisoners. Sixteen warriors particularly obnoxious for their diabolical deeds were pointed out by Pekillon [a friendly Delaware chief who accompanied Col. Brodhead] as fit subjects of retributive justice and taken into close custody. A council of war was then held to determine their fate, and which doomed them to death. They were taken some distance from town, dispatched with tomahawks and spears and then scalped. The other captives were committed to the care of the militia to be conducted to Fort Pitt.

"On the morning after the taking of Coshocton, an Indian making his appearance on the opposite bank of the river called out for the 'Big Captain.' Col. Brodhead demanded what he wished. 'I want peace,' replied the savage. 'Then send over some of your chiefs,' said the colonel. 'May be you kill,' responded the Indian. 'No,' said Brodhead; 'they shall not be killed.' One of the chiefs, a fine-looking fellow, then came over, and while he and Col. Brodhead were engaged in conversation a militiaman came up, and with a tomahawk which he had concealed in the bosom of his hunting-shirt struck him a severe blow on the hinder part of his head. The poor Indian fell and immediately expired.

"This savage deed was the precursor of other and equally atrocious enormities. The army on its return had not proceeded more than half a mile from Coshocton when the militia guarding the prisoners commenced murdering them. In a short space of time a few women and children alone remained alive. These were taken to Fort Pitt, and after awhile exchanged for an equal number of white captives."

[3] Pa. Archives, 1779–81, p. 707.

later be enabled to reduce that place. But it seems the United States cannot furnish either Troops or resources for the purpose, but the State of Virginia can."

In February following, Gen. Washington issued orders to Gen. Clarke to proceed in the raising and organizing of his force for the purpose mentioned; and on the 25th of that month Gen. Brodhead reported to President Reed:[1] "I have just received instructions from his Excellency the commander-in-chief directing me to detach all the field-pieces, Howitzers, and train, also a part of my small force, under Col. Clark, who I am told is to drive all before him by a supposed unbounded influence he has amongst the inhabitants of the Western country. I sincerely wish his Excellency's expectations may be fully answered...." Again, on the 10th of March, he wrote the president of the Council:[2] "I have likewise received instructions from his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to order the Maryland Corps to Richmond in Virginia, and to detach with the artillery and field-pieces under Brig.-Gen. Clark a major or Capt's Command from my small remaining number of Troops. . . . Gen^{l}. Clark is come over the mountain, and his commissaries are purchasing great quantities of flour and Indian corn; but he appears to be doubtful of carrying his grand object, and I shall not be surprised to see his Expedition fall through, for it is clear to me that wise men at a great distance view things in the Western country very differently from those who are more immediately acquainted with circumstances and situations."

Although Clarke was a Virginian officer and had entirely favored the claims of that State in its territorial controversy with Pennsylvania, he was not averse to enlisting men from the latter State to make up the force necessary for his expedition, and accordingly he at once entered into correspondence with the Executive Council to obtain its consent to the project. The letter which he addressed to President Reed[3] on the subject was as follows:

"March 23, 1781.

"D. Sir,—Though unacquainted, I take the liberty of writing to your Excellency on a subject I hope will Consern you so much as to Honour my proposition. I make no doubt but that you are fully acquainted with the design of the enterprise. I am order'd to Com^{d} of the greatest consequence to the Frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, if our Resources should not be such as to Inable us to Remain in the Indian Country during the fair season, I am in hopes they will be sufficient to Visit the Shawanees, Delawares, and Sandusky Town, defeating the Enemy and laying those Cuntrees waste, would give great Ease to the Frontiers of both States, whom I think equally Interested. But Sir nothing great can be expected without the assistance of numbers of men from the Country on this side of the Lawrell Hill, many living within the boundary of Pennsylvania are willing to go on the Expedition, many more would go if it was not for a timid, simple disposition, fearing it would disoblige y^{r} Excellency & Council, at least they make use of such arguments as an Excuse, others alternately shifting from one state to the other, to screen themselves from any Military Duty that might be Required of them, but as I am Confident from the nature of the intended Expedition you would wish to give it every aid in your power, I hope sir that you will inform the Inhabitants on this side of the M^{t} that such is your sentiments. They are fully able to spare five hun^{d} men, I don't think they could be better imployed to the advantage of themselves or Country, I should have solicited y^{e} governor of Virg^{a} to have made this Request of you, but the want of time for it to go through that Channel, and Confident of its meeting with your approbation Induced me to do it myself. I hope S^{r} that you will Honour me with an immediate answer P^{r} Express, as it is of the greatest Consequence to us & that the fate of the Indians at present appears to depend on the Resolutions you may take.

"With esteem I beg leave to subscribe myself,
Y^{r} very Ob. Serv^{t},
"G. Clark, Brig. G."

To this communication of Gen. Clarke President Reed replied under date of May 15th as follows:[4]

"Sir,—I received your Letter of the 23d March a considerable Time after its Date. The Enterprise you refer to has never been officially communicated to us, but from common Report we learn that an Expedition under your Command is destined ag^{t} Detroit. We are very sensible of its Importance to this State as well as Virginia, & there is no Gentleman in whose Abilities & good Conduct we have more Confidence on such an occasion. After this it seems unnecessary to add that it will give us great Satisfaction if the Inhabitants of this State cheerfully concur in it; & we authorize you to declare that so far from giving Offence to their Government, we shall consider their Service with you as highly meritorious. At the same Time we must add that from the exhausted State of our Treasury—from the great Demands made upon us by the Congress & Gen. Washington and other Contingencies, we are in no condition to answer any Demands of a pecuniary kind, and therefore do not mean, by any Thing we have said, to raise an Expectation which we cannot answer. We have above two Months ago wrote to Col. Brodhead, most earnestly requesting him to forward your Views, informing him that they are highly approved by us—we shall be most concerned if we should be disappointed in this respect. We have had a correspondence with Gov^{r} Jefferson on the Subject & explained our Sentiments to him very fully. We have also sent for-

[1] Pa. Arch., 1779–81, p. 743. [2] Ibid., p. 766. [3] Ibid., 1781–83, p. 23.

[4] Ibid., p. 85.

ward by our member from Westmoreland, Encouragement to the People there to co-operate with you in all Respects, & hope it will be attended with good effect. Wishing you Success equal to your Merit and good Intentions I remain," etc.

The member of the Council from Westmoreland referred to in the above communication was Christopher Hays, and it was understood to have been largely through his influence that the Council decided favorably to Clarke's views. Under the authority conferred by the President's communication, Gen. Clarke, on the 3d of June, addressed the "Council of Officers" of Westmoreland to secure their concurrence and assistance. The result was that the matter was laid before the people of that county at a public meeting held for that purpose on the 18th of June, at which meeting it was:

"1st. *Resolved*, That a Campaign be carried on with Genl Clark.

"2d. *Resolved*, That Genl Clark be furnished with 300 men out of Pomroy's, Beard's, and Davises Battalion.

"3dly. *Resolved*, That Coll. Archd Lochry gives orders to sd Colls. to raise their quota by Volunteers or Draught.

"4thly. *Resolved*, That £6 be advanced to every volunteer that marches under the command of Genl Clark on the propos^d Campaign.

"5th. And for the further Incouragement of Voluntiers, that grain be raised by subscription by the Different Companies.

"6thly. That Coll. Lochry concil with the Officers of Virginia respecting the manner of Draughting those that associate in that State and others.

"7th. *Resolved*, That Coll. Lochry meet Genl Clark and other officers and Coll. Crawford on the 23d Inst., to confer with them the day of Rendezvouse.

"Sign^d by ord^r of Committee,
"JOHN PROCTOR, *Prest.*"

It was not Clarke's purpose or desire to recognize the Pennsylvania county of Washington (which had then recently been erected but not organized) or its officers, so he applied to the officers in command of the militia of the so-called Virginia counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio to aid him in securing men for the expedition. The result in Yohogania was a meeting of the officers[1] of that county, June 5th, at the old court-house, near Andrew Heath's, on the west side of the Monongahela, above and in sight of the present town of Elizabeth, at which meeting a draft of one-fifth of the militia of said county (which, according to the Virginia claim, included the north half of Washington County, Pa., and all of Westmoreland as far south as the centre of the present county of Fayette) was made for the expedition. The people, however, believing that the territory claimed by Virginia as Yohogania County was really in the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania, denied the authority of the Virginia officers, and refused to submit to the draft until the question of jurisdiction was definitely settled. But the public notice given by Christopher Hays to the people of Westmoreland and Washington that he held in his hands money from the Executive Council to be expended for the protection of the frontier had the effect to quiet to a great extent, though not entirely to allay, the dissatisfaction, and the work of raising men in the two Pennsylvania counties (or, as Gen. Clarke expressed it, in Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio Counties, Va.) was allowed to proceed, though not without strong and bitter protest.

The main part of the force destined for Gen. Clarke's expedition (that is to say, nearly all except about one hundred and fifty men furnished by Westmoreland, under Col. Lochry and Capt. Benjamin Whaley, as will be mentioned hereafter) was raised in Washington County, but it appears evident from certain correspondence of that time that this was accomplished, not by the action of the Washington County military authorities, but by the officers of the so-called Virginia counties which covered the territory of Washington. That there was a bitter quarrel at that time between James Marshel, lieutenant of the newly-erected (but unorganized) county of Washington, and Dorsey Pentecost (successor of Col. Joseph Beeler in the office of county lieutenant of Yohogania, Va.) is evident from the recriminating letters written by both these gentlemen to the president of the Supreme Executive Council. Pentecost declared (and no denial of the assertion is found in Marshel's correspondence) that it was chiefly through his energy and efforts that Gen. Clarke's main force was raised. And that the force was raised by some means, and placed in camp in a short space of time after the meeting of officers at the Yohogania court-house and subsequent refusal of the people to submit to the draft there ordered, is made apparent in a letter written by Col. Pentecost to President Reed, dated "Washington County, July 27, 1781."[2] In that letter he says,—

"While Mr. Marshel was at Philadelphia, Gen'l Clark came here with an Intent to carry an Expedition against the Savages, which was principally intended to have been aided by Volunteers from this County. He consulted myself with many others on the most probable Plan for Success. Every Effort was tried, but to no effect; the Frontiers were murdered every Day & the Militia could not be got out. The Field Officers for Yohogania County called on me & requested that I would take the Command of the same, & endeavor to save it from utter Destruction. I accordingly swore into a Commission for that Purpose which had been in the County upwards of a Year, & which I had neglected to qualify to, on ac-

[1] This meeting and its proceedings were mentioned in a letter from James Marshel (county lieutenant of Washington) to President Reed, as follows:

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, June 27, 1781.

"Sr,—Since I had the honour of Addressing your Excellency last, the old Enemies of this government and their adherents have exerted themselves to the Utmost to prevent this County being organized. On the 5th Inst. a Council of the Militia officers of Yohagena County was held at their Court-house, and in Consequence of sd Council, the fifth part of the Militia of sd County was drafted for General Clark's Expedition, but the people did not Conceive they were Under the Jurisdiction of Virginia, therefore they denied their Authority, and almost Universally Refused doing duty under any government whatever untill the line between the States is actually run."—*Pa. Arch.*, 1781–83, p. 233.

[2] Pa. Archives, 1781–83, pp. 315–19.

count of the apparent Probability there was for a Change of Government. Soon after this, Gen'l Clark had a meeting of the Principal People to consult on the most Plausible Plan to raise the Militia for his Expedition. They, after long Deliberation, Resolved that nothing could effect so desirable a Plan save my Exertions as County Lieu[t] of Yohogania, and in the most pointed Terms (in an address to me) requested that I would put my Command in Force, and use every Exertion to facilitate the Expedition. The Day following, I was furnished with a Demand from Gen'l Clark for the Quota of the County. I went into the Business with Resolution, conducted myself with a steady Firmness, and with a great Deal of Fatigue, Trouble, & Perplexity, have accomplished that Business, and the Militia are now encampt." In another part of the same communication he says, "I am now in General Clarke's Camp, about three miles below Fort Pitt, and am about to leave this Country on the Expedition under that Gentleman's Command." And he further says, with regard to the course which had been pursued by Col. Marshel with reference to the raising of men for Clarke's expedition: "And he accordingly did all he could to perplex the People, and advised them to pay no obedience to Draughts that I had ordered for Gen'l Clark's assistance, & has actually offered Protection to some of 'em, though he before, on a Request of Gen'l Clark's, declared he could do nothing as an officer, wish'd well to the Expedition, & as a Private Person would give every assistance to promote it."

There is no doubt that in the enforcement of the draft ordered from the militia by the lieutenants of Yohogania and Monongalia Counties Gen. Clarke pursued the business with great vigor, and showed very little leniency toward those (and they were many) who were inclined to deny the jurisdiction of Virginia.[1] Many bitter complaints were made against him for his stern methods of enforcing the draft, among which complaints in that particular are the charges made against him (as also against Dorsey Pentecost) in the following letter, addressed by Col. James Marshel to the president of the Council,[2] viz.:

"Washington County, 8th August, 1781.

"S[r],—When I began to organize the Militia of this County, I expected the line between the States would have been run (at least by the Commissioners of this State) in May last; but Finding they did not arrive at neither of the periods given us to expect them, I thought it my duty to take the most favourable Opportunity that would Offer to form the Militia. About the fifteenth of June last, I apprehended Appearances favourable and accordingly advertised two Battalion Elections, but soon found that General Clark's preparations for his Expedition and the Extraordinary Freedom with which he and his party of the old Virginia Officers used with the people of this County stood greatly in the way; they were Indefatigable in propagating reports of the General being a Continental Officer, having extraordinary Countenance and Authority from the State of Pennsylvania, in pulling down my Advertisements, dissuading the people from attending the Elections, crying out that I was everything that was bad, and was doing all this to hurt the Expedition, &c.; all which, however false, produced a Visible Indisposition in the people towards attending the Elections; and altho' I was not attempting anything with design to Injure his Expedition, I could not do anything to fill up the General's troops out of the Militia of this frontier County, not having Council's orders for that purpose. . . . I can only say at present I have acted such a part as I thought a faithful Officer ought to do in similar cases; and that I Ever Conceived I had no right so much as to say any of the people of this County had a right to go with general Clark without your Excellency's Orders for that purpose; much less that I should ly still on purpose that the Virginia Officers should draft the Militia of this County for that service. If any complaint of what kind soever should be lodged against me, I hope your Excellency will favour me with a Coppy thereof, that I may have an Opportunity of doing myself Justice; and as the Manner in which the Genl and his Underlings have treated the people of this and Westmoreland Counties has been so arbitrary and unprecedented, I think it my duty to inform your Excellency the particulars of a few facts. The first instance was with one John Harden, in Westmoreland, who, with a number of others, refused to be drafted under the government of Virginia, alleging they were undoubtedly in Pennsylvania, and declared if that government ordered a draft they would obey cheerfully, and accordingly elected their officers and made returns thereof to Col. Cook. After this the general, with a party of forty or fifty horsemen, came to Harden's in quest of him to hang him, as the general himself declared; but not finding the old gentleman took and tied his son, broke open his mill, fed away and destroyed upwards of one hundred and fifty bushels of wheat, rye, and corn, killed his sheep and hogs, and lived away at Mr. Harden's expense in that manner for two or three days; declared his estate forfeited, but graciously gave it to his wife; formed an article in which he bound all the inhabitants he could lay hands on or by any means prevail upon to come in to him; under the penalty of ten months in the regular army, not to oppose the draft. Another man in Westmoreland, being in Company with Clark's troops, happened to say the draft was Illegal, upon which he was Immediately Confined, and Ordered to be hanged by the General. Col. Penticost, being willing to assist

[1] Many of those people who had been willing and anxious for the establishment of Virginia's claim, so that they might purchase their lands from her at one-tenth part of the price demanded by the Pennsylvania Land-Office, were now quite as ready to deny her right to demand military service from them.

[2] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, pp. 343–45.

the General, Issued Orders to the Commanding officers of the old Militia Companys, to Raise an armed force and Collect the Delinq[ts]; and altho these orders were Chiefly disobeyed, yet there has been several armed Banditties in this County under command of a certain Col. Cox and others, who have acted nearly in the same manner as the general himself has done.

"They being in Quest of John Douglas (a Gent. Elected one of our Justices for this County) and not finding him the first attempt, broke open his house in the night time, Fed away and destroyed such a part of Rye and Corn (his property) as they thought proper; Drew their swords upon his wife and Children in order to make them Discover where he was; the s[d] Cox and his party have taken and confined a Considerable number of the Inhabitants of this County, amongst which were Hugh Scott (one of the acting trustees of the County), altho' he was not drafted; in a word the Instances of high treason against the State are too many to be Enumerated, therefore shall not trouble your Excellency any more on the subject at present."

President Reed, in his reply[1] (dated Aug. 25, 1781) to Col. Marshel's letter, said, " . . . As General Clark's proceedings have been the Occasion of so much Dissatisfaction in the Country, & it is given out that he has extraordinary Countenance from us, we think it necessary to state our Sentiments & the Facts respecting his Command. We were informed early last Spring that a Plan of an Expedition under Gen. Clark against the Western Indians was approved by Gen. Washington. Our Opinion of the Gentleman, from his former Successes and acknowledged Abilities, as well as our Belief that his Expedition would be beneficial to our Frontier, led us to give it our Countenance so far as to write to the Gentlemen of Westmoreland County, with a View that it should be communicated to you, that it was our Wish that Gen. Clark might be assisted so far as to encourage Volunteers to go with him & to supply him with Provisions, if he should have Occasion to apply for them, he paying their Value. We also wrote to Gen. Clark himself, a Copy whereof is inclosed, by which you will see the Extent of the Countenance & Support he has derived from us. But while we utterly disprove the irregularities and hardships which have been exercised by him [Gen. Clarke] towards the inhabitants, we cannot help fearing that too many, in consequence of the unsettled state of boundaries, avail themselves of a pretense to withhold their services from the publick at a time when they are most wanted, and when an exertion would not only serve the country, but promote their own security. We cannot help also observing that, by letters received from the principal gentlemen in Westmoreland, it seems evident they approve of Gen. Clark's expedition, and that the lieutenants of both States united in the plan of raising three hundred men for that service. As the state of publick affairs had not admitted your forming the militia sufficiently to concur in these measures, we concluded that these resolutions would also include your county, and even now are at a loss to account for the different opinions entertained on the point by the people of Westmoreland and Washington Counties."

In a letter by Christopher Hays, of Westmoreland, and Thomas Scott, of Washington County, to President Reed, dated "Westmoreland, August 15, 1781," they said, " . . . The truth of the matter is, the General's Expedition has been wished well, and volunteers to the service have been Incouraged by all with whom we corispond; but we have heartily reprobated the General's Standing over these two counties with armed force, in order to dragoon the Inhabitants into obedience to a draft under the laws of Virginia, or rather under the arbitrary orders of the officers of that Government, without any orders from Virginia for that purpose, and this is really the part the General hath acted, or rather the use which has been made of him in this country."

"With respect to Gen. Clarke's Proceedings," said President Reed, in his reply to the above, "we can only say that he has no authority from us to draft Militia, much less to exercise those acts of Distress which you have hinted at, and which other letters more particularly enumerate. His Expedition appears to us favorable for the Frontiers, as carrying Hostilities into the Indian Country, rather than resting totally on the defensive. We find the Gentlemen of Westmoreland, however different in other Things, to have agreed in Opinion that his Expedition deserved encouragement. . . ."

Gen. Clarke on his part accused several officials of Washington and Westmoreland Counties of using every means in their power, fair and unfair, to prevent the raising of men for the expedition and ruin its chances of success. In a communication dated at Wheeling, August 4th,[2] and addressed to the president of the Council, he said, "I thank you for the favorable sentiments and the Requisition to this country to give all possible aid to the Enterprise I am ordered on. Had they have done so, as their Interest loudly call'd for, I believe there would have been no Reason to doubt but our most Sanguine Expectations would have been answered. But so far from compleating your wishes, that part of them have taken every step in their power to frustrate the design (at a time when their neighbours were daily massacred) by confusing the Inhabitants and every other device their abilities would admit of, though small, are too apt to effect the minds of such persons as Inhabit this frontier. What put it more in their power was the unsettled Territory, and no orders of yours appearing you mention you had sent by one of your members (meaning Chris-

[1] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, pp. 367–69.

[2] Ibid., pp. 331–32.

topher Hays, of Westmoreland) with Encouragement for the people to co-operate with me in all respects. But he appears to have taken every step to disappoint the good Intentions of Col. Lochry[1] and many other Gentlemen of Westmoreland County who have used every Effort to Raise men. But disappointed by those alluded to, I have Endeavored to make myself acquainted with the different persons who appeared to be busy in Ruining the sentiments of the Inhabitants and think it my duty as a citizen and officer to acquaint you with the principals, Believing that you are Imposed on as those bodies gain their Influence by opposing Every measure proposed for the publick good in the Military Department, strange that such Conduct should have those Effects among any class of People in This Dep^{t}. Every commanding officer has Experienced, and I think I can Venture to say you never will be able to have anything of Importance done in this Quarter until many of them are removed from their respective offices. The Inhabitants on my arrival was so Buoyed up at the thought of my carrying out an Expedition that promised them peace that it has Required all their little artifices to disappoint, which is too likely to be the case at present. Mr. M. [Col. Marshel], of Washington County, Lt.-Colos. C and D, I believe to be the perpetrators of these Evils. I fear this country will feel, after giving you my honor that I am not influenced by prejudice to point out those Gentlemen. I can assure you they are persons that will for Ever disgrace this part of the country while in power. As for Mr. M., he has, I learn, lived in Obscurity until lately; his promotion has so confused him that his Conduct is Contradictory in his own publick writing, and as wavering as the minds of that class of mortals he has had the Honour to Influence . . . I learn that it is generally believed that the Inhabitants of the western country are disaffected. I do not think it to be the case, and was the line between the two states Established, and the whole well officered, they might in a short time be made Valuable Citizens, and any necessary force call'd to the field on the shortest notice. But at present scarcely a week passes but you hear of some massacre. Sufficient stores of necessaries provided to Enable them to Reduce the Indians, and yet those Inducements are not sufficient to draw them to action, owing to those principles before Recited."

The troops of Gen. Clarke's expedition, embracing infantry, mounted men, and several pieces of light artillery (but not including the Westmoreland County men under Col. Lochry, who were not ready to move with the main force), were gathered in camp on the Ohio River, most of them at Fort Henry (Wheeling), but a part encamped about three miles below Fort Pitt, where they lay on the 27th of July, as is shown by the letter of Col. Dorsey Pentecost of that date, before quoted. From that point they moved down the river and joined the main body at the rendezvous at Fort Henry, where they were in camp on the 4th of August. It was the purpose of the commander to remain at that point until the arrival of the Westmoreland detachment, but this was found to be impracticable on account of the desertion of his men. Accordingly he broke camp at Fort Henry and proceeded down the river about the 10th of August.

At the mouth of the Kanawha River the forces were landed, with the intention, on the part of Gen. Clarke, to wait there for the arrival of the rear detachment. But here, although so far away from their homes, the men evinced even more determination to desert than they had at Fort Henry, having begun to realize more fully than before the dangerous nature of the service in which they were engaged. Thereupon Gen. Clarke, finding that if he should remain there any considerable time he would find himself without a following, ordered an immediate reembarkation of the troops, and went on down the river, but even while on the passage the desertions continued, though they were of course less numerous than from the encampments.

The passage from Fort Henry to the point of destination consumed about three weeks. The banks of the river down which the expedition passed were occupied at various points by hostile Indians, but these dared not offer any attack on the forces because of the cannon which Clarke had with him, artillery being always greatly dreaded by savages of all tribes. After a journey which was especially tedious on account of the low water in the river, the troops reached their destination at the Falls of the Ohio about the end of the month of August. There they waited for reinforcements from Kentucky, which never came, and for the arrival of the detachment under Col Lochry, but the waiting was in vain (for reasons hereafter given), and the commander, having now no hope of reinforcement, and finding his force so much weakened by desertion that it would be madness for him to march with it in any expectation of being able to reduce the post of Detroit, or even of the Indian towns on the Sandusky, he reluctantly abandoned the enterprise. This disastrous ending of the expedition was the result of the desertion of the men, not only by reducing the strength of the main force, but by compelling the commander to move on from Fort Henry, and again from the mouth of the Kanawha, without waiting, as he wished and intended to do, for the arrival of the detachment under Col. Lochry, thereby leaving that brave officer and his command to proceed on their way alone and unsupported to meet the terrible fate which overtook them, and which is now to be narrated.

The force raised in Westmoreland County (includ-

[1] It is a fact beyond dispute that Hays, who was at first extremely favorable to the furnishing of men for the expedition, afterwards turned bitterly against it, the reason for this change being that he came to believe (as did also Col. Marshel and others) that it was a project for the advancement of Virginia interests and the extension of the territory of that State in the West. (See his letter to President Reed, ibid., p. 369.)

ing men from Washington County) for Clarke's expedition, about one hundred and ten strong, as before mentioned, and under the command of Col. Archibald Lochry, proceeded to the rendezvous at Fort Henry, where the commanding officer expected to join the main body under Gen. Clarke. But on arriving there he found that the general had gone down the river the day before, leaving a Maj. Craycroft with a few men and a boat for the transportation of the horses, but without either provisions or ammunition, of which they had but a very insufficient supply. Clarke had, however, promised to await their arrival at the mouth of the Kanawha; but on reaching that point they found that he had been obliged, in order to prevent desertion (which his men were more than ever determined on), to proceed down the river, leaving only a letter affixed to a pole directing them to follow. Their provisions and forage were nearly exhausted; there was no source of supply but the stores conveyed by Clarke; the river was very low, and as they were unacquainted with the channel, they could not hope to overtake the main body. Under these embarrassing circumstances Col. Lochry dispatched Capt. Shearer with four men in a small boat, with the hope of overtaking Gen. Clarke and of securing supplies, leaving his (Shearer's) company under command of Lieut. Isaac Anderson. Before Shearer's party had proceeded far they were taken prisoners by Indians, who also took from them a letter to Gen. Clarke, informing him of the condition of Lochry's party.

About the same time Lochry captured a party of nineteen deserters from Clarke's force. These he afterwards released, and they immediately joined the Indians. The savages had before been apprised of the expedition, but they had supposed that the forces of Clarke and Lochry were together, and as they knew that Clarke had artillery, they had not attempted an attack. But now, by the capture of Shearer's party, with the letters, and by the intelligence brought to them by the deserters, they for the first time learned of the weakness and exposed situation of Lochry's command, and they at once determined on its destruction.

Collecting in force some miles below the mouth of the Great Miami River, they placed their prisoners (Shearer's party) in a conspicuous position on the north shore of the Ohio, near the head of Lochry's Island, with the promise to them that their lives should be spared if they would hail Lochry's men as they came down and induce them to land. But in the mean time, Col. Lochry, wearied by the slow progress made, and in despair of overtaking Clarke, landed on the 24th of August, at about ten o'clock in the morning, on the same shore, at an inlet which has since borne the name of Lochry's Creek,[1] a short distance above the place where the Indians were awaiting them. At this point the horses were taken on shore and turned loose to feed. One of the men had killed a buffalo, and all, except a few set to guard the horses, were engaged around the fires which they had kindled in preparing a meal from it. Suddenly a volley blazed forth on them from a wooded bluff, and simultaneously a large force of Indians appeared and rushed to attack them. The men, thus surprised, seized their arms and bravely defended themselves as long as their ammunition lasted. Then they attempted to escape by their boats, but these were unwieldy, the water was very low, and the party, too much weakened to avail themselves of this method of escape, and being wholly unable to make further resistance, surrendered to the savages, who at once proceeded to the work of massacre. They killed Col. Lochry and several others of the prisoners, but were restrained from further butchery by the timely arrival of their chief,[2] who declared that he disapproved of their conduct, but said he was unable wholly to control his men, who were eager to revenge the acts of Col. Brodhead against the Indians on the Muskingum a few months before.

The party which Col. Lochry surrendered to the Indians consisted of but sixty-four men, forty-two having been killed. The Indians engaged numbered over three hundred of various tribes, but principally those of the Six Nations. They divided the plunder among them in proportion to the numbers of each tribe engaged.

On the next day the prisoners were marched to the Delaware towns, where they were met by a party of British and Indians, who said they were on their way to the Falls of the Ohio to attack Gen. Clarke. The prisoners were separated and taken to different places of captivity at the Indian towns, and there they remained (excepting a few who escaped) until the close of the Revolutionary struggle. After the preliminary articles of peace had been signed (Nov. 30, 1782) they were ransomed by the British officers in command of the Northern posts and were sent to Canada, to be exchanged for British prisoners in the hands of the Americans.[3] In the

[1] This creek empties into the Ohio, nine or ten miles below the mouth of the Miami. Lochry's Island, near the head of which the prisoners were placed by the Indians to decoy their friends on shore, is three miles below the creek.

[2] It has been stated that the chief in command of this Indian party was the famous Capt. Brant, and that he afterwards professed much regret for the massacre of Lochry and his men.

[3] The following memorial of escaped prisoners belonging to Col. Lochry's command was presented to the Supreme Executive Council, addressed to President Moore, and indorsed July 3, 1782, viz.:

"Sir,—We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the County of Westmoreland, beg leave to represent to your Excellency and Council that we had the misfortune to be made prisoners of by the Indians on the 24th of August last and carried to Montreal, and there kept in close confinement till the 26th of May last, when we were so fortunate as to make our escape, and after a long and fatigueing march through the Wilderness we got to this city yesterday at three o'Clock. As we are at present destitute of both Money and Cloathes, without which we cannot go home, We pray your Exc'y and Council to take our case into Consideration, and order us our pay from the time we were made prisoners to this. We were under the command of Colo. Loughery when taken, and have a list of all those, both officers and privates, who are now prisoners

spring of 1783 they sailed from Quebec to New York, and from there returned home by way of Philadelphia, having been absent twenty-two months. But more than one-half of those who went down the Ohio with Col. Lochry never again saw their homes.

Upon the abandonment of the expedition by Gen. Clarke at the Falls of the Ohio, the men composing the force made their way as best they could through the wilderness to their homes, encountering many perils and hardships, and being more than two months on the weary homeward journey. The arrival of a part of them, as also the terrible disaster to Col. Lochry's command, was announced by Gen. Irvine (who had in the mean time succeeded Col. Brodhead in the command of the Western Department) in a letter to Gen. Washington, dated Fort Pitt, Dec. 2, 1781, as follows:

"... Capt. Craig, with the detachment of artillery, returned here on the 26th inst. [ult?] ... A Col. Lochry, of Westmoreland County, Pa., with about one hundred men in all, composed of volunteers and a company raised by Pennsylvania for the defense of that county, started to join Gen. Clarke, who, it is said, ordered him to unite with him (Clarke) at the mouth of the Miami, up which river it was previously designed to proceed; but the general, having changed his plan, left a small party at the Miami, with directions to Lochry to follow him to the mouth of the Falls. Sundry accounts agree that this party, and all of Lochry's troops to a man, were waylaid by the Indians and British (for it is said they had artillery), and all killed or taken, not a man escaping, either to join Gen. Clarke or to return home. When Capt. Craig left the general he would not be persuaded but that Lochry with his party had returned home. These misfortunes throw the people of this county into the greatest consternation, and almost despair, particularly Westmoreland County, Lochry's party being all the best men of their frontier. At the present they talk of flying early in the spring to the eastern side of the mountains, and are daily flocking to me to inquire what support they may expect."

While Gen. Clarke's expedition was in progress, and long before the intelligence had been received of its disastrous termination, another expedition was projected, its object being identical with a part of Clarke's plan, viz., the capture and destruction of the Indian towns on the Sandusky River. The enterprise was conceived and fostered by Cols. Brodhead and Gibson at Fort Pitt, and by Hays, Marshel, and other officials of the Pennsylvania counties on both sides of the Monongahela. Undoubtedly military jealousy had much to do with the advocacy of the plan by Col. Brodhead and other officers at Fort Pitt, but they, as well as Marshel, Hays, and other Pennsylvania officials, also believed, or affected to believe, that Clarke's campaign was prosecuted wholly in the interest of Virginia, and with the ulterior object of establishing the claims of that State to territory in the West.

As early as the 23d of August, Col. Brodhead mentioned the proposed enterprise in a letter of that date addressed to the president of the Council, viz.: "An Expedition against the Sanduskies is in Contemplation, and I wish to promote it, but what can be done with naked and starved men, unless the Country will afford a generous supply, you will easily Determine." The expedition was to be under the command of Col. Gibson, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment, and the rendezvous was ordered at Fort McIntosh on the 5th of September. A considerable number of volunteers were recruited, including many of the leading citizens of Washington County. But the same difficulties were encountered in the raising of supplies which Brodhead had previously met in the prosecution of his campaign against the Delaware towns, and he made little if any progress towards the desired result during the short time that he afterwards remained as commandant at Fort Pitt.

On the 24th of September, 1781, Brig.-Gen. William Irvine received orders to supersede Col. Brodhead in the command of Fort Pitt and the Western Department. He at once repaired to his post of duty, and began the arduous task of having the work put in a tolerable condition for defense, and of bringing the troops under his command there up to as near a state of efficiency as was practicable. The Eighth Pennsylvania and Seventh Virginia Regiments at Fort Pitt had been reduced to a mere remnant, sufficient men remaining in each to form two full companies, but no more, and they were reorganized in that way, and the supernumerary officers sent elsewhere. Of the condition of the soldiers at the fort Irvine wrote Gen. Washington: "I never saw troops cut so truly deplorable a figure. No man would believe from their appearance that they were soldiers; nay, it was difficult to determine whether they were white men."

---

of that party, which, together with such information as is in our power, we are ready to give for the satisfaction of your Exc'y and Council.

"We have the Honour to be
"Your Excellency's Hble Serv^{ts},
"ISAAC ANDERSON,
"*Lieut. Capt. Sheerer's Company Rangers.*
"RICHARD WALLACE,
"*Late Quartermaster to Colonel Lochry.*"

A similar petition was presented to Council Jan. 6, 1783, by prisoners from Lochry's command, then returning (not escaped) from Canada, as follows:

"We, the Subscribers, would beg leave to represent the situation of Henery Dungan, Serg^{t} of Captn John Boyd's Company, and Robert Watson, John Marrs, and Mich. Hare, of Capt. Thos. Stokely's Com'y of Rangers of this State, that they have been Captured by the Savages in the Summer of Eighty-one, and are now on their return from Canada, being Destitute of Money, and allmost Cloathing, would beg that Council would take their Situation under Consideration, and grant them such supply's as they in their wisdom shall think necessary.

(Signed) "JOHN BOYD,
"*Capt'n of Rangers S. P.*
"THOMAS STOKELY,
"*Capt. of Rangers S. P.*"

—*Penn. Arch.*, 1781–83, pp. 738–34.

Under such circumstances and in view of the almost impossibility of obtaining supplies, Gen. Irvine did not encourage the projected expedition to the Sandusky towns, and it was accordingly abandoned for that year. He ascertained that the post at Wheeling (Fort Henry) was occupied by a garrison of one Continental officer and fifteen privates, but he could not spare any of the soldiers from Fort Pitt for their relief, and he found some difficulty in obtaining elsewhere even the small number of men necessary. On the 14th of November he wrote James Marshel, county lieutenant of Washington, asking him to furnish volunteers for the relieving party. Marshel replied, two days later, "I cannot comply with your requisition of engaging a number of men for the defense of Fort Wheeling, as I am heartily tired out with volunteer plans;" but he added, "I shall order out, according to class, the number of militia you have demanded, and order the officer to wait on you for instructions." He did so, sending Lieut. John Hay in command of one sergeant and fifteen privates of the Washington County militia. The officer waited on Gen. Irvine as ordered, and on the 28th of November received his instructions "to proceed to Wheeling with the detachment under his command, there to relieve the garrison of Continental troops, taking upon himself the charge of the post." Lieut. Hay and his detachment occupied Fort Henry until the 2d of February following, when the officer and garrison were relieved by another lieutenant and a detachment of equal numbers from the Washington County militia, and these remained garrisoning the post until about the 1st of April following.

Williamson's Expeditions.—In November, 1781, after the proposed campaign against Sandusky had been given up for that year, a small expedition was sent against the Moravian towns on the Muskingum River. The reason for this movement against the peaceful Moravians was that many of the borderers believed, or professed to believe, that they (the Christian Indians) were secretly in league with the warlike savages who lived farther to the northwest, that even if they did not take active part in the frequent raids and butcheries, they did at least at their isolated towns—situated midway between the Ohio River frontier and the hostile villages on the Sandusky—give shelter, subsistence, and information to the Shawanese and Wyandot warriors when engaged in their bloody forays; and some even believed that the Moravians themselves mingled with the war parties and wielded the knife and tomahawk. It was not intended, however, in this expedition to use fire and sword against the Indians of the Moravians towns, but to induce them, if possible, to remove farther away from the Ohio, or, failing in this, to take them as prisoners to Fort Pitt.

The expedition numbered between seventy-five and one hundred men, and was made up of volunteers from the country west of the Monongahela River, principally from Washington County. The commanding officer (Col. David Williamson) was of the same county and one of its prominent citizens.

The organization of the expedition was effected with but little delay, for the enterprise was one involving little danger to deter volunteers, and it was not necessary for its probably short term of service to accumulate a large amount of provisions. Having no artillery, camp equipage, or supply trains to impede his progress, Col. Williamson moved his force rapidly to the Ohio, and thence to the towns on the Muskingum; but in the mean time he had been forestalled in his projected work by a large force of hostile savages,[1] who charged the Moravians with being in league with the whites, and on this plea had visited their towns, broken them up, driven the people away to Sandusky, and carried the white Moravian missionaries residing among them prisoners to Detroit.

On his arrival at the towns, Williamson found them deserted, except by a small party of the Moravians, who had been driven away, but who had been allowed by their captors to return for the purpose of gathering some corn which had been left standing in the fields near the villages. This party he took prisoners and marched them to Fort Pitt, where, however, they were soon after set at liberty by Gen. Irvine, the commandant.

During the winter of 1781–82 the people of the frontier settlements looked forward with dread and painful foreboding to the time of melting snows and springing grass, the time when the lifting of winter's embargo would permit the Western savages to come out from the shelter of their towns and carry devastation across the border from the Ohio to the Monongahela. The months of December and January were exceedingly and continuously cold, but at the beginning of February the weather became unusually mild; and this sudden and remarkable change proved to be the opening of spring. In a few days the snow had disappeared, and the season seemed like April rather than February. The savages on the Sandusky at once availed themselves of the unusual circumstance, and took the war-path. A party of them en-

[1] The hostile Indians and British, being suspicious that the Moravians had been secretely working in the interests of the Americans, resolved to drive them from their towns on the Muskingum. An Indian force was therefore gathered for this purpose, composed of Wyandots, Delawares, and Shawanese, in all amounting to more than three hundred warriors. The first of the Indian parties—a body of one hundred and forty Wyandots under their Half-King, and accompanied by Matthew Elliot, a Tory, holding a captain's commission in the British service—reached the Muskingum on the 10th of August, 1781. The Upper Sandusky Delawares, under Capt. Pipe and Wingenund, came in soon after, and by the 14th the whole force was gathered at the Moravian towns, where they remained for nearly a month. On the 11th of September they left on their return to Sandusky, forcing the Moravian Indians to accompany them, abandoning their villages, cattle, and crops. The war parties also made prisoners of Heckewelder, Zeisberger, and other missionaries found at the villages, and sent them to the British at Detroit, where they were tried as spies, charged with holding correspondence with the Americans. They were soon afterwards acquitted by the British court-martial at Detroit, and allowed to rejoin their Indian converts in the vicinity of Sandusky.

tered Virginia as early as the 8th of the month, and murdered a young man named John Fink at the Buchanan settlement. This was the opening act of the Indian hostilities of the memorable year 1782.

On the 10th[1] of February a war party of Shawanese attacked the house of Robert Wallace, on the waters of Raccoon Creek, in the present township of Hanover, Washington County. The husband and father was away from home at the time of the attack, and the Indians having killed his cattle and hogs, and committed all the depredations possible except that of burning the house, took Mrs. Wallace and her three children prisoners, and moved as rapidly as possible with them towards the Ohio, evidently anticipating a prompt pursuit. When Wallace returned in the evening and saw the desolation of his home he at once understood the cause, and during the night roused the neighboring settlers, and formed a party to start at dawn on the trail of the savages, and rescue the prisoners from their hands if possible. The party, determined on revenge, set out as proposed, but there came a light fall of snow which concealed the trail, and compelled them to return without having accomplished their object.

Within a few days of the time when the Shawanese attacked Wallace's house,[2] another party of Indians appeared in the west part of Washington County, and captured a man named John Carpenter, who lived on the waters of the Dutch Fork of Buffalo Creek.[3] They also took his two horses, and with these and their prisoners they made their way to and across the Ohio, swimming the somewhat swollen river, and nearly losing the horses in doing so, and proceeded rapidly to the Muskingum. At the end of the first day's journey beyond that river the horses were hobbled and turned loose to feed. In the morning Carpenter was sent to bring them in, and finding them attempting to make their way back over the trail of the previous day, he suddenly resolved that he too would make the attempt, though he well knew that his fate would be a terrible one if he should fail. Freeing the horses from their hobbles he mounted one of them, and made his way as rapidly as possible to the Ohio, which he reached in safety near Fort McIntosh. Thence he went to Fort Pitt, reported the events of his captivity to Col. Gibson, and came back to his home in Washington County.

Upon his return Carpenter reported in the settlement that his savage captors were six in number, and that among them were two who called themselves Moravian Indians and spoke in good Dutch. These two, he said, had appeared particularly vindictive towards the whites, and treated him much more severely than did the others. The settlers had already become aroused, and were preparing to form an expedition to invade the Indian country as their only means of safety and peace. But when they received the intelligence brought by Carpenter, they at once concluded that the atrocities then recently committed were the work of the Moravians. Even before this they had been strongly inclined to hold the so-called Christian Indians responsible for the atrocities which had been committed, for it was known that some of the Moravians had returned from their enforced exile and were reoccupying their former homes;[4] and, as the frontiersmen said, it was not likely that the hostile savages from far-off Sandusky would have reached the border settlements so early in the season; or if in fact they were the perpetrators of the outrages, they must have made the Muskingum villages the base of their operations, and in such case the blame was chargeable on the Moravians. There were some who dissented from this view of the case, but when the story of Carpenter's capture and captivity was told, it was agreed by nearly all that the Moravians had at least given aid to the murdering savages by furnishing them with a refuge and subsistence, if indeed they had not also actually accompanied the war parties and taken active part in their work of massacre and devastation. It was therefore the general sentiment of the people that an expedition should be sent at once to the Moravian towns to compel their final and permanent evacuation by the Moravians, to burn the houses so that the place could no longer be used as a shelter and base of operations for war parties, and to take bloody vengeance on all hostile savages who might be found there; but it does not appear that in the inception of the enterprise there was any intention (at least among the leading men) to kill any of the really peaceable Moravians, or to do them any violence beyond compelling them (by force if need be) to vacate the villages and remove either to a remote part of the Indian country or to the vicinity of Fort Pitt, where they could be kept under the surveillance of the military authorities.

So unanimous among the settlers was the sentiment in favor of such an expedition that its ranks could have been easily and quickly filled with volunteers, but Col. James Marshel, who as county lieutenant of Washington had entire control of the military of the county, was entirely opposed to that method of raising men, being—as he had previously expressed himself in an official letter to Gen. Irvine—"heartily tired out with volunteer plans." He had received authority from the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania (in circular instructions to lieutenants of the western counties, dated Jan. 8, 1782) to

[1] Butterfield's and some other accounts erroneously give the 17th as the date of the attack on Wallace's house.

[2] It was about the 15th of February that Carpenter was captured. Some accounts have it "early in March," but this is a mistake. He had escaped and returned to the settlements before the 25th of February.

[3] Doddridge in his "Notes" says Carpenter lived in Virginia, not far from Wellsburg.

[4] "Having received intelligence that the Indian towns on the Muskingum had not moved, as was supposed, a number of men, properly provided, collected and rendezvoused on the Ohio opposite the Mingo Bottom, with a design to surprise the above [Moravian] towns."—*Pennsylvania Gazette*, April 17, 1782.

call out the militia of his county at will on any emergency which in his opinion rendered it necessary, and he now promptly exercised that authority by calling out from the militia of the county the number of men which he thought necessary for the successful accomplishment of the object in view. The force, which consisted of about one hundred and sixty men,[1] all of Washington County, and all, or very nearly all, of whom were mounted, was placed under command of Col. David Williamson. It left the county on the 3d of March, and in the morning of the 4th crossed the Ohio River to the Mingo Bottom, which was on the western bank of the stream, about two and a half miles below the present town of Steubenville.

When the Shawanese war party who destroyed the home of Robert Wallace, on Raccoon Creek, made their rapid retreat to the Ohio with their prisoners, in the night of the 10th of February, they found Mrs. Wallace and her infant child to be serious impediments to the rapidity of their march, and so, soon after crossing the river, these two helpless ones were ruthlessly murdered,[2] the mother scalped, and her body impaled on the sharpened trunk of a sapling standing directly on the path which led from the Mingo Bottom to the villages on the Muskingum. On their arrival at the Moravian town of Gnadenhütten they announced the bloody work on which they had been engaged and exhibited the plunder they had secured. The Christian Indians at once saw how their own safety might be endangered by this visit of the hostile party. They reproached the Shawanese for having compromised them by stopping at their town, and begged them to proceed on their homeward journey without delay. The warriors complied with this request, but not until they had cunningly induced the simple Moravians to purchase from them some of the household utensils they had brought from the ravaged home on Raccoon Creek, and had disposed of the blood-stained dress of Mrs. Wallace to some of the foolish young squaws of Gnadenhütten. These were dear purchases to the unsuspecting Moravians, for they soon after paid for them with their lives. It has been the opinion of many that the scheme was preconcerted on the part of the hostile Indians, who knew of the preparations which were being made in the white settlements for an expedition against the Muskingum towns,[3] and left these articles at Gnadenhütten, expecting that the white men would find them there, and regarding the fact as positive proof that the Moravians had committed the outrages on Raccoon and Buffalo Creeks, would murder them and destroy their towns in retaliation. The hostile Indians suspected that the Moravians were in secret alliance with the Americans,[4] and therefore might have wished to have them destroyed, or at least permanently driven from their towns, so that the war parties might pass to and fro between

[1] Butterfield, in his "Historical Account of the Expedition Against Sandusky under Col. William Crawford in 1782," gives the strength of this force as ninety men only; and Doddridge (page 248) places it at "between eighty and ninety men;" but this is undoubtedly an error. Most of the accounts which bear the appearance of authenticity state the number to have been one hundred and sixty. One of the apparently most reliable of these accounts is the "Relation of Frederick Linebach," which is found in the Pennsylvania Archives of 1781–83, page 524, and is given farther on in this narrative. It embraces the account given of the expedition by two persons living near Easton, Pa., but who were present on the frontier at the time Williamson's party returned from the campaign. In a few days thereafter they left the frontier and returned to Eastern Pennsylvania, where they related the facts as given. The number of Williamson's men was stated by them as one hundred and sixty. The statement of men who were on the border at the time, who heard all the facts related, and very likely saw the forces of the expedition, is of more value than any account written years afterward from recollection or tradition. It is true that Dr. Doddridge was also living on the frontier at the time, but as he was then only about twelve years old, it is not to be supposed that he would of his own knowledge have any definite information as to the number of men composing the expedition.

Stone, in his "Life of Brant," ii. 220, says, "A band of between one and two hundred men from the settlements of the Monongahela turned out in quest of the marauders [those who had committed atrocities on the frontier east of the Ohio, and part of whom were supposed to be the Moravians], thirsting for vengeance, under the command of Col. David Williamson."

On page 143 of "Contributions to American History," published by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, is found the following: "In March, 1782, one hundred and sixty militiamen living upon the Monongahela set off on horseback to the Muskingum, in order to destroy three Moravian Indian settlements."

Col. Whittlesey, in the "American Pioneer," vol. ii. p. 428, says, "They were principally from the Monongahela region, and appointed Williamson to the command."

Gen. Irvine, who was in the East at the time the expedition set out, and who arrived back at Fort Pitt a few days after the forces came back from their bloody work on the Muskingum, wrote to Gen. Washington on the 20th of April following, in which letter he said that upon his arrival at Fort Pitt he found that "*about three hundred* men had just returned from the Moravian towns."

[2] The two other Wallace children—Robert, aged two and a half years, and his brother, ten years of age—were taken to Sandusky, where the elder one died. Robert was sold to the Wyandots, and remained with that tribe nearly three years. His father heard of his being there, and after the close of the Revolution sent for him, and having succeeded in obtaining his release from captivity brought him back to his home in Washington County.

[3] The story was afterwards current among the inhabitants that the infamous renegade, Simon Girty, was present in the settlements in disguise when the expedition was being formed, and that he did all in his power to promote it. That the Indians wished to have the blame of their outrages thrown on the Christian Indians is evident from the fact that two of the most savage of the captors of John Carpenter pretended to be Moravians, though they were but warriors in that disguise.

[4] "The peaceable Indians [Moravians] first fell under suspicion with the Indian warriors and the English commandant at Detroit, to whom it was reported that their teachers [the missionaries] were in close confederacy with the American Congress for preventing not only their own people but also the Delawares and some other nations from associating their arms with those of the British for carrying on the war against the American colonies. The frequent failures of the war expeditions of the Indians was attributed to the Moravians, who often sent runners to Fort Pitt to give notice of their approach. This charge against them was certainly not without foundation. In the spring of 1781 the war chief of the Delawares fully apprised the missionaries and their followers of their danger both from the whites and Indians, and requested them to remove to a place of safety from both. This request was not complied with. The almost prophetic predictions of this chief were literally fulfilled."—*Doddridge's Early Settlement and Indian Wars*, page 257.

The same advice which was given to the Moravian Indians by the Delaware chief, as mentioned by Doddridge, was also pressed on them by Col. Brodhead at the time he was marching with his expedition to the Delaware towns in April, 1781, but they persisted in their determination to remain, seeming to court their own destruction.

the Sandusky and the Ohio without having their movements watched and reported to the frontiersmen. If such was their wish and intention it was natural that rather than do the bloody work themselves they should prefer to have it done by the whites, because in that event it would be sure to rouse a universal spirit of revenge among the Northwestern savages, and to unite all the tribes and bands (some of which were still wavering and neutral) in a general Indian league against the Pennsylvania and Virginia settlers. If such was their plan it was a deep-laid one, which was adroitly executed, and only too successful in its results.

Col. Williamson's forces moved from the Mingo Bottom[1] and passed up the valley of Cross Creek, on the direct trail to the Moravian towns. Before they had advanced far from the river they passed the spot where the Indian murderers of Mrs. Robert Wallace had impaled her mutilated body. Naturally the rage of the volunteers was raised to the highest pitch by the ghastly sight, and many and deep were the imprecations launched against the Moravians as the perpetrators of the bloody deed. If they had reasoned more coolly they must have regarded the presence of the corpse at that place as evidence in favor of the innocence of the Christian Indians, for if they had done the murder, they would hardly have advertised the fact by placing the body in that position on the direct path to their settlements; but the men were too highly excited and incensed to reason in this way, and so they marched on, full of wrath and vengeful feelings against the peaceful inhabitants of the villages on the Muskingum.

Late in the evening of the 6th of March the expedition arrived within less than a mile of Gnadenhütten, and the men bivouacked so near the village that their advanced scouts could faintly hear the shouting of the Indian children, yet none of the doomed people in the town knew of their approach. The place had not been permanently reoccupied by the Moravians since their expulsion by the hostile Indians in the preceding September; but a body of about one hundred and fifty of the exiles (including many women and children) had come back from the place to which they had been driven, and were then engaged at their old settlement, gathering corn of the previous year's crop to carry to their suffering brethren on the Sandusky. A part of them were at Gnadenhütten and the remainder at the two other villages, engaged in the same work.

Early in the morning of the 7th the forces moved from their bivouac of the previous night, and advanced towards the town in two divisions. The left division was divided into three parties, one to move through the woods to the river-bank below the town, one to march in the same way to the stream at the upper end of the town, and the third to move at the proper time directly on the village. The right division was to move under cover to the river at a point about a mile above the town, and there to cross to the other shore for the purpose of capturing a body of the Indians who, as the commander had learned from his scouts, were on the west side of the river.

When the right division reached the river above the town they found the stream filled with floating ice and too much swollen to ford. They had neither the time nor the means necessary to build rafts for crossing, and no canoes or other craft were to be seen along the east bank. On the west, however, they saw what appeared to be a canoe, and a young man named Sloughter volunteered to swim across and bring it over. This was done, but it proved to be, not a canoe, but a trough intended for holding sugar-water. Though large for that use, it would only carry two men at a time, and in that manner they crossed the river, some of the men, however, stripping off their clothes, placing them in the trough, and then swimming by its side across the stream. When some fifteen or twenty of the party had gained the west bank of the river, one of the scouts, who had been posted a short distance in advance, discovered an Indian. Two shots were instantly fired at him, breaking his arm. He proved to be a young half-breed, named Joseph Shabosh, who had been sent out to catch a horse. After breaking his arm the scouts rushed upon him, killed[2] and scalped him, he the while begging piteously for his life, telling them that he was a Christian, and that his father was a white man and a minister. The firing of the shots at young Shabosh of course put an end to all hopes of further concealment, and word was at once sent to the parties of the left division to move instantly on Gnadenhütten, while the men of the right division who had gained the west bank of the river—that is to say the party who had killed Shabosh—marched as rapidly as possible to the capture of the Moravians who were on that side of the stream. These were found in a field, gathering corn to take to Sandusky. The white men told them they had come to take them all to Fort Pitt for safety.

[1] "Mingo Bottom is a rich plateau on the immediate bank of the Ohio, in the south half of section 27 of township two, range one, of the government survey, extending south to a small affluent of the Ohio known as Cross Creek. Opposite the upper portion of Mingo Bottom is Mingo Island, containing about ten acres, although much larger in 1782. It supports a scanty growth of willow bushes only, but within the recollection of many now living it was studded with trees of large size, particularly the soft maple. Cross Creek, on the Virginia side, flows into the Ohio about three-fourths of a mile below. Before the great flood of 1832 the island contained not less than twenty acres. The usual place of crossing was directly from shore to shore, across the head of the island. At the landing on the west bank the vagrant Mingoes had once a village, deserted, however, as early as 1772. Their town gave name to the locality. The Ohio has been forded at this crossing in very low water. The bluffs of the river are below the island on the Virginia side, above on the Ohio side. Mingo Bottom contains about two hundred and fifty acres."—*Butterfield's Expedition against Sandusky*, p. 63.

[2] The name of Charles Bilderback has been preserved as that of the man who killed and scalped young Shabosh, and who seven years afterwards was captured by an Indian party, taken to the very place where Shabosh was murdered, and there killed and scalped. This is the tradition. The most that can be said of it is that it may be true.

"The Indians surrendered,[1] delivered up their arms, and appeared highly delighted with the prospect of their removal, and began with all speed to prepare victuals for the white men, and Indians were immediately dispatched to Salem, a short distance from Gnadenhütten, where the Indians were gathering in their corn, to bring them into Gnadenhütten. The party soon arrived with the whole number of Indians from Salem. In the mean time the Indians at Gnadenhütten were confined in two houses some distance apart and placed under guards, and when those from Salem arrived they were divided and placed in the same houses with their brethren from Gnadenhütten."

While these scenes were being enacted Williamson's men in Gnadenhütten ransacked the village, and found there what they considered damning proof of the treachery and guilt of the Moravians. They seized the Indian horses and pointed to the brands on them as proof that they had been stolen from the settlements. The Indians in reply said they were in the habit of branding their horses for identification, and offered to produce the branding irons they used for the purpose. Tea-kettles, pots, basins, pewter plates, and a variety of other articles were found which the white men alleged to have been taken from the houses of settlers east of the Ohio. The Indians replied that nearly all these things had been brought by the missionaries from the missions on the Susquehanna, though some had been purchased by them from traders. But then came the fatal evidence that there were among these articles some household utensils which had been taken from the house of Robert Wallace, and that the dress which his wife wore when she received the death-blow was found upon the person of one of the young Moravian women, and these were fully identified by Wallace himself, who was present with the expedition. In the face of these facts all protestations of innocence on the part of the Indians were unavailing. Their doom was already fixed in the minds of the incensed borderers, who at once demanded of Col. Williamson that they should be put to death.

Under the pressure of these demands the commander called a council of war to decide what should be done, but the officers composing it evaded the responsibility of making a decision, and in fact they knew they would be powerless to enforce it if made against the wishes of the men. Williamson thereupon ordered that the question be referred to a vote of the volunteers, which vote should be final. The men were then formed in line and the question formally put to them, "Shall the Moravian Indians be taken as prisoners to Fort Pitt, or put to death here?" All those in favor of sparing their lives were directed to advance three paces to the front. At the order all stood fast in the line save eighteen brave men who advanced to the front, and stood there in hopeless minority until the commander announced the result, then withdrew, and, as tradition says, called on God to witness that they were guiltless of participation in the awful tragedy about to be enacted.

It was evening on the 7th of March when the dread decision was communicated to the unhappy Moravian prisoners. They had already abandoned all hope of mercy from man, and when asked if they were prepared to die answered that they were Christians, and had no fear of death. They were then told that they must make all preparations during the night, and die on the following morning.

The work of butchery was done in the forenoon of the 8th of March.[2] The victims were dragged by ropes placed about their necks, some singly and others in pairs, to the place of slaughter, where they were knocked down like beasts with a cooper's mallet, and then tomahawked and scalped. The particulars are too dreadful to dwell upon. The tale of Wyoming's massacre is less soul-sickening than the record of that day's work done by Christian white men.

"The prisoners," says the Rev. Dr. Doddridge, "from the time they were placed in the guard-house foresaw their fate, and began their devotions of singing hymns, praying, and exhorting each other to place a firm reliance in the mercy of the Saviour of men. When their fate was announced to them these devoted people embraced, kissed, and bedewing each others' faces and bosoms with their mutual tears, asked pardon of the brothers and sisters for any offense they might have given them through life. Thus at peace with God and with each other, on being asked by those who were impatient for the slaughter whether they were ready to die, they answered that they had commended their souls to God and were ready to die. The particulars of the dreadful catastrophe are too horrid to relate. Suffice it to say that in a few minutes these two slaughter-houses, as they were then called, exhibited in their ghastly interior the mangled, bleeding remains of these poor unfortunate people of all ages and sexes, from the aged, gray-headed parents down to the helpless infant at its mother's breast, dishonored by the fatal wounds of the tomahawk, mallet, war-club, spear, and scalping-knife."

An account of the operations of Williamson's forces from the time of their setting out on the expedition to that of their return to the settlements, including

[1] From the Rev. Joseph Doddridge's "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania."

[2] The manner in which Dr. Doddridge and some others tell the story of the massacre would lead to the inference that the Moravian prisoners were slaughtered on the 7th of March, commencing immediately after their doom was decided by the vote of the volunteers. That such was not the case, but that the killing was postponed until the morning of the 8th, is shown by the Rev. David Zeisberger's narrative of the transaction, as also by the "Relation of Frederick Linebach," which is given in these pages. Gen. Irvine, however, in a letter to Gen. Washington, dated April 20, 1782, said the report there was that Williamson's men had killed the Moravians "after cool deliberation and considering the matter for three days."

the slaughter of the Moravians, is found in the Pennsylvania Archives of 1781–83, page 524, as follows:

"Relation of what Frederick Linebach was told by two of his Neighbours living near Delaware River, above Easton, who were just returned from the Monongahela.

"That some time in February one hundred & sixty Men, living upon Monaungahela set off on Horseback to the Muskingum, in order to destroy Three Indian Settlements, of which they seemed to be sure of being the Touns of some Enemy Indians. After coming nigh to one of the Touns they discovered some Indians on both sides of the River Muskingum. They then concluded to divide themselves in Two parties, the one to cross the River and the other to attack those Indians on this side. When the party got over the River they saw one of the Indians coming up towards them. They laid themselves flat on the ground waiting till the Indian was nigh enough, then one of them shot the Indian and broke his arm; then three of the Militia ran towards him with Tomahawks; when they were yet a little distance from him he ask'd them why they had fired at him; he was Minister Sheboshch's [John Bull's] Son, but they took no notice of what he said, but killed him on the Spot. They then surrounded the field, and took all the other Indians Prisoners. The Indians told them that they were Christians and made no resistance, when the Militia gave them to understand that they must bring them as Prisoners to Fort Pitt they seemed to be very glad. They were ordered to prepare themselves for the Journey, and to take all their Effects along with them. Accordingly they did so. They were asked how it came they had no Cattle? They answered that the small Stock that was left them had been sent to Sandusky.

"In the Evening the Militia held a Council, when the Commander of the Militia told his men that he would leave it to their choice either to carry the Indians as Prisoners to Fort Pitt or to kill them; when they agreed that they should be killed. Of this Resolution of the Council they gave notice to the Indians by two Messengers, who told them that as they had said they were Christians they would give them time this night to prepare themselves accordingly. Hereupon the Women met together and sung Hymns & Psalms all Night, and so likewise did the Men, and kept on singing as long as there were three left. In the morning the Militia chose Two houses, which they called the Slaughter Houses, and then fetched the Indians two or three at a time with Ropes about their Necks and dragged them into the Slaughter houses, where they knocked them down; then they set these Two houses on Fire, as likewise all the other houses. This done they went to the other Towns and set fire to the Houses, took their plunder, and returned to the Monaungahela, where they held a Vendue among themselves. Before these Informants came away it was agreed that 600 men should meet on the 18th of March to go to Sandusky, which is about 100 Miles from the Muskingum."[1]

[1] Linebach (or Leimbach) was an inhabitant of Northampton County, Pa., living not far from the Moravian headquarters at Bethlehem, in that county. On receipt of the intelligence of the massacre, he communicated it to the Moravian Bishop Seidel, who requested that he would make the statement to Congress, which he did, carrying with him a letter from L. Weiss to Charles Thomson, secretary of Congress, as follows (see Penn. Archives of 1781–83, p. 523):

"Sir,—I received this afternoon a letter of the Reverend Nathaniel [Seidel], Bishop of the United Churches of the Brethren, residing at Bethlehem, dated the 5th instant. He informs me that the same day a melancholy report was brought to him by one Mr. Leimbach, relative to a murder committed by white Men upon a number of Christian Indians at a place called Muskingum. He continues in his Letter that the same Mr. Leimbach is to proceed the next day to Philad[a] in order to give Congress information how he came to the knowledge of that Event, so that Congress, unless it had already a better account of the affair than he can give, might, upon his Report, take some measures, as well of the mischief already done, as more which might be done, and thus prevent the total extirpation of a Congregation of Indians converted to the Faith of Jesus Christ, and the Judgments of Almighty God against our dear Country, which stands much in need of his divine Protection. The Bishop desires me to give attention to Mr. Leimbach's Report (I have done it), and to direct him where he should make his addresses. I make bold, Sir, to address him to you, and to begg the Favour that you introduce him, if possible this night, with the Delegates of the State of Virginia, from whence it is said the mischief originated, and to-morrow morning with Congress. Your Humanity, Sir, gives me Confidence to use the Freedom to trouble you this day, the day set apart for the Service of Men to their God, about a Cause which is most properly his own The Tragic scenes of erecting two Butcher-Houses or Sheds, and killing in cold blood 95 browne or tawny sheep of Jesus Christ, one by one, is certainly taken notice of by the Shepherd, their Creator and Redeemer.

"I am, with particular respect, Sir,

"Your most obed. humble Servant,

"L. Weiss.

"Sunday, 7 April, 1782."

It appears by the letter of Weiss that he supposed the outrage to have been committed by Virginians, and every effort was made at the time to encourage that belief and make it general. It is not strange that the Moravian bishop at Bethlehem should have readily accepted this idea, for he knew that the feeling of enmity was particularly bitter between the Virginians and Indians, and he knew of the kindness which had been shown by Gen. Irvine, a Pennsylvanian, to the Christian Indians on the Muskingum, and of the services which the latter had rendered to the general in notifying him in advance of proposed irruptions by the hostile tribes. An attempt was also made to fasten the odium of the crime distinctively upon the Scotch settlers. Among the papers transmitted by Secretary Thomson to the Executive Council of Pennsylvania with a copy of Linebach's statement was a letter from George Niser, dated York Town, April 4, 1782, in which he said, "I have seen a Letter wrote by a Woman at Pittsburgh, dated the 21st March, which contains these particulars: 'The Militia have killed 99 of the Moravian Indians, Viz., 33 Men and 66 Women and Children.' In another Letter from the same of the 5th April, 'The Moravian Indian Congregation is butchered, as it is reported, by the *Scotch*. They came and told them they must prepare directly for Death. The Indians requested but an hour's Time for this Purpose, which was granted. They went to their Meeting-house to join in Prayers to the Lord. After an hour had passed they fell upon them and butchered all of them in cold Blood *in the meeting-house*, and then set fire to the House.'"—*Pa. Archives*, 1781–83, p. 525.

Of the whole party of about one hundred and fifty Indians of all ages who were present at the three villages when Williamson's forces made their appearance, about one-third the number were at work at the upper village. These heard the shots that were fired at Young Shabosh, and one or two of them cautiously advancing down the river to ascertain the cause soon found the body scalped and mutilated. No further warning was necessary. The alarm was instantly given to the people at the upper town, who fled in terror to the woods, and thus made their escape, leaving their corn and implements behind them. Soon after their flight a party of Williamson's men came to the village, but finding it deserted made no attempt to pursue, though the horsemen could easily have overtaken the fugitives. The white men having set fire to the village, then returned to Guadenhütten. After the massacre that town was also set on fire and entirely consumed, including the two slaughter-houses and the bodies of the slain Moravians.

The number of Indians slaughtered was reported as eighty-eight, but Heckewelder, the white Moravian missionary, in his account gave the number of the murdered ones as ninety-six,—sixty-two adults, male and female, and thirty-four children. All these, he says, were killed in the two slaughter-houses except four, who being supposed to be warriors were taken some distance away on the open ground, there to be tomahawked and scalped. One of them in being taken to the fatal spot escaped from his captors by cutting the rope which bound him and then dashing away towards the woods. He was, however, soon overtaken by the horsemen, who cut him down and scalped him.

Only two of all those taken in the lower towns escaped the slaughter. These were two Indian boys of about fifteen years of age. One of them, who was called Thomas, was knocked down with a tomahawk and scalped, but being only stunned recovered after a time, and on looking round him saw another boy named Abel lying near, wounded and scalped but still alive. Thomas had the presence of mind to lie down again, feigning death, and it was well for him that he did so, for in a few minutes a white man came near, and seeing Abel still living dispatched him with his tomahawk. After a while Thomas crept slowly and painfully along over the dead bodies, succeeded in getting out of the house unobserved, and gained the shelter of the woods, afterwards making his way in safety to Sandusky. The other boy who escaped had managed to hide himself away in the cellar of the house where the women were imprisoned, and just before the building was fired crept out through a narrow window or hole in the foundation. Another boy had been concealed with him in the cellar, and attempted to follow his companion through the window, but being of larger size found it impossible to get through, and so was compelled to remain and perish in the flames. It is stated in some accounts that another Indian boy, eight years of age, was brought away by one of the volunteers, who took him to his home in the settlements, where he remained until nearly grown to manhood, when he left his white master and rejoined the Delawares in the West.

When the work of massacre was finished, and the destruction of the Moravian towns made complete, the forces of Col. Williamson started on their return, taking with them more than eighty Indian horses, partly laden with plunder from the devastated villages on the Muskingum. On the 10th of March they reached and crossed the Ohio and marched thence to their homes, but they did not immediately disband. It does not appear that they had yet begun to feel any shame or compunction for the frightful crimes they had committed; on the contrary, they were exultant, and (as is shown by Linebach's account) at once set on foot a plan for a new expedition to number six hundred men to invade the Indian country. If their only object was to proceed against the hostile savages, it was a legitimate and praiseworthy enterprise; but it seems as if they had resolved on nothing less than the extermination of all Indians.

On a little island in the Allegheny, known as Smoky or Killbuck's Island, lying opposite Fort Pitt, there were encamped a small band of friendly Delawares, among whom were several who actually held commissions in the service of the United States. The name of the island—Killbuck's—was derived from Captain Killbuck,[1] who had more than once received commendation from Gen. Brodhead in his official communications for bravery, efficiency, and steadfast fidelity to the American cause. This little island was visited with fire and sword on the 24th of March by a body of the men from Chartiers Creek, some of whom had accompanied Williamson on the Moravian expedition, though the colonel was not with them in this new raid, nor is it probable that he approved or knew of their intentions. They killed several of these friendly Indians, including two who held commissions in the service of the government, and would have killed all if they had been able to accomplish it; but the remainder succeeded in making their escape to the fort, except two, who swam to the other shore and took to the woods. One of the latter was a chief called the Big Cat, who narrowly escaped death at the hands of the assailants. He had always been found among the most steadfast of the Indian allies of the United States, but from this time his friendship ceased, and he never again trusted the Americans.

The marauding party, after killing all who came within their reach upon the island, crossed over with their plunder to the fort. They were enraged that the fugitives from the island had eluded their vengeance and found shelter within the work, and they were particularly incensed against Col. Gibson (the temporary commandant) for his known friendship for the murdered Moravians and his outspoken condemnation of their own villany. They sent a message to him saying that they would scalp him if he came in their way, but they could not gain admittance to the fort, and were compelled to return to their homes without the opportunity of committing any further outrages against the friendly Delawares or of scalping the commandant.

In some accounts of the Gnadenhütten massacre it is stated that Col. Gibson, being apprised in advance of the murderous intentions of Williamson's men, had sent a runner to the Moravian villages to inform the people of their danger, but that the runner did not reach the towns in time to make the information of any avail. Col. Gibson would undoubtedly have done this if he had had the opportunity, but the statement that he did actually send such a messenger is rendered improbable by a letter written by him to the Moravian bishop at Bethlehem, Pa., dated May 9, 1781,[2] a copy of the material parts of which is here given, viz.:

"To the Right Rev. Nathaniel Seidel:

"Sir,—Your letter by Mr. Shebosh,[3] of the 11th ult., came safe to hand. I am happy to find that the few small services I rendered to the gentlemen of your Society in this quarter meets with the approbation of you and every other worthy character. Mr. Shebosh will be able to give you a particular account

[1] Captain Killbuck had at that time a son in the college at Princeton, N. J., who was placed there by authority of Congress, and being educated at the expense of the government.

[2] Heckewelder's Indian Nations, p. 81.

[3] The father of young Shebosh, the first victim of Gnadenhütten.

of the late horrid massacre perpetrated at the towns on Muskingum by a set of men, the most savage miscreants that ever degraded human nature. *Had I have known of their intentions before it was too late I should have prevented it by informing the poor sufferers of it.* I am in hopes in a few days to be able to send you a more particular account than any that has yet transpired, as I hope to obtain the deposition of a person who was an eye-witness of the whole transaction and disapproved of it. Should any accounts come to hand from Mr. Zeisberger, or other gentlemen of your Society, you may depend on my transmitting them to you. . . . Believe me, with esteem, your most obedient Servant,

"JOHN GIBSON,
"*Col. 7th Virginia Regt.*"

Gen. Irvine, who had been for some time at Philadelphia and Carlisle, returned to Fort Pitt and resumed command on the day following the attack on the Delawares at Killbuck's Island. He found affairs in the department in a bad condition, the troops at the fort demoralized, and the country in general in a state bordering on anarchy. Some of the people applauded the dark deeds done on the Muskingum, while many were loud in their condemnation. The Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania having received from Congress Linebach's account of the massacre, addressed to Gen. Irvine the following letter of inquiry,[1] viz.:

"In Council.
"PHILADA., April 13, 1782.

"SIR,—The Council having received information thro' various channels that a party of Militia have killed a number of Indians at or near Muskingham, and that a certain Mr. Bull [young Shebosh] was killed at the same time, the Council, being desirous of receiving full information on a subject of so much importance, request you will obtain and transmit to them the facts relative thereto, authenticated in the clearest manner."

Though Gen. Irvine had always been the fast friend of the Moravian Indian congregation, and of the white missionaries who had them in charge, it is evident that he was induced by considerations of policy to prevent a thorough investigation and exposition of the facts connected with the massacre.[2] On the 9th of May, 1782, he wrote from Fort Pitt to the president of the Council, saying,—

"SIR,—Since my letter of the 3d instant to your Excellency, Mr. Penticost and Mr. Canon have been with me; they and every intelligent person whom I have conversed with on the subject are of the opinion that it will be almost impossible ever to obtain a just account of the conduct of the Militia at Muskingum. No man can give any account except some of the party themselves. If, therefore, an inquiry should appear serious, they are not obliged, nor will they give evidence. For this and other reasons I am of opinion further inquiry into the matter will not only be fruitless, but in the end may be attended with disagreeable consequences."

On the 8th of May Dorsey Pentecost, of Washington County, wrote from Pittsburgh to William Moore, president of the Executive Council, on the same subject, as follows:

"Dr Sir,—I arrived home last Thursday without any particular accident; yesterday I came to this place, have had a long conference with Gen. Irwin and Col. Gibson on the subject of public matters, Perticularly respecting the late excurtion to Kushacton,[3] that affair is a subject of great speculation here, some condemning, others applauding the measure; but the accounts are so various that it is not only Difficult but almost Indeed Intirely Impossible to learn the real truth; no person can give Intelligence but those that were along, and notwithstanding there seems to have been some difference amongst themselves about that business yet they will say nothing, but this far I believe may be depended on, that they killed the Innocent with the guilty, and its likely the majority was the former. I have heard it Insinuated that about thirty or forty only of the party gave their Consent or assisted in the Catastrofy. . . . It's said here, and I believe with truth, that Sundry articles were found amongst the Indians that was taken from the Inhabitants of Washington County, and that the Indians Confessed themselves that when they set out from St Duskie, Ten warriors came with them who had went into the Settlements, and that four of them were then in the Towns who had returned. If those Indians that were killed were really friends, they must have been very Imprudent to return & settle at a place they knew the white peop e had been at and would go to again, without giving notice & besides to bring warriors with them who had come into the Settlements & after murdering would return to their Towns and of course draw people after them filled with revenge, Indignation & Sorrow for the loss of their friends their wives & their Children. . . ."

On the following day, May 9th, Pentecost again wrote the president of the Council, viz.:

"Dr Sir,—Since writing the letter that accompanys this, I have had another and more particular conversation with Gen. Irwin on the subject of the late excurtion to Kushacton, and upon the whole I find that it will be Impossible to git an Impartial and fare account of that affair, for although sundry persons

[1] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, p. 525.

[2] In a letter which Gen. Irvine wrote to his wife about that time concerning the Moravian butchery he said, "Whatever your private opinion of these matters may be, I conjure you, by all the ties of affection, and as you value my reputation, that you will keep your mind to yourself, and that you will not express any sentiment for or against these deeds."—*Contributions to American History*, p. 148.

[3] Meaning the Moravian settlements, which were frequently called by that name among the settlers from the old Delaware town of Kushacton or Coshocton, that was destroyed by Col. Brodhead, and which was also located on the Muskingum, in the same region.

that were in Compy may disapprove of the whole or every part of the Conduct, yet from their Connection they will not be willing, nor can they be forced to give Testimony, as it effects themselves, and the people here are greatly divided in Sentiment about it, and an Investigation may produce serious effects, and at least leave us as Ignorant as when we began, and instead of rendering a service may produce a Confusion and Ilwill amongst the people, yet I think it necessary that Council should take some Cognizance or notice of the matter, and in such a Time as may demonstrate their disapprobation of such parts of their conduct as are Censurable, otherwise it may be alleged that Governt (Tacitly at least) have Incouraged the killing of women and children; and in a proclamation of this kind it might be well not only to recommend but to forbid that in future Excursions that women, children, and Infirm persons should not be killed, so contrary to the Law of arms as well as Christianity. I hope a mode of proceeding something like this would produce some good effects, and perhaps soften the minds of the people, for it is really no wonder that those who have lost all that is near and Dear to them, go out with determined revenge and Exterpation of all Indians."

These letters disclose a determination on the part of Pentecost (though he was in no way implicated in the affair) and others to suppress the facts connected with the massacre and to prevent investigation; and they were enabled to accomplish this result through the concurrence of Gen. Irvine, who, as is evident, took that course for policy's sake, though he was deeply mortified and grieved at the result of Williamson's expedition. By those who were engaged in the bloody work, and by their friends, it was vehemently asserted that their action was generally approved by the people of the frontier settlements, but it is certain that this assertion was unfounded. Col. Edward Cook, the county lieutenant of Westmoreland (who had succeeded the unfortunate Col. Lochry in that office in December, 1781), in a letter addressed by him to President Moore, dated Sept. 2, 1782, thus expressed his detestation of the murderous deeds of the Washington militiamen: " . . . I am informed that you have it Reported that the massacre of the Moravian Indians Obtains the Approbation of Every man on this side of the Mountains, which I assure your Excellency is false; that the better part of the Community are of Opinion the Perpetrators of that wicked Deed ought to be Brought to Condein Punishment; that without something is Done by Government in the Matter it will Disgrace the Annals of the United States, and be an Everlasting Plea and Cover for British Cruelty." And the testimony of a man of the character and standing of Col. Edward Cook is above and beyond the possibility of impeachment.

As the expedition of Col. Williamson was hastily made up, and held together but a few days, it is not probable that there were ever any muster-rolls of its organization, if, indeed, it could have been termed an organization at all. It is known, however, that there is in existence a list (called a roll) of the names of the men who composed the expedition, made up, no doubt, soon after their return from the Muskingum, when the affair began to be one of wide-spread public notoriety. But this list is in hands from which it cannot be obtained, nor can any access be had to it, for obvious reasons. Probably there is no person now living, other than the custodian of this list, who knows the names of a dozen persons who were with Col. Williamson at Gnadenhütten on the memorable 8th of March, 1782. Various accounts have been given, naming the person who first used the fatal mallet,[1] and of fiendish remarks said to have been made by the butchers while doing their work, but these accounts have not about them sufficient of proof or strong probability to entitle them to perpetuation. Nor does any one at the present day know the names of any of the humane eighteen who advanced to the front from the long line that stood fast for murder.

Whether Col. Williamson voted or not is not known. It is not likely that he did, knowing that his vote could not affect the dread result. It would be gratifying to be able to say with certainty that he did give his voice for mercy; and it is a pleasant task to record the favorable opinion of him which is expressed by one who knew him, the Rev. Dr. Doddridge, who says,[2] " In justice to the memory of Col. Williamson I have to say that, although at that time very young, I was personally acquainted with him, and, from my recollection of his conversation, I saw with confidence that he was a brave man, but not cruel. He would meet an enemy in battle and fight like a soldier, but not murder a prisoner. Had he possessed the authority of a superior officer in a regular army, I do not believe that a single Moravian Indian would have lost his life, but he possessed no such authority. He was only a militia officer, who could advise but not command. His only fault was that of too easy a compliance with popular opinion and popular prejudice. On this account his memory has been loaded with unmerited reproach."

CHAPTER VIII.

THE REVOLUTION.—(*Continued.*)

Crawford's Expedition against Sandusky—Proposed Second Expedition —Washington Militia in 1784.

It has already been mentioned that even before Col. Williamson's forces disbanded themselves, after their return from the Moravian campaign, a project had been

[1] " Very few of our men imbrued their hands in the blood of the Moravians. Even those who had not voted for saving their lives retired from the scene of slaughter with horror and disgust."—*Doddridge's Early Settlements and Indian Wars*, page 261.

[2] Early Settlements and Indian Wars, page 260.

formed to raise a new and more formidable expedition to march against the Indian towns at Sandusky, the headquarters of the hostile tribes that were so constantly and persistently depredating the frontier settlements east of the Ohio. Notice of such a project is found in the "Relation of Frederick Linebach" (before quoted), where he says, "It was agreed that six hundred men should meet on the 18th of March to go to Sandusky. . . ." The plan was not carried out at the time, nor in the manner then contemplated, but it was not abandoned, and it is certain that from the first the project against the hostile towns on the Sandusky found favor among the people of the settlements. It was only as to the manner in which it should be executed that they disagreed, the majority being of the opinion that it should be carried on under the direction of the commandant at Fort Pitt, and, if practicable, led by him in person.

The first step to be taken, then, was to secure the countenance and approbation of Gen. Irvine, and to that end, James Marshel, lieutenant of Washington County, wrote the commandant, advising him of the existence of the project, intimating a desire for his approval of it, and introducing as the bearer of the communication Col. David Williamson as a proper commanding officer of the expedition, unless the general should see fit to assume the command in person. In this letter, which was dated April 4, 1782, Col. Marshel said,—

"The bearer hereof, Colonel Williamson, is now prepared for a voyage down the river with about thirty thousand weight of flour. But from a real love to his country, he proposes not only to carry an expedition against Sandusky with the militia of this county, together with what volunteers might be raised in Westmoreland, but offers to advance such part of the flour as might be necessary for the occasion. . . . The people in general on the frontiers are waiting with anxious expectation to know whether an expedition can be carried against Sandusky early this spring or not. I could therefore wish that Colonel Williamson would be countenanced in this plan if with propriety it can be done." By this letter from the proper authority, the county lieutenant, the project of the Sandusky expedition was first brought officially to the notice of the commander of the Western Department. The general was disinclined (as will hereafter be seen) to place Col. Williamson in command of such an expedition, for he abhorred the work done under command of that officer at Gnadenhütten, but he was favorably disposed towards the carrying on of an offensive campaign against the hostile Indians at Sandusky, and although he did not give an immediate answer to the proposition, he took the matter under consideration.

One week prior to the date of Marshel's letter Gen. Irvine had written to him and also to Col. Edward Cook, county lieutenant of Westmoreland, asking them to meet him at Fort Pitt for general consultation on the military matters of the department. In his letter to Col. Cook (which was in effect identical with that addressed to Col. Marshel) the general said, "You are already acquainted with the resolution of Congress and orders of the President and Council of Pennsylvania respecting my command in this quarter, in addition to which I have received instructions from his Excellency General Washington. As making arrangements to cover and protect the country is the main object, and as it is to be done by a combination of Regulars and Militia, the business will be complicated. And, further, as there will be a diversity of interests, I think it of the utmost Importance that, whatever plan may be adopted, it should be as generally understood as the nature of the Service will admit. . . . You will conceive that I shall stand in need of the Counsels and assistance on this occasion of some of the principal people of the country. . . . I wish, therefore, to see you and at least one field-officer of every Battalion in your County; for which purpose I request you will be pleased to warn such as you may think proper to attend at this post on Friday, the 5th of April next. Punctuality to the Day will be necessary, as I have written to Col° Marshal and others in Washington county also to attend on that day. . ." Similar requests to attend were sent to the lieutenants of the Virginia counties, which under the previous claims of that State covered the territory of Westmoreland and Washington.

The conference was held at Fort Pitt, agreeably to Irvine's appointment. Col. Marshel, of Washington County, was obliged to be absent, but in the letter which he wrote to the general, informing him of his probable non-attendance, he said, "I shall most heartily concur in any plan that may be adopted for the good of the country." In his place he sent Col. Vallandigham, sub-lieutenant, and there were also present from Washington County Judge James Edgar, Col. Williamson, Col. Thomas Crook, and Maj. John Carmichael, the last three being officers of the county militia. From Westmoreland there were Cols. Cook and Campbell, respectively lieutenant and sub-lieutenant of the county; and Ohio County, Va., was represented by Col. David Shepherd and Maj. McCulloch.

When Gen. Irvine was appointed by Congress to the command of the Western Department, in September, 1781, he was empowered to call on the county lieutenants to furnish him from time to time, from the militia of their respective counties, such numbers of troops as he might consider necessary for the defense of the post of Fort Pitt, and for the general protection of the country, and at the same time the president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania and the Governor of Virginia were requested by Congress to direct the county lieutenants and militia officers of the counties in their respective States within the Western Department to obey orders given by Gen. Irvine for that purpose. President Moore, of

Pennsylvania, thereupon promptly gave the necessary directions to the lieutenants of Washington and Westmoreland Counties to furnish troops from the militia of their counties upon the requisition of Gen. Irvine. But Governor Harrison, of Virginia, had not complied[1] with the request of Congress in that particular, and so that department commander could only depend on the troops under his immediate command, and such as could be furnished by Westmoreland and Washington Counties. But, after all, it made little difference that the lieutenants of the Virginia counties were not empowered to honor his requisition, for Col. David Shepherd, lieutenant of Ohio County, reported to the general at the conference that nearly all the men in his district liable to military duty were enrolled in Pennsylvania, and Col. John Evans, lieutenant of Monongalia County (who was not present at the meeting), wrote to Irvine, saying that he had in his district not more than three hundred effective men, with a frontier of eighty miles in extent, and instead of being able to furnish any troops for general defense (even if he had the authority), he implored that the case might be reversed, and men, arms, and ammunition be sent to *him* for purposes of defense.

At the conference at Fort Pitt the principal question discussed was that of the general defense of the frontier settlements. All present at the meeting pledged to the commander all the support and assistance in their power to give. The decision arrived at was to form parties of rangers, and to keep these constantly on duty (by tours) and in motion from point to point along the frontiers. For this purpose it was agreed that Washington County should keep a total force of one hundred and sixty men in actual service under two field-officers, constantly ranging along the frontier of the Ohio River "from Montour's Bottom to Wheeling, and thence some distance along the southern line,"[2] and that Westmoreland County should furnish two companies, aggregating sixty-five men, to be continually on duty, guarding the northern frontier from the Laurel Hill to the Allegheny River. Nothing definite was done or proposed at the conference with regard to the projected expedition against the Indians at Sandusky.

Meanwhile the savages in the Northwest had (as had been foreseen) grown still more fiercely hostile since the massacre of the Moravians, and more active than ever on the war-path. In the space of a few weeks, following the return of Williamson's expedition to the Muskingum, several Indian forays were made into Washington County. A Mrs. Walker, whose home was on Buffalo Creek, was taken prisoner on the 27th of March, but succeeded in escaping from her savage captors. On the 1st of April an entire family named Boice, consisting of eight persons, were captured by the savages[3] and taken away to the Indian towns west of the Ohio, and on the following day another party of marauders killed a man within the present limits of the borough of Washington.

A few days after the capture of the Boice family, Miller's block-house, situated on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo Creek, in the present township of Donegal, Washington County, was attacked on a Sabbath morning by a party of about twenty Shawanese warriors, who had arrived during the previous night, but remained hidden near by until early in the morning. Two men came out of the inclosure and started along the path to search for a colt which had strayed. When they had passed the ambushment, the savages fell upon and killed them, and having torn off their scalps the entire party leaped from their place of concealment and surrounded the block-house. The inmates were now only one old man and several women and children, but there were rifles and ammunition, and these were used by the women with so good effect that the savage assaulters were kept at bay until there came a relieving party of three white men, who rushed past the Indians, effected an entrance into the block-house, and defended it so effectively that the red-skinned besiegers finally withdrew and disappeared.[4] A number of other attacks were made in this county and in Westmoreland during the month of April and in the early part of May. In a letter written on the 8th of the latter month by Dorsey Pentecost to President Moore[5] he said, "The Indians are murdering frequently. Last Friday night two men were killed on the frontiers of this County, and about a week before I got home fourteen persons were killed and Captured in Different parts, and last week some mischief was done near Hanna's Town,[6] but have not learned the particulars."

It was evident that the ranging parties of Washington and Westmoreland County militia could not effectually guard the frontier against Indian incursions. It began to be seen more clearly than ever

[1] He did, however, issue such directions in the following May, but it was then of no avail because of an existing law of Virginia prohibiting the sending of her militia troops outside the boundaries of the State.

[2] Butterfield's "Crawford's Campaign Against Sandusky."

[3] One account erroneously places this event in the spring of 1783, one year too late.

[4] The men killed were John Hupp, Sr., and Jacob Miller, Sr. The persons left in the block-house were old Mr. Matthias Ault, Ann Hupp, wife of the murdered John, their four children,—Margaret, Mary, John, and Elizabeth Hupp,—the family of Edgar Gaither, Frederick Miller, an eleven-year-old son of Jacob, who was killed outside the fort, and two or three other members of the same family. The successful defense of the block-house until the arrival of help was principally due to the heroism and undaunted courage of the widowed Ann Hupp. The boy, Frederick Miller, was started from the house to go to Rice's fort, about two miles away, for aid, but the Indians saw him, and he was driven back wounded, narrowly escaping with his life. But the firing of the Indians when they killed Hupp and Miller had been heard at Rice's, and the rescuing party referred to, consisting of Jacob Rowe, only about sixteen years of age, Jacob Miller, Jr., and Philip Hupp (all of whom belonged at the Miller block-house, but chanced to be absent at Rice's at the time of the attack), came with all speed to the assistance of the besieged ones, and gained an entrance as stated. The Indians kept up the siege through the day, but disappeared during the following night.

[5] Pa. Archives, 1781–83, p. 541.

[6] Hanna's Town was the old county-seat of Westmoreland County.

that a merely defensive line of operations could not afford security to the border settlements, and that this much-desired object could be accomplished only by a successful campaign against the Indian strongholds in the heart of their own country. This belief had been expressed by Gen. Irvine five months before (Dec. 2, 1781), in a letter to Gen. Washington, in which he said, "It is, I believe, universally agreed that the only way to keep Indians from harassing the country is to visit them. But we find by experience that burning their empty towns has not the desired effect. They can soon build others. They must be followed up and beaten, or the British whom they draw their support from totally driven out of their country."

The sentiment of the people (particularly those of Washington County) in favor of an invasion of the Indian country became more positive day by day. No such enterprise could have been carried forward without the aid of Washington County, but its people were especially earnest (it may be said clamorous) for the movement against the Indian towns. On the 1st of May Col. Marshel said in a letter to Gen. Irvine, "Since I had the Honour of consulting with you on the expediency of an Expedition against Sandusky I have met with the Officers and principal People of this County, and find that in all probability we shall be able to carry forward the Enterprise." Six days later a delegation of the leading inhabitants, principally of Washington County, and among them Dorsey Pentecost, then a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, called on Gen. Irvine at Fort Pitt, and urged upon him the expediency of giving his consent and aid to the expedition, on which the minds of so large a number of the people west of the Laurel Hill (especially those living west of the Monongahela) were fixed in approval.

It seems that this pronounced expression of the popular feeling decided Gen. Irvine to consent to and promote the expedition. He had been suspicious that one of the objects of the enterprise was to establish a new and independent State or government of some kind west of the Ohio, but upon receiving full and satisfactory assurances that such was not the case, and upon mature consideration which resulted in the conviction that such an idea if really entertained could not be successfully executed, he finally gave a definite consent to, and a promise to support and carry out, the expedition. On the 9th of May he said in a letter to the president of the Executive Council, "A volunteer expedition is talked of against Sandusky, which, if well conducted, may be of great service to this country; if they behave well on this occasion it may also in some measure atone for the barbarity they are charged with at Muskingum. They have consulted me, and shall have every countenance in my power if their numbers, arrangements, etc., promise a prospect of success." There appears in the tone of this letter an evident resolve on the part of Gen. Irvine that the new expedition should be very different in character from that which had so recently and so barbarously executed its bloody work at Gnadenhütten, and this was afterwards made still more apparent by his determined opposition to Col. Williamson as commander.

The plan of the expedition was made by Gen. Irvine, and of course the projected campaign was to be under his direction and control, as commander of the department. He decided that no force of less than three hundred men could march to attack the Indians on the Sandusky with any hope of success against the numbers that might be there concentrated; that to move a smaller body than that to the invasion of the Indian country would be but to invite disaster; therefore under no circumstances would he permit the advance of an expedition numbering less than the number mentioned, while he wished and hoped to be able to make it considerably above that strength.

To raise the necessary force the general had unquestioned authority to direct a draft from the militia of Washington and Westmoreland Counties, yet he resolved to not adopt that course, but to fill the ranks entirely with volunteers. They were not, however, to be irresponsible, but were to be in all respects subject to military rule and discipline, precisely as if they had been drafted from the militia for service in a regularly organized regiment or battalion. Rapidity of movement being indispensable to the success of such an expedition, it was decided that all the men must be mounted; but no horses could be furnished by the department quartermaster, nor any supplies by the commissary, therefore each volunteer was required to provide himself with a horse, arms, and equipments (ammunition being furnished from Fort Pitt); and they or the people of Washington and Westmoreland were to provide supplies sufficient for a campaign of thirty days' duration.

The volunteers were to be allowed to elect their own officers, even to the commander of the expedition. Each man was, in consideration of services on this campaign, and of furnishing horse, arms, and supplies, to receive credit for two full tours of military duty; and in case he should find in the camps or villages of the enemy any articles which had been stolen by the Indians from his home in the settlements, he was to receive them back upon proving property. Gen. Irvine could not promise that the government would pay for horses or equipments lost in the service, but it was announced by Dorsey Pentecost, member of the Council from Washington County, and also by the member from Westmoreland, that the State of Pennsylvania would reimburse all who might sustain losses in the campaign. This semi-official promise was not doubted by the volunteers or the people of the two counties, and it was afterwards made good.

The time fixed for the assembling of the expeditionary forces was the 20th of May. The place designated for the rendezvous was the Mingo Bottom,

on the west bank of the Ohio River, a short distance below the present town of Steubenville.[1] Great exertions were made to induce men to volunteer, and the result was a rapid recruitment. Many who were willing to serve in the expedition were unable to equip themselves for a campaign in the Indian country, but in nearly all such cases some friend or neighbor was found who would loan a horse or furnish supplies. The dangerous and desperate nature of the enterprise was fully understood, yet so much of enthusiasm was exhibited in all the settlements that as early as the 15th of May the number of volunteers obtained was regarded as sufficient for the successful accomplishment of the purposes of the campaign, and three days later a great proportion of them had made all their arrangements[2] and were on their way to the place of meeting. But they did not all arrive at the time appointed, and it was not until the morning of the 24th that the last of the volunteers had crossed from the Virginia side of the Ohio to the rendezvous. When, on the same day, the forces were mustered on the Mingo Bottom it was found that four hundred and eighty[3] mounted men were present, ready and eager for duty.[4] Of this number fully two-thirds were volunteers from Washington County,[5] and the remainder from Westmoreland, excepting a very few from the Pan-Handle of Virginia.

It was in the afternoon of the 24th of May that the force was mustered and divided into eighteen companies, their average strength, of course, being about twenty-six men. They were made thus small on account of the peculiar nature of the service in which they were to engage,—skirmishing, firing from cover, and practicing the numberless artifices and stratagems belonging to Indian warfare. Another object gained in the formation of these unusually small companies was the gathering together of neighbors and acquaintances in the same command. For each company there were then elected a captain, a lieutenant, and an ensign. "Among those [captains] chosen," says Butterfield in his narrative of the expedition, were "McGeehan, Hoagland, Beeson, Munn, Ross, Ogle, John Biggs, Craig Ritchie, John Miller, Joseph Bean, and Andrew Hood." Two other captains not mentioned by Butterfield were John Hardin and Joseph Huston. These two, as well as Capt. John Beeson (of Uniontown), commanded companies raised in that part of Westmoreland County which afterwards became Fayette. A large part of the company commanded by Capt. John Biggs was also of the same county. Eleven or twelve of the companies were from Washington County, but their captains cannot be placed, except Craig Ritchie, of Canonsburg.

After the several companies had been duly formed and organized, the line-officers and men proceeded to elect field-officers and a commandant of the expedition. For the latter office there were two candidates. One of these was Col. David Williamson, and his chances of election seemed excellent, because he was a citizen of Washington County, which had furnished two-thirds of the men composing the forces, and also because he was still undeniably popular among the volunteers, notwithstanding the odium which had fallen on the acts of the then recent Moravian expedition, of which he was the commander. His competitor for the command of the new expedition was Col. William Crawford, whose home was at Stewart's Crossings of the Youghiogheny River, in Westmoreland (afterwards Fayette) County. He was a regular army officer of the Continental establishment, was well versed in Indian modes of fighting, and had already made an enviable military record. He, as well as Williamson, enjoyed much personal popularity, and was also the one whom Gen. Irvine wished to have selected for the command.[6]

Upon counting the votes it was found that four

[1] In a letter written on the 8th of May by Dorsey Pentecost to President Moore (Pa. Arch., 1781–83, p. 540) he said, "I hear there is great preparation making for a Desent on St. Duskie, to set out the 20th of this month (the former plan having failed), which will be conducted by Gentlemen of Experience & Verasity. I am Doubtful of the men's being raised, as those Kind of Expeditious have generally failed for the want of Men, and I am further Doubtful on acct. of Provisions, as great numbers will not be able to furnish themselves, and no money in the hands of any person Equal to that business."

[2] Butterfield, in his "Expedition against Sandusky," says, "It is a tradition—nay, an established fact—that many, aside from the ordinary arrangements necessary for a month's absence (not so much, however, from a presentiment of disaster as from that prudence which careful and thoughtful men are prone to exercise), executed deeds 'in consideration of love and affection,' and many witnesses were called in to subscribe to 'last wills and testaments.'" The commander of the expedition, Col. Crawford, executed his will before departing on the fatal journey to the Wyandot towns.

[3] Lieut. John Rose (usually mentioned in accounts of the expedition as *Maj.* Rose), an aide-de-camp of Gen. Irvine, who had been detailed for the same duty with the commander of this expedition, wrote to the general on the evening of the 24th from Mingo Bottom, and in the letter he said, "Our number is actually four hundred and eighty men." This was a more favorable result than had been anticipated, as is shown by a letter written three days before (May 21st) to Gen. Washington by Gen. Irvine, in which the latter said, "The volunteers are assembling this day at Mingo Bottom, all on horseback, with thirty days' provisions. . . . If their number exceeds three hundred I am of opinion they may succeed, as their march will be so rapid they will probably, in a great degree, effect a surprise."

[4] All were in high spirits. Everywhere around there was a pleasurable excitement. Jokes were bandied and sorrows at parting with loved ones at home quite forgotten, at least could outward appearances be relied upon. Nevertheless furtive glances up the western hillsides into the deep woods kept alive in the minds of some the dangerous purpose of all this bustle and activity."—*Butterfield's Historical Account of the Expedition against Sandusky under Col. William Crawford.*

[5] Col. James Marshel, in a letter addressed to Gen. Irvine, dated May 29, 1782, said that of the 480 men composing the forces of the expedition 320 were from Washington County, about 130 from Westmoreland, and 20 from Ohio County, Va.

[6] Gen. Irvine wrote to Gen. Washington on the 21st of May, "I have taken some pains to get Col. Crawford appointed to command, and hope he will be." Irvine was evidently determined that Williamson should not be elected, and there is little doubt that he had used such means as made him certain of the result beforehand. If Williamson had been elected, it is not likely that the general would have allowed him to assume command.

hundred and sixty-five had been cast, of which Williamson had received two hundred and thirty, against two hundred and thirty-five for Col. Crawford, who thereupon became commandant of the forces of the expedition.[1] Four majors were then elected, viz.: David Williamson,[2] of Washington County, Thomas Gaddis[3] and John McClelland, of Westmoreland (now Fayette), and Joseph Brinton, of what is now East Pike Run township, Washington County, their rank and seniority being in the order as above named. The brigade-major elected was Daniel Leet, whose residence was near the present borough of Washington. Jonathan Zane, John Slover, and Thomas Nicholson were designated as guides or pilots to the advancing column. Dr. John Knight,[4] post surgeon at Fort Pitt, had been detailed by Gen. Irvine as surgeon to the expedition.

Instructions addressed "To the officer who will be appointed to command a detachment of volunteer militia on an expedition against the Indian town at or near Sandusky" had been forwarded by Gen. Irvine from Fort Pitt on the 21st of May. In these instructions the general expressed himself as follows:

"The object of your command is to destroy with fire and sword, if practicable, the Indian town and settlement at Sandusky, by which we hope to give ease and safety to the inhabitants of this country; but if impracticable, then you will doubtless perform such other services in your power as will in their consequences have a tendency to answer this great end.

"Previous to taking up your line of march it will be highly expedient that all matters respecting rank or command should be well understood, as far at least as first, second, and third.[5] This precaution, in case of accident or misfortune, may be of great importance. Indeed, I think whatever grade or rank may be fixed on to have command, their relative rank should be determined. And it is indispensably necessary that subordination and discipline should be kept up; the whole ought to understand that, notwithstanding they are volunteers, yet by this tour they are to get credit for it in their tours of military duty, and that for this and other good reasons they must, while out on this duty, consider themselves, to all intent, subject to the military laws and regulations for the government of the militia when in actual service.

"Your best chance of success will be, if possible, to effect a *surprise*, and though this will be difficult, yet by forced and rapid marches it may, in a great degree, be accomplished. I am clearly of opinion that you should regulate your last day's march so as to reach the town about dawn of day, or a little before, and that the march of this day should be as long as can well be performed.

"I need scarcely mention to so virtuous and disinterested a set of men as you will have the honor to command that though the main object at present is for the purpose above set forth, viz., the protection of this country, yet you are to consider yourselves as acting in behalf of and for the United States, that of course it will be incumbent on you especially who will have the command to act in every instance in such a manner as will reflect honor on, and add reputation to, the American arms, of nations or independent States.[6]

[1] Doddridge, in his "Notes" (page 265), says of Crawford that "when notified of his appointment it is said that he accepted it with apparent reluctance." Concerning this Butterfield, in his narrative of the expedition, says,—

"It has been extensively circulated that Crawford accepted the office of commander of the expedition with apparent reluctance, but Rose (Maj. Rose, of Gen. Irvine's staff) settles that question. His reluctance was not in taking command of the troops after the election, but in joining the expedition. He left his home with the full understanding that he was to lead the volunteers. Gen. Irvine, it is true, allowed the troops to choose their own commander, but he was not backward in letting it be known that he desired the election of Crawford."

[2] Williamson received the entire vote of the force for first major. "I cannot but give Col. Williamson," said Maj. Rose in a letter to Gen. Irvine, "the utmost credit for exhorting the whole to be unanimous after the election had been made known, and cheerfully submitting to be second in command. I think if it had been otherwise Crawford would have pushed home, and very likely we should have dispersed, which would likewise have been the case if Williamson had not behaved with so much prudence."

[3] The opposing candidate for second field-major was Col. James Marshel, county lieutenant of Washington, who came within three or four votes of an election. He was an exceedingly popular man, and highly thought of by Gen. Irvine.

[4] Dr. John Knight was a resident of Bullskin township, Westmoreland County. In 1776 he had enlisted in the West Augusta Regiment (Thirteenth Virginia) as a private soldier. Soon after enlisting he was made a sergeant by Col. Crawford, the commanding officer of the regiment. On the 9th of August, 1778, he was appointed surgeon's mate in the Ninth Virginia. Afterwards he was promoted to surgeon of the Seventh Virginia (under command of Col. John Gibson), and held that position in the same regiment at the time the Sandusky expedition was fitted out. He was then detached by order of Gen. Irvine, and at the request of Col. Crawford, to act as surgeon of that expedition. On the 21st of May he left Fort Pitt to join the expeditionary forces, and reached the rendezvous at Mingo Bottom on the 22d. After encountering all the dangers and hardships of the campaign, from which he narrowly escaped with his life, he returned to his regiment, and remained on duty as its surgeon at Fort Pitt till the close of the war, when he left military life. On the 14th of October, 1784, he married Polly, daughter of Col. Richard Stevenson, who was a half-brother of Col. Crawford. Subsequently Dr. Knight removed to Shelbyville, Ky., where he died March 12, 1838. His widow died July 31, 1839. They were the parents of ten children. One of their daughters married John, a son of Presley Carr Lane, a prominent public man of Fayette County. Dr. Knight was the recipient of a pension from government, under the act of May 15, 1828.

[5] These directions were observed, Col. Williamson being designated as second, and Maj. Gaddis as third in command.

[6] Yet the Moravian historians and their imitators have heaped unmeasured abuse on the brave men who composed this expedition. Heckewelder, in his "History of the Indian Nations," calls them a "gang of banditti;" and Loskiel, writing in the same vein in his "History of Indian Missions," said, "The same gang of murderers who had committed the massacre on the Muskingum did not give up their bloody design upon the remnant of the Indian congregation, though it was delayed for a season. They marched in May, 1782, to Sandusky, where they found nothing but empty huts." The Rev. Joseph Doddridge, D.D., following the lead of these Moravian defamers, in his "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania," says (page 264) of Crawford's expedition, "This, in one point of view at least, is to be considered as a second Moravian campaign, as one of its objects was that of finishing the work of murder and plunder with the Christian Indians at their new establishment on the Sandusky. The next object was that of destroying the Wyandot towns on the same river. It was the resolution of all those concerned in this expedition not to spare the life of any Indians that might fall into their hands, whether friends or foes. . . . It would seem that the long continuance of the Indian war had debased a considerable portion of our population to the savage state of our nature. Having lost so many relatives by the Indians, and witnessed their horrid murders and other depredations on so extensive a scale, they became subjects of that indiscriminating thirst for revenge which is such a prominent feature in the savage character, and having had a taste of blood and plunder, without risk or loss on their part, they resolved to go on and kill every Indian they could find, whether friend or foe." Does not the tenor of Gen. Irvine's instructions to Col. Crawford completely disprove the allegations of Loskiel, Heckewelder, and Doddridge? If further testimony is necessary it is found in a "History of Centre Church," written by Robert A. Sherrard, of Ohio, whose father, John Sherrard, was a volunteer in Crawford's expedition, and present with it in its operations from the Ohio to the Sandusky and back to the Ohio. Mr. Sherrard says, "In my young days I was acquainted with six or seven of the men who were out in Crawford's campaign. They were volunteers from the neighborhood where I was raised, within four or five miles of Connellsville, close to which place Col. Crawford dwelt. John Sherrard, Col. James Paull, John Rodgers, Daniel Cannon, Alexander Carson, and several others of that neighborhood arrived safe home. I have heard my father converse freely on that subject, and at a much later date I have conversed with Col. Paull and John Rodgers about Crawford's defeat,

"Should any person, British, or in the service or pay of Britain or their allies, fall into your hands, if it should prove inconvenient for you to bring them off, you will, nevertheless, take special care to liberate them on parole, in such manner as to insure liberty for an equal number of people in their hands. There are individuals, however, who I think should be brought off at all events should the fortune of war throw them into your hands. I mean such as have deserted to the enemy since the Declaration of Independence."

The forces of Col. Crawford commenced their march from Mingo Bottom early in the morning of Saturday, the 25th of May. There was a path leading from the river into the wilderness, and known as "Williamson's trail," because it was the route over which Col. Williamson had previously marched on his way to the Moravian towns. This trail, as far as it extended, offered the easiest and most practicable route, but Col. Crawford did not adopt it,[1] because it was a principal feature in his plan of the campaign to avoid all traveled trails or routes on which they would be likely to be discovered by lurking Indians or parties of them, who would make haste to carry intelligence of the movement to the villages which it was his purpose to surprise and destroy. So the column, divided into four detachments, each under immediate command of one of the four field-majors, moved up from the river-bottom into the higher country, and struck into the trackless wilderness, taking a course nearly due west. The advance was led by Capt. Biggs' company, and piloted by the guides Zane, Nicholson, and Slover.

On through the dark forest the troops moved rapidly but warily, preceded by scouts, and observing every precaution known to border warfare to guard against ambuscade or surprise, though no sign of an enemy appeared in the unbroken solitude of the woods. No incident of note occurred on the march until the night of the 27th of May, when, at their third camping-place, a few of the horses strayed and were lost, and in the following morning the men who had thus been dismounted, being unable to proceed on foot without embarrassing the movements of the column, were ordered to return to Mingo Bottom, which they did, but with great reluctance.

On the fourth day they reached and crossed the Muskingum River, and then, marching up the western side of the stream, came to the ruins of the upper Moravian village, where they made their camp for the night, and found plenty of corn remaining in the ravaged fields of the Christian Indians. This encampment was only sixty miles from their starting-point on the Ohio, yet they had been four days in reaching it. During the latter part of their journey to this place they had taken a route more southerly than the one originally contemplated, for their horses had become jaded and worn out by climbing the hills and floundering through the swamps, and so the commander found himself compelled to deflect his line of march so as to pass through a more open and level country; but he did this very unwillingly, for it led his army through a region in which they would be much more likely to be discovered by Indian scouts or hunting-parties.

Up to this time, however, no Indians had been seen; but while the force was encamped at the ruined village, on the evening of the 28th of May, Maj. Brinton and Capt. Bean went out to reconnoitre the vicinity, and while so engaged, at a distance of about a quarter of a mile from the camp, they discovered two skulking savages and promptly fired on them. The shots did not take effect and the Indians fled, but the circumstance gave Col. Crawford great uneasiness, for, although he had previously supposed that his march had been undiscovered by the enemy, he now believed that these scouts had been hovering on their flanks, perhaps along the entire route from Mingo Bottom, and it was certain that the two savages who had been fired on would speedily carry intelligence of the hostile advance to the Indian towns on the Sandusky.

It was now necessary to press on with all practicable speed in order to give the enemy as little time as possible to prepare for defense. Early in the morning of the 29th the column resumed its march, moving rapidly, and with even greater caution than before. From the Muskingum the route was taken in a northwesterly course to the Killbuck, and thence up that stream to a point about ten miles south of the present town of Wooster, Ohio, where, in the evening of the 30th, the force encamped, and where one of the men died and was buried at a spot which was marked by the cutting of his name in the bark of the nearest tree.

From the lone grave in the forest they moved on in a westerly course, crossing an affluent of the Mohican, passing near the site of the present city of Mansfield, and arriving in the evening of the 1st of June at the place which is now known as Spring Mills Station, on the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad. There by the side of a fine spring they bivouacked for the night. In the march of the 2d they struck the Sandusky River at about two o'clock P.M., and halted that night in the woods very near the eastern edge of the Plains, not more than twenty miles from the Indian town, their point of destination. They had seen no Indian since their departure from the night camp at the Moravian Indian village on the Muskingum, though they had in this day's march unknow-

and I can assert positively that I never heard from either of these three the least intimation that to kill off the remainder of the Christian Moravian Indians was at all the object of Crawford and his men; but on the contrary I have frequently heard these men say the main object was to chastise the Wyandots by killing as many as they could, burn their towns, and destroy their corn. This, and this only, was the object of these men in undertaking this campaign, and by that means to check the Indians from murdering, scalping, and plundering the white inhabitants on the frontier settlements, as had been the case for two months before."

[1] Dr. Doddridge, in his "Notes," says, "The army marched along *Williamson's trail*, as it was then called, until they arrived at the upper Moravian town." In this, as in many other parts of his narrative, Doddridge was entirely mistaken.

ingly passed very near the camp of the Delaware chief Wingenund.

On the morning of the 3d of June the horsemen entered the open country known as the Sandusky Plains, and moved rapidly on through waving grasses and bright flowers, between green belts of timber and island groves such as few of them had ever seen before. Such were the scenes which surrounded them during all of that day's march, and at night they made their fireless bivouac on or near the site of the present village of Wyandot, not more than ten miles from their objective-point, where (as they believed) the deadly and decisive blow was to be struck.

Two hours after sunrise on the 4th the men were again in the saddle, and the four squadrons began their march, moving with greater caution than ever. A march of six miles brought them to the mouth of the Little Sandusky; thence, having crossed the stream, they proceeded in a direction a little west of north, past an Indian sugar-camp of the previous spring (which was all the sign that they had seen of Indian occupation), and passed rapidly on towards the Wyandot town,[1] the objective-point of the expedition, which, as the guide Slover assured the commander, lay immediately before them within striking distance. Suddenly, at a little after noon, the site of the town came in full view through an opening in the timber, but to their utter amazement they found only a cluster of deserted huts without a single inhabitant! The village appeared to have been deserted for a considerable time, and the place was a perfect solitude. This was a dilemma which Col. Crawford had not foreseen nor anticipated, and he at once ordered a halt to rest the horses and give time for him to consider the strange situation of affairs, and to decide on a new plan of operations.

The guides and some others in Crawford's command were well acquainted with the location of the Indian town. John Slover had previously been a prisoner with the Miamis, and during his captivity with that tribe had frequently visited the Wyandot village on the Sandusky. In guiding the expedition there he had, of course, expected to find the village as he had before seen it, and was, like the rest, astonished to find it deserted. The fact, as afterwards learned, was that some time before Crawford's coming, but how long before has never been definitely ascertained, the Indians, believing that their upper village was peculiarly exposed to danger from the incursions of the whites, had abandoned it and retired down the river about eight miles, where they gathered around the village of the Half-King, Pomoacan, and that was their location when the columns of Col. Crawford descended the Sandusky.

[1] The location of the old Wyandot town was three miles southeast of the present town of Upper Sandusky, or five miles below by the course of the river, and on its opposite bank.

Contrary to the belief of the Pennsylvania and Virginia settlers that the mustering of their forces and the march of their expedition was unknown to the Indians, the latter had been apprised of it from the inception of the project. Prowling spies east of the Ohio had watched the volunteers as they left their homes in the Monongahela Valley and moved westward towards the rendezvous; they had seen the gathering of the borderers at Mingo Bottom, and had shadowed the advancing column along all its line of march from the Ohio to the Sandusky. Swift runners has sped away to the northwest with every item of warlike news, and on its receipt the chiefs and warriors at the threatened villages lost not a moment in making the most energetic preparations to repel the invasion. Messengers were dispatched to all the Wyandot, Delaware, and Shawanese bands, calling on them to send in all their braves to a general rendezvous near the Half-King's headquarters, and word was sent to De Peyster, the British commandant at Detroit, notifying him of the danger threatening his Indian allies, and begging that he would send them aid without delay. This request he at once acceded to, sending a considerable force of mounted men, with two or three small pieces of artillery. These, however, did not play a prominent part in the tragedy which followed.

The Indian scouts who had watched the little army of Crawford from the time it left Mingo Bottom sent forward reports of its progress day by day, and from these reports the chiefs at the lower towns on the Sandusky learned in the night of the 3d of June that the invading column was then in bivouac on the Plains, not more than eighteen miles distant. The war parties of the Miamis and Shawanese had not come in to the Indian rendezvous, nor had the expected aid arrived from the British post at Detroit, but the chiefs resolved to take the war-path without them, to harass and hold the advancing enemy in check as much as possible until the savage forces should be augmented sufficiently to enable them to give battle with hope of success. Accordingly, in the morning of the 4th of June, at about the same time when Col. Crawford was leaving his camp-ground of the previous night to march on the deserted Indian town, the great Delaware chief, Capt. Pipe, set out from his town with about two hundred warriors, and marched to the rendezvous, where his force was joined by a larger party of Wyandots under their chief Ghaus-sho-toh. With them was the notorious white renegade, Simon Girty, mounted on a fine horse and decked out in full Indian costume. The combined Delaware and Wyandot forces numbered in all more than five hundred braves, —a screeching mass of barbarians, hideous in their war-paint and wild with excitement. After an orgie of whooping, yelling, and dancing such as savages were wont to indulge in before taking the war-path, the wild crowd relapsed into silence, filed out from the place of rendezvous, and glided away like a huge ser-

pent across the grassy plain towards the cover of the distant belt of forest.

In the brief halt at the deserted village Col. Crawford consulted with his guides and some of the officers as to the most advisable course to be adopted under the strange circumstances in which he found himself placed. John Slover was firm in the opinion that the inhabitants of the village had removed to a town situated a few miles below. He also believed that other villages would be found not far away from the one which had been abandoned, and that they might be surprised by a rapid forward movement. Zane was less confident, and not disposed to advise, though he did not strongly oppose a farther advance into the Indian country. The commander, after an hour's consideration of the embarrassing question, ordered the column to move forward towards the lower towns. Crawford's army and the combined Indian forces under Pipe and Ghaus-sho-toh were now rapidly approaching each other.

Crossing the river just below the abandoned village, the Pennsylvania horsemen pressed rapidly on in a northerly direction to the place which afterwards became the site of Upper Sandusky. There was no indication of the presence of the foe, but the very silence and solitude seemed ominous, and the faces of officers and men grew grave, as if the shadow of approaching disaster had begun to close around them. A mile farther on, a halt was ordered, for the gloom had deepened over the spirits of the volunteers, until, for the first time, it found expression in a demand from some of them that the advance should be abandoned and their faces turned back towards the Ohio River. At this juncture Col. Crawford called a council of war. It was composed of the commander, his aide-de-camp, Rose, the surgeon, Dr. Knight, the four majors, the captains of the companies, and the guides. Zane now gave his opinion promptly and decidedly against any farther advance, and in favor of an immediate return; for to his mind the entire absence of all signs of Indians was almost a sure indication that they were concentrating in overwhelming numbers at some point not far off. His opinion had great weight, and the council decided that the march should be continued until evening, and if no enemy should then have been discovered, the column should retire over the route by which it came.

During the halt Capt. Biggs' company, deployed as scouts, had been thrown out a considerable distance to the front for purposes of observation. Hardly had the council reached its decision when one of the scouts came in at headlong speed with the thrilling intelligence that a large body of Indians had been discovered on the plain, less than two miles away. Then, "in hot haste," the volunteers mounted, formed, and moved forward rapidly and in the best of spirits, the retiring scouts falling in with the main body of horsemen as they advanced. They had proceeded nearly a mile from the place where the council was held when the Indians were discovered directly in their front. It was the war party of Delawares, under their chief, Capt. Pipe, the Wyandots being farther to the rear and not yet in sight.

When the Americans appeared in full view of the Delawares, the latter made a swift movement to occupy an adjacent wood, so as to fight from cover, but Col. Crawford, observing the movement, instantly dismounted his men, and ordered them to charge into the grove, firing as they advanced. Before this vigorous assault the Delawares gave way and retreated to the open plain, while Crawford's men held the woods. The Indians then attempted to gain cover in another grove farther to the east, but were repulsed by Maj. Leet's men, who formed Crawford's right wing. At this time the Wyandot force came up to reinforce the Delawares, and with them was Capt. William Caldwell, of the British army, dressed in the full uniform of an officer in the royal service.[1] He had come from Detroit, and arrived at the Indian rendezvous a little in advance of the main British force, but after Pipe and Ghaus-sho-toh had set out with their braves to meet Crawford. He now came up to the scene of conflict, and at once took command of both Indian parties. On his arrival he immediately ordered the Delaware chief to flank the Americans by passing to their left. The movement was successfully executed, and they held the position much to the discomfort of the frontiersmen, who, however, could not be dislodged from their cover. But they had no great advantage of position, for the Indians were scarcely less sheltered by the tall grass of the plains, which almost hid them from view and afforded a considerable protection against the deadly fire of the white marksmen.[2]

The fight commenced at about three o'clock, and was continued with unabated vigor, but with varying success, through the long hours of that sultry June afternoon. Through it all the villanous Simon Girty was present with the Delawares, and was frequently seen by Crawford's men (for he was well known by many of them), riding on a white horse, giving orders and encouraging the savages, but never within range

[1] Capt. Caldwell was the commanding officer of the entire force which De Peyster had sent from Detroit in aid of their Indian allies, viz., the mounted detachment known as Butler's Rangers and a company of infantry from the garrison at Detroit. Naturally, it would be supposed that the mounted Rangers would arrive first on the ground, and why they did not is not clearly explained, but they were yet several miles in the rear during the fight of the 4th of June. Capt. Matthew Elliott, of the British, was also present with the Indians in this battle, but he was only a Tory officer in the royal service, and could have no command in presence of Caldwell, who was a captain in the regular British army.

[2] "Some of the borderers climbed trees, and from their bushy tops took deadly aim at the heads of the enemy as they arose above the grass. Daniel Canon (brother of Col. John Canon, of Canonsburg) was conspicuous in this novel mode of warfare. He was one of the dead shots of the army, and from his lofty hiding-place the reports of his unerring rifle gave unmistakable evidence of the killing of savages. 'I do not know how many Indians I killed,' said he, afterwards, 'but I never saw the same head again above the grass after I shot at it.'"—*Butterfield.*

of the white men's rifles. The combined forces of the Wyandots and Delawares considerably outnumbered the command of Col. Crawford, but the latter held their own and could not be dislodged by all the artifices and fury of their savage assailants.[1] When the shadows of twilight began to deepen over grove and glade the savage hordes ceased hostilities and retired to more distant points on the plains.

The losses in Col. Crawford's command during the afternoon were five killed and twenty-three wounded, as reported by the aide-de-camp, Rose, to Gen. Irvine. One of the killed was Capt. Ogle, and among the officers wounded were Maj. Brinton, Capt. Ross, Capt. Munn, Lieut. Ashley, and Ensign McMasters.

The losses of the Indians were never ascertained. Though doubtless greater than those of the whites, they were probably not very heary, because the savage combatants were to a great extent hidden from view by the tall grass which grew everywhere in the openings. A number of Indian scalps were taken by Crawford's men, but no prisoners were captured on either side. The British captain, Caldwell, was wounded in both legs, and was carried back to Lower Sandusky in the night succeeding the battle. Upon this the command of the British force that was on the way seems to have passed to his lieutenant, John Turney, as a report of their subsequent operations in the campaign was made by him to De Peyster, the commandant at Detroit.

At the close of the conflict of the 4th of June the advantage seemed to be with the white men, for the foe had retired from their front and they still kept possession of the grove,[2] from which the red demons had tried persistently but in vain for more than four hours to dislodge them. The officers and men of Col. Crawford's command were in good spirits, and the commander himself felt confident of ultimate victory, for his volunteers had behaved admirably, exhibiting remarkable steadiness and bravery during the trying scenes of the afternoon. But the Indians were by no means dispirited, for they had suffered no actual defeat, and they knew that their numbers would soon be augmented by the Shawanese and other war parties who were already on their way to join them, as was also the British detachment which had been sent from Detroit.[3] The night bivouac of the Wyandots was made on the plains to the north of the battle-field, and that of the Delawares at about the same distance south. Far to the front of the Indian camps, lines of fires were kept burning through the night to prevent a surprise, and the same precautionary measure was taken by Col. Crawford. Outlying scouts from both forces watched each other with sleepless vigilance through the hours of darkness, and frontiersmen and savages slept on their arms.

It was the wish of Col. Crawford to make a vigorous attack on the Indians at daylight on the morning of the 5th, but he was prevented from doing so by the fact that the care of his sick[4] and wounded was very embarrassing, requiring the services of a number of men, and so reducing the strength of his fighting force. It was determined, however, to make the best preparations possible under the circumstances, and to attack with every available man in the following night. The Indians had commenced firing early in the morning, and their fire was answered by the whites; but it was merely a skirmish at long range and in no sense a battle. It was kept up during the greater part of the day, but little harm was done, only four of Crawford's men being wounded, and none killed. Col. Crawford, as we have seen, was not prepared for a close conflict, but he, as well as his officers and men, felt confident of their ability to defeat the enemy when the proper time should come, attributing the apparent unwillingness of the Indians to come to close quarters to their having been badly crippled in the fight of the 4th. But the fact was that the savages were content with making a show of fight sufficient to hold their white enemies at bay while waiting for the arrival of their reinforcements, which they knew were approaching and near at hand.

The day wore on. The red warriors kept up their desultory firing, and the white skirmishers replied, while their comrades were busily and confidently

[1] Butterfield relates the following incident concerning Francis Dunlevy, one of the volunteers in the expedition, whose home at that time was on Chartiers Creek, in what is now Peters township, Washington County, viz.: "Francis Dunlevy, who belonged to Captain Craig Ritchie's company, had during the fight been engaged with an Indian of huge proportions. The latter, as evening approached, crept carefully and cautiously towards Dunlevy through the top of a tree lately blown down, which was full of leaves, when getting near enough as he supposed he threw his tomahawk, but missed his aim and then escaped. This Indian was afterwards recognized by Dunlevy as he believed in 'Big Captain Johnny,' who, in the war of 1812, was with the friendly Shawanese at Wapakoueta."

[2] "The battle of Sandusky was fought in and around the grove since well known as 'Battle Island,' in what is now Crane township, Wyandot County, three miles north and half a mile east of the court-house in Upper Sandusky. The spot has always been readily identified by reason of the scars upon the trunks of the trees, made by the hatchets of the Indians in getting out the bullets after the action. But the 'island' may now be said to have disappeared. Cultivated fields mark the site where the contest took place. Occasionally an interesting relic is turned up by the plow-share, to be preserved by the curious as a memento of the battle."—*Butterfield.*

[3] The British force from Detroit, including Butler's Rangers, had arrived on the evening of the 4th at a point only six miles north of the battle-ground, and there encamped for the night. The Indians knew of this, and as they had also begun to receive reinforcements by small parties of Shawanese, they knew that they had only to hold Crawford's force at bay until all their succors should arrive, when victory would be certain. Col. Crawford was entirely ignorant of the proximity of any body of white troops, though he had no doubt that Indian reinforcements were on their way. Had he known all the facts his feeling of confidence must have been changed to the most gloomy forebodings of disaster.

[4] A considerable number of his men had been made sick by the great fatigue and excessive heat of the previous day, and by the very bad water which they had been compelled to drink, the only water which could be found in the vicinity of the battle-ground being a stagnant pool which had formed under the roots of a tree which had been blown over. Maj. Rose, in his report to Gen. Irvine, said, "We were so much encumbered with our wounded and sick that the whole day was spent in their care and in preparing for a general attack the next night."

making preparations for the intended night assault; but it was a delusive and fatal confidence. Suddenly, at a little past noon, an excited scout brought word to Col. Crawford that a body of *white* horsemen were approaching from the north. This was most alarming intelligence, but it was true. The British detachment from Detroit—Butler's Rangers—had arrived, and were then forming a junction with the Wyandot forces.[1] But this was not all. Almost simultaneously with the arrival of the British horsemen, a large body of Shawanese warriors appeared in the south, in full view from Col. Crawford's position, and joined the Delawares.

In this state of affairs the idea of an attack on the Indian camp could no longer be entertained. The commandant at once called a council of war of his officers to determine on the course to be pursued in this dire emergency. Their deliberations were very short, and the decision unanimously rendered was to retreat towards the Ohio. In pursuance of this decision, preparations for the movement were at once commenced. The dead had already been buried, and fires were now built over them to prevent their discovery and desecration by the savages. Most of the wounded were able to ride, but for the few who were not, stretchers were prepared. These and other necessary preparations were completed before dark, and the volunteers were ready to move at the word of command. Meanwhile, war parties had been hourly arriving to reinforce the Indian forces, which had now become so overwhelming in numbers that any offensive attempt against them would have been madness.

As soon as the late twilight of June had deepened into darkness all scouts and outposts were called in, the column was formed in four divisions, each under command of one of the field-majors, as on the outward march,[2] and the retreat was commenced, the command of Maj. John McClelland leading, and Col. Crawford riding at the head of all. Usually in a retreat the post of honor, as of danger, is that of the rear-guard, but in this case the head of the column was as much or more exposed than the rear, as the line of march lay between the positions held by the Delawares and Shawanese. That the advance was here considered to be the post of danger is shown by the fact that orders were given to carry the badly wounded in the rear.

The Indians had discovered the movement almost as soon as the preparations for it commenced, and hardly had the head of the column begun to move when it was fiercely attacked by the Delawares and Shawanese. The volunteers pushed on, fighting as they went, but they suffered severely, and soon after Maj. McClelland was wounded, and, falling from his horse, was left behind to the tender mercies of the savages. The division, however, fought its way clear of the Indians, who did not then follow up the pursuit, probably for the reason that they felt doubtful as to the actual intent of the movement, thinking it might prove to be but a feint, covering the real design of a general assault; so, fearful of some unknown stratagem or trap, they remained within supporting distance of the Wyandots and Rangers, and by failing to pursue probably lost the opportunity of routing, perhaps annihilating, the head division.

When the advance-guard received the attack of the Delawares and Shawanese, the other three divisions, which, although not wholly demoralized, were undoubtedly to some extent panic-stricken, most unaccountably abandoned McClelland's command, and in disregard of the orders to follow the advance in a solid column, moved rapidly off on a line diverging to the right from the prescribed route. They had not proceeded far, however, before some of the companies became entangled in the mazes of a swamp, in which several of the horses were lost. During the delay caused by this mishap the rear battalion was attacked by the Indians, and a few of the men were wounded, but the enemy did not push his advantage, and the divisions pushed on as rapidly as possible, and deflecting to the left beyond the swamp, and striking the trail by which they came on the outward march, came about daybreak to the deserted Indian village on the Sandusky, where they found the men of McClelland's division, who had reached there an hour or two earlier, disorganized, panic-stricken, and leaderless, for Maj. McClelland had been left for dead on the field, as before narrated; and during the hurried march, or more properly the flight, from the scene of the fight to the abandoned village, the commander, Col. Crawford, had disappeared, and no one was able to give any information concerning him, whether he had been wounded, killed, captured, or lost in the woods. John Slover, the guide, and Dr. Knight, the surgeon, were also missing. These facts, when known by the men, greatly increased their uneasiness and demoralization.

At this point (the deserted Wyandot village), Maj. Williamson, as Col. Crawford's second in command, assumed the leadership of the forces, and after a brief halt the entire command, now numbering something more than three hundred and fifty men, continued the retreat over the route by which they had come on the outward march.[3] The new commander, never

[1] Reported by the British lieutenant, Turney, at one hundred and forty warriors.

[2] Excepting that of Maj. Brinton, who was wounded. His division was now commanded by Brigade-Maj. Daniel Leet.

[3] Soon after leaving the deserted village they passed a sugar camp which the Indians had used the preceding spring. Butterfield relates that, in passing this place, "Isaac Vance, one of the volunteers from Washington County, espied a brass kettle that had been used by the Indians in this camp to boil sap in, and which had apparently been left in the bush through an inadvertence. This kettle, in the eyes of a backwoodsman, was a prize of too much value to be left in the enemy's country; so, dismounting and seizing a bowlder, he soon had the utensil flattened, ready for transportation. It was then securely fastened to his saddle, and notwithstanding the stirring scenes through which the finder soon after passed, was transported all the way to the home of the borderer."

Isaac Vance lived in the township of Somerset, Washington County, as did also his father, John Vance.

doubting that the Indians would pursue him in force, hurried on his men with all possible speed, keeping out the most wary and trusty scouts on his rear and flanks. The command passed the mouth of the Little Sandusky without seeing any signs of an enemy, but while passing through the Plains, at about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, the scouts discovered far in their rear a pursuing party, apparently composed of both Indians and white men. They were afterwards found to be Wyandots and British Rangers, all mounted. It was now the purpose of Maj. Williamson to cross the Plain country and reach the shelter of the timber before being overtaken by the pursuers; and the latter were equally determined, if possible, to possess themselves of the woods in advance of the Americans. The race was an eager and exciting one on both sides, but at last Maj. Williamson found that the Indians were gaining on him so rapidly that he would be compelled to stand for battle before reaching the timber. Maj. Rose, in his report of these operations to Gen. Irvine, said, "Though it was our business studiously to avoid engaging on the Plains, on account of the enemy's superiority in light cavalry, yet they pressed our rear so hard that we concluded on a general and vigorous attack, whilst our light-horse[1] secured the entrance of the woods."

The place where Maj. Williamson found himself compelled to stand at bay before the pursuing horde of Wyandots and British Rangers, in the early afternoon of the 6th of June, was near the creek called Olentangy,[2] a tributary of the Scioto, near the eastern edge of the Plains, where the column of Col. Crawford had first debouched from the shades of the forest into the open country on the morning of the 3d, when moving towards the Wyandot town, which they found deserted. But the aspect of affairs was materially changed since that time. Then they were advancing in high spirits and confident of victory over the savages; now, in headlong flight before the same barbarous foe, they were turning in sheer desperation to fight for their lives.

The battle-line of the borderers faced to the west, and in its rear, holding the edge of the woods, and ready to act as a reserve corps in case of emergency, was the company of light-horsemen. The pursuing force, close upon them, attacked unhesitatingly and with fierce energy, first striking the front, then quickly extending their battle-line around the left flank to the rear of Williamson's force, which was thus compelled to meet the savage assault in three directions. But the panic and demoralization of the volunteers had entirely disappeared,[3] and they met each successive onslaught with such cool bravery and steadiness, and fought with such desperation, that at the end of an hour from the commencement of the battle, the enemy withdrew discomfited, and apparently with heavy loss. Perhaps the sudden cessation of their firing was in some degree due to the fact that just then a furious thunder-storm, which had for some time been threatening, burst upon the combatants. The men were drenched and chilled to the bone, while much of their ammunition was rendered useless by the rain. This, however, operated quite as unfavorably to the Indians as to the whites.

As soon as the savages and Rangers withdrew, Maj. Williamson, without a moment's delay, caused the dead to be buried and the wounded[4] cared for, and then the retreat was resumed. Capt. Biggs' company, which seems to have always held the post of danger, leading the advance in the outward march, now formed the rear-guard, though its ranks were reduced to nine men and all its officers were missing. It was afterwards relieved, however, and from that time each of the companies in turn took position to guard the rear of the retreating column.

When Williamson commenced his retreat from the battle-field, the enemy, who had in the mean time scattered over the Plains, soon concentrated and renewed the pursuit, firing rapidly but at long range. Soon, however, they began to press the rear more closely, throwing the volunteers into some disorder, which must have grown into a panic but for the coolness and intrepidity of the commander and Maj. Rose. These officers were unceasing in their efforts, constantly moving along the line entreating the volunteers to keep solidly together and preserve unbroken the order of march, and warning them that if any should leave the column and attempt to escape singly or in squads they would certainly lose their scalps. Finally they became steady, and the order of march was preserved unbroken during the remainder of the day. The Indians kept up the pursuit, and occasionally attacked with much vigor, though, as Williamson's force was now moving through the timbered country, the savages no longer held the relative advantage which they had possessed in fighting on the Plains.

The volunteers bivouacked that night (June 6th) on the Sandusky River, about six miles from the battle-field of the afternoon; the enemy's force camped about a mile farther to the rear. Unusual

[1] Referring to one of the companies, which Col. Crawford had selected and equipped for special duty as skirmishers and scouts.

[2] This battle of Olentangy was fought on a plain about five miles southeast of Bucyrus, Ohio.

[3] Before the fight Maj. Williamson addressed his men, telling them that the only possible chance they had of escaping death and probably torture was to stand solidly together and fight with the determination never to yield; that if they should break and endeavor to save themselves by flight there would be but faint hope that any of them would ever again see their homes. The aide-de-camp, Maj. Rose, rode along the line, cheering the men by his own coolness and apparent confidence. "Stand to your ranks," he cried, in clear, ringing tones, and with his slightly foreign accent; "take steady aim, fire low, and waste not a single shot! Be steady, steady, for all our lives depend upon it!" These admonitions from their officers, and the evident hopelessness of escape by flight, caused them to stand firm, resolved to fight to the last, with no thought of surrender.

[4] The loss of the volunteers in this fight was three killed and eight wounded; that of the enemy was not known, but must have been much greater.

precautions were taken by Maj. Williamson to guard against a surprise during the night, and at the first streakings of dawn on the 7th the men fell in to resume the march; but hardly had the column been formed when the Indians came up and opened fire upon the rear. A lively skirmish followed, in which two of the men fell into the hands of the savages, but no disorder ensued. The retreat was continued steadily and in good order, and, much to Maj. Williamson's surprise, the Indians suddenly abandoned the pursuit. The last shot from the savages was fired at a point near the present town of Crestline. From there the column moved rapidly on in good order and without molestation, reaching the Muskingum on the 10th, crossing that stream between the ruined Moravian villages of Schoenbrunn and Gnadenhütten, and on the 13th reaching the Mingo Bottom, where they found some of the missing, who had arrived ahead of the column. They crossed the Ohio on the same day and camped for the night on the Virginia side of the river. On the 14th they were disbanded, and returned to their homes after an absence of a little less than four weeks. Maj. Williamson was indefatigable in his attention to the wounded and his efforts to alleviate their suffering. On their arrival on the east bank of the Ohio he took care that every wounded man able to ride should be furnished with a horse and an escort to take him to his home; while those who were too badly hurt to endure that method of removal were by his orders carried on litters to the nearest settlements, where they were nursed and cared for. Through all the trying scenes of the campaign Williamson proved himself a brave, efficient, humane, and prudent officer.[1]

The fearful news of the disaster which had befallen the Sandusky expedition reached the settlements two days before the retreating force under Maj. Williamson arrived at Mingo Bottom. Col. James Marshel had it as early as the 11th of June, by a letter from a fugitive who had left the main body five days before. He (Marshel) at once communicated the intelligence to Gen. Irvine. "This moment," he said, "came to hand the inclosed letter, by which you will learn the unhappy fate of our little Army. What the consequences may be God only knows. I would fondly hope that matters are not quite so bad as they are represented." And he added, "I shall be as expeditious as possible in raising a party of men to secure the retreat across the river should the pursuit be continued so far." The same news which Marshel received came also to Dorsey Pentecost, who immediately rode to the Ohio to meet the retreating volunteers. There he found the main body under Williamson, but there was little of comfort in the tale they brought. On his return home he wrote the president of the Council as follows:[2]

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, June 17th, 1782.

"DR. SIR,—By a person who is now here on his way to the head of Elk, I have Just time to tell you that on the 25th of last month 478, some say 488 men, mounted on Horses, set out under the Command of Col. Crawford for S^{t}. Duskie; they were discovered at the Muskingum, and from there, all the way out, Spies was kept on them; the S^{t}. Duskie people collected the Shawanese & The Light dragoons from the British posts between S^{t}. Duskie and the post at De Trouit, they attacked our people in the plains of S^{t}. Duskie, near the S^{t}. Duskie River, on Tuesday was a week last. The battle continued two days, the first day was very close and hot work, the second day was at long shot only. On the night of the 2^{d} day our people retreated, & the Indians broke in on them in the retreat & routed them; however, about two Hundred stuck together & brought off all the wounded except three, which was left on the ground. The next day the Indians attacked our people in the reare, but was repulsed with Considerable Loss on their side; they then pursued their retreat with Success & unmolested to the Ohio. I met the men at the Mingo Bottom last Wednesday, about thirty-five miles from my House, & Collected the Information I send you.

"There is about 20 wounded (few dangerous) and about half that Number killed; there is a good many missing, amongst which is Col. Crawford, and a number of other valuable men, but as the Scattered party's

[1] On the day when the retreating forces recrossed the Ohio (June 13th), Williamson made an official report of the retreat from Battle Island (not of the entire campaign) to Gen. Irvine, as follows:

"I take this opportunity to make you acquainted with our retreat from Sandusky Plains, June 6th. We were reduced to the necessity of making a forced march through the enemy's lines in the night, much in disorder; but the main body marched round the Shawanese camp, and were lucky enough to escape their fire. They marched the whole night, and the next morning were reinforced by some companies, of which I cannot give a particular account, as they were so irregular and so confused. . . . I must acknowledge myself ever obliged to Maj. Rose for his assistance, both in the field of action and in the camp. His character in our camp is estimable, and his bravery cannot be outdone. Our country must ever be obliged to Gen. Irvine for his favor done on the late expedition. Maj. Rose will give you a particular account of our retreat. I hope your honor will do us the favor to call the officers together and consider the distress of our brave men in this expedition, and the distresses of our country in general. Our dependence is entirely upon you, and we are ready and willing to obey your commands when called upon."

Another and more minute report of the operations was made by Lieut. (otherwise called major) Rose to Gen. Irvine, who transmitted the two reports to Gen. Washington, with the following letter written by himself, and dated June 16th, viz.:

"The inclosed letters—one from Col. Williamson, second in command, and the other from Lieut. Rose, my aide-de-camp—contain all the particulars of this transaction which have yet come to my knowledge. I am of opinion had they reached the Plains in seven days (instead of ten), which might have been done, especially as they were chiefly mounted, they would have succeeded. They should also have pushed the advantage evidently gained at the commencement of the action. They failed in another point which they had my advice and, indeed, positive orders for, viz., to make the last day's march as long as possible and attack the town in the night. But they halted in the evening within nine miles, and fired their rifles at seven in the morning before they marched. These people now seem convinced that they cannot perform as much by themselves as they some time since thought they could; perhaps it is right that they should put more dependence on regular troops. I am sorry I have not more to afford them assistance."

[2] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, p. 556.

are Coming in daily I have Hopes of them. As the people was much confused when I met them, I could not get that Information requisite; what little I got was from Maj. Ross [Rose], Aid De Campt to Gen. Irwin [Irvine], & who went Aid to Crawford, & I hope the General will give you a particular account, as he will receive it from the Major. I am told that the Indians were much superior to our people and that in the engagement they Suffered greatly, and that Col. Crawford Strongly recommended to return before they got to the Town, alleging that our people were too weak, as the Indians had Early Intelligence of their Coming, but was overruled By the rest of the Officers. . . ."

Having seen how Maj. Williamson with the main body of the troops reached and crossed the Ohio River, let us return to trace the adventures and misfortunes of the brave Col. Crawford, his faithful friend Dr. Knight, and others who had become separated from the column and were struggling on through the wilderness, with dangers surrounding them on every side, in their endeavors to escape from the savages.

When the volunteers commenced their retreat from the battle-field of the 4th and 5th of June, at about nine o'clock in the evening of the last-mentioned day, Col. Crawford rode at the head of the leading division (McClelland's). A very short time afterwards they were attacked by the Delawares and Shawanese, and (as has already been mentioned) the rear divisions left their positions in the line of march and moved away to the right, leaving the front division to extricate itself from its perilous situation. They left in such haste that no little disorder ensued, in which some of the sick and wounded were left behind, though it is believed that all but two were finally saved from the enemy. While the Indian attack on the advance division was in progress, Col. Crawford became anxious concerning his son John, his nephew, William Crawford, and his son-in-law, William Harrison, and rode back to find them or assure himself of their safety, but in this he was unsuccessful. While engaged in the search he was joined by the surgeon, Dr. Knight, whom he requested to remain with and assist him. With this request the doctor readily complied. He thought the missing men were in the front, but as the colonel assured him they were not, the two remained behind a considerable time after the last of the troops had passed on, the commander in the meanwhile expressing himself in terms of indignation at the conduct of the three battalions in disobeying his orders by leaving the line of march and pressing on in their semi-panic, forgetting the care of the sick and wounded, and regardless of everything but their own safety.

After the last of the troops had passed on, and when Crawford and the surgeon found it useless to remain longer, they followed as nearly as they could in the track of the larger column, which, however, by this time was a considerable distance away and lost to view in the darkness. Proceeding rather slowly on (for the colonel's horse had become jaded and nearly worn out by the fatigues of the day), they were soon after overtaken by two stragglers who came up from the rear, one of them being an old man and the other a stripling. Neither of these had seen or knew anything about the two young Crawfords and Harrison.

The colonel and his three companions had not proceeded far when the sound of fire-arms was heard in front of them and not very far away. It was from the attack which the savages made on the rear of the retreating column at the time when a part of it became entangled in the swamp, as has been mentioned. The noise of the firing before them caused Crawford's party to turn their course in a more northerly direction, on which they continued for two or three miles, when, believing that they were clear of the enemy, they turned at nearly a right angle, now facing nearly east, and moving in single file, Indian fashion. At about midnight they reached and crossed the Sandusky River. Near that stream they lost the old man, who had lagged behind, and was probably killed by Indians.

From the Sandusky they continued in an easterly direction, but when morning came they turned more southerly. Early in the day the horses ridden by Col. Crawford and the boy gave out entirely and were left behind. Early in the afternoon they were joined by Capt. Biggs and Lieut. Ashley, the latter mounted on Biggs' horse, and suffering severely from the wounds received in the battle of the 4th. The captain had bravely and generously stood by the wounded lieutenant, and was now marching on foot by his side, resolved to save him if possible, even at the risk of his own life. And a fearful and fatal risk it proved to be.

At almost precisely the time when Biggs and Ashley were found by Col. Crawford's party (about two o'clock P.M. on the 6th of June), the main body of volunteers, under Williamson, were facing to the rear, forming line of battle to meet the attack of the pursuing Indians, as has already been noticed. The distance from the field where the battle was raging to the place where the party of fugitives were at that time was about six miles in a northwest direction. After being joined by Biggs and Ashley, the colonel and his companions moved on slowly (being encumbered by the care of the wounded officer) for about an hour, when their flight was interrupted by the same thunderstorm that burst over the battle-field of Olentangy at the close of the conflict. Being now drenched with the rain, and wearied by their eighteen hours' flight, the commander thought it best to halt, and accordingly they made their night bivouac here,[1] amid the most cheerless surroundings, wet, shivering, and in

[1] The place where they encamped that night is about two miles north of Bucyrus, Ohio.

constant dread of being discovered by prowling savages.

Early in the morning of the 7th the party pushed on in nearly the same southeasterly direction, recrossing the Sandusky River. An hour or two after their start they came to a place where a deer had been killed. The best part of the carcass had been cut off and wrapped in the skin of the animal, as if the owner had intended to return and carry it away. This they took possession of and carried with them, as also a tomahawk which lay on the ground near by. A mile or so farther on they saw smoke rising through the trees. Leaving the wounded officer behind, in charge of the boy, the others advanced cautiously towards the fire. They found no person there, but they judged, from the indications, that some of the volunteers had been there, and had left the place only a short time before. Lieut. Ashley was then brought up, and they proceeded to roast the venison which they had captured. As they were about finishing their meal a white man was seen near by, who, on being called to, came up very cautiously, and was recognized by Col. Crawford as one of his own men. He said he was the slayer of the deer, and that he had been frightened away from the carcass by the approach of the colonel and his companions. Food was given him, and after eating he moved on with the party.

About the middle of the afternoon they struck the route of the army's outward march, at a bend in the Sandusky, less than two miles distant from the place where Williamson's force had bivouacked the night before, and where, in the morning of the same day, the pursuing Indians had made their last attack on the retreating column. They were still nearer to the camping-place occupied by the Indians during the previous night, and it is difficult to understand how the practiced eye of Col. Crawford could have failed to discover the proximity of Indians, but it is certain that such was the case, for when Dr. Knight and Capt. Biggs advised him to avoid following the trace, for fear of encountering the enemy, he replied with confidence that there was little danger of it, for the savages would not follow the retreating column after it reached the timbered country, but would abandon the pursuit as soon as they reached the eastern verge of the Plains.

From the point where they struck the trail at the bend of the river, then, they moved on over the route which had been passed by the troops in their outward march. Col. Crawford and Dr. Knight, both on foot, led the way; Capt. Biggs (now riding the doctor's horse) followed some fifteen or twenty rods behind, and in the rear marched the boy and the killer of the deer, both dismounted. In this manner they proceeded along the south side of the river until they came very near the place where Williamson had made his camp of the previous evening. It does not appear that they had yet detected the proximity of an enemy, or that they were using more than ordinary precaution as they traveled. Suddenly, directly in front of Crawford and Knight, and not more than fifty feet from them, three Indians started up in full view. Crawford stood his ground, not attempting to gain cover, but the surgeon instantly took to a tree and raised his piece to fire, but desisted from doing so at the peremptory command of the colonel. Immediately afterwards, however, Capt. Biggs saw the savages and fired, but without effect. One of the Indians came up to Crawford and took him by the hand, while another in like manner advanced and took the hand of the surgeon, at the same time calling him "doctor," for they had previously been acquainted with each other at Fort Pitt.

The Indians told Crawford to order Biggs and Ashley, with the two other men in the rear, to come up and surrender, otherwise they would go and kill them. The colonel complied, calling out to them to advance, but this was disregarded, and all four of them escaped, though Biggs and Ashley were afterwards taken and killed by the savages.

It was a party of the Delawares who captured Col. Crawford and Dr. Knight, and they immediately took their captives to the camp of their chief, Wingenund. The time this occurred was in the afternoon of the 7th of June (Friday), only five days after the army had passed by the same place in its outward march in the highest spirits, and with the brave Crawford riding at its head, happily unconscious of the awful doom which awaited him.

Crawford and Knight remained at the camp of the Delawares for three days. During their stay there (in the evening of Sunday, the 9th) a party of outlying scouts came in, bringing the scalps of Lieut. Ashley and Capt. Biggs, as also the horses which had been ridden by those unfortunate officers. Besides Crawford and Knight, there were nine other white prisoners at the Delaware camp, all half-starved and guarded with the utmost vigilance by the seventeen warriors who composed the war party at the camp. Several of these savages were personally known to Crawford and Knight.

On the morning of the 10th the camp was broken up, and the warriors set out with their prisoners for the Sandusky towns. All of them except Crawford were taken to the old town at Upper Sandusky; but the colonel was taken by a different route to the headquarters of Pomoacan, the great sachem of the Wyandots. There were two reasons for his being sent to that village, one of them being to have him guide his captors over the route by which he and Knight had come, so that they might possibly find the horses which had been left behind, and the other reason being to allow the colonel to see Simon Girty, who was known to be at the Half-King's town. Girty was an old acquaintance of Crawford's, as has been seen, and the latter had a faint hope that by a personal interview with the renegade he might be induced to

use his influence with the Indians to save the prisoner's life, or at least to save him from the torture by fire. The hope was a vain and delusive one, as the event proved, but the doomed man in his extremity clung to it as drowning men catch at straws. His savage custodians well knew that he would gain nothing by the interview with Girty, but they granted his request, apparently for the demoniac satisfaction of witnessing the despair and agony of his certain disappointment.

The prisoners bound for the old town arrived there the same evening. Later in the night Crawford and his guards reached Pomoacan's village, where he had the desired interview with Girty, during which he offered the wretch one thousand dollars to interfere and save his life. Girty promised to do what he could, though he had not the slightest intention of keeping his word. He also told the colonel that his nephew, William Crawford, and his son-in-law, William Harrison, had been captured by Shawanese scouts, but that the chiefs of that tribe had decided to spare their lives, the latter portion of his statement being false, as he well knew. But the story, with the promise to intercede in his behalf, had the effect to allay for the time the colonel's worst fears.

On the following morning (June 11th) Crawford was informed that he must go to the old town, to join the other prisoners, so that all could be marched in a body to the village of the Half-King. Under this order he was taken to the upper village, where he arrived about the middle of the forenoon, and there found the main body of the white prisoners, including Dr. Knight, and the Delaware chiefs, Pipe and Wingenund, who had come there at an earlier hour in the morning. Here the hopes which had been raised in Crawford's mind by the promise of Girty were suddenly extinguished when Wingenund approached him and painted his face black. The hypocritical chief,[1] while he was performing the ominous operation, professed to be extremely glad to see the colonel, and assured him that he was to be adopted as an Indian; but Crawford was not deceived by this dissimulation, for he well knew that when the Indians painted the face of a prisoner black it meant but one thing,—that the person so marked had been doomed to death. All the other prisoners, including Dr. Knight, had previously been painted black by the implacable Delaware, Capt. Pipe.

A little later in the day the whole party of prisoners, under their Indian guards, moved out from the old town and took the trail down the river. Col. Crawford and Dr. Knight (who were regarded by the Indians as their principal prizes) were marched some distance in the rear of the others, and were kept in charge by no less personages than the chiefs Wingenund and Pipe. They had not proceeded far from the village before they passed the corpse of one of the prisoners who preceded them. A little farther on they saw another, then another and another, four in all, killed by their guards only a few minutes before, and all bearing the bloody marks made by the scalping-knife.

They had supposed that their destination was the town of the Wyandot sachem, Pomoacan, but their hearts sank within them[2] when, at the Big Springs, on the present site of Upper Sandusky, the Indians left the trail leading to the Wyandot headquarters and took that leading to the villages of the Delawares. On this trail they proceeded in a northwesterly course until they reached Little Tymochtee Creek, where Crawford and Knight, with their guards, overtook the other surviving prisoners, only five in number. Here several squaws and young Indians were met, and all the prisoners were halted and made to sit on the ground. The object of this movement became apparent when, a few minutes later, the five prisoners were set upon by the squaws and boys, who tomahawked and scalped them all. One of these five was John McKinley, of Washington County, whose scalped head they cut off and rolled about on the ground. The Indian boys took the warm and bloody scalps and repeatedly dashed them into the faces of Crawford and Knight, who had also been seated on the ground a short distance away from, but in full view of, the butchery.

Of the prisoners who had set out from the old town only Crawford and Knight now remained. The march was resumed on the trail to Pipe's town, the two prisoners being now separated and made to walk a hundred yards or more apart. On their way they were met by Simon Girty on horseback and accompanied by several Indians. Girty spoke to Crawford and also to Knight, heaping upon the latter the vilest epithets and abuse. As the party moved on they were met by many Indians, all of whom maltreated the prisoners, striking them with clubs and beating them with their fists. About the middle of the afternoon the party with their dejected captives arrived at a piece of bottom-land on the east bank of Ty-

[1] The treacherous Wingenund was well acquainted with Col. Crawford, had always professed great friendship for him, and had more than once been entertained by the colonel at his house on the Youghiogheny. Capt. Pipe was also acquainted with Crawford.

[2] The Wyandots had advanced much farther on the road towards civilization than had the Delawares or Shawanese, and not only had they, long before that time, wholly abandoned the practice of burning their prisoners, but they discountenanced the horrid custom among the other tribes. The prisoners, knowing this, had consequently regarded it as a sign in their favor that they were to be taken to the home of the Wyandot sachem, but when they found that they had been deceived, and that their real destination was the towns of the cruel Delawares, they knew too well that mercy was not to be expected. The fact was that Pipe and Wingenund, being fully determined to inflict the fire torture on Crawford and Knight, had recourse to stratagem and deceit to obtain from the Half-King, Pomoacan, his consent to the commission of the barbarity, for, as the Wyandots were more powerful than they, and in fact masters of that section of the Indian country, they dared not do the dreadful deed without the consent of the Wyandot sagamore, and that consent they knew could never be obtained if their request was accompanied by a straightforward statement of their real intentions.

mochtee Creek, where a halt was made, and it became at once apparent that with this halt, the journeying of one at least of the prisoners was ended. Crawford and Knight were still separated, and were not again allowed to hold any conversation together. Knight was in charge of a peculiarly villanous-looking Indian named Tutelu, who had been made his special guard, and who was to take him on the following day to the Shawanese towns, which had been decided on as the place where he was to be put to death.

The spot where the party halted on the banks of the Tymochtee was the place[1] where Col. Crawford was to die. It had been fully and finally decided by the chiefs that he should suffer death by the torture of fire, and as all the barbarous preparations had been made there was but little delay before the commencement of the infernal orgie. The fatal stake had already been set, and fires of hickory sticks were burning in a circle around it. About forty Indian men and twice that number of squaws and young Indians were waiting to take part in the torturing of the unfortunate prisoners.

Immediately on his arrival the colonel was stripped naked and made to sit on the ground, with his hands firmly bound together and tied behind him. Then the yelling, screeching crowd fell upon him and beat him without mercy until he was exhausted and covered with blood. When they had tired of this the victim was dragged to the centre of the fiery circle preparatory to the last act in the hellish drama. A rope had previously been tied around the stake near its foot, and now the other end of it was made fast to the cord with which his wrists were bound together. The rope was some six or eight feet in length, allowing him to pass two or three times around the stake. He could also sit or lie down at will.

The infamous Simon Girty was present, and remained there during all the dreadful proceedings which followed. When Crawford was led to the stake he called out to the renegade (who stood among the foremost in the ring of savage spectators), asking him if they had determined to burn him to death, and upon Girty's unfeeling reply in the affirmative he replied that if so he would try to endure it with patience and die like a soldier and Christian. Then the vindictive Capt. Pipe addressed the savages with violent gesticulations, and at the close of his speech the assembled barbarians applauded with wild delight, whilst some of the crowd rushed in upon the prisoner and cut off both of his ears.[2]

As a prelude to the still more terrible tortures that were to follow, the Indians closed in on the miserable man and fired charges of powder into his unprotected body. More than fifty times was this repeated, and the pain thus inflicted could scarcely have been less than that produced by the flames. After this satanic procedure was concluded the fires (which up to this time had been burning but slowly) were replenished with fresh fuel, and as the heat grew more intense, and the sufferings of the victim became more and more excruciating, the joy and shouting of the red devils rose higher and higher.

Burning at the stake is universally regarded as among the most terrible tortures that human cruelty can inflict. But the Delaware chiefs had prepared for the brave Crawford an agony more intense and protracted than that of the licking flames,—they roasted him alive! The fires were placed at a distance of some fifteen feet from the stake, and within that dreadful circle for three and a half hours he suffered an almost inconceivable physical torment, which death would have terminated in one-tenth part the time if the fagots had been piled close around him.

As the fires burned down the Indians seized burning brands and threw them at the victim, until all the space which his tether allowed him was thickly strewn with coals and burning embers, on which his naked feet must tread as he constantly moved around the stake and back in the delirium of his pain. To intensify and prolong the torture the savages applied every means that their infernal ingenuity could suggest, and which to describe or even to think of fills the mind with sickening horror.

To Simon Girty, who was in prominent view among the savage throng,[3] Crawford called out in the extremity of his agony, begging the wretch to end his misery by sending a ball through his heart. To this appeal Girty replied, sneeringly, that he had no gun, at the same time uttering a brutal laugh of derision and pleasure at the hideous spectacle. If, as tradition has it, he had once been repelled in his attempted addresses to the colonel's beautiful daughter, Sally Crawford, he was now enjoying the satisfaction of a terrible revenge on her miserable father, for the indignity.

Through it all, the brave man bore up with as much fortitude as is possible to weak human nature, frequently praying to his Heavenly Father for the mercy which was denied him on earth. Towards the last, being evidently exhausted, he ceased to move around the stake and lay down, face downwards, upon the ground. The fires being now well burned down, the savages rushed in on him, beat him with the glowing brands, heaped coals upon his body, and scalped him.

[1] The spot where Col. Crawford met his horrible death is on a piece of slightly rising ground in the creek bottom, as above mentioned, a short distance northeast of the village of Crawfordsville, Wyandot Co., Ohio.

[2] This statement is made in the narrative of Dr. Knight, who, after witnessing the dreadful scenes of Col. Crawford's murder, made his escape (as will be mentioned in succeeding pages) and wrote an account of the events of the expedition. That narrative and the report of Maj. Rose, the aide-de-camp, furnish the facts on which this and other reliable accounts of Crawford's campaign are based.

[3] It has been stated in some accounts of the death of Col. Crawford that the British captain, Matthew Elliott, was also present during the dreadful scenes of the torture. It may have been so, but the statement has never been fully substantiated, and there are serious doubts of its authenticity.

Once more he arose, bloody, blinded, and crisped, and tottered once or twice around the stake, then fell to rise no more. Again the barbarians applied burning brands, and heaped live coals on his scalped head, but he was fast becoming insensible to pain, his end was near, and after a few more vain attempts by the savages to inflict further torments, death came to the rescue and the spirit of William Crawford was free.

It was on the 11th of June, at about four o'clock in the afternoon, that the torture commenced. The end came just as the sun was sinking behind the tops of the trees that bordered the bottom-lands of the Tymochtee. Then the savages heaped the brands together on the charred and swollen body and burned it to a cinder, dancing around the spot for hours, yelling and whooping in a wild frenzy of demoniac exultation.

It will be recollected that Dr. Knight was brought from the Indian old town to the place of torture on the Tymochtee with Col. Crawford, though the two were kept apart and not allowed to converse together. The doctor remained a horrified spectator of the burning of his superior officer until near the time of his death. On his arrival at the place Knight was fallen upon by the Indians and cruelly beaten. While Crawford was in the midst of his greatest suffering Simon Girty came to where Knight was sitting and told him that he too must prepare for the same ordeal, and he need have no hope of escaping death by torture, though he would not suffer at the same place, but would be removed to the Shawanese towns to be burned. Soon after an Indian came to him and struck him repeatedly in the face with the bloody scalp which had just been torn from Crawford's head. Towards the end of the diabolical scene, but while Crawford was yet living, Knight was taken away and marched to Capt. Pipe's house, some three-fourths of a mile distant, where he remained during the night, securely bound, and closely guarded by the Indian Tutelu, who had him in his especial charge.

In the morning (June 12th) his guard unbound him, and having again painted him with black, started out on horseback, driving Knight before him on foot, bound for the Shawanese towns, where the doctor was to suffer the torture. Passing by the spot where Crawford had suffered on the previous day, they saw all that remained of the colonel, a few burned bones, when the Indian told his horrified prisoner that this was his "big captain." They moved on towards the southwest, on the trail to the Shawanese town of Wapatomica, nearly forty miles away.

Knight had not wholly abandoned the hope of escaping the torture, though his case looked wellnigh hopeless. He carried as cheerful a countenance as he could, concealed from his guard his knowledge of the import of the black paint on his face, and conversed with him as well as he could, pretending that he expected to be adopted into the Shawanese tribe on arrival at their destination. Tutelu asked him if he knew how to build a wigwam, and Knight assured him that he was excellent at that business. All this pleased the Indian, and to some extent threw him off his guard. The journey of the first day was about twenty-five miles. At the night camp Tutelu again bound his captive, and watched him closely through the night, so that the doctor, although he tried hard to free himself, did not succeed.

At daybreak Tutelu rose, stretched his limbs, unbound his captive, and renewed the fire, but did not immediately prepare to resume the journey. They had been greatly tormented by gnats during the night, and the doctor asked him if he should make a smudge in their rear to drive the pests away. Tutelu told him to do so, whereupon Knight took two sticks (one of them about a foot and a half in length, which was the largest he could find), and holding a coal between them carried it behind the Indian as if to start the smudge, but as soon as he had got the right position suddenly turned and dealt the savage a blow over the head with all his strength, partially stunning him and knocking him forward head first into the fire. His hands were badly burned, but he immediately recovered himself, rose, and ran away, uttering a hideous yell.[1] The doctor seized the Indian's gun and followed him, determined to kill him; but in his eagerness he broke or disarranged the lock of the piece, so that he could not fire. This being the case he followed only a short distance, and then returned to the place where they had passed the night.

Here the surgeon lost no time in making preparations for a desperate attempt to effect his escape from the Indian country. He possessed himself of Tutelu's ammunition, his blanket, and an extra pair of moccasins, and without delay commenced his long journey, taking a course about east by north. All day he traveled without molestation or notable incident, and at night had emerged from the timbered country and entered the Plains, where he made his lonely bivouac. But he was too uneasy and anxious to remain long, and so after two or three hours' rest resumed his way, and traveling all night, guided by the stars, had crossed the open country and entered the forest to the east before daylight appeared. During this day (June 14th) he struck the track of the troops on their outward march, but having already received a severe lesson on the danger of following this he avoided it and took a north course, which he kept during the rest of the day. That night he camped in the forest and slept undisturbed.

The next morning he shaped his course due east, and moved on with greatly lightened spirits but ex-

[1] Tutelu fled to the village of the Delawares, and was seen on his arrival by John Slover, who was then a captive there. He (Tutelu) reported the loss of his prisoner, with whom he said he had a hard battle, and had given the doctor fearful and probable fatal knife-wounds in the back and stomach, although (as he said) Knight was a man of immense proportions and physical power. Slover told the Delawares that this was false, and that the doctor was a weak, puny man, whereat the Indians ridiculed Tutelu without mercy.

ceedingly weak from lack of food. He could shoot no game, for his utmost endeavors failed to put the lock of his gun into working condition, and finding at last that it was useless to make further attempts, and that the piece could be only an encumbrance to him, he threw it away. He caught a small turtle, and occasionally succeeded in taking young birds, all of which he ate raw. In this way, and by making use of nourishing roots and herbs, he succeeded in sustaining life through all the weary days of his journey to civilization. As he traveled eastward he found heavier timber, and saw everywhere great quantities of game, which was very tantalizing, as he could not kill or catch any, although nearly famished.

For twenty days from the time of his escape from his guard Tutelu, Dr. Knight traveled on through the wilderness, unmolested by savages, but suffering terribly of hunger and cold,—for he had not the means of making a fire,—and on the evening of July 3d struck the Ohio River about five miles below the mouth of Beaver. On the 5th he arrived safely at Fort Pitt,[1] where he remained as surgeon of the Seventh Virginia Regiment until after the declaration of peace.

John Slover, one of the guides of the expedition, was one of those who were captured by the Indians and condemned to the torture, but almost miraculously escaped. On the evening of the 5th of June, when the forces of Col. Crawford commenced their retreat from Battle Island, and the combined Delawares and Shawanese attacked the advanced battalion under Maj. McClelland, it will be recollected that the three other divisions precipitately abandoned the line of march and moved away on a route diverging to the west, and that soon afterwards the head of the column marched by mistake into a bog or swamp, where a number of the volunteers lost their horses by reason of their becoming mired in the soft muddy soil. Among those who were thus dismounted were the guide, Slover, James Paull (afterwards sheriff of Fayette County), and five others, who then kept together in a party and attempted to make their escape through the woods. They traveled on in safety until the 8th, when, at about nine o'clock in the forenoon, they fell into an ambuscade of Shawanese Indians, who had followed their trail from the Plains. The savages fired on them, and two of the men fell. Paull ran for his life and made his escape, but Slover and two other men were taken prisoners and conducted back to the Shawanese towns on Mad River, which they reached on the 11th of June. On their arrival they were received by an Indian crowd such as always collected on such an occasion, and were made to "run the gauntlet" between two files of squaws and boys for a distance of some three hundred yards to the council-house. One of the men had been painted black (though why the Indians had thus discriminated against this man does not appear), and he was made a special target for the abuse and blows of the barbarous gang. He reached the door of the council-house barely alive, but was then pulled back and beaten and mangled to death, his body cut in pieces, and these stuck on poles about the village.

Slover and the other man ran the gauntlet without fatal or very serious injury, but the latter was sent away the same evening to another village, and no more was heard of him. As to Slover, he was kept at the village for two weeks, during which time councils were held daily and war-dances every night, to all of which he was invited and most of which he attended.[2] The Indians also assigned to him a squaw as a companion, with whom he lived in comparative freedom during his stay at the village.[3] Finally a council was held, at which it was decided that he should be put to death by torture.

The next day "about forty warriors, accompanied by George Girty, an adopted Delaware, a brother of Simon and James Girty,[4] came early in the morning round the house where Slover was. He was sitting before the door. The squaw gave him up. They put a rope around his neck, tied his arms behind his back, stripped him naked, and blacked him in the usual manner. Girty, as soon as he was tied, cursed him, telling him he would get what he had many years deserved. Slover was led to a town about five miles away, to which a messenger had been dispatched to desire them to prepare to receive them. Arriving at the town, he was beaten with clubs and the pipe-ends of their tomahawks, and was kept for some time tied to a tree before a house-door. In the mean time the inhabitants set out for another town about two miles distant, where Slover was to be burnt, and where he arrived about three o'clock in the afternoon. They were now at Mac-a-chack, not far from the present site of West Liberty, in Logan County. Here there was

[1] In a letter from Gen. Irvine to President Moore, dated Fort Pitt, July 5, 1782, he says, "This moment Doctor Knight has arrived, the surgeon I sent with the volunteers to Sandusky; he was several days in the hands of the Indians, but fortunately made his escape from his keeper, who was conducting him to another settlement to be bound [burned]. He brings the disagreeable account that Col. Crawford and all the rest (about twelve, to the doctor's knowledge) who fell into his [their] hands were burned to death in a most shocking manner; the unfortunate colonel in particular was upwards of four hours burning. The reason they assign for this uncommon barbarity is retaliation for the Moravian affair. The doctor adds that he understood those people had laid aside their religious principles and have gone to war; that he saw two of them bring in scalps who he formerly knew."—*Penn. Archives*, 1781–83, p. 576.

[2] Having previously lived much among the Indians, Slover was well acquainted with their language, and spoke it, particularly the Miami and Shawanese dialects, with great fluency.

[3] "There was one council at which Slover was not present. The warriors had sent for him as usual, but the squaw with whom he lived would not suffer him to go, but hid him under a large quantity of skins. It may have been done that Slover might not hear the determination she feared would be arrived at, to burn him."—*Butterfield.*

[4] James and George Girty, as well as Capt. Matthew Elliott, of the British service, were present at the Shawanese town, and took part in the Indian councils before mentioned.

a council-house also, as at Wapatomica,[1] but only a part of it was covered. In the part without a roof was a post about sixteen feet in height. Around this, at a distance of about four feet, were three piles of wood about three feet high. Slover was brought to the post, his arms again tied behind him, and the thong or cord with which they were bound was fastened to it. A rope was also put about his neck and tied to the post about four feet above his head. While they were tying him the wood was kindled and began to flame. Just then the wind began to blow, and in a very short time the rain fell violently. The fire, which by this time had begun to blaze considerably, was instantly extinguished. The rain lasted about a quarter of an hour."[2]

The savages were amazed at this result, and perhaps regarded it as an interposition of the Great Spirit on behalf of the prisoner. They finally decided to allow him to remain alive until morning, when, as they said, they would recommence the torture, and devote the whole day to it. He was then unbound, and made to sit on the ground, where he was beaten, kicked, and otherwise maltreated by the Indians, who continued dancing round him and yelling till nearly midnight. Three guards were then detailed to watch him during the rest of the night; he was again bound and taken to a house, where a rope was fastened about his neck and tied to a beam of the house. His guards kept awake taunting him about the torture he was to endure until towards morning, when two of them fell asleep, and not long afterwards the other followed their example. Soon they were all asleep, and when he was entirely sure that they were so Slover commenced attempts to unbind himself. He had comparatively little difficulty in slipping the cords from one of his wrists, which left him at liberty to work at the rope around his neck. This he found much more securely tied, and he began to despair of loosening it, as the daylight had begun to appear and the Indians would soon be on the alert. At last, however, he succeeded in untying the knots, and rose from his painful position, free, but still in the greatest danger of discovery.

Stepping softly over the sleeping warriors, he quickly left the house, and ran through the village into a corn-field. Near by he saw several Indian horses grazing, and having with no little difficulty caught one of these, using the rope with which he had been bound as a halter, he mounted and rode away, first slowly, then more rapidly, and finally with all the speed of which the animal was capable. No alarm had yet been given in the village, and he had therefore reason to believe that the Indians were still ignorant of his escape.

Slover forced the horse to his utmost speed for a long time, but gradually his pace slackened and grew slower and slower until about two o'clock in the afternoon, when, finding it impossible to urge him beyond a walking gait, he dismounted, left the animal, and pushed on on foot. He had heard the distant hallooing of Indians behind him, showing him that he was pursued, but he kept on, using every precaution to cover his trail as he proceeded. No Indians appeared, and he traveled on without a moment's stop until ten o'clock at night, when, being very sick and vomiting, he halted to rest for two hours. At midnight the moon rose, and he proceeded on, striking a trail, which he kept till daylight, and then, as a measure of precaution, left it, and struck through the woods along a ridge at a right angle from his previous course. This he continued for about fifteen miles, and then changed to what he judged to be his true course. From this point he met with no specially notable adventure. On the third day he reached the Muskingum, on the next he reached and crossed the Stillwater, and in the evening of the fifth day of his flight he camped within five miles of Wheeling. Up to this time he had not closed his eyes in sleep since he left his cabin and squaw companion at Wapatomica. Early on the following morning he came to the Ohio River opposite the island at Wheeling, and seeing a man on the other side, called to him, and finally induced him to come across and take him over in his canoe, though at first he was very suspicious and unwilling to cross to the west shore. On the 10th of July Slover reached Fort Pitt.

As the volunteers who marched with Col. Crawford to Sandusky were during the campaign regularly in the service under the orders of the general commanding the Western Department, there were of course muster-rolls of the several companies showing the names of all their members; but no such rolls are now known to be in existence. In the absence of these and of any unofficial list of those who composed the force under Crawford, very few names are now known of Washington County men who marched with the expedition to Sandusky. A few, known as residents of this county, have been incidentally mentioned in the preceding narrative of the campaign, and the names of some others (but not many) have been gathered from different sources. Among them are those of John Canon, of Canonsburg, David Steele, of Peters township, Isaac Cox, James and Hugh Workman, of Amwell township, and William Huston, of Washington, all of whom returned from Sandusky in safety. In one account it is stated that William Huston never returned; but this is proved to be incorrect by an affidavit which is found, made by William Huston before Justice Samuel Shannon in 1798. John Campbell, William Nimmons, and William Johnson volunteered from this county, and marched with the expeditionary forces from the Mingo Bottom to the Sandusky Plains, but did not come back

[1] The Indian village to which he had first been taken.

[2] Butterfield's "Expedition against Sandusky."

with the fugitives from the scene of disaster, and were never again heard of in the settlements. The names of these men, as volunteers from Washington County, were given by William Darby, whose statement has been published by De Hass, Butterfield,[1] and other writers upon the subject of Crawford's ill-starred enterprise.

The names of a few others who enrolled themselves with the volunteers who marched from Washington County in the memorable campaign of 1782 against the Wyandot towns are found in the minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, referring to awards made some years afterwards in reimbursement for losses sustained by various persons in that campaign. Such of the entries in those minutes as have reference to residents of Washington County[2] are given below (names of such as are known to have been residents of Westmoreland being omitted), viz.:

"*In Council.*

"PHILADELPHIA, Jan. 7, 1785.

"The comptroller-general's reports upon the following accounts against the State for losses sustained, etc., upon the Indian expedition of 1782, under the direction of Colonel William Crawford, were read and approved, viz.:

". . . Twelve pounds to James Alexander; . . . six pounds four shillings and five pence to Noble Graham; six pounds to Samuel Dualls; thirteen pounds to John Dean; seven shillings and sixpence to Samuel Cane; seven pounds to Richard Clark; . . . fifteen pounds to Louis Heming; . . . and sixteen pounds to Joseph Barker.

"January 10, 1785, . . . thirteen pounds to James Woods; eight pounds ten shillings to Jacob Van Kirk; thirty pounds to James Nicholl; . . . four pounds nineteen shillings and sixpence to Joseph Parish; . . . sixteen pounds to Jacob South; ten pounds to Jacob Schwartz; . . . five pounds sixteen shillings and three pence to John Lucas; . . . five pounds to Alexander McDonald; . . . four pounds ten shillings to Robert Jackson; fifteen pounds to William Case; fifteen pounds to Aaron Rollins; eleven pounds to Lewis Duvall; three pounds eight shillings to Charles Burdin; . . . six pounds ten shillings to Dennis Stevens.

"March 2, 1785.—Accounts approved of Craig Ritchie and Andrew Munro, for horses lost on the Sandusky expedition. Of the aforesaid Craig Ritchie, four rations due from the 20th of May to the 20th of June, 1782.

"August 30, 1785.—The comptroller-general's report upon the accounts of William Shearer, of the county of Washington, for a horse lost on the Sandusky expedition, was read and approved.

"September 15, 1785.—Upon the account of James Scott, for a horse, blanket, etc., lost on the Sandusky expedition.

"September 21, 1785.—Of Peter Peterson, for rations due on the Sandusky expedition. Of Henry Taylor, for thirty days' rations furnished John Blean upon the aforesaid expedition. *Note.*—All the (3) three persons above named are inhabitants of Washington County.

"December 31, 1785.—Of Richard Graham, for a horse lost on the Sandusky expedition.

"April 19, 1786.—Of Hugh Sprouls, of the county of Washington, for a horse lost on the Sandusky expedition.

"Of Joseph Brown, of said county, for rations furnished to the militia employed on the said expedition. Of Thomas Brown, of said county, for rations furnished as aforesaid.

"December 8, 1789.—Of George Tompoh, for his provisions, while employed as a militiaman on the frontiers of Washington County, and for a blanket, a pack-saddle, and two bags lost on the (said) expedition under Colonel Crawford, in 1782, amounting to two pounds seven shillings and sixpence.

"Of John Hill, for a saddle, blanket, two bags, and a wallet or pack lost on the said expedition, amounting to four pounds two shillings and sixpence.

"Of Robert Taylor, for thirty days' provisions due him while employed on said expedition, amounting to one pound two and sixpence. Of Richard Hopkins, for a horse lost on the said expedition, amounting to four pounds.

"Of John Turvey, for thirty days' provisions due to him while employed on said expedition, amounting to one pound two shillings and sixpence.

"December 17, 1789.—Of Robert Walker, Jr., of Washington County, for provisions furnished by him for the Sandusky expedition, under Colonel Crawford, in the year 1782, amounting to one pound two shillings and sixpence.

"February 18, 1790.—Of Alexander Lashley, for a horse which was taken into public service and lost on the Sandusky expedition against the Indians, under Colonel Crawford, in the year 1782, valued at twelve pounds, and allowed.

"August 28, 1790.—Of Moses Cook, for a horse which was lost on the Sandusky expedition against the Indians, in 1782, amounting to fifteen pounds.

"September 6, 1790.—Of the estate of James Guffee, for a horse which was lost on the Sandusky expedition against the Indians, in 1782, amounting to fourteen pounds."

Proposed Second Sandusky Expedition.—It has been mentioned that a number of fugitives from the disordered forces of Col. Crawford reached the Ohio River considerably in advance of the main body in its retreat under command of Williamson. These stragglers immediately returned to their homes, and spread through the frontier settlements the most alarming and exaggerated reports[3] of the disaster

[1] Butterfield, in his "Historical Account of the Expedition Against Sandusky," quotes Darby's account, as follows:

"From the fort [the stockade inclosing the house of Jacob Wolfe, in what is now Buffalo township, Washington County] my parents removed to *Catfish* [Washington], and spent the residue of 1782, and to April, 1783, on the farm of Alexander Reynolds, recently owned by Dr. F. J. Lemoyne. On this farm we were living when . . . the militia army were defeated under Colonel William Crawford . . . James and Hugh Workman were both in that expedition, and I fancy I see the two women now when James Reynolds came running to my mother, exclaiming, 'Jamy Workman is killed!' James Workman, who was a married man, was not killed, but returned to his family and lived many years afterwards. A like report came in regard to Hugh, and happily proved untrue, to the great joy of his betrothed wife, Peggy Bryson, living then with her brother-in-law, Thomas Nichol. John Campbell, of Pigeon Creek, was killed in the action." Butterfield then proceeds:

"The brothers Workman were in the same company when the army on its outward march left Mingo Bottom; but when Crawford selected his company of light-horse, Hugh joined it, leaving his brother James in the ranks of the mounted infantry. James was twenty-five and Hugh twenty-three years of age when they joined the Sandusky expedition. The former applied for a pension fifty years after, and was successful. Both were then living (1833) in Amwell township, Washington County." James Workman was one of those who became separated from the main body of Crawford's forces in the night of June 5, 1782, and while he and another man in the same condition were making their way through the woods in their attempt to escape, they met Nicholas Dawson, of Westmoreland County (one of the volunteers), who had mistaken his course and was heading towards Sandusky, thus running directly into danger instead of escaping from it. They tried to convince him that he was wrong, but he obstinately insisted that he was not. Finding it impossible to persuade him to change his course, they at last told him that as he would certainly be taken by the Indians if he kept on, and as it was better for him to die by the hands of white men than to be tortured by savages, they were determined to shoot him then and there unless he consented to turn his course and go with them. This was an unanswerable argument, and Dawson finally yielded to it, though with a very bad grace. He changed his route, joined company with the two men, and so succeeded in making his escape, and arrived in safety at his home beyond the Monongahela.

[2] The greater part of those named are known to have been inhabitants of the county of Washington. It is not unlikely that some are included who were not such, but they are certainly very few.

[3] The earliest reports which obtained currency were to the effect that the army of Crawford was almost annihilated, and that the Indians were pursuing them to the Ohio, and would doubtless cross the river and carry rapine and desolation through the border settlements. The fact was

which had befallen the expedition. These reports not only caused great grief and extreme anxiety for the fate of relatives and friends who were with Crawford's forces, but the wildest consternation also, for it was feared and believed that the victorious savages—red and white—would soon be across the Ohio, and would carry devastation and butchery eastward to the Monongahela, if not to the base of Laurel Hill. When the grief and anxiety of the people was to a great extent allayed by the return of the volunteers, and the consequent discovery that the disaster was by no means as overwhelming as had at first been reported, the dread of Indian invasion still remained, and the bold frontiersmen, discarding the idea of waiting for the coming of the foe, and then merely standing on the defensive, began at once to urge the forming of a new expedition to carry the war into the heart of the Indian country, and to prosecute it to the point of extermination, or at least to the destruction of the Wyandot, Delaware, and Shawanese towns, for they believed that in no other way could security be had for the settlements along the border. It was the wish of the leading spirits—such men as Williamson, Marshel, and Col. Cook, of Westmoreland—that the proposed expedition should be made as strong numerically as possible, that it should include besides volunteers from the militia of Washington and Westmoreland Counties as many regular Continental troops as could be spared from Fort Pitt, and that it should be commanded by Gen. Irvine in person.

The first proposition communicated to the commandant at Fort Pitt for a new Indian campaign appears to have been that of two captains of Westmoreland militia (Robert Beall and Thomas Moore),[1] who joined in a letter to Gen. Irvine, dated June 23d, in which they said, "The unfortunate miscarriage of the late expedition, the common interest of our country, and the loss of our friends induce us to be thus forward in proposing another. . . . We do not wish to be understood as giving our own private sentiments, but of those of the people generally in our quarter, for which purpose we are authorized to address you, and from accounts well authenticated we assure you it is the wish of the people on this side the Monongahela River" without a dissenting voice.

In his reply to Beall and Moore (dated June 26th) Gen. Irvine said, "Inclination as well as duty is a continual spur to me not only to acquiesce in but to encourage every measure adopted for the public good. Your proposals on this occasion are so truly patriotic and spirited that I should look on myself unpardonable were I to pass them unnoticed." In a letter of the same date, addressed to Col. Edward Cook, lieutenant of Westmoreland County, Irvine said, "Your people seem so much in earnest that I am led to think, if other parts of the country are so spirited and patriotic, something may probably be done, but as it will take some time to come to a proper knowledge of this matter, and that must be accurately done, there can be no harm in making the experiment. . . . I have no intimation of any plan being on foot in Washington County for this purpose, though it is said the people wish another expedition."

The manner in which it was proposed to form the new expedition and carry it to a successful issue is indicated in a letter written by Irvine to the Secretary of War, Gen. Lincoln, on the 1st of July, from which the following extracts are made:

"The disaster has not abated the ardor or desire for revenge (as they term it) of these people.[2] A number of the most respectable are urging me strenuously to take command of them, and add as many Continental officers and soldiers as can be spared, particularly officers, as they attribute the defeat to the want of experience in their officers. They cannot nor will not rest under any plan on the defensive, however well executed, and think their only safety depends on the total destruction of all the Indian settlements within two hundred miles; this, it is true, they are taught by dear-bought experience.

"They propose to raise by subscription six or seven hundred men, provisions for them for forty days, and horses to carry it, clear of expense to the public, unless government at its own time shall think proper to reimburse them. The 1st of August they talk of assembling, if I think proper to encourage them. I am by no means fond of such commands, nor am I sanguine in my expectations, but rather doubtful of the consequences; and yet absolutely to refuse having anything to do with them, when their proposals are so generous and seemingly spirited, I conceive would not do well either, especially as people too generally, particularly in this quarter, are subject to be clamorous and to charge Continental officers with want of zeal, activity, and inclination of doing the needful for their protection. I have declined giving them an immediate, direct answer, and have informed them that my going depends on circumstances, and in the mean time I have called for returns of the men who may be depended on to go, and the subscriptions of provisions and horses. The distance to headquarters is so great that it is uncertain whether an express could return in time with the commander-in-chief's instructions.

that, including all those killed in battle, those who afterwards died of wounds, those who suffered death at the hands of their savage captors, and those who were missing and never heard from, the total loss sustained by Crawford's forces was less than seventy-five men.

[1] Beall and Moore were neighbors of the unfortunate Col. Crawford. This fact probably increased their zeal and desire for retaliation upon the Indians.

[2] The general, it seems, had somewhat changed his mind concerning the temper of the people since the 16th of June, when, in his report of the Crawford expedition to Gen. Washington, he said,—

"These people now seem convinced that they cannot perform as much by themselves as they some time since thought they could; perhaps it is right that they should put more dependence on regular troops. . . ."

"As you must know whether any movements will take place in this quarter, or if you are of the opinion it would on any account be improper for me to leave the post, I request you would please to write me by express. But if no answer arrives before or about the 1st of August, I shall take for granted you have no objections, and that I may act discretionally. Should it be judged expedient for me to go, the greatest number of troops fit to march will not exceed one hundred. The militia are pressing that I shall take all the Continentals along, and leave the defense of the fort to them; but this I shall by no means do. If circumstances should seem to require it, I shall throw in a few militia with those regulars left, but under Continental officers."

On the same day, July 1st, Gen. Irvine wrote Gen. Washington, informing him of the plan for a second expedition to Sandusky, but saying that he should not think of proceeding with the campaign without express orders from the commander-in-chief. "By the best information I can obtain," he added, "we may lay out our accounts to have to fight the Shawanese, Delawares, Wyandots, Mingoes, and Monseys, in all about five hundred. They are all settled in a line from Lower Sandusky near Lake Erie to the head of the Miami, not more than seventy-five miles from the two extremes; Upper Sandusky lies near the centre. If all these could be beat at once, it would certainly nearly, if not entirely, put an end to the Indian war in this quarter."

There were good grounds for the alarm felt by the people west of the Monongahela, for a few days after the return of the volunteers from the Sandusky expedition the Indians appeared in large numbers along the west bank of the Ohio, their main force being concentrated at Mingo Bottom, with smaller parties at various points on both sides of the river, but closely and constantly watched by detachments of the militia of Washington County. The settlers between the Ohio and Monongahela Rivers were almost in a state of panic. On the 30th of June Col. John Evans (lieutenant of the Virginia county of Monongalia), whose home was in that part of Washington County which afterwards became Greene, wrote Gen. Irvine informing him of the presence of Indian war parties in his vicinity, and adding, "Without your assistance I much fear our settlements will break. The defeat of Col. Crawford occasions much dread."

On the 2d of July, Col. Marshel wrote Gen. Irvine, giving information of the alarming situation of affairs on the Ohio border, and reporting to the general that he had sent Col.[1] Williamson with a detachment to Cox's fort, about four miles below Mingo Bottom, on the Virginia side of the Ohio, and that Col. Thomas Crook had marched with another detachment to Wheeling, the latter having Marshel's orders to form a junction with Col. Williamson's force, in case he could do so without endangering the safety of the post at Wheeling. And Marshel continued, "Tomorrow I intend marching whatever men may rendezvous in this quarter to Richard Wells' fort, which is within five miles of Mingo Bottom, at which place I intend to stay, if circumstances will admit, until I hear from you; and I shall expect, if you think it necessary, that a number of your troops will march to our assistance as soon as possible." Again, on the following day, he wrote Gen. Irvine from Catfish (Washington County seat), informing him that the inhabitants were clamorous for assistance. "The people declare," he said, "they must abandon their habitations unless a few men are sent to them during harvest. They also declare their willingness to submit to and supply the men on the faith of the government."

On the 5th of July Gen. Irvine said, in a letter to the president of the Council,[2] "The people generally seem anxious to make another tryal, and urge me to take Command of them. Their proposals are to raise Volunteers, Provisions, and Horses by subscription, at their own Expence, without making any charge against the public, unless they should hereafter think proper to reimburse them; they also promise to obey orders &c. The 1st of August is the time talked of to march. I have not yet determined whether to go or not, but am getting in Returns of Men, Horses, & Provisions subscribed."

Meanwhile the people continued in a state of mind bordering on panic. Many of them moved from their homes to the shelter of the forts and blockhouses. Nearly as much consternation prevailed in the settlements east of the Monongahela, and the general alarm was greatly increased by the sudden appearance of the savage enemy in Westmoreland County, where, on the 11th of July, they killed and scalped three sons of Mr. Chambers, and two days later attacked and burned Hannastown, the old county-seat of Westmoreland.[3] The party which ac-

[1] In the preceding narrative of the march of the expeditionary force to and from Sandusky this officer was mentioned as *Major* Williamson, that being the grade to which he was elected for that campaign. After his return from the expedition his proper military title was (as it had been before) *Colonel* Williamson, of the Washington County militia.

[2] Pa. Arch., 1781–83, p. 576.

[3] An account of the destruction of Hannastown was given by Michael Huffnagle in a letter to President Reed, as follows:

"Fort Reed, July, 1782.

"Sir,—I am sorry to inform your Excellency that Last Saturday at two O'Clock in the afternoon, Hanna's Town was attacked by about one hundred Whites and Blacks. We found several Jackets, the buttons mark'd with the King's eighth Regiment. At the same Time this Town was attacked another party attack'd Fort Miller, about four Miles from this Place. Hanna's Town & Fort Miller in a short Time were reduced to Ashes, about twenty of the Inhabitants killed and taken, about one hundred head of Cattle, a number of horses, and hogs kill'd. Such wanton destruction I never beheld, burning and destroying as they went. The People of this Place behaved brave, retired to the Fortt, left their all a prey to the Enemy, & with twenty Men only & nine guns in good order, we stood the attack till dark. At first some of the Enemy came close to the Pickets, but were soon oblidg'd to retire farther off. I can-

complished this destruction was composed of Indians and British Rangers, and came in from the north, by way of the valley of the Allegheny.

Intelligence of the attack on and destruction of Hannastown did not reach Gen. Irvine at Fort Pitt until three days after the occurrence, and of course it was then too late for the commandant to send a force in pursuit of the savages with any hope of success. The Indians who made the foray were from the north, mostly Mingoes. The surviving prisoners captured at Hannastown and Miller's were taken to Niagara and delivered to the British military authorities there. At the close of the war they were delivered up and returned to their homes.

A day or two after the destruction of Hannastown a party of seven or eight Wyandots made an incursion in Washington County, near its present northern border. They attacked a cabin, in which they found an old man alone, whom they murdered and scalped. Then they plundered the place and made off with their booty, without having taken the lives of any more victims. The news spread through the settlements, and a party of eight frontiersmen set out in pursuit a few hours later. In the party were the two brothers, Andrew and Adam Poe, both famous for their prowess in Indian warfare. It was while on this pursuit that the Poe brothers had the desperate hand-to-hand fight which resulted in the killing of the noted Wyandot chief, "Big Foot," the story of which is narrated more at length in the history of Hanover township. The other members of the pursuing party overtook the Indians and killed all but one, but lost three of their own number, including a young man named Cherry.

Before the events above narrated, Gen. Irvine wrote (July 11th) to Gen. Washington, saying that the people were constantly growing more determined in their efforts to raise a new force to operate against the Sandusky towns, that solicitations to him to assist in it and to assume the command were increasing daily, and that the militia officers had actually commenced preparations for the expedition. The news of the descent of the savages on Hannastown caused these preparations to be urged with greater energy by the bolder and more determined men, while it increased the general alarm and apprehension in a great degree. Gen. Irvine, in a letter written to President Moore, of the Executive Council, on the 16th of July, said, in reference to the probable results of this affair, "I fear this stroke will intimidate the inhabitants so much that it will not be possible to rally them or persuade them to make a stand. Nothing in my power shall be left undone to countenance and encourage them."

Notwithstanding Gen. Irvine's fears to the contrary, the raising of the new expedition was strenuously urged and pushed forward with all possible vigor by the principal officers of the militia in the two counties. Other than clearly established physical disability, or having served in the then recent campaign under Col. Crawford, very few pleas for exemption from service were deemed valid. Men were required to perform regular tours of duty at the several stations in anticipation of Indian attacks, but were excused from this duty if disposed to volunteer for the new expedition. But the continual alarms caused by Indian forays rendered it necessary to keep large numbers of the militiamen constantly on duty at the stations, and before long it became evident that the requisite number of volunteers could not be raised and equipped for the proposed new campaign by the time (August 1st) originally set for the general rendezvous.

"The incursions of the Indians on the frontier of this country," said Gen. Irvine, in a letter written on the 25th of July to the Secretary of War, "will unavoidably prevent the militia from assembling as soon as the 1st of August. Indeed, I begin to entertain doubts of their being able to raise and equip the proposed number this season." Under these circumstances the general thought it proper to extend the time of preparation for the expedition, and accordingly he directed that the forces should assemble on September 20th (instead of August 1st), at Fort McIntosh, as a general rendezvous, and march thence to the invasion of the Indian country.[1]

On the 10th of August Col. Marshel received orders from Gen. Irvine to call out from the militia a party of twenty men and an officer to range the country lying on the waters of Ten-Mile and Buffalo Creeks, in Washington County, this order being made in response to an address to the commandant, signed by the principal inhabitants of that region, and asking him for a force to protect their homes against the savages. Gen. Irvine, in giving the desired order to Col. Marshel, said, "Though I do not think there is as much danger as they apprehend, yet if they run, the consequence is the same, and I do not wish any more breaks in the settlements."

The people of Washington County, even more than those of Westmoreland, were firm in their determination to prosecute the new campaign against the Indians at Sandusky. On Thursday, August 22d, the militia officers and principal citizens of the county

not inform you what Number of the Enemy were killed, as we see them from the Fortt carrying off severals.

"The situation of the Inhabitants is deplorable, a number of them not having a Blanket to lye on, nor a Second Suit to put on their Backs. Affairs are strangely managed here; where the fault lies I will not presume to say. This Place being of the greatest consequence to the Frontiers, to be left destitute of Men, Arms, & ammunition is surprising to me, although frequent applications have been made. Your Excellency, I hope, will not be offended my mentioning that I think it would not be amiss that proper inquiry should be made about the management of the Public affairs in this County, and also to recommend to the Legislative Body to have some provision made for the Poor distress'd People here. Your known humanity convinces me that you will do everything in your power to assist us in our distress'd situation."—*Penn. Archives*, 1781–83, p. 596.

[1] Both the State and general government had approved the plan of the expedition, and Gen. Irvine had been appointed to the command of it.

met at Catfish Camp (the present borough of Washington) to consult together and take measures "for the purpose of carrying an expedition under the command of Brigadier General Irvine against Sandusky or other Indian towns bordering on our frontier." This meeting resulted in a resolution that the county would furnish its full quota of men and material for the expedition,[1] and that for this purpose all delinquents should be assessed, each individual in proportion to his property, an amount sufficient to cover his share of the necessary expense of the outfit and equipment. It was also agreed that if any horses should be lost in the proposed campaign, and the government should fail or neglect to pay for them for one year after such loss, then the owner of the animal should receive payment from the other members of the company to which he belonged, each contributing in proportion to the assessed value of his estate. The quotas of wheat for the rations of the drafts from each battalion were to be delivered at some mill or mills within the respective districts of such battalions by September 6th next ensuing.

The chairman of this meeting was the county lieutenant, Col. James Marshel, who communicated its proceedings to Gen. Irvine, with the assurance on his part that he had no doubt his county would raise and equip a force of at least five hundred men, to be ready at the appointed rendezvous by the 15th of September, "which," as he said, "will be as soon as the people of the county can possibly be in readiness." The general was pleased with the patriotism of the meeting, and of its resolutions, but he very plainly indicated in his reply that he doubted the ability of the people to execute what they had promised. He had, however, the grace to say to Col. Marshel, "I trust you will not be mistaken notwithstanding."

The Indians continued to grow bolder and more aggressive in their raidings along the border. On the 11th of September, in the evening, an Indian force of two hundred and sixty warriors under the renegade George Girty (brother of the infamous Simon), accompanied by a force of about forty British Rangers from Detroit under Capt. Pratt, of the royal service, attacked the fort (Fort Henry) at Wheeling,[2] but were repulsed. Other attempts were made by them to carry the place by assault during the day and night of the 12th, but with no better success, and in the morning of the 13th they withdrew from Wheeling with the intention of carrying their depredations to the inland settlements. Their attack on Wheeling is described by Ebenezer Zane in the following letter to Gen. Irvine:[3]

"WELING, 14th September, 1782.

"SIR,—On the evening of the eleventh instant a body of the enemy appeared in sight of our garrison. They immediately formed their lines around the garrison, paraded British colors, and demanded the Fort to be surrendered, which was refused. About 12 o'clock of night they rushed hard on the pickets in order to storm but was repulsed. They made two other attempts to storm before day but to no purpose. About 8 o'clock next morning there came a negro from them to us, and informed us that their force consisted of a British captain and 40 regular soldiers and 260 Indians. The enemy kept up a continual fire the whole day. About ten o'clock at night they made a fourth attempt to storm to no better purpose than the former. The enemy continued round the garrison till the morning of the 13th instant, when they disappeared. Our loss is none. Daniel Sullivan, who arrived here in the beginning of the action, is wounded in the foot.

"I believe they have drove the greater part of our stock away, and might, I think, be soon overtaken.

"I am, with due respect, your ob't serv't,

"EBENEZER ZANE."

When the Indian besiegers found themselves compelled to withdraw from Fort Henry[4] without having effected its capture as they had expected to do, the larger part of their force, together with Capt. Pratt's British Rangers, crossed the Ohio with what plunder they had been able to secure, and took their way through the wilderness towards the Sandusky. The remainder of the Indian force, some sixty or seventy in number, took the opposite direction, striking east-

[1] The meeting resolved that the county would furnish as its quota six hundred and seventy-one men from the several militia battalions, two hundred and fifty-two horses, and 40,200 rations (to consist of one and one-fourth pounds of flour and the same weight of beef each); also that any person furnishing two hundred rations and delivering the same as directed by the commanding officer of the battalion of his district, or in lieu of such number of rations should furnish and deliver a good and serviceable pack-horse, with pack-saddle, halter, lashing rope, and two kegs (or in their stead one good bag), should receive therefor exemption from and credit for a two months' tour of military duty. The resolution of the meeting was "that each and every battalion of Washington County militia shall furnish the quota of men, provisions, and pack-horses, equipped for transportation, hereunto annexed to each and every battalion respectively, namely:

	Men.	Horses.	Rations.
1st Batt. commanded by Col. [Henry] Enoch,	61	22	3,600
2d " " " Col. [George] Vallandigham,	165	62	9,900
3d " " " Col. [David] Williamson,	140	53	8,400
4th " " " Col [John] Marshall,	140	53	8,400
5th " " " Col. [Thomas] Crooks,	165	62	9,900
	671	252	40,200

[2] John Slover, the guide in Crawford's expedition, who made his escape from the Indians after having been tied to the stake for torture, as before narrated, had given warning that the savages were meditating an extended series of operations against the frontier settlements, and that among these projected operations was an attack in force on the post at Wheeling. This information he said he gained by being present at their councils for several days while in captivity, and fully understanding every word that was uttered by the chiefs on those occasions, as he was entirely familiar with the Delaware, Wyandot, and Shawanese languages. The tale which he brought of these intended expeditions by the Indians against the white settlements was not believed by Col. Cook, Col. Marshel, and Gen. Irvine, but the result proved that Slover had neither misunderstood nor falsified the intentions of the savages as expressed by their chiefs in council.

[3] Proceedings of West Virginia Historical Society, Vol. I., Part I., Appendix, page 102.

[4] It is said, and with apparent truth, that the last shot fired by a British soldier in the war of the Revolution was fired in the last assault on this fort in the night of Sept. 12-13, 1782.

ward towards the interior settlements, bent on massacre and devastation in revenge for their disappointment at Fort Henry. Their objective-point was Rice's fort, on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo Creek, in the present township of Donegal, Washington County.

Intelligence of the attack on Fort Henry was brought to Col. James Marshel at Catfish by Capt. Boggs immediately after the siege began, and while all the Indian and British forces were collected round the fort. On receipt of the information Marshel notified Gen. Irvine by letter as follows:

"THURSDAY, September 12, 1782.

"DEAR SIR,—By an express this moment arrived from Wheeling, I have received the following intelligence, namely: That a large trail, by supposition about two hundred Indians, was discovered yesterday about three o'clock near to that place. Capt. Boggs, who brought the account, says that when he had left the fort about one mile and a half he heard the swivel at Wheeling fired, and one rifle. He further says that Ebenezer McCulloch, from Van Meter's fort, on his way to Wheeling, got within one-half a mile of the place shortly after Boggs left it, where he was alarmed by hearing a heavy and constant fire about the forts, and makes no doubt the fort was then attacked. . . ."

Three days later Col. Marshel communicated to Gen. Irvine further information of the movements of the Indians in the following letter:

"SUNDAY MORNING, 15th September, 1782.

"DEAR SIR,—You may depend upon it, as a matter of fact, that a large body of Indians are now in our country. Last night I saw two prisoners who made their escape from Wheeling in time of the action, and say the enemy consists of 238 Indians and 40 Rangers, the latter commanded by a British officer; that they attacked Wheeling Fort on Wednesday night, and continued the attack until Thursday night, at which time the above deserters[1] left them. That Fort they say was the principal object of the enemy; but it appears, both from their account and the enemy's advancing into the country, that they have despaired of taking it. The deserters say that shortly before they left the enemy that they had determined to give up the matter at Wheeling, and either scatter into small parties in order to distress and plunder the inhabitants, or attack the first small fort they could come at. The latter, I'm this moment informed, is actually the case; that they have attacked one Rice's Block-House, on what is called the Dutch fork of Buffaloe, and it's to be feared it will fall into their hands, as only those have been called upon who are not going upon the expedition. I'm afraid they will not turn out as well as they ought to do. If the enemy continues to advance in one body the matter will become serious, and perhaps require our whole strength to repel them. But if it can possibly be avoided I could wish not to call upon a man that's going upon the expedition against Sandusky. Besides, the battalion rendezvous is appointed as soon as the men could possibly be collected. Unless the officers have made their appointments, as you will see by Col. McCleery's[2] letter they have done in the first battalion, no doubt ammunition will be wanted on this occasion. A small quantity, such as the bearer can carry, will do. Excuse haste.

"From, Sir, your most obt. humble serv't,

"JAMES MARSHEL."

The fact that the Indians were advancing eastward from Wheeling was known at Rice's fort about half an hour before the savages made their appearance, the intelligence having been brought by Jacob Miller, who learned the news at the house of Dr. Moore, near Catfish, and rode with all possible speed to notify the people at the threatened point, and to take part in the defense. Some of the men from the fort had gone to Hagerstown for supplies, and only five were left to defend it, viz.: George Lefler, Peter Fullenweider, Daniel Rice, George Felebaum, and Jacob Lefler, Jr. This force was increased to six by the arrival of Miller. The Indians soon made their appearance and surrounded the fort. The six defenders fired, and three savages fell. The Indians returned the fire without effect, but in their second volley they killed George Felebaum, who was standing at a port-hole. The ball struck him in the forehead, and he expired instantly. The firing was kept up during the day, but without any further casualty to the white men.

Abraham Rice, of the fort, was absent, having set out at once on receipt of the news brought by Miller to go to Lamb's fort, some four miles away, for assistance. He had not been gone long when he heard the firing at his own fort, and at once determined to return and assist in the defense; but he failed in his attempt, for he was discovered by the Indians, who fired a great number of shots and wounded him badly, but he made his escape, and was able to reach Lamb's, whence, after his wounds had been dressed, he set out on his return, having with him a party of twelve men. This was late in the evening. On approaching the besieged fort ten of the party became alarmed and retreated, but Rice and the other two went on. They were soon discovered by an Indian, who thereupon gave the usual alarm, which passed around the entire line encircling the fort. The savages supposed that a large party of whites was approaching, and after one more fierce but ineffectual attempt to carry the fort they retreated from the place, having lost four warriors by the rifles of the defenders. On the fol-

[1] The two men whom Marshel refers to in this letter, first as "prisoners" and afterwards as "deserters," were, so says Doddridge, "two white men who had been made prisoners when lads, raised among the Indians, and taken to war with them. These men deserted from them soon after their council at the close of the siege of Wheeling."

[2] Col. William McCleery, sub-lieutenant of Washington County.

lowing morning a force of about sixty frontiersmen collected and started in pursuit of the Indians, but after proceeding two or three miles it was found that the savages had scattered in small parties, and the pursuit was abandoned. The Indians, however, in their retreat met another party of four white men, two of whom they killed, losing one of their warriors.

The Indian attacks at Wheeling and at Rice's fort (showing that the savages could make incursions in force and almost at will in spite of the vigilance of the "ranging parties" of militia) materially dampened the ardor of the people with regard to the new Sandusky campaign, notwithstanding that the government had ordered a considerable body of Continental troops to accompany the expedition, in accordance with the wishes of Cols. Marshel and Cook and several of the more prominent among the militia officers of Washington and Westmoreland Counties.

On the 18th of September, two days before the time which had been appointed for the rendezvous at Fort McIntosh,[1] Gen. Irvine addressed communications to Col. Marshel and Col. Cook, saying, "I have this moment received dispatches from the Secretary at War informing me that some regular troops are ordered from below to assist us in our intended expedition. I am therefore to beg you will immediately countermand the march of the volunteers and others of your counties until further orders. As soon as I am positively assured of the time the troops will be here I shall give you the earliest notice." The time for the assembling of the volunteers and other forces for the expedition was then postponed to the 6th of October;[2] but before that time Gen. Irvine had received a letter from the Secretary of War as follows:

"WAR OFFICE, September 27, 1782.

"DEAR SIR,—From late accounts forwarded by his Excellency General Washington, we learn that the Indians are all called in [by the British]. This has induced the resolution to lay aside the expedition I mentioned in my last.

"I am, dear sir, your obᵗ. servᵗ,

"B. LINCOLN."

This caused the commandant at Fort Pitt to abandon all thoughts of the proposed campaign, though he did not immediately notify the county lieutenants to that effect. But on the 18th of October he said, in a letter to Col. Edward Cook, of Westmoreland, "I received your letter by Sergt. Porter, and one last night from Col. Marshal, which is full of despondency. Indeed, by all accounts I can collect, it would be vain to insist on bringing the few willing people to the general rendezvous, as there is not the most distant prospect that half sufficient would assemble. Under the circumstances I think it will be most advisable to give up the matter at once, and direct the provisions and other articles to be restored to the owners."

About two weeks after Gen. Irvine wrote this letter he received official notification from the Secretary of War (dated October 30th) that the Indian expedition had been abandoned, and thereupon the fact was officially communicated to the lieutenants of Westmoreland and Washington Counties. This ended all thoughts of raising a force to invade the Indian country, and it also closed the military history of this section of country for the period of the war of the Revolution. After the official proclamation of peace, however, and as late as the end of the spring of 1783, Indian depredations were continued to some extent along the Western Pennsylvania and Virginia border, though none of these are found reported as having been committed within the territory which now forms the county of Washington.

Washington Militia in 1784.—The composition of the Washington County militia immediately after the close of the Revolution is shown in a return made by Col. James Marshel, county lieutenant, dated July 7, 1784,[3] as follows:

First Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel, David Phillips; Major, John Small.

First Company.—Number of men, 73.
Captain, James Munn.
Lieutenant, Henry Sawings.
Ensign, William Byars.

Second Company.—Number of men, 74.
(Nominated.)
Captain, Robert Ritchie.
Lieutenant, Jeremiah Wright.
Ensign, Thomas Sweet.

Third Company.—Number of men, 68.
(Nominated.)
Captain, William Conner.
Lieutenant, John Conner.
Ensign, Isaac Williams.

Fourth Company.—Number of men, 82.
Captain, Mabra Evans,
Lieutenant, James Wilson.
Ensign, William Goban.

Fifth Company.—Number of men, 60.
Captain, John Robinson.
Lieutenant, Samuel Heth.
Ensign, Thomas Gibson.

Sixth Company.—Number of men, 96.
Captain, Samuel Blackmore.
Lieutenant, George Welsh.
Ensign, Henry Morrison.

Seventh Company.—Number of men, 61.
Captain, William Armstrong.
Lieutenant, John Brackenridge.
Ensign, John Blackburn.

[1] The letter (before quoted) of Col. Marshel to Gen. Irvine, dated Sept. 15, 1782, has the following postscript: "Should you think of joining the Militia, Catfish Camp appears at present to me to be the most suitable place to establish your headquarters, at which place I shall order one Battalion to rendezvous on Tuesday next. I mean those that's going on the Expedition, as Catfish will be in their way to Fort McIntosh."

[2] In a letter written by Christopher Hays to President Moore, dated "September yᵉ 20th, 1782, he says, "There is a Campaign Proposed to Go against the Sanduskey Towns, to start by the 6th Day of Next Month, under the Command of General Erwine wherein these Counties Quoted themselves To find all Voluntiers and a Number of Regular Troops in Provision During said Campaign which is Nearly if not altogether Ready & Lies Prepared for that Purpose."—*Penn. Arch.*, 1781–83, p. 637.

[3] Penn. Archives, 1783–86, pp. 287–88.

Eighth Company.—Number of men, 78.
Captain, William Phillips.
Lieutenant, John Lamb.
Ensign, Archibald Ralston.

Second Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Henry Enoch; Major, James Carmichael.

First Company.—Number of men, 74.
Captain, John Guthrey.
Lieutenant, George Cilsur.
Ensign, Matthew Hannon.

Second Company.—Number of men, 64.
Captain, Andrew Ferley.
Lieutenant, James Blackburn.
Ensign, James Metheney.

Third Company.—Number of men, 80.
(Nominated.)
Captain, Charles Swan.
Lieutenant, Azariah Davis.
Ensign, William Shepherd.

Fourth Company.—Number of men, 84.
Captain, Thomas Extile.
Lieutenant, Henry Dickinson.
Ensign, John Lindsley.

Fifth Company.—Number of men, 56.
Captain, Elijah Mills.
Lieutenant, Jacob Mills.
Ensign, Elisha Perkins.

Sixth Company.—Number of men, 75.
Captain, James McClelland.
Lieutenant, John Hoit.
Ensign, Joseph Garret.

Seventh Company.—Number of men, 72.
Captain, Robert Sweney.
Lieutenant, Everhart Heef.
Ensign, Henry Hormil.

Eighth Company.—Number of men, 62.
Captain, James Archer.
Lieutenant, John Fee.
Ensign, David White.

Third Battalion.

John Marshal, lieutenant-colonel; Peter Kidd, major.

First Company.—Number of men, 70.
Captain, Henry Renkon.
Lieutenant, Alexander Kidd.
Ensign, Josiah Scott.

Second Company.—No return.

Third Company.—Number of men, 55.
Captain, Thomas Wells.
Lieutenant, Samuel Leiper.
Ensign, John Wells.

Fourth Company.—Number of men, 77.
Captain, Samuel Smith.
Lieutenant, Thomas Marquis.
Ensign, William Wallace.

Fifth Company.—Number of men, 62.
Captain, James Stevenson.
Lieutenant, Arthur Scott.
Ensign, Jesse Renkon.

Sixth Company.—Number of men, 66.
Captain, Thomas Renkon [Raukin?].
Lieutenant, Charles Campbell.
Ensign, William Hays.

Seventh Company.—Number of men, 80.
Captain, John Reed.
Lieutenant, William Herron.
Ensign, James Howld.

Eighth Company.—No return.

Fourth Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel, David Williamson; Major, Daniel Leet.

First Company.—Number of men, 60.
Captain, Charles Bonner.
Lieutenant, Robert Walker.
Ensign, Philip Briscoe.

Second Company.—No return.

Third Company.—Number of men, 67.
Captain, Thomas Hambleton.
Lieutenant, James Brown.
Ensign, Samuel White.

Fourth Company.—Number of men, 74.
Captain, William Leet.
Lieutenant, Brice Virgin.
Ensign, Obadiah Holmes.

Fifth Company.—Number of men, 60.
Captain, James Morrison,
Lieutenant, ——— ———.
Ensign, ——— ———.

Sixth Company.—Number of men, 65.
Captain, Eleazer Williamson.
Lieutenant, John McWilliams.
Ensign, Jacob Miller.

Seventh Company.—Number of men, 71.
Captain, John Cotton.
Lieutenant, Samuel Reddle.
Ensign, James Huston.

Eighth Company.—Number of men, 81.
Captain, Timothy Downing.
Lieutenant, ——— Anderson.
Ensign, John Williams.

Fifth Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel, John Guthredge; Major, James Craven.

First Company.—Number of men, 80.
Captain, Eleazer Jenkins.
Lieutenant, Thomas Richeson.
Ensign, Kinsey Davis.

Second Company.—Number of men, 76.
Captain, William Jackman.
Lieutenant, Henry Gregg.
Ensign, James Thomas.

Third Company.—Number of men, 55.
Captain, David Ruble.
Lieutenant, Darby Strahan.
Ensign, Valentine Kindor.

Fourth Company.—Number of men, 56.
Captain, Isaac Ross.
Lieutenant, Frederick Ault.
Ensign, John Huffman.

Fifth Company.—Number of men, 55.
Captain, Edward Seaburn.
Lieutenant, Richard Hogeland.
Ensign, Jeremiah Craven.

Sixth Company.—Number of men, 60.
Captain, George Myers.
Lieutenant, Luther Kerrey.
Ensign, Henry Conrod.

Seventh Company.—Number of men, 73.
(Nominated.)
Captain, John Worth.
Lieutenant, Thomas Ritchie.
Ensign, Nicholas Johnson, Jr.

Eighth Company.—Number of men, 68.
(Nominated.)
Captain, Robert Jackman.
Lieutenant, Joseph Brenton.
Ensign, Nathan Powell. July 7, 1784.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.

BY BOYD CRUMRINE.

I.

The Wilderness—The First Settlements—Attempted Removal of Settlers—Council at Fort Pitt, April, 1768—The Treaty of Fort Stanwix—Settlers West of the Monongahela—Bedford County erected.

To write the civil and legal history of Washington County is first, in a general way, to discuss the origin and progress of the settlements within her borders, then the establishment of municipal government and the organization of courts of justice for the due and orderly administration of the law.

The Wilderness.—The cabins of white men were first built within the original limits of Washington County possibly in 1766, certainly in 1767. In the latter year, if not in the former, the Monongahela had been crossed and settlers had stopped on Dunkard Creek, in what is now Greene County, at the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, and upon Raccoon Creek.

It is thought that, prior to 1750, the hills and **1750.** valleys of this State west of the Alleghanies were untrodden by the feet of white men, except of adventurous traders among the Indians, such as Peter Chartiers and others. Nor were our lands at this date occupied by the homes of the Indians. These prior possessors of the soil resided and had their homes or towns chiefly along and south of the great lakes, though smaller villages, temporary abiding-places, and hunting-camps were here and there along the Ohio, Allegheny, and Monongahela. There may have been many localities which were unknown to the Indians at the coming of the English. Within the lands lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio, as originally erected into Washington County, the red men had no permanent dwelling-places, although Catfish, a warrior, and Shingis, a king, of the Delawares, had hunting-lodges, the former where Washington now stands,[1] the latter at the mouth of Chartiers Creek.

Thomas Hutchins, the engineer of Bouquet's expedition against the Western Indians in 1764, in his topographical description of Virginia, Pennsylvania, etc., wrote of the country of which our county forms a part nearly a century ago:

"The whole country abounds in Bears, Elks, Buffaloe, Deer, Turkies, &c.,—an unquestionable proof of the extraordinary goodness of its soil.

"In the year 1760, a small town, called Pittsburgh, was built near Fort Pitt, and about 200 families resided in it; but upon the breaking out of the Indian war (in the month of May 1763) they abandoned their houses and retired into the fort.

"In the year 1765, the present town of Pittsburgh was laid out. It is built on the eastern bank of the River Monongahela, about 200 yards from Fort Pitt. . . .

"The country on both sides of the Ohio, extending South-Easterly and South-Westerly from Fort Pitt to the Mississippi, and watered by the Ohio River and its branches, contains at least a million square miles, and it may, with truth, be affirmed, that no part of the globe is blessed with a more healthful air or climate;—watered with more navigable rivers and branches communicating with the Atlantic Ocean, by the Rivers Potowmac, James, Rappahannock, Mississippi and St. Lawrence, or capable of producing with less labor or expense Wheat, Indian Corn, Buckwheat, Rye, Oats, Barley, Flax, Hemp, Tobacco, Rice, Silk, Potash, &c., than the country under consideration. And although there are also considerable quantities of high lands for about 250 miles, (on both sides of the River Ohio,) Southwardly from Fort Pitt, yet even the summits of most of the hills are covered with a deep rich soil, fit for the culture of Flax and Hemp, and it may be also added, that no soil can possibly yield larger crops of Red and White clover, and other useful grasses, than this does."

In a foot-note Hutchins quotes from Gordon, a still earlier traveler:

"This country may, from a proper knowledge, be affirmed to be the most healthy, the most pleasant, the most commodious, and the most fertile spot of earth known to European people."

Francis Parkman, writing of the country west of the Alleghanies in 1760, during the time of the French and Indian war,[2] says,—

"One vast and continuous forest shadowed the fertile soil, covering the lands as the grass covers a garden lawn, sweeping over hill and hollow in endless undulation, burying mountains in verdure, and mantling brooks and rivers from the light of day. Green intervals dotted with browsing deer, and broad plains alive with buffalo, broke the sameness of the woodland scenery. Unnumbered rivers seamed the forest with their devious windings. Vast lakes washed its boundaries, where the Indian Voyager, in his birch canoe, could descry no lands beyond the world of waters. Yet this prolific wilderness, teeming with waste fertility, was but a hunting ground and a battle-field to a few fierce hordes of savages. Here and there in some rich meadow opened to the sun, the Indian squaws turned the black mould with their rude implements of bone and iron, and sowed their scanty stores of maize and beans. Human labor drew no other tribute from that exhaustless soil."

Fort Pitt was built by Gen. Stanwix in the year 1759, near the ruins of Fort Du Quesne, destroyed by Gen. Forbes the preceding year. The same writer just quoted says,[3]—

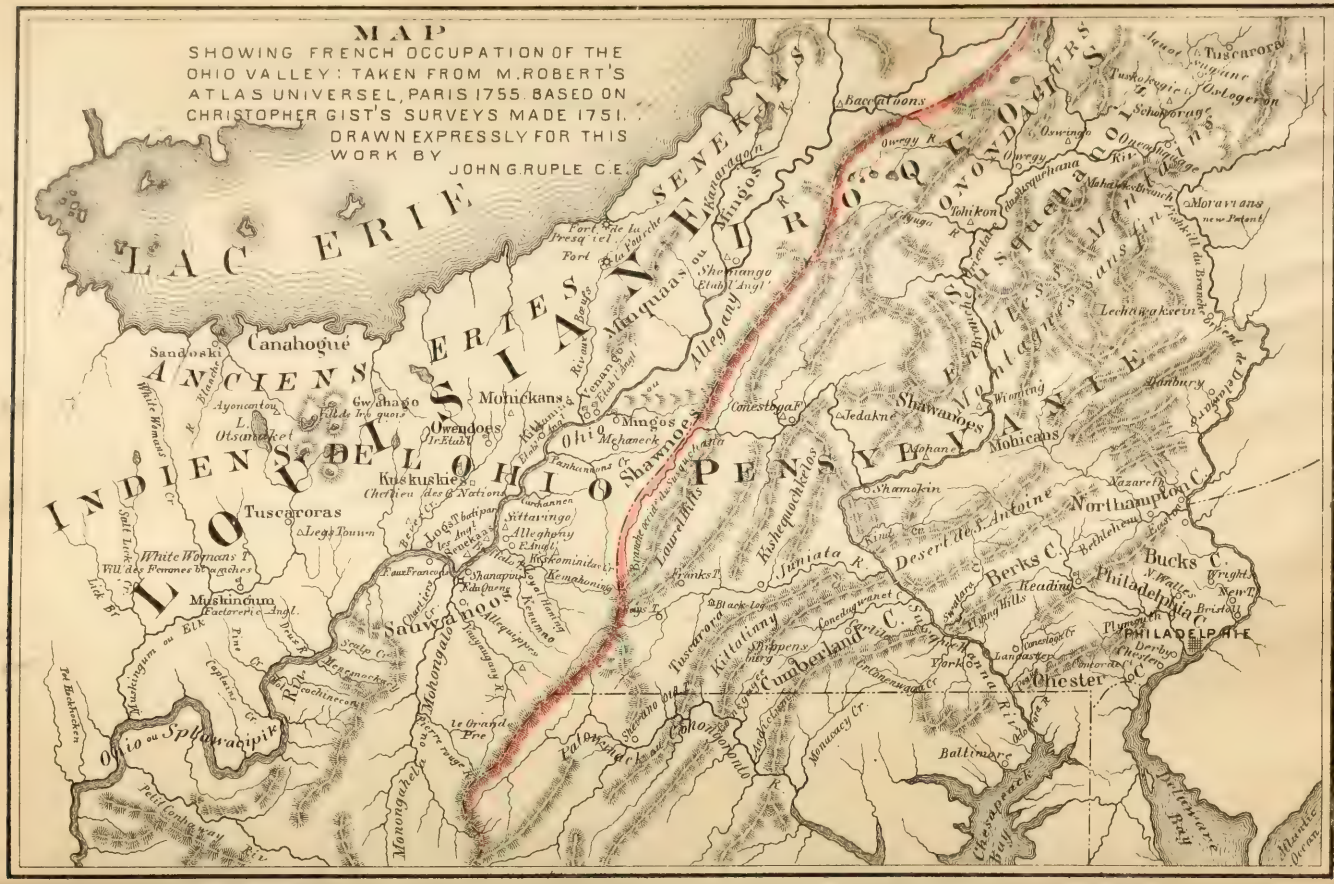
"Fort Pitt stood far aloof in the forest, and one might journey eastward full two hundred miles before the English settlements began to thicken. Behind it lay a broken and woody tract; then succeeded the great barrier of the Alleghanies, traversing the country in successive ridges, and beyond these lay vast woods extending to the Susquehanna. . . . Two roads led from Fort Pitt to the settlements, one of which was cut by General Braddock in his disastrous march across the mountains from Cumberland in the year 1755. The other, which was more frequented, passed by Carlisle and Bedford, and was made by General Forbes in 1758. Leaving the fort by this latter route, the traveler would find himself, after a journey of fifty-six miles, at the little post of Ligonier, about a hundred miles from Fort Pitt. It was nestled among the mountains, and surrounded by clearings and log cabins. Passing several small posts and settlements he would arrive at Carlisle, nearly a hundred miles farther east, a place resembling Bedford in its general aspect, although of greater extent. After leaving Fort Bedford numerous houses of settlers were scattered here and there among the valleys, on each side of the road from Fort Pitt, so that the number of families beyond the Susquehanna amounted to several hundreds, thinly distributed over a great space."

What is known as the French and Indian war, the history of which will appear in another part of this work, terminated with the definitive treaty of peace signed between England and France on Feb. 10,

[1] Judging from the point marked "Catfish's Camp" upon the original plot of the town, as laid out on Oct. 13, 1781, it must have been within the present Trinity Hall grounds. A later but a still ancient draft places the old warrior's camp in the same locality.

[2] I. Conspiracy of Pontiac, 147.

[3] II. Conspiracy of Pontiac, 3.


MAP
SHOWING FRENCH OCCUPATION OF THE
OHIO VALLEY: TAKEN FROM M. ROBERT'S
ATLAS UNIVERSEL, PARIS 1755. BASED ON
CHRISTOPHER GIST'S SURVEYS MADE 1751.
DRAWN EXPRESSLY FOR THIS
WORK BY
JOHN G. RUPLE C.E.
LAC ERIE
Sandoski
Canahogue
Gwahago
Mohickans
Owendoes
Kuskuskies
Tuscarroras
Muskingum
Ohio ou Splawapipit
Mohongahela ou Rivière aux Roches
Monongahela ou Rivière aux Roches
Sawanos
Shawanos
Mingos
Delawares
Ohio
Allegany
Conestoga
Shamokin
Northampton C.
Bucks C.
Berks C.
Philadelphia
PHILADELPHIE
Chester
Cumberland C.
Baltimore
Chesapeak Bay
Delaware Bay
Tuscarora
Oswego
Onondagas
Mohawks
Moravians
Lechawakeen
Hanbury
Wyoming
Mohicans
Reading
Lancaster
York
Derby
Wright
Bristol
Trenton
Susquehanna R.
Juniata R.
Kishequokelos
Kittatinny
Tuscarora
Longdale Branch
Monocacy Cr.
Potomack R.
Cohongoronta
Kanhawa R.
Kenhawa
Kenhawa R.
Ohio
Ohio ou Splawapipit
Muskingum ou Elk
Scioto
Sandoski
Canahogue
Gwahago
Mohickans
Owendoes
Kuskuskies
Tuscarroras
Muskingum
Sawanos
Shawanos
Mingos
Delawares
Ohio
Allegany
Conestoga
Shamokin
Northampton C.
Bucks C.
Berks C.
Philadelphia
PHILADELPHIE
Chester
Cumberland C.
Baltimore
Chesapeak Bay
Delaware Bay
Tuscarora
Oswego
Onondagas
Mohawks
Moravians
Lechawakeen
Hanbury
Wyoming
Mohicans
Reading
Lancaster
York
Derby
Wright
Bristol
Trenton
Susquehanna R.
Juniata R.
Kishequokelos
Kittatinny
Tuscarora
Longdale Branch
Monocacy Cr.
Potomack R.
Cohongoronta
Kanhawa R.
Kenhawa
Kenhawa R.
Ohio
Ohio ou Splawapipit
Muskingum ou Elk
Scioto

1763. Then passed from France all her possessions east of the Mississippi, including Canada. Up to this time, says Bancroft, "not a fountain bubbled on the west of the Alleghanies but was claimed as being within the French empire. Louisiana stretched to the head springs of the Allegheny and the Monongahela, of the Kanawha and the Tennessee."

It is thus seen that the lands on which we live, until the period referred to, were claimed to be under the jurisdiction of France, and though when that jurisdiction was removed the territories now of Washington County were as yet unsettled by the white race, still a brief reference to that jurisdiction may be made the starting-point of these chapters.

In the library of Washington and Jefferson College is a very rare and valuable atlas, with the title page, "Atlas Universel, par M. Robert de Vaugondy, Geographe Ordinaire du Roy et par M. Robert de Vaugondy, son fils, Geographe ord. du Roy, et de S. M. Polonoise Duc de Loraine et de Bar, et Associé de L'Academie Royale des Sciences et belle Lettres de Nancy. Avec Privilége du Roy, 1757." The ninety-eighth map of the series is entitled "Partie de L'Amerique Sepentrionale, qui comprend Le Cours de L'Ohio, La Nlle Angleterre, La Nlle York, Le New Jersey, La Pennsylvania, Le Maryland, La Virginie, La Caroline. . . . Avec Privilége 1755." Upon this map, which, as will be observed, is from the French stand-point altogether, the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Louisiana is the western base of the Alleghany Mountains.

On the same map, as is seen from a portion copied to illustrate this chapter, is the Monongahela, "ou Mohongalo," receiving on its west bank three unnamed streams, and on its east one, before it has the waters of Pierre-Rouge (Redstone) on its east bank. Then one more unnamed stream enters it on the west before it receives the "Yauyaugany" from the east; then flowing on it unites with the "Ohio ou Allegany," coming from the northeast, and with the latter forms the "Ohio ou Splawacipiki." Below the union the Chartiers Creek, running from the south, enters the Ohio; then, farther down, "Bever" Creek from the north. No settlements or villages, either of white men or of the Indians, are indicated upon any of the territory between the Monongahela and the Ohio.[1]

France claimed all the lands west of the Alleghanies by right of prior discovery, and the establishment of her power upon the coasts of North America was coeval with the first colonies from England.[2] Samuel Champlain became the father of New France, upon the waters of the St. Lawrence, in 1603. In 1616, Le Caron, Champlain's companion, "had passed into the hunting-grounds of the Wyandots, and, bound by his vows to the life of a beggar, had, on foot or paddling a bark canoe, gone onward and still onward, taking alms of the savages, till he reached the rivers of Lake Huron."[3] Marquette and Joliette, in 1673, with five Frenchmen and two Algonquins, passed up the Fox River, across the portage and into the waters of the "Ouisconsin," thence to the Mississippi, down beyond the mouth of the Ohio as far as the mouth of the Arkansas, whence they returned.[4] In 1682, the same year in which Wm. Penn first came to his new colony on the Delaware, Robert Cavalier de la Salle, having passed with his expedition from the lakes into the Mississippi, in April of that year proceeded to the mouths of that river, and in the name of Louis XIV. took possession of all the lands watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries and named it Louisiana.[5] We have already seen how that Louisiana, upon the French map before referred to, extended to the base of the Alleghany Mountains.

History has not recorded when the Ohio was first explored and made known to white men, but it does not do violence to the judgment to assume that the French, full of adventure, were the first Europeans to become acquainted with its beautiful shores.

"It is known that the French were particularly fond of pursuing discoveries in every direction in which their light boats might be rowed. And it has been supposed that the Ohio and its tributaries had been ascended to their spring-heads at a much earlier date than either history or tradition now informs us."[6]

The first notice taken by Pennsylvania, so far as we are informed, of the claims of France as embracing any part of her western territory was at a meeting of the Provincial Council held on Aug. 4, 1731, Patrick Gordon, Esq., Governor. The Governor laid before the Council a message prepared for the House of Representatives, then in session, which being read was approved. The first part related to the Sugar Islands. The Governor then proceeded to inform the board that the matter mentioned in the close of his intended message related to Indian affairs, and would be found to be of great consequence to the whole province, the details whereof he would leave to Mr. Logan, to whom the information had first been given, and who from his long experience and knowledge in those affairs could give the best account of it.

Mr. Logan "then producing the Map of Louisiana, as inserted in a Book called a New General Atlas, published at London, in the year 1721, first observed from thence how exorbitant the French Claims were on the Continent of America; that by the description in the said Map they claimed a great part of Carolina and Virginia, and laid down Susquehanna as a Boundary of Pennsylvania. Then he proceeded to observe that by virtue of some Treaty, as they allege, the French pretend a Right to all Lands lying on Rivers of the Mouths of which they are possessed; That the River Ohio (a branch of the Mississippi) comes close to those mountains which lye about 120 or 130 miles back of Susquehanna, within the Boundaries of this Province, as Granted by the King's Letters Patent; that adjoining thereto is a fine tract of land called Allegheny, on which several Shawnese Indians had seated themselves. And that by

[1] It is believed that this French map was made up, partly at least, from the map of Joshua Fry and Peter Jefferson, published at London in 1754, of the "Most Inhabited Part of Virginia, &c.," which was constructed, as appears upon its face, from surveys of Christopher Gist, made in 1751.

[2] I. Bancroft, 17–18.

[3] II. Bancroft, 297.

[4] Ibid., 329.

[5] Albach's Western Annals, 61; II. Bancroft, 338.

[6] Patterson's History of the Backwoods, 10.

the Advices lately brought to him by several Traders in those parts, it appears that the French have been using Endeavors to gain over those Indians to their Interest,"[1] etc.

Whereupon recommendations were at once made to the House of Representatives to prepare for a treaty to be made with the Five Nations.

Pennsylvania was thus warned as early as 1731 that a powerful continental nation, with which the parent kingdom was then at peace, was threatening a foothold upon fertile lands within her own charter limits, yet, disturbed for many years by a controversy with Lord Baltimore concerning her southern boundary, and also by disagreements between the proprietary Governors and the provincial Assemblies, as well as by continually embarrassing relations in her Indian affairs in her undoubted possessions and settlements east of the mountains, for many years she made no effort to repel the French intrusion; indeed, not until Virginia, in 1748 and 1749, had taken the initiative in the establishment of the Ohio Company in the vicinity of the Pittsburgh of to-day, for the purpose of displacing the French enlodgment, did Pennsylvania manifest an interest in the subject; where her western boundary might lie she seemed to know little and care less. It was the Virginia occupation in 1748–49, resulting in the French and Indian war, the history whereof and of the French expulsion will be elsewhere related, which brought to Pennsylvania a suggestion of watchfulness to her western boundary.

The First Settlements.—The jurisdiction of France had not yet been determined in the valley of the Ohio when Englishmen began to settle upon the waters of the Monongahela. In 1751, at a council with the Six Nations, Delawares, and Shaw-
1751. anese, held by George Croghan, then the deputy Indian agent, at Logstown,[2] an Indian village on the Ohio about eighteen miles below Pittsburgh, a Dunkard came from Virginia and requested leave to settle on the "Yogh-yo-gaine River, a branch of the Ohio," when he was told that he must apply to the Onondaga Council, and be recommended by the Governor of Pennsylvania.[3] But the first actual white settlers west of the Laurel Hill mountains were doubtless Wendell Brown and his two sons, Maunus and Adam, and perhaps another son, Thomas. They came in 1751, and settled below the mouth of Little Jacobs Creek, in Fayette County,[4] not far from New Geneva. Then followed Christopher Gist, in 1753; William Jacobs, in 1761, at the mouth of Redstone Creek; William Colvin, in 1764, where Brownsville now stands; Lemuel Barrett, in 1763, where Bridgeport now is;[5] William Crawford, on the Youghiogheny, opposite Connellsville, in 1765.[6] It is thus seen that the beginning of the settlements west of the Alleghanies was prior to the commencement of the French and Indian war in 1754, and they continued until that war terminated, and was followed by Pontiac's conspiracy in 1764; but not until the period of the peace which followed Bouquet's expedition in the year last named were there any settlements made west of the Monongahela River.

Books and papers heretofore printed upon the history of the country lying between the Monongahela and Ohio inform us that the settlements within our limits began about 1770, and increased very rapidly in 1771, 1772, and 1773. Dr. Doddridge states that the settlements on this side of the mountains commenced along the Monongahela, and between that river and the Laurel Ridge, in the year 1772, and that in the succeeding year they reached the Ohio River.[7] This is certainly incorrect.

Before it is shown, however, when our earliest set-

[1] III. Col. Records, 401.

[2] Where was Logstown? On March 10, 1777, depositions were taken at the house of John Ormsby, in Pittsburgh, in relation to the claim of the Indiana Company to lands conveyed by the Six Nations at the treaty at Fort Stanwix in November, 1768. The deposition of Edward Ward was as follows:

"Major Edward Ward Deposeth and saith that at the beginning of the year 1754, William Trent, Esquire, was appointed by Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, Captain of a company to be raised, of which this deponent was appointed Ensign by the said Trent, who assembled the Chiefs & Deputies of the Six Nations, and requested of them permission to erect a Trading-House at the Junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, to carry on a Free and Open Trade with the Six Nations and their dependants, which was granted by the said Deputies, with this restriction that he was to found no Settlement or Improvements on the said Land, but on the Contrary to Evacuate the same when required by the Six Nations, after which the said Captain Trent inlisted a number of men not exceeding thirty-three, and proceeded to erect a Fort at the place before mentioned. That on the 17th of April following, and before the Fort was nearly completed, this Deponent, who commanded in the absence of Capt Trent, was put to the necessity of surrendering the possession to a Superior number of Troops, Commanded by a French officer, who demanded it in the name of the King of France, at which time the Half-King and a number of the Six Nations in the English Interests were present. This deponent further saith that in the year 1752, and before his surrender to the French, there was a small Village Inhabited by the Delawares on the Southeast side of the Allegheny River, in the neighborhood of that place, and that old Kittaning, on the same side of the said river, was then Inhabited by the Delawares; that about one-third of the Shawanese Inhabited Loggstown, on the west side of the Ohio, and tended corn on the East side of the River, and the other part of the Nation lived on the Scioto River. That the Deputies of the Six Nations, after the surrender, joined the Virginia Forces, Commanded by Colonel George Washington, who was then on his march, at the Little Meadows, and continued with him in the service of Virginia till after the defeat of Monsieur La Force and a party of French Troops under his Command." See this affidavit in full in I. Calendar of Va. State Papers, 278. At the time it was made Edward Ward was a justice in the Yohogania County Court, of which more hereafter.

[3] V. Col. Records, 531.

[4] Veech's The Monongahela of Old, 79.

[5] Ibid., 80, 81.

[6] I. Cal. Va. State Papers, 280.

[7] "Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Parts of Virginia and Pennsylvania," by Dr. Joseph Doddridge, page 129. Dr. Doddridge was the eldest son of John Doddridge, of Maryland, who first immigrated to Friend's Cove, a few miles south of Bedford, but in 1773 removed with his family to a place a short distance from West Middletown in this county. The author of the work referred to was born at the settlement near Bedford in 1769, and was with his father when the removal referred to was made. A younger brother was Philip Doddridge, who became celebrated in early times as an able and eloquent lawyer. The notes on the settlements were written in 1824, and the author died in 1826, at Wellsburg, where he is buried. The brother, Philip, died in 1832, at Washington, D. C., while a member of Congress.

tlers began to arrive, it should be stated that all settlements made west of the Alleghanies within the present limits of Southwestern Pennsylvania prior to the treaty of Fort Stanwix, on Nov. 5, 1768, were without authority and illegal. The policy observed by both the province of Pennsylvania and the colony of Virginia was not to permit of improvements upon lands until they had been purchased from the Indians; doubtless, if not in recognition of rightful ownership, at least to avoid hostilities on the part of the red men. Braddock's road, opened for the army of that ill-fated general in 1755, carried to Redstone (now Brownsville) by Col. Burd in 1759, was the gateway through the mountain barrier, first used and most generally by immigrants from Maryland and Virginia, and later by immigrants from the older counties of Pennsylvania in the east; and, though the boundary contest between the two governments had not begun actively for several years yet, still both governments had sought to prevent the occupation of white settlers until the Indian title had been extinguished. Capt. Alexander Mackay, with a party of the Forty-second Regiment of the king's forces, was sent from Fort Pitt to Redstone Creek, and on June 1, 1766, he issued a proclamation warning the settlers in that vicinity away. Soon afterward, in July of the same year, Governor Fauquier, of Virginia, issued a like proclamation. And so, in the following September, Governor Penn, by proclamation, prohibited "all his Majesty's subjects of this or any other province or colony from making any settlements, or taking any possession of lands, by marking trees or otherwise, beyond the limits of the last Indian purchase (that of 1754) within this province, upon pain of the severest penalties of the law, and of being excluded from the privilege of securing such settlements should the lands where they shall be made be hereafter purchased of the Indians."[1] These prohibitions were but following the proclamation of the king, of a like tenor, made at the termination of the French and English war in 1763, though they were of but little if any effect. The immigrants from "over the mountains" still came, singly, or with a few old neighbors or acquaintances. They made friends with the natives by their trade and intercourse, and, though no record has come down to us of their daily life and habits during this period, yet the nature and character of such an existence can be supplied by the imagination. And though there was still peace and a friendship with the individual hunters of the tribes, nevertheless there were threats and warnings from the chiefs of the nations, indicating that the intrusion upon their hunting-grounds was not accepted with equanimity. In the councils with the deputies of the ruling nation complaints were loud and frequent.

Attempted Removal of Settlers.—At length in December, 1767, shortly after Mason and Dixon's line had been extended to the second crossing of Dunkard Creek, near what is now Mount Morris, in Greene County, where the distinguished surveying party was stopped by the watchful Indians, Gen. Gage, commanding at New York, wrote to Governor Penn: **1767.**

"The accounts which I have lately received from all quarters are full of Intelligence of the dissatisfaction of the Indians, and of their ill Disposition towards us. I am now called upon by a letter I have received from Sir William Johnson,[2] expressive of his apprehensions of an immediate Rupture with the Indians unless some means are fallen upon to pacify them, to acquaint you that altho' several Causes for their present ill temper are suggested, yet the Insults they have received from the frontier people, chiefly from those of Virginia, and the obstinacy of the People who persist to settle on their lands, not only without their consent but in contradiction to their warmest Remonstrances, and the endeavors that have been used to remove them, I perceive to be the most immediate cause of their discontent."

The letter recommended the adoption of effectual measures to remove "these Lawless Settlers," and a like letter was addressed to the authorities of the colony of Virginia.

The reply of Governor Penn, at an early date afterward, promised a reference of the subject to the Assembly to meet in the next month, and then proceeded:

"With respect to the Insufficiency of the Laws to secure the Indians in their Persons and Properties, I would beg leave to observe that the remote Situation of their Country, and the dispersed and Vagrant manner in which the People live, will generally render the best Laws that can be framed for those Ends in a great measure ineffectual. The Civil Officers whose Business it is to see that they are duly enforced, cannot exert their authority in so distant and extensive a wilderness. In the execution, therefore, of the present interesting matter, I am persuaded that notwithstanding all the Legislature can do I shall find it necessary to apply to the Military aid, which you have so readily offered me in support of the Civil Power. Yet I fear that while the Severity of the weather in the Winter Season continues, it will be found extremely difficult if not impracticable to oblige these Lawless people to abandon their present habitations, and to remove with their Families and Effects into the interior part of the Country, and I am of Opinion it would be unadvisable to make any attempts of that kind before Spring."

The Assembly met on the 4th of January, 1768, when the Governor at once laid before that body a

[1] See The Monongahela of Old, 86; IX. Col. Records, 327.

[2] Sir William Johnson was the agent for Indian affairs on the part of the crown, and resided in a splendid residence called Johnson Hall on the Mohawk River, about thirty miles from Albany, N. Y. He came to America in 1734; in 1755 he was in command of the provincial troops of New York in the expedition against Crown Point, and commanded the expedition against Niagara in 1759. In his capacity of Indian agent he had acquired a powerful influence over the Indians, and there is an anecdote related of him which shows that in his intercourse with them he had not failed to learn their cunning. Having sent to England for a finely laced suit of clothes, on their arrival, Hendrick, the chief of the Mohawks, was dazzled with their splendor. His vanity could not be appeased, and he hit upon an expedient to gratify it. He went to Sir William one morning and demurely told him that in the preceding night he had dreamed that the baronet had generously presented him with a suit of his laced clothes. The hint could not be mistaken, and the chief went away happy with the result of his ingenuity. In a few days, however, Sir William made known to his Indian majesty a dream he had had, that the chief had given him a tract of land containing several thousand acres. "The land is yours," said Hendrick, "but now, Sir William, I never dream with you again; you dream too hard for me." Sir William died on July 11, 1774, at his home. (See I. Olden Time, p. 520; Blake's Biog. Dict., p. 665.)

message, accompanied with the correspondence referred to, and stating the causes of the im-
1768. pending Indian hostilities to the settlements made and being made upon their unpurchased lands, and further stating,—

"And I must inform you that those Settlements upon the Indian Lands to the westward of the Alleghany Mountains, now appear by the Line lately Run between Pennsylvania and Maryland, to be within the bounds of this province. . . . I must earnestly recommend to you the framing of a Law not only to remedy the present Evil, but to punish future Delinquencies of the same kind, &c."

The Assembly, while preparing a bill intended to effect the purpose desired, responded to the Governor's message in a long address, showing a full appreciation of the necessity for cautious treatment of the tribes, and soon afterward an anxious letter was received by the Governor direct from Sir William Johnson, in which it was said,—

"There are doubtless amongst the Scattered Tribes living in back parts of that Country, several Idle Indians, who may, from motives of private Interest, be persuaded to give some encouragement to the Settlers; but these are private acts of Persons who would not presume to avow them to the Confederacy, whose sole Right it is, and whose Resentment may have a most fatal Tendency, &c."

The result of this correspondence, necessarily so interesting to the present residents of the Monongahela valley,[1] was that on Feb. 3, 1768, there was passed "a most terrifying law," the first one enacted at that session. This act, after reciting that "many disorderly people, in violation of his Majesty's proclamation, have presumed to settle upon lands not yet purchased from the Indians, to their damage and great dissatisfaction, which may be attended with dangerous and fatal consequences to the peace and safety of this province," enacted,—

"That if any Person or Persons, settled upon any Lands within the Boundaries of this Province, not purchased of the Indians by the Proprietaries thereof, shall neglect or refuse to remove themselves and Families off and from the same Lands, within the Space of Thirty days after he or they shall be required so to do; . . . or if any Person or Persons being so removed, shall afterwards return to his or their Settlements, or the Settlement of any other Person, with his or their Family, or without any Family, to remain and settle on such Lands; or if any Person shall, after the said Notice to be given as aforesaid, reside and settle on such Lands, every such Person and Persons, so neglecting or refusing to remove with his Family, or returning to settle as aforesaid, or that shall settle on such Lands after the Requisition or Notice aforesaid, being thereof legally convicted by their own confession or the Verdict of a Jury, shall suffer death without the Benefit of Clergy."[2]

On Feb. 24, 1768, Governor John Penn issued his proclamation, embracing the provisions of the act quoted from, and warning all persons offending against it with the penalties therein provided. The same day Rev. John Steel, a fighting parson of Carlisle, Cumberland Co., John Allison and Christopher Lemes, Esqs., and Capt. James Potter, also of Cumberland County, were sent to the Monongahela valley with printed copies of the proclamation and with full instructions in writing.[3]

On March 15, 1768, George Croghan, a deputy superintendent of Indian affairs under Sir William Johnson, wrote the Governor that he was about to proceed to Fort Pitt, to hold a council with the Western Indians, whom he expected to meet there on the 25th of that month, and stating that if Pennsylvania was to be represented by commissioners at that council they should set off in a few days,[4] whereupon John Allen and Joseph Shippen, the latter being the secretary of the Provincial Council, were duly appointed, though the council with the Indians was not held until a later date than that fixed.

The Rev. John Steel and his companions proceeded in due time to their destination, had several conferences with the settlers, and when they reached Fort Cumberland (now Cumberland, Md.) on their return they made the following report to the Governor, here printed entire, as throwing so much light upon the early history of the Monongahela valley:[5]

"Fort Cumberland, April 2, 1768.

"May it please your Honour:

"Having in our return reached Fort Cumberland, and being here to part, We concluded it necessary to prepare an Extract from our Journal of what appeared to us most important, which We Ordered to be transmitted to your Honour by Mr. Steel.

"We arrived at the Settlement on Red Stone, on the twenty-third Day of March. The People having heard of our coming had appointed a Meeting among themselves on the twenty-fourth, to consult what measures they should take. We took the advantage of this Meeting, Read the Act of Assembly and Proclamation explaining the law, and giving the Reason of it as well as we could, and used our Endeavors to persuade them to comply, alleging to them that it was the most probable Method to entitle them to favour with the Honourable Proprietaries when the Land was purchased. After Lamenting their distressed Condition, they told us the People were not fully collected, but, as they expected, all would attend on the Sabbath following, and then they would give an answer.

"They, however, affirmed that the Indians were very Peaceable, and seemed sorry they were to be removed: and said they apprehended the English intended to make War upon the Indians, as they were moving off their People from their Neighborhood.

"We labored to persuade them that they were imposed on by a few straggling Indians; that Sir William Johnson, who had informed our Government, must be better acquainted with the mind of the Six Nations, and that they were displeased with the White People's settling on their unpurchased Lands. On Sabbath, the twenty-seventh day of March, a considerable Number attended, (their Names are Subjoined,) and most of them told us they were resolved to move off, and would Petition your Honour for a Preference in obtaining their Improvements when a Purchase was made.

"While We were conversing we were informed that a number of Indians were come to Indian Peter's;[6] We judging it might be subser-

[1] Published at length in IX. Col. Records, 403 to 412.

[2] IX. Col. Records, 481. The benefit of clergy was this: By the old English law the clergy, because they were supposed to have more of the good thing of learning than other persons, were exempted from the punishment of death imposed for the commission of certain crimes. Later statutes gave this exemption to all persons who could read and write. But the Stat. 7, Geo. IV., c. 28, s. 6, after our Revolution, abolished this exemption, and thereafter the learned and the unlearned suffered in the same way for the commission of crime.

[3] IX. Col. Records, 483.

[4] Ibid., 491.

[5] The writer is of the opinion that in the preparation of local history the better method is, first, to observe as closely as possible a chronological arrangement, and, second, to allow the actors to speak for themselves when letters, papers, or documents of any kind are used. To quote verbatim from such sources enables the reader to form his own judgment, not only as to the individuality of the person whose words are read, but also as to the subject matter, illuminated sometimes by the quaint and curious speech. In this belief literal copying is observed, even as to spelling of proper names.

[6] Indian Peter, of whom but little is known save what appears from mere reference to his name in ancient records, had lived just beyond where Uniontown now stands, adjoining Philip Shute, a German. He wrote the Governor of Pennsylvania that he couldn't "get along with

vient to our main design, that the Indians should be present, while We were advising the People to obey the Law, sent for them; They came; and after Sermon delivered a speech, with a string of Wampum[1] to be transmitted to Your Honour. This Speech was: 'Ye are come, sent by your Great Men, to tell these People to go away from the Land, Which Ye say is ours; and we are sent by our Great Men, and are glad We have met here this day. We tell you the White People must Stop, and We stop them 'till the Treaty, and when George Croghan, and our great Men will talk together, we will tell them what to do.' The names of the Indians are subjoined. The Indians were from Mingo Town, about Eighty Miles from Redstone. After this the People were more Confirmed that there was no danger of War. They dropped the design of Petitioning, and said they would wait the issue of the Treaty; some, however, declared they would move off. We had sent a messenger to Cheat River, and to Stewart's Crossings, on the Yougheoghenny, with Several Proclamations, requesting them to meet us at Guesse's place, as most Central for both Settlements.

"On the thirtieth of March about thirty or fourty men met us there. We proceeded as at Red Stone, reading the Act of Assembly, and a Proclamation, and endeavored to convince them of the Necessity and Reasonableness of quitting the unpurchased Land, but to no purpose. They had heard what the Indians had said at Red Stone, and reasoned in the same manner, declaring that they had no Apprehensions of a War; that they would attend the Treaty, and take their Measures accordingly. Many severe things were said of Mr. Croghan, and one Lawrence Harrison treated the Law and Government, with too much disrespect. On the thirty-first of March, We came to the Great Crossings of Yougheoghenny, and being informed by one Speer, that eight or ten Families lived in a place called Turkey-Foot, We sent some Proclamations thither by said Speer, as We did to a few Families nigh the little Yough, judging it unnecessary to go amongst them. It is our Opinion that some will move off in Obedience to the Law, that the greatest Part will wait the Treaty, and if they find that the Indians are indeed dissatisfied, We think that the whole will be persuaded to Remove. The Indians coming to Red Stone, and delivering their Speech, greatly obstructed our design. We are, your Honour's most obedient,

"most humble Servants,

"John Steel,
"John Allison,
"Christopher Lemes,
"James Potter.

"To Honourable John Penn, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor, etc.

"The Indians Names who came to Red Stone, viz.:

"Captain Haven; Captain Hornets; Captain Mygog Wigo; Captain Nogowach; Captain Strikebelt; Captain Pouch; Captain Gilly; Captain Slewbells.

"The Names of Inhabitants near Red Stone:

"John Wiseman; Henry Prisser; William Linn; William Colvin; John Vervalson; Abraham Tygard, (Teagarden;) Thomas Brown; Richard Rodgers; John Delong; Peter Young; Geo. Martin; Henry Swats; Jos. McLeon; Jesse Martin; Adam Hatton; John Verval, Jun.; Jam's Waller; Thos. Douter, (Douthitt;) Captain Coburn; Michael Hooter; Andrew Linn; Gabriel Conn; Thos. Down; Andrew Gudgeon, (Gudgel;) Phil. Sute, (Shute;) James Crawford; John Peters; John Martin; Hans Cack, (Cock;) Daniel McCay; Josias Crawford; One—Province.

"Names of some who met us at Guesses (Gist's) Place:

"James Lyne; . . . Blounfield, (Brownfield;) Eze. Johnson, Thomas Guesse, (Gist,) Char. Lindsay; Jams Wallace, (Waller;) Richard Harrison; Phil. Sute, (Shute,); Jet. Johnson; Henry Burkon, (Burkham;) Lawrence Harrison, Ralph Hickenbottom.

"Names of the People at Turkey-foot:

"Henry Abrahams; Eze. Dewit; Jams. Spence; Benj. Jennings; Jno. Cooper; Eze. Hickman; Jno. Enslow; Henry Enslow; Benj. Pursley."

When he had reached his home, the Rev. Mr. Steel wrote again to the Governor, by way of a supplementary report:

"Carlisle, April 11, 1768.

"May it please your Honour:

"Upon my return to Carlisle, the 8th instant, I had the Pleasure to see your brother Allen, and Secretary Shippen, in their way to Fort Pitt. The Secretary requested a Copy of our Journal, believing it might be of some Use to them, with which they were immediately furnished, and further advised me to wait an Opportunity rather than hire an Express, to Transmit to your Honour our Papers, which I am favored with in the present Bearer. Sir, there is one thing which, in preparing the Extract of our Journal, happened to be overlooked, viz.: The People at Red Stone alleged that the removing of them from the unpurchased Lands, was a Contrivance of the Gentlemen and Merchants of Philadelphia, that they might take Rights for their improvements when a Purchase was made. In confirmation of this, they said that a Gentleman of the name of Harris, and another called Wallace, with one Frigg, a Pilot, spent a considerable time last August, in viewing the Lands and Creeks thereabouts. We promised to acquaint your Honour with this.

"I am of Opinion, from the appearance the People made, and the best intelligence We could obtain, that there are but about an hundred and fifty Families in the different Settlements of Redstone, Yougheoghenny and Cheat River. . . ."[2]

Council at Fort Pitt, 1768.—The council with the Indians was held at Fort Pitt, now Pittsburgh, beginning on April 26th, and ending on the 9th of May. There were, among others of the whites, George Croghan, deputy Indian agent for Indian affairs, John Allen and Joseph Shippen, Jr., commissioners on the part of Pennsylvania, and the officers of the garrison. Of the Six Nations there were 12 chiefs, 6 chief warriors, with 293 warriors, besides women and children; of the Delawares, 13 chiefs, 9 chief warriors, with 311 warriors, besides women and children; of the Shawanese, 10 chiefs, 8 chief warriors, with 141 warriors, besides women and children; Munsies, 5 chiefs, with 196 warriors, besides women and children; Mohickons, 3 chiefs, with 90 warriors, besides women and children; of Wyandots, 7 were sent; in all there were 1103 Indians, besides women and children.[3] **1768.**

The conference, lasting for many days, was upon two principal matters: one, the pacification of the Indians as to murders of members of different tribes committed at a late date, particularly the killing of several Indians upon the Susquehanna by one Frederick Stump and John Ironcutter, his servant, on January 10th preceding; and the other, the arranging of difficulties which had arisen on account of the settlements already made and being made upon their lands. Many speeches were delivered, and much formality observed at this well-attended conclave. The passions aroused among the natives by the outrages admitted to have been committed upon them were rather easily arranged by shrewd management and a "condolence" in the shape of presents, amounting in value to upwards of fifteen hundred pounds, and towards the end of the council the matter of the removal of the settlers from the Monongahela was

the d—d Dutchman," and wished to give up his land for another tract. He then settled just opposite Redstone Old Fort, where West Brownsville now stands, and no doubt lived there at the time of Rev. Steel's visit. The tract was warranted to him on April 5, 1769, under the name of "Indian Hill."

[1] Wampum was an Iroquois word meaning a mussel. Such shells are made into beads, each a cylinder about three-eighths of an inch long, and about one-eighth of an inch thick, and strung upon a string, constituting a string of wampum. Such strings plaited together made a belt of wampum. Everything of moment transacted at solemn council, and every message delivered, was ratified by a string or belt of wampum.

[2] The foregoing correspondence is published in IX. Col. Records, 506–10.

[3] See for the parties present and the proceedings in full, IX. Col. Records, 516; I. Olden Time, 344.

brought forward. It will be remembered that Allen and Shippen had been supplied by Rev. Mr. Steel, at Carlisle, with a copy of the minutes of the conference had with the settlers at Redstone on the 27th of March. The whites seemed to await with some impatience an opportunity to open the debate upon this subject; and indeed it would appear, as shown by the result, that there was more anxiety on the part of the Pennsylvania authorities that the settlers should remove, than there were on the part of the Indians themselves, on whose account such furious legislation and proclamations had been made and issued.

At the session on the 2d of May, a week after the council began, Tohonissagarrawa, a chief of the Six Nations, by whom as the lords paramount all the lands in this western country were claimed to be owned, said through an interpreter to Brother Onas, as the Governor of Pennsylvania was called,—

"Brother: It is not without grief that we see our Country settled by You without our knowledge or Consent; and it is a long Time since we first complained to you of this Grievance, which we find has not yet been redressed, but settlements are still extending further into our Country. Some of them are made directly on our war Path, leading to our Enemies Country, and we do not like it.[1] You have laws amongst you to govern your People by, and it will be the Strongest Proof of the Sincerity of your Friendship to let us see that you remove the People from our Lands; as we look upon it, it will be Time enough for you to settle them, when you have purchased them and the Country becomes yours."[2]

The reply of the Pennsylvania commissioners was made on the 4th of May, in which they expressed their pleasure that they had so good an opportunity of acquainting the Indians of the endeavors which had been made to do them justice in this respect, and proceeded to recite the issuance by the Governor of the proclamation which had been unobserved. "As the people," said they, "who have settled on your Lands came chiefly from Virginia, the Governor of that Province, likewise, issued Proclamations and orders to the same Purpose. The King's General too [His Excellency General Gage] hath twice sent parties of Soldiers to the people living on Red-Stone Creek and the Monongahela to warn them off your Lands, and threatened them with seizing their persons and effects if they refused to move away." They then informed the Indians of the passage of the law inflicting the penalty of death on all persons who should continue on their lands after the first day of the next June; that four prudent and honest men had been sent among the settlers to distribute copies of the act, and of the proclamation commanding strict obedience to it under the penalties provided; that the messengers had returned home and reported to the Governor that they had executed his orders, but that they were told by the people settled at and near Redstone Creek that they had been encouraged by the Indians themselves to continue on those lands, but they would obey the law and move off without delay:

"But Brethren we are sorry to tell you that as soon as the Men sent by the Governor had prevailed on the settlers to consent to a compliance with the Law, there came among them eight Indians, who live at Mingo town, down this River, and desired the People not to leave their Settlements, but to sit quiet on them till the present Treaty at this place should be concluded. The People on receiving this advice and encouragement suddenly changed their minds, and determined not to quit their places till they should hear further from the Indians."

The commissioners then quoted the speech made at Redstone by the Mingo warriors,[3] and expressed their great anxiety at this behavior of the Indians, as it had absolutely frustrated the efforts being made to remove the intruders from their lands. They then proposed that the Indians would send some of their wise and prudent men "to the people settled at Redstone, Youghogany, and Monongahela, to contradict the advice of the eight Indians from the Mingo Town," and the commissioners would send an "honest and discreet" white man to accompany them:

"And, Brethren, if after receiving such notice from you they shall refuse to remove by the time limited them, you may depend upon it the Government will not fail to put the Law into immediate Execution against them."

On the 6th of May, Beaver, a chief of the Delawares, said,—

"The Country lying between this River and the Allegheny Mountains has always been our Hunting Ground, but the White People who have scattered themselves over it have, by their hunting, deprived us of the Game, which we look upon ourselves to have the only right to, and we desire you will acquaint our Brother, the Governor, of this, and prevent their Hunting there for the future."

The proposition to send messengers to the settlers was assented to on the 9th of May, and White Mingo and the three deputies sent from the Six Nations were selected by the Indians, to be accompanied by John Frazer and John Thompson, appointed as the "honest and discreet" representatives of the province. The latter received written instructions, definite and imperative in terms, but when ready to depart up the river they sent several times for the Indian messengers, "who at last came to the fort and acquainted them that they had been seriously considering the business they were going to be sent on, and it now appeared to them so disagreeable that they could by no means consent to undertake it, and immediately returned the wampum which had been given them." They at first set up a want of power from their superiors, being present only as deputies, and they further added "that the driving white

[1] That is, on Dunkard Creek.

[2] That the Indians, though wild and untamable, were nevertheless not devoid of reason and eloquence an extract is made from a speech on the land question at another council by Gachradodow to Asaragos, the Indian name of the Governor of Virginia: "The world at the first was made on the other Side of the great Water, different from what is on this Side, as may be known from the different Colours of our Skin and of our flesh, and that which you call Justice may not be so amongst us; you have Laws and Customs and so have we. The Great King might send you over to conquer the Indians, but it looks to us That God did not approve of it. If he had he would not have placed the Sea where it is as the Limits between us and You." For an affecting scene, showing real eloquence on the part of the uncultivated Indian, see the proceedings of the council of condolence held at Shamokin (Sunbury), in 1769, to appease the Indians on account of the murder of Seneca George's son by a nephew of old Conrad Weiser, in IX. Col. Records, 618.

[3] See page 143.

people away from their settlements was a matter which no Indians could with any satisfaction be concerned in, and they thought it most proper for the English themselves to compel their own people to remove from the Indians' lands."

The Indians appointed to carry the message having declined, the commissioners vainly endeavored to procure the appointment of others in their stead, and therefore concluded to abandon the attempt. But before they left for Philadelphia, Guyasutha came with Arroas, a principal warrior of the Six Nations, to the commissioners at their lodgings, where the former made the following statement, giving most judicious reasons for their failure to send the messengers, as they had engaged to do:

". . . We were, all of us, much disposed to comply with your Request, and expected it would have been done without difficulty, but I now find that not only the Indians appointed by us, but all our other young Men are very unwilling to carry a Message from us to the White People, ordering them to remove from our Lands. They say they would not chuse to incur the ill will of those People; for if they should be now removed they will hereafter return to their Settlements when the English have purchased the Country from us. And we shall be very unhappy if, by our Conduct towards them at this time, we shall give them Reason to dislike us, and treat us in an unkind Manner when they again become our Neighbors. We therefore hope, Brethren, you will not be displeased at us for not performing our Agreement with you, for You may be assured that we have good Hearts toward all our Brethren, the English."

The result was that the settlers, "chiefly from Virginia," were not removed from the homes they had established in the then wilderness of the Monongahela valley; nor did any of them suffer the death penalty provided by a timid Assembly; if such had been the case there might have been a less number of the Linns, the Colvins, the Teagardens, the Browns, the Rodgers, the Swartses, the Martins, the Harrisons, within and near the bounds of Washington County than we have at present.

The efforts to dispossess the early settlers are thought to have produced two very natural consequences: first, they tended to alienate the settlers from the Pennsylvania government, and to turn them the more readily to Virginia in the boundary controversy which after a time followed; and again, they contributed, as has been thought, with other influences to maintain a good feeling between the early pioneers and the Indians, by which means the filling up of the lands westward of the Alleghanies to the Ohio River was rapidly promoted.

Treaty at Fort Stanwix, 1768.—The speech of Guyasutha clearly foreshadowed an expected treaty by which the Indian title to this country was to be purchased. Accordingly in the fall of the same year, under the supervision of Sir William Johnson, the treaty was held at Fort Stanwix, now Rome, Oneida County, N. Y., for the important purpose of settling a general boundary line between them (the Indians) and the neighboring colonies.[1]

[1] IX. Col. Records, p. 545.

Governor Penn intended to be present at this treaty on Sept. 7, 1768, but was obliged to return before it was opened. The Council was not begun till October 24th, and on November 5th was transacted the business which more immediately concerns us, to wit, the purchase by the proprietary government of Pennsylvania of the Indian title to a large part of the lands of the province. This purchase included all of the present counties of Washington, Greene, Fayette, Westmoreland; all of Allegheny and Beaver south of the Ohio River, and then extended northeast to Susquehanna and Wayne.

The settlers were now no longer to be disturbed by the government on account of objections from the Indians, and on Feb. 26, 1769, notice was given by an advertisement from the land-office that on the 3d of April ensuing the land-office would be opened to receive applications for lands within the new purchase at the rate of five pounds sterling per one hundred acres, and one penny per acre quit-rent. No person was to be allowed more than three hundred acres. On the day when the office was opened numbers of applications for lands within the limits of Washington County were granted, as will soon appear by a reference to a few of them.

Settlers West of Monongahela.—But before the 3d of April, when lands west of the Alleghenies could lawfully be acquired,—indeed, before the council at Fort Pitt and the treaty at Fort Stanwix,—there were many settlements made west of the Monongahela River, and extending well towards the Ohio. It is now believed, indeed documentary evidence has made it clear, that in and prior to 1767 settlers had made improvements here and there all over the beautiful country extending from Fort Pitt southward to the boundary line and between the two rivers named. It is not purposed here to show these settlements in detail, but it is beyond doubt that as early as 1767 Everhart Hupp, Abraham Teagarden, and Jesse Baumgartner settled at or near the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, and on April 3, 1769, the first day of the opening of the land-office, warrants were granted to William Preston, Robert Harrison, Paul Fooks, and David Evans for the four tracts which afterwards made up the Morganza property when purchased, a little before 1796, by Col. George Morgan. On April 5, 1769, Phineas Kellum, or Killeum, obtained a warrant for a tract on the North Fork of Ten-Mile Creek.

The records of the land-office show that on June 15, 1769, applications were made by Abraham Hunter for three hundred acres "on a branch of Shirtees Creek [by the path leading] from Fort Bird to Mingo Town, joining land of Joseph Hunter, Jr., including Catfish, a Delaware Indian's improvement;" by Joseph Hunter, for three hundred acres "on a branch of Shirtees Creek, joining land of Abraham Hunter;" and by Martha Hunter, **1769.**

for three hundred acres "on a branch of Shirtees Creek, joining land of Joseph Hunter, Jr." These lands when surveyed on Nov. 11, 1769, were named respectively, in the order above given and going from south to north, Catfish Camp, Grand Cairo, and Martha's Bottom. The borough of Washington, on Oct. 13, 1781, was laid out on parts of the two tracts called Catfish Camp and Grand Cairo. Each one of the surveys was returned as containing over three hundred and thirty acres. Fort Bird, or more properly Fort Burd, was at Redstone, now Brownsville, and the Mingo town was on the west side of the Ohio, just below where Steubenville now stands.

The same year, 1769, without more particularity as to dates, warrants were granted to Mary McDowell for a tract afterwards passed to Henry Taylor, just northeast of Washington; to William Drummond and to John Allman, for tracts on Chartiers Creek; to Michael Marshall, for a tract in what is North Strabane; to Indian Peter, for the Indian Hill tract, between "Krepp's Knob" and the Monongahela, on part of which West Brownsville stands. In 1770, Joseph Parkinson had acquired property at

1770. Parkinson's Ferry, now Monongahela City; Gabriel Cox, on Peters Creek; John Grimes, on Buffalo Creek; and in the fall of that year Henry Taylor, the grandfather of Matthew Taylor, came out from Cecil County, Md., and made his improvement on the lands known to this day as the Rich Hills, just northeast and in sight of Washington.[1]

Henry Taylor, as shown by the note hereto, built his cabin in the fall of 1770, and returned to Cecil

---

[1] To illustrate by actual instance the method of acquiring titles by what was called "Tomahawk Improvements," as well as the manner of life of our early settlers, the reader will pardon the following extracts. In 1782 suits in ejectment were brought in our Common Pleas Court by Henry Taylor, claimiog under his Pennsylvania rights; and the questions at issue were, which party had made the earliest settlements. Depositions were taken and filed, and from those on the part of Mr. Taylor are made the following extracts, relating as appears from them to the Taylor lands, a part of which are at this day owned by Matthew Taylor, a grandson of Henry Taylor.

Deposition of Alexander Bowling, July 3, 1783:

"That in the fall of the year 1770, he this Deponent saw Henry Taylor at Monongahela River, on his way out to Chartiers Creek; he understood he was going out to take up land, and he applied to him to show him Land that was not yet Improved: in answer to which he told said Taylor he was about gathering his Corn and he could not go until he had it finished. Van Sweringen being present said he was going out that way to see some Land he had got of Baltzer Shilling, & that he would be glad of his company, and that said Baltzer could show him Land plenty. Said Taylor went out in a few days with said Sweringen. This Deponent further says that some time after, he went out to work on a tract of land he had out on said Chartiers Creek, & on his way he saw Henry Taylor and Van Sweringen surveying and Marking a Line which said Taylor informed that he was marking off his Claim and said Taylor was marking this White Oak Tree which stands about north-west of where Mr. Yeates now lives, and that he then and there saw a plain marked line towards the south east; said Taylor asked this Deponent to stay with him all night, pointing over the ridge and that his Cabban was a little way from where they then stood."

Deposition of Isaac Williams, Jan. 30, 1784:

"That in the year 1770, that he saw Henry Taylor living in the forks of Chartiers Creek, that he understood he was Improving that Land that is now in Dispute, and to make a Settlement thereon; that he hired his Brother John Williams to strenthen the improvements then Claimed by said Taylor; that he new the work to be Done, as he hunted to get provision for the men while they were doing the work; that he also knew Taylor to pay his brother a Riffle Gun and some Cash when he went away, and on his return paid the sum of Eight pounds: that when they were doing the work he found a new Cabban on the White Oak Ridge appearing to have been built that Winter; that on Taylor's finding that some person had been at work on his Land, he employed me to Enquire and if possible find out who it was, and to purchase their Claim, which I found it to be Hugh Sidwell, and purchased the said White Oak Cabban and all his claim, in Behalf of said Taylor, for the sum of twenty shillings."

"Question asked by Henry Taylor at Isaac Williams, if Baltzer Shilling did not make a practice of Running about Through the woods and Marking and Hazing trees and calling that his Improvements and that in a Great Number?

"Answered, he knew it well to be his constant practice."

Deposition of John Williams, Jan. 30, 1784:

"That in the faul of the year 1770, that he seen Henry Taylor Living in a new Cabban on the Rich Hills which he understood was built by said Taylor, as he Frequently Lodged at his house at the Monongahela River, when going and returning from Chartiers; that he seen said Taylor having Surveying Instruments to Run out his Land; that when he was hunting there he saw New Marked lines which was Called Taylor's Lines; at that time he seen no Improvements on or within said lines but what was called Taylor's, and that Cabban on the Rich Hill where Taylor was living in was the first he knew or ever seen on the forks of Chartiers Creek; That said Taylor Hired him that same faul to farther Improve the said Land, . . . that he Deadened some Timber and Cut and Split five hundred rails on the Rich Hill Tract, five hundred rails on the White Oak Ridge Tract, that he built a good Cabban and Split five hundred rails on another Tract, for which the said Taylor paid him before he left the Settlement a Riffle Gun and four Dollars Cash, and the next spring when the said Taylor Returned from Cecil County, Maryland, he paid me the Remainder Honorably, being Eight pounds pennsylvania money."

Deposition of Hugh Sidwell, July 4, 1783:

"That he built a cabin about Christmas, 1770, and sold his claim to Isaac Williams for Henry Taylor for twenty shillings."

Deposition of Isaac Grier, Jan. 12, 1783.

"That in y^e year 1770, about the last of November or the beginning of December, he this Deponent did assist Henry Taylor to Build a Cabban on the Waters of Chartiers Creek, on a piece of Rich land, to y^e southwest of the Cabban where the said Taylor now lives in, now known by the name of the burned Cabban & after Finishing the afsd Cabban on Friday, spent the Next Day in same being Satirday and the next Day being Sunday set on our way towards the Monongahela River, where we met with Van Sweringen, Baltzer Shilling, James Hendricks & another young man to me unknown who I understood had been surveying Lands. We lodged that night at John Williams hunting Camp; said Sweringham, Shilling, Hendricks, and stranger Passed on towards afsd River; the next day being Monday saw the afsd Sweringham, Baltzer Shilling, Mr. Hendricks & stranger at Shillings Cabban near Pigeon Creek, and we then and there saw Joseph Alexander and his father on their way out to Chartiers to see some Land, and Farther this Deponent saith not."

Deposition of Frederick Lamb, Jan. 2, 1784:

"That some time in the Month of April in the Year 1772, he came to Polser Shilling where he was doing some work on a certain Tract of Land where Richard Yates now dwells on, he had seen on a Tree a small distance from them, with H T on it, which at the time he thought it had been Henry Taylor's Claim and he asked the said Polser was not this Henry Taylor's Land; Polser answered, Yes, it is his Claim, and that he was working there on purpose to affront said Taylor; and he wanted Taylor to come there on purpose to quarrel with him, and give Taylor a Thrashing, and would Black his eyes well. He then told Polser that Henry Taylor was a civil man and would not fight with him and that twas better to let it alone. Then Polser said he would go up and let Van Sweringen have it, for Van was not ashamed of any mean action and he knew Van to be Rogue enough to cheat Taylor out of the Land."

County, Md. On the 1st day of February, 1771, before his return in the spring following, he obtained orders of survey for his improvements, one of which recites:

"Whereas Henry Taylor of the County of Cecil in Maryland, hath requested that we would grant him to take up one hundred and fifty Acres of Land on the Middle Fork of Chartiers Creek, Bounded on the North-East by Robert Hamilton's Land and on the Path leading from Catfish Camp to Pittsburg, including his Improvements in the County of Cumberland: Provided the same Land does not interfere with any Manor or appropriated Tract in the said County of Cumberland," etc. The warrant is signed, "John Penn."

In the month of October, 1770, George Washington made a journey by way of Braddock's road and Fort Pitt and down the Ohio River to the Kanawha, and kept a diary of his observations. As of date the 23d of the month he describes his approach to the two Cross Creeks, one emptying into the Ohio from the east and the other from the west, and proceeds: "About three miles or a little more below this, at the lower point of some islands which stand contiguous to each other, we were told by the Indians that three men from Virginia had marked the land from hence all the way to Redstone; . . . at this place we encamped."

It is indicated from what has already been written of our early settlements, and it plainly appears upon a full examination, that the lands lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio were settled from the outer limits to the central portion by approaches from the mouths and up the courses of the streams flowing into the rivers. The pioneers first stopped along the rivers themselves, then gradually followed up the branches into the upper lands. And accounts heretofore published have stated, and investigations made in the preparation of this work have confirmed the statement, that by the year 1774 there was scarcely a section of the lands lying between the two rivers which did not contain the cabin of the pioneer.

It has been seen that in February, 1771, when the warrant heretofore quoted was issued to Henry Taylor, the land the survey of which it authorized was described as in the county of Cumberland. Cumberland County, the sixth county of Pennsylvania established, was erected by the act of Assembly passed Jan. 27, 1750, just about the time when the earliest settlers reached the valley of the Monongahela. It embraced all the lands lying westward of the Susquehanna River and north and west of the county of York, extending by a shading of inhabitants growing lighter and lighter with the approach to this Western wilderness. The seat of justice being for a little while at Shippensburg, and afterwards where it is to-day, at Carlisle, it is apparent that its jurisdiction was not felt to any extent by the settlers of our county; still the inhabitants were not without the protection of the law, for Thomas Gist, son of Christopher Gist, settled at Mount Braddock, in Fayette County, was commissioned a justice of Cumberland County in 1770,[1] and in the same year Col. William Crawford was also appointed a justice of that county.[2] His home was opposite where Connellsville now is, on the Youghiogheny River.

Bedford County Erected.—It was not a long while, however, after our first settlers arrived until the seat of justice was brought a little nearer to their new homes, for on March 9, 1771, Bedford County was erected out of a part of Cumberland. Like the latter county, Bedford was originally of wide dimensions, and the reason assigned for its formation was "the great hardships the inhabitants of the western part of the county of Cumberland lie under from being so remote from the present seat of jurisdiction and the public offices." To indicate its great extent it may be stated that its boundaries were: "Beginning where the province line crosses the Tuscarora Mountain, and running along the summit of that mountain to the gap near the head of the Path Valley; thence with a north line to the Juniata; thence with the Juniata to the mouth of Shaver's Creek; thence northeast to the line of Berks County; thence along the Berks County line northwestward to the western boundaries of the province; thence southward, according to the western boundary of the province,[3] to the southwest corner of the province; and from thence eastward with the southern line of the province to the place of beginning." **1771.**

An examination of the records shows that the settlers west of the mountains had much more to do in the administration of justice that when they were within the jurisdiction of Cumberland County with its seat of justice at Carlisle. Still, for the reason that it was not yet definitely established that that portion of the county lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio was within the boundaries of Pennsylvania, the then inhabitants of that locality seem not to have received much notice from the county authorities.

The first court of Bedford County was held at Bedford, one hundred miles east from Pittsburgh, on April 16, 1771, and George Wilson, Esq., who lived near the mouth of Georges Creek, in what was afterwards Fayette County, was one of the justices. Among the first justices of the peace were Col. (then Captain) William Crawford and Thomas Gist, hereinbefore mentioned as justices of the county of Cumberland, and Dorsey Pentecost, then living on his "planta-

[1] The Monongahela of Old, 116.

[2] Butterfield's Crawford's Exp., 94.

[3] Observe here that at this date, 1771, it is not indicated what the western boundary of the province was, whether it was a meridian line, or whether it corresponded with the sinuosities of the Delaware, which was the eastern boundary, nor is it, of course, indicated where that boundary lay. This will be explained in the chapters upon the Boundary Controversy.

tion" called "Greenway," in the Youghiogheny settlement, but who came to the eastern branch of Chartiers Creek about 1777, and was afterwards the second president judge of Washington County.

Dorsey Pentecost was a member of the first board of county commissioners of Bedford County, as was also John Stephenson, a half-brother of William Crawford, and residing in the same locality, near what is now Connellsville. The third paper put on record by the first recorder of deeds is "a mortagage made this 14th January, 1771, between Francis Howard, now of Fort Pitt, Ensign in his Majesties 18th regiment of Foot, and Edward Hand, Surgeon's Mate in said reg't, for 1636 acres of land lying on both sides of Chartiers Creek."[1] This land is referred to in an extract from the records of the Quarter Sessions of Westmoreland County, hereafter quoted. Upon the deed books of Bedford County is also a curious deed, dated February, 1770, from Anonquit, Enishera, and Connehracahecat, the first a chief and the others two deputies of the Six Nations, for "our full leave and liberty of us, and for and in behalf of the said Six Nations, to settle on a tract of land on the north side of the Alligania River opposite to Fort Pitt, in form of a Cemi Circle from said landing, &c." The deeds of the Indians to private persons, however, were of no validity.

The territory belonging to Washington County as originally erected, that is, lying between the Monongahela and the Ohio and extending from Pittsburgh to the southern boundary line (thus including Greene County), was embraced within two of the original Bedford County townships, to wit, Pitt and Springhill, the former embracing the northern part and the latter the southern.

At the first session of the court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at Bedford, for Bedford County, the 16th of April, 1771, the court proceeded to divide the county into townships. The limits of Pitt and Springhill townships were as follows:

"*Pitt.*—Beginning at the mouth of the Kiskeminetas and running down the Allegheny River to its junction with the Monongahela, then down the Ohio to the western limits of the Province, thence with the western boundary to the line of Spring Hill, thence with that line to the mouth of Red Stone Creek, thence down the Monongahela to the mouth of Youghiogheny, thence with the line of Hempfield to the mouth of Brush Run, thence with the line of said township to the beginning.

"*Spring Hill.*—Beginning at the mouth of Red Stone Creek and running thence a due west course to the western boundary of the Province, thence south with the Province line to the southern boundary of the Province, then east with that line to where it crosses the Youghiogheny to Laurel Hill, thence with the line of Tyrone to Gists, and thence with that line to the beginning."

The official assessment rolls for these townships for 1772 show that Pitt township had fifty-two landholders, twenty tenants, and thirteen single freemen; Springhill, three hundred and eight landholders, eighty-nine tenants, and fifty-eight single freemen; and we find many familiar names given as residing either at that date or soon afterward in the original Washington County.

The assessment roll for 1772 of Springhill township shows the following names among others: Thomas Brown (Ten-Mile), Jeremiah Beek (Beck), William Brashear, William Crawford (the Quaker, afterwards of East Bethlehem), Josiah Crawford, Oliver Crawford, John Casteel, Henry Enoch, John Garrard, John Garrard, Jr., Zachariah Goben (Gapen), James Harrod, William Harrod, Levi Harrod, Thomas Hughes (Muddy Creek), Andrew Link, Jacob Link, John Moore, David Morgan, John Masterson, Daniel Moredock, James Moredock, John Swan, Robert Sayre, Abraham Teagarden, George Teagarden, Henry Vanmetre, Gabriel Cox, Bernard Eckerly, James Carmichael, Samuel Eckerly, John Hupp, William Teagarden, and John Williams. Among the names from the Pitt township list are Jacob Bausman, who settled this side of the Monongahela, at Pittsburgh, in the original Washington County, and was the grandfather of John Bausman, late of Washington, Pa.; John Barr, John Campbell, Samuel Heath, and John McDonald.[2] But few of the many familiar names have been copied, not only to avoid errors,—because Springhill and Pitt townships embraced territory east of the Monongahela as well as to the west of it,—but also for the reason that the purpose is merely to indicate with what great rapidity our western country was being filled with settlers as soon as it was possible to acquire lawful titles after the peace of 1764, the treaty of 1768, and the opening of the land-office in 1769.

CHAPTER X.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

II.

Westmoreland County Erected—The Provincial System—Westmoreland County Records—The Revolution—The Revolutionary Judicial System—Westmoreland Courts Reorganized.

Westmoreland County Erected.—And now, by the 1st of January, 1773, the pioneers west of the mountains had become stronger in numbers and so well established that they determined **1773.** to possess, if possible, the machinery of courts of justice and of other offices created for the protection of property and preservation of rights for their own immediate use. So, on Jan. 26, 1773, there is found in the journal of the House of Representatives the following:

"A petition from a Number of the Freeholders and Inhabitants on the West-Side of Laurel-Hill, in the County of Bedford, was presented to the House and read, setting forth that they labor under very great Hardships and Inconveniences in being so remote from the Courts of Justice, and the public offices in the said County, many of the Petitioners living at the Distance of an Hundred Miles from the County Town, and the Roads so very bad at some Seasons as to be almost impassable;

[1] Dr. Egle's History of Pennsylvania, 365.

[2] The Monongahela of Old, 200.

—that in consequence thereof, the Fees of the Sheriff and other Officers are much increased, and become a heavy Grievance to the Petitioners, who therefore most humbly pray the Honourable House, to erect the said Part of the County of Bedford, West of Laurel Hill, into a separate County.] *Ordered to lie on the Table.*"

Another petition of like tenor was presented to the House and read on January 30th, and on the same day the consideration of the petitions was resumed. On February 12th the Governor acquainted the House that he should be ready to pass the bill which had been prepared in accordance with the petitions referred to, when presented to him for that purpose. The act, as passed and approved by the Governor on the 26th of the month, provided:

"That all and singular the lands lying within the province of Pennsylvania, and being within the boundaries following, that is to say; beginning in the province line, where the most westerly branch, commonly called the South or Great Branch of the Youghiogheny River crosses the same; then down the easterly side of the said branch and river to the Laurel Hill; thence along the ridge of the said Hill, northeastward, so far as it can be traced, or till it runs into the Allegheny Hill [Mountains]; thence along the ridge dividing the waters of Susquehanna and the Allegheny River, to the purchase line, at the head of Susquehanna; thence due west to the limits of the province, and by the same to the place of beginning; shall be, and the same is hereby declared to be, erected into a county, henceforth to be called Westmoreland.[2]

Thus Westmoreland County, including, as it did when erected, all of Fayette, Greene, Washington, Allegheny west of the Allegheny River and south of the Monongahela River, and all of Beaver south of the Ohio, as well as all of Indiana and that part of Armstrong east of the Allegheny River, was of magnificent proportions. The Laurel Hill range of mountains divides the county from Somerset and Cambria. The next range west is the Chestnut Ridge, and between the latter and Laurel Hill is the beautiful valley of Ligonier, about ten miles wide. West of Chestnut Ridge the county assumes the character of "an original table-land or inclined plane, scooped out into hills and valleys by the action of the water. Near the larger streams the hills are higher and more precipitous; between the sources of the smaller streams they rise in gentle undulation, nicely suited to the purposes of agriculture. From the summit of Chestnut Ridge the country seems to spread out into a vast verdant plain."[3]

This territory was destined to be for years the theatre of interstate strife, as well as of the worst forms of border warfare. The frontier line, dividing the settlements of the pioneers from the Indian country, had now moved to the west of the mountains, and while our early people were habituating themselves to the orderly recognition of the law, terror and outrage, as well as a conflict of jurisdiction, made their homes to be homes of unrest.

By the provisions of the organic act, the courts of Westmoreland County were to be held at the house of Robert Hanna until the court-house should be built. Hanna's settlement was about three miles northeast of the present Greensburg. Having opened a house of public entertainment, a number of other dwellings had been established near Hanna's place, and here were held the courts of Westmoreland County until some time after the county of Washington was erected. At this place, called Hanna's Town, were the first courts of justice ever held by an English-speaking people west of the Alleghany Mountains; and as the territory afterwards constituting our own county, and our own early settlers had, as will shortly appear, much to do with the courts and officials of Westmoreland County, it will be proper to give in some detail a sketch of the organization of that county, as the names cited will hereafter become quite familiar.

The first justices of Westmoreland County were included in a general commission issued by the Supreme Executive Council on Feb. 27, 1773. It embraced the following well-known names: William Crawford, then living opposite the present Connellsville, afterwards the colonel in command of the expedition against the Sandusky Indians; Arthur St. Clair, afterwards a major-general in the Revolution; Thomas Gist; Alexander McKee, afterwards, with Simon Girty, a deserter to the British-Indians; Robert Hanna; William Louchry; George Wilson, living near the mouth of Georges Creek, opposite Greene County; Eneas Mackay, Joseph Spear, Alexander McClean, James Caveat, and others. On Jan. 11, 1774, affairs at Pittsburgh assuming a threatening aspect by reason of the proceedings of Dr. John Connolly in the establishment of the Virginia jurisdiction, to be discussed at length hereafter, additional justices were added to the commission, among whom were Van Swearingen, then living east of the Monongahela, opposite Greenfield, afterwards becoming the first sheriff of Washington County; Alexander Ross, a trader and speculator at Pittsburgh, and a Tory when the Revolution soon afterwards began; Andrew McFarlane and Oliver Miller, both afterwards Washington County men. In 1777, Edward Cook, the proprietor of Cookstown, now of Fayette County, and James Marshall, thought to be the James Marshel afterwards the first county lieutenant, recorder, and register for Washington County, became justices for Westmoreland County. All these justices were "commissionated" by the Governor to be justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the peace and of the County Court of Common Pleas for the said county, and William Crawford, being the first named in the commission, became by a well settled usage the presiding justice; in 1775, however, having accepted a commission from the Governor of Virginia during the boundary controversy, he was dismissed from his office as a Pennsylvania magistrate.

The record of the Provincial Council for Saturday, Feb. 27, 1773, reads as follows:

[1] 6 Votes of Assembly, 433.

[2] The reader will observe that here again, as in the erection of Bedford County, there is no attempt to define the western boundary.

[3] Day's Historical Collections, 680.

"A Law having passed yesterday for erecting a part of the County of Bedford into a separate County, called Westmoreland, and Arthur St. Clair, Esq., the Present Prothonotary, &c., of Bedford, having requested the governor to Grant him the offices in the new County, in lieu of those he now holds in Bedford County, His Honor was this day pleased to appoint him to the Several offices following, in the said County of Westmoreland, by three Separate Commissions, under the Great Seal of the Province, viz.: Prothonotary or principal Clerk of the County Court of Common Pleas, Clerk or Register of the Orphans' Court, and Recorder of Deeds."[1]

The courts of Westmoreland County are now organized, and, as the extracts soon to be given from their records will show, the people west of the Monongahela were within the benefits afforded thereby. Up to this time no roads had ever been established by authority of law south of Pittsburgh and between the two rivers, and whatever legal jurisdiction had been exercised was, like the condition of the settlements themselves, of a kind not very concentrated.

The Provincial System.—It should be remembered, too, that at this time Pennsylvania was still a proprietary province, its people bearing allegiance to the English sovereign. To understand the form of government, soon to be changed (not very radically, it is true, except as to the sovereign power), it must suffice to say that the proprietary form of government was one in which the proprietary was granted the ownership of the lands, and became the Governor of the people to whom the lands were conveyed by him, subject only, as to his political power, to the supreme sovereignty of the king. By the charter granted by Charles II. in 1681,[2] he conveyed to Mr. Penn, his heirs and assigns, all the territory within the limits specified:

"And him, the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, we do by this our royal charter, for us, our heirs and successors, make create and constitute the true and absolute proprietary of the country aforesaid, and of all other the premises; saving always to us, our heirs and successors, the faith and allegiance of the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, and of all other proprietaries, tenants and inhabitants, that are, or shall be, within the territories and precincts aforesaid; and saving also unto us, our heirs and successors, the sovereignty of the aforesaid country; to have and to hold, possess and enjoy the said tract of land, country, isles, inlets, and other the premises, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, forever; to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, Kings of England, as of our castle of Windsor, in the county of Berks, in free and common socage, by fealty only, for all services and not in capite, or by Knight service; yielding and paying therefor to us, our heirs and successors, two Beaver skins, to be delivered at our Castle of Windsor, on the first day of January, in every year; and also the fifth part of all gold and silver ore which shall from time to time happen to be found within the limits aforesaid, clear of all charges. And of our further grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, We have thought fit to erect, and we do hereby erect, the aforesaid country and islands into a province and seignory, and do call it Pennsylvania, and so from henceforth will have it called."

This, the Section III. of the charter, clearly indicates the absolute character of the grant to Penn, so far as his ownership and power of disposition of lands were concerned. In the vault of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia are preserved the original certificates for the payment of the last installment of two beaver-skins deliverable to the king, in accordance with the terms of the section quoted. They are dated Jan. 1, 1780, and the formalities observed and apparent upon the papers are somewhat interesting.

The form of government and the judicial system authorized by the charter and established for the province of Pennsylvania may now be briefly noticed.

The Governors were appointed by the proprietaries, by and with the advice of the king and Council. The executive department was composed of the Governor and his Council, and did not sit as an upper house, the entire legislative power being vested in a single body of representatives chosen by the people.

After 1710 the highest court was the Supreme Court, with law and equity sides, the equity jurisdiction, however, being discontinued by the act of 1767. The court consisted of four judges learned in the law, one of whom was distinguished in his commission as the chief justice, and any two of whom might hold the court. It held two sessions in banc annually in Philadelphia, and had appellate jurisdiction over all the inferior courts in criminal, and in civil cases above fifty pounds in value. The judges were required to go the circuit of the several counties twice a year, if necessary, to try issues of fact pending therein, and these circuit courts might be holden by one judge. These judges, as well as the justices of the inferior courts and of the peace, appear to have been commissioned to hold office for life, or during good behavior, which meant at the will of the Governor, by whom they were appointed.

The county Courts of Common Pleas, Courts of General Quarter Sessions, and Orphans' Courts, "for protecting the interests of minors and regulating the

[1] X. Col. Records, 77. As we shall meet with Arthur St. Clair frequently hereafter, a brief sketch may be acceptable. He was born in the town of Thurso, in Caithney, Scotland, in 1734; was educated at the University of Edinburgh; studied medicine with the celebrated Dr. William Hunter, of London, but in 1757 entered the military service of Great Britain in the Sixtieth, or Royal American, Regiment of Foot, and became a subordinate of Gen. Amherst in America. He was with Gen. Wolfe in the reduction of Quebec and the battle on the Plains of Abraham, Sept. 13, 1759, and resigning from the British army in 1762, first removed to Bedford, then to Ligonier valley in 1764. In 1770 he was appointed surveyor for Cumberland County, and the same year became a justice of the courts and a member of the Council for that county. When Bedford County was created, in 1771, he was made a justice of its courts, prothonotary, clerk, and register. When the conflict of jurisdiction occurred between Pennsylvania and Virginia, he was a zealous Pennsylvanian, but the Revolution coming on, he entered the Continental service, was made a major-general, became an intimate with Gen. Washington, and served with distinction to the end of the war. In 1783 he was a member of the Council of Censors (St. Clair Papers, 116); delegate to Congress, 1785-87, and president of that body in 1787; appointed Governor of the Northwestern Territory in 1788. In January, 1790, fixed the seat of justice for the Territory at Cincinnati, naming the place after the order of which he was president in Pennsylvania from 1783 to 1789. In 1791 suffered a severe defeat in an engagement with the Indians of the Miami and the Wabash. He resigned his commission of general in 1792, and in 1802 he was removed by President Jefferson from his governorship. Being the life-long friend of Washington, he was also an ardent Federalist. Retiring to a small log cabin on Chestnut Ridge, he spent the remainder of his days in poverty. Truly republics are ungrateful!

[2] See I. Dall. L., App. 1.

affairs of decedents," were held by the justices of the peace of the county, who were not required to be learned in the law, and whose number depended entirely upon the will of the Governor. Three of the justices constituted a quorum, and the one first named in the commission became the president by long established usage. The courts were held four times in each year. The Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace appeared to be the principal county court, and in it might sit all the justices of the peace of the county, while the Court of Common Pleas and the Orphans' Court were held by the same justices, or some of them, specially commissioned therefor; but these courts seem to have been of minor importance, the Supreme Court drawing to it the chief part of the civil business. Criminal causes of a high grade, such as were triable only in the Court of Oyer and Terminer, were tried by commissioners specially appointed and authorized. The power thus to create commissioners for the trial of criminal offenses becoming objectionable, was first prohibited by the State constitution of 1790.

The lowest court was that of the local magistrate or justice of the peace, with the jurisdiction to examine into charges of criminal offenses, and in civil matters to try causes involving less than forty shillings.

The sheriffs (and the coroners as well) were appointed by the Governor within three days after return made to him from two persons chosen by the freemen of each county, and in default of such appointment the first person on the return was entitled to the office.

The prothonotary or "Principal Clerk" and the clerk of each county were each appointed from three persons nominated by the justices of the peace, and if one of them were not commissioned within ten days, the highest on the list held the office.[1]

Westmoreland County Records.—The early records of the courts of Westmoreland County, to return from the digression, were kept by Arthur St. Clair, whose several commissions as "Prothonotary or Principal Clerk" of the Court of Common Pleas, clerk of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and clerk of the Orphans' Court are dated Feb. 27, 1773, in the thirteenth year of the reign of His Majesty George III., and purport to have been granted by "Richard Penn, Esq., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex on the Delaware." The penmanship displayed in the keeping of these records is indicative of a high degree of care and method.

[1] The outline above given of the provincial judicial system is believed to be accurate, though in the conflicting accounts by different writers to be sure of accuracy is of some difficulty. The reader is referred to Gordon's History of Pennsylvania, 121 and 547–48; Lodge's English Colonies, 231, 232; Futhey and Cope's History of Chester County, 364, *et sequitur*.

William Crawford was the president judge, as stated, until the order of Council for his removal was passed in 1775.[2]

It has been thought best, for the sake of clearness, first to cull from the records of Westmoreland County the transactions affecting the inhabitants west of the Monongahela up to the time of the organization of our own county, then to retrace our way to the beginning of the "Boundary Controversy," occurring immediately upon the organization of Westmoreland, and not terminated until immediately preceding the creation of Washington County.

The very first act of the first court ever held by English-speaking people west of the Alleghany Mountains, to wit, the Quarter Sessions of Westmoreland County, is recorded as follows:

"At a court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace held at Robert Hanna's Esquire for the county of Westmoreland the sixth day of April in the thirteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third, By the Grace of God of Great Britain and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c., And in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-three, Before William Crawford, Esq., and his associates Justices of the same court.

"The Court proceeded to divide the said county into the following townships by the limits and descriptions hereafter following, viz.:"

Omitting the townships which did not extend west of the Monongahela, the townships created by this order were the two following, in the language of the order:

"*Pitt.*—Beginning at the mouth of Kiskeminitas and running down the Allegheny River to its junction with the Monongahela, then down the Ohio to the Western Limits of the Province, thence up the Western Boundary to the line of Springhill, thence with that line to the mouth of Redstone Creek, thence down the Monongahela to the mouth of Youghiogheny, thence with the line of Hempfield to the mouth of Brush Run, thence with the line of said Township to the Beginning."

* * * * * * * * *

"*Springhill.*—Beginning at the Mouth of Redstone creek and running thence a due West course to the Western Boundary of the Province, thence by the Province line to the Southern Boundary of the Province, thence east with that line to where it crosses the Youghiogheny, thence with the Youghiogheny to Laurel Hill, thence with the line of Tyrone to Gist's, and thence with that line to the beginning."[3]

As will be seen hereafter, Washington County when stricken off from Westmoreland embraced all the territory lying between the Monongahela and the western boundary of the State, and south of the Monongahela and Ohio at Pittsburgh. Therefore, drawing a line due west from the mouth of Redstone Creek (Brownsville), this line is the division line between the old townships of Westmoreland County. That line passed through East Bethlehem township

[2] "At a Council held at Philadelphia, 25th January, 1775. . . . Captain St. Clair appearing at the Board and representing that William Crawford, Esquire, President of the Court in Westmoreland County, hath lately joined with the Government of Virginia in opposing the Jurisdiction of Pennsylvania in the County, the board advised the Governor to supersede him in his office as Justice of the Peace and Common Pleas. A Supersedeas was accordingly ordered to be issued."—X. Col. Records, 228.

[3] It is observed that as to Pitt and Springhill townships, embracing the territory west of the Monongahela River, Westmoreland County adopted the lines previously established by Bedford County.

centrally, through the southern ends of West Bethlehem and Amwell, and centrally through Morris, East Finley, and West Finley, these being the townships bordering on Greene County. All of Washington County north of that line was in Pitt township; all south of that line, as well as all of Greene County, was in Springhill township.

The first grand inquest contains the name of William Teegarden, Jr. This was either a William Teegarden who lived on the old Forbes road to Pittsburgh, or another William Teegarden who kept a ferry near the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek.

The first cause entered at this term of court was:

"The King	}	Forcible Entry. True Bill. Defendant being three times called appears not: process awarded; per cur."
v.		
Garrett Pendergrast, Jr.		

It is interesting to note that the first proceeding in any court of justice west of the Alleghanies to lay out a public highway was instituted for the benefit of residents west of the Monongahela, for at this the first term of the Quarter Sessions of Westmoreland County, upon the petition of inhabitants of Springhill township, John Moore, Thomas Scott, Henry Beason, Thomas Brownfield, James McClean, and Philip Shute were appointed viewers to view and lay out a road:

"To begin at or near the Mouth of a run known by the name of Fish Pott run about two miles below the Mouth of Ten Mile Creek, on the west side of Monongahela River (it being a convenient place for a ferry, as also a good direction for a leading road to the most western parts of the Settlements), thence the nearest and best way to the Forks of Dunlap's Path and General Braddock's Road on the top of Laurel Hill."[1]

At the second term of the Quarter Sessions, held July 6, 1773, the grand inquest contained *inter alia* the following names: James Crawford, living nearly opposite Fredericktown; James Devore, adjoining Andrew Devore, also kept a ferry at the mouth of Pigeon Creek; Brice Virgin, and Henry Taylor. At this term there were two bills of indictment for Riot found against Henry Vanmetre, Abraham Vanmetre, Jacob Vanmetre, Simeon Moore, Jesse Pigman, Nathan Freaks, Thomas Roach, Daniel Murdoch (Moredoch), Charles Swan, John Swan, John Swan, Jr., Thomas Swan, Thomas Hughes, James Johnson, and one Harrison, all residents of what is now Greene County.

The grand inquest of the next term, Oct. 6, 1773, contained the names of Joseph Beelor, residing on Chartiers Creek, below the mouth of the Eastern Branch, in Peters township, James Crawford, and John McDonald. At this term there was a true bill for a misdemeanor, name not given, found against Simon Girty,[2] and process for his arrest awarded. James Brigland pleaded guilty to an indictment for a felony, and was punished by "ten lashes well laid on" at the public whipping-post and a fine of twenty shillings. Luke Pickett suffered a similar punishment for a like offense. William Hawkins was held in £100, and Joshua Wright in £50, in a recognizance for the appearance of the former at the next term to answer to "a certain bill of indictment."[3] Benjamin Kuykendall was held in £20, with William Teegarden as his surety in £10, for his appearance as a witness against Hawkins. At this time it is recorded: "John Williams is appointed constable in Pitt township over the Monongahela River." This may have been the same John Williams who helped to build Henry Taylor's cabin, near Catfish Camp, in 1770. Record is also made at this term of the following:

"Upon the Petition of Divers Inhabitants of the township of Pitt, in the county of Westmoreland, Humbly shewing that whereas your Petitioners together with a number of other Inhabitants of the Township aforesaid labor under great difficulties and disadvantages for want of a Public Road leading from the South-West side of the Monongahela River opposite to the town of Pittsburg, by Doctor Edward Hand's Land on Chartiers to the Settlement up said creek supposed to be at or near the western Boundary of the Province of Pennsylvania: And praying the Court would nominate and appoint men to view and examine the same and if they could find it necessary & Convenient that then & in such case to lay out a Public Road as they shall think may be least to the damage of the Neighbors or parties concerned & least injurious to the Inhabitants thereabouts and make return thereof under their hands to the Court, agreeable to an Act of Assembly in such Case made and Provided. The Court appoints John Campbell, Benjamin Ronow, Phillip Ross, Christopher Miller, Jacob Bousman, and Andrew Robison to view the said road & that they or any four of them if they see cause do lay out the same as a Public Road by courses & distance the nearest and best way and make Report of their Proceedings to the next Court."

[1] It is singular that the stream of water entering the river "two miles below the mouth of Ten-Mile," though the distance is not quite so great, should have had the name Fish Pot in 1773, the same name by which it is still known. The old road laid out across the river at this place was long a leading thoroughfare to the West. John S. Williams, in 2 American Pioneer, 442, describes the trip of his family from North Carolina to Marietta in 1802: "The mountain roads (if roads they could be called, for pack-horses were still on them) were of the most dangerous and difficult character. I have heard an old mountain tavern-keeper say that, although the taverns were less than two miles apart in years after we came, he has known many emigrant families that stopped a night at every tavern on the mountains. I recollect but few of our night stands distinctly, say . . . Tomlinson's (near Cumberland), Beesontown (Uniontown), Simpkins', and Merrittstown. . . . After a tedious journey we all arrived safe at Fredericktown, Washington Co., Pa., where we stopped to await the opening of the land-office at Steubenville. . . . Made another start . . . in the afternoon and lay at Benjamin Townsend's at Fish Pot Run; we lay also at the Blue Ball, near Washington; at Rice's, on the Buffalo; and at Warren, on the Ohio." This party crossed at Millsboro' doubtless, although there was a ferry at the mouth of Fish Pot Run kept by James Crawford, and to this day the Crawfords reside across the river opposite. Oliver Crawford kept a ferry at the mouth of Muddy Creek.

[2] This was the same Simon Girty, notorious in the border warfare, who, in the spring of 1778, with Alexander McKee and Matthew Elliott, deserted to the British-Indians, and in 1782 was present at the burning and torture of Col. William Crawford.

[3] Both William Hawkins and Joshua Wright lived upon Peters Creek, and the latter was the great-grandfather of Joshua Wright, of Washington. Benjamin Kuykendall also lived on Peters Creek, near the Monongahela River, and was afterwards a justice in the Yohogania court. "I crossed the Monongahela at 11 o'clock to-day, and went on foot two and one-half miles to Kerkendall's mills, where I bought four barrels of best flour at 11*s.* 8*d.* per barrel, and one barrel of whiskey, thirty gallons, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per gallon, all to be landed free of charge at the river this evening. The landlord tried his skill at fishing, but caught nothing except a terrible fish, if such it may be called, named an alligator."—*Col. May's Journal, Tuesday, May* 6, 1786, p. 32.

This was the first road ever laid out by judicial proceedings in any part of what is now Washington County, and doubtless one terminus was in the neighborhood of Washington. John Campbell lived in Lower Chartiers, Jacob Bausman on the "South Side" of the river at Pittsburgh, where his descendants yet reside, and Dr. Edward Hand was surgeon's mate "in his Majesties 18th reg't of Foot" at Fort Pitt before that post was abandoned by the English forces.

At this term record was made of the oaths of Joseph Beelor and James Caveat as county commissioners.

The next term of the Quarter Sessions was held the first Tuesday of January, 1774, when Andrew Pierce, Moses Brady, Morgan Morgan, David Allen, Henry Taylor, and John Kennon (doubtless John Canon) were appointed viewers "upon the petn. of
1774. divers Inhabitants of Springhill & Pitt township," to view a road "to begin at Thomas Guess's [Gist's, Fayette County,] and from thence to Paul Froman's Mill near the River Monongahela, [mouth of Mingo], and from thence to another Mill of the said Paul Froman's on Chartiers Creek."[1]

At the term of the Quarter Sessions held in April, 1774, there were quite a number of cases against Baltzer Shilling, who annoyed old Henry Taylor in 1770 by marking trees, etc., as noticed in a note to a preceding page. There was also an indictment for Riot against Adam Alexander, also mentioned in the note referred to. Charges of the offenses of Riot and Forcible Entry and Detainer are quite frequent all through these records, originating no doubt in personal controversies concerning land titles. The records of this term's business in the Quarter Sessions show the following interesting road proceeding:

"Upon the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of Tyrone and Menallin townships, setting forth that they are under difficult circumstances for want of a Public Road leading into Braddock's Road on any part of the mountain; And further, we would observe to your worships that from the natural situation of the country, we at present who live on the west side of Monongahela River, are obliged frequently to carry our corn the distance of twenty miles to the mill of Henry Beason, near Laurel Hill, and in all probability at some seasons of the year will ever have to do so; And praying your worships would be pleased to grant us a Public Road to begin on the east side of the Monongahela River, near the Old Fort, thence the nearest and best way to intersect Braddock's Road near the forks of Dunlap's Path and said road on the top of Laurel Hill.

"The court appoints Richard Waller, Andrew Linn, Jr., William Colvin, Thomas Crooks, Henry Hart, and Joseph Graybill, viewers, etc."

Beeson's mill, where Uniontown now is, being fed by a mountain stream, was more available in dry seasons of the year than either of Froman's mills on the "West Side." Thomas Crooks was then, or soon afterward, of near Hillsborough. Joseph Graybill, of Fallowfield township, was an ancestor of the present Grables on Pigeon Creek.

Passing now to the October term, 1775, of the Quarter Sessions, among the names of the grand jurors are Joseph Brownlee, Thomas Applegate, and William Teegarden. The state of
1775. social science of the times is illustrated by a record made at this term, which is copied entire:

"The King } Felony (true Bill): Defendant being arraigned
v. } pleads guilty and submits to the Court.
Elizabeth Smith. }

"Judgment that the said Elizabeth Smith be taken this afternoon (being the eleventh instant) between the hours of three and five, and there to receive fifteen lashes on her Bare Back well laid on; that she pay a fine of eighteen shillings and five pence to his Honour the Governor; that she make restitution of the goods stolen; that she pay the costs of prosecution and stand committed till complied with. Sheriff received his fee and fine; clerks fees and attorneys fees paid.

"Judgment."

But this was not the end of poor Elizabeth Smith's case. She was an indented servant, *i.e.*, a white person sold for a term of years, perhaps for her passage-money across the ocean. This is indicated by an order made the next day upon a petition setting forth that the Elizabeth Smith so tried and punished was a servant of James Kinkaid, the petitioner, who prayed that she might be ordered to serve additional time for the period she had been confined in the county jail, and it was so ordered.

The next term of the Quarter Sessions was held on the second Tuesday of April, 1776. Observe that this was but a short time before the meeting of the Provincial Conference at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia. There were several orders made relating to township lines, roads, and in recognizances in criminal causes, but no business of importance to us was transacted. Then there is an interregnum, and there are no records of any court held thereafter until Jan. 6, 1778, almost two years. For the last time is "The King" made the plaintiff in criminal prosecutions. A new order of things is about to be established. The people of Pennsylvania are soon to assume the sovereign power of governing themselves. This change of government and the manner in which our jurisprudence was affected by it will now be briefly sketched.

The Revolution.—A "Provincial Convention for the Province of Pennsylvania"[2] had been held at Philadelphia on Jan. 23, 1775, and continued by adjournments from day to day to the 28th. Similar conventions were held in other provinces and colonies. At this Philadelphia convention each of the counties except Westmoreland was represented, and resolutions were passed heartily approving the conduct and proceedings of the Continental Congress, and it was resolved that the convention would faithfully endeavor to carry into execution the measures of the Association entered into and recommended by them, that it

[1] Paul Froman immigrated from York County, Pa., to the Shenandoah valley, Va., in 1732, and very early came thence to this country. His mill on Chartiers Creek was on the Eastern Branch, and the same with Beck's Mills in North Strabane. The tract on which it stood contained fourteen hundred acres, and was conveyed by Froman to Dorsey Pentecost, Nov. 20, 1777.

[2] III. Penna. Archives, Sec S, 625.

was the most earnest wish and desire of the convention to see harmony restored between Great Britain and her colonies, " . . . but if the humble and loyal petition of said Congress to his most gracious Majesty should be disregarded, and the British administration, instead of redressing our grievances, should determine by force to effect a submission to the late arbitrary acts of the British Parliament, in such a situation we hold it our indispensable duty to resist such force, and at every hazard to defend the rights and liberties of America." Other resolutions were adopted designed to stimulate the production of a sufficient supply of articles necessary for subsistence, clothing, and defense; "that from and after the first day of March next no person or persons should use in his, her, or their families, unless in cases of necessity, and on no account to sell to the butchers or kill for the market, any sheep under four years old. And where there is a necessity for using any mutton in their families, it is recommended to them to kill such as are the least profitable to keep." The manufacture of madder and other dye-stuffs and the raising of flax and hemp was also recommended. And it was also significantly

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That saltpetre being an article of great use and consumption, we recommend the making of it, and are further of opinion it may be done to great advantage.

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That the necessity we may be under for gunpowder, especially in the Indian trade, induces us to recommend the manufacturing of that article as largely as possible by such persons who are or may be owners of powder-mills in this province."

Of course this saltpetre and gunpowder were for use only in trade and innocent consumption! The necessity for the production of every article required for consumption—nails and wire, steel, paper, glass, wool-combs and cards, copper sheets, bottoms and kettles, fulling-mills, barley, tin plates, and printing types—was strongly impressed upon the people; and it was finally resolved that the Committees of Correspondence for the city and liberties of Philadelphia should be a standing Committee of Correspondence for the several counties here represented, "and that if it should at any time hereafter appear to the Committee of Correspondence of the city and liberties that the situation of public affairs renders a provincial convention necessary, that the said Committee of Correspondence do give the earliest notice thereof to the committees of the several counties."

Thus it came about that on June 18, 1776, "a number of gentlemen met at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, being deputed by the committees of
1776. several of the counties of this province, to join in a provincial conference, in consequence of a circular letter from the committee of the city and liberties of Philadelphia, inclosing the resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 15th of May last."[1] At this convention of deputies, known as "The Provincial Conference," Westmoreland County was represented by Edward Cook and James Perry. The resolutions of the Continental Congress referred to recommended the total suppression of all authority under the king of Great Britain, and provided,—

"That it be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the united colonies, where no government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general."

By special order this resolution of such great moment was read a second time, and after mature consideration, as the record states,

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That the said resolution of Congress of 15th of May last is fully approved by this conference.

"On motion, *Resolved*, unanimously, That the present government of this province is not competent to the exigencies of our affairs.

"On motion, *Resolved*, N. C. D.,[2] That it is necessary that a provincial convention be called by this conference for the express purpose of forming a new government in this province on the authority of the people only."

The conference then proceeded to determine the number of which the convention should consist, and what should be the qualifications of the electors and of the persons who might be elected. It was resolved that eight representatives be sent to the convention by the city of Philadelphia, and eight by each county of the province, and that an elector should be a freeman, qualified by the laws of the province to vote for representatives in Assembly, of the age of twenty-one years, who had lived one year in the province immediately preceding the election, and had "contributed at any time before the passing of this resolve to the payment of either provincial or county taxes, or had been rated and assessed towards the same;" and there was framed a test or oath renouncing allegiance to the British sovereign, to be administered if thereunto by any one required. On the next day,—

"On motion, *Resolved*, unanimously, That whereupon as the county of Westmoreland hath been exempted from the payment of taxes for three years last past, and thereby many persons may be excluded from a vote at the ensuing election in consequence of the foregoing regulations, contrary to the intention thereof, therefore every person of 21 years of age, being a free man residing in said county, shall be admitted to vote, he being an associator[3] and having lived one year in the province next

[1] III. Penn. Archives, Sec. S, 635.

[2] Nemine Contra Dicente.

[3] The appellative "Associators" had quite an early origin in Pennsylvania history.

In November, 1747, when through disagreement between the proprietary representatives and the Provincial Council the province was left defenseless, the people of the city of Philadelphia entered into a voluntary military association for the general defense of the city and the province. They armed themselves, elected their own officers, and, presenting themselves before Council, were recognized and commissions ordered for their commanders. Chester County followed with a similar association in December, and Bucks County in January. These associations died out with their occasion,—the hostilities with the French.

When the news of Concord and Lexington reached Pennsylvania, in the latter part of April, 1775, a military association was formed in Philadelphia with branches in every county, and the first act of the Council of Safety, June 30, 1775, was "to approve of the Association entered into by the good people of this Commonwealth for the defense of their lives, liberties, and properties."

A committee of Council formed Articles of Association for them, to be found in X. Col. Records, Sec. S., 308. The "Associators" organized and composed the first battalion that went into service, formed the Flying

preceding the election, and taking the test aforesaid, if thereunto required."

It was subsequently determined that any one qualified to vote for members of Assembly by the laws of the province might be elected a member of the convention; and it was further provided that a test oath should be taken by the member-elect before taking his seat, renouncing allegiance "to George the Third, King of Great Britain," and not then could the person-elect be entitled to his seat until he had subscribed the following declaration:

"I, ——, do profess faith in God, the Father, and in Jesus Christ, His eternal Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, one God blessed forever more; and do acknowledge the holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by divine inspiration."

A committee was also appointed who reported the time, place, and manner of holding the election for the members of the convention, whereby, their report being adopted, the several counties were divided into election districts, the voting-places designated, and the officers to hold the elections appointed. Westmoreland County was divided into two districts, the first embracing the people on the south side of the "Youghiogena," to vote at Spark's fort, and the second embracing the people on the north side of said river, to vote at Hannas Town.[1] The judges appointed to hold the election at Hannas Town were James Barr, John Moore, and Clement McGeary. Those appointed to serve at Spark's fort were George Wilson, John Kile, and Robert McConnel.

The time appointed for the election of members of the convention was the 8th day of July, 1776, and the election was on that day held at the places designated. It is possible that the voters as they were assembled at Spark's fort may have heard that four days before the Declaration of Independence had been passed and promulgated, for the minutes of the Council of Safety, which had taken the place and assumed the executive duties of the proprietary and his Council, show that on July 5, 1776,

"The President of the Congress this day sent the following Resolve of Congress, which is directed to be entered on the Minutes of this Board:

"'In Congress, 5th July, 1776:

"'*Resolved*, That Copies of the Declaration be sent to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils of Safety, and to the several Commanding Officers of the Continental Troops, that it be proclaimed in each of the United States, and at the Head of the Army.

"'By order of Congress,

"'JOHN HANCOCK, *Presd't*.'

"In consequence of the above Resolve, Letters were wrote to the Counties of Bucks, Chester, Northampton, Lancaster, and Berks, Inclosing Copy of the said Declaration, requesting the same to be published on Monday next, at the places where the Election for Delegates are to be held."[2]

The date of the meeting of the convention was also determined by the conference, to wit, July 15, 1776, and after some action recommendatory of the organization of the militia, an "Address of the Deputies from the Committees of Pennsylvania, assembled in Provincial Conference, to the People of Pennsylvania" was prepared and adopted, and a "declaration on the subject of the independence of this colony of the crown of Great Britain" was approved "with the greatest unanimity of all the members," signed at the table, and ordered to be delivered in Congress, when the Provincial Conference, on June 25, 1776, adjourned.

At the election held as provided for on July 8, 1776, for members of the Provincial Convention, James Barr, Edward Cook, John Carmichael, John McClellan, James Smith, John Moore, James Perry, and Christopher Lavingair were returned as elected the representatives of Westmoreland County.

The convention, which was to form a new government "in this province on the authority of the people only," met at Philadelphia at the time appointed, July 15, 1776, and from the instant of its organization assumed the whole political power of the State. It appointed delegates to Congress, and imposed upon them instructions and restrictions designed to preserve the dignity and independence of the new government, but not until Saturday, September 28th, was the great labor of forming the Constitution of 1776 terminated.[3] One provision of the plan or frame of government provided by this constitution may be here quoted as worthy of preservation from oblivion:

"SEC. 36. As every freeman, to preserve his independence (if without a sufficient estate) ought to have some profession, calling, trade, or farm whereby he may honestly subsist, there can be no necessity for, nor use in establishing offices of profit, the usual effects of which are dependence and servility, unbecoming freemen, in the possessors and expectants; faction, contention, corruption, and disorder among the people. But if any man is called into public service, to the prejudice of his private affairs, he has a right to a reasonable compensation. And whenever an office, through increase of fees or otherwise, becomes so profitable as to occasion many to apply for it, the profits ought to be lessened by the Legislature."

The Revolutionary Judicial System.—The changes made in the organization of the courts of justice by the provisions of this our first Constitution will at present be designated only so far as is indicated by certain provisions of an act of the new Assembly, passed Jan. 28, 1777. It will of course be understood that by the Declaration of Independence and the adoption of a frame of

Camp at Amboy in August, 1776, and the term is used constantly that year. But in the fall of 1776 the Continental line of Pennsylvania was formed, and in 1777 the Associators are succeeded by the "Militia." In other words, revolution having been inaugurated, the people rose in their own capacity in a military association, held the State until their own representatives, elected under the authority of their own organic law (the Constitution of 1776), were in their seats and had the reins, when the "Associators," as did the California Committee of Vigilance of 1849, subsided and government moved on.

[1] Spark's fort was near Burns' ford, in what is now Perry township, Fayette County. Observe how that the residents west of the Monongahela were disregarded, either as supposed to be within the power of Virginia at that time, or were treated as living south of the Youghiogheny.

[2] X. Col. Records, 635.

[3] See Gordon's History of Pennsylvania, 540. In this convention Benjamin Franklin was president, James Edgar was a representative of York County, Jonathan Hoge of Cumberland County, and Thomas Smith of Bedford County.

government of their own construction the people of Pennsylvania had stricken down all courts and offices established and held under the proprietary government. It was necessary therefore that these courts and offices should be re-established. The act referred to met this requirement, and portions of it, sufficient for our purpose, are as follows:

"WHEREAS, by the unconstitutional power claimed by the British King and Parliament over the American Colonies, and the cruel and oppressive measures which the said King and Parliament have pursued to establish that power, it became necessary for the Colonies to declare themselves Free and Independent States, which was accordingly done pursuant to a resolve of the Continental Congress; Whereupon all authority being in any person under the said King consequently ceased, and the laws enacted by his Representatives here became of no force or effect, although the same were for the most part suited to the circumstances of the people: And whereas, it is absolutely necessary for the well governing every State, that Laws properly adapted to the circumstances of the inhabitants be at all times in force;

"*Be it therefore enacted*, and it is hereby enacted, by the Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and by the authority of the same, That each and every one of the Laws or Acts of General Assembly that were in force and binding on the inhabitants of the said Province on the fourteenth day of May last, shall be in force and binding on the inhabitants of this State from and after the tenth day of February next, as fully and effectually to all intents and purposes as if the said Laws and each of them had been made and enacted by this General Assembly: and all and every person and persons whosoever, are hereby enjoined and required to yield obedience to the said Laws, as the case may require, until the said Laws or Acts of the General Assembly respectively shall be repealed or altered, or until they expire by their own limitation; and [to] the Common Law and such of the Statute Laws of England as have heretofore been in force in the said Province, except as is hereafter excepted.

* * * * * * * * *

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That Courts of Quarter Sessions and Goal Delivery, and Courts of Petty Sessions, Courts of Common Pleas, Orphans Courts, and Supreme Courts, Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Goal Delivery, shall be held and kept in each respective County in this State at the times and places directed and appointed by the said Laws or Acts of General Assembly, and Circuit and Nisi Prius Courts, as directed in and by an Act of General Assembly of the said Province, passed the twentieth day of May One Thousand seven Hundred and Sixty Seven, entitled, 'An Act to amend the Act for establishing Courts of Judicature within this Province, by the Justices and Judges that shall be hereafter elected and appointed;' the same to commence in each County on the same days of the same months respectively appointed by the said Laws for holding such Courts that shall be next after the Judges or Justices of such Courts are qualified to hold the same, and shall have, use, and exercise all the powers, authority of jurisdiction that by the aforesaid Laws, Justices and Judges of such Courts respectively heretofore have had, used and exercised, and the powers of Chancery given to the Justices by the Constitution of this State, agreeable nevertheless with this Act and such other Act or Acts of General Assembly as shall be hereafter made; and every officer of all and every of the Courts in this State that is or shall be appointed shall have, use and exercise the same or like powers that such officer or officers of the same title, character and distinction might, could or ought to have had, used and exercised under the Charter and Laws of Pennsylvania, until displaced. And all Constables, Overseers of the Poor, Supervisors of the High Ways, and the Wardens and Street Commissioners of the City of Philadelphia, that were last appointed or elected in the said Province, are hereby authorized and strictly enjoined and required to exercise their several and respective powers, and execute, do and perform all the business and duties of their several and respective offices, until others are appointed in their stead and places.

* * * * * * * * *

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the President and Council shall appoint one of the Justices in each respective County to preside in the respective Courts, and in his absence the Justices who shall attend the Court shall choose one of themselves President for the time being.

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That every action that was in any court in the Province of Pennsylvania, at the last term the said court was held, except discontinued or Satisfied, shall be and is hereby declared to be in the same state, and on the same rule, and may be prosecuted in the same manner in the courts in each respective County, to be hereafter held and kept, as if the Authority of such Court had never ceased; and if any recognisance has been taken and not returned, it is hereby declared good and valid in Law, and shall be returned and prosecuted as the Laws direct, saving the stile; and where any person had obtained a judgment before any Justice of the Peace, for any debt or sum of money, and such judgment not discharged, the person in whose favor the judgment is may (on producing a transcript of such judgment to any Justice of the Peace in the County where the defendant dwells or can be found) demand and obtain an execution for the money mentioned in such judgment, which shall be of the same force and effect as if the judgment was obtained before the justice that granted the execution."

Westmoreland Courts Reorganized.—Under this act of Assembly were the courts of Westmoreland County reorganized. The last term under the old order of things was held, as has been seen, in April, 1776. The act before referred to was passed the 28th of January, 1777, and on June 11th[1] following, a new commission was issued appointing as justices the following persons among those returned as having been elected, to wit: Edward Cook, John Guthrey, Charles Forman, John Moore, James Marshall, Christian Truby, Philip Rogers, Joseph Huston, Robert Adams, James Bair, Hugh Martin, James McGarraugh, John Beard, Andrew Robb, and Robert Richey. The first term held, however, under the new arrangement was on Jan. 6, 1778, before "Edward Cooke, Esq., President," etc.; no business, however, was done. Nor was there any session in April. **1778.**

At July sessions a grand inquest attended, but no trials were had, though there were recognizances for future appearances, one defendant, William Downward, being bound over on a charge of "Misprison of Treason."

At October sessions, 1778, William Mitchell was indicted and tried for misprison of treason; Francis McGinnis and James Finley were witnesses for the Commonwealth. The defendant was convicted, and

"Judgment, that the one-half of his goods and chattels are Forfeited to this Commonwealth and himself be Imprisoned during the present war."[2]

[1] XI. Col. Records, 220.

[2] There were many Tories in this Western country during the Revolution. On March 28th of the same year when Mitchell was tried, Simon Girty, Alexander McKee, and Matthew Elliot deserted to the British-Indians, and Girty became the "notorious renegade."

Withers, in his Chronicles of Border Warfare, 167, writing of the period 1777-78, says, "There was then, unfortunately for the repose and tranquillity of many neighborhoods, a considerable number of those misguided and deluded wretches, who, disaffected to the cause of the colonies, were willing to advance the interest of Britain by the sacrifice of every social relation, and the abandonment of every consideration save that of loyalty to the King. . . . A conspiracy for the murder of the Whigs and for accepting the terms offered by the Governor of Canada to those who would renounce their allegiance to the United States and repair to Detroit by the relenting of one individual was prevented being carried into effect. . . . Scenes of licentiousness and fury followed upon the discovery of the plot. . . . The head only of this fiendish league lost his life, but many depredations were committed on the property of its members. . . . A court for the trial of the conspirators was held at Redstone Fort, and many of them were arraigned at its bar. But as their object had been defeated by its discovery, and as no further danger

At this term John McGrew and Joseph Brouster were held by recognizance on a like charge of misprision of treason, and Joseph Hill was tried for assault and battery, and fined one hundred dollars and costs.

Nothing of moment occurred at the sessions of January and April, 1779. At July sessions, 1779, the grand inquest contained *inter alia* the **1779.** names of Daniel Carmichael, John Reed, John Carmichael, John Vanmetre, and Thomas Scott, names with which we will meet again. Joseph McGarrah, Esq., presided at this term, Edward Cook, the usual president, being himself a defendant in a criminal prosecution. It appears that one Joseph Jones was a reprobate like Andrew Link in the early courts of Washington County, always a defendant in some charge or other. He is now a prosecutor of the president judge in the latter's own court. An act of Assembly had been passed prohibiting the distillation of whiskey or other spirits from malt wheat, rye, or barley, or other grain, flour, etc., so that the army might not be deficient in subsistence. The following record, which a lawyer will read between the lines, will hence explain itself:

"On motion of Michael Huffnagle, Esq., whether the court will order David Sample, Esq., attorney for the state in this court, to prefer a Bill of Indictment against Edward Cook, Esq., for the distilling of whiskey contrary to the Act of Assembly, and whether Mr. Sample is under the Jurisdiction of this Court in ordering him so to do,—the said Mr. Sample in reply says, he is under the Jurisdiction of this court but refuses to prefer a bill for these reasons, that it did appear to him that the prosecution was founded in spite, and he submits to the Court whether they will order him to prefer a Bill. The Court examining the complaint of Joseph Jones made to Charles Foreman, Esq., the day of aforesaid, on which the motion is founded, and finding that the said Joseph Jones hath not said in his oath that the said Edward Cook, Esq., had or did distill whiskey or other spirits from Malt Wheat, Rye, Barley, or from other grain or from any meal or flour, or that the said Edward Cook, Esq., had used or mixed or caused, or procured to be used or mixed any of the same enumerated articles contrary to the Act of Assembly aforesaid, and the Court also calling for the said Jones and examining him on his oath, and he, the said Jones, answering on his oath aforesaid that he cannot say that the said Edward Cook, Esq., used any of the articles above enumerated in order for the making or distilling whiskey or other spirits; for which defect in the complaint aforesaid the Court will not order the Indictment aforesaid to be preferred."

At this term of court an indictment for Forcible Entry and Detainer was found and process awarded against George McCormick, James Wood, Dorsey Pentecost, Benjamin Vanatre (Vanata), John Crow, Michael Springer, and Jonathan Johnston. There being no place west of the Monongahela for the administration of justice, contests as to land titles seem to have sometimes resulted in breaches of the peace. All these defendants were from what is now Washington County.

At January sessions, 1780, held January 4th, "The constables being called and none attending, the court remit the fines on account of the severity of the weather." No business interesting to the **1780.** present residents of Washington County was transacted at this or any subsequent term until, perhaps, the January sessions, 1781, when

"On motion the Court do hereby erect that part of West Moreland County Included within the following Boundaries into a township; that is to say, Beginning at the west side of the Monongahela river, at the mouth of Peters creek, thence up the said creek to the head thereof, thence with a straight line to the head of Saw Mill creek, thence down Saw Mill creek, thence up the Ohio River to the mouth of the Monongahela, and thence up this last river to the place of Beginning; and do hereby name the same Wharton."

It will be observed that the whole of this new township lay west of the Monongahela River, in what is now Washington and Allegheny Counties. When Washington County was soon afterward erected it was obliterated.

January term, 1781, was the last session of the Court of Quarter sessions of the Peace for Westmoreland County prior to the erection of Washington County, but at April sessions, **1781.** 1781, at which time our courts had not been organized, the Westmoreland County court continued an order for the view of a road from "Washington's Mill to Capt. Van Swearingen's ferry on the Monongahela River and thence to Catfish Camp," and appointed Hezekiah McGrudin, Peter Reasoner, William Morgan, Jacob Vanmetre, Joseph Morehead, and Alexander Morehead viewers. Gen. Washington's mill was at the present Perryopolis, in Fayette County, and Van Swearengin, who afterward became the first sheriff of Washington County, was then just

was apprehended from them, they were released, after having been required to take the oath of allegiance to the United States and to bear with the injuries which had been done their property. Those who were suspected for the murder of the chief conspirator were likewise arrainged for that offense, but were acquitted."

At the October sessions, 1779, of the Virginia Legislature, that State then claiming jurisdiction over this part of Pennsylvania, passed an act which is quoted from 10 Hening, 195: "Whereas divers evil disposed persons on the frontiers of this Commonwealth had broke out into an open insurrection and conspiracy, and actually levied war against the commonwealth, and it is represented to the General Assembly that William Campbell, Walter Crockett, and other liege subjects of the commonwealth, aided by detachments of the militia and volunteers from the county of Washington and other parts of the frontiers, did by timely and effectual exertions suppress and defeat such conspiracy, and whereas the necessary measures taken for that purpose may not be strictly warranted by law although justifiable from the immediate urgency and imminence of the danger, be it therefore declared and enacted, that the said William Campbell, Walter Crockett, and all other persons whatsoever concerned in suppressing the said conspiracy and insurrection, or in advising, issuing, or executing any order or measures taken for that purpose, stand indemnified and clearly exonerated of and from all pains, penalties, prosecutions, actions, suits, and damages on account thereof, and that if any indictment, prosecution, action, or suit shall be laid or brought against them, or any of them, for any act or thing done therein, the defendant or defendants may plead in bar, or the general issue, and give this act in evidence."

These three facts—the trials in the Westmoreland County court for misprision of treason, the conspirators brought to bar at Fort Redstone (Brownsville), with the killing of their leader and the Virginia act for the indemnification of the persons named in it—evidently bear an intimate relation to each other; but we have hitherto been unable to discover data sufficient to inform us as to the details of the treasonable conspiracy and who was its leader who lost his life. The court referred to as having been held at Redstone must have been a sitting of magistrates on a preliminary hearing. No court for jury trials was ever held at that place.

opposite Greenfield, at which point he maintained a ferry.

A reference to the early records of the Courts of Common Pleas of Westmoreland County would not disclose matters of public interest to our citizens. There can be but little importance attached to the ordinary civil causes of a court of justice after so long a time has elapsed, although for illustrations of the character of a people there can be but few better resources than to their courts of criminal jurisprudence. For this purpose have the records of the Quarter Sessions of Westmoreland County been so fully abstracted. However, there is one record in the Common Pleas which may perhaps be of interest by way of showing not only the habits then occasionally indulged in, but also the promptitude with which the court whose dignity was insulted took notice of the matter of complaint. The following record is made up at January term, 1774:

"It appearing that F—— D——, one of the attorneys of this court, the duties of his office not regarding, hath of late at divers times and places within the jurisdiction of this court been publicly and notoriously guilty of the shameful vice of Drunkenness, at which times and places aforesaid he did publish several malicious passages highly reflecting on several magistrates of this county, and other mischiefs then and there did unbecoming the character and duty & office of an attorney of the court, It is ordered and considered by the court that the said F—— D—— for such his shameful misbehavior be suspended, and he is hereby suspended and precluded from further using the office, duty & business of an attorney of this court."

It is a singular fact that in the records of Westmoreland County courts, either in the Quarter Sessions or in the Common Pleas, there is to be found but one transaction which can be connected with the Boundary Controversy. The records of the Virginia courts, hereafter to be examined, are full of causes relating to that contention. The single record referred to is the following, found at No. 76, July term, 1775:

"Robert Hanna, Esq.,	Capias Case C. C. C. & Co. October, Ended says Plff.; Plff. for Defdt's App. accepted fees, Clerks fees 12–6."
v.	
John Connolly.	

The defendant in this action for damages was the Dr. John Connolly who has ever been notorious as the chief agent of Lord Dunmore in the exercise of his Virginia jurisdiction upon the Monongahela. Robert Hanna, the proprietor of Hanna's Town, the seat of justice for Westmoreland County until after Washington County was erected, was one of the county trustees or commissioners and also a justice, and was soon brought into contact with Lord Dunmore's officials. The special subject matter of the action will doubtless hereafter be observed.

Omitting further references to the records of these old Hanna's Town courts, the reader has now been carried in our judicial history to the month of January, 1781. At this time the western boundary line of the State has been established, though not yet actually marked, and it is found that west of the Monongahela River there is room for another new county of magnificent proportions, soon afterward to be erected. But, as has already been disclosed, from about 1774 to August, 1780, two governments were in collision, at times in bitter controversy, in an exercise of jurisdiction, by judicial as well as other civil and military officials, over the same territory, embracing Washington County as originally erected.

The reader is now asked to retrace his steps to the period immediately preceding the erection of Westmoreland County, in order that a view may be had of this contest, long known as the "Boundary Controversy."

CHAPTER XI.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

III.

The Boundary Controversy—The Virginia Title—The Penn Title—Mason and Dixon's Line—Beginning of Boundary Contention—Dr. John Connolly—Controversy opened—British abandon Fort Pitt, 1772.

The Boundary Controversy.—To write the history of the contention called the "Boundary Controversy," the conflict of jurisdiction between Pennsylvania and Virginia over the territory west of the Alleghany Mountains, is an undertaking arduous, not from lack of original material, but from the immense mass of documentary details, full of interest and importance. A volume could be composed with more ease than a chapter. The writer upon the subject is constantly embarrassed with the riches which lie at his hand. His worry is not to find the information, but to select from that before him. Access to this richness of detail, however, is denied to the general reader.

This contest arose over the lands in which the homes of our own ancestors were first established in this western country. It divided a people who were harassed by Indian incursions, and though during the whole of it necessarily subjected to a common danger from a relentless and savage foe, soon were engaged with the additional burden of a war for independence and liberty; a civil contest, accompanied with great bitterness, continuing at the same time with an Indian war and a struggle, at times hopeless and depressing, with the tyrannous ministry of the mother-country. And the participants were our own early settlers, then engaged in conquering a virgin soil from the forest to fertility. Emigrants over the mountains from three governments—Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia—met together in the valleys of the Monongahela and Ohio, and in the hill country adjacent thereto. Different nationalities, the English,

Scotch, Scotch-Irish, Irish, Germans, and French, each were represented, and being without government at first, when they came to be organized for governmental protection, and that too in the midst of constant warfare with a savage foe, and of a war for independence of the mother-country, what wonder that bitterness should ensue and hostilities originate not to be ended for almost a generation of men? It will be seen how men became the extreme of partisans, either for Pennsylvania or for Virginia, and that had it not been for a common danger from a common foe which prevented too wide a separation, the establishment of civil government with the protection of courts of justice and the administration of the laws would have been without doubt attended with much bloodshed.

Of the early settlers of Washington County as originally erected it has already appeared that a large majority of them were from Virginia and Maryland, and it will be seen that many of them became the most earnest adherents of the Virginia usurpation; yet, though dissatisfied for a time, some of them, the same persons afterward became of the most honorable of our people, and have left behind them descendants who have always been of our best citizens. The fair-minded reader will therefore make due allowance for partisan prejudice when he meets in the correspondence of early days with such terms as "Banditti," "Mobs," etc., frequently occurring therein; for opprobrious epithets used in political excitements of the present day lose their force and become simply amusing after the heat of the struggle has passed away.

Though the first settlers raised their roof-trees west of the Monongahela as early as 1767, yet not until 1781 did Virginia cease to exercise an active jurisdiction by her courts and judicial officers. Not until that date, or near it, did the settler know whether he belonged to Virginia or to the land of William Penn. And, indeed, in 1774 the proprietary government of Pennsylvania, pending the attempted adjustment of the controversy, proposed to Virginia a boundary line which would have left all of Washington County in her present limits, except a small portion in the neighborhood of West Brownsville, in the Virginia Pan Handle. It is not difficult to conjecture what would have been our fate had this proposition been accepted.

What was the origin of this Virginia usurpation, for usurpation it was? How did it happen that Virginia had any of her territory upon our western border? How did she come to claim jurisdiction over the great Northwestern Territory north and west of the Ohio River, the mother of magnificent States of the Union? An attempt will be made to answer these questions with as much brevity and clearness as possible, and the reader will at once be led into the Boundary Controversy.

The Virginia Title.—The limit to the westward of the province of Pennsylvania was of course definitely known when the charter was granted, although the line itself was not established and marked for a whole century afterwards. To know, then, upon what the claims of the colony of Virginia were based, examination must be made of the royal grants in which she was concerned. The first charter or patent was by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh in 1583, and it had neither name nor bounds. **1583.** Upon Raleigh's return the name Virginia was given to the whole country. All to the southward of the Chesapeake, as low as the Gulf of Mexico, was called South Virginia, and all to the northward North Virginia. But the settlers under this patent, partly from misconduct, the opposition of the Indians, and other calamities, abandoned their efforts, and the patent became extinct.[1]

In 1602, James I. succeeded Elizabeth, and in 1606 issued a new patent incorporating two companies, called the South Virginia Company and the North Virginia Company, afterwards **1606.** commonly called respectively the London Company and the Plymouth Company. The South Virginia, or London Company, was not to go below 34°, nor the Virginia, or Plymouth Company, above 45°, but when they made their choice each was to be limited by a square of one hundred miles backward from the sea. The London Company, as it will now be called, settled at Cape Henry, and hence the one hundred miles square warranted by that patent could not have extended to the eastern base of the Blue Ridge. But in 1609 the London Com- **1609.** pany received a new patent with the boundaries of their grant enlarged in the following terms:

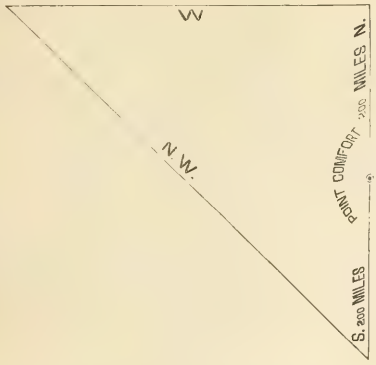
"All those lands, countries, and territories situate, lying and being in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the sea-coast to the northward two hundred miles, and from the said Point or Cape Comfort all along the sea-coast to the southward two hundred miles: and all that space and circuit of lands lying from the sea-coast of the precinct aforesaid up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest; and also the islands lying within one hundred miles along the coast of both seas of the precinct aforesaid."[2]

The terms of this grant are full of ambiguities, the chief of which is in the words "up into the land throughout, from sea to sea, west and northwest," as containing directions for the northern and southern boundaries. Shall the west line be drawn from a point two hundred miles north of Point Comfort, and the northwest line be drawn from a point two hundred miles south of Point Comfort? If so, then the London Company was limited to a triangle, the western point of which might reach, perhaps, to the Monongahela River, but at a point above and south of Morgantown, extending to no territory adjoining

[1] Paine's Public Good, 8; quoting Oldmixon's History of Virginia.

[2] The Laws of the United States respecting the Public Lands (Washington, 1828), p. 81.

our western boundary, as indicated by the following diagram:



But the interpretation of the ambiguous clause always claimed by Virginia to be the true one was, that the west line should be drawn from the southern end of the four-hundred-mile coast-line, and the northwest line from the northern end of the same, thus:



One will see that, if the latter interpretation were correct, the northwest line would run through the heart of Pennsylvania, passing east of Lake Erie; while the southern boundary running due west, the two would never meet, and Virginia would have owned the greater part of the whole continent. In considering this astounding result, however, in the view of this interpretation, it must be remembered that when the charter or patent to the London Company was granted it was supposed that the South Sea (Pacific Ocean) was much nearer to the Point Comfort coast-line than it really is; for not long before this Sir Francis Drake, from a mountain in the Isthmus of Darien,[1] had seen both the South Sea (Pacific) and the Atlantic, and in 1608, when the London Company were soliciting their patent, an expedition was organized to find a passage to the South Sea by sailing up the James River. And Capt. John Smith was once commissioned to seek a new route to China by ascending the Chickahominy.[2] Without discussing further the propriety of either interpretation of the antiquated ambiguities of this ancient patent, let it be said that, as will perhaps appear hereafter, Virginia always while yet a colony and when she had become a State, referred chiefly to this charter of 1609 as authorizing her jurisdiction, not only over the Monongahela and Ohio Valleys, but also as giving to her an ownership of the entire Northwest Territory. This jurisdiction over the Northwest Territory she refused to cede to the United States, though her refusal endangered the confederation, until in 1781, when, no longer able to resist the influence of other States, especially that of Maryland, she finally gave way so far as to abandon her claims over lands north of the Ohio River, with a condition, however, that the United States would guarantee her right to the territory south and east of the Ohio. This guarantee the Congress of the United States refused, and in 1784 the condition was withdrawn and the cession made absolute.[3] The reader who will examine fully the history of the cession made by Virginia of her jurisdiction over the Northwest Territory will be struck with this fact, that no sister State or government, nor the Congress of the confederation, ever at any time recognized her right to such jurisdiction. Only for the sake of perfecting the Union, such as it then was, was there any respect paid at all to her pretensions.

This absence of respectful recognition was doubtless owing to another matter of fact in the colonial history of Virginia, to which reference may be made as rendering unnecessary any discussion of the ambiguous terms of the charter or patent of 1609. That fact was that in 1624, prior to the grant of Maryland to Lord Baltimore, as well as prior to the grant of Pennsylvania to William Penn, the charter to the London Company was dissolved in the English courts by a writ of *quo warranto*,[4] and from a proprietary colony, somewhat like

1624.

[1] Paine's Public Good, 14.

[2] Maryland's Influence in founding a National Commonwealth, 8; Stith's History of Virginia, Sabine's Reprint, 77; Paine's Public Good, 18.

[3] For a full and satisfactory discussion of the subject here referred to the reader will examine "Maryland's Influence in founding a National Commonwealth, a paper read before the Maryland Historical Society, by Herbert B. Adams, P.D., Baltimore, 1877;" also Paine's Public Good.

[4] To Trinity Term, King's Bench, 1624; Chalmer's Annals, p. 62.

that of William Penn, Virginia from that time became a crown colony. On March 22, 1622, the Indians had made a preconcerted attack on the white settlers scattered through distant villages on both sides of James River, and massacred three hundred and forty-seven men, women, and children.[1] "Some time after this massacre," says Oldmixon, as quoted by Thomas Paine,[2] "several gentlemen in England procured grants of land from the company, and others came over on their private accounts to make settlements; among the former was one Captain Martin, who was named to be one of the Council. This man raised so many differences among them that new distractions followed, which the Indians observing took heart, and once more fell upon the settlers on the borders, destroying without pitying either age, sex, or condition. These and other calamities were chiefly imputed to the mismanagement of the proprietors, whose losses had so discouraged most of their best members that they sold their shares, and Charles I., on his accession to the throne, dissolved the company, and took the colony into his own immediate direction. He appointed the Governor and Council himself, ordered all patents and process to issue in his own name, and reserved a quit-rent of two shillings sterling for every hundred acres."

Thus Virginia became a crown or royal colony, and ever after until the Revolution so remained. And the distinction between a colony and a province, such as was Pennsylvania, is well known. Whatever rights are secured to the proprietor of a province cannot be infringed or altered by the crown without the consent of the proprietor, nor abrogated unless by judgment of law founded on some act of commission working a forfeiture or dissolution. But a royal colony is a mere creature of the royal will; its boundaries, all its machinery of government, may be modified, altered, or annulled at the royal pleasure and discretion.[3]

Now, merely adverting to the fact that, in case of a colonial government, possession and settlement alone could give title against a like colony (though **1763.** not against a province such as Pennsylvania), about the last act of the English king affecting the limits imposed upon Virginia was the royal proclamation of Oct. 10, 1763. It commences by reciting that by the late treaty with France the crown had received valuable and extensive acquisitions of territory in America; that letters patent had been issued for the establishment within the countries ceded to the crown of "four distinct and separate governments, styled and called by the names of Quebec, East Florida, West Florida, and Grenada." It then marks out the boundaries of these governments, after which it proceeds to annex certain new districts of country to the province of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and Georgia; but the country between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi is not included in any of these. Without annexing the territories lying upon the Monongahela and Ohio, the proclamation contains the following provisions, which in effect confine Virginia beyond the Alleghany Mountains:

"And whereas it is just and reasonable, and essential to our interest and the security of our colonies, that the several nations or tribes of Indians, with whom we are connected and who live under our protection, should not be molested or disturbed in the possession of such parts of our dominions and territories, as, not having been ceded to, or purchased by us, are reserved to them or any of them as their hunting-grounds; we do therefore, with the advice of our privy council, declare it to be our royal will and pleasure that no governor or commander-in-chief in any of our colonies of Quebec, East Florida, or West Florida, do presume upon any pretence whatever, to grant warrants of survey, or pass any patents for lands beyond the bounds of their respective governments, as described in their commissions. As also that no governor or commander-in-chief of our colonies or plantations in America, do presume, for the present, and until our further pleasure be known, to grant warrants of survey, or pass patents for any lands beyond the heads or sources of any of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean from the west and northwest, or upon any land whatever, which not having been ceded to or purchased by us, as aforesaid, are reserved unto the said Indians or any of them."

Undoubtedly this, a royal decree, limited Virginia to the ridges of the Alleghanies. True, its force was "for the present and until our further pleasure be known," yet no subsequent decree removed the limitation. True, by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, in November, 1768, the lands west of the Alleghanies were purchased from the Indians, and true, also, that subsequent to that treaty Lord Dunmore granted warrants and passed patents for lands west of those mountains; but it is also true that for these unauthorized official acts the Virginia Governor was reproved by Lord Dartmouth, the English Sec- **1776.** retary of State.[4] Virginia, thus limited, so remained until the colonies became American States. Her occupation of lands upon the waters of the Monongahela and the Ohio was therefore an usurpation.[5]

It is admitted that Pennsylvania, being a proprietary province, could not have been, and hence was probably not intended to be, affected in the right to make settlements upon the western waters by the proclamation referred to. Though she could not have been deprived summarily of the right, her policy had constantly been not to permit settlements on lands not purchased from the Indians, and when that disability was removed by the treaty of Fort Stanwix, she

[1] Appleton's Cyclop., xvi. p. 382.

[2] Public Good, p. 19.

[3] Johnson *v.* McIntosh, 8 Wheat., 543; I. Story's Com., 143.

[4] Public Good, 24.

[5] At December term, 1845, of the General Court of Virginia, was heard the case of the Commonwealth of Virginia *v.* Peter M. Garner *et al*, for an alleged abduction of slaves.

The defendants had met the slaves at the water's edge on the Ohio side of the Ohio River, and were aiding them from their boat, when they were seized by Virginians in ambush upon the bank. The place of the commission of the offense was laid to be in the State of Virginia, that State claiming that all that river to the top of the northwest bank was within its jurisdiction; and that question was about the only one before the court. Hon. Samuel F. Vinton appeared for the defendants, having been appointed by the government of Ohio, and in an able argument, which was printed and is preserved, the whole subject discussed in these pages was exhaustively examined. The final decree of the court was that the offense complained of was not committed within the jurisdiction of the State of Virginia.

immediately extended her active sovereignty to the Ohio. On Feb. 26, 1769, she publicly announced the opening of her land-office for the sale of lands in the new purchase, and on the day of its opening, April 3, 1769, as has been seen, warrants of survey were issued for lands lying in Washington County. But not until 1774 did Virginia presume to pass like orders with regard to lands in the Monongahela valley.

The Penn Title.—The charter granted by Charles II. to William Penn for his province of Pennsylvania was dated March 4, 1681. Section I., in its provisions in respect of the boundaries of the grant, is as follows:

1681.

"All that tract or part of land in America, with the Islands therein contained, as the same is bounded on the east by the Delaware river, from twelve miles distance northwards of New Castle town unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, if the said river doth extend so far northward; but if the said river shall not extend so far northward, then by the said river so far as it doth extend; and from the head of the same river the eastern bounds are to be determined by a meridian line, to be drawn from the head of the said river unto the said three and fortieth degree. The said land to extend westward five degrees in longitude to be computed from the said eastern bounds; and the said lands to be bounded on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, and on the south by a circle drawn at twelve miles distance from New Castle northward and westward, unto the beginning of the fortieth degree of northern latitude, and then by a straight line westward to the limits of longitude above mentioned."[1]

It seems to be made plain by the language quoted from the charter that Pennsylvania was in her limits a province of three degrees of latitude and five degrees of longitude, extending from the fortieth degree, *i.e.*, line 39°, to the beginning of the forty-third degree, *i.e.*, line 42°; and in the absence of an interference with any prior grant, doubtless no other position would ever have been entertained. But in 1632, forty-nine years before the date of Penn's charter, Charles I. had granted a province to Lord Baltimore, which was named Maryland, and of which the bounds were:

1632.

"All that part of the Peninsula or Chersonese lying in the parts of America between the ocean on the east and the bay of Chesapeake on the west; divided from the residue thereof by a right line drawn from the promontory or headland called Watkin's Point, situated on the bay aforesaid, near the river Wighco on the west, unto the main ocean on the east; and between that boundary on the south, unto that part of the bay of Delaware on the north, which lyeth under the fortieth degree of north latitude from the equinoctial, where New England is terminated; and all that tract of land within the metes underwritten (that is to say) passing from the said bay, called Delaware Bay, in a right line by the degree aforesaid, unto the true meridian of the first fountain of the river Potowmack, thence verging towards the south, unto the further bank of the said river, and following the same on the west and south, unto a certain place called Cinquack, situate near the mouth of the said river, where it disembogues into the aforesaid bay of Chesapeake, and thence by the shortest line unto the aforesaid promontory or place called Watkin's Point."[2]

It does no violence to a fair construction of this charter to interpret the clause "which lyeth under the fortieth degree of north latitude from the equinoctial" as establishing the point whence the due west line forming the northern boundary of the grant was to be drawn, upon the line 39°, *i.e.*, under or south of the fortieth degree, a degree of latitude being a portion of space lying between two parallels. The first degree of north latitude begins at the equator, and ends at the line 1°. So the fortieth degree begins at line 39°, and ends at line 40°. A point under the fortieth degree of latitude, "where New England is terminated," surely would not be a point in that degree. Therefore Penn's charter may properly have carried him down to parallel 39°, where he would have met Lord Baltimore's grant. Had that parallel been actually made the line between the two provinces, Baltimore would have been a Pennsylvania city, and our southern boundary would have nearly reached to the District of Columbia.[3]

But it was destined that our southern boundary should be neither at 39° as claimed by Penn, nor at 40° as claimed by Lord Baltimore. Of the fortieth degree, divided into two, Pennsylvania got the smaller portion.

Mason and Dixon's Line.—It is not proposed to write of the controversy which arose with Maryland almost as soon as the colonists of William Penn, the proprietor, arrived, although the details of that contest, its strifes, its captures and reprisals, the war waged upon the Susquehanna, and, perhaps above all, the scientific triumph for that day of the running of the line itself, comprise a most interesting part of Pennsylvania history.[4] Suffice it to say that not until Aug. 4, 1763, did the proprietors of Pennsylvania and Maryland, being together in London, agree with Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon, "two mathematicians or surveyors," to run and mark the boundary line between the two provinces. Mason and Dixon arrived at Philadelphia on Nov. 15, 1763, and proceeded at once with their task, but not until 1765 had they completed their work upon the circle and the tangent and got upon the parallel. The completion of that line, henceforth to be known as Mason and Dixon's line, to a point thereon at a crossing of Dunkard Creek, on the southern boundary of Washington County as originally erected, is graphically described by Mr. Latrobe as follows:

1767.

"In 1767 the surveyors began operations on the parallel of latitude late. A negotiation with the Six Nations was necessary,[5] which Sir William Johnson had promised to conduct, and this was not concluded before

[1] Quoted from I. Dall. L. App. 1; I. Proud's History of Pennsylvania, 172.

[2] Quoted from Johnston's History of Cecil County, Md., 14.

[3] The writer is aware that Mr. Veech, in his Monongahela of Old, 219, and in his reprint, Mason and Dixon's Line, 18, holds a different opinion, and speaks of the "absurdity of this construction" which would carry Penn's grant to parallel 39°. The most that will be admitted as to his view is that, when the controversy between Penn and Lord Baltimore arose, it was a fair case for a compromise, as the lawyers would say.

[4] The reader is referred particularly to The Monongahela of Old, ch. viii.; Mason and Dixon's Line, by the same author, Hon. James Veech; and History of Mason and Dixon's Line, by Hon. J. H. B. Latrobe.

[5] Because the lands they were about to pass upon had not yet been purchased from the Indians.

May, so that it was not until the 8th of June that the surveyors reached their halting-place of the preceding year, on the summit of the Little Alleghany. On the 14th of June they had advanced as far as the summit of the Great Alleghany, where they were joined by an escort of fourteen Indians, with an interpreter, deputed by the Chiefs of the Six Nations to accompany them. And so the Indian becomes their protector against the Indians as they mark the boundary of the sovereignties that before long are to obliterate the very memory of their aboriginal possessors. And the escort seems to have had some vague apprehensions in regard to the results of all this gazing into the heavens and measuring upon the earth, and to have become restless and dissatisfied, and on the 25th of August the surveyors note that 'Mr. John Green, one of the chiefs of the Mohawk nation, and his nephew leave them, in order to return to their own country.' The roving Indians of the wilderness, regardless of the escort, begin also to give the party of white men uneasiness; and on the 29th of September, twenty-six of the assistants quit the work for fear of the Shawnees and Delawares. Mason and Dixon have now but fifteen axemen left with them; but, nothing disheartened, they send back to Fort Cumberland for aid, and push forward with the line. At length they reach a point two hundred and forty-four miles from the river Delaware, and within thirty-six miles of the whole distance to be run. And here in the bottom of a valley, on the borders of a stream marked Dunkard Creek on their map, they come to an Indian war-path, winding its way through the forest. And here their Indian escort tell them that it is the will of the Six Nations that the surveys shall be stayed. There is no alternative but obedience, and retracing their steps they return to Philadelphia, and reporting all these facts to the commissioners under the deed of 1760, receive an honorable discharge on the 26th of December, 1767."[1]

The line thus run and marked was 39° 43′ 26″ north latitude. Extending as it did westward beyond the meridian of the first fountain of the Potomac, which meridian formed the western limit of Maryland, as to that extension it was *ex parte*, and, of course, could not affect the rights of Virginia. Why the surveyors did not stop at the meridian referred to is a mystery, "for there," says Mr. Veech, "their functions terminated. But they pass it by (unheeded, because unknown) resolved to reach the utmost limit of Penn's five degrees of longitude from the Delaware, for so they were instructed." And why were Mason and Dixon stopped in their line at the second crossing of Dunkard Creek? Because by that point passed the Warrior Branch of the old Catawba or Cherokee trail, along which traveled the war parties of the Northern and Southern Indians, and across it the Indian escort would at that time allow not even an imaginary barrier to be drawn.

Thus, as late as the fall of 1768, the southwestern corner of the province of Pennsylvania had not been marked, and her western boundary, whether an irregular line or a meridian, was as yet unknown. The boundary of a tract of land, even of small dimensions, is of the wildest uncertainty until it has been run out by courses and distances and marked upon the ground. One can easily see what results would be brought about by this gap in the boundaries between the province of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

[1] On the eastern half of the line the surveyors planted at the end of every fifth mile a stone graven with the arms of the Penns on the one side and of the Baltimore family on the other, marking the intermediate miles with smaller stones, having a P. on one side and an M. on the other. The stones with the arms upon them were all sent from England. The writer stood beside one of them in June, 1881; one hundred and fourteen years had not obliterated the inscriptions. For want of wheel transportation over the mountains a different and less permanent mode of marking was adopted.

Beginning of the Boundary Contention.—In 1748, Thomas Lee, of the King's Council in Virginia, formed the design of effecting settlements on the wild lands west of the Alleghanies through **1748.** the agency of a corporation called the Ohio Company. Lawrence Washington and Augustine Washington, brothers of George Washington, were interested in the scheme. A grant was obtained from the king for five hundred thousand acres of land, to be taken chiefly on the south side of the Ohio, between the Monongahela and Kanawha Rivers. Two hundred thousand acres were to be selected immediately, and to be held for ten years free from quit-rents or taxes, on condition that the company should seat one hundred families on the lands within seven years, and build a fort and maintain a garrison sufficient to protect the settlements.

The object of the company was not only to form settlements, but also to carry on upon a large scale a trade with the Indians, which hitherto had been mostly in the hands of the Pennsylvanians. In 1749 a cargo of goods suited to that trade arrived from London, another to follow the next spring, the whole amounting in value to four thousand pounds sterling. In 1751, Christopher Gist was sent out as the agent to explore the lands, and in 1752 he attended a treaty with the Indians, with whom the French were then tampering.

This treaty was held at Logstown. Col. Joshua Fry and two other commissioners represented the colony of Virginia.

Governor Dinwiddie, of Virginia, became one of the London Company's proprietors, and in 1753 he sent George Washington, then but a youth, as a messenger to the French commandant at Venango to ascertain the purpose of the threatened encroachment. Then followed in 1754 the attempted erection of the fort at the "Forks of the Ohio," in pursuance of its recommendation in Washington's journal as the most eligible place, its capture by the French, and the erection of Fort Du Quesne in its stead, and the inauguration of the French and Indian war. All this was brought about without the agency of Pennsylvania.[2] How this trespass, committed by the colonies of Virginia upon her western limits, called the attention of Pennsylvania to the necessity of a settlement of her western boundary, will presently appear.

Let us now go back to the year 1749. Remember that this was but about five years subsequent to the time when Peter Chartier,[3] from a **1749.** Pennsylvania Indian trader, went over to the

[2] For an account of the Ohio Company see Sparks' Writings of Washington. Washington's Journal of his tour upon the Ohio in 1753 is published in full in I. Olden Time, 12.

[3] One Chartier in 1717 received a warrant for five hundred acres where "he had seated himself on the Susquehanna River, above Conestoga Creek, including within the survey the improvement then made by him, for which he agreed, on behalf of his son, Peter Chartier, in whose name he desired the survey to be made, to pay for the same."—*Rupp's*

French. On Nov. 22, 1749,[1] Thomas Lee (heretofore mentioned), president of the Virginia Council, wrote to Governor Hamilton, of Pennsylvania, announcing the formation of the London Company, the purpose to build a fort for the protection of trade with the Indians, in order to retain them from the French and "engage them in affection to his Majestie's subjects," and stating that the Pennsylvania traders were prevailing with the Ohio Indians to believe that the fort was to be a bridle for them, and that the roads which the company were to make were to let in the Catawbas upon them to destroy them, etc., whereby "the carrying the King's Grant into execution is at present impracticable." The letter closed with a request that measures be taken "to put a stop to these mischievous Practices." Another letter from Mr. Lee followed, dated Dec. 20, 1749, wherein he states that he had found it necessary "to write to the Lords of the Treasury, desiring their Lordships to obtain the King's Order for running the dividing Line betwixt this Colony and Yours, else many difficulties will arise upon seating the Large Grants to the Westward of the Mountains." Governor Hamilton, on Jan. 2, 1749, replied in a letter from which is copied:

"As you have mentioned the large grant his Majesty has lately been pleased to make to some gentlemen in Virginia of Lands on the Branches of the Ohio, I am induced to desire your opinion whether it may not be of use that the Western Bounds of this Province be run by Commissioners to be appointed by both Governments in order to assure Ourselves that none of the Lands contained in that Grant are within the Limits of this Province. If you should join with me in Sentiment that the work is necessary to be done I shall at all times be ready to appoint Commissioners,[2] etc."

Again on May 6, 1753, Governor Hamilton wrote to Robert Dinwiddie, who had become Governor of Virginia, acquainting him of hostilities by
1753. Ottawa Indians upon the Allegheny, that information had been received of a threatened invasion by a body of French and Indians, and proceeded:

"I should be well pleased to know whether it be intended by Your Colony to erect any kind of Fort on the Lands granted to the Ohio Company, and my reason for desiring this Information is that I have received Directions from the Proprietors of Pennsylvania to enter into any reasonable measures to assist You in any design of that Sort, only taking Your Acknowledgment that this settlement shall not prejudice their Right to that Country, and further that I may assure The Settlers they shall enjoy the lands they *bona fide* settle on the common Quit Rent, etc."[3]

To this letter no reply is at hand from Governor Dinwiddie, but on Nov. 24, 1753, the latter wrote that he had "sent a person of Distinction to the Commander of the French Forces on the Ohio to know his Reasons for this unjustifiable Step in invading our Lands." He also said, "We have several workmen gone out to build a Fort at the Forks of the Monongialo with the approbation and desire of the Indians." This "person of distinction" was George Washington.[5]

It has appeared that Governor Hamilton had promised co-operation with Governor Dinwiddie in the expulsion of the French, who had already established themselves upon the upper waters of the Allegheny, but the Assembly, by whom the money was to be supplied, refused it. This body, the representatives of the people, was then in a controversy with the Governor and Council, who represented the proprietors, with respect to the taxation of the unsold lands of the latter, their manors, etc., insisting that their private estate should bear its share of the burden with the property of the people. Neither side would yield, and it followed, which is now stated once for all, that in the French and Indian war Pennsylvania contributed little if anything in men or money save only the supplies and transportation sold and hired by the Germans of the middle and older counties during the period of Braddock's march to his defeat. An excuse was made, in good faith perhaps too, of conscientious scruples, and at the time now under consideration a doubt was also expressed on the part of the Assembly whether the lands on the Ohio were really within the province at all or not. This suggestion brought about on the part of the Governor and Council an examination as carefully made as could then be done. An ascertainment of the distance to the "Forks of the Ohio" by the usual route across the mountains was obtained; a Mr. West was examined, who said "that Col. Joshua Fry, one of the Virginia commissioners (at the treaty at Logstown referred to), who had the Reputation of an excellent Mathematician, with a Quadrant of eighteen Inches Radius, took an Observation of the Sun on the 16th of June, 1752, at a place about a Mile North of Shannopin's Town," and ascertained the latitude of that place to be 40° 29′.[6]

The Governor then communicated to the Assembly, March 2, 1754:

"By these it would have appeared to you that Logstown, the Place where the French propose to have their Head-Quarters, is not at the Distance of Five Degrees of Longitude from the River Delaware, and not to the Southward of Fifteen Statute Miles South of this City,
1754. and that the Course of the Ohio from that Place to Weningo [Venango], which the French have taken Possession of, and from whence they have driven away our Traders, is to the North-East, and consequently nearer to us."[7]

Lancaster County, 120, 121. Peter Chartier was licensed as an Indian trader by the Lancaster court Nov. 3, 1730.—*Ibid.*, 253. In 1739 there was surveyed to him a tract of six hundred acres in Paxton Manor, Lancaster, embracing land afterward the site of New Cumberland. A few years after this survey he settled on or near the Allegheny River, at what was called Old Town or Chartiers Old Town, about forty miles above Pittsburgh. In 1744 he accepted a military commission under the French, and prevailed upon some of the Shawanese Indians of Old Town to move to the French settlements on the Mississippi.—*Rupp's Cumberland*, 436. He gave his name to the creek flowing northward through one of the most beautiful valleys of Washington County.

[1] V. Col. Records, 423.

[2] Ibid., 423-24.

[3] Ibid., 629. The instructions from the proprietaries to Governor Hamilton are printed in VI. Col. Records, 4.

[5] Ibid., 712.

[6] Shannopin's Town was at or near where Lawrenceville now is. Logstown was supposed to be about one mile north of Shannopin's Town.

[7] V. Col. Records, 751, 753.

On March 13, 1754, Governor Hamilton, having made the examinations stated, wrote to Governor Dinwiddie:

"The Invasions lately made by the French on Parts of his Majesty's Dominions having engaged me to inquire very particularly into the situation of their Forts, and likewise into the Bounds and Extent of this Province to the Westward. I have from thence the greatest Reason to believe not only the French Forts, but also the Forks of Mohongialo (where You propose to erect one and to grant away Two hundred Thousand Acres of Land to such as shall engage in the Intended Expedition to Ohio), are really within the limits of Pennsylvania. In duty to my Constituents therefore, I cannot but remind You of what I had the Honor to write you some time ago upon this subject."[1]

Dinwiddie had previously issued a proclamation of the tenor stated in the foregoing letter. On March 21, 1754, his reply to Governor Hamilton is written, in which are catalogued what had been done by way of men, means, arms, etc., for the expedition, but there is perfect silence as to the chief matter of interest in Governor Hamilton's communication. But in the next letter, of the same date, he says,—

"Your private letter of the Thirteenth Currant I have duly read and am much mislead by our Surveyors if the Forks of the Mohongialo be within the Limits of Your Proprietor's Grant. I have for some time wrote home to have the line run, to have the boundaries properly known that I may be able to keep Magistrates on the Ohio (if in this Government) to keep the Traders and others in good order, and I presume soon there will be Commissioners appointed for that service.

"In the mean time, that no Hindrance may be given to our intended Expedition, I think it is highly reasonable if these Lands are in your Proprietor's Grant that the Settlers thereon should pay the Quit Rents to Mr. Penn, and not to his Majesty, and therefore as much as lies in my power I agree thereto, after the time granted them by my Proclamation to be clear of the Quit Rents ceases; but surely I am from all Hands assured that Logs Town is far to the west of Mr. Penn's Grant."[2]

Attention is called to these letters to and from Governor Dinwiddie, in view of what is to appear hereafter, when many years are elapsed. About the time they were written the fort at the Forks of the "Mohongialo" was being erected, but on April 17, 1754, Ensign Ward was compelled to surrender his incomplete fortification which was to protect the Ohio Company's settlers and the trade with the Indians, to M. Contrecœur, "who fell down from Weningo with a Fleet of Three Hundred and Sixty Battoes and Canoes, with upwards of One Thousand Men and Eighteen Pieces of Artillery, which they planted against the Fort;" so wrote "Your Honours most obedient and very humble Servant, G. Washington," in a letter to Governor Hamilton, received on the 3d of May.[3] After this calamity Governor Dinwiddie was not so sure as to his jurisdiction over Logstown. The Maryland Assembly had not been much more liberal than that of Pennsylvania, and on April 27, 1754 (perhaps, however, before he had heard of Ensign Ward's surrender), in a letter to Governor Hamilton, he complains:[4]

"I cannot help observing that Two Proprietary Governments should distinguish themselves on this exigency of our affairs, in not contributing their assistance agreeable to his Majestie's commands, and more so from your Province when it is in doubt if the Land we are going to possess is not in your Grant."

[1] VI. Col. Records, 3. [2] Ibid., 8. [3] Ibid., 28. [4] Ibid., 32.

This was the last official correspondence upon the subject for about twenty years, and now the first acts of the government of Virginia, in which jurisdiction over the Monongahela and Ohio valleys was claimed, have been here disclosed. Hitherto and throughout, the controversy has been courteous and peaceable. When it is again renewed it partakes of the very bitterness of partisan strife. But following Ensign Ward's surrender, the establishment of Fort Du Quesne at the confluence of the Ohio and the Allegheny, the first battles of young Washington in the territory now of Fayette County, and Braddock's defeat, was a long period of relentless and bloody Indian warfare, during which there was no opportunity for a conflict of civil jurisdiction west of the Alleghany Mountains.

Dr. John Connolly.—From 1764 to 1774, however, there was peace with the tribes, the pioneers being disturbed only at times by the occasional depredations of savages intent upon plunder more than moved by the havoc of war. Col. George Washington, then unemployed in military affairs, turned his attention to the acquisition of lands west of the mountains, with Capt. William Crawford to aid him in their selection. In October, 1770, he went upon a journey by way of Capt. Crawford's settlement on the Youghioghena River, and the latter accompanied him down the Ohio to the Kanawha for the purpose of examining lands in which he was interested at that place. On the 17th of that month, with Dr. Craik,[5] who had been his companion in arms at the battles of the Great Meadows and of the Monongahela, Capt. Crawford, and others, he arrived at Fort Pitt. "We lodged," he says in his journal,[6] "in what is called the town, distant about three hundred yards from the fort, at one Semple's,[7] who keeps a very good house of public entertainment. The houses, which are built of logs and ranged in streets, are on the Monongahela, and I suppose may be about twenty in number, and inhabited by Indian traders." On the 21st of November, Washington on his return left the Ohio at the Mingo town, just below where Steubenville now is, and came across the country over the lands he soon afterwards owned in Mount Pleasant township to Fort Pitt again. "22d. Stayed at Pittsburgh all day," his journal continues; "invited the officers and some other men to dinner with me at Semple's, among whom was Dr. Connolly, nephew to Col. Croghan, a very sensible and intelligent man, who had traveled over a good deal of this western

1770.

[5] The same Dr. Craik in whose company he came to Washington County in 1784 to meet with the settlers, the Reeds and others, upon his lands in what is now Mount Pleasant and Cecil townships. For his journal on this occasion see the history of Mount Pleasant township.

[6] Published in many places, but see I. Olden Time, 416.

[7] The house of Samuel Semple, this landlord, is said to have been built by Col. George Morgan, the grandfather of D. T. Morgan, Esq., of Washington, and was the first shingle-roof house in Pittsburgh; I. Olden Time, 418; Craig's History of Pittsburgh, 107.

country both by land and water." This Dr. Connolly, now introduced to the reader by no less a personage than George Washington, is soon to play an important part in the civil history of the country west of the mountains. Though born in Lancaster County, therefore in interest and relationship a Pennsylvanian, he seems early to have become an adventurer upon the waters of the lower Ohio, and at last appeared at Fort Pitt, as stated. In a subsequent page will be given a sketch of him from the pen of one who knew him well. He remained, as will be seen, at Fort Pitt until 1775, during which period he was probably the most noted man of the western border.

Controversy Opened.—Upon the erection of Bedford County, March 9, 1771, Fort Pitt still being a post garrisoned by the king's soldiers, the residents in the Monongahela valley were called upon to contribute their shares of the taxes necessary to maintain the county government, whereupon, the mass of them having come from Maryland and Virginia, and being doubtful in the absence of an established western boundary under which government they dwelt, resistance to the collection of these taxes followed of course. Indicating this condition of feeling and establishing the fact that the very first active opposition to the Pennsylvania jurisdiction of which we have any account came from the settlers in the Monongahela valley, and that, giving Dunmore and Connolly their just dues, the Virginia usurpation of 1774 was not a sudden inspiration, but, on the contrary, was suggested by the attitude, if not the petitions, of our early settlers themselves, contemporary letters written at the scene of conflict will now be produced.[1]

One George Wilson, Esq., a justice of the Bedford County court, residing at the mouth of Georges Creek, now Fayette County, near New Geneva, then **1771.** in Springhill township of Bedford County, wrote the following letter to Arthur St. Clair, then also a justice of the same court, and as well the prothonotary of the Common Pleas, clerk of the Orphans' Court, recorder of deeds, and register of wills of the same county;[2]

"Springhill Township, August 4, 1771.

"My Dear Capt.:

"I am sorry that the first Letter I ever undertook to write you should contain a Detail of a Grievance so disagreeable to me; Wars of any Cind are not agreeable to any Person Posesed of y^e^ proper feelings of Humanity, But more Especially intestin Broyls. I no sooner Returned Home from Court than I Found papers containing the Resolves, as they Called them, of y^e^ inhabitants to y^e^ Westward of y^e^ Laurel hills, were handing fast about amongst y^e^ people, in which amongst y^e^ rest Was one that the Were Resolved to oppose Every of Pens Laws as they Called them, Except Felonious actions, at y^e^ Risque of Life, & under the panelty of fiftey pounds, to be Recovered or Leveyed By themselves off y^e^ Estates of y^e^ failure. The first of them I found hardey anugh to offer it in publick, I emediately ordered into Custotey, on which a large number Ware assembled as Was seposed to Resque the Prisonar. I indavoured, By all y^e^ Reason I was Capable of, to convince them of the ill Consequences that would of Consequence attend such a Rebellion, & Hapily Gained on the people to Consent to relinquish their Resolves & to Burn the Paper they signed—When their Forman saw that the Arms of his Centrie, that as hee said Hee had thrown himself into would not Resque him By force, hee catched up his Rifle, Which Was Well Loaded, jumped out of Dors & swore if any man Cam nigh him he Would put what Was in his throo them; the Person that Had him in Custody Called for assistance in y^e^ Kings name, and in pirtickelaur Commanded my self. I told him I was a Subject & was not fit to Comand if not willing to obey, on which I watched his eye untill I saw a chance Sprang in on him & Seized the Rifle by y^e^ Muzzle and held him, So as he Could not Shoot me, untill more help Gott in to my assistance, on which I Disarmed him & Broke his Rifle to peses. I Res'd a Sore Bruse on one of my arms By a punch of y^e^ Gun in y^e^ Strugle—Then put him under a Strong Guard, Told them the Laws of their Contrie was stronger then the Hardist Ruffin amongst them. I found it necesery on their Complyance & altering their Resolves,[3] and his promising to Give himself no more trouble in the affair, as hee found that the people Ware not as hardey as hee Expected them to be, to Relece him on his promise of Good Behavior.

"I am affraid Sum Who Have Been to much Countenanced By their King & y^e^ province of Pensallvania are Grate accessoreys to those factions, & God Knows where they may Eind. I have, in my Little time in Life, taken the oath of Alegence to His Majestie seven times, & allways did it with y^e^ Consent of my Whole Heart & am Determined in my proper place to Seport the Contests there of to y^e^ outmost of my power. As I look on it as my Duty to Let those things be known to Government & my ac-

[1] See foot-note to page 176, *post*.

[2] George Wilson, known generally as Col. Wilson, had come from old Augusta County, Va., into Pennsylvania in 1768 or 1769. Notwithstanding the place of his immigration, he was always loyal to Pennsylvania in the "intestin Broyls" which are to be narrated. In 1775, as will hereafter appear, he was arrested by the Virginia authorities for aiding the "capture" of Dr. Connolly. He died as the lieutenant-colonel of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment in the war of the Revolution at Quibbletown, N. J., in February, 1777. See X. Penn. Arch., 2d S. 648. He was the grandfather of Lawrence L. Minor, of Waynesburg, Greene Co., and the great-grandfather of Hon. W. G. Hawkins, now judge of the Orphans' Court of Allegheny County. Is not his character set out unintentionally in the letter quoted?

[3] "I understand by Capt. John Harden, the bearer of this, that there is an agreement entered into by a number of the inhabitants of Monongahela and Redstone. They have entered into a bond or article of agreement to join and keep off all officers of the law, under a penalty of fifty pounds, to be forfeited by the party refusing to join against all officers whatsoever."—*Letter from Wm. Crawford to James Tilghman, Aug.* 9, 1771. *IV. Pa. Arch.*, 424.

quaintance at Philladelphia is none; I Expect you will Communicat those things to them that the Wisdom of Government may provide Remedies in time, as there are numbers in the Lower parts of ower Settlements still increasing y^e faction.

"It gives mee Grate Pleasure that my nighbors are Determined not to Joyn in the faction, & I Hope the Difient Majestrits in this side y^e Mountains will use their influence to Discorage it.

"I understand Grate thrates are made against mee in partickolaur, if possible to intimidate mee With fear, & allso against the Sherifs & Constables, & all Ministers of Justice, But I hope the Laws, y^e Bulworks of ower nation will be Seported in Spight of those Low Lifed trifling Raskells. Give my Complements to Mr. George Wood, Mr. Doherty & Mr. Frazor, and Except of myne to your self." [1]

On September 24th, Arthur St. Clair, writing from Bedford to Joseph Shippen, Jr., the secretary of the Provincial Council, says: [2]

"I am sorry the papers I now enclose will contradict the favorable account I have given of our country; indeed, I am apprehensive there will be a good deal of trouble in our frontier.

"A ridiculous story that Mr. Cresap[3] has spread with much industry that this Province did not extend beyond the Allegheny mountains, but that all to the west of it was the King's Land, and together with Mr. Croghan's claims and surveys[4] has put numbers in a doubtful situation, and will probably make it very difficult to carry the laws into execution. . . . You will see by Col. Wilson's letter that he has been active in suppressing a commotion in his neighborhood, and I hope you will be so good as to represent it to the Council in its proper light."

In a letter dated at Fort Pitt, June 4, 1772, George Croghan wrote to Arthur St. Clair,[5] inclosing him a copy of a letter from "Col. Cresap to the Inhabitance" at Redstone, in which an argument is made that "the Western bounds of Pennsyl- **1772.** vania Could Not Come Any Distance on this Side y^e Hills," and "I may venture to say you will be of opinion that if any objections be made to the Laws and Taxes it will be Intirely owing to y^e meshurs Taken by Pennsylvania in not ascertaining the true limits of thire Durediction, and publishing it to the people." On July 18th of the same month, St. Clair wrote to Mr. Shippen from Bedford:[6] "A day or two ago a petition in the name of the people living to the westward of Laurel Hill; signed by two hundred and twenty persons, was presented to our court. It charged the Government and the officers of the court with great oppression and injustice, and prayed that directions might be given to the sheriffs to serve no more process in that country, as they apprehended it was not in Pennsylvania." Alarm was expressed at the consequences impending. It was stated that "Col. Cresap"[7] appeared openly as a prime mover in the matter, and Mr. Croghan was strongly suspected of giving it much encouragement privately. The letter proceeds,—

"The petition was presented by a Mr. Brent, a gentleman from Maryland, who practices in our county. He offered nothing in support of it, but the uncertainty where Pennsylvania ends, and the hardships it was on the people to live under authority that was perhaps usurped. He

[1] I. St. Clair Papers, 257.

[2] Ibid., 260.

[3] Michael Cresap here mentioned was the son of Thomas Cresap, who lived at Old Town, on the Potomac, south of Cumberland, and who, in the boundary controversy between Pennsylvania and Maryland in earlier years, was famous as a bold partisan of the latter province. As early probably as 1770, Michael Cresap became a trader at Redstone Old Fort, and in the spring of 1774, while with a party of land-jobbers on the Ohio looking after lands, became involved in the killing of the Indians, followed by Dunmore's war. On his way home after the skirmish at Grave Creek he stopped a while with William Huston, then living at Catfish Camp; he was at Catfish Camp later in the summer with a body of militia. On the breaking out of the Revolution he led his company of militia into the Continental service at Boston, but soon after, on Oct. 18, 1775, died in New York City at the early age of thirty-three years. He was the Col. Cresap charged by Logan with the murder of his kindred, but the authenticity of that celebrated speech has for many years been seriously questioned.

[4] George Croghan (pronounced Crohon) is said to have been a native of Ireland. He first settled upon the Susquehanna and engaged in the Indian trade. He built a fort at what is now Shirleysburg, Huntingdon Co.; was at first captain in the provincial service, but subsequently became deputy superintendent of Indian affairs under Sir William Johnson, and established himself near Lawrenceville, above Pittsburgh, where he afterward lived and died. On Aug. 2, 1749, Croghan had obtained a deed executed by Iohonorissa, Scarrooyaddy, and Cossowantinecea, chiefs of the Six Nations, conveying to him in fee "a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being on the South side of the Monongahela River, Beginning at the mouth of a Run nearly opposite to Turtle creek, and then down the said Monongahela River to its Junction with the River Ohio, Computed to be Ten Miles; then Running down the Eastern Bank or side of the said River to where Raccoon creek empties itself into the said River; Thence up the said Creek ten miles, and from thence on a direct line to the Place of beginning; Containing by Estimation One hundred thousand acres, be the same more or less." On the 4th of November, 1768, as Croghan recited in his grants out of this land to purchasers from him, this deed was confirmed by the Six Nations "unto his most sacred Majesty George the Third by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, & his heirs and successors, for the Use benefit and behoof of the said George Croghan, . . . as by the said Deed Pole Recorded in the Office for recording of Deeds in the City of Philadelphia, in Book I, Volume the fifth, Page 239, &c., may more fully and at large appear." In 1771 Croghan was running the lines of his tract, and claimed also to have another one-hundred-thousand-acre tract to lie south of the foregoing. He was then also negotiating with Col. Washington, through Capt. William Crawford, for the sale of certain parcels (see the Washington and Crawford Letters, 16, 20, etc.). Having run his lines, in 1772 and afterward he made a number of conveyances, of which the following are recorded in the deed-book of the old Augusta County Court: to Bernard Gratz, of Philadelphia, 10,129 a., 2 r., 30 p., on the West Branch of Raccoon Creek; to same, 14,013 acres on the western side of Chartiers Creek; to same, 31,485½ acres on the waters of Robinson's Run and Raccoon Creek; to Joseph Simons, of Lancaster, 10,580 acres on Raccoon Creek; to Edward Ward, of Fort Pitt, 3863 acres on the south bank of the Ohio; to Jacob Bausman, of Fort Pitt (in 1770), 308 acres on the west side of Chartiers Creek; to Benjamin Tate, of Fort Pitt, 384 acres on the east side of Chartiers Creek; to Thomas Lawrence, of Philadelphia, 18,580 acres on the southwest side of the Ohio,—all of which tracts nearly are described by courses and distances and adjoinders. It is said that our old surveyors were often annoyed by striking a marked tree on one of "Geo. Croghan's lines."

Croghan's position in the boundary controversy was a doubtful one. He was a Pennsylvanian by sympathy, though in interest he was a Virginian, for the apparent reason that he thought that if his "claims" fell within the limits of Pennsylvania his title was invalid as against that province, a result which actually followed when the line was run. All of his immense grant, coveriug so much of northern Washington County as originally erected, was wiped out of existence.

[5] I. St. Clair Papers, 262.

[6] Ibid., 265.

[7] The reader of the controversy as to the genuineness of the Logan speech will recollect the point made against it, that the Cresap named as "Col. Cresap" was not a colonel, but a captain. Here is seen the fact that Cresap was called colonel in 1772, two years before the speech was delivered.

was answered by Mr. Wilson, and I assure you the Proprietaries and the people are very much obliged to him. In a very handsome speech of about an hour, he opened the Constitution of the Province, compared it with that of the neighboring colonies, and pointed out where it excelled them. . . . I think it was lucky it was spoken so publicly, as many people from the doubtful part of the country were present and seemed so pleased with the conduct of the court in rejecting the petition."

Soon afterwards, but without date, another letter was written by Capt. St. Clair to Mr. Shippen,[1] in which the good effect of Mr. Wilson's speech was again referred to:

"However, there is still a number of people, abetted chiefly by Mr. Croghan, that refuse to submit to the jurisdiction of this Province, and very lately the sheriff has been very ill treated by a number of them; about twelve waylaid him and come upon him and one of his deputies stark naked, and threatened to put them both to immediate death, but after much abuse they consented to let them go at that time, but swore in the most dreadful manner, that if ever they returned to attempt to serve process, they would sacrifice them or follow them to their own houses and put them to the most cruel death. The sheriff knew several of them, particularly Abraham TeaGarden and William TeaGarden the younger, who are the ringleaders of the gang of villains, John Death, Andrew Gudgell, and Michael Cack; and they were all well armed with guns, tomahawk, pistols, and clubs; and the sheriff is of opinion that only for a pocket pistol which he produced he would certainly have met with extreme ill usage if he had escaped with his life.

"I have said these people are chiefly abetted by Mr. Croghan, and I think I have reason to say so; for no longer ago than Friday last, the collector and the constable, whom he had called to his assistance to levy his (Mr. Croghan's) taxes, were drove off by his people, and that Mr. Croghan himself threatened to put any or all of them to death if they attempted to touch any of his effects, for that he was not within the Province by twenty miles."

If Crogban were assessed with his 100,000-acres tract on the south side, described in the note to a preceding page, his interest would lead him to protest vigorously against the payment of the provincial taxes; but to show that the opposition to the jurisdiction was not wholly attributable to a dislike of all governmental restraint and burden, there is a letter from Robert Lettis Hooper, Jr., to William Franklin, the Governor of New Jersey, dated at Fort Pitt, Sept. 15, 1772:

"Sir,—A few days ago I was at Redstone, when I had an opportunity of knowing the sentiments of the People of that Part of the Country with Respect to the Western Boundary of Pennsylvania, and find a great Number of them are determined to pay no respect to the Institution of the Court of Bedford. They believe the Western Boundary of Pennsylvania will not extend so far as Redstone Settlement, and say it is an imposition to oblige them to pay taxes for Building Court-Houses, &c., in Bedford County when there is the greatest probability of their being obliged to contribute to publick Uses in the New Colony.[2]

"These sentiments do not proceed from Licentiousness in the People, nor from a desire to screen themselves from Law as some would represent, but from believing themselves out of Pennsylvania and being burthened with exhorbitant Taxes and Mileage, which they are unwilling to pay till it is absolutely determined whether they are in Pennsylvania or not."[3]

There is not at hand any documentary evidence that the notice received by the Provincial Council resulted in any immediate action on the part of the government. Why cannot now be stated, unless that the outbreaks of which information had been given were regarded simply as to be expected in the early period of the establishment of a new county organization over a settlement of pioneers. But Fort Pitt is now to cease as a garrisoned post, and events are to ripen for more trouble upon the western border.

Fort Pitt Abandoned by the British.—Fort Pitt, erected by Gen. Stanwix in 1759, at a cost of £60,000 sterling, was occupied by the British forces thenceforward continuously until the 10th of October, 1772, on which date by order of Gen. Gage, then commander-in-chief in North America, Maj. Charles Edmonstone, in command at Fort Pitt, sold to Alexander Ross and William Thompson "all the pickets, bricks, stones, timber, and iron which are now in the building or walls of the said fort" for fifty pounds, New York currency,[4] and soon afterwards withdrew. A corporal and a guard were left in possession for a time, when, as has appeared by the affidavit printed in a note to a previous page, Edward Ward took possession and retained it for some time.[5]

In the same year in which Fort Pitt was abandoned there arrived a new Governor over the colony of Virginia in the person of John Murray, the fourth Earl of Dunmore, one of the Peers of Scotland. He had been Governor of New York, and on the death of Botetourt was sent as his successor to Virginia. Early in the next year, 1773, he made a visit to Fort Pitt, and stopped on his way at the house of William Crawford, on the Youghiogheny. It had been the intention of Washington to accompany Lord Dunmore on his trip over the mountains, and the former had made all the necessary arrangements to do so, but was prevented by the death of Miss Custis, his step-daughter.[6] At Fort Pitt Lord Dunmore met Dr. John Connolly, heretofore introduced to us by Col. Washington, who had dined with him at Semple's in 1770. **1773.**

There is no evidence as to what was the real purpose of this visit of the Virginia Governor, but from the fact that soon afterwards began an active outbreak of the boundary controversy, and in the next year occurred the Indian war known as Dunmore's war, of both of which matters Dr. Connolly was an

[1] I. St. Clair Papers, 267.

[2] By the "New Colony" in this letter is to be understood a reference to a proposed grant by the king and Council, known at the time as Walpole's grant, afterward as Vandalia, to constitute a new colony to be settled back of Pennsylvania and Virginia.

[3] From Ellis' History of Fayette County, 115.

[4] Equivalent, at eight shillings to the dollar, to one hundred and twenty-five dollars. For the facts concerning this sale see II. Olden Time, 94, 95.

[5] There is an unaccountable discrepancy in the accounts of this matter. The official records of the proceedings of the Virginia convention, Jan. 6, 1776, show the fact of the sale Oct. 10, 1772, of the material of the fort to Ross and Thompson, and that a corporal and a few men were left in charge. Edward Ward's affidavit (1 Calendar, Va. State Papers, 278) states that in 1772 the fort was evacuated, and he took possession and kept it till 1774, when it was seized by Connolly. It must be that Ward was in possession as the agent of Ross and Thompson, the former of whom was "agent" for the contractors for victualing his Majesty's forces in North America.

[6] See letter, Washington to Dunmore, April 13, 1773; Washington and Crawford Correspondence, 27; letter, Washington to Crawford, Sept. 25, 1773, Ibid., 29.

indefatigable promoter, there is no doubt that it was "to sound the inclinations of the inhabitants as well as the Indians."[1] Most impartial writers have expressed the opinion, after the examination of all the facts, that Lord Dunmore had early information of transactions presaging the rupture with the mother-country, and that in the controversy instituted over the boundary question, as well as in his management of the Indian war of 1774, he was impelled in both by a wish to put the two governments into antagonism with each other. It is most probable that in 1773, when Lord Dunmore met Dr. Connolly at Fort Pitt, which was about the middle of the summer, he selected him as his agent to extend the jurisdiction of Virginia over the Monongahela and Ohio Valleys. It will be remembered also, that on Feb. 26, 1773, Westmoreland County had been erected, and the seat of justice was at Hannas Town, not far from the present Greensburg. In the formation of a new county, with all the attendant jealousies and diversities of interest, when new burdens were imposed upon a people little able to bear them, it was a suitable time successfully to introduce a rival government to receive the adherence of the disaffected.

CHAPTER XII.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

IV.

The Boundary Controversy, Continued—Connolly's Assumption of Government—Governor Penn and Lord Dunmore—Connolly at Hannastown—Arrest of Westmoreland County Justices—Commissioners to Lord Dunmore—The Peace Policy Pursued—Counter Proclamations and Subsequent Outrages—The Augusta County Court Opened—The Revolution—Connolly's Power Ended—Address of Delegates in Congress.

Connolly's Assumption of Government.—On Jan. 1, 1774, the following advertisement was posted at Pittsburgh and throughout the vicinity:[2]

"Whereas, his Excellency John, the Earl of Dunmore, Governor in chief and Captain General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, and Vice Admiral of the same, has been pleased to nominate and
1774. appoint me Captain, Commandant of the Militia of Pittsburgh and its Dependencies, with instructions to assure his Majesty's Subjects settled on the Western Waters, that having the greatest Regard to their Prosperity and Interest, and convinced from their repeated Memorials of the grievances of which they complain, that he proposes moving to the House of Burgesses the Necessity of erecting a New County, to include Pittsburgh, for the redress of your Complaints, and to take every other Step that may attend to afford you that justice for which you Solicit. In order to facilitate this desirable circumstance, I hereby require and command all persons in the Dependency of Pittsburgh to assemble themselves there as a Militia on the 25th Instant, at which time I shall communicate other Matters for the promotion of public Utility. Given under my Hand. this 1st day of January, 1774.

"John Connolly."

On the 11th of January, Æneas Mackay,[3] one of the justices of Westmoreland County, wrote to Arthur St. Clair:[4]

"Dear Sir,—Here inclosed you will find a copy of Doctor Connolly's advertisement, put up at different parts of this village, the 6th Instant, several copies of which were dispersed through the country at the same time. This imprudent piece will I am much afraid be the means of creating great confusion and disturbance in this county, unless proper steps will be taken to check it in time.

"The Doctor informs us that Lord Dunmore has made application to General Haldiman for a sergeant and twelve men, to be sent immediately to this place, in order to support his authority.

"The captain has already appointed six or seven magistrates, among whom are Major Smallman, John Campbell, and John Gibson; the rest I have not heard their names yet. There is no doubt but all the disaffected and vagabonds that before invaded law and justice with so much art, will now flock in numbers to the captain's standard, if not prevented in time, the consequences of which we have just cause to dread. I think your presence is absolutely necessary at this time.

"P.S. . . . Since I wrote the above, Mr. Espy[5] happened in company with the new captain, to whom Espy said he thought the next court for Westmoreland would be held at Pittsburgh;[6] to which the captain replied in a rage, damn him if he would not oppose it; from which and many other circumstances of the like kind, it appears how determined he will be to carry his designs into execution. It's thought here that 'tis all Colonel Croghan's intrigues."

Upon the receipt of this letter, Arthur St. Clair (who was the prothonotary or "chief clerk") on January 12th sent his own clerk to the Provincial Council, with a letter inclosing the high-sounding advertisement of Capt. Connolly, and stated that what had occurred to him was that previous to the day appointed for the meeting of the militia, he should demand such security of Connolly for his good behavior as he would not be able to procure, and in consequence have him committed, and that he had written to Mr. Wilson for his "council on this thought."[7] The emergency requiring it, Arthur St. Clair, in his capacity of justice, before Governor Penn's reply to his letter was received, issued a warrant for Dr. Connolly's arrest, an account of which, as well as of the occurrences at Pittsburgh on the day of the militia meeting, is contained in his letter to Governor Penn, dated at Ligonier, the place of his residence, on Feb. 2, 1774:[8]

"I am honored with your letter of the 20th of January, which reached me the 28th, and am happy to find the method pursued at Pittsburgh on the 25th did not materially differ from that you had been pleased to direct.

---

[1] See note with John Ormsby's statement in a subsequent page.

[2] X. Col. Records, 141.

[3] Afterward the colonel of the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment in the Revolution, of which regiment seven companies were from Westmoreland (then including Allegheny, Washington, Fayette, and Greene) and one from Bedford. Col. Mackay died at Quibbletown, N. J., Feb. 17, 1777. For sketch and roster of regiment see X. Pennsylvania Archives, Sec. S., 641.

[4] I. St. Clair Papers, 271.

[5] A lawyer of Bedford, practicing also at Hannastown. At the second term of the Washington County court, he was admitted there to practice.

[6] For some time there was a controversy whether the county-seat of Westmoreland should continue at Hannas Town or be fixed at Pittsburgh. Col. George Wilson was in favor of the latter place; Robert Hanna and Joseph Irwin, the other trustees, outvoted him. See his letter, IV. Pennsylvania Archives, 466; and the letter of Arthur St. Clair, Ibid., 471.

[7] I. St. Clair Papers, 273.

[8] IV. Penna. Archives, 476; see the same letter with valuable notes in I. St. Clair Papers, 279.

"Dr. Connolly was arrested previous to the meeting, by my orders, on his avowing himself the author of the advertisement requiring the people to meet as a militia, and committed on refusing to find sureties for his good behavior till next court.

"I was in hopes the sending him out of the way [*i.e.*, to jail] would have put an end to it altogether; I was mistaken. About eighty persons in arms assembled themselves, chiefly from Mr. Croghan's neighborhood, and, after parading through the town and making a kind of *feu de joie*, proceeded to the Fort, where a cask of rum was produced on the parade and the head knocked out. This was a very effectual way of recruiting. As a scene of drunkenness and confusion was likely to ensue, I got the magistrates (who attended in consequence of the letter I had sent them) together, and read the inclosed papers,[1] which we had concocted that morning, and at the conclusion, when they were required to disperse, they replied they had been invited there but came with peaceable intentions, and would go home again without molesting any one; on which we left them. However, towards night their peaceable disposition forsook them, and I should probably have felt their resentment, had I not got intimation of their design. I thought it most prudent to keep out of their way. . . .

"Mr. Connolly has most certainly a commission from Lord Dunmore expressly for Pittsburgh and its dependencies; and his subalterns are John Stephenson, a brother of Mr. Crawford,[2] our senior magistrate, William Harrison, a son-in-law of his, and Dorsey Pentecost,[3] who was lately in the commission of the peace here. Mr. Pentecost has, I hear, been down to Mr. Connolly's since his confinement, and taken the necessary oaths to qualify him for his military office, and is to assemble the people at Redstone, and take possession of Fort Burd.[4] I have written to the justices[5] in that part of the country to watch his motions. Mr. McKee is said to be appointed a justice by Lord Dunmore, but I would fain hope without his consent; at any rate he behaved very well on the late occasion, and, as he was doubted, I made a point of having him there under pretense of his being an Indian Agent, but in fact, if he was a friend or abettor of Connolly's measures. . . ."[6]

[1] This paper, printed in IV. Penn. Archives, 478; I. St. Clair Papers, 280; I. Olden Time, 473, is too long to be copied. It was a temperate but dignified and forcible presentation of the propriety of a peaceable obedience to the laws of Pennsylvania. One paragraph, however, was: "The Jurisdiction of Pennsylvania has been regularly extended to Pittsburgh, and exercised there for a number of years, as the records of Cumberland, Bedford, and Westmoreland Counties testify; and you yourselves have acknowledged it, by applying for your lands in that Province. Whether that extension has been legally made or not, can be determined by the Crown alone; but must be submitted to till it is determined. And it must be evident to you that Lord Dunmore, as Governor of Virginia, can have no more right to determine this matter, than one of us, for this plain reason; the charters of Pennsylvania and Virginia, both flowed originally from the Crown; on that footing they are perfectly independent of each other; but they are both parties in this dispute, and consequently neither can be judge."

[2] That is, Wm. Crawford, the presiding justice of the courts; he had one brother, Valentine Crawford, and five half-brothers, one of whom was John Stephenson.

[3] Dorsey Pentecost was then living in the present Rostraver township, Westmoreland County; he did not remove to the East Branch of Chartiers until a later date. His deed to Samuel and Robert Purviance for his mansion tract, "Green Way," on the Youghiogheny, is dated May 16, 1777, but the sale and his removal might have been earlier. The letter in the text, however, clearly indicates that his removal had not yet taken place.

Pentecost was a Virginia adherent from the start; though he had been an official of Bedford County, he was omitted in all the appointments for Westmoreland County.

[4] "Redstone," of course, was the present Brownsville, Fayette Co. In 1759, Col. James Burd had erected there a fort of some strength, called Fort Burd. There were there then the distinct and well-preserved traces of works made by the Mound-Builders, supposed to have been an old Indian fort, but the Indians here when the settlers came never built such fortifications. This old fort, so called, gave the name "Redstone Old Fort," used almost entirely by the early people.

[5] Van Swearingen, a justice, then lived across the river, about opposite Greenfield, Washington Co., and Thomas Scott, also a justice, lived on Dunlap's Creek, near Brownsville. The former became the first sheriff, and the latter the first prothonotary and clerk of Washington County.

[6] This manœuvre as to Alexander McKee did not amount to much. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and trader among the Indians. In 1772 he became a deputy Indian agent. He soon after this letter began to act openly with the partisans of Lord Dunmore, although he had been a justice of Bedford County and was then a justice for Westmoreland County. He became an official of the Virginia courts when organized in the Monongahela Valley, and in the spring of 1778, with Simon Girty, Matthew Elliot, and other renegades, went over to the Indians, who were then allied with the British. He had a fine body of lands at the mouth of Chartiers Creek. In the "Record Book of Surveys made in Yohogania County, A.D. 1780, by William Crawford, Surveyor," is found an entry that on June 15, 1780, Benjamin Johnston "produced a warrant for 500 acres of land, dated 20th May 1780, No. 4925, which he locates & enters on lands whereon Alexander McKee lived at the mouth of Shirtee or Chartiers creek, the said McKee having left the same & gone to the Common Enemy of America, which was located by Dorsey Pentecost, but no warrant being left in the office, the entry became invalid or void." Virginia had ceased then to be a royal colony.

[7] X. Col. Records, 149; I. St. Clair Papers, 277.

[8] In running this due north line to the Ohio, and thence up the river to Fort Pitt, St. Clair had taken a prominent part. It was done by him in connection with Moses McLean in 1771 (I. St. Clair Papers, 9), doubtless to fix some kind of a western boundary to Bedford County. Perhaps the object was merely to find the distance of Fort Pitt due west from the Delaware River, to ascertain if it were within the five degrees of longitude. In this view the willingness in 1774 to adopt the meandering line for the western boundary is clearly indicated, in which case almost all of the present Washington County would have been left with the Pan Handle.

Governor Penn and Lord Dunmore.—In the mean time Governor Penn, who had awakened to the necessity of executive action, on Jan. 31, 1774,[7] had written to Lord Dunmore stating that he had lately received the advertisement set up by Connolly at Pittsburgh and vicinity, and expressed his surprise at the step so sudden and unexpected, and so very alarming to the inhabitants of the western part of the province, who had taken up and improved and hitherto peaceably enjoyed their lands under grants from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania. Affecting to disbelieve that Lord Dunmore would countenance measures injurious to the rights of the proprietaries, and having a tendency to create disturbances within the province, he proceeded,—

"The western extent of the Province of Pennsylvania, by the Royal Grant, is five degrees of longitude from the river Delaware, which is its eastern boundary. In the year 1768 [in 1767] an east and west line was run from Delaware, at the mouth of Christiana creek, to the crossing of Dunkard creek, a branch of the Monongahela by Messieurs. Dixon and Mason, two surveyors of distinction, who were sent over from England to run the division line between Maryland and Pennsylvania. These artists fixed the latitude and extent of that line with the utmost exactness and precision, to the satisfaction of the commissioners on both sides. From the 233d mile-stone on this line a north line hath been since carefully run and measured to the Ohio, and from thence up to Fort Pitt; the several courses of the river having been taken with all possible care.[8] From the line of Dixon and Mason to a known point in the south line of the City of Philadelphia, the true course and distance hath been discovered by actual survey, as also from the point aforesaid to that part of the river Delaware which is in the same latitude as Fort Pitt; and from these several data, the most exact calculations have been made by Dr. Smith, Provost of our College, Mr. Rittenhouse, and our Surveyor General, in order to ascertain the difference of longitude between Delaware and Pittsburgh, who all agree that the latter is near six miles eastward of the western extent of the Province."

Governor Penn inclosed a map made to illustrate the subject. Should his lordship, however, contrary to expectation, still entertain any doubt respecting this matter, it was hoped he would at least think it reasonable, for avoiding those mischiefs which must nat-

urally arise in case of clashing and disputed jurisdictions, to defer the appointment of officers and the exercise of government in that neighborhood, and suffer the people to remain in the quiet and undisputed possession of the lands they held under Pennsylvania till some temporary line of jurisdiction could be agreed on by his majesty in Council, before whom a petition from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania for the settlement of their western as well as other boundaries was then pending. On Feb. 23, 1774, Joseph Spear, a trader residing at Pittsburgh, also a Westmoreland justice, wrote to Arthur St. Clair from that place:[1]

"I am just now informed that the Virginians up the Monongahela have had two or three musters lately; one at Red Stone Old Fort, and one yesterday at Paul Froman's,[2] on the other side of the Monongahela; and am also told they had a meeting at Mr. Pentecost's own house; in consequence of which Mr. Pentecost wrote to Mr. Swearingen to act no longer there as a Pennsylvania magistrate at his peril. I therefore think it would be advisable to endeavor to have a stop put to these proceedings, if possible, as it creates the greatest disturbance, and very much retards the execution of our civil process.

"P.S.—This news has just come to hand; otherwise I would have written you more fully. Dr. Connolly is just now going over the run[3] to Redstone, I know not what for."

How Dr. Connolly, who had lately been committed to jail by St. Clair, came to be at liberty, and what was the purpose of his trip to Redstone, is made apparent by the letter of Æneas Mackay to Governor Penn of April 4, 1774, which gives a history of affairs since Connolly's release.[4] It is stated that Connolly, having been in confinement for but a few days, prevailed upon the sheriff, John Proctor, to permit him to visit Pittsburgh, pledging his honor to return before the next court in April; that he stayed a few days at Pittsburgh, and then, instead of returning to jail as he had promised, he went up to Redstone settlement, where, with the assistance of his friends in that quarter, he assembled about twenty men, who guarded him "from there to or near the frontier of Virginia;" that he returned from Virginia to Pittsburgh on March 28th, and since then "our village is become the scene of Anarchy and Confusion;" that:

"On the 30 of March a party from the Chartee settlement joined the Doctor at this place. On hearing of that circumstance, Sheriff Proctor and the justices, Smith, McFarland, and myself, Repaired to the Fort in order to discover the Doctor's intention, and if we found them anywise tumultuously disposed to Read the Riot Act. There we found about twenty odd Men, some with, and some without arms, and the Doctor before them with two letters in his hand, both of which he said he had just received from Lord Dunmore, with orders to make them (the militia) acquainted with the Contents, and this he immediately did, by reading these Papers to them. In the first of these letters his Lordship greatly applauded the Doctor's Conduct when Taken by the Sheriff for not giving Bail, and Commanded him to Persevere in the prosecution of the plan he began upon, maintaining the possession of Fort Pitt & its dependencies, and to put the militia & other Virginia Laws in force, concluding with a promise of being powerfully supported by his Lordship.

"The other letter the Doctor declared to be a Duplicate of his Lordship's answer to Governor Penn's Letter Relating to the militia muster, when first set on foot at this place last January."

This letter, which is too long to quote entire, then proceeds to state that, after reading the papers, Connolly called the sheriff and his justices to a "barrack-room," and delivered to them a lecture upon the propriety of obedience and acquiescence, and said that "he had not intended to take any step contrary to the Established Rules of law at that place till after the court, which would sit in a few days, when he was determined to deliver himself up, and a Bide by the judg't of the same;" that the next morning Sheriff Proctor served a writ upon William Christy, one of Dr. Connolly's militia lieutenants, on notice of which Connolly caused the sheriff to be arrested upon a king's warrant, and held him in custody for some time, "and ever since that time there are parties of armed men in Constant persute of our Deputy sheriff & Constables, by which means it's impossible for us to do any business. The doctor is now in actual possession of the Fort, with a Body Guard of Militia about him, Invested, as we are told, with both Civil and military power, to put the Virginia Law in Force in these parts," etc. The letter is closed with the remark, "The Indians are greatly alarmed at seeing parties of armed men patrolling through our streets Daily, not knowing but there is hostility intended against them and their country." It was not long, indeed, until an Indian war followed, owing its origin to Connolly and his superior, Lord Dunmore.

Lord Dunmore's reply to Governor Penn's communication, written on January 31st, was delayed until the 3d of March.[5] A copy of his reply, as has been seen, was in Connolly's hands on March 30th, almost as soon as it reached Governor Penn. Doubtless Connolly had been with Dunmore when it was written:

"Williamsburgh, 3 March, 1774.

"Sir,—I have been favored with your letter of the 31st January, 1774, and duplicate of the same, the occasion of which having been the appointment of certain officers by me in a remote district of the county of Augusta,[6] in this Colony, which includes Pittsburgh, which having been

[1] IV. Pennsylvania Arch., 481; I. St. Clair Papers, 284.

[2] This was Paul Froman, who lived on the East Branch of Chartiers Creek, at the present Beck's Mills, or Linden, in North Strabane township.

[3] This may have been "river" in the original. In 1769, James Hendricks, a deputy surveyor for Cumberland County, wrote to James Tilghman, the secretary of the land-office, under date of September 5th: "I received yours of 28th ult., where you desire I would give my opinion how far the Western Boundary of this Province would reach. As I have never been at the line where it crosseth the Monongahela, I can't pretend to judge, only from the opinion of the people living out there, and as most of them are prejudiced, I can't give any weight to what they say. But as I am very particular in taking the Courses of the Monongahela, I shall be able in the fall to give it you with some exactness; in the meantime, I am inclined to believe that Chartiers Creek must be in the Province, as its junction with the Ohio is but (scarce) four miles from Fort Pitt, about North West, and on going to Redstone, you cross it several times, and I am well assured the mouth of Redstone is several degrees to the Westward of South from Fort Pitt." This would indicate that travelers from Fort Pitt to Redstone came across the river over upon the Chartiers and up the same probably some distance before turning towards the Redstone.

[4] IV. Penn. Archives, 484.

[5] X. Col. Records, 156; I. St. Clair Papers, 285.

[6] This is the first mention we have of the country upon the Monongahela and the Ohio forming a part of Augusta County, Va. That county

done, as is always my rule, with the advice of his Majesty's Council [of Virginia], I could not till I had an opportunity of laying your letter before them return you an answer, and it is not till now that I am enabled to do so."

The letter then proceeded to suggest that though the calculations relied upon in the plan sent by Governor Penn might be correct, yet that, Virginia not having been a party to them, she was not bound. The transactions of the French and Indian war were cited with respect to the right of that colony to this country. "And it seems to me that the step which I have taken ought not to have been either unexpected or surprising, as you are pleased to say it was to you, when it was well known that formal declarations were made by the Assembly of Pennsylvania that Pittsburgh was not within the jurisdiction of that government at the time that requisitions were made to them for the defense of that place, the burden of which on that account fell on this government." Dunmore then proceeded to avow authority from him to Dr. Connolly for all the latter had done, and insisted upon the most ample reparation for the insult to the authority of his "Majesty's government of Virginia" in his arrest, and "no less can possibly be admitted than the dismission of the clerk (St. Clair) of Westmoreland County, who had the audacity, without any authority, to commit a magistrate in the legal discharge of his trust, unless he (St. Clair) can prevail, by proper submission, on Mr. Connolly to demand his pardon of me."

To this communication Governor Penn replied on March 31, 1774,[1] with an evident degree of impatience that his suggestions for delay in establishing the Virginia jurisdiction until the line could be fixed, either by commissioners to be selected or by steps to be taken upon an order of the king in Council, should have been so rudely disregarded. But, after a little, the communication enters upon a discussion of the proceedings of the Provincial Council and the Assembly in relation to the building of the forts upon the Ohio, beginning with 1752, and extending till 1754, giving an accurate review of all the facts, and quoting the letter of Governor Dinwiddie of March 21, 1754, in which it was said in this the last communication at that time between the two governments upon the subject: "Your private letter of the 13, current, I have duly received, and am much misled by our Surveyors if the forks of Monongahela be within the limits of your Proprietaries' Grant. I have for some time wrote home to have the line run, that I may be able to appoint Magistrates on the Ohio (if in this government) to keep the traders and others in good order, and I presume soon there will be Commissioners appointed for that purpose. In the mean time, that no hindrance may be given to our intended expedition, it is highly reasonable, if their lands are in your Proprietaries' grant, that the settlers should pay the quit-rent to Mr. Penn, and not to his Majesty; and therefore, as much as lies in my power, I agree thereto, after the time granted by my proclamation, to be clear of quit-rents, ceases." Thus successfully meeting the averment that there were any transactions of the provincial government which estopped her from asserting her jurisdiction upon the Ohio, Governor Penn then explains away the position in which he was placed by the Provincial Assembly when they refused to grant supplies to aid in the war referred to. This he does by stating that "unfortunately at this time there was no very good understanding between the Government and the Assembly, and when Mr. Hamilton [then Governor] laid Mr. Dinwiddie's requisition before them, they declined complying with it, and urged for reasons that by the Royal orders to the several Governors they were not to act as principals out of their own Governments; that they (the Assembly) would not presume to determine upon the limits of the Province; and that by papers and evidences sent down to them, and referred to by the Governor, the limits of the Province had not been clearly ascertained to their satisfaction." He then states that at this date, 1754, only the temporary line between Pennsylvania and Maryland had been established, and that only one hundred and forty-four miles from the Delaware. Mason and Dixon's line had not been surveyed and marked. The position of the French forts within the limits of the province had been ascertained by Mr. Hamilton from information from Indian traders, founded on computed distances and mountainous and crooked roads, with which the Assembly was not satisfied. "But if their declarations had been ever so formal or positive, I cannot conceive how any proceedings of theirs would affect the State of the Province, controul the jurisdiction, or prejudice the rights of the Proprietaries." The Governor then served a notice upon Lord Dunmore:

"And to prevent the setting up of claims and making conclusions of right by the Government of Virginia, from the circumstances of settlement on the one side, and non-claim on the other, I must take this opportunity of notifying to your Lordship that the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania do claim, by their said petition [then pending before the king], as part of their Province of Pennsylvania, all the lands lying west of a

had been erected in 1738. Frederick County was erected at the same time, and these two counties embraced all of Virginia west of the Blue Ridge, the range of mountains nearest the coast. Frederick lay south of the western part of Maryland, while Augusta stretched out as far as the settlements proceeded beyond the Alleghanies. The county-seat of Augusta County was Staunton, in the Shenandoah Valley. That part of Augusta lying, as claimed, west of the Alleghany Mountains was afterwards known as West Augusta, or the District of West Augusta. In the year 1775, by the convention assembled to devise a plan for resisting the oppressions of the mother-country, among other proceedings it was determined that "The landholders of the district of West Augusta shall be considered as a distinct county, and have the liberty of sending two delegates to represent them in general convention." Kercheval, in his "History of the Valley of Virginia," 236, says, "This is the first account which the author has been able to find in our ancient statutes in relation to West Augusta as a separate district or county. In fact, it does not appear that we ever had a county legally established by this name. It is presumable that it acquired the name by general usage, from its remote and western locality from the seat of justice." More as to this hereafter.

[1] X. Col. Records, 158; I. St. Clair Papers, 287.

south line to be drawn from Dixon's and Mason's Line, as it is commonly called, at the westermost part of the Province of Maryland to the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude, to the extent of five degrees of longitude from the river Delaware; and I must request your Lordship will neither grant lands nor exercise the government of Virginia within those limits, till his Majesty's pleasure may be known. . . . Mr. St. Clair is a gentleman who for a long time had the honor of serving his Majesty in the regulars with reputation, and in every station of life has preserved the character of a very good worthy man; and though perhaps I should not, without first expostulating with you on the subject, have directed him to take that step [the arrest of Connolly], yet you must excuse my not complying with your Lordship's requisition of stripping him, on this occasion, of his offices and livelihood, which you will allow me to think not only unreasonable but somewhat dictatorial. . . ."

This was the last correspondence between the two Governors for some time upon that subject.

Connolly at Hannas Town.—Dr. Connolly was left on the 30th of March, the day before the last preceding letter was written, in full possession of old Fort Pitt, surrounded by his body-guard of militia, but intending, as he stated to Æneas Mackay, to report as he had engaged to do to the court of Westmoreland County, to be holden the next week, and to submit himself to its order. He did so report, but in a manner entirely unexpected. His proceedings are fully related in a letter written to Governor Penn on April 8th by Capt. William Crawford, the presiding justice of the Westmoreland court, and carried to Philadelphia by Col. George Wilson:[1]

"Sir,—As some very extraordinary occurrences have lately happened in this country it is necessary to write an account of them to you. That which I now give is at the request and with the approbation of the magistrates that are present attending the court. A few weeks ago Mr. Connolly went to Staunton (Va.), and was sworn in as a justice of the peace for Augusta County, in which it is pretended that the country around Pittsburgh is included. He had before this brought from Williamsburg commissions of the peace for several gentlemen in this part of the province, but none of them I believe have been accepted of. A number of new militia officers have been lately appointed by Lord Dunmore. Several musters of the militia have been held, and much confusion has been occasioned by them. I am informed that the militia is composed of men without character and without fortune, and who would be equally averse to the regular administration of justice under the colony of Virginia as they are to that under the province of Pennsylvania. The disturbances which they have produced at Pittsburgh have been particularly alarming to the inhabitants. Mr. Connolly is constantly surrounded with a body of armed men. He boasts of the countenance of the Governor of Virginia, and forcibly obstructs the execution of legal process, whether from the court or single magistrates. A deputy sheriff has come from Augusta County, and I am told he has writs in his hands against Captain St. Clair and the sheriff for the arrest and confinement of Mr. Connolly. The sheriff was last week arrested at Pittsburgh for serving a writ on one of the inhabitants there, but was after some time discharged. On Monday last one of Connolly's people grossly insulted Mr. Mackay, and was confined by him in order to be sent to jail. The rest of the party hearing it immediately came to Mr. Mackay's house, and proceeded to the most violent outrages. Mrs. Mackay was wounded in the arm with a cutlass. The magistrates and those who came to their assistance were treated with much abuse, and the prisoner was rescued.

"Some days before the meeting of the court a report was spread that the militia officers at the head of their several companies would come to Mr. Hanna's, use the court ill, and interrupt the administration of justice. On Wednesday while the court was adjourned they came to the court-house [at Hannastown, Westmoreland Co.], and paraded before it. Sentinels were placed at the door, and Mr. Connolly went into the house. One of the magistrates was hindered by the militia from going into it till permission was first obtained from their commander. Mr. Connolly sent a message to the magistrates informing them that he wanted to communicate something to them, and would wait on them for that purpose. They received him in a private room. He read to them the inclosed paper, together with a copy of a letter to you which Lord Dunmore had transmitted to him, inclosed in a letter to himself, which was written in the same angry and undignified style. The magistrates gave the inclosed answer to what he read, and he soon afterwards departed with his men. Their number was about one hundred and eighty or two hundred. On their return to Pittsburgh some of them seized Mr. Elliott, of the Bullock Pens, and threatened to put him in the stocks for something which they deemed an affront offered to their commander. Since their return a certain Edward Thompson and a young man who keeps store for Mr. Spear have been arrested by them, and Mr. Connolly, who in person seized the young man, would not allow him time even to lock up the store. In other parts of the country, particularly those adjoining the river Monongahela, the magistrates have been frequently insulted in the most indecent and violent manner, and are apprehensive that unless they are speedily and vigorously supported by Government it will become both fruitless and dangerous for them to proceed to the execution of their offices. They presume not to point out the measures proper for settling the present disturbances, but beg leave to recommend the fixing of a temporary line with the utmost expedition as one step which in all probability will contribute very much towards producing that effect. For further particulars concerning the situation of the country I refer you to Colonel Wilson, who is kind enough to go on the present occasion to Philadelphia.

"I am, sir, your very humble servant."[2]

The following letter was also sent along, written by Thomas Smith,[3] who had witnessed the occurrences:

"Westmoreland County, April 7, 1774.

"Sir,—The present transactions at this place are so very extraordinary, that I am persuaded you will be very much surprised at the relation of them, if anything that is absurd and unwarrantable which originates from Lord Dunmore can surprise you. I think I am warranted in this observation by his Lordship's letter to his honor, duplicate of which, together with a letter at the same time to Connolly, we have had just read to us.

"After Connolly was committed to jail in the manner you have been informed, the sheriff let him at large on his word of honor to return at the court. He did return, indeed, in such a manner as might have been expected from his preceding conduct. We heard, when we came up to this court, that he was mustering a large party in order to prevent the court from sitting. We thought that there could not be any foundation for such a report, but at the same time we thought it prudent to order the Sheriff to raise as many men as he could collect, to prevent us from being insulted by a lawless set of men acting under the color of authority. The time was so short that but few were collected on our side, and those few were ill armed, so that we found ourselves in a very disagreeable situation when we received certain intelligence that Connolly was coming down with two hundred armed men. When we found they were at hand the magistrates thought it prudent to adjourn the court, as it was near the time. They soon after came down to the number of one hundred and fifty or one hundred and eighty, with colors flying, and their Captains, &c., had their swords drawn. The first thing they did was to place sentinels at the court-house door, and then Connolly sent a message that he would wait on the Magistrates and communicate the reasons of his appearance. The bench and bar were then assembled in Mr. Hanna's house, where we sent him word we would hear him. He and Pentecost soon came down, and he read the paper which will be sent down to his Honor the Governor, with the bearer of this, and then he read a duplicate of Lord Dunmore to our Governor together with the letter mentioned before.

"The Court told him they would soon return an answer to what he

[1] X. Col. Records, 165; I. St. Clair Papers, 291. The writer of this letter was Capt. William Crawford, then residing at Stewart's Crossings (at Connellsville, Fayette Co.). He soon afterwards engaged in Dunmore's war, first as a captain, then as a major, and then became an active Virginia partisan. In the next winter he was superseded in his commission as a justice for Westmoreland County. The leader of the expedition against the Indians in 1782, he was burned at the stake at Sandusky on June 11th of that year.

[2] See deposition of George Wilson, IV. Penn. Archives, p. 492.

[3] IV. Penn. Archives, 618.

had said. (They did not think it prudent to do it without consulting together and taking the opinion of the bar.) We soon agreed on the terms of the answer, and the gentleman who had the principal hand in forming it, has done it in such a manner as I am persuaded will procure him the thanks of the government. It contains firmness and moderation, and, as far as I am capable of judging, it was not possible to form one more free from exceptions in our present situation. One in any other form might have been the occasion of altercations, which might have produced undue concessions, or been attended with the most fatal consequences; for I have reason to believe that the greatest part of them were wishing for some colorable reason to quarrel. The bench proposed to deliver the answer in the court-house. However, in that particular they counted without their host, for they were refused admittance and Connolly waited for them at the court-house door, where Mr. Wilson, at the request of the Court, delivered it, and after exchanging copies they departed more peaceably than might have been expected. However, the consequences of such proceedings are too apparent to need be enumerated; the administration of justice must be entirely at a stand, and, indeed, I cannot help thinking that this mob has collected for that purpose, as I am well assured that amongst all those who assembled there was not one single man of any property; on the contrary, the greatest part of them were such as are obliged to hide themselves from their creditors, or such as are under the necessity of taking shelter in this part of the country to escape the punishment of their crimes. It seems Lord Dunmore gave Connolly blank commissions, trusting to his own prudence to fill them up by inserting the names of proper persons. Connolly, in order to be consistent with himself, bestowed one of these commissions on one ********, an old fellow who has several times been committed for felony. I don't, indeed, know that he has been convicted, because he has always broke the jail. Once I think he was committed to Lancaster jail and escaped. His character is so well known, that those who are the strongest advocates for the present disturbances are ashamed of his being appointed one of their Captains.

"The people in this part of the country who would wish to enjoy the benefits of society, and would submit to any form of government, are in the most disagreeable situation imaginable; their property, their liberty, and their lives are at the mercy of a lawless desperate banditti! In such a situation they look for and have the utmost reason to expect, the protection of that government under which they have settled. What is the most proper method to be taken it would be presumption in me to suggest. There are but two ways; the one to agree on a temporary line of jurisdiction until the matter can be finally settled; the other, to establish a sufficient garrison at Fort Pitt to withstand the rabble, who act under Lord Dunmore's commission. It would have been a happy thing for this part of the country, if this last measure had met with success when it was first recommended to the Legislature; and, indeed, sensible people in this part of the country, who are well affected to this government, cannot help drawing conclusions from the opposition which that measure met with, which I am persuaded could never be the motives of those who may have made the opposition to it.

"The conduct of Lord Dunmore is really the most extraordinary, in the light in which the people of this part of the county are obliged to view it, that can be imagined. To establish the jurisdiction of a different province over the people who have purchased, and settled, and lived for a considerable space of time, peaceably under this; to establish this jurisdiction by a military force, is such an absurd measure, that I believe it will be difficult to suppose any in his senses would have adopted It.

"I hope you will excuse this incoherent scrawl, when I inform you that it is written in a small room amidst the clamor and confusion of a number of people. Excuse the imperfections.

"I am, sir, your most humble servant,

"THOMAS SMITH.[1]

"JOSEPH SHIPPEN, Esquire."

[1] Thomas Smith, the writer of this letter, was the brother of Dr. William Smith, the provost of the College of Philadelphia, now the University of Pennsylvania. They were natives of Scotland. Thomas was early a settler at Bedford, and became a celebrated lawyer. In 1775 he was appointed colonel of militia, and the next year was a member of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention. In 1781 was a member of the Continental Congress. From 1790 to 1794 he was president judge of the Mifflin, Huntingdon, Bedford, and Franklin County district, and was justice of the Supreme Court from 1794 to 1809, when he died.

He practiced at the bar of Westmoreland at the date of the text. In the account of the burning of Hannastown by the Indians on July 13, 1782, published in the *Greensburgh Argus* in 1836, written by Judge Coulter, it is said, "Thomas Smith, Esq., afterwards one of the judges of the Supreme Bench, brought quarterly from the east, the most abstruse learning of the profession to puzzle the backwoods lawyers." He was admitted to the bar of Washington County at its second term, and was the attorney of Gen. Washington in his ejectment suit for his lands in Mount Pleasant township.

With the foregoing letters was Connolly's address to the Westmoreland County magistrates, as follows:

"GENTLEMEN: I am come here to be the occasion of no Disturbances, but to prevent them. As I am countenanced by Government, whatever you may say or conceive, some of the justices of this Bench are the cause of this Appearance and not me. I have done this to prevent myself from being illegally taken to Philadelphia. My orders from the Government of Virginia not being explicit, but claiming the Country about Pittsburgh, I have raised the Militia to support the Civil Authority of that Colony vested in me.

"I have come here to free myself from a Promise made to Captain Proctor, but have not conceived myself amenable to this Court, by any Authority from Pennsylvania, upon which Account I cannot apprehend that you have any right to remain here as justices of the Peace constituting a Court under that Province; but in order to prevent confusion, I agree that you may continue to act in that capacity, in all such Matters as may be submitted to your determination by the acquiescence of the People, until I may have instructions to the contrary from Virginia, or until His Majesty's Pleasure shall be further known on this subject."

The answer of the magistrates to this act of military domination was as follows:

"The jurisdiction of the Court and officers of the County of Westmoreland rests on the legislative Authority of the Province of Pennsylvania, confirmed by His Majesty in Council. That jurisdiction has been regularly exercised, and the Court and Officers will continue to exercise it in the same regular manner. It is far from their intention to occasion or foment Disturbances, and they apprehend that no such intentions can with Propriety be inferred from any part of their conduct; on the contrary, they wish and will do all they can to preserve the public Tranquility. In order to contribute to this very salutary Purpose, they give Information that every step will be taken on the part of the Province of Pennsylvania to accommodate any differences that have arisen between it and the Colony of Virginia, by fixing a temporary line betwixt them."[2]

Westmoreland County Justices Arrested.—But the capture of the Westmoreland County court-house and the impertinent interference with the justices by Dr. Connolly and his body-guard of militia were not enough. The same day of the date of William Crawford's letter the court rose, and Æneas Mackay, Devereux Smith, and Andrew McFarlane, three of the justices residing at Pittsburgh, returned to their homes at that place. On the next day, April 9, 1774, all three were arrested upon the order of Dr. Connolly. Andrew McFarlane gave the particulars in a letter to Governor Penn, written just before being carried away, in which he said,—

"When Justice Mackay, Smith, and I returned from attending the Court last evening, we were informed that Dr. Connolly was determined to Issue Kings Warrants for us, which was served on the above-named Gentlemen and myself this day by Mr. Connolly's Sheriff, and an infamous Constable who took me prisoner by the Sholder and Told me I must go to the Fort to Capt. Connolly to receive my sentence which I was Obliged to Do. The Crime which we are Charged with is for the answer we gave Dr. Connolly, in writing, by the Concurrence of the Court at Westmoreland, a Copy of which was enclosed to your Honor, per favor of Colo. Wilson. Connolly insisted much that we should give Bail for our appearance at Staunton[3] Court, in Virginia, which the other gentlemen

[2] This address and the reply are in X. Col. Records, 167–68.

[3] Down the Shenandoah Valley, the county-seat of Augusta County, Va.

and myself refused,[1] so that we are to go to jail this Day, where we intend to remain until your Honor's Pleasure is known, which we make no Doubt will be in a short Time. They have taken two other Prisoners, one of which is Clark to Joseph Spear, Esquire, at this place, for assisting the under Sheriff of Westmoreland, to take one of their Virginia Captains. I am Taken at a very great Inconveniency as my Business is suffering much on account of my absence. But I am willing to suffer a great Deal more rather than Bring a Disgrace on the Commission which I bear under your Honor. I understand we are to be Guarded by a great Number of Militia to Staunton Goal, where we are to be kept in Close Confinement."[2]

The three justices refusing to acknowledge the usurped jurisdiction were led under guard towards the valley of Virginia. After they had traveled one day together, Mackay obtained leave to proceed to Williamsburg, "in order to lay Connolly and his Militia's conduct before my Lord Dunmore," while Smith and McFarlane proceeded with the officer to the Staunton jail. Arriving at Williamsburg, Mackay laid his story before Dunmore, who heard him to the end, and then told him "that Connolly was authorized by him as Governor of Virginia to prosecute the claim of that Colony to Pittsburgh and its Dependencies, and as to taking of prisoners, he Connolly only imitated the Pennsylvania officers in Respect to Connolly's imprisonment by them." However, Dunmore permitted the justices to return home, which they did at once.[3]

Commissioners to Lord Dunmore.—In the mean time information of the interruption of the court at Hannas Town, communicated by the letters of William Crawford and of Thomas Smith, with information also of the arrest of the justices, Mackay, Smith, and McFarlane, was received by Governor Penn at Philadelphia on April 19th, and on the 21st, the communications being laid before the Council, it was at once resolved to appoint commissioners "to go as soon as possible to Williamsburgh, in order to represent to the Government of Virginia the ill Consequences which may happen to the Persons and Properties of his Majesties Subjects, if an immediate stop be not put to the Disorders and violent proceedings which have been begun and are now carrying on, under the Authority of that Government,[4] &c." James Tilghman and Andrew Allen, members of the Governor's Council, men distinguished in their day (the former the father of William Tilghman, the eminent chief justice of Pennsylvania), were appointed the commissioners with written instructions, first, to prevail upon Lord Dunmore to unite with the proprietaries of Pennsylvania in a petition to the king to appoint commissioners to run and mark the boundary line, the expense to be equally borne by the two colonies; second, whether he should so agree or not, they were to use every possible argument to induce him to agree to a temporary line until the permanent boundary could be established; but the commissioners were not to accede to any temporary line which would give to Virginia jurisdiction over any lands lying to the eastward of the Monongahela.[5]

The commissioners arrived at Williamsburg on the 19th of May, 1774, and on the 21st had an oral conference with Lord Dunmore, in which the latter expressed his willingness to join in a petition to the king to appoint commissioners to settle the boundary, but stated that Virginia would not bear any part of the expense. He suggested that the communications should be in writing, which method was adopted, and the different propositions and discussions are preserved.[6]

For the reason that, as will be seen, the mission was entirely unsuccessful, let it suffice to state that on the part of Pennsylvania the commissioners proposed as a temporary boundary that Mason and Dixon's line be extended to the distance of five degrees of longitude from the river Delaware, and the courses of that river having been ascertained north from said line, that from the end of the said five degrees a line or lines drawn to the Ohio, as nearly as may be at the distance of five degrees of longitude in every part from a corresponding part of the Delaware River in the same latitude, this to be taken as the line of temporary jurisdiction until the true western line was established.[7]

In reply to this suggestion, Lord Dunmore would not accept a line of jurisdiction "of such an inconvenient and difficult to be ascertained shape," and contended that by a proper construction of William Penn's charter the western boundary was to be a meridian at five degrees of longitude from the Delaware run south from the parallel of forty-two degrees latitude, imagining that the course of that river was to the northeast continuously to that parallel, and hence that such a meridian would fall east of Pittsburgh, in which he was much mistaken.

The Pennsylvania commissioners then, rejecting the suggestion of Lord Dunmore, made another proposi-

[1] To avoid a recognition of the authority of the Virginia magistrates at Pittsburgh. The jail to which they were sent was at Staunton.

[2] IV. Pa. Archives, 488. See X. Col. Records, 176. On the 25th of April, 1774, the deposition of Ephraim Hunter, deputy sheriff of Westmoreland County, taken before the mayor of Philadelphia, stated that on the 10th of April, on his return from court, he stopped at the house of William Elliot, living about seven miles from Pittsburgh, to refresh himself and horse; that suddenly five or six men appeared, armed with rifles, which they presented and required him to surrender; that he knew them immediately to be a party of militia raised by Dr. Connolly, and refused; that he ran into the house and there he saw Æneas Mackay, Devereux Smith, and Andrew McFarlane, Esquires, magistrates, etc., in custody of a certain Francis Brown, who calls himself deputy sheriff of Augusta County, in Virginia, and a guard over them; that the next day he saw the magistrates twelve miles from Pittsburg, on their way to Virginia, who wished to send letters by him, but were not permitted.

[3] See letters, IV. Pennsylvania Archives, 494, 511, 515, 516.

[4] X. Colonial Records, 170.

[5] Ibid., 175.

[6] Ibid., 182, *et seq.*

[7] Is it not probable that in this first proposition made by the commissioners, one at least of whom was an eminent lawyer, all was asked for that was supposed to belong to Pennsylvania? If so, it would indicate that the proprietaries would have been content with a boundary corresponding with the meanderings of the Delaware, which would have left almost all of the present Washington County in the Pan Handle.

tion in the interest of harmony and peace: "And for that valuable purpose we shall be willing to recede so far from our Charter Bounds as to make the River Monongahela, from the Line of Dixon and Mason downward, the Western Boundary of Jurisdiction, which would at once settle our present Disputes without the great Trouble and Expense of running Lines, or the inconveniences of keeping the jurisdiction in suspense. This, We assure your Lordship, is the farthest we can go in Point of Concession, &c."

The sur-rejoinder of Lord Dunmore, determined as he was from the start not to abandon his usurpation, was made an easy matter for him after the communication with the clause last quoted was received. He becomes cross and proceeds: "And what were your proposals to reconcile these difficulties? Why, in your first you propose that every Thing in dispute shall be given to Pennsylvania, and in your second that Virginia shall be content without having any Thing given up to it; at least I conclude from both the Proposals, but that no real intention is meant to avoid the great and reciprocal Inconveniences of a doubtful Boundary, &c. . . . and your Resolution with respect to Fort Pitt, (the jurisdiction over which Place I must tell you at all Events, will not be relinquished by the Government without his Majesty's Order,) puts an entire stop to further Treaty, &c."[1]

[1] Since the foregoing was written, the following proceedings have been found, confirmatory of the suspicion expressed on a previous page, that the Virginia usurpation was not upon the mere motion of Lord Dunmore, but was petitioned for by the inhabitants of the Monongahela valley themselves:

"On the 13th of May, 1774, his Excellency the Governor ordered the following petition, with several Papers relative to the imprisonment of Mr. John Connolly by the officers of Pennsylvania, while he was acting as a Magistrate under the authority of this Government, to be laid before the House of Burgesses:

"'To his Excellency John, Earl of Dunmore, his Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia and Vice Admiral of the same, and the Honorable the Council and House of Burgesses:

"'The Petition of the Inhabitants settled on the Waters of the Ohio showeth:

"'That the major part of your petitioners have formerly lived in his Majesty's Colony of Virginia, and preferring the mild, easy, and equitable Government thereof, to the expensive administration of justice in Pennsylvania, which, being a limited and Proprietary Government, hath extended an unlimited, and (as we think) illegal jurisdiction over his Majesty's subjects, settled many miles west of their bounds, which is oppressive to the poor and burthensome to all, particularly in trying titles to land, and in recovery of small debts, wherein their officers' fees are so disproportioned that they seem rather calculated for enriching individuals than the public good; their practicing attornies being left at liberty to exact such fees as they may choose, in all land trials, and will not plead against their jurisdiction, however far west it may be extended. Officers of Government being generally at the disposal of the Proprietaries' Governor, who will neither appoint nor continue any but those who adhere strictly to their master's interest, however contrary to the good of the settlers, his Majesty's subjects; add to this, a heavy Provincial tax, which they likewise exact, a great part thereof being swallowed up by the officers who lay and collect the same, to the great grievance of the subject.

"'From the aforesaid several grievances, and the farther ill-provided defence of the country in cases of emergency, we humbly conceive our lives and properties in imminent danger, from our contiguity to the faithless and barbarous natives, whose treaties, alliance, and sincerity, are never to be relied on, as well as a hearty conviction that the present Government is usurped.

"'We humbly entreat your Lordship and Council, and the Honorable House of Burgesses, to make such provision for us, in our present distressed situation, as to you shall seem meet; and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.'

"Signed by 587 Inhabitants."

—*See II. Amer. Archives, 4th Ser.*, 275.

Nothing remained for the commissioners but to return to Philadelphia.

The Peace Policy Directed.—And so there was to be no amicable settlement of the boundary controversy. This side the great sea there was no superior power with jurisdiction to determine the dispute upon the application of either party. The adherents to either side, if there were any who were not fond of strife, must have contemplated the prospect of the acquisition of peaceful homes in the new West with a degree of hopelessness. The negotiations terminated on the 27th of May, 1774.

On the 22d of April, the next day after the appointment of the commissioners, the failure of whose negotiations has just been narrated, Governor Penn wrote to William Crawford and his associates, justices of Westmoreland County:[2]

"Gentlemen:

"The present alarming Situation of our Affairs in Westmoreland County, occasioned by the very unaccountable Conduct of the Government of Virginia, requires the utmost Attention of this Government, and therefore I intend, with all possible Expedition, to send Commissioners to expostulate with my Lord Dunmore upon the Behavior of those he has thought proper to invest with such power as hath greatly disturbed the peace of that Country. As the Government of Virginia hath the power of raising militia, and there is not any such in this Province, it will be in vain to contend with them, in the way of Force; the Magistrates, therefore, at the same time that they continue with steadiness to exercise the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania with respect to the distributions of Justice and the punishment of Vice, must be cautious of entering into any such contests with the Officers of my Lord Dunmore, as may tend to widen the present unhappy Breach; and therefore, as Things are at present circumstanced, I would not advise the Magistracy of Westmoreland county to proceed by way of criminal prosecution against them for exercising the Government of Virginia."

This letter of instructions gives the key to the absence of retaliatory measures on the part of the Westmoreland County authorities. The records of the courts of that county show but a single case, and that of a civil action at a later date, wherein any of the Virginia partisans were defendants, while the records of the Virginia courts, soon to be noticed, are full of such cases,—criminal proceedings against officers acting under Pennsylvania authority. These instructions also account for the long continuance and outrageous character of the Connolly domination. The doctor was suffered to proceed unpunished.

Thus was the power of Lord Dunmore established in the valley of the Monongahela. Fort Pitt was rebaptized by Connolly under the name of Fort Dunmore,[3] which, henceforward until the Revolution had well advanced, was its Virginia name. Connolly's en-

[2] X. Col. Records, 171.

[3] St. Clair to Penn, June 16, 1774; I. St. Clair Papers, 308; IV. Penn. Arch., 519.

ergies had full play. His conduct was, if possible, of a more outrageous character than it had been.

On June 25, 1774, the adherents of Pennsylvania residing at Pittsburgh addressed a long memorial to Governor Penn, in which additional ill treatment on the part of Dr. Connolly was set forth, and, after several specific acts of a violent character, it was stated,—

"That your Memorialists are of the opinion that Mr. Connolly has taken all the pains in his power to foment the disturbance between us and the Indians, for several reasons; particularly when a number of the Traders arrived here lately from the Shawanese Towns, escorted by three Shawanese Chiefs, who were sent to the care of Col. Croghan, 'till a handsome present was made for them by the Traders for their fidelity, Dr. Connolly ordered out forty-one of his militia to take them at all events, and to send them to his Guard-House; which hellish plot being discovered, Mr. Butler and some other Friends conveyed the Indians and their presents over the River just as the Guard surrounded Mr. Croghan's House, for which Mr. Butler has been severely threatened."[1]

Accompanying the memorial from which this extract is made is a document of "Remarks on Dr. Connolly's proceedings," closing a long schedule of his misdeeds with the sentence: "These are but a few of the many Distresses we labor under, and without Protection and Speedy Redress, we cannot long support ourselves under such Grievous Persecution & Tyranny."

Dunmore's War.—To intensify the troubles of the pioneers of this time, hostilities broke out on the part of the Indians, as intimated in the memorial cited. Early in the spring occurred the massacre of Logan's party at Baker's, opposite the mouth of Yellow Creek, and the attack on others at Grave Creek, in which Cresap's men were engaged.[2] Then Logan broke loose with his party of revenge, ravaged the Upper Monongahela, and sent his war parties into the Ten-Mile region. A panic followed, which drove the settlers living west of the Monongahela across into the neighboring and more densely populated regions, some of them not stopping this side of the mountains. The Yellow Creek massacre occurred on Saturday, April 30, 1774; on May 7th, Valentine Crawford, brother of William, residing in what is now Fayette County, wrote to George Washington:[3] "This alarm has caused the people to move from over the Monongahela, off Chartiers and Raccoon, as fast as ever you saw them in the year 1756 or 1757 down in Frederick County, Va. There were more than one thousand people crossed the Monongahela in one day at three ferries that are not one mile apart." Arthur St. Clair writes Governor Penn, June 12th,[4] "A fresh report of Indians being seen near Hanna's Town, and another party on Braddock's Road, set the people a going again yesterday. I immediately took horse and rode up to inquire, and found it, if not totally groundless, at least very improbable; but it was impossible to persuade the people so, and I am certain I did not meet less than one hundred families, and I think two thousand head of cattle, in twenty miles' riding."

The war, of the terrors of which these scenes formed a part, and which was called Dunmore's war, was not ended until the treaty at Camp Charlotte, in now Pickaway County, Ohio, in October. Dunmore himself was with that part of the army which came across the mountains and descended the river by way of Pittsburgh,[5] and himself arranged the terms of the treaty under circumstances which hitherto have been unaccountable except upon the supposition that for reasons known to him he designed to preserve the Indians in the interest of the British government. The war had been entirely with the Virginians, or "Long Knives," as the Indians called them. No incursions had been made upon soil admittedly of Pennsylvania. And to show a well-settled belief always entertained that Dunmore's war and Dunmore's usurpation of jurisdiction in the West were each parts of one plan by which to set two American governments by the ears, a quotation is made from Jacobs' "Life of Michael Cresap," p. 63:[6]

"And we have seen from the preceding pages how effectually he (Dunmore) played his part among the inhabitants of the western country. I was present myself when a Pennsylvania Magistrate of the name of Scott [Thomas Scott, see *post.*] was taken into custody and brought before Dunmore at Redstone Old Fort; he was severely threatened and dismissed, perhaps on bail, but I do not recollect now. Another Pennsylvania Magistrate was sent to Staunton Jail. And I have already shown in the preceding pages that there was a sufficient preparation of material for this war in the predisposition and hostile attitude of our affairs with the Indians; that it was consequently no difficult matter with a Virginia Governor to direct this incipient state of things to any point most conducive to the grand end he had in view, namely, weakening our national strength in some of its best and most efficient parts."

It must be remembered in this connection that the ill feeling towards the mother-country had reached that state that conventions of representative men were being held in all the colonies. The meeting of the provincial deputies chosen by the several counties in Pennsylvania began in Philadelphia on July 15, 1774, and the condition of affairs leading to such conventions could not have been unknown to Lord Dunmore.

Counter Proclamations.—While at Pittsburgh, on his way down the river with the division of his army under his own command, Lord Dunmore issued a proclamation,[7] dated at Fort Dunmore, Sept. 17, 1774:

"A PROCLAMATION.

"*Whereas*, the rapid settlement made on the west side of the Alleghenny Mountains by his Majesty's subjects within the course of these few years has become an object of real concern to his Majesty's interest

[1] IV. Penn. Archives, 526.

[2] Cresap's party on the way home stopped at William Huston's at Catfish Camp, with one of them wounded.

[3] Washington-Crawford Letters, 87.

[4] IV. Penn. Archives, 514; I. St. Clair Papers, 307.

[5] I. St. Clair Papers, 345.

[6] John Jeremiah Jacobs was the clerk of Michael Cresap when the latter did business as a trader, with his headquarters at Redstone. Cresap, on the breaking out of the war, marched to Boston with a brave set of fellows intent upon liberty, and soon died a Revolutionary patriot. Jacobs, the author and former clerk, married Cresap's widow, and wrote his work to vindicate his old chief's memory against Jefferson's use of the so-called Logan speech, "Who is there to mourn for Logan?" etc.

[7] I. Olden Time, 506.

in this quarter; And whereas the Province of Pennsylvania have unduly laid claim to a very valuable and extensive quantity of his Majesty's territory, and the executive part of that government, in consequence thereof, has most arbitrarily and unwarrantably proceeded to abuse the laudable advancements in this part of his Majesty's dominions by many oppressive and illegal methods in the discharge of this imaginary authority; And whereas the ancient claim laid to this country by the colony of Virginia, founded in reason, upon pre-occupancy and the general acquiescence of all persons, together with the instructions I have lately received from his Majesty's servants, ordering me to take this country under my administration, and as the evident injustice manifestly offered to his Majesty by the immediate strides taken by the proprietors of Pennsylvania in prosecution of their wild claim to this country demand an immediate remedy, I do hereby in his Majesty's name require and command all his Majesty's subjects west of the Laurel Hill to pay a due respect to this my proclamation, strictly prohibiting the execution of any act of authority on behalf of the province of Pennsylvania at their peril in this country; but, on the contrary, that a due regard and entire obedience to the laws of his Majesty's colony of Virginia under my administration be observed, to the end that regularity may ensue, and a just regard to the interest of his Majesty in this quarter, as well as to the subjects in general, may be the consequence. Given under my hand and seal at Fort Dunmore, Sept. 17, 1774.

"DUNMORE.

"By his Excellency's command.

"God save the King."

Counter to this Governor Penn issued his proclamation on Oct. 12, 1774:[1]

"A PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas, I have received information that his Excellency, the Earl of Dunmore, governor general in and over his Majesty's colony of Virginia, hath lately issued a very extraordinary proclamation, setting forth [here is recited the substance of Governor Dunmore's proclamation of the 17th of September]; And whereas, although the western limits of the province of Pennsylvania have not been settled by any authority from the Crown, yet it has been sufficiently demonstrated by lines accurately run by the most skillful artists that not only a great tract of country west of the Laurel Hill, but Fort Pitt also are comprehended within the charter bounds of this province, a great part of which country has been actually settled, and is now held under grants from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and the jurisdiction of this government has been peaceably exercised in that quarter of the country till the late strange claim set up by the Earl of Dunmore in behalf of his Majesty's colony of Virginia, founded, as his Lordship is above pleased to say, 'in reason, pre-occupancy, and the general acquiescence of all persons;' . . . In justice, therefore, to the proprietaries of the province of Pennsylvania, who are only desirous to secure their own undoubted property from the encroachment of others, I have thought fit, with the advice of the council, to issue this, my proclamation, hereby requiring all persons west of Laurel Hill to retain their settlements as aforesaid made under this province, and to pay due obedience to the laws of this government; and all magistrates and other officers who hold commissions or offices under this government, to proceed as usual in the administration of justice, without paying the least regard to the said recited proclamation, until his Majesty's pleasure shall be known in the premises, at the same time strictly charging and enjoining the said inhabitants and magistrates to use their utmost endeavors to preserve peace and good order. Given under my hand and the great seal of the said province, at Philadelphia, the twelfth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, and in the fourteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, and so forth.

"By his Honor's command.

"JOHN PENN.

"EDWARD SHIPPEN, JR., *Secretary*.

"God save the King."

Thus the contest had advanced another step, to a war by proclamations.

The Indian war having closed by the treaty in October, Lord Dunmore returned to Virginia, again stopping, however, at Pittsburgh, when he was once more brought into personal communication with his Virginia adherents. He then proceeded to Redstone (Brownsville), at which place he had Thomas Scott brought before him for the offense of acting as a Pennsylvania magistrate. The scene which occurred is well given in the language of a letter by St. Clair to Governor Penn, dated Dec. 4, 1774:[2]

"SIR,—The war betwixt the Indians and Virginians is at last over. . . . But our troubles here are not yet over. The magistrates appointed by Lord Dunmore in this Country seem determined to enforce the jurisdiction of Virginia, and have begun with arresting one of your Honour's Officers.

"The 12th of November Mr. Connolly sent a warrant for Mr. Scott to appear before him, or the next justice, to answer for a number of Offences committed by him under a pretended Authority from Pennsylvania. The Warrant Mr. Scott did not Chuse to pay any regard to, and the same Evening a number of armed men came to his House to take him by Force to Fort Burd. There he found Lord Dunmore, Mr. Campbell, and Mr. Pentecost, ready to sit in judgment upon him. Much passed amongst them, but the event was that he was obliged to enter into Recognisance, with two Sureties, to appear at the next Court, to be held at Pittsburgh, for the county of Augusta, on the 20th day of December, if the Court should happen to be held there that Day, or at any further Day when the Court should be held there, to answer for having acted as a Magistrate of Pennsylvania, contrary to Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, or be committed to Goal. He chose the recognizance, the Circumstances of his Family and Health rendering the other very Inconvenient. . . .

"I account it a fortunate Circumstance that they began with Mr. Scott, who, with a great deal of firmness, possesses a good share of natural Understanding. In the course of an Examination, which continued near two Hours, he told Lord Dunmore that he had only one short answer to all his Questions, which might save his Lordships a good deal of Trouble; 'that he acted under Commission from your Honour and in Obedience to your Proclamation.' His Lordship was pleased to reply, that you had no right to give any such Commission or Authority to issue such Proclamation. Mr. Scott told him that was a Matter of which he was not a proper Judge, and would abide by the Consequences. . . ."[3]

The reader will observe in this letter the first reference to the intended establishment of a court of justice for Augusta County, Virginia, at Pittsburgh, or Fort Dunmore, as the Virginians called it. It seems to have been arranged that the first term should be held at that place on Dec. 20, 1774, for on December 18th, St. Clair writes to Governor Penn:[4] "The Court it is said will certainly be held at Pittsburgh on the 20th. I am personally threatened, but I promised Mr. Scott to be there at the time to give him some countenance at least, if I cannot give him assistance at his trial."

The Pennsylvania magistrates having been instructed to maintain the jurisdiction of their province, regardless of Dunmore's proclamation of Sept. 17, 1774, but with information that Pennsylvania was not in condition to contest that fact by military force, the Westmoreland County justices endeavored to execute the laws as was required of them, but, as has been seen, with trials and tribulation. Their difficulties will further appear from the following among other papers laid before the Provincial Council:[5]

[1] IV. Penn. Archives, 580; I. Olden Time, 508.

[2] IV. Penn. Archives, 586; I. St. Clair Papers, 347.

[3] This is the interview mentioned by John J. Jacobs, who was present. See *ante*, p. 177.

[4] IV. Penn. Archives, 589; I. St. Clair Papers, 351.

[5] X. Col. Records, 227.

"Westmoreland, *ss:*

"Before us, Robert Hanna and Arthur St. Clair, Esquires, two of his Majesty's Justices for Westmoreland County, personally appeared Samuel Whiteside, keeper of the Goal of the said County, and being duly sworn according to Law, deposeth and saith: that on this instant, the twenty-fourth of December, a number of armed Men came to the Goal of said County, and ordered him to open the Prison Doors, and turn out a certain William Thomas, then in his custody on sundry executions; that he believes a certain William Christy and Simon Girty, who seemed to be Officers from their Dress, were at the Head of their Party; That he, this Deponent, refused to deliver his Prisoner, or open the Door where he was confined; that they then talked of throwing down the House, when a certain Major Connolly came up, enquired who resisted the releasement of the Prisoners, threatened to tie and carry off him, this Deponent; ordered the party to fire their Pieces against the House, and strip off the Roof, on which he, this Deponent, being afraid of ill Consequences, both to his Person and Property, did open the door to allow the Prisoner to speak to the Party, and one of them rushed in, seized him, and dragged him out, and also turned out a certain William Dawson, who was likewise in his custody on Execution, and that it was Connolly himself who laid hands on Thomas and dragged him out; and further saith not.

"SAMUEL WHITESIDE.

"Sworn to and subscribed, etc."

"WHEREAS, I am well informed that certain Persons, by written Instructions, directed to different people throughout this Country, break open doors, Cupboards, &c., and do commit certain other acts of Violence in order to extort money from the Inhabitants, under the Appellation of Taxes; These are, therefore, to acquaint all His Majesty's Subjects, that as there can be no Authority legally invested in any Persons for such acts at this Juncture, that such Attempts to abuse public Liberty are unwarrantable, and that all Persons have an undoubted natural as well as lawful Right to repel such Violences; and all his Majesty's Subjects are hereby required to apprehend any Person, whatever, who may attempt a seizure of their Effects in Consequences of such imaginary Authority, to be dealt with as the Law directs.

"Given under my Hand, at Fort Dunmore, this 30th Day of December, 1774.

"JOHN CONNOLLY."

The Augusta County Court.—The Augusta County court had not been opened at Fort Dunmore on December 20th, as had been determined, but on the 12th of December, 1774, a writ had been issued by Lord Dunmore, tested in the name of his Majesty, adjourning the county court of Augusta County from Staunton to Fort Dunmore, accompanied with a new commission of the peace, embracing, with the old justices of the parent county, the names of such of the adherents in the Monongahela valley as were regarded as proper persons for Virginia magistrates.[1] Their first term of court was held at Fort Dunmore on Feb. 21, 1775, at which time George Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, George Vallandigham, and William Goe appeared, took the qualifying oaths, and occupied their seats as justices. And see the policy observed even here. Croghan, during the Dunmore war, had become quite a Pennsylvanian; he is now made the presiding justice, and this brought him back among the Virginia partisans. And from this date there were not only two different sets of magistrates, with their subordinate officers, assessors, and commissioners, over the same people in the Monongahela Valley, but within a few miles of each other had been established two different courts, regularly (or irregularly) administering justice under the laws of two different governments!

1775.

On the very next day after the first sitting of the Fort Dunmore court, on Feb. 22, 1775, Robert Hanna and James Caveat, justices, were both arrested for the performance of their duties as Pennsylvania magistrates and confined at Pittsburgh, where they remained for about three months, vainly endeavoring to obtain a release.[2] After fruitless efforts to obtain relief from the Governor and Council, then probably employed with affairs of a most auspicious nature, the sheriff of Westmoreland County aided by a posse of an effective strength proceeded to the place of their incarceration the latter part of June, and set them at large, carrying Dr. Connolly along with them. Just when they were released does not appear, but to July term, 1775, of the Court of Common Pleas of Westmoreland County there is found an action of *Capias in Case* indicating an arrest for damages, brought by Robert Hanna, Esq., *v.* John Connolly. The writ is returned, C. C., that defendant is arrested. This cause, the only one in the records of Westmoreland County having a reference to the Virginia controversy, is marked, "October, ended, says Plff.," which is probably explained by a letter from Valentine Crawford to George Washington, dated June 24, 1775,[3] from which is extracted as follows:

"We have chosen committees out here, and are raising an independent company, regulating matters the best we can; but an unhappy confusion happened the other day. The Pennsylvanians came to Fort Pitt with the Sheriff and about twenty men, and took Major Connolly about midnight, and carried him as far as Ligonier, the very night before we were to have the talk with the Indians. . . . On Major Connolly being taken, the people of Chartiers came in a company and seized three of the Pennsylvania magistrates, who were concerned in taking off Connolly,—George Wilson, Joseph Spear, and Devereux Smith. They were sent in an old leaky boat down to Fort Fincastle[4] under guard. Our court, however, had no hand in this. It was done by a mob or set of Connolly's friends on Chartiers Creek. The members of our committee wrote a very spirited letter to the gentlemen of the Pennsylvania committee,[5] demanding Connolly back. All signed it and sent it with an express. On its receipt they immediately sent Major Connolly back."

The Revolution.—In the foregoing letter there are references to a new condition of things. A crisis in the affairs of the colonies had been reached. The 19th of April, Lexington and Concord had become famous as the places where the first struggles for independence were made, and it is now to be seen what effect the new order was to have upon the boundary controversy. The astounding news had scarcely reached the Monongahela River when, on the same day, the 16th day of May, 1775, meetings of citizens were held both at Hanna's Town and Pittsburgh, at which separate meetings the two committees—the Virginia and

[1] For the record of this writ, and the new commission of the peace, see the records of the Augusta County Court, hereafter.

[2] IV. Penn. Archives, 625; and see 1. St. Clair Papers, 351, 353, 355.

[3] Washington-Crawford Letters, 102.

[4] A title in honor of Lord Dunmore; at the present Wheeling. By "our court" Crawford means the Fort Dunmore court.

[5] These committees were Committees of Safety formed to further the Revolution just begun, and even in this were they divided.

the Pennsylvania committees—referred to by Valentine Crawford were constituted. Extracts from the record of the proceedings of these two meetings are now given:

"COMMITTEE OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, VA.

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of that part of Augusta county that lies on the west side of Laurel Hill, at Pittsburgh, the 16th day of May, 1775, the following gentlemen were chosen a committee for the said district, viz.: George Croghan, John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, John Cannon, John McCullough, William Goe, George Valandigham, John Gibson, Dorsey Pentecost, Edward Cook, William Crawford, Devereux Smith, John Anderson, David Rodgers, Jacob Vanmetre, Henry Enoch, James Ennis, George Wilson, William Vance, David Shepherd, William Elliot, Richmond Willis, Samuel Semple, John Ormsby, Richard McMahon, John Neville, and John Swearingen.[1]

"The foregoing gentlemen met in committee and . . .

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That this committee have the highest sense of the spirited behavior of their brethren in New England, and do most cordially approve of their opposing the invaders of American rights and privileges to the utmost extreme, and that each member of this committee, respectively, will animate and encourage their neighborhood to follow the brave example.

"The imminent danger that threatens America in general, from ministerial and parliamentary denunciations of our ruin, and is now carrying into execution by open acts of unprovoked hostilities in our sister colony of Massachusetts, as well as the danger to be apprehended to this colony in particular from a domestic enemy, said to be prompted by the wicked minions of power to execute our ruin, added to the menaces of an Indian war, likewise said to be in contemplation, thereby think to engage our attention, and divert it from that still more interesting object of liberty and freedom, that deeply and with so much Justice hath called forth the attention of all America; for the prevention of all or any of these impending evils, &c."[2]

Measures were taken to collect from the people, in a manner the most agreeable to them, so much money as would be sufficient to purchase half a pound of gunpowder and one pound of lead, flints, and cartridge-paper from every tithable person in the county, which sum was fixed at two shillings and sixpence for each tithable. The resolutions, only a small portion of which are given above, are full of energy and directness:

"COMMITTEE OF WESTMORELAND COUNTY, PA.

"At a general meeting of the inhabitants of the county of Westmoreland, held at Hanna's Town the 16th day of May, 1775, for taking into consideration the very alarming situation of the country, occasioned by the dispute with Great Britain:

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Parliament of Great Britain, by several late acts, have declared the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay to be in rebellion, and the ministry, by endeavoring to enforce those acts, have attempted to reduce the said inhabitants to a more wretched state of slavery than ever before existed in any State or country, not content with violating the constitutional and chartered rights of humanity, exposing their lives to the licentious soldiery, and depriving them of the very means of subsistence.

"*Resolved, unanimously*, That there is no reason to doubt but the same system of tyranny and oppression will (should it meet with success in Massachusetts Bay) be extended to other parts of America; it is therefore become the indispensable duty of every American, of every man who has any public virtue or love for his country, or any bowels for posterity, by every means which God has put in his power to resist and oppose the execution of it; that for us we will be ready to oppose it with our lives and fortunes. And the better to enable us to accomplish it, we will immediately form ourselves into a military body, to consist of companies to be made up out of the several townships under the following association, which is declared to be the Association of Westmoreland County."

Then follow the Articles of Association, which provided that the people should form themselves into a regiment or regiments and choose officers to command them, in such proportions as should be thought necessary, and they ended with "No licensed murder! no famine introduced by law!"

End of Dr. Connolly's Power.—The spirit of the Revolution being abroad, the Monongahela valley is soon rid of Dr. John Connolly. His royal chief, Lord Dunmore, had early become alarmed and removed his family on board the "Fowey," a British man-of-war in the Chesapeake, having previously taken away the powder from the magazine in Williamsburg. Patrick Henry, afterwards the illustrious, at the head of a body of armed volunteers, forced him to surrender the powder, and soon afterwards the news of Lexington having come, the last British Governor of Virginia, on the 8th day of June, 1775, follows his family to their refuge, and hereafter is the enemy of his late subjects.[3] As to Connolly himself, it has already been seen from the letter of Valentine Crawford that he had been arrested and carried to Ligonier, where, on the application of the Revolutionary Committee at Pitsburgh, he had been released. Arthur St. Clair wrote to Joseph Shippen, Jr., July 12, 1775:[4] "Whilst Connolly was at my house endeavoring to procure bail, I treated him with a good deal of civility, by which, with the help of a cheerful glass, I got at some of his designs. He is immediately to go to England with White Eyes and some other Delaware chiefs, to solicit for them a confirmation of the country which they now live in, a great part of which is within the bounds of this Province, and Lord Dunmore is to back it with all his interest." But St. Clair's wine was not quite so successful in uncovering Connolly's intentions.

Immediately upon his release, Dr. Connolly proceeded from Pittsburgh to Lord Dunmore, who sent him to Gen. Gage, commanding the British forces at Boston. He left Boston on the 14th or 15th September, and reached Lord Dunmore about the middle of October with instructions from Gen. Gage to Dunmore, who granted him a commission of lieutenant-colonel of a regiment to be raised in the "back parts" and Canada, with power to nominate his subordinate officers. On Nov. 22, 1775, when the new lieutenant-colonel was on his way to Detroit, where he was to meet his commission and instructions as an officer of the British troops to operate against his late fellow-citizens, he was captured at Hagerstown, in Maryland, and amongst the papers found in his possession was the following in his own handwriting,

[1] Quite a number of these committeemen were sound Pennsylvanians. Devereux Smith, George Wilson, William Elliott, John Ormsby, and John Swearingen are known to have been, and probably others were. John Swearingen was the father of Van Swearingen, and lived on the Monongahela, below Georges Creek.

[2] Craig's History of Pittsburgh, 128.

[3] A History of Virginia, by J. W. Campbell (1813), 154.

[4] IV. Penn. Archives, 637; I. St. Clair Papers, 358.

evidently a copy of the proposals he had laid before Gen. Gage in the previous September:[1]

"Proposals for Raising an Army to the westward, &c., And for effectually Obstructing a communication between the Southern and Northern Governments.[2]

"As I have, by directions from his Excellency, Lord Dunmore, prepared the Ohio Indians to act in concert with me against his Majesty's Enemies in that quarter, and have also dispatched intelligence to the different Officers of the militia on the frontiers of Augusta County, in Virginia, giving them Lord Dunmore's assurances that such of them as shall hereafter evince their loyalty to his Majesty, by putting themselves under my command, when I should appear amongst them with proper Authority for that purpose, of a confirmation of title to their lands, and the quantity of three hundred acres to all who should take up Arms in support of the Constitution, when the Present Rebellion is subsided; I will undertake to penetrate through Virginia, and Join his Excellency, Lord Dunmore, at Alexandria, early next spring, on the following conditions and authority. . . . [Here followed the several provisions of the plan of his campaign, the supplies, etc., required.] . . . If your Excellency judges it expedient for the good of the service to furnish me with the Authority & other requisites I have mentioned, I shall embrace the earliest opportunity of setting off for Canada, and I shall immediately dispatch Lord Dunmore's armed Schooner, (which now awaits my Command,) with an account of what your Excellency has done, and that I shall be ready, if practicable, to Join his Lordship by the 20th of April, at Alexandria, where the troops under my command may fortify themselves under Cover of the Men of War on that station. . . ."

This paper, found concealed carefully in Connolly's saddle at the time of his arrest, is without date, but is there any further doubt as to the secret purpose of Dunmore and Connolly, by their usurpations within our borders, to handicap the efforts of the colonies in the struggle for independence? But Connolly took none of the leaders of his Virginia forces into the British camp with him. Samuel Semple, his father-in-law; George Croghan, his uncle; Dorsey Pentecost, the chief of his co-workers, were joining in the Revolutionary arrangements of the Augusta County committee, perhaps at the very time he was preparing the Ohio Indians to act in concert with him against his relatives and friends.[3]

[1] For the papers relating to the arrest of Dr. Connolly, the Proposals and his subsequent fate, see IV. Pennsylvania Archives, 681, 682, 654, 695; II. Olden Time, 93, 104, 112, 348. He was turned over to Congress and held until the winter of 1780–81, when he was exchanged. In the summer of 1782, he with one Johnson was at the head of a body of British and Indians at Lake Jadaque (as Chautauqua was then called) threatening an attack upon Fort Pitt, but being deterred by a report of the abundant preparation made, a body of his Indians made the raid on Hanna's Town on July 13th. After the Revolution was over and the treaty of peace made with England, Connolly seems to have settled in Canada, and in 1788 he is found at Louisville, intriguing with the people of Kentucky, who were said to have made overtures to Lord Dorchester to be taken under the protection of the British government. (II. St. Clair Papers, 98, 101.) Kentucky was then still within the State of Virginia. (See also concerning him Jacobs' Life of Cresap, 57, 60.)

[2] As this paper is long only portions can be given; the whole is in IV. Penn. Archives, 654.

[3] Craig's History of Pittsburgh, 134.

As we are now done with the celebrated Dr. Connolly in the text (and has this illustrious individual received too much consideration?), that the reader may know more about his personal history, the following, found on an interleaf of a 'History of the Civil War in America,' in the handwriting of John Ormsby, one of the Augusta County Committee, is added:

"The above Dr. Connolly was born and bred near Wright's Ferry, in Pennsylvania. His father was a jobber among the farmers on the Susquehanna, who found the secret of pleasing an orderly Quaker widow of the name of Ewing, and the jobber was a professed papist. This match, as might be expected, proved very disagreeable, so that he left nothing to commemorate his memory but the villanous doctor. This fellow had traversed the Illinois country till he could subsist there no longer, so that he appeared at Pittsburgh a few years before the commencement of the Revolution. Here he was introduced to Lord Dunmore, who traveled through the western country to sound the inclination of the inhabitants as well as the Indians. Connolly, like a hungry wolf, closed with Dunmore a bargain that he would secure a considerable interest among the white inhabitants and the Indians on the frontier. In consequence of this agreement my lord made him a deed of gift of 2000 acres of land at the Falls of the Ohio, and 2000 more to Mr. John Campbell, late of Kentucky, both of which grants are now owned by the heirs of Col. Campbell. Connolly immediately set himself to work in disseminating his hellish insinuations among the people. He employed an adjutant to drill the militia, and had the audacity to engage artificers to repair the old fort, and in every respect acted the part of a tyrant. He sent runners among the Indians far and near, with large promises of soon supplying them with goods and money. Having thus far paved the way for his atrocious designs, he met Lord Dunmore at Alexandria, where they concerted the infernal scheme of massacring all those on the frontiers who would not join in their work. Matters thus progressed and Lord Dunmore sent Connolly to General Clinton at New York [this should be General Gage, at Boston,—Ed.], who approved the scheme, appointed Connolly a lieutenant-colonel and commander of two or three regiments of whites and Indians, with authority to draw on the paymaster-general for cash. Upon this exaltation, the great and mighty Connolly set out for Baltimore, where he joined the persons who were taken (captured) along with him, and who were no doubt as sanguinary villains as himself. A report was whispered among the minute-men at Hagerstown, etc., of Connolly's schemes, so that they had a sharp lookout for him, and happily succeeded in arresting him and his comrades, and all the commissions for the new regiments, with the general plan of their operations, were found upon him, upon which he was committed to prison. This news, you may be sure, was joyfully received on the frontier and especially at Pittsburgh, where the writer of these lines resided with his family.

"When Lord Dunmore arrived in Pittsburgh (in 1773 or 1774) he lodged at my house, and often closeted me, as he said, for information respecting the disposition of the inhabitants. He threw out some dark insinuations as to my usefulness, in case I would be concerned, but as he found I kept aloof he divulged his plans to Connolly, and I suppose to Campbell, else why give him the aforesaid grant of land which he enjoys and is very valuable? . . . Connolly and Arnold, both of whom merited a halter, are now on half-pay on the British establishment." From II. Olden Time, 93.

It might have been supposed that once the colonies of Virginia and Pennsylvania were united in a common cause of such magnitude as now was pending, the territorial controversy between them would have ceased. Not so. However, it will now be necessary to avoid details and go to generals, showing how that contest continuing the attention of the Colonial Congress as well as the common friends of both peoples became actively involved.

Address of Delegates in Congress.—On July 25, 1775, the date when Connolly reached Lord Dunmore from Gen. Gage at Boston, an address was sent to our people from the delegates from Pennsylvania and Virginia in the Continental Congress. As this paper has been preserved in but few, if in more than one, of the publications in which it is referred to, it is here copied entire:

"To the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania and Virginia on the west side of Laurel Hill:

"*Friends and Countrymen:* It gives us much concern to find that disturbances have arisen and still continue among you, concerning the boundaries of our colonies. In the character in which we now address you, it is unnecessary to inquire into the origin of these unhappy disputes, and it would be improper for us to express our approbation or

censure on either side; but as representatives of two of the colonies united among many others for the defence of the liberties of America, we think it our duty to remove, as far as lies in our power, every obstacle that may prevent her sons from co operating as vigorously as they would wish to do toward the attainment of this great and important end. Influenced solely by this motive, our joint and earnest request to you is that all animosities which have heretofore subsisted among you as inhabitants of distinct colonies may now give place to generous and concurring efforts for the preservation of everything that can make our common country dear to us.

"We are fully persuaded that you, as well as we, wish to see your differences terminate in this happy issue. For this desirable use we recommend it to you, that all bodies of armed men kept up under either province be dismissed, that all those on either side who are in confinement or under bail for taking a part in the contest be discharged, and that until the dispute be decided every person be permitted to retain his possessions unmolested.

"By observing these directions the public tranquillity will be secured without injury to the titles on either side; the period, we flatter ourselves, will soon arrive when this unfortunate dispute, which has produced much mischief, and, as far as we can learn, no good, will be peaceably and constitutionally determined.

"We are your friends and countrymen.

"P. HENRY.
"RICHARD HENRY LEE.
"BENJAMIN HARRISON.
"THOMAS JEFFERSON.
"JOHN DICKINSON.
"GEORGE ROSS.
"B. FRANKLIN.
"JAMES WILSON.
"CHAS. HUMPHREYS.

"PHILADELPHIA, July 25, 1775."[1]

There were no armed men maintained by the Pennsylvania authorities on their side, nor, so far as known, were there any Virginians held in confinement after Connolly had been liberated; whereas the Virginians had a regularly organized militia, and at the date of this communication held George Wilson, Joseph Spear, and Devereux Smith in confinement at Fort Fincastle, "exposed to every species of insult and abuse," unless they were released when Connolly was discharged.[2] Hence the expression as to "either province" and "either side" were doubtless used to avoid making disagreeable distinctions.[3]

CHAPTER XIII.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

V.

The Boundary Controversy continued—Proceedings of the Virginia Legislature—Division of the District of West Augusta into Three Counties: Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia—Council of War at Catfish Camp—Petition for a new State—Oath of Allegiance to Virginia—Virginia Land Laws—The Baltimore Agreement as to the Boundary Line—Virginia Surveys—Pennsylvania Indignant—Final Ratification of Boundary Agreement.

Virginia Legislative Proceedings.—Henceforward, though deeds of violence between the contending parties were neither so frequent nor of so grave a character, yet there was no disposition on the part of Virginia, now about to become an independent sovereignty, to surrender her foothold in the valleys of the Monongahela and Ohio. Lord Dunmore's power having ceased, her "Convention of Delegates for the Counties and Corporations in Virginia" was held at Richmond, July 17, 1775. **1775.** On the 7th of August that convention resolved "that Capt. John Neville be directed to march with his command of one hundred men and take possession of Fort Pitt, and that said company be in the pay of the colony from the time of their marching."[4]

Chapter I. of the General Ordinances passed by this convention was for raising a force for the defense of the colony. Two complete regiments of ten hundred and twenty men each were to be raised. Exclusive of these regiments there were to be two companies, of which that of Capt. Neville was to be one, and another of one hundred and twenty-five men to be raised in West Augusta. By the same ordinance the colony was divided into sixteen districts, "and the inhabitants of West Augusta are to compose one entire District."[5]

Chapter IV.[6] regulated the election of delegates and committee-men in the several counties, and its Section 10 provided that the freeholders of every county and corporation within this colony, "and the landholders in the district of West Augusta, as hereafter described, shall have the liberty and privilege of electing annually twenty-one of the most discreet, fit, and able men, being freeholders, to act as a committee for carrying into execution the association and such other measures as the Continental Congress or General Convention of the colony may direct."

The next Virginia Convention, that for December, 1775, was held first at Richmond, and afterwards by adjournment to Williamsburg, heretofore the State capital.[7] And at Williamsburg (the royal government having ceased to have sway there) was held the convention of May, 1776, at which the Declaration of Rights[8] and the new Constitution was adopted.[9]

Chapter V. of the ordinances of the convention of May, 1776, was "An ordinance[10] to enable the present magistrates and officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general **1776.** mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for." Section 4 provided:

[1] This paper is copied from Jacobs' "Life of Michael Cresap," 62, the only place where it is known to be printed. The author says, "As I consider this proclamation an important document, and nowhere recorded, I give it to the reader *verbatim in toto*."

[2] See St. Clair to Joseph Shippen, Jr., I. St. Clair Papers, 358.

[3] I. Olden Time, 445.

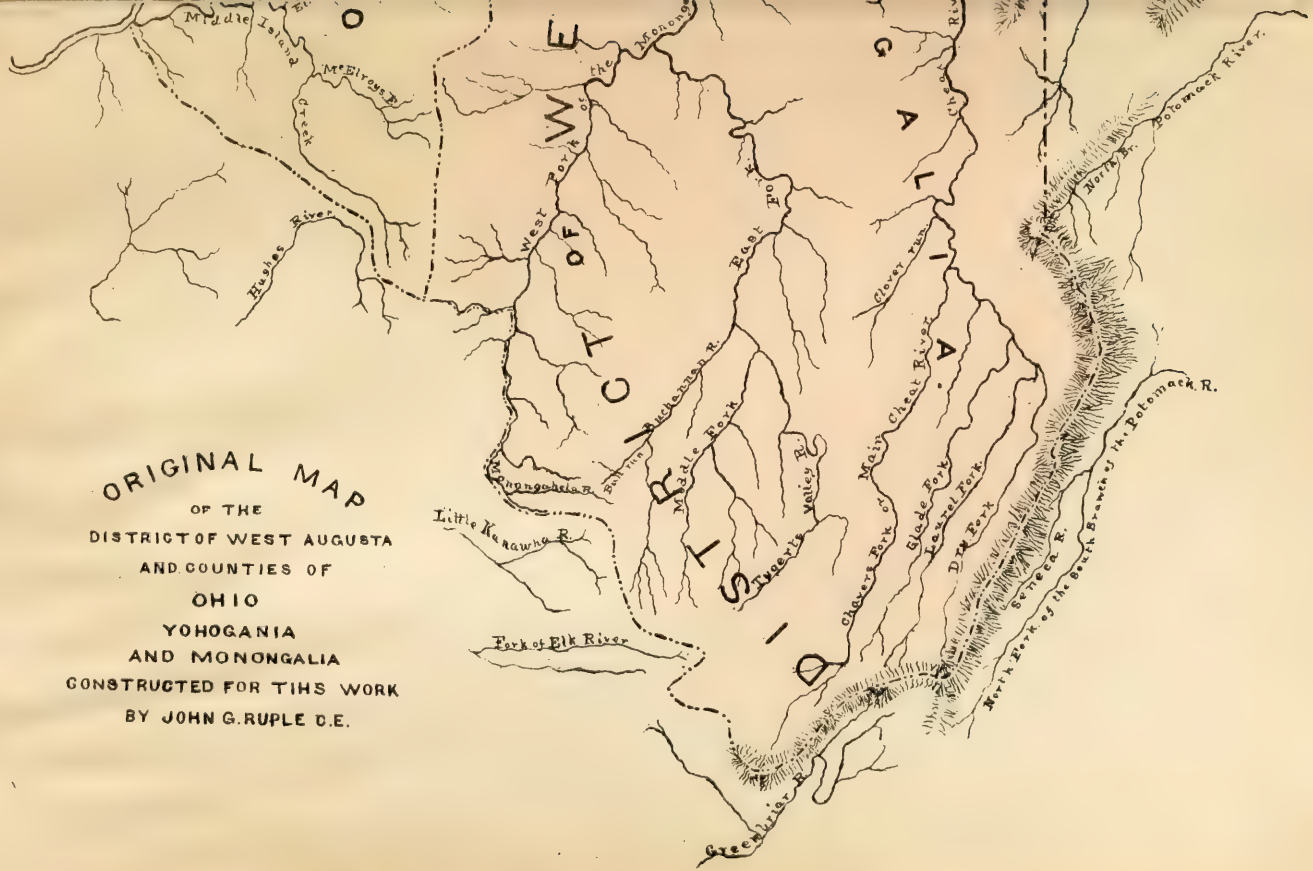
[4] This Capt. Neville, prior to 1774, had made large entries and purchases under Virginia rights of lands on Chartiers Creek, and was about to remove thither from near Winchester, Va., when the Revolution broke out. He was the Gen. Neville whose residence was burned in the Whiskey Insurrection. This residence was on the right bank of Chartiers Creek, near Woodville, and opposite the present Allegheny County Poor-farm.

Capt. Neville is said to have taken no part in the jurisdictional contest, his presence at Pittsburgh with his command having reference to the protection of the frontiers from the Indians and their preservation from British approach. (I. Olden Time, 445.)

[5] 9 Hening's Statutes, 13, 14. In this ordinance we have the first recognition in the Virginia laws of the district of West Augusta, the jurisdiction of the Fort Dunmore court, as will appear. It is seen that West Augusta as a civil division was never created by law, but simply recognized by this and later ordinances.

[6] 9 Hening, 53. [7] Ibid., 75. [8] Ibid., 109. [9] Ibid., 112. [10] Ibid., 126.


BEAVER
ALLEGHENY
WASHINGTON
WESTMORELAND
FAYETTE
GREENE
OHIO
Allegheny River
Kiskiminitas River
Youghiogheny River
Monongahela River
Ohio River
PITTSBURGH (FORT DUMMORE)
Turtle Cr.
HANNASTOWN.
Big Sewickly Cr.
Jacobs Cr.
Stewarts
Redstone Old Fort
Gists
FORT JACKSON
Whiteley Cr.
Fish Cr.
Lit. Fishing Cr.
Fishing Creek
Big Grave Cr.
Meadow R.
Dunkard Cr.
Middle Wheeling
Wheeling Cr.
Shirtee Cr.
Buffalo Cr.
Grave Cr.
Robinson R.
Raccoon Cr.
Peters Cr.
Pidgeon Cr.
Mingo Cr.
Chartiers Cr.
Catfish Camp
Decker's Fort (Gorge)
Fort Henry (Wheeling)


ORIGINAL MAP
OF THE
DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA
AND COUNTIES OF
OHIO
YOHOGANIA
AND MONONGALIA
CONSTRUCTED FOR THIS WORK
BY JOHN G. RUPLE C.E.
DISTRICT OF WEST AUGUSTA
MONONGALIA
Middle Island Creek
McElroys R.
Hughes River
West Fork of the Monongahela
Buchanan R.
Middle Fork
Tygarts valley R.
Monongahela R.
Little Kanawha R.
Fork of Elk River
Greenbrier R.
Clover Fork of Main Cheat River
Glade Fork
Laurel Fork
Dry Fork
Seneca R.
North Fork of the South Branch of the Potomack R.
Potomack River
North R.
Potomack R.

"And whereas courts in the District of West Augusta have hitherto been held by writs of adjournment, which writs cannot now be obtained, Be it therefore ordained, That the Justices residing in the said District, on taking the same oath aforesaid, shall have the power and authority to hold a court within the said District, on the third Tuesday of every month, at such place as they may appoint, and shall exercise their office both in court and without, in the same manner as the justices of the several counties are by this ordinance empowered to do."

The reader of the extracts from the records of the Westmoreland County courts will remember that after the April term of 1776 the courts of that county held no sessions until in January, 1778. But the Virginia courts, at Pittsburgh (the name of Fort Dunmore having been abandoned), continued regularly, and, as will hereafter be seen from the records themselves, when the ordinance quoted reached the valley of Monongahela, the justices determined that by its provisions their jurisdiction became independent of that of old Augusta County, and they were entitled to a clerk and other officers of their own appointment,[1] and enabled to remove the seat of justice from Pittsburgh to Augusta Town, just over the ridge west from the present Washington.

The Continental Congress at an early period perceived the importance of securing the friendship of the Indians, at least so far as to prevent their acting in concert with their enemies,[2] and on July 4, 1776, appointed commissioners to hold treaties with them. The commissioners for the Middle Department were Jasper Yeates and John Montgomery from Pennsylvania, and Dr. Thomas Walker and John Harvie from Virginia. These gentlemen met at Fort Pitt soon after their appointment, but were not able to assemble the tribes until in October. While at this place the commissioners doubtless observed the evils arising out of the disputed jurisdiction, probably they had some instructions in the premises, for there is extant a paper in the handwriting of Jasper Yeates, evidently prepared by these commissioners, which is of such interest as to warrant its publication:[3]

"A proposal for accommodating the Disputes between the Counties of West Augusta and Westmoreland until the boundary between them can be settled.

"1st. That the Laws as far as respects the Jurisdiction of the County of West Augusta be exercised on the South side of Youghyogany River and said River be considered as the Boundary between the two Counties in respect to the Jurisdiction of their respective Courts only.

"2d. That the People claiming under the County of Westmoreland may continue to be represented at their Capital as usual and have liberty to choose their Representatives and all other Officers of Government; only their Sheriffs, Magistrates, and Constables shall not act in Office on the South side of said River; Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall tend to invalidate any Judgment in the Courts held heretofore for Westmoreland, but when a boundary is run they may execute such Judgments on their side of the said Boundary anything herein to the contrary notwithstanding.

"3d. That the Inhabitants on the South side of the Youghyogany and East of the Monongahela River as far as the great line shall not pay Taxes to either Government until said Boundary is settled, and all persons associated in the Militia are to serve under the Government they associated under. If these Proposals shall meet the Approbation of the Public the People for West Augusta shall meet at Mr. Martin Kemp's on the 2d Tuesday in November next, and those claiming under Westmoreland at Mr. Edward Cook's, the same Day, to choose six men to be their Trustees to Negotiate and confirm the above Proposals.

"By Friends to both Governments.

"October 18th, 1776."[4]

The suggestions contained in these proposals for the temporary adjustment of the disputed judicial jurisdiction seem to have attracted no attention even. Historical writers heretofore have made no reference to this document, and give no account of any meetings held at the place designated. At least the writer has not been able to find such references.

Division of the District of West Augusta.—The district of West Augusta, with its county-seat at Augusta Town, was not, however, of long duration now, for the Virginia General Assembly of October, 1776, at Williamsburg, Patrick Henry, Governor, made several enactments affecting that jurisdiction. Chapter XLV.[5] was:

"An act for ascertaining the boundary between the county of Augusta and the District of West Augusta, and for dividing the said District into three distinct counties."[6]

---

[1] Quite a squabble ensued in an effort to oust John Madison, the old clerk, to make a place for Dorsey Pentecost.

[2] Pioneer History, by S. P. Hildreth, 97; Craig's History of Pittsburgh, 140.

[3] This paper has never before been printed; thanks are due to Hon. G. L. Cranmer, of Wheeling, for the copy here used.

[4] The Jasper Yeates who was the writer of this paper (for there had been one or more of that name before him) was a citizen of Lancaster. He was justice of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania from 1779 till his death in March, 1817. While at Pittsburgh, in 1776, he paid a visit to the scene of Braddock's defeat in company with his fellow-commissioner, Dr. Walker, and wrote a letter (published in VI. Hazard's Register, 104; also in II. Pa. Archives, Sec. S., 740) describing the appearance of that battle-field. Dr. Walker had participated in the scenes upon that field on July 9, 1755, twenty-one years before.

"He pointed out the ford where the army crossed the Monongahela (below Turtle Creek 800 yards); a finer sight could not have been beheld; the shining barrels of the muskets, the excellent order of the men, the cleanliness of their appearance, the joy depicted on every face at being so near Fort Du Quesne, the highest object of their wishes the music re-echoing throughout the mountains. How brilliant the morning! how melancholy the evening!"

[5] 9 Hening, 262.

[6] The writer has a paper without date, in the handwriting of Col. George Morgan, evidently prepared before the passage of the act in the text. Col. Morgan (afterwards of Morganza) was, by appointment of Congress, Indian agent for the Middle Department, with headquarters at Pittsburgh, from April, 1776, for several years. He was not an adherent of the Virginia power, and therefore could not have been the author of the paper, which is as follows:

"*Proposed Division of West Augusta into Three Counties,—Ohio, Youghiogane and Monongahela.*

"Ohio County—

"To begin where the Division Line between Maryland and Pennsylvania, continued in the same Course Westward, strikes the Monongahela; Thence the same Course continued to the River Ohio; Thence up the River Ohio & along the several windings thereof to the Monongahela River, and up the said Monongahela River to the Place of Beginning.

"Remarks: This would make a County of a good Figure, nearly square, about fifty Miles long & thirty broad; the whole bounded by Natural Lines except about thirty miles; The Centre of this Tract of Country would be near the Heads of Chartiers Creek, A rich Country thick settled & well watered with fine Springs.

"Monongahela County—

"To begin at the lower side of the Mouth of the litle Kanawha; Thence South-East to the Laurel Hill to where it is crossed by the Bound-

"Whereas it is expedient to ascertain the boundary between the county of Augusta and the District of West Augusta. Be it enacted, &c., That the boundary between the said District and county shall be as follows, to wit: Beginning on the Allegheny mountain between the heads of the Potowmack, Cheat, and Green Briar Rivers; thence along the ridge of mountains which divides the Waters of Cheat river from those of Green Briar, and that branch of the Monongahela called Tygers Valley river to the Monongahela river; thence up the said river and the west fork thereof, to Bingemans creek, on the northwest side of the said west fork; thence up the said creek to the head thereof; thence in a direct course to the head of Middle Island creek, a branch of the Ohio; and thence to the Ohio, including all the waters of the said creek in the aforesaid District of West Augusta; all that territory lying to the northward of the aforesaid boundary, and to the westward of the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland, shall be deemed and is hereby declared to be within the District of West Augusta.[1]

"And to render the benefits of government and administration of justice more easy and convenient to the people of said District, Be it enacted, &c., That from and after the 8th day of November next ensuing all that part of the said District lying within the following lines, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Cross Creek, thence up the same to the head thereof, thence southeastwardly to the nearest part of the ridge which divides the waters of the Ohio from those of the Monongahela, thence along the said ridge to the line which divides the county of Augusta from the said District, thence with the said boundary to the Ohio, thence up the same to the beginning, shall be one distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Ohio County.

ary Line between Maryland & Pennsylvania extended to the Westward; Thence Westward the same Course as the said Line continued to the River Ohio; Thence down the River Ohio to the place of beginning.

"Remarks: This is nearly a square Figure & contains all the Settlements on the Monongahela above Youghiogane County. It is about fifty Miles Long and near forty broad. The Centre of the Settled part of this Country is at or near the Mouth of the West Fork of Monongahela, a rich, well settled country; and as the Indiana Claim is contained within these Lines, no other County would be involved in a Dispute with the Proprietors.

"Youghiogane County—

"To begin where Ohio County does—viz.: where the division Line between Maryland & Pennsylvania continued in the same Course Westward strikes the Monongahela; Thence down the River Monongahela to the Alleghany River & up the said Alleghany River to the Western Boundary Line of the State of Pennsylvania; thence along the said Western Boundary Line of the State of Pennsylvania to the Southern Boundary Line of the State of Pennsylvania; Thence Eastward along the said Southern Boundary Line of the State of Pennsylvania to the Meridian of the Western Boundary Line of Maryland; thence south to the North West Corner or Boundary of Maryland; Thence West to the Place of Beginning; And whereas it is uncertain where the Western & Southern Boundary Lines of Pennsylvania will fall or be fixed when the Line of Property shall be run; Suppose until then the said Boundary should be pointed out as follows:—To begin at the Mouth of Plum Run & up the same to the head thereof; Thence to the Bullock Penns in Tenure of a certain William Elliott; Thence along the great Road to the Widow Mires; thence along the New Virginia Road & Braddock's old Road (as proposed by the Honble. Convention of Virginia to the Convention of Penna. as a temporary Boundary between the two States,) to the Boundary of Maryland.

"Remarks: This is a very compact figure nearly of the same size as the other two Counties. The Centre of it would be some where about the Mouth of Jacobs Creek, in a very fertile and populous Country. By this division there is no Inhabitants of the three Counties would have to cross any difficult Waters when obliged to attend at Courts or other public Meetings.

"Additional Remarks: The Inhabitants settled between the Laurel Hill and the Alleghany Mountains along Cheat River, Tyger Valley & Green Briar are sufficient for a Fourth County or they might remain in Augusta or be included in Monongahela County, by extending the first Line to the Alleghany Hill. Memm. Every foot of Youghiogane County as above proposed is claimed by Penna. and as the Monongahela is the Extent of their present Claim, the Proceedings in the Courts of the undisputed parts of Virginia would not, should this division be adopted, be interrupted or Party Quarrels arise in them."

[1] This section, it will be observed, simply provided for a dividing line on the southeast and south for the district of West Augusta.

"And all that part of the said district lying to the northward of the following lines, viz.: beginning at the mouth of Cross Creek, and running up its several courses to the head thereof, thence southeastwardly to the nearest part of the aforesaid dividing ridge between the waters of the Monongahela and Ohio, thence along the said ridge to the head of Ten Mile Creek, thence east to the road leading from Catfish Camp to Redstone Old Fort, thence along the said road to the Monongahela River to the said Fort, thence along Dunlap's old road to Braddock's road and with the same to the meridian of the head fountain of the Potowmac, shall be one other distinct county, and be called and known by the name of Yohogania County.[2]

"And all that part of the said District lying on the northward of the county of Augusta, to the westward of the meridian of the head fountain of the Potowmack, to the southward of the county of Yohogania, and to the eastward of the county of Ohio shall be one other distinct county and shall be called and known by the name of the county of Monongalia.

"And for the administration of justice in the said counties of Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia, after the same shall take place, Be it enacted, &c., That after the said 8th day of November, courts shall be constantly held every month by the justices of the respective counties, upon the days hereafter specified for each county respectively, that is to say: For the county of Ohio, on the first Monday, for the county of Monongalia on the second Monday and for the county of Yohogania on the fourth Monday in every month, in such manner as by the laws of this commonwealth is provided for other counties, and as shall be by their commission directed."

These acts of the Virginia General Assembly are copied verbatim from the original volumes of Hening, and to illustrate to the eye those parts of Pennsylvania embraced in the original district of West Augusta, as well as within the limits of the counties of Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia, a map has for the first time been constructed and expressly for this work.

A subsequent section of the chapter from which the foregoing extracts are made provided that Yohogania County should have jurisdiction to hear and determine all actions and suits, both in law and equity, which should be "depending" before the court of West Augusta at the time the said jurisdiction should take place. And it was further provided:[3]

"And be it further enacted, etc., That it shall and may be lawful for the landholders of the said counties respectively, qualified as aforesaid,[4] to vote for representatives in General Assembly, and they are hereby required to meet at the times and places hereafter mentioned, that is to say: The landholders of the county of Yohogania to meet at the house of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela, in the said county, on the eighth day of December next; the landholders of the county of Monongalia to meet at the house of Jonathan Corbin (Coburn), in the said county, on the said eighth day of December next, and the landholders of the county of Ohio to meet at the house of Ezekiel Dewit, in the said county, on the said eighth day of December next, then and there to choose the place of holding courts for their respective counties."

Whether the election required to be held at the house of Andrew Heath to choose a place for holding their courts of Yohogania was held at the time and

[2] Here again is had only the southern line of Yohogania County, dividing it from Ohio and Monongalia, permitting Virginia to exercise her jurisdiction as far to the east and north as she could get.

[3] 9 Hening, 264, 265.

[4] The qualifications were, by a preceding section, the possession for the year preceding of 25 acres of land with a house and a plantation, or of 100 acres without a house and plantation, claiming an estate for life in one's own right, or in right of his wife, although a patent had not been obtained; in all future elections of senators the three counties were to form one district.

place appointed is not known, but the records of that court show (although there is some obscurity) that when duly organized it held its sessions at the plantation of Andrew Heath, on the left bank of the Monongahela, in what is now Allegheny County, but near the Washington County line. There its business continued to be done until Aug. 28, 1780, after, indeed, the boundary line was established, though before it had been finally run and marked. Jonathan Coburn lived about ten miles southeast of New Geneva, in what is now Fayette County,[1] and the place chosen for the holding of the courts of Monongalia County was the plantation of Theophilus Phillips, about two miles above New Geneva, on the Monongahela River, and here its courts were held until the establishment of the boundary line, when, to get them out of Pennsylvania, they were removed to the plantation of Zachwell Morgan, afterwards Morgantown. The early records of this court were lost in the burning of the clerk's office in 1796. The place fixed for holding the courts of Ohio County was Black's cabin, on Short Creek, now West Liberty, and the first court held there for that county was on Jan. 6, 1777. There these courts continued to be held until 1797, when they were removed to Wheeling.[2]

Council of War at Catfish Camp.—The military as well as the civil power of Virginia was also actively exercised west of the Alleghanies. On the 13th of December, 1776, Patrick Henry addressed a letter to Dorsey Pentecost, then county lieutenant (the officer having charge and direction of the militia) for Yohogania County, apprising him of the certainty of Indian hostilities in the next spring, and advising every possible preparation to be made in anticipation thereof.

In pursuance of the recommendations of this letter, a "council of war" was held at Catfish Camp, now Washington, on the 28th and 29th of January, 1777. This meeting was attended by the several county lieutenants and field-officers of the three counties, and by thirty-two captains of militia. It would be interesting to know at what spot the council was held.[3]

[1] The Monongahela of Old, 93.

[2] There has long been a tradition that an old Virginia court-house stood just west of Washington, one account placing it at Razortown (Jacobs' Life and Times of Patrick Gass, 229), which was a collection of houses on the farm now of Hon. John Hall, a short distance northwest; another placing it upon the farm of William Gabby, about one mile immediately west of that borough; and our older historians (Dr. Smith's Old Redstone, 32, 113, and 129, and Dr. Creigh's History of Washington County, 137) would place the court-house of *Ohio* County, Va., at one or the other of these places. The writer, aided by the statements of old citizens, after a close study of the records of Augusta County and of the Yohogania County courts, has come to the conclusion that there was a log court-house and jail sixteen by twenty-four feet on Mr. Gabby's farm, and that it was the court-house of Augusta County, Va., just before Yohogania County was organized, at which place business was done for two or three monthly terms in the fall of 1776. (See note to the Centennial Celebration of Washington County, 39, and the records of the Augusta County Court hereafter.)

[3] For the interest attached to this council the letter and proceedings

Petition for a New State.—The reader has now seen the establishment over the territory west of the Alleghanies of both the civil and military power of Virginia, and it must be apparent that by the winter

are here printed from the originals, presented by D. T. Morgan, Esq., from the papers of his grandfather, Col. George Morgan:

"Williamsburgh, December 13th, 1776.

"Sir,—The more I consider of the state of things in your quarter, the more I am convinced of the Necessity there is to prepare for hostilities in the Spring; and although Continental Troops will be stationed on the Ohio, yet the Militia must be the last great Resource from which your safety is derived. In order to form something resembling Magazines, for the Present I have ordered about six Tuns of Lead for West Augusta; and that this article may be deposited in the Proper places, I wish you to summon a Council of Field Officers and Captains, and Take their Opinions which places are the fittest places for Magazines in the three countys of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, and Transmit the result to me. I wish you would please to find out where Capt. Gibson's Cargo of Powder is, and let me know. In the Council of Officers I would desire it should be Considered whether the Militia with you want any articles Government can furnish and what it is, for be assured it will give me great pleasure to Contribute to your safety. I am of the opinion that unless your People wisely Improve this winter you may probably be destroyed. Prepare then, to make resistance while you have Time. I hope by your Vigorous Exertions your frontier may be defended, and if necessity shall require some assistance be afforded to Combat our European Enemies, I have great Expectations from the number and known Courage of your Militia, and if you are not wanting in foresight and preparation they will do great things. Let a plan of Defence be fixed and settled beforehand; I mean principally the places of Rendezvous and the Officers who are to act, as well as to Provide Speedy and certain Intelligence. Let the Arms be kept in constant repair and readiness, and the Accoutrements properly fixed. It will be proper to send out Scouts and Trusty Spies Toward the Enemies Country to bring you accounts of their movements. I wish great care may be used in the Nomination of Military Officers with you, as so much depends on a proper appointment. You will please to give Strict attention to the great Objects here recommended to you, and I shall be Happy to hear of the safety of your people, whose Protection Government will omit Nothing to accomplish.

"I am, Sir,

"Your most obedient servant,

"P. Henry, Jun.

"Col. Dorsey Pentecost."

"At a Council of War held at Catfish Camp in the District of West Augusta the 28th day of January, Anno Domini 1777.

"Present, Dorsey Pentecost, Co'y Lieut.

John Cannon, Colo.
Isaac Cox, Lieut.-Colo.
Henry Taylor, Major.
David Sheperd, Co'y Lieut.
Silas Hedge, Colo.
David McClure, Lieut.-Colo.
Samuel McCullough, Major.
Zacheriah Morgan, Co'y Lieut.
John Evins, Major.

Captains:	John Munn.	Captains:	David Owings.
	David Andrew.		Henry Hogland.
	John Wall.		John Pearce Duvall.
	Cornelius Thompson.		James Brinton.
	Gabriel Cox.		Vinson Colvin.
	Michael Rawlings.		James Buckhannon.
	William Scott.		Abner Howell.
	Joseph Ogle.		Charles Crecraft.
	William Price.		John Mitchell.
	Joseph Tumbleson.		John Hogland.
	Benjamin Fry.		Reason Virgin.
	Matthew Richey.		William Harrod.
	Samuel Meason.		David Williamson.
	Jacob Lister.		Joseph Cinesey.
	Peter Reasoner.		Charles Martin.
	James Rogers.		Owin Daviss.

of 1776–77, at which time the Revolution had fairly begun, and the settlers were in terror and distress from anticipated Indian barbarities, already too well known to them in all their horrors,—that by this period many of the inhabitants had become weary of the contest, apparently without an end to it, and had begun to feel the want of a State government with its power nearer to them than that either of Pennsylvania or Virginia. To illustrate that feeling a paper is now given which has never appeared in print,[1] and which cannot fail to interest by its peculiar style, as well as by the vigorous setting forth of the evils under which our early settlers lived:

1776.

"Colonel Dorsey Penticost was unanimously chosen President of this Council, whereupon Col. Morgan and Col. Shepherd Conducted him to his seat.

"Col. David McClure was unanimously chosen Clark.

"The President Informed the Council of the Importance of the business for which he had convened them and Concluded with Recommending Deliberation in their Councils, Decency and decorum in their Debates, and then Produced Letters from his Excellency the Governor, dated the 9th and 13th of December last, Signifying the Necessity of Spedy and Vigorous Exertion of the Militia, and putting them in a proper State of Defence &c. &c.

"Upon Motion made *Resolved*, That Col. Dorsey Pentecost, Col. Shepherd, Col. Morgan, Col. Cannon, Cap. Richey, Col. McClure, Maj. Evins, Cap. Mitchel & Cap. Martin be appointed a select Council to Consider of the before Mentioned Letters and make their Report to this Council, to be then Reconsidered, and the Council adjourned until Tomorrow at 10 O'Clock.

"January 29, 1777.

"The Council met according to adjournment, and Col. Isaac Cox was unanimously Chosen Vice President. Col. Pentecost from the Select Council delivered the following Resolutions which he read in his place and then sent to the Clark's Table where they were read a Second Time, and

"*Resolved*, that it is the opinion of your Committee, That the following is proper Places for Magazines in the District of West Augusta (viz) the House of Gabriel Cox in the County of Yohogania, the House of John Swearingen in the County of Monongalia & the House of David Shepherd in the County of Ohio; and that the Six Tunns of Led to be sent to this district mentioned in his Excellency's letter of the 13th of December last, addressed to Col. Pentecost, be divided in the following manner and deposited at the before mentioned places, (viz) for Yohogania County 2½ Tunns, for the Monongalia County 2¼ Tunns & for the Ohio County 1¼ Tunns, being (as this Committee Conceives) as equal a Division of the said Led and other Ammunition that may be sent to this District, according to the number of People in each County as may be.

"*Resolved*, That his Excellency, the Governor, be requested to send with all Convenient Expedition, Powder Equivalent to the before Mentioned Led, which agreeable to the Rifle use is one pound of Powder to two pounds of Led, with Ten Thousand flints.

"*Resolved*, That in Consequence of his Excellency's Requisition that it is highly Necessary and it is accordingly Strongly recommended to Col. Pentecost to send a Capt. and 50 Men down the Ohio to find out if Possible where Capt. Gibson's Cargo of Powder is, & Conduct it up to the Settlements and that it is the Opinion of this Council that the Officers and Men to be employed in the Business Deserves double Wages.

"*Resolved*, As the Opinion of your Committee, That upon the best Information they can at this Time Collect, that one-third of the Militia of this District is without Guns, Occasioned by so many of the Regular Troops being furnished with Guns out of the Militia of this District, and that one-half of the remaining Part wants repairs.

"*Resolved*, Therefore, that Government be requested to send up to this district one Thousand Guns, these Rifles, if Possible to be had, as Muskets will by no means be of same Service to defend us against an Indian Enemy.

"*Resolved*, For the Purpose of Repairing Guns, Making Tommehocks, Sculping knives, &c., that proper Persons ought to be Employed in each County at the Public Expense, and that Thomas and William Parkeson be appointed in the County of Yohogania, and that they Immediately Open Shop at their House on the Monongahela River for the above purpose, and that they make with all possible Expedition all the Rifle Guns they can, and a Sufficient number of Tommehocks, Sculping knives, &c., and that the County Lieut. Reseve them, or Direct the Distribution thereof.

"*Resolved*, That Robert Curry be Employed for the above Purpose in the Monongahela County, and that he Open Shop at his own Dwelling-House in the forks of Cheet.

"*Resolved*, That Thomas Jones (or some other proper person to be appointed by the County Lieut.) be appointed for the above purpose in the Ohio County, to Open Shop at the House of Col. Shepherd.

"Your Committee having Maturely & Deliberately Considered the Truly Critical and Distressed Situation of this Country, and with the deepest Anxiety have viewed the very recent Cruel Depredations Committed on our people by our relentless Neighbor, the Indians, and with the utmost regard have Considered his Excellency's Recommendation to prepair for Hostilities in the Spring, and to prepair to make Defense while we have time, and to form a plan of Defense for this Country, are of opinion that if no field Officer appear to take the Command of Troops, now raised and raising in this District at the next meeting of the different Committees, that the said Commanders forthwith order the 8d Troops to such places on the Frontiers as they shall think proper, for the Present Protection of the Inhabitants, and at least one hundred of 8d Troops be ordered to Grave Creek Fort,—and in case the said Troops are not stationed as aforesaid, then the County Lieut. of Yohogania County is requested to order a Lieut. and 25 men to Baker's Fort, and a Lieut and 25 men to Isaac Cox's on the Ohio, and that the County Lieut. of Ohio County order a Lieut. and 25 men to Beech Bottom, and a Lieut. and 25 men to the Grave Creek Fort, and that the County Lieut. of Monongalia County order a Capt. and 50 men to be stationed at the House of Capt. Owen Davis's, the head of Dunkard Creek, and a Lieut and 25 men to Grave Creek to augment that Garrison to 50 men, those men to be ordered at such time as the County Lieut. shall think Proper and the Exergency of the times Require; and that Militia be Drafted, officered, and (held in Constant Redines) to Rendezvous at the following places and in the following Manner—(Here is meutioned the active officers, the places of Rendezvous in each County, which are the places of the Magazines, the drafts and who heads them from each company, which is 15 Privates, one Sarjt. and a Commissioned officer, making in the whole about 1100 men.)

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That upon the first hostilities being Committed on our Settlements, that the County Lieutenant in whose County the same may Happen, Immediately call a Council of the three Countys as Proper measures may be pursued for the Chastisements of the Cruel *Perpetrators*."

[The foregoing is from a certified copy over the signature of David McClure, clerk.]

"WILLIAMSBURGH, Feb. 28, 1777.

"SIR,—You are forthwith to send one hundred men properly Officered in order to escort safely to Pittsburgh the powder purchased by Capt. Gibson. I suppose it is at Fort Louis, on the Mississippi, under the protection of the Spanish Government.

"The Canoes necessary for the voyage, the provisions, and every other matter must be provided, and the officers' orders must be to lose not a moment in getting the powder to Fort Pitt. If the present Garrison leave that Fortress, you are to order two hundred militia to guard it till further orders; let necessary repairs be forthwith done that it may be put in good posture of defense. I've ordered four 4-pound Cannon to be cast for strengthening it, as I believe an attack will be made there ere long. Let the Ammunition (Lead included) be stored there, & let it be defended to the last extremity; give it not up but with the lives of yourself and people. Let the provisions be stored there and consider it as the Bulwark of your Country. No Militia shall be paid but those on actual duty, & I wonder any one should think otherwise. Let me know the quantity of Ammunition and stores at Pittsburgh; upon any alarm of dangerous Invasion, take care to defend Pittsburgh. Capt. Linn has a good Boat capable of bringing the Powder.

"I am, Sir,

"Your humble servant,

"P. HENRY, JUN.

"COUNTY LIEUTENANT OF MONONGAHELA."

[1] For his copy the writer is indebted to Hon. G. L. Cranmer, of Wheeling. It is the same petition, doubtless, referred to in Jacobs' "Life of Michael Cresap," who says, p. 60,—

"MEMORIAL FOR THE ERECTION OF A NEW STATE.

"To the Honourable the President & Delegates of the thirteen united American Colonies in General Congress assembled:

"The Memorial of the Inhabitants of the Country West of the Allegheny Mountains Represents:

"That whereas the province of Pennsylvania and Virginia have set up Claims to this large & extensive Country which for a considerable time past have been productive & attended with the usual Concomitants & pernicious and destructive effects of discordant and contending jurisdictions, innumerable Frauds, Impositions, Violences, Depredations, Feuds, Animosities, Divisions, Litigations, Disorders, & even with the Effusion of human Blood to the utter Subversion of all Laws, human & divine, of Justice, Order, Regularity & in a great Measure even of Liberty itself & must unless a timely and Speedy Stop be put to them in all Probability terminate in a Civil War, which how far it may effect the Union of the Colonies & the General Cause of America we leave to your wise, prudent, impartial, & Serious Consideration:—And whereas (exclusive of & as an Addition and further aggravation to the many accumulated Grievances & Oppressions we already labor under in consequence of the aforesaid Claims & the Controversies &c thereby occasioned, the Fallacies, Violences & fraudulent Impositions of Land Jobbers, Pretended Officers & Partisans of both Land Offices & others under the Sanction of the jurisdiction of their respective Provinces, the Earl of Dunmore's Warrants, Officers & Soldiers Rights & an Infinity of other Pretexts in which they have of late proceeded so far as in Express Contradiction to the Declaration of the Continental Commissioners made on the ninth day of October 1775 at a Treaty at Fort Pitt to make encroachments on the Indian Territorial Rights by improving, laying Warrants & Officers Claims on & Surveying some of the Islands in the Ohio and Tomahawking (or as they term it) improving in a variety of places on the Western side of said River, to the great imminent & manifest danger of involving the Country in a Bloody, ruinous, and destructive War with the Indians, a People extremely watchful, tenacious, & jealous of their Rights, Privileges and Liberties, and already it is to be doubted, too much inclined to a Rupture and Commencement of Hostilities from the Persuasions and Influence of British Emmissaries, Agents & Officers & the little attention unfortunately hitherto paid to them by the American Confederacy in Conciliating their affections, Confidence and Friendship;) there are a number of private or other claims to Lands within the limits of this Country equally embarrassing & perplexing; George Croghan Esquire in various Tracts, Claims Land by Purchase from the Six Nations in 1748 and confirmed to him at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768 to the amount by Computation of 200,000 Acres on which are Settled already 1500 or 2000 Families; Major William Trent on Behalf of himself and the Traders, who suffered by the Indian Depredations in 1763, another large Tract Containing at least 4,000,000 of Acres by Donation & Cession of the Six Nations aforesaid at the aforesaid Treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, on which 1500 or 2000 Families are already settled; and there was on the 4th day of January 1770 a certain Contract & Purchase made by the Honourable Thomas Walpole and associates (including the Ohio Company & the Officers & Soldiers in the Service of the Colony in the year 1754) under the name of the Grand Ohio or Vandalia Company, with and of the Lords, Commissioners of the Treasury on Behalf of Crown for an Extensive Tract of Country within the Purchase & Cession from the aforesaid Six Nations and their Confederates at the said Treaty of Fort Stanwix aforesaid made and by his Majesty's Special Command & Directions notified to the Indians of the Western Tribes at the aforesaid Confederacy on the 3rd day of April 1775 by Alexander McKee, Esqr., Deputy Agent of the Western Department for Indian Affairs on the Plains of Scioto, who by their Answer of the 6th of the same Month, expressed their approbation thereof and Satisfaction & Acquiescence therein, at the same Time justly observing that it was as necessary for prudent People to govern the white settlers, as for the Indians to take Care of their foolish young men.

"This is a country of at least 240 miles in Length, from the Kittanning to opposite the Mouth of Scioto, 70 or 80 in Breadth, from the Alleghieny Mountains to the Ohio, rich, fertile and healthy even beyond a Credibility & peopled by at least 25,000 Families since the year 1768 (a population we believe scarce to be paralleled in the Annals of any Country) Miserably distressed & harrassed and rendered a scene of the most consummate Anarchy & Confusion by the Ambition of some, and avarice of others, and its wretched Inhabitants (who through almost insuperable Difficulties, Hardships, Fatigues & Dangers at the most imminent Risque of their lives, their little all and everything that was dear and valuable to them, were endeavoring to secure an Asylum & a Safe Retreat from threatening Penury for their tender numerous families with which they had removed from the lower Provinces and settled themselves in different Parts of the aforesaid Lands & Claims agreeable to the usual Mode of Colonization & an Ancient Equitable & long established Custom & Usage of the Colonies, the Rights of Pre-Emption whenever those Lands could be rightfully & legally conveyed & disposed of:) after surmounting every other Obstacle to the Hopes, their Expectations & wishes, now unhappily find themselves in a worse & more deplorable Situation than whilst living on the poor, barren rented Lands in their various respective Provinces below: through Party Rage, the Multiplicity of Proprietary Claims & Claimants & the Precariousness & Uncertainty of every kind of Property from the forecited Causes, the want of Regular Administration of Justice & of a due and proper Executive and Exertion of a system of Laws & regulations, and Mode of Polity & Government, adapted to their peculiar Necessities, local Circumstances and Situation, and its Inhabitants, who tho' neither Politicians nor Orators, are at least a rational and Social People inured to Hardships & Fatigues, & by experience taught to despise Dangers & Difficulties, and having immigrated from almost every Province of America, brought up under and accustomed to various different & in many respects discordant & even Contradictory Systems of Laws & Government & since their being here from the want of Laws & Order Irritated and exasperated by Ills & urged & Compelled by Oppressions & Suffering and having imbibed the highest and most extensive Ideas of Liberty, as the only pure efficient source of Happiness and Prosperity will with Difficulty Submit to, the being annexed to or Subjugated by (Terms Synonymous to them) any one of those provinces much less the being partitioned or parcelled out among them, or be prevailed on to entail a state of Vassalage & Dependence on their Posterity, or Suffer themselves who might be the happiest & perhaps not the least useful Part of the American Confederacy as forming a secure, extensive & Effectual Frontier & Barrier against the Incursions, Ravages & Depredations of the Western Savages, to be Enslaved by any set of Proprietary or other Claimants, or arbitrarily deprived & robbed of those Lands & that Country to which by the Laws of Nature & of Nations they are entitled as first Occupants, and for the Possession of which they have resigned their All & exposed themselves and families to Inconveniences, Dangers & Difficulties, which Language itself wants Words to express & describe, whilst the Rest of their Countrymen softened by Ease, enervated by Affluence & Luxurious Plenty & unaccustomed to Fatigues, Harishipts, Difficulties or Dangers, are bravely contending for and exerting themselves on Behalf of a Constitutional, national, rational, & social Liberty.

"We the Subscribers Inhabitants of the Country as aforesaid therefore by Leave by —— hereby plenarily, amply & specially delegated, interested, authorized & impowered to act & to do for us on this occasion as our immediate Representatives, Solicitors, Agents, & Attornies, Humbly to represent to you as the Guardians, Trustees, Curators, Conservators & Defrees of all that is dear or valuable to Americans, that in our Opinion no Country or People can be either rich, flourishing, happy, or free (the only laudable, rightful, useful, warrantable & rational ends of Government,) or enjoy the sweets of that Liberty, the Love & desire of which is radically impressed on, Self-Existant with & animates & actuates, every brave, generous, humane and honest soul, and for which every American Breast at this time pants and glows with an unusual Flow of Warmth and Expectation & with redoubled zeal and Ardor: whilst annexed to or dependent on any Province whose seat of Government is those of Pennsylvania & Virginia four or five hundred miles distant and separated by a vast, extensive & almost impassable Tract of Mountains, by Nature

---

"As this petition recites the treaty of Pittsburgh, in October, 1775, it is probable we may fix its date (for it has none) to the latter part of 1776 or 1777. I rather think the latter, not only from my own recollection of the circumstances of that period, but especially from the request in the petition to be erected into a new State, which certainly would not be thought of before the Declaration of Independence." But it is now possible to fix the date of this remarkable petition with more certainty by other papers, for which the writer is indebted to Mr. Cranmer, to wit, a letter from Jasper Yeates to James Wilson, Esq., dated Pittsburgh, July 30, 1776, with a P.S. of date Aug. 1, 1776, in which latter the petition is mentioned as then being circulated and intended for Congress and its contents described, and another paper, being "The Address and Memorial of the Committee of West Augusta County" to the Speaker of the Lower House of the Virginia Assembly, praying that the "Hon'ble House will take such steps in the premises & make such necessary Regulations to ensure Union to the Inhabitants in these times of public Calamity, etc., in which also the petition is mentioned, and the bounds of the 14th state described, "Beginning on the Eastern Bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Scioto, etc."

itself formed and pointed out as a Boundary between this Country & those below it, that justice might be both Tedious and Expensive, the Execution of the Laws dilatory & perhaps mercenary, if not arbitrary; Redress of Grievances precarious and Slow and the Country so situated without participating of any of the Advantages suffer all the Inconveniences of such a Government & be continually exposed, as we already too well know, by Dear bought and fatal experience to the violence, Frauds, Depredations, Exactions, Oppressions of interested, ambitious, designing, insolent, avaricious, rapacious & mercenary Men & Officers— And pray, that the said Country be constituted, declared & acknowledged a separate, distinct & independent Province & Government by the title & under the Name of 'The Province & Government of Westsylvania,' be empowered & enabled to form such Laws & Regulations & such a System of Polity & Government as is best adapted & most agreeable to the peculiar Necesities, local Circumstances & Situation thereof and its Inhabitants invested with every other Power, Right, Privilege & Immunity, vested or to be vested in the other American Colonies; be Considered as a Sister Colony & the fourteenth Province of the American Confederacy, that its Boundaries be:—Beginning at the eastern Branch [bank] of the Ohio opposite the mouth of the Scioto and running thence to the top of the Allegheny Mountains, thence with the Top of the said Mountain to the Northern Limits of the Purchase made from the Indians in 1768, at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix aforesaid, thence with the said Limits to the Allegheny or Ohio River and thence down the said River as purchased from the said Indians at the aforesaid Treaty of Fort Stanwix, to the Beginning.

"And that for the more effectual Prevention of all future and further Frauds & Impositions, being practiced upon us, thereby all Proprietary or other Claims or Grants, heretofore by or to whomsoever made of Lands within the aforesaid Limits of the said Province, with & under the approbation & Sanction of the General Congress or Grand Continental Council of State of the United American Colonies:

"And your Memorialists, as by all Ties of Duty, Interest and Honor bound, as American Brethren & Associates, embarked with you in the same arduous & glorious Cause of Liberty and Independency shall ever pray, that your Councils and Endeavors for the Common Good, may be continually attended, blessed and crowned with a never ceasing and uninterrupted series of Success, Happiness and Prosperity."

Perhaps it would be a work of supererogation to proceed beyond the production of the foregoing extraordinary paper, by way of illustrating the results of the contention between the two sovereignties. That petition was actually circulated and filed with the Continental Congress, but without any result whatever, for at that time the United States had no territorial jurisdiction. Not until 1784, when the Atlantic States had ceded their claims to the territory west of their several grants, was there a national commonwealth established. If, therefore, the Congress had had the wish to grant the prayer of this petition it did not have the power.

Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity to Virginia.—Early after the colonies had declared their independence of the mother-country, and when the Revolution was well under way, the States enacted laws
1777. requiring oaths of allegiance to the new sovereignty and a renunciation of the old. At the May sessions, 1777, of the General Assembly of Virginia the following law was enacted:[1]

"Whereas allegiance and protection are reciprocal, and those who will not bear the former are not entitled to the benefits of the latter; Therefore be it enacted, etc., That all free-born male inhabitants of this State, above the age of 16 years, except imported servants during their term of service, shall, on or before the tenth day of October next, take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation before some one of the justices of the peace of the County, city, or borough, where they shall respectively inhabit; and the said justice shall give a certificate thereof to every such person, and the said oath or affirmation shall be as followeth, viz.: "I, ——, do swear or affirm, that I renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, his heirs and successors, and that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the commonwealth of Virginia, as a free and independent state, and that I will not, at any time, do, or cause to be done, any matter or thing that will be prejudicial or injurious to the freedom and independence thereof, as declared by Congress; and also that I will discover and make known to some one justice of the peace for the said State, all treasons or traitorous conspiracies which I now or hereafter shall know to be formed against this or any of the United States of America."[2]

The act then proceeded to require that the justices should keep registers and transmit returns to the county clerk; that within one month after the passage of the act the court of every county should appoint certain ones of their number "to make a tour of the county and tender the oath or affirmation aforesaid" to the persons of whom it was to be demanded, and that in the certificate directed to be returned of those who take the oath or affirmation "shall be mentioned the names of such as refuse;" that a list of the recusants should be delivered by the justice to the county lieutenant or chief commanding officer of the militia, "who is hereby authorized and directed forthwith to cause such recusants to be disarmed;" and such recusants were made incapable of holding any office in the State, of serving on juries, of suing for any debts, of voting or of being elected, and of buying and holding lands. The last section provided that the act should be read publicly by the sheriff of the county at the door of the court-house of his county on or before the 3d day of next September, "and also by every minister of the gospel, or reader, immediately after divine service, on some Sunday within the said time."

The records of the court of Yohogania County show that on Aug. 26, 1777,—John Campbell, John McDowell, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, John McDonald, William Goe, Zachariah Connell, George Vallandigham, Thomas Freeman, and John Canon, justices present,—gentlemen were appointed to make the "Tour of the Different Districts hereafter mentioned and Tender the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity to this Commonwealth,[3] &c." To each appointee was assigned his district, over which he was to travel and tender the oath provided, making and returning his lists of those who took it and the recusants.

Virginia Land Laws.—Well may be supposed, as would appear from the action of Pennsylvania and

[1] Chapter III., 9 Hening, 281.

[2] A law with a like preamble, enactment, and oath of allegiance was passed by the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, June 13, 1777, excepting, however, the counties of Bedford and Westmoreland from its provisions, for the obvious reason, without doubt, that in the then existing conflict of jurisdiction the danger of open collision would become more imminent. The text shows how the law was enforced by Virginia in the very territory which Pennsylvania had exempted. (See III. Penn. Archives, Sec. S., 6.)

[3] See map, *ante*, for the outline of Yohogania County, and for the appointees and each one's district see the extracts from the records of Yohogania County Court, *post*.

Virginia, respectively, with reference to the oaths of allegiance to the new State governments, that the Pennsylvania jurisdiction was scarcely exercised at all in the Monongahela valley. Indeed, long before, on Feb. 13, 1775, Robert Hanna, W. Lochry, John Carnahan, and Devereux Smith had united in a letter to Governor Penn,[1] in which they said, "We are sorry to repeat our complaints so often, but William Crawford, Esq., and Dorsey Pentecost hath each opened a Land Office, and assumed the Title of Deputy Surveyors to execute their entries. The people in general hath already given up, and what can we do to support Government, there now being writs granted for almost every acting Officer in this County, and we are every day expecting Confinement." [2]

It is, however, known that by far the greater part of the lands lying in Washington County, as originally erected, were occupied by persons claiming under Virginia titles. Settlement rights had been acquired, of course, when the settlements began, and such rights were always of much importance. There is evidence that as early as 1770 surveys had begun to be made, and during the time of Lord Dunmore a number of patents were granted. But not until the act hereinafter quoted was there a regular and continuous system of granting legal titles to lands west of the Alleghanies.[3]

But in 1779, Virginia, recognizing the fact probably that her jurisdiction "upon the western waters" must sooner or later come to an end, and her necessi-
1779. ties also doubtless requiring the revenue which might be made available, enacted a law which, being the basis of so many of the land titles of Washington County, is of sufficient importance to demand a clear account of it, buried as it is from the sight of all but antiquarians.

Chapter XII. of the acts of the General Assembly of Virginia, in the session of May, 1779,[4] was

"An act for adjusting and settling the titles of claimants to unpatented lands under the present and former governments previous to the establishment of the Commonwealth's Land Office.

"Section IV. And whereas, great numbers of people have settled in the country upon the western waters,[5] upon waste and unappropriated lands, for which they have been hitherto prevented from suing out patents or obtaining legal titles by the King of Great Britain's proclamations or instructions to his governors,[6] or by the late change of Government,[7] and the present war having delayed until now the opening of a land office and the establishment of any certain terms for granting lands, and it is just that those settling under such circumstances should have some reasonable allowance for the charge and risk they have incurred, and that the property so acquired should be secured to them, Be it enacted, etc., That all persons who at any time before the first day of January, in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, have really and *bona fide* settled themselves or their families, or at his, her, or their charge have settled others, upon any waste or unappropriated lands on the said western waters, to which no other person hath any legal right or claim, shall be allowed for every family so settled four hundred acres of land or such smaller quantity as the party chooses, to include such settlement. And where any such settler hath had any survey made for him or her since October 26, 1763, in consideration of such settlement for less than four hundred acres, such settler, his or her heirs, may claim and be allowed as much adjoining waste and unappropriated land as together with the lands so surveyed will make up the quantity of four hundred acres."

Section V. made special provisions for such as had settled in towns and villages, and then provided that upon the production of certificates from the commissioners to be appointed under the act to the county surveyors, the latter was required to enter them in his books, and to proceed to survey the land so entered according to law, "and upon due return to the Land Office of the surveys, with the certificates from the commissioners," patents from the commonwealth were to issue.

"And if any such settlers shall desire to take up a greater quantity of land than is herein allowed them, they shall on payment to the Treasurer of the consideration money, required from other purchasers, be entitled to the pre-emption of any greater quantity of land adjoining to that allowed them in consideration of settlement, not exceeding one thousand acres, and to which no other person hath any legal right or claim.

"And to prevent doubts concerning settlements, it is hereby declared, That no family shall be entitled to the allowance granted to settlers by this act, unless they have made a crop of corn in that country, or resided there at least one year since the time of that settlement.

"All persons who, since the said first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, have actually settled on any waste or unappropriated lands on the western waters to which no other hath a just or legal right or claim, shall be entitled to the pre-emption of any quantity of land, not exceeding four hundred acres, to include such settlements, at the State price to other purchasers.

"And all those who, before the said first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, had marked out or chosen for themselves any waste or unappropriated lands, and built any house or hut, or made other improvements thereon, shall also be entitled to the pre-emption upon the like terms, not exceeding one thousand acres, and to which no other person hath any legal right or claim; but no person shall have the right of pre-emption for more than one such improvement."

By Section VI. the composition money, which seems to mean the "State price," was fixed at ten shillings for every one hundred acres.

Section VIII. allotted the country on the western waters into districts: Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio Counties into one; Augusta, Botetourt, and

[1] X. Col. Records, 234.

[2] Thomas Lewis was the county surveyor for Augusta County, Virginia. During the year 1774, Crawford surveyed and returned to his office 4153 acres for different persons. He surveyed Washington's Mount Pleasant lands, 2813 acres, in April or May, 1774. On May 8, 1774, he writes to Washington, "Sir,—Inclosed you have the drafts of the Round Bottom and your Chartiers land, finished agreeable to Mr. Lewis' direction."—*Washington-Crawford Letters*, 46. These lands were patented to Washington by Lord Dunmore on July 5, 1774. Dorsey Pentecost was running lines in the neighborhood of the Henry Taylor tract as early as 1772, and surveyed for George Croghan on the Chartiers to the extent of 30,000 acres in 1773.—*Washington-Crawford Letters*, 38.

[3] For the reason that after the final running of the boundary line the holders of Virginia titles and rights protected themselves generally by obtaining surveys and patents from Pennsylvania, our records do not show in but few cases what lands were held originally from Virginia. The Washington tract in Mount Pleasant and Cecil and the Hugh Stephenson tract in Cross Creek are two instances in which the lands never were patented by Pennsylvania.

[4] 10 Hening, 35.

[5] Of course this meant down in the present Kentucky and Tennessee, as well as upon the Monongahela.

[6] *Id est*, the proclamation of 1763.

[7] In Pennsylvania, from 1775 to 1782, the Land Office was substantially closed, and was not opened for new sales until July 1, 1784.—*The Monongahela of Old*, 97.

Greenbriar into another; Washington and Montgomery into another; and Kentucky into another, and the last.

The Governor with the advice of his Council was to appoint four commissioners for each district, any three of whom might act, to settle and adjust claims to unpatented lands, and provisions were made for the oath of the commissioners, the method of hearing, the registry to be kept, etc.

At the same session (May, 1779) was enacted the law establishing the Land Office.

Section 3 of Chapter XIII.[1] made the following provisions respecting the office of county surveyor:

"A surveyor shall be appointed in every county, to be nominated, examined, and certified able by the president and professors of William and Mary College, and of good character, commissioned by the Governor, with a reservation in such commission to the said professors, for the use of the college, of one-sixth part of the legal fees which shall be received by such surveyor, for the yearly payment of which he shall give bond," etc.

The foregoing is believed to contain a full account of the land laws of Virginia, upon which are founded so many of the titles in the Monongahela valley. The commissioners to settle and adjust the claims of settlers in the district of Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio Counties were Francis Peyton, Philip Pendleton, Joseph Holmes, and George Merriweather, the latter of whom, however, did not attend when their duties were performed. But before an account is given of the transactions of these land-title commissioners, their certificates to settlers, and the surveys following, made within the limits of our county under these Virginia laws, it is proper for sake of clearness first to narrate the history of the final determination of the boundary line, for, as will appear, even the settlement of the contention as to the locality of that line was not an end by any means to the exercise of jurisdiction by Virginia within our county.

The Baltimore Agreement as to the Boundary Line.—Early in the year 1776, and before the May session of the Virginia Assembly of that year, both States seem to have become anxious for an end to the boundary contention. Hitherto there seemed to have been no opportunity to meet with a chance of **1776.** settlement. On Dec. 18, 1776, both houses of the Virginia Assembly agreed upon the following resolution:[2]

"*Resolved*, That it is the mutual interest of the commonwealth of Virginia and Pennsylvania, that the boundaries between them be speedily settled and ascertained, in the most amicable and indisputable manner, by the joint agreement and concurrence of both. . . .

"*Resolved*, That as the boundaries expressed in the Pennsylvania charter may admit of great doubt, and a variety of opinion may arise on its construction, and it is expedient and wise to remove as much as possible all cause of future controversy, (. . .) to quiet the minds of the people that may be affected thereby, and to take from our common enemies an opportunity of fomenting mutual distrust and jealousy, this commonwealth ought to offer such reasonable terms of accommodation, (even if the loss of some territory is incurred thereby,) as may be cordially accepted by our sister state, and an end put to all future dispute, by a firm and permanent agreement and settlement.

"*Resolved*, Therefore, That the Virginia Delegates in Congress be empowered and instructed to propose to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania a final accommodation of our disputed boundaries in the following manner:

"That the meridian line drawn from the head fountain of the Potowmack River, shall be extended from the intersection of the line run between the proprietors of Maryland and Pennsylvania, (commonly called Mason and Dixon's Line,) due north until it intersects the latitude of forty degrees, and from thence the southern boundary of Pennsylvania shall be extended on the said fortieth degree of latitude until the distance of five degrees of west longitude from Delaware River shall be completed thereon, the same to be ascertained by proper astronomical observations; that from the completion of the said five degrees of longitude, upon said fortieth degree of latitude, the western boundary of Pennsylvania shall be fixed at five degrees of longitude from its eastern boundary, either in every point thereof, according to the meanders of the Delaware River, or, (which is judged easier and better for both,) from proper points and angles on the said Delaware River, with intermediate straight lines between; and whenever said western boundary shall be run, that the degrees of longitude be also fixed by astronomical observations, at proper points and angles on said Delaware River; and from these, that there be straight lines run corresponding as near as may be with the before-mentioned straight or reduced courses of the said river; for which purpose, if the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania shall accept this offer, and whenever they shall have signified their agreement to the boundary herein proposed, the Governor and Council are empowered and desired to appoint commissioners to proceed with a proper mathematical apparatus, and in conjunction with commissioners to be appointed on the part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to ascertain and run the said Southern or Southern and Western boundary, until the same shall strike the Ohio or Allegheny River, which it is apprehended is as far as it can yet be extended with safety on account of the Indians, saving their private property and rights to all persons who may have acquired titles, under either country respectively, previous to the ascertaining and running such boundary, although they should be found to fall within the other."

Pennsylvania was to assent to this proposed boundary, cutting as it would have done a large corner out of her parallelogram,—almost all of Fayette County, all of Greene County, and quite a portion of Washington County,—when commissioners were to be appointed to run and mark the line. Of course the sister State could not cordially accept the offer, but it appears that during the year 1777 and 1778, at long intervals, negotiations were made through the Virginia delegates in Congress, with such little interest, however, that the papers would become lost![3]

On May 20, 1779, while Virginia was passing her statute relating to lands on the Western waters, her Assembly also resolved "that the Governor be desired to inform the commissioners appointed on the part of Pennsylvania[4] to adjust the boundary between that and this State, that this Assembly will proceed to nominate commissioners for the same purpose, to signify that the place appointed by them is agreeable, but to desire that such meeting may be postponed until the Assembly shall have risen, of which notice will be given them."[5] The commissioners on the part of Pennsylvania were George Bryan, John Ewing, and David Rittenhouse; those on the part of Virginia

[1] 10 Hening, 52.

[2] Reprinted in Revised Code of Va. of 1819, p. 51.

[3] See VI. Penn. Archives, 82; VII. Ibid., 79, 184, 309, 310.

[4] When Pennsylvania had appointed her commissioners has not been discovered; the papers seem to have been lost!

[5] VII. Pa. Archives, 441.


Lake Erie
ERIE.
McKEAN.
WARREN
CRAWFORD.
VENANGO.
FOREST.
ELK.
MERCER.
CLARION.
JEFFERSON
ARMSTRONG.
LAWRENCE.
BUTLER.
BEAVER.
INDIANA.
CAMBRIA.
ALLEGHENY
PITTSBURG
WESTMORELAND.
WASHINGTON.
SOMERSET.
BEDFORD
FAYETTE.
GREENE.
MORGANTOWN
FAIRFAX STONE
Susquehanna River.
Delaware River
HARRISBURG.
CARLISLE.
LANCASTER.
YORK.
PHILADELPHIA.
CHAMBERSBURG.
GETTYSBURG.
NEW CASTLE.
Potomac R.
Monongahela R.
BALTIMORE.
WASHINGTON.
39° 43' 26"
42°
41°
40°
39°
OUTLINE MAP
ILLUSTRATING THE BOUNDARY CONTROVERSY BETWEEN PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA.
Drawn by John G. Ruple C.E.

were Rev. James Madison, Rev. Robert Andrews, and Thomas Lewis. They met at Baltimore on Aug. 27, 1779. Thomas Lewis, one of the Virginia commissioners, the former county surveyor of Augusta County, did not attend. At their first meeting they produced their respective commissions, when it was determined that their proceedings were to be reported to the Assemblies of their respective States for approval, and that their communications should be in writing. This correspondence, as stated by Mr. Veech in a manuscript correction to his "Mason and Dixon's Line," "was an instructive lesson in diplomatic casuistry. After very stately displays of their respective pretensions, making them as irreconcilable as they could, they advance with rapid strides towards the agreement." Omitting the discussions (confined to the construction of the Pennsylvania charter), a presentation of the propositions from the one side and the other will here be presented.[1]

On the 28th day of August, the Pennsylvania commissioners submitted their position and proposals. After a full and exhaustive discussion of the terms of the charter bearing upon the boundary, and of the right of Pennsylvania to go down west of the Maryland line to parallel thirty-nine degrees, thence west to the limit of five degrees of longitude; but without referring to the western boundary at all, they conclude,—

"Yet, gentlemen, although we have no doubt of the justice and propriety of our claim, as above laid down, but, on the contrary, a full confidence that disinterested judges would allow us the whole of that tract of country which is so expressly contained in the charter, and so fully ceded by the State of Virginia; yet, inasmuch as it might disturb the settlers on the south side of the River Potomack, who have been long accustomed to the laws and government of Virginia; for the sake of peace, and to manifest our earnest desire of adjusting the disputes on amicable terms, we are willing to recede from our just rights, and therefore propose that a meridian be drawn from the head spring of the north branch of the Potomack to the beginning of the fortieth degree of north latitude, and from thence that a parallel of latitude be drawn to the western extremity of the State of Pennsylvania, to continue forever the boundary of the State of Pennsylvania and Virginia."

The communication of the Virginia commissioners, on August 30th, was an argumentative reply to the discussion of the other side, and concluded,—

"Anxious as we are to put an end to the dispute subsisting between the two States, and to remove all grounds of future dissensions by adjusting at this time their boundaries in an amicable manner; yet the undoubted right of Virginia to that tract of country westward of Maryland, and as far northward as the latitude of that point on the Delaware, twelve miles distant from New-Castle northward, together with a regard for the peace of those who have settled in this tract, on the supposition that it was comprehended in the government of Virginia, determine us not to accede to the proposal you have been pleased to make. But, we trust on a further consideration of the objections of Virginia to your claim, that you will think it advantageous to your State to continue Mason and Dixon's line to your western limits, which we are willing to establish as a perpetual boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania on the south side of the last-mentioned State. We are induced to make this proposal, as we think that the same principle which effected the compromise between Pennsylvania and Maryland should operate equally as strong in the present case."

It is admissible to infer, from the absence of any reference in both these proposals to the nature of the western boundary to be adopted, that both States seemed to assume that that line was to be a line corresponding with the sinuosities of the Delaware. True, it is possible that each party left that matter in the background for a point from which compromise suggestions might originate. At all events, the Pennsylvania commissioners, in their communication made the same day, were not slow to see an opportunity opened; they proceeded to state that they should be under the disagreeable necessity of returning to their constituents with a report of the proposals made for the sake of peace, "unless you can comply with an addition to your proposal which we now make for your consideration," viz.:

"That Mason and Dixon's line should be extended so far beyond the limits of Pennsylvania as that the meridian drawn from the western extremity of it to the beginning of the forty-third degree of north latitude, shall include as much land as will make the State of Pennsylvania what it was originally intended to be, viz.: three degrees in breadth and five degrees in length, excepting so much as has heretofore relinquished to Maryland. . . . And finally, if this proposal be not complied with, it is our intention that it shall not be adduced to prejudice the claim of Pennsylvania hereafter."

Still the point was not yet reached. It was not far away, however. In her answer on the same day, Virginia could not accede to the idea of compensation when she had nothing for which she should pay, and still contemplating the great necessity "that every cause of discord be now removed," on the same day made another advance:

"We therefore propose that a line run due west from that point where the meridian of the first fountain of the north branch of the Potowmack meets the end of the thirtieth minute of the thirty-ninth degree of northern latitude, five degrees of longitude, to be computed from that part of the River Delaware which lies in the same parallel, shall forever be the boundary of Virginia and Pennsylvania, on the southern part of the last-mentioned State. We hope that this proposal will finally meet with your approbation, as it coincides most nearly with the claim of each State."

To this the Pennsylvania commissioners, on Aug. 31, 1779, replied,—

"We will agree to your proposal of the 30th of August, 1779, for running and forever establishing the southern boundary of Pennsylvania in the latitude of thirty-nine degrees thirty minutes, westward of the meridian of the source of the north branch of the river Potowmack, upon condition that you consent to allow a meridian line drawn northward from the western extremity thereof as far as Virginia extends, to be the western boundary of Pennsylvania."

To which the Virginia commissionsrs responded at once,—

"We cannot agree to make that addition to our proposal, . . . but . . . we will make a further proposal, which we think as advantageous to Pennsylvania as that first made by you to us. We will continue Mason and Dixon's line due west five degrees of longitude to be computed from the river Delaware, for your southern boundary, and will agree that a meridian drawn from the western extremity of this line to your northern limit shall be the western boundary of Pennsylvania."

Thereupon the Pennsylvania commissioners closed the negotiations:

"We agree to your last proposal of August 31st, 1779, to extend Mason's and Dixon's line due west five degrees of longitude, to be computed from the river Delaware, for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian drawn from the western extremity thereof to the northern limit of the State be the western boundary of Pennsylvania forever."

[1] For the full record, see 10 Hening, 519.

And thus followed the final agreement of the commissioners of the two States for the establishment of the southern and western boundaries of Pennsylvania. It was in these words:

"BALTIMORE, 31st August, 1779.

"We, James Madison and Robert Andrews, commissioners for the State of Virginia, and George Bryan, John Ewing, and David Rittenhouse, commissioners for the State of Pennsylvania, do hereby mutually, in behalf of our respective States, ratify and confirm the following agreement, viz.: to extend Mason's and Dixon's line due west five degrees of longitude, to be computed from the river Delaware, for the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and that a meridian drawn from the western extremity thereof to the northern limit of the said State be the western boundary of Pennsylvania forever.

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this thirty-first day of August in the year of our Lord 1779.

"JAMES MADISON, "GEORGE BRYAN,
"ROBERT ANDREWS, "JOHN EWING,
"DAVID RITTENHOUSE."[1]

Even with this agreement, however, the boundary controversy was not yet determined, for, as it will be remembered, the result of the Baltimore commission was to be submitted to the constituent States. Pennsylvania was the first to act, and

"On Friday, November 19, 1779, agreeable to the order of the day, the House took up the report of the commissioners appointed to settle the boundary line between this State and Virginia, and the same being read and fully considered,

"*Resolved*, unanimously, That this House do ratify and finally confirm the agreement entered into between the commissioners from the State of Virginia and the commissioners from this State, which agreement is in the following words: [quoting the agreement as printed above.]

"Attested,

"THOMAS PAINE,

"*Clerk of the General Assembly.*"[2]

Thus did Pennsylvania manifest her readiness to accept the action of the Baltimore commission and give "it her unqualified approval, as well she might do," says Mr. Veech,[3] "seeing that it expanded her western limits full half a degree, without any equivalent loss on the south." Virginia, however, held back, and whether from a dissatisfaction with the boundaries as established by the commission, or with an intention to benefit her whilom adherents in the Monongahela valley, her Assembly had no action upon the subject until the following summer. And what occurred in the mean time?

Virginia Surveys in Washington County.—It will be remembered that the General Assembly of Virginia in May, 1779, after the negotiations for the appointment of the Baltimore commissioners had been begun, had passed her act "for adjusting and settling titles of claimants to unpatented lands" upon the western waters, creating districts, with four commissioners to each, to hear proofs of settlement rights and grant certificates to claimants, and that the commissioners appointed for Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio Counties were Francis Peyton, Philip Pendleton, Joseph Holmes, and George Merriweather. All this before the Baltimore conference.

These land-title commissioners came to "the western waters" in the Monongahela valley in December, 1779, and in that and the following months sat at Redstone and at Cox's Fort,[4] on the Monongahela, and granted scores of certificates to claimants under Virginia settlement rights.

Col. William Crawford was the county surveyor for Yohogania County. His "Record Book of Surveys" for that county is still extant, and contains numerous surveys made by him, through his deputies, within the present limits of Washington County, upon certificates granted by the said commissioners sitting either at Redstone or Cox's Fort. These surveys are all plotted out, and properly and neatly recorded, and in order to illustrate to the sense of sight this exercise of power by Virginia over lands then known not to be hers, or which at least she was about to abandon, the accompanying map has been made by an able artist simply by connecting a number of contiguous surveys together.

The greatest number made in any one locality was upon the waters of Pigeon Creek. And that the reader may know the extent to which this land jurisdiction was exercised, a list is given, **1780.** compiled of the surveys from Col. Crawford's record, made upon lands in the present limits of Washington County. The list will be introduced by a transcript of a survey made of a tract then occupied in whole or in part by Henry Taylor within sight of Washington.[5]

[1] Hon. George Bryan was a Philadelphia delegate of the Convention of 1776, and is said to have been the author of the Constitution of that date; in 1777, vice-president and afterwards president of the Supreme Executive Council; 1780, assistant judge of the Supreme Court; 1783 member of Council of Censors from Philadelphia; the author of the celebrated preamble to the Pennsylvania act of 1780 for the abolition of slavery. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, 1731; died at Philadelphia in 1791.

John Ewing, D.D., born East Nottingham, Md., 1732; died 1802; ancestors from Ireland; tutor in philosophy in Philadelphia College, and became provost of that institution when made the University of Pennsylvania in 1779; had been commissioner on boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland in 1760; was also pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia.

David Rittenhouse, LL.D., born near Germantown, Pa., 1732; ancestors from Holland; was eminent as a mathematician and astronomer; was engaged upon the boundaries of New York, New Jersey, as well as of Virginia; state treasurer from 1776 to 1789; first director of the U. S. Mint; died at Philadelphia, June 26, 1796.

Right Rev. James Madison, relative of President Madison, at this time president of William and Mary College, Va., afterwards bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia.

Rev. Robert Andrews, was professor of mathematics in William and Mary College, a Protestant Episcopal minister.

[2] This resolution is not found in our Pennsylvania Archives or Records, but see VIII. Penn. Archives, 14; XII. Col. Records, 177, 213. It is printed in full in 10 Hening, 519, *et seq.*

[3] Centenary Memorial, 335.

[4] Redstone was Brownsville. There has been some doubt as to the locality of Cox's Fort. Mr. Veech calls it "Coxe's Fort, on the west side of the Monongahela." Some of the certificates are dated at Coxe's Fort, others at Cox's Fort, evidently meaning the same place. There was a Cox's Fort just above Wellsburgh, on land about 1785 bought by Van Swearingen, but the locality called by this name in the text is believed to be the station or fort of Capt. Gabriel Cox, in the now Union township.

[5] In an ejectment brought by Judge Taylor in 1782, his title was sustained over that of Richard Yeates, or his assignees, because of a prior settlement. At the date of these Virginia surveys our territory was

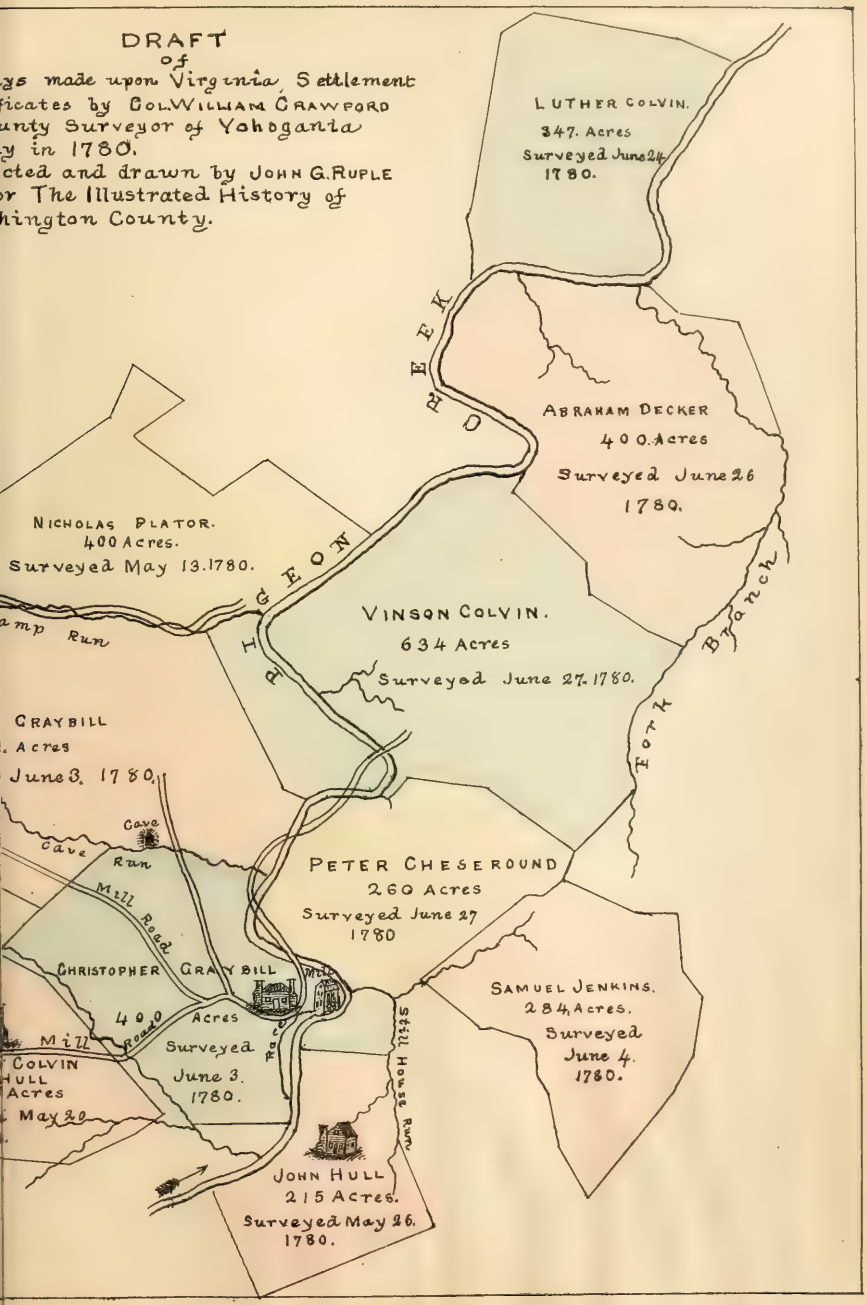


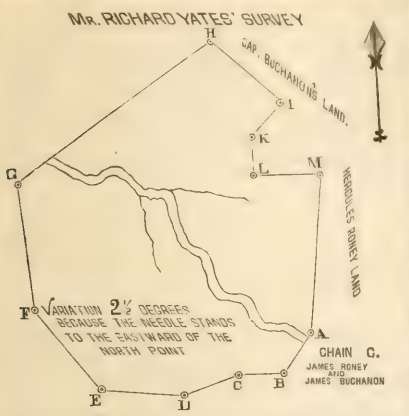
[Facsimile of the indorsement of each copy of survey.]

Exam^d Copy Given

J. Crawford
J. J. C.

DRAFT
of
…gs made upon Virginia Settlement
…ficates by Col. William Crawford
…unty Surveyor of Yohogania
…y in 1780.
…cted and drawn by John G. Ruple
…r The Illustrated History of
…hington County.





"In consequence of three Certificates dated at Coxes Fort the 21st Day of February, 1780, and part of one other dated 9th Day of February, 1780, granted by the commissioners for actual Settlements, appointed to adjust claims to unpattented Lands in the Counties of Yohogania, Monongahela, and Ohio, Richard Yeates, assignee of William Riley, is entitled to nine Hundred and Two acres of Land lying in Yohogania County aforesaid, said Land lying on the eastern Branch of the middle Fork of Shirtees creek, the Form, Manner, and Model, is as the annexed Plot representeth: Beginning at W. O. at A, thence S. 37° W. 64¾ Pole to a B. Oak at B; thence N. 87° W. 68½ Pole to a W. O. at C; thence S. 37° W. 84 Pole to a W. O. at D; thence N. 82° W. 113 Pole to a W. O. at E; thence N. 36° W. 144 Pole to a B. O. at F; thence N. 4° W. 175 Pole to a W. O. at G; thence N 58° E. 340 Pole to a W. O. at G; thence N. 58° E. 340 Pole to a W. O. at H; thence S. 47° E., 126 Pole to a Walnut at J; thence S. 50° W., 70 Pole to a black Ash at K; thence South 63 Pole to a white Ash at L; thence South 89° E., 95 Pole to a Sugar tree at M; thence S. 8° W. to the Beginning; Containing by Calculation 902 acres. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand this 26th Day of February, 1780.

"Thomas Bond, D. S. Y. C.

"Examined copy given.

"Test "William Crawford, S. Y. C.

"B. Johnston.

"Del'd Mr. Yeates, & by him returned to the Land Office."

Acres.	To whom surveyed.	When.	Where.
902.	Richard Yeates.	Feb. 26, 1780.	Chartiers cr., Sth. Strab.
160.	Hercules Roney.	" 26,(?)"	" " "
161.	Capt. James Buchanan.	" 26, "	" " "
400.	Ezekiel Hopkins.	" 29, "	Mingo cr., Nottingham.
375.	Joseph Brenton.	May 2, "	E. Pike Run.
400.	John Adams.	" 2, "	" "
637.	James Innis.	" 4, "	Pigeon cr., Fallowfield.
394.	Noah Williams.	" 6, "	" "
206.	John Study.	" 6, "	" "
216.	Daniel Sweekard.	" 6, "	" "
270.	John Book.	" 10, "	" "
263.	D. Hopkins, J. Collins.	" 10, "	Mingo cr., Nottingham.
400.	John Cramer.	" 11, "	Pigeon cr., Fallowfield.
408.	John Jackson.	" 11, "	Chartiers cr., Nth. Strab.
355¾.	John Blackburn.[1]	" 11,(?)"	Chartiers cr., Peters.
360¾.	Richard McMachin.[2]	(no date given)	Mon. r., near Allegh. co.

pretty well settled, and what must have been the temper of the Pennsylvanians when viewing their execution?

[1] Surveyed under certificate dated Cox's Fort, Feb. 19, 1780, adjoining Moses Coe, William Long, Francis Morrison; in Peters township, in the corner below the mouth of the East Branch of Chartiers, now or late of D. G. Phillips. At the foot of the record is this note: "B. J. offered the survey—rejected for want of money."

[2] The certificate recited is dated at Redstone Old Fort, Nov. 17, 1779.

Acres.	To whom surveyed.	When	Where
400.	Nicholas Plater.	May 13, 1780.	Pigeon cr., Fallowfield.
105.	George Sybolt.	" 15, "	" "
299¾.	Vincent Colvin.	" 20, "	" "
235.	Philip Black.	" 20, "	" "
153.	Nicholas Plater.[3]	" 20, "	" "
215.	John Hull.	" 26, "	" "
786.	Joseph Graybill.[4]	June 3, "	" "
400.	Christopher Graybill.	" 3, "	" "
379.	George Venimon.	" 4, "	Chartiers cr., Peters.
284.	Samuel Jenkins.	" 4, "	Pigeon cr., Fallowfield.
349.	William Woods.	" 8, "	" "
347.	Luther Colvin.	" 24, "	" "
400.	Abraham Deaker.	" 26, "	" "
634.	Vinson Colvin.	" 27, "	" "
260.	Peter Chesround.	" 27, "	" "
333.	Samuel Heath.	Nov. 6, "	Mon. R., Union. (?)
376.	Moses Holladay.	Dec. 18, "	" "
400.	John Robinson.	(no date given)	" "
203.	Benjamin Beutly.	(no date given)	" " (?)
212.	Jacob Fegle.	Jan. 12, 1781.	Mingo cr., Nott. or U.
375.	Capt. Henry Heath.	(no date given)	Mon. R., near A. & W.
400.	Capt. Henry Heath.	(no date given)	Waters of Alle. River.[5]
486.	Robert Lightle.	Nov. 3, 1781.[6]	Union.
286.	Capt. Geo. McCormick.[7]	Feb. 12, 1782.	Smith.
848.	Capt. Samuel Beelor.	March 17, "	At or near Candor.
763.	William Askew.	June 1, "	Robinson.
400.	" "		Adjoining.
400.	" "	2, "	"
400.	" "[8]	3, "	"

Pennsylvania Indignant.—As might have been expected, this exercise of sovereignty created a storm of indignation. "No event in the whole controversy so roused" the people of Pennsylvania. On Nov. 29, 1779, Thomas Scott[9] (still living on Dunlap's Creek, in now Fayette County, and therefore near where the land commissioners held their sessions) wrote to the Supreme Executive Council, of which he was then a

[3] At the foot of the record of this survey is written: "May 25, 1784, rec'd 5s. 3d. the College Fee. Col. Crawford's fees Mr. Plater says he Paid to Mr. Brock in a cow that Brock sould to John Brouchman." John Brock was a deputy surveyor under Col. William Crawford.

[4] See Virginia Act of May, 1780, hereafter quoted.

[5] Described as lying in Yohogania County, including the drains of a small branch of Allegheny River, adjoining Hunt, Tub, and Gen. Thompson's land, and was probably north of the Monongahela at Pittsburgh.

[6] Seven months after Washington County was erected!

[7] At this date of the first board of Washington County commissioners!

[8] The first of these surveys to William Askey recites a certificate dated at Cox's Fort, Nov. 20, 1779 (the very day after Pennsylvania had confirmed the report of the Baltimore commission), "That William Askey, assignee of Richard Willis, is entitled to 763 acres of land in Yohogania County, adjoining his settlements made in 1771, lying on the western branches of Robinson's run," part of a pre-emption warrant for 1000 acres.

These are all the Yohogania County surveys in this book (embracing a period from 1780 to 1785, inclusive) which can with any certainty be placed in the present limits of Washington County, including for obvious reasons one probably in Allegheny County north of the Monongahela River. After the early part of June, 1782, when Col. Crawford was burned at the stake by the Sandusky Indians, Benjamin Johnston succeeded him as county surveyor, at first *pro tempore*, then by commission. The latter lived then on one of the Dorsey Pentecost tracts, in now North Strabane township.

The deputy surveyors during this period were John Brock, G. Green, Thomas Bond, B. Johnston, Daniel Leet John Wells, William Sinclair, William Lowrey, Isaac Greathouse. It should be remembered that this list does not embrace all the Virginia titles in our county, only those made at this period and in that part of Washington County which lay in the old Yohogania County.

[9] XII. Col. Records, 234.

member, "respecting the State of Virginia empowering commissioners to sell lands within the bounds of this State, particularly in the county of Westmoreland." This letter is not found, but on its receipt Joseph Reed, the president of the Council, transmitted it to our delegates in Congress[1] with some vigorous preliminary remarks, and

"We have therefore thought it our duty to lay this matter before you as the Representatives of Pennsylvania in the great Assembly of America, convened for the purposes of general Union and common Defence, that you might take their Sense thereupon, and that we may avail ourselves of their Judgment and Influence, if they conceive the common Interest of America injured thereby. At the same time we shall make such a Remonstrance to the State of Virginia as the Interest and Honour of this State require; if these should be ineffectual we trust we shall stand justified in the eyes of God and Man, if availing ourselves of the Means we possess, we afford that support and Aid to the much injured and distressed Inhabitants of the frontear Counties which their Situation and our Duty requires."

After receiving the resolution of Congress passed Dec. 27, 1779, recommending to the contending parties not to grant any part of the disputed land, or to disturb the possession of any persons living thereon, and to avoid every appearance of force until the dispute could be amicably settled,[2] the president of the Supreme Executive Council on the next day, December 28th, issued a proclamation,[3] which, after reciting at length the appointment, proceedings, and agreement of the Baltimore commissioners, that that agreement had been at once ratified by the Pennsylvania Assembly, and the ratification duly transmitted to Virginia, that nevertheless the officials of that government had proceeded to Fort Burd (Redstone), and were proceeding to exercise a summary and arbitrary jurisdiction, tending to dispossess the grantees under Pennsylvania, etc., and quoting also the resolution of Congress, closed by requiring of all officers, civil and military, and others, subjects of Pennsylvania, to pay due obedience and respect to the resolution of Congress, and encouraging the several grantees claiming under Pennsylvania to continue in the cultivation and improvement of their several estates, as well as in their allegiance and fidelity, notwithstanding any claims or pretences set up by the State of Virginia. Fifty copies of this proclamation were transmitted to Mr. Scott, with a letter from the President dated Dec. 29, 1779:[4]

"You will see from its import (the Proclamation) that we thought it best to avoid all irritating Measures, and express our Confidence in the Justice and Honour of Virginia to rectify the Measures complained of. . . . We have sent you an attested Copy of the Resolution of Congress, that you may communicate it to the Commissioners if they are yet with you, and we would desire you to do it in form, demanding of them whether they will yield Obedience thereto, and transmitting to us their Answer so Authenticated that, if necessary, we may lay the same before Congress. We shall also remonstrate with the Government of Virginia, etc."

Mr. Scott performed the duties required of him, and on the 20th January, 1780, received the following reply from the Virginia land commissioners still with them on the Monongahela:[5]

"MR. SCOTT:

"*Sir*,—In answer to your application of yesterday we beg you would inform his Excellency the President of Pennsylvania, that we shall ever pay the greatest respect to a recommendation of Congress, as well as to an application from the executive power of Pennsylvania, consistent with our duty as servants of the State of Virginia.

"We do not conceive an immediate application to us (on the resolution of Congress) consistent with the rules of propriety; we rather think such an application ought to be made to the Governor of Virginia, under whose commission we act. Until that is done and we receive directions to the contrary we think ourselves obliged to continue to act under our commission.

"We are, with great respect,
"Sir, Your Obed't hble Servts
"FRANCIS PEYTON,
"PHIL. PENDLETON,
"JOSEPH HOLMES.

"COX'S FORT [Union tp.],
"January 21st, 1780."

On March 24, 1780, the Supreme Executive Council and the General Assembly[6] submitted a joint address to our delegates in Congress, containing a forcible presentation of the state of affairs in the Western frontiers: "And we now find ourselves reduced to the sad alternative of seeing a number of honest, industrious settlers, who have peaceably purchased, cultivated, and enjoyed their lands for many years, under Titles of this State, now dispossessed and ruined, or enter into a contest which to us is dreadful in contemplation." The address is of great length, and concluded:

"But if Pennsylvania must arm for her internal defence instead of recruiting her Continental Line, if her attention and supplies must be diverted in like manner, if the common enemy encouraged by our division should prolong the War, interests of our sister States and the common cause be injured or distressed, we trust we shall stand acquitted before them and the whole World; and if the effusion of Human blood is to be the result of this unhappy dispute, We humbly trust that the great Governor of the Universe, who delights in Peace, equity, and Justice, will not impute it to us. Confiding in his protection and the justness of our cause, we shall endeavor to defend and preserve the Citizens of this State from further violence, and if necessary repel force with force, with what success we presume not to say. It is sufficient for us that opposition, Tyranny, and injustice are the same from whatever hands they proceed, and that no change or situation can be more disgraceful or distressing."

Pennsylvania for the first time in the boundary controversy was now thoroughly ready for a fight. The peace policy was ready to be abandoned. Men are always prepared for an emergency when they are willing to leave the results with Providence. But of what effect were these belligerent declarations upon Virginia? Her General Assembly met in May, 1780. Chapter IX.[7] of the acts of that session was an act granting further time to obtain warrants upon certificates for pre-emption rights, etc. Of this chapter, Section IV. provided that the further time of eighteen months be given to all persons who may obtain certificates from the commissioners to enter the same,

"Provided that the Court of Commissioners for the district of the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio do not use or exercise any jurisdiction respecting claims to lands within the territory in dispute between the States of Virginia and Pennsylvania, north of Mason and Dixon's line, until such dispute shall be finally adjusted and settled."

[1] VIII. Penn. Archives, 46. [2] XII. Col. Records, 211.
[3] Ibid., 212. [4] VIII. Penn. Archives, 63. [5] Ibid., 91.
[6] XII. Col. Records, 289. [7] 10 Hening, 237.

Look back now at the list of surveys on a previous page.

The Virginia commissioners may not have granted any certificates to settlers after the passage of this act, in May or June, 1780, but her surveyors and deputy surveyors continued right along to receive entries, make official surveys, and to return the same, of lands within the present limits of Washington County, indeed until as late as June 3, 1782, more than a year after Washington County was erected.[1]

But Virginia was possibly somewhat under the influence of a general sentiment adverse to her policy, and her conduct began to be shaped accordingly. Col. John Proctor, one of the agents for forfeited estates for Westmoreland County, perhaps saw some change for the better when he wrote his letter to President Reed, dated June 1, 1780:[2]

"I havue the Pleashor to inform you that we havue had parfect Quietness from Virginia, the havue laid several new Plans for new Disputs but the People being so often Desaved by them will not fall in with them, and the seem know at their wits end. I have maid several new frends to pennsylvania by telling the People in the Desputed Part that the Comisioners only want'd to fill there own Pockets with money whitch is tackin from the Poor unjustly, and that Pennsylvania will not pay aney regard to aney thing Don by them."

Final Ratification of Boundary Agreement.—But the end of the contest approaches. On June 23, 1780, the Lower House of the Virginia Assembly passed a resolution confirming the Baltimore agreement, with a very important condition attached, to be complied with on the part of Pennsylvania. It was finally passed as amended by the Senate on July 1st, and transmitted at once to Philadelphia. This resolution[3] controverted the reasoning of the Pennsylvania commissioners at Baltimore, disavowed the binding agency of the Virginia commissioners in the execution of the agreement, yet asseverating the wish of that State to prevent future dispute and animosity, and to prove the sincerity of her professions and desire to cultivate and maintain the most cordial harmony with the sister State of Pennsylvania, expressed the willingness of Virginia to ratify the agreement "on the Conditions expressed in the following resolve, corresponding with the reservation in their offer of December 18, 1776:"

"*Resolved*, therefore, That the agreement made on the 31st day of August 1779, between &c. [naming the commissioners], be ratified and finally confirmed to wit: [quoting the agreement] On Condition that the private property and rights of all persons acquired under, founded on, or recognized by the laws of either Country previous to the date hereof, be saved and confirmed to them, altho' they should be found to fall within the other, and that in the decision of disputes thereupon preference shall be given to the elder or prior right whichever of the said states the same shall have been acquired under, such persons paying to that state within whose boundary their lands shall be included the same purchase or consideration money which would have been due from them to the state under which they claimed the right; and where any such purchase or consideration money hath, since the declaration of American Independence, been received by either state for lands which according to the before recited agreement shall fall within the territory of the other, the same shall be reciprocally refunded and repaid, and that the inhabitants of the disputed territory, now ceded to the state of Pennsylvania, shall not before the first day of December, in the present year, be subject to the payment of any tax, nor at any time to the payment of arrears of taxes or impositions heretofore laid by either state.

"*Resolved*, That upon the acceptance and full ratification of this condition and agreement on the part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the Governor be empowered with the advice of the Council to appoint two Commissioners on behalf of this Commonwealth in conjunction with Commissioners to be appointed by the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, to extend the line commonly called Mason and Dixon's line five degrees of longitude from Delaware River, as aforesaid, and from the western termination thereof to run and mark a meridian line to the Ohio River, which is as far as the General Assembly conceive the same can at present be extended and marked without danger of umbrage to the Indians;[4] giving the said Commissioners, on the part of Virginia, such instructions therein as the advice of the Council shall judge proper."

Pennsylvania was prepared, for the sake of an end to the controversy, to yield even to these humiliating conditions, clearly disclosing the want of good faith on the part of Virginia, especially in view of the certificates and surveys by the Virginia officials even then continuing within our borders. The General Assembly of Pennsylvania met on the 7th of September; the same day the message of the president of the Council laid before that body the foregoing resolution of the General Assembly of Virginia, stating,[5] "The prospect of an amicable termination of this unhappy controversy cannot but be acceptable to every good man and faithful citizen, and we have no doubt this overture will be improved into a full and final accommodation, consistent with the rights of individuals and the honor of the State." On Saturday, Sept. 23, 1780,[6]

"The House resumed the consideration of the report of the Committee upon the Determination of the General Assembly of Virginia respecting the disputed Boundary, and having maturely considered the same, it was unanimously agreed to as follows, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That although the conditions annexed, by the Legislature of Virginia, to the ratification of the boundary line agreed to by the Commissioners of Pennsylvania and Virginia on the 31st day of August, 1779, may tend to countenance some unwarrantable claims which may be made under the State of Virginia, in consequences of pretended purchases or settlements pending the controversy, yet this state, determining to give the World the most unequivocal proof of their earnest desire to promote peace and harmony with a Sister State, so necessary during this great contest against the Common Enemy, do agree to the conditions proposed by the State of Virginia, in their Resolves of the 23d of June last, to wit: [Here is copied verbatim the first resolution of the Virginia Assembly, including the conditions set out.] And we do hereby accept and fully ratify the said recited conditions, and the Boundary Line formed thereupon."

Following the foregoing was a resolution almost word for word with the second of the Virginia resolutions, authorizing the appointment of commissioners, to act in conjunction with those to be appointed by Virginia, to extend Mason and Dixon's line, and to run and mark the meridian from the western termination thereof.[7]

[1] See the surveys for William Askew, in Robinson township.

[2] VIII. Penn. Archives, 284.

[3] 10 Hening, 519, *et seq.*: VIII. Penn. Archives, 352.

[4] Who had not yet parted with their title to lands west of the Allegheny and north of the Ohio; this they did by the treaty of 1784.

[5] XII. Col. Rec., 476.

[6] VIII. Penn. Archives, 570.

[7] It is not understood why the Legislature passed the act of April 1, 1784: "An Act confirming an agreement entered into between this State and the State of Virginia."—2 *Smith's Laws*, p. 261.

At last, so far as the legislative power of the two commonwealths was concerned, the contention was at an end. Henceforward the matter was with the respective executive departments. Nothing remained to be done but the running and marking of the line of separation of the two jurisdictions.

How Virginia had clung to the valley of the Monongahela! Her surveyors were still running their lines around "settlements" made by her adherents, by virtue of certificates issued by her commissioners' courts at Redstone and Cox's Fort. But her Yohogania County Court, holding its sessions for the administration of justice under her laws, only closed its records on Aug. 28, 1780, but a month before the passage of the Pennsylvania resolution accepting the terms of settlement imposed by Virginia. Then was the power of Virginia withdrawn.

The exercise of an active jurisdiction on the part of Pennsylvania over lands lying west of the Monongahela River, and soon to be erected into a new county, had been superseded probably since 1774, at least to a very great extent. The Virginia jurisdiction having been withdrawn, the condition of that territory, fully settled by this time, is doubtless well described by the lamentation of Col. Joseph Beelor, of old the provincial county commissioner of Westmoreland County, and later an adherent of the Virginia usurpation. His letter to Col. Daniel Brodhead, then commanding at Pittsburgh, and calling upon the surrounding counties for men and horses, may properly be entitled as "Beelor's Lament."[1]

"Oct. 10, 1780.

"Dear Sir,—I received yours of the 7th inst. this morning,[2] but it is not in my power to give you a just return as you request until the last of this week, for I have been obliged to issue orders to press horses & draught men, as I could not get Volunteers enough, of which I have not got a return yet. I am sorry to inform you that I am afraid we shall come but little speed; I find that the Government of Virginia will not protect me in any thing I do by vertue of the laws of Virg[a], since their last Resolution, & the laws of Pensyl[a] have not as yet taken us under their protection; all this the Country is acquainted with, so that every thing I do is at the Risque of my Fortune unless protected by the States. If it had not been to forward an expedition I should have declinèd acting a good while ago, as no man ever had a more disagreeable time of it than I have at present, having no law to defend me. We are assured of your good intentions for the safety of the Countrey, & are very sorry that we cannot act with that spirit that we ought to do. But hope the laws of Pen[a] will either be extended in a few Days from this time, or the Laws of Virg[a] be kept in force. It is very unhappy for this Countrey that the two contending States has not provided a better way for the defence of this Countrey that to Let it fall between them both until matters are settled between them.

"I have the honour to be with the greatest
"Respect, Dear Sir, your most obed't H'ble serv't,
"Joseph Beelor, *Coll.*
"without law to protect me."

Directed,
"Colo. Brodhead."

[1] VIII. Penn Archives, 583.
[2] Col. Beelor lived in Peters township, near Chartiers Creek.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

VI.

The Running and Marking of the Boundary Line—A Temporary Line Run—The Permanent Line Run and Marked.

The Running and Marking of the Boundary Line.—From this time (the date of Col. Beelor's lament) onward, with the exception of complaints made of delays on the part of the Virginia officials appointed to aid in running and marking of the line, the boundary controversy was at an end as between the States, and confined thereafter to factions, so long separated that a union seemed impossible. By the final action of Pennsylvania on Sept. 23, 1780, accepting the ratification of the Baltimore agreement with the conditions attached by Virginia, where the boundary should be was no longer a question: it only remained now to run and mark it. **1780.**

But delays, vexatious and long continued, were to intervene. Thomas Scott wrote to President Reed, Jan. 24, 1781,[3] "I have been big with expectation of the line between us and Virginia being shortly run, and that dispute finally settled, but begin to think I shall be disappointed." On Feb. 25, 1781, Col. Daniel Brodhead, commanding at Fort Pitt, added to a letter a "P. S.—I hope no time will be lost in determining the Boundary Line, for until then the Inhabitants will be in confusion, and I cannot call them out in case of Invasion."[4] But on the 21st of February a step had been taken by the Supreme Executive Council in the appointment of John Lukens and Archibald McClean, of York County, as commissioners on the part of Pennsylvania to run and mark the line, proposing to Virginia the 10th of the next May as the time, and providing that in case of the death, sickness, or inability of either, Alexander McLean, Esq., of Westmoreland County, be substituted.[5] Then on March 20, 1781, President Reed wrote to Thomas Scott,[6] informing him of these steps and also of another important matter, the immediate prospect of the erec- **1781.**

[3] VIII. Penn. Archives, 713.
[4] Ibid., 744.
[5] XII. Col. Records, 635. For instructions see Ibid., 704.
[6] IX. Penn. Archives, 20.

tion of a new county. On the 17th of April, 1781, Thomas Jefferson, then the Governor of Virginia, addressed the following to President Reed:[1]

"Sir,—I have been honored with your Excellency's Letter, proposing the actual extension of our mutual Boundary. . . . No mode of determining the extent of the five degrees of Longitude from Delaware River, in the Latitude of Mason's and Dixon's Line having been pointed out by your Excellency, I shall venture to propose that this be determined by Astronomical Observations, to be made at or near the two extremities of the Line, as being, in our opinion, the most certain & unexceptionable mode of determining that Point, which being fixed, every Thing will be easy.

"Should this mode be approved by your Excellency, we have appointed the Rev. James Madison, as a commissioner on our part to execute the work in the Western Quarter, and the Rev. Robert Andrews to perform the office at the Eastern end, in conjunction with the Gentlemen whom you have been pleased to appoint or any others on your part. . . . We will send to the Westward the most necessary Instruments, which we suppose to be a good Time Piece, Telescopes, and a Quadrant, and hope it will be convenient for you to furnish what may be necessary at the Eastern end.

"Our Commissioners will be at their Respective Stations at any time which your Excellency shall think proper to appoint, allowing it to be a month after I shall have received your Pleasure on that Head. . . ."

The important suggestions contained in this communication must have been favorably received by President Reed, and the time changed from that at first proposed, for on May 22, 1781,[2] Governor Jefferson writes the information that his government has been compelled to remove to Charlottesville by the British invasion, and being at a great distance from Williamsburg, where the commissioners of Virginia resided, it would be impossible to proceed with the running of the line on June 12th, the day last set by President Reed, which made necessary a postponement. The establishment of the permanent boundary was then deferred till May 1, 1782.

A Temporary Line Run.—But on June 3, 1781,[3] Governor Jefferson assented to a proposition previously made, to run a temporary line, extending Mason and Dixon's line due west twenty-three miles, or to the Ohio River, and directed the county surveyor of Monongalia County to join in the work with any one whom President Reed should appoint. Soon after the receipt of this letter the Supreme Executive Council appointed as the Pennsylvania artist Alexander McClean, Esq., then living in that part of Westmoreland County now forming Fayette. This appointment and the cause of the interruption of the prospect of the running of the permanent line is set forth in the letter of President Reed to Col. James Marshel,[4] the lieutenant of Washington County, of date July 23, 1781:[5]

"Sir,—I have received two letters from you, one of the 5th, & the other of the 27th June, which I have laid before the Council. We are sorry to hear of the obstructions which have been thrown in your way by ill designing people who keep up unhappy Contests for sinister purposes. We hope the Time will come when these Machinations will be at an end, as we are resolved as soon as the line is run to exert the Power of legal & coercive Authority over all who shall presume to disturb the publick Tranquility & distress the Country by their mal Practices. It was much our wish to run the Line this Spring, but the State of Virginia being invaded [by the British Army], & the affairs of the Government in great confusion, there has not been the Time or Opp'y for that purpose which was necessary. Besides that, upon inquiry we found the Season was too far advanced for those Astronomical Observations which were necessary to run the line with Exactness. We have therefore postponed the grand Operation to next Spring. But as we know it was highly necessary to have a partition of Territory and Jurisdiction, we proposed to Virginia to run a temporary line, beginning at the End of Mason and Dixon's, and measuring 23 miles,[6] what is by common Computation the five degrees of Longitude called for in the Charter of King Charles the 2d. This has been agreed to, and the State of Virginia has sent Orders to the Surveyor of Yeoghegany County[7] to join with one to be appointed by us to that Service. We have appointed Alexander McClean, Esq., and this Express carries up his Commission & Instructions for this Purpose. Should he have Occasion for a Guard or any other Assistance from you, we make no Doubt he will receive it. As soon as they have run the Line & reported their Proceedings we shall send up Proclamations calling upon all those who shall fall into this State to conform to its Laws and Government, and hope you will soon be relieved from the Anarchy and Confusion which has reigned so long in your Country from this unhappy Dispute. . . ."

Washington County had been erected by an act of the General Assembly passed March 28, 1781. It is not the place here to show what were the "Obstructions" producing the "Anarchy and Confusion" referred to in this letter. They will be given at length hereafter. Suffice it to say that, after the organization of the county, the old antagonisms arising out of the disputed jurisdiction continued indeed for several years. Such terms as "Villanous Banditti" were of frequent use on either side, and letters in the State Archives are full of them. Of one party were Col. James Marshel, Hon. Thomas Scott, the principal leaders of the old Pennsylvania adherents, while of the old Virginia partisans Col. Dorsey Pentecost and Col. John Canon were among the most conspicuous. During the year 1781 the new State project was also revived, resulting in much trouble, and the passage of an act, late in 1782, making the advocacy of the scheme a treason. These difficulties at present must be deferred. Their continuance, however, during the year 1781 and later was the occasion of much anxiety for the final establishment of the boundary line.

It appears that Alexander McClean was one of those drafted by the Virginia military officials to serve in Gen. George Rogers Clarke's expedition against the Indians, which left Western Pennsylvania in the summer of 1781, of which fact Archibald McClean, of York County, informed President Reed in a letter dated on Aug. 13, 1781,[8] so that the border troubles as well as the British invasion of Virginia became responsible for delay. But Mr. McClean's

[1] IX. Penn. Archives, 78. [2] Ibid., 160. [3] Ibid., 189.

[4] James Marshel was also the recorder of deeds and the register of wills, as well as the county lieutenant. Holding the latter position, he was the representative of the executive power in the county in military affairs.

[5] IX. Penn. Archives, 304. See also President Reed to Hon. Christopher Hays, Ibid., 300.

[6] In the latitude of their line Mason and Dixon computed the width of a degree of longitude to be 53 miles $167\frac{1}{10}$ perches, and Penn's five degrees of longitude from the Delaware at 267 miles $195\frac{8}{10}$ perches. To their stopping-place on Dunkard, the distance run, they say, was 244 miles, 113 perches, $7\frac{1}{4}$ feet, leaving, as they computed it, 23 miles 83 perches yet to be run.—*Veech.*

[7] It was Monongalia County.

[8] IX. Penn. Archives, 352.

services on that expedition seem to have been dispensed with, for on September 13th he addressed a letter to President Reed,[1] giving as an excuse for his inactivity the delays occasioned by the unreadiness of Mr. Madison, who had been appointed to act with him on the part of Virginia, and on October 19th Thomas Scott wrote to President Reed,[2] "We still groan under the difficulty of an unrun boundary line, now occasioned by Mr. Madison, the Virginia commissioner (partly from design in himself, and partly to gratify a small faction still in the county), declining to join with Mr. McClean in that business, and instead thereof he has posted off a messenger to Virginia with prayers, and thinks (as is said) that it may not be done."[3]

Preparations had already again been made, however, for the running of the permanent line early the next year, for on October 8th the Supreme Executive Council had appointed Rev. Dr. John Ewing and David Rittenhouse, Esq.,[4] commissioners for that purpose, who were desired at once to proceed to provide the necessary instruments and to have everything in readiness to perform said service; yet by reason of the facts already mentioned the much-desired temporary line had not yet been run, and on December 17th, Hon. William Moore, now the president of the Supreme Executive Council, wrote to Brig.-Gen. William Irvine, in command at Fort Pitt:[5]

"... With respect to the line between this state and Virginia, every measure, on our part, has been taken to have had a temporary line run last summer; but it has failed of being effectual by some omissions of the commissioners appointed on the part of that state; and it seems to be impracticable by the lateness of the season, and perhaps unnecessary, now, to push that measure, as preparations are making for running in the Spring a permanent line, founded on astronomical observations...."

But the winter having passed away, on March 1, 1782, a committee of the General Assembly met with the Supreme Executive Council, and after con-
1782. sideration it was resolved that the completion of the permanent line was unadvisable for the present on account of the great expenses necessarily attending it, but "that a temporary line during the continuance of the present War or till times are more settled on the Frontiers may be made and agreed on at a small expense, which will answer every purpose expected."[6] This resolution being communicated to Governor Harrison, of Virginia, it was assented to,[7] whereupon, on April 6th, Alexander McClean was again commissioned[8] and instructions given him as follows:[9]

"You are hereby instructed to be on the 10th of June at the extremity of Mason and Dixon's line, where you'll meet the Commissioners from Virginia, & then continue the said line 23 miles West, then run a Meridian Line till it strikes the Ohio. Shou'd the Commissioners from Virginia not Attend at the time & place, or refuse to perform with you the running of y^e^ above Lines you'll proceed yourself."

Some differences then followed between Governor Harrison and President Moore as to whether or not the commissioners should begin at the extremity of the boundary between Pennsylvania and Maryland, or at the point on Dunkard Creek where Mason and Dixon had been stopped by their Indian escort in 1767;[10] but the matter being referred to the Virginia Assembly, that body, on June 1, 1782, empowered the commissioners to be appointed by the Governor to begin at the extremity of Mason and Dixon's line, thence extend it twenty-three miles, and then run the meridian to the Ohio.[11] But Alexander McClean did as he was instructed to do, and on June 10, 1782, appeared with his escort at the point designated, prepared for the duty enjoined, with the result, however, shown by his report to President Moore, as follows:[12]

"Colo. Cook's,

"On my way from Pittsburgh, 27 June, 1782.

"Sir,—To my great Mortification I am lead to inform you that after every effort which prudence might dictate, I am again prevented from Running the Line. The Circumstances I presume you will be anxious to know. They are as follows, Viz.: Shortly after my Return from Philadelphia an expedition was formed against Sandusky by the Volunteers of both Counties, which drew off a great Number of the Militia and Arms. The Situation of Washington County was very distressing to appearance. I thought it not prudent to call any part of the Guard from thence, altho' Impowered so to do. The Lieut. of the County of Westmoreland furnished me with a guard of one hundred and upward, but had not Arms sufficient to supply them. About Seventy were armed. We proceeded to the Mouth of Dunkard Creek, where our stores were laid in on the tenth day of June, and were preparing to Cross the River that night when a party of about thirty horsemen Armed appeared on the opposite of the River, Damning us to come over, and threatening us to a great Degree; and several more were seen by our Bullock Guard, which we had sent over the river, one of which asked them if they would Surrender to be taken as prisoners and other Language of menacing; and hearing of a great number more who were on their way to their assistance, We held a Council, the Result of which was to appoint a Committee to confer with them on the Causes of their opposition, the result of said Conference you will see enclosed. This Mob or Banditti of Villains are greatly increased since the supply Bill has been published amongst them. . . . In short the Cry against Taxes in Specie is general and in any Mode by a Number of those who formerly adhered to Virginia, and they think the Running of the Line will be a prelude to and increase the power of Collecting them; Together with the Idea of a New State, which is artfully and industriously conveyed (under Coverture) by some of the Friends of that State as the only Expedient to prevent the Running of the Line. I have also to inform you that I have the most finished assurance that they have not the least Desire to settle the Line in any equitable manner, for the Instructions of their Commissioners (if they have appointed any) will doubtless direct them to begin at the end of Maryland, which is not yet ascertained, neither can it be without the concurrence of that State, which I am fully persuaded was thrown in as a barrier to keep the Evil day the further off.

"... Colo. Hayes, who was present on Committee, was Zealous to proceed against all opposition, but all to no purpose, other than to enrage the Mob still more; they proceeded to dare us to trial of their Resolution and intention. I have just now been with General Irwin, who is well disposed to render every Service in his power, but as a Continental Officer he cannot interfere without instructions for that purpose. In short every measure has been taken that might be thought prudent but to no purpose. Their obstinacy is such that they will never submit until destruction overtakes them.

"I have therefore to request that you will devise some mode that it may be accomplished speedily, as the Enemies of this State are daily

[1] IX. Penn. Archives, 402.
[2] Ibid., 439.
[3] See letter Col. James Marshel to President Reed, IX. Penn. Archives, 444.
[4] XIII. Col. Records, 79.
[5] IX. Penn. Archives, 468.
[6] Ibid., 506; XIII. Col. Records, 209.
[7] IX. Penn. Archives, 518.
[8] XIII. Col. Records, 252.
[9] IX. Penn. Archives, 519.
[10] Ibid., 533, 549.
[11] Ibid., 562.
[12] Ibid., 554.

encreasing, and I find it is out of my power, unless a Commissioner from Virginia should appear, to proceed without open war, which, if you are determined upon, you'll please to give me instructions agreeably, together with the Necessary Powers. I am just now informed that a meeting of some of the former subjects of Virginia has been lately Requested to choose Officers to resume the Government in this place, the Result of which I am not able to inform you."

With the foregoing report was the following record of the conference had with the "Mob or Banditti of Villains" referred to:

"MOUTH OF DUNKARD CREEK, June 10th, 1782.

"At a meeting of the Commissioners on the Part of Pennsylvania, the 10th Day of June, one Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Two.

"Present Alexander McClean, Esq., } Commissioners
and Samuel McClean, Asst. Surveyor. } for Running the Line.

"With the Several Drafts of the Militia of the 3d and 4th Battalions of Westmoreland County, under the Command of Col. Benjamin Davis, etc.

"When a number of the Inhabitants of Washington County, holding themselves yet under the Jurisdiction of the State of Virginia, appeared in Opposition to us under Arms. And as the meeting of Parties in such cases Inraged with Passion are frequently attended [with?] Evil Consequences it was thought Proper to appoint a Committee to Confer on the Causes or Reasons of said Opposition; on which Henry Vanmeter, Jesse Pigman, and George Newland, of the Opposite Partie, were appointed a Committee to Confer with us; and Christopher Hays, Henry Beason, and Alexander McClean, a Committee on behalf of Pennsylvania. After Producing the Several Papers and Instructions, Together with Corresponding Letters of the Council of Virginia, The said Committee on part of Virginia Refuse to Concur with the Committee of Pennsylvania in the Measure, until finally Determined or Proclaimed to be agreeable to the State of Virginia, other than through forceable or Dangerous Measures, Which might be attended with Consequences truly Evil.

"In Witness that it is the full Intention of the Party we represent, We, as a Committee, do Sign our Names for them the Day and year aforesaid.

"HENRY VANMETER,
"JESSE PIGMAN,
"GEORGE NEWLAND.[1]

"True Copy,
"E. COOK."

The executive of Pennsylvania having received the Virginia resolution of June 1st, and Mr. McClean's report of June 27th, on July 18, 1782,[2] appointed the "4th day of November next to run the line between the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, agreeably to said resolution, and that a guard of one hundred militia be ordered to attend the Commissioners while on that duty." Governor Harrison on August 1st appointed Col. Joseph Neville[3] as "the surveyor on the part of this State to extend the boundary Line of the two States, agreeable to the Resolution of our Assembly, and [I] have ordered one hundred Militia from the County of Hampshire to attend them as a Guard."

On the appointed day and in the required manner, with "chill November's surly blasts" soughing among the forests and hills along the southern boundary of Washington County, did Alexander McClean and Joseph Neville with their guard of two hundred militia perform the duty assigned them of running and marking a temporary line, according to the terms agreed upon, on the south and west between Pennsylvania and Virginia. Mr. McClean made report of the proceedings on Feb. 19, 1783, and on March 26th following, John Dickinson, the **1783.** then president of the Supreme Executive Council, issued his proclamation,[4] giving notice to all persons within the Pennsylvania jurisdiction, no longer in doubt, "to take notice of the proceedings aforesaid, and to pay due obedience to the laws of this Commonwealth."

The Running of the Permanent Boundary.—The General Assembly of Pennsylvania, on March 22, 1783,[5] had approved the report and confirmed the temporary line as run by Messrs. McClean and Neville, which action was communicated by President Dickinson to Governor Harrison on March 27th, the day after the issuance of the foregoing proclamation. One would have thought that the two contending States, having run and marked a temporary line which all perhaps must have known could not have been far from the true boundary as had been agreed upon, the jurisdictional controversy would have ended with peace among the people. Not so. There were two causes still existing productive of continued dissension. One was disputes of the bitterest nature arising out of conflicting claims to the same lands by settlers on account of "improvements" made under the laws of one or the other of the two States. The fierceness of this contention, when the hand of the executive power lay lightly, can easily be conceived. Another serious difficulty was the entry of prosecutions in our courts against the Virginia militia officers, who, with severe rigor, enforced the compulsory service of persons drafted by them for Gen. Clarke's expedition in 1781.[6] Remonstrances were made to the Virginia government by her late adherents complaining that the compact made upon the subject of private rights in the boundary agreement was not observed, and that the Pennsylvania government was persecuting by criminal suits the officers of militia who had but obeyed executive instructions. On June 12, 1783, Governor Harrison wrote to President Dickinson,[7] transmitting the remonstrance and calling attention to the nature of the charges made. This communication received the consideration of the Council, and a reply was made on July 3d,[8]

[1] All residents of Washington, now Greene County. See subsequent letter from McClean, IX. Penn. Archives, 585.

[2] XIII. Col. Records, 334.

[3] IX. Penn. Archives, 607.

[4] XIII. Col. Records, 541.

[5] X. Penn. Archives, 8.

[6] Col. James Marshel wrote President Reed, Aug. 8, 1781, with reference to elections for the organization of the Pennsylvania militia: "I Judged it most prudent to postpone the Election until that event [the running of the line] Should happen, or until the departure of the armed Banditti Under the General [Clarke] that then awed the good people of this County, and were Chasing such of the Inhabitants as Pentecost, Shepherd, and Evans, the Lieutenants of Youghagaini, Monongalia & Ohio, were pleased to point out by way of drafting as fit to go with the general. . . ."—*IX. Penn. Archives*, 343; *II. Ibid.*, 78, 80.

[7] X. Penn. Archives, 56.

[8] XI. Ibid., 499.

promising that, "As the Honor of Pennsylvania requires the strictest attention to the obligations of publick Faith, we shall take such Measures as shall be judged most proper to demonstrate the purity of our intentions and the rectitude of our proceedings." Immediately afterward Thomas Scott, the prothonotary and clerk of Washington County, was informed of the proceedings, the letter of Governor Harrison transmitted to him, and a full report on the facts was requested. This report,[1] which clearly showed that there had been no just ground for complaint, having been received, was laid before the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, which body, on Aug. 28, 1783,[2] pronounced the remonstrance and complaints frivolous and unwarrantable, and adopted a resolution requiring the Supreme Executive Council to correspond with the executive of Virginia upon the subject of the permanent boundary line and the mode and time for establishing the same, and authorizing the immediate appointment of commissioners to act with others to be appointed on the part of Virginia in running said line, "this house being sincerely disposed finally to ascertain the boundary between the two States as speedily as possible."

On Sept. 11, 1783,[3] the Supreme Executive Council proceeded to act upon the foregoing resolution. It was determined to appoint four commissioners immediately, with directions to provide the necessary astronomical apparatus, and to correspond with those to be appointed by the State of Virginia for the same purpose. The same day Rev. John Ewing,. D.D., David Rittenhouse, Esq., the State treasurer, John Lukens, Esq., surveyor-general, and Thomas Hutchins, Esq., were appointed the Pennsylvania commissioners. The Governor of Virginia, on November 10th, responded to a notification of this appointment, and named as the commissioners appointed on the part of that State Rev. James Madison, Rev. Robert Andrews, Hon. John Page, and Thomas Lewis.[4] It will be observed that two of the commissioners on each side had been members of the Baltimore commission in 1779. The time agreed upon for running and marking the line was the 1st day of June next, and as it was the intention to run the meridian line, which would extend north of the Ohio River, notice was given to Congress of the time and place of meeting.[5]

All things now seem auspicious for a final termination to the long controversy. The American Revolution is become a fact accomplished, a definite treaty of peace has been made, and henceforward there is an end to border troubles arising out of the boundary controversy. As the actual running of the permanent line is a matter of great interest, scientific as well as political, and as that line formed the southern boundary of Washington County for fifteen years after its organization, it will be proper to give the official record of the proceedings:

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMISSIONERS.[6]

"IN COUNCIL, PHILADELPHIA, March 26th, 1784.

"GENTLEMEN,—

"With this letter you will receive a Certificate of the act of Council respecting your appointment duly authenticated.

"We confide in your abilities and attention, that the very important business committed to your charge will be performed **1784.** in the best manner.

"Your first employment after the necessary astronomical observations, we presume, will be the Extension of Mason's and Dixon's line, due West five degrees of Longitude. This extended line we desire to have marked by Stones properly prepared and fixed in the ground, at the distance of five miles from one another, every stone to be inscribed with its distance from the River Delaware. The southwest corner of the State should be marked with a large Stone, well fixed, and by a considerable heap of smaller stones around it. The bearings and distance of near & remarkable objects around it should be taken & be mentioned in the Report of proceedings. The line from thence to the Northern Limit of the State should be marked as the Southern boundary is to be, computing the distance to be inscribed upon each Stone therein from the Southwest Corner.

"We hope that such a peace will be established with the Indians before you arrive at the Ohio in running the Western boundary, that you may safely proceed in that work to its northern Extremity. In that Case, we wish you to ascertain the Northwestern Corner of this State by astronomical observations in the Latitude of forty-three degrees, and to mark that as the Southwest Corner is to be.

"We have given Notice to Congress of your appointment as Commissioners to make these surveys; and if any should be appointed on their part, you will be pleased to act in conjunction with them. As you Gentlemen in the Execution of this Commission, will travel over many parts of the Country, We cannot but ardently wish that you may embrace the opportunity of making every observation and obtaining all possible information concerning the situation and courses of Rivers, Streams, Hills, and Mountains, that may be of the least use in assisting the publick Councils, on the very interesting subjects of forming the most advantageous communications by roads and canals between the different parts of the State.

"We have appointed Colonel Andrew Porter to attend you as Commissary under your direction. He is to purchase before you set out the articles of which a list is enclosed,[7] except such as can be obtained from the publick stores, procure provisions at the places of operation, hire necessary labourers, and to render a just and true account of the Monies expended.

"I am Gentlemen,

"with great Esteem and Regard,

"your obedient and very humble Servant,

"JOHN DICKINSON."

PENNSYLVANIA COMMISSIONERS TO PRESIDENT DICKINSON.[8]

"SIR,

"We have considered the proposals made to us, by the Executive Council, and are unanimously of opinion that it will be inconsistent with the business for us to have anything to do with providing Necessaries for ourselves, or with being dependent on the Humor of a Commissary, so that unless it be part of his duty to provide for us, we cannot undertake the Work. And when we reflect upon the accuracy necessary for the accomplishment of the Work, the constant attention to the observations both Night and Day, the frequent interruptions of our natural Rest, the daily Fatigue we must undergo, the Danger of losing our Health and above all the regard we ought to have to our Characters with all the Gentlemen of Astronomical Knowledge in Europe, whose Eyes will be turned upon us, and who will expect from us all that Precision, that can be derived from the greatest astronomical Discoveries that have yet been made; We expect that the Supreme Executive Coun-

[1] X. Penn. Archives, 65, 72, 78, 80, 171, 174.

[2] X. Penn. Archives, 95; XIII. Col. Records, 672, 685.

[3] XIII. Col. Records, 685.

[4] X. Penn. Archives, 145.

[5] Ibid., 223.

[6] Ibid., 230.

[7] This list included 120 gallons spirits, 40 gallons brandy, and 80 gallons Madeira wine, 200 pounds loaf sugar, 2 dozen hams, with a liberal supply of other articles.—*X. Penn. Archives*, 573. The commissioners must have lived well.

[8] X. Penn. Archives, 233.

cil will enable us to meet the Commissioners from Virginia upon equal Terms: which, we have good Reason to believe, is for Six Dollars per Day, and all their Expenses paid by the State.

"We are with greatest Respect, Sir,

"your very humble Servants,

"John Ewing.
"Dav. Rittenhouse.
"John Lukens.
"Thomas Hutchins.

"Philadelphia,
"30th March, 1784."

Pennsylvania Commissioners to Sup. Ex. Council.[1]

"Gentlemen,

"The time of our Departure from Philadelphia drawing near, it is necessary that the Commissary should be employed in looking out for the articles that may be wanted. As the Council have signified to us that they would be glad to know who would be agreeable to us in this Expedition, we would inform them that it appears probable to us, that Coll. Porter, from his long Experience in the army, and his knowledge of the most Œconomical and ready way of supplying a number of Men with the Necessaries would answer the Expectations of the Council and of the Commissioners, as well as any Person they can think of at present. He has informed us that if the Council will appoint him, he will go with us, and he is acquainted with the Terms which you have proposed.

"With Respect to the Provision to be made for the Commissioners, we have expressed our Sentiments fully in our last letter to Council, and we have agreed to undertake the Business, and hope to accomplish the Work in such a manner as will give satisfaction to the State and answer the Expectations of Gentlemen of science in Europe, if the Council do not wish to have Men of greater abilities employed; in which Case we will cheerfully resign the Business into the Hands of any others that may appear to the honorable Council to be better qualified for the Work, or more eligible on the whole.

"An anxious Desire to gratify the astronomical World in the performance of a Problem which has never yet been attempted in any Country, by a Precision and Accuracy that would do no Dishonour to our Characters, while it prevents the State of Pennsylvania from the Chance of Losing many hundred Thousands of Acres, secured to it by our agreement at Baltimore, has induced us to suffer our Names to be mentioned in the accomplishment of the Work. We assure you that the lucrative motives that might have Influence with us, in other Circumstances, have not sufficient Weight to engage us in so difficult a Work, that will separate us from our Families for half a year, and subject most of us to Fatigues to which we have not been accustomed.

"And we cannot persuade ourselves that the State of Pennsylvania will avail itself if this Desire, to subject us to the mortifying Circumstance of meeting with the Commissioners from Virginia upon any unequal Terms. However, we submit the whole affair to the consideration of the honorable Council, and if upon our Return from the work it should be found that the Commissioners from Virginia have been employed on the same Terms, we shall perfectly acquiesce; as we look for no more than an Equality with them.

"We are, Gentlemen,
"with great respect,
"your most obed't h'ble servants,

"John Ewing.
"Dav. Rittenhouse.
"Tho. Hutchins.

"Philadelphia, April 7th, 1784."

Report of Pennsylvania Commissioners.[2]

"*To his Excellency* John Dickinson, Esq., *President of the State, & To the honorable the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.*

"The Commissioners appointed for ascertaining the Length of five Degrees of Longitude and for determining and fixing the Boundary Lines between this State and Virginia by Astronomical Observations, beg Leave to Report,

"That after procuring the necessary Instruments, according to the Directions of Council in the preceding Spring, we sett off for our respective Places of Observation about the Beginning of June, Messrs Rittenhouse and Lukens to Wilmington, and Ewing and Hutchins to the South Western Corner of the State.

"The observers at Wilmington completed their Observatory, and furnished it with the necessary Instruments, so as to begin their astronomical Operations, in Conjunction with Messrs Page and Andrews, Commissioners from Virginia, about the Beginning of July; where they continued observing the Eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites, till the 20th of September, that they might have a sufficient Number of them, both before and after his opposition to the Sun; And altho' the Summer proved very unfavorable for astronomical purposes, they were fortunate enough to make, amongst them, near 60 observations of these Eclipses, besides many other Observations of the other heavenly Bodies for the Regulation of their Clock and fixing their Meridian Line; so that they were well ascertained of their Time to a single Second.

"In the mean Time, the other Observers, setting out from Philadelphia, pursued their Rout, to the South Western Extremity of the State, where they arrived about the middle of July, having been greatly retarded by the Badness of the Roads through that mountainous Country. There they met with Messrs Madison and Ellicott, the Commissioners from the State of Virginia, who had arrived about the same Time. With all possible Dispatch, they erected their Observatory on a very high Hill at the place where the Continuation of Messrs Mason and Dixon's Line by Messrs. Neville and McClean Ended; supposing that this place would prove to be near to the Western Extremity of five Degrees of Longitude from the River Delaware. After erecting their Instruments, which had not sustained the least Damage, by the Carriage through so long a Journey, and the most unfavorable Roads, they began their astronomical Observations about the middle of July, and they continued them Night and Day till the 20th of September following. Although they were frequently interrupted and disappointed by an uncommon quantity of Rain and Foggy Weather, which seems peculiar to that hilly Country, yet by their Attention to the Business of their Mission, they made between 40 and 50 Observations of the eclipses of Jupiter's Satellites, many of which were correspondent with the Observations made by the other Astronomers at Wilmington; besides innumerable Observations of the Sun and Stars for the Regulation of their Time Pieces and the marking of their Meridian with the greatest Precision.

"In this part of their work, situated near 30 miles beyond any of the Inhabitants, the Commissioners were greatly assisted by the Diligence and indefatigable activity of Coll. Porter, their Commissary, to whose Industry in providing every Thing necessary, and prudence in managing the Business of his Department with the utmost Œconomy, the State is greatly indebted.

"The Astronomical Observation, being compleated on the 20th of September, the Eastern astronomers set out to meet the other Commissioners in the West, in order to compare them together. Messrs. Rittenhouse and Andrews carried with them the Observations made at Wilmington, while Messrs. Lukens and Page returned home, not being able to endure the Fatigues of so long a Journey, nor the subsequent labour of running and marking the Boundary line. Mr. Madison continued with the Western Astronomers till the arrival of Messrs Rittenhouse and Andrews, when the affairs of his Family and publick Station obliged him to relinquish the Business at this Stage, and return Home, after concurring with the other Commissioners as to the principles on which the matter was finally determined.

"Upon Comparison of the Observations made at both Extremities of our Southern Boundary, your Commissioners have the pleasure of assuring you, that no Discouragements arising from the unfavourable State of the Weather, or the unavoidable Fatigues of Constant application by Day and frequent Watchings by Night, have prevented them from embracing every opportunity, and making a sufficient Number of Astronomical Observations, to determine the Length of five Degrees of Longitude with greater precision than could be attained by terrestrial Measures of a Degree of Latitude in different places of the Earth: and further, that they have compleated their Observations with so much accuracy and certainty as to remove from their Minds every degree of doubt concerning their final determination of the South Western Corner of the State.

"In the Result of the Calculations, they found that their observatories were distant from each other twenty minutes and one second and an eighth part of a Second of Time. But as the Observatory at Wilmington was fixed at 114 Chains, 13 Links West of the Intersection of the Boundary Line of this State with the River Delaware; and as 20 Minutes of Time are equivalent to five Degrees of Longitude, they made the necessary Correction for the said 114 Chains, 13 Links, and also for the said one Second and one eighth part of a second, which is equal to 19 Chains and 96 Links; and accordingly fixed and marked the South Western Corner of the State in the manner mentioned in the joint agreement and Report of the Commissioners of both States under their Hands and Seals, which we have the Honour of laying before the Council.

"After these calculations were made, the Commissioners proceeded

[1] X. Penn. Archives, 236.

[2] Ibid., 375.

with all convenient Dispatch to the place where Mason and Dixon formerly were Interrupted by the Indian Nation in running the southern Boundary of this State, in order to extend the said Boundary Westward to the length of five Degrees from the River Delaware. Being prevented by rainy weather for near a week from making any astronomical observations in order to ascertain the Direction of the Parallel of Latitude, which we were to extend we concluded, to save Time and Expense, that it would be eligible to take the last Direction of Mason and Dixon's Line, and to correct it, if necessary, when we should have an opportunity of a serene Sky. Upon extending the Line in this Manner 195 Chains from the place where they ended their work, we found by astronomical observations that we were 32 feet and five inches North of the true parallel, and we accordingly made the necessary Correction here and marked a Tree with the Letters P. on the North side and V. on the South. From thence we assumed a new direction, which we again corrected in like manner at the distance of 575 Chains where we found our line to be 73 feet and 6 inches North of the Parallel of Latitude. We made the offset accordingly and planted a large post in the true parallel marked as above. From thence we found another direction by calculation, which beginning at the said post should at the Distance of eight Miles from it, intersect the said Parallel, making offsets at convenient distances, and planting Posts in the true Parallel. This direction being continued 33 Chains farther than the eight miles above mentioned, fell 23 inches South of the Parallel, where we also planted a post in the true Boundary marked as before; and from thence to the South West Corner of the State we assumed a new direction which being continued, fell two feet and eight inches South of the said Corner. This correction therefore being made, we planted a Squared White Oak Post in the said Point, and marked its bearings from Different Objects, as mentioned in our joint report. Besides the Marking of the Boundary Line by the Posts and Stones above mentioned; your Commissioners took care to have a Vista of 20 or 30 feet wide cut over all the most remarkable Ridges which were in the direction of the Parallel.

"For a more particular description of this part of our work, we beg leave to refer to the annexed plan and sketch of the Country through which the Line Passed. The season being now far advanced, we were obliged to desist from any farther Prosecution of the work, and agreed with the Virginia Commissioners to meet them at the South Western Corner of our State on the 16th of May next, to proceed in running and marking the Western Boundary of this State.

"Agreeable to our Commission to report the Situation of the Country and the best means of preserving the Communication and Connection between the Eastern and Western Parts of the State, we beg Leave to observe that the natural obstructions to so desirable a purpose may be in a great measure removed by a few easy instances of attention paid by the Legislature of this State to the Situation and exhausted conditon of the Western Citizens. Their Publick Roads are numerous, extensive, and in bad order, while the Citizens being few in number, scattered at a distance from each other, and being harrassed and exhausted by an Indian war, are unable to repair their Roads, or to open them through more easy and convenient Passes over the Hills and Mountains. A few hundred pounds, not exceeding one thousand, judiciously and frugally applied, would, in our opinion, make a tolerable good Waggon Road from York County to the Monongahela, and thereby facilitate the Exportation of Goods from this City to that Western Country, and secure their Trade with us, especially if the Ferry over the Susquehanna was made free to all the Citizens of the State. It appears probable to us that otherwise the Exertions of Maryland and Virginia to repair their Roads to that country will frustrate the Expectations, which we are entitled to entertain of enjoying the advantages of the Trade with the Western Parts of our own State. We beg Leave farther to observe that the natural attachment of the Western Citizens to this State might be increased and fixed by an indulgence to their distressed Situation in the price of their Lands, and the Terms of Payment, and particularly in the remission of the Interest due on the purchase Money, during the Time they have been obliged to evacuate their Possessions by the Savages, and fly to Forts for the security of their Lives and Families.

"JOHN EWING,
"DAVID RITTENHOUSE,
"THO. HUTCHINS.

"PHILA., 23d Dec., 1784."

JOINT REPORT OF THE PENNSYLVANIA AND VIRGINIA COMMISSIONERS.[1]

"Agreeably to the Commission given by the State of Virginia to James Madison, Robert Andrews, John Page, and Andrew Ellicott, & by the State of Pennsylvania to John Ewing, David Rittenhouse, John Lukens & Thomas Hutchins, to determine by astronomical observations the Extent of five Degrees of Longitude west from the River Delaware in the Latitude of Mason's and Dixon's Line, & to run & mark the Boundaries which are common to both States, according to an agreement entered into by Commissioners from the said two States at Baltimore in 1779, & afterwards ratified by their respective assemblies: We, the underwritten Commissioners, together with the Gentlemen with whom we are joined in commission, have by corresponding astronomical observations, made near the Delaware & in the western Country, ascertained the extent of the said five Degrees of Longitude: and the underwritten Commissioners have continued Mason's and Dixon's Line to the termination of the said five Degrees of Longitude, by which work the southern Boundary of Pennsylvania is completed.

"The continuation we have marked by opening vistas over the most remarkable Heights which lie in its course, & by planting on many of these Heights in the Parallel of Latitude, the true Boundary, Posts marked with the Letters P. & V., each letter facing the State of which it is the Initial. At the Extremity of this Line, which is the South West corner of the State of Pennsylvania, we have planted a squared unlettered white oak Post, around whose base we have raised a Pile of Stones. The Corner is in the last vista we cut, on the east side of an Hill, one hundred and thirty-four chains & nine Links East of the meridian of the western observatory, & two Chains & fifty-four Links west of a deep narrow valley through which the said last vista is cut. At the distance of fifty-one Links & bearing from it North twenty-three degrees east stands a white oak marked on the south side with three notches; & bearing South twelve degrees west & at the Distance of twenty-nine Links stands a black oak marked on the North side with four Notches. The advanced season of the year & the Inclemency of the weather have obliged us to suspend our operations; but we have agreed to meet again at the South West Corner of Pennsylvania on the sixteenth Day of next May, to complete the Object of our Commission. Given under our Hands & Seals, in the County of Washington in Pennsylvania, this 18th Day of November, 1784.

"ROBERT ANDREWS,
"ANDREW ELLICOTT,
"JOHN EWING,
"DAVID RITTENHOUSE,
"THO. HUTCHINS."

Thus was the southwestern corner of Pennsylvania at last found and marked; but the meridian line thence northward for our western boundary was as yet untouched. The commissioners who had extended Mason and Dixon's line had adjourned to meet again to run this meridian line on the 16th day of the next May; some obstacles must have intervened, however, for on April 11, 1785,[2] Rev. Dr. John Ewing and Thomas Hutchins were appointed to de- **1785.** termine and mark that boundary, to whom instructions were at once issued.[3] But Dr. Ewing resigned and Thomas Hutchins was absent, whereupon the Supreme Executive Council on May 5, 1785,[4]

"*Resolved*, That David Rittenhouse and Andrew Porter, Esquires, be appointed Commissioners to run and mark the boundary of this Commonwealth, from the south-western corner thereof to the northwestern corner of the same; and that Andrew Ellicott, Esquire, be appointed a Commissioner, in conjunction with David Rittenhouse and Andrew Porter, Esquires, or either of them, or such other Commissioner or Commissioners as may be appointed by Council, to run and mark the boundary of this Commonwealth, from the river Ohio, where it crosses the same, to the northwest corner of the State."

Andrew Ellicott was of Maryland, and on May 4,

[1] X. Penn. Archives, 374.

[2] XIV. Col. Records, 402.

[3] X. Penn. Archives, 438. For these commissioners a liberal provision of sixty gallons spirits, twenty gallons brandy, forty gallons Madeira wine, etc., was supplied.

[4] XIV. Col. Records, 454.

1785, wrote to President Dickinson[1]: "I understand that the Executive Council (at the Head of which you preside) have appointed me one of your Commissioners to run the western boundary of your State, over the Ohio. As I have been employed in favor of Virginia on this business to that River, I find that I can attend with conveniency afterward in favor of Pennsylvania." The other commissioner on the part of Virginia was Joseph Neville, and the commissioners on both sides met at the appointed place on May 16, 1785,[2] and on Aug. 23, 1785, made their report, as follows:[3]

"We, the subscribers, Commissioners appointed by the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, to ascertain the boundary between the said States:

"Do certify that we have carried on a Meridian Line from the South-West Corner of Pennsylvania Northward to the River Ohio, and marked it by cutting a wide Vista over all the principal Hills intersected by the said Line, and by felling or deadening a Line of Trees, generally thro' all the lower grounds; and we have likewise placed Stones marked on the East side P., and on the west side V., on most of the principal Hills and where the Line strikes the Ohio; which Stones are accurately placed in the true Meridian bounding the States aforesaid.

"Witness our Hands and Seals this 23d day of August, 1785.

"Dav. Rittenhouse,
"Andrew Porter,
"Andrew Ellicott,
"Joseph Neville."

The western boundary was yet to be continued to the northwestern corner of the State, and, although none of that part north of the Ohio was touched by Washington County, yet it is proper that our record be completed by giving the further and final extension.

It will be remembered that the commission to Rittenhouse, Porter, and Ellicott authorized those gentlemen to continue the line to completion; indeed, Mr. Ellicott was specially appointed to act for Pennsylvania north of the Ohio. In the early spring of 1786, however, the commissioners were changed. Rittenhouse and Ellicott were put upon the northern boundary between Pennsylvania and New York, which had been postponed the preceding year, while Alexander McClean, of Fayette County, was commissioned to assist Andrew Porter.[4]

1786.

On May 10, 1786, Col. Andrew Porter addressed to the Supreme Executive Council the following letter:[5]

"Phila., May 10, 1786.

"Gentlemen:

"I beg leave to inform Council that I propose to proceed to the Westward without loss of time, in order to complete the Line of the Western Boundary of the State; and being informed that Mr. Alexander McClean is to assist me in the business, should be glad his appointment might be sent him as soon as convenient. . . ."

The two commissioners made a report of progress on June 25, 1786, as follows:[6]

"Shenango Creek, 25th June, 1786.

"Gentlemen:

"We beg leave to inform Council, That on the 19th Inst. we began to extend the Line of the Western boundary of the State, and have proceeded upwards of three miles. We have fallen in with several Hunting parties of Indians since our arrival in the woods; they all appear friendly and peaceable.

"We are, with Respect, &c.,
"Andrew Porter,
"Alexander McClean."

The final report was made Oct. 4, 1786:[7]

"We the commissioners appointed to ascertain and Complete the Line of the Western boundary of the State of Pennsylvania, beg leave to report: That we have ascertained and completed said Line by astronomical observations as far as Lake Erie; having opened a Vista, and planted Stones in the proper direction, marked on the East side P., and that said line extends some distance in the Lake.

"October 4th, 1786.

"Andrew Porter,
"Alexander McClean."[8]

The reader has been long kept about the southwestern corner of Washington County, as originally erected, awaiting the ascertainment and marking of two imaginary lines coming together at that point, which, run and marked a century ago, then terminated a fierce but bloodless contest, and have since served to separate the jurisdiction of two sovereign and independent States. He has seen how near, at one time, almost the whole of what is now Washington County was of being left to form a part of the State of Virginia. He will linger yet a while to read the language of Mr. J. H. B. Latrobe,[9] at the close of his description of the manner in which the Indian escort stayed the London surveyors at the crossing of Dunkard Creek, in 1767:

"Subsequently, and by other hands, the line was run out to its termination, and a cairn of stones some five feet high in the dense forest now marks the termination of Mason and Dixon's line, calling by that name the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, and, standing on the cairn and looking to the east and north, a fresher growth of trees in these directions indicates the ranges of the vistas so often mentioned. But mount the highest tree adjacent to the cairn that you may note the highest mountain within the range of vision, and then, ascending its summit, take in the whole horizon at a glance, and seek for a single home of a single descendant of the sylvan monarchs whose war-path limited the surveys, and you will seek in vain. But go back to the cairn, and listen there in the quiet of the woods, and a roll, as if of distant thunder, will come unto the ear, and a shrill shriek will pierce it, as the monster and the miracle of modern ingenuity—excluded from Pennsylvania as effectually by the line we have described as the surveyors of old were stayed by the Indian war-path—rushes around the southwestern angle of the State on its way from the city which perpetuates the title of the Lord Proprietary of Maryland, to find a breathing-place on the Ohio in the 'Panhandle' of Virginia."

[1] X. Penn. Archives, 452. [2] Ibid., 440. [3] Ibid., 506.
[4] XIV. Col. Records, 655; XV. Ibid., 38.
[5] X. Penn. Archives, 760. [6] XI. Ibid., 26.
[7] Ibid., 69.
[8] At this date, May, 1882, there is a joint commission, constituted by Pennsylvania and Ohio, at work restoring the boundary between these two States, and between Pennsylvania and New York. See the Reports of the Secretary of Internal Affairs, 1880, 1881, 1882.
[9] Page 37 of his Lecture on the History of Mason and Dixon's Line before the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Nov. 8, 1854, published 1855, now rare.

CHAPTER XV.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

VII.

The West Augusta Court.[1]

BEFORE proceeding with the extracts made from the interesting records of this court, there should be a notice of the judicial system then in force in Virginia.

The Virginia Judicial System.—In every county were appointed magistrates, called justices of the peace, usually from eight to thirty or forty in number, in proportion to the size of the county, of the most discreet and honest of the inhabitants. They were nominated by their fellows, but commissioned by the Governor, and served without pay. If the question before them were a question of law only, they decided it themselves; but if it were of fact, or of fact and law combined, it was referred to a jury. In the latter case, of a combination of law and fact, it was usual for the jurors to decide the fact, and to refer the law arising thereon to the decision of the justices. But this division of the subject lay in their discretion only. If the question related to any point of public liberty, or if it were one of those in which the justices might be suspected of bias, the jury undertook to decide both law and fact.

The justices executed their process by the sheriff or coroner of the county, commissioned from among themselves, or by constables of their own appointment. When any free person committed an offense against the Commonwealth, if it were below the degree of felony, he was bound by a justice to appear before the court, to be tried on an indictment or information. If the charge were a felony, the accused was committed to jail and a court of these justices was called; if, on examination, they thought him guilty, he was sent to the jail of the General Court, before which court he was tried first by a grand jury of twenty-four, of whom thirteen must have concurred to find a true bill, which being found he was tried by a jury of twelve men of the county where the offense was committed, and by their unanimous verdict he was acquitted or condemned without appeal. But if the criminal were a slave, the trial by the county court was final. In every case, however, except that of high treason, the Governor had the power to pardon. In high treason the pardon could only be granted by the General Assembly.

In civil matters these justices had jurisdiction in all cases of whatever value not appertaining to the department of the admiralty. This jurisdiction was twofold. If the matter in dispute were of less value than four dollars and one-sixth a single justice might try it at any time and place within his county, and might award execution upon the goods of the defendant. If it were of that or greater value it was determinable before the county court, which consisted of four at least of these justices, assembled at the court-house of the county on a certain day in every month. From the determination of the county court, if the matter in controversy were of the value of ten pounds sterling, or concerned the title to or the bounds of lands, an appeal lay to one of the superior courts.

There were three superior courts, to wit, the High Court of Chancery, the General Court, and the Court of Admiralty. These courts were held at the capital of the State, at first Williamsburg, afterwards Richmond.[2]

Without further introduction, or further comment than an occasional note, the reader will now be introduced to the records of an extinct judicial jurisdiction; those records made up on the day of the transactions recorded, and signed by the presiding judge at the end of each day's proceedings.

RECORDS OF WEST AUGUSTA COURT.

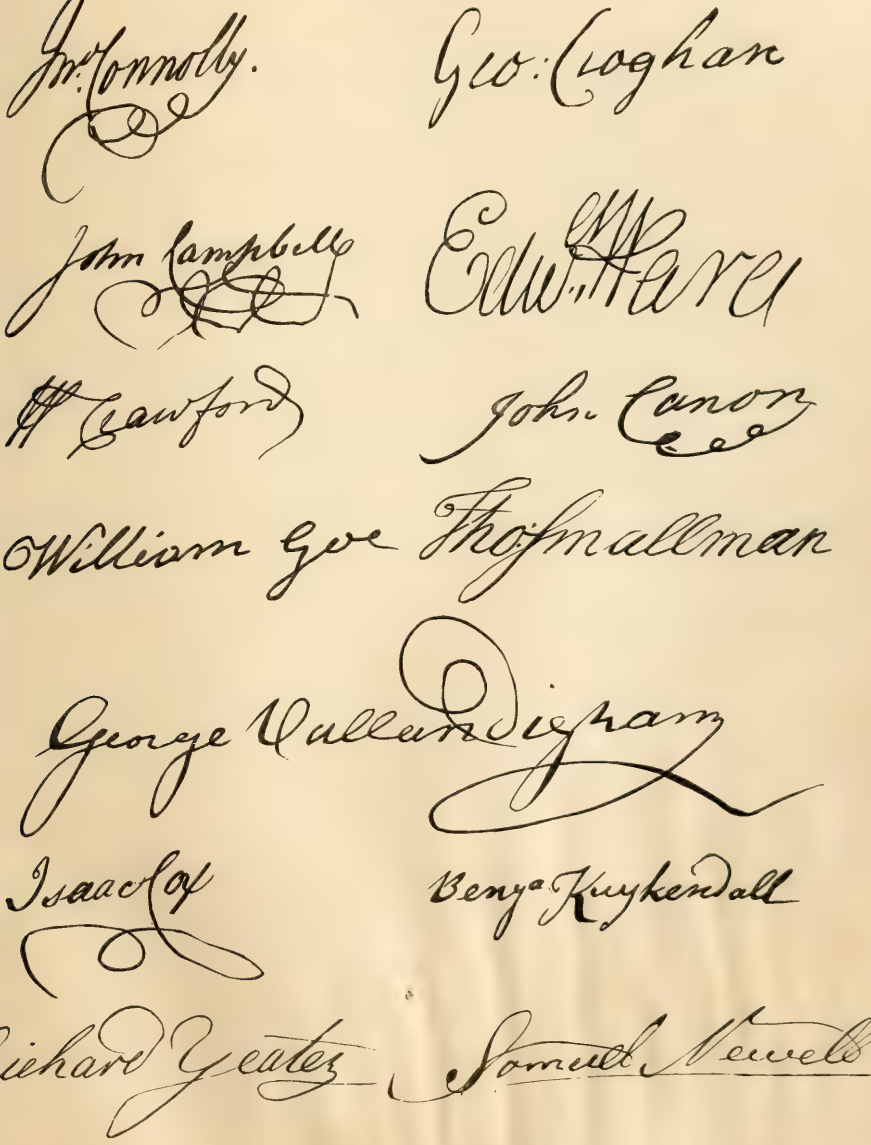
"His Majesties Writ adjourning the County Court of Augusta from the Town of Staunton to Fort Dunmore and with a new Commission of the Peace and Dedimus and a Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Dedimus from under the hands of John Earl of Dunmore, his Majesties Lieutenant and Governor in Chief, bearing date the sixth day of December, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-four, directed to Silas Hart, James Lockart, John Dickinson, John Christian, Daniel Smith, Archibald Alexander, John Poage, Felix Gilbert, Abraham Smith, Samuel McDowell, George Moffet, Sampson Matthews, Alexander McClenachan, William Bowyer, Matthew Harrison, George Matthews, Michael Bowyer, Alexander Robertson, John Gratton, John Hays, Thomas Hugert, James Craig, Elijah McClenachan, John Frogg, Jonah Davidson, William Tees, John Skidmore, George Croghan,[3] John Campbell, John Connolly, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, Dawsey Pentecost, John Gibson, William Crawford, John Stephenson, John McCullough, John Cannon, George Vallandigam, Silas Hedge, David Shepherd, and William Goe, Gentlemen, being read and thereupon Pursuant to the said Dedimus the said George Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, John Gibson, George Vallandigam & William Goe, Gentlemen, took the Usual oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, subscribed the Abjuration Oath and test, and also took the Oaths of justices of the Peace and of justices of the County Court in Chancery, and of justices of Oyer and Terminer, all which Oaths were administered to them by Thomas Smallman and Dawsey Pentecost, and then John Campbell and John Connolly administered all the aforesaid Oaths to the aforesaid Thomas Smallman and Dawsey Pentecost, who took the same and Subscribed the Abjuration Oath and Test, on which the court being Constituted the following members were present:

[1] From the original records of the Virginia courts, held first at Fort Pitt (called by the Virginians Fort Dunmore), afterward for a few monthly terms near the borough of Washington, and subsequently, after the division into the three counties in 1776, on the Monongahela River, near the Allegheny and Washington County line, such extracts will be made as will serve not only to preserve from oblivion this interesting period of our legal history, but also to illustrate the character of the jurisdictional contest then pending, the nature of the legal business of that day, and, still further, the social condition of that early time. It will be remembered that the spelling of proper names is retained as in the original records.

[2] This account of the organization of the Virginia courts and their judicial system at the period covered by the records about to be introduced is taken from Thomas Jefferson's "Notes on the State of Virginia," written in 1781–82.

[3] George Croghan and the persons whose names follow all lived west of the mountains.

AUTOGRAPHS
OF THE
JUSTICES OF THE OLD VIRGINIA COURTS.



"February 21st, 1775.

"Geo. Crogan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Thos. Small-
1775. man, Dawsey Pentecost, John Gibson, George Vallandigham, and William Goe, Gentlemen, Justices."[1]

"George Brent and George Rootes took the usual oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, sub. the Abjuration Oath and Test, then took the Oaths of Attorneys."

"Ord. that John Campbell, George Redman, Thomas Redman, and Benjamin Renoe, or any 3 of them being first sworn View a Road from Fort Dunmore to Frederick Dunfields, and make a report of the Conveniences and Inconveniences to the next court."

"Joseph Hill is appointed a Constable in the room of Jacob Vanmetre, and that he be summoned to be sworn in the office."

"On the petition of James Johnston and others it is ord. Edward Cook, Joseph Hill, Senr., Levi Stevens, Gilbert Simpson, Richard McMahon, John Decker, Paul Froman, and James Innes, they being first sworn View a Road from the Road from Thomas Gists to Fort Dunmore, to Paul Fromans on Shirtees Creek by James Devores ferry, and make report of the Conveniences and Inconveniences to the next Court."

"William Elliott[2] being bound over to this Court by Thomas Smallman, Gent., for disturbing the minds of his Majestie's Good people of this County by demanding in an Arbitrary & Illegal Manner of Sundry persons what personal Estate they are possessed of, that the same may be tax'd according to the Laws of Pennsylvania, being called, appeared, & on hearing the argument of the attorneys, the Court are of Opinion that he be Committed to the Goal of this County, & there to remain until he enter into a recog in the sum of £100 with 2 secys in the sum of £50 each for his good Behavior for the space of one Month, and thereupon the sd Wm. Elliot with John Harvie and Chas. Sims ackd themselves Indebted to our Souvereign Lord the King, the sd Elliot in the sum of £100, and the sd Harvie and Sims in the sum of £50 each to be levied of their respective goods and Chattels, Lands, & Tenements, in case the said Wm. Elliot is not of good Behavior for the space of one month.

"Ordered that the court be adjourned until to-morrow morning 10 o'clock.

"GEORGE CROGHAN."

"At a court con'd & held for Augusta County at Fort Dunmore Feb. 22d 1775.

"Pres't John Connelly, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, Wm. Goe, Gentlemen, Justices.

"John Canon.[3] one of the Gent in the Commission of the Peace &c. took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Government, subscribed the Abjuration Oath & Test, and then took the Oath of a justice of the Peace and of justice of the County Court in Chancery & of justice of Oyer & Terminer.

* * * * * * * * *

"Pres't John Canon.

"On the petition of Alexr Douglass & others, It is Ord that Wm Crawford, Providence Mounce, Ezekiel Hickman, Joseph Beelor, John Vanmetre, Morgan Morgan, Vincen Colvin, Henry Taylor, Van Swearingen, they being first sworn view a road from Providence Mounces Mill by Ausbergers Ferry & from thence to Catfish Camp, and make a report of the conveniences & inconveniences to the next court.

"Ordered that Robert Henderson, Benjamin Kuykendall, John Robinson & James Sulivan, they being first sworn view a road from Fort Dunmore to Beckert's fort and make a report of the conveniences and inconveniences to the next court.

"Pres't John Gibson.

"David Sample, Gent, is recommended to the Gentn appointed to examine atto's, that he is a person of Probaty, Honesty & Good Demeanor.

"On the motion of Henry Heath it is Ord that Silas Dexter, Gabriel Cox, Richd McMahon, Benj. Sweet, Robt. Henderson view the most convenient way from Fort Dunmore to Henry Heaths, they being first sworn, & make a report of conveniences & inconveniences to the next court.

"Admin of the estate of Wm. Craig decd is Granted to Andrew Vaughan, a creditor, he having complied with the law.

"Ordered that Gabriel Cox, Richard McMahon, James Bruce & Henry Heath or any 3, app. the Est.

"Patrick McElroy took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person & Government, sub. the Abjur. Oath & test & then was sworn as a Deputy Sheriff.

"William Christy took the usual oaths to his Majes's person & Government sub. the abjur. oath & test which is ordered to be certified on his Commission of a Lieutenant of the militia of Pittsburgh & its Dependencies.

"Simon Girty[4] took the usual Oaths to his Majesties Person & Government sub the abjuration Oath & test which is ord to be certified on his commission of a Lieutenant of the militia of Pittsburgh and its Dependencies.

"Jacob Bausman took the usual oaths to his Majesties Person & Government sub the Abjur Oath and test which is ord to be certified on his commission of Ensign of the militia of Pittsburgh and its Dependencies.

"Ord that Paul Froman, Thomas Cook, Josiah Crawford, Jacob Long, Richard Cooks, they being first sworn, view a road from Fort Dunmore to Paul Fromans and make a report &c.

* * * * * * * * *

"Pres't John Campbell.

"Ab. John Connolly.

"John Connolly took the usual oaths to his Majesties Person & Government, sub the ab oath & Test, which is ord to be Certified on his Commission of Maj. of the Militia.

"Pres't John Connolly.

"Wendle Ourey being bound over to this Court for acting as an assessor[6] under the laws of Pennsylvania appeared and having made confessions to the Court it is ordered that he be discharged from his recog.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the sheriff make use of the Room in the Fort now used as a Guard Room as a Goal for this part of the County, and also that John Campbell & Dorsey Pentecost Gent, with the survey of Prison Bound include the ally of the fort & two rods wide to the town.

"Robert Hannah[6] being bound over to this Court for openly disturbing the peace by interrupting the Execution of Legal Process by the Officers of this Government, & did actually imprison a Certain Philip Reily in the discharge of his duty as a Constable against the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, being called, appeared & offered a Plea to the jurisdiction of the court, which Plea was Overruled, & It is Ordered that he be Committed to the Goal of this County & there to remain until he Enter into recog in the sum of £1000 with 2 secys in the sum of £500 each to be levied &c, in case Robt. Hanah is not of Good Behaviour for a Year & a day & also desist from acting as a magistrate within the colony of Virginia by any authority from the Province of Pennsylvania & that he keep the Peace to all his Majesties Liege subjects in the mean time: [thereupon the said Robt. Hannah with Wm. Elliot & Devereux Smith his secys ackd themselves Indebted to our Sovereign Lord the King, the said Hannah in the sum of £1000 and the sd Smith & Elliot in the sum of £500 to be levied &c, in case Robt. Hannah is not of Good Behaviour for a year and a day, & also desist from acting as a Magistrate from Pennsylvania under any authority derived from that province, and that he keep the Peace to all his Majesties leige subjects in the mean time]."[7]

"James Caveat, Gent,[8] being bound over to this court for sundry times malevolently opposed the authority of His Majestie's Officers of the Government of Virginia & has riotusly opposed the legal Establishment of his Majestie's Laws in this country contrary to the Peace of our Sovereign Lord the King, beiug called appeared and offered a Plea to the jurisdiction of the court which was Overruled & it is Ordered that he be committed to the Goal of this county & there to remain until he enter into recog in the sum of £1000 with two secys in the sum of £500 each to be levied &c in case James Caveat is not of good Behavior for a year & a day and also desist from acting as a magistrate within the colony of Virginia by any authority derived from the Province of

[1] Of these "learned Thebans," Croghan, Campbell, Connolly, Smallman, and Gibson resided at Pittsburgh; Pentecost, then on the Youghiogheny, soon afterward in the present North Strabane township; Vallandigham, at the present Noblestown, and William Goe just below Brownsville. Gibson was the uncle of the afterward Chief Justice Gibson, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.

[2] A Westmoreland county official, living about where Wilkinsburg now is. The reader of the preceding "Boundary Controversy" will see that the contest comes into this Virginia court the first day of its existence.

[3] The proprietor of Canonsburg.

[4] The renegade.

[5] For Westmoreland County.

[6] See Chapter XII., *et seq.*

[7] The part in brackets erased in original.

[8] Also a Westmoreland County justice.

Pennsylvania, & that he keep the Peace to all his Majesties Loyal subjects in the mean time.

"Francis Brown took the usual oaths to his Majesties' person & Government, sub. the abjur. Oath & test & was sworn as a deputy Sheriff, with the consent of John Christian, by a note from under his hand.

"James Smith being bound over to this court for acting as a Commissioner[1] under an authority derived from under the Province of Pennsylvania, being called, appeared & on being heard, It is Ordered that he be committed to the Goal of this County, & there to remain until he enter into recog. in the sum of £100 with 2 sec'ys in the sum of £50 each, to be levied, &c., in case he is not of Good Behavior for a Year & a day, & also desist from Acting as a Commissioner from under any authority derived from under the Province of Pennsylvania within this colony.

"Ord. that David Steel, John Wals [Wallace], Oliver Miller, & Nathan Couch, they being first sworn, view a Road from Devores' Ferry[2] to the road that leads from Fort Dunmore to Dunfield's to join Dunfield's road on Shirtees Creek, near Ben Renoe's, & make report of the conv. & inconv. to the next court.

"Ord. that the Sheriff Imploy a Workman to build a Ducking Stool[3] at the Confluence of the Ohio with the Monongohale, & that the Person Imployed bring in his Charge at the Laying of the Levy.

* * * * * * * * *

"David Steel took the usual oaths to his Majestie's Person & Govern., sub. the ab. oath & test which is ord. to be certified on his commission of ensign, of Pittsburgh & its Dependencies.

"Ord. that Thos. Brown, Bazil Brown, Wm. Colvin, Reuben Camp, & Conrad Walter, they being first sworn, view a road from Old Redstone fort to Conrad Walters, & make a report of the conven. & inconven. to the next court.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

"JOHN CONNOLLY."

"At a court con'd & held for Augusta County, Feb. 23d, 1775. Pres't, Jno. Campbell, John Gibson, Thos. Smallman, Wm. Goe, Jno. Cannon.

"James Berwick, Gent, is recommended to the Gentlemen to examine att'ys, as a person of Probaty, Honesty, & good Demeanor.

"Andrew Ross, Gent, is recommended to the Gentlemen to Examine atto's as a person of Probaty, Honesty, & Good Demeanor.

"On the Motion of Henry Heath, leave is granted him to keep a ferry on the Monongahela River from his House over the River to the land of Fras Hollo, & that he provide Boats.

"On the Motion of Michael Cresap leave is granted him to keep a ferry on the Monongohale River at Redstone fort to the land of Indian Peter, & that he provide a Boat.

"On the motion of James Devore leave is granted him to keep a ferry on the Monongohale River from his House over the river to the Mouth of Pidgeon Creek, and that he provide boats.

"Luke Johff, being Committed & brought before the Court for deserting from the Militia & for taking with him a stand of arms & for preventing the Indians or not delivering up sund. Prisoners then in their Custody, & on hearing Sund. Witnesses & the said Luke, the Court are of Opinion that he receive for the said offence of deserting 500 lashes with a cat & nine tails on his bare back well laid on, & It Is said to the Sheriff that Execution thereof be done at such time and in such numbers as not to endanger life or member.

* * * * * * * * *

[1] For Westmoreland County.

[2] Monongahela City.

[3] An arrangement by way of seat suspended at the end of a strong pole, over an upright, like the old-fashioned well-sweep, elegantly



adapted to cool the temper of irascible females over the bank of a convenient stream or spring *O tempora, O mores!*

"Ord. that Edward Cook, Joseph Hill, senr, Levi Stevens, Gilbert Sampson, Richard McMahon, John Decker, Paul Frooman & James Innis, they being first sworn view a road from Thomas Gist's to Paul Frooman's Mill on Shirtees Creek & make report of the Conven & Inconven to the next court.

"Ord that Thomas Crooks, Wm. Busheare, Robert Thornton, Thos Egenton and Philip Whiten, they being first sworn, view a road from Redstone old fort to Shirtees creek to Paul Froomans & make report &c.

"On the motion of Jacob Bousman leave is granted him to keep a ferry across the Monongohale River from his house to the town opposite thereto, & that he provide & keep a suff. number of Boats for that purpose.[4]

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that David Steel, Thos Bond, John McKee & Silas Dexter, they being first sworn view a road from the mouth of the Yough. River at McKee's ferry[5] to the road from Devores ferry to Renoe's, near Sampson Beavers and so on to Froomans Mill & make a report &c.

"On the motion of Dorsey Pentecost it is ord that his mark be recorded a Crop in the left Ear & his brand D. P.

"Christopher Turby, John Carpenter, Joshua Wright, Joseph Hill Sr. John Hawthorn, Emson Brumfield, John Harden, Junr. John Pettyjohn, John Warick, James Booth, Reason Virgin, Ezekiel Rose, Wm. Hawkins, James Taylor, Nathl. Blackmore, James Murdough, Jas Young, Abraham Slover, Jno Bell, John Dousman, Andrew Robinson, Nicholas Higarthy, Barney Wrother, Jno Castleman, Elias Myers, Wm. Teagard, Junr, Joseph Irwin, Jno Nicholas, James Baird, Saml. Hinley, Moses Smith, Levi Moore, Michael Martin, Richard Wells & Garshom Hull are appointed Constables & it is Ord that they be summoned to be sworn before a Magistrate or attend at the next court to be sworn.

"John Campbell & Dorsey Pentecost, the persons appointed to lay off the Prison bounds made a report & Ordered to be recorded.

"Ord that Sheriff summon a Grand jury for the Inquest of the body of this county to appear here in May next.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Alexander McKee, James Innis, Thomas Galbraith, Wm. Harrison, Thomas Gaddis, Jno Sweariugen, Thomas Frooman, [Freeman] Beujamin Davis, Edward Cook, John Whitacre, Philip Ross, David Rogers, James Chew, David Scott, Chas Wheeler, Thos. Crooks, John Robertson, John Nevill, Michael Rough, Isaac Mason, Eli Coulter, Wm. Elliot, Henry Vanmetre, Geo. Rodger Clark, Richd Yates, John Irwine, Christopher House, & Joseph Beeler, are humbly recommended to his Excellency the Governor as proper persons to be added to the Commission of the Peace of this county.

"Edward Armstrong & James Ryon were brought before the Court for fighting in the Court Yard & disturbing the Court; It is Ord that they be Committed to the Goal of this County & there to remain until they Each Enter into recog in the sum of £10 with 2 secys on the sum of £5 Each to be levied &c for their appearance at the Grand jury in May next & that his Majesties deputy atto. prosecute them for the same; sum Geo Ashton, John Collins, and Samuel McKenzie.

"On the motion of John Canon, It is Ord that his mark be recorded a Crop in the right Ear & half crop in the left.

* * * * * * * * *

"Geo Ashton took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Government sub the ab Oath & test & Ord to be certified on his Commission of Captain of the Militia.

"License to keep an Ordinary is Granted to John Ormsby he having comp with the law.

"License to keep an Ordinary is Granted to Samuel Ewalt he having compd with the law.

"The last Will & Test of Shedrick Muchmoor decd was proved by Valentine Thos D'alton & Wm. Plumer two of the wits, & O. R. & on the Motion of Mary Muchmoor the widow, admin with the will annexed, is granted her she having compd with the law.

"Ord that Benj. Tomlinson, Joshua Baker, Jacob Cochrane, Jos Cochrane, or any 3 app the est of Shedrick Muchmoor decd and return the app to the next court.

"Jonathan Muchmoor of the age of 19 years orph of Shedrick Muchmoor decd choose Thos Smallman his Gdn who compd with the law.

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 O'clock.

"JOHN CONNOLLY."

"At a court con'd & held for Augusta county, at Fort Dunmore, Feb. 24, 1775.

"Pres't, John Campbell, Jno Connolly, Thos. Smallman, John Gibson, Dorsey Pentecost.

* * * * * * * * * *

[4] This last order is canceled on the records.

[5] McKeesport.

"Pres't John Cannon.

"License to keep an Ordinary is granted to Frederick Farre, he having compd with the law.

"The same to Jacob Bousman on the south side of the Monongahale River opposite the Town.

"On the motion of Samuel Sinclair who lives in the forks of the River Monongohale & Youghagania, leave is granted him to keep a ferry over Each of the Rivers & that he keep boats.

"License to keep an Ordinary is granted to Saml Sample,[1] he having complied with the law.

"Wm. Hawkins,[2] Andrew Robertson, Nicholas Hagerty took the usual oaths to his Majesties Person & Government, sub the ab oath & test & then took the oaths of Constable.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that Chas Bruce, Geo. Aston, Abraham Slover & Josiah Osburn, or any 3 of them being first sworn, View the nearest and best way from Fort Dunmore to Chas. Bruce's on Raccoon Creek & make report &c.

"His Majesties writ for adjourning this Court from Fort Dunmore to the Town of Staunton being read it is ordered that the Court be adjourned accordingly.

"JOHN CONNOLLY."

"His Majesties writ for adjourning the Court of Augusta from Staunton to Fort Dunmore being read this 16th May, 1775.

"Present, Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Thos. Smallman, John Gibson, John Cannon.

"Edward Ward[3] and John McCullock took the Usual Oaths to his Majestie's Person & Government sub the ab Oath & Test & then took the oath of Justice of the Peace and of the County Court of Chancery and of Justices of Oyer & Terminer.

"Henry Peyton took the oath of an atto & is admitted to Practice as such in this court.

* * * * * * * * *
* * * * * * * * *

"At a Cald Court held for the Examination of Thos Glenn who stands Committed to the Goal of this County charged with the Murder of his servt Man, Peter Eglington.

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, John Connolly, Edward Ward, Thos. Smallman, Jno. Gibson, Geo. Vallandigham.

"The above named Thos Glenn was brought to the barr & upon Examination denied the fact wherewith he stands Charged, whereupon several Witnesses were sworn and Examined & upon Consideration of which the Court are of Opinion that he is Guilty of the fact wherewith he stands Charged & that he ought to be tried for the sd supposed fact at the General Court in October next at the 6th day thereof & in order thereto he is remanded to the Goal of this county & thence to be removed to the Pub. Goal in the city of Wmsburgh.

"Be it remembered, John McCullock, Moses Williamson, James Johnson, James Nowland, of this County, ackd themselves Indebted to our Sovereign Lord the King in the sum of £100 Each to be levied of their respective Goods & Chattels Lands & Tenements in Case they do not appear at the Capital in the City of Wmsburg on the 6th day of the next General Court & then & there give Evidence agst Thos Glenn for the Murder of his servt Peter Eglington & not depart without leave of the court.

"Then the Court did rise.

"Jos Blackford for the Prisoner.

"GEORGE CROGHAN."

* * * * * * * * * *

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, John Connolly, Edward Ward, John Cannon, John McCullock, John Gibson.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Benja Renoe, Geo. Redman & Thos Redman, 3 of the persons appointed to view a road from Fort Dunmore to Frederick Dunfields & make a report, made their report. It is ordered that the Road be Established & that Geo. Redman and Benj Renoe be surveyors thereof & that the Tithables within 3 miles on Each side work thereon.

"Wm. Crawford[4] one of the Gent. in the Com of the Peace took the Usual Oath to his Majesties Person & Govern sub the ab Oath & test & then took the Oath of a Justice of the Peace & a justice of the County Court in Chancery & of a justice of Oyer & Terminer.

"Pres't Wm. Crawford.

"On the Petition of Maby (?) Hayes & others, It is Ord that Peter Elrod, John Whitacre, Andrew McMeans, Benj. Davis, Silas Dexter, Gabl. Cox, Richd McMahon, Benj. Sweet, & Robt. Henderson, or any six of them being first sworn view a road from Dorsey Pentecost's by Peter Barnachman's Ferry to Fort Dunmore and make a report of the Conv & Inconv to the next Court.

"On the motion of Capt. Paul Froman it is Ordered that John Dacker, John Munn, James Innis, & Thomas Eddington or any 3 of them being first sworn View the most conv. way from Froman's Mill on Shirtees creek to Froman's Mill on the East Side of the Monongahela & make a report &c.

"A grand-jury for the Inquest of the body of this County, to wit, Geo. McCullock, foreman, Oliver Miller, Abraham Teagarden, John Swan, Jesse Pigman, Bazil Brown, Richd Waller, Jacob Vanmetre, Wm. Colvin, Josiah Wallace, Moses Williamson, John Dacker, Richd McMahon, Richd McGlaughlin, & Daniel Cannon, having received their charge retired.

"On the complaint of James O'Neal against his Master Patrick Fleming for beating & abusing him, It is Ord that his Master be Sumd to appear here the next Court to ansr the Complaint & that he in the mean time treat well & give security for the same, himself in the sum of £30 & 1 secy in the sum of 15£ & thereupon he with James Chambers his secy also in the sum of 15£ to be levied &c in case he doth not use his servt James O'Neal well till the next Court.

"On the complaint of John Connolly, Gent., agnst Geo. Wilson,[5] Gent, as a disturber of the Peace, on hearing the parties the Court are of Opinion that the Complt be dismissed.

"Ord that Richd Hule, David Steel, Thos Cook, Richd Crooks & Paul Froman or any 3 of them being first sworn view a road from Fort Dunmore to Paul Froman's Mill on Shirtees Creek & make a report &c.

"Ord that the court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 O'clock,

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

"At a Court cons & held for Augusta County May 17th 1775.

"Pres't Geo Croghan, Edward Ward, Thos Smallman, John Gibson, John McCullough, Wm. Crawford.

* * * * * * * * * *

"On the petition of Rezin Virgin & others, It is Ord that Philip Shute, Richd Waller, Abraham Teagarden, Wm. Teagarden, George Teabolt, & Rezin Virgin or any 3 of them being first sworn view a road from the foot of Laurel Hill by Wm. Teagarden's ferry to the mouth of Wheeling & make a report &c.

"On the motion of David McKee for leave to keep a ferry over the Monongohale & Youghogana which motion being Opposed, on hearing the parties It is considered that the sd ferry is Unnecessary; It is therefore Ord that the said motion be rejected.

* * * * * * * * * *

Pres't John Cannon.

* * * * * * * * * *

"T—— M—— being bound over to this court on the complt of Archibald Hamilton for burning his House in the neighborhood of Sandy Creek, whereby he has lost some of his Effects, being called, appeared & on hearing the parties by their atto & sund wits, the Court are of Opinion that he is Guilty of a High Misdemeanor & It is Ord that he be Committed to the Goal of this County for the sd offence, there to remain until he enter into recog in the sum of £100 with 2 secys in the sum of £50 each for his good behavior for a year and a day, & thereupon he with Jacob Bousman & Hugh O'Hara his secys ackd himself Indebted to our Sovereign Lord the King in the sum of £100 & the sd Jacob Bousman & Hugh O'Hara acknowledged themselves indebted to our Sovereign Lord the King in £50 each to be levied &c in case the said T—— M—— is not of good behavior for a year & a day.

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Grand-jury for the Inquest of the body, of this County, re-

[1] Washington's landlord in 1770.

[2] Of Peters Creek.

[3] The Edward Ward who as ensign of Capt. William Trent's company surrendered the fort then being erected at the confluence of the Monongahela and Ohio to M. Contrecœur and his forces, on April 17, 1754. He remained at Pittsburgh, and on March 6, 1787, was a voter for the election of justices in Dickinson township, residing on lands on the lower Chartiers. See the record concerning him at the first session of the Yohogania court, *post*.

[4] Col. William Crawford, it will be remembered, had been superseded in his office of justice for Westmoreland County on Jan. 25, 1775, and though named in Dunmore's new commission of the peace of Dec. 6, 1774, had not yet been sworn; after this date he continues a Virginia adherent.

[5] This was Col. George Wilson, of Georges Creek, a native of Virginia, but a stout Pennsylvanian. His name has been of frequent occurrence in the "Boundary Controversy."

turned and having read several Indictments, true bills, It is Ord. that the King's *atto* do prosecute them, and that the clk. do Issue process on them accordingly, and also several bills of Indict. being prefered and found Ignoramus, it is Ord. that the same be dis'd.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning, 10 o'clock.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

"At a court cond. and held for Augusta County, May 18, 1775.

"Pres't, Geo. Croghan, John Connolly, John Gibson, Geo. Vallandigham.

* * * * * * * * *

"Pres't, Edward Ward, John Cannon, Wm. Crawford, John McCullock.[1]

"Thomas Scott being bound over to this Court for his acting and doing business as a Justice of the Peace under Pennsylvania in Contempt of the Earl of Dunmore's late Proclamation,[2] as also to such other Misdemeanors as shall be then and there objected against him, appeared and on hearing him and the wits, the Court are of Opinion that he is guilty, and It is Ord. that he be Committed to the Goal of this county, and there to remain until he enter into recog. in the sum of £500 with 2 secy's, in the sum of £250 each, to be levied of their respective Goods and Chattels, Lands and Tenements, in case Thomas Scott is not of good Behavior for a year and a day, and also desist from Acting as a Magistrate within the Colony of Virginia by any authority derived from the Province of Pennsylvania, and that he keep the Peace to all his Majestie's Liege Subjects in the mean time.[3]

* * * * * * * * *

"On the complt of John McNally against his Master, Caspar Real, for beating and abusing him, being sumd, appeared, & on hearing the parties and the wits, the Court are of Opinion that the Complt is Groundless and be dismissed, & It is Ord that the Sheriff take the said servt an give him 25 lashes, well laid on, & It is said to the Sheriff that Execution be done immediately.

"Caspar Real prod & made oath to his account of £2 16 0, his expenses in taking up his servt, John McNally, . . . when run away and for 4 days absent time, when run away. It is Ord that he serve the same according to law.

* * * * * * * * *

"The persons appointed to view a Road from Shirtees Creek to Devores ferry,[4] made their report. It is Ord that the Road be established, & that David Steel & Jedd Ashcroft be overseers, and that the tiths within 3 miles on each side work thereon.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning [*sic*], 3 o'clock in the afternoon.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

"At a Court Continued & held for Augusta County, May 19, 1775. Pres't John Gibson, Wm. Crawford, John McCullough, Edward Ward, John Cannon.

"On the Motion of Benj Wells, It is ordered that his Mark, a Crop & a Slit in the left Ear, be Recorded.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning, 8 O'clock.

"EDWARD WARD."

"At a Court cond & held for Augusta County, May 20th, 1775. Pres't, Geo. Croghan, Edward Ward, Thos. Smallman, John Gibson.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the Complt of James Ross against his Master, Moses Holliday, for detaining him as a servant, Contrary to Law, it was objected to by the Master and by his atto, that the Matter should not come on this Court, as the sd Master had never been Summoned, & had not had any previous Notice thereof till he came to Court; but the Court Overruled the Objection, it appearing to the Court that he was fully prepared, & on hearing the Wits, the Court are of Opinion that the servt be set at Liberty.

"Ord that Thomas Silk be by the Church wardens of Augusta Parish bound to Jacob Bousman accr to law.

"On the motion of Thomas Glenn by his atts. setting forth that he had been Committed to the Goal of this County on supposition of being guilty of the Murder of his servant & that the proceedings of the Called Court were Irregular & by which he was Illegally confined, and praying that the Court will take the same into Consideration & the Court being of Opinion that the Allegations are true It is ordered that he be discharged from his imprisonment."

"Pres't John Campbell & William Crawford."

* * * * * * * * *

"On the motion of Jacob Bousman leave is granted him to keep a ferry across the Monongohale River from his house to the Town opposite thereto, & that he provided and keep a sufficient number of Boats for that purpose in ferrying over the Militia on Muster days.

"On the Motion of John Ormsby for leave to keep a ferry across the Monongohale River from this Town to his land opposite thereto, being opposed by Jacob Bousman, Motion Overruled."

* * * * * * * * *

"His Majesties writ for adjourning this Court to the Town of Staunton on the 3d Tuesday in June next was produced and read & it is Ord that the Court be adjourned accordingly.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

"At a Cald Court held at Fort Dunmore May the 27th, 1775 for the Examination of Thomas Glenn who stands Committed to the Goal of this County for the Murder of his Servant Man, Peter Eglington.

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman.

"The above-named Thomas Glenn was led to the barr and upon Examination denied the fact wherewith he stands Charged; whereupon several Witnesses were Sworn and Examined; upon Consideration of which the Court are of the Opinion that he is not guilty of the Murder wherewith he stands Charged, but that he is guilty of treating his Servant Ill, and that he ought to be tried for the same at the next Grand jury Court to be held at this Place & that he be Committed to the Goal of this County & there to remain until he enter into Recog in the sum of £1000 with 2 secys in the sum £500 each for his good behavior in the meantime & that his Majesties deputy atto prosecute him for the same.

"Then the Court did rise.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

* * * * * * * * *

"At a Cald Court held at Fort Dunmore for Augusta County, September 12, 1775, for the Examination of William Evans for the breaking open the Kitchen of James McCashlin.

"Pres't John Campbell, Dorsey Pentecost, William Crawford, John McCollock.

---

[1] The reader will now observe that an additional batch of justices take their seats upon the bench. An important cause is about to be heard.

[2] Of Sept. 17, 1774.

[3] A notice of this Thomas Scott, at the date of the above record a justice of Westmoreland County, has been given in the sketch of the boundary controversy. He became afterwards a member of the Supreme Executive Council, the first prothonotary and clerk of Washington County, a justice of that county, her first member of Congress under the constitution of 1787, and held many posts of honor. He had been arrested on Nov. 12, 1774, at his home on Dunlap's Creek, and carried before Lord Dunmore (on the latter's return from "Dunmore's War"), where he was held to bail for his appearance at the Augusta County Court, soon to be established at Pittsburgh. He chose to give bail on account of his health.

The record shows his hearing before Dunmore's Court on May 18, 1775, but it will be observed that on the termination he does not enter into the recognizance directed, and therefore must have been imprisoned. There is nothing to show us how long he remained incarcerated, but "he was not released until accumulated resentment and the beginning of the war for liberty had burst his prison bonds and set many of Connolly's captives free."—*Veech.* Contrast the policy adopted by the Virginia authorities with that always pursued by the magistrates of Westmoreland County, as outlined by Governor John Penn in his letter of April 22, 1774, "to William Crawford, Esq., and his Associates, justices of Westmoreland county." In this letter it is said, " . . . As the Government of Virginia hath the power of raising a Militia, and there is not any such in this province, it will be in vain to contend with them in the way of Force; the Magistrates, therefore, at the same Time that they continue with steadiness to Exercise the jurisdiction of Pennsylvania with respect to the distributions of justice and punishment of Vice, must be cautious of entering into any such Contests with the Officers of my Lord Dunmore as may tend to widen the unhappy Breach, and therefore, as Things are at present circumstanced, I would not advise the Magistracy of Westmoreland County to proceed by way of criminal prosecutions against them for exercising the Government of Virginia." (X. Col. Records, 171.)

[4] Now Monongahela City.

"The above-named William Evans was led to the Bar & upon Examination denied the fact wherewith he stands Charged; whereupon several Witnesses were sworn & Examined; on Consideration of which the Court are of the Opinion that he is not guilty of the Burglary, but that he is guilty of a Trespass.

"It is Ord that he be Committed to the Goal of this County & there to remain until he enter into recog in the sum of £50 with 2 secys in the sum of £25 each for his app at the Grand jury & for the Good behavior & the sd Wm. Evans with Geo. Aston & Cornelius Conner his Secys ackd the sd Evans in the sum of £50 & Aston & Conner in the sum of £25 each to be levied &c., in Case he do not Appear & for his good behavior in the meantime & that his Majesties Deputy Atto prosecute him for the same.

"Then the Court did rise.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

* * * * * * * * * *

* * * * * * * * * *

"His Majesties writ for adjourning the Court from Staunton to Fort Dunmore being read this 19th day of September, 1775.

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, John Campbell, Dorsey Pentecost, Thomas Smallman.

"David Shepherd[1] took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties person & Gov sub the ab Oath & test & then took the Oath of a justice of the Peace & of a Justice of the County Court in Chancery & of a Justice of Oyer & Terminer.

"Pres't David Shepherd & absent John Campbell.

"Ord that the Sheriff Contract with a workman to Repair his house agst tomorrow with a Barr & Seat for the Clk & Justices.

"Pres't Wm. Crawford.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 o'clock.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

"At a Court cond & held for Augusta County, at Fort Dunmore, Sept. 20, 1775.

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, Thos. Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, David Shepherd, Gentlemen, Justices.

* * * * * * * * * *

"David Steel took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person and Gov. sub. the ab. Oath & test & then took the Oath of a Deputy Sheriff.

* * * * * * * * * *

"An Indenture from John McMillen to Wm. Parkinson was proved by John Gabl. Jones & Benj Davis, 2 of the Witts & O. R.

"Geo. Wilson,[2] Gent, being bound over to this Court for Confederate with, Aiding, Advising and abeting certain disorderly persons who on the Morning of the 22d of June last Violently Seized & carried away Maj. John Connolly from this place and also advising others not to aid the Officers of Justice when called upon to apprehend the aforesaid disturbers of the Peace, being called & not appearing, It is Ord that he be prosecuted on his recog.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Christian Perkey being bound over to this Court on the Compt of Edward Rice for breaking down his Saw Mill dam, being called appd and several wits were sworn & Examined; on Consideration of which the Court are of Opinion that he be committed to the Goal of this County & there to remain until he enter into recog in the sum of £50 with 2 secys in the of £25 each & thereupon he with Wm. Crawford & Haden Wells his secys ackd themselves the sd Perkey in the sum of £50 the sd Crawford & Wells in the sum of £25 each to be levied &c in case the sd Perkey is not of Good behavior for a year & a day.

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Persons appd to view a road from the Confluence of Wheeling to the foot of Laurel Hill at Conrad Walter's made a rep that they had viewed the same & find that there may be had a good road from the sd Confluence of Wheeling to the Confluence of Ten-Mile on the Monongahela & from thence to the sd Walters. It is Ord the sd Road be Established & and that James McCoy beavers from the foot of the laurel Hill to Chas. Hickman & John Craig from Hickman & to Wm Teagardens ferry on the Monongahela & Ezekial Rose from there to John Dickersons Junr, Reason Virgin from there to the Mouth of Wheeling & that the Tiths in 5 miles on each side work thereon.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Persons appd to view a Road from Fort Pitt to Beckett's fort made a report, It is Ord that the sd Road be Established & Andrew Pearce to Over from Beckets fort to Jas. Wilsons; Cornelius Thompson from Wilsons to the River Monongahela; James Sullivan from there to the head of the Saw Mill run and Boston (?) Frederick from there to Fort Pitt & the Tiths within 5 miles on each side from Fort Pitt to the Monongahela, and the Tiths within 3 Miles on each side from the River to Beckets fort work thereon.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 o'clock.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

"At a Court Cond & held for Augusta County September 21, 1775, Pres't Geo. Croghan, Jno. Gibson, John Cannon, John McCullock.

* * * * * * * * * *

"A deed of Barg & Sale from James Brenton to Michael Cresap Senr. was provd by John Jeremiah Jacobs one of the Wits & O. R.

"A Deed of Barg & Sale from Robt. Denbow to Michael Cresap was provd by Geo. Brent one of the wits & O. R.

"A Deed of Barg & Sale from John Corey to Michael Cresap Senr. was provd by John Jeremiah Jacob the wits & O. R.[3]

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 O'clock.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

* * * * * * * * * *

"At a Court Cond & held for Augusta County at Fort Dunmore Sept. 22, 1775.

"Pres't Geo Croghan, Jno Cannon, Thos Smallman, John McCullock.

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until tomorrow morning 10 O'clock.

"GEO. CROGHAN."

* * * * * * * * * *

"At a Court Cond and held for Augusta County Sept. 23, 1775.

"Pres't Geo. Croghan, Jno Cannon, Jno McCullock, Dorsey Pentecost, David Shepherd.

* * * * * * * * * *

"It appearing to the Court that George Brent & John Gabl. Jones, practicing attornies at this Court, have this day insulted this Court in a very gross manner, by directing the under sheriff not to Open the Court when Commanded by the Justices met upon the adjournment of yesterday, from which directions the sheriff hesitated some time in doing his duty, & did Commit other Insults highly derogatory from the dignity & Authority of the Court; It is the Opinion of this Court that the sd George Brent & John Gabl. Jones be suspended from practicing as attos in this Court until the Pleasure of the General Court is known in this Behalf. It is therefore Ordered that the Clerk do certify these proceedings to the Honble, the General Court, & that the Atto Genl do sum John Walker Gent of Albemarle, Edmund Winston of Bedford, George Rootes of Frederick, & Chas. Sims of West Augusta, to attend there and prove the facts alledged agst the sd Brent & Jones & It is Ord that They be Committed to the Goal of this County & there to enter into recog in the sum of £200 each with two secys in the sum of £100 Each."[4]

"Pres't John Campbell, Thos. Smallman, & absent Geo. Croghan.

"Pres't Wm. Crawford & absent John Gibson.

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Persons app'd to View a Road from Providence Mounce's Mill[5] by Asburger's ferry & from thence to Catfish Camp made a report:

"It is Ord that the Road be Established & that Ezekiel Hickman be Overseer from Mounces Mill to Christo. Bealors ferry on Yough., & Morgan Morgan from there to Asburgers ferry, and Benj. Fry from there to Pigeon Creek, & Evan Williams from Pigeon Cr. to the East

---

[1] Of near the present Wheeling.

[2] This was the Col. Geo. Wilson, of Georges Creek, who, it will be remembered, with John Carnahan, the sheriff of Westmoreland, and others, raided Fort Dunmore, liberated Justice Hanna and others, captured Doctor Connolly, and carried him on the way to Philadelphia as far as Ligonier. At Ligonier, St. Clair wined the doctor well, but was much mistaken when he supposed he had thawed out state secrets. In retaliation for Connolly's capture, "a mob or set of Connolly's friends, who live on Chartiers Creek," seized Col. Wilson, Joseph Spear, and Devereux Smith, and sent them in an old leaky boat down to Fort Fincastle (Wheeling) under guard. This retaliation, as well as the efforts of the Pittsburgh Committee, procured Connolly's release, and perhaps Wilson, Spear, and Smith were also soon set at liberty.

[3] These deeds to Cresap were for lands where Brownsville now is. Cresap was the Col. Cresap of the celebrated Logan speech.

[4] The record of this proceeding for contempt is all erased in the original, indicating a reconciliation of the court towards the offending lawyers.

[5] On the Youghiogheny, doubtless.

Fork of Churtees Cr. & Garret Vanemon from there to Catfish Camp, & the Tiths within 3 miles on East side work thereon.

"A Resolution of the Convention[1] directing a mode of the Proceedings of the Court of West Augusta was prod. & read & the same being approved of, Ord. that the Court for the future be regulated thereby & that the same be Recorded.

"Pres't Jno. Campbell, Wm. Crawford, John Cannon, John McCullock, Dorsey Pentecost.

"Ord. that Thos. Smallman, John Cannon, John Gibson, or any two of them, provide a House at the Pub. Expense for the Use of Holding the Court & that the Sheriff Contract with the workmen to put the same in repair agst the 3d Tuesday in Jan'y next.

"Ord. that the Sheriff with the consent of Thomas Smallman, John Cannon & John Gibson, or any two of them, Contract for a house for safe keeping of his Prisoners, & make a return of the whole to the next Court at the County's Expense.[2]

"Wm. Hawkins[3] took the Usual Oaths to his Majesties Person & Government sub. the ab. Oath & test & then took the Oath of a Deputy Sheriff.

"His Majesties Writ for adjourning this Court to the Town of Staunton on the third Tuesday in Novr. next being read. The Court was accordingly adjourned.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

The court for Augusta County was held at Pittsburgh, Oct. 17, 1775, according to an ordinance of the convention held at Richmond; Present, George Croghan, Thomas Smallman, John Gibson, and John McCullock; and also on Nov. 21, 1775; present, George Croghan, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, John Canon, and George Vallandigham. At the latter court:

"The persons appd to View a road from Capn Froman's to the Mouth of Yough made their report: It is Ord that the sd road be Established & that John Malony & Thos Lapsley & Edward Sharp be surveyors & that the Tithables within 3 miles on each side work thereon."

* * * * * * * * *

On Nov. 21, 1775, "a Court was held—Present, Geo. Croghan, Thos. Smallman, John Canon, and Geo. Vallandigham,—for the Examination of Mr. Devereux Smith at His House, by His Petition to the Justices," for the murder of Capt. George Aston, one of Connolly's militia officers. The court was of the opinion that Mr. Smith should be held for trial at the next General Court in April, and ordered his commitment to prison.

The prisoner by his counsel moved to be admitted to bail, whereupon "the Court are of the Opinion that from the situation Mr. Smith is in, the circumstances attending the fact wherewith he is charged, that he ought to be admitted to Bail," and he was held in £3000, with Robert Hanna, Æneas Mackay, and William Butler as his sureties, "upon Condition that Devereux Smith doth personally appear On the 6th day of the next General Court, (if he be able at the time to attend the sd General Court from the situation of his wound & state of health,) if not, at the ensuing Court for the Tryall of Criminals, and shall not depart, &c." What became of this case is not known, but it is evident that it had its origin in the personal troubles of the jurisdictional controversy.

The next term was held at Pittsburgh, Jan. 16, 1776; present, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, John McCullock, George Vallandigham, and William Goe. Administration of the estate of Alexander Miller, deceased, was granted to John Calhoun; George Wilson, John Swearingen, John Hardin, and Jos. Caldwell appointed appraisers. **1776.**

License to keep an ordinary was granted to David Duncan and to James McCaslin. Thomas Girty, the brother of Simon, was bound to keep the peace, having been charged with threats and assault upon the wife of Samuel Semple, the Pittsburgh landlord.

Hugh Scott and Ezekiel Dewit were appointed constables.

On Jan. 17, 1776,—present, Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John McCullock, George Vallandigham, and Thomas Smallman,—Richard Wells, James Wright, Daniel Harris, Thomas Glenn, Thomas Crooks, Thomas Atkinson, Francis Morrison, and Peter Hilderbrand had their several ear-marks allowed and recorded. Samuel McBride was appointed a constable in place of Rezin Virgin. The court was then adjourned until the court in course.

The next term at Pittsburgh, being upon a writ adjourning the county court of Augusta from Staunton to Fort Dunmore, was held April 16, 1776; present, John Campbell, Dorsey Pentecost, Thomas Smallman, and John Canon. Administration of the estate of Jeremiah Woods, deceased, was "granted to John Stevenson (who is married to the widow,) he having complied with the law, and Benjamin Kuykendall, James Sullivan, Richard McMahon and Peter Barrakman were appointed appraisers, whereupon court was adjourned until tomorrow morning at 9 O'clock."

* * * * * * * * *

"At a Court Cond & held for Augusta County April 17th, 1776.

"Pres't John Campbell, Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John McCullock, John Cannon.

* * * * * * * * *

"Daniel Leet prod a Commission from the Colledge of William & Mary, to be Deputy Surveyor of this County, under Thos. Lewis, Gent., he having taken the Oathe according to Law & Entd in Bond with Geo. Rice & Geo. McCormick his secys.

"John Harry is app surveyor in the room of Edward Sharp.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the Motion of Christopher Carpenter leave is granted him to keep a ferry near his house on the Monongahela for the purpose of setting over the Militia on Muster days.

* * * * * * * * *

"Solomon Froman is app a Consta in the room of Nathl Blackmore, & that he be summoned before Mr. John Cannon to be sworn into the said office.

"Admin of the Estate of John Edwards, decd, is granted to Benj. Kuykendall (Jersey Ben) a Cr. he havg compd with the Law.

"Ord that Zadock Wright, Gabl Cox, Benj. Sweet & Isaac Custard or any 3 of them app the Est.

* * * * * * * * *

"James Innis, John Munn, & Thomas Edginton, 3 of the persons appointed to View a road from Fromans Mill, on Shirtees to Fromans Mill on the East side of the Monongahela, made report; It is Ord that

[1] This refers to the proceedings of the "Convention of Delegates for the Counties and Corporations in Virginia, held at Richmond Town, July 17, 1775," in furtherance of the American Revolution.

[2] A new place for holding court and keeping prisoners was necessary, as Capt. John Neville with his company of soldiers had occupied Fort Dunmore. The name Fort Dunmore, however, is now about to be abandoned.

[3] Peters Creek.

the sd Road be Est & that John Munn be surv from Fromans Mill on Shirtee to the Fork of the Road that goes to Henry Spears, & that Tobias Decker, from thence to the Mill on the Monongahela, & that the tiths within 3 Miles on Each side work thereon.

"William Andreas is appd Consta in the room of Joseph Hill, senr., & that he be sumd to be sworn before Dorsey Pentecost.

* * * * * * * * *

"License to keep an Ord is Granted to Thos. Brown at his House at Redstone Fort, Bazel Brown havg on his behalf Entd into Bond acc to Law.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning 10 O'clock.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

"At a Court Cond & held for, Augusta County April 18th, 1776.

"Pres't John Campbell, Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John Canon.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the Petition of James Mitchell & others setting forth that a road is Established from Conrad Walters by Wm. Teagarden's ferry to the Mouth of Wheeling which is very Inconvenient to your Petrs & praying that a Review of the sd Road be made, it is Ord that Ebenezer Zane, James McMahon, David Owens, Henry Vanmetre, Dav. Evans, George Cox, James McCoy, & John McClellen, or any 6 of them, being first sworn view if the old Road Established is Convenient, if not make a report of the nearest & most Conv. way & the Incon. & Con. thereof to the next Court & that the surveyors desist from working on the road until report is returned.

"Ord that the Court be adjourned until the Court in Course.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

"At a Court held at Pittsburgh, for the District of West Augusta, the Twentieth day of August, 1776.

"Pres't Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, David Shepherd, John Cannon, William Goe, Gentlemen.

"Dorsey Pentecost and John Gibson, Gent., administered the Oath prescribed by an ordinance, entitled an ordinance to enable the present Magistrates & Officers to Continue the administration of Justice & for setling the General mode of proceedings in Criminal & other cases, till the same can be more amply provided for,[1] to Edward Ward, Gent., and then the sd Edward Ward administered the aforesaid Oath to John Gibson, Dorsey Pentecost, John Cannon, David Shepherd, & William Goe, Gentm.

"David Shepherd and John Cannon, Gent., are appointed to Contract with some person or persons to build a house 24 by 14 with a petition in the Midle to be used for a Goal at ~~Catfish Camp~~, Augusta Town.[2]

"John Madison, Jr., deputy clerk, took the Oath appointed by an Ordinance of the Convention.[3]

"Patrick McElroy, Deputy Sheriff, took the afores'd Oath.

"Court Proclaimed.

* * * * * * * * *

"David Steel, a Deputy Sheriff, took the Oath appointed by an Ordinance of Convention.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ord. that all the Constables be summoned to be sworn agreeable to the ordinance of Convention before the Most Convenient Magistrates to them.

* * * * * * * * *

"Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, & John Gibson, Gent, are recommended as proper persons for his Excellency to choose one of them to Act as sheriff for the Ensuing year.

* * * * * * * * *

"Moses Williamson, Junr. is appd a Consta. & It is Ord. that he be sumd to be sworn into the office before Mr. David Shepherd.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until the third Tuesday in September next to ~~Catfish Camp~~, Augusta Town.

"EDWARD WARD."

"At a Court held at Augusta Town, for the district of West Augusta, the 17th September, 1776.

"Pres't, Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John Cannon, David Shepherd.

"Pat. McElroy, deputy Sheriff, protested against the Insuff. of the Goal, & on his Motion Ord. to be Certified.[4]

"Ord. that the sheriff summon 24 Freeholders to serve as a Grand jury at this Court in November next.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning 6 o'clock.

"EDWARD WARD."

"At a Court continued & held at Augusta Town for the district of West Augusta, September the 18th, 1776.

"Pres't Edward Ward, Dorsey Pentecost, John Cannon, David Shepherd, Gentlemen, Justices.

"John McCullock, Gent. took the Oath appointed by Order of Convention as a Justice.

"Pres't, John McCullock.

"William Hawkins, a deputy sheriff, took the Oath appointed by Order of Convention as a deputy sheriff.

"David Rodgers, Isaac Cox, John McDowell, Richard Yeates, Wm. Scott, Dan'l McFarlane, John McDaniel [McDonald], George Morgan, Philip Ross, James McMahon, Benj. Kuykendall, Wm. Louther, John Evans, David Scott, John Hardin, sen'r., John Swearingen, Thos. Gaddis, Wm. Harrison, Sam'l Newell, Thos. Brown, Thos. Freeman, Joshua Wright, Erasmias Bochias, Henry Enochs, Henry Vanmetre, James Caldwell, John Williamson, Sen'r, Thos. Polke, Oliver Miller, Zachariah Spriggs, Benj. Wilson, Wm. Hanna, Ephraim Richardson, James Walker, James Anderson, Alex'r Maxwell, Amaziah Davidson, Jacob Cook, Matthew Ritchey, Jacob Haymaker, Thomas Crooks, Thomas Waller, James Wherry, Ab'm Inloe, Demas Linley, And'w Swearingen, Wm. Rankin, are recommended as Proper persons to be added to the Commission.

"Patrick McElroy is appointed to goe Express from this Place to W'msburgh for the Commission of the Peace & the Sheriff's Commission & the acts of the Assembly & the Ordinances of Convention for the district of West Augusta.

* * * * * * * * *

"Richard Yeates, John Campbell, & James McMahon are recommended as proper persons for Coroners.

* * * * * * * * *

"The Court on Considering the Ordinances of Convention for holding a Court in the district of West Augusta without writs of adjournment from East Augusta, on the third Tuesday in Every Month at such place as they shall appoint, are of Opinion that by such Ordinances they are a separate and distinct County & Court from that of East Augusta, & they do appoint Dorsey Pentecost, Esqr., their Clerk for this Court; to which John Madison, Junr., deputy Clerk, on behalf of John Madison, Clerk of the County, Objected to the Appointment, alledging that they had no right to do so till the division of the County, looking upon him as Clerk of East Augusta & the district of West Augusta, till a division is made by an Ordinance of Convention.

"Ord. that John Madison, Junr., deputy Clerk, in whose Custody the records of the adjourned Court for this district are, is Ordered to deliver them to this Court on the 25th of October next.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until the Court in Course.

"EDWD. WARD."

"At a Court held for the district of West Augusta at Augusta Town, Nov. 19, 1776,

---

[1] This was the ordinance of the Virginia Convention of June, 1776, Chapter V., Section IV., 9 Hening, 127: "Be it therefore ordained that the justices residing in the said district, on taking the same oath aforesaid, shall have the power and authority to hold a court within the said district on the third Tuesday of every month, at such place as they may appoint, and shall exercise their office, both in court and without, in the same manner as the justices of the several counties are empowered to do."

[2] Here we have record evidence of the existence of a place for holding a Virginia court near where Washington stands.

The Augusta County court, while in session at Pittsburgh, Aug. 20, 1776, ordered the erection of a house, twenty-four by fourteen feet, for a jail. The "petition" was doubtless intended to set apart a small room for a temple of justice. The place where the building was erected was called "Catfish Camp;" on second thought that name was erased, and "Augusta Town" substituted. The name was changed after adjournment, however; see erasure at the end of the next day's proceedings; see also order made by the Yohogania court on Dec. 23, 1777.

That this jail and court-house, and, therefore, Augusta Town, must have been on the William Gabby farm, immediately west of Washington, is sustained not only by tradition, but by the recollection of the removal of such an old building by Mr. Gabby's father.

[3] Brother of Rev. James Madison, of William and Mary College, who helped run the Boundary Lines; their father was Gabriel Madison, a relative of President Madison.

[4] This protest was to avoid responsibility for escapes.

"Pres't Edward Ward, John McCollock, John Cannon, William Goe, David Shepherd.

"Thomas Glenn, who was bound by recog. to appear at the Grand-jury Court, appeared & was Ord. to be prosecuted for beating his serv't. No prosecutor or witnesses appearing, It is Ord. that he be discharged.

"Ord. that the Court be adjourned until to-morrow morning 6 O'clock.

"EDWD. WARD."

"At a Court Cond. & held for the district of West Augusta County, November the 20th, 1776,

"Pres't Edward Ward, John McCollock, John Canon, David Shepherd.

"Capt. Wm. Christy prod. a Comm. of a Comp'y of Militia, took the Oath required by Ordinance of Convention & O. cd.

"Lieut. Jacob Bousman, the same as Ensigh, Hugh Smith, the same."

Here closes the Order Book of the old Augusta County Court.

Very many matters, showing a large and varied business done in this court, have been omitted. The parts of that old book passed over show the names of very many of our pioneers. The reader will please look at the map of the old Virginia counties, and observe the extensive territorial jurisdiction of the district of West Augusta, whose last court was held within sight of Washington were it not for the intervening hill.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

VIII.

The Yohogania County Court.

The Court of Yohogania County.—In the session of the General Assembly of Virginia for October, 1776, as shown in a preceding chapter, an act was passed defining the District of West Augusta, and dividing the said district into three new counties, Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia,[1] and defining their boundaries severally, except as to Yohogania County upon the northeast, north, and northwest. The same act provided, as will be remembered, that the electors in each of the new counties should meet on the 8th of December next (those of Yohogania County at the house of Andrew Heath, on the Monongahela River), "then and there to choose the most convenient place for holding courts for their respective counties." We have no returns of this election for Yohogania County, and the records now to be presented are obscure as to the place where the first courts of that county were held, whether in the lately erected twenty-four by fourteen feet building at Augusta Town, at Pittsburgh, or at the house of Andrew Heath; suffice it to say that those first courts were held at all events at a place afterwards falling within the limits of Washington County, and from Dec. 23, 1776, to Aug. 24, 1780, exercised an undisputed jurisdiction over all the lands west of the Monongahela within the limits of that county. The war of the Revolution, as well as the constant pressure of a contest with bloodthirsty savages instigated and directed by British management, united our pioneers for common protection, and during the time referred to there is but little if any trace of internal dissension. Even persons holding lands under Pennsylvania rights held office, civil and military, under the appointment of this Virginia court. The presence of a name, therefore, upon these pages will permit of no odious inference, but indicate only the part performed by the owner in those early days, and perhaps many will now first learn of positions, honorable and full of danger and responsibility, filled by their ancestors in times that tried men's souls.

"YOHOGANIA COUNTY, Dec. 23, 1776.

"In consequence of an act of the general assembly of Virginia putting off all that part of the District of West Augusta, Northward of the following bounds or lines (viz) Beginning at the mouth of Cross creek running up the several courses thereof to the head; Thence south-Easterly to the nearest part of the dividing ridge Between the Ohio and the Monongahela Rivers; Thence along the said Dividing Ridge to the head of Ten Mile creek; Thence East to the road leading from Catfish Camp to Redstone old Fort; Thence across the said River to the said Fort; Thence along Dunlap's old road to Braddocks Road, and with said road to the meridian of Potomac River;—and a Commission of the Peace and a commission of Oyer and Terminer, Directed to John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, William Crawford, John Stephenson, John Cannon, George Vallandigham, William Goe, John Neville, Isaac Cox, John McDowell, Richard Yeates, John McDaniel, [McDonald?] George McCormick, Philip Ross, Benjamin Kirkindall, William Harrison, Samuel Newell, Thomas Brown, Thomas Freeman, John DeCompt, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller, Benjamin Harrison and Zachariah Connell; Also a Dedimus Potestatum, directed to William Goe, John Neville and Isaac Cox, or any two of them, to administer the oath prescribed by law, to John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, John Cannon, and Geo. Vallandigham, or any two of them, and they to administer the aforesaid oath to the aforesaid justices.

"Whereupon the aforesaid William Goe and Isaac Cox administered the aforesaid oath to the aforesaid Dorsey Pentecost, who thereupon did administer the aforesaid oath to the aforesaid Richard Yeates, George McCormick, Benjamin Kirkindall, Samuel Newell, William Goe, Isaac Cox, Thomas Freeman, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller, Benjamin Frye, Matthew Richie, Andrew Swearingin, and John Canon, as Justices of the Peace.[2]

"The court then proceeded to the election of their clerk, whereupon the said Dorsey Pentecost, Esquire, was unanimously chosen and appointed their Clerk, and ordered to take charge of their rolls.

"Dorsey Pentecost took the oath Prescribed by Law as Clerk of this court.

"The court demanded the Records and Papers from John Madison, Junior, Deputy Clerk of East Augusta, in whose custody they are; Which he Peremptorily refused, Notwithstanding he confessed he had seen an Act of assembly directing him so to do.

"Edward Ward, gentleman, came into court and prayed that the court would receive his reasons for refusing to act as Sheriff of this county, which was granted and were as follows:

"That he cannot think of acting as Sheriff, or appointing any under sheriffs, until the line Between the states of Virginia and Pennsylvania are fixed or limited; for on the North Eastern Bounds of this County There is still a Door open for dispute and Contintion, which has been heretofore the cause of Disturbing the Peace of the People settled and Claiming alternately the Jurisdiction of Each Government, and before he can think of acting or any Person under him, he proposes praying the general Assembly to have a Temporary line fixed between them, or the limits of Pennsylvania run or the Government of Virginia Peremptorily running the same, until which is done he cannot think of

[1] Chapter XLV.; 9 Hening, p. 262; see *ante*, p. 183.

[2] Subsequently others of the persons named in this commission of the peace came in and were duly qualified, to wit: John McDowel, George Vallandigham, Zachariah Connell, William Goe, William Crawford, John McDonald, John Campbell, and John Stephenson. A new commission was again issued, as will be seen, on May 26, 1778.

acting in any state or Government to Infringe on the reserved rights of his fellow subjects; he farther assures that when Government has this done, he is ready to act with Cheertulness, and if this Cannot be done he begs that the Court will Recommend some other gentlemen to his Excellency to serve as Sheriff,—and hopes the Court will acquiesce in Promoting the having the above bounds ascertained; and further offers to qualify into the Commission of the Peace.

"The Court is of opinion that the said Edward Ward, gentleman, may be Permitted to Qualify into the commission of the Peace, they being of opinion that he is no sheriff until he enters into Bond before this Court, and comply with the Tinner of his commission as Sheriff; Whereupon the said Edward Ward came into court and took the oath of a justice of the Peace.

"The Court is of opinion that Joshua Wright, Gentleman, is a proper person to be recommended to his Excellency the Governor to serve as sheriff, the whole of the above gentlemen named in the Commission of the Peace who are qualified refusing to act in said office on account of the great difficulty they apprehend will attend the Execution of said office until such time as a line is fixed Between this Common Wealth and the state of Pennsylvania."[1]

Then followed the appointment of constables,—Brice Virgin, Richard Elson, William Lankford, John Alexander, Samuel Clark, Samuel Griffith, Isaac Sparks, John Brown, James Bokias, Matthew Hays, William Gaston, William Hays, John Johnson, Josiah Orsborn, Philip Philips, Andrew Dye, Peter Austurges, and John Beans.

"Ord that Dorsey Penticost, Esquire, be recommended as a proper person to have the Command of the Militia of this County; and that John Cannon be a proper person to be recommended as Colonel of the said Militia; Isaac Cox be recommended as Leutenant Colonel of said Militia, and Henry Taylor, Maj. of said Militia.

"Ordered that the Clerk forward a letter to his Excellency & Council notifying the general dissatisfaction of the people of this county against the late Election being held on the Sabbath day, the short notice of the said election, and of the Inconveniency of the Bounds circumscribing the said County.

"Whereas by an act of the General Assembly the suits &c brought and instituted in the Court of the District of West Augusta are directed to be determined in this Court and the Papers and Records relative thereto are now in the hands of John Madison, Junior, Deputy Clerk of East Augusta, who hath this day been called upon to deliver the said Papers and records to this court, which he, the said John Madison, in contempt of the said Act and the demands of this Court refuses to deliver, to the Manifest Injury of Individuals and evident hurt of the publick:

"Ordered, therefore, that a Process be Issued to apprehend the said John Madison and forthwith bring before this Court to answer the above misdemeanor.

"Court adjourned until in Course.

"EDWARD WARD."

"Court met on Monday the 28th of April, 1777, according to adjournment to Court in Course.

"Present, Edward Ward, John Cannon, John McDowell,
1777. Richard Yeates, Benjamin Kirkindall, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller and Andrew Swearingen, Gentlemen, Justices.

"On the Courts meeting and the Sheriffs Commission not coming to Mr. Joshua Wright, agreeable to recommendation of the Court, and notwithstanding Col. Pentecost's letter to Colonel Cannon, Insuring him he had a Sheriff's Commission for Mr. Wright, he refused to act Protempory. Therefore the Court was reduced to the Necessity of appointing another, as there was an Election to be held for a Senitor and Delegates, and a Criminal to be tried and other Breeches of the Peece.

"The question first being put to Mr. Joshua Wright, to be appointed protempory, and he refused, notwithstanding his hearing of the Commission as aforesaid; but said if his commission had come to this Court he would have sworn into said Office:—The question then being put to the rest of the Court, who would serve as Sheriff, and all refused to expect Mr. William Harrison, who agreed to be appointed, and the Court unanimously agreed that the said Mr. Harrison be recommended as a proper Person for Sheriff, and Mr. Joshua Wright concurred with the Court.

"The Court is of opinion that William Harrison, Samuel Newell and Thomas Freeman are proper persons to be recommended for Sheriffs the Insuing year.

"William Harrison came into Court took the Oath as Sheriff.

"Court adjourned Tuesday, 7 O'clock."

"Court met according to adjournment.

"Pres't Edward Ward, John Cannon, John McDowell, Richard Yeates, Benjamin Kirkindall, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller, Andrew Swearingen, Gentlemen, Justices."

* * * * * * * * *

"The Court still laboring under great difficulty for the want of a Clerk, as Colonel Dorsey Pentecost, our former Clerk lying in Baltimore in the Small Pox: The Court then applied to Mr. James Innis who the said Colonel Penticost had appointed to serve as Clerk in his Absence, and when application was made to said Mr. Innis he refused to attend the Court; his answer was that he only agreed to attend the March Court, upon which the Court choose Mr. Isaac Cox for their Clerk, who Came into Court and swore into said Office."

Zachariah Connell (the proprietor of Connellsville), William Lee, and Andrew Heath were sworn as captains of the militia, John Canon as colonel, and Henry Taylor as major.

At the next term, held May 26, 1777, "present, William Crawford, Benjamin Kirkendall, John McDaniel, and Oliver Miller, Gentlemen, Justices,"

"Colo. Dorsey Pentecost came into Court and beged that the Court would consider the Cause of his not attending their Court at their last meeting—he, the said Pentecost, Convinced this Court that it was out of his power to attend, he being at that Time confined in the Small Pox;—and prayed the Court to reestablish him in his office of Clerk of this Court, Colonel Isaac Cox who was appointed Clerk of this Court to succeed him, acquiescing, in said Petition, on the Proviso, that his Bonds given the Court for the due performance of his Office, be given up or Confiscated; the Court is therefore of opinion that the Reasons offered by the said Pentecost for his non-attendance at Last Court is satisfactory and the Court acquiesce with his and Colonel Cox's request, and it is accordingly ordered that Colonel Cox's Bond be delivered him and he is hereby released therefrom and that the said Pentecost enter into Bond with this Court for the due performance of his Office, and to Take the charge of the Rolls of this Court as Clerk to this Court.

"Colonel Isaac Cox took his seat in Court."

Thomas Cook was sworn as captain of the militia, John Muckelhany and Benjamin Kirkendall[2] (otherwise called Jersey Ben) were appointed constables. On May 27th, Michael Thorn and Joshua Meeks were sworn as captains of the militia. To Zachariah Connell, Edward Ward, William Goe, Thomas Freeman, Benjamin Frye, Benjamin Kirkendall, Oliver Miller, Richard Yeates, Andrew Swearingen, John McDaniel (McDonald), Samuel Newell, Matthew Richie, and Isaac Cox was assigned a portion of territory in which he was to "Take in the list of Tithables."

"June 26th, 1777, Court met according to adjournment.

"Pres't, John Campbell, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, Thomas Freeman, Oliver Miller, and Zachariah Connell, Gentlemen, Justices.

"Ordered, That the sheriff cause to be erected a pair of Stocks and a whiping post in the Court-House Yard by next Court.

"Upon the information of Zachariah Connell, Gentleman, That James Johnson did this day swear two profane oaths and two profane Cusses: Ordered, That the said James Johnston be fined Twenty Shillings, Currant money for the same.

[1] Joshua Wright was the great-grandfather of Joshua Wright, banker, of Washington. He had been safely through Crawford's expedition in 1782, but the next spring, while going down the river with produce, was killed by the Indians. It seems to have been the custom that the sheriff should be appointed from those in the commission of the peace, as was Joshua Wright.

[2] Not the justice; there were two B. K's.

"Upon the Information of Isaac Cox, Gentleman, that James Johnson did this day swear three profane Oaths and one profane Curse; Ordered, That the said James Johnston be fined Twenty Shillings Currant money for the same.

"Upon the Information of John Campbell, Gentleman, that James Johnson did this day swear four profane oaths: ordered, That the said James Johnston be fined one pound Currant money for the same.

"Ordered, That Richard Yeates and Isaac Leet be appointed to meet two Gentlemen, to be appointed by the Court of Monaungahela County, at the House of Captain Reason Virgins, on the forth day of August next, to run the line agreeable to act of Assembly between this County and the said County of Monaungahela.

"Ordered, That Richard Yeates and Isaac Leet be appointed to meet two gentlemen, to be appointed by the Court of Ohio County, at the house of William Shearers, on the head of Cross Creek, on the first day of August next, to run the line between this County and the said County of Ohio, agreeable to Act of Assembly.

"Ordered, That the Court of Monaungahela be requested to appoint two Gentlemen of their County, to meet two Gentlemen already appointed by this Court, at the House of Captain Reason Virgins, on the forth day of August next, to run the line between this County and the said County of Monaungahela, agreeable to Act of Assembly.

"Ordered, That the Court of Ohio County be requested to appoint two Gentlemen of their County, to meet two Gentlemen already appointed by this County, at the House of William Shearers, on the head of Cross Creek, on the first day of August next, to run the Line between this County and the said County of Ohio, agreeable to the act of Assembly.

"Ordered, That Court be adjourned until Court in Course.

"ISAAC COX."

"At a Court Continued and held for Yohogania County, August 25, 1777.

"Present, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, Thomas Freeman, John McDowell, and Zachariah Connell, Gentlemen, Justices.

"Ordered—That for Conveniency of Setling and Expediting Business, That the Court be adjourned to the House now occupied by Andrew Heath.

"ISAAC COX."

"At the House of Andrew Heath Court met according to adjournment.

"Present John Campbell, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, Thomas Freeman, John Cannon, John McDowell, John McDaniel and William Goe, Gentlemen, Justices."

Jacob Bousman was sworn as a captain of militia, George Vallandigham as one of the justices, Isaac Leet as a deputy sheriff, and John James Wood as a constable.

On Aug. 26, 1777, Joseph Wills was sworn as a constable, and on this day,

"Upon the Petition of Paul Froman, setting forth that he is desirous of Building a Water Mill on Mingo Creek at the mouth thereof; and praying an order to view and Condemn one acre of Land on the opposite side from said Froman's Land for that Purpose:

"Ordered, That the sheriff be Commanded to summon twelve Freeholders of his Vissinage to meet on the aforesaid land and they being first sworn shall diligently View and Examine the said Land which shall be Effected or Laid under Water by the Building said Mill, with the Timber and other conveniences thereon, and that they report the same to next Court. with the true Value of said acre of Land Petitioned for, and of the Damages done the party holding the same."

On the same day was the following action taken by the court:

"Ordered, That the following Gentlemen be appointed to make a Tour of the Different Districts hereafter mentioned, and Tender the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity to this Common Wealth to all free Male Inhabitants, agreeable to an Act of Assembly Intitled an act to oblige all the free male Inhabitants above a Certain age to give assurance of allegiance to this state and for other purposes Therein mentioned.[1]

"Ordered, That Matthew Richie, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt: Beginning at the mouth of Cross Creek and up the same to the Dividing ridge Between said Creek, Raccoon and Chartiers Creeks; thence along said Ridge to Croghans Line; thence up the same to Thomas Rogers's; Thence on Strait Line to the head of Indian Creek; Thence down the same to the Ohio; Thence down the said River Ohio to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Samuel Newell, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt: Beginning at the mouth of Churtiers Creek, extending up the same to the mouth of Robertsons run; Thence up the said Run to Croghans Line; thence with said Line to Raccoon Creek; Thence down said Creek to the Ohio; Thence up the same to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That John McDaniel, [McDonald] Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt: Beginning at the mouth of the West fork of Churtiers Creek, Extending up the said fork to the top of the dividing ridge, Between Churteers Creek, Cross and Raccoon Creeks; thence along said ridge to the head of Robertsons run; thence down said Run to the Churteers Creek; thence up the said Creek to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Andrew Swearingen, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of the West fork of the Churteers Creek and Extending up the same to the Top of the dividing ridge Between Churteers Creek and Cross Creek; Thence along said ridge to the south Bounds of the County; Thence with said Bounds to the Main Fork of Churteers Creek; Thence down the same to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Isaac Cox, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: all that part of the County Lying west of Sweekly Creek, East of the Allegheny River and North of the Monaungahela River.[2]

"Ordered, That Oliver Miller, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of Peters Creek and extending up the same to the head; thence a Strait Line to Ezekiel Johnstons on Churteers Creek; Thence down the same to the mouth; Thence up the Ohio and the Monaungahela to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Benjamin Kirkindall, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of Pigeon Creek, Extending up the same to the head; Thence a south line to the South Bounds of the County; thence with the said Bounds to the Top of the dividing ridge between the waters of the Monaungahela River and Churteers Creek; thence along said ridge to the head of Peters Creek; thence down the same to the Monaungahela River; thence up the same to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That William Goe and Thomas Freeman, Gentlemen, be appointed for the above purpose within the following bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of Little Redstone Creek, and Extending up the same to the House of William Castlemans; Thence on a Strait line to the mouth of Washington's Mill run; thence up said Run to Froman's Road; Thence along said road to Thomas Gists, Esquire; Thence along Laurel Hill to Dunlap's old road; Thence with said road to the Monaungahela River; Thence with said River to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Zachariah Connell, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the head of Maryland and extending along Braddock's Road to Thomas Gists, Esquires; Thence with Froman's Road to head of Byers Run; Thence down said Run to Yough River; Thence down the same to the mouth of Sweekly Creek; Thence with said Creek and North Bounds of the County to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Benjamin Frye, Gentleman, be appointed for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of Little Redstone Creek, extending up the same to the House of William Castleman; Thence on a strait Line to the mouth of Washington's Mill run; Thence down the river Yough to the Monaungahela; Thence up the same to the Beginning.

"Ordered, That Richard Yeates, Gentleman, be appoin ted for the above purpose within the following Bounds, Vizt.: Beginning at the mouth of Pigeon Creek and Extending up the same to its fountain; Thence south to the South Bounds of the County; thence with said bounds to the Monaungahela River; Thence down said River to the Beginning.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, That the sheriff call on Mr. John Anderson, of Pittsburgh,

[1] This act by the Virginia Legislature has been previously quoted in the chapter on the "Boundary Controversy." For the act itself see 9 Hening, 281.

[2] This indicates that the jurisdiction claimed extended well up northeast of Pittsburgh.

or any other person, for the papers and records belonging to the District of West Augusta, and that the said Sheriff give the said Mr. John Anderson, or any other person who may deliver the said Records, a Receipt for the same; and that he deliver the said Papers and Records to the Clerk of this Court, who is also ordered to give the said Sheriff a Receipt for the said delivery.

"Robert Hamilton, a prisoner in the sheriff's custody, came into court and in the grocest and most imperlite manner insulted the court and Richard Yeates, gentleman, in particular; Ordered, that the sheriff confine the feet of the said Robert Hamilton in the lower rails of the fence for the space of five minutes.

"Ordered, That any prisoner or prisoners the sheriff have, shall be confined in the guard or some other room in Fort Pitt, with the acquiescence of General Hand, until such time as a proper goal can be provided for the county.

"Ordered, That Isaac Cox, Oliver Miller and Benjamin Kirkindall be appointed, or any two of them, to contract with a proper person or persons to build a goal and court-house in the following manner and at the following place, vizt.: The goal and court-house are to be included in one whole and intire building, of round sound oak, to go twenty-four feet long and sixteen feet wide, two story high; the lower story to be eight feet high, petitioned in the middle, with squeared hewed logs with locks and bars to the doors and windows according to law, which shall be the goal. The upper story to be five feet high in the sides, with a good cabbin roof, with convenient seats for the court and bar, and a clerk's table, to remain in one room, with a pair of stairs on the outside to assend up to said room, which shall be the place for holding court; with two floors to be laid with strong hewed logs; the whole to be compleat and finished in one month from the date hereof. The said building to be erected on the plantation of Andrew Heath at such convenient place as the said Isaac Cox, Oliver Miller, and Benjamin Kirkindall, gentlemen, or any two of them shall think proper.

"Ordered, That John McDowell, gentleman, be appointed to take a tour within the following bounds and tender the oath of Allegiance and fidelity to the State, to all free male inhabitants within the same, above sixteen years of age, agreeable to act of assembly; Beginning at the mouth of the east fork of Churteers Creek and extending up the same to Ezekiel Johnstons; thence on a strait line to the head of Peters Creek; thence on the top of the dividing ridge between the Monongahela River and Churteers Creek to the south bounds of the county; thence with said bounds to the main fork of Churteers Creek; thence with said creek to the beginning.

"Ordered, That the court be adjourned to six o'clock[1] to-morrow morning.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

On the next day, Aug. 27, 1777, there seems to have been quite a deal of civil business done. It may be interesting to name the parties to causes wherein orders were made: Alexander Bowling *v.* William Poston; Same *v.* Francis Morrison; Thomas Rankin *v.* Jeremiah Standsbury; David Day *v.* Jacob Hendricks; John Lyda *v.* Joseph Cox; Matthew Dale *v.* Richard Elson; Benjamin Jones *v.* Patrick McDaniel; William McMahon *v.* John Greathouse; Daniel Swigert *v.* Benjamin Newgent; Peter Reasoner *v.* Davis Ruth; Balser Shillings *v.* Spencer Collins; Dorsey Pentecost *v.* Christopher McDaniel; Burr Harrison *v.* William Williams; Joseph Lindsey *v.* George Long; Zachariah Connell *v.* Providence Mounce; Same *v.* John Lindsey; Ignaw Labat *v.* John Bradley; Hugh Sterling *v.* Mordecai Richards; Ignaw Labat *v.* Thomas Girty; Davis Wilson *v.* Henry Bowling; Alexander Sumrall and Thomas Jack *v.* Walter Summerville; John Worthington *v.* James Poor; John Snively *v.* Samuel Beelor; Richard Yeates *v.* Brice Virgin; Richard Waller *v.* John Earskin; Dorsey Pentecost *v.* James Poor. The spelling of the original is preserved in this list. Isaac Leet, Sr., Joseph Beeler, Sr. (the late Westmoreland County commissioner), John Carmichael, James Rogers, Isaac Reason, James McLane, James Blackstone, Joseph Becket, and Joseph Vance are recommended to the Governor to be added to the commission of the peace.

"Ordered, That the magistrates appointed to make the Tour of the County and Tender the oath of allegiance and Fidelity, Shall also Take in the Numbers in Each Family within their Respective districts, In order to enable the justices to make an equal distribution of the salt, and make return to October Court."

Isaac Cox was recommended to the Governor to be commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the militia in the place of Thomas Brown, who had declined the office, when the court rose.

The next term was held Sept. 22, 1777. On the first day of the court

"William Taylor produced a Licence appointing him to preach the Gospel after the manner of his sect; which being read, the said William Taylor came into Court and took the Oath of fidelity and allegiance to this Commonwealth."

To illustrate, by two of several cases tried, the method of administering the criminal law, the following records appear:

"David England, being charged with a breach of an act of Assembly of this commonwealth, Intitled an Act for the punishment of Certain Offences, came into Court and confessed the Charge; Then came a jury, to wit: James Swolevan, James Wall, Charles Bruce, James Campbell, William Marshall, Joseph Becket, John Crow, Zadock Wright, Edward Cook, Joseph Bealer, Andrew Heath, & John Douglass, and being sworn say that they find forty shillings.

* * * * * * * * *

"Thomas Estill, being Charged with a Breach of the Act of Assembly of this Commonwealth entitled 'an act for the punishment of Certain Offences,' who being called upon come into Court and pleads Not Guilty; Whereupon, a Jury being sworn, to wit: James Swolevan, James Wall, Charles Bruce, James Campbell, William Marshall, Andrew Heath, John Crow, Joseph Becket, Zadock Wright, Joseph Beeler, Edward Cook, and John Douglass, do say, they find for the Commonwealth Twenty Pounds Current Money.

"Philip Tabor, charged with being guilty of a Breach of an act of Assembly of this Commonwealth, intitled 'an act for the punishment of certain Offences,' being Called comes into Court and Pleads Not Guilty; Whereupon come a Jury, to wit: James Swolevan, James Wall, Charles Bruce, James Campbell, William Marshall, Andrew Heath, John Crow, Joseph Becket, Zadock Wright, Joseph Beeler, Edward Cook, & John Douglass, who upon their Oaths do say the said Philip Tabor is Not Guilty.

* * * * * * * * *

"Upon the Petition of Adam Wickerman, setting forth that he is desirous of Building a Water Mill on Mingo Creek about three quarters of a Mile from the mouth, and that he owns all the Lands that will be overflowed by the building of the said Mill: It is therefore considered by the Court that the said Adam Wickerham have leave to build and compleat a Mill at the place aforesaid.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, that John Campbell, Gent., be requested to furnish the wife of Lemuel Davis, a poor Soldier now in the Continental service from this State, for the Support of herself and three Children, the sum of four pounds per month to commence from the said Lemuel Davis's March from this County.

"Ordered, that the provision made for the Children of Edward McCawley by a former Order of this Court, shall commence from the time of his March from this Country, and that the funeral Charges of one of the said Children since dead be paid by the said Mr. Campbell, and that

[1] So the record reads,—6 o'clock.

this Court do draw on the Treasurer of this Commonwealth for the payment of the same.[1]

"A letter from General Hand addressed to Col. Campbell requesting that Capt. Alexander McKee's Parole given to the Committee of West Augusta be given up to him the said General Hand, in order to enable him to put Capt. McKee on a New Parole, as he finds it necessary to remove said Alexander McKee. Ordered that the said Parole be given up to General Hand and that he deposit a Copy of the New Parole to be taken from the said Captain McKee in Lieu thereof, certified by the said General Hand."

The records of the next regular term begin as follows:

"The Court met according to Court in Course at the house of Mr. Andrew Heath Octbr 27th, 1777.

"Present John Campbell, Isaac Cox, Joshua Wright, Richard Yeates, Gentlemen, Justices.

"Ordered that the Court be adjourned to the new Court-House.

"JOHN CAMPBELL."

"The Court met at the Court House pursuant to adjournment.

"Present John Campbell, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, Joshua Wright, Benj. Kirkindall, Andrew Swearingen, Samuel Newell, Gentlemen, Justices."

On the next day it was

"Ordered, that the Inhabitants of this County have leave to Inoculate for the Small Pox, at their own houses or such other convenient places as they may think proper."

On Oct. 30, 1777, the following order was made:

"Ordered, that Isaac Cox, Oliver Miller and Benjamin Keykendal, Gent., or any two of them, be appointed to contract with a proper person or persons to build a sufficient Stone Chimney in the Court house and Goal, to be carried up in the middle of the building, with three fire places, one in each room of the Goal, and one in the part where the Court is held; and to have the Court Room chunked and plastered; also a Good loft of Clapboards, with a window in each Glebe (gable), and four pains of Glass of ten-Inches by eight, and the Goal rooms to be plastered."

The next regular term was held Dec. 22, 1777, when Maybury Evans was sworn as lieutenant of the militia of the county (county lieutenant), John Crow as captain, and Patrick Lafferty as ensign. Earmarks were allowed and ordered to be recorded for John Crow, Jacob Shillings, Richard Yeates, Oliver Miller, Maybury Evans, Richard Evans, William Anderson, and Michael Taggert.

"On the Petition of Andrew Heath &c, Ordered, that Robert Henderson, Zadock Wright, John Robertson, John Crow, Thomas Applegate and Andrew Dye, view a road the nearest and best way from Pittsburgh to Andrew Heaths ferry on the Monongahela River, and from thence to Beckets Fort.

"Upon the Motion of Andrew Heath, ordered that he have leave to keep a ferry at his house across the Monongahela River.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, that the Sheriff collect from every Tythable person within this County, the sum of three Shillings as County Levies, and that he account with the Treasurer of the Commonwealth for the same.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, that the Sheriff pay out of the County Collection to Richard Yeates, the sum of six pounds for laying two floors in a Goal formerly built for this district.[2]

* * * * * * * * *

"The Ordinary keepers within this County are allowed to sell at the following rates:

One half pint whiskey	1s.	
The same made into Tody	1s.	6d.
A larger or lesser quantity in the same proportion.		
Beer per Quart	1s.	
For a hot breakfast	1s.	6d.
For a cold breakfast	1s.	
For a dinner	2s.	
Lodging with Clean Sheets pr. Night		6d.
Stablidge for one horse for 24 hours with good hay or fodder	2s.	
Pasturage for one horse for 24 hours	1s.	
Oats or Corn per Quart		6d.
Supper	1s.	6d.

"Ordered, that the above rates commence the fifteenth day of January next, and not before.

"Ordered, that this court be adjourned to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock.

"WILLIAM GOE."

On the 24th of December, 1777, the following orders were made:

"Ordered, that the recommendation for Militia Officers of the 5th & 6th November last, by the justices of this County, be confirmed as the Opinion of this Court, and they do hereby confirm the proceedings of the said Justices respecting the same, as the distressed situation of this County demanded the particular attention of the said Justices at that time.

"Ordered, that Gabriel Cox be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to serve as Major of this County, in the stead of Henry Taylor who has resigned his Commission.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Upon the Motion of William Harrison, Gent., Ordered that the Clerk issues a summons to call John Stephenson, Thomas Gist, Joseph Beeler and Edmund Rice before the Court, to testify and the truth say, what they know respecting the marriage of Catherine Harrison with Isaac Mason, on the part of the said Catherine."[3]

No term of court seems now to have been held until March 23, 1778, probably on account of the insufficiency of the building used to protect the court and suitors from the inclemency of the **1778.** weather. Even at that date, only the justices residing within convenient distance (Isaac Cox, Joshua Wright, Thomas Freeman, and Benjamin Frye) were present when court opened, although Oliver Miller, William Crawford, and John Stephenson afterward appeared.

There was quite an amount of ordinary business (granting letters testamentary and of administration, orders in civil causes) transacted, and Thomas Prather, Levingston Thomas, and Nicholas Christ were sworn as lieutenants of the militia, Luke Decker and John Johnston as ensigns.

On the next day, March 24th, twelve justices occupied the bench,—John Campbell, Isaac Cox, Richard Yeates, Joshua Wright, William Crawford, Oliver Miller, Zachariah Connell, John De Camp, Benjamin Frye, Thomas Freeman, George Vallandigham, and William Goe.

[1] Beside the foregoing, orders were subsequently made for the relief of the families of other Revolutionary soldiers from Yohogania, some of them as follows: Richard James, —— Knox, Thomas Douthard, Abraham Ritchie, William Richie, Robert Crawford, —— Stewart, William Lindsey, Ezekiel Lindsey, Thomas Dunn, Peter McCorkey, John Depugh, Jeremiah McCarty, William Nau, James Behan, Richard Wade, David Smith, Richard Jones, George Frederick Kiper, John Evans, James Shirley, Charles Churchill, Matthew Burns, John Overlin, Providence Blackstone, William Shaw, Daniel McKay, Greenberry Shous, Matthew Hindman, Jonathan Davis, Nicholas Hagerty, Thomas Green.

[2] Doubtless this "Goal formerly built for this district" was the Jail on the Wm. Gabby farm, west of Washington, and about a mile from that place.

[3] See the record of this matter made April 28, 1778, *post.*, p. 217.

* * * * * * * * *

"James McGoldrick, being charged with pulling down and demolishing a Block-house erected by Orders of General Hand for the preservation of the Inhabitants of Pittsburgh, and the said James being brought into Court confesses the charge. Ordered that the said James be held in One hundred pounds, with two securities of fifty pounds each for the appearance of the said James before the next Grand Jury Court, otherwise to remain in Custody of the Sheriff.

* * * * * * * * *

"View of a road from the Court-house to Pittsburgh, returned by Zadock Wright and Robert Henderson, viewers; passing by Zadock Wright's fields on Peters Creek, thence along the dividing Ridge passing Widow Lapsley's, thence along the Old Road to Stewart's, thence along the old road to Jacob Bousman's. Ordered to be Confirmed.

"Ordered, that Zadock Wright be appointed Overseer of the Road from the Court-House to Martha Lapsley's; Robert Henderson, Overseer of the Road from Martha Lapsley's to Jacob Judy's; and Sebastian Frederick, Overseer of the Road from Jacob Bousman's; and that the Tythable Inhabitants within three miles on each side of said Road work on and keep it in repair, together with the Inhabitants of the town of Pittsburgh.

* * * * * * * * *

"John Whitaker, a Minister of the Gospel, came into Court and took the Oath of Allegiance and fidelity as directed by an act of General Assembly, entitled an Act to Oblige the free male Inhabitants of this State, above a certain Age, to give Assurance of Allegiance to the same and for other purposes."

On March 25, 1778, the record shows a large business in the militia line. John Stevens and Isaac Cox were recommended as proper persons to serve as colonels of militia. Joseph Beelor, the old Westmoreland County commissioner doubtless, and George Vallandigham, of the first board of Washington County commissioners, were recommended as majors.

"William Christy came into Court, being summoned as Garnishee in behalf of John Campbell and Joseph Simon against George Croghan; being sworn, saith that he hath two pair of Geers, one old ox, one old spade, one pitch fork, one small box of iron and an old Lanthorn, and no more, of the Estate of said George in his hands."

Then John Stephenson and Isaac Cox produced their commissions from the Governor and were sworn as colonels of the militia; Gabriel Cox, as a major; George Vallandigham, as a lieutenant-colonel; Charles Reed, as lieutenant; David Lefergee, as ensign; Edmund Baxter, as captain.

"Upon the Petition of Samuel Cook, setting forth that he is desirous of building a Water Mill on Brushy Run, a Branch of Chirtees Creek,[1] and praying for an Order for the Condemnation of one acre of Land on the opposite side of said Run to said Cook's Land: Ordered, that the Sheriff summon a Jury of Twelve Freeholders of the Vicinage, to meet on the said Land petitioned for and they being first sworn shall diligently view the said Land and Lands adjacent thereto on both sides of the Run, together with the Timber and other conveniences thereon, with the true value of the Acre, and of the damages done to the party holding the same, and report the same to the next court under their hands and seals."

The following record would indicate that there was at least one individual within the jurisdiction who may have been favorable to Pennsylvania:

"The Commonwealth v. Jacob Shilling (a criminal) } being charged with a disaffection to the Common Wealth.

"Then came the Defendant, who pleads Not Guilty: where upon came a Jury, to wit: Patrick McElroy, Bazil Brown, Benjamin Venatre, John Custard, James Ellison, Pierce Noland, William Marshall, Senr., William Marshall, Junr., John Munn, John Greathouse, Robert Henderson & John Morrison, who say that the Prisoner is Not Guilty."

Charles Bilderback produced a commission as ensign of the militia, and was sworn; Isaac Pearce, as captain; George Redman, as lieutenant; Elijah Pearce, as lieutenant; and Richard Waller, as lieutenant.

A license to keep an ordinary was granted to Thomas Cook, "at his dwelling-house;" to Jacob Bausman, "at his dwelling-house opposite the town of Pittsburgh;" to John Munn,[2] at his dwelling-house; to William Christy, "at his dwelling-house in the town of Pittsburgh." The court adjourned to meet the next morning at seven o'clock.

"March 26, 1778, the court met according to adjournment.

* * * * * * * * *

"Upon the Petition of John Johnston: Ordered that Gabriel Cox, James Wright, Nathaniel Blackmore, and Paul Froman, or any three of them, they being first sworn, view a road the nearest and best way from the Court house to Penticosts Mills[3] on Chirtees Creek and make Return to next Court."

* * * * * * * * *

April 27, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"View of the road from the Court House to Pentecosts Mills on Churtees Creek, returned by the Viewers and ordered to be confirmed, running from said Court House to Spencers point; Thence near Richardsons School House; Thence through Gabriel Cox's Land; Thence crossing Peters Creek near John Cox's to Benjamin Collings; Thence to Joshua Wrights; Thence to William Stephensons; Thence to Thomas Cook's; Thence to said Mills; Ordered, That Gabriel Cox be appointed Overseer of the road from the Court House to Peters Creek, near John Coxes; James Wright, Overseer of the road from Peters Creek near John Coxes to opposite Henry Johnstons; and Nathaniel Blackmore Overseer of the road from Henry Johnstons to Pentecosts Mills on Chartiers Creek, and that the Tithables within three miles of said Road (except on the East side of the Monongahela River) work on, cut open and keep said road in repair."

* * * * * * * * *

April 28, 1778. Andrew Swearingen and David Andrews were sworn as captains, Nathaniel Blackmore as lieutenant, of the militia.

* * * * * * * * *

"Thomas Gist came into Court, and being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, sayeth that in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-two, in the month of April to the best of his recollection, in the presence of Joseph Beeler, John Stephenson & Edward Rice, he solemnized the wrights of Matrimony between Isaac Meason and Catharine Harrison, according to the rights and ceremonies of the Church of England; he the sd Deponent then being a Magistrate in the State of Pennsylvania and that he was under an oath not to Divulge said Marriage Except legally called for that purpose.

"John Stephenson and Joseph Beeler came into Court, and being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, sayeth, that they were present at the Marriage of Isaac Meason with Catharine Harrison in the year one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-two in the Month of April to the best of their recollection, and was under a promise not to divulge the said Marriage, unless legally called, or Death of either of the parties; and the said Joseph farther sayeth that there was a pre-engagement between the said Isaac and Catharine That upon divulging the said marriage contrary to the will of the sd Isaac the said parties should be absolved from any obligation to each other as man and wife.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that George McCormick, John Canon & John Stephenson, Gent., be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as proper persons to serve as Sheriff for this County, the ensuing year.

* * * * * * * * *

April 29, 1778.

[1] This is the Brushy Run emptying into Chartiers immediately below Canonsburg.

[2] Of Munntown.

[3] Now or late Beck's Mills, or Linden, North Strabane.

* * * * * * * * *

"George McCormick is appointed Sheriff Protempore to serve one month, he complying with the law; whereupon the said George with Samuel Beeler and Dorsey Pentecost, his securities, come into Court entered into Bond and oath accordingly.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Isaac Cox, Gentleman, contract with some Proper Person or Persons, to build a pair of Stocks, Whipping Post and pillory, in the Court house yard and also a Complete Bar; and other work in the Inside of the Court House as he may think proper for the Conveniency of the Court and Bar; the whole to be Compleat by next Court."

* * * * * * * * *

May 25, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"View a Road from the House of Edward Cook, crossing the Monaungahela River at the House of John Rattans; Thence to or Near the Plantation of John Hop, deceased: Thence to Luther Colvins on Pigeon Creek; Thence the nearest and best way to the Road leading from Perkesons to Zebulon Collings; Ordered to be confirmed and that the Tithables within three miles on each side work on and keep said road in Repair.

"John Decker, John Hull, Samuel Johnston, Jacob Johnston, Samuel Frye and Henry Newkirk, came into Court and took the oath of Fidelity.

"Peter Reasoner is appointed surveyor of the road, from Edward Cooks to John Rattans ferry.

"Nicholas Christ is appointed Surveyor of the Road from John Rattan's ferry to Pigeon Creek, near the House of Luther Colvins.

"John Decker is appointed surveyor of the road, from Pigeon Creek near the House of Luther Colvin's, to the road leading from Perkesons to Zebulon Collings.

"Then came a Grand Jury or Inquest of the body of this County, Vizt:

"John Decker, Gabriel Cox, John White, Henry Newkirk, Jacob Bousman, Jacob Johnston, John Springer, Nicholas Christ, James Wright, Samuel Johnston, John Hull, Samuel Frye, David Andrew, Joseph Brown, James Patterson who being sworn received their charge and Retired to their chamber."

May 26, 1778.

"A New Commission of the peace, and commission of Oyer and Terminer, directed to John Campbell, Edward Ward, Thomas Smallman, Dorsey Pentecost, John Gibson, William Crawford, John Stephenson, John Canon, George Vallandigham, William Goe, John Neavill, Isaac Cox, John McDonald, George McCormick, Philip Ross, Benjamin Kirkindall, William Harrison, Samuel Newell, Thomas Brown, Thomas Freeman, John Decamp, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller, Benjamin Frye, Matthew Ritchie, Jacob Haymaker, Andrew Swearingen, Benjamin Harrison, Zachariah Connell, Isaac Leet, Senr. Joseph Beeler, Senr. John Carmichael, James Rogers, Isaac Meason, James McLane, James Blackmore, Joseph Beckett, and Joseph Vance, Gentlemen, which being read as usual, the said William Goe, Thomas Freeman, Andrew Swearingen, John McDonald, Benjamin Frye and George Vallandigham, took the usual oaths of Justices of the Peace and Justices of Oyer and Terminer.[1]

"The Court being Constituted took their seats and proceeded to Business.

* * * * * * * * *

"Tacitus Gillard, Esquire, came into Court and Produced a passport from the Board of War, and Desired that the same may be Entered on the minutes of this Court as a Testimonial of his Allegiance and Fidelity to the United States of America, which is granted and is as follows:

"War Office, York Town,
"October 18, 1777.

"Tacitus Gillard, Esq., late an Inhabitant of the State of South Carolina, being on his way to Florida or some of the Countries or places on this side Thereof, or adjacent Thereto, where he proposes to form a settlement, and having applied for a passport to enable him to go and travel through the parts of the Country, in allegience to and in Amity with the United States of America, and having produced Testimonials of his having Taken the oaths of allegience and Fidelity, to the said States; These are to permit the said Tacitus Gillard Esq., freely to pass with his family, Servants, Attendance, and Effects, Down the River Ohio, and all persons, are Desired not to molest the said Tacitus Gillard Esq., his family, servants and Effects, on any account or pretence whatsoever.

"To all Continental Officers and others, whom it may Concern." "By Order of the Board of War;
"Richard Peters, *Secretary*."

* * * * * * * * *

"Upon the petition of David Philips and others: Ordered, That John Jones, Robert Henderson, and John Wall, they being first sworn do view a road from McKee's ferry, on the Manaungahela River, to Pentecost's Mills on Churteers, and make report of the Conveniency and Inconveniency thereof to the next Court.

"Upon the petition of David Philips: Ordered, That William Frye, Jacob Barrachman, and Jacob Shilty, make a review of the Road from Peter's Creek to Robt. Henderson's, and make report of the Conveniences and Inconveniences of the nearest and best way to next Court.

* * * * * * * * *

"James Fasithe was brought into Court and Stands charged with Disaffection to the State, who pleads not Guilty, whereupon came the same Jury as before, who say that the sd James Fasithe shall pay a fine of Twenty dollars, and suffer forty-eight hours confinement in the Common Jail, and, before he be Discharged therefrom, give such security as the Court shall then see fit."

* * * * * * * * *

May 27, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered, That Isaac Cox, Thomas Freeman, and Andrew Swearingen, Gentlemen, distribute the Cards Consigned for this County upon proper and suitable certificates to them produced, and that two thirds be delivered to Isaac Cox and Andrew Swearingen, and one third to Thomas Freeman, Gentleman."

* * * * * * * * *

June 22, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"Upon the petition of Paul Froman: Ordered, That Nicholas Depugh, John Lovejoy, Robert McGee, and James Colvin, or any three of them, View a Road, the nearest and best way, from Devores Ferry to Penticost's Mill on Chartiers, passing by Froman's Mill, on Mingo Creek, and report the Conveniences and Inconveniences to Next Court.

* * * * * * * * *

"Whereas, George McCormick, Gentleman, was at a former Court appointed Sheriff for this County for one Month, and at the same time recomended the said George McCormick to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to serve as Sheriff for this County the Ensuing year, and no commission as yet arrived for the said Sheriff: Ordered, That the said George McCormick, Gentleman, be appointed Sheriff for this County for and during the Term of one Month next Ensuing, he complying with the Law.

* * * * * * * * *

"A Request from the Court of Ohio to call on the Commissioner for adjusting the Boundary Line between this County and the sd County of Ohio; This Court are of Opinion that the sd Request is highly reasonable. It is therefore Ordered, That the Commissioners on the part of this County doth proceed to finish the business to which they have been appointed and make a report to next Court."

* * * * * * * * *

June 23, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"Upon the petition of Richard Yeates; Ordered, that Henry Taylor, James Allison, James Patterson & William Brashers, or any three of them, being first sworn, View a Road from Catfish camp to Penticost's Mills and make a report of the Conveniency and Inconvenience to the next Court.

* * * * * * * * *

"George McCormick, Gentleman, came into Court and took the oath of high Sheriff for this County for the Term of one month.

* * * * * * * * *

"Andrew Dodge obtained License to keep an Ordinary at his Dwelling

[1] The following gentlemen named in the commission were subsequently sworn into office: Isaac Cox, Benjamin Kuykendall, Samuel Newell, Joshua Wright, Oliver Miller, Joseph Beeler, Joseph Beckett, Richard Yeates, Thomas Smallman, John Gibson, William Crawford, John Stephenson, William Harrison, James Rogers, John Canon, Matthew Ritchie, Edward Ward.

house on the Road from Devoirs ferry to Shirtees Creek, he having complied with the Law &c.

"Ordered that William Crawford, Gent., be appointed a Commissioner with Richard Yeates & Isaac Leet for adjusting and settling the Boundary line between this County and the County of Ohio.

"Thomas Lapsley, a Lieut in the Militia, came into Court and informs them he is in dayly fears on acct of being apprehended by the Military Law and desires the protection of this Court, on a matter which from the testimony of the Evidence now adduced appears an affair of Slander:—the said Mr. Lapsey now surrenders himself to this Court; whereupon Proclamation being made that if any person could ought say against the said Thos. Lapsley they might then be heard, but none appearing the Court are of opinion the said Mr. Lapsley be and he is hereby discharged, and the Sheriff of this County is hereby commanded to protect the said Mr. Lapsley, from Injury or Insult for that Cause."

* * * * * * * * *

June 24, 1778.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Colo. John Stephenson and Colo. Isaac Cox do call on Thomas Brown and receive from him the Cotton and Wool Cards sent up to this County; one-half of which are to be distributed in the Battalion of Colo. Stephenson and the other in that of Colo. Cox. These Gentlemen to whom this charge is intrusted are to conduct themselves agreeable to the Governor's Letter to the Justices of this County on the 26 Novr. last; provided that if there are more women in either Battalion, Col. Stephenson & Col. Cox are to supply each other accordingly to the number of persons who may have a right to obtain the same.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the Petition of Col. John Campbell setting forth that he is desirous of building a Mill on Chartiers Creek; that the Land on both sides of the Creek where he intends to build his dam is his own property, but he is apprehensive that some lands the property of some persons to him unknown, at the mouth of Robinsons Run, may be flowed by the Back Water of his Dam; Ordered, that the Sheriff summon 12 freeholders of the Vicinage to meet on the Lands said to be affected by the back water from his said Dam and such Jury are to value the Damages and report the same to next Court, under their hands & seals."

* * * * * * * * *

Aug. 26, 1778.

* * * * * * * * * *

"George McCormick, Gentleman, produced a Commission from the Governor appointing him Sheriff for this County, which was read; the Court demanded the sd George McCormick, Gent., to enter into Bond according to Law, and Qualify into said Commission which he refused, alledging that he was a captain in the 13th Virginia Redgment in Continental Service, and Contrary to his Expectations the General refused to permit him to resign his said Military Commission, and that his serving as Sheriff was Incompatible with his duty in the Military department; it is the Opinion of the Court that the reasons are satisfactory.

"Ordered, That Matthew Ritchie, Joseph Beckett & James Rogers, Gentlemen, be recommended to his Excellency, the Governor, as proper Persons for his Excellency to Commission one as Sheriff to serve the ensuing year.

"Matthew Ritchie, Gent. came into Court and took the Oath of High Sheriff for the term of one month."

Sept. 29, 1778.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Andrew Poe produced a Commission from his Excellency the Governor, appointing him Lieut. of the Militia, which was read and sworn to accordingly.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that the Clerk prefer a Petition to the assembly setting forth, that the Court Conceives the Laying a County levy to defray the Necessary Expence of the County in the administration of Justice will from the Particular situation of the County be attended with difficulty, and praying that it may be Enacted to enable the Court to receive and apply the fines, accruing in the County towards lesing the County Levy."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 23, 1778.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Samuel Johnston, Richard Boyce, James Campbell, Alexander McKendless, Peter Rowleter, William Christie, John Ormsby, Nathaniel Tumbleson, Edmond Polke, Richard Willis, Joseph Noble, James Allison, Lawrence Crow, Nicholas Little & Sudaxly Bentley be fined agreeable to Law, for Non Attendance as Grand jury Men."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 24, 1778.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that a request be made to the Court of Monaungahela, to appoint Two Gentlemen to meet Richard Yeates and Isaac Leet, Junr., appointed by this Court as Commissioners to ascertain Dunlap's old road from Redstone old Fort to Braddocks road, as the Boundary Line between this County and the sd County of Monaungahela, agreeable to Act of Assembly.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Colo. Isaac Cox be Impowered to acct with all persons that hath Negotiated any business relative to this County's salt, lodged with Israel Thompson of Louden County, and that he receive the remainder of said salt, and Transport it to this County and Issue the same to the Inhabitants to whom it is due, at six pounds Ten Shillings per Bushel, and that the profits thereon shall be his full satisfaction for his said services, and that the said Col. Cox shall also pay all demands on said salt, Either for the Original purchase or otherwise.

* * * * * * * * * *

"The Court then proceeded to lay the County Levy.

"Dr. The County of Yohogania.

To Philip Pendleton, States attorney	£100.
To Richard Yeates, for Running County Line	31.
To Isaac Leet, Junr., " " "	36.
To Dorsey Pentecost, per acct	14.18
	£181.18
Cr. By 910 Tithables[1] 12s. each	546.
	£346.2
Dr. To the Sheriff £546, 6 per c	32.15.2
To the Sheriff for extra services, 1200 lb Tob.	

"Ordered, that the sheriff Collect from every Tithable person within this County the sum of Twelve shillings each, as a County Levy, and that he pay the above charges to the different persons to whom they are due, and that he account for the above Collection.

"Ordered, that Benjamin Kuykindall and Samuel Newell, Gentlemen, Contract with a proper person or persons to Junk and Daub the Court House, and provide Locks and Bars for the Doors of the Goal, and to build an addition to the End of the Court House and Goal, sixteen feet square, one story High, with good sufficient logs and a good Cabben Roof, with a good outside wooden chimney, with convenient seats for the Court and Bar, with a Sheriff's Box, & with an Iron pipe stove for the Goal room, and that they have a pair of stocks, whipping post, and Pillory Erected In the Court-yard, and that the whole be completed as soon as Possible.

"Ordered, that Henry Taylor, James Allison, James Patterson, and William Brashers, be attached for Neglecting to make report of the conveniences and Inconveniences of a Road from Catfish Camp to Pentecosts Mills, agreeable to a former order of Court."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 25, 1778.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Commission from his Ex. the Gov. appointing Matthew Richie Sheriff of this County was read, whereupon the said Matthew Ritchie Informed the Court that he had taken every Method in his Power to Procure deputys to assist him in the Exercise of his Office; but from the present State of the fees and the small Emoluments arising to the sheriff of this County, although he has offered the whole to any person who would act as a Deputy, he has not been able to procure one, Together with the Contested Boundary of the County, and Therefore refused to Act or Qualify into his Commission. Whereupon Geo. McCormick, Gent., is recommended to his Excellency as a proper Person to serve as Sheriff for this County; Ordered, that the Clerk Transmit a Copy of this Recommendation to his Excellency as soon as Possible, with an apology for the frequent application the Court are under the Disagreeable Necessity of making for Sheriff's commissions; and also informed his Excellency that a commission appointing the said Geo. McCormick, Sheriff, was Issued some time ago, but the said McCormick was then an Officer in the

[1] Perhaps the tithables (taxables) were confined to freeholders, i.e., landholders in fee or for life.

Continental Service, and, contrary to his Expectation, the Genl. would not at that Time suffer him to resign, and Consequently could not serve; but since has been permitted to resign, and is now clear of the army, and now assures the court that he will Except of the Office and have the duty Done.

"Geo. McCormack, Gent., is appointed sheriff for one month, Entered into Bond, Sworn accordingly.

"Ordered, that the Sheriff pay out of the Depositum in his hands in the statement of the county levy.

To Wm. Nemmons, as per acct.....	£6 12
To " " for express.....	6
To the sheriff for three calld courts, £600 Tob.....	3 15
To executing a negro man belonging to Jo. De Camp, £25.....	1 7 6

"Ordered, that the clerk send the recommendation of the sheriff to the Governor, by express, for the said Sheriff's Commission, for which he shall be allowed Eighteen pounds."

* * * * * * * * *

Jan. 25, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that this Court be adjourned till Court in course.

"BENJ. KUYKENDALL."

March 22, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

March 23, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

March 24, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Admn of the Est. of the late Colo. White Eyes[1] is granted to Thos. Smallman, he having complied with the law.

1779. "Jos Skellon, David Duncan, Wm. Christie & Saml. Ewalt appointed appraisers to said Est."

* * * * * * * * *

"Oliver Miller returns the following fines: Robt. McGee for Drunkenness 5s.; John Hall 5s.; Wm. Brashers 15s.; George Sickman 20s.; James Bruce 20s.; for profane Swearing. Clerk Recd. the money."

* * * * * * * * *

March 25, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Benj. Vanatar be allowed £200 for his Expence & services in going to Wmsburgh for the Shfs. commission and other necessaries for the use of the County, to be paid out of the depositum in the Shfs. hands, if so much remain, and if not the balance to be Levied at the next County Levy."

* * * * * * * * *

April 26, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Isaac Cox, Gent., pay to the Clerk his proportion of the money arising from the sale of the Cards sent to this County for the use of the Soldiers wives, and that he transmit it by the first opportunity to the Treasury."

* * * * * * * * *

April 27, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Henry Taylor, James Scott on Miller's Run, John Reed of Millers Run, Jas. Edgar, Wm. McCombs, John Douglass, William Bruce, James Marshel, Wm. Parker and Ezekiel Magrudin, are recommended to his Excellency the Governor as Proper Persons to be added to the Commission of the Peace."[2]

* * * * * * * * *

May 24, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Vincent Colvin took the Oath of allegiance & fidelity as prescribed by Law.

"William Rankin took the Oath of allegiance and fidelity according to Law.

"Then came a Grand Jury (to wit) Charles Morgan, Joseph Brown, John White, Nicholas Dawson, Richd. Boyce, James Patterson, David Ritchie, Sampson Beaver, Isaac Vance, Nathaniel Brown, John Embly, Wm. Rankins, Vincent Colvin, Sheshbazzer Bentley, Michael Tigurt, Samuel Dunn, Josiah Crawford, Andrew Vaughan & Robt. Ramsey.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the motion of Nicholas Pease setting forth that he is desirous of erecting a Grist mill On Shirtees Creek in which he has lands on both sides but that he cannot do it without condemning an acre the property of Joseph Edington & Isaac Kinny Ordered that the Sheriff do summon a jury to attend on the premises to lay of and value the sd acre of Land and make their report to next Court."[3]

* * * * * * * * *

May 25, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Jno. Decker, Vincent Colvin, Joseph Perkeson, and Joseph Beckett, or any three of them, being first sworn, do lay of and assign unto Elizabeth Devoir, widow & Relict of James Devoir, decd. her dower in the Lands, Slaves & Personal Est. whereof James Devoir decd. died seized and make report to Next Court."

* * * * * * * * *

May 27, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Thomas Gist, Thomas Warren, Jno. Irwin, of Pittsburgh, Matthew Richie, & Dorsey Pentecost be appointed commissioners agreeable to Act of Assembly, as Judges of Counterfiet money."

* * * * * * * * *

June 28, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"John Reed being served with a scire facs, at the suit of Martha Lapsley for a Judgment obtained against him by the said Martha on a declaration of ejectment in May, 1775, came into Court, produced Benj. Kuykendall as Evidence that he had feed an atto., and that he neglecting his dutys, the first Court Judgt was obtained against him, unrepresented; the Court are of opinion that the matter in dispute be deferred till the next September Court, and that the parties attend with their wits at the time to have a decisive hearing."

* * * * * * * * *

The regular terms were held July and August, 1779, but no business of importance transacted.

Sept. 28, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"An Order of Monongahela Court for appointing a Committee of three to draw up a remonstrance to the Genl. Assembly of Virginia praying a repeal of the Law for opening a Land office, & appointing commrs. to take in Entries of Land, on the west of the Laurel Hill, was laid before the Court at the request of the Court of Monongahela; upon

---

[1] White Eyes, whose Indian name was Koquaitahghaitah (*i.e.*, the man who keeps open the correspondence between his own and other nations), was chief of the Turtle tribe of the Delawares, and a great friend to the Americans, and especially to Col. Geo. Morgan (called Taimenend by the Indians), during the Revolution. When the British had prevailed upon almost all the Western Indians to become their allies, White Eyes, with a band of adherents, remained faithful, and joining Col. McIntosh's expedition in 1778, with a colonel's commission, he died that year. Accounts commonly received state that he died then at Ft. Laurens of smallpox; but a manuscript letter from Col. Morgan to a member of Congress, dated May 12, 1784, would indicate that he had been killed by treachery. A son, George White Eyes, thirteen years of age, was then in the care of Col. Morgan, at Princeton, of which son the letter states: "Having now entered Virgil and begun Greek, and being the best scholar in his class, he will be prepared to enter College next Fall." "His father was treacherously put to death at the moment of his greatest exertions to save the United States, in whose service he held the commission of a Colonel." "I have carefully concealed and shall continue to conceal from young White Eyes the Manner of his Father's death, which I have never mentioned to any one but Mr. Thompson [the Secretary] & two or three Members of Congress." Col. White Eyes was a man of much property, as the letter referred to shows.

[2] Before, however, a new commission of the peace was issued the county had ceased to exist.

[3] This mill is still in the hands of the same family, a few miles east of Washington, on East Branch of Chartiers.

seriously considering the same and the consequence of repealing those Laws, Ordered, that the sd Ct. of Monongahela be informed that this Court cannot by any means concur with the sd. Ct. in wishing those Laws to be repealed, as they cannot but consider them as exceedingly well adapted to the Local circumstances & Situation of the People of this County; so far from wishing a repeal of those Laws this Court are determined to take every Method in their power to prevent it.

"Ordered that Thomas Ashbrook be appointed surveyor of the road from Catfish Camp half-way to Pentecost's Mills, and John McDowell the other half, and that the tithables within three miles do work on and keep the said Road in repair."

* * * * * * * * *

"Col. Wm. Crawford came before the Court, made Oath that Hugh Stephenson, now decd. obtained a Warrant from Lord Dunmore, while Governor of Virginia, for three thousand acres of Land, & that the sd. Hugh Stephenson was an Inhabitant of Virginia, & that he was a Captain of a Company actually raised in Virga. & in the service of Virginia in the year of Boquet's Campaign, 1764; & the said Crawford further made Oath that he was a witness to the sd. Hugh Stephenson assigning to a certain Richd. Yeates one thousand acres of the said Warrant.

"William Crawford came before the Court & made Oath that Burton Lucas was a Subaltern Officer in the service of Virga in Col. Wm. Byrd's Regt., in the year 1758 and '59, in consequence of which he obtained a warrant from Lord Dunmore, while Gov. of Virginia, for two thousand Acres of Land, which was assigned by the sd. Lucas to Matthew Ritchie & Wm. Bruce."

* * * * * * * * *

Sept. 29, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Col. John Cannon have the publick salt which now lies at Alexandria, brought up to the County and Distribute it to persons Intitled to receive it, and that he be authorized to contract for the Carriage on such Terms as he can, Taking Care in the distribution to Fix the price so as to raise the money due on sd. salt for the Original Cost, Carriage, and other Contingencies.

"Ord. that Benj. Kuykendall, Esq., be authorized to have the Publick salt now lying at Israel Thompson's in Louden County brought up on the same principals."

* * * * * * * * *

Oct. 25, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Col. Isaac Cox having applied to us for a pasport to remove himself and family and attendance from this County to the County of Kentucky on the Ohio, It is Ordered that the sd. Isaac Cox have leave to remove himself and attendance as aforesaid, he Deporting himself as a good Citizen, and in amity with the United States, having been long a Magistrate in this County and demeaned himself well therein. It is expected that all good Offices be done him by the Inhabitants of this Commonwealth."

* * * * * * * * *

Oct. 26, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Edward Ward Genl. came into Court, and being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, sayeth, that Thomas Smallman,[1] Gent., was a Lieutenant and Quartermaster in the first Battalion in the Pennsylvania Regiment in Actual service in the year 1758."

* * * * * * * * *

"Benjamin Kuykindall, Gent., came into Court, and being sworn, sayeth, That in the spring of the year 1754 he saw Maj. Edward Ward[2] on his March to Virginia from what is now Fort Pitt, that the sd. Maj. Ward had the Command of the party with him, and that he understood that he was the Commanding officer of the Post at the aforesaid place as an Officer in the Virginia line and surrendered to the French."[3]

* * * * * * * * *

Oct. 27, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Certificate Adam Stevens to Isaac Cox, on motion Ordered to be recorded.

"Col. Crawford being sworn sayeth that the sd Isaac Cox was a Subaltern Officer in the Virginia service in the year 1764."

* * * * * * * * *

No court appears to have been held in November.

Dec. 27, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Majr. Edward Ward having applied to this Court to Certify his Genl. Character; It is Ordered therefore to be Certified, That the said Majr. Edward Ward has been a Justice of the peace in this County since its Institution, and Demeaned himself well therein, as also in the Offices of Sheriff for sd. County, and that he has always deported himself as a good citizen of the Com. Wealth & an honest man and a good Neighbor."

* * * * * * * * *

Dec. 28, 1779.

* * * * * * * * *

"Whereas John Campbell, Esq., Lieut. for this County, is now a Prisoner with the Indians, and it is uncertain when he may return to take the Command of the Militia of this County; upon Consideration the same and the present situation of the Militia of this County, it is the opinion of this Court that it is Necessary that some person should be appointed in the stead of the sd Col. Campbell; it is therefore ordered that Dorsey Penticost be recommended to his Excellency the Governor as a proper person to be appointed in the stead of the sd Col. Campbell."

* * * * * * * * *

Feb. 28, 1780.

"George McCormick proved to the satisfaction of the Court that he served as an Ensign in the Company of rangers in the Virginia service in 1764, and that he has never recd. any premium **1780.** for sd service under the Proc. of 1763."

* * * * * * * * *

"John Gibson, Gent., one of the Justices of the Peace for this County, proved to the satisfaction of the Court that he served as a Deputy commissioner in the service of Great Britain at Fort Pitt in the year 1760, and that he has never recd. any benefit, under the Kings proc of 1763."

* * * * * * * * *

March 27, 1780.

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that it be certified that Edward Ward, Gentleman, acted as a Captain in the 1st Pennsylvania Battalion in the year 57 & 58; as a Lieut. in 56 & 57, & as an Indian agent in service of the Crown in the years 60, 61, 62, & that he has recd no satisfaction for the same from the King of G. B.'s proclamation of 63."

* * * * * * * * *

May 23, 1780.

* * * * * * * * *

"On the petition of Dorsey Pentecost setting forth that he is desirous of Building and completing a water Mill on the Eastern branch of Churtees creek, and that he owns the Lands on both sides of the creek, so that no person will be effected by the overflowing from his Dam; Ordered that the sd Pentecost have leave to build and compleat a water mill at the place aforesd according to Law."

* * * * * * * * *

June 26, 1780.

"Ordered, that Paul Mathews be allowed two Thousand Dollars for Erecting a Whipping Post, Stocks and Pillory.

"Gentlemen deposited.

William Gue, One hundred and fifty Dollars.
Oliver Miller, Do. Do.
Joseph Beckett, One Hundred.
Dorsey Pentecost, One Hundred.
Samuel Newil, One Hundred.
to be Deducted out the Money when Levied by the Sheriff."[4]

[1] A justice of this and of the Augusta County court.

[2] Also a justice of this and of Augusta County court.

[3] To M. Contrecœur, and his French and Indians, April 17, 1754. The post surrendered was the fort then being erected where Pittsburgh now is. Edward Ward resided in Dickinson township, Washington County, in 1787.

[4] This allowance for the building of the whipping-post, stocks, and pillory was not so extravagant, neither were the advancements made to pay for it so extremely liberal, for at this date the currency was so depreciated that eighty dollars of paper were worth but one dollar of specie, so that the allowance for the service was but twenty-five dollars, and Dorsey Pentecost's large advancement was but one dollar and a

July 24, 1780.

* * * * * * * * *

"Abram Steel appeared in Consequence of a Summons, & Confest the Crime of swearing four profane oaths. 20s. Lodged in the hands of Samuel Newell, Esq."

Aug. 28, 1780.

* * * * * * * * *

"Present, Edward Ward, Joseph Beelor, Richard Yeates, George Valandigham, Oliver Miller."

* * * * * * * * *

"At a cald Court held for the tryal of J*** J***** for passing Counterfeit Continental Money,

"Com'wealth v. J******; by evidence of Daniel Applegate and Joseph McCune, the said J****** is acquitted.

"23 forty-Dollar Bills.

"7 thirty-Dollar Bills, Counterfeit, lodged in the hands of Andrew Heth."

* * * * * * * * *

"Ordered that Court adjourn till Court in Course.

"EDWARD WARD."

There was no "Court in Course." This was the last time a court of justice was held under the Virginia jurisdiction within the limits of old Washington County. At this term, as well as at other preceding terms, much more business was done than the extracts made would indicate, for in the last day's proceedings the following names appear:

Richard McMahon, James Bruce, Arnold Evins, Abington George Colvin, deceased, John Miller, J*** J******, Hugh Brady, Sampson Beaver, David Steel, James McMullin, Garsham Hull, John Breckenridge, William May, Mordecai Richards and Stephen Richards (sons of Stephen Richards, deceased), Agnes Stilk, Joseph Parkison, Elizabeth Deckert, Sarah Jacobs, Mary Boyd, Catharine Develin, Ann Walker, David Richie, John Wall, George Brown, Jacob Knight, Tobias Wood, Moses Holladay, Michael Burk, John Brotoman, William Long, Morris Hake, James Dornin, Thomas Timons, Joseph McKinnen, John Seamon, Jeremiah Morgan, and Robert Peat.

It was indeed a court of "large and varied" business. Beside the criminal and civil trials by jury, common in our day, it granted letters testamentary and of administration, appointed guardians, qualified militia officers, established roads and ferries, authorized and recorded ear-marks and brands, authorized sale of slaves and servants, granted licenses for ordinaries (or taverns), bound out infant orphans, punished drunkenness and "profane curses," etc., and all this was done after a primitive method of simplified justice.

On Sept. 23, 1780,[1] the General Assembly of Pennsylvania had ratified the Baltimore agreement of July 31, 1779, with the disagreeable condition attached by the Virginia Legislature of June 23, 1780, the result of which was that nothing remained of Yohogania County, Virginia, but a narrow strip on the Ohio River between the mouth of Cross Creek and Mill Creek, which was merged into Ohio County, afterwards forming a part of Brooke County when organized in 1797. Yohogania County, Virginia, then became a lost county, but soon afterwards a new county was born to take its place, Washington County, Pennsylvania.

CHAPTER XVII.

CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

IX.

The Erection of Washington County—Appointment of Officers—Early Political Troubles—Division into Townships—Election of Justices—The New State Project.

The Erection of Washington County.—Within sixty days after the Pennsylvania Assembly had finally ratified the Baltimore agreement of Aug. 31, 1779, relating to the boundary line, with the somewhat unpalatable condition attached thereto by Virginia, President Reed, on Nov. 6, 1780, in his message to the new Assembly, then lately convened, wrote as follows:[2]

1780.

"The final settlement of the contested boundaries of this State and Virginia induces us to lay before you the propriety and policy of setting off one or more counties so as to introduce law, order, and good government, where they have been long and much wanted. We think it would also conduce much to the defence of the frontiers and safety of the interior country, as the strength of those parts might then be organized & systematically drawn forth in case of necessity."

This necessity for the erection of "one or more counties" out of old Westmoreland must have been apparent to any one looking at the large extent of the latter county, bounded on the east by the Laurel Hills and Chestnut Ridge up from the western terminus of the Maryland line, on the north by the Kiskeminitas, Allegheny, and Ohio Rivers, and on the west and south by the western and southern boundaries of the State. Moreover, the Ohio River to the west of us had become the frontier line, and

quarter, though Justice Goe and Miller were able to contribute one dollar, eighty-seven and one-half cents. For a history of the depreci-



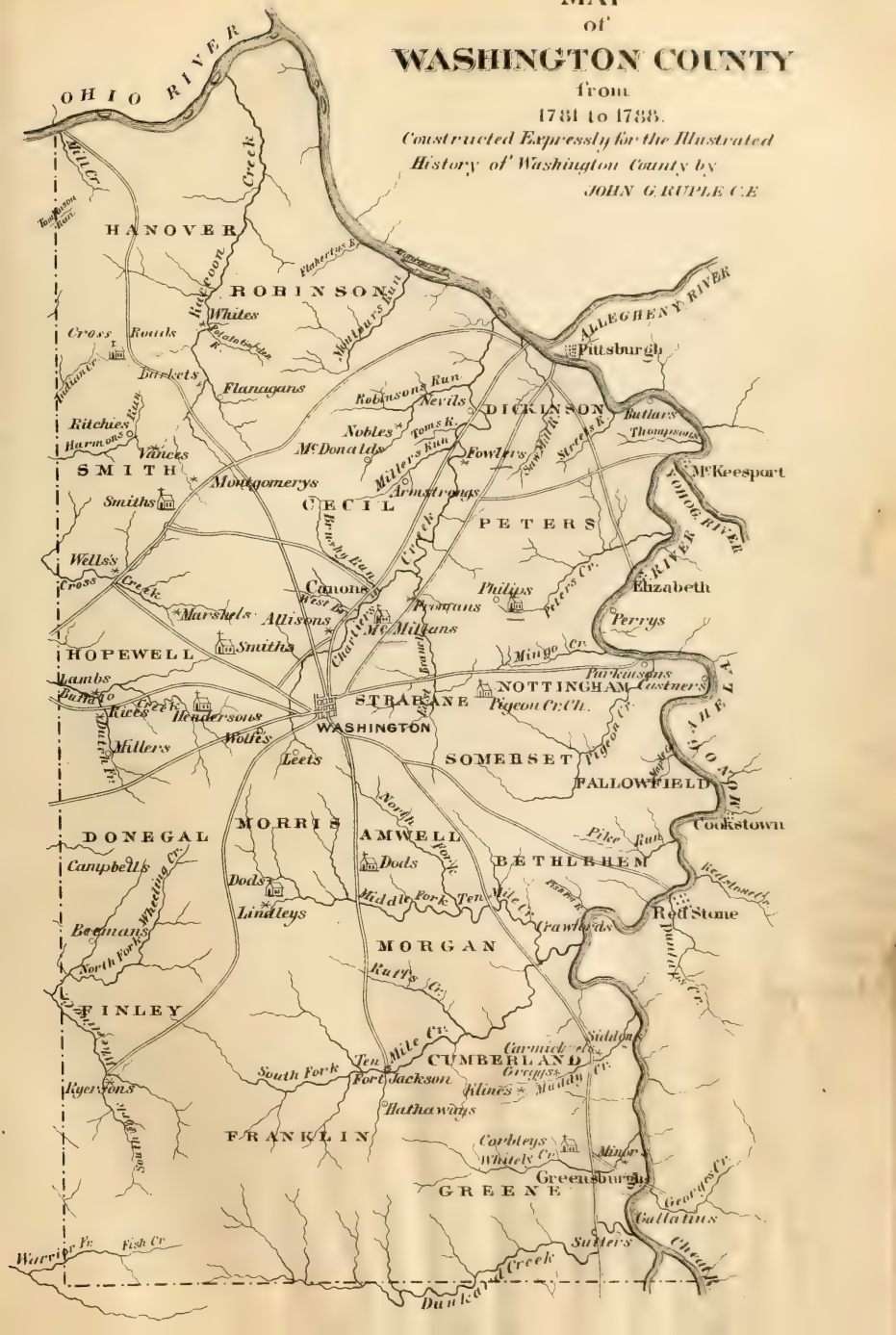
ation of the Continental currency, see III. Adams' Writings of Albert Gallatin, 261.

[1] VIII. Penn. Archives, 570.

[2] XII. Col. Records, 530.

MAP
of
WASHINGTON COUNTY
from
1781 to 1788.

Constructed Expressly for the Illustrated History of Washington County by
JOHN G. RUPLE C.E.



the narrow strip of Virginia forming the Panhandle still left the Pennsylvania settlers west of the Monongahela to form in reality the barrier against Indian encroachment upon the interior parts of the State. The interest of our pioneers, therefore, in the proposed establishment of the civil and military power more conveniently at hand can easily be inferred.

Thomas Scott, Esq., the same who had been arrested and brought before Lord Dunmore at Redstone on Nov. 12, 1774, and had been imprisoned by Dunmore's court at Pittsburgh on May 18, 1775, had written upon the subject of the new county or counties to President Reed on Oct. 8, 1780, though his letter has not been found. It was doubtless this communication which had called forth the passage quoted from the message to the Assembly the following month, for on March 20, 1781, President Reed replied to Mr. Scott, as follows:[1]

1781.

"Dear Sir:

"I received your favor of the 8th October last but a few days ago. You will see by our public Message to the House that we have not forgotten the important Point you dwell so much upon. I have also in private Conversation endeavored to impress it on the Minds of the Members, but the Truth is that the People of your own Country are not agreed on it,[2] which with the great Load of Business arising in our great Continental Concerns has I believe kept the House from going into it. Some of the members of the House think there is more probability of gaining military Assistance from the People while laying in one County than after a Division of the County. . . . Since I began this letter I find a Bill has been brought into the House for setting off the County; but I confess I was apprehensive it would not pass this session, until within this Day or two, But I now hope it will. . . ."

Only eight days after the date of this letter, to wit, March 28, 1781, the act erecting a new county was passed. Its provisions were as follows:[3]

"Section I. Whereas the inhabitants of that part of Westmoreland County, which lies west of the Monongahela river, have represented to the Assembly of this State, the great hardships they lie under, from being so remote from the present seat of Judicature and the public offices; for remedy whereof,

"Sect. 2. Be it enacted . . . That all that part of the State of Pennsylvania west of the Monongahela river,[4] and south of the Ohio, beginning at the junction of the said rivers; thence up the Monongahela river aforesaid, to the line run by Mason and Dixon; thence by the said line due west to the end thereof; and from thence the same course to the end of five degrees of west longitude, to be computed from the river Delaware; thence by a meridian line extended north, until the same shall intersect the Ohio river; and thence by the same to the place of beginning; (the said lines from the end of Mason and Dixon's line to the Ohio river, to be understood, as to be hereafter ascertained by Commissioners now appointed or to be appointed for that purpose,) shall be and the same is hereby declared to be, erected into a county, henceforth to be called Washington."

Thus it is seen that Washington County, as originally erected, embraced all the lands lying west of the Monongahela and in the State, thus including the present Greene County and all of Allegheny and Beaver Counties south of the Monongahela and the Ohio.

At this date George Washington had firmly fixed himself in the hearts of the American people, soon to give them the avails of victory; Cornwallis was marching and countermarching through the central portion of North Carolina, to surrender in the fall afterwards to Washington and La Fayette at Yorktown. What name then the more proper for the new county than it received?

It was provided by Section 3 of the act that the inhabitants of the said county of Washington should thereafter have and enjoy all the jurisdictions, powers, rights, liberties, and privileges whatsoever which the inhabitants of any other county enjoyed, "by any charter of privileges, or the laws of the State, or by any other ways and means whatsoever;" and Section 4 provided "that the trustees, or any three of them, hereafter appointed by this act to take assurance of a piece of land, whereon to erect a courthouse and prison, shall, on or before the first day of July next ensuing, divide the said county into Townships or Districts."

Provision was made in Section 5 for the election of inspectors by the electors in the several townships, and that the inhabitants of the county, qualified as electors, "shall (until otherwise ordered by the House of Assembly) meet at the house of David Hoge, at the place called Catfishes Camp, in the aforesaid county, at the same time that the inhabitants of the other Counties shall meet for a like purpose, and then and there elect two representatives to serve them in Assembly, one councilor, two fit persons for sheriffs, two fit persons for coroners, and three commissioners. . . ." Section 6 extended the jurisdiction of the justices of the Supreme Court to the said county, with power from time to time "to deliver the goal of the said county of capital and other offenders, in like manner as they are authorized to do in the other counties of this State."

"Sect. 7. And be it further enacted &c., That the freeholders of each Township or District, in the County aforesaid, are hereby authorized and required, to meet on the fifteenth day of July next, at some proper and convenient place, and elect two fit persons for Justices of the Peace for each Township."

The oaths for the inspectors and judges were prescribed in Section 8, and it was further enacted by

"Sect. 9. . . . That when the persons elected for justices of the Peace, as aforesaid, or shall be appointed by the President and Council, have taken the oaths or affirmations required by the Laws of this Commonwealth, and received their commissions as directed in the Constitution of

[1] IX. Penn. Archives, 20. How slow was the travel of information in those days!

[2] Referring no doubt to opposition east of the Monongahela, where Mr. Scott still resided. In 1782, when Fayette County was proposed to be erected, there was serious opposition expressed; see letter of Christopher Hays to President Moore, IX. Penn. Archives, 637.

[3] See P. L. 1781, 400; I. Dallas' L., 374; II. Carey & Bioren, 282; I. Smith's L., 517.

[4] In 1791, Gen. Ephraim Douglass, the prothonotary of Fayette County, wrote to Governor Mifflin: ". . . The Act for erecting the county of Washington limits that county by the west side of the Monongahela river; and this county is limited—beginning at Monongahela river where Mason and Dixon's line crosses the same; thence down the river to the mouth of Speer's run, &c. Now, by these two acts, it would appear that the river still belonged to Westmoreland county, and that neither of the other counties have any jurisdiction on it."—*Monongahela of Old*, 165. The difficulty suggested here as to the jurisdiction of the courts of either Washington or Fayette Counties over the Monongahela River does not seem of much moment, but, so far as now known, it has not yet arisen.

this State, the said Justices or any three of them, shall and may hold Courts of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Goal Delivery, and County Courts for holding of Pleas; . . . which said Courts shall sit and be held for the said County of Washington, on the Tuesdays next preceding the Westmoreland County Courts, in every of the months of January, April, July, and October, at the house of David Hoge aforesaid, in the said County of Washington, until a Court-house shall be built; and when the same is built and erected in the county aforesaid, the said several courts shall then be holden and kept at the said Court-house on the days before mentioned.

"SECT. 10. . . . That it shall and may be lawful to and for James Edgar, Hugh Scott, Van Swearingen, Daniel Leet and John Armstrong, or any three of them, to take up or purchase, and to take assurance to them and their heirs, of a piece of land situated in some convenient place in the said County, in trust and for the use of the inhabitants of the said County, and thereupon to erect and build a Court-house and Prison, sufficient to accommodate the public service of the said County."

Section 11 made provision for the raising by county rates and levies the money necessary in the opinion of the trustees for the purchase of the land and the erection of the public buildings, the amount being limited by Section 12 to the sum of one thousand pounds.

Actions pending in Westmoreland County against persons living in the bounds of Washington County were authorized by Section 13 to be proceeded in to final judgment, to be enforced by process from the courts of the old county.

Sections 14, 15, and 16 appointed Henry Taylor collector of excise in Washington County, and made provisions for his duties, powers, fees, and perquisites as such collector.

Until a sheriff and a coroner should be chosen in Washington County, it was provided by Section 17 that the sheriff and coroner of Westmoreland County should officiate, while the 18th and last section of this organic act made adequate provision for the official bonds of the sheriff and the county treasurer.

Appointments of Officers. — This act, which brought into existence the civil municipality within whose limits we live, was passed, as stated, on March 28, 1781, which was Wednesday. On Monday, April 2, 1781, there is the following record of the proceedings of the Supreme Executive Council:[1]

"The Council taking into consideration the act of Assembly passed the twenty-eighth instant, entitled 'An Act for erecting part of the county of Westmoreland into a special county,' called by the name of Washington.

"*Resolved*, That Thomas Scott, Esquire, be appointed and commissioned to be Prothonotary of the said county of Washington.[2]

"Resolved, That James Marshall,[3] Esquire, be appointed and commissioned to be Lieutenant of the county of Washington; and that John Cannon[4] and Daniel Leet be appointed and commissioned to be sub-lieutenants of the said county."[5]

---

[1] XII. Col. Records, 681.

[2] Maj.-Gen. Arthur St. Clair, in a letter to the Supreme Executive Council, dated Philadelphia, March 26, 1781 (in IX. Penn. Archives, 36), strongly recommended Michael Huffnagle, "a young gentleman now in the practice of the law in Westmoreland," for the appointment of prothonotary for the proposed new county, the bill for which "will probably pass into a law." The special qualifications of his candidate were fully exhibited by the influential general, but Thomas Scott received the appointment unsought for, so far as known.

Mr. Scott is already well known to us. Of all the early men of our county he was at least the peer of the best of them. He continued prothonotary till March 28, 1789, when, having been elected to the First Congress under the Constitution of 1787, he was succeeded by his son, Alexander Scott. (See XI. Penn. Archives, 568; XVI. Col. Records, 40). On Nov. 21, 1786 (XV. Col. Records, 120), he was commissioned a justice (though still prothonotary), and the writer has his notes of a charge to a grand jury. The following is an obituary notice taken from the *Western Telegraphe* of March 6, 1796:

"In the night of Wednesday last, March 2, 1796, a few days after he had completed his fifty seventh year, died Thomas Scott. He was born in Chester County, but from a child lived in Lancaster County till the year 1770, when he removed with his family and settled on Dunlap's Creek, near the Monongahela. When Westmoreland County was erected in 1773, he was appointed a justice of the peace from that county. In this capacity he was a warm and able supporter of the Pennsylvania jurisdiction, and drew on himself the particular resentment of the partisans of Virginia. When this contest sunk in the great cause of the Revolution, he was elected a member of the first Pennsylvania Assembly under the republican government, and in the year following he was elected a member of the Supreme Council. After his period of appointment in the Council expired, and this county of Washington was erected in 1781, the office of clerk of the courts here was given to him. This occasioned the removal of his residence to this town In 1787 he was chosen a member of the State Convention for ratifying the Constitution of the United States, and in 1788 a member of the First Congress under this Constitution. As the change of the Constitution of Pennsylvania occasioned a new appointment of State officers in 1791, he declined being considered as a candidate for a seat in the Second Congress, with a view to retain his office of clerk of the courts of this county. But the Governor thought proper to supersede him. The chagrin arising from this appointment preyed upon his mind. At the election a few weeks after he was chosen a member of Assembly from this county, and in 1792 a member of the Third Congress.

"With but such opportunities for the study of the law as his residence in Philadelphia afforded him, and unaided by a liberal or professional education, he was early admitted to the bar in the western counties, and was a successful advocate. His arguments were natural and judicious, his language nervous, and his elocution remarkably emphatic.

"His person was manly and respectable, his mental faculties strong and decisive, his manners kind and sociable, and with an extent of knowledge, and with that correctness of mind, which hardly anything but education can give, he would have been every way a great man.

"He was liberal and did not study economy. Before he was appointed clerk of the courts here his estate and his practice at the bar afforded him a competency. The appointment to that office offered him a permanent prospect of competence for life. From his early residence in this country, and from his advantages of mind and station, he might have accumulated great wealth, but he did not, and he died but in moderate circumstances. He has left behind him a widow and eleven children, of whom three are sons and eight are daughters. One of his sons and three of his daughters are married. The rest are in their mother's family."

These sons were Arthur, Alexander, and Thomas. Of their descendants nothing has been learned. Of the eight daughters, Agnes first married Samuel McKinley and became the grandmother of Alex. McKinley, the jeweler, of Washington, and her second husband was Henry Woods; Elizabeth married Alex. Cunningham (from Derry, Ireland), and became the mother of John Cunningham, M.D., of Wooster, Ohio, and of the late Samuel Cunningham, deceased, of East Maiden Street, Washington; Margaret married David Cook; Mary married Joseph Pentecost, the lawyer, of Washington; Jean married David Hoge (brother of John and William), appointed by President Adams register of the United States Land-Office, Steubenville, Ohio, removed by President Jackson; Sarah married Thomas Thomson; Mabel married Sampson S. King, lawyer, capt. 22d Inf., U.S.A., wounded at Chippewa, promoted major, died at Gettysburg; and Rebecca married Shephard Conwell. Thomas Scott's will, in his own hand, is filed in the register's office, and is recorded in Book I., p. 283.

[3] Almost always so printed, but incorrectly. He never wrote his name other than Marshel. For sketches of these officers see subsequent pages.

[4] Who always wrote his name Canon.

[5] The military system then in force was created by act of March 17, 1777. In each county, as the representative of the executive, there was a lieutenant and sub-lieutenants, not exceeding five in number. The

It appears that Col. Marshel was in Philadelphia when the act creating the county was passed,[1] for on April 4, 1781, the records of the Council say:[2]

"James Marshall, Esquire, appointed by the Honorable House of Assembly to be Register for the Probate of Wills and granting letters of administration, and Recorder of Deeds for the County of Washington, and by this Board, to be Lieutenant of the said county, attended in Council, and took the several oaths necessary to qualify him for the said offices respectively."

Early Political Troubles.—The nursing of the new county, thus given a corporate existence, and supplied with the officers necessary for the keeping of its records, and for the organization of its military power, now proceeded slowly under many and somewhat serious difficulties. That these embarrassments may be realized the better by the reader, a chronological order will still be followed, as the organization of the municipality is proceeded in to a legal entity, with a complete establishment of its courts and justices for the administration of the law, and at the same time, with the notice of the township divisions, elections, organizations of the courts, etc., will be given original writings illustrating every-day events of great public importance, the character of the prominent actors therein, themselves the chroniclers, as well as the troubled condition of the times. The constant terror from Indian incursions, actual and threatened; the continued existence of the Virginia usurpation, and the jealousy between the Pennsylvanians and the Virginians; the inability of the Pennsylvania government to wield power which alone can give protection; the resurrection and reagitation of "The New State Project," thought in such circumstances to afford a prospect for better security and permanence; and, as might be expected, the rivalry for the possession of offices, the evidence of power and position and the opportunities for wealth and advancement, even at that day strong and controlling,—all these will be unfolded as well as it is now possible. But let the reader be cautioned again not to judge of any man's real character, in this period of angry strife, from what is said of him by an opponent. The names of no unworthy men will here be found, though some of them are now and then denominated "Raskels," "Banditti," "Mobs," etc.

And let it be remembered (it is now written once for all) that, starting from the spring of 1774, when Cresap stopped with his party, one of them wounded, at "Catfish Camp," at the beginning of Dunmore's war, until 1795, when Wayne's treaty gave final peace to the borders,—in all a period of twenty-one years,—there was not a day when fear did not find a place at the fireside of the settler.

On April 20, 1781, the Supreme Executive Council[3]

"Ordered, That Col. James Marshall,[4] Lieutenant of the county of Washington, be authorized and directed to call out forty men of the militia of that county; or if the militia shall not be organized sufficient for that purpose, to raise the said number of men, for the purpose of escorting and guarding the Commissioners appointed to run the Line between this state and Virginia, during the time they shall be on that service; and that he be authorized to call on the commanding officer at Fort Pitt for ammunition for that purpose."

The running of the boundary line was delayed, however, as has appeared in a former chapter, and on June 5, 1781, Col. Marshel wrote to President Reed as follows:[5]

"Sir,

"Since my arrival in this County, I have been making what progress I Can in organizing the Militia, altho as yet, Deprived of the Assistance of the Sub-Lieutenants by the Indefatigable Oppo-ition of a Certain Mr. Penticost [Dorsey Pentecost] and a few of his adherents, the old enemies of this government, who Immediately on my arrival got together at their Court-house, in what they call Yohogania County, which is wholly involved in this and Westmoreland Counties, and to which the Government of Virginia has Sent no Orders for some Considerable time past. Notwithstanding, they have resolved to go on with the jurisdiction of Virginia, both Civil and Military until the line is Actually run. Whereupon the said Penticost swore into an Old Commission of County Lieutenant that he pretended to have by him for a long time, and thereupon assumed the Command of the Militia. Mr. Cannon [John Canon] (a Civil Officer under the government of Virginia,) one of our Sub-Lieutenants, publickly declares that government have Infringed upon the Rights of the people in appointing officers for them before they were represented, and instead of assisting me in Organizing the Militia, is using all his Influence to prevent it. Mr. Lite [Leet] the other Sub-Lieutenant refuses doing anything until the artists arrive on the spot, which leaves me without assistance, and must Consequently delay the formation of the Militia. However, I expect in a short time to have the business Compleated, and that the artists will not fail in being on the line as soon as possible, which might prove fatal to the Interests of the State in this Quarter; for altho the people at large are well affected to this government, the junto aforesaid are Indefatigable, and a failure on the part of the artists would afford them great Opportunity of doeing mischief; in a word Mr. Penticost and Mr. Cannon are ringleaders of Sedition, and are doeing every thing in their power to revive the jurisdiction of Virginia, in order to keep this Country in Confusion, and there not being a Court of Justice in this County, these disturbers of the peace go unpunished; two or three words of an Order from your Excellency would put the affairs of this Country into a better situation, and at the same time Oblige a whole County.

"The Indians have not done any damage on the frontiers of this County for some time past, altho they never had a better Opportunity, and were it not for Col. Broadhead's late Expedition and the Expectation of General Clark being in their Country this Summer, I am persuaded they would have laid a Considerable part of our Country waste by this time; let me hope then, that as soon as there may be a Necessity, you will Enable us to Call out a number of our Militia for the de-

power given was exercised by the lieutenant, or in his absence by two or more of the sub-lieutenants. By warrants to the constables lists were obtained of all male inhabitants between eighteen and fifty-three, excepting delegates in Congress, members of the Council, judges of Supreme Court, masters and faculties of colleges, and the clergy; and within five days the lieutenants or sub-lieutenants divided the county into districts, each district to contain not less than 440 nor more than 680 privates, divided into eight classes, which were numbered. Each district had its field-officers, elected, being a colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, and a major, and each class or company its captain, two lieutenants, and ensign. The men were called (or drafted) into service by classes to serve a tour of two months, one class at a time, to be relieved by the next. Absentees paid fines, which reimbursed the State for bounties paid to substitutes. A complete system of rules and regulations was provided.

[1] See letter, Dorsey Pentecost to Prest. Reed. IX. Penn. Archives, 316, hereafter quoted.

[2] XII. Col. Records, 683.

[3] Ibid., 699.

[4] Erroneous spelling of Marshel's name preserved.

[5] IX. Penn. Archives, 193.

fence of the Frontiers, and that we may be supplied with ammunition as soon as possible.

"I have the Honour to be with Very great Respect and Esteem your Excellency's Most Obedient and very Humble servant.[1]

On June 27, 1781, Col. Marshel again addressed a communication to President Reed,[2] informing him of new developments since his letter of the 5th:

"SIR:

"Since I had the honour of Addressing your Excellency last, the Old Enemies of this government and their adherents have exerted themselves to the Utmost to prevent this County being organized. On the 5th Inst. a Council of the Militia Officers of Youghagena County was held at their Court-house and in Consequence of sd Council, the fifth part of the Militia of sd County was drafted for General Clark's Expedition, but the people did not Conceive they were Under the Jurisdiction of Virginia, therefore they denied their Authority, and almost Universally Refused doing duty under any government whatever until the line between the States is actually run.

"Upon finding the Commissioners did not arrive by the time appointed to run the line, I did not know well what part to act, fearing the Consequence of Involving the good Subjects of this State in a Civil War with Col. Penticost's Banditti, and a new Government party that Exists here, and of Exposing our frontier Settlements to the greatest danger from the Indians, (who no doubt well know our unhappy Situation). I thought it most Advisable to postpone Organizing the Militia until the Commissioners arrive on the spot. Let me hope then that your Excellency will forward the Commissioners with all possible Dispatch, as it is Clearly Impossible to do anything to purpose in this County until their arrival. The Expiration of the several periods Given us to expect them, discourages our best friends, and gives the aforementioned party great Opportunity of keeping up the Confusion, which they hope will issue in driving the whole people into their favorite scheme of New Government. Some of those Gentlemen formerly Elected members of Virginia Assembly, on this side the Mountains, are lately gone down on no other business than

[1] In this letter are found four of the old worthies: *James Marshel*, born Feb. 20, 1753, in north of Ireland, obtained rights to about fifteen hundred acres in what is now Cross Creek township, between 1776 and 1778. From the fact that two cousins, John and Robert, came west near to him from that part of Lancaster now Dauphin, it is thought he too had come thence. On the erection of Washington County, John became an influential justice; Robert is said to have been in Williamson's expedition, for which he expressed his regret all his life. In 1779, when Rev. Joseph Smith was called by the Presbyterian congregations of Buffalo and Cross Creek (Adam and Andrew Poe signing), Col. Marshel, to have Rev. Smith brought out, gave two hundred acres of his land to Capt. Joseph Reed, the great-grandfather of J. M. K. Reed, Esq., and his brother, John C. Reed, who now occupy it. Marshel became an elder in the Buffalo Church, but it is said that in his later days he was not distinguished for his piety. On Nov. 3, 1784, he resigned his offices of county lieutenant, register, and recorder, and succeeded Van Swearingen as sheriff, and on Jan. 17, 1789, was himself succeeded by Col. David Williamson. He was again recorder and register from 1791 to 1795. With David Bradford and Rev. David Phillips, he represented Westmoreland County at the Pittsburgh meeting in September, 1791, "to take into consideration" the excise law, and afterwards took a prominent part in the Whiskey Insurrection. In July, 1794, he was present with Bradford when the captured mail was opened at Canonsburg, and two days afterward, with Bradford and others, signed the call for the militia to rendezvous at Braddock's Fields. In the Whiskey Insurrection he seemed to be wholly in the control of Bradford, following, though unwillingly, when the latter led. In 1795 or '96 he sold his lands in Westmoreland County and removed to Wellsburg, W. Va., where he resided till his death, March 17, 1829. He left surviving a son, John, born about 1783; studied law with Parker Campbell, admitted in 1807, went into mercantile business; commissioned sheriff in 1835, and in 1836 was made cashier of the Franklin Bank of Washington, so remained till a year or so before his death in 1863. Col. Marshel also left a son Robert, who settled in Ohio, a daughter who married William McCluney, and two other daughters, who died unmarried. John Marshel, cashier, left a daughter Rachel, wife of Dr. Lafferty, Brownsville; another daughter, wife of Dr. Cowen; Rebecca, widow of the late Dr. M. H. Clark, Washington; and Jane, wife of S. A. Clarke, bookseller, Pittsburgh.

Dorsey Pentecost: see note to later page.

John Canon.—Though Findley, "Whiskey Insurrection," 95, says, writing in 1794, that Canon was from Chester County, doubted; for there is some evidence that he came to this county from Virginia. He is first found in what afterward became Washington County in February, 1774, when he and Henry Taylor were appointed by the Westmoreland County Court as road-viewers. Already well known to us as a justice of the Augusta County and Yohogania County Courts, it must be inferred that he was quite a partisan of the Virginia jurisdiction. The office of sub-lieutenant of the militia, from which he derived his title, was abolished in 1783, but on Oct. 6, 1784, he was commissioned a justice of the peace and of the courts, and recommissioned Aug. 24, 1790, holding that office till his death. He had acquired Virginia rights to the several tracts afterwards surveyed by Pennsylvania as Abington, Mount Airy, and Canon Hill, containing nearly twelve hundred acres; on parts of the two former he laid out Canonsburg; the first lot sold March 15, 1787, about which time he with others brought about the establishment of a High School in Canonsburg, which in 1791 was organized as an academy, incorporated in 1794, with himself as one of the trustees. He died in 1799, just before the academy he had aided to found became Jefferson College. To but a slight extent involved in the Whiskey Insurrection, on July 26, 1794, he was present, with Bradford, Marshel, and others, at the opening of the captured mail at Canonsburg, and also signed the call for the Braddock's Field rendezvous. Col. Canon left a widow, Jeannette; sons, John, Samuel, William, Joshua; daughters, Jean, Anne, Margaret. Of these survivors little is known. Joshua settled at Burgetstown; his children, Abigail, wife of John Dougherty, one of whose daughters is wife of M. R. Allen; Ellen, wife of a Mr. McCue; Jane, wife of Josiah Scott, Florence; Margaret, wife of John Fulton, Burgetstown; Martha never married; Julia, wife of M. M. Brockman, Burgetstown; John, married Asenath Boyd, of West Middletown, removed to California, where he lives. Jean, daughter of Col. Canon, married Rev. Robert Patterson, son of Rev. Joseph Patterson, in August, 1801. A son of this union is Mr. Robert Patterson, of the *Presbyterian Banner*, of Pittsburgh, whose wife is Eliza Acheson Baird, a daughter of Hon. Thomas H. Baird. A writer in the *Presbyterian Magazine*, February, 1857, says, "Col. Canon, the founder of Canonsburg, was an active, intelligent, and gentlemanly man. He died when but little past the meridian of life, leaving a widow and several children. Mrs. Canon was regarded as the lady of the place, and deservedly; for she was eminently pious, friendly, and generous. Her house was the seat of hospitality, the favorite resort of Christian ministers and serious students."

Daniel Leet.—Isaac Leet, the father of Daniel, died in Washington County in 1802, and is buried, as is also his widow, in the burial-place on the farm of S. K. Weirich. Daniel was born in New Jersey, Nov. 6, 1748; was by profession a surveyor, and, as the reader will recollect, produced his commission as such from the College of William and Mary, Va., to the Augusta County Court on April 17, 1776, and was sworn into office as a deputy under Col. William Crawford. As such deputy he made many of the Virginia surveys in Washington County in 1780. He probably first came to this country in 1773, for on September 23d of that year Washington writes to Crawford, "By Mr. Leet I informed you of the unhappy cause which prevented my going out this fall."—*Washington-Crawford Letters*, 28. He had been previously employed by Washington to survey lands for him in Virginia. In 1778 he was with the militia as adjutant, under Gen. McIntosh, at Fort Laurens. During the Revolution he also served with the Virginia line as quartermaster and paymaster. In 1782 he was brigade-major in the unfortunate expedition, under Col. Crawford's command, against the Sandusky Indians, in which his brave superior was tortured to death at the stake. On this occasion, after Maj. Brinton was wounded, Maj. Leet commanded a division, and exhibited much bravery and vigilance. (See Butterfield's Crawford's Expedition, 77, 124, 207, 219, 296.) He is appointed in the act erecting the county one of the trustees to divide the county into townships, and to purchase ground for the public buildings; and besides his office as sub-lieutenant, he was one of the first justices commissioned for the courts of the county. His homestead was what is now known as the Shields' tract a few miles south of Washington, where his only child, Eliza, was born. She married David Shields, who resided in Washington from 1804 to 1823, when he removed to the Sewickly Bottoms, Allegheny County. Of this union there were nine children, of whom but three married. Two of these three are dead, leaving descendants; the other, the widow of John K. Wilson, Esq., and mother of D. S. Wilson, Esq., of the Washington bar, still lives. In 1829, Daniel Leet removed from Washington County to the home of his daughter, Mrs. Shields, and there died June 18, 1830

[2] IX. Pennsylvania Archives, 233.

to Endeavor delaying the line, in order to forward their business of new Government, and a Committee has been formed in this County for some time who go well nigh assuming the government of the County, which appears preparatory to something more Compulsive.

"Let me again urge the Necessity of the Commissioners being on the line as soon as possible from this one Consideration, that a failure on their part will Expose the friends of this government to the Contempt and Malice of their enemies. There is at this time upwards of two thousand five hundred Effective men in this County, but if we remain much longer in our present Situation, we must unavoidably be reduced, either by Internal or External Enemies, and perhaps by both. On the 17th Inst., a party of about twenty Indians attacked the frontier Inhabitants, wounded one man, and took off a whole family prisoners, which has occasioned great part of the frontiers to be evacuated."

The references in the foregoing letter to Gen. George Rogers Clarke's expedition of 1781, against the British and Indians at Detroit, to obtain men for which the Virginia militia officers for Yohogania County instituted a draft and enforced it with great severity in Monongahela valley, as well as to the "New State Project" now revived, and which caused no little concern at the State capital, will hereafter be more fully explained.

On July 23, 1781, President Reed replied to the two letters from Col. Marshel, as follows:[1]

"Sir:

"I have received two Letters from you, one of the 5th & the other of 27th June, which I have laid before the Council. We are sorry to hear of the Obstructions which have been thrown in your Way by ill designing People, who keep up unhappy Contests for sinister Purposes. We hope the time will soon come when these Machinations will be at an End, as we are resolved as soon as the Line is run, to exert the Power of legal & coercive Authority over all who shall presume to disturb the publick Tranquility & distress the County by their mal Practices." [The president then proceeded to explain the delay in running the boundary line, and the necessity of its early completion; the agreement with Virginia to mark a temporary boundary, and the appointment of Alexander McClean on the part of Pennsylvania for that purpose; announcing the intention of the Council, as soon as that line was run and reported, to issue a proclamation calling upon the people within this State to conform to its laws and government, as quoted from this letter in our Boundary controversy, and concluding:] "You and the other Friends of this State may depend upon a firm and vigorous Support in your Attachment to it, & that we shall most heartily concur in every Measure to Establish Peace, Good Order, & Government as soon as possible."

Dorsey Pentecost seems to have received information of the subject matter of Col. Marshel's two letters to President Reed, of the 5th and 27th of June, for on July 27, 1781, he addressed to the latter the following letter:[2]

"Sir:

"I am now in General Clarke's Camp, about three miles below Fort Pitt, and about to leave this Country on the Expedition under that Gentleman's Command, & from some recent Transactions that have happened here, & being apprised of some unwarrantable Representations that have, and are about to be made to your Excellency in Council, respecting the Common Welfare of this country, & in which my Life, Property, & Consequently my Character is Concerned, & not being able (owing to my immediate service in the Public) to attend so soon as I would wish at Philadelphia, have taken the Liberty to trouble your Excellency with the following plain State of Facts.

"This country (I mean West of the Monongahela River) has ever been considered by a majority of its Inhabitants to be within the State of Virginia; it has been under that Jurisdiction without Controversy since the year 1774, but on the Publication of the Agreement made between the Commissioners for the two States, Virginia and Pennsylvania, at Baltimore, 1779, and a Report immediately following that the Line should be run without Procrastination in Consequence thereof; this produced a Relaxation amongst the Officers (particularly in the Military Line), knowing that such an Agreement would include the Whole, or nearly so, of Yohogania County, and by that means the whole Country was thrown into perfect Anarchy & Confusion. The Indians through the Course of the last Summer were exceedingly troublesome, & butchered up many of the defenceless Frontiers; myself and some others apprehending early Visits from them this Spring, and knowing the confused Situation of the People, from the Reasons above mentioned, went personally to the Frontier Settlements, & found them in the greatest Dejection of Spirits; they expected nothing but Desolation & all the Cruelty to be feared from an extensive Combination of Savages (this was the latter Part of the Winter). At our Return We advertised a meeting of the Principal People to endeavor to fall on some Plan for the Defence of those helpless Persons (the Frontiers); accordingly a number of Gentlemen met, and We then recommended that every District as they then stood, should choose two men out of each to form a General Committee for that Purpose; that was also accordingly done. We then proceeded to direct (with the acquiescence of the People) to raise by Hire 100 men, to be stationed and employed as aforesaid; this alarmed the Pockets of some Gentlemen (notwithstanding We advised as our Opinion that Government would countenance the measure whenever it should be established, & the men allowed Militia pay); they therefore opposed the measures, published Pieces (or at least a Piece) setting forth the Enormity of the Expence, the Impropriety of the attempt, with many other unwarrantable assertions,—in short, Sir, the Piece was inflammatory, alarming, & decorated with Falsehood.

"This impeded the good Intent of the Committee, but did not quite frustrate their honest endeavors, for the Commanding officers at Fort Pitt not only countenanced but gave every Spur to facilitate so laudable a measure. We hired thirty men, sent them to the Frontiers, and they are there yet.

"About this Time the Spring Session met, and a certain James Marshall (a Person of Yesterday amongst us,) a Frontier Inhabitant, & a member of Committee, went home from one of the meetings, prepared a Petition to the Assembly, went to a few of the Frontier Companies who were in the greatest Distress; he flattered them that he would procure from the Assembly immediate Succor for them; they agreed to the Proposal, and gave him money of Convoy & sent him to Philadelphia. At his return he brought the Act of Assembly creating that part of Westmoreland lying west of Monongalia into a Separate County by the name of Washington & for himself three Commissions, Lieutenant Recorder & Register, for said County; and in that Act of Assembly, on his (Mr. Marshall's) or some of his Friends Representation, a Sett of men were appointed, who all (except Capt. Swearingen & Mr. D. Leet,) are strangers to the Country, being Gentlemen that have but recently come among us.

"While Mr. Marshall was at Philadelphia, Genl. Clark came here with an Intent to carry an Expedition against the Savages, which was principally intended to have been aided by Volunteers from this County. He consulted myself with many others on the most probable plan for Success. Every Effort was tried, but to no effect; the Frontiers were murdered every Day, & the Militia could not be got out. The Field officers of Yohogania County called on me, & requested that I would take the Command of the same, & I endeavored to save it from utter Destruction. I accordingly swore into a Commission for that Purpose, which had been in the County upwards of a year, & which I had neglected to qualify to on account of the apparent Probability there was for a Change of Government.

"Soon after this, Genl. Clark had a meeting of the Principal People to consult on the most Plausible Plan to raise the Militia for his expedition. They after long deliberation, Resolved, that nothing could effect so desirable a Plan, save my Exertions as County Lieut. of Yohogania, and in the most pointed Terms (in an address to me) requested that I would put my Command in Force, and use every Exertion to facilitate the Expedition. The Day following I was furnished with a Demand from Genl. Clark for the Quota of the County. I went into the Business with Resolution, conducted myself with a steady Firmness, and with a great Deal of Fatigue, Trouble, & Perplexity, I have accomplished that Business and the Militia are now encampt.

"This has been the Part that I have acted from the Principle only of saving this unhappy Country from the inevitable ruin with which it is threatened, though my Conduct has been misconstrued by Mr. Marshall and his adherents, as intended to oppose the authority of the State of Pennsylvania, on account of my bearing some Considerable Commissions in the other State. And here I beg Leave to inform you, Sir, (whatever you may have heard to the Contrary) that Commissions &

[1] XI. Penn. Archives, 304. [2] Ibid., 315.

Command were never Objects that gave me one moments Uneasiness, and its a matter of total Indifference to me who doth the Public Business, so it is well done, and a man in office acquainted with the Bonum Publicum. And I would further inform you that every Office that I have filled, I undertook from a Principle of serving the Public with my utmost abilities and industry.

"I am conscious of the Rectitude of my Intentions, and I scorn the Censures of discontented Partisans; I have always been vigilant to effect the Business I have engaged in, and have generally succeeded to their mortification with advantage to the Public.

"It may not be amiss to let your Excellency in Council know that I waited on Mr. Marshall as soon as I heard of his Return from Philadelphia, & the Office he was to fill whenever the County should be established, & offered that if he could or would undertake to regulate the Militia, protect the Frontiers, & afford Genl. Clark Assistance, I was ready to retire, but that, I apprehended, it was totally out of his Power until the Line of Division between the States was run, & that the People could be assured that they were on a permanent Footing, and whether the Errors and Impositions heretofore practiced on us, on account of the Territorial Dispute, would not rather be augmented than abated;—upon the whole, whether it would not be the best to desist from the Exercise of his Office as County Lieutenant until the Line was run, or the authority of Pennsylvania regularly extended; to these Propositions he gave the following categorical answer: 'that he was determined to support the Honour and Dignity of an officer, & he meant immediately to organize the militia.'

"And he accordingly did all he could to perplex the People, and advise them to pay no obedience to Draughts that I had ordered for Genl. Clark's assistance, & has actually offered Protection to some of 'em, though he before on a request of Genl. Clark's, declared he could do nothing as an officer, wished well to the Expedition, & as a Private Person would give every assistance to promote it.

* * * * * * * * *

"There is one Circumstance more I would wish to mention, & that is —The Act of Assembly directs that the Elections to be made for Justices should be held on the 15th inst. (this was the Sabbath); the Day following, I am told, was the Day advertised, however, so obscurely that few, very few, knew of the Day or Place as will appear by the Number of Votes—not one Third of the People knew or attended the Election; by this means an obscure sett of men, perfectly unacquainted with Business will be Returned for Justices. I tremble at the Consequence; I shudder at the Event, I lament the Situation of the poor People of this Country. I wish most sincerely that your Excellency knew the true State of Affairs here, & had it in your Power to rectify the abuse offered the honest People of this Country.

"I am come now, Sir, to apologize for this Letter, & have nothing to offer in my Defence, although I confess the Liberty I have taken greatly needs an apology, save that I am about to leave this Country on the Expedition & shall not have it in my Power to confront in Behalf of the People the insulting abuses here offered them. I am bursting with anxiety for the welfare of this infant Country, and could not consistent with what I conceive to be my Duty suffer such a Career of Iniquity to go on with the Rapidity it now doth without letting the Supreme Executive Council of this State know something of it, and for which Presumption I beg Excuse for, Sir,

"Your Excellency's Devoted
"& most obedient H'ble Servt.
"DORSEY PENTECOST."[1]

[1] Dorsey Pentecost, one of the most prominent of the men of our early days, it is thought was from Virginia, and settled in what is now Rostraver township, Westmoreland County. In a deed conveying his "mansion tract," made when about to remove west of the Monongahela River, the tract is described as having been surveyed to D. P. on a warrant out of the Surveyor's Office of the Province of Pennsylvania in the year 1769, and afterward an entry made in the "Surveyor's Office of Virginia." The reader will remember that he was a Justice of Cumberland County in 1770, of Bedford County in 1771, though not for Westmoreland County when erected in 1773. When the boundary contest began, he was from the first to the last, as has been observed, a partisan of Virginia. In 1777 he removed from the Youghiogeny region to the eastern branch of Chartiers Creek, purchasing from Paul Froman a tract of about 1400 acres at the present Linden, in North Strabane township, near which, probably adjoining, he soon purchased other lands, of which those now owned by John Gamble, Esq., formed a part. In this locality he lived till his death. At the first general election for Washington County he was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council, and took his seat Nov. 19, 1781; and on Oct. 31, 1783, he was appointed president judge of the courts, being the first judge specially commissioned for that office, Henry Taylor, his predecessor, being presiding judge by reason of having been first named in the general commission. In 1785, without doubt because of extensive land speculations and a miserable currency, he had become seriously involved, and having made arrangements for the disposal of all his lands he went into Frederick County, Va., and while there, Nov. 25, 1786, he was suspended from his office as president judge. In 1787 he returned to Washington County. He died in 1802, and left surviving him his widow Catharine (*née* Beelor); three sons,—Joseph, the lawyer of Washington, father of George Pentecost, of West Middletown; Dorsey, grandfather of A. J. Pentecost, auctioneer, Allegheny City; and George W., who served in the war of 1812, and died unmarried: five daughters,—Margaret, married Ashby, Virginia; Catharine, married, first, Rabb, Uniontown, second, Vance, Uniontown; Sarah, married Ezekiel Graham, merchant, Cincinnati; Lucy, married James Ashbrook, lawyer, Washington; Rebecca, married Mordecai Hoge, Steubenville. Of the family of Col. Dorsey Pentecost, the only representative in Washington County at present is Mr. George Pentecost, of Middletown.

Space has been taken to quote these letters from the leading parties on both sides, in order that the peculiar conditions of public affairs in which our county was organized might be fully realized. The close of the letter of Mr. Pentecost contains a reference which will now receive attention.

Division into Townships.—The fourth section of the organic act required that the trustees, James Edgar, Hugh Scott, Van Swearingen, Daniel Leet, and John Armstrong, or any three of them, should, on or before the 1st day of July ensuing, divide the county into townships or districts; and the seventh section provided that the freeholders of each township or district should meet on the 15th day of July, "at some proper and convenient place, and elect two fit persons for justices of the peace for each township."

Just when the division into the original townships was made is not known, nor can any report of the trustees be found to show where the lines were. But enough appears to indicate that the original township boundaries followed the courses of the larger streams or the dividing ridges between the smaller ones. This is all that can now be said with certainty.

The division was made in due time, on or before July 1, 1781, and the townships as then named were as follows: Amwell, Bethlehem, Cecil, Cumberland, Donegal, Fallowfield, Hopewell, Morgan, Nottingham, Peters, Robinson, Smith, and Strabane, thirteen in number.

Mr. Veach says:[2]

"Among the most interesting minor studies of our early history is to trace the origin of first settlers in the names of localities. . . . Washington County affords the most instructive derivations. . . . By the act of 1781 erecting it, its trustees . . . were required to divide it into townships. They took the Continental number, thirteen. Of these were Amwell, the name of a township in Hunterdon County, adjoining Morris County, N. J., and of a Presbyterian church in the same vicinity, from which came the Lindleys, Cooks, Rev. J. Dod, and others. Cecil, from Cecil County, Md. Fallowfield, a township in Chester County. . . , Nottingham, a township in Chester County, and a district in Cecil County, Md. . . . Hopewell, a township in York, Cumberland, and Bedford counties. . . . Donegal and Strabane are Irish all over, and common in all our Scotch-Irish counties. Bethlehem, perhaps because

[2] Centenary Memorial, 405.

settled largely by Quakers. Running out of names, Mr. Edgar procured one to be named Smith, in which he and his pastor, Rev. Joseph Smith, resided."

The subsequent modification of the original townships, and the erection of new ones, into those at present existing will not be followed out here, but in their several histories, hereafter given, the time and method of their organization as well as their early residents will be fully shown.

Election of Justices.—It is seen from Col. Pentecost's letter that the 15th of July, the day on which the organic act required the elections for justices to be held, fell on the Sabbath; and that, as he states, the elections provided for came off on the next day, being Monday, the 16th. It is not probable that, even in those days of rudeness, a people who so frequently imposed fines for "profane curses," as shown by the records of the old Virginia courts, would tolerate an election held on the Sabbath day, even when so required by an act of the General Assembly. The returns of the votes polled at that election are not to be found, but there is a letter from Thomas Scott, the clerk of the Quarter Sessions, to President Reed, dated July 31, 1781,[1] from which the following extracts are made:

"Dear Sir:

"I expect this will be handed you by a messenger from this county with the returns of our elections for Justices of the peace, which affords me an opportunity of acknowledging with Gratitude the receipt of the commission[2] with which Council is pleased to honour me in the county; and also of requesting that in order to make my business perfectly convenient and more capable of Imploying my whole attention, Council be further pleased to Grant me a Commission of Justice in the Common Pleas, Clark of the Orphans Court, and of the Quarter Sessions, which last hath sometimes been Granted to one on the Court's recommendation of several; but as this mode would leave the Sessions for some time without a Clark, and appears unknown in our present constitution, I have thought this application not Irregular, and really necessary.

* * * * * * * * *

"Whatever may be the end of Genl. Clark's expedition, his preparations for it have been greatly Injurious to the Interests of Pennsylvania in this country and hygily oppressive and abusive to many Individuals well affected to this Government. He hath made use of a paper (whereof the Inclosed is said to be a Copy) as authority for exerci-ing a strange, very extraordinary and most arbitrary Jurisdiction over those who have formerly been subject to Virginia, no Matter where they live or whether they were subject by force or free will, which paper and others of the same kind, and his and his parties' proceedings in Consequence thereof hath contributed not a little to the prevention of the proper organization of Washington County and regulation of the militia of Westmoreland.

"A sense of duty constrains me just to mention this matter, the particulars are numerous and horid, some of which its like will be given you by Col. Marshall; but I am convinced the Instances of high Treason against the state are not less than forty."

The letter of Col. Marshall referred to was dated Aug. 8, 1781,[3] and recited the difficulties he had encountered in organizing the militia into battalions, originating out of the fact that the jurisdiction of Virginia had not yet been withdrawn, and that he had found it most prudent to postpone the elections for militia officers until the boundary line was run, concerning which he had lately received intelligence, "or until the armed Banditti under the general [Geo. Rogers Clark], that then awed the good people of this County, and were Chasing such of the Inhabitants as Pentecost, Shepherd & Evans, the Lieuts. of Youghagani, Monongalia & Ohio, were pleased to point out by way of drafting as fit persons to go with the general, and on Missing their persons were Violating and totally destroying their property." Then, after recounting outrages committed by Lieut.-Col. Gabriel Cox and his command, under orders from Col. Pentecost, upon a number of citizens of Westmoreland County who had been drafted for service in Clark's expedition, he proceeds:

"They being in Quest of John Douglass (Gent. Elected one of our Justices for this County), and not finding him the first attempt, broke open his house in the night-time, Fed away and Destroyed such a part of Rye and Corn (his property) as they thought proper. Drew their swords upon his wife and children in order to make them Discover where he was; that ed Cox and his party have taken and Confined a Considerable number of the Inhabitants of this County, amongst which were Hugh Scott (one of the acting trustees of the County), altho' he was not drafted; in a word, the Instances of high treason against the state are too many to be enumerated."

From the record about to be produced, it will be seen that John Douglass lived in Peters township. Gabriel Cox, who was afterwards tried at the second term of the Quarter Sessions when established, lived below Finleyville, in what is now Union township.

In the record of the proceedings of the Supreme Executive Council for August 24, 1781,[4] is the following:

"Returns of Justices for the following townships in the county of Washington were received and read, by which it appears that the following gentlemen were elected:[5]

"Peters township—John Douglass and Robert Thompson.

"Township of Nuttingame—Benjamin Parkinson and Joseph Parkinson.

"Strabane township—(in which is the place called Catfish Camp, ordered by law to be the seat of justice)—Daniel Leet, Henry Taylor, John White, Nicholas Little, Alexander Eddy, and David Clark.

"Aimwell township—Abner Howell and John Craig.

"Donnegal township—Samuel Mason and Samuel Williamson.

"Hopewell township—William Scott and John Marshall.

"Fallowfield township—John Parker, John Hall, east end; and John Stevenson and Patrick McCullough, west end of said township.

"Smith's township—Samuel Johnston and James Edgar.

"Cecil township—Matthew McConnell and John Read[6]

[1] IX. Penn. Archives, 324.

[2] Prothonotary, dated April 2, 1781; see XII. Col. Records, 681.

[3] IX. Penn. Archives, 343.

[4] XIII. Col. Records, 38.

[5] Pity it is we have not the tally-sheets and lists of voters at these the first elections ever held in Washington County; but it will be understood that having no offices yet in which to file them, they would not be preserved in our files, and they are not printed in the State archives.

[6] It will be observed that there were as yet no returns of elections held for the townships of Bethlehem, Cumberland, Morgan, and Robinson, the others of the original townships; but on Nov. 21, 1781 (XIII. Col. Records, 121), there is this record: "A return of an election said to have been held at the house of Ezekiel Roe [Ross], in Bethlehem township, in Washington County, for electing Justices of the Peace for said township, was presented and read, and on enquiry, it appeared that the said election was not appointed by a Justice of the Peace for said county, 'where a vacancy had happened,' the case provided for by law, but in consequence of a neglect to chuse according to the directions of the law; wherefore the election is void." The council then proceeded to appoint a justice, agreeably to an act cited, and appointed and commissioned Thomas Crooks, Esq., as a justice for Bethlehem township.

"On consideration,

"*Resolved*. That Henry Taylor, William Scott, John Craig, John White, Daniel Leet, John Marshall, John Douglass, Benjamin Parkinson, John Reed, Abner Howell, Matthew McConnell, Samuel Johnston, and Samuel Mason be appointed and commissioned to be Justices of the Peace, of the Court of Common Pleas and of the Orphans' Court, of the county of Washington, and that a general commission be issued accordingly."

Before, however, the foregoing record was made, and the commission recited issued, the following letter was written and sent (though not then received), which is copied as a further and final illustration of the difficulties existing at the time of the organization of the new county:[1]

"August 15th, 1781.

"HONBLE. SIR,

"Farr from Prejudice and Party Faction disengaged, at Present, in the following Narrative, willing to see Justice, without favour or affection Distributed, give us Leave to trouble your Honr. with a detail of measures at present adopted for Magistrates in this Quarter (Washington County).

"At a Time when many People in this County look'd on Themselves bound by their oath of Fidelity to the State of Virginia, until the line between the states should be actually run, or some other Lawful Judicial Proceedings should be taken to relieve them from such Fidelity, At a Time when Genl. Clark had an Expedition Carrying on for the salvation of this Country, and when the Lieut. Col. had advertised Battalion Elections should be postpon'd until the Line between the States should be actually run, Notwithstanding all these obstructions, an Election for Justices was held on the day Genl. Clark ordered his Rendezvous & that by a very few, Electing men farr Inadequate to the Task, men who have ever Lived in obscurity. These being undeniable facts, We beg your Honr will postpone the Commissioning all such men until a fair and Candid Representation can be made, and that to prevent such Fraudulent mal Practices, Fair and Impartial Elections may be held, Whereof Publick Notice shall be given, being well convinced many people in this County never heard of the Election until the day after it was Past. We further assure your Honr, Thus Privately have men of Ability, Fortune, & Character been deprived of an opportunity to serve their Country, and men elected who had no reason to Expect such office. We therefore, in order to give grace to Proceedings that may come from this Court & Harmonize the People, beg no Commission may issue until our Council & Representatives can be heard on the Occasion. We further beg leave to Pray yr Honr. In case you find it absolutely necessary for the administration of Justice to Commission some few of those already Elected, of those Give us Leave to give our opinion of the most able to serve, 'to wit,' James Edgar Judge, Danl. Leet, John Reid, Jos. Parkerson, John Armstrong, Abner Howell, and James Brice.

"Pardon us for intruding on your Honour's Patience, being moved with Indignation at Party factions gives us the greatest reason to Expect your Honour will grant the Indulgence, With Leave to say we remain

"your Honors,

"Most Obdt. Hble. Servts,

"VAN SWEARINGEN,
"JOHN CANON,
"RICHARD YEATES,
"ISAAC ISRAEL,
"JAMES ALLISON,
"B. JOHNSTON,
"JOHN MCDOWELL,
"GEO. W. MCCORMICK,
"THOMAS CROOK,
"DEMAS LINDLEY,
"GEORGE MYERS."

The foregoing protest, signed by many names already well known to us, came to hand too late, and was probably not received at Philadelphia until after the letter was written by President Reed to Thomas Scott, on Aug. 27, 1781,[2] from which the following extracts were made:

[1] IX. Penn. Archives, 355.

[2] Ibid., 374.

"DEAR SIR:

"Your Favour of the [31?] Ult. has been duly received, & by this Opp'y you will receive the several Commissions requested in addition to that already sent you. We also send the Commission of the Peace for the County, & are extremely sorry that we could not consistent with the Act of Assembly insert Mr. Stevenson's & Mr. Parker's name, but by referring to both the Acts of Assembly which direct the Appointment of Justices, you will see that we are limited to two for each Township, saving the District of the County Town. We are also of opinion that the Return for Fallowfield is too incorrect to admit of any Appointment & have therefore returned it; we cannot distinguish between the Ends of that Township, as it is an entire Thing; if too large it ought to be divided, or the Number of Magistrates increased by pursuing a Mode directed by a late Act of Assembly. A new Election will give the People an Opp'y of appointing Mr. Stevenson, if they think proper, & the Powers of the Council are sufficiently ample to place him at the Head of the Bench agreeable to the general Desire & Opinion.

* * * * * * * * *

"With Respect to Genl. Clark's Proceedings we can only say that he has no Authority from us to draught Militia, much less to exercise these Acts [of?] Distress which you have hinted at & which other letters more particularly enumerate. His Expedition appears to us favorable for the Frontiers, as carrying Hostilities into the Indian Country rather than resting totally on the defensive.

* * * * * * * * *

"At the same Time we cannot help expressing our Fears that too many excuse themselvas under Pretence of unsettled Boundary, some deny any Duty & seek to transfer it entirely to those who are willing & active. After the general Concurrence of the Lieutenants of Westmoreland in the Expedition & agreeing to raise 300 Men, we should have been glad to have heard that the County of Washington had assisted in a measure which seems to us to have been calculated for their own safety in particular as well as the Publick in general."

* * * * * * * * * *

The foregoing communication inclosed the commissions of Thomas Scott himself as clerk of the Quarter Sessions and of the Orphans' Court, dated Aug. 24, 1781; as justice of the Common Pleas, dated Aug. 27, 1781; and also the General Commission of the Peace, dated Aug. 24, 1781. This document, as it reached Mr. Scott, is now before the writer, and as it sets forth the constitution of our first courts of justice it is here copied in full:

"Pennsylvania, *ss.*

[SEAL]

Joseph Reed.

} In the name and by the authority of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

"To Henry Taylor, William Scott, John Craig, John White, Daniel Leet, John Marshall, John Douglass, Benjamin Parkinson, John Reed, Abner Howell, Matthew McConnell, Samuel Johnston, and Samuel Mason, Esquires, of the County of Washington, Greeting:

"Reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, prudence, integrity, and abilities, Know that we have assigned you jointly and severally, and every of you, Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid to keep, and all Laws and Ordinances made for the good of the peace and for the Conservation of the same, to keep and cause to be kept and to chastize and punish all persons offending against those laws and Ordinances within the said County as the Law doth or shall direct.

"We have also assigned you, or any three or more of you, Justices, to inquire by the oaths or affirmations of good and lawful men of the said County by whom the truth of the matter may be better known of all and all manner of felonies and other misdeeds and offences whatsoever of which Justices of assize, Justices of Oyer and terminer or of goal delivery, or Justices of the peace according to the Laws of this Government may or ought to inquire. And to inspect all indictments before you, or any of you taken, or to be taken, or taken before others, late Justices of the Peace of the said County, and not yet determined or discharged, and to make and continue the process thereupon, and to hear and determine according to law all crimes and offences whatsoever properly determinable before you according to the laws, usages, and customs of this Commonwealth; and to chastize and punish all persons offending in the premises by fine, forfeiture, or otherwise, as the Law doth or shall direct, and therefore you are hereby strictly commanded

that you attend the keeping the peace, laws, and ordinances, and all and singular the premises, and at certain days, times, and places, which by the Constitution and laws of the Commonwealth are appointed, you make inquiry upon the premises, and hear, determine, perform, and fulfill the same, doing therein that which to Justice according to Law shall appertain.

"And we have also assigned you, the said Henry Taylor, William Scott, John Craig, John White, Daniel Leet, John Marshall, John Douglass, Benjamin Parkinson, John Reed, Abner Howell, Matthew McConnell, Samuel Johnston, and Samuel Mason, Justices of the Court of Common pleas for the said County of Washington, requiring and commanding you or any three or more of you to hold pleas of assize, Scire facias, replevins, and to hear and determine all and all manner of pleas, actions, suits and causes, civil, personal, real, and mixt, now depending or which shall hereafter be commenced or brought in the said Court according to law, and to hold special courts for the more speedy determination of all causes of such defendants as are about to depart this Commonwealth, pursuant to the said Laws.

"And we have also assigned you the said Henry Taylor, William Scott, John Craig, John White, Daniel Leet, John Marshall, John Douglass, Benjamin Parkinson, John Reed, Abner Howell, Matthew McConnell, Samuel Johnston and Samuel Mason, Justices of the Orphans' Court for the said County of Washington, requiring you or any three or more of you to hold Orphans' Courts, to hear and determine all matters and things now depending or which shall hereafter be commenced or brought in the said Court, make orders and do and perform all matters and things to the said Court appertaining and by law directed.

"Given by order of the Council under the hand of His Excellency Joseph Reed, Esquire, President, and the seal of the State at Philadelphia this twenty fourth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one.

"Attest

"T. MATLACK, *Secy.*"

The New State Project.—The justices having been commissioned, courts are now ready to be opened, that protection to the rights of person and of property may be provided by the due and regular administration of the law. But, omitting more than a mere reference to the difficulties arising out of land titles, occasioned by the fact that settlers were claiming under rights acquired from two different sovereignties exercising the right of eminent domain, difficulties which have already been noticed in a previous chapter, when treating of the surveys made under Virginia warrants during this period, resulting almost in a declaration of war by Pennsylvania against her sister State, there must now be treated another matter of serious contention which had its origin and existence chiefly within the limits of Washington County, and which has received the name of the "New State Project."

The reader will recollect the pompous petition to the Continental Congress for the erection of a new government, copied in our "Boundary Controversy," the date of which is now well fixed as in the summer of 1776.[1] The proposed government was to be called Westsylvania, and its boundaries were: "Beginning at the Eastern Bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Scioto, & running thence in a direct Line to the Owasito Pass, thence to the top of the Allegheny Mountains, thence with the Top of the said Mountains to the Northern Limits of the Purchase made from the Indians in 1768, at the Treaty of Fort Stanwix, thence with the said Limits to the Allegheney or Ohio River, and thence down the said River as purchased from the said Indians at the said Treaty of Fort Stanwix to the Beginning." He will also remember how that soon afterwards a disloyal combination was discovered, trials for treasonable offenses were had, and the ringleader of the conspiracy, whoever he was, was put out of the way. This in 1777–78. The same condition of disaffection was developed again in 1780, and the scheme for the establishment of a new State resuscitated.

The writer can see no possible connection between the new State project, as developed either in 1776 or in 1780, with the "proposed new government" talked of in Dunmore's time, called the Walpole Grant, or "Vandalia;"[2] nor has he seen any evidence whatever, that the desire to set up an independent State establishment was in any way induced by the Pennsylvania enactment to abolish slavery;[3] an industrious reading has brought up no documentary proof of such fact nor contemporaneous complaints on that score; indeed, the time when the new State was first petitioned for, to wit, 1776, four years before the Abolition act was passed, would seem to relieve the subject from any doubt in that respect.

The Indiana Company, or grant, might have had some connection with the origin of the new State project.[4] That company was pressing for a recognition of its claims before the Virginia Assembly in

[1] See *ante*, p. 187.

[2] See Mr. Veech, Centenary Memorial, 347. "Mason and Dixon's Line," 56.

[3] Mr. Veech, Centenary Memorial, 340.

[4] As there seems to be great misunderstanding relative to the Indiana Company, and where its grant lay, a brief notice of it is proper, though its lands lay beyond the Pennsylvania boundary. If, however, the boundary line between Pennsylvania and Virginia had been established near Pittsburgh, east or west, that grant would have included the lands now in Washington County.

In 1763, during the French and Indian war, William Trent, with about twenty other Indian traders, among whom was George Morgan, then of the firm of Wharton, Baynton & Morgan, sustained losses by the depredations of the Shawanese, Delaware, and Huron tribes, aggregating a very large amount. At the treaty of Fort Stanwix, on Nov. 3, 1768, the Six Nations, as the head of the tribes, were held responsible for these losses, the aggregate amount ascertained at £85,916 10*s.* 8*d*, New York currency, and through the influence of Sir William Johnson, the Indian agent, the Six Nations, as a compensation for them, executed and delivered to "His Majesty," etc., for the use of William Trent, in trust for himself and the other sufferers, a deed for "all that tract or parcel of land beginning at the southerly side of the little Kanhaway Creek, where it empties itself into the river Ohio, and running thence southeast to the Laurel Hill; thence along the Laurel Hill until it strikes the river Monongahela; thence down the stream of the said river according to the several courses thereof to the southern boundary line of the province of Pennsylvania; thence westwardly along the course of the said province boundary line as far as the same shall extend; thence by the same course to the river Ohio; and thence down the river to the place of beginning, inclusively." It is seen that this grant does not, as many have written, embrace the present State of Indiana. The Indiana Company, for so the traders organized, failed during colonial times to acquire the royal confirmation of their claim under their deed, and in 1776 endeavored to obtain a recognition of their grant by the Virginia government, but again failed; in 1782, however, a committee of Congress reported favorably, but Congress itself declined the power to recognize. As late as 1791 the company was vainly attempting to obtain a rehearing before the General Court of Virginia, and an effort was also fruitlessly made by a bill in equity in the Supreme Court of the United States. Thus this immense grant, containing millions of acres, amounted to nothing.

October, 1776, and in 1781–82 was making a like fruitless endeavor before the Continental Congress. And as the lands claimed all lay within the boundaries of the new State, it may have been that among the promoters of the project under consideration were, some of them, members of the Indiana Company.

Believing, then, that neither the old "new government" scheme mentioned nor the abolition of slavery in Pennsylvania had much if anything at all to do with the new State project of 1780, which created so much alarm east of the mountains, it is thought that a sufficient cause for the agitation is found in the peculiar condition of affairs in Southwestern Pennsylvania at that time.

There was, first, the unrest natural to the pioneers of any new country, leading them, after having endured the dangers and hardships of the wilderness, to seek like trials and excitements farther away in the backwoods. This, perhaps, carried off the early emigration from these parts into Kentucky and Tennessee. Then again, with those who remained, the long-extended range of mountains to the eastward formed a barrier which not only shut them out from the seaboard markets but also weakened the protective power of the State government (for of national power there was none), and the people felt that, unaided and unprotected in the past, in the future their common weal was dependent upon their own autonomy. What one of them ever imagined that the future would provide the force which would break down that mountain barrier?[1] But looking westward and southward they saw the broad waters of a magnificent natural outway, inexpensive and with an unlimited capacity, and at the farther terminus twenty-five dollars per barrel for their flour. And across the Ohio lay a boundless acreage, much of it ready for the plow; and down the southern bank of the beautiful river a garden-spot, an El Dorado. And remember, too, that the people were already taught the principles of liberty and self-government, and, further, that the then union of the States, being but a confederacy, wielded no power and could command no allegiance. Beside all, there was the unsettled state of affairs arising out of the "unrun" boundary, the source of many woes for so many years. Anarchy and confusion was indeed the rule, order and stability the exception.

What wonder then that Col. Daniel Brodhead, in command of Fort Pitt, should write, Sept. 23, 1780, as quoted by Mr. Veech:[2] "The emigrations from this new country to Kentucky are incred- **1780.** ible, and this has given opportunity to disaffected people from the interior to purchase and settle their lands," and that he should write also, on Dec. 7, 1780, to Richard Peters,[3] "I learn more and more of the disaffection of many of the inhabitants on this side the mountains. The King of Great Britain's health is often drunk in companies, and I believe those wish to see the regular troops removed from this department, and a favorable opportunity to submit to British government!" But of this state of public sentiment it has been wisely said,[4] "This opinion was based not solely upon the disaffection of the people, but also upon the weakness of the governments, State and national. There was a deeply seated, sulky disappointment at having been abandoned by Virginia and Pennsylvania, which readily soured into aversion to both and to the United States, who they thought had failed to afford them due protection against the savage foes in their rear."

The new State project broke out afresh early in 1780, and, as will be inferred as the history of its resuscitation is unfolded, was supported chiefly by the Virginia adherents, discontented probably by the late adjustment of the boundary by the Baltimore agreement then before the Virginia Assembly for ratification. On May 31, 1780, Alexander McClean wrote from Redstone to Thomas Scott,[5] then the member of the Supreme Executive Council for Westmoreland County:

"Mr. Adams was with me the other day, who seems greatly concerned about the progress of the new state; he informs me that a number of the persons over the River [*i.e.*, in the present Washington county] who had signed the Petitions in your hands have been prevailed upon to vote for a new State, and he informs me that there is to be a meeting at Colo. Cooks[6] the 25th if I mistake not of June in order to take the Sense of the people largely. Woe unto the Virginia lawyers, for they have (I

[1] "The two great emigrant and pack-horse routes up to 1800," says Mr. Veech, "Monongahela of Old," 37, "were the Pennsylvania [Pittsburgh, via Hanna's Town, Ligonier, Bedford] and the Virginia [Braddock's] roads heretofore noticed. 'The writer has seen as many as thirty pack-horses in a caravan, pass through Uniontown in a day,—an occurrence so frequent as not to attract unusual notice. . . . They were freighted with salt, sugar-kettles, bar iron, nail rods, glass, kegs of rum, powder, lead, &c. &c. A good horse carrried from two hundred to three hundred pounds besides provisions and feed. These they would take up along the way at places they had dropped them in going down; having no other heavy down loading, merely peltry, ginseng, feathers, &c. The provisions consisted generally, of pone, cheese and dried venison. A bear skin to each horse was an indispensable accompaniment for a bed to the drivers and to protect the cargo from rain. Each horse had his bell, silent by day, but let loose at night when browsing. Two men generally managed ten or twelve horses, one before and one behind each train, to guide them among the trees, and protect the loading from side contact. Strength was also needful to load and unload daily. Emigrants would have their little all slung across one, two, or more horses, according to their abundance, surmounted by their wives and children, or the old folk, with the little bag, or stocking of guineas, joes, or pistareens, snugly ensconced in the salt or clothes bag, after the manner of Joseph's brethren on their trip to Egypt for corn. In 1784 the freight on goods from Philadelphia to Uniontown, was Five Dollars per one hundred pounds. In 1789, thirty shillings, (Four Dollars,) from Carlisle,—the beginning of the pack-horse transportation. . . . This state of things made goods, even the necessaries of life, very high. The best of alum salt rated here at from $4 to $5 per bushel, of ninety six pounds; ground alum salt, at from $3 to $3.50; coffee 33 cents per pound; sugar, 25 cents; Jamaica spirits, $2.33 per gallon. In 1784, wheat sold for 67 cents per bushel; corn, 22 cents; rye, 50 cents. But flour at Natches, if you could get it there, was worth $25 per barrel! A good two horse wagon and gears could be bought for two pack-horse loads of salt, or a good tract of land of four hundred acres for a rifle gun and a horn of powder."

[2] Centenary Memorial, 340.

[3] II. Olden Time, 378.

[4] Mr. Veech, Centenary Memorial, 340.

[5] VIII. Penna. Archives, 280.

[6] Edward Cook's, east of the Monongahela.

believe) taken away the key of knowledge and are never likely to return again themselves. They have so blinded the Western world that they will not see, they have become so obstinate that nothing less than a new State can come under Consideration. I hope they will at last consider it properly. Mr. Adams was to have wrote largely, but this opportunity could not be made to suit us both. . . . We have had a very dry season so far; the worms have been very destructive to flax &c., but I think this morning will find them other employ, Viz, swimming."

What was done at the proposed meeting, and what further transactions there were relating to the new State during the subsequent part of 1780, there is no definite information; but it was during this period that the letters of Col. Brodhead, referring to the emigration to "Kentucke" and the disaffection of the inhabitants, heretofore quoted, were written. And it was at this time that the Continental Congress was endeavoring to have the seaboard States,—Virginia, New York, Massachusetts, and Connecticut,—all having claims westward towards the "South Sea," to cede their claims to the United States, and that on Oct. 10, 1780, Congress made an earnest appeal to that end, accompanied with an assurance that out of the Territories so ceded should be formed new States, not less than one hundred nor more than one hundred and fifty miles square.[1] It was at this time, too, that a pamphlet was written by the celebrated Thomas Paine, having the following title: "Public Good, being an Examination into the Claim of Virginia, to the Vacant Western Territory, and of the Right of the United States to the same; to which are added Proposals for Laying off a New State, to be applied as a Fund for Carrying on the War, or Redeeming the National Debt; written in the year 1780." It was not, therefore, an altogether unauspicious time to discuss the propriety, on the part of the Monongahela and Ohio valleys, of remaining in Pennsylvania or of joining in the new project. Even Thomas
1781. Scott was not astounded at the idea of the new State, for on Jan. 24, 1781, he wrote to President Reed,[2] referring to the measures pending in Congress of the nature stated, and propounding certain interrogatories:

"1st. Does Congress expect any land off Pennsylvania? 2d. Do they mean by the promised rembursements to pay a just proportion of the sum due the proprietary family as well as other expence? 3d. Will the State come into the measure? 4th. Will Pennsylvania let all the settlements on the Western waters [i.e., on Monongahela and Ohio] go with or be part of what they will relinquish? If the two first are in the affirmative, and the whole Plan calculated, as it appears to be, to bring the States into a firmer bond of union than they at present are, I can Intertain but Littell doubt of the third. And if the fourth is in the affirmative also, I believe it will meet but very few objections on this side the mountains; but should the unsettled part of Pennsylvania's claim be relinquished,[3] and the settlements Retained, the people would certainly think themselves Intolerably aggrieved. Give up all and let us take our chance, or keep all and let us grow to be a considerable part of you, is the cry of many. Others say let us by mere dint of opposition force those States [Pennsylvania and Virginia] to relinquish us to Congress (on the present recommendation), whose procrastinated quarrel about our Country hath hung us, our wives, Children and Living, upan easy pray to the savages these so many years, the settlement whereof hath in so many instances been totally neglected, and at best considered as a mere by business; which will at one stroke reconcile all our Territorial differences, and Inable us to exert our united strength against our common enemy. . . This is the present situation of this country, all in confusion and distraction, helpless for want of Government, and exposed to the Dayly Iurodes of the savage tribes."[4]

The whole of this letter is worthy of being read by him who would have full knowledge of the "destractions" of the times. The letter of Col. James Marshel to President Reed, of June 27, 1781,[5] has already been quoted, wherein the colonel expressed his fear of "Involving the good Subjects of this State in Civil War with Col. Penticost's Banditti and a new Government party that Exists here, and of Exposing our frontier Settlements to the greatest danger from the Indians." In November, 1781, Brig.-Gen. William Irvine became the commandant at Fort Pitt. He seemed to understand the people and to know how to deal with them much better than did his predecessor, Col. Brodhead. On Dec. 3, 1781, he wrote to William Moore, then president of the Supreme Executive Council:[6]

". . . This misfortune [the fate of Colonel Lochry's command], added to the failure of General Clarke's expedition, has filled the people with great dismay. Many talk of retiring to the east side of the mountains early in the spring. Indeed, there is great reason to apprehend that the savages and perhaps the British from Detroit will push us hard in the spring; and I believe there never were posts, nor a country, in a worse state of defense; notwithstanding, I am well informed there have been sundry meetings of people at different places, for the purpose of concerting plans to emigrate into the Indian country, there to estab lish a government for themselves. . . . From what observations I have been able to make, I am of opinion there are many obvious reasons that no time should be lost in running the line between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Civil government will never be fairly established till then, nor even the militia drawn out with regularity for their own defense. I have no reason as yet to complain of the people for the refractory, ungovernable, loose manners generally ascribed to them. I assure you, sir, my pity for their situation is rather excited than wrath or indignation kindled. . . ."

President Moore recommended a method of diverting the people from their new State emigration by employing them in an invasion of the Indian country.[7] On April 20, 1782, Gen. Irvine again writes from Fort Pitt,[8] this time to Gen. Washington:

". . . Civil authority is by no means properly established in this country, which I doubt not proceeds in some degree from inattention in the executives of Virginia and Pennsylvania. Not running the boundary line is, I think, a proof of this, which is at present an ex-
cuse for neglects of duty of all kinds for at least twenty 1782.
miles on each side of the line. More evils will arise from this neglect than people are aware of. Emigrations and new States are much talked of. Advertisements are set up announcing a day to assemble at Wheeling for all who wish to become members of a new State on the Muskingum. A certain Mr. Johnson is at the head of this party; he is ambitious, and some say disaffected. . . . Should these people actually emigrate they must be either entirely cut off or immediately take protection from the British, which I fear is the real design of some of the

[1] For greater detail see Mr. Veech, Centenary Memorial, 347–49.

[2] VIII. Penn. Archives, 713.

[3] That is, the parts north and west of the Allegheny River.

[4] The foregoing letter, only part of which is quoted, is one of the best summaries of the causes for the encouragement given to the new State project, and there is not a word about the abolition of slavery as one of them.

[5] IX. Penn. Archives, 233.

[6] Washington-Irvine Correspondence, 229.

[7] Ibid., 233. Which, by the way, was done, leading to Williamson's and Crawford's unfortunate expeditions.

[8] Ibid., 109.

party, though I think a great majority have no other views than to acquire lands."[1]

There is now given an affidavit relating to the part taken by an old acquaintance, Dorsey Pentecost,[2] in the new State project, he at that time being a member of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania for Washington County :

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, ss.

"Personally appeared before me, the subscriber, one of the Commonwealth's Justices of the Peace for said County, Hugh M. Brackenridge, Esqr., being summoned to give evidence with regard to the conduct of Dorsey Pentecoast, Esqr., in exciting and fomenting the present disturbances in the County of Washington ; saith that he heard Mr. Pentecoast on his return from Council declare that the line, meaning that with Virginia and this Commonwealth, would never be run, and that this Country never would be Pennsylvania or Virginia, but a new State. At the time that meetings were frequently held in the County where matters of a seditious nature were proposed, anonymous notes in writing were circulated thro' the County, advertising a meeting under the pretence for consulting measures for the preservation of the County, which notes were in Mr. Pentecoast's handwriting.

"On oath before me this 4th day of July, 1782.

"JOHN DOUGLASS."

To show that the new State advocates were not confined to Washington County, or to the vicinity of Pittsburgh, to which that county then extended, there is a letter from Christopher Hayes, of Westmoreland County, to President Moore, dated "September y^e^ 20th, 1782 :"[3]

"After my best Compliments to you I enform your Excellency that the Commission for the Courts of Oyer and Terminer is Come to hand, and also Mr. McClean's Instructions for the Running of the Pennsylvania line, which is now sevarlly Threatened by those who Opposed it before, and our Lives Much Threatened by those who formerly held to the Government of Virginia and now to a New State. . . . As our Assessors was taking their Returns According to Law, the Opposers Assembled under arms, Drove them off From their Deauty, Fired Guns at them, and say they will not pay any Taxes nor be Obedient to our Laws, being they never took the oath of Fidelity to this State, But means to support a New State."

In a letter dated Washington County, Nov. 6, 1782,[4] directed to President Moore, Col. Pentecost, in his own peculiar way, and with a "Degree of warmth in Some Expressions," replies to the charges made against him in the affidavit before quoted, professing, however, a want of information as to their real nature, but dealing in truly vigorous language. A portion of his letter is as follows :

". . . The gentleman tells me that if he understood Mr. Brackenridge right, some depositions has reached the State House the Subject of which He could not perfectly collect as Mr. Brackenridge dealt in that amiable Doctrine of Enuendoes, and his Invictives was rather in the Generals; However they ware (or ware made) so Consequential as to be referred to a Committee, who called on Mr. Brackenridge for Information on the subject. That truly wise and good man (no doubt with the Sanctity of a Divine) told them that the Charges were true, but the Committee with some members of your Board Concluded that I was a Character too Insignificant for their notice. . . ."

The result of which was, as intimated, that the government, pursuing as heretofore a policy of conciliation, instituted no proceedings against individuals.

But soon afterwards, to wit, on Dec. 3, 1782, the General Assembly passed an act[5] upon the subject, a portion of which is here given :

"AN ACT *to prevent the erecting any new and independent State within the Limits of this Commonwealth.*

"SECT. I. Whereas, by the Separation of the Thirteen United States from Great Britain, the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania hath become a sovereign and independent State, and, in Consequence of such Separation a Government, established solely on the authority of the People, hath been formed ; and it being evident that every County hath by the Constitution, or by Laws enacted for that Purpose, an incontestible Right to send Deputies to represent them in the General Assembly, and that they have exercised that Right, they being now actually represented in this House ; therefore all the Inhabitants of this Commonwealth, as they are under the protection of its Laws, are bound by and do owe Allegiance thereto ;

"SECT. II. And Whereas great Exertions have been made for the Defence of the Frontiers, and large Sums expended therein, notwithstanding the Embarrassments and Difficulties under which the Commonwealth hath and still doth labour in its Finances;

"SECT. III. And Whereas this Commonwealth is indebted to the late Proprietaries of Pennsylvania in a large Sum of money, payable to the End of the War, and each and every County ought to contribute its just Part or Proportion for that End, and the unlocated Lands within this State are and always have been considered a valuable Fund towards paying and discharging the said Debt ;

"SECT. IV. And, Whereas, notwithstanding the Premises, this house hath received Information that divers ill disposed Persons, setting at naught every Principle of public Virtue, and pursuing their ambitious and interested Views, have caused great Uneasiness among the good people of this State, by manifesting the most criminal Design of setting up a distinct State or Government within this Commonwealth ;

"SECT. V. Be it therefore enacted, . . . That if any Person or Persons shall erect or form, or shall endeavor to erect or form, any new and independent Government, within the Boundaries of this Commonwealth, as described in the Charter, and settled between this State and the State of Virginia, such Person or Persons, being thereof legally convicted in any Court of Oyer and Terminer, shall be adjudged guilty of High Treason."

In subsequent sections, of which there were six in number, it was also made high treason, and punishable with death, to set up notices calling meetings for the purpose of forming a new and independent government, or to advocate the same at any public meeting ; trials were authorized in any county of the Commonwealth, and authority given the Supreme Executive Council to call out the militia to suppress any attempts "to set up a new and independent government in any county or counties within the boundaries of this Commonwealth, as above mentioned."

Then the Supreme Executive Council, through John McDowell,[6] the member from Chester County, commissioned Rev. James Finley to observe the condition of sentiment among the people, **1783.** and to dissuade them from the new treasonable project. Mr. McDowell said, "He has frequently Preached among them, & is expected there this spring ; he will therefore have it in his power to execute his Commission, without incurring the least suspicion of being employed by Council." The person employed,

[1] See letter from same to President Moore, May 9, 1782, Wash. and Irv. Cor., 244.

[2] IX. Penn. Archives, 572.

[3] Ibid., 637. A special commission had been sent July 24th to Christopher Hayes, Dorsey Pentecost, and Edward Cook to hold a Court of Oyer and Terminer.

[4] IX. Penn. Archives, 661.

[5] 2 Dall. L., 82.

[6] IX. Penn. Archives, 729.

the terms of Mr. McDowell's letter, as well as of the instructions[1] supplied to Rev. Mr. Finley, indicate the wisdom and prudence of the course adopted in dealing with this delicate subject, especially difficult to deal with among a people distracted in so many respects.

The report of Rev. Mr. Finley was as follows,[2] omitting, however, the interesting circular letter he had used among the inhabitants:

"CECIL COUNTY, MD., April 28, 1783.

"SIR,

"As y^e^ Hon'ble Council over which your Excellency presides was pleased to appoint me to fulfil y^e^ Intentions of y^e^ Leg'slature by endeavoring to bring those deluded Citizens in y^e^ western Counties to a proper Sense of their duty, who seemed disposed to separate from y^e^ Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, & erect a new & Independent state & left it with me to act as prudence might direct, &c. And, as I undertook this business, they doubtless had a right to demand, & therefore may justly expect me to give an account of my conduct herein; which, may it please your Excellency, was as follows:

"Immediately upon y^e^ receipt of y^e^ appointment, & your Excellency's Instructions, which were of singular use to me, I sett off; and endeavored to gain all y^e^ knowledge I could of y^e^ sentiments and conduct of y^e^ people in y^e^ different parts of those settlements. And, as I found y^t^ y^e^ Inhabitants on y^e^ east side of y^e^ River Youghioganni were mostly opposite to a New State, I passed them by. A considerable number of those between s^d^ River and y^e^ Monaungehela, as well as a great part of Washington County, I found to be fond of it; being misled by a few aspiring, & I suspect ill-designing men, or by men, who had not thoroughly considered y^e^ whole matter which later was y^e^ case of some of y^e^ Clergy. I also found y^t^ y^e^ Act to prevent y^e^ erecting any New and Independent States, &c.; and likewise y^e^ Act for y^e^ sale of certain lands therein mentioned, &c.; of y^e^ 3d of December last, quite intimidated & discouraged y^e^ populace, who had been buoyed up with y^e^ hopes of easily obtaining, & prospects of great advantage by a New State; and y^t^ even y^e^ Ringleaders were for eating in their words & putting a new face upon their conduct; so y^t^ y^e^ design of y^e^ Legislature was partly effected, yet y^e^ people seemed rather hushed than convinced: Therefore I called upon a number of y^e^ Ministers & other Gentlemen, conversed with some & wrote to others, as well as cautioned y^e^ people after Sermon against having any hand in such Schemes.

"The Substance of my conversation, Cautions, & letters is to be found in y^e^ copy of a letter I herewith send your excellency; & which is nearly y^e^ same with many I wrote on y^e^ occasion; & which, in a leasure hour your Excellency may give a glance to if it may be thought worth while.

"I carefully concealed my appointment from every one; nor did any appear to suspect it. But while some approved of my conduct, others, viz., y^e^ New Statesmen alledged I was too officious: yet I suspect appearing in a public Character in y^t^ affair would not have answer'd any better end. I concluded however that having y^e^ letters in their hands & reading them one to another, as I found was the case, they would be obliged to attend to y^e^ arguments. I hope some good is done; & cannot but believe y^t^ y^e^ New State affair is over at present. I was six weeks in y^t^ country; & would have tarried longer had it appeared requisite for y^e^ good of y^e^ State. But I must tell your Excellency y^t^ I fear much opposition will be made, especially by those disappointed in their expectations about a new State, & artifice used to evade a tax. I was greatly opposed in this; and cannot answer y^e^ objections against a tax in cash, otherwise than by alledging y^t^ y^e^ Assembly would surely adopt some easy measure which y^e^ people could comply with; and I hope this will be done, as those Settlements are nearly destitute of cash.

"If a Campaign should be carried on to your westward this summer or fall in order to check y^e^ insolence of y^e^ savages, who have already killed & captivated many; y^e^ people, I doubt not, will readily contribute in grain or wheat, each man his share of y^e^ tax; & by this means will be brought into y^e^ custom without either force or disputation. And if it should seem good to y^e^ legislature, until money shall circulate more extensively, to appoint active & honest men to receive y^e^ publick dues in flour & convey it to New Orleans to market, y^e^ people would this way not only pay y^e^ public tax, but also take out patents for their lands, So that in a short time many thousands would come into y^e^ treasury, which otherwise need not be expected. With an ardent wish for y^e^ peace & prosperity of your Government this comes from your Excellency's

"most obedient & humble servant.

"JAMES FINLEY."

The reverend commissioner was much too modest in his expectations as to the results of his mission. The new State project troubled the government no more, and the history of this contention is now closed by quoting from the address of Mr. Veech:[3]

"Now it is presumed that Mr. Finley's conferences with the clergy west of the Monongahela were chiefly, if not wholly, with Presbyterians, —McMillen, Smith, Dod, and Clark. Does he mean that some of them had been misleading the people? His language looks that way. And if they did so because they 'had not thoroughly considered the whole matter,' who can blame them? It was a captivating scheme, and until recently not forbidden. And if they had not been as 'wise as serpents' to discern its seditious origin and the mischiefs it would work, it was perhaps because they were as 'harmless as doves.' Be this as it may, the project quickly died out, and disaffection receded. . . . And yet, in looking back upon the new State project, one may be pardoned for the half-drawn sigh at its decapitation. With Pitt-burgh for its capital, so natural as to seem to have been made for it, how easily would it have sat in the sisterhood of States."

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

X.

Organization of the Courts—Returns of the First General Election—Early Judicial Proceedings—Reorganization of the Courts—Reduction of Limits, New Counties—The Constitution of 1790—Judicial Districts—Hon. Alexander Addison—Hon. Samuel Roberts—Hon. Thomas H. Baird—Hon. Nathaniel Ewing—Constitution of 1838—Hon. Samuel A. Gilmore—Amendment of 1850—Hon. James Lindsey—Hon. J. Kennedy Ewing—Hon. B. B. Chamberlin—Hon. A. W. Acheson—Hon. George S. Hart.

Organization of the Courts.—On the 17th day of September, 1781, to which date the reader is asked to return, Henry Taylor, being the first-named justice in the general commission heretofore copied, and therefore by long usage the president of the courts about to be organized, issued the venire for a grand jury, still on the files in its proper place, which is here copied because it is quite different from such venires of the present day: **1781.**

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, *ss.*

{SEAL.} "The Common Wealth of Pennsylvania, To the sheriff of Washington County, Greeting:

"We command you, that you omit not, by reason of any Liberty within your county, but that you enter therein, and that you cause to come before our Justices assigned to keep the peace in the said County, and also to hear and determine divers felonies, trespasses, and other misdemeanors in the said county committed, on the Second day of October now next Insuing, at the House of David Hoge, at Catfish Camp, in the said county, Twenty-four good and Lawful men of the body of the county affore said, then and there to inquire, present, do and perform, all and singular such things, which on behalf of the said Commonwealth shall be injoined them; And have you then there as well the names of the Jurors aforesaid, as also this writ: Witness Henry Taylor, Esquire, at Catfish, the Seventeenth day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand Seven hundred and Eighty one, and in the Sixth year of the said Commonwealth.

[Indorsed] "HENRY TAYLOR."

[1] X. Penn. Archives, 163.

[2] Ibid., 40.

[3] Centenary Memorial, 355.

"I have Sumoned the men whose names are mentioned in the Pannal hereto annexed as within I am commanded,

"LEVI WELLS,
"*Sub-Sheriff.*"

["Pannal" attached.]

"David Riddle.	George Vanemmon.
Josiah Scott.	Henry Dunnavan.
Alexander Eddy.	James Scott.
Nicholas Littell,	Joseph Cowenhoven.
David Finley.	Henry Newkirk.
Alexander Karr.	James Graham.
Patrick Scott.	Laurance Ralasson.
Arthur Forbes.	Norard Franeway.
Patrick McCullough.	John Morison.
John Stephenson.	George Gillespie.
Hugh Scott.	James Clemons.
James Furman.	Thomas Wilon.
Samuel Freazer.	Samuel Sillick."

Twenty-six in number.

On the same day (Sept. 17, 1781) another venire was directed to the sheriff,[1] commanding him

"To cause to come before our Justices at Catfish Camp, at our County Court of Common Pleas there to be held for the County of Washington, on the Second day of October next, Twenty-four free and lawful men of the body of your County, each of Whome has forty Shillings of Lands, Tenements or Rents by the year at Least, by whom the truth of the matter may be better known, and who are in no ways of kin to the parties, to make a Certain Jury of the County between the parties aforesaid in the pleas there depending, Because the said parties, between whome the Matters in verlance are, have put themselves upon that Jury: and have there the names of the Jurors and this writ: Witness Henry Taylor, Esquire, at Washington[2] the seventeenth day of September, Annoq. Domini, 1781."

The panel returned with this venire for the first petit jury contains the following names:

David Dilly.	David Irwin.
Peter Letherman.	William Holmes.
George Demut.	William Johnson.
Jonathan Markland.	Archibald Neal.
Philip Lewellin.	John Beard.
Matthew Steen.	David Enoch.
Joseph Shaban.	James Fitzpatrick.
David Clark.	Ezekiel Rose.
John Smith.	John Mannon.
Samuel Osburn.	Nathaniel Redford.
James Brownlee.	John Varvil.

By this writ and panel of jurors provision was made for the first Court of Common Pleas of Washington County.

But, as heretofore written, the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, etc., was the principal court during the existence of the Constitution of 1776, and the venire first quoted is that which brought together at "Catfish Camp" the several justices commissioned, and who held the first term, the record of which in the original minutes will now be laid before the reader:

"At a Court of General Sessions of the Peace held at the house of David Hoge,[3] at Catfish Camp, for the County of Washington, on the Second day of October, in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred and Eighty-one, before Henry Taylor, Esquire, and his associates, Justices of the said Court.

"Hugh Montgomery Brackenridge,[4] Samuel Irwin, and David Sample, Esquires, admitted Attorneys, and sworn in open court.

"The said David Sample,[5] Esquire, appointed To prosecute for the State.

"Grand Jury:

Alexander Eady, Foreman.	Samuel Frazer.
David Riddle.	George Vanemon.
David Finley.	Henry Dunnavan.
Patrick Scott.	James Scott.
Arthur Forbes.	Joseph Cowenhoven.
Patrick McCullough.	John Morrison.
Hugh Scott.	

* * * * * * * * *

"Alexander Eady, Thomas Hambleton, James Patterson, Abraham Vanmiddleswarth, and Nathaniel Brown, appointed to View, and if necessary Lay out a Road the Nearest and best way from Catfish Camp to the Presbyterian Meeting-house in the forks of Chartiers creek, petitioned for by a number of the Inhabitants of Strabane Township, and to Report to Next Term.

"Hugh Montgomery Brackenridge, Esquire, Complains that a Road is much wanted from Catfish Camp to Pittsburgh; Whereupon Henry Hulce, Andrew Hood, Moses Coe, Joseph Beelor, James Bradford, Jr., and John White, Junr., are appointed to View, and if necessary Lay out the Said Road, the nearest and best way from point to point, and report to next Term.

"Hugh Montgomery Brackenridge Complains that a Road is much Wanted from John Cannon, Esq., his Mill to Pittsburgh; Whereupon Robert Ralstone, William Long, Thomas Brakeu, John Springer, John Henry, and Nathaniel Stokes are appointed to View, and if necessary to Lay out the said Road, by Course and distance the nearest and best way from point to point, and report to next Term.

"The recommendation of the Court is granted to James Wilson for keeping a Public house of Entertainment at Catfish Camp."

The only other item of business transacted in the Quarter Sessions at this its first term is the binding in a recognizance of John Fisher to appear at the next term, and in the mean time to keep the peace "towards all the liege subjects of the Commonwealth, and particularly towards William Bowan, Elizabeth

---

[1] There was no sheriff yet in commission for Washington County, but it will be remembered that in the organic act it was provided that until a sheriff and coroner should be chosen for Washington County, the sheriff and coroner of Westmoreland County should "officiate and act."

[2] This shows the struggle for this place for a name,—Catfish Camp, Washington, Bassett Town. David Hoge wished to call his town after his kinsman, Richard Bassett, of Delaware, as to whom see Johnston's "Hist. of Cecil Co., Md.," 166, 177, 184–85

[3] It is thought that David Hoge never lived at Catfish Camp, though he doubtless had a cabin here. He was the brother of Jonathan Hoge, of Cumberland County, who was a member from that county of the Constitutional Convention of 1776, and also of that of 1790, and a member of the Supreme Executive Council in 1786. But it is pretty well settled that the first terms of the courts for Washington County were held upon the lot occupied by John Dodd; for in the minutes of the first board of county commissioners for the year 1783, in which year is the first recorded tax levy, one item of the levy was, "Laid on to pay the Court-House rent to Charles or John Dodd, £40." The record of disbursements shows that there was paid to Charles Dodd that same year, for "Court-house Rent, 1 year, £15." This being for the third year, the inference is permissible that £15 was paid for the second year, and £10 for the first year. John Dodd occupied, as is well established, the lot whereon at present stands Mr. R. F. Stream's building, on the northwest corner of Main Street and Strawberry Alley, and upon that lot doubtless was held the first sessions of the courts. There is evidence that terms were held at other houses also, until were erected the Public Buildings, an account of which will appear elsewhere.

[4] This was the Hugh Henry Brackenridge of a few years later. Just when or why or how his name was changed, as it undoubtedly was, is not known. He was born at Campbleton, Scotland, in 1748; came with his father to Pennsylvania at the age of five; graduated at Princeton College, 1771, and was master of an academy in Maryland when the Revolution broke out; removed to Philadelphia, studied divinity, became a chaplain in the army; settled at Pittsburgh in 1781; in 1786 was sent to the Legislature to have Allegheny County erected; was made a judge in 1789, and from 1799 until his death at Carlisle, June 25, 1816, was a justice of the Supreme Court of the State. He took a prominent part in the Whiskey Insurrection (*quod vide*), and was the author of several works, satirical, historical, and literary.

[5] David Sample was admitted to the bar of Bedford County at the first court in 1771.

Bowan, and Elce Fisher, wife of the said John Fisher."

There was but little business transacted at the first term of the Court of Common Pleas. The venire, as heretofore copied, was dated Sept. 17, 1781. On that day a suit was brought by Philip Gililan against Mary Peters, widow. This defendant was the wife of Indian Peter, living on "Indian Hill" tract, where West Brownsville now is.[1] The case was never brought to trial, being non-prossed after a first and second rule to declare. No paper in the suit remains on file, except the writ, which was a summons in trespass on the case. The second suit on the docket was Sarah Taylor *vs.* David Williamson. At the term time there was a special imparlance, and special bail was entered. January term, 1782, rule to declare, and continuance. This defendant was Col. David Williamson, who the next month, February, 1782, led the militia of the county against the Moravian Indians at Gnadenhütten.

To this first term of the Common Pleas there were fifteen causes, ten of which were ejectments. In the first year of this court's existence there were two hundred and eighty-five causes, of which fifty-seven were contentions about land titles. The great source of these contentions, it will readily be surmised, was the condition attached by Virginia, on June 23, 1780, to her ratification of the Baltimore agreement of Aug. 31, 1779, determining the boundary controversy, in which it was provided "that the private property and rights of all persons acquired under, founded on, or recognized by the laws of either country previous to the date thereof be saved and confirmed to them, although they should be found to fall within the other; and that in the decision of disputes thereon preference shall be given to the elder or prior right, whichever of the said States the same shall have been acquired under," which humiliating condition Pennsylvania, in the interest of peace, on Sept. 23, 1780, had accepted.[2] Hence it followed that to determine which was the prior right, acquired under one State or the other, a suit at law was necessarily unavoidable, and the Virginia jurisdiction having been terminated the land-title contentions were left to be decided in the Pennsylvania courts, the greater part of them in Washington County.

At the first term of the Orphans' Court Elizabeth Green, minor, of the age of fourteen years, was "put an apprentice" to Patrick Allison, "till she arrives at the age of eighteen years, to learn to read and also the art of housewifery." George Green, a minor of the age of two years, was "put an apprentice" to Patrick Allison, "till he arrives at the age of twenty-one years, to learn reading, writing, the five rules of arithmetic, also the art of farming." Abraham Teagarden was appointed to be the guardian of the "affairs" of Jesse Bumgardner, a minor, "as far as his concerns lie in Washington County."

In order to show the style in which our fathers attended this term of court, it is said by Judge Wilkeson, in his "Early Recollections of the West,"[3] writing of this period: "So great was the destitution of comfortable clothing, that when the first court of Common Pleas was held in Catfish, now Washington, a highly respectable citizen, whose presence was required as a magistrate, could not attend court without first borrowing a pair of leather breeches from an equally respectable neighbor, who was summoned on the grand jury. The latter lent them, and having no others had to stay at home."

But at this term of court who of the justices commissioned on the 24th of August, 1781, to hold the courts came together and what their surroundings? To this inquiry the only answer to be found is in the letter of the truly honorable Thomas Scott to President Reed,[4] portions of which are copied:

"WASHINGTON, October 19, 1781.

"DEAR SIR,

"I am honored with your favor dated In Council, Philada., 27 August, 1781, and the several Commissions Inclosed. Immediately on rect. whereof I called a number of the Gent'n named in the general commission [i.e., to the justices], and administered to them the necessary oaths. Also acquainting as many as I had the opportunity of, with the paragraff in your Letters which mentions the oaths of Citizenship to be taken by our Electors. I am exceedingly sorry that I have to mention the great disgust this [last] requisition gives many, which Increased from day to day until the court, when it came to be more publicly spoken of, and it was with considerable difficulty we could prevail upon such of the Grand jury as had not, to take the oath of fidelity. However they did, and business was done in a tolerable manner, but the great question was about the election.[5]

"Our County, its true, is unhapily divided into two grand parties, namely the Pennsylvania & Virginia, each claiming some special Indulgencies; the one for their steady attachment to the state, the other on account of their Transfer, as it is called, from the other state. For my part I think what is right is right in either party, and am well satisfied all things prior to the agreement of the two states should be forgotten, and every man stand or fall on the demerit of his deeds in futur. My earnest desire to reconcile these parties, and steady adherence to neuterality between them in hopes of accomplishing this end, however unreconciled they yet remain, hath had the effect in some measure of softening their resentment to each other on this ocation, and bringing the resentment of both on myself; one party alledging that of Course I was of the other, and therefore had wrote to Council that the oath might be urged in order to prevent the voats of those who still felt a little sore through old prejudices. The other avering I ought of right, to be of their party and was not, but had wrote for the said Instructions thereby to prevent the voats of those who were religiously scrupulous of multiplying oaths, especially as the line is not yet run, and thought themselves intitled to voat on their known attachment to the state, and, in a word, both declared for voating without oath, and that I was the only cause of its being required. So jealous and so unjust is the spirit

[1] See Centennial Celebration of Washington County, 45.

[2] Of course the terms of this condition referred entirely to land titles. But a curious application of it was attempted. During the Virginia usurpation, Dorsey Pentecost had held the office of clerk of the Court of Yohogania County, and Benjamin Johnston had been the county surveyor for that county, exercising that office even after Washington County was erected. These worthies, when they failed to get the corresponding offices for Washington County, complained in vigorous English that their respective rights under the terms of the compromise condition had been violated! See their letters: Dorsey Pentecost, Oct. 6, 1783, X. Penn. Archives, 181; Benjamin Johnston, Nov. 1, 1784; Ibid., 611.

[3] II. American Pioneer, 159.

[4] IX. Penn. Archives, 438.

[5] To be referred to hereafter.

of party, Council will see no mistery in all this, and if good grow to the County out of the mistake, I have no objection to the small sacrifice.

"Being under an indispensable necessity of being at Westmoreland Court the very day of the election I was not present, and know not how it was conducted. But I conceive there is the greatest necessity of the Legislature immediately ascertaining by publick action on what Terms The Inhabitants of this disputed Territory shall become Lawful Jurors, voaters, etc., which I hope the Council will think of, and if necessary Lay it before the house of assembly. I have not the least doubt but the people will Generally be good and faithful subjects if properly managed and supported.

"We still groan under the difficulty of an unrun boundary line. . . .

"I presume the Gentn who remonstrated against the commission of the peace for the County being Issued, are on cool reflection convinced that it was not nor could it be a private election as to time, that being settled by act of Assembly, and as to the privity of place I believe great part was ocationed by some persons pulling down and secreting the advertisements which the trustees published for that purpose. However, I think all are nearly satisfied on learning that there is a mode provided whereby those Townships that have not elected at all may be supplied, and also a way to displace such as by their conduct show themselves unworthy the honour and trust of a magistrate, some of which rank (I am sorry I have it to tell you) I expect will shortly be told out to the assembly, and that one of those recommended by these very Gentn will be in the list. So liable to mistakes is human nature, the best proof of mankind is Tryal; but I confess when this proof is obtained at the expense of disgracing an hon'ble commission or betraying the trust of a people its too dear; but when a good man and good officer is found I can't think the discontent of a frowning, freting party too high a price. This county is just like other parts of the world, Let a petition be formed to burn the church and some Signers may be got to it."

* * * * * * * * * *

The General Election.—It will be observed that although the first terms of the courts have passed, the county is yet without representatives in Council and in the Assembly, a sheriff, a coroner, and county commissioners of her own; persons for these offices had not yet been chosen.

The Constitution of 1776 [1] provided that the day for holding the general elections throughout the State should be the "Second Tuesday of October forever," [2] which in 1781 was the 9th day of that month, and on that day were chosen persons to fill the positions referred to. It was to this election Mr. Scott made reference in the early part of his letter, and it would seem that the oath of allegiance and fidelity required by the instructions of the Supreme Executive Council to be taken by each elector was dispensed with by consent of both parties into which our people were divided, and the result of this violation will presently appear.[3]

The returns of this general election traveled slowly on their way to Philadelphia, at least it was not until Nov. 30, 1781, that there was the following record of the proceedings of the Supreme Executive Council:[4]

"A return of the general election of the county of Washington was read, by which it appears that the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz.:

"Councellor, Dorsey Pentecost.

"Representatives, James Edgar, John Cannon.

"Sheriffs, Van Swearingen, Andrew Swearingen.

"Coroners, Wm. McFarlane, Wm. McComb.

"Commissioners, George Vallandigham, Thomas Crooks, John McDowell.

"On consideration,[5]

"*Resolved*, That Van Swearingen, Esquire, be appointed Sheriff of the county of Washington, and that Wm. McFarlin be appointed Coroner of the said county, and that they be commissioned accordingly."[6]

---

[1] See Sections IX. and XVII., Chapter II.

[2] Unchanged until the Constitution of 1874, ninety-eight years.

[3] This general election by the people of the whole county was held at what was regarded as the court-house. Such elections were held at the county-seat until 1787; see act of 1785, III. Carey & Bioren, 91. By the act of Sept. 27, 1787 (III. Ibid., 212), the county for the first time was divided into election districts six in number, and their boundaries described. The places for holding the elections in each district as numbered were as follows:

1. House of Jacob Cline, on Muddy Creek.
2. House of Sheshbazer Bently, on Pigeon Creek.
3. House of Daniel Shaughan, on Chartiers Creek (?).
4. Court-house, Washington.
5. House of Joshua Meek, Raccoon Creek (?).
6. House of George Blazer, Kings Creek.

It would be unprofitable to follow the subsequent changes innumerable made in the election districts.

[4] XIII. Col. Records, 134.

[5] So far as the elections for sheriffs and coroners were concerned, under the Constitution of 1776 the election was but a recommendation, as will be remembered, and the Council could commission either of the two chosen as "fit persons."

[6] Dorsey Pentecost and John Canon are well known to us.

James Edgar, celebrated in our early annals for his upright and influential character, was born in York County, Pa., Nov. 15, 1744, was a member from that county of the Provincial Conference which met at Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, June 18, 1776, to make provision for a "new government in this province on the authority of the people only;" on July 8, 1776, elected (and served) as a delegate from that county to the convention which framed the Constitution of 1776; a member from that county of the Council of Safety, 1777; member of Sup. Ex. Council from that county in 1777; removed to and settled in Smith, now Cross Creek township, Washington County, in the fall of 1779; with John McDowell, member of the Board of Censors for Washington County in 1783; commissioned, with William McFarland, an associate justice, Sept. 30, 1788, and held that office till his death. In 1794 he was prominent in the Whiskey Insurrection on the side of law and order. He died in Smith township, on June 8, 1814.

Van Swearingen was son of John Swearingen, of Springhill township, Fayette County, who had come from Berkeley County, Va. He was a justice of Westmoreland County, and resided opposite the present Greenfield until Washington County was erected, that is, when at home, as he was a noted frontiersman, known as "Indian Van," and was a captain from Aug. 9, 1776, in Col. Mackay's regiment, the Eighth Pennsylvania line, in the Revolution. Samuel Brady, his son-in-law then, or afterward, and the famous Indian scout, was also a captain in same regiment. In 1784 he was succeeded by Col. James Marshel as sheriff of Washington County, and in 1785 removed to a tract purchased from Capt. Isaac Cox, embracing Cox's fort, just above Wellsburg, upon which he resided till his death Dec. 2, 1793, in the fifty-first year of his age. His will is recorded in our register's office, in Book I., p. 220. The writer has a letter from Van Swearingen, dated March 17, 1791, to Capt. Josiah Swearingen, in which he says, "I am going to give you the Late nuse in this neiborhood. The Indens lately killed & took seven people 2 miles from my fort & fore others in the woods in this neiborhood. Brady & others 25 folowed or scouted after savedges returned with 4 skilps & a grate quantity of plunder. Thay wounded Indins that escapt & killed a squaw By axident which thay did not scalpt."

William McFarland, son of Col. Daniel McFarland (who settled at the locality of Ten-Mile village, coming from New Jersey, probably as early as 1776 or 1777, and who died in 1817, aged eighty-seven), was born in New Jersey about 1756, and came with his father to the West; Sept. 30, 1788, commissioned as a justice of the courts; his son James was the father of Hon. N. C. McFarland, of the United States Land Office; his daughter Sarah was the mother of Abel M. Evans, of Ten-Mile village; his daughter Mary, the mother of Hon. John A. Dille, Morgantown, W. Va.; his daughter Phœbe, the mother of Miss Phœbe Clark and her sister, the wife of William H. Underwood, late register of wills; and his son Samuel was well known as Maj. McFarland, a citizen of Washington at his death in 1868.

George Vallandigham has been known as a justice of the extinct Virginia courts, lived at the present Noblestown, on the P. C. & St. L. Railway, and is said to have been the grandfather of Hon. C. L. Vallandig-

Early Judicial Proceedings.—The result of holding this general election without the oath of allegiance and fidelity was that Pentecost, Canon, and Vallandigham, hitherto ardent Virginia partisans, and Crooks and McDowell, a little identified with that side, were elected to most important offices. The Virginians were in the majority.

The organization of Washington County as a civil municipality, adapted for the protection and preservation of the rights of person and property, is now completed, though her troubles are not quite at an end. It has already been seen that for several years the old contest still survived, and there is a trace of the old trouble in the records of the second term of the Court of Quarter Sessions, held on the 1st day of January, 1782.

The second, third, fourth, and fifth causes entered to that term in the said court are each entitled, Res publica *vs.* Gabriel Cox. Number 2 was an indictment for assault, on information of Isaac Gibson; Number 3, an indictment for assault, on information of Richard Parkinson; Number 4, an indictment for assault and battery, on information of Hugh Sterling; and Number 5, an indictment for assault and battery, on information of Hugh Scott. The first two causes were continued, but coming up at the next term, held April 2, 1782, were tried and Col. Cox was acquitted. The jury in Number 2 was composed of David Steel, Jeremiah Riggs, Nathan Ellis, William Howe, Thomas Bond, Edward Miles, Brice Virgin, James Curry, James Kykendall, Rezin Virgin, John Wall, and George Myers. The jurymen in Number 3 were the same, except Peter Hanks in place of Rezin Virgin. To the bills found in Numbers 4 and 5 special pleas of misnomer were filed, but after the verdicts of not guilty in Numbers 2 and 3 were rendered, each of the other causes was ended with a "Noli Prosequi." There were other indictments against John Vanata and Michael Tygart, which evidently had their origin in the same matter as those against Gabriel Cox.

1782.

These causes will now be explained. The arrest of the persons named, and their trials for assault and battery, brought about complaints to the Virginia authorities, who in turn complained to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania; whereupon that body called upon Thomas Scott, the clerk of the court, for a report of the facts and circumstances.[1] Thus called upon, Mr. Scott wrote a letter to President Dickinson, dated Aug. 15, 1783,[2] in extracts from which a full explanation of the prosecutions referred to is given:

"... The case of Col. Cox is shortly thus: prosecutions were Instituted against him for assaults and Batteries in useing compulsory measures to draw forth the militia of Washington County, By virtue of orders issued by Col. Penticost in Character of Lieutenant of Yohogania county, for the Service of Genl. Clark's expedition down the Ohio in 1781. Which orders, as well the people who were thus compelled to service, as the Generality of the people of the county could not conceive to have proceeded from the authority of Virginia; not only because of the previous agreement of the Several Legislatures, but from the orders Given by that State on that occasion, to the Lieutenant of Monongalia county, viz.: that he should confine his authority to the South side of Dixon's and Mason's Line Extended, although the Greater part of that county lay north of that line; on this Ground as well as on full conviction of the Legal extension of the Jurisdiction of this State, the people very Generally disobeyed these orders, and these prosecutions were commenced.

"This being the true State of this Gentn's Case, and although his conduct on the occasion was exceedingly disrespectful to the court, He coming at the head of a party in a Tumultious & contemptious Manner, continuing about the Streets in that Manner until evening, and the same night an attempt was made upon the house in which the court was held, and part of it Thrown down; yet so far was personal resentment and party Spirit from mingling with the proceedings of the Court, that a disposition to soften the prosecution was observable in most of the officers, and Col. Cox was actually acquitted. How this Can be termed a Judgment against him for a Considerable sum, &c., I cannot understand. It is true that on account of his behaviour already mentioned, I charged him Clarks [clerk's] fees. There was Indictments against one other Gent, who was also acquitted and discharged without fees; and there is a Suit depending against two others for things of the same nature, done at the same time; But there never was a decision of Court against any Virginia officer, as such, for any cause whatever."

Mr. Scott does not tell us, what may have been the case, that the jurymen who sat in Col. Cox's cases, having been the most of them former Virginia adherents, may have been out with him the night that a part of the house in which the court was held was "Thrown down."

At this second term of court, held as stated Jan. 1, 1782, Thomas Smith and David Espy, resident members of the Bedford bar, were admitted as attorneys. Mr. Smith afterward became a justice of the Supreme Court. Quite a number of proceedings were instituted for the laying out of roads, and it seems to have been considered that the roads previously established under authority from the Virginia courts had no legal existence, and that it was necessary that they be again laid out by order of the Quarter Sessions of Washington County. So viewers were appointed to view a road from "Basset Town[3] to near Fort Pitt;" on another from "Basset Town to Redstone Ferry on Monongahela River;" on another from "Basset Town to the mouth of a gut about forty pearches below the mouth of Pigeon Creek;" on another from "Basset Town to Fort Decker on the Ohio;" on another from "John Canon Esquire's Mill to Samuel Johnson Esquire's Mill;" on another from "Body's (or Boly's) Mill to Fort Pitt." There were at this term twenty-eight criminal prosecutions,—one felony, ten assaults, seven tippling-houses, and there were seven prosecutions against females for fornication and bastardy.[4]

ham, the noted Ohio Democrat during the Rebellion. Thomas Crooks settled near Hillsboro', on the National road; John McDowell lived not far from the Chartiers Presbyterian Church, near Canonsburg.

[1] See for correspondence, X. Penn. Archives, 56; XI. Ibid., 499; X. Ibid., 65, 72, 78.

[2] X. Ibid., 81.

[3] The writer has been and is quoting from the original minutes; when the record came to be fully made up afterward the name "Washington" is substituted for "Basset Town" in this and other places.

[4] There were many such causes in our early courts, but it was the custom universally observed that on application to the Supreme Executive Council the fines imposed were mercifully remitted.

1783. At December sessions, 1783, is found the following curious and interesting record:

"The court fix the following Rates upon Tavern Keepers:

	£ s. d.
Breckfast of Tea Coffe or Chocolate, with a beef Stake Mutton Chap or other Relish	0 1 6
Do. With Bread and butter & tost, without Relish	0 1 3
Do. of Cold Victuals	0 0 10
Dinner of Roast and Boil, Consisting of more than one course, with proper Sauce & Table Drink, viz: Small Beer, Cider or Weak Grogg	0 2 0
Common Dinner of Roast and Boil, with do	0 1 6
Supper of Tea, Coffe or Chocolate with other proper materials	0 1 3
Do. of other Warm Victuals	0 1 0
Do. of Cold Victuals	0 0 10
Lodging in Good beds with Clean Sheets	0 0 4
A horse 24 Hours at Good Timothy or Clover Hay	0 1 6
Do. at Good Pasture	0 0 6
Corn or oats pr quart	0 0 2
Whisky full proof pr Gill	0 0 4
Toddy pr Bowel Containing ½ pint Whisky with Loaf Sugar	0 1 3
Do. with Brown Sugar	0 1 0
Beer pr quart	0 0 6
Cider pr quart	0 0 6
Half pint Good Rum made into Tody with Loaf Sugar	0 1 6
Half pint Good Rum	0 1 0
Pint of Good Medara Wine	0 1 10

Which Rates were published by the cryer of the court and Set up to public view according to Law."[1]

By an act of Assembly passed Jan. 22, 1777,[2] in force in 1783, the Spanish milled silver dollar was made equivalent to 7*s.* 6*d.*; the Pennsylvania shilling was therefore 13⅓ cents, and the cost of a good meal and sufficient drink can easily be ascertained.

It is not intended to follow up the records of the courts any further or to detail the facts of the *causes celebrès*, civil or criminal, which have had their place in our judicial history. Search is made only for those matters which will illustrate the development of the people into a better life. And the next inquiry is, were the whippping-post, the stocks, the pillory and the ducking-stool ever among the civilizing institutions of Washington County? As to the ducking-stool, the only instance of its erection in any part of the State west of the Alleghanies is the one ordered to be erected "at the confluence of the Ohio with the Monongohale," by the Augusta County Court on Feb. 22, 1775. No traces of the pillory have been found. But as to the stocks, upon the minutes of the board of county commissioners for 1784 is found the entry of an item for the tax levy as follows: "Laid on for making stocks by order of Henry Taylor, Esq., £4." And the existence of the whipping-post in the county must be admitted when the following record is read:

1784. "Pennsylvania *vs.* C—— S——} Indictment, Larceney. A true Bill. Deft. being arrd. pleads non cul. & de hoc. &c. . . . And now to wit Dec. Sessions, 1784, A jury of the County being called came. . . . who being duly Impannelled, Tried & sworn, Upon their respective Oaths say that the Prisoner C—— S—— is guilty in manner & form as he stands Indicated. The judgment of the Court is that he restore the Goods stolen to the owner, if not already done, pay the like sum to the State &c., & be publicly Whipped with 25 Lashes on his bare Posteriors well laid on, pay the Costs of Prosecution & stand Committed till the whole be complied with.

"By the Court."[3]

Henry Taylor continued to act as the presiding justice by virtue of being the first named in the general commission. But on Oct. 6, 1783, Dorsey Pentecost resigned his seat as a member of the Supreme Executive Council,[4] and applied to be appointed prothonotary and clerk for Washington County, and to have Mr. Scott transferred to the like offices for the new county of Fayette, then lately erected.[5] The Council, however, appointed Gen. Ephraim Douglass prothonotary and clerk for Fayette, and declined to remove Mr. Scott, but soon provided a place for Col. Pentecost, still pursuing the policy of conciliation toward the old Virginia partisans. The Council had the power to commission specially an appointee as president justice for any county,[6] although such power was not always exercised, and on Oct. 31, 1783,[7] that body "*Resolved*, That Dorsey Pentecost, Esquire, be appointed a Judge in and President of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Washington," thus displacing Henry Taylor as president of that court, although he continued to act as the judge of the Quarter Sessions. Dorsey Pentecost held the office conferred upon him until Nov. 29, 1786,[8] when the Supreme Executive Council issued an order of which the following is a copy, taken from the original before the writer: **1786.**

"Pennsylvania ss. [SEAL.] Charles Biddle.} The Supreme Executive Council for the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

"To all to whom these presents shall come, GREETING:

"Know ye that—Whereas we have heretofore appointed Dorsey Pentecost, Esquire, of the County of Washington, to be President of the Court of Common Pleas, and a justice of the said Court of Common Pleas for the aforesaid County, and commissionated him accordingly;—And whereas the said Dorsey Pentecost has removed from the County aforesaid and is now settled in a Neighboring State,—We have therefore thought proper to Supersede the said appointment and Commissions, and do hereby supersede, revoke and make null and void the same, anything in the said Commissions contained to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

"Given in Council under the hand of the Honorable Charles Biddle, Esquire, Vice President and the seal of the State at Philadelphia this twenty ninth day of November, Anno Domini one thousand Seven hundred and eighty six.

"Attest,
"JAMES TRIMBLE,
"for J. ARMSTRONG.
"*Secy.*"

Reorganization of Courts.—This last proceeding left the courts constituted as they had been prior to the appointment of Dorsey Pentecost **1788.** as president, and they so remained until there was a reorganization on Sept. 30, 1788, as evidenced by the proceedings of Council of that date:[9]

"Henry Taylor, Esquire, was appointed and Commissionated a Justice of the Peace for the district of the township of Strabane: James Edgar, a Justice of the Peace for the District of the township of Smith, and William McFarland, a Justice of the Peace for the district of the township of Amwell, in the county of Washington, upon returns made according to law, for the said several districts.

---

[1] This and other like orders subsequently made were by virtue of an act of Assembly passed May 31, 1718.

[2] Dall. L., App., 48.

[3] Copied from the original minutes. The full record to No. 3 December Sessions, 1784, is in slightly different language.

[4] XIII. Col. Records, 702.

[5] X. Penn. Archives, 181.

[6] See XII. Col. Records, 546.

[7] XIII. Ibid., 732.

[8] See XV. Ibid., 124.

[9] Ibid., 552.

"Henry Taylor, James Edgar, and William McFarland, Esquires, were also appointed and commissionated Justices of the Court of Common Pleas in and for the county of Washington.

"On Motion,

"*Ordered*, that said Henry Taylor, Esquire, be appointed and commissionated President of the Court of Common Pleas, of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and of Jail delivery, and of the Orphans' Court of the county of Washington.

"Two returns of Justices from the districts of the townships of Cecil and Dickinson,[1] in the county of Washington, were read and not allowed, as the whole of Dickinson and part of Cecil district has been struck off to the county of Allegheny."

Thus Henry Taylor[2] is now specially commissioned as the president judge of the courts of this county, which offices he held until Alexander Addison succeeded him, commissioned under the constitution of 1790.

Reduction of Limits—New Counties.—But, as is observed, before the adoption of that Constitution, Washington County began to be reduced materially in her limits, two portions of her best territory being taken to help form two new counties on the north, while an entire new county is carved out of her possessions on the south. These reductions will now be made clear from the acts of Assembly authorizing them.

The first portion taken from Washington County was by the act of Sept. 24, 1788,[3] the preamble of which recites the inconveniences of the inhabitants of parts of the counties of Washington and Westmoreland from being situated so far from the "seat of judicature in their respective counties," etc.; and, that they should be relieved in the premises,

"SECT. II. Be it enacted, &c., That all those parts of Westmoreland and Washington counties lying within the limits and bounds hereinafter described shall be, and hereby are, erected into a separate county, that is to say, *beginning at the mouth of Flaherty's run, on the south side of the Ohio river; from thence, by a straight line, to the plantation on which Joseph Scott, Esquire, now lives, on Montour's run, to include the same; from thence by a straight line to the mouth of Miller's run, on Chartiers creek; thence by a straight line to the mouth of Perry's mill run*,[4] on the east side of Monongahela river; thence up said river, to the mouth of Becket's run; thence, by a straight line, to the mouth of Sewickley creek, on Youghiogheny river; thence down the said river to the mouth of Crawfords run; thence, by a straight line, to the mouth of Brush creek, on Turtle creek; thence up Turtle creek, to the main fork thereof; thence, by a northerly line, until it strikes Puckety's creek; thence down the said creek to the Allegheny river; thence up the Allegheny river to the northern boundary of the State; thence along the same to the western line of the State; thence along the same to the river Ohio; and thence up the same to the place of beginning; to be henceforth known and called by the name of Allegheny county."

On Sept. 17, 1789,[5] another act was passed, agreeably to the petition of the inhabitants of that part of the county of Washington included in the boundaries hereinafter mentioned, praying to be annexed to Allegheny County: **1789.**

"SECT. II. *Be it enacted*, &c., That all that part of Washington County included by the following lines, viz., Beginning at the river Ohio, where the boundary line of the state crosses the said river, from thence in a straight line to White's mill,[6] on Raccoon creek, from thence by a straight line to Armstrong's mill, on Miller's run, and from thence by a straight line to the Monongahela river, opposite the mouth of Perry's run, where it strikes the present line of the county of Allegheny, be . . . annexed to the said county of Allegheny."

Having lost a large portion of our possessions on the north, an effort to erect a new county out of our southern territory, thus shutting us off from the celebrated Mason and Dixon's line, is finally successful by means of an act passed Feb. 9, 1796,[7] of which there is copied: **1796.**

"SECT. 1. *Be it enacted*, &c., That all that part of Washington county lying within the limits and bounds hereinafter described shall be, and is hereby, erected into a separate county, that is to say, beginning at the mouth of Ten-Mile creek, on the Monongahela river; thence up Ten-Mile creek to the junction of the north and south forks of said creek; thence up said north fork to Colonel William Wallace's mills;[8] thence up a southwesterly direction to the nearest part of the dividing ridge between the north and south forks of Ten-Mile creek; thence along the top of the said ridge to the ridge which divides the waters of Ten-Mile and Wheeling creeks; thence a straight line to the head of Enlow's branch of the Wheeling; thence down said branch to the western boundary line of the state; thence south along said line to the southern boundary line of the state; thence east along said line to the river Monongahela; and thence down the said river to the place o beginning; to be henceforth known and called by the name of Greene county."

On Jan. 22, 1802,[9] an act of Assembly was passed modifying the Greene County line somewhat, and returning to us a small portion of the territory taken in 1796: **1802.**

"SECT. 1. *Be it enacted*, &c., That from and after the passage of this act, the following alteration shall take place in the line between the counties of Washington and Greene, viz.: beginning at the present line, on the ridge that divides the waters of Ten-Mile and Wheeling creeks, near Jacob Bobbet's; thence a straight line to the head-waters of Hunter's fork of Wheeling creek; and thence down the same to the mouth thereof, where it meets the present county line."

But, a little prior to the act last quoted, another new county was erected to the north of us, to which a contribution was made by Washington County, by virtue of an act of Assembly dated March 26, 1800:[10] **1800.**

[1] Dickinson township, Washington County, had been erected from that part of Peters lying along the right bank of the Chartiers, down to the river, in the winter of 1784–85. The return of the first constables elected therefor was to March term, 1785, of the Quarter Sessions.

[2] Henry Taylor, as we have seen, had come to the "Rich Hills," where his grandson, Matthew, now resides, in the fall of 1770, from Cecil County, Maryland. Late in life he built the brick house on the property lately owned by William McClane, now by George Munce, where he lived until his death, Oct. 8, 1801, sixty-three years of age. He was the father of nine children,—Matthew, Henry, George, John, James, Joseph, Jane (married a Daggs), Mary (married a Patton), and Eliza (married Dr. Layton). By his son Matthew he was the grandfather of Matthew, now on part of the old homestead, and William H. Taylor, of Washington. J. F. Taylor, Esq., a member of the Washington bar, is a great-grandson, as is also the present excellent prothonotary, John W. Seaman. On the 19th April, 1793, which was during Wayne's expedition against the Indians, he was commissioned by Governor Mifflin "Brigadier General of the Brigade composed of the Militia of the County of Washington, other than the Townships of Greene, Cumberland, Morgan, Franklin and East Bethlehem, in the said County." These townships, except the last named, were in what is now Greene County.

[3] III. Carey & Bioren, 277; II. Smith L., 448.

[4] The *Italics* represent the line through Washington County.

[5] III. Carey & Bioren, 362; II. Smith L., 492.

[6] Now Murdochsville.

[7] V. Carey & Bioren, 140; III. Smith L., 262.

[8] Near J. B. Wise, Esq., West Bethlehem.

[9] VI. Carey & Bioren, 215; III. Smith L., 480.

[10] VI. Carey & Bioren, 115; III. Smith L., 421.

"SECT. 1. *Be it enacted*, &c., That those parts of the counties of Allegheny and Washington, included within the following boundaries, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Big Sewickly creek on the Obio river; thence up the said creek to the west line of Alexander's district of depreciation lands; thence northerly along the said line and continuing the same course to the north line of the first donation district; thence westerly along the said line to the western boundary of the State; thence southerly along the said boundary *across the Ohio river to a point in the said boundary, from which a line to be run at a right angle easterly will strike White's mill*[1] *on Raccoon creek, and from such point along the said easterly line to the said mill*, leaving the said mill in the county of Beaver; thence on a straight line to the mouth of Big Sewickly creek, the place of beginning, be, and the same is hereby, erected into a separate county, to be henceforth called Beaver County; and the place of holding the courts of Justice shall be at Beaver-town, in the said county."

Since the erection of Greene County, and the modification of its line in 1802, there has been no change of the limits of Washington County. With all her losses she is still of magnificent proportions.[2] And now, at the time of which we write, a new generation of men are about to take hold of public affairs, and our judicial system to be materially changed.

Under the Constitution of 1790.—The Constitution of 1776, Section 30, provided that out of the two or more persons chosen for each ward, township, or district, the president in Council should commission one for each ward, township, or district, to serve for seven years, removable for misconduct by the General Assembly. All of these justices could sit in the Quarter Sessions, though only such as were specially selected and commissioned therefor could hear causes in the Common Pleas and Orphans' Courts. Hence, in 1788, there began to be a new set of justices of the County Courts, who were as follows:

Henry Taylor, President,	commissioned	Sept. 30, 1788.
James Edgar, Associate,	"	Sept. 30, 1788.
Wm. McFarland, "	"	Sept. 30, 1788.
John Reed, "	"	Nov. 8, 1788.
Hugh Scott, "	"	Nov. 8, 1788.
Wm. Smiley, "	"	Nov. 11, 1788.
Eleazer Jenkins, "	"	March 3, 1789.
Absalom Baird, "	"	March 3, 1789.
John Douglass, "	"	March 3, 1789.
Thomas Ryerson, "	"	April 8, 1789.
John Minor, "	"	Nov. 30, 1789.
William Smith, "	"	Dec. 21, 1789.
James Bell, "	"	Jan. 11, 1790.
James Archer, "	"	April 6, 1790.
Zephaniah Beall, "	"	July 28, 1790.
James Mitchell, "	"	Aug. 24, 1790.
John Canon, Associate,	commissioned	Aug. 24, 1790.
Henry Graham, "	"	Aug. 24, 1790.[3]

But the new Constitution, adopted in convention on Sept. 2, 1790,[4] made quite a radical change in the judicial system, the nature of which was as follows: By Section II. the judges of the Supreme Court and of the several courts of Common Pleas were to hold their offices during good behavior; removal by the Governor on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the Legislature.[5] **1790.**

For the Court of Common Pleas, which now became the principal court, by Section IV. the Governor was to appoint in each county "not fewer than three, nor more than four, judges," who during their continuance in office should reside in such county. The State was to be divided by law into circuits, none of which to include "more than six nor fewer than three" counties, and there was to be appointed a president of the courts in each circuit, who during his continuance in office should reside therein. "The president and judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the respective Courts of Common Pleas."

By Section VII. the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of each county, any two of whom should be a quorum, should compose the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Orphans' Court thereof, and the register of wills, together with the said judges, or any two of them, should compose the Register's Court of each county.

Of justices of the peace, now no longer members of the County Court, by Section X. the Governor was to appoint a competent number, "in such convenient districts in each county as are or shall be directed by law." These were to be commissioned during good behavior, but were removable on conviction of misbehavior in office, or of any infamous crime, or on the address of both houses of the Legislature.

In the selection of sheriffs and coroners there was no substantial change. Two persons for each office were chosen by the electors; one (and either) was commissioned to serve for three years. The sheriff could not be twice chosen in six years. The prothonotary and clerk (one person might hold these offices) was appointed and commissioned as heretofore by the Governor.

By Sections III. and IV. of the schedule to this Constitution all officers except judges of the Supreme Court in the appointment of the executive department were to continue in the exercise of their duties until Sept. 1, 1791 (unless their commissions should sooner expire by limitation, or the offices become vacant by death or resignation), and no longer; and until that date justice was to be administered in the

[1] Now Murdochsville. The *Italics* indicate the line through Washington County.

[2] According to the Report of the Secretary of Internal Affairs for 1881, p. 60 A., the county contains: square miles, 889; acres, 568,960; population in 1880, 55,417. To illustrate the county's growth in population, as compared with the surrounding counties, the following table is copied from Mr. Veech, Centenary Memorial, 342:

	1790.	1800.	1810.	1820.
Westmoreland	16,018	22,726	26,392	30,540
Washington	24,866	28,298	36,289	40,038
Fayette	13,325	20,159	24,714	27,285
Allegheny	10,309	15,087	25,317	35,921
Greene	.....	8,665	12,544	15,554
Beaver	.....	5,776	12,168	15,340

In considering this table, remember that in 1800 Allegheny and Westmoreland contained parts of Armstrong, and Westmoreland the greater part of Indiana.

[3] This list from III. Penn. Archives, Sec. S., 778, with a few dates corrected from the original commissions.

[4] IV. Carey & Bioren, XIX.; III. Smith L., XXXV.; III. Dall. L., XXII.

[5] By this Constitution consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives; the Supreme Executive Council being abolished.

several counties "by the same justices, in the same courts, and in the same manner as heretofore."

Preparatory for the reorganization of the judiciary system under the foregoing Constitution, the **1791.** General Assembly on April 13, 1791, passed an act,[1] in which was provided:

"SECT. II. *And be it further enacted*, etc., That, in order to render effectual the provisions made in the said constitution for establishing the courts of Common Pleas, this Commonwealth shall be, and hereby is, divided into five districts, or circuits, to be limited as follows, that is to say: [1st, Philadelphia, Bucks, Montgomery, and Delaware; 2d, Chester, Lancaster, York, and Dauphin; 3d, Berks, Northampton, Luzerne, and Northumberland; 4th, Cumberland, Franklin, Bedford, Huntingdon, and Mifflin]; and the fifth circuit, or district, to consist of the counties of Westmoreland, Fayette, Washington, and Allegheny."

The Section III. of this act provided that in and for each of the said districts, or circuits, a "person of knowledge and integrity, skilled in the laws, shall be appointed and commissioned by the Governor to be President and Judge of the Courts of Common Pleas within such district," and for the appointment and commissioning of a number of "other proper persons, not fewer than three nor more than four," as judges, whose term of office should begin on Sept. 1, 1791.

Hon. Alexander Addison.—The first president appointed for the Fifth District under this act was Alexander Addison, whose commission bears date Aug. 22, 1791, and who served until succeeded by Samuel Roberts, in 1803. His associate judges during his term were Hons. Henry Taylor, James Edgar, James Allison, and Matthew Ritchie, commissioned Aug. 17, 1791; Hon. William Hoge, commissioned April 6, 1798; and Hon. John McDowell, commissioned April 7, 1802.

Hon. Alexander Addison was a native of ~~Ireland~~ Scotland, born in 1759, educated at Edinburgh, Scotland, and licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Aberlowe. While still young he emigrated to Pennsylvania, and coming to the West, on the 21st day of December, 1785, was taken under the charge of the Redstone Presbytery, and permission given him to preach within its bounds.[2] For a short time he preached at Washington, then turned his attention to the law, and, studying with David Reddick, Esq., was admitted to the bar of Washington County in March, 1787. It has been said that he settled at Pittsburgh, but advertisements and correspondence in the *Western Telegraphe* in the winter of 1795 and 1796 show that he then resided in Washington.

"He was a man of culture, erudition, correct principles and thoroughly imbued with love for the good of society. These characteristics are seen in his letters, essays, charges to Grand-juries and the reports of his judicial decisions. They embrace a scope of thought and strength of logic, marking a fine intellect and extensive knowledge; and they exhibit a patriotism of the purest lustre, set in a bright constellation of virtues.

"Judge Addison lived and executed his functions among a sturdy people, amid the troubles, excitements, dangers and factions, which followed the adoption of the Federal Constitution of 1787, and attended the enforcement of the Excise law of the United States, which culminated in the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. His patriotic instincts and love of the public welfare led him by means of charges to the grand juries, to discuss frequently the underlying principles of government, the supremacy of the laws, and the necessity of due subordination to rightful authority, a duty which he felt urgently incumbent upon him in the disturbed condition of affairs. Though at the time controverted by partisanship and hatred of authority, owing to the peculiar hardships of the early settlers, these efforts are at this day among the best expositions of the principles of free government, the necessity of order and obedience to law. No one can read his charge to the Grand-jury of Allegheny county, September 1, 1794, without feeling himself in the presence of and listening with uncovered head to a great man, whose virtues of heart equaled his qualities of head."[3]

During the time of the Whiskey Insurrection and for some years after there was a strong party rancor existing, the political parties of the day being the Federal and Anti-Federal or "Repub- **1794.** lican." Judge Addison, being identified with the former, fell a victim to the partisan hostility of the latter. An associate on the Allegheny County bench was Hon. John B. Lucas, by whom and whose friends was brought about Judge Addison's impeachment before the Senate of Pennsylvania. The bitterness of the day magnified a mole-hill, if **1802.** anything, into a mountain. In its full effect the matter complained of was that Judge Addison had interfered with Judge Lucas in the latter's attempt to instruct juries in opposition to what the former believed to be the law. As formulated the charges were:

"1st. That Judge Addison, after Judge Lucas 'had in his official character and capacity of judge as aforesaid, and as he of right might do, addressed a petit jury then and there duly impanneled and sworn or affirmed respectively as jurors in a cause then pending, then and there openly did declare and say to the said jury, that the address delivered to them by the said John Lucas, had nothing to do with the question before them and they ought not to pay any attention to it.'

"This 'question' will be better understood by lawyers when informed that a *justification* was pleaded as a defense in an action of slander, and was unsupported by the testimony, and Judge Lucas' charge was intended to reduce the damages of the Plaintiff to a small, if not a nominal sum.

"2nd. That the said Alexander Addison 'did under pretense as aforesaid of discharging and performing his official duties then and there in time of open court, unjustly, illegally, and unconstitutionally stop, threaten, and prevent the said John Lucas, from addressing as of right he might do, a Grand-jury of the said county of Allegheny then and there assembled,' &c.

"A very marked omission in these articles is the *intent*. No malice is averred, and no intent to act injuriously and oppressively. The first charge is followed only by a legal inference, viz: 'thereby degrading or endeavoring to degrade and villify the said John B. Lucas;' the second, 'thereby abusing and attempting to degrade the high office of President judge as aforesaid.'"[4]

The sentence of the Senate, delivered on **1803.** Jan. 27, 1803, was:

"That Alexander Addison, President of the several courts of Common Pleas, in the fifth district of this State, shall be, and he hereby is removed from his office of President aforesaid, and also is disqualified to hold and exercise the office of Judge, in any court of law, within the commonwealth of Pennsylvania."

He who reads the report of this trial of Judge Addison will be filled with admiration for the true greatness manifested by the illustrious defendant, but none

[1] III. Dall. L., 92; IV. Carey & Bioren, 59; III. Smith L., 28.

[2] Minutes of Redstone Presbytery, 20, 22.

[3] Address of Ex-Chief Justice Agnew, Centennial Celebration of Washington County, 50.

[4] Ibid., 154.

the less with contempt for the indignities put upon him, and will wonder that partisan zeal could so blind the men who sat as his judges. He did not long survive the shameful injustice of this impeachment, dying at Pittsburgh, where he then resided, on Nov. 24, 1807.[1]

Hon. Samuel Roberts.—On June 2, 1803, Samuel Roberts was commissioned president judge of the Fifth District, which office he held until succeeded in 1818 by Judge Baird. His associates during his term were the old associates, still surviving, and Rev. Boyd Mercer, commissioned Jan. 1, 1806. But soon after Judge Roberts' term began, by Section XII. of the act of Feb. 24, 1806,[2] another county was added to the Fifth District, which was then composed of Beaver, Allegheny, Washington, Fayette, and Greene. By the same act it was also provided,— **1803.** **1806.**

"SECT. XV. *And be it further enacted*, etc., That if a vacancy should hereafter happen in any county at present organized by the death, resignation, or removal of any associate judge, or otherwise, the Governor shall not supply the same, unless the number of associates shall be thereby reduced to less than two; in which case, or in case of any county hereafter organized, he shall commission so many as will complete that number in each county, and no more."

It was by the section quoted that the associate judges of the county were reduced to two in number, which continued until that office was abolished by the Constitution of 1874.

Hon. Samuel Roberts was born in Philadelphia, Sept. 10, 1761. His ancestors came to Pennsylvania with the first emigrants, and his grandfather, Owen Roberts, was sheriff of Philadelphia County, 1716–21. He was educated in Philadelphia, studied law with Hon. William Lewis, of that city, and was there admitted to the bar in 1793. The same year, at York, Pa., he married Miss Maria Heath. Subsequently, to practice his profession, he removed to Lancaster, thence to Sunbury; and while at the latter place was commissioned by Governor McKean to succeed Judge Addison, after the latter's removal by his unrighteous impeachment, and the same year removed to Pittsburgh. Upon the change made in the districts by the act of 1818, directly to be noticed, he ceased to sit as judge in Washington County, but continued as the president judge of the old Fifth District, by that act composed of Beaver, Butler, and Allegheny Counties, until his death at Pittsburgh in 1820. While upon the bench he wrote and published "Roberts' Digest of British Statutes in force in Pennsylvania," a work well known to the profession, a new edition of which was edited by Hon. Robert E. Wright and published in 1847.[3]

As already intimated, Washington County is no longer embraced in the old Fifth District. By the act of March 23, 1818,[4] after the creation of a new Fifth District, composed of Beaver, Butler, and Allegheny Counties, it was provided by **1818.**

"SECT. 3. *And be it further enacted*, etc., That from and after the third Monday of October next the counties of Washington, Fayette, and Greene and Somerset shall be, and the same are hereby, erected into a separate judicial district, to be called a Fourteenth District, and a person of legal knowledge and integrity shall be appointed and commissioned by the Governor to be President and Judge, etc."

Hon. Thomas H. Baird.—Thereupon, on Oct. 19, 1818, Hon. Thomas H. Baird was commissioned as president judge, holding that office till he was succeeded by Judge Ewing in 1838. His associates during his term were Rev. Boyd Mercer, John Hamilton, and Thomas McKeever, Esqs.

The Fourteenth District was of long duration. It was modified by the act of March 29, 1824,[5] in this, that Somerset was taken to form with Franklin and Bedford the new Sixteenth District, leaving Washington, Fayette, and Greene to constitute the Fourteenth District, unchanged until by the act of Jan. 23, 1866, the Twenty-seventh District was created.[6] **1824.**

Hon. Thomas H. Baird was the third son of Dr. Absalom Baird, one of the early and leading physicians, as well as a prominent civilian, of Washington County. Dr. Baird's father was John Baird, a Scotchman, who came to America with Braddock's army, and shared in "Braddock's Defeat," on July 9, 1755. He is said to have been killed on Grant's Hill (in Pittsburgh), in the defeat of Major Grant and his Highlanders, Sept. 14, 1758. Absalom Baird, educated by the widowed mother, studied medicine in Chester County, became a surgeon of the Pennsylvania line in the Revolutionary war, and in 1786 removed with his family to Washington, Pa. He was

[1] Judge Addison left to survive him his widow, who removed to Washington after his death; three sons,—John, who died without issue; Alexander, a brilliant young man, who studied law at Washington, and was admitted to the bar December, 1820, and in 1822 was accidentally killed by the falling of the chimney of a burning building in Washington; William, first studied law with Hon. T. M. T. McKennan, then medicine at Paris, and became an eminent physician, settled at Pittsburgh, married a Miss Ingles, and left among other children two sons, one of whom died abroad, the other, William, is at present a member of the Pittsburgh bar; four daughters,—Eliza, married Dr. Peter Mowry, and was the mother of four sons, none of whom survived her; Mary, married Samuel Hughes Fitzhugh, and left one son, who settled at Rochester, N. Y.; Jane, married first Alexander Johnston; second, Benjamin Darlington, by whom she left two children,—Benjamin, late postmaster at Pittsburgh, and a daughter who never married. Ann died about 1854, unmarried.

[2] VIII. Bioren 9; IV. Smith L., 270.

[3] Judge Roberts left eight children, five sons and three daughters. One of the daughters was married to the late Oldham Craig, deceased, for many years teller in the old Bank of Pittsburgh, and brother of the well-known historian, Neville B. Craig, deceased. Another daughter died many years ago, and the third resides in Michigan. Of the five sons,—Samuel, Edward J., Henry, Horatio, and Morgan,—all have died except Henry, who practiced medicine at Brownsville, Pa., and now resides in Fayette County. Edward J. was a paymaster in the United States army during the war of 1812, then clerk of the U. S. District Court for Western Pennsylvania till his death, leaving three sons,—Gen. Richard Biddle Roberts, practicing law at Chicago, Edward J. Roberts, city engineer for Allegheny City, Pa., and John H. Roberts, profession unknown.

[4] 7 Smith L., 108.

[5] P. L. 194.

[6] The general act of 1834 made no change in the Fourteenth District.

commissioned a justice of the Common Pleas in 1789, was county lieutenant in 1792, sheriff in 1799, and died on Oct. 27, 1805.[1]

Judge Baird was born in Washington, Pa., Nov. 15, 1787; was educated at a classical school, under charge of David Johnston, in Brooke County, Va.; studied the law with Joseph Pentecost, and was admitted to the bar of Washington County in July, 1808, before he was quite twenty-one. His contemporaries at the bar were men of such ability that he must have been of high standing himself when he was commissioned president judge, on Oct. 19, 1818. His activity of mind led him much into business outside of the law, having been interested with Thomas McGiffin and Parker Campbell in the construction of the National road through Washington County, as well as in a number of manufacturing enterprises. The first survey for the Chartiers Valley Railroad, about 1830 or 1831, one of the first railroads prospected, was made largely, if not wholly, at his expense, so much was he interested in the internal improvements of his

1837. county. In December, 1837, he resigned his commission as judge, and removing to Pittsburgh, was engaged in the active practice of his profession there for about twelve years. He then retired to his farm near Monongahela City, where he resided until his death. In 1854 he was the candidate of the Native American party for judge of the Supreme Court, Hon. J. S. Black, the Democratic candidate, being the successful competitor. While at his leisure on his farm he was the author of many newspaper and pamphlet publications upon different subjects of social and political importance. Although denied a collegiate education, yet his classical attainments were great, and philological studies were to him a constant recreation. He was somewhat impulsive and irascible upon the bench, but always commanded respect for his sincerity, and confidence in his integrity. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Charles McKnight, in Allegheny City, Nov. 22, 1866, and is buried in the cemetery at Washington.[2]

Hon. Nathaniel Ewing.—There being now a vacancy, and the office of president judge being still filled by appointment, on the 15th day of Feb-

1838. ruary, 1838, Hon. Nathaniel Ewing was commissioned by Governor Ritner to succeed Mr. Baird, and held the office until succeeded by Judge Gilmore, in 1848. During his term his associates were, as one set succeeded another, Rev. Boyd Mercer, Thomas McKeever, Samuel Hill, John Grayson, and James Gordon, Esquires.

Under the Constitution of 1838.—But the people of Pennsylvania by their delegates in convention, on Feb. 22, 1838,[3] amended the Constitution of 1790, in many particulars changing the judicial system. The constitution as amended, however, was not to be effective until Jan. 1, 1839.

By Article V., Section II.:

"... The president judges of the several courts of Common Pleas, and of such other courts of Record as are or shall be established by law, and all other judges required to be learned in the law, shall hold their offices for the term of ten years if they shall so long behave themselves well. The Associate judges of the courts of Common Pleas shall hold their offices for the term of five years if they shall so long behave themselves well. But for any reasonable cause which shall not be sufficient ground of impeachment the Governor may remove any of them on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the Legislature. . . ."

No substantial change was made in the organization or jurisdiction of the courts; but by Article VI., Sections I. and III., sheriffs, coroners, prothonotaries, and clerks were also made elective by the people, one for each office in the case of the sheriff and coroner, though as to the others the Legislature might provide whether they be held by one person or separately by two.

By Section VII. of the schedule the commissions of the law judges who should not have held their offices for ten years at the adoption of the amendments were to expire on the 27th of February next after the end of ten years from the date of their commissions, which provision enabled Judge Ewing, though appointed before the amended Constitution went into effect, to continue in office until Feb. 27, 1848.

Hon. Nathaniel Ewing was the son of William Ewing, Esq., and grandson of George Ewing, of Peach Bottom, York Co., who, it is said, was a cousin of the celebrated Rev. Dr. John Ewing, provost of the University of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, and one of the commissioners in the boundary line controversy. William Ewing, his father, came into Fayette County as a surveyor about 1790, and married Mary, daughter of Jehu Conwell, and settled in the Dunlap's Creek neighborhood, near Heistersburg. Nathaniel was born July 18, 1794, educated at Washington College, under the presidency of Dr. Matthew Brown, graduating with the honors of his class; taught a year in Delaware; returning to Washington studied law with Hon. Thomas McGiffin, and was admitted to the bar of Washington County in June, 1816. The next year he removed to Uniontown, Pa., where he began his professional business, and where he resided until his death. Appointed in 1838 to fill the vacancy in the office of president judge, caused by Judge Baird's resignation, his appointment would have been for life had not the amendment to the Constitution limited it to one for ten years. While he was upon the bench it was said

[1] His children were John, George, Thomas H., William, the lawyer, Sarah, wife of William Hodge, Maysville, Ky., and Susan, wife of Dr. Hugh Campbell, Uniontown.

[2] The wife of Mr. Baird was Nancy McCullough, who survived him, but has since died. His children, Ellen, widow of Hon. R. R. Reed; Susannah and Jane, who died young; Sarah, widow of Mr. George Morgan; Mary, widow of Joseph Patterson, mother of T. H. B. Patterson, of Pittsburgh bar; Absalom, died young; Harriet; Eliza Acheson, wife of Mr. Robert Patterson, of the *Presbyterian Banner*; Thomas H., of the present Washington County bar; Susan C., died a young lady; Margaret; Emma, died a young lady; and Jane, widow of Charles McKnight, of Allegheny City.

[3] P. L., 1840, iii.

of him by one of the judges of the Supreme Court himself a great lawyer, that he was the best Common Pleas judge in the State. The younger generation of the members of our bar often hear his name as a judge and lawyer mentioned by our elders, who practiced under him, in terms of very high respect. On his return to the bar he engaged in trials in court but occasionally, turning his attention to a great extent more to outside business enterprises, in which he was successful in accumulating much wealth. He never sought or accepted official preferment of any kind outside of his profession, though an ardent Whig in all political contests of his day. He died in 1874, in the eightieth year of his age.[1]

Hon. Samuel A. Gilmore.—The ten years' term of Judge Ewing having expired by virtue of the limitation referred to, Hon. Samuel A. Gil- **1848.** more, on Feb. 28, 1848, was appointed and commissioned by Governor Shunk to succeed him as president judge. His associates during the time he presided in the courts of our county were Isaac Hodgens, William Vankirk, Abraham Wotring, John Freeman, James G. Hart, and Jacob Slagle, Esqs., as one set succeeded another.

Amendment of 1850.—But the Constitution as amended in 1838 was afterwards the subject of several additional amendments, one of which affecting the judiciary was that adopted by the General Assemblies of 1849 and 1850,[2] and ratified by the people in the October election of 1850, and **1850.** which, wisely or unwisely, brought the selection of all the judges of the State directly within the power of the people. All the judges then became elective:

". . . The Judges of the Supreme Court by the qualified electors of the Commonwealth at large; the president judges of the several Courts of Common Pleas, and of such other courts of record as are or shall be established by law, and all other judges required to be learned in the law, by the qualified electors of the respective districts over which they are to preside or act as judges; and the Associate Judges of the courts of Common Pleas by the qualified electors of the county respectively."

There was no change made in the terms of the president judge and of his associates, and it was provided that the first election should take place at the next general election after the adoption of that amendment, and the commissions of all the judges then in office should expire on the first Monday of December following, when the terms of the new judges then elected should commence.

At the first general election held after this amendment was adopted, the second Tuesday of October, 1851, Hon. Samuel A. Gilmore was chosen by the people, commissioned by Governor **1851.** Bigler on Nov. 6, 1851, and served from the first Monday of December of that year until succeeded by Judge Lindsey in 1861.

Judge Gilmore was the grandson of James Gilmore, Esq., who many years ago occupied the farm now owned by James G. Strean, Esq., a short distance southwest of Washington. His father, John Gilmore, studied the law at Washington, was admitted in August, 1801, and removing to Butler, Pa., married a Miss Purviance at that place, and there practiced his profession. The son, Samuel A. Gilmore, was born at Butler, studied the law, and was practicing there and in adjoining counties when first appointed president judge to succeed Judge Ewing in 1848. His first wife was a daughter of Judge Todd, at one time of the Supreme Court, and his second wife was a daughter of Arnold Plumer, Esq., of Venango County, who still survives him as his widow. Upon his appointment as president judge of the Fourteenth District he removed to Uniontown, Pa., where he resided till his death in May, 1873.

Hon. James Lindsey.—At the general election in 1861, in a contest with Hon. James Veech, of Uniontown, James Lindsey, Esq., of the Waynesburg bar, was the successful candidate, and **1861.** having been duly commissioned, began his term of service as the president judge of the Fourteenth District on the first Monday of December, 1861. His associates during his service, too soon ended by his death, were James G. Hart and Thomas McCarrell, Esqs.

Hon. James Lindsey had the blood of the first settlers in his veins. Thomas Hughes, John Swan, and Henry Vanmetre were among the first pioneers on the waters of Muddy Creek, coming thither from the Shenandoah Valley in 1767–68. Charles Swan, son of John, married Sarah, daughter of Henry Vanmetre, and their daughter Mary, marrying William Collins, became the mother of Anne Collins, who married John Lindsey, and became the mother of James, the young judge. John Lindsey's father was James Lindsey, a Scotchman, who, coming from Lancaster County very early, settled at Jefferson, Greene County, and married Mary, a daughter of Thomas Hughes, Jr., who had married a daughter of John Swan, before mentioned. Hughes was Irish, Swan was Scotch, Vanmetre German, Lindsey Scotch,—three nationalities well blended into one. John Lindsey, the judge's father, was educated at Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, was a leading politician, once sheriff, and twice prothonotary of Greene County.

Hon. James Lindsey was the oldest of eleven children, six of whom survive him. He was born Nov. 21, 1827, received his education at Greene Academy, Carmichael's, Greene Co., was admitted to

[1] In 1822, Mr. Ewing married Jane, the second daughter of Judge John Kennedy, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania; she was the mother of one child, Hon. John K. Ewing (in late years also our president judge), and died in 1827. His second wife, who survives him as his widow, is the daughter of the late Rev. David Denny, of Chambersburg, Pa. By this marriage there are two children, a son Alexander, and a daughter Mary, lately married to Prof. J. J. Stephenson, who was connected with the geological survey of Pennsylvania in 1876. Hon. John Hoge Ewing, of Washington, still survives his brother, Judge Ewing, and of him there will be a sketch given in another part of this work.

[2] P. L. 1851, 758.

the bar of Waynesburg May 15, 1849, and elected judge in October, 1861, when not quite thirty-four years of age. At the August term, 1864, he was upon the bench at Washington, but had been ill with what was thought a slight attack of bilious fever before coming hither. On his way home after the end of the term he became too ill at Prosperity to proceed, and there remained overnight, but recovered so as to reach his residence, about six miles beyond Waynesburg, the next day. He was not considered seriously ill till on Thursday, Sept. 1, 1864, and died late that night. At once bar-meetings were held at Washington, Waynesburg, and Uniontown, at each of which minutes were prepared to be filed with the records, testifying the appreciation in which he was held by the bar of his entire district. In the minutes made by the Fayette County bar it was said,—

"He came to the bench at . . . an age at which few members of the profession have more than mastered its rudiments, and scarcely any acquired distinction. By those unacquainted with him misgivings were naturally felt when the judicial ermine fell upon one so young. . . . But whatever fears Judge Lindsey's youth occasioned were quickly dissipated by the masterly hand with which he laid hold of his official duties, and by the apparent ease with which he carried his great burdens. How he has borne himself in his high office,—faithfully, impartially, without fear and without favor,—with what transcendent ability he has so discharged his grave and important duties, that upon not one act of his can the fault-finder lay his finger, to not one act of his can those who have the largest interest in his memory and cherish it most fervently revert with other than honest pride, and with the conviction that he did all and no more than became him, and that no man could have done better."

These sentiments were common to the profession of the district upon the sudden death of Hon. James Lindsey.[1]

After the death of Judge Lindsey, Governor Curtin, the war Governor of Pennsylvania, on Nov. 9, 1864, issued a commission to James Watson, Esq., of the Washington County bar, to hold the office of president judge of the district until the next general election in 1865. This commission was a surprise to Mr. Watson, as neither he nor his friends had asked for it, and it was declined, although with gratitude for the unsought honor.[2]

[1] Judge Lindsey married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Arthur Ingram, a leading physician of Greene County in his day. His widow, three sons, and one daughter survive him. His brother, W. C. Lindsey, was captain of Company A, Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was killed in the streets of Hagerstown, Md., while leading a charge against Lee's retreating army three days after the battle of Gettysburg. A younger brother, R. H. Lindsey, is a successful young member of the Fayette County bar.

[2] Mr. Watson was born at Canonsburg about 1809, graduated at Jefferson College in 1828, and at once began the study of the law at Washington under the direction of the distinguished Hon. T. M. T. McKennan. He was admitted to the bar in October, 1831, and was at once taken into partnership with his preceptor, who then represented this district in Congress. This partnership continued until William McKennan, the son of his preceptor (now circuit judge of the United States for the Third Circuit), came to the bar, to wit, in June, 1837. He then continued the practice without a subsequent partnership until his death at his residence in Washington on April 15, 1875. The minutes of the bar meeting held the next day after his death very correctly state:

"As a lawyer he was clearheaded, painstaking, laborious, full of zeal for his clients, courteous to his opponents, pleasant and affable in his deportment to his brethren of the bar, while at all times and under all circumstances he was strictly honorable and upright. He was fond of his profession, few more so, but he had no ambition to make it a stepping-stone to office or preferment of any kind; and although he possessed in a high degree the elements of personal popularity, he uniformly declined political honors, and would never consent to be an applicant or candidate for any office whatever. He would not even allow honors to be thrust upon him, preferring always to be and remain in the ranks of his untitled brethren."

His wife, a sister of D. T. Morgan, Esq., survived him, and he is represented in the profession now by three sons,—David T., of Pittsburgh, James, New York City, and Wm. M., Pittsburgh.

Hon. J. Kennedy Ewing.—There was then a vacancy in the office of president judge, whereupon, on Nov. 19, 1864, J. Kennedy Ewing, the only son of Hon. Nathaniel Ewing by his first wife, **1864.** the daughter of Justice Kennedy, was appointed and commissioned by Governor Curtin to fill the office until the next general election in 1865. His associates for his short term of service were James G. Hart and Thomas McCarroll, Esqs., and the manner in which his duties were discharged was satisfactory to the bar and suitors.[3]

At the general election Oct. 10, 1865, Hon. J. K. Ewing and Hon. S. A. Gilmore were the candidates for the office, the latter being successful, his next term, the third for which he was commis- **1865.** sioned, to begin on the first Monday of December, 1865. But after that date the first term of the courts for Washington County was in February, 1866, before which latter date, however, to wit, on Jan. 25, 1866, an act of Assembly[4] was passed, by which Washington County was taken out of the old Fourteenth District, created in 1818, and with Beaver County made into a new district, called the Twenty-seventh. By the provisions of the act the Governor was to "appoint and commission a gentleman of integrity, learned in the law, to be president judge of said district, who shall hold his office until the first Monday of December next;" and at the next general election a president judge was to be elected under the then Constitution and laws of the State.

Hon. B. B. Chamberlin.—For the new Twenty-seventh Judicial District, composed of the counties of Washington and Beaver, on Feb. 3, 1866, Hon. B. B. Chamberlin, of the Beaver County bar, **1866.** was appointed and commissioned by Governor Curtin as president judge, to hold until the first Monday of the following December, by which time an elected officer would be chosen. He presided at the May and August terms, 1866.

Hon. A. W. Acheson.—At the general election of October, 1866, the competing candidates were Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, of the Washington bar, as the nominee of the Republican party, and Hon. B. B.

His widow, three sons, and one daughter survive him. His brother, W. C. Lindsey, was captain of Company A, Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and was killed in the streets of Hagerstown, Md., while leading a charge against Lee's retreating army three days after the battle of Gettysburg. A younger brother, R. H. Lindsey, is a successful young member of the Fayette County bar.

[3] Judge J. K. Ewing is still living at Uniontown, but his attention being given to business pursuits he is not in active practice. He is represented, however, at the bar of his native county by two promising sons, Nathaniel Ewing, Jr., and Samuel E. Ewing.

[4] P. L. 1866, 1.

Chamberlin, who, though previously a Republican, had been placed on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Acheson was elected, and on Nov. 15, 1866, was commissioned by Governor Curtin, and held his full term of ten years until succeeded by Judge Hart. His associates during his term were, first, James C. Chambers and John Farrer, Esqs.; second, Dr. Thomas W. Bradley and John Scott, Esqs.

During the time of Judge Acheson another somewhat important change was made in the judicial system. On Nov. 3, 1873, a new State Constitution was adopted in convention, which by the terms of the schedule went into effect Jan. 1, 1874. Article V. of this Constitution related to the judiciary, and it was provided by

1874.

"SECT. 5. Whenever a county shall contain forty thousand inhabitants it shall constitute a separate judicial district, and shall elect one judge learned in the law, and the General Assembly shall provide for additional judges as the business of the said districts may require. Counties containing a population less than is sufficient to constitute separate districts shall be formed into convenient single districts, or, if necessary, may be attached to contiguous districts as the General Assembly may provide. The office of associate judge, not learned in the law, is abolished in counties forming separate districts, but the several associate judges in office when this Constitution shall be adopted shall serve for their unexpired terms."

There was no other material change made in the organization of the courts; the judges remained, and will probably long remain, to be elected by the people.

The census of 1870 having shown that Washington County had a population of forty-five thousand six hundred and ninety, by the foregoing section she was entitled to be made a separate judicial district. Section XIII. of the schedule required the General Assembly at next session after the adoption of the Constitution to designate the several judicial districts as required by this Constitution. Whereupon by the act of April 9, 1874,[1] the Legislature created forty-three judicial districts, the twenty-seventh of which was to be composed of the county of Washington. And such is the number and composition of that district at this day. The time of the beginning of the judicial term has, however, been changed. Instead of the first Monday of December, as of old, by the act of April 30, 1874,[2] the term of all judges learned in the law is to begin on the first Monday of January next succeeding their election.

The terms of the associate judges, Dr. T. W. Bradley and John Scott, Esqs., expired the last day of November, 1876, and that office having been abolished by the Constitution of 1874, these gentlemen were the last to hold those positions in Washington County. The president judge continued upon the bench, but alone.

Hon. A. W. Acheson is the son of David Acheson, who emigrated from the County Armagh, Ireland, in 1788, and came directly to Washington, Pa., to join his brothers, John and Thomas, who had preceded him. John was a merchant and trader in the West as early as 1784; Thomas came hither in 1786, and having a turn for military affairs became a commissary-general in the war of 1812. The brothers were of Scotch lineage, sons of George Acheson, an elder of the seceding congregation of Market Hill, County Armagh. David Acheson in his early life was much interested in politics, connected with the "Republican" party of that day, representing Washington County in the Legislature in 1795, 1796, 1797, and 1804. Alexander W. Acheson was the second child of David by his second wife, Mary, daughter of John Wilson, Esq., who settled at Washington in 1789. He was born on July 14, 1809, at Philadelphia, where his parents resided for a time after their marriage; was educated at Washington College, graduated in 1827, studied the law with William Baird, brother of Judge Baird, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1832. After a short time passed in the West he began the practice of his profession in his native town, and with the exception of several terms of service as deputy attorney-general for Washington County, before by the act of May 3, 1850,[3] the election of district attorneys by the people was required, and his term as president judge, he has never held any public office. At the end of his term he returned to the bar, and associated with his son, Markus C., and nephew, James I. Brownson, Jr. He is still in active practice as the senior member of the Washington bar, having been, either as lawyer or judge, for fifty years employed in the courts of justice of Washington County.

Hon. George S. Hart.—At the general election in October, 1876, the competitors for the office of president judge were Hon. A. W. Acheson, on the Republican side, and George S. Hart, Esq., on the Democratic ticket. The latter gentleman was chosen and took his seat as president judge on the first Monday of January, 1877, which office he occupies at the present time. The paternal grandfather of Hon. George Scott Hart was from Eastern Maryland, settling in Westmoreland County at an early day. His father was John Hart, born in Westmoreland County, settled in Pittsburgh, and married a Miss Barr at that place, where, on July 29, 1824, the judge was born. On both sides he was of Scotch-Irish descent. The family removed to Washington in the spring of 1833, which afforded an opportunity to Judge Hart to be educated at Washington College, graduating in September, 1842, with, as some of his classmates, Caleb Baldwin, afterwards chief justice of Iowa, now deceased; J. Kennedy Ewing, son of Hon. N. Ewing, and at one time the president judge of the Fourteenth District, and Rev. Franklin Moore, afterwards a distinguished minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1867 the latter gentleman, delivering

1876.

[1] P. L. 1874, 54. [2] Ibid., 118. [3] Ibid., 1850, 654.



W. M. Kennan

the class history at the reunion after twenty-five years, described Judge Hart, then at the bar, as having been the Sir Philip Sidney of his class. After graduation he taught a short time in Virginia, then studied law with Hon. John L. Gow, now deceased, and was admitted to the bar in August, 1846. At the same term of his admission he was appointed deputy attorney-general, succeeding Hon. A. W. Acheson in that office. After the office became elective he served a term of three years, beginning in 1850. In May, 1853, he acquired an interest in the Washington *Examiner*, of which paper he was the principal editor till the close of 1856, from which time he was devoted exclusively to his profession. For ten years and two months he was continuously a member of the school board of Washington, acting as their secretary all that time, a fact always mentioned in his history in connection with another fact, that, being a bachelor, he has been much interested in the education of the children of other people.

There has thus been given in this chapter a sketch of the judicial history of Washington County from 1781, when, under the Constitution of 1776, her courts opened with a large number of justices upon the bench; again, under the Constitution of 1790, with a president judge learned in the law, his associates soon reduced to two in number; so continuing, the county with other counties in the Fifth, then the Fourteenth, then the Twenty-seventh Judicial District, under the Constitution of 1838; and finally as a separate judicial district, as in the beginning, but with a single judge to administer the law, under the Constitution of 1874.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

XI.

The Court List—President Judges—Associate Judges—Deputy Attorneys-General and District Attorneys—Roll of Attorneys.

To close the history of the courts of Washington County, there is now subjoined a list of all the early justices, president judges, associate judges, deputy attorneys-general and district attorneys who have been connected with our courts from the beginning. This list has been carefully compiled from original sources,—the Pennsylvania Archives and Colonial Records, the records of the several courts, and, in many cases, from the original commissions themselves. Following there will be the roll of attorneys. In these lists the officers at present serving and the attorneys at present practicing will be designated by a *.

PRESIDENT JUDGES.

Appointed under the Constitution of 1776.

Hon. Henry Taylor, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Dorsey Pentecost, commissioned Oct. 31, 1783.
Hon. Henry Taylor, commissioned Sept. 30, 1788.

Appointed under the Constitution of 1790.

Hon. Alexander Addison, commissioned Aug. 22, 1791.
Hon. Samuel Roberts, commissioned June 2, 1803.
Hon. Thomas H. Baird, commissioned Oct. 19, 1818.
Hon. Nathaniel Ewing, commissioned Feb. 15, 1838.

Appointed under the Constitution of 1838.

Hon. Samuel A. Gilmore, commissioned Feb. 28, 1848.

Elected under the Amendment of 1850.

Hon. Samuel A. Gilmore, commissioned Nov. 6, 1851.
Hon. James Lindsey, commissioned Nov. 20, 1861.
Hon. James Watson, commissioned (declined) Nov. 9, 1864.
Hon. J. Kennedy Ewing, commissioned Nov. 18, 1864.
Hon. B. B. Chamberlin, commissioned Feb. 3, 1866.
Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, commissioned Nov. 15, 1866.

Elected under the Constitution of 1874.

Hon. George S. Hart,* commissioned Dec. 11, 1876.

ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

Appointed under the Constitution of 1776.

Hon. William Scott, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. John Craig, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. John White, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Daniel Leet, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. John Marshall, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. John Douglass, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Benjamin Parkinson, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. John Reed, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Abner Howell, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Matthew McConnell, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Samuel Johnston, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Samuel Mason, commissioned Aug. 24, 1781.
Hon. Matthew Ritchie, commissioned Oct. 6, 1784.
Hon. John Canon, commissioned Oct. 6, 1784.
Hon. Henry Vanmetre, commissioned Feb. 11, 1785.
Hon. William Johnston, commissioned Feb. 9, 1786.
Hon. John Hoge, commissioned Nov. 21, 1786.
Hon. Thomas Scott, commissioned Nov. 21, 1786.
Hon. John Worth, commissioned Nov. 21, 1786.
Hon. Joseph Scott, commissioned Sept. 25, 1787.
Hon. Samuel Glasgow, commissioned May 7, 1788.
Hon. William Wallace, commissioned June 30, 1788.
Hon. James Edgar, commissioned Sept. 30, 1788.
Hon. William McFarland, commissioned Sept. 30, 1788.
Hon. John Reed, commissioned Nov. 8, 1788.
Hon. Hugh Scott, commissioned Nov. 8, 1788.
Hon. William Smiley, commissioned Nov. 11, 1788.
Hon. Eleazer Jenkins, commissioned March 3, 1789.
Hon. Absalom Baird, commissioned March 3, 1789.
Hon. John Douglass, commissioned March 3, 1789.
Hon. Thomas Ryerson, commissioned April 8, 1789.
Hon. John Minor, commissioned Nov. 30, 1789.
Hon. William Smith, commissioned Dec. 21, 1789.
Hon. James Bell, commissioned Jan. 11, 1790.
Hon. James Archer, commissioned April 16, 1790.
Hon. Zephania Beall, commissioned July 28, 1790.
Hon. James Mitchell, commissioned Aug. 24, 1790.
Hon. John Canon, commissioned Aug. 24, 1790.
Hon. Henry Graham, commissioned Aug. 24, 1790.[1]

Appointed under the Constitution of 1790.

Hon. Henry Taylor, commissioned Aug. 17, 1791.
Hon. James Edgar, commissioned Aug. 17, 1791.

[1] The writer had most of the original commissions before him, and corrected erroneous dates given in III. Penn. Archives, Sec. S., 778.

Hon. James Allison, commissioned Aug. 17, 1791.
Hon. Matthew Ritchie, commissioned Aug. 17, 1791.
Hon. William Hoge, commissioned April 6, 1798.
Hon. John McDowell, commissioned April 7, 1802.
Hon. Boyd Mercer, commissioned Jan. 1, 1806.
Hon. John Hamilton, commissioned Jan. 15, 1820.
Hon. Thomas McKeever, commissioned Oct. 11, 1837.

Appointed under the Constitution of 1838.

Hon. Samuel Hill, commissioned March 26, 1840.
Hon. John Grayson, Sr., commissioned March 18, 1843.
Hon. James Gordon, commissioned March 8, 1845.
Hon. Isaac Hodgens, commissioned March 18, 1848.
Hon. William Vankirk, commissioned Nov. 12, 1850.

Elected under the Amendment of 1850.

Hon. Abraham Wotring, commissioned Nov. 10, 1851.
Hon. John Freeman, commissioned Nov. 10, 1851.
Hon. James G. Hart, commissioned Nov. 12, 1856.
Hon. Jacob Slagle, commissioned Nov. 12, 1856.
Hon. James G. Hart, commissioned Nov. 23, 1861.
Hon. William Vankirk, elected Oct. 8, 1861.[1]
Hon. Thomas McCarrell, commissioned June 3, 1862.
Hon. James C. Chambers, commissioned Nov. 9, 1866.
Hon. John Farrer, commissioned Nov. 9, 1866.
Hon. Thomas W. Bradley, commissioned Nov. 17, 1871.
Hon. John Scott, commissioned Nov. 17, 1871.

DEPUTY ATTORNEYS-GENERAL.[2]

Hon. David Sample, appointed Oct. 2, 1781.
Hon. David Bradford, appointed December, 1783.
Hon. Henry Purviance, served from March, 1795.
Hon. Parker Campbell, served from April, 1796.
Hon. James Ashbrook, qualified May, 1801.
Hon. Thomas Baird, served from March, 1809.[3]
Hon. William Baird, served from March, 1814.
Hon. Walter Forward, served from June, 1814.
Hon. Thomas M. T. McKennan, served from June, 1815.
Hon. William Baird, appointed Dec. 27, 1816.[4]
Hon. William Baird, reappointed March 26, 1821.
Hon. William Waugh, served from June 28, 1824.
Hon. Isaac Leet, served from March, 1830.
Hon. Isaac Leet, reappointed Feb. 5, 1833.
Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, qualified Jan. 26, 1835.
Hon. Richard H. Lee, qualified March, 1836.
Hon. William McKennan, qualified Aug. 23, 1837.
Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, served from March, 1839.
Hon. William Montgomery, qualified Feb. 17, 1845.
Hon. Alexander W. Acheson, served from February, 1846.
Hon. George S. Hart, served from August, 1846.
Hon. Robert H. Koontz, qualified February, 1848.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

Hon. George S. Hart, elected Oct. 8, 1850.[5]
Hon. William Linn, elected Oct. 11, 1853.
Hon. Alexander Wilson, elected Oct. 14, 1856.
Hon. Alexander Wilson, re-elected Oct. 11, 1859.
Hon. James R. Ruth, elected Oct. 14, 1862.
Hon. Boyd Crumrine, elected Oct. 10, 1865.
Hon. Ianthus Bently, elected Oct. 13, 1868.
Hon. Thomas H. Baird, Jr., elected Oct. 10, 1871
Hon. John A. McIlvaine, elected Nov. 3, 1874.
Hon. John A. McIlvaine, re-elected Nov. 6, 1877.
Hon. Ralph C. McConnell,[6] elected Nov. 2, 1880.

ROLL OF ATTORNEYS.

[For the names and dates in the following list of the gentlemen who have been admitted to practice in the several courts of Washington County credit is due to the industry of some of the junior members of the bar, each taking a part of the work: Joseph F. McFarland, from 1781; William S. Parker, from 1830; Robert W. Irwin, 1840; John S. Marquis, from 1850; Ralph C. McConnell, from 1860; J. F. Taylor, from 1870 to 1882.]

1781.

Hugh M.[6] Brackenridge, Oct.
Samuel Irwin, October.
David Sample, October.

1782.

Thomas Smith, January.
David Espy, January.
David Bradford, April.[7]
Robert Galbraith, April.
George Thompson, December.
Thomas Duncan, December.
David Redick, December.[8]
Michael Huffnagle, December.

1783.

John Woods, December.

[1] But his election being contested, the seat was awarded to Judge McCarrell.

[2] Great difficulty has been encountered in the endeavor to make this list complete. The records often fail to disclose the date of appointment or of qualification; sometimes only the fact of service between certain dates appears. The list, it is thought, contains the names of all who ever served, and by the words "served from," used when other information has not been obtained, is intended to cover a period thence to the next entry. Thus, Henry Purviance served as deputy attorney-general from March sessions, 1795, to April sessions, 1796, though the date of his appointment has not been obtained. A few biographical sketches may be found as foot-notes to the Roll of Attorneys.

[3] So written then by himself, without the "H."

[4] The following is found on record to No. 15, March ss., 1817:

"To all to whom these presents shall come, I, Amos Ellmaker, attorney-general of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, send greeting:

"Know ye that I hereby constitute and appoint William Baird, Esquire, of Washington, Attorney and counsellor at law, my Deputy, to implead and prosecute for, in the name and on behalf of the Commonwealth aforesaid, all criminals whatsoever for any offence done or perpetrated, or which may be done or perpetrated, within the County of Washington, and to sign all Indictments in and with my name, and to take all fees and perquisites to the same office belonging or appertaining, during the continuance of this deputation. In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand this twenty-seventh day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen.

"Amos Ellmaker."

[5] Under the act of May 3, 1850; P. L. 654.

[6] The "M" soon afterward was changed to "H;" why is unknown.

[7] David Bradford was a native of Maryland, and had not been long in the county when admitted. In 1783 he was appointed deputy attorney-general for the county, and held that office for a long time. He is chiefly noted for the prominent part he took in the Whiskey Insurrection, having been the head and front of that offending. The amnesty proclamation issued by the government included all the insurrectionists save him; he then fled to Bayou Sara, in Louisiana Territory, where he died. He built the house now occupied by Mrs. Harding, on the west side of Main Street, a few doors north of Maiden, said to have been the first stone house built in Washington.

[8] David Redick was a native of Ireland. His wife was a daughter of Jonathan Hoge, the brother of David Hoge, the proprietor of Washington. He was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council in 1786; represented the county in the Constitutional Convention of 1790; was chosen vice-president of Pennsylvania in 1788; and in 1791 was appointed prothonotary of Washington County. In the Whiskey Insurrection he also took a prominent part, but on the side of law and order, being one of the commissioners, Mr. Findley the other, to wait upon President Washington when on his way out with the army, and to explain the condition of affairs in the western counties. He died at Washington, Sept. 28, 1805. A daughter was the first wife of Dr. James Stevens, deceased.

1784.

James Ross.[1]

1786.

James Carson, June.

1787.

Alexander Addison, March.[2]

1788.

George Vallandigham, April.

1789.

John Young, June. Daniel St. Clair, September.

1790.

Henry Purviance, March.[3] John Ralph, March.

1791.

Thomas Scott, September. Steel Sample, September.

1792.

Hugh Ross, September. Joseph Pentecost, September.[4]
David McKeehan, December.

1793.

George Armstrong, June.

1794.

Arthur St. Clair, September. Henry Woods, September.
Parker Campbell, December.[5]

1795.

Thomas Collins, March. George Henry Keppele, Sept.
James Morrison, September.

1796.

James Allison, January. Joseph Shannon, July.
John Simonson, January. James Montgomery, October.
Thomas Creigh, July. Thomas Hadden, October.
Samuel Sidney Mahon, October.

1797.

Thomas Nesbit, July. John Lyon, October.
Thomas Bailey, July. Robert Whitehill, October.

1798.

John Cloyd, August. Thomas Johnston, November.
Thomas Mason, August. Cunningham Semple, Nov.
James Ashbrook, November. William Ayers, November.

1799.

George Heyl, May. Robert Callender, August.
John Kennedy, August.

1800.

Isaac Kerr, August.

1801.

Robert Moore, August. Obadiah Jennings,[6] Nov.
John Gilmore, August. James Mountain, November.[7]

1802.

Alexander Wm. Foster, Feb. Sampson Smith King, Feb.

1803.

Isaac Meason, Jr., August. Jonathan Redick, November.

1805.

Elias E. Ellmaker, February. John Purviance, Jr., Feb.
Hill Runyan, February. Joseph Douglass, August.
John Porter, August.

1806.

George Paull, May. James Taylor, September.

1807.

Thomas McGiffin, February.[8]

---

[1] No minute is found of the admission of Hon. James Ross in our courts, but the records of Fayette County show that he was admitted in the courts of that county in December, 1784, which is satisfactory evidence that he was admitted here that year. Mr. Ross was born July 12, 1762, the son of Hon. George Ross, of York County. Following Dr. McMillan from the place of the latter's nativity, he taught in McMillan's school in the log cabin for a while, then upon the recommendation of H. H. Brackenridge began the study of the law. In 1790 he was in the Constitutional Convention of that year, and United States senator in 1794–1803. On Aug. 8, 1794, with Jasper Yeates and William Bradford, he was appointed on the commission to "confer with such bodies of individuals as you may approve concerning the commotions" then existing, during the Whiskey Insurrection. He died at Allegheny City, Pa., Nov. 27, 1847, leaving children of deceased daughters, and one son, James Ross, Jr., who was admitted to the bar, but never practiced. He has also died, unmarried. During the Whiskey Insurrection Hon. James Ross lived in Washington. See Brackenridge's His. Wh. Ins., 70, 174.

[2] The first president judge under the Constitution of 1790.

[3] Deputy attorney-general, 1795–96.

[4] Joseph Pentecost was the oldest son of Col. Dorsey Pentecost, with whom the reader of previous chapters is already familiar. After the death of his father he built the brick house now occupied by John Gamble, Esq., on part of the old Dorsey Pentecost estate, in North Strabane. He was a leading lawyer of his day, and a respected citizen, and is now represented in the county by a son, George Pentecost, of West Middletown. He died March 29, 1823.

[5] Parker Campbell is said to have been the most distinguished lawyer of his day, the old records of this and adjoining counties showing that he was extensively engaged in the trial of most of the causes instituted. He was born in Carlisle in 1768, married Elizabeth Calhoun, of Chambersburg. Their children were Nancy, who married Samuel Lyon; Elizabeth, who married first William Chambers, then the late John S. Brady, Esq.; Ellen, married John Ritchie; and three sons, Francis C., John, Parker, born in 1815, and lately died at Richmond, Va. Mr. Campbell died July 30, 1824. In the resolutions of the bar meeting, held immediately after his death, he is described as the "lamented advocate, the chief leader for many years of this bar."

[6] Obadiah Jennings was born near Baskenridge, N. J., Dec. 13, 1778. Educated at the Canonsburg Academy, he studied law with John Simonson, who was also from New Jersey. He settled at Steubenville, Ohio, where he practiced until 1811, when he returned to Washington. Turning his attention to theology, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio in 1816. A short time before his death, which was at Nashville, Tenn., on Jan. 12, 1832, the College of New Jersey conferred upon him the degree of D.D.

[7] James Mountain was a brilliant Pittsburgh lawyer of his day, but practiced much here. In 1796 he was teaching in the Canonsburg Academy, and an advertisement in the *Western Telegraphe* in June of that year speaks in high terms of his classical attainments.

[8] Thomas McGiffin was the son of Nathaniel McGiffin, a Scotch-Irishman, who came to America before the Revolution; a soldier in the Pennsylvania line, in the battle of Brandywine and at Trenton, and suffered at Valley Forge; settled on Ten-Mile about 1781 or 1782. The son, Thomas, was born Jan. 1, 1784; educated at Canonsburg Academy; studied law with Parker Campbell, and admitted as above. The same year he went to Vincennes, Ind., where he began practice, and soon after removed to and remained a short time at St. Louis. In 1809, having returned to Washington, he continued in active practice here all his life. The last case he tried was the celebrated Vanatta murder case in Greene County. During his professional life he was at the same time much engaged in outside business enterprises, among others, with Parker Campbell and Thomas H. Baird, in the building of a large portion of the National road through Washington County. He was also deeply interested in politics; was personally intimate with Henry Clay, William H. Crawford, as well as many others of the leading men of that day; represented the county in the Legislature of 1836. He died Feb. 5, 1841, in his house on West Maiden Street, now occupied by Mr. John Baird. He left children: Maria, married Thomas Boyd, Fayette County; Nathaniel,

John Marshel, October.[1] John McDonald, December.

1808.

William Wilkins, March. John Tarr, October.
Thomas Baird, July.[2] John Shannon, October.
Charles Wilkins, July. John White, October.
Morgan Neville, December.

1810.

Richard Carr Lane, July. Joseph Weigley, October.
John H. Chapline, July. David Redick, December.
Jesse Edgington, October. Thomas Irwin, December.

1811.

Philip Doddridge, July.[3] Andrew Buchanan, July.[4]

1812.

William Baird, June.[5] Joseph B. Beckett, December.
Walter Forward, December.

1813.

John C. Wright, March. David Jennings, June.
Thomas Morgan, March. Thomas Cunningham, June.

1814.

T. McK. T. McKennan, Oct.[6] H. H. Brackenridge, Oct.
Samuel Lyon, October.

1815.

J. Philpot C. Sampson, June. Henry Baldwin, June.

1816.

Nathaniel Ewing, June. Samuel Stokely, September.

1817.

James L. Bowman, January. Alexander Caldwell, June.
Charles Shaler, March. John M. Goodenow, June.
John S. Brady, June.

1818.

Alexander Brackenridge, Mar. John Hoge Ewing, June.
William Waugh, June. Walter B. Beebe, December.
Henry M. Campbell, June. James S. Craft, December.
Harmar Denny, December.

1819.

Hiram Heaton, March. Asa Andrews, June.
William Harvey, March. Ephraim Roote, September.
John Dawson, June. Samuel H. Fitzhugh, Sept.
Stephen D. Walker, June. James Shannon, December.

1820.

Isaiah Winge, September. Alexander Addison, Dec.
John M. Austin, October. John S. Garrett, December.

1821.

Jacob B. Miller, March. James Piper, March.
William G. Hawkins, March. Thomas Gibbs Morgan, June.

1822.

Samuel Evans, March. Joshua Seney, June.
John H. Waugh, November.

1823.

A. S. Mountain, March. Dorsey B. Pentecost, July.
Jonathan B. Smith, March. John C. Campbell, November.
William H. Brown, June. Roswell Marsh, November.
John H. Hopkins, June. James Ross Pentecost, Nov.
Thomas Ustice White, December.

1824.

James C. Simonson, February. James Todd, June.
Richard Biddle, March. George Watson, June.
Thomas L. Rodgers, June. W. W. Fetterman, November.
Charles H. Israel, November.

1825.

William W. King, January. James W. McKennan, June.
John Louden Gow, January.[7] Henry B. Tomlinson, Dec.
Richard Bard.

Mount Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio; Julia, now deceased, married Rev. William Hamilton; Margaret, married Rev. W. C. McIlvaine, Peoria, Ill.; Thomas, admitted to the bar of Washington County in February, 1841, never practiced much, now near Fairfield, Iowa; George Wallace, graduated at Washington College in 1841, studied law but never practiced, died in 1858; Norton McGiffin, born Jan. 23, 1824, graduated at Washington College in 1841; studied law awhile, but in 1846 went to Mexican war; returned in 1848, and was sheriff 1858-61; in the war of the Rebellion he served as captain of Company E, Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment, three months' service, the first company that left the county; afterwards as lieutenant-colonel Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, in the three years' service; he represented the county in the House of Representatives from 1880 to 1882, and in the spring of 1882 removed with his family to Ida Grove, Ida Co., Iowa.

[1] John Marshel was the son of Col. James Marshel, the county lieutenant (as to whom see biographical sketch in preceding pages), and is well remembered as the cashier of the old Franklin Bank of Washington. He never engaged in the practice of the profession.

[2] This was the Hon. Thomas H. Baird, who succeeded Hon. Samuel Roberts as president judge; his name is without the "H" at first.

[3] This was the celebrated Wellsburg lawyer, who practiced much in our courts. He was the son of John Doddridge, who settled near Middletown in 1773; a brother of Philip was Dr. Joseph Doddridge, author of "Notes on the Early Settlements, etc.," written in 1824. Philip died, a member of Congress, at Washington, D. C., on Nov. 19, 1832.

[4] Andrew Buchanan was the father of Hon. J. A. J. Buchanan, now of the Waynesburg bar.

[5] The brother of Hon. Thomas H. Baird.

[6] Rev. William McKennan, of Scotch lineage, emigrated from the north of Ireland; married Miss Wilson, Winchester, Va.; was long pastor of White Clay Creek congregation, Delaware, and for a large part of the time he was also in charge of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilmington, dying in 1809, at the age of ninety-four. His son, William McKennan, was born in Delaware in 1758; in June, 1776, entered a "Flying Camp" Regiment as second lieutenant; on April 5, 1777, commissioned first lieutenant Delaware regiment of foot, and served during the Revolutionary war, participating in the service which compelled the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, and being mustered out as captain, serving afterwards as colonel of militia. He married Elizabeth Thompson, whose father, John Thompson, married Dorothea, only sister of Governor Thomas McKean. In 1797, Col. McKennan removed to Charlestown, now Wellsburg, W. Va., and upon the election of Thomas McKean as Governor he removed to Washington County, and on Jan. 11, 1803, was appointed prothonotary and clerk, serving to the end of Governor McKean's term. He died Jan. 14, 1810, from the effects of a wound received in the battle of Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777. His wife survived him till 1839. Their children were William, John Thompson, Thomas McKean Thompson, David, James Wilson, and Anne. Thos. McK T. McKennan was born in New Castle County, Delaware, March 31, 1794; graduated at Washington College; married Matilda, daughter of Jacob Bowman, of Brownsville, in 1815; was deputy attorney-general for Washington County 1815-16; member of the United States House of Representatives from 1831 to 1839, and from May, 1842, to March, 1843; and was for a short time Secretary of the Interior during President Fillmore's administration. He died July 9, 1852. Of his children, two are now residents of Washington, Pa.,—Hon. William McKennan, born Sept. 27, 1816; graduated at Washington College in 1833; admitted to the bar in 1837; deputy attorney-general for the county 1837 to 1839; a member of the fruitless Peace Congress at Washington, D. C., 1861; appointed by President Grant United States circuit judge for the Third Circuit in 1869, which position he still holds. The other is Thomas McKennan, M.D.

[7] Mr. Gow was born in the town of Hallowell, Me., Sept. 28, 1797. His father, James, was a Scotchman from Glasgow; his mother, Lucy Gilman, of Puritan stock. His education was mostly obtained in the Hallowell Academy, but at an early age he went to Boston, Mass., thence to Fred-

1826.

Alexander Wilson, June. Isaac Leet, June.
Charles Coleman, June.

1827.

Edward D. Gazzam, March. Samuel McFarland, Dec.

1828.

George Selden, June.

1829.

John Glenn, June. Samuel Creigh, December.
Benjamin S. Stewart, June. Ethelbert P. Oliphant, Dec.

1830.

Samuel Gormly, June. Griffith J. Withey, July.
Francis C. Campbell, June. George W. Acheson, Dec.

1831.

William R. McDonald, June. Joshua B. Howell, June.
Nathaniel P. Fetterman, June. Thomas L. Shields, October.
James Watson, October.

1832.

Alexander W. Acheson,* June. Thos. S. Humrickhouse, Oct.
Charles W. Kelso, October. Samuel Cleavinger, October.
David Walker, December.

1833.

Benjamin Patton, March.

1834.

James Veech, January. Richard H. Lee, January.
Thomas J. Gass, January. Thomas B. Beall, October.

1835.

R. F. McConnauley, Sept. William Allison, September.

1836.

David Blair, June.

1837.

William McKennan, June. Thomas J. Bigham, August.

1838.

Daniel Baldwin, March. T. J. Fox Alden, December.

1839.

Samuel Frew, April. Daniel Leet, May.
Daniel M. Edgington, April. Joseph Henderson, May.
J. P. Avery, November.

1840.

Lewis Roberts, February. Robert H. Koontz, August.[1]
Isaiah Steen, February. Peter F. Ege, August.
Robert Woods, August. Thomas R. Hazzard, Nov.

1841.

Ross Black, February. Seth T. Hurd, May.
John H. Deford, February. Samuel Kingston, August.
Thomas McGiffin, February. Simon Meredith, November.
William Montgomery, November.

1842.

Robert F. Cooper, May. John Watson, Jr., August.
Francis C. Flenniken, November.

1843.

Obadiah B. McFadden, Feb. Alexander Murdoch, August.[2]
George Acheson, February. Wm. F. Johnston, August.
Solomon Alter, May. Jonathan D. Leet, November.

1844.

Uriah W. Wise, February. Henry H. Clark, May.
James Dunlop, February. William Wilson, May.
John D. Creigh, February. Ebenezer Boyce, August.
J. W. F. White, May. G. W. McIlvaine, August.
R. F. McIlvaine, August.

1845.

Job Johnston, February. Richard J. Allison, November.
Alexander Miller, May. J. Bowman Sweitzer, Nov.

1846.

Thomas H. Baird, Jr.,* Feb. Elbridge G. Creacraft, Aug.
R. C. Ingall, February. George E. Appleton, August.
David Reed, May. Wilson McCandles, August.
George Scott Hart, August. George W. McGiffin, Nov.
William Grayson, August. John P. Penny, November.

---

ericksburg, Va., where he supported himself by teaching while he studied the law and until he was admitted to the Fredericksburg bar. Soon he removed to Washington, D. C., and for several years was an assistant editor of the *National Journal*, a Whig paper, owned by Peter Force. He came to Washington, Pa., in 1824, and was at once admitted to the bar of this county. Soon afterwards, attention being attracted to his special fitness, he was put in charge of an English department in Washington College, so continuing for several years, when he then devoted himself exclusively to the law. Full of the New England ideas upon the subject of common-school education, when the present Pennsylvania system was proposed he became its earnest advocate, and when finally adopted in 1854, he was chosen the first superintendent of common schools for Washington County, and during his whole life his influence was a strong one in the cause of popular education. His practice at the bar continued, however, first in partnership with Mr. King, then with Thomas McGiffin, afterwards with his brother-in-law, Alexander Murdock, and when he died he had been in the successful practice of his profession for over forty years. On June 12, 1827, he married Mary H., daughter of Alexander Murdock, by whom there were twelve children, ten of whom at this writing are living useful lives, widely separate from each other. He died Aug. 17, 1866, and is now represented in the profession by his sons, John L., Jr., Washington, Pa., and George L., Greenfield, Iowa. Two sons are editors, Alexander M., Washington, Pa., and James M., Greenfield, Iowa. A daughter, Minnie, is the wife of M. C. Acheson, Esq., of the Washington bar.

[1] Robert Hamilton Koontz was a son of John H. Koontz, who came from Lancaster County to Washington, Pa., about 1792. He was born June 16, 1818, and after graduating at Washington College while quite young, studied the law with T. M. T. & William McKennan, and was admitted as above. He never held any public office, except that of deputy attorney-general for this county, by appointment under the old system, from February, 1848, to December, 1850. Mr. Koontz was a man of a very high degree of culture, literary and legal. Full of the finest quality of wit and humor, life to him was a bright spring morning; yet he was a laborious student and a successful lawyer. He it was who was always called upon for an address on public occasions, and his powers of oratory in such efforts were not more effective than he exhibited as an advocate at the bar. He died June 30, 1863.

[2] Hon. A. Murdoch is the grandson of John Murdoch, a native of Scotland, who removed from near Carlisle, Pa., to what is now North Strabane township in 1778. The third son of John Murdoch was Alexander, born in Carlisle in 1770; in 1803 married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Matthew Henderson; was appointed prothonotary and clerk in 1809, and held those offices until 1819; built the brick house on corner of Main Street and Pine Alley, now occupied and owned by his eldest daughter, the widow of Hon. John L. Gow, deceased; also what is now the principal part of the Fulton House building; in the mean time having purchased the "Morganza" tract, he subsequently removed thither, where he died in 1836. The seventh of his eleven children was Alexander, admitted to the bar as above. Mr. Murdoch while at the bar practiced chiefly in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Gow. In April, 1861, he was appointed by President Lincoln United States marshal for the Western District of Pennsylvania, served four years; reappointed in April, 1865, and served two years, and again appointed by President Grant to same office in March, 1869, but resigned in December, 1872. The family is now represented at the bar by his son, John H. Murdoch.

1847.

Joseph S. Morrison, Nov. John McKee, November.
Andrew Hopkins, November.

1848.

David Craig, February. W. M. Farrar, May.
R. S. Moody, February. William S. Moore, November.
John J. Pierson, May. George H. Oliver, November.
J. A. J. Buchanan, November.

1849.

Thomas W. Porter, February. William Baird, August.
Daniel Donehoo, May. David S. Wilson, August.
Daniel M. Stockton, August. Daniel Kaine, August.
John C. Flenniken.

1850.

William Linn, May. Samuel G. Pepper, November.

1851.

Ellis Gregg, February. John M. Stockdale, May.
Harvey J. Vankirk,* Feb. Huston Quail, May.
Alfred Howell, February. J. Lawrence Judson,* Aug.

1852.

Marcus W. Acheson, May. William L. Bowman, Nov.
D. W. Bell, May. Jacob F. Slagle, November.

1853.

Alexander Wilson,* February. John B. Kreeps, August.
George W. Miller,* February. Robert M. Gibson, August.
John D. Braden,* February. Samuel M. Semmes, Nov.
George A. Peare, November.

1854.

Charles Naylor, February. John C. Messenger, February.
A. S. Ritchie, February. John Nicholls, May.
A. P. Morrison, February. Robert F. Strean, August.
A. S. Fuller, February. B. W. Lacy, November.

1855.

Samuel N. Cochran, May. Peter B. McMahon, August.
Samuel Cole, Jr., May. William Mills, August.
Eugene Ferero, November.

1856.

John H. Craig, May.

1857.

Jasper E. Brady, February. Addison Oliver, February.
Alexander M. Gow, May.

1858.

Thomas Ewing, February. Ira J. Lacock, August.
John R. Donehoo, May. Francis P. Fitzwilliams, Aug.
William A. Stokes, May. Jonathan W. Mott, Nov.

1859.

William E. Gapen, February. Archibald McBride, August.
R. P. Lewis, May. James Lindsey, November.

1860.

Andrew A. Purman, February. William F. Templeton, May.
Freeman Brady, Jr.,* May. Charles McClure Hays, Aug.
Wilson N. Paxton, May. H. G. Rogers, November.

1861.

John G. Ruple, April. James R. Ruth, May.
Leroy W. Little, May. Boyd Crumrine,* August.
Isaac Y. Hamilton,* May. Thomas Boyd, November.
Mordecai B. Massey, May. William J. Patton, November.
James Murray Clark, November.

1862.

David Crawford, February. William C. Lindsey, May.
Robt. A. McConnell, Feb. Isaac Bailey, August.
George W. Caldwell, August.

1863.

Hill Burgwinn, April. Samuel O. Taylor, November.
James S. Rutan, May. A. W. Wilson, November.
Samuel B. Wilson, May. Simon Buckingham, Nov.
Wesley Wolf, August. Daniel W. Leet, November.
Eugene Tarr, November.

1864.

A. W. Aiken, May. Samuel F. White, May.

1865.

Marshal Swartzwelder, Feb. R. Galy Barr, August.
David F. Patterson, May. David S. Smith, August.
Henry Gantz,* May. Joseph Hays, November.

1866.

John L. Gow,* February. John S. C. Weills, May.
Ianthus Bentley, February. David T. Watson, July.
Charles M. Ruple,* May. J. W. Kirker, August.

1867.

M. L. A. McCracken, May. John A. McIlvaine,* August.
George L. Gow, May. John W. Wiley, August.
Wm. Owens, Jr., May. W. C. Moreland, August.
Ebenezer Williams, Jr., May. John W. McWilliams, Dec.
George Shiras, Jr., June. J. G. Wood, December.
Bishop Crumrine, August. Solomon Bell, December.
John W. Donnan,* August. John W. Donaldson, Dec.
R. B. Patterson, December.

1868.

A. G. Cochran, February. Alexander M. Todd,* May.
R. L. Morrison, February. George R. Cochran, May.
R. C. Hoffman, February. W. M. Nickerson, August.

1869.

Marcus C. Acheson,* Feb. David W. Brown,* August.
Henry M. Dougan,* May. L. McCarrell,* August.
Joshua R. Forrest, May. James L. Black, August.
Cicero Hasbrouck, May. James P. Sayer,* December.
J. W. McDowell,* August. John Aiken,* December.

1870.

Franklin Ezra Oliver, May. Oscar L. Jackson, August.
John Milton Oliver, May. H. P. Mueller, August.
Clark Riggle,* August. John Mueller, August.
George Fetterman, May. William McEnrue, December.

1871.

Jacob Davis, February. B. F. Lucas, May.
Joseph McK. Acheson, April. George O. Jones,* August.
Daniel N. McCracken,* April. Leopold Becker, December.

1872.

W. G. Guyler, January. William S. McFadden, Aug.
G. W. G. Waddle, February. William Blakeley, October.
S. A. McClung, April. B. C. Christy, December.

1873.

J. Hanson Good, February. E. G. Creacraft, February.
Nathaniel Richardson, Feb. John H. Murdoch,* August.
John McCracken Hoon, August.

1874.

Edgar Galbraith, January. J. B. Jones, April.
John Dalzell, January. Thomas Henry, May.
William H. White, April. John R. Braddock,* June.

1875.

John M. Kennedy, June. Charles W. McCord, Oct.
David H. Martin, April. James L. Berry, October.
Thomas J. Duncan,* October. George A. Hoffman, Jr.,* Oct.

1876.

John W. Morehead, February. William O. Crawford, May.
Isaac S. Vanvoorhis, February. John H. McCreary, May.
John A. Moninger, March. A. S. Miller, August.
B. Frank Montgomery, May. Julian B. Crenshaw, Dec.

1877.

Alvan Donnan,* January. David F. Enoch, May.
William F. Wright,* January. Joseph S. Haymaker, May.
John M. Davis, January. Wm. Archibald Barr, Aug.
J. Carter Judson, January. Ernest F. Acheson, August.
James M. Sprowls,* March. W. C. Stillwagon, August.
Ralph C. McConnell,* March. William M. Boggs, October.
John F. O'Mally, May. J. B. R. Streator,* October.

1878.

J. N. Patterson, February. John Barton, July.
Charles C. Montooth, March. William M. Watson, August.
Louis R. Smith,* April. James Irwin Brownson,* Oct.
J. H. S. Trainer, May. J. F. McFarland,* October.
George C. Burgwin, June. W. McBride Perrin,* October.
James McFadden Carpenter, October.

1879.

Samuel C. Cook, March. Thomas J. Lazear, April.
John M. Braden,* March. John D. McKennan, October.
John S. Marquis, Jr.,* March. Julius P. Miller,* October.
William Reardon, March. Albert S. Sprowls,* October.
William H. Playford, March. James Franklin Taylor,* Oct.

1880.

Samuel C. Clark,* January. Thos. Fleming Birch,* June.
Thomas McK. Hughes,* June. William G. Stewart, Sept.

1881.

Hugh A. Rogers,* January. Robert Wilson Irwin,* June.
Joseph M. Swearingen, June. Joseph T. Noble, June.

1882.

George W. Guthrie, February. Joseph M. Dickson,* June.
Wm. Sanders Parker,* March. John L. Rogers,* June.
James Q. McGiffin, June. J. M. Patterson,* June.
George Peyton Miller, June.

LAW STUDENTS.

[Term of study required, three years.]

1879.

Edwin Linton, January T. Geo. A. Spindler, January T.
E. G. Hemphill, January T. Thomas Irwin, October T.

1880.

Winfield McIlvaine, June T. F. A. McGill, June T.
Albert G. Braden, June T. John M. Birch, September T.
D. L. McConaughey, September T.

1881.

Wm. Brown Ewing, June T. D. W. Wilie, June T.

1882.

Jas. McC. McBurney, Jan. T. Ernest E. Crumrine, Sept. T.

THE CIVIL AND LEGAL HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

XII.

Slavery and Servitude—Slavery in Pennsylvania—Act of 1780 abolishing Slavery—Slavery in Washington County—Special Act for Washington and Westmoreland Counties—Supplementary Act of 1788—Registry of Slaves—Registry of Servants—Statistics of Slaves, 1790–1840—The Underground Railway.

Slavery and Servitude.—As a final chapter of the civil and legal history of our county is placed the subject of slavery and servitude; for, though "God has sent forth all men free, and nature has made no man slave," yet there was a time when, even in Washington County, human beings were held and sold as slaves. To show how slavery was abolished in Pennsylvania, and how and when it ceased to exist with us, is the purpose of the following pages.

Slavery in Pennsylvania.—Coeval with the grant of the charter to William Penn, in April, 1681, and the first settlement of Pennsylvania, slavery entered that province. William Penn himself was a slaveholder. Nevertheless, from the very earliest date of the new government, the benign spirit of the Quaker element set itself against the continuance of the evil. The German settlers about Germantown, who were indeed of substantially the same religious belief with the Quakers, in the year 1688, but six years after the establishment of Penn's government, bore their testimony against the slave traffic, as follows:[1]

"We hear," they said, "that the most part of such negroes are brought hither against their will and consent, and that many of them are stolen. Now, though they are black, we cannot conceive there is more liberty to have them slaves as [than] it is to have other white ones. . . . But to bring men hither, or to rob and sell them against their will, we stand against. . . . Pray, what thing in the world can be done worse to us, than if men should rob or steal us away and sell us for slaves to strange countries; separating husbands from their wives and children. Being now this is not done in the manner we would be done at, therefore we contradict and are against this traffic in men-body."

This memorial was referred to the Quarterly Meeting, and thence to the Yearly Meeting, but no definite action was taken. However, subordinate meetings still continuing to remonstrate, in 1696 the Yearly Meeting advised that "Friends be careful not to encourage the bringing in of any more Negroes," and that those who have them be careful of their moral training. Four years afterward, in 1700, a minute of the Yearly Meeting of the Society of Quakers at Philadelphia says, "Our dear friend and Governor laid before the meeting a concern that hath laid upon his mind for some time, concerning the Negroes and Indians." And William Penn, in a will written about the same time, provided for the emancipation of his own slaves, and having also made recommendations to the Provincial Assembly looking in the same direction, upon the ground that there was no precedent for such legislation as he proposed, the Assembly declined to accede to his wishes. However, soon after

[1] See III. Bryant's History of the United States, 175.

settling into regular legislative action, the Assembly made from time to time frequent efforts to suppress the slave trade, yet as long as Pennsylvania remained an English colony every attempt to interdict the importation of African slaves was promptly suppressed by the English government.[1]

Nevertheless the Friends, or Quakers, still continued to bear testimony against slavery and the slave trade, and finally, in 1755, just in the beginning of the Indian wars which disturbed the country until and after the Revolution, a "rule of discipline was adopted for the disownment of all members of the Society who persisted in the practice of buying negroes. Three years afterwards Friends were advised to manumit their slaves; in 1776 this advice was enforced by discipline, and Friends were no longer permitted to retain their membership if they continued slaveholders.[2]

Except in particular localities, the Friends and, allied to them by similarity of principles, the Germans formed a majority of the settlers, and naturally it would not be long, after a separation from the mother-country would be completed, until the blot of slavery, now abhorred, would be erased. Proud, the early historian of the State, writing between 1760 and 1770, says of the inhabitants of that period:[3]

"The negroes, or black people, it is supposed, are less numerous in Pennsylvania and New Jersey than in most of the other colonies, in proportion to the number of inhabitants; the Legislature at different times having used the best endeavors in their power to discourage and prevent the impolitic and inhuman practice of the introduction and importation of them; a practice which has long prevailed in this part of the world, both in its nature and manner not only the great opprobrium of Christianity, but even the shameful disgrace of human nature itself."

Hence there is found in the minutes of the meeting of the Supreme Executive Council, on Feb. 5, 1779,[4] three years after the declaration of independence, an address by the Council to the General Assembly, containing *inter alia* the following paragraph:

"We would also again bring into your view a plan for the gradual abolition of slavery, so disgraceful to any people, and more especially to those who have been contending in the great cause of liberty themselves, and upon whom Providence has bestowed such eminent marks of its favor and protection. We think we are loudly called on to evince our gratitude in making our fellow-man joint heirs with us of the same inestimable blessings, under such restrictions and regulations as shall not injure the community, and will imperceptibly enable them to relish and improve the station to which they will be advanced. Honored will that State be in the annals of history which shall first abolish this violation of the rights of mankind, and the memories of those will be held in grateful and everlasting remembrance who shall pass the law to restore and establish the rights of human nature in Pennsylvania. We feel ourselves so interested on this point as to go beyond what may be deemed by some the proper line of our duty, and acquaint you that we have reduced this plan to the form of a law, which, if acceptable, we shall in a few days communicate with you."

This recommendation of the Supreme Executive Council, of whom Joseph Reed was president, and George Bryan vice-president, resulted in the passage by the General Assembly of "An act for the gradual abolition of slavery" on the 1st day of March, 1780. The celebrated preamble to this act, written by Vice-President George Bryan, though of some length, will here be given, that the reader of this day who remembers the great civil war, the slaveholders' Rebellion, may see how our own forefathers regarded the institution of slavery. It is as follows:[5]

"AN ACT *for the gradual abolition of slavery.*

"When we contemplate our abhorrence of that condition, to which the arms and tyranny of Great Britain were exerted to reduce us, when we look back on the variety of dangers to which we have been exposed, and how miraculously our wants in many instances have been supplied, and our deliverances wrought, when even hope and human fortitude have become unequal to the conflict, we are unavoidably led to a serious and grateful sense of the manifold blessings, which we have undeservedly received from the hand of that Being, from whom every good and perfect gift cometh. Impressed with these ideas, we conceive that it is our duty, and we rejoice that is in our power, to extend a portion of that freedom to others, which hath been extended to us, and release them from that state of thraldom, to which we ourselves were tyrannically doomed, and from which we have now every prospect of being delivered. It is not for us to enquire why, in the creation of mankind, the inhabitants of the several parts of the earth were distinguished by a difference in features or complexion. It is sufficient to know, that all are the work of an Almighty hand. We find, in the distribution of the human species, that the most fertile as well as the most barren parts of the earth are inhabited by men of complexions different from ours, and from each other; from whence we may reasonably, as well as religiously, infer, that He, who placed them in their various situations, hath extended equally his care and protection to all, and that it becometh not us to counteract his mercies. We esteem it a peculiar blessing granted to us, that we are enabled this day to add one more step to universal civilization, by removing, as much as possible, the sorrow of those who have lived in undeserved bondage, and from which, by the assumed authority of the Kings of Great Britain, no effectual legal relief could be obtained. Weaned, by a long course of experience, from those narrow prejudices and partialities we had imbibed, we find our hearts enlarged with kindness and benevolence towards men of all conditions and nations; and we conceive ourselves at this particular period extraordinarily called upon, by the blessings which we have received, to manifest the sincerity of our profession, and to give a substantial proof of our gratitude.

"And whereas the condition of those persons, who have heretofore been denominated Negro and Mulatto slaves, has been attended with circumstances, which not only deprived them of the common blessings that they were by nature entitled to, but has cast them into the deepest afflictions, by an unnatural separation and sale of husband and wife from each other and from their children, an injury, the greatness of which can only be conceived by supposing that we were in the same unhappy case. In justice, therefore, to persons so unhappily circumstanced, and who, having no prospect before them whereon they may rest their sorrows and their hopes, have no reasonable inducement to render their service to society, which they otherwise might, and also in grateful commemoration of our own happy deliverance from that state of unconditional submission, to which we are doomed by the tyranny of Britain, Be it, etc."

Section III. of the act provided that no negro or mulatto children who should be born within the State after the passage of the act should be deemed or considered as servants for life or slaves, and that all slavery of children by reason of the slavery of their mothers should be and was utterly taken away, extinguished, and abolished.

And Section IV. provided that every negro and mulatto child born within the State after the passage of that act, who would in case the act had not been

[1] See IV. Bancroft, Centenary Ed., 232, *et seq.*
[2] III. Bryant's Hist. of the U. S., 176.
[3] II. Proud's Hist. of Penna., 274.
[4] XI. Col. Records, 688.
[5] II. Carey & Bioren, 246; I. Dall. L., 838; I. Smith's L., 492.

passed been born a slave, should be deemed to be a servant until the age of twenty-eight years, to be held as servants bound by indentures are holden, and to like freedom, dues, and other privileges.

And Section V. provided that every person who was the owner of any negro or mulatto slave should register on or before the 1st day of November next, with the clerk of the peace of his county, his or her name and surname and occupation or profession, and also the names and ages of his or her slaves, in order to distinguish them from all other persons.

And Section VI. provided that the owners of unregistered slaves should be liable for their support and maintenance to the overseers of the poor.

By Section VII. negroes and mulattoes, whether slave or free, were to be tried for criminal offenses as other persons, except that a slave should not be permitted to testify against a freeman.

By Section VIII. when sentence of death should be passed upon a slave his value was to be found by the jury and paid by the State.

By Section IX. rewards for the taking up of runaway slaves and servants were to be the same as provided in cases of servants bound for years.

By Section X. it was provided that no man or woman, of any nation or color, except negroes or mulattoes registered as aforesaid, should be adjudged or held as slaves, excepting domestics attendant upon delegates in Congress from the other American States, upon foreign ministers and consuls, and upon persons passing through or sojourning in the State without becoming residents.

It will be seen that this act abolished slavery very gradually indeed. By its provisions a slave born prior to the act continued a slave for life, if registered. The children of registered slave mothers became servants for twenty-eight years, at the end of which time they became free, with freedom dues and privileges. But by this means slavery was certainly to disappear with that generation. And so it was that "at length, in 1780, Pennsylvania, first of all the States, passed an act for the gradual emancipation of all the slaves within its jurisdiction."[1]

Slavery in Washington County.—It will be remembered that Washington County was not erected until March 28, 1781, one year after the passage of the act abolishing slavery, but still formed a part of Westmoreland County; and also that the Virginia boundary along Washington County was not finally ascertained, run, and marked until the year 1785. For these reasons, and the resultant contentions arising out of the two jurisdictions, already discussed in previous pages, there were difficulties not only as to land titles, wills, and administrations, but also as to slaves. And hence it was that on April 13, 1782, the General Assembly passed an act which, as it is not printed in any of the editions of our laws, and is a part of our legal history, is now printed entire:

"An Act *to redress certain grievances within the Counties of Westmoreland and Washington.*

"Whereas, a number of the inhabitants of Westmoreland and Washington Counties have represented to the General Assembly that they labor under many inconveniences by reason that Before the Boundary was agreed to between the States of Virginia and Pennsylvania, many of the inhabitants aforesaid, conceiving themselves under the jurisdiction of Virginia, which exercised judicial Authority over them, had taken and subscribed the oath of Allegiance and Fidelity as prescribed by the laws and usages of the said state, are considered in many respects as not intitled to all the rights of free citizens of this State; and that for the reason above mentioned they have had no opportunity of entering or registering their slaves agreeable to the act of Assembly of this State for the gradual Abolition of slavery; and that a number of the records and papers containing the proceedings of the late counties of Yohogania, Monongalia and Ohio are now in the hands of the late Clerks, who are not Authorized to give exemplified copies thereof:

"*Be it therefore enacted, &c.,* . . . that all and every Person or Persons inhabitants of the said counties of Westmoreland and Washington, whose names shall be found in the records hereinafter mentioned, & who shall be possessed of certified copies of their having taken the oath of Allegiance and fidelity as aforesaid, shall within six months after the publication of this act produce to the clerks of the General Quarter Sessions of the said Counties, respectfully, the said certified copies or certificates of their having taken the oath of Allegiance and fidelity to the State of Virginia before the said Boundary was agreed to, shall be and they are hereby declared to be, to all intents and purposes free citizens of this State.

"*And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid,* that it shall and may be lawful for all such inhabitants of the said counties, who were on the 23rd day of Sept., 1780, possessed of Negro or Mulatto slaves or servants until the age of thirty-one years, to register such slaves or servants agreeable to the directions of the acts aforesaid for the gradual abolition of slavery, on or before the 1st day of January next, and the said master or masters, owner or owners, of such slaves or servants shall be entitled to his or their service as by the said act is directed, and the said slaves and servants shall be entitled to all benefits and immunities in the said act contained and expressed.

"*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* that the clerks of the Orphans Courts, the Registers of the probates of wills & granting letters of administration and the Recorders of deeds, for the respective counties of Westmoreland and Washington aforesaid, shall be authorized and empowered to call on the late clerks of the said counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, for all such papers and records in their custody or possession which relate to or affect the taking of the oath or affirmation of Allegiance, the probates of wills, granting letters of administration, and the Recording of Deeds, or other Indentures of Bargain and Sale, of any of the inhabitants of the said Counties of Westmoreland and Washington, and when they shall have received all or any part of the said papers and records as aforesaid they shall be lodged within their respective offices and become part of the records of said counties; and the said Clerks are hereby required and enjoined on demand as aforesaid to deliver up iptire and indefaced all such papers and records as aforesaid, and in case they or either of them shall refuse or neglect to deliver up the papers and records in manner and form aforesaid, they or either of them so neglecting or refusing shall forfeit and pay the sum of five hundred pounds to be recovered by action of debt in any Court of Common Pleas within this Commonwealth, for the use of the same.

"Signed by order of the House,

"Fredk. A. Muhlenberg, *Speaker.*"

Before referring to the "Registry" of slaves and slave children, made under the act abolishing slavery, and the special act just quoted, attention is called to another act upon the subject, entitled "An Act to explain and amend an act Entitled an Act for the gradual abolition of Slavery," passed March 29, 1788,[2] which made quite an advance in the antagonism to slavery.

[1] III. Bryant's Hist. of the U. S., 177.

[2] III. Carey and Bioren, 269; II. Smith L., 443; II. Dall. L., 586.

By Section II. slaves brought into the State by persons intending to reside therein were to be deemed free persons; Section III., slaves or servants for a term of years were not to be removed out of the State without their consent; Section IV., persons possessed of children liable to serve till twenty-eight years old were required to make entry thereof with the clerk of the peace, in terms provided, on or before April 1, 1789, or within six months next after the birth of such child. By Section V. vessels builded and equipped for and employed in the slave trade were to be forfeited; Section VI., slaves or servants for terms of years were not to be separated, parents from children, husbands from wives; in Section VII. severe penalties were provided against forcibly carrying off a slave or a servant for a term of years; and Section VIII. required the justices of the Court of Common Pleas "to cause this act to be read at least twice in each term for the two terms next following the passing of this act."

With these several acts in mind, a small manuscript book, yellow with a century's age and cover worn, but complete, becomes of great interest. The first entry is copied verbatim:

"WASHINGTON COUNTY.

"List of Negroes Registered pursuant to the Late act of assembly for Redress of Certain Grievances in the Counties of Westmoreland and Washington.

"October 1st 1782.

"William Fry of Peters Township, Miller.

"One man named Jame, aged 25 years.

"One wench named Nell, aged 20 years.

"One wench named Sarah, aged 14 years."

The following list is made up from this registry, and shows the date of registration, the owner's name, and, when given in the record, his residence and occupation, and also the number of slaves entered. The spelling of names is preserved.

Oct. 1, 1782, William Fry, Peters, miller, 3; Nicholas Crist, Fallowfield, 4; James Fry, Fallowfield, 1; Abraham Fry, Fallowfield, 2; Benjamin Fry, Fallowfield, 1; Henry Spears, Fallowfield, 1; William Minor, Greene township, 4; John Minor, Greene township, 1; Isaac Julan, Bethlehem, 2; Alexander Boling, Strabane, 1.

Oct. 3, 1782, Thomas Wells, Fallowfield, 2; William Rankin, Smith, 5; Samuel Bealer, Smith, 7; Thomas Scott, prothonotary, 1; Thomas Cherry, Smith, 3; John Bill, Peters, 3; James Bill, Peters, 1; Joshua Meeks, Nottingham, 3; Henry Heath, Nottingham, 2; Nicholas Crist, Fallowfield, 1; William Campbell, Hopewell, 2; Ezekiel Ross, Bethlehem, 1; Richard Wills, Hopewell, 1; John Kerr, Fallowfield, 2; Jesse Morton, Hopewell, 1.

Nov. 26, 1782, Ezekiel Dewit, Hopewell, 2; Catharine Atcheson, Cecil, widow, 1; George Vallandigham, Robinson, 1; William Henry Tarvin Noble, and Martha Noble, Robinson, widow, 4; John McDonald, Robinson, 4; Daniel McFarlin, Bethlehem, 7; James Edgar,[1] Smith, 2; Joseph Vance, Smith, 1; the Hon. Dorsey Pentecost, 2; Dr. Benjamin Johnston, Strabane, 2; Samuel Glasgow, Peters, wheelwright, 2; Zachariah Pomfrey, Strabane, 2; Elijah Nuttell, Strabane, 6.

Dec. 2, 1782, William Crawford, Cumberland, 1; Thomas Redman, Peters, 2; Est. of Thomas Rigby, 4; Charles Stewart, 1; Richard Baum, 1; Dr. Charles Wheeler, Fallowfield, 4; Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 5.

Dec. 19, 1782, Samuel Sweringin, 3; John Tonhill, 1; John Ross, 3; Samuel Frye, Fallowfield, 3; Nicholas Crist, Fallowfield, 1; John Swan, Cumberland, 7; William Greathouse, 1; Edward Dooling, 4; John Marquis, Cecil, 2; James Hazelrigg, Strabane, 3; Samuel Blackmore, 7; Richard Hawkins, 1; Joshua Meek, 3; John Hall, 1; Charles Morgan, 1; Lewis Peisse, 1; Nicholas Johnston, 4.

Dec. 28, 1782, James Ewing, Robinson, 3; James Caldwell, Donegal, 2; David Shepherd, Strabane, 1; William McIntire, Strabane, 1; John Dickerson, Amwell, 5; James Ellis, Fallowfield, 1; Jacob Jones, Fallowfield, 4; Zephaniah Beall, Fallowfield, Major, 6; Benjamin White, 1; John Cunningham, Peters, 7; John Bland, Fallowfield, 5; John Darnall, Fallowfield, 1; Matthew Laughlin, Fallowfield, 1; Thomas Moody, Nottingham, 4; David Evans, Amwell, 2; Francis Wallace, Fallowfield, 11; John Fleming, Fallowfield, 1; William Wallace, Fallowfield, 1; Herbert Wallace, Fallowfield, 20; John Hopkins, Fallowfield, 10; Thomas Waller, Donegal, 1; Vinson Colvan, 2; John Robinson, Nottingham, Sadler, 4; Andrew Heth, Nottingham, 1; Moses Holliday, Nottingham, 1; Neal Gillespie, Bethlehem, 2; Henry Wills, 1.

[1] This entry in full is thus:

"James Edgar, gentn., of Smiths township.

One woman named Press, Aged 21 years,

One Dto. Hannah, 5 Dto."

There is on record in our recorder's office, in Book L., vol. i., 703, this paper:

"Know all men by these presents that whereas I James Edgar of Smiths township and county of Washington and State of Pennsylvania being on the twenty-sixth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-two in the township and county aforesaid possessed of a negroe girl as a slave and then of the age of five years did register the said girl being of the name of Hannah on the said day and so described in the office of the Clerk of the Sessions of the said County according to the Act of Assembly of Pennsylvania for the Gradual abolition of slavery whereby the said Negroe girl Hanna remained a slave to the said James Edgar and whereas I am under a serious conviction that involuntary servitude beyond a just compensation for maintenance and education is incompatible with a sense of duty to God and my fellow-creatures. I the said James Edgar do hereby release and forever quit claim to the said Hannah all my right or claim or all right and claim which any may derive under me to the time or service of the said Hannah after she shall have arrived at the age of twenty-seven years and do hereby declare that the said negroe woman Hanna as soon as she shall arrive at the age of twenty-seven years shall be and thereafter remain entirely free. In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal this sixth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six.

"JAS. EDGAR.

"Acknowledged before me 6th January 1796,

"ALEXR. ADDISON."

Recorded 7th January, 1796, Book I., L. 703.

Dec. 31, 1782, Richard Wells, Sr., 5; Bazil Williams, 1; William McMahon, 13; Edmond Riggs, 1; James McMahon, 1; Samuel Agnew, Hopewell, 2; Thomas McGuire, 1; Rev. Mr. Jos. Smith, Hopewell, 1; Henry Morrison, Nottingham, 1; Moses Chaplain, Donegal, 1; Robert Woods, 1; Absalom Wells, Hopewell, 3; Richard Talbot, 1; John Timele, 10; Thomas Suttals, Cecil, 1; Mordecai Richards, Cecil, 1; George McCullough, 1; Thomas Rodgers, 1; Seshbazar Bentley, 1; Solomon Gregg, 2; John Hopkins, Peters, 3; Benjamin Mills, Peters, 2; Michael Thomas, 3; Benjamin Bentley, Bethlehem, millwright, 1; Levi Dungan, Cecil, 2; William Blackmore, Nottingham, 2; Samuel Workman, Strabane, 2; William McCombs, Fallowfield, 1; John Neville, Cecil, 8; Patrick Allison and John Swan, Amwell, 3; Robert Hill, Amwell, 1; James Foreman, Strabane, 4; William Johnstone, Strabane, 1; Joshua Harvin, 2; Elizabeth Harvin, 2; Lucy Nichols, 1; George Reed, Bethlehem, 1; James Carmichael, Cumberland, 2; James Innis, 10; Joseph Brown, 3; William Hutton, Fallowfield, wheelwright, 5; Christian Leatherman, Sr., 1; Edward Geather, Strabane, 1; David Duncan, 6; John and George Wilson, 11.

Dec. 12, 1782, Joseph Dorsey, Bethlehem, 9; Joseph Wilson, Somerset, 1; Mr. Richard Yeates, 4; Elizabeth Yeates, 1; Mr. Phelix Hughes, 3; Mr. Thomas Hughes, 2; Mr. Philip Ross, 1; Coll. John Campbell, 2; Rezin Pomphrey, 6.

Dec. 26, 1782, Jacob Long, 1; John Swearingen, 1; Forgus Smith, 3.

July 17, 1782, Col. William McCleary, 6; Mrs. Seaton, 6; Mr. James Seaton, 1; Samuel Irwin, 6; George McCormick, 5.

Total owners, 155; total slaves, 443.

The foregoing contains all the entries made under the act of 1780, as extended by the special act of 1782, already quoted. It is observed that they are not in chronological order, though given here in their order in the registry. This was doubtless because the papers were filed, and not put on record till afterwards, and not in the order of date.

After the registry, from which the above list is abstracted, is another immediately succeeding it, from which is here copied the heading and the first entry:

"The following is a list of Negro and Mulatto children Recorded agreeably to the Act of assembly intituled an Act to explain and amend an Act intituled an Act for the gradual abolition of Slavery, passed at Philadelphia on Saturday the twenty-ninth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight."

"July 22d, 1788.

"David Bradford of Straban Township in the County of Washington Attorney at Law hereby makes application to Thos. Scott, Esquire, Clerk of the Peace of the County of Washington aforesaid, that he enter upon Record agreeably to an Act of assembly a female mulatto child born since the 1st March 1780, named Hesther, alias Het, aged two years.

"Given under my hand the date aforesaid

"DAVID BRADFORD.

"Oath made according to law
before me the date above
"THOMAS SCOTT."

Omitting the form of entry the following is an abstract:

July 22, **1788**, David Bradford, Strabane, attorney, 1. Sept. 3d, Zephaniah Beall, Bethlehem, 1. Oct. 2d, Daniel Elliott, Peters, 1. Sept. 24th, Alexander Wells, Hopewell, 1. Oct. 27th, David Bradford, Washington, attorney, 1. Jan. 1st, **1789**, Benjamin Parkinson, Nottingham, 1. Jan. 2d, Neal Gillespie, Fallowfield, 2. John McDonald, Robinson, 4. Jan. 14th, Thomas Scott, Prothonotary, Washington, 1. Feb. 27th, William McComas, Fallowfield, 2. William Wallace, Somerset, esquire, 3. March 7th, John Hopkins, Jr., Fallowfield, 2. March 9th, Herbert Wallace, Fallowfield, 1. March 21st, Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 4. Abraham Fry, Fallowfield, 3. Rev. John Brice, Nottingham, 1. March 31st, Daniel Swearingen, Hanover, 1. Samuel Swearingen, Hanover, 1. Dorsey Blackmore, Strabane, 2. Joseph Dorsey, Bethlehem, 1. James Innis, Fallowfield, 2. Edward West, Fallowfield, Const., 2. Daniel Jacobs, Nottingham, 1. John Swearingen, Peters, 2. Henry Morrison, Nottingham, 2. Samuel Glasgow, Hanover, esquire, 1. April 1st, Charles Bruce, Robinson, 2. Joseph Bentley, Nottingham, millwright, 1. William Henry Town Noble, Robinson, 1. Sheshbazzar Bentley, Somerset, millwright, 2. Aug. 6th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Aug. 25th, James Stephenson, Donegal, 1. Oct. 2d, Richard Talbert, Hopewell, 1. Sept. 30th, Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Jan. 29, **1790**, Mary Cherry, Smiths, 1. Feb. 2d, James Gillespie, Hopewell, 1. Feb. 29th, John Swearingen, Peters, 1. July 15th, William Wallace, Somerset, Esquire, 1. Sept. 2d, Zachariah Pumphrie, Strabane, 1. Sept. 29th, James Innis, Fallowfield, 1. Sept. 30th, Samuel Glasgow, Hanover, 1. Dec. 27th, Richard Wells, Cross Creek, 1. March 31, **1791**, Elizabeth Bradford, widow of Charles, Nottingham, 1. Henry Speers, Fallowfield, 1. June 21st, Abraham Fry, Fallowfield, 1. July 11th, Thomas Scott, Washington, Esquire, 1. Sept. 19th, Basel Williams, Donegal, 1. Nov. 19th, John McDonald, Robinson, 2. Feb. 9, **1792**, James Foreman, Cecil, 1. Feb. 21st, John Cooke, Smiths, 1. March 2d, John Boyer, Peters, 1. May 3d, Andrew Swearingen, Washington, 1. June 2d, William Wallace, Bethlehem, Esquire, 1. Samuel Glasgow, Hanover, Esquire, 1. Richard Wells, Cross Creek, 1. Dec. 19th, Nicholas Johnston, Fallowfield, 1. Dec. 31st, James Foreman, Cecil, 1. Feb. 11th, **1793**, James Boyer, Peters, 1. March 11th, John Dodd, Washington, "In-holder," 1. March 15th, Thomas Catton, Amwell, 1. March 16th, John Baldwin, Nottingham, millwright, 1. March 26th, Samuel Swearingen, Hanover, 1. May 14th, James Parker, Fallowfield, 1. June 25th, Thomas Perrin Cherry, Smith, 1. June 29th, Abarilla Blackmore, Peters, widow, 1. Aug. 9th, James Ross, Washington, attorney, 1. Aug. 16th, Frederick Cooper, Nottingham, 1. Abraham Fry, Nottingham, 1. Aug.

28th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Sept. 23d, James McFarlane, Fallowfield, miller, 1. Oct. 31st, John Ross, Morgan, 1. Nov. 18th, James Kerr, Strabane, Cutler, 1. Dec. 23d, Richard Wells, Cross Creek, 1. Feb. 25, **1794**, Thomas Scott, Washington, 1. March 24th, Abarilla Blackmore, Peters, 1. March 26th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. March 28th, John Swearingen, Peters, 1. May 31st, Basil Williams, Donegal, 1. June 3d, James Boyer, Peters, 1. June 24th, Abraham Fry, Jr., Fallowfield, 1. Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Feb. 12, **1795**, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Andrew Swearingen, Washington, 1. March 10th, James Foreman, Cecil, 1. April 11th, Susannah Caton, widow of Thomas Caton, Amwell, 1. June 4th, James Hughes, Strabane, blacksmith, 1. June 22d, Samuel Moore, Hanover, 1. James Bradford, Greene, 1. Aug. 18th, Thomas Rankin, Smith, 1. Sept. 28th, Richard Talbot, Hopewell, 1. James Edgar, "farmer and one of the judges of C. P.," 1. Oct. 14th, Thomas Hill, West Bethlehem, 1. Nov. 14th, Mary Dodd, Washington, widow of John Dodd, 1. Feb. 6, **1796**, Richard Wells, Cross Creek, 1. April 7, Adam Wickerham, Jr., Nottingham, 1. April 16th, James Kerr, Cutler, 1. Sept. 10th, John Cooke, Smith, 1. Oct. 25th, James Hughes, Strabane, blacksmith, 1. Jan. 30, **1797**, Susannah Caton, Amwell, widow of Thomas Caton, 1. March 13th, Charles Valentine, Washington, baker, 1. April 7th, Samuel Black, Nottingham, merchant, 1. May 6th, Basil Williams, Donegal, 1. May 30th, John Dannell, Cecil, 1. Sept. 26th, Andrew Boggs, Fallowfield, 1. Oct. 23d, Absalom Baird, Washington, practitioner of physic, 1. Feb. 28, **1798**, James McCalister, Fallowfield, merchant, 1. March 26th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. June 14th, Henry McDonough, Somerset, 1. June 18th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Aug. 3d, John Cook, Smith, 1. Sept. 15th, Mary Dodd, Washington, widow of John, 1. March 11, **1799**, James Hughes, Strabane, blacksmith, 1. May 27th, Michael Sowers, West Bethlehem, "In-holder," 1. Richard Talbot, Hopewell, 1. July 12th, Basil Williams, Donegal, 1. Aug. 3d, Samuel Black, Nottingham, merchant, 1. Aug. 26th, Andrew Boggs, Fallowfield, miller, 1. Aug. 29th, Dr. Absalom Baird, Washington, doctor of medicine, 1. Nov. 28th, James Edgar, Smith, Esq., 1. March 22, **1800**, Henry Woods, Canton, 1. Aug. 20th, Robert Jackman, Pike Run, 1. Sept. 1, John Cooke, Smith, 1. Sept. 6th, Alexander Sweeney, Peters, 1. Sept. 12th, Mary Dodd, Washington, spinster, 1. Sept. 18th, James McCallister, Fallowfield, merchant, 1. Jan. 21, **1801**, Michael Sowers, West Bethlehem, "Inkeeper," 1. March 30th, Andrew Boggs, Fallowfield, 1. April 9th, John McDonald, Robinson, farmer, 1. Sept. 1st, Henry Conrad, Pike Run, 1. Oct. 24th, George McCulloch, Smiths, 1. Nov. 5th, James Kerr, Strabane, cutler, 1. Nov. 30th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Dec. 14th, Hugh Wilson, Washington, merchant, 1. May 7, **1802**, John Wallace, Nottingham, 1. May 25th, Michael Sowers, West Bethlehem, inn-keeper, 1. Aug. 11th, Mary Dodd, Washington, spinster, 1. Jan. 15, **1803**, Ebenezer Jinnings, physician, 1. March 18th, Robert Jackman, Pike Run, 1. March 26th, John Simonson, Washington, attorney, 1. Sept. 1st, Henry Conrad, Pike Run, 1. Jan. 21, **1804**, Hugh Wilson, Washington, merchant, 1. May 8th, Mary Dodd, Washington, spinster, 1. Aug. 13th, John Arbuckle, Fallowfield, inn-keeper, 1. Oct. 17th, George Miller, Smiths, 1. Feb. 28, **1805**, Ebenezer Jinnings, 1. March 19th, Absalom Baird, Esquire, 1. May 4th, John Hoge, Canton, Esquire, 1. May 29th, Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. May 31st, James McCallister, Fallowfield, 1. June 24th, Daniel Moore, Washington, 1. Aug. 8th, John Wallace, Nottingham, 1. Sept. 11th, Edward Todd, Somerset, 1. Nov. 1st, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Dec. 17th, Hugh Wilson, Washington, 1. Dec. 30th, Thomas Ward, Somerset, 1. April 4, **1806**, Mary Arbuckle, Fallowfield, 1. May 3d, Alexander Reed, Washington, 1. June 17th, Robert Jackman, Pike Run, 1. Feb. 10, **1807**, Thomas Smith, Cross Creek, 1. April 2d, Mary Dodd, Washington, widow, 1. June 6th, Ebenezer Jinnings, Smiths, 1. June 27th, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Aug. 1st, John Simonson, Washington, attorney, 1. Aug. 4th, John Hoge, Washington, Esquire, 1. Sept. 29th, Frederick Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Nov. 24th, the Rev. Matthew Brown, Canton, 1. June 22, **1808**, Robert Jackman, Pike Run, 1. Nov. 19th, Mary Dodd, Washington, widow, 1. Jan. 2, **1809**, Joseph Pentecost, Esquire, 1. Jan. 31st, Thomas Ward, Somerset, 1. Feb. 25th, Jane Sweetman, Fallowfield, widow, 1. March 30th, Hugh Wilson, Washington, merchant, 1. Sept. 20th, Thomas Smith, Washington, Esquire, 1. May 7, **1810**, Mary McCamant, Washington, spinster, 1. July 2d, Valentine Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Robert Jackman, Pike Run, 1. Oct. 17th, Thomas McGiffin, Washington, attorney, 1. Nov. 1st, John McDonald, Robinson, 1. Nov. 21st, Elizabeth Cunningham, Washington, spinster, 1. Dec. 11th, Mary Dodd, Strabane, 1. March 22, **1811**, John Krepps, East Bethlehem, 1. Aug. 9th, Thomas Cherry, Mount Pleasant, 1. Oct. 8, **1812**, John McDonald, Robinson, 2. May 25, **1813**, James McDonald, Robinson, 1. June 21st, John Kreps, East Bethlehem, 1. Nov. 6th, John Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Dec. 2d, Samuel Clark, East Bethlehem, 1. Jan. 8, **1814**, William Hoge, Canton, 1. Dec. 13th, James Kerr, Strabane, 1. June 7, **1815**, James McDonald, Robinson, 1. June 22d, John Cooper, Fallowfield, 1. Jan. 16th, Mary Dodd, Strabane, 1. June 15th, Elizabeth McDonald, Robinson, 1. June 18th, James McDonald, Robinson, 1. Aug. 12, **1816**, James Bunyan, 1. May 16, **1817**, Isabella Hoge, 1. July 11th, Rev. Thomas Hoge, Washington, 1. Sept. 1st, John Neal, Esquire, Washington, 1. Nov. 22d, Elizabeth Cunningham, Washington, 1. Feb. 28,

1818, James Runyon, Cecil, 1. March 26th, Christian Krepps, East Bethlehem, 1. Dec. 11th, James McDonald, Robinson, 1. May 5, **1819**, John Mitchell, Smith, merchant, 1. June 15th, Moses Bell, Donegal, tanner, 1. June 26, **1820**, Christian Krepps, East Bethlehem, inn-keeper, 1. July 14th, Rev. Thomas Hoge, Washington, merchant, 1. March 6th, Thomas McGiffin, Washington, attorney, 1. April 28th, Thomas Brice, Washington, merchant, 1.

Total entries, 232.[1]

After the foregoing there is one other entry, and but one, which is as follows:

"James A. D. Henderson, of Morris township, Cumberland Presbyterian Minister, enters of record, a female mulatto child named Harriet, born of the body of Margaret, of Marion county, Kentucky, in the year A. D. 1836, on the 9th day of September, **1845**.

"Cognovit, September 9, 1845.

"A. G. MARSHMAN, *Clerk*."

It was slow work indeed for the people of any country to become educated up to the idea that slavery in any form was wrong; witness the extraordinary paper executed and put upon record by Hon. James Edgar, a judge upon the bench and a man of the highest character in his day, found in a note to a previous page. And there is an extraordinary proceeding recorded as having taken place before the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania on Aug. 9, 1699.[2] Translating the record into modern English it is this: One Samuel Hadden appeared before the Council—a Quaker Council at that—and complained that he had bargained with one Samuel Cart, in Bristol, England, that if he would procure the latter seventeen passengers for Pennsylvania, he should then have his own passage free, and the passage for his wife and four children for fifteen pounds; that he had secured for Cart that number of passengers, and with them had brought his family and goods a distance of seventy miles, and put his goods on board; that then the said Cart would not permit the wife and children to embark unless the complainant would pay him five pounds for his own passage and as much for each one of his children; nor would Cart re-deliver his goods; that having but three pence left, the complainant was forced to sell to Cart two of his children, one for nine and the other for ten years, or else stay in England when his whole substance was carried elsewhere:

"and yfor Requesting ye Gov. & Council to Order His Children to be returned him, or else yt they order him satisfacon some other way. Samuel Cart appearing and having heard ye sd petion read, and after a tedious disput on ye matter between ye per and the sd Samll Cart, They both submitted ye difference to ye Lt. Gov. & Council, the per being poor & not able to go to law. Whereupon it was ordered yt the sd Samll Cart do return to ye sd Samll Hadden his son Adam Hadden, & yt the sd Samll Hadden give securitie to Samll Cart to pay him 8 pounds, &c."

Here was justice for you, administered in the shape of equity. Still, let us not look at our forefathers with the glasses we wear to-day.

The writer has compiled from various authoritative sources these data as to the colored people:

1790, there were, total slaves		283
1800, " " " "		84
1810, " " " "		36
1820, in Amwell, both females, and over 45	2	
" in Cross Creek, both females, and over 45	2	
" in Smith, a female, and over 45	1	
		5
" in Allegheny County, total		1
" in Westmoreland County, total		5
" in Fayette County, total		41
" in Beaver County, total		5
" in Greene County, total		7
" in Western District of Pennsylvania, total		81
" in Eastern District of Pennsylvania, total		130
" free colored in Washington County		742
1830, in Cross Creek, a female slave, and over 45		1
" in Western District of Pennsylvania, total		182
" in Eastern District of Pennsylvania, total		221
" free colored in Washington County		865
1840, in Cross Creek, a female slave, and over 45		1
" in Cecil, a female slave, and over 45		1
" in Western District of Pennsylvania, total		31
" in Eastern District of Pennsylvania, total		33
" free colored in Washington County		1113

When slavery and servitude had ceased to exist under the law in Pennsylvania, many of her people turned their attention to its extermination in other States, and there were not a few in Washington County who were always ready to aid the slave in his escape from his Southern master. In spite of the terrors of the Fugitive Slave law, there were bold men who did not hesitate to become station-agents of the Underground Railway, which had several routes across this county.

The roadway of this corporation was not always the same, though the stations and agents were always to be found. The fugitives from Virginia, below us on the south, seldom came down the Monongahela River, perhaps because that was a route which they would be expected to follow, but almost always traveled with guides across the country, along unfrequented ridges and valleys, until brought to a friendly station.

It is too soon to make known the names of persons who assumed the responsibility of caring for and aiding these fugitives on their way. They might be subjected to the reflections of those who think that a law, however wrong, should be obeyed until repealed. But whatever view be held as to this, no one would impute much wrong to the colored man who became the conductor of his brethren from slavery to freedom. And this enables the writer to close the subject with one incident, illustrating the method of running the Underground Railway.

In 1856 about a half-dozen sturdy fellows escaped

[1] "Under the law of March 29, 1788, registries of children liable to servitude continued in Fayette for more than half a century, and three hundred and fifty-four such registries were made in the county during the period from Feb. 5, 1789, to Jan. 12, 1839, after which latter date none have been found in the records."—*History of Fayette County, by Major Franklin Ellis*, 1882.

[2] I. Col. Records, 564.

[3] This slave woman was Hannah Kelly, the grandmother of Charles C. Kelly, at this date the Republican candidate for the office of jury commissioner for Washington County. She was brought from Africa when about three years old, sold in Virginia from the ship, afterwards bought by one John Elliott, a merchant of Pittsburgh, and by his administrators sold to Mr. John Gardner. Mr. Gardner died in 1820, and the woman remained with the family till the death of Mrs. Gardner, in 1820. She herself died, Jan. 31, 1863, from a burning received on the first of that month. She was thought to be one hundred and ten years old at her death. Communicated by Mr. James Simpson, of Cross Creek township.

from their owner, living near Clarksburg, Va. They were under the guidance of an experienced conductor, who knew to whom to bring them. Arriving at Waynesburg, they were delivered over to a colored barber there, who fed them at a spring in a deep thicket across the creek, then brought them to a dry-house and stowed them away among the lumber. The owner was heard to be approaching, when for greater safety they were started to Rogersville. While the transfer was being made the owner arrived at Waynesburg with his *posse*, and began to search the town. The barber was out on the streets. Being the regularly commissioned conductor from that place, under the circumstances it was best he should easily be found. The owner met him, and charged him with a knowledge of his property. The barber trembled, but while the owner threatened, then coaxed, then scolded, he parleyed and joked and denied to gain time for the fugitives. At length the owner pulled out a roll of money and offered him three hundred dollars per head to disclose where the slaves were. A gentleman, then a student at Waynesburg College, who, unobserved himself, saw and heard this offer from within the door of the Hamilton House hotel, held his breath till he heard the rejection of it, accompanied by this remark, "No, sir; if I knowed where your slaves are, all the money in the South wouldn't git me to tell." That barber was Ermin Cain, the present janitor of our court-house.

The slaves were not found. Shipped from Rogersville to West Alexander, thence to West Middletown, for a time they were kept in that neighborhood until the owner's watch for them along the Ohio was ended. Then one night they were cautiously guided towards Washington, and at a blacksmith-shop in Canton township put into the hands of Samuel W. Dorsey, a colored barber at Washington, now deceased, who well knew how to get them into Canada, and that soon.

Let it be made known here now that among gentlemen of good position who were always ready to aid fugitives from slavery were many connected with the political party alleged to be in sympathy with the "institution," and whose uncompromising advocacy of their political principles was abundantly sufficient to conceal a most active employment as the humble and unpaid agents of the Underground Railway.

CHAPTER XX.

THE WHISKEY INSURRECTION.

In 1794, and a few preceding years (but principally from 1791 to the year first named), there occurred in the valley of the Monongahela and region contiguous to it a series of unlawful and violent acts, to which, collectively, was applied the term "The Whiskey Insurrection," a term which in that application has continued in use for seven-eighths of a century. These illegal and insurrectionary acts were done in the four (then) southwestern counties of Pennsylvania,—Washington, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette,—but of these four Washington was the chief actor, "the home of the Insurrection." It was in this county that the insurgent spirit first showed itself. Here it lived longest, and in this county more especially than in either of the three others it was violent and reckless during its continuance. The insurrectionary outbreak embraced an armed resistance on several occasions to the execution of certain State and national laws imposing an excise tax on distilled spirits and stills used for the manufacture of such spirits, a measure which was generally and peculiarly obnoxious to the people of these counties, particularly because they regarded it as calculated to bear with especial and discriminating severity on the industries of this section as compared with other parts of the country.

The first excise tax imposed in the province of Pennsylvania was that authorized in an act of Assembly passed March 16, 1684, entitled "Bill of Aid and Assistance of the Government."[1] As it was found to be objectionable to the sense of the people, that part of the bill relating to the collection of excise duties was repealed soon afterwards, and no similar legislation was had for more than half a century. In 1738 the Provincial Assembly passed "An act for laying an excise on wine, rum, brandy, and other spirits,"[2] but this, like its predecessor of 1684, was received with such unmistakable disfavor that it remained in force only a few months from the commencement of its operation. Again, in May, 1744, the Assembly renewed the measure, "for the purpose of providing money without a general tax, not only to purchase arms and ammunition for defense, but to answer such demands as might be made upon the inhabitants of the province by his Majesty for distressing the public enemy in America."[3] This enactment remained in operation but a short time. Another excise law was passed in 1756, but failed of execution; then for nearly sixteen years the people of Pennsylvania were undisturbed by governmental attempts to collect impost duties on spirits.

In 1772 the subject came again before the Assembly, and as a measure of revenue a new act was passed,[4] levying a duty on domestic and foreign distilled spirits. At first this law was not executed in reference to domestic liquors, nor was there any energetic attempt made for that purpose, particularly in the old counties of the province; but after Pennsylvania became a State, and her necessities were greatly increased by the Revolutionary war, then in progress,

[1] Votes of Assembly, i. 29.
[2] Dallas, i. 293.
[3] Ibid., 299.
[4] Ibid., 634.

the law was re-enacted and put in execution,[1] and a very considerable revenue obtained in that way, the measure being at that time the less obnoxious because patriotic men were opposed to the consumption of grain in distillation at a time when every bushel was needed for the subsistence of the troops in the field fighting for liberty.[2] A large part of the proceeds collected at that time was appropriated to the "depreciation fund," created in this State (as in others, in pursuance of a resolution passed by Congress in 1780) for the purpose of giving to officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary army an additional compensation, a measure which was manifestly just and necessary, because the value of their pay had been greatly lessened by the depreciation of the Continental currency.

After the close of the Revolution, laws imposing excise duties on distilled spirits remained on the Pennsylvania statute-books until 1791, but they were not generally enforced, and were exceedingly unpopular, especially in the western and southwestern portions of the State. During the period mentioned (some seven or eight years prior to their repeal in 1791), though the excise laws of the State were by no means generally enforced, the collection of the revenue tax on spirits was several times attempted, but never successfully executed in the southwestern counties. Such an attempt was made in Washington, Fayette, and Westmoreland Counties in the years 1785 and 1786, by an excise collector named William Graham, whose ill success in the attempt in Washington County is thus narrated by Judge Veech:

"In 1785 they [the Executive Council] sent out as collector for the three counties a broken-down Philadelphia Market Street tavern-keeper by the name of Graham. He collected some in Fayette without any obstacle. He then went to Westmoreland and got a little there, but in the darkness of the night, at his hotel, he was called to the door of his room by a man in disguise who told him he was Beelzebub, and had called for him to hand him over for torment to a legion of devils who were in waiting without." He saw his danger and escaped, but was afraid to stay longer, and "fled with all convenient speed into what he was told was the more sober and submissive county of Washington, then covering all west of the Monongahela. There he fared worse than at Greensburg." How badly the collector fared in Washington County is shown in a letter written by Dorsey Pentecost[3] to the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, as follows:

"Washington County, 16th April, 1786.

"Gentlemen:

"About ten days ago a Mr. Graham, Excise officer for the three western Counties, was in the exercise of his office in this County, seized by a number of People and Treated in the following manner, viz.: His Pistols, which he carried before him, taken and broke to pieces in his presence, his Commission and all his papers relating to his Office tore and thrown in the mud, and he forced or made to stamp on them, and Imprecate curses on himself, the Commission, and the Authority that gave it to him; they then cut off one-half his hair, cued the other half on one side of his Head, cut off the Cock of his Hat, and made him wear it in a form to render his Cue the most Conspicuous; this with many other marks of Ignominy they Impos'd on him, and to which he was obliged to submit; and in the above plight they marched him amidst a Crowd from the frontiers of this County to Westmoreland County, calling at all the Still Houses in their way, where they were Treated Gratis, and expos'd him to every Insult and mockery that their Invention could contrive. They set him at Liberty at the entrance of Westmoreland, but with Threats of utter Desolution should he dare to return to our County.

"This Bandittie I am told denounces distruction, vengeance against all manner of People who dare to oppose or even ganesay this their unparrelled behavior, and that they will support every person concerned against every opposition. I suppose they depend on their numbers, for I am told the Combination is large.

"I have thought it my duty as a good citizen to give your Honorable Board information of this matchless and daring Insult offered to Government, and the necessity there is for a speedy and Exemplary punishing being inflicted on these atrocious offenders, for if this piece of conduct is lightly looked over, no Civil officer will be safe in the Exercise of his duty, though some Gentlemen with whom I have conversed think it would be best, and wish a mild prosecution: for my part, I am of a different opinion, for it certainly is the most audacious and accomplished piece of outragious and unprovoked Insult that was ever offered to a Government and the Liberties of a free People, and what in my opinion greatly agrivates their Guilt is that it was not done in a Gust of Passion, but cooly, deliberately, and Prosecuted from

[1] In 1779 the Assembly enacted a law to prevent the distillation of all kinds of grain or meal, but in the October following the law was repealed so far as to permit the distillation of rye and barley.

[2] Findley, in his history of the Western Insurrection, says, "In the time of the Revolutionary war, when neither foreign rum nor molasses could be imported, the demand for domestic distilled spirits for the army and for general consumption became exceeding great, and the manufacturing of it became so profitable that not only the rye, but a great quantity of wheat was consumed by distillation. In many parts of the country you could scarcely get out of sight of the smoke of a still-house. The citizens became alarmed lest the army should suffer for want of bread for the troops, and forage for the horses. The clergy from the pulpits, and in some instances by judicial warnings of Presbyteries, inveighed against this alarming destruction of bread from the army and the poor, and against the still-houses, as the general nurseries of intoxication and licentiousness. There was no law then in force to prevent distillers from selling in small quantities, consequently those who loved to get drunk at a small expense resorted to the stills. The manners of our youth were much endangered by the number of the stills, and by associating with such as usually resorted to these receptacles of vice. The army soon felt the effects of this waste of grain to an alarming degree."

[3] Pa. Archives, x. 757.

day to day, and there appears such a desolute and refractory spirit to pervade a Certain class of People here, particularly those concerned in the above Job, that demands the attention of Government, and the most severe punishment.

"I am not able to give the names of all concerned, nor have I had an opportunity of making particular enquiry, but have received the foregoing information from different people on whom I can rely, neither do I think they have as many friends as they suppose, or would wish to make the public believe. I have it not in my Power at this time to be as full and explicit as I could wish on this subject, as I have but Just time to hurry up this scrawl while the carrier is waiting."

This was the first actual violence committed in resistance to the execution of the excise laws in Western Pennsylvania. It occurred on the 7th of April, 1786, at a place near Cross Creek village. Graham made no further attempt to enforce collections, or to remain in Washington County; but prosecutions for riot were instituted against twelve persons charged with being concerned in the affair, and they were in due time found guilty and fined; but their fines were afterwards remitted. One of them was afterwards elected to Congress, and three times re-elected, serving in all eight years.

With regard to Graham and his appointment as excise collector, Findley says, "A person of more fair character and greater discretion would have been necessary for the successful discharge of that trust, but such did not apply." But Findley almost invariably defended, or at least apologized for, the acts of the insurgents and censured those engaged in attempts to execute the law. Judge Veech says of him (Findley), "He was an ultra partisan of the Republican or Anti-Federal school. He was considered one of the leaders of the opposition to Washington's administration, and being charged with instigating the Whiskey Insurrection, wrote his book to defend himself and abuse Hamilton. . . . In Garland's 'Life of John Randolph' he is said to have been habitually intemperate while in Congress, a statement which has some support from tradition."

After Graham's maltreatment and expulsion from the country, the office of collector was accepted by a Mr. Craig, who made some attempt to execute the duties, but, as is said by Brackenridge, "with no result but that of becoming infamous with the populace.[1]

Another attempt was made by a person of the name of Hunter, who made seizures in Pittsburgh in 1790, and instituted seventy suits against delinquent distillers; in these cases the suits were set aside for irregularity, and Hunter soon after left the country and resigned his commission." No further attempts at collection were made by officers in this district under the State law during its continuance. A bill for its repeal was introduced in 1790, and during its pendency in the Assembly a numerously signed petition of inhabitants of Westmoreland County was presented praying for the repeal of the excise law. The memorial and petition set forth:[2]

"That this is the only law passed since our Revolution that has been treated with general disapprobation, and reflected upon with universal abhorrence and detestation; and such has been the resentment of many of our fellow-citizens, which we are sorry to have occasion to confess that they have upon several occasions proceeded to unwarrantable lengths in opposing its operations.

"We do not deny that we are as strongly rooted in the habits, and as much addicted to the use of spirituous liquors as our brethren in the eastern part of the State; having emigrated from among them, we cannot be condemned for carrying their customs along with us. But independent of habit, we find that the moderate use of spirits is essentially necessary in several branches of our agriculture. In this new country laborers are exceedingly scarce, and their hire exceedingly high, and we find that liquor proves a necessary means of engaging their service and securing their continuance through the several important seasons of the year when the pressing calls of labour must be attended to, let the conditions be what they may. For these reasons we have found it absolutely necessary to introduce a numer of small distilleries into our settlements; and in every circle of twenty or thirty neighbours, one of these are generally erected, merely for the accommodation of such neighbourhood, and without any commercial views whatever. The proprietor thereof receives the grain (rye only) from the people, and returns the stipulated quantity of liquor, after retaining the toll agreed upon. In this manner we are supplied with this necessary article, much upon the same conditions that our mills furnish us with flour; and why we should be made subject to a duty for drinking our grain more than eating it, seems a matter of astonishment to every reflecting mind.

"These distilleries, small and insignificant as they are, have always been classed among the first objects of taxation, and have been highly estimated in the valuation of property. This, we conceive, might fully suffice, without extending revenue to the mean and humble manufacture produced by them. With as much propriety, a duty might be laid on the rye we

[1] "Afterwards a man of the name of Craig accepted of the office of excise for the western counties. His son, who acted as his deputy, I was acquainted with; he behaved himself well and appeared to be successful, but his father getting into some quarrels, near the place of his residence, complaints went against him, and he was removed. . . . There were no riots but those against Graham; but as all those who held the office received some money, for which it was believed they never accounted (probably they did not receive more than was a competent compensation), those that paid at first, seeing others escape with impunity, refused to comply. They all knew that in the old counties it was generally paid only on foreign liquors."—*Findley.*

[2] Penn. Archives, 1790, pp. 670, 671.

feed to our horses, the bread we eat ourselves, or any other article manufactured from the products of our own farms.

"Our remote situation from the channels of commerce has long ago prohibited the use of all imported liquors amongst us, and as we are aiming at independence in our manner of living, we have neither the abilities nor inclination to aspire to their use. We freely resign them to our eastern neighbours whom Providence has placed under the meridian rays of commercial affluence, and whose local situation confer on them many enjoyments which nature has denied to us; and whilst they are revelling in the luxuries of the most bountiful foreign climes, we are perfectly content with the humble produce of our own farms, and it is our only wish to be permitted to enjoy them in freedom."

The repealing act[1] was passed, and approved Sept. 21, 1781; but in the mean time Congress had passed the national excise law, which brought about the insurrection in the western counties of Pennsylvania.

Upon the adoption of the Federal Constitution, it became necessary to provide ways and means to support the government, to pay just and pressing Revolutionary claims, and sustain the army, which was still necessary for the protection of the frontier against Indian attack. "The duties on goods imported were very far from adequate to the wants of the new government. Taxes were laid on articles supposed to be the least necessary, and, among other things, on distilled liquors, or on the stills with which they were manufactured." At the suggestion of Alexander Hamilton, then Secretary of the Treasury, a bill was framed, among the provisions of which was the imposition of an excise duty of four pence per gallon on all distilled spirits. This bill was passed by Congress, March 3, 1791, against the strong opposition of many members, including all those from the western counties of Pennsylvania.[2]

It was argued that the law of 1791 bore more heavily and unjustly on the interests of the region west of the Alleghenies than on those of any other part of the Union. Here a principal product of the farmers was rye. For this there was little home demand, and it could not be transported across the mountains at a profit, except in the form of whiskey. "A horse could carry but four bushels, but he could take the product of twenty-four bushels in the shape of alcohol. Whiskey, therefore, was the most important item of remittance to pay for their salt, sugar, and iron."[3] As a result of these peculiar circumstances, there was in this section a greater number of stills and a larger amount of whiskey manufactured than in any other region of the same population in any part of the country. "There were very few or no large manufactories where grain was bought and cash paid. There was not capital in the country for that purpose. In some neighborhoods every fifth or sixth farmer was a distiller, who during the winter season manufactured his own grain and that of his neighbors into a portable and salable article." And thus the people thought "they foresaw that what little money was brought into the country by the sale of whiskey would be carried away in the form of excise duties."[4]

In these western counties a large proportion of the inhabitants were Scotch-Irish, or of that descent, a people whose earlier home, or that of their fathers, had been beyond the sea, in a land where whiskey was the national beverage, and where excise laws and excise officers were regarded as the most odious of all the measures and minions of tyranny.[5] "They also remembered that resistance to the Stamp Act and duty on tea at the commencement of the Revolution began by the destruction of the tea and a refusal to

[1] "An Act to repeal so much of every act or acts of Assembly of this State as relates to the collection of excise duties," provided, "Section 1. . . . That so much of every act or acts of Assembly as authorize the collection of any duty or duties upon wine, rum, brandy, or other spirituous liquors shall be, and the same are, hereby repealed.

"Section 2. Provided always, . . . That nothing herein contained shall be deemed or construed to prevent the recovery of all such duties upon the said articles as are now due to the Commonwealth, nor to release or take away any forfeiture or penalty which any person or persons may have incurred by reason of the said acts of Assembly; but that all prosecutions commenced, or which may be commenced in consequence thereof, may be prosecuted to as full effect as if such acts or parts thereof had not been repealed."

[2] The House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, too, recorded its protest against the national excise law. On June 22, 1791, it was by that body

"*Resolved*, That any proceeding on the part of the United States tending to the collection of revenue by means of excise established on principles subversive of peace, liberty, and the rights of the citizens ought to attract the attention of this House.

"*Resolved*, That no public urgency within the knowledge or contemplation of this House can in their opinion warrant the adoption of any species of taxation which shall violate those rights which are the basis of our government, and which would exhibit the singular spectacle of a nation resolutely oppressing the oppressed of others in order to enslave itself."

[3] "As late as the year of the insurrection, freight in wagons to Philadelphia cost from five to ten dollars per hundred pounds. Salt sold at five dollars a bushel, while iron and steel cost from fifteen to twenty cents per pound. In that fertile region grain was abundantly produced, but there was no market, while farmers east of the mountains were growing rich by means of the general war in Europe. Trade down the Ohio, despite its danger, had then no outlet, the lower Mississippi being in possession of the Spanish. The freight on a barrel of flour to Philadelphia was as much as it would bring in that market. 'Wheat,' says the Rev. Dr. Carnahan, 'was so plentiful and of so little value that it was a common practice to grind that of the best quality and feed it to the cattle; while rye, corn, and barley would bring no price as food for man or beast.' The only way left for the inhabitants to obtain a little money to purchase salt, iron, and other articles necessary in carrying on their farming operations was by distilling their grain and reducing it to a more portable form, and sending the whiskey over the mountains or down the Ohio to Kentucky, then rapidly filling up and affording a market for that article."—*Papers Relating to the Whiskey Insurrection, Pa. Archives*, vol. iv., 6.

[4] Address of Rev. Dr. Carnahan.

[5] "To resist or elude the excise is one of the hereditary prerogatives of an Irishman, be he Protestant or Catholic. To kill an exciseman has been reckoned among them an ample expiation for a multitude of sins. By every native of the Emerald Isle it is regarded as the most humiliating badge of subjection which England has ever imposed; and if the parents have nothing else to transmit to their posterity, they bequeath to them unto the third and fourth generations a hatred of excise laws, and of all who make or enforce them. Nor was it much better in Scotland."

use the royal stamps; that the design was not to break allegiance to the British throne, but to force a repeal of these odious laws. They were, almost to a man, enemies to the British government, and had contributed their full proportion in service in establishing the independence of America. To them no other tax of equal amount would have been half so odious." It can scarcely be wondered at then that among a people holding such opinions the measure was regarded as a most unjust and oppressive one, nor that the more hot-headed and turbulent ones freely and fiercely announced their determination to oppose its execution even to the extremity of armed resistance to the government.

This rebellious sentiment was so wide-spread, so unmistakable in its character, and indicated by such open threats of violence to any officers who might be hardy enough to attempt the collection of the excise duty, that it became difficult to find any proper person willing to take the risk of accepting the office of chief inspector of the Western District. The position was finally accepted by Gen. John Neville,[1] of Allegheny County, a man who above nearly all others was, on account of his great personal popularity and unquestioned honesty and patriotism, the proper man for the place. But the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens proved insufficient to screen him from their insults and violence when against these was weighed the fact that he had accepted an office the duties of which obliged him to attempt the execution of a law which they detested.

The popular excitement increased rapidly, the spirit of resistance became more determined, and soon found expression in a public act which may be said to have marked the commencement of the famous "Whiskey Insurrection." This was a preliminary meeting held at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), on the 27th of July, 1791, composed of people opposed to the execution of the law. At this meeting it was concerted that county committees should be formed in each of the four counties of Washington, Fayette, Westmoreland, and Allegheny, to meet at the respective county-seats and take measures looking to a common end,—successful resistance to the operation of the law. These committees were formed accordingly, and the temper and ideas of the men composing them may be judged from the proceedings had at a meeting of the Washington County Committee, held at the county-seat on the 23d of August, on which occasion resolutions were passed to the effect that any person who had accepted or might accept an office under Congress in order to carry the excise law into effect should be considered inimical to the interests of the country, and recommending to the people of their county to treat every person who had accepted, or might thereafter accept, any such office with contempt, and absolutely to refuse all kind of communication or intercourse with him, and to withhold from him all aid, support, or comfort. The Secretary of the Treasury (Alexander Hamilton) mentioned that among those present at this meeting at Washington were the following-named persons, all public officers of Pennsylvania, viz.: James Marshel, register and recorder of Washington County; David Bradford, deputy attorney-general of Pennsylvania; Henry Taylor and James Edgar, associates justices of Washington County; Thomas Crooks, William Parker, Eli Jenkins, and Thomas Sedgwick, justices of the peace; and Peter Kidd, major of Washington County militia. The resolutions passed at this meeting were printed in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, the proprietor of which paper would doubtless have feared the consequences of a refusal to publish them if he had been so disposed.

Each of the four county committees deputed three of its members to meet at Pittsburgh on the first Tuesday of September following, for the purpose of expressing the sense of the people of the four counties in an address to Congress "upon the subject of the excise law, *and other grievances.*" The meeting of delegates was held at Pittsburgh, as appointed, on the 7th of September, 1791, on which occasion (according to the minutes of the meeting) "the following gentlemen appeared from the counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Allegheny, to take into consideration an act of Congress laying duties upon spirits distilled within the United States, passed the 3d of March, 1791:

"For Westmoreland County: Nehemiah Stokely and John Young, Esqs.

"For Washington County: Col. James Marshall, Rev. David Phillips, and David Bradford, Esq.

"For Fayette County: Edward Cook, Nathaniel Bradley [Breading], and John Oliphant, Esqs.

"For Allegheny County: Col. Thomas Morton, John Woods, Esq., and William Plumer, Esq.

"Edward Cook, Esq., was voted in the chair, and John Young appointed secretary."

The meeting then proceeded to pass a series of resolutions, censuring the legislation of the late Congress, especially the obnoxious excise law, which they characterized as "a base offspring of the funding system, . . . being attended with infringements on liberty, partial in its operations, attended with great

[1] "In order to allay opposition as far as possible," says Judge Wilkeson, "Gen. John Neville, a man of the most deserved popularity, was appointed to the inspectorship for Western Pennsylvania. He accepted the appointment from a sense of duty to his country. He was one of the few men of great wealth who had put his all at hazard for independence. At his own expense he raised and equipped a company of soldiers, marched them to Boston, and placed them, with his son, under the command of General Washington. Besides Gen. Neville's claims as a soldier and a patriot, he had contributed greatly to relieve the sufferings of the settlers in his vicinity. He divided his last loaf with the needy; and in a season of more than ordinary scarcity, as soon as his wheat was sufficiently matured to be converted into food, he opened his fields to those who were suffering with hunger. If any man could have executed this odious law, Gen. Neville was that man. He entered upon the duties of his office and appointed his deputies from among the most popular citizens. The first attempts, however, to enforce the law were resisted."

expense in the collection, and liable to much abuse," and declaring that "it is insulting to the feelings of the people to have their vessels marked, houses painted and ransacked, to be subject to informers, gaining by the occasional delinquency of others. It is a bad precedent, tending to introduce the excise laws of Great Britain, and of countrys where the liberty, property, and even the morals of the people are sported with, to gratify particular men in their ambitious and interested measures." The meeting also adopted a remonstrance to "be presented to the Legislature of Pennsylvania," and further "*Resolved*, That the foregoing representations [the series of resolutions adopted] be presented to the Legislature of the United States." An address was also adopted, which, together with the proceedings of the day, was ordered to be printed in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, and the meeting then adjourned.

In reference to this meeting at Pittsburgh, and others of similar character, Mr. Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, said that, being "composed of very influential individuals, and conducted without moderation or prudence," they were justly chargeable with the excesses which were afterwards committed, serving to give consistency to an opposition which at length matured to a degree that threatened the foundations of the government.

On the 6th of September, the day before the meeting of the committees' delegates at Pittsburgh, the opposition to the law broke out in an act of open violence, said to have been the first of the kind committed in the western counties since the outrage on Graham, five years before. At a place near Pigeon Creek, in Washington County, a party of men, armed and disguised, waylaid Robert Johnson (collector of revenue for Allegheny and Washington), cut off his hair, stripped him of his clothing, tarred and feathered him, and took away his horse, "obliging him to travel on foot a considerable distance in that mortifying and painful situation." He was also compelled to resign his commission and to publish the fact in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, which he did as follows: "Finding the opposition to the revenue laws more violent than I expected, regretting the mischief that has been done, and may from the continuance of measures [continue to be done]; seeing the opposition changed from a disguised rabble to a respectable party, I think it my duty, and do resign my commission. Robert Johnson." It was stated that the commission itself was surrendered by Johnson to David Hamilton. The case was brought before the District Court, out of which processes issued against John Robertson, John Hamilton, and Thomas McComb, three of the persons concerned in the outrage. The serving of these processes was confided by the then marshal, Clement Biddle, to his deputy, Joseph Fox, who in the month of October went into Allegheny County for the purpose of serving them; but he was terrified by the "appearances and circumstances which he observed in the course of his journey," and therefore, instead of serving them himself, sent them forward under cover by a private messenger.[1] The marshal (Mr. Biddle), in his report of this transaction to the district attorney, said, "I am sorry to add that he [the deputy, Fox] found the people in general in the western part of the State, particularly beyond the Allegheny Mountains, in such a ferment on account of the act of Congress for laying a duty on distilled spirits, and so much opposed to the execution of said act, and from a variety of threats to himself personally (although he took the utmost precautions to conceal his errand), that he was not only convinced of the impossibility of serving the process, but that any attempt to effect it would have occasioned the most violent opposition from the greater part of the inhabitants, and he declares that if he had attempted it *he believes he would not have returned alive*. I spared no expense or pains to have the process of the court executed, and have not the least doubt that my deputy would have accomplished it if it could have been done."

In Fayette County the collector of revenue, Benjamin Wells, was subjected to ill treatment on account of his official position. That Mr. Wells was peculiarly unpopular among the people of his district appears from the letters of Judge Alexander Addison,[2] and from other sources, and he was afterwards several times maltreated, and his house sacked and burned. These acts were done in 1793 and 1794, but the first instance of abuse to him appears to have occurred in the fall of 1791, as the Secretary of the Treasury in his report to the President, after narrating the circumstances of the attack on Robert Johnson, in Washington County, on the 6th of September, continues: "Mr. Johnson was not the only officer who, *about the same period*, experienced outrage. Mr. Wells, collector of the revenue for Westmoreland and Fayette, was also ill treated at Greensburg and Uniontown. Nor were the outrages perpetrated confined to the officers, they extended to private citizens who only dared to show their respect for the laws of their country."[3]

[1] The messenger sent by Fox was John Conner, a simple-minded old man, a cattle-drover, who was wholly ignorant of the dangerous character of his errand. He was seized, whipped, tarred and feathered, and left in the woods in a pitiable condition. The Secretary of the Treasury said that John Hamilton (colonel of the Mingo Creek battalion) was one of the party who committed this outrage.

[2] Judge Addison, in a letter addressed to Governor Mifflin (Pa. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv., p. 62), said, "Benjamin Wells, so far as I have ever heard him spoken of, is a contemptible and unworthy man, whom, I believe, the people of this country would never wish to see in any office or trust with an object of any importance." But it should be remarked in this connection that the judge's opinion, as above expressed, may have been strongly biased by his own well-known personal dislike to Wells. In a communication by Alexander Hamilton to President Washington, the former related that on one occasion when Judge Addison was stopping, during a term of court, at a public-house in Uniontown, "Wells went to the same tavern, but was informed by the tavern-keeper and his wife that he could not be received there, assigning for reason that Judge Addison had declared that if they took him in again he would leave the house."—*Pa. Archives*, 2d Series, vol. iv., p. 292.

[3] Pa. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 88.

Another outrage was committed in Washington County, in the month of October of the same year, on the person of Robert Wilson, who was not an excise officer, but "a young schoolmaster who was looking for employment, and carried with him very reputable testimonials of his character."[1] It was supposed that he was a little disordered in his intellect, and having, unfortunately for himself, made some inquiries concerning stills and distilleries, and acted in a mysterious manner otherwise, he was suspected of being in the service of the government. On this account he "was pursued by a party of men in disguise, taken out of his bed, carried about five miles back to a smith's shop, stripped of his clothes, which were afterwards burnt, and having been inhumanly burnt in several places with a heated iron, was tarred and feathered, and about daylight dismissed, naked, wounded, and in a very pitiable and suffering condition. These particulars were communicated in a letter from the inspector of the revenue of the 17th of November, who declared that he had then himself seen the unfortunate maniac, the abuse of whom, as he expressed it, exceeded description, and was sufficient to make human nature shudder. . . . The symptoms of insanity were during the whole time of inflicting the punishment apparent, the unhappy sufferer displaying the heroic fortitude of a man who conceived himself to be a martyr to the discharge of some important duty."[2] For participation in this outrage Col. Samuel Wilson, Samuel Johnson, James Wright, William Tucker, and John Moffit were indicted at the December Sessions, 1791; but before the offenders were taken upon the process of the court,[3] the victim, Wilson (probably through fear of further outrage), left that part of the country,[4] and at the June Sessions, 1792, the indicted persons were discharged.

Not long afterwards a person of the name of Roseberry underwent the humiliating punishment of tarring and feathering, with some aggravations, for having in conversation hazarded the very natural but unpalatable remark that the inhabitants of Washington County could not reasonably expect protection from a government whose laws they so actively opposed.

The demonstrations above mentioned comprise all of the more notable acts of violence which were done in these counties by the opponents of the law during the first year of its existence. On the 8th of May, 1792, Congress passed an act making certain changes in the excise law, among these being a reduction of about one-fourth in the duty on whiskey, and giving the distiller the alternative of paying a monthly instead of a yearly rate, according to the capacity of his still, with liberty to take a license for the precise term which he should intend to work it, and to renew that license for a further term or terms.[5] This provision was regarded as peculiarly favorable to the western section of the State, where very few of the distillers wished to prosecute their business during the summer. "The effect has in a great measure," said Hamilton, in 1794, "corresponded with the views of the Legislature. Opposition has subsided in several districts where it before prevailed,[6] and it was natural to entertain, and not easy to abandon, a hope that the same thing would, by degrees, have taken place in the four western counties of the State."

But this hope was not realized. The modifications made in the law, favorable as they had been thought to be to the western counties, did not produce acquiescence and submission among the people of this section. On the 21st and 22d days of August next following the passage of the modified law there was held at Pittsburgh "a Meeting of sundry Inhabitants of the Western Counties of Pennsylvania," the proceedings of which plainly indicated that the feeling of opposition had not been lessened, but rather intensified. At that meeting there were present the following-named delegates from the western counties, viz.: John Canon, William Wallace, Shesbazer Bentley, Benjamin Parkison, John Huey, John Badollet, John Hamilton, Neal Gillespie, David Bradford, Rev. David Phillips, Matthew Jamison, James Marshel, James Robinson, James Stewart, Robert McClure, Peter Lyle, Alexander Long, Samuel Wilson, Edward Cook, Albert Gallatin, John Smilie, Bazil Bowel, Thomas Gaddis, and John McClellan.

The meeting was organized by the choice of Col. John Canon, of Washington County, as chairman, and Albert Gallatin as clerk. The subject of the excise law was then "taken under consideration and freely debated; a committee of five members was appointed to prepare a draft of Resolutions expressing the sense of the Meeting on the subject of said Law;" and on the second day the resolutions were reported, debated, and adopted unanimously. After a preamble

[1] Letter of James Brison, of Allegheny, to Governor Mifflin, dated Nov. 9, 1792.—*Pa. Archives*, 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 44, 45.

[2] Report of the Secretary of the Treasury; Pa. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 88.

[3] Pa. Archives, Brison's letter, before quoted.

[4] "The audacity of the perpetrators of these excesses was so great that an armed banditti ventured to seize and carry off two persons who were witnesses against the rioters in the case of Wilson, in order to prevent their giving testimony of the riot to a court then sitting or about to sit."—*Alexander Hamilton to President Washington; Pa. Arch.*, iv., p. 89.

[5] "The act of May, 1792," says Judge Veech, "made some slight but immaterial changes in the law of 1791. It lowered the rates a little and allowed distillers to take and pay for monthly instead of yearly licenses, but raised the penalty for non-entry from $100 to $250. It also required offices of inspection and entry to be opened and maintained in each county, and that entries therein of stills, etc., should be made yearly in *June*, and only then. Without much time to think about it, many distillers complied with this requirement, whenever they had opportunity by the establishment of offices. Others hesitated until too late, and in the most deeply disaffected parts of the country many were deterred from compliance."

[6] Opposition to the law of 1791 was violent, not only in the "four western counties" of Washington, Fayette, Westmoreland, and Allegheny, but also in several other counties of the State, notably Chester, Bedford, Bucks, and Northumberland.

denouncing the excise law as unjust in itself, oppressive upon the poor, and tending to bring immediate distress and ruin on the western country, and declaring it to be their duty to persist in remonstrances to Congress, and every other legal measure to obstruct the operation of the law, the resolutions proceeded, first, to appoint a committee to prepare and cause to be presented to Congress an address stating objections to the law, and praying for its repeal; secondly, to appoint committees of correspondence for Washington, Fayette, and Allegheny, charged with the duty of corresponding together, and with such committee as should be appointed for the same purpose in Westmoreland, or with any committees of a similar nature from other parts of the Union. The committees appointed for this purpose for the three counties named were composed of the following-named persons, viz.: William Wallace, John Hamilton, Shesbazer Bentley, Isaac Weaver, Benjamin Parkinson, David Redick, Thomas Stokely, Stephen Gapen, Joseph Vanmeter, Alexander Long, William Whiteside, James Long, Benjamin Patterson, Samuel Johnston, William Plummer, Matthew Jameson, Thomas Gaddis, Andrew Rabb, John Oliphant, Robert McClure, and James Stewart.

The final declaration of the meeting was to the effect that, "*Whereas*, Some men may be found amongst us so far lost to every sense of virtue and feeling for the distresses of this country as to accept offices for the collection of the duty; *Resolved*, Therefore, that in future we will consider such persons as unworthy of our friendship; *have no intercourse or dealings with them; withdraw from them every assistance, and withhold all the comforts of life which depend upon those duties that as men and fellow-citizens we owe to each other; and upon all occasions treat them with that contempt they deserve; and that it be and it is hereby most earnestly recommended to the people at large to follow the same line of conduct towards them.*"

It is difficult to understand how men of character and good standing, such as were a majority of those composing the Pittsburgh meeting, could have given their assent to the passage of these extreme resolutions. They were aimed in a general way (as appears on their face) at all who might be even remotely concerned on the side of the government in the collection of the revenue, but in particular, and more than all, at Gen. John Neville, against whom no charge could be brought, except that he had dared to accept inspectorship of the Western Revenue District.

Gen. Neville had found it almost impossible to obtain the use of a building in which to open an inspection office in Washington County; but, in the early part of August, 1792, he finally succeeded in renting from Capt. William Faulkner, of the United States army, a part of his house in the town of Washington, and gave public notice that the inspection office would be opened there on a certain day. But this action aroused the indignation of the people to such a pitch, and threats were so openly and freely made against the inspector's life, in case he should come to Washington for the purpose named, that, although he was a man not easily intimidated, he had the discretion to absent himself from the county-seat, and the office remained unopened. In reference to this affair, John Wilkins, Jr., said in a letter addressed to Gen. William Irvine, dated Aug. 31, 1792,[1] "They have frightened Gen. Neville lately very much at Washington. He had advertised his office in that town, and was to attend on certain days. On the day he was to come the road was waylaid by a number of armed men disguised; he heard of it and did not go; and a day or two ago these came to the town of Washington, disguised as before, broke into the place where the office of inspection was kept, and made search for him in expectation of finding him there. It is hard to tell to what lengths they might have gone had they found him."

The rage of the insurgents was also visited upon Capt. Faulkner for the offense of having rented his house to Neville for an inspection office. Being out in pursuit of some deserters near Pigeon Creek, in the same neighborhood where Robert Johnson was maltreated in the previous autumn, he was encountered by a number of disguised men, who reproached him with having let his house to the government officers, drew a knife on him, threatened to scalp him, tar and feather him, and burn his house if he did not solemnly promise to prevent all further use of it as an inspection office.[2] He was induced by their threats to make the promise demanded, and on the 21st of August gave public notice in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* that the office of the inspector should no longer be kept at his house.

On receiving intelligence of these occurrences, as also of the proceedings of the Pittsburgh meeting, the Secretary of the Treasury reported the facts to President Washington, who thereupon, on the 15th of September, 1792, issued a proclamation admonishing all persons to refrain and desist from all unlawful combinations and proceedings whatsoever having for their object or tending to obstruct the operation of the laws, declaring it to be the determination of the government to bring to justice all infractors of the law, to prosecute delinquents, to seize all unexcised spirits on their way to market, and to make no purchases of spirits for the army except of such as had paid the duty.

[1] Niles' Register, II. 54.

[2] "I can learn," wrote Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, "of no instance of the conviction and punishment of any person for a violence committed upon officers or private citizens, clearly on account of their agency under or friendly disposition towards the laws; which is the more remarkable, as the rioters in Faulkner's case are asserted to have passed in open day through the town of Washington, to have parleyed there with the inhabitants of the town, and to have been afterwards entertained at two or three houses."—*Penn. Archives*, 2d Series, vol. iv., 293.

A supervisor of the revenue (George Clymer) was sent into the western counties immediately afterwards to gain accurate information of and report on the true state of affairs; but his mission "had no other fruit than that of obtaining evidence of the persons who composed the meeting at Pittsburgh, and two of those who were understood to be concerned in the riot [against Capt. Faulkner], and a confirmation of the enmity which certain active and designing leaders had industriously infused into a large proportion of the inhabitants, *not against the particular laws in question only, but of a more ancient date against the government of the United States itself.*" [1]

On the 1st of June, 1793, the inspector, Gen. Neville, gave notice in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* that offices of inspection and entry were opened at his own house at Bower Hill, at the house of Robert Johnson in Allegheny County, at Philip Reagan's, in Westmoreland, and at Benjamin Wells', in Fayette. This Robert Johnson was the same who had been attacked at Pigeon Creek in September, 1791, and compelled to resign his commission as deputy inspector. Evidently he had again accepted the commission and reopened the office. Benjamin Wells, although he reopened his office as advertised by Neville, was not permitted to do any business in it. His house on the Youghiogheny was repeatedly attacked, and was finally fired by a mob and destroyed, with all its contents, about the 1st of July in the following year. Philip Reagan's house, in Westmoreland (in which Wells had also opened an office for that county), was attacked, and the officers who occupied it were compelled to surrender their books and close the office. At about the time when Neville published the abovementioned notice of the opening of the several inspection offices, he "was burned in effigy at the place, and on the day of the public election, with much display, and in the presence of and without interruption from magistrates and other public officers."

In the early part of 1794 numerous outrages were committed by the opponents of the law in Washington and Allegheny Counties. In January of that year William Richmond had his barn burned, with all his hay and grain, in revenge for his having given information against the rioters who committed the outrage on Robert Wilson, the half-demented school-teacher. Robert Strawhan, a distiller, who had been among the first to comply with the law by entering his still, also had his barn burned. Both these outrages were committed in Allegheny County.

Gen. Neville, the inspector, in a letter addressed to the Secretary of the Treasury, dated February 27th, said he had received information that persons living near the dividing line of Allegheny and Washington had thrown out threats of tarring and feathering one William Coughran, a complying distiller, and of burning his distillery; and that it had also been given out that in three weeks there would not be a house standing in Allegheny County of any person who had complied with the laws; in consequence of which he (Neville) had been induced to pay a visit to several leading individuals in that quarter, as well as to ascertain the truth of the information as to endeavor to avert the attempt to execute such threats. It appeared afterwards that on Neville's return home he had been pursued by a body of men threatening vengeance against him. On their way these men called at the house of James Kiddoe, who had recently complied with the laws, broke into his still-house, fired several balls under his still, and scattered fire over and about the house. In March, Neville reported an increased activity in promoting opposition to the law, and that frequent meetings were being held to strengthen and extend the combination for that purpose; also that he was cognizant of a plan having been formed to collect a force to capture him, force him to resign his commission, and hold him prisoner, probably as a hostage.

In May and June new acts of violence were committed. James Kiddoe and William Coughran, the complying distillers before mentioned, sustained repeated injuries to their property. At different times Kiddoe had parts of his grist-mill taken away, and Coughran suffered greater injuries, having his still destroyed, his saw-mill rendered useless, and great

[1] Report of Secretary Hamilton, Penna. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 93.

The Secretary also said, in a communication to President Washington, dated Sept. 2, 1794, in reference to this visit of the revenue officer,—

"It is mentioned in my Report that the Supervisor of the Revenue, in September, 1792, was sent into the refractory country, among other things to collect evidence of the persons concerned in the Riot in Faulkner's case. When at Pittsburgh he applied by letter to Alexander Addison, President of the court of Common Pleas, who resided in the town of Washington, to engage his assistance in taking the Depositions of persons who were named to him by the Supervisor, as able to testify concerning infractions of the Laws, and in causing some of the best informed Witnesses to attend a Circuit Court of the United States about to be holden at York Town. The Judge, not content with declining an agency in the business, in answer to the application digresses into a Censure on the Judiciary System of the United States, which he represents as 'impracticable, unless it be intended to sacrifice to it *the essential principles of the liberty of the Citizens, and the Just authority of the State Courts*,' and afterwards declares, that were it his duty to do what was requested of him (which, however, he states in a manner different from what the Supervisor seems to have intended), 'he should do it *with reluctance*, because he should *be serving a cause which he thought unfavorable to the liberty and Just authority of the State Courts*.'

"Without examining the sufficiency of the reasons which led to declining the agency proposed to him, without commenting upon the observations which seek to derive a part of the Justification for it from the resentment of the people against the Laws, and the danger of losing their confidence by a compliance with what was desired of him, the propriety of which in the mouth of a Magistrate might well be contested, it cannot admit of a doubt that there was great unfitness in a Judge of Pennsylvania indulging himself with gratuitous invectives against the Judiciary System of the Government of the Union. . . . It is difficult to perceive in such a digression the evidence of a temper cordial to the institutions and arrangements of the United States. The particulars of this affair have been long since in possession of the Governor." In addition to the above, the Secretary writes (as showing that Judge Addison was a sympathizer with the insurrection in the days of its popularity), that "Mr. Stokely, a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature for Washington, states that Judge Addison wrote a letter or letters in opposition to his election to the Legislature, and among other objections to him, mentioned his having applied for, or having had an intention to obtain, an office in the excise."—*Penn. Archives*, iv. 290, 292.

damage done to his grist-mill. On the last visit of the law-breakers to Coughran a written note was left requiring him to publish in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* an account of the injuries which he had sustained, threatening in mysterious but unmistakable language that, in case of his refusal or neglect to do so, he would receive another visit, in which his property would be destroyed by fire. The note was signed "Tom the Tinker,"—a name which had its origin on this occasion, but which at once went into popular use as a significant synonym for the ruthless power of the insurgent party,—their battle-cry and watch-word.[1]

Gen. Neville had, as already mentioned, found the greatest difficulty in obtaining a place in which to open an inspection office in Washington County, but he at last succeeded in renting for that purpose the house of John Lynn, in Canonsburg. This was in May, 1794, in time for the opening of the office for the business of the following month, June being the time for receiving the annual entries of stills. But he was here met by the same trouble which had been experienced previously in the town of Washington. "In the night of the 6th of June," says Secretary Hamilton,[2] "about twelve persons, armed and painted black, broke into the house of John Lynn, where the office was kept, and after having treacherously seduced him to come down-stairs and put himself in their power, by a promise of safety to himself and his house, they seized and tied him, threatened to hang him, took him to a retired spot in the neighboring wood, and then, after cutting off his hair, tarring and feathering him, swore him never again to allow the use of his house for an office, never to disclose their names, and never again to have any sort of an agency in aid of the excise, having done which they bound him naked to a tree and left him in that situation till morning, when he succeeded in extricating himself. Not content with this, the malcontents, some days after, made him another visit, pulled down part of his house, and put him in a situation to be obliged to become an exile from his own home, and to find an asylum elsewhere."[3]

Soon after the Lynn affair in Canonsburg, Maj. David Lenox, a United States marshal, was sent West with a large number of writs to be served on non-complying distillers in Allegheny, Washington, and Fayette Counties, and a few against certain persons in the last-named county who had been concerned in the riots at the house of the excise officer, Benjamin Wells. "The marshal of the district," said Secretary Hamilton, "went in person to serve these processes. He executed his trust without interruption, though under many discouraging circumstances, in Fayette County. He then proceeded to Washington and Allegheny Counties, where he served all but one, which was against a distiller named William Miller, who lived on Peters Creek, in Allegheny County, on the road from Pittsburgh to Washington, and about fourteen miles from the former place. For some cause which does not appear he delayed serving this last process, and went to Pittsburgh. On the following day (July 15th), in company with Gen. Neville, he rode out to serve the writ on Miller, and did so, but on their return towards Neville's house he was beset on the road by a party of from thirty to forty armed men, who, after much irregularity of conduct, finally fired on him, but, as it happened, without injury either to him or the inspector." This is Secretary Hamilton's account of the affair. Findley says of the same occurrence that "On leaving the place [Miller's] a number of men were observed as if in pursuit of them,

[1] TOM THE TINKER was a name which the law-breakers not only used individually for the purposes of disguise, but also applied to the insurgent body collectively, and to the secret and dreaded power of the organization, if organization it could be called. As to the origin of the name, Brackenridge says, "A certain John Holcroft was thought to have made the first application of it at the time of the masked attack on William Coughran, whose still was cut to pieces. This was humorously called *mending his still*. The menders of course must be tinkers, and the name collectively became Tom the Tinker." Advertisements were put upon trees and in other conspicuous places with the signature of Tom the Tinker, admonishing or commanding individuals to do or not to do certain things under the penalty of retribution at the hands of the mysterious Tom in case of non-compliance. Menacing letters with the same signature were sent to the *Pittsburgh Gazette* with orders to publish them, and the editor dared not refuse to comply, though he did so unwillingly. Often the persons to whom these threatening notices were addressed were commanded to see that they were published in the *Gazette*, and they always complied; for they knew that refusal or neglect to do so would bring upon them the destruction of their property and endanger their lives.

"This Tom the Tinker," says Judge Lobengier, "was a new god added to the mythology at this time, and was supposed to preside over whiskey-stills and still-houses. Whoever stoutly hurrahed for Tom the Tinker was of unquestionable loyalty with the whiskey-boys; while those who could not were branded as traitors to this new deity and their country." Judge Veech says of the mysterious god that it was supposed "his Olympus was on some of the hills of Mingo or Peters Creek. But truly he was a multiform deity, or at least he was Briarean in his functions. His mundane recreations were to destroy the stills and mills and burn the barns of complying distillers, and terrify others into non-compliance. He sometimes warned before striking, but the warnings and blows were always in the dark and of difficult detection." Findley says it afterwards appeared that the letter left at Coughran's still house was not written by John Holcroft as was first supposed, and that the person who did write it and who thus originated the name "Tom the Tinker" was never discovered.

[2] Papers relating to the Whiskey Insurrection. Report of the Secretary of the Treasury, Aug. 5, 1794. Pa. Arch., 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 97, 98.

[3] Dr. Carnahan gives a different account of this affair. He says, "The first acts of violence were done to the deputy inspectors, men generally of low character, who had very little sensibility, and who were willing, for the paltry emolument of the office, to incur the censure and contempt of their fellow-citizens. These sub-excise men were seized by thoughtless young men and received a coat of tar and feathers, more through sport than from deliberate design to oppose the law. Of several cases of this kind which occurred I shall mention one, which in part fell under my notice. About the last of June or first of July, 1794, John Lynn, a deputy inspector residing in Canonsburg, Washington Co., was taken from his bed, carried into the woods, and received a coat of tar and feathers, and he was left tied to a tree, but so loosely that he could easily extricate himself. He returned to his house, and after undergoing an ablution with grease and soap and sand and water, he exhibited himself to the boys in the academy and others, and laughed and made sport of the whole matter." This account of Carnahan's, however, omits, as will be noticed, all reference to the assault which, the secretary says, was made on Lynn's house several days afterwards.

and one gun was discharged, not, however, it is believed, with a design to do execution." Findley, and other apologists for the acts of the insurgents on this and other occasions, carries the idea that the sole cause of the firing on the marshal was that he was accompanied by Gen. Neville. Miller, it is said, afterwards told H. H. Brackenridge that "he was mad with passion when he reflected that being obliged to pay two hundred and fifty dollars and the expenses of going to Philadelphia would ruin him, and his blood boiled at seeing Gen. Neville along to pilot the officer to his very door." After being fired on by the party of men, who were from a harvest-field near by, the marshal and Gen. Neville pursued their way unmolested, the former going to Pittsburgh, and the latter to his home at Bower Hill.

This attack proved to be but the prelude to one of the most daring outrages committed during the continuance of the insurrection. The service of the writs by the marshal had greatly incensed the disaffected people; and the feeling against Gen. Neville had been increased threefold in its bitterness by his appearance with Maj. Lenox at William Miller's. At the time when the two United States officers came to Miller's house there was some kind of a military gathering being held not far away, at the Mingo Creek Meeting-house. Precisely what was the nature and object of this gathering does not appear. One account says it was a rendezvous of the Mingo Creek regiment, which had met there "in order to form a select corps of militia as their quota of the eighty thousand men required by the Government by act of Congress." Findley says, "Doctor Beard [Dr. Absalom Baird], the brigade inspector for Washington County, was there hearing appeals made by some of a battalion which had been called upon for its proportion of the eighty thousand men required." But the cause of the meeting is immaterial. There were present at the Mingo Creek Meeting-house at the time mentioned a large number of militiamen belonging to Col. Hamilton's "Mingo Creek Battalion," of whom more than fifty had their firearms with them. While they were so gathered, but just as they were about to separate and return to their homes, the announcement was made to them (probably by William Miller, on whom the process had been served that afternoon) "that the Federal sheriff (as they styled the marshal) had been serving writs in Allegheny County and carrying the people to Philadelphia for not complying with the excise laws, and that he was then at Gen. Neville's house." This announcement created among the militiamen an intense excitement, and a determination to take vengeance on the marshal and the inspector. During the night a party was made up, numbering thirty-seven[1] armed men, including their leader, John Holcroft (the reputed original Tom the Tinker), and before daylight on the following morning they marched from Mingo, taking the road leading to Neville's house, which was about twelve miles distant.

Gen. Neville's "Bower Hill" estate was on Chartiers Creek, about seven miles in a southwesterly direction from Pittsburgh. The mansion, situated on the highlands which rise from the creek bottoms, was large, and for those days an exceedingly elegant and aristocratic one. In its rear and upon one of its flanks were the outhouses, and several small buildings occupied by the negroes of the Neville family. Taken together, the "Bower Hill" establishment was the finest and most imposing to be found at that time in Pennsylvania south of the Monongahela. Before this mansion, at an early hour in the morning of the 16th of July, appeared the armed party from Mingo Creek, with John Holcroft at their head. Marshal Lenox was not at Neville's, as they supposed, having gone to Pittsburgh the previous evening, as before mentioned. Gen. Neville had intended to ride to town that morning, but when nearly ready to set out he espied the approaching party, and surmising their purpose he postponed the journey and immediately made preparations for defense. When Holcroft's party came up they found the house closed and bolted against them; but Gen. Neville boldly appeared at an upper window and demanded to know the purpose of their visit. An evasive and "suspicious" answer being given by the party outside, "they were without further provocation fired on from the house, and after returning the fire they were fired on by the negroes from the adjoining buildings." This quotation is from Findley, who in this instance, as in all others, did his best to show that the insurgents were the injured party rather than aggressors. Another account is to the effect that Holcroft's party having demanded the surrender of Neville's commission and official papers, and being answered by a peremptory refusal, first fired on the house and received in return from the inmates (including the negroes) so prompt and vigorous a volley that they became intimidated and withdrew to reorganize, gather reinforcements, and return with augmented numbers to carry out their original design.

In this first attack on Neville's house no one was killed on either side. After the departure of Holcroft's party, Gen. Neville rode to Pittsburgh, and there communicated the events of the morning to his brother-in-law, Maj. Kirkpatrick, who, in view of the probability of another attack, advised him to obtain assistance from the garrison of the fort at Pittsburgh. Application to that effect was made to Maj. Butler, the commandant, who thereupon detailed a subordinate officer and ten men for the purpose. Neville then returned to his house, and did what was practicable to put it in a condition of defense against the expected attack. Kirkpatrick came up

[1] This is the number given by Brackenridge. N. B. Craig says the party was nearly one hundred strong. Findley says, "Between thirty and forty flew instantly to their arms and marched towards Mr. Neville's, about twelve miles distant, where they appeared early the next morning."

afterwards with the eleven soldiers from the garrison.

When Holcroft's party retired from Neville's they returned to Mingo Creek, narrating to all whom they saw (doubtless with much exaggeration) the events of their visit to Neville's. The indignation of the insurgents and their sympathizers was great, and a large force was raised without delay to rendezvous during the succeeding night at Couch's fort, a few miles from Neville's house. At that place, on the morning of the 17th of July, there were assembled nearly five hundred men, most of them fully armed and prepared for that which all understood to be the object of the gathering, an attack on Neville. The greater part of these men were from Mingo Creek and that vicinity, but there were also many from the settlements farther north and west.[1] It is related that in the midst of the excitement there appeared upon the scene a venerable clergyman, the Rev. Mr. Clark, who made an earnest appeal to the infuriated multitude, imploring them not to become law-breakers and criminals, and using all the power of his eloquence to dissuade them from their purpose, but in vain. After such slight organization as was thought necessary the insurgent force moved from the rendezvous towards Bower Hill. Its leader was James McFarlane, who was then a major of militia, and who had previously done honorable service as a lieutenant in the war of the Revolution.

The large party (or, as it has sometimes been called, the "insurgent army"), led by McFarlane, moved rapidly towards the Neville mansion. The general, fully expecting a second visitation, was on the alert, and by some means became aware of the movements and great strength of the approaching party while they were yet a considerable distance away, and believing that his life would be in danger in the presence of such a large and greatly excited crowd, very wisely retired towards Pittsburgh, leaving the defense of the house to Maj. Kirkpatrick, the soldiers, and the negroes. The insurgent party soon arrived, and finding that the house was closed and barricaded, and also (to their surprise) that it was garrisoned by soldiers, halted for consultation, and finally advanced a flag of truce, demanding that Neville should surrender himself, with his commission, inspection-books, and official papers. The flag returned, reporting that Neville was not in the house. Again a flag was sent, with the demand that six persons of the besieging party be allowed to search the house for the inspector and the papers. A peremptory refusal was returned, whereupon the flag was sent for the third time, now with notice for the women and children to leave the house. This was complied with, and a desultory firing was then commenced on both sides, but no general assault was made on the house, the assailants contenting themselves for the time with firing from cover, like Indians, while the defenders replied occasionally from the windows. Finally, during a temporary lull in the firing, Maj. McFarlane stepped out from behind a tree which he had been using as a shelter, and on doing so was fired on from the house, receiving a bullet-wound in the groin, from which he died in a few minutes. It was alleged by the insurgents that a white flag had been treacherously displayed at an upper window, and which, being regarded by McFarlane as a signal for a cessation of hostilities, caused him to expose himself as a target for the fatal shot, which, as they also claimed, was fired by Maj. Kirkpatrick himself.

At the death of McFarlane the insurgents became furious with rage, and boldly advancing from their cover, set fire to the barn and outbuildings. As the flames spread it became evident that the house must also be destroyed, and realizing this, and consequently the hopelessness of further resistance, Maj. Kirkpatrick surrendered. The house was entirely consumed with all its contents, except the liquors, which the assailants were careful to save, by breaking open the cellar and rolling out the casks before the house was burned. The casks were opened and most of the men became intoxicated, but it does not appear that such was the case with the principal leaders.[2] Among the contents of the house which were destroyed was a large sum in money and bonds. All the outbuildings were burned, except a meat-house, which was spared, and a guard placed on it at the request of the negroes, who said the bacon contained in it was all that they had left to depend on for their subsistence.

The prisoners taken by the insurgents at Bower Hill were Kirkpatrick, the soldiers, Ensign Sample, Maj.

[1] It appears, however, that all were not present who had been warned or were expected to report at the rendezvous, and in the next issue of the *Pittsburgh Gazette* there was published the following warning from the mythical personage understood to represent the insurgent power, viz.:

"*Advertisement.*

"In taking a survey of the troops under my command, in the late expedition against that insolent exciseman, John Neville, I find there were a great many delinquents now amongst those who carry on distilling. It will therefore be observed that *Tom the Tinker* will not suffer any certain class, or set of men, to be excluded the service of this my district, when notified to attend on any expedition in order to obstruct the execution of the law, and obtain a repeal thereof. And I do declare, upon my solemn word, that if such delinquents do not come forth on the next alarm, in equipments, and give their assistance, as in them lies in opposing the execution, and obtaining a repeal of the excise laws, he, or they, will be deemed as enemies, and standing opposed to the virtuous principles of republican liberty, and shall receive punishment according to the nature of the offence, and that at least the consumption of his distillery.

"TOM THE TINKER."

"July 19, 1794.

This notice in the *Gazette* was prefaced by the following, addressed to the editor and proprietor of that paper:

"MR. SCULL,—I am under the necessity of requesting you to put the following in your next paper. It was found posted on a tree near my distillery.

"JOHN REED.

"July 23, 1794."

[2] "Notwithstanding their rolling out the liquors and drinking them," says Brackenridge, "there is not to be found in the history of riots an instance of greater forbearance and less of savage ferocity."

Lenox the marshal, Maj. Isaac Craig, and Col. Presley Neville, the son of the general; young Neville, with Majs. Lenox and Craig, having come up from Pittsburgh, and arrived at the scene of action at about the time of Kirkpatrick's surrender. The soldiers were at once liberated, and allowed to depart for Pittsburgh unmolested. Kirkpatrick succeeded in making his escape; being assisted to do so by David Hamilton, of Ginger Hill, Washington Co., who was present with the attacking party. Maj. Craig was liberated. Col. Presley Neville and Maj. Lenox, the marshal, were disarmed and set at liberty on a kind of parole, embracing (as was alleged by the insurgents) an agreement on the part of the marshal that he would serve no more writs, and would make no return of those which had been served, and would surrender his person when such surrender should be demanded. It was claimed that Col. Neville also agreed to hold himself as a prisoner on parole; but the existence of such an agreement was denied both by the marshal and Col. Neville.

Having done their work of devastation at Neville's, the rioters marched southward, taking with them the body of Maj. McFarlane, which they buried in the old graveyard at the Mingo Creek meeting-house, where his grave may still be seen, marked by a stone bearing an inscription to his memory. At the time of his burial there were present at and around the old Mingo Creek meeting-house a great assemblage of sympathizing people, many of them sad and thoughtful in view of the possible consequences of the lawless acts that had been done, but the great majority in a half frenzied state of mind, and wild with rage against Gen. Neville and Maj. Lenox. It was proposed and vehemently advocated to march in a body a thousand strong (which number of men could easily have been raised) from Mingo Creek to attack Pittsburgh and capture the inspector and the marshal, but this project was opposed by the committee which had been chosen to deliberate upon the situation and control the action of the assemblage. The committee decided that instead of the proposed plan of marching to Pittsburgh in a body, David Hamilton and John Black should be sent to that town, to meet Neville and Lenox; to demand of the former a resignation of his commission, and of the latter that the writs which he had served should be surrendered (as it was claimed he had promised to do), in order to prevent the possibility of their being returned. Hamilton and Black proceeded on their way, being accompanied by the committee as far as Shockan's tavern, four miles south of Pittsburgh, where they left the committee and rode into town.[1] There they found Neville and Lenox, and made known to them the errand on which they had been sent by the committee. Both the inspector and the marshal refused compliance with the demands made on them, the marshal positively denying that he had, while a prisoner, promised to give up the writs. Having received these final and decisive answers Black and Hamilton remained in Pittsburgh overnight, and in the morning crossed to the south side of the Monongahela on their return to the committee, whom they expected to find still in session at Shockan's tavern, but on their arrival there, found that the committee had returned to Mingo Creek, where the two men followed them to report what they had done in Pittsburgh.

In the evening of July 18th, a few hours after Hamilton and Black delivered the committee's message to Gen. Neville and Maj. Lenox, the latter two fled from Pittsburgh, passing down the Ohio in a small boat in the midst of a heavy thunder-storm, afterwards landing on the Virginia shore, and making their way through that State and Maryland to the East, where Neville remained until the army crossed the mountains to quell the insurrection.

When Hamilton and Black reported to the committee the result of their mission in Pittsburgh, a meeting was at once called, to be held at the Mingo Creek Meeting-house on Wednesday, the 23d of July. It was ostensibly to be a meeting of the "committee," but it was notified through all the eastern and central parts of Washington and Allegheny Counties and in the western parts of Westmoreland and Fayette. On the appointed day there was a great assemblage of people at the old church. "Many of the best men

[1] An account of the journey of Hamilton and Black to Pittsburgh, and of the business on which they went there, on the day following the burning of Neville's house, is found in an affidavit made by John Black before William Meetkirk, a justice of the peace for Washington County, in May, 1795, as follows:

"Being about to go to Pittsburgh, I fell in with a body of people collecting for the burying of Captain James McFarlane, who had fallen at the burning of Gen. Neville's house; David Hamilton had been deputed by a committee of these people to go to Pittsburgh to return the pistols taken from the Marshal, and to have a fulfillment from him of what had been agreed upon on his part. Understood from Hamilton that he had consented to go, in order to prevent the people from coming in themselves and doing mischief, for there was danger of their going in at that time. Went with Hamilton to Pittsburgh, and met the Marshal and Colonel Neville. Hamilton explained his business, returning the pistols, and required a fulfillment of what was agreed upon, viz.: that he would serve no further writs, and not return those that were served. The Marshal said he had not agreed not to return the writs. A query was then in the mind of Hamilton, what effect the returns would have. At his request I went to Mr. Brackenridge to ask his opinion, as a lawyer. He said it was a delicate point, and he would talk to the Marshal. On this he went out, and came in with the Marshal and Col. Neville. Upon that, I went out, and, after some time, returned; and Mr. Brackenridge said he was not much acquainted with the practice of the Federal courts, but would consult, and give his opinion in the morning. He gave his opinion in writing; which Hamilton thought would not be satisfactory to the committee. It was understood that the committee would be sitting till he returned. It was proposed to return by Neville's house; and it was our wish that some of the gentlemen of Pittsburgh should go with us. General Gibson, Doctor Bedford, Mr. Brackenridge, and others had consented to go. The day looking for rain, or for other cause, some declined going. Mr. Brackenridge came; I understood him to be about to go forward to the committee, to see if he could not satisfy the people in respect to the Marshal. In my conversation with Mr. Brackenridge, with respect to the burning of General Neville's house, he said it was an unhappy affair, and was afraid it would turn out a civil war, that government would call out the militia, that we were the militia ourselves, and have to be at war with one another."

of the land were there, some upon compulsion, others to prevent, if possible, rash measures." There was a delegation from Pittsburgh, among whom were George Robinson, chief burgess of the borough, Col. William Sample, Peter Audrain, Josiah Tannehill, William H. Beaumont, and Hugh H. Brackenridge. Among those present from Washington were David Bradford (deputy attorney-general) and Col. James Marshel, who had been county lieutenant in the trying times of the Revolution. Craig Ritchie was there from Canonsburg, and Col. Edward Cook, formerly county lieutenant of Westmoreland, and then associate judge in Fayette County. Brackenridge, of Pittsburgh, attended, as he says, with the expectation of finding it a committee meeting, but he found "a large assemblage or mass-meeting, some from a distance, but the majority consisting of those who had been engaged in the riot and outrage at the house of the inspector." The avowed purpose of the leaders was to commit the whole western country "to adoption of the crimes already perpetrated, and by combination to procure impunity."

The meeting having been organized by the choice of Col. Edward Cook as chairman and Craig Ritchie as secretary, proceeded to business, which was in a great degree the delivery of and listening to inflammatory speeches. "There was," says Brackenridge,[1] "the appearance of gloom and distrust in the countenances of all, especially of those who had taken an active part in the recent riots. The fury of the moment had passed off, but time had not yet been given for cool reflection; those who were committed began to have some vague idea of being involved in treasonable acts. The gloom of these was not that of sorrow or repentance; the unextinguished fire of rage still glowed in their bosoms, and required but little to fan it into fierceness. No one knew how far to trust his next neighbor; and however much he might be opposed to violence himself, he was afraid that the first person he addressed might be one of the *enragé*, and himself suspected of *incivism*, for a vague and undefined apprehension hung over all, rendering life itself insecure. . . . Every countenance discovered a strong sense of the solemnity of the occasion, those who had been involved not more than those who were afraid to be involved. It will be asked, how came any one there who was afraid to be involved? I have accounted for my being there; but how came David Bradford, James Marshel, Edward Cook, and Craig Ritchie there? I select these instances. As to Marshel and Bradford, I am at a loss to say anything by way of opinion or deduction. I can only state what I have understood from others, or what is within my own knowledge. Not having had the least communication with Marshel or Bradford prior to that day, or on that day, on the subject, I have nothing of my own knowledge. I have understood from others that after the first attack on the house of the inspector, when the adjacent country was about to be roused to a second attack, persons went to the town of Washington and called on Marshel and Bradford to come forward on that occasion, which they declined. The expression of Bradford reported to me is, 'I cannot act; you may do as you think proper.' He alluded, or was supposed to allude, to his being prosecuting counsel for the commonwealth, and in that case not at liberty to do what others might. After the destruction of the house, persons went to Marshel and Bradford, demanding of them to come out and support what had been done, or they would burn their houses. They had a claim upon them, as having been conspicuous in the deliberative committees with regard to the excise law, and alleged that Bradford had encouraged them to do what they had done by his words when he was urged to take part before the burning. 'I encourage!' said he. 'Good God! I never thought of such a thing.' 'Yes you did encourage,' said they; 'and if you do not come forward now and support us you shall be treated in the same or worse manner as the excise officer.' He found himself thus under the necessity of taking part; and that being the case, he would seem from that time to have adopted the most violent counsels. Marshel was also obliged to take part, and, having done so, to pursue a violent course. I am of opinion that both of these men acted in the first instance under a subordination to popular influence. Be this as it may, it is not from a solicitude to make an apology for them that I state this, but from a wish to show the truth of the transaction. Edward Cook also came, probably at the solicitation and under the fear of the people. Craig Ritchie and many others I know did. They had with great difficulty avoided going to the attack on the house of the inspector, but could not avoid at least the appearance of being with the people now."

So much for the opinion expressed by the elder Brackenridge as to the motives which actuated some of the principal men who were present at Mingo Church on the 23d of July, 1794. Now with regard to the proceedings of the meeting held at that time and place. In his "History of the Western Insurrection," page 60, *et seq.*, H. M. Brackenridge says, "The first thing which took place after the opening of the meeting was the reading a letter which was presented by Benjamin Parkinson from Col. [Presley] Neville (and which had been brought by one of the Pittsburgh party), stating that his father and the marshal [Lenox] had left the county; that the marshal had not considered himself bound by that part of his engagement which was to surrender himself when demanded, and for which engagement he (Neville) had become sponsor, because, after the engagement made, and the marshal dismissed upon it, he had been again arrested and was indebted to himself for his escape. That with regard to what had been

[1] In his "Incidents of the Western Insurrection."

done by them, they had burned his father's house, and they might burn his, but he had enough beyond their reach. As men of honor, he conceived, they ought to approve the intrepidity of Kirkpatrick in defending the house of a friend. It is observed by Mr. Brackenridge (father of the writer) that this letter had a bad effect on those to whom it was addressed, had better have been written in a different spirit, and; better still, not written at all. His praise of Kirkpatrick did not accord with public opinion, and his allusion to the particular case only excited indignation, as it was generally believed, perhaps erroneously, that McFarlane had fallen by his hand when, deceived by a flag of truce, he stepped into the open space of the road to command the assailants to cease firing. Besides, the defiant tone, the boast of wealth tended to exasperate instead of awakening within them a proper sense of the wrong they had committed. It added not a little to the embarrassment of the situation of those who now attended the meeting at his solicitation.[1]

"This and some other letters being read and remarked upon, Benjamin Parkinson addressed the chair. 'You know,' said he, 'what has been done; we wish to know *whether what has been done is right or wrong*, and whether we are to be supported, or left to ourselves?' These ominous words were followed by silence for some time. The Pittsburgh party was struck with astonishment, and Mr. Brackenridge declares that he felt in agony of mind for himself and his associates in that assemblage of persons who appeared to be excited to desperation, and feeling themselves thus placed in a situation to vote against a proposition perhaps at the peril of their lives or to give a direct sanction to treason. They felt somewhat relieved when Marshel, who followed, observed that the question was not as to what had been done, but what was to be done in the future? Bradford now rose, and in a most inflammatory speech sustained what had been done and applauded the rioters, demanding that it be put to vote whether those present gave their approval, and would pledge themselves to support those who had attacked and destroyed the house of the inspector. His violent declamation was of considerable length, 'and yet,' says Mr. Brackenridge, 'from my knowledge of the man, I doubt whether he spoke according to his wish, or according to the humor of the people, and through fear of them.' There was again a dead silence for some time after he had concluded. Those who were implicated were no doubt eager and anxious for the vote, and the others, at least the more reflecting, were alarmed at this unexpected predicament in which they were placed.

"Marshel came to Mr. Brackenridge and requested him to speak. This gentleman had already settled in his mind some outline of an address, but called on so unexpectedly, and knowing that the popular current was strongly against him and his associates (the persons who had come up with him to the meeting from Pittsburgh), he was much at a loss what to say; but the situation was too urgent to admit of such delay or reflection. One of his associates, Mr. Audrain, in his statement declared that he never felt himself in a situation so embarrassing in his life. Mr. Brackenridge, observing the eyes of the audience turned upon him, advanced to the middle of the aisle, toward the chair, and began in a slow, deliberate, and even hesitating manner, encountering the angry scowls of the principal leaders, who were in favor of pushing the people to still greater acts of violence."

It appears from the accounts of Brackenridge's speech on this occasion that he (as well as his friend Audrain) found himself in an extremely embarrassing situation, for although he "had already settled in his mind some outline of an address" which would satisfy the excited multitude without giving utterance to words which might be quoted against him in case of disaster (which, in his far-sightedness, he realized might result) to the insurrectionary movement. But there was no alternative; the people expected a speech from him, and he proceeded. "He began by giving a narrative of what had taken place in Pittsburgh, the withdrawal from the country of the marshal and the inspector, who were supposed to have descended the river," and made merry in the recital of the hasty manner in which one of the Neville party (Maj. Craig) had closed the inspection office in town, tearing down the cloth or paper sign over the door, and sending the mutilated fragments of it to the insurgents in proof of the fact. To Parkinson's question, "whether what has been done is right or wrong?" he returned an evasive answer, saying that the act of burning Neville's house might be *morally* right, it was *legally* wrong and treasonable, and that the President might call out the militia to enforce the law. At this there was sensation of rather an alarming nature among the audience, which the speaker made haste to allay by assuring them that the President, before proceeding to such a measure, would reflect on the difficulty of securing the obedience of the Eastern militia to orders to march against the people in the West; that those of the middle counties and of the upper parts of Virginia and Maryland would obey only with the greatest reluctance, if at all, and that if any troops could be obtained, it would be only those from the seaboard portions and from New Jersey; and that for these reasons the President would doubtless be disposed to grant an amnesty. But the request for such amnesty would, he said, come with better grace from those who were not implicated than from those who were already so, and "that it was not the interest of the latter to involve others, but to let them re-

[1] Meaning H. H. Brackenridge, who, as he says in his "Incidents of the Western Insurrection," went to the Mingo Creek meeting only at the earnest solicitation of Col. Presley Neville, between whom and himself "an apparent friendship had existed up to this period, although there was a different feeling on the part of some of the [Neville] connection with Mr. Brackenridge."

main as they were, in order to act as mediating men with the government.[1] At this point in the speech Parkinson and others began to show signs of exasperation, and therefore he attempted to restore them to good humor by telling his hearers that the President had repeatedly shown himself anxious to avoid war, especially civil war, and cited the instance in which the United States government had receded from its position in regard to the Presque Isle establishment, on account of the threats of the Indian chief Cornplanter, with a few beggarly Senecas at his back, spicing his address with a burlesque of Cornplanter and the Secretary of War making speeches to each other on the subject. Finally, he proposed the calling of a larger meeting, to include representatives from the whole revenue survey, and that in the mean time a delegation (of which he offered to be one) be sent to the President, though the precise object for sending such delegation does not appear. At the end of the speech most of the audience adjourned to the spring near by for the apparent purpose of drinking. "In the mean time Mr. Brackenridge collected his companions and advised them to leave the ground without delay, to avoid the danger of being again called on by the meeting; but in order to avoid the appearance of retiring in haste, he returned to the ground to show himself for a few moments, and then joined his company and departed." By his attendance and speech at the Mingo Creek meeting he had identified himself with the insurgents (at least in the estimation of the government officials); but if his object had been to gain popularity with the multitude, he had, for the time, failed in his object, though he afterwards secured and held it during the continuance of the insurrection.

In a letter written by Col. William Sample,[2] who was present with Brackenridge at the Mingo Meeting-house on the 23d of July, he gives an account of some of the occurrences there, as follows:

"SIR,—At your request, I shall give you a short detail of the circumstances leading to, and of the principal traits of your conduct at Mingo Meeting-house. I remember that it was the general opinion of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh, that it would be prudent that a number of persons should be sent from this place to meet those who were collecting from various parts of the country. No instructions, to my knowledge, were given to those who went. But I understood the general purport of our going there, was to hear and report. You asked me if I would make one of the number that would go. I hesitated for some time, and until I asked the opinion of Col. Presley Neville, which was 'I see no harm in your going there if you choose to venture, and if you do, I will thank you to carry a letter for me to the chairman of the committee, contradicting some false aspersions which have been industriously circulated, respecting the Marshal and myself being released upon our words of honor to hold ourselves as prisoners on demand, that night my father's house was burned.' I accepted the office, and came back to you, and told you I would go. When we arrived at Jacob Friggley's house, near the meeting-house, in the course of various conversations, a tall man there, with red hair, frequently expressed a warmth of affection for Presley Neville; seemingly commiserated his situation, and took some credit to himself in rescuing him when he was made prisoner, the night aforesaid; but at the same time, was still making some sarcastic observations on his [Col. Neville's] father. I found the temper of the people was wound up to a very high pitch, and I took this favorable opportunity of delivering Col. Neville's letter to him, after finding his name was Parkinson and that he had considerable influence; telling him that the Colonel had desired me to deliver this letter to him in case I should find him, and requested he would deliver it to the chairman. He readily took it and it was the first thing brought on the carpet at the meeting. The secretary read the letter, but no observations followed. After some silence, a person stood up and made a motion that the burning of Gen. Neville's house, and those concerned in it, should be justified and supported. I could observe the people of the meeting considerably agitated. Col. Marshal, of Washington, was the first who ventured to oppose this motion, and he appeared to do so both with fear and trembling. After this speech was over, David Bradford arose, and beckoned to Benjamin Parkinson (as Capt. Josiah Tannehill informed, who had mixed with the crowd and happened to sit down on the forms close by him), asked him if the relation Col. Neville had given in the letter was true? To which question Parkinson answered, putting his hand to his breast, *it is true.* Mr. Bradford then dropping the subject of the letter, began a most violent and inflammatory oration in support of the first motion. I observed Mr. Brackenridge, in the course of this oration, who being seated at the west end of the church, and opposite to the principal part of the Pittsburghers, who had seated themselves at the east corner by themselves, in great agitation, often throwing his head down on his hand, and in the attitude of study. At length, Mr. Bradford's speech being ended, Mr. Brackenridge advanced nearly to the middle of the house, and opposite the chairman, and began his speech, slowly and irregularly; for the current of the people's prejudices seemed to be strongly against him. He first opened the reasons why the few persons from Pittsburgh came there; that they were not instructed, nor had they delegated powers to agree, or to disagree, on any proposition that might be made; they came only to

[1] Hist. West Insurrection, by H. M. Brackenridge.

[2] The letter—dated Pittsburgh, Sept. 20, 1795—was addressed to H. H. Brackenridge; having been procured by him for the purpose of showing by the testimony of one present that his speech upon that occasion proved him to be not in sympathy with, but opposed to, the acts and purposes of the insurgents.

hear and report. He took various methods of diverting the audience from the speech that preceded his. Sometimes he would give a sarcastical stroke at the excise, and the inventors of it, and then tell some droll story thereto relating, in order, as I apprehend, to unbend the audience's mind from the serious tone to which they had been wrought up. He viewed the subject before him in various lights; and then entered warmly on his main argument, which was, to dissuade the audience from the first proposition. He told them in direct words that he hoped they would not involve the whole country in a crime which could not be called by a less name than high treason; that this would certainly bring down the resentment of the general government, and there would be none left to intercede.

"The audience seemed petrified, thunderstruck with such observations, and when he had done not a person seemed desirous of renewing the arguments. Silence ensued for some time, and then the company broke up, and some went to drink at the spring, and others in little knots or clubs were dispersed over the green. Those who came from Pittsburgh, finding that the audience was to be called to the church once more, took this opportunity to make the best of their way to Jacob Friggley's. The company met again, but I know not that they did any business of consequence, for Mr. Brackenridge was soon with us, and we took our horses and returned to Pittsburgh."

After the departure of the Pittsburgh delegation the meeting was re-convened, and after the delivery of inflammatory harangues by Bradford, Marshal, and others was dissolved, the last and most important business of the day being the adoption of a resolution or call, which during the succeeding week was published and widely circulated through the counties of Washington, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette, as follows:

"By a respectable number of citizens who met on Wednesday the 23d inst. at the meeting-house on Mingo Creek, it is recommended to the township of the four western counties of Pennsylvania, and the neighboring counties of Virginia, to meet and choose not more than five, nor less than two representatives, to meet at Parkinson's Ferry on the Monongahela, on Thursday the 14th of August next, to take into consideration the condition of the Western Country."

Three days after the meeting at Mingo Creek Church there was committed an act of outlawry as bold and daring as the burning of Gen. Neville's house, and even more momentous in its results. This was the robbery of the United States mail, on its way from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia. The project originated in Washington County, with David Bradford. His first idea and plan was to capture the eastern mail from Washington, on its way from that town to Pittsburgh, hoping thereby to ascertain from its contents the real sentiments of the citizens of Washington concerning the recent outrage at Neville's. This plan he made known to Col. Marshel, David Hamilton, and John Baldwin, either at the Mingo meeting or while on their way there, and asked their co-operation and assistance in carrying it out. It appears that this proposition did not find favor with Hamilton and Baldwin, though for what reason is not apparent, as one of them, at least, took part in the scheme which was afterwards adopted in its stead, which was to seize the eastward-bound mail from Pittsburgh,[1] which was done on the 26th of July, on the post-road between Pittsburgh and Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., at a point about twenty-two miles east of the first-named town, the robbery being done by William Bradford (a cousin of David) and John Mitchell, which last-named person was employed for the purpose by David Hamilton. These men, having obtained possession of the mail-pouch, took out the Pittsburgh and Washington packages, and returned the pouch, with its other contents, to the carrier. They then rode to the Monongahela, crossed the river at Parkinson's Ferry, and delivered the stolen mail matter to Benjamin Parkinson. He reported with it to Bradford, who then (in company with Parkinson and Col. James Marshel and Alexander Fulton) took it to the "Black Horse Tavern," kept by Henry Westbay, in Canonsburg. There it was taken to a private room, where it was opened and examined by Bradford, in presence of Marshel, Parkinson, Fulton, Col. John Canon,[2] and Thomas Speer, of Canonsburg, and two or three others. The mail from Wash-

[1] Concerning this mail robbery, Judge Alexander Addison, in a letter to H. H. Brackenridge, dated Jan. 18, 1795, said,—

"I have been pursuing the plan for robbing the mail, and can trace it no higher than Bradford. It was proposed by him to Marshal, on their way to the Mingo Meeting-house. Baldwin and David Hamilton were in company, and it was put on them to execute it. The object to be obtained was to know the opinions of the people on the business carried on. The post to be robbed was the post from Washington to Pittsburgh; and it was only when Baldwin and Hamilton sent word that they could not perform their part, and when it was too late to intercept the mail to Pittsburgh, that the plan was changed to what was really executed. Bradford sent his cousin William, and David Hamilton, I believe, sent John Mitchell, who executed the business. My information is from a good source, and may be depended on."

In reference to the same matter, H. M. Brackenridge (son of H. H. Brackenridge) said,—

"On the failure of the first scheme of stopping the mail from Washington, Bradford determined to intercept that from Pittsburgh to Philadelphia, in order to find out what was written by persons in the former place to those at the head of the government. He sent his cousin, William Bradford, while David Hamilton sent an obscure, ignorant man of the name of John Mitchell, who perpetrated the deed. The post was intercepted when about ten miles from Greensburg, on the 26th of July, three days after the Mingo meeting. The packets from Washington and Pittsburgh were taken out. They were carried by Benjamin Parkinson to Washington, and thence accompanied by Bradford and Marshal to Canonsburg, a small village about seven miles distant. On the Washington packet being opened, no letters on the late affairs from any individuals of that place were found, but there were some from individuals of Pittsburgh, and as eavesdroppers seldom hear any good of themselves, these letters contained matters which gave great offence, especially to Bradford."

[2] "John Canon and a Mr. Speer, a store-keeper in Canonsburg, were invited to the tavern, and the mail was opened. In the course of conversation at the tavern it was asked what will be done with those known to be connected in the attack and burning of Neville's house? Bradford replied, 'They will be hung,' and suggested that the only way to protect them was to involve the whole western country in the matter, and that the numbers concerned would prevent extreme measures on the part of the government."—*Carnahan.*

ington was found to contain nothing objectionable, but in the Pittsburgh package there were discovered five letters, the contents of which threw Bradford into a rage, and placed the writers under the ban of the insurgent leaders. These letters were from Col. Presley Neville to Gen. Morgan; Gen. Gibson to Governor Mifflin; James Bryson to Governor Mifflin; Edward Day to the Secretary of the Treasury, and from Maj. Thomas Butler (commandant at the fort) to the Secretary at War. These letters were kept by Bradford; the rest of the mail was re-sealed and restored to the packages to be returned to the office at Pittsburgh.

The discovery by these letters of the strong sentiment of opposition that existed among the principal men in Pittsburgh to the lawless acts of the insurgents gave great alarm to Bradford and others, and he lost no time in taking new measures calculated to further inflame the minds of the disaffected, and to bring the wavering ones to side with the insurrectionists. Seventeen days must yet elapse before the appointed meeting of delegates at Parkinson's Ferry, and during that time the excitement might to a great extent subside, and a reaction set in. Dreading such a result, he, with the others who were gathered at the "Black Horse" in Canonsburg on the day of opening of the Pittsburgh and Washington mail, issued from that place a circular, addressed to the militia officers of the four western counties of Pennsylvania, as follows:

"Sir,—Having had suspicions that the Pittsburgh post would carry with him the sentiments of some of the people in the country respecting our present situation, and the letters by the post *being now in our possession*, by which certain secrets are discovered hostile to our interest, it is therefore now come to that crisis that every citizen must express his sentiments, not by his words, but by his actions. You are then called upon as a citizen of the western country to render your personal service, with as many volunteers as you can raise, to rendezvous at your usual place of meeting on Wednesday next, and thence you will march to the usual place of rendezvous at Braddock's Field,[1] on the Monongahela, on Friday, the first day of August next, to be there at two o'clock in the afternoon, with arms and accoutrements in good order. If any volunteers shall want arms and ammunition, bring them forward, and they shall be supplied as well as possible. Here, sir, is an expedition proposed in which you will have an opportunity of displaying your military talents, and of rendering service to your country. Four days' provisions will be wanted; let the men be thus supplied.

[Signed] "J. Canon, B. Parkinson,
D. Bradford, A. Fulton,
T. Spears [Speer], J. Lockny [Lochry],
J. Marshel.

"July 28, 1794."

[1] Braddock's Field was the place where the annual brigade musters were held.

The significance of this circular was only partially apparent. It was evidently a call for a general rendezvous of the militia at Braddock's Field, but it did not set forth the ulterior object of the leaders, which was (at least with Bradford) to march on the town of Pittsburgh, besiege and reduce the fort, seize the magazines and all the arms, ammunition, and equipments to be found in the fort and town; also to capture the writers of the obnoxious letters, and imprison them in the jail at Washington. This part of the plan, though not declared in the call, became immediately and generally known, and it was at once apparent that among the people of the county there was a general approval of the project. "When an officer disapproved the circular letter," says Brackenridge, "he did not dare to conceal from his battalion or company that he had received such a notice;[2] and when communicated, it was the people commanding the officer, and not the officer the people,—'Call us out, or we will take vengeance on you as a traitor to the country.' The whole country was one inflammable mass; it required but the least touch of fire to ignite it. I had seen the spirit which prevailed at the Stamp Act, and at the commencement of the Revolution from the government of Great Britain, but it was by no means so general and so vigorous amongst the common people as the spirit which now existed in the country."

With reference to the readiness displayed by officers and soldiers to obey these orders, emanating as they did from no responsible authority, Judge Addison said that in consequence of the danger of Indian incursions having often rendered it necessary in this region to assemble the military force without waiting for orders from the government, "it had become habitual with the militia of these counties to assemble at the call of their officers, without inquiring into the authority or object of the call. This habit, well known to the contrivers of the rendezvous at Braddock's Field, rendered the execution of their plan an easy matter. They issued their orders to the officers of the militia, who assembled their men, accustomed to obey orders of this kind given on the sudden and without authority. The militia came together without knowing from whom the orders originated, or for what purpose they met. And when met it was easy to communicate from breast to breast more or less of the popular frenzy, till all felt it or found it prudent to dissemble and feign that they felt it."

But many among the more influential and conservative people disapproved of, and were alarmed at, the intended demonstration. Several of these remonstrated with Bradford and Marshel, protesting against

[2] "Great exertions, however, were made in communicating the circular letters, and though many who probably wished to suppress them durst not, there were some who did keep their secret, and some clergymen and others, in the south of Washington County, were active and successful with their neighbors in dissuading them from going."—*Findley*, p. 97.

the carrying out of their dangerous plan, and insisting on the issuance of another circular countermanding the march of the troops to the rendezvous.[1] Finally Bradford appeared to yield, and sent out circulars, one of which was as follows:

"DEAR SIR,—Upon receiving some late intelligence from our runners, we have been informed that the ammunition we were about to seize, was destined for Gen. Scott, who is just going out against the Indians. We therefore have concluded not to touch it. I give you this early notice, that your brave men of war need not turn out till further notice.

"Yours &c.,

"DAVID BRADFORD.

"COL. DAVID WILLIAMSON"

These circulars, however, were issued only two or three days before the time appointed for the rendezvous, and this, together with the absurd character of the notice, prevented their having any effect except in a few instances. In general the men were determined to march, and did march to the field.

"No sooner was the news of this frivolous counter order rumored through the town of Washington—which being in the midst of a farming population and entertaining feelings more in common with them than those of the town of Pittsburgh, where there was more trade and more government influence—than the people of Washington broke out into a furious rage, called a meeting at the court-house, and those of the country hearing of it, came rushing in under still greater excitement. James Ross, United States senator, who then resided there, in a speech of great earnestness of two hours endeavored to dissuade the populace. Thomas Scott, of the House of Representatives, Thomas Stokely, of the State Senate, David Redick, prothonotary, Henry Purviance, and others of the bar exerted themselves to effect the same object. James Marshel was in earnest to retract, and spoke publicly. Bradford, seeing the violence of the multitude, by which he was always swayed, was more inflammatory than he had ever been; denied that he had given his consent to the countermand, and asked with confidence who was the scoundrel who would say he had consented. There happened to be no one present who could contradict him or was willing to do so. It was now carried by a vote that the march to Braddock's Field should proceed. To show their displeasure with Marshel, the door of his house was tarred and feathered that night; threats of personal injury were thrown out, and he was compelled to declare his readiness to go."[2]

[1] "When Col. [John] Hamilton and some others had discovered the design of attacking the garrison [at Pittsburgh], and persuaded Bradford and Marshel to countermand the orders, he told them that the arms were for an expedition against the Indians, under General Scott. Bradford, without even consulting Marshel, or answering a word to Hamilton, wrote the countermand, and handing it to Hamilton, asked him if that would do. He inserted in a postscript what he had been told of Scott's expedition as a reason for the countermand; this first brought the design of the rendezvous to light; but it seems it was now given up; but the rendezvous being carried on, some who attended still believed that to have been the object of it, till they were convinced of its being laid aside by the event."—*Findley.*

[2] Brackenridge's History of the Western Insurrection, pp. 84–85.

The reported intention of the insurgent leaders to march from the appointed rendezvous on the 1st of August to attack the fort and despoil the town of Pittsburgh was generally known by the inhabitants of that place, and they were in consequence in a state of great anxiety, which was intensified to the wildest consternation by the arrival there in the afternoon of the day preceding that fixed for the mustering at Braddock's Field of a committee from Washington, bringing, as it was understood, from the leaders of the insurrection a message and demand of such importance that its immediate consideration and acceptance was necessary if the town was to be saved from destruction. In this alarming situation of affairs notices were at once sent out to the inhabitants of the place to attend a meeting to be held at the court-house in the evening of that day (July 31st), for the purpose of adopting measures to insure the public safety.

The meeting, composed of very nearly all the male adults of the town of Pittsburgh, assembled at an early hour in the evening, and an organization was soon effected by the choice of Gen. Gibson as chairman, and Matthew Ernest secretary. The main business was at once announced,—to hear and act upon a communication brought by the committee from Washington, viz.: Absalom Baird, William Meetkirk, Henry Purviance, and Gabriel Blakeney. The mail-packets which had been taken from the post-rider on the Philadelphia road near Greensburg, five days before, had been delivered to them by Bradford and Marshel, to be returned to the Pittsburgh post-office, with all their contents except the letters of Neville, Gibson, Bryson, Day, and Butler. But this was not the principal object of their mission. They brought the intelligence that Bradford and his satellites had taken great umbrage at the contents of the suppressed letters; that they were determined to take vengeance on the writers, and that the people who were even then on their march to the rendezvous at Braddock's Field were in a state of ungovernable fury, and apparently determined to destroy Pittsburgh,[3]—a resolve which would undoubtedly be put

[3] "The common language of the time in the country was, they were going to take Pittsburgh; some talked of plundering the town. It was an expression used, that as the old Sodom had been burned by fire from heaven, this second Sodom should be burned by fire from earth. The shop-keepers were told at their counters, by persons cheapening their goods, that they would get them at a less price in a few days. The very women coming in from the country would say, 'That fine lady lives in a fine house, but her pride will be humbled by and by.' Persons were coming to the blacksmiths with old guns, that had lain by a long time, to be repaired. Others were buying up flints and powder from the stores; there were many who were supposed to be from distant parts, no one in the town knowing them. Some were supposed to be spies, to see the condition of the garrison or the town; without appearing to have anything to do, they were seen to be lounging about from place to place. . . . It was now understood that preparations were everywhere making throughout the survey, and especially on the south [west] side of the Monongahela and in the neighborhood of that river, for the contemplated rendezvous at Braddock's Field. Maj. Butler had been industrious to improve the defenses of his garrison; Maj. Craig, the

in execution on the morrow, unless some effective means were at once taken to prevent it. It was to give this warning to the people of that town, and to assist in devising some means to avert its destruction, that the men of the Washington committee now came; and it was with great difficulty that they had made their way there at all, for they had several times been stopped on the road by people in the interest of the insurgents, who wished to prevent any warning as to the true state of affairs from reaching the people of the doomed town, as they then supposed Pittsburgh to be.

These facts having been communicated to the meeting by a committee who had been appointed for conference with the Washington delegation, the question at once came up, what should be done to avert the stroke that seemed about to fall. The gentlemen from Washington gave it as their opinion that but two measures were practicable at best, and that either one, or even both of these, if adopted, would be as likely to fail as to succeed. One of these was that the proscribed persons be at once banished[1] (or, in other words, that they leave the town with the appearance of banishment), and the fact announced without delay to the insurgent leaders; and the other, that the citizens of Pittsburgh should march in a body to Braddock's Field, there to *appear* to fraternize with the insurgents, and convince them that the people of Pittsburgh were not their enemies, but friends.

These propositions were at once brought before the meeting and fully considered. All agreed that something must be done, and done immediately. If the forces should move on Pittsburgh with hostile intent, the destruction of the town was sure, for the assailants would number thousands,—the greater part fighting men who had seen service in the Revolution and Indian campaigns,—while the defenders would not exceed three hundred, including the forty or fifty men who formed the garrison of the fort, and it was suspected that even among the townspeople there were some who, having no property at stake, would be likely to go over to the enemy in case of an attack in strong force. Among the dwellings of the town there were none of any strength to resist an assault; all were mere wooden structures which could easily be burned over the heads of the inmates. The fort itself was but a slight stockade, which, although it would afford security against rifle-shots, was but weakly garrisoned, and could be soon carried by a heavy assaulting force without the aid of artillery, and even if the enemy should decline to assault it would fall after a siege of a few days, as it was but lightly provisioned. It could afford little protection to the citizens by its artillery, for the guns were light, and the work stood a mile away from the cluster of buildings called the town. These circumstances being duly considered, it was evident that the idea of resistance was not to be entertained, and thereupon the people unanimously adopted the only course offering a probability of safety, namely, to banish the proscribed persons, and to march *en masse* to the insurgent rendezvous on the following day, as will be seen by the minutes of the meeting,[2] which are here given, viz.:

"At a meeting of the inhabitants of Pittsburgh, on Thursday evening, July 31, 1794, to take into consideration the present condition of affairs, and declare their sentiments on this delicate crisis. A great majority, almost the whole of the inhabitants of the town assembled. It being announced to the meeting that certain gentlemen from the town of Washington had arrived, and had signified that they were intrusted with a message to the inhabitants of the town relative to present affairs, a committee of three persons were appointed to confer with them, and report the message to the meeting. The persons appointed were George Wallace, H. H. Brackenridge, and John Wilkins, Jr. These gentlemen made a report to the meeting, to wit: That in consequence of certain letters sent by the last mail, certain persons were discovered as advocates of the excise law, and enemies to the interests of the country, and that a certain Edward Day, James Bryson, and Abraham Kirkpatrick were particularly obnoxious, and that it was expected by the country that they should be dismissed without delay; whereupon it was resolved it should be done, and a committee of twenty-one were appointed to see this resolution carried into effect.

"Also that whereas it is a part of the message from the gentlemen of Washington, that a great body of the people of the country will meet to-morrow at Braddock's Field, in order to carry into effect measures that may seem to them advisable with respect to the excise law, and the advocates of it.

"*Resolved*, That the above committee shall, at an early hour, wait upon the people on the ground, and assure the people that the above resolution, with respect to the proscribed persons, has been carried into effect.

"*Resolved, also*, That the inhabitants of the town shall march out and join the people on Braddock's Field, as brethren, to carry into effect with them any measure that may seem to them advisable for the common cause.

"*Resolved, also*, That we shall be watchful among ourselves of all characters that, by word or act, may be unfriendly to the common cause; and, when discovered, will not suffer them to live amongst us, but they shall instantly depart the town.

"*Resolved*, That the town committee shall exist as a committee of information and correspondence as an organ of our sentiments until our next town meeting. And that whereas, a general meeting of delegates from the townships of the country on the west of the mountains will be held at Parkinson's Ferry on the Monongahela on the 14th of August next,

"*Resolved*, That delegates shall be appointed to that meeting, and that the 9th of August next be appointed for a town meeting to elect such delegates.

"*Resolved*, also, that a number of handbills be struck off at the expense of the committee, and distributed among the inhabitants of the town, that they may conduct themselves accordingly."

Immediately after the passage of these resolutions the people dispersed. The committee of twenty-one at once warned Kirkpatrick, Bryson, and Day to leave

quartermaster, had removed into it with his family. Col. Neville had prepared to defend himself in his own house. Under these circumstances it was thought advisable by the citizens to call a town-meeting, to consider what was to be done for their own safety and that of the place thus threatened with destruction."—*H. M. Brackenridge's History of the Western Insurrection.*

[1] "We gave it as our opinion that the town was in imminent danger of being destroyed if some of the obnoxious characters were not sent away, for that we ourselves have been insulted on the road coming there by some people when they understood we were going to Pittsburgh, for they said we were going there as spies to tell the people to get out of the way, and that we ought to be taken prisoners, and they actually raised a party to follow us for that purpose, as we were afterwards informed."—*Affidavit of William Meetkirk, one of the Washington Committee.*

[2] Penn. Archives, vol. iv. pp. 79–80.

the town,[1] and also placed the proceedings of the meeting in the hands of John Scull, proprietor of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, with orders to print six hundred copies, adding to the resolutions the certificate of the committee that the proscribed persons had already been warned, and had complied by leaving the town. The printed handbills to this effect were placed in the hands of the Washington committee to be distributed among the people at the rendezvous.

The people of Pittsburgh had done all in their power to appease the wrath which was held against them by a large proportion of the insurgents and those sympathizing with them among the inhabitants of the four counties (particularly those of Allegheny and Washington), but there was little sleep in the town that night, and all looked forward with dread to the morrow, which was more than likely to close on the smoking ruins of their homes.

At Braddock's Field on the appointed day there gathered a vast and excited multitude (variously estimated at from five thousand to eight thousand men), of whom a large proportion were militiamen and volunteers under arms. More than half of those present were men of Washington County, as were nearly all of the principal leaders. Among the great throng of persons assembled there, very few were favorable to the government and to the execution of the law. Such as were there of this class had come to the rendezvous lest their absence might be made a cause for proscription.[2] But they were compelled, out of regard for their personal safety, to conceal their real sentiments; and some of them had even assumed the rôle of leaders, for the purpose (as they said afterwards when the insurrection had been crushed) of gaining the confidence of the disaffected multitude, and then by organization and judicious management to restrain them from proceeding to outrage and rebellion. The Hon. Hugh H. Brackenridge was one of these, and there were some among the Washington County leaders whose course has been similarly explained. There were also present at Braddock's Field on this occasion some who went there merely as spectators, without any strong feeling on either side; but by far the greater part were in full sympathy with the insurgent cause. Mr. Brackenridge, who was a member of the Pittsburgh committee and marched with them to the field in accordance with the resolutions of the meeting above mentioned, gave the following description of what he saw there on the memorable first and second days of August:

"The ground where Braddock fought is on the east side (right bank) of the Monongahela, and on the same side with the town of Pittsburgh. The militia from Washington had therefore to cross the river in order to come upon the ground. They had crossed in great numbers at the same ford where Braddock did, and were now on the ground. They were dressed in what we call hunting-shirts, many of them with handkerchiefs on their heads; it is in this dress they equipped themselves against the Indians. They were amusing themselves with shooting with balls at marks, and firing in the air at random with powder only. There was a continual discharge of guns, and constant smoke in the woods and along the bank of the river. There appeared great wantonness of mind, and a disposition to do anything extravagant. We [the Pittsburgh committee] had advanced within the camp, as it was called, when the committee halted, and waited for Gen. Wilkins at the head of the Pittsburgh militia to approach. I saw him march by us, and discovered in his countenance a sufficient evidence of a sense of danger. Though I knew him to be a man of great personal intrepidity, yet I did not wonder at his apprehensions. Nothing but his appearing at the head of the militia could have saved him. I was thinking of his danger, when I turned my head a moment and was struck with the sight of the very man I was most afraid of, Andrew McFarlane [brother of James McFarlane, who was killed at the burning of Gen. Neville's house], just by me. He was dressed in a blue coat, with a dark visage, lowering countenance, and a rifle in his hand, looking at me. I

[1] No compulsion was necessary to induce the obnoxious persons to leave Pittsburgh, as demanded by the insurrectionists; but it afterwards appeared that they did not withdraw to any great distance, or go with any intention of remaining long away. "It was agreed," says H. M. Brackenridge, "that the proscribed should leave the town ostensibly as if banished, and that those who remained behind, some of whom would have been banished also, should put on a mask of being with the mob called 'the people, and the insurgents at Braddock's Field.' . . .

"Two days after the alarming march of the Whiskey Boys from Braddock's Field, it was rumored that Kirkpatrick had been seen in town. This rumor was traced to one of the inhabitants, on which the committee was called upon to inquire of that person, and to admonish him, in case he had circulated a false report. As the committee was assembling, Major Craig and Col. Neville were met coming from the garrison, and on being interrogated, acknowledged that Kirkpatrick was then in the garrison, having returned to town. The fact caused indignation in the committee; they considered themselves ill used, after the exertions they had made to save Kirkpatrick, and the dangers to which they had been exposed on his account and that of his connections, and resolved that Craig and Neville should be seized in his stead. The former returned to the garrison; the latter came before the committee . . . and stated that Kirkpatrick had returned for want of an escort, having been dogged by a party from whom his life was in danger. The committee undertook to furnish the escort, which was done; and he escaped by a circuitous way, until he reached the mountains, where he took the direct road to Philadelphia.

"Edward Day had gone down the river; Bryson was concealed a few days at the house of Robert Galbraith, Esq., the prosecuting attorney, who resided a few miles out of town. The country getting wind of it, collected in a mob, and surrounded the house at night, and insisted on searching, but in the mean time he had left the place. Gibson and Neville, at the instance of the Pittsburgh committee at Braddock's Field, had been allowed ten days to prepare for their departure, with passports for their security."—*History of the Western Insurrection.*

[2] Mr. Brackenridge, in describing the general feeling prevailing at that time throughout the western counties, says, "A breath in favor of the law was sufficient to ruin any man. Is was considered as a badge of Toryism. A clergyman was not thought orthodox in the pulpit unless against the law. A physician was not capable of administering medicine unless his principles were right in this respect. A lawyer could have got no practice without at least concealing his sentiments if for the law, nor could a merchant at a country store get custom. On the contrary, to talk against the law was the way to office and emolument. To go to the Legislature or to Congress you must make a noise against it. It was the *Shibboleth* of safety, and the ladder of ambition."

eyed him in my turn, but did not venture to speak. . . . After some time he turned about and went away. The next object that arrested my attention was Bradford walking before a number of battalions that had just crossed the river, and were ranged on the bank to be viewed by him. . . .

"Having been some time on the ground I fell in with Benjamin Parkinson. . . . He was in a group of men whom I knew to be warm in the cause. . . . All or most of them had been at the conflagration of the house of the Inspector. . . . They sat in a group on the ground, each with his rifle in his hand, or lying by him. I sat with them. The conversation turned upon the burning of the house, and they expressed great rage against Kirkpatrick, who had been the cause of burning it, and of the death of James McFarlane, by his refusing to let the house be searched for the Inspector's commission and papers. They expressed resentment against Major Butler for sending out soldiers to the house of the Inspector. They had inquired for Ormsby, who had accompanied Neville, the younger, and the Marshal from Pittsburgh. I said he was upon the ground, but was scarcely worth looking after. . . . I did not know that in the mean time the young man had been on the point of assassination. Fifteen men had painted themselves black as the Indian warriors do when they go to war. They had gone in search of Ormsby. Zedick [Enoch?] Wright, of Peters Creek, had discovered it, and having a good will for the family, or from motives of humanity, made haste to give him the intelligence of it, a few minutes, not a quarter of an hour, when they were seen to pass by openly in pursuit of him. He made his way to Pittsburgh in the course of the day by devious routes, and lay concealed in the barracks of the old garrison until the whole cavalcade was over. . . .

"People were coming in from every quarter all that day, generally armed, but some without arms. It was impossible to know the real sentiments of almost any one amongst the multitude, how far they were there from necessity or of choice. Every man was afraid of the opinions of another. Sometimes a word dropped, which might be construed away if not well taken, would lead to a confidence. The great bulk of the people were certainly in earnest, and the revolutionary language and the ideas of the French people had become familiar. It was not tarring and feathering as at the commencement of the Revolution from Great Britain, but guillotining,—that is, putting to death by any way that offered. I am persuaded that if even Bradford himself that day had ventured to check the violence of the people in any way that was not agreeable to them, and had betrayed the least partiality for the excise law, or perhaps even of a remission of his zeal against it, he would have sunk in an instant from his power, and they would have hung him on the first tree. . . . Certain it is that his influence was great. I saw a man wade into the river, lift cold water from the bottom of the channel, and bring it in his hat to him to drink. Applications were made to him that day for commissions in the service.[1] Nevertheless, whatever his idea might have been, he would have seen the extent of his power if he had ventured to tell the people that they should return without going to Pittsburgh. It was the object of all men who were apprehensive of the consequences to dissuade from this, but it appeared doubtful through the whole day whether or not it was practicable. It was afterwards found that it was not."

The troops bivouacked for the night upon the mustering-ground, and when the shadows of evening fell hundreds of fires blazed brightly in the woods and along the slopes of the historic field. The men stretched themselves in careless comfort on their blankets or upon the bare ground. Many were hilarious, and all were good-humored and cheerful, except the Pittsburgh people, who still felt great anxiety in view of what might be the fate of their town on the morrow. Besides this they had another source of discomfort in the fact that, not having come with the expectation of remaining overnight, they brought no provisions with them, and were consequently suffering from hunger. Some of the Pittsburghers attempted (notwithstanding the order that all should remain on the ground through the night) to steal away and return to town to procure food, but as they were still regarded with suspicion their movements were closely watched, and they were compelled to remain. "In the evening," said John Wilkins, of Pittsburgh,[2] "I intended coming to town, and met with some of my neighbors who wished the same; we came as far as Judge Wallace's. A man came after and acquainted us that no man should go to Pittsburgh that night,—another severe stroke. However, the order must be obeyed. I then got into a farmhouse for the night." They were told that, for their own safety, as well as that of their town, they must stay at the rendezvous no matter how hungry they might be, for if their absence was discovered they would be suspected of deserting the cause, and the consequences would be serious. At the time when the party attempted to leave and return to town the fact was immediately noticed, and a clamor raised, but Col. Marshel, who was friendly to them, sent a messenger to order them back, and when they had returned he and a few others took care to let the fact be known among the men in all the battalions.

[1] "David Bradford assumed the office of major-general; mounted on a superb horse in splendid trappings, arrayed in full martial uniform, with plumes floating in the air and sword drawn, he rode over the ground, gave orders to the military, and harangued the multitude. Never was mortal man more flattered than was David Bradford on Braddock's Field. Everything depended on his will. The insurgents adored him, paid him the most servile homage in order to be able to control and manage him."—*Carnahan.*

[2] In a letter to Gen. Irvine, dated Aug. 19, 1794; Penn. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 168–72.

"About midnight," says Brackenridge, "I rode through the camp where the people were lying at the fires in their blankets or without. I made a pretense of inquiring for the Pittsburgh battalion, and with this in view at the same time to let them know the Pittsburgh people were still on the ground. My principal object was to ascertain the determination of the people with regard to their coming to Pittsburgh. I found the universal sentiment to be that *they would see the town.* There was little sleep in the camp. The firing and shouting had ceased, but there was a continued conversation.

"Passing on to a range of fires, I found Hamilton's battalion [composed of the Mingo Creek men]. This had arrived late in the evening. It had been long expected, and was called the 'bloody battalion.' The greatest part of it had been at the burning of the Inspector's house. We expected desperate measures when these came. It was commanded by John Hamilton, a man very moderate and reasonable, and who was disposed to restrain the people from acts of violence, and with that view had come with them. David Hamilton, his cousin, was the first that accosted me, and wishing to serve me with the people, called out, 'This is a true Whig, but what do you think of that d—d fellow, James Ross? He has been here, and all through the camp, persuading the people not to go to Pittsburgh.' . . . Returning to a farm-house just by the camp, where some of our committee were, I communicated the result of my observations. Some of them had been through the camp in the same manner, and had the same impressions that I had with regard to the impossibility of preventing the people from coming to town."

At an early hour on the following morning a council of officers was called, and a committee of three persons from each battalion chosen to say what should be done. The committee retired to a grove and organized, with Col. Edward Cook as chairman. They were harangued by Bradford, who put the question what was to be done with certain objectionable persons who still remained in Pittsburgh,—Maj. Butler, commandant of the garrison, Gen. Gibson, Maj. Isaac Craig, and others. It was decided to take no action against Majs. Butler and Craig until the Parkinson's Ferry meeting, to be held on the 14th. The deliberations of the committee were interfered with by a great crowd of people who gathered around them. These began to grow impatient when the cases of Craig and Butler were under consideration, and plainly informed the committee that they should take the matter into their own hands if there was much more delay. Then Bradford at once proposed that the entire body should march to Pittsburgh, and in this he was seconded by Brackenridge, who, despairing of success in *opposition* to the project, conceived the idea of guiding and controlling the lawless movement by apparent acquiescence. "Yes," said he, "by all means let us go, if for no other reason than to give a proof to our opponents that we are capable of maintaining the strictest order, and of refraining from all excesses. Let us march through the town, muster on the banks of the Monongahela, take a little whiskey with the people, and then move the troops across the river." The plan was adopted. Officers were appointed,—David Bradford and Edward Cook, generals, and Col. Gabriel Blakeney, officer of the day,—and under their command the entire body moved over the Monongahela road to Pittsburgh, Brackenridge leading the column as guide, on account of his knowledge of the country and the roads.

As soon as it was fully decided that the troops should march to Pittsburgh, and some time before the column was formed and put in motion, Bradford very thoughtfully sent the Pittsburgh committee forward to notify the people of the movement. One of those who went in advance for this purpose was John Wilkins, who, in the letter before quoted from, says, "I did not go into camp [from the farm-house where he had passed the preceding night] until nine o'clock Saturday morning; the first orders I received were that the committee of twenty-one must go immediately to town, and acquaint the women, etc., that the army was determined to march into town, but that they were coming in peace; that all stores and taverns should be shut, and no liquors sold to the men, but that if any refreshments were given by the inhabitants, it must be carried to the place where the men would halt on the commons; as also to procure all the craft and bring them to a certain part of the river in order to carry the men over the Monongahela. I was one of the first five who reached town; we first called on Major Butler, and informed him that the men were all marching into town, that they intended no harm either to him or the town, but only wished to show themselves, then march every man to his own home.

"We had scarce finished our instructions until the front appeared. I then rode to a place where I could see the length of the line. They marched in files, and in good order, leaving a small space in between each Battalion. They appeared to be upwards of two and a half miles long, and by the space of ground they took up there might be between five and six thousand, some said seven or eight thousand. A great number of people left them at Braddock's Field; one Battalion from Westmoreland went from thence in a body."

The insurgent column (in reality numbering fully four thousand five hundred men) entered Pittsburgh at a little after twelve o'clock, and marching down the main street of the town (keeping out of sight of the fort) "halted at the large flat of ground opposite Maine house." The inhabitants were terror-stricken, but exerted themselves to the utmost to please their unwelcome guests, many of them setting before their doors tables covered with such refreshments as they had at command. The committee had ordered the

taverns closed, but the landlords were called on, and willingly set out their whiskey free of charge. Large quantities of liquor were furnished by others of the inhabitants, and H. H. Brackenridge said the amount furnished by him individually was four barrels. "I thought it better," he says, "to be employed in extinguishing the fire of their throats than of my house, and most other persons thought in the same manner."

Immediately after the entrance of the army into the town the men of the Pittsburgh battalion (who marched in the rear) left their places, and set themselves actively at work carrying water to the place where the other troops were halted. "Members of the committee," says Brackenridge, "set the example by carrying water and whiskey to these 'Whiskey Boys,' as they have since been called." It appears that there was liquor in plenty, and furnished without stint. The quantity consumed by four thousand five hundred thirsty and excited men must have been enormous, and it is a wonder that in their semi-intoxication they could have been prevented from firing the town, as had been so freely threatened. But this desirable object was accomplished, and beyond the thorough frightening of the inhabitants very little serious damage was done during the brief stay of the "army."

There were some of the leaders (in fact, nearly all of them) who did not wish to have the town destroyed. It is certain that Major-General Bradford was of this number, for if he had wished to see it burned, the lightest word from him would have caused the torch to be applied. Another, Col. James Marshel, of Washington, was in an agony of mind, fearing that it would be done by the half-drunken riflemen in spite of his efforts to prevent it. He with others co-operated most earnestly with the leading people of Pittsburgh to get the troops across the Monongahela to the south side as soon as possible. If the water had been high it would have taken many hours to cross them, for only three or four flat-boats could be collected from the ferries as a means of transportation; but the river was at so low a stage that it could be forded by the mounted men, who formed the greater part of the army. These were piloted across by H. H. Brackenridge, who knew the fording-place, a short distance above the mouth of the Allegheny. Meanwhile, the few boats were being used for the transportation of the infantry, and before sunset nearly the entire army had been crossed in safety to the south side of the Monongahela. The boats were returned to the north side, and the citizens of Pittsburgh breathed freer, though their apprehensions were by no means entirely removed, for there still remained on the north side nearly two hundred of the insurgents, who could not be induced to cross the river, being determined to remain overnight in the town, and any commotion raised or shots fired by these, indicating, as it would, a collision between them and the citizens, would cause the horsemen of the main body to return from the south side, in which case the consequences would doubtless have been deplorable.

During the night the men who were on the south side of the river set fire to the buildings of Maj. Kirkpatrick, on the bluff opposite Pittsburgh, and succeeded in destroying his barn at that place, though the dwelling was saved. Meanwhile a part of the men not included in the body which had been enticed across the Monongahela had become somewhat riotous in Pittsburgh, and set fire to the town residence of Maj. Kirkpatrick. It had been their intention to destroy his house, as well as those of Neville, Gibson, and others, but the consummation of this design had been prevented, largely by the interference of Col. Marshel, Col. Edward Cook,[1] and Andrew McFarlane, brother of Maj. McFarlane, who was killed in the attack on Neville's house at Bower Hill, two weeks before. A company dressed in butternut-dyed hunting-shirts and under command of a Capt. Riddle were foremost in this attempt to burn Kirkpatrick's house. If they had succeeded in it, there is little doubt that the principal part of the town would have been burned; but after the quelling of this outbreak the night passed without any further disturbance. In the following morning the main body of the host that had bivouacked on the opposite side of the Monongahela marched southward from the river, and long before sunset on that Sabbath-day the last stragglers of the rearmost bands had crossed the stream from Pittsburgh and disappeared from the vicinity.

An account of the turbulent proceedings at Braddock's Field and Pittsburgh was forwarded without delay to the State and national authorities, and on the 7th of August the President of the United States issued a proclamation, reciting in its preamble that "combinations to defeat the execution of the laws laying duties upon spirits distilled within the United States, and upon stills, have from the time of the commencement of those laws existed in some of the western parts of Pennsylvania, . . . that many persons in the said western parts of Pennsylvania have at length been hardy enough to perpetrate acts which I am advised amount to treason, being overt acts of levying war against the United States," and com-

[1] Concerning this affair, the following card was published in the *Pittsburgh Gazette:* "We, the undersigned, on behalf of ourselves and the great body of the column that marched from Braddock's Field on the 3d of August, 1794, think it necessary to express our disapprobation of the disorderly proceeding of those of the troops who were concerned in setting fire to the house of Abraham Kirkpatrick, on the hill opposite the town of Pittsburgh, also of the attempt made by others of burning his house in the town, as these acts were not within the sentence of the committee of volunteers in Braddock's Field, and therefore there could be no authority for carrying them into effect. We consider it as a blemish on the good order of the march of the column through the town of Pittsburgh and their cantonment in the neighborhood of it. It has been endeavored to be removed as much as possible by repaying the tenant of Kirkpatrick's his damages." The signatures to this card of explanation and disclaimer were headed by that of Edward Cook, which was followed by those of Col. Marshel and thirteen others prominent in the insurrection.

manding "all persons being insurgents, as aforesaid, and all others whom it may concern," to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes on or before the 1st of September following; moreover, warning all persons "against aiding, abetting, or comforting the perpetrators of the aforesaid treasonable acts, and requiring all officers and other citizens, according to their respective duties and the laws of the land, to exert their utmost endeavors to prevent and suppress such dangerous proceedings." At the same time the President called for troops to be raised and equipped in the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and New Jersey, and to be held in readiness to march at shortest notice, for the purpose of suppressing the insurrection and enforcing the law. The quotas of the States were assigned as follows:

	Infantry.	Cavalry.	Artillery.	Total.
Pennsylvania	4,500	500	200	5,200
New Jersey	1,500	500	100	2,100
Maryland	2,000	200	150	2,350
Virginia	3,000	300	.....	3,300
	11,000	1,500	450	12,950

On the same day Governor Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, issued his proclamation directing that the State's quota of men be armed and equipped as speedily as possible, "and to be held in readiness to march at a moment's warning," and a second proclamation was issued calling together the Assembly of the State in special session. Previously (on the 6th of August) the Governor had appointed Chief Justice McKean and Gen. William Irvine to proceed immediately to the disaffected counties, to ascertain the facts in reference to the recent acts of violence and lawless gatherings, and, if practicable, to induce the people to submit to the law.

The President, on the day next following the issuance of his proclamation, appointed James Ross, United States senator, Jasper Yeates, associate judge Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and William Bradford, Attorney-General of the United States, commissioners on the part of the United States, with full instructions and ample powers, to repair forthwith to the western counties, for the purpose of conferring, at their discretion, with individuals or bodies of men, "in order to quiet and extinguish the insurrection."

The call for a meeting of delegates from the townships of the four western counties of Pennsylvania and the neighboring counties of Virginia, adopted and issued by the Mingo Creek meeting of July 23d, has been mentioned. This was supplemented by another call, issued by Maj.-Gen. Bradford at Braddock's Field on the 1st of August, in the following circular letter:[1]

"*To the Inhabitants of Monongahela, Virginia:*

"GENTLEMEN,—I presume you have heard of the spirited opposition given to the excise law in this State. Matters have been so brought to pass here that all are under the necessity of bringing their minds to a final conclusion. This has been the question amongst us some days, 'Shall we disapprove of the conduct of those engaged against Neville, the excise officer, or approve?' Or, in other words, 'Shall we suffer them to fall a sacrifice to Federal persecution, or shall we support them?' On the result of this business we have fully deliberated, and have determined, with head, heart, hand, and voice, that we will support the opposition to the excise law. The crisis is now come, *submission* or *opposition:* we are determined in the opposition. We are determined in future to act agreeably to system; to form arrangements guided by reason, prudence, fortitude, and spirited conduct. We have proposed a general meeting of the four counties of Pennsylvania, and have invited our brethren in the neighboring counties in Virginia to come forward and join us in council and deliberation in this important crisis, and conclude upon measures interesting to the western counties of Pennsylvania and Virginia. A notification of this kind may be seen in the Pittsburgh paper. Parkinson's Ferry is the place proposed as the most central, and the 14th of August the time. We solicit you by all the ties that an union of interests can suggest to come forward and join us in our deliberations. The cause is common to us all. We invite you to come, even should you differ with us in opinion. We wish you to hear our reasons influencing our conduct."

The events of the first days of August at Braddock's Field and Pittsburgh and of the two or three succeeding weeks seemed to mark the culmination of the popular frenzy on the subject of the excise law, and from the 15th of July to the last of August was the period of the greatest excitement that exhibited itself during the insurrection. During the interval of time between the great muster at Braddock's and the day appointed for the meeting at Parkinson's Ferry, great numbers of "liberty-poles" were erected by the insurgents in various parts of the four counties, and upon these were hoisted flags, bearing such inscriptions as "DEATH TO TRAITORS," "LIBERTY AND NO EXCISE." Few persons were found hardy enough to refuse assistance in the erection of these poles, for to do so was to be branded as an enemy to the cause, and a fit subject for the vengeance of Tom the Tinker. One of these "liberty-poles" was erected in the town

[1] "Immediately after the Mingo Creek meeting, Bradford wrote to the principal persons in the neighboring counties of Virginia, pressing them in the most urgent manner to send delegates to the meeting which was appointed to be held at Parkinson's Ferry. His sending this letter, and the style in which it was written, indubitably proves the improvement he designed to make of the Parkinson congress. His robbing the mail and directing the rendezvous at Braddock's Field were calculated to inflame the minds of the people previously to that meeting and increase the number of those who would be rendered desperate by their crimes. In this he was but too successful, . . . and by these means the infatuation was vastly extended, and the number of offenses was increased after the meeting at Mingo Creek, and before that at Parkinson's Ferry."—*Findley.*

of Washington on the 24th of August, its raising being attended by scenes of great excitement and commotion. Similar poles were erected at about the same time at a great number of places in different parts of the county. They stood, bearing their threatening flags and inscriptions, until the tide of insurrection began to turn before the menace of military force, and then those who had raised them were glad enough to see them fall, and to deny all agency in their erection.

On the 14th of August, according to appointment, the meeting of delegates from the several counties was opened at Parkinson's Ferry (now Monongahela City), the place of meeting being near the river-bank "on an eminence under the shade of trees,"[1] near which had just been erected a tall liberty-pole, from which floated a flag bearing the inscription, "Equal Taxation and no Excise—No Asylum for Traitors and Cowards." There were two hundred and twenty-six delegates present, of whom ninety-three (more than two-fifths of the whole number) were from the townships of Washington County, forty-three from Allegheny, forty-nine from Westmoreland, thirty-three from Fayette, two from Bedford, and six from Ohio County, Va. Gathered around the delegates as they sat in convention was a greater number of spectators, many of them armed.

The meeting was organized by the appointment of Col. Edward Cook and the Hon. Albert Gallatin, both of Fayette County, respectively as chairman and secretary. The proceedings were opened by a speech from David Bradford, in which he rehearsed the events which had occurred,—the coming of Marshal Lenox; the service of the writs; the attack on and destruction of Gen. Neville's house, and the death of McFarlane; the meeting at Mingo Creek; the great mustering of the clans at Braddock's Field; the march through Pittsburgh, and the expulsion from that town of the proscribed persons, at the latter point reading the objectionable letters which had been intercepted, commenting on their contents in severest terms, and in general advocating extreme measures against those who were recreant enough to side with the government by assisting or approving the execution of the laws. This speech was followed by another from Col. Marshel, which was less extreme but yet firm in support of the insurrection and its purposes.

At the time when the meeting convened, the proclamations of the President and Governor Mifflin had not been received, and neither the commissioners for the State nor those for the United States had made their appearance or been heard from, but during the proceedings there came news of the calling out of the troops, that the two delegations were on their way from Philadelphia, and that two of the United States commissioners had just arrived at Greensburg.[2] The receipt of this intelligence marked the culminating point of the insurrection. It fell like a thunderbolt on those assembled at Parkinson's Ferry, and the fact became at once apparent that a reaction had commenced, and that the tide of opinion had, with nearly all the leaders, begun to set against the adoption of violent measures.

It was claimed for some of those who at this meeting developed a strong opposition to the plans of Bradford and other extremists that their course was prompted by the same desire which had at first induced them to range themselves among the disaffected,—that of appearing to assume leadership for the purpose of curbing the lawless element, and diverting its energies from the track leading to open violence and rebellion. But there is little doubt that their action at this time was in no small degree due to their late realization of the fact that the United States government had resolved to put down lawlessness at whatever cost, that it would exert all its powers, if necessary, to enforce obedience, and that as against that power the cause of the insurrectionists was hopeless. Brackenridge, an able and far-sighted man, had realized from the first that this result was probable, and in his connection with the insurgent movement, all his acts had been done, and all his speeches made, in a manner to admit of a double interpretation, so as to allow him to keep his popularity with the insurrectionists, and yet not compromise him with the government. Gallatin, a wily and prudent man, had foreseen that such might be the result, and his course had been much the same, though less adroit than that of Brackenridge. Findley was a time-server, and with all his bitterness against the administration of Washington, and all his love of office and popularity, he was careful to avoid advancing to a point from which he would be unable to recede. But nearly all the other leaders believed, or appeared by their actions to believe, that their combination was extensive and strong enough to defy the government and force it to terms, but when the announcement was made that the commander-in-chief of the Revolutionary armies had invoked the military power to crush them, they were in a single hour awakened from their delusion, and the cry which before had been *à l'outrance* was now *sauve qui peut*, though each one was careful to conceal his misgivings from the others.

[1] H. M. Brackenridge says, "The place was an open field on the banks of the river with fallen timber and stumps, with a few shade-trees instead of buildings for the accommodation of this important assembly, whose deliberations might be attended with the most serious consequences for good or evil."

[2] In a letter written by William Findley to Secretary Dallas, dated Aug. 23, 1794, he mentions that he was present at the meeting at Parkinson's, and says, "Messrs. Yates and Bradford came to Greensburg the morning of the meeting, and wrote by express to me of their pacific intentions and authority, which being communicated to the meeting had a salutary effect, and a committee of discreet men were appointed to confer with the commissioners at Pittsburgh, but unfortunately the newspapers came next morning with the President's proclamation and the orders for an armed force as a substitute for judicial proceedings; this irritated and inflamed those even who had been formerly moderate and regular, and greatly increased the difficulty of accommodation."

Col. James Marshel, who in the first of the meeting had introduced a series of very strong resolutions, was thoroughly subdued by the alarming news from the East, "and from that moment," says Brackenridge, "he acted with the friends of the government with sincerity." Bradford alone, of all the leaders, stood defiant, even more so than before. In a fiery speech he demanded that measures be taken to prepare for repelling "invasion," declaring in effect that a show of vigorous military preparation would be sure to overawe the government and enable them to dictate their own terms. His speech found no favor with any of the other leaders, and was replied to in opposition by several of them; but the insurgent rank and file who were present, sided with him almost unanimously. "I lay that night," says H. H. Brackenridge, "at a farm-house in the neighborhood, with a hundred or more of the gallery spectators and of the assembly about me; the whole cry was *war*."

At the reassembling of the meeting on the morning of the 15th of August, a committee composed of Albert Gallatin, H. H. Brackenridge, and Herman Husbands, of Bedford County, who had been appointed to remodel the resolutions previously offered by Col. James Marshel, submitted the result of their labors, which was read before the meeting and afterwards passed, though somewhat modified. During the forenoon the United States commissioners came to a house not far from the place of meeting, which, as Findley says, "rendered the situation of the friends of order more delicate," which means that they were so placed that if they flocked to the commissioners, each one anxious to have the first word, and to record himself as a "friend of order," the fact would at once be known to the body of the insurgents, and a loss of popularity would be the result; whereas if they kept aloof from the commissioners it might place the ban of the government upon them as obdurate adherents to the insurgent cause. Most of them, however, forgot in their fears, all considerations of popularity with the masses, and the hopes of future election to office, and some of them insisted that the meeting should never adjourn until terms had been made with the commissioners, but this result was not accomplished.

The resolutions reported by the committee were passed in a modified form as before stated. The second of the series provided for the appointment of a standing committee, to consist of one member from each township, charged with various duties, among which was the drafting of a remonstrance to Congress, praying for a repeal of the excise law. They were also "to have power to call together a meeting, either of a new representation of the people or of the deputies here convened, for the purpose of taking such further measures as the future situation of affairs may require; and in case of any sudden emergency to take such temporary measures as they may think necessary." The closing resolution was to this effect, "That a committee, to consist of three members from each county, be appointed to meet any commissioners that have been or may be appointed by the government, and report the result of this conference to the standing committee." The standing committee (consisting of sixty persons) met, and appointed the committee to meet the commissioners of the United States and those of Pennsylvania, as provided by the final resolution. This committee of conference was composed as follows:

For Washington County: David Bradford, James Marshel, and James Edgar.

For Allegheny County: Hugh H. Brackenridge, Thomas Moreton, and John B. C. Lucas.

For Fayette County: Albert Gallatin, Edward Cook, and James Lang.

For Westmoreland County: John Kirkpatrick, George Smith, and John Powers.

For Bedford County: Herman Husbands.

For Ohio County, Va., William Sutherland.

The meeting of the delegates at Parkinson's Ferry adjourned at two o'clock P.M. on the 15th of August. The Committee of Sixty, after having appointed and instructed the committee of conference, adjourned to meet at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville) on the 2d of September.

The commissioners for the State arrived at Pittsburgh on the 17th of August, and those appointed by the President came immediately afterwards. On the 20th the two bodies met the committee of conference which was appointed at Parkinson's Ferry. At this meeting preliminary proceedings were taken, which resulted in propositions by both bodies of commissioners, who declared explicitly that the exercise of the powers vested in them to suspend prosecutions, and to promise a general amnesty and pardon for past offenses, "must be preceded by full and satisfactory assurances of a sincere determination in the people to obey the laws of the United States." The members of the committee who took the most prominent part in the proceedings were Bradford and Marshel, of Washington; Gallatin and Cook, of Fayette; and Brackenridge, of Allegheny County. All these, with the exception of Bradford, were in favor of acceding to the propositions of the commissioners, and this was found to be the sense of the committee; but they had no power to act, further than to report the result of the conference to the standing Committee of Sixty. That committee had adjourned to meet at Redstone Old Fort on the 2d of September, as before mentioned, but upon the conclusion of the conference with the commissioners at Pittsburgh the time of their meeting was changed and made five days earlier,[1] though this change

[1] Following are extracts from a communication addressed by the committee of conference to the United States commissioners:

"PITTSBURGH, Aug. 22, 1794.

"GENTLEMEN,—Having in our conference at considerable length stated to you the grounds of that discontent which exists in the minds of the people of this country, and, which has lately shown itself in acts of opposition to the excise law, you will consider us as waiving any question

of time gave great offense to Bradford and other extremists. The change of time was made in deference to one of the conditions imposed by the commissioners, viz.: "It is expected and required by the said commissioners that the citizens composing the said standing committee do, *on or before the first day of September next*, explicitly declare their determination to submit to the laws of the United States, and that they will not, directly or indirectly, oppose the execution of the acts for raising a revenue on distilled spirits and stills."

Accordingly, on the 28th of August, the standing committee (the "Committee of Sixty") met at Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), to receive and act upon the report of the committee of conference. Of the sixty members of the committee, fifty-seven were in attendance, of whom twenty-three were from Washington County, thirty from the three counties of Westmoreland, Allegheny, and Fayette, one from Bedford, and three from Ohio County, Va. While the members of the committee were assembling a large military company crossed the Monongahela from the western side, by John Krepps' ferry, to the site of the present town of Bridgeport, then crossed Dunlap's Creek to the Old Fort. The company consisted of about seventy men on foot, all fully armed, and some of them dressed in a kind of military uniform, and fifteen or twenty horsemen also fully armed, and all in the uniform of the day and region, the principal garment of which was the omnipresent hunting-shirt. The entire company, which was under command of Capt. Crawford, of Muddy Creek, was made up of men from that section of Washington County. They attended the meeting for the purpose of showing their sympathy with the insurrection and their defiance of the government, and to administer chastisement to Samuel Jackson,[1] of Fayette County, for having (as was reported) applied a contemptuous epithet to the august Committee of Sixty, otherwise styled by their adherents the "Committee of Safety." As they paraded the single street of the place they made quite a formidable appearance, and contributed no little towards keeping up the excitement and spirit of defiance among the mass of people; but it had no such effect on the leaders, for nearly all of them were thoroughly cowed and resolved on submission, making the best terms possible for themselves. Judge Alexander Addison said[2] "that the minds of all men appeared to be strongly impressed with a sense of the critical situation of the country, and the minds of almost all with a fear of opposing the current of the popular opinion," and that "these impressions were greatly increased by the appearance of a body of armed men assembled there from Muddy Creek, in Washington County." The armed party remained at Brownsville until night, when they were prevailed on by the more prudent of the leaders to recross the river and return to their homes; but Findley says that during their stay at Brownsville, "by their presence and threats, they overawed the meeting."

The business of the meeting was opened by the submission of the conference committee's report and a speech upon it by Mr. Gallatin, who urged the adoption of a resolution in acceptance of the terms offered by the commissioners, and set forth the dan-

---

of the constitutional power of the President to call upon the force of the Union to suppress them. It is our object, as it is yours, to compose the disturbance. . . . We have already stated to you in conference that we are empowered to give you no definite answer with regard to the sense of the people on the great question of acceding to the law, but that in our opinion it is the interest of the country to accede, and that we shall make this report to the committee to whom we are to report, and state to them the reasons of our opinion, that so far as they have weight they may be regarded by them. It will be our endeavor to conciliate not only them, but the public mind in general to our views on this subject. We hope to be assisted by you in giving all that extent and precision, clearness and certainty to your propositions that may be necessary to satisfy the understandings and engage the acquiescence of the people. . . . As we are disposed, with you, to have the sense of the people taken on the subject of our conference as speedily as may be, with that view we have resolved to call the committee to whom our report is to be made at an earlier day than had been appointed, to wit, on Thursday, the 28th instant, but have not thought ourselves authorized in changing the place at Redstone Old Fort, on the Monongahela.

"By order of the Committee,

"EDWARD COOK, *Chairman*."

—*Papers Relating to the Whiskey Insurrection, Pennsylvania Archives*, 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 190, 191.

Less conciliatory but more curious was the reply of the Ohio County (Va.) committee to the United States commissioners, viz.:

"PITTSBURGH, Aug. 23, 1794.

"GENTL.—Having Concidered your Letter of this Date since the Departure of the speachel Comatie delegated from Westmoreland, Washington, Featt & Aleganie countis, in Pensilvenea, & Considering our Selves a Justifyable repsentation of those inhabtents of Ohio County by whome we were deligated, & a part of that speachell Comitie to whom your proposals wear mead and Accepted yesterday, and the day posding and relyiug on the faith alr'dy pledged by you and Acepted by the Speachell Comatee, we d'clin entering any further on this Bussens, untell we Consult our Constaituents & the Cometee of Safety.

"We are, Gentl., with esteem,

"Your most Obed. Humble Serv't,

"ROBERT STEPHENSON,

"WILLIAM SUTHERLAND,

"WM. MCKINLEY."

—*Ibid.*, p. 203.

[1] Samuel Jackson was a Quaker of great respectability, a man of some wealth, and in part owner of a paper-mill on Redstone Creek. He was conscientiously opposed to the use and manufacture of whiskey, and naturally sided against the insurgents. This caused them to regard him as a foe, and the enmity was increased by a remark which he had made concerning the meeting at Parkinson's Ferry, calling it a "*scrub congress*." It was for this offense that the Muddy Creek men now visited him, took him prisoner, marched him to Brownsville, and arraigned him before the Committee of Sixty. Violence might and probably would have been done him but for the interposition of Judge Brackenridge, a member of the committee, but an acquaintance and personal friend of Mr. Jackson. On the appearance of the latter the judge took the matter into his own hands. He addressed the meeting, saying that Samuel was certainly very culpable for having applied so disrespectful an epithet to such an august and legitimate assemblage of the sovereign people, but that it was probably from lack of thought and reflection more than from sinister design, and that on this account the proper punishment to apply to him would be to pay him in his own coin by stigmatizing him as a "*scrub Quaker*." The effect was just what the judge had intended. Tom the Tinker's boys yelled with delight, and after admonishing the scrub Quaker to be more careful of his language in the future allowed him to depart with no other maltreatment than the jeers of the Muddy Creekers and their compatriots.

[2] In a deposition before Richard Peters, judge of the United States District Court.—*See Pennsylvania Archives*, 2d series, vol. iv. p. 390.

ger of using force in resistance to the law, the impossibility of these western counties contending successfully against the force of the United States, and the evident necessity of submission. "Mr. Gallatin, although a foreigner who could with difficulty make himself understood in English, yet presented with great force the folly of past resistance and the ruinous consequences to the country of the continuance of the insurrection. He urged that the government was bound to vindicate the laws, and that it would surely send an overwhelming force against them. He placed the subject in a new light, and showed the insurrection to be a much more serious affair than it had before appeared."[1] Brackenridge followed Gallatin in an argument to the same end, though urged in a different manner. His speech was followed by a violent one from Bradford, who scouted the idea of "surrender," as he called it, denounced those who advocated the making of terms with the commissioners, and strenuously advocated continued resistance, in which he was almost unanimously supported by the large assembly of people present, who greeted his speech with the most enthusiastic cheers. The business of the day proceeded amid scenes of wild excitement, and no result was reached.

On the 29th the meeting was opened by Gallatin, who made another long and sensible speech in favor of accepting the terms of the commissioners. Other addresses to the same end were made by speakers of the previous day. Bradford was of course prominent in the debate, and his speech at this time was more violent than any he had previously made. He boldly advocated the project of erecting a new and independent government.[2] He cited the revolutions in America and in France as models for imitation, and as inducements to hope for the success of these counties against the government, which he said was rendered reasonably certain on account of their peculiar situation, as separated from the eastern country by almost insurmountable natural barriers. He proposed the immediate raising of an army to meet any government force that might be sent against them, to drive it back in rout and possess themselves of its arms and ammunition, after which they could easily hold their country against all invaders and secure independence beyond all doubt. His whole speech was manifestly intended to keep up the opposition to government and to prevent the adoption of the resolutions proposed by Gallatin.

The leaders, with the exception of Bradford and a few others of less prominence, had fully made up their minds to abandon the wreck of the insurrection, but the followers had apparently at that time little thought of submission, and were as violent and determined on opposition as ever, and so strong an influence did this exert, even on the leaders who knew that the cause was hopeless, that they dared not openly and fully avow their sentiments and place themselves on record. "Such was the fear of the popular frenzy that it was with difficulty that a vote could be had at this meeting. No one would vote by standing up. None would write a yea or nay, lest his handwriting should be recognized. At last it was determined that *yea* and *nay* should be written by the secretary on the same pieces of paper, and be distributed, leaving each member to chew up or destroy one of the words while he put the other in the box," thus giving each member an opportunity of concealing his opinion, and of sheltering himself from the resentment of those from whom violence was to be apprehended, or whom he wished to avoid offending. In this way a balloting was had, and in the adoption of the resolutions by a vote of thirty-four to twenty-three, as announced, though it was afterwards found that six votes had been cast in the negative under a misapprehension of its import, so that but for this mistake the vote would have stood forty for, and seventeen against, the resolution.[3] When the result was declared, so strongly in

[1] Judge Wilkeson.

[2] With reference to this speech of Bradford, Findley says, "Reports were circulated that Bradford, who lodged on the Washington side of the river that night, had bound himself firmly with a number of others to support the opposition by force of arms until government would be brought to agree unequivocally to their own terms; it appeared by what followed that the idea of a complete revolution was now taken up by Bradford, and it was certain that several of the most obstinate of those who originated the present violent measures were among the spectators, and perhaps some of them members of the committee; but Marshel and others of the most respectable men among them had totally withdrawn from their interest." Judge McKean, one of the commissioners, in a letter to Attorney-General Ingersoll, dated Pittsburgh, Aug. 29, 1794, said, "In case a reconciliation and amnesty had not taken place many (I believe a majority of the people here) threatened to become British subjects, to remove into the Indian country, or at all events to detach themselves from the laws of the Union, and *be independent of any government except one formed by themselves.* Indeed, their speeches and actions have been most extravagant; a frenzy seemed to be diffused through the country; the still voice of reason drowned, and the wildest chimeras to have taken possession of men's minds. One might be led to think it was the work of magic, or owing to some physical cause."

[3] The following letter, in reference to this meeting and the result of the voting, was written by the Pennsylvania commissioners to Governor Mifflin. It is dated Pittsburgh, Aug. 30 (2 o'clock P.M.), 1794:

"We have this moment received a copy of the proceedings of the Committee of Sixty, called the Committee of Safety, at Brownsville yesterday, which we have the honor to enclose to you. Exclusive of the knowledge of the sentiments of these gentlemen, to be derived from the Resolutions they have passed, we have good information that the sense of those present, being fifty-seven in number, was taken by ballot on the question 'whether they would acquiesce in the terms of reconciliation proposed by the Commissioners of the United States;' and that it was carried in the affirmative by thirty-four votes against twenty-three as the votes were counted, although in reality six had put in their ballots in the negative in a mistake, so the true state of the numbers was forty for, and seventeen against, submission. We have been told there were a considerable number of Spectators there (one company of militia with their arms), who appeared to be variously affected, though our information is that the majority were for pacific measures."—*Pa. Arch.*, 2d Series, iv., pp. 218, 219.

But the United States commissioners took a somewhat different view of the significance of the proceedings at the Brownsville meeting. In their report, made September 24th, they said,—

"The underwritten were informed by several of the members of that meeting, as well as other citizens who were present at it, that the report of the committee of conference and the proposals of the commissioners were unfavorably received; that rebellion and hostile resistance against the United States were publicly recommended by some of the members,

opposition to his views, Bradford left the meeting in anger and disgust.[1] Nearly all the spectators also withdrew as soon as the vote was declared, and the committee was left almost alone to complete their business.

The main resolution adopted at the Brownsville meeting was as follows: "*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this Committee it is the interest of the people of this Country to accede to the proposals made by the Commissioners on the part of the United States. Resolved, that a Copy of the foregoing resolution be transmitted to the said Commissioners."

But instead of giving the assurances required by the commissioners, the Committee of Sixty showed a disposition to temporize, and in the hope of obtaining better terms they further "Resolved, That a Committee be appointed[2] to confer with the Commissioners on the part of the United States and of the State of Pennsylvania, with instructions to the said Committee to try to obtain from the said Commissioners such further modification in their proposals as they think will render them more agreeable to the people at large, and also to represent the necessity of granting further time to the people before their final determination is required. . . . That the said Committee shall publish and communicate throughout the several counties the day at which the sense of the people is expected to be taken. That on the day thus published the following question be submitted to the citizens duly qualified to vote, according to the election law of the State, of the Counties of Westmoreland, Washington, Fayette, Allegheny, and that part of Bedford which lies west of the Allegheny mountains, in Pennsylvania, and of Ohio County, Virginia,—*Will the people submit to the laws of the United States upon the terms proposed by the Commissioners of the United States?*"

The persons appointed to form the committee under these resolutions were John Probst, Robert Dickey, John Nesbitt, Herman Husband, John Corbly, John Marshal, David Phillips, John Heaton, John McClelland, William Ewing, George Wallace, Samuel Wilson, and Richard Brown.

The meeting continued in session at Brownsville for two days, and adjourned on the 29th of August. It was the last meeting of the kind[3] held during the insurrection, and virtually marked its close, as the meeting held at the same place three years before (July 27, 1791) had marked its opening, that being the first public meeting held in opposition to the excise law.

The committee appointed at the Brownsville meeting met the commissioners of the United States and those of Pennsylvania in conference at Pittsburgh on the 1st of September, at which meeting "it was agreed that the assurances required from the citizens of the Fourth Survey of Pennsylvania [the four western counties] should be given in writing, and their sense ascertained in the following manner:

"That the citizens of the said survey (Allegheny County excepted[4]) of the age of eighteen years and upwards be required to assemble on Thursday, the 11th instant, in their respective townships, at the usual place for holding township meetings, and that between the hours of twelve and seven, in the afternoon of the same day, any two or more of the members of the meeting who assembled at Parkinson's Ferry on the 14th ultimo, resident in the township, or a justice of the peace of said township, do openly propose to the people assembled the following questions: Do you now engage to submit to the laws of the United States, and that you will not hereafter, directly or indirectly, oppose the execution of the acts for raising the revenue upon distilled spirits and stills? And do you also undertake to support, as far as the laws require, the civil authority in affording the protection due to all officers and other citizens? *Yea or nay?* . . . That a minute of the number of yeas and nays be made immediately after ascertaining the same. That a written or printed declaration of such engagement be signed by all those who vote in the affirmative, of the following tenor, to wit: 'I do solemnly promise henceforth to submit to the laws of

---

and that so excessive a spirit prevailed that it was not thought prudent or safe to urge a compliance with the terms and preliminaries prescribed by the underwritten or the commissioners from the Governor of Pennsylvania, . . . and the underwritten have been repeatedly assured that if the question had been *publicly* put, it would have been carried in the negative by a large majority.

"The conduct of the meeting at Brownsville, notwithstanding the thin veil thrown over it by the resolve already mentioned [that it was expedient to comply with the terms proposed by the commissioners], was said to be considered by many, and especially by the violent party, as a rejection of the terms. It was certainly a partial rejection of those proposed by the underwritten, and a total one of the preliminaries prescribed by the State commissioners, who had required assurances from the members of that meeting only, and not from the people themselves."—*Penna. Arch.*, 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 353–54.

[1] "Bradford stood appalled; his power and influence were at an end; he withdrew from the place almost immediately and was not heard of again until some days after, when he was one of the first to hasten to seize the horns of the altar, or, in other words, to take the benefit of the amnesty, in the midst of his deserted followers, who now cried out, 'Dagon, how art thou fallen!' But being excepted, on account of his last act, and perhaps on account of his robbery of the mail, he took to the river and escaped."—*Brackenridge.*

[2] The following letter from the chairman of the committee was addressed to the United States committee:

"BROWNSVILLE, 29th August, 1794.

"GENTLEMEN,—Difficulties having arisen with us, we have thought it necessary to appoint a committee to confer with you in order to procure, if possible, some farther time, in order that the people may have leisure to reflect upon their true situation.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obᵗ. Humble Servᵗ,

"EDWARD COOK."

[3] Two meetings were afterwards held at Parkinson's Ferry, not, however, to consider the acceptance or rejection of terms, but to send out ambassadors in hot haste to the President and the commander of the army to urge the acceptance of their submission, to give assurances of good conduct in future, and to avert if possible the march of the military forces to the Monongahela.

[4] The citizens of Allegheny County were required to "meet in their respective election districts on the said day, in the same manner as if they were assembled in townships."

the United States; that I will not, directly or indirectly, oppose the execution of the acts for raising a revenue on distilled spirits and stills; and that I will support, so far as the law requires, the civil authority in affording the protection due to all officers and other citizens.' This shall be signed in the presence of the said members or justices of the peace, attested by him or them, and lodged in his or their hands.

"That the said persons so proposing the questions stated as aforesaid do assemble at the respective county court-houses on the 13th inst., and do ascertain and make report of the numbers of those who voted in the affirmative in the respective townships or districts, and of the number of those who voted in the negative, together with their opinion whether there be such a general submission of the people in their respective counties, that an office of inspection may be immediately and safely established therein; that the said report, opinion, and written or printed declarations be transmitted to the commissioners or or any one of them at Uniontown on or before the 16th instant."

On the part of the United States, the commissioners agreed that if the assurances should be given in good faith, as prescribed, no prosecution for treason or any other indictable offense against the United States committed in this survey before the 22d of August, 1794, should be commenced before the 10th of July, 1795, against any person who should, within the time limited, subscribe such assurance and engagement, and perform the same, and that on the 10th of July, 1795, there should be granted "a general pardon and oblivion of all the said offenses;" but excluding therefrom every person refusing or neglecting to subscribe the assurances and engagement, or who having so subscribed should violate the same, or willfully obstruct the execution of the excise laws. On behalf of the State of Pennsylvania, the commissioners, McKean and Irvine, promised that if the proposed assurances should be given and performed until July 10, 1795, there should then be granted (so far as the State was concerned) "an act of free and general pardon and oblivion of all treasons, insurrections, arsons, riots, and other offenses inferior to riots committed, counseled, or suffered by any person or persons within the four western counties of Pennsylvania" subsequent to the 14th of July, 1794, but excluding from its operation every person refusing or neglecting to subscribe to such agreement, or violating it after subscribing.

The Pennsylvania commissioners left Pittsburgh on the 3d of September, and Messrs. Yeates and Bradford, United States commissioners, proceeded east soon afterwards. Both bodies were requested by the Governor and the President respectively to remain until after the announcement of the result of the popular vote;[1] but for some reason only James Ross remained to carry the signatures to Philadelphia.

[1] See Pa. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 260, 261.

On the day appointed, September 11th, elections were held in (nearly) all the townships or election districts of Washington, Westmoreland, Allegheny, and Fayette. The result was that in all the four counties votes were cast for submission by three thousand two hundred and eighty of the thirteen thousand eight hundred taxable inhabitants. Thus it appeared that the vote for submission was cast by less than one-fourth the *taxables*, and by probably less than one-sixth of the whole number classed as voters under the terms granted by the commissioners, which embraced all male citizens of the age of eighteen years old and upwards. Yet great efforts had been made by a few of the more thoroughly cowed leaders (such as Col. James Marshel and some others), as well as by many well-disposed individuals of good standing who had never been with the insurgents, to induce the people to sign the submission; and this was especially true of the clergy in general. Brackenridge says they were conspicuous in this work; that "the Rev. John McMillan, of Washington County, and the Rev. Mr. Porter, of Westmoreland County, very influential clergymen, exerted themselves with their congregations and elsewhere with much effect." Findley says Mr. Porter "labored publicly and privately with success from the beginning to prevent the spirit of disorder from spreading in his congregation," and that Dr. McMillan, of Washington County, "refused to administer the sacrament of the Lord's Supper to his congregation until they would submit to the laws."

The result of the elections and the apparent continuance of the rebellious sentiment among the great majority of the people was regarded as extremely unsatisfactory by both the commissioners of the United States and those of Pennsylvania; and that this was especially the case with reference to the county of Washington[2] is apparent in a report made by the

[2] No return of the election in Washington County was made in regular form to the commissioners. The report made and signed by David Bradford and twenty-seven others, superintendents of the elections, was as follows:

"We, the subscribers, members of the committee who met at Parkinson's Ferry on the 14th August last, and justices of the peace of the different townships in Washington County, met this 13th day of September, 1794, do find ourselves under great embarrassments to express our sentiments and opinions whether there be such a general submission of the people as that an office of inspection may be immediately and safely established in the county; yet we are free to declare that no opposition shall arise from us, the undersigned, to the excise law, or to any officers appointed under it; and we believe and are of opinion that a large majority of the inhabitants of the respective townships in this county will acquiesce and submit to the said law, under a hope and firm belief that the Congress of the United States will repeal said law. Given under our hands at Washington Court-House the 13th of September, 1794."

This return was forwarded to James Ross at Uniontown, but was regarded unfavorably by the commissioners, as being evasive and indirect, not stating the number of yeas and nays on the question of submission, "declining giving any opinion whether there is such a general submission that an office of inspection may be established therein," and merely expressing the belief that a large majority of the people would submit in the expectation of a repeal of the law. Very naturally the commissioners regarded this as being far from satisfactory evidence of a general submission in Washington County.

Pennsylvania commissioners, in which they said, "From our best conjecture, the people of Washington, if governed by what appears to be the majority, will prefer a civil war to a submission to the excise laws, so infatuated and frantic are their leaders in opposition; a great majority, however, of the other three counties are friends to peace and order." The last part of this opinion, however, was not indorsed by the United States commissioners with regard to at least one other county of the survey. In their report to the President[1] they said, "The county of Fayette rejected the mode of ascertaining the sense of the people which had been settled between the undersigned and the last committee of conference at Pittsburgh (September 1st). The standing committee of that county directed those *qualified by the laws of the State*[2] *for voting at elections* to assemble in their election districts and vote by ballot whether they would accede to the proposals made by the commissioners of the United States on the 22d of August or not. The superintendents of these election districts report that five hundred and sixty of the people thus convened had voted for submission, and that one hundred and sixty-one had voted against it; that no judge or member of their committee had attended from the Fourth District of the county to report the state of the votes there. . . . But it is proper to mention that *credible and certain* information has been received that in the Fourth District of that county (composed of the townships of Tyrone and Bullskin), of which the standing committee have given no account, six-sevenths of those who voted were for resistance. . . . The written assurances of submission which have been received by the commissioners are not numerous, nor were they given by all those who expressed a willingness to obey the laws. In Fayette County, a different plan being pursued, *no written assurances were given* in the manner required."

The leaders of the insurrection were seriously alarmed by the result of the elections, for they foresaw the consequences that were certain to follow. Their deluded followers too now seemed to realize for the first time the danger that impended.[3] Immediately after the result became known, the township committees in the several counties (the same who had composed the great meeting of the 14th of August) became active, and appointed meetings to be held at the county-seats for the purpose of expressing assurances to the government that resistance to the laws was ended, and the desire for submission general. Such a meeting, composed of the township delegates, but also attended by a great multitude of the people of Washington County, was held at the town of Washington on the 27th of September. At this meeting resolutions were passed declaring the firm belief that if the submission was not universal, it was largely owing to the lack of time and information necessary to bring about that result, as well as to the fact that a large proportion of the people, conscious of having taken no part in any outrage or breaking of the laws, might and probably did regard the signing of a declaration of submission as implying a sense of guilt which they did not entertain. And finally it was "Resolved that a meeting of the delegates of the townships, who met at Parkinson's Ferry on the 14th of August, be called to convene at the same place on Thursday next, the 2d of October, to take the above into consideration. And as it is of great moment, the delegates are requested to be punctual in their attendance at an early hour that day." The above proceedings and notice were published in an extra issue of the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, and circulated by express-riders through the four counties.

A similar meeting of township delegates had been held at the county-seat of Fayette on the 17th of the same month. Speakers at that meeting had whiningly asserted that "whatever heat existed in this county was chiefly owing to what had passed in the neighboring counties," and resolutions were passed recommending township associations in the four counties for the purpose of promoting submission to the law, and reciting in their preamble that "It is necessary to shew our fellow-citizens throughout the United States that the character of the inhabitants of the western country is not such as may have been represented to them, but that on the contrary they are disposed to live in a peaceable manner, and can preserve good order among themselves without the assistance of a military force." Evidently the opponents of the law had at last begun to realize that successful resistance to the government was hopeless, and that voluntary submission was better than that enforced by infantry, cavalry, and artillery. But the knowledge came too late to prevent the exercise, or at least the menace of the military power. Upon a full knowledge of the result of the meetings held on the 11th of September in the townships and election districts of the disaffected counties, the United States commissioners reported to the President, narrating the events connected with their mission, and concluded by saying that although they firmly believed that a considerable majority of the inhabitants of the four counties were disposed to submit to the execution of the laws, "at the same time they [the commissioners] conceive it their duty

[1] Papers Relating to the Whiskey Insurrection; Pa. Archives, Series 2, vol. iv. pp. 257, 258.

[2] The agreement of the committee with the commissioners was, not that *qualified voters by the law of Pennsylvania* alone should vote on the proposition, but that the question should be submitted to "*the citizens of the said survey of the age of eighteen years and upwards.*"

[3] "It was but a few days (in some places the very next day) after signing that many who had been most riotous on the day of signing came, some of them in tears, begging permission to sign. In some places their signing was received with certification that it would not be admitted as a claim for amnesty; in other places they were refused the privilege altogether. When they reflected they saw that they were deserted by those on whom they had depended, and who perhaps had advised them, or by their example encouraged them to mischief."—*Findley.*

explicitly to declare their opinion that such is the state of things in that survey that there is no probability that the act for raising a revenue on distilled spirits and stills can at present be enforced by the usual course of civil authority, and that some more competent force is necessary to cause the laws to be duly executed, and to insure the officers and well-disposed citizens that protection which it is the duty of the government to afford. This opinion is founded on the facts already stated [the accounts of the unsatisfactory result of the township and district meetings], and it is confirmed by that which is entertained by many intelligent and influential persons, officers of justice and others, resident in the western counties, who have lately informed one of the commissioners that whatever assurances might be given, it was in their judgment absolutely necessary that the civil authority should be aided by a military force in order to secure a due execution of the laws."

The commissioners' report upon the situation of affairs in the western counties caused the President to decide, unhesitatingly, to use the military power, and to extinguish the last vestige of insurrection at whatever cost. In taking this course he had (as he afterwards said to a committee from these counties) two great objects in view: first, to show, not only to the inhabitants of the western country, but to the entire Union and to foreign nations, that a republican government could and would exert its physical power to enforce the execution of the laws where opposed, and also that American citizens were ready to make every sacrifice and encounter every difficulty and danger for the sake of supporting that fundamental principle of government; and, second, to effect a full and complete restoration of order and submission to the laws in the insurrectionary district. In pursuance of this determination the forces were promptly put in motion, and on the 25th of September the President issued a proclamation, which, after a preamble, setting forth that the measures taken by government to suppress the lawless combinations in the western counties had failed to have full effect; that "the moment is now come where the overtures of forgiveness, with no other condition than a submission to law, have been only partially accepted; when every form of conciliation not inconsistent with the well-being of government has been adopted without effect," proceeds,—

"Now, therefore, I, George Washington, President of the United States, in obedience to that high and irresistible duty consigned to me by the Constitution, 'to take care that the laws be faithfully executed,' deploring that the American name should be sullied by the outrages of citizens on their own government, commiserating such as remain obstinate from delusion, but resolved, in perfect reliance on that gracious Providence which so signally displays its goodness towards this country, to reduce the refractory to a due subordination to the law; Do hereby declare and make known that, with a satisfaction which can be equaled only by the merits of the militia summoned into service from the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, I have received intelligence of their patriotic alacrity in obeying the call of the present though painful yet commanding necessity; that a force which, according to every reasonable expectation, is adequate to the exigency is already in motion to the scene of disaffection; that those who have confided or shall confide in the protection of government shall meet full succor under the standard and from the arms of the United States; that those who, having offended against the laws, have since entitled themselves to indemnity, will be treated with the most liberal good faith, if they shall not have forfeited their claim by any subsequent conduct, and that instructions are given accordingly. . . ."

The forces called out for the exigency amounted to about thirteen thousand men, in four divisions, one division from each of the States of Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania, and New Jersey, as before mentioned. The Virginia and Maryland troops (commanded respectively by Gen. Daniel Morgan, of the former State, and Brig.-Gen. Samuel Smith, of Baltimore) formed the left wing, which rendezvoused at Cumberland, Md. The right wing (which was rendezvoused at Carlisle, Pa.) was composed of the Pennsylvania troops, commanded by Maj.-Gen. William Irvine (and accompanied by Governor Mifflin), and those of New Jersey, under Governor Richard Howell, of that State. The commander-in-chief of the whole army was Gen. Henry Lee, Governor of Virginia, the "Light-Horse Harry" of Revolutionary fame, and father of Gen. Robert E. Lee, the Confederate commander in the war of 1861–65.

In his instructions from the President, the commander-in-chief was directed to "proceed as speedily as may be with the army under your command into the insurgent counties, to attack and as far as shall be in your power to subdue all persons whom you may find in arms in opposition to the laws. You will march your army in two columns from the places where they are now assembled, by the most convenient routes, having regard to the nature of the roads, the convenience of supply, and the facility of co-operation and union, and bearing in mind that you ought to act, until the contrary shall be fully developed, on the general principle of having to contend with the whole force of the counties of Fayette, Westmoreland, Washington, and Allegheny, and of that part of Bedford which lies westward of the town of Bedford, and that you are to put as little as possible to hazard. The approximation, therefore, of your columns is to be sought, and the subdivision of them so as to place the parts out of mutual supporting distance to be avoided as far as local circumstances will permit. Parkinson's Ferry appears to be a proper point towards which to direct the march of the columns for the purpose of ulterior measures.

"When arrived within the insurgent country, if an

armed opposition appear, it may be proper to publish a proclamation inviting all good citizens, friends to the constitution and laws, to join the standard of the United States. If no armed opposition exist it may still be proper to publish a proclamation exhorting to a peaceful and dutiful demeanor, and giving assurances of performing with good faith and liberality whatsoever may have been promised by the commissioners to those who have complied with the conditions prescribed by them, and who have not forfeited their title by subsequent misdemeanor. Of those persons in arms, if any, whom you may make prisoners, leaders, including all persons in command, are to be delivered to the civil magistrates, the rest to be disarmed, admonished, and sent home (except such as may have been particularly violent and also influential), causing their own recognizances for their good behaviour to be taken in the cases which it may be deemed expedient. . . . When the insurrection is subdued, and the requisite means have been put in execution to secure obedience to the laws, so as to render it proper for the army to retire (an event which you will accelerate as much as shall be consistent with the object), you will endeavor to make an arrangement for attaching such a force as you may deem adequate, to be stationed within the disaffected counties in such a manner as best to afford protection to well-disposed citizens and the officers of the revenue, and to suppress, by their presence, the spirit of riot and opposition to the laws. But before you withdraw the army you shall promise, on behalf of the President, a general pardon to all such as shall not have been arrested, with such exceptions as you shall deem proper. . . . You are to exert yourself by all possible means to preserve discipline among the troops, particularly a scrupulous regard to the rights of persons and property, and a respect for the authority of the civil magistrates, taking especial care to inculcate and cause to be observed this principle,—that the duties of the army are confined to attacking and subduing of armed opponents of the laws, and to the supporting and aiding of the civil officers in the execution of their functions.

"It has been settled that the Governor of Pennsylvania will be second, and the Governor of New Jersey third in command, and that the troops of the several States in line on the march and upon detachment are to be posted according to the rule which prevailed in the army during the late war, namely, in moving towards the seaboard the most southern troops will take the right, in moving towards the north the most northern troops will take the right. . . ."

In addition to his military duties as commanding officer of the expeditionary forces, Gen. Lee was also charged to give countenance and support to the civil officers in the execution of the law, in bringing offenders to justice, and enforcing penalties on delinquent distillers, and "the better to effect these purposes" the judge of the United States District Court, Richard Peters, Esq., and the attorney of the district, William Rawle, Esq., accompanied the army.

President Washington, with Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, and Gen. Alexander Hamilton, Secretary of the Treasury, left Philadelphia on the 1st of October, and proceeded by way of Harrisburg to the headquarters of the right wing of the army at Carlisle. From that place on the 11th he went to Chambersburg, and thence by way of Williamsport to Fort Cumberland, where he arrived on the 14th, and where he reviewed the Maryland and Virginia troops, composing the left wing; after which he proceeded to Bedford, Pa. (which was then Gen. Lee's headquarters), reaching it on the 19th, and remaining there two or three days, then returning east, and arriving at Philadelphia on the 28th.

In the mean time the meeting of delegates (which had been called by the Washington meeting of the 27th of September, as before noticed) was held at Parkinson's Ferry on the 2d of October, Judge Alexander Addison being made secretary.[1] At this meeting William Findley, of Westmoreland, and David Redick, of Washington County, were appointed a committee to wait on the President of the United States and to assure him that submission and order could be restored without the aid of military force. They found the President on the 10th of October at Carlisle, where he had come to review the troops of the right wing of the army, as before mentioned. They there had several interviews with him, in which they informed him of the great change that had taken place; "that the great body of the people who had no concern in the disorders but remained quietly at home and attended to their business had become convinced that the violence used would ruin the country; that they had formed themselves into associations to suppress disorder, and to promote submission to the laws." In reply to this the President said that as the army was already on its way to the western counties the orders could not be countermanded, yet he assured the delegates that no violence would be used, and that all that was desired was to have the inhabitants of the disaffected region come back to their allegiance.

This reply was final; and ended the mission of the committee. They returned and made their report at another meeting, which was held at Parkinson's on the 24th of October, and of which Judge James Edgar was chairman and Albert Gallatin secretary. At this meeting of the committees of townships of the four western counties of Pennsylvania and of sundry other citizens" it was resolved, "First,—That in our opinion the civil authority is now fully competent to enforce the laws and punish both past and future

[1] "Bradford and Marshel attended the meeting; but how changed from what they were in the same body less than one month before! The former, particularly, was much crestfallen, and had become the most humble in sueing for peace. He denied that he had deserted the cause; it was the people who had deserted him."—*Findley.*

offenses, inasmuch as the people at large are determined to support every description of civil officers in the legal discharge of their duty.

"Second,—That in our opinion all persons who may be charged or suspected of having committed any offense against the United States or the State during the late disturbances, and who have not entitled themselves to the benefits of the act of oblivion, ought immediately to surrender themselves to the civil authority, in order to stand their trial; that if there be any such persons among us they are ready to surrender themselves to the civil authority accordingly, and that we will unite in giving our assistance to bring to justice such offenders as shall not surrender.

"Third,—That in our opinion offices of inspection may be immediately opened in the respective counties of this survey, without any danger of violence being offered to any of the officers, and that the distillers are willing and ready to enter their stills.

"Fourth,—That William Findley, David Redick, Ephraim Douglass, and Thomas Morton do wait on the President with the foregoing resolutions."[1]

The four committee-men appointed by the meeting to carry the renewed assurances to the President met at Greensburg preparatory to setting out on their mission, but at that place they received intelligence that the President had already left Bedford for Philadelphia, and that the army was moving towards the Monongahela, and thereupon they decided to await the arrival of the forces, and to report the action of the meeting to the commander-in-chief, as the President's representative.

There was no delay in the movement of the army. The New Jersey and Pennsylvania troops, composing the right wing, marched from Carlisle on the 22d of October, and proceeded by way of Bedford, across that county and Somerset, to what is now Mount Pleasant, in Westmoreland, at which place the advance brigade arrived and encamped on the 29th. The centre corps (of this wing) encamped on the farm of Col. Bonnett, in Westmoreland, near the line of Fayette County, and the rear went into camp at Lobengier's Mills on the 30th. At these places they remained encamped about one week. Following is an extract from a letter[2] written from the rear brigade, dated Jones' Mill (in Westmoreland County), Oct. 29, 1784: "I am distressed at the ridiculous accounts sometimes published in our papers. I assure you that there has not been a single shot fired at our troops to my knowledge. The whole country trembles. The most turbulent characters, as we advance, turn out to assist us, supply forage, cattle, etc. From Washington we hear of little but fear and flight; a contrary account as to one neighborhood (Pidgeon Creek) has been sent down, but no appearance of an armed opposition, and this the only part of the country where the friends of government are not triumphant. Our army is healthy and happy; the men exhibit unexpected fortitude in supporting the continued fatigues of bad roads and bad weather."

The left wing of the army moved from Fort Cumberland on the 22d of October, and took the route marched over by Gen. Braddock thirty-nine years before to the Great Meadows, and from there to Uniontown, at which place Gen. Lee arrived on the last day of October, and the main body of the left wing came up and encamped there the same evening. With this wing of the army came Col. Presley Neville, and with the right wing was Gen. John Neville, who had fled from Pittsburgh on the 18th of July, and had remained in the East from that time until the marching of the army.

The committee-men, Findley, Redick, Douglass, and Morton, who, as before mentioned, had been met at Greensburg with the intelligence of the departure of the President from Bedford, which decided them to wait the arrival of the army, went to the headquarters of the right wing at Bonnett's farm on the 30th of October, and presented the resolutions of assurance to Secretary Hamilton, who accompanied the division of Governor Mifflin. The secretary examined them and returned them to the committee, with the remark that, "for the sake of decorum, it would be best to present them to the commander-in-chief." This was what the committee had intended to do, and learning that Gen. Lee was then at or near Uniontown they immediately left for that place, and arriving there on the 31st of October, laid the business of their mission before him, he having full power to act in the name of the President. Secretary Hamilton also came over from the right wing, and arrived at Uniontown on the same evening.

Gen. Lee received the committee with great politeness,[3] and requested them to call on him in the following morning. At the appointed time he gave them his reply, which they embodied in their report, dated Uniontown, Nov. 1, 1794.[4] It was as follows:

[1] "Great indeed," says Findley, "was the difference between the complexion of this meeting and that which met at the same place on the 14th of August preceding, and this difference was in a great measure owing to a few men. Bradford, Fulton, Parkinson, Marshel, and others who had contrived and promoted the meeting at Braddock's Field had either secured an amnesty by submitting in due time or fled out of the country, and others, who perhaps had done neither, were ashamed to appear at this meeting, though the terror of them and their friends had overawed the first; and a great number of respectable citizens attended at this meeting who did not think it prudent to countenance the first."

[2] Papers Relating to the Whiskey Insurrection; Pennsylvania Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 433.

[3] The committee, however, were not very well pleased with their reception by Gen. Lee. One of their number, Mr. Findley, said (in his "History of the Insurrection," p. 199), "Indeed, though we were treated politely in other respects and employed to assist in the fixing of necessaries for the army, and consulted about the ground on which it should encamp when it advanced farther into the country, yet we did not meet with that candour and frankness with which we had been treated by the President at Carlisle."

[4] Penna. Archives, 2d Series, vol. iv. p. 437.

"GENTLEMEN,—The resolutions entered into at the late meeting of the people at Parkinson's Ferry, with the various papers declaratory of the determination of the numerous subscribers to maintain the civil authority, manifest strongly a change of sentiment in the inhabitants of this district. To what cause may truly be ascribed this favorable turn in the public mind it is of my province to determine. Yourselves, in the conversation last evening, imputed it to the universal panic which the approach of the army of the United States had excited in the lower orders of the people. If this be the ground of the late change,—and my respect for your opinions will not permit me to doubt it,—the moment the cause is removed the reign of violence and anarchy will return.

"Whatever, therefore, may be the sentiments of the people respecting the present competency of the civil authority to enforce the laws, I feel myself obligated by the trust reposed in me by the President of the United States to hold the army in this country until daily practice shall convince all that the sovereignty of the Constitution and laws is unalterably established. In executing this resolution I do not only consult the dignity and interest of the United States, which will always command my decided respect and preferential attention, but I also promote the good of this particular district.

"I shall, therefore, as soon as the troops are refreshed, proceed to some central and convenient station, where I shall patiently wait until the competency of the civil authority is experimentally and unequivocally proved. No individual can be more solicitous than I am for this happy event, and you may assure the good people whom you represent that every aid will be cheerfully contributed by me to hasten the delightful epoch.

"On the part of all good citizens I confidently expect the most active and faithful co-operation, which in my judgment cannot be more effectually given than by circulating in the most public manner the truth among the people, and by inducing the various clubs which have so successfully poisoned the minds of the inhabitants to continue their usual meetings for the pious purpose of contradicting, with their customary formalities, their past pernicious doctrines. A conduct so candid should partially atone for the injuries which in a great degree may be attributed to their instrumentality, and must have a propitious influence in administering a radical cure to the existing disorders.

"On my part, and on the part of the patriotic army I have the honor to command, assure your fellow-citizens that we come to protect and not to destroy, and that our respect for our common government, and respect to our own honor, are ample pledges for the propriety of our demeanor. Quiet, therefore, the apprehensions of all on this score, and recommend universally to the people to prepare for the use of the army whatever they can spare from their farms necessary to its subsistence, for which they shall be paid in cash at the present market price; discourage exaction of every sort, not only because it would testify a disposition very unfriendly, but because it would probably produce very disagreeable scenes. It is my duty to take care that the troops are comfortably subsisted, and I cannot but obey it with the highest pleasure, because I intimately know their worth and excellence.

"I have the honor to be, gentlemen,

"Your most obedient servant,

"With due consideration,

"HENRY LEE."

This reply, or address to the people, was printed and circulated extensively in every part of the four counties.

After a stay of a few days at Uniontown and Mount Pleasant respectively, the two columns of the army moved on in obedience to the general orders of the commander-in-chief, as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS,

"UNION (BEESON'S) TOWN, Nov. 2, 1794.

"The army will resume its march on the morning of the 4th, at the hour of eight, when a signal-gun will be fired. They will advance in two columns, composed of the respective wings. The right column will take the route by Lodge's to Budd's Ferry, under the command of his Excellency Governor Mifflin, who will please to take the most convenient situation in the vicinity of that place for the accommodation of the troops and wait further orders. The left column will proceed on the route to Peterson's, on the east side of Parkinson's Ferry, under the orders of Major-General Morgan; they will march by the left in the following manner: Light corps, cavalry, artillery, Virginia brigade, Maryland brigade, the baggage to follow each corps, and the public stores of every kind in the rear of the Virginia brigade. On the first day the light corps and artillery will march to Washington Bottom, fourteen miles; the Virginia brigade to Peterson's farm, twelve miles; the cavalry under Major Lewis will move with the commander-in-chief; the bullocks to precede the army at daylight. On the second day the column will proceed to the camp directed to be marked out between Parkinson's and Budd's Ferries.

"Should Brigadier-General Smith find the second day's march rather too much, he will be pleased to divide the same into two days. The quartermaster-general will immediately take measures for the full supply of forage and straw at the different stages. The commissary will place the necessary supply of provisions at particular intermediate stages where issues will be necessary; guards over the straw as soon as the van reaches the ground, and to see the same fairly divided amongst the troops. [Here follows the assignment of straw to each brigade, to the cavalry and artillery, and directions for making out the pay-rolls for one month's pay from the commencement of service.] The inspector and muster-master-generals of the respective line will also make pay-rolls for the general staff, to be countersigned by the commander-in-chief previous to payment. HENRY LEE.

"By the Commander-in-Chief,

"G. H. TAYLOR, *Aide-de-Camp*."

Under these orders the left wing marched from Uniontown, and the right wing from its camps at Mount Pleasant, Bonnett's, and Lobengier's, at the appointed time, and moving to the vicinity of the Monongahela and Youghiogheny Rivers, in Westmoreland County, went into camp at the place designated, between Parkinson's and Budd's Ferries. From his headquarters, "near Parkinson's Ferry," on the 8th of November, the commander-in-chief issued an address or proclamation to the inhabitants of certain counties lying west of the Laurel Hill, in the State of Pennsylvania, the tone of which was a little after the manner of a conquering chieftain addressing the people of a subjugated province. "You see," he said, "encamped in the bosom of your district a numerous and well-appointed army, formed of citizens of every description from this and the neighboring States of New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia, whom the violated laws of our common country have called from their homes to vindicate and restore their authority. . . . The scene before your eyes ought to be an instructive one; it ought to teach many useful truths, which should, for your own happiness, make a deep and lasting impression on your minds. . . . Those who have been perverted from their duty may now perceive the dangerous tendency of the doctrines by which they have been misled, and how unworthy of their confidence are the men by whom, for personal and sinister purposes, they have been brought step by step to the precipice from which they have no escape but in the moderation and benignity of that very government which they have vilified, insulted, and opposed. The friends of order may also perceive in the perils and evils that have for some time surrounded them how unwise and even culpable is that carelessness and apathy with which they have permitted the gradual approaches of disorder and anarchy."

The general then proceeded to recommend to the people to manifest their good intentions by taking and subscribing an oath (the form of which he prescribed)

to support the constitution and obey the laws, and by entering into associations to protect and aid all government officers in the execution of their duties. He further recommended to all men able and willing to do military duty, and truly attached to their government and country, "to array themselves into regiments, one for each county, and to place themselves under such officers as may be selected by the Governor of the State, known to be firm friends to order and right, upon the express conditions of holding themselves in constant readiness to act in defense of the civil authority whenever called upon, receiving for their services the same pay and subsistence as is allowed to the militia of the United States when in actual service." He then concluded his proclamation as follows: "In pursuance of the authority vested in me by the President of the United States, and in obedience to his instructions, I do moreover assure all who may have entitled themselves to the benefit of the amnesty proffered by the commisioners heretofore sent by him to this district, and who may not have forfeited their title by subsequent misconduct, that the promise will be faithfully and liberally observed, and that all possible endeavors will be used to prevent injury to the persons or property of peaceable citizens by the troops, whose sole province it is to subdue those, if any there should be, hardy enough to attempt an armed resistance, and to support and aid the civil authority as far as may be required. To the promulgation of these, my orders, I with pleasure add my assurances that every exertion will be made by me—and, from my knowledge of the officers and soldiers of the army, I am persuaded with full success—to carry these wise and benevolent views of the President into complete effect."

The entire army remained in the neighborhood of Parkinson's Ferry for about ten days, after which the main part of the troops moved down the Monongahela River, and on the 15th of November a detachment was marched from the vicinity of Parkinson's to the town of Washington, accompanied by Secretary Hamilton and Judge Peters, and taking with them a large number of prisoners which had been taken in the eastern part of Washington County. All the prisoners taken by the army, excepting three, were taken in that county and Allegheny, under Gen. Lee's special orders,[1] issued for that purpose to Gen. Irvine and other officers.

The time indicated in these orders (Thursday morning, November 13th) was the time when most of the arrests were made by the military. During the night following these arrests the prisoners suffered greatly from cold, wet, hunger, and other causes, and on this account it has been called by Brackenridge and others "the terrible night," though why that term was applied to the night of the 13th more than to that of the 14th does not appear, as the condition of the prisoners was fully as bad on the latter as on the former night. The various histories of the insurrection have given so much of notoriety to these arrests and the manner in which they were made that it seems proper to mention them here at some length. The Rev. James Carnahan, afterwards President of Princeton College, but at that time a student in the academy at Canonsburg, gave the following account of some of them:

"Companies of horsemen were scattered in different directions over the country, and as there was no opposition, it was thought the army were about to return. On the night of the 13th of November,[2] a frosty night, about one o'clock, the horse was sallied forth, and before daylight arrested in their beds about two hundred men. A company of Virginia horse were stationed for several days near Canonsburg, and I give the manner of their proceedings as a sample of what probably occurred in other places. About two o'clock in the morning they surrounded the house where I lodged, and some came in and ordered my landlord, an old

---

[1] The following are extracts from Gen. Lee's orders to Gen. William Irvine:

"HEAD QUARTERS NEAR PARKINSON'S FERRY,
"November 9th, 1794.

"SIR,—From the delays and danger of escape which attend the present situation of judiciary investigations to establish preliminary processes against offenders, it is deemed advisable to proceed in a summary manner in the most disaffected scenes against those who have notoriously committed treasonable acts; that is, to employ the military for the purpose of apprehending and bringing such persons before the judge of the district [Judge Peters], to be by him examined and dealt with according to law; to you is committed the execution of this object within that part of Allegheny County to which you are advancing. . . . The persons apprehended ought to be leading or influential characters or particularly violent. You will find a list (No. 3); this paper comprehends witnesses. The individuals are to be brought forward and treated as such. Direct all who may be apprehended by you to be conveyed to your camp until further orders. Send off your parties of horse with good guides, and at such a period as to make the surprises, however distant or near, at the same moment, or intelligence will precede them and some of the culprits will escape. I presume the proper hour will be at daybreak on Thursday morning, and have therefore desired the operation to be then performed in every quarter.

"I have the honor to be, sir,
"With great respect,
"Your most obedient servant,
"HENRY LEE."

The following, purporting to be a letter from Gen. Lee to Gen. Morgan, is in possession of Judge Cranmer, of Wheeling. It does not have the appearance of a letter of instructions from a commanding general, but it may have been such. It is given for what it is worth, viz.:

"DEAR SIR,—Biggs went away yesterday charged with instructions relative to the Ohio culprits. Dick's is sent to Morgantown with similar instructions; you will receive herewith the plan and business as it respects the county of Washington.

"Mr. Williams tells me that the people will not thresh out their wheat and therefore that the army may be reduced to want unless they are immediately made so to do. This furnishes an excellent pretext on the present occasion. Your horse can be assembled for the purpose of visiting the farmers with orders to insist on their getting out their grain. In executing this order publicly they can well accomplish the other business—farewell.

"Yours,
"HARRY LEE,
"11th Nov., 1794, H. Quarters,"

[2] Dr. Carnahan is evidently mistaken in the date. He gives the impression that the arrests were made in the night of the 13th and morning of the 14th. They were made in the morning of the 13th, most of them between three o'clock and sunrise.

man, to rise and guide them to a neighborhood about eight miles distant, where he was well acquainted. He had no horse. They inquired where a horse could be found. He named two or three places. They wanted a guide to the stables. The old man had no servant in the house. Two boys belonging to the academy lodged in an upper chamber. The older one, of an impetuous temper, had talked big in favor of the insurgents, and he believed the horsemen had come to arrest him, and he lay trembling in bed. The younger, more considerate, had always condemned the insurgents. Conscious of innocence, he jumped up and ran down-stairs, half dressed, to see what was going on. The horsemen slapped him with their scabbards, and ordered him to show them the stables. He had to go, and run about a quarter of a mile without shoes, frosty as it was. No horse was to be found at the first stable, and then he had to run as far in a different direction, and happily found a horse. The epithet 'young insurgent,' with additional hard words, were liberally applied, with an occasional slap to quicken his steps. This lad was afterwards the Rev. Dr. O. Jennings, of Nashville, Tenn.

"In justice to the Virginia, Maryland, and Philadelphia horsemen, it must be said they made arrests and treated their prisoners with as much gentleness and humanity as practicable. Yet we can easily imagine what terror seized mothers, sisters, and wives when their sons and brothers and husbands were taken out of bed and carried off, they knew not whither. That night was afterward called '*the dreadful night.*'

"A large number of prisoners from Washington County were collected together at the county town, and taken thence to Pittsburgh under guard. The object in taking them to Pittsburgh was that they might be examined by a district judge, so as to ascertain which of them ought to be taken to Philadelphia for trial. I saw them on their way as they entered Canonsburg, and were placed in a large upper room in the academy to lodge for the night. They were conducted by the Philadelphia and New Jersey cavalry. The contrast between the Philadelphia horsemen and the prisoners was the most striking that can be imagined." Then, after describing the splendid appearance of the Philadelphia troopers, with their fine blue uniforms and flashing sabres, and all mounted on beautiful bay horses, superbly caparisoned and glittering with silver trappings, he proceeds, "The prisoners were also mounted on horses, of all shapes, sizes, and colors; some large, some small, some long tails, some short, some white, some black, some fat, some lean, some of every color and form that can be named. Some had saddles, some blankets, some bridles, some halters, some with stirrups, some with none. The riders were also various and grotesque in their appearance. Some were old, some young, some hale, respectable-looking men; others were pale, meagre, and shabbily dressed. Some had great-coats, others had blankets on their shoulders. The countenance of some was downcast, melancholy, dejected; that of others stern, indignant, manifesting that they thought themselves undeserving such treatment. Two Philadelphia horsemen rode in front, and then two prisoners, and so two horsemen and two prisoners alternately throughout a line extending perhaps half a mile. I have more than once seen gangs of fifty or sixty negroes tied to a long rope, two and two opposite to each other, and marched to a distant slave-market; but their anguish and indignation was not to be compared to that manifested by these Western men. If these men had been the ones chiefly guilty of the disturbance, it would have been no more than they deserved. But the guilty had signed the amnesty, or had left the country before the army approached. It has been estimated that between one and two thousand men, with rifles in their hands, had withdrawn, and remained absent until the army left the country."

The following account of the capture of a large number of prisoners on Mingo and Peters Creeks by Brig.-Gen. Anthony M. White, of New Jersey, and their brutal treatment at his hands, is related by Findley in his "History of the Western Insurrection;" but it is not improper to say here that his statements may have been a good deal exaggerated, as there is to be seen through all his narrative an unmistakable disposition to place in the worst possible light every occurrence or act done by the army, particularly all which could by any assumption be supposed to have been authorized, encouraged, or countenanced by Secretary Hamilton or executed by Brig.-Gen. White.

"On Thursday, the 13th of November, there were about forty persons brought to Parkinson's house, by order of Gen. White. He directed to put the damned rascals in the cellar, to tie them back to back, to make a fire for the guard, but to put the prisoners back to the farther end of the cellar, and to give them neither victuals nor drink. The cellar was wet and muddy, and the night cold; the cellar extended the whole length under a large new log house, which was neither floored nor the openings between the logs daubed. They were kept there until Saturday morning, and then marched to the town of Washington. On the march one of the prisoners, who was subject to convulsions, fell into a fit, but when some of the troops told Gen. White of his situation he ordered them to tie the damned rascal to a horse's tail and drag him along with them, for he had only feigned having the fits. Some of his fellow-prisoners, however, who had a horse, dismounted and let the poor man ride. He had another fit before he reached Washington. This march was about twelve miles. The poor man who had the fits had been in the American service during almost the whole of the war with Great Britain.

"Having heard much about this inhuman business, and having occasion last summer [1796] to go to Wash-

ington, I traveled that road for the first time that I had ever been in that settlement and lodged a night at the place. The plantation is the property of Benjamin Parkinson, but rented by him to a Mr. Stockdale, who keeps tavern at it, and who seems to be a decent man, and one against whom there is no charge. He not only confirmed what I have stated above, but added a variety of other particulars equally shocking. Stockdale was forbid, on the peril of his life, to administer any comfort to his neighbors, though they were perishing with cold and famishing with hunger. The general treated the prisoners as they arrived with the most insulting and abusive language, causing them all to be tied back to back except one man, who held a respectable rank, and who, however, was said to be one of the most guilty in his custody. One of the nearest neighbors, who had a child at the point of dying, and observing that they were bringing in the whole neighborhood prisoners, without regard to guilt or innocence, went and gave himself up to Gen. White, expecting, as he was conscious there was no charge against him, that he would be permitted to return to his family on giving bail, but he also was inhumanly thrown into the cellar, tied with the rest, and refused the privilege of seeing his dying child; nor was he permitted to attend its funeral until after many entreaties he obtained that liberty, accompanied with the most horrid oaths and imprecations.

"The most of these prisoners were found to be innocent men, and were liberated. There were but three sent to Philadelphia for trial; one of them, after having been dismissed at Pittsburgh, and perhaps having taken a hearty grog, through joy at regaining his liberty, expressed himself unbecomingly to some of the light-horsemen. He was afterwards pursued near thirty miles, and taken to Philadelphia; but there was no cause of action found against him at the court. He had served with approbation in the army during the war; his name was Samuel Noy.

"A captain, with a detachment of the army, who took a number of prisoners in the southern part of Washington County, is asserted to have driven his prisoners like cattle, at a trot, through creeks, up to their middle in water, and to have impounded them in a wet stable at night, and otherwise to have maltreated and insulted them; though this fact has been confidently asserted, and never contradicted, yet not having the vouchers for it before me, I shall pass it over without being more particular.

"Capt. Dunlap, of Philadelphia, and his company were sent to Muddy Creek in the upper end of Washington County; they took Colonel Crawford and son, Mr. Sedgwick, a justice of the peace, Mr. Corbly, a clergyman of the Baptist persuasion, and others. They were taken early in the morning, and had no opportunity of making resistance. Capt. Dunlap and his party, while they behaved with the greatest dexterity in taking the prisoners, treated them with as much politeness and attention as their situation would admit of, and engaged their gratitude by accompanying unavoidable severity with humanity.[1] Capt. Dunlap had a discrimination made in his orders between witnesses and supposed criminals, but treated them all with humanity, and had them comfortably lodged and provided with victuals and drink previous to his taking refreshments himself. By the orders given to Gen. Irwin [Irvine?] he was obliged to take and treat them all as criminals, but he did not insult any of them himself, nor permit them to be insulted by others in his hearing, and he provided for them as well as the camp would permit, and that being a very uncomfortable situation, he had them removed from it as soon as he could. . . . Gen. White was himself the leading, or perhaps the only man of his corps who insulted the prisoners with the most opprobrious language, and punished them in the most shocking manner, short of inflicting death."

An account of the arrest of one of the elders of the Associate Presbyterian Church in Chartiers township at that time is related by Alexander Murdoch, Esq., of Washington borough, as follows: "In one of the last conversations I had with my mother, who was a daughter of the Rev. Matthew Henderson, of the Associate (now United Presbyterian) Congregation of Chartiers, she related the following incident touching the Whiskey Insurrection in Western Pennsylvania. On a certain Sabbath morning [probably Sunday, Nov. 16, 1794] Mr. Henderson, with my mother (who was then a little girl) riding behind him, on horseback, started for the old church on the hill. When they reached the road leading to Pittsburgh, they saw, in advance of them, a jumper, made of hickory poles, hauled by a horse; and on this sled was a copper still and the different appliances for the manufacture of whiskey. This was a most unusual sight on a quiet Sabbath morning in that religious and orderly community. But in a moment after they were horrified by seeing a file of United States soldiers, and in their midst, a close prisoner, was one of the elders of Mr. Henderson's congregation, the owner of the confiscated still. When the elder saw his preacher he exclaimed in most piteous tones, 'Ah, Meester Henderson, ain't this terrible?' Mr. Henderson being a law-abiding man proceeded to his church in discharge of his sacred duties, leaving his poor elder to answer the charge of distilling liquors without the payment of a government tax."

---

1 "These prisoners," says Findley, "assert that they had not the opportunity of signing the terms of the commissioners until the appointed day was past. They were admitted to bail after several months' imprisonment, and though two of those persons were reported to have been a good deal inflammatory, there was no bill found against any of them on their trial. They were not engaged in the outrages against excise officers, or at the rendezvous at Braddock's Field. I cannot find that Sedgwick, the justice of the peace, had done anything to lay a foundation even for suspicion. Crawford, the younger, had been one of the armed party who appeared at the Redstone meeting with a design to punish Jackson; but he was dismissed at Pittsburgh."

Among the prisoners taken (and afterwards marched to Philadelphia) was Capt. Robert Porter, of Washington County. He found that his name was in the list of those who had been denounced as participants in the insurrection, and, without waiting for arrest, he, on the 13th of November, proceeded to the mouth of Mingo Creek, where the Virginia brigade of Gen. Matthews was encamped, and delivered himself up to Col. Campbell, asking for an examination. A man named Pollock appeared and made some charges against him, but as he was intoxicated and could bring no facts to support his accusations, no notice was taken of them, and he was ordered out of the camp as a vagabond, but Capt. Porter was still held in custody. A narrative of events which followed (gathered from entries in Capt. Porter's journal, written by his own hand) was furnished by his grandson, J. M. Porter, to H. M. Brackenridge, and by him published in his "History of the Western Insurrection," from which the following extracts are taken:

"On the night of the 13th November, 1794, James Stewart, Joseph Chambers, Jacob Forwood, Joel Ferree, George Swasick, Sr., George Swasick, Jr., James Swasick, George Sickman, and James McBride were brought into camp, handcuffed, and delivered over to the provost-guard. On the 14th, Col. Lane's regiment, with the prisoners, marched down the river to Benjamin Bentley's, the balance of the army, with the baggage, marching by Esquire Barclay's, the army constantly swearing and heaping imprecations against the rebels that occasioned their coming so far over hills and mountains without the satisfaction of a man to oppose them or a gun fired upon them. At Bentley's the prisoners were confined in a log cabin overnight without fire, though it was a cold, snowy, stormy night, and neither chunking nor daubing in the cabin. On the 15th they were ordered down to the Governor's [Lee's] body-guard, and by them delivered over to Capt. George Denial, and were marched the same day through the snowstorm toward Pittsburgh, where they arrived on the 16th. On the 17th they were conducted to the garrison, and delivered to the care of Col. Butler."

The commander-in-chief, at Uniontown, on the 1st of November, had announced his intention "to hold the army in this country until daily practice shall convince all that the sovereignty of the Constitution and laws is unalterably established." In a few days after his forces marched northward from that place he became so convinced, and at once began to make arrangements for the return of the army. The notification of the reopening of the inspection offices was made on the 10th,[1] and they were accordingly reopened ten days later without opposition at the principal towns of the four counties. The withdrawal of the army was announced, and the order of its return march directed, in orders by Gen. Lee, dated "Headquarters, Pittsburgh, Nov. 17, 1794," viz.:

"The complete fulfillment of every object dependent on the efforts of the army makes it the duty of the commander-in-chief to take measures for the immediate return of his faithful fellow-soldiers to their respective homes, in execution of which no delay will be permitted but that which results from the consultation of their comfort.

"On Tuesday morning, at the hour of eight, the Pennsylvania Cavalry will be ready to accompany his Excellency Governor Mifflin, whose official duties renders his presence necessary at the seat of government.

"On the next day the first division of the right column, consisting of the Artillery and Proctor's Brigade, under the orders of Maj.-Gen. Irvine, will commence their march to Bedford, on the route commonly called the Old Pennsylvania road.

"The following day at the same hour the New Jersey Line will move under the command of his Excellency Governor Howell, who will be pleased to pursue from Bedford such routes as he may find convenient.

"On the subsequent day at the same hour the residue of the Pennsylvania Line now on this ground will march under the command of Brig.-Gen. Chambers, taking the route heretofore mentioned, and making the same stages as shall have been made by the leading division. Maj.-Gen. Frelinghuysen, with the Elite Corps of the right column, will follow the next day and pursue the same route.

"Brig.-Gen. Smith, with the Maryland Line, will move to Uniontown, agreeably to orders heretofore communicated to him, and from thence to proceed on Braddock's road to Fort Cumberland, where he will adopt the most convenient measures in his power for the return of his troops to their respective counties.

"Brig.-Gen. Matthews will move on Wednesday next to Morgan Town, from thence to Winchester by way of Frankfort. From Winchester the troops will be marched to their respective brigades under the commanding officers from each brigade.

"As soon as the public service will permit afterwards, the Elite Corps of the left column, under Gen. Dark, will follow on the route prescribed for Brig. Matthews, and be disbanded as they reach their respective brigades.

". . . The corps destined for the winter defense will move without delay to Bentley's Farm, on the west side of the Monongahela, near Perry's Ferry, where they will receive orders from Maj.-Gen. Morgan.

"The Virginia Cavalry will take the route by Morgan Town, from thence to Winchester by Romney's; the commandant will receive particular instructions as to their time and manner of march.

"The right column will receive their pay (still due) at Bedford, the Maryland Line at Fort Cumberland, and the Virginia Line at Winchester. . . ."

The army moved on its return in accordance with these orders. The right column marched from Pittsburgh, by way of Greensburg, Ligonier, and Stony Creek, to Bedford, and thence by way of Fort Lyttleton, Stradsburg, and Shippensburg to Carlisle. The troops of the left column returned by different routes, the Virginians marching up the Monongahela valley

[1] "The announcement by Inspector Neville was as follows:

"Notice is hereby given that on Thursday, the 20th instant, an office of inspection will be opened at Pittsburgh for the county of Allegheny, at the town of Washington for the county of Washington, at Greensburg for the county of Westmoreland, and at Union Town for the county of Fayette. All distillers are required forthwith to enter their stills at the office of the county in which they respectively reside, and to do further what the laws prescribe concerning the same, of which they may receive more particular information from the officer of inspection with whom entry is made.

"JOHN NEVILLE,

"*Inspector of the Revenue, District of Pennsylvania, Fourth Survey.*

"Nov. 10, 1794."

On the 27th of November the inspector announced that he was "directed to notify all persons in the counties of Allegheny, Fayette, and Bedford against whom suits have been commenced in the court of the United States for neglecting to enter their stills that upon their coming forward immediately to the collectors of each county and paying one year's arrearages upon the capacity of the still and the costs of suit, a bill of which will be furnished, the actions will be discontinued."—*Penna. Archives*, iv., pp. 449, 481.

into their own State, and passing on by way of Morgantown to Winchester; and the Maryland brigade starting from its camp at Pierce's Ferry, thence moving southeastwardly through Fayette County and its county town to the Great Crossings of the Youghiogheny, and from there to Fort Cumberland by the same route over which it had advanced.

The corps left under command of Gen. Morgan, to remain in this region through the winter for the preservation of order, and to assist, if necessary, in the execution of the laws, was placed in camp at Bentley's on the southwest side of the Monongahela. This force was composed in part of troops who had come from the East under Gen. Lee, and partly of men enlisted in the western counties, as advised in the proclamation of the commander-in-chief of November 8th, and authorized to the number of two thousand five hundred men by an act of Assembly of the 29th of the same month. Of those who were thus enlisted, Findley says that many of them were reported to have been among the most troublesome of the insurgents; that the people in the neighborhood complained "that many of them, for some time at first, demanded free quarters and such things as they stood in need of without pay, and that some of the officers committed indictable offenses; but when the persons against whom the offenses were committed commenced prosecutions they settled the disputes amicably and behaved well for the future. And when the people took courage to refuse to submit to impositions, the soldiers ceased to demand free quarters, or to be otherwise troublesome." But the tenor of the orders issued by Gen. Morgan[1] to the troops under his command, and the well-known character of that general in the matter of the enforcement of discipline, render it probable that the above statements of Mr. Findley, like others made by him in disparagement of the army and its officers, ought to be received with some degree of incredulity.

Gen. Morgan's forces continued in their cantonments at Bentley's Farm (with detachments at Pittsburgh and Washington) until the following spring, when, order being apparently fully restored and established, the last of the eastern troops marched homeward across the Alleghenies, and the western counties were left in full possession and exercise of their former rights and powers, though a small force (a part of the twenty-five hundred men enlisted in the West under Gen. Lee's proclamation of November 8th) was left in organization, as a precaution against the possibility of further outbreak, until experiment should have proved the civil power to be unquestionably sufficient for all emergencies without military aid. This small force, which was left in command of Col. Gabriel Blakeney, of Washington, was quartered in that town, on the ground which during the previous winter had been occupied by the cantonments of a detachment of Gen. Morgan's command, the location being on and in the immediate vicinity of the present grounds of the Washington and Jefferson College.

Gen. Lee remained in the West for a considerable time after the departure of the main body of the army, and on the 29th of November, in pursuance of authority delegated to him by the President, he issued a "proclamation of pardon" as follows:

"By Henry Lee, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, Major-General therein, and Commander-in-chief of the Militia Army in the Service of the United States.

"A PROCLAMATION.

"By virtue of the powers and authority in me vested by the President of the United States, and in obedience to his benign intentions, therewith communicated, I do by this, my proclamation, declare and make known to all concerned that a full, free, and entire pardon (excepting and providing as hereinafter mentioned) is hereby granted to all persons residing within the counties of Washington, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette, in the State of Pennsylvania, and in the county of Ohio, in the State of Virginia, guilty of treason or misprision of treason against the United States, or otherwise directly or indirectly engaged in the wicked and unhappy tumults and disturbances lately existing in those counties, excepting nevertheless from the benefit and effect of this pardon all persons charged with the commission of offenses against the United States, and now actually in custody or held by recognizance to appear and answer for all such offenses at any judicial court or courts, excepting also all persons avoiding fair trial by abandonment of their homes, and excepting, moreover, the following persons, the atrocity of whose conduct renders it proper to mark them by name, for the purpose of subjecting them with all possible certainty to the regular course of judicial proceedings, and whom all officers, civil and military, are required to endeavor to apprehend and bring to justice, to wit: [Here follows the list of the excepted persons, given below.]

"Provided,—That no person who shall hereafter wilfully obstruct the execution of any of the laws of the United States, or be in anywise aiding or abetting therein, shall be entitled to any benefit or advantage of the pardon hereinbefore granted; and provided, also, that nothing herein contained shall extend or be construed to extend to the remission or mitigation of any forfeiture of any penalty incurred by reason of infractions of, or obstructions to, the laws of the United States for collecting a revenue upon distilled spirits and stills.

"Given under my hand, at Head Quarters in Elizabeth Town, this twenty-ninth day of November, 1794.

"Henry Lee.

"By order of the commander-in-chief.

"G. K. Taylor, *Aide-de-Camp.*"

The names of the persons excepted by the terms of this proclamation were

---

1 They were as follows:

"*General Orders.*

"Camp, Bentley's Farm, Nov. 30, 1794.

"The General anticipates the happiest issue that the army he has the honor to command will afford to the laws and friends of good order and government in the four western counties of Pennsylvania. The willingness with which the citizens have enrolled themselves to co-operate with the army in the restoration of obedience to the laws are pleasing evidences that the unhappy delusion which lately pervaded this country, under the auspices of the friends of anarchy, are at an end.

"The General hopes that the army now hutting for winter-quarters will consider themselves as in the bosom of their friends, & that they will vie with each other in promoting the love and esteem of their fellow-citizens, and pointedly avoid every species of spoilation on the property of the inhabitants.

"The officers commanding fatigue parties are particularly directed not to suffer the sugar or other trees producing fruit or comfort to the farmer to be cut down for building, or any other purpose whatever. The burning of fencing, where there is such an abundance of fuel so easily procured, is strictly forbid, and a violence offered to the person or depredation on the property of any individual by the soldiery will be punished in the most exemplary and summary manner.

"Daniel Morgan."

Benjamin Parkinson,	George Parker,
Arthur Gardner,	William Hanna,
John Holcroft,	Edward Wagner, Jr.,
Daniel Hamilton,	Thomas Hughes,
Thomas Lapsley,	David Lock,
William Miller,	Ebenezer Gallagher,
Edward Cook,	Peter Lyle,
Edward Wright,	John Shields,
Richard Holcroft,	William Hay,
David Bradford,	William McIlhenny,
John Mitchell,	Thomas Patton,
Alexander Fulton,	Stephenson Jack,
Thomas Spiers,	Patrick Jack, and
William Bradford,	Andrew Highlands,

of the State of Pennsylvania.

William Sutherland,	John Moore, and
Robert Stephenson,	John McCormick,
William McKinley,	

of Ohio County, Va.

The charges against these excepted persons are nearly all mentioned and explained in the following letter from District Attorney Rawle to Judge Alexander Addison,[1] viz.:

"PHILADELPHIA, December 24, 1794.

"DEAR SIR,—I have just now the pleasure of receiving yours of the 5th inst. Agreeably to your request, I proceed to make as full a statement of the reasons for excepting the persons specified in the proclamation as the present opportunity will admit.

"The offences of B. Parkinson,* John Holcroft,* Daniel Hamilton,* and David Bradford are too generally known to require a particular enumeration. Arthur Gardner,* one of those who, on the 4th of July, at the meeting of Col. Hamilton's battalion agreed to oppose excise law by arms, etc.; met at Couch's; united in the attack on Gen. Neville's; issued orders for the meeting at Braddock's Field; of assisting at Catfish the 14th of August in raising a liberty-pole.

"Thomas Lapsley, action at Neville's.

"William Miller, action at Neville's, and opposed to signing the papers; very contemptuous of the law and processes of the United States.

"Edward Wright, at Neville's; at Braddock's Field; opposed to signing submission.

"John Mitchell,* at Neville's, and robbed the mails.[2]

"Alexander Fulton, at Neville's; privy to robbing the mail; signed circular letter to convene the meeting at Braddock's Field.

"Thomas Spiers, same as Fulton, except being at Neville's.

"William Bradford, robbing the mail.

"George Parker,* at Couch's Fort, Neville's, Braddock's, and militia meeting, July 4th, at Col. John Hamilton's.

"William Hanna, atrocious conduct at Neville's house; shot at Gen. Neville.

"Edward Wagner, at Neville's, and menaces against those who signed the paper.

"Thomas Hughes, one of the men with blackened faces who attacked Faulkner, &c.

"John Shields, a principal in the affair at Neville's.

"William Hay, went to Couch's, and then to Neville's, and menaced one man if he would not go; also at Braddock's.

"William McIlhanny, at Neville's.

"Thomas Dalton* is, I fear, a mistake either of the clerk or the press; at least I do not at present recollect nor can I lay my hands on the papers relative to such a person.

"Patrick Jack,* S. Jack, and A. Highland, concerned in the outrage on Regan, and the destruction of Wells.

"The others are the three fugitives already examined by Judge Peters and ordered for trial, and the Virginians, who will probably be apprehended in the State where they reside.

"The youth of George Parker was not known when his name was inserted. In respect to these submissions, it is understood not to avail those who fly from home. It cannot be a *bona fide* submission in such cases. This also applies to Shields and Lapsley, yet it is open to them all to explain the reasons of their absences; if proved to be of a justifiable nature, then right to present immunity will be restored. I am, with sincere respect, yours, &c.,

"W. RAWLE."

"To the Hon. A. Addison."

(Those marked with a * delivered themselves to Gen. Morgan, under the direction of Judge Peters.)

David Bradford, whose name appears on the list of persons excepted from the operation of the amnesty, and who was properly regarded as chief among the leaders of the insurrection, fled the country upon the advance of the army. His last act of rebellion and defiance was done at the Brownsville meeting, where, on the 29th of August, he in violent terms advocated war, and the formation of a separate government. Upon the declaration of the vote, which showed the general sentiment to be heavily against his views, he left that meeting in anger, disgust, and despair, realizing that his power was finally overthrown. Two weeks later (September 13th), at the court-house in Washington, he, with twenty-seven others, signed a declaration "that no opposition shall come from us,

[1] Penna. Arch., 2 Ser., vol. iv. pp. 500-2.

[2] "A certain John Mitchell, who, with the assistance of another person, had robbed the Pittsburgh mail, gave himself up to Gen. Morgan after the judiciary had left the country. This man's evident simplicity induced the general to wish him to escape, and to discredit his being the person; but Mitchell insisting that he was one of the persons who robbed the mail, the general, instead of confining him, gave him a pass to go to Philadelphia, thereby putting it in his power to reflect on the situation and make his escape; but he went to Philadelphia, surrendered himself to be committed, and, being found guilty on his trial, he was condemned to be hanged. This result was unavoidable on the fact being established; but the President, in great propriety, first reprieved for a time, and then pardoned him."—*Findley.*

the undersigned, to the excise law or to any officer appointed under it."

At the Parkinson's Ferry meeting, on the 2d of October, he was present, but crestfallen and subdued. On the 4th of the same month he wrote Governor Mifflin, of Pennsylvania, embodying a long argument in extenuation of his course during the progress of the insurrection, but finding that this did not avail, and that the army was on the march from Carlisle, he left Washington about the 25th of October, and rode to the Ohio River, where it was his intention to embark and make his way down that stream and the Mississippi to Louisiana. "A small Kentucky boat had been prepared," says Brackenridge, "which was to have received him at Grave Creek, but being pursued by a man from whom he had liberated a negro, under the abolition law of Pennsylvania, he was obliged to leave his horse and take a canoe. Descending in this and passing Gallipolis, he was pursued by a party of five men dispatched from Gallipolis by D'Hebecourt, the commandant of the militia at that place. He had lain all night in his canoe at Sandy Creek, and had got into a coal-boat in the service of the contractor, cold and hungry, about two hours before the party in pursuit of him came up. They entered the boat, demanded Bradford, and took hold of his arm to drag him away. He made no resistance, but a lad from Washington County seized a rifle and singly defended him, obliging the party to relinquish their design and withdraw. This youth had himself absconded under apprehensions from having painted the device of a liberty-pole. Bradford continued his course, pursued by Capt. Jolly as far as Red Bank, which he passed two days before." Capt. D'Hebecourt's report[1] of this affair to Gen. Lee, and the general's reply, are given below:

"HEAD QUARTERS,
"GALLIOPOLIS Nov'r 10, 1794.

"SIR,—I have the honor to inform your Excellency that on the 30th of October, having understood that David Bradford, of Washington, was going down the river in a small canoe by himself, and had passed opposite to Galliopolis but a little while ago, I thought it was my duty, as being a public officer at this post to give orders to stop him. Consequently I sent three of the spies and a subaltern officer, with orders to take him and deliver him to my possession at Galliopolis, where I intended to keep him under a strong guard till I had been honored with your orders. My men overtook him on the 31st, about eleven in the morning thirty miles below the Big Scioto; but unluckily for them, he had two hours before got into a boat of the Contractor's, where they found thirteen men, all ready to protect Bradford, and massacre any who would undertake to take him away. My men after having used their best endeavors, and exerted all measures which prudence and inferiority could suggest in such occurrences, compelled to give up to the majority, and follow the boat as long as possible to try to get a reinforcement from some of the stations on the river; they offered 50 dollars to any man who would turn out with them to take Bradford; but they found the most part of the people disposed in his favor, and inclined to serve his cause.

"By several reports, I have a right to conjecture that Bradford landed at Limestone [Maysville, Ky.] and was conducted to some part of the country where he could safely preach his doctrines, and spread the flame of a new insurrection. It will be almost impossible to take him alive in country where the majority is in favor, and a matter of great chance if he can be killed without any fatal consequences. I yesterday saw Capt. Jolly of the mouth of Whelen, who communicated to me the orders issued by your Excellency to take Bradford or to kill him, rather than to suffer him to escape. I gave to Capt. Jolly all the information which I had, and ordered him to proceed to Limestone where he could receive some directions favorable to his purpose.

"That boat of the Contractors aboard which Bradford was found, was bound to Fort Washington, under the command of a certain Samuel Duncan, and loaded with coal; there were several passengers on board, who by their hostile disposition appeared to be particularly attached to Bradford. All the information you may wish to have on this important subject can be easily obtained at Fort Washington where S. Duncan delivered his boat.

"I am mortified that my undertaking has been unsuccessful, when I would have been happy to have my attachment for this country fully manifested. And if your Excellency thinks that I could be of any service in this affair, and would honor me with some orders, they should be performed with the greatest vigilance and punctuality.

"I am Your Excellencys
"most Humble and obedient Servant
"D'HEBECOURT
"*Captain Commanding Militia at Galliopolis.*

"HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR LEE, Commander in Chief
of the Army at Pittsburgh."

"HEAD QUARTERS,
"PITTSBURGH, Nov 22, 1794.

"SIR,—I have received your letter of the 10th inst. and maturely considered its contents. I am concerned that the party in pursuit of Mr. Bradford were unsuccessful in efforts to arrest him inasmuch as I fear the late convulsions of this part of the country, may in a great degree, be ascribed to his counsels and efforts. I hope, at the same time, that he will yet be delivered into the hands of justice; that he may expiate by his punishment, those offenses which he is supposed to have committed against that country from which he derived his existence and support; but while I wish that he should be taken, I wish not that he should be destroyed; on the contrary, I should be affected with great concern, should I hear that he had been killed, or even treated with unnecessary severity or cruelty. It is the happiness as it is the pride of America that no person can be deprived of his property or existence but by law. The principles of justice, on which are founded those of the law, pronounce that before he shall be deprived of the latter, he shall be confronted with his accusers, allowed the benefit of exculpatory testimony, and permitted to urge whatsoever he may think necessary for his defense. Conformably to this idea, the several offenders who have been seized in this deluded country, have been regularly delivered to the civil power which will deal with them according to their merits.

"Permit me therefore, to assure you, Sir, that the information you have received, that I wished Bradford to be killed rather than suffered to escape, is erroneous, and that I shudder at the idea of hunting to death a fellow being. If by your exertions, he could be sent to this place alive you would confer an obligation on me, and on the United States; at the same time, in that event, I should wish him to be treated with every civility consistent with his safe custody.

"I am &c &c.
"HENRY LEE.

"D'HEBECOURT."

After his escape from capture by the party sent out by D'Hebecourt for that purpose, Bradford went on the contractors' boat to Fort Washington (Cincinnati), from which place he made his way in safety down the river to Louisiana, which was then under Spanish rule. Obtaining a grant of land from that government, he located on Bayou Sara, where he became a planter and a man of wealth, and where he spent the remaining years of his life. In estimating the character and abilities of Bradford, Brackenridge says, "He was a vain, shallow man, with some talent for popular declamation, which in the present state of the public mind might be productive of mischief. Fortunately he had not the capacity to form any deep consistent plan which looked beyond the present moment with a foresight of all consequences. It seemed to be his

[1] Pa. Arch., 2d Series, vol. iv. pp. 450, 470–71.

passion to ride on the popular wave, elated with popular applause, and at the same time fearful of popular displeasure." This does not appear to be true, as regarded his capacity for planning. His schemes were deeply laid, and he prosecuted them with a boldness which was not found in the other leaders, and which very naturally made him their chief. If he had been successful they would doubtless have been as eager to share in his success as they showed themselves ready to abuse and defame him after his (and their) failure.

With reference to the cases of those who were made prisoners by the cavalry, as well as of many proscribed but not captured, formal investigations were made under the direction of Judge Peters, in the course of which it was made apparent that information had been made against many who had really been guilty of no offense against the government. Many of those arrested were taken to Pittsburgh. Some were released through the interposition of influential friends, while others less fortunate were sent to Philadelphia, where they were imprisoned for some months.

Of those who were arrested by the army in this region, Findley says that only eighteen were sent to Philadelphia, and none of these were convicted on trial. A list of those who were sent to Philadelphia under military guard, and an account of their long and dreary march from Pittsburgh across the mountains to the first-named city, is found in the narrative taken from the journal of Capt. Robert Porter, from which a quotation has already been given, embracing the account of the taking of a number of prisoners (of whom Capt. Porter was one), taken on the 13th of November, and afterwards marched to Pittsburgh, where on the 16th they were delivered in charge of Col. Butler at the fort. From this the narrative proceeds:

"On the 25th the prisoners were called out of the garrison and surrounded by forty of the garrison soldiers, under the command of Ensign McCleary, and paraded before a detachment of Maj. James Durham's troop of calvary, to whose charge they were to be delivered at Greensburg. The following is a list of the prisoners:

"Rev. John Corbly, Washington County.
Col. John Hamilton, " "
Col. William Crawford, " "
John Black, " "
David Bolton, " "
James Kerr, " "
Thomas Sedgwick, " "
John Burnett, " "
Capt. Robert Porter, " "
Marmaduke Curtiss, Allegheny County.
Joseph Scott, " "
James Stewart, " "
Thomas Miller, " "
Thomas Burney, " "
Isaac Walker, Allegheny County.
John Laughery, Ohio Co., Va.
Caleb Mounts, Fayette County.

"On the 25th, about ten o'clock, being formed rank and file, and placed in the centre of the aforesaid forty soldiers, commanded by McCleary, they started for Greensburg, where they arrived on the 27th, and were lodged in jail. There they found Samuel Nye (who had been placed there for some rash expression against the officers and government, made when in a drunken frolic), Philip Wylie, and Joseph Parey, which augmented their number to twenty. On the 29th they were drawn out and paraded in the street, and compelled to stand mid-leg deep in mud and snow, and were formally delivered over to the charge of Maj. Durham. They then proceeded on their weary march to Philadelphia.

"The order of marching was, each prisoner marching on foot between two of the troop or guard, who were on horseback, and who were ordered by Blackbeard (Gen. Anthony M. White) to keep their swords always drawn, and that if any attempt should be made to rescue, that the heads of the prisoners should be cut off and brought to Philadelphia. At night they were placed in cellars, barns, and such other places as suited the disposition or fancy of our guard. Such was the order of their weary and dismal march to Philadelphia, for thirty days, through snow and mud, in the most inclement time of the year. On the 25th December, paraded at half-past eleven before the Black Horse tavern [in Philadelphia]. The prisoners, drawn up rank and file, were presented with slips of white paper by the major as cockades, to be put in their hats to distinguish them from the rest of the crowd they were to march through, or as trophies of victory. This was done by the express command of Gen. White, alias Blackbeard; though the major remonstrated with White, but to no purpose." The prisoners, after having been marched through the streets, in view of a great concourse of spectators, were lodged in the new jail. The Rev. John Corbly was admitted to bail on the 4th of March. The trial of Capt. Porter took place on the 18th day of May, 1795, when, no evidence having been brought against him, the case was, without argument, given to the jury, who in two minutes returned a verdict of acquittal, and he was liberated after having been a prisoner for more than six months. None of these prisoners were convicted. The case of John Mitchell, who gave himself up to Gen. Morgan, and who on his own confession was convicted of robbing the mail on the 26th of July, and sentenced to death, but afterwards pardoned by President Washington, has already been noticed. One other person was convicted; the crime being setting fire to the house of Benjamin Wells, in Fayette County.

In reference to the case of Col. John Hamilton, who was one of the party of prisoners marched to Philadelphia, and who was also sheriff of Washington

County, and commandant of the "bloody battalion" of Mingo Creek, Findley says that "though a number of this regiment were known to have had an active hand in the attack on the inspector's house, and were in fact considered as the greatest promoters of the insurrection, yet he [Hamilton] not only kept himself free from those outrages, but endeavored, as soon as he heard of the design, to prevent the rendezvous at Braddock's Field. It was he who informed Bradford that the arms and ammunition in the garrison at Pittsburgh were designed for Gen. Scott's expedition against the Indians, and with the assistance of some others persuaded him to countermand the orders, and procured his promise to prevent the march. When he could not prevent the march to Braddock's Field, he put himself at the head of his regiment, and was very instrumental in preventing further outrages from being committed. At the court that was held for the county of Washington, a short time after the commissioners left the country, he proposed to take any twenty of the leading insurgents and lodge them in the county jail, if writs were issued for that purpose. . . . The sheriff, to give testimony that he could have accomplished what he proposed, executed every writ of capias that he had in his hands without difficulty. He attended all the meetings for restoring order, with a view to prevent outrages. His being a friend to order, and living where he did [among the Mingo Creek insurrectionists], merited higher approbation than if he had resided where the citizens generally were less disposed to riot."

Information of the intention to arrest him was communicated by a friend to Col. Hamilton in time to enable him to make his escape, if he had been so disposed; "but, conscious of his innocence, he preferred traveling above thirty miles to where the judiciary then was, and presenting himself to Judge Peters, informed him that he had heard there was a charge against him, and requested to have it examined. The judge said he was then too much engaged, but would call on him presently; that day, however, passed till evening, when Maj. Lenox, the marshal, in the most delicate manner he could, told him he must put him under guard."

Two days afterwards he was marched, under escort of a party of cavalry, to the town of Washington, to which place Judge Peters had removed. Here he again applied to the judge to have his case examined, but he was put off on some pretext from time to time, and "on the ninth day after he first applied to the judge he was sent close prisoner to Philadelphia, paraded through the streets with an ignominious badge on his hat, and thrown into the cells without his case having ever been examined. After an imprisonment of near two months and a half he had his case brought before the Supreme Court on a writ of habeas corpus, and on examination, nothing being found against him, he was [on the 20th of January, 1795] admitted to bail. At the Circuit Court held in Philadelphia in June following a bill for misprision of treason was sent to the Grand Jury against him, but every witness that was sworn testified in his favor. There was not even a suspicious circumstance found against him."

General pardons to those who had been implicated in the insurrection, and who had not subsequently been indicted or convicted of crimes committed in it, were proclaimed by President Washington and Governor Mifflin in August, 1795, in pursuance of the agreement made in the previous year at Pittsburgh by the United States and Pennsylvania commissioners. A large number of other persons also received special pardons.

In January, 1795, the Senate and House of Representatives of Pennsylvania declared the elections held in the counties of Washington, Allegheny, Westmoreland, and Fayette, on the second Tuesday of the preceding October, to be unconstitutional and void, for the reason that a majority of the inhabitants of those counties were then in a state of insurrection and opposition to the laws of the commonwealth. By this action fifteen persons then elected, viz., eleven members of the House of Representatives and four senators, were excluded from seats in the Assembly. A special election to fill these vacancies was held in the four counties in February, 1795, when the same persons were again elected, and duly took their seats, except one (Mr. Moore, a senator), who declined the new election.

CHAPTER XXI.

WAR OF 1812–15—TEXAN AND MEXICAN WARS.

In the war of 1812–15 between the United States and Great Britain, soldiers from Washington County took an active and honorable part, and all classes of the people of the county gave unmistakable evidences of patriotism from the commencement to the end of the struggle. War was formally declared by the United States on the 18th of June, 1812, but the raising of troops had commenced in Washington County prior to that time, in anticipation of the conflict which was known to be inevitable. On the 22d of May the brigade inspector issued the following order and call for volunteers:

"Brigade Orders.

"Orders having been received from the Adjutant-General of this State, requiring me to furnish my quota of men (three hundred) from the First Brigade 14th Division P. M., to be furnished by Volunteers, if not drafted Militia.—Notice is hereby given to the Regiments to parade in the following order, to wit:

"The Twenty-third Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. John Vance, will meet in Burgettstown on Monday the 1st of June.

"The Eighty-second Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Joshua Dickerson, will meet on Tuesday, the 2d day of June, at the house of R. Graham.

"The Twenty-second Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Samuel Scott, will meet on Wednesday the 3d of June in the borough of Washington.

"The Fifty-third Regiment, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Joseph Barr, will meet on the Thursday following at the house of John Love, where officers and soldiers are ordered to be on the ground at 10 o'clock A. M.

"The quotas of the different regiments are as follows:

"The Twenty-second Regiment shall furnish ninety men.
The Twenty-third Regiment " " eighty "
The Eighty-second Regiment " " seventy "
The Fifty-third Regiment " " sixty "

With these orders there was issued the following call for volunteers:

"VOLUNTEERS OF 1807 AND 1809.[1]—You are about to be called into the field for the purpose expressed in the above orders. The cause leading to this must be familiar to every soldier in the brigade. The tyrants of the belligerents have since the first and second tender of your service perpetually plundered our ships at sea and impressed our sailors, and by their bribes induced the Indians to commence murder and rapine on our frontiers. Our government failing in all her efforts to establish a peace honorable to all, have found it absolutely necessary to have a solemn appeal to physical force for the support of our independence from further insult and disgrace. And hence I call upon you as freemen once more to tender your services.

"Now, my fellow-soldiers, here offers an opportunity of displaying your love of liberty, your determination to be free. Let it not be said that a draft must be the resort. I judge from former examples that the patriots of this brigade will not shrink from the real test, and the contest alone in the case will be who shall be foremost in stepping out as a volunteer. As this brigade bears the palm for its attachment to the State and general government, it would be degrading to the members composing it not to give a voluntary tender when called upon as a testimonial of its co-operation in these acts.

"I request your attention to the glorious example set by our infant sister State, Ohio, in her late tender of volunteers, and the ever-memorable conduct of the volunteers of the State of Kentucky and the Territories on the morning of the 7th Nov. last at the battle of Tippecanoe on the Wabash. To your arms, brother soldiers, and convince tyrants and the blind, deluded savages that you will by a voluntary act support the liberty achieved by the wisdom of the immortal Washington and the strong arm of union with the hope of success in a virtuous cause.

"Confidence in you as citizen-soldiers prompts a belief that I shall have the pleasure of meeting you on parade on the different days appointed, then ready and willing to fulfill my fond expectations, and most sanguine hopes.

"JAMES DUNLAP,
"*Brigade Inspector*, 1st *B.*, 14 *D.*, *W. G. P. M.*

"WASHINGTON, May 22, 1812."

The result of the order and call for volunteers appears in a communication published in the Washington *Reporter* of June 15th, in which it is stated that the number of volunteers "far exceeds the demand of Maj. James Dunlap, the brigade inspector. The detachment will consist of five flank companies, among which are the Williamsport Rangers, the second flank company attached to the 53d Regiment. The brigade inspector has in two weeks organized, inspected, and put in readiness for marching orders his quota of the fourteen thousand required in Pennsylvania, and made the necessary return to the adjutant-general."

On Wednesday, June 22d, four days after the formal declaration of war, a spirited public meeting of citizens of Washington County was held at the court-house for the purpose of expressing the determination of the inhabitants to support the government and send men to the field. Thomas Acheson, Robert Anderson, Alexander Murdoch, Parker Campbell, and Thomas H. Baird were appointed a committee to prepare resolutions and an address to be presented on the 27th, to which day the meeting was adjourned. At the adjourned meeting the attendance was very large from all parts of the country, and the enthusiasm ran high, but it does not appear that any actual business was done beyond the delivery of eloquent speeches by Parker Campbell, William Hoge, and others, and the adoption of patriotic resolutions, and an equally patriotic address to the people.

On Sunday, July 26th, information was received in Washington of the infamous surrender by Gen. Hull of the post of Detroit and the force under his command, amounting to nearly fifteen hundred men, to an inferior number of British and Indians. On the receipt of this disastrous intelligence a further call was made, and among those who came forward to volunteer was a full company called the Washington Infantry, commanded by Capt. William Sample, with James Ruple as lieutenant, and George Taylor ensign; also the "Williamsport Rangers," under Capt. James Warne and Lieut. William Hunter. The Washington County troops, mustered for a six months' term of service, marched for the Canadian frontier under the following

"BRIGADE STANDING ORDERS.

"The following rules and regulations will be strictly observed by the Officers and Soldiers composing the detachments from the 1st Brigade, 14th Division, Pennsylvania Militia, on their march from this place to Head-Quarters:

"1st. Line of march to be as follows, viz.: Capt. William Sample's company, on the right; Capt. Thomas Miller's, second; Capt. Edmund Thomas', third; Capt. James Warner's, fourth; and Capt. David Buchanan's, on the left.

"2d. The person and property of our fellow-citizens shall remain inviolable. Disobedience of orders, intemperance, profane language must be peremptorily and rigidly punished.

"3d. Morning reports to be made, and by the proper subalterns, correctly, and returned regularly.

"*Fellow-Soldiers.*—We have here to establish our character in a military point of view. It has been asserted by the enemies of our system that the militia are inefficient, and that subordination amongst that description of force is impracticable. We now have a fair opportunity of proving the falsity of both these assertions. In our capacity as soldiers let us refrain from every act which would be considered as dishonorable in a citizen. The circumstances of our being embodied does not change the rules of honor and decorum. Therefore let all our acts be such as comport with those of the soldier and gentleman. Having the fullest confidence that the above orders will be strictly observed, it only remains for me to add that the most particular attention shall be paid in the providing of every necessary accommodation for the comfort and convenience of the troops on their march to head-quarters.

"JAMES DUNLAP,
"*Brigade Inspector*, 1st *B.*, 14*th D.*, *P. M.*

"RENDEZVOUS AT WASHINGTON, PA.,
"September 8th, 1812."

At Meadville, Pa., this battalion of Washington County troops was joined by the Bedford County volunteers under Col. Piper. A consolidation of the forces from the two counties then took place, and of

[1] This allusion by the brigade inspector to the "volunteers of 1807 and 1809" has reference to the fact that in August of the former year three hundred and five men of the Washington County militia volunteered and tendered their services under the call made by President Jefferson for ten thousand men, on account of the outrage committed by the English on the United States frigate "Chesapeake," and also to a similar volunteering and proffer of services which was made by men of Washington County for duty in the field in 1809.

the regimental organization formed, Capt. James Warne, of the "Williamsport Rangers," became the major, and Lieut. William Hunter became captain of the "Rangers." Following is the official roll of that company at the expiration of its service, signed by Capt. Hunter and Lieut.-Col. Jeremiah Snyder, viz.:

"Roll and muster of Capt. William Hunter's company of infantry, attached to the First Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Col. Jeremiah Snider, in the service of the United States from the State of Pennsylvania, Brig.-Gen. Adamson Tannehill commanding, commencing the 25th of September and ending the 24th of November, 1812, both days included.

Name.	Rank.	Present.
William Hunter.	Captain.	William Hunter.
John Eckells.	Lieutenant.	John Eckells.
Robert McGrew.	Ensign.	Robert McGrew.
James Freeman.	1st Sergeant.	James Freeman.
William Chalfant	2d "	William Chalfant.
Jesse Robb.	3d "	Jesse Robb.
John Watkins.	4th "	John Watkins.
Washington Palmer.	1st Corporal.	Washington Palmer.
Frederick Layman.	2d "	Frederick Layman.
William Crookham.	3d "	William Crookham.
Johnson Chalfant.	4th "	Johnson Chalfant.
William P. Biles.	Fifer.	William P. Biles.
Henry Pinkney.	Drummer.	Henry Pinkney.
John Bridge.	Private.	John Bridge.
Francis Scott.	"	Francis Scott
Samuel Barnett.	"	Samuel Barnett.
Joseph Butler.	"	Joseph Butler.
Alexander Jones.	"	Alexander Jones.
William Dalrymple.	"	William Dalrumple.
James Dougherty.	"	James Dougherty.
Andrew Nicholson.	"	Andrew Nicholson.
Crofford Dally.	"	Crofford Dally.
Israel Pancoast.	"	Israel Pancoast.
John Lefler.	"	John Lefler.
William Doyle.	"	William Doyle.
Samuel Speaker.	"	Samuel Speaker.
William Wallace.	"	William Wallace.

The Washington County battalion marched to the Niagara River in the vicinity of Black Rock, below Buffalo, N. Y., where they remained on duty as part of the command of Gen. Tannehill until the following December, when, before the expiration of their term of service, the six months' troops, including the Washington Infantry, the Williamsport Rangers, and other Washington County men, were allowed to return home, either by dismissal or on furlough, till again called.

On Monday, Aug. 24, 1812, information came by express to Washington County that a large force of British and Indians (estimated at five thousand) had landed from Lake Erie at the mouth of Huron River in Ohio, and had advanced to within a few miles of Cleveland, having, as was supposed, the intention of marching on Pittsburgh. The alarm was sounded through all the county, producing the most intense excitement, which resulted in the raising of nearly one thousand men in the county ready for duty, among whom were the infantry companies of Capt. Buchanan, Capt. Thomas, and Capt. Benjamin Anderson; the cavalry troop of Capt. Shouse, of Monongahela City (then Williamsport), and two other companies of cavalry from the central and western part of the county. Under a call for a further quota of troops that was made immediately afterwards most of the men who thus volunteered joined the command of Gen. Richard Crooks, which rendezvoused at Pittsburgh, destined for duty in the West under Gen. William Henry Harrison. A small battalion, however (about three hundred men), which was quickly raised in the northwest part of the county,—composed of three companies of infantry, respectively, under command of Capts. Thomas Patterson, Samuel Rankin, and John Vance, and two small companies of mounted men, commanded by Capt. Robert Withrow and Capt. Shouse, of Williamsport,—did not wait for the call and the rendezvous at Pittsburgh, but marched at once (independent, as it appears, of any superior command) to meet the invading British and Indian force. Rendezvousing at what is now the village of Florence, in Hanover township, the command of the detachment was given to the ranking captain (Patterson), and Capt. Vance was made acting major. They proceeded to the Ohio, crossed that river at Georgetown, and marched in Ohio as far as New Lisbon, where, for some cause, probably on account of information received there that the story of the British and Indian invasion was without foundation, after a Sabbath-day's rest, they faced to the rear and returned home over the same route by which they had advanced. It has been stated in some accounts that the reason for their turning back was because on their outward march, near New Lisbon, they received information of Hull's surrender at Detroit. This is clearly a mistake, for the news of the surrender was announced at Burgettstown on the 26th of July, and was known to every male adult in Washington County four weeks before they left their homes for the march to Ohio.

The company known as the "Ten-Mile Rangers," from the southern part of the county, volunteered for a six-months' term of service, and were on duty at Buffalo, N. Y. Mr. Joseph Miller, Sr., now a pensioner living in Amwell township at the age of ninety-two years, and who was the first corporal of the Rangers, furnishes the following account of the movements and service of the company in 1812:

"The Ten-Mile Rangers were a company of resident militia, and were accustomed to muster three times a year. At the time they enlisted in the struggle of 1812 the organization was as follows, to wit: William Patterson, captain; Elijah Rees, lieutenant; Simeon Brown, ensign; Jacob Cook, brigade major; John Miller, son of John Miller, who built the old Hallam mill and the primitive hewed-log meeting-houses of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile, was orderly sergeant. The other sergeants were Ichabod Clark and Daniel Cook [the Cooks were sons of Stephen Cook, and their mother was a McFarland. They lived on the farm afterwards owned by the McGiffins]. The corporals were Joseph Miller (1st), Henry Ustock, and Samuel McCullough. Of the privates, Billy Cook, Stephen Cook, and Benj. Miller are best remembered.

"The Rangers left Ten-Mile on the 11th of September, 1812, and arrived at Meadville, Pa., the place of general rendezvous, on the 25th of the same month. Here the brigade was organized by electing [?] Adamson Tannehill (who was reputed to have been an aide to Gen. Washington) brigadier-general, William Piper, colonel, and William McGeary, major. After remaining at Meadville about a month, we received marching orders, the objective-point being Black Rock. We struck the lake at Erie, and marched thence along the beach about ninety miles to Buffalo, N. Y. The army remained at this point about three weeks, during which time on three occasions volunteers were called for to cross the river to make an assault on the fortifications opposite to Black Rock, and thence to march into the interior of Canada. Each time the Ten-Mile Rangers all stepped to the front, volunteering for a dangerous service, which no one had a right to command, and which could only be entirely voluntary. A force of regulars and sailors crossed the river (date not remembered) and made a night assault, which was successful. A number were killed and wounded, and the British guns of the shore batteries were all spiked. In our camp we heard the noise of the assault, and next morning we saw the killed and wounded brought back.

"There being no force of the enemy at hand to oppose a crossing, the whole force was moved to the shore, to be taken over in transports to follow up the victory. The regulars and sailors were to cross first, and the volunteers were to follow. Accordingly about twenty transports were proceeding with the first embarkation, and had got about one-third of the way over the river when, to the utter surprise and disgust of every one, Gen. Smythe ordered their return, and with his army of eleven thousand men ignominiously retired from a battle that was more than half fought. As the several commands were retiring to their old encampments in the neighborhood of Buffalo, an incident occurred which is worth relating, to show the feeling of the soldiers toward their chief. As Gen. Smythe and staff were riding through the demoralized columns on their return, a Dutchman in the ranks looked up into the general's face and exclaimed, '*Hoora for Gen. Smyt—Cot tam Tory!*' In an instant the general snatched a pistol from his holster to fire into the face of his Teutonic admirer, but it flashed in the pan. 'Tory powter ton't purn coot!' was the only reply the doughty general's fierce attack elicited.

"The army became demoralized and greatly discouraged, the Rangers participating in the general discontent. Thus midwinter found us with little prospect of any active operations, and illy provided for wintering in so rigorous a climate. Under these circumstances the Rangers were granted a company furlough, permitting them to return home, but to hold themselves ready at a minute's warning to respond to orders calling them back. There were a number of desertions, but our company remained together until they received their leave. About the middle of December the company formed, and started on the march for home. On arriving at Buffalo bridge we found Capt. Sample, of Washington, with his company, doing provost duty. Our passports were demanded, and on Ens. Brown presenting our furlough we were permitted to pass peaceably. This was well, for our pieces were loaded, and, having turned our backs upon the inhospitable shores of Lake Erie, it was our intention to pass at all events. The company now broke into squads, and passed weary days of marching through snow from three to four feet deep, our squad arriving at home the day before Christmas. Capt. Patterson, Lieut. Reese, and Samuel Herod, of the staff, remained with the army till regularly discharged. The Rangers were never ordered out again. Under all the circumstances, it is not strange that rumors soon became rife that the Ten-Mile Rangers had not greatly distinguished themselves, and that they had left the front without the proper leave.

"The next winter a court-martial was convened in Jefferson, Greene Co., consisting of Gens. Calohan (?) and Sutton, and Cols. Thomas Vaneman, Dickison, Roberts, and Thomas Ringland, the latter being judge-advocate. Before this court we were cited to appear to answer a charge of desertion. On presenting the company furlough the court, without further investigation, dismissed the charge, and declared the company honorably discharged. Thus closed a severe and trying campaign, that failed in splendid results only through the cowardice or incapacity of the general in command."

It has been stated in some accounts of the war of 1812 that Joseph Ritner, who was then a citizen of Washington County (afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania), commanded a company of Rangers from this county, who served in the West under Gen. Harrison. Another account is to the effect that he was one of those who marched from Briceland's Cross-Roads to Ohio and then marched back, as before narrated. There is nothing improbable in this latter account, but the former statement (that he served in the war as captain of a company) is rendered very improbable by an affidavit made by Ritner, and now on file at Harrisburg, from which the following is an extract:

"Joseph Ritner declares that he is the identical Joseph Ritner who was a private in the company commanded by Capt. Benjamin Anderson in first regiment commanded by Col. Joel Ferree, of the brigade commanded by Gen. Richard Crooks, in the war with Great Britain declared by the United States on the 18th day of June, 1812, for the term of six months, and continued in actual service in said war from the 2d day of October, 1812, until the 2d day of April, 1813."

The Washington County troops under Gen. Richard Crooks performed good service in Gen. Harrison's Western campaigns, and were honorably discharged

in 1813, at different times, from April to September of that year. After that time, during the war, the military organizations of Washington County were kept in constant readiness for the field when their services might be required. In the fall of 1814 the county was called on for men, to report at Baltimore, Md., for service against the British forces on the Chesapeake. The quota was promptly filled, and the troops marched under Maj. James Dunlap, but while on their way to the place designated the commanding officer received notice from Governor Snyder, of Pennsylvania, that their services would not be required. They accordingly returned to the county and were dismissed to their homes.

In 1836, when Texas was at war with Mexico for the purpose of gaining her independence from the latter country, Maj. Thomas Jefferson Morgan, of Washington, conceived a project to raise a body of men to fight in the Texan army under his command, and when the war should be ended successfully for Texas, these men to settle there on ample tracts of land which, as he was assured by President Houston, would be granted to them in payment for their military services. With this plan in view he issued an address

"To all Patriotic and Enterprising Men,
"Emigrants for Texas.
"*To Rendezvous at Washington, Pa., on 6th September, 1836.*"

In this address, which was from beginning to end an extremely florid and highly-colored one, he said, "History does not furnish so wide and fertile a field for enterprise, as ever having been presented to the view of any people. Those individuals who have no other aim in this life than the mere accumulation of riches, where will they have so favorable an opportunity to realize their hopes as is now offered upon the plains of Texas? If wealth then be your sole desire, go to *Texas, the fairest of a thousand lands.*" . . . "The undersigned has been authorized to recruit two hundred and eighty volunteers, and in accordance with this authority I now call upon the freemen of Western Pennsylvania, and of the surrounding districts of Ohio and Virginia, and upon all patriots, wherever may be their habitation, to join me in my undertaking. It is my desire that all volunteers should rendezvous at Washington upon the 6th of September, or as speedily afterwards as practicable. . . ."

The result of this appeal was the enrollment of thirty men, who were formed into a company which was called the "Morgan Rifles," and of which T. Jefferson Morgan was made captain by the votes of the members. The time of their march from Washington, as designated in published orders, was Monday, September 19th. They marched on the 20th, and proceeded by way of the Ohio River to Louisville, Ky., receiving some accessions to their numbers on the way. From Louisville they continued down the river to New Orleans, and thence proceeded to Texas, but did not arrive there until after the war had been closed by Gen. Houston's final battle and victory of San Jacinto, which gave independence to Texas. Whether the men of Morgan's command carried out their original idea of becoming settlers there or not is not known. Only a small proportion of those who marched from Washington were actual residents of this county.

In the Mexican war of 1846–48, not more than six men from Washington County entered into the United States service, the principal one of whom was Col. Norton McGiffin, whose record in it was an honorable one. Of the others nothing is known.

CHAPTER XXII.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Opening of the War—First Companies from Washington County—The Twelfth Regiment—Pennsylvania Reserves—Eighth and Tenth Reserve Regiments.

The military history of Washington County for the period embracing the great war of the Rebellion commenced in those spring days of 1861, when the signal to arms came booming from the guns of beleaguered Sumter and reverberated across the rivers and mountains, from ocean to lake. And it is a history of which the people of the county may well be proud. From the time when the first call for troops was made known until the surrender of the principal hostile army made further calls unnecessary the young men, the middle-aged men, and sometimes the old men of Washington responded to each appeal with an alacrity and patriotism not excelled in any other county of the State or Union.

The war was commenced in the harbor of Charleston, S. C., at daylight in the morning of Friday, April 12, 1861, by the opening of a heavy fire on Fort Sumter from the formidable Confederate earthworks which encircled it. The bombardment was continued incessantly during all that day and the forenoon of the next, and at about one o'clock P.M. on the 13th the fort surrendered, the buildings within its inclosure being on fire. On Monday, the 15th of April, the President of the United States issued a proclamation, declaring the South in a state of rebellion, and calling on the Northern States of the Union for a force of seventy-five thousand men to suppress it. To this call Washington, like nearly all other counties of the State, responded with promptness and enthusiasm, and within the week following the issuance of the President's proclamation two companies (one from Washington borough and one from Monongahela City) had been filled and were on their way to Pittsburgh to join the Twelfth Pennsylvania Regi-

ment, then forming for service in the field. Another company (called the "McKennan Infantry") was also in process of recruitment at Washington, but when its ranks were filled—only a few days later—it failed to secure acceptance from Pennsylvania (the quota being already full), and thereupon marched to Wheeling, where its services were tendered to, and accepted by, the Governor of West Virginia, and it was credited to the quota of that State. The officers of this company were Capt. Lewis E. Smith, First Lieut. A. A. Devore, and Second Lieut. N. W. Truxall.

The companies which marched from Washington borough and Monongahela City to join the Twelfth Regiment, as before mentioned, were commanded respectively by Capt. Norton McGiffin and Capt. Robert F. Cooper. These companies, like the others forming the regiment, were raised for three months' service, a term which at that time was thought to be ample for the suppression of the Rebellion. The Twelfth was one of the earliest regiments to enter the field. It was organized at Pittsburgh, under supervision of Brig.-Gen. James S. Negley, of that city, and included in its organization several Pittsburgh military companies already formed, viz., the Duquesne Grays, Independent Blues, Zouave Cadets, and City Guards. These forming a nucleus, volunteers came in so rapidly that the ranks were filled and regimental officers elected on the 22d of April, viz.: colonel, David Campbell, of Pittsburgh; lieutenant-colonel, Norton McGiffin, of Washington; major, Alexander Hays, of Pittsburgh. Two days later the regiment left Pittsburgh for Harrisburg, where on the 25th it was reviewed by Governor Curtin and mustered into the service of the United States.

The regiment moved from Harrisburg to Camp Scott, near York, Pa., where it remained till May 25th, when it was ordered to Maryland to guard the line of the Northern Central Railroad from Pennsylvania to the city of Baltimore. On this duty it remained, posted by detachments along the road, during the entire term of its enlistment. It was mustered out of service at Harrisburg, Aug. 5, 1861.

In reference to the Twelfth, and the bloodless duty it performed, Bates, in his "History of Pennsylvania Volunteers," says, "The service rendered by this regiment was devoid of stirring incident, but was, nevertheless, exceeding laborious, was faithfully performed, and was of great moment to the government. The highest expectations were entertained of its heroic conduct in the face of the enemy; but no enemy was seen, and no occasion presented for firing a gun. It was a noiseless and inglorious campaign, but a highly useful one, for not only was an important and vital line of communication with the national capital preserved and protected, but a fine body of men was thoroughly drilled and perfected in the school of arms, and many who here received their first instruction afterwards led, with great skill, in the most deadly encounters. The field-officers had all received a military training. Maj. (afterwards brigadier-general) Hays, who was killed while gallantly leading his brigade in the battle of the Wilderness, was a graduate of the United States Military Academy." Lieut.-Col. Norton McGiffin, of Washington, was a veteran of the Mexican war, as were also many members of the two old Pittsburgh companies which formed a part of the regiment. The two Washington County companies of the Twelfth were designated in the regimental organization as "E" and "G" companies. Lists of their officers and enlisted men are given below:

COMPANY E.

(Recruited at Washington.)

Norton McGiffin, capt., pro. to lieut.-col.; James Armstrong, capt.; William F. Templeton, 1st lieut.; Samuel F. Griffith, 2d lieut.; Oliver R. McNary, 1st sergt.; David Brady, 2d sergt.; John Q. A. Boyd, 3d sergt.; David Acheson, 4th sergt.; John D. McKahan, 1st corp.; Henry Brown, 2d corp.; Robert B. Elliot, 3d corp.; George B. Caldwell, 4th corp.; William A. McCoy, Simeon W. Lewis, musicians.

Privates.

John W. Acheson.
Henry H. Alter.
James Barr.
Edwin W. Bausman.
Peter Blonberg.
Hugh P. Boon.
John V. Brobst.
John A. Byers.
John L. Cook.
Henry M. Dougan.
Horace B. Durant.
Tertius A. Durant.
Henry Erdman.
Hardman Gantz.
John L. Gettys.
James Grier.
John M. Griffith.
Charles Hallam.
William T. Hamilton.
Alexander C. Hamilton.
William Hart.
Eli Hess, died.
William H. Horn.
Robert P. Hughes.
Andrew J. Hyde.
James B. Kennedy.
John Kendall.
Philip P. Kuntz.
John Lawton.
Joseph Lane.
Matthew P. Linh.
Charles L. Linton.
John Loughman.
Taylor McFarland.
Thomas M. McKeever.
John McKeever.
Caleb I. McNulty.
James W. Montford.
William M. Morrison.
Henry C. Odenbaugh.
George A. Perrett.
Rollin O. Phillips.
Henry A. Purviance.
Alexander Rankin.
George W. Reed.
Samuel B. Rickey, died.
John B. Ritner.
Alexander W. Scott.
Cephas D. Sharp.
David Shepherd.
James Stocking.
Andrew J. Swart.
John R. Sweeny.
Samuel M. Templeton.
Joseph H. Templeton.
Robert Thompson.
Robert L. Thompson.
William H. Underwood.
Isaac Vance.
George I. Walker.
Andrew W. Wilson.
James B. Wilson.
Robert T. Wishart.
Wesley Wolf.

COMPANY G (MONONGAHELA ARTILLERY).

(Recruited at Monongahela City.)

Robert F. Cooper, capt.; John S. McBride, 1st lieut.; Jesse C. Taylor, 2d lieut.; William W. Thompson, 1st sergt.; John Myers, 2d sergt.; Owen Bullard, 3d sergt.; John S. Slanger, 4th sergt.; Rees Boyd, 1st corp.; Benjamin F. Scott, 2d corp.; John H. Woodward, 3d corp.; Alexander O. D. O'Donovan, 4th corp.; Frederick Layman, musician; James S. Scott, musician.

Privates.

Francis Allen.
Isaac R. Beazell.
Harrison Remington.
John Boyd.
William B. Brooks.
John Bellas.
William Baxter, Jr.
Samuel W. Benzell.
Michael Barry.
Patrick Collins.
Sylvester Collius.
William S. Cooper.

Benjamin D. Dickey.
John C. Dougherty.
Andrew Elliot.
William H. H. Eberhard.
Andrew Grant.
Alexander Gregg.
John M. Gibbs.
Joseph D. V. Hazzard.
S. Bently Howe.
William H. Howe.
James S. Harris.
William H. Heath.
William J. Hoffman.
Alexander Haney.
David Kearney.
Henry B. King.
William G. Kennedy.
James L. Long.
Andrew Louderback.
Ellis N. Lilley.
George C. Leighty.
David Morton.
James Mehaffy.
Charles McCain.
William T. Meredith.
Thomas Morgan.
Thomas Mack.
William Mack.
Daniel Mockbee.
Jacob S. Miller.
Augustus J. Miller.
Hillery Miller.
John Merrick.
William Ong.
Charles Oliver.
William Oliver.
George W. Potts.
Samuel B. Paxton.
Samuel Pritchard.
Joseph G. Reager.
John Rinard.
Reuben Sutton.
George Stewart.
Alfred M. Sickman.
Jefferson G. Vangilder.
Theophilus Vankirk.
Robert S. Wilson.
William Woodward.
William H. H. Wickerham.
James S. White.
Samuel Young.
Daniel D. Yates.

After the filling of the first quotas the War Department changed its policy and ceased to accept three months' men, the term of service required being three years or during the war, with some exceptions of two years' regiments. During the long struggle Washington County furnished large numbers of troops for the armies of the United States. They served in various commands, but were most numerous in the Eighth and Tenth Reserves, the Seventy-ninth, Eighty-fifth, One Hundredth, and One Hundred and Fortieth infantry regiments, and the First, Fourteenth, Sixteenth, and Twenty-second regiments of cavalry of Pennsylvania. Of the movements and services of these regiments separate historical sketches will be given, with lists of their Washington County members. It is admitted, however, that the lists given are not entirely accurate or complete, but they are as nearly so as it is practicable to make them from the records of the adjutant-general's office.

The Pennsylvania Reserves.—The fact that Pennsylvania, by reason of her extended southern frontier bordering on Mason and Dixon's line, was peculiarly exposed to the danger of invasion by the forces of the Confederacy, was at once recognized by Governor Curtin, who on the 20th of April, just one week after the fall of Fort Sumter, called an extra session of the Legislature, which convened on the 30th. In his message to that body he said, "To furnish ready support to those who have gone out and to protect our borders we should have a well-regulated military force. I therefore recommend the immediate organization, disciplining, and arming of at least fifteen regiments of cavalry and infantry, exclusive of those called into the service of the United States. As we have already ample warning of the necessity of being prepared for any sudden exigency that may arise, I cannot too much impress this upon you."

In pursuance of this recommendation of the Governor a bill was introduced on the 2d of May, and became a law on the 15th, having among its provisions one authorizing and directing the commander-in-chief to raise and organize a military force, to be called the "Reserve Volunteer Corps of the Commonwealth," to be composed of thirteen regiments of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of light artillery; to be enlisted in the service of the State for the term of three years, or during the continuance of the war, unless sooner discharged, and to be liable to be called into service at the discretion of the commander-in-chief for the purpose of suppressing insurrection or repelling invasion, and, further, to be liable to be mustered into the service of the United States under requisition made by the President on the State of Pennsylvania. The regiments and companies composing the corps so authorized were entitled to elect, and the Governor was directed to commission, officers similar in rank and equal in number to those allowed to troops in the United States army.

The corps formed under the provisions of this act was quickly and easily recruited, for the enthusiasm and desire to enlist in its ranks was general in every part of the State. The camps of instruction were four in number,—one at Easton, one at West Chester, one at Pittsburgh, and one at Harrisburg. The exigency foreseen by Governor Curtin having arisen, orders were received (July 19th) from the Secretary of War directing all the regiments, excepting the Fifth and Thirteenth,[1] of the Reserves to be assembled at Harrisburg, and there, immediately after the disastrous battle of Bull Run, they were mustered into the United States service. From Harrisburg, "moving rapidly to the points designated by the commander of the national army, the several regiments remained on duty until all danger from a sudden incursion of the enemy was passed," when all of them were rendezvoused at Tenallytown, Md., in the immediate vicinity of the District of Columbia. There they were formed into three brigades, composing one division, under command of Maj.-Gen. George A. McCall. This was the far-famed division of the Pennsylvania Reserves, which, after the requisite tour of drill and discipline at Tenallytown, moved into Virginia with the forces of Gen. McClellan, and afterwards won imperishable renown on nearly all the principal battle-fields of the Army of the Potomac.

Eighth Reserve Regiment.—The Eighth Reserve, or Thirty-seventh Regiment of Pennsylvania (enlisted for three years' service), was composed of companies raised in the counties of Washington, Fayette, Allegheny, Greene, Armstrong, Butler, and Clarion, all or nearly all of which had been raised for the three months' service, but had failed to secure acceptance by the government for that term. One of its companies ("K," previously called the "Hopkins

[1] These two regiments were already in the field in the vicinity of Cumberland, Md.

Infantry," and commanded by Capt. Alexander Wishart) was recruited in Washington County.

The rendezvous of the Eighth was at "Camp Wilkins," Pittsburgh, to which camp the companies were ordered early in June, 1861, and on the 28th of the same month the regiment was formally organized, under the following-named field-officers, viz.: Colonel, George S. Hays, M.D., of Allegheny County; Lieutenant-Colonel, S. Duncan Oliphant, of Fayette; Major, John W. Duncan; Adjutant, Henry W. Patterson.

On the 20th of July the regiment left for Washington, D. C., by way of Harrisburg and Baltimore. Receiving equipments at the former place, and tents at the latter, it arrived at Washington on the 23d, and encamped at Meridian Hill. On the 2d of August it moved thence to Tenallytown, Md., where it encamped with other regiments of the Reserve Division under Maj.-Gen. George A. McCall. The Eighth, together with the First Reserve, Col. R. Biddle Roberts; the Second, Col. William B. Mann; and the Fifth, Col. Seneca G. Simmons, formed the First Brigade, under command of Brig.-Gen. John F. Reynolds.

The regiment remained at Tenallytown about two months, a period which was passed in camp routine, picket duty, and frequent alarms along the line of the Potomac, and on the 9th of October moved with its brigade and division across that historic stream, and took position in the line of the Army of the Potomac at Langley, Va., at which place the Reserve Corps made its winter-quarters. In the battle of Dranesville, which was fought on the 10th of December by the Third Brigade (Gen. Ord's) of the Reserves, neither the Eighth Regiment nor any part of Reynolds' brigade took part, being absent on a reconnoissance to Difficult Creek.

On the 10th of March, 1862, the Eighth, with the entire division, moved from the winter-quarters at Camp Pierrepont (Langley) to Hunter's Mills, Va., with the expectation of joining in a general advance of the army on the Confederate position at Manassas. But it was found that the enemy had evacuated his line of defenses and retired towards Gordonsvillle, and thereupon the plan of the campaign was changed by the commanding general, McClellan, and the Reserve regiments were ordered back to the Potomac. On the 12th the retrograde march was commenced, and continued through mud, darkness, and a deluge of rain to Alexandria, where it was expected that the division would embark with the rest of the Army of the Potomac for the Peninsula; but this was not the case. The division of McCall was assigned to duty with the First Corps, under Gen. McDowell, which, with the exception of Franklin's division, was held between the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers for the protection of the city of Washington.

From Alexandria, the Eighth with its brigade marched back to Manassas, thence to Warrenton Junction, to Falmouth, and (May 24th) across the Rappahannock to Fredericksburg, of which place Gen. Reynolds was appointed military governor. An advance from Fredericksburg along the line of the railroad towards Richmond was intended, but this was found to be inexpedient, and as Gen. McClellan was calling urgently for reinforcements in the Peninsula, Reynolds' brigade was recalled from its advanced position on the railroad; the entire division was marched to Gray's Landing, and there embarked for White House, on the Pamunkey River, where it arrived on the 11th of June. There had been a vast quantity of stores collected at White House for the use of the army on the Chickahominy, and the timely arrival of the Reserves prevented the destruction of these stores by a strong detachment of Confederate cavalry under Fitzhugh Lee, who was then on his way towards the Pamunkey for that purpose.

From White House the Eighth marched with the division by way of Baltimore Cross-Roads to join the Army of the Potomac in the vicinity of Gaines' Mill. Thence the division was moved to the extreme right, where it took position at Mechanicsville and along the line of Beaver Dam Creek.

On Thursday, the 26th of June, was fought the battle of Mechanicsville, the first of that series of bloody engagements known collectively as the Seven Days' Fight, and also (with the exception of the severe skirmish at Dranesville in the previous December) the first engagement in which the Pennsylvania Reserves took part. In this battle the Eighth (having in the morning of that day relieved the Second) occupied the left of its brigade line, and about the centre of the line holding the bank of Beaver Dam Creek. The First Reserve Regiment was on its right. On a crest of ground northeast of the creek was posted Easton's Battery. At the margin of the swamp which skirts the creek the Eighth was deployed, Companies A, D, F, and I being thrown forward as skirmishers under command of Lieut.-Col. Oliphant. The battle commenced at about three o'clock in the afternoon, the Georgia and Louisiana troops of the enemy wading the stream and rushing forward to the attack. "A brief artillery contest, in which the shells burst in rapid succession in the very midst of the infantry, was followed by the advance of the rebel columns, and the battle became general. A charge of the enemy below the swamp, with the design of capturing Easton's Battery, caused the skirmishers to be recalled, and the regiment moved to its support. But the enemy being repulsed by other troops it returned to its former position. Three times the close columns of the enemy charged down the opposite slope with determined valor, but were as often repulsed and driven back. At night the men rested upon the ground where they had fought. The dead were collected, wrapped in their blankets, and consigned to the earth, and the wounded were sent to the rear. The loss of the regiment in killed, wounded, and missing was nearly one hundred. Company F being

upon the skirmish line, and not comprehending the order to withdraw, remained at its post, and fell into the hands of the enemy."

At daylight in the morning of the 27th of June the Eighth, with its companion regiments of the Reserve Corps, was withdrawn from the battle-ground of the previous day, and moved down, parallel with the Chickahominy, some two or three miles, to Gaines' Mill, where Gen. Fitz John Porter's corps (of which the Reserves formed a part) was placed in line of battle for the renewed conflict which was inevitable. Butterfield's brigade occupied the extreme left, Sykes' division of regulars the right, and McCall's Pennsylvanians were placed in the second line. Approaching them were the Confederate commands of Gens. A. P. Hill, Longstreet, D. H. Hill, and the redoubtable "Stonewall" Jackson, in all more than fifty thousand men, against half that number on the Union side. The battle opened by a furious attack on the regulars composing Porter's right. These, after having repulsed the enemy in his first attack, finally gave way before a renewed assault. The Eighth Reserve, in the second line, was posted where a road was cut through rising ground, and the excavation afforded some shelter, but the regiment suffered quite severely from the shells of the enemy, which were directed at a battery which it was posted to support. The battle raged furiously during all the afternoon. At about five o'clock the enemy advanced in heavy masses from the woods, and the Eighth Reserve, with the Second Regulars, were advanced to meet the assault in their front. The hostile line recoiled before them, and was swept back to the woods, but they rallied in superior numbers, and the two regiments were in turn driven back, with a loss to the Eighth of twenty-four in killed and wounded. During the battle the heroic Reynolds, the brigade commander, was taken prisoner by the enemy.

The day of Gaines' Mill closed in blood and defeat to the Union forces, and during the night the shattered Pennsylvania Reserves, with the other troops, succeeded in crossing the Chickahominy and destroying the bridges behind them, though two bridges farther down the stream (Bottom's and Long Bridges) still remained, and it was not long after sunrise on Saturday morning when the Confederate force under the indomitable Jackson was massed at the upper one of these and making preparations to cross to the south side. Other hostile forces were also advancing directly on McClellan's left wing, and in view of this rather alarming situation of affairs, the general had, as early as Friday evening, decided on a retreat by the whole army to James River, where a base of supplies could be held, and communication on the river kept open by the co-operation of the Union gunboats. The troops were informed of the proposed change by an apparently triumphant announcement (intended merely to encourage the soldiers and lighten in some degree the gloom of the great disaster) that a new and mysterious flank movement was about to be executed which would surely and swiftly result in the capture of Richmond. No such assurance, however, could conceal from the intelligent men who formed the Army of the Potomac that their backs and not their faces were now turned towards the Confederate capital, and that the much-vaunted "change of base" was made from necessity rather than choice.

During all the day succeeding the battle (Saturday, June 28th) the Eighth lay at Savage Station, on the York River Railroad. On Sunday it moved with the other regiments to and across White Oak Swamp, and at about sunset came to the vicinity of Charles City Cross-Roads, where on the following day a fierce battle was fought, in which the Eighth took gallant part. The first assault of the enemy was received at about one o'clock in the afternoon. "In the formation of the line the First Brigade was held in reserve, but as the struggle became desperate the Eighth was ordered in. Its position fell opposite the Sixth Georgia, which was upon the point of charging, when Gen. McCall gave the order for the Eighth to charge upon it, and Col. Hays leading the way with a shout that rang out above the deafening roar of the conflict, it dashed forward, scattering the Georgians and driving them beyond the marsh in front. A few prisoners were taken. Later the enemy pressed heavily upon that part of the field, and the line was forced back, the Eighth gradually retiring until it reached a new line which had been established, where it remained till darkness put an end to the conflict." The loss to the regiment at Charles City Cross-Roads was sixteen killed and fourteen severely and many others slightly wounded.

In the terrific battle of Malvern Hill, which was fought in the afternoon of the following day, the Eighth, being held with the division in reserve, did not become engaged. The battle was opened at about four o'clock P.M., and from that time until darkness closed, the roar of musketry, the crash of artillery, and the howling of canister was unintermitting. Finally the carnage ceased, and the men of the North lay down on the field (as they supposed) of victory. But at about midnight orders were received to fall in for a march, and the Pennsylvania Reserves, with other commands of the Army of the Potomac, moved silently down the hill and away on the road to Berkeley (or Harrison's Landing), where they arrived and encamped on July 2d. The loss of the Eighth Reserve Regiment in killed, wounded, and missing during the Seven Days' battles was two hundred and thirty.

After a dreary stay of more than a month at Harrison's Landing, the Eighth was embarked on the 11th of August, and with the other Reserve regiments proceeded to Acquia Creek, on the Potomac, under orders to reinforce Gen. Pope. The division (except the Second Regiment) was moved to the vicinity of Kelly's Ford, and there joined to the Third Corps,

under Gen. McDowell. In the engagements of the 29th and 30th of August the regiment took part, losing five killed, seventeen wounded, and about thirty missing, out of a total strength of about one hundred effective men with which it entered the campaign.

Immediately after the close of Pope's disastrous campaign the Reserve division moved with the army into Maryland and fought at South Mountain and Antietam. In the former battle the Eighth lost seventeen killed and thirty-seven wounded, and in the latter twelve killed and forty-three wounded. In this battle (Antietam) the Reserves, being in the corps of Hooker, moved across the creek with that fighting general in the afternoon of September 16th and opened the fight, the position of that corps being on the right of the army. On the following morning the battle opened early, and the First Brigade moved forward, passed through a small wood, and formed line in a large cornfield beyond. The Eighth was ordered into a grove to the left, to dislodge a body of the enemy who had sheltered themselves there, and were engaged in picking off the Union artillerymen. This duty was well and gallantly performed. "The grove was soon cleared, and from it a steady and effective fire at close range was delivered upon the rebel line concealed in the cornfield. For four hours the battle raged with unabated fury and with varying success, when the Reserves were relieved by fresh troops." On the following day the enemy commenced his retreat to the Potomac, covering his design by the feint of bringing in fresh troops from the direction of Harper's Ferry.

At the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., on the 13th of December, 1862, the Eighth again fought with the greatest gallantry, and experienced a heavier loss than on any previous field. In the crossing of the Rappahannock the Reserves covered the laying of the pontoons for the passage of Gen. Franklin's grand division, and after the crossing they were selected to make the first attack on that part of the field. "In the heroic advance of this small division in the face of the concentrated fire of the enemy's intrenched line, in scaling the heights, and in breaking and scattering his well-posted force, the Eighth bore a conspicuous and most gallant part. Never before had it been subjected to so terrible an ordeal, and when after being repulsed and driven back by overwhelming numbers it again stood in rank beyond the reach of the enemy's guns, scarcely half its numbers were there. Twenty-eight lay dead upon that devoted field, eighty-six were wounded, and twenty-two were captured."

Early in February, 1863, the Reserve regiments were ordered to the defenses of Washington to rest and to receive recruits, which were being sent forward from Pennsylvania to fill their decimated ranks. There the Eighth remained until the opening of the spring campaign of 1864, when it was again ordered to the front, and rejoining the Army of the Potomac moved forward with Gen. Grant into the Wilderness. It left Alexandria on the 19th of April, proceeded to Bristow Station, and thence on the 29th marched to Culpeper Court-House. On the 4th of May it crossed the Rapidan, and on the 5th was once more engaged with the enemy, losing six killed and twenty-seven wounded. On the 8th it moved to Spottsylvania, and in the series of conflicts which continued until the 15th it was almost constantly under fire, and behaved with its accustomed steadiness, though its loss during that time was but three killed and sixteen wounded. Its three years' term of service having now expired, an order of the War Department was received on the 17th of May relieving it from duty at the front, directing the transfer of its recruits and re-enlisted veterans to the One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiment, and the mustering out of its other men and officers. Under this order those whose terms had expired proceeded to Washington, and thence to Pittsburgh, where the remnant of the Eighth Reserve Regiment was mustered out of service.

Following is a list of the officers and enlisted men of the Washington County company of the Eighth:

COMPANY K.

Alexander Wishart, capt., must. in June 22, 1861; wounded at Gaines' Mill June 27, 1862; res. Sept. 10, 1862.

Samuel S. Bulford, capt., must. in June 22, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut. July 24, 1861; to capt. March 1, 1863; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Alexander Hart, 1st lieut., must. in June 22, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt.; to 1st lieut. March 1, 1863; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Thomas Foster, 2d lieut., must. in June 22, 1861; res. Dec. 31, 1862.

A. S. Eagleson, pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. March 1, 1863; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Peter Kennedy, 1st sergt., must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 24, 1862.

Nelson R. McNeal, 1st sergt., must. in June 22, 1861; pro. to 1st sergt.; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

R. John McIlwaine, sergt., must. in June 22, 1861; wounded at Bull Run Aug. 28, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 29, 1862.

James S. Denison, sergt., must. in June 25, 1861; pro. to sergt.; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

M. L. A. McCracken, sergt., must. in June 23, 1861; pro. from corp.; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Hugh Gettiens, sergt., must. in June 22, 1861; pro. to corp.; to sergt.; detailed as provost-guard, Philadelphia; absent at muster out.

Hugh Moore, corp., must. in June 23, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 18, 1862.

Andrew J. Luellan, corp., must. in June 22, 1861; disch. at Camp Pierpont, Va., June 29, 1862.

Theodore J. Bye, corp., must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Daniel Day, corp., must. in July 26, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 30, 1863.

William Loafman, corp., must. in June 22, 1861; died Sept. 24, 1862, of wounds received at South Mountain Sept. 14, 1862.

John M. Griffith, corp., must. in March 25, 1862; trans. 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

Peter McCreary, corp., must. in July 16, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Thomas M. Steep, corp., must. in July 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

John M. Oliver, corp., must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Privates.

Al. W. Anderson, must. in June 22, 1861; died Dec. 17, 1862, of wounds received at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

David Bambarger, must. in July 9, 1861; wounded at Wilderness May 6, 1864; absent at muster out.

William Burk, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 12, 1862.

James D. Brownlee, must. in June 22, 1861; wounded Dec. 14, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 15, 1863.

Jas. L. Boardman, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 16, 1862.

George W. Brice, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. by sentence G. C. M. July 27, 1863.

William Barnes, must. in Feb. 3, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

John Brotherton, must. in Sept. 10, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

John Bulford, must. in Oct. 5, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

William H. Barnet, must. in Feb. 22, 1862; killed at Gaines' Mill June 27, 1862.

Dennis Butler, must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864.

John L. Butts, must. in July 21, 1861.

William Conley, must. in June 25, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Ezekiel Clark, must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Samuel A. Davis, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. date unknown.

Andrew Daly, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 14, 1863.

George M. Davis, must. in June 25, 1861; trans. to 5th U. S. Cav. Nov. 1, 1862.

Samuel Dickinson, must. in April 13, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

George W. Dye, must. in June 22, 1861; died Sept. 1, 1861; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Sylvester S. Durbin, must. in May 8, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

James M. Evans, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 13, 1863.

Samuel Eckels, must. in June 22, 1861; died at Alexandria, Va., Aug. 29, 1863.

James Eckels, must. in Jan. 27, 1864; killed at Wilderness May 6, 1864.

George W. Freeby, must. in June 22, 1861; died at Georgetown, D. C., Aug. 30, 1861.

Andrew D. French, must. in July 9, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

John W. Greer, must. in June 25, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

David Gilmore, must. in June 22, 1861; wounded at Charles City Cross-Roads June 30, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 22, 1862.

Andrew Harshman, must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Christian Hornish, must. in July 9, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 3, 1862.

Henry A. Herrick, must. in July 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 23, 1862.

William Hart, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 17, 1862.

William Immel, must. in July 10, 1861; died Nov. 29, 1861; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

William H. H. Link, must. in June 22, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864; veteran.

Joseph M. Lennon, must. in June 22, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864; veteran.

Antonio Morales, must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

George W. Martin, must. in June 22, 1861; absent, sick, at must. out.

George V. Miller, must. in July 8, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 20, 1861.

William M. Middleton, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 22, 1863.

Joseph McCreary, must. in July 26, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 20, 1861.

James McVeehill, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 21, 1862.

Robert McMillen, must. in June 22, 1861; wounded at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. March 11, 1863.

M. T. McFarland, must. in Oct. 1, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864; veteran.

Thomas H. Marshall, must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862.

James D. McMillen, must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Charles City Cross-Roads June 30, 1862.

L. E. Ozenbaugh, must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862.

Francis W. Orr, must. in June 25, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Joseph W. Oliver, must. in June 25, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. July 11, 1862.

James Plymire, must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

Robert M. Poland, must. in June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 2, 1862.

Michael Rush, must. out June 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 3, 1862.

Cephas A. Ryan, must. in June 22, 1861; died Nov. 30, 1861; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Randolph Rush, must. in June 22, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., May 25, 1862.

James C. Spriggs, must. in June 22, 1861; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

William A. Sprouls, must. in June 22, 1861; wounded Dec. 14, 1862; disch. Dec. 1, 1862.

Robert M. Scott, must. in June 22, 1861; trans. to U. S. Reg. Army Nov. 1, 1862.

Francis J. L. Steep, must. in June 19, 1863; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864.

Leander Sinclair, must. in July 8, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 29, 1862.

Griffith D. Taylor, must. in June 22, 1861; killed at Fredericksburg Dec. 13, 1862.

William Wiler, must. in June 22, 1861; wounded at Wilderness May 8, 1864; must. out with company May 24, 1864.

George W. C. Wilkins, must. in June 22, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. May 15, 1864; veteran.

Francis L. Wheatly, must. in June 22, 1861; trans. to 5th U. S. Cavalry Oct. 28, 1862.

Tenth Reserve Regiment.—This regiment, numbered the Thirty-ninth of the Pennsylvania line, contained one Washington County company, viz., the "Jefferson Light Guard," recruited at Canonsburg, commanded by Capt. James T. Kirk, and designated in the organization of the regiment as "D" company. It left Canonsburg on the 6th of June, and at the regimental rendezvous was joined by the other companies of the regiment, which were recruited in Warren, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Lawrence, Clarion, Beaver, and Somerset Counties.

The regiment was organized at Camp Wilkins, near Pittsburgh, in the last part of June, 1861, the field-officers being Col. John S. McCalmont, of Venango County (a West Point officer); Lieut.-Col. James T. Kirk, of Washington County (promoted from captain of "D" company); and Maj. Harrison Allen.

On the 1st of July the regiment moved to Camp Wright, on the Allegheny, from which place on the 18th it proceeded to Harrisburg, where on the 21st it was mustered into the United States service for three years. On the 22d it moved to Baltimore, and on the 24th proceeded to Washington, D. C. On the 1st of August it marched from the capital to Tenallytown, Md., where it encamped with the other regiments forming the Reserve Division under command

of Maj.-Gen. George A. McCall, and was assigned to duty in the Third Brigade under Gen. Ord.

The history of the Tenth is much the same as that of the Eighth Reserve Regiment, both being in the same division (though in different brigades) during their terms of service. For the general movements of the Reserves, therefore, reference may be had to the history of the Eighth, already given. The latter regiment, however, was not in the battle of Dranesville, Dec. 20, 1861, where four companies of the Tenth took part in the engagement, but without loss. In March, 1862, the regiment moved with the division to Hunter's Mills, Va., to Fairfax Court-House, to Centreville, to Manassas Junction, and to Fredericksburg, Va., where it joined the forces of Gen. McDowell, and where Gen. Seymour succeeded Gen. Ord in command of the Third Brigade. From Fredericksburg it moved with the division to the Virginia Peninsula, marching from White House Landing to Mechanicsville, where it became a part of the corps of Gen. Fitz John Porter.

In the battle of Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862, the Tenth occupied rifle-pits, and sustained but small loss in the terrible conflict of the afternoon. At three o'clock in the morning of Friday, the 27th, it retired to Gaines' Mill. In the battle that followed it was not engaged until about 3 o'clock P.M., when it was brought under a very heavy artillery fire, and later in the day made a gallant charge, clearing the field in front of its position, and holding it against repeated assaults of the enemy. Its loss in this battle was very heavy. On the 28th of June the Tenth was on picket along the Chickahominy. At 3 o'clock A.M. on Sunday, the 29th, it moved on the road to White Oak Swamp and the James River. In the afternoon of the 30th it was engaged, as was also the Eighth Reserve, in the battle of Charles City Cross-Roads. In this engagement the Tenth captured sixty prisoners and a stand of colors. Later in the day it was fiercely attacked by the Confederates, and compelled to give way, but it was done in good order, and the ground was afterwards recovered and held during the night. In the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1st, the Tenth was not engaged. In the latter part of the night succeeding the battle it marched with the division for Harrison's Landing, where it arrived in the forenoon of July 2d. This was the ending of the series of battles known as the Seven Days' Fight, in which the Tenth lost over two hundred men.

On the evacuation of the position at Harrison's Landing the regiment moved to the Rappahannock and fought under Gen. Pope in the Second Bull Run battle, Aug. 29, 1862. On the 30th it was again engaged, and compelled to retreat towards Centreville. The loss of the regiment on the 29th and 30th was forty-six killed and wounded (among the latter being Lieut.-Col. Kirk) and nineteen missing. Crossing into Maryland, the Tenth was engaged in the battle of South Mountain, losing twenty-three killed and wounded. The men fought here with the greatest determination, forcing their way up the mountain-side in the face of the enemy, and bivouacked for the night on the summit. At Antietam, on the 17th of September, the regiment was again engaged, though not heavily, and its loss was but light.

In the great battle of Fredericksburg, on the 13th of December, the Tenth suffered the severe loss of eighty-six killed and wounded and fifty-one taken prisoners. Its position was with the brigade on the extreme left, three miles below the town of Fredericksburg, where it crossed the river on pontoons. On the 13th a fierce assault was made on the enemy's works, and they were carried, but no support was at hand, and the brigade was forced back, with loss to the Tenth as above stated. After the battle the regiment recrossed the river with the army, and reoccupied its previous camp. It took part in the dreary "Mud March" made by the army under Gen. Burnside, and was soon after ordered to the defenses of Washington to rest and recruit, its position there being at Upton's and Hall's Hills.

Marching northward from the Potomac in the Gettysburg campaign of 1863, the regiment arrived on the historic field at nine A.M., July 2d. At two P.M. it was ordered into the fight at Little Round Top, and there made a vigorous charge, driving the enemy from his position. During the following night the men threw up defensive works. On the 3d the regiment occupied a position between the two Round Tops, where it lay for a long time under an exceedingly heavy artillery fire, and afterwards received and repelled a most determined charge by a heavy body of infantry, holding the ground first occupied. The loss of the regiment at Gettysburg was but slight. On the 18th of July the Tenth crossed the Potomac into Virginia, and marched to Warrenton. It was afterwards slightly engaged at Broad Run, and on the 26th of October at New Hope Church. During most of the succeeding winter it was engaged in guarding the railroads, its quarters being first at Warrenton Junction, and afterwards at Manassas Junction.

On the 29th of April, 1864, the Tenth left its winter-quarters, and marched towards the Rapidan, which it crossed at midnight on the 3d of May, and on the night of the 4th made its fireless bivouac in the Wilderness. On the 6th the regiment was engaged with the enemy, losing one killed and several wounded. On the 8th, 9th, and 10th it was again engaged near Spottsylvania Court-House, with considerable loss. On the 28th it crossed the Pamunkey, and on the 29th moved to Tolopotomoy. On the 30th, at Bethesda Church, the enemy made a furious attack in heavy force, but was repulsed with very heavy loss, the Tenth taking a prominent part in the engagement, and capturing a large number of prisoners. This was the last battle of the Tenth Reserve Regiment, its term of service having expired. Many of the men re-enlisted, who, with those recruited at

various times after the original muster in, were assigned to the One Hundred and Ninetieth and One Hundred and Ninety-first Regiments. Those whose terms had expired, and did not re-enlist, were ordered to Washington, and thence to Pittsburgh, where they were mustered out of service June 11, 1864.

Following is a list of officers and enlisted men of the Washington County company of the Tenth Reserve Regiment, viz.:

COMPANY D.

James T. Kirk, capt., must. in June 19, 1861; pro. to lieut.-col. June 21, 1861.

Charles W. McDaniel, capt., must. in June 19, 1861; pro. to capt. June 21, 1861; to brev. maj. March 3, 1865; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

George H. McNary, 1st lieut., must. in June 19, 1861; detached for duty in Signal Corps; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Frank Coleman, 2d lieut., must. in June 19, 1861; res. Aug. 1, 1862.

Charles Davis, 2d lieut., must. in June 19, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Aug. 1, 1862; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Frank C. Ritchey, 1st sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; disch. July 7, 1863, to receive promotion in the U. S. colored troops.

Robert Brady, 1st sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Benjamin Anderson, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

William S. Huston, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; missing at Wilderness May 8, 1864.

Shadrack Beck, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; disch on surg. certif. Aug. 18, 1862.

Samuel G. Hodgens, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; disch. Dec. 2, 1863, for wounds received at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862.

William P. McNary, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; pro. to adjt. 123d Regt. P. V., Nov. 15, 1864.

William Harlin, sergt., must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V., June 1, 1864.

John Gundy, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861, died at Richmond, Va., of wounds received at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862.

James Hughes, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., of wounds received at Wilderness, May 10, 1864.

Thomas Paxton, sergt., must. in June 19, 1861; killed at Wilderness May 8, 1864.

William Meggs, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

John V. Cook, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 19, 1864.

James McCahan, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; missing in action at Wilderness May 8, 1864.

Wallace Scott, corp., must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V., June 1, 1864.

James M. Scott, corp., must. in Aug. 21, 1861: trans. to 191st Regt. P. V., June 1, 1864.

William Glass, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; died at Richmond, Va., of wounds received at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862.

Robert N. Laug, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; died at Alexandria, Va., of wounds received at Wilderness May 6, 1864.

Robert N. McPake, corp., must. in June 19, 1861; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 10, 1864.

James McPake, mus., must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

James Merriman, mus., must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 3, 1863.

Josiah Chambers, mus., must. in June 21, 1861; pro. to principal mus.; date unknown.

Privates.

Samuel Anderson, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Alfred Akey, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 1, 1861.

Wash. L. Aller, must. in July 21, 1861; pro. to hospital steward May 1, 1863.

Garland Briceland, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

James L. Black, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at White Oak June 30, 1862; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

T. Julius Black, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at Wilderness May 8, 1864; absent at must. out.

Samuel Brown, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 18, 1862.

Joshua Brady, must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

William Cain, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

William S. Caldwell, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Wilson Cochran, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

David Crum, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at Bethesda Church May 30, 1864; died at Washington, date unknown.

George Cain, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 15, 1862.

John S. Chambers, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 15, 1863.

John Cowan, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at Gaines' Mill June 27, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. March 8, 1863.

Hugh Cochran, must. in June 18, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 5, 1863.

Joseph C. Culver, must. in Sept. 8, 1862; disch. by order War Department to receive commission in colored troops.

Samuel Cook, must. in Aug. 12, 1862; killed at Manassas Junction April 15, 1864.

Nathaniel E. Dickey, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

William Deval, must. in July 28, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. 1862.

James B. Duff, must. in June 19, 1861; trans. to Signal Corps August, 1861.

William Donaldson, must. in Aug. 12, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

Benjamin Evans, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Frank B. Eton, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Luther C. First, must. in June 19, 1861; trans. to Signal Corps.

James Furguson, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

Thomas Ford, must. in June 19, 1861; killed at Manassas Junction April 15, 1864.

George S. Graham, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Matthew Greer, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded and died at Munson's Hill, Va., April 8, 1863.

D. V. Hammond, must. in June 19, 1861; captured Dec. 18, 1863; died in Libby Prison, date unknown.

Charles Horn, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

William Hollingshead, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

Matthew Harlin, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 5, 1861.

Daniel Hallas, must. in Aug. 12, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V., June 1, 1864; veteran.

George Hallas, must. in Aug. 12, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

William Hallas, must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

Alexander Huston, must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

William Harsha, must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

George Hiles, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

William Hunter, must. in June 19, 1861; died at Belle Plain, Va., Jan. 31, 1863.

John Jackson, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

William Jackson, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 9, 1861.

Joseph Jackson, must. in Aug. 21, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

Thomas Jackson, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.

John Jeffers, must. in June 19, 1861; died at Richmond, Va., of wounds received at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862.
John E. Lang, must. in June 19, 1861; missing at Wilderness May 8, 1864.
James Mackey, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Alexander Musser, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Samuel Mackey, must. in June 19, 1861; died, date unknown, of wounds received at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862.
John McCullough, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
John E. McPake, must. in June 16, 1861; wounded at Wilderness; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
H. McJames, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
William McWilliams, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
James McFadden, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
John P. McCord, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 3, 1863.
John McClusky, must. in June 19, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864; veteran.
James Perry, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Henry Pettit, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
William Pennell, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
James Patton, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. by order War Department to receive promotion, date unknown.
J. Fulton Philips, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1862.
James Quail, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 10, 1861.
William Roberts, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
James Rinehart, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Benjamin F. Ryan, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; disch., date unknown.
John Sutton, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded and prisoner at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
A. J. Strosnyder, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
John Stowrend, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
John Sarver, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Henry H. Sheaff, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Brown Scott, must. in Feb. 28, 1862; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
John H. Thompson, must. in Feb. 24, 1862; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864.
James E. Wilson, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.
Robert Wilson, must. in June 19, 1861; wounded at Wilderness, May 6, 1864, absent at muster out.
Joseph Wallace, must. in June 19, 1861; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Anthony Williams, must. in June 19, 1861; trans. to 191st Regt. P. V. June 1, 1864; veteran.
William Williams, must. in June 19, 1861; killed at Wilderness May 8, 1864.
James Young, must. in June 19, 1861; must. out with company June 11, 1864.

CHAPTER XXIII.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

Seventy-ninth Regiment.—The Seventy-ninth Regiment of Pennsylvania, of which one company was raised in Washington County, and all the remainder of the command in Lancaster, was recruited in August and September, 1861, and organized in the early part of the following month, under the following-named field-officers, viz.: Col. Henry A. Hambright, of Lancaster; Lieut.-Col. John H. Duchman, of Lancaster; and Maj. William S. Mellinger, of Monongahela City, Washington County. The Washington County company of the regiment was that designated as "D" company, of which the original commissioned officers were: captain, John S. McBride; first lieutenant, Brisbin Wall; second lieutenant, J. D. V. Hazzard.

The regiment was rendezvoused at Camp Wilkins, near Pittsburgh, and on the 18th of October left the city with its brigade (which included also the Seventy-seventh and Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania, and was under command of Brig.-Gen. James S. Negley), embarked on steamers, and went down the river to Louisville, Ky., whence it was moved by railroad into the interior of the State, and was encamped successively at Camp Nevin, Camp Negley, and Camp Wood; the last named being situated near Munfordsville, on Green River. The following winter was passed in camp duty, drill, and picketing, the brigade in the mean time having been assigned to the division of Gen. A. McD. McCook. In the spring of 1862 it was encamped near Nashville, Tenn. On the 30th of March the Seventy-ninth was ordered thence to Columbia, Tenn., from which place, early in April, a detachment of the regiment, under Maj. Mellinger, with a squadron of cavalry and a section of artillery, were sent out to Pulaski, in pursuit of John H. Morgan's guerrillas, who had captured some soldiers of the Seventy-ninth. The detachment occupied the town without much opposition, but accomplished nothing further. After this the regiment remained guarding the Nashville and Decatur Railroad till May 10th, when it moved with a force, under Gen. Negley, to Rodgersville, Tenn., and Florence, Ala., in which expedition it was slightly engaged, but without loss, and returned from Florence to Columbia.

On the 30th of May, Gen. Negley set out with a force of infantry, cavalry, and artillery to make show of an offensive movement against the enemy at Chattanooga. The force arrived opposite the town on the 7th of June, drove the enemy from some intrenchments which he had held there, and having done this, Negley returned to Shelbyville, Tenn., having marched two hundred and eighty-four miles in fourteen days. The Seventy-ninth (then under command of Maj. Mellinger) took part in this expedition, and did some little fighting at Sweden's Cove and at Chattanooga, but without loss except one man wounded. The strength of the regiment was then about nine hundred, of whom fifty were in hospital. In July the regiment (then at Tullahoma, Tenn.) was assigned to a brigade composed of the Seventy-ninth and the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, and Nineteenth United States Infantry, under command of Gen.

William S. Smith. Early in August this brigade was ordered to Nashville, and on the 8th encamped in the southern part of the city, on College Hill. Here, soon afterwards, the regiment was assigned to Starkweather's (Third) brigade of the division of Gen. Lovell H. Rousseau, in the Fourteenth Army Corps. With this corps and the army of Gen. Buell the regiment moved northward from Nashville early in September, in pursuit of the Confederate army, which was marching on Louisville, Ky., under Gen. Bragg. The army arrived at Louisville on the 26th, and thus foiled Bragg, who thereupon turned and marched back towards Tennessee. The army of Buell followed, and overtook the Confederates at Perryville, Ky., where, on the 8th of October, a severe battle was fought, resulting in Bragg's defeat and the retreat of his army. In this battle Rousseau's division was heavily engaged during the entire afternoon, and the Seventy-ninth fought with great bravery, losing in this (its first fight of any importance) thirty-seven killed and one hundred and forty-nine wounded. In the pursuit which followed this battle the regiment passed through Drainsville, Stanford, Lancaster, Crab Orchard, Danville, Lebanon, Bowling Green, Franklin, Ky., and Mitchellsville, Tenn., stopping a considerable time six miles south of the latter place. In December it moved to Nashville, where (as part of Thomas' corps) it joined the army then about moving forward towards Nolansville and Murfreesboro'. In the great battle of Stone River, which commenced by heavy skirmishing on Tuesday, December 30th, and continued till the night of Friday, January 2d, the regiment was slightly engaged, losing twelve killed and wounded. It numbered at that time seven hundred and twenty-three officers and enlisted men present for duty. After the battle it lay at Murfreesboro' more than five months, but taking part during that time in a successful expedition to McMinnville and Liberty, Tenn.

On the 24th of June, 1863, the regiment moved with the army towards the Tennessee River, and, crossing that stream at Bridgeport, Ala., marched southeast into Georgia on the campaign which culminated in the bloody and disastrous battle of Chickamauga, September 19th and 20th. In that terrible conflict the Seventy-ninth fought bravely on both Saturday and Sunday, losing sixteen killed, sixty-six wounded, and forty-seven missing, a total of more than one-third the number with which the regiment entered the fight. On the night of the 21st it retreated with its division to Chattanooga. It was there posted in the works, and took no active part in the great battles of the 23d, 24th, and 25th of November, at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge. On the 9th of February following, at this place, a large part of the regiment re-enlisted as veterans, and while daily expecting the usual furlough the regiment was ordered forward with its division to Tunnel Hill and Buzzard's Roost, Ga., on a reconnoissance in force. Some fighting ensued, the regiment losing two wounded. The veterans left on furlough on the 8th of February, returning at its expiration to Chattanooga. On the 9th of May the Seventy-ninth started out on the Atlanta campaign, and accompanied the army in the various movements, and fought in several of the engagements that resulted in the capture of the Confederate stronghold. In this campaign the losses of the regiment were ninety-two killed and wounded.

From Atlanta, on the 16th of November, the regiment moved out with the other commands of Sherman's army on the famous march to the sea. No battles were fought on the way, and on the 21st of December it entered Savannah. Immediately afterwards it went into camp a few miles from the city, and remained there until the 18th of January, when it moved northward on the march through the Carolinas. No fighting of any moment took place in the passage through South Carolina, but on the 19th of March the enemy was found in heavy force and strongly posted near Bentonville, N. C., and a severe battle was fought, in which the Seventy-ninth was engaged, charging the strong works of the enemy, though unsuccessfully, and afterwards receiving and repelling a furious and most determined charge of the Confederates. Its loss on this day was fifty-nine killed and wounded. This was the last battle of the Seventy-ninth. From Bentonville it moved to Goldsboro', thence to Raleigh, and to a camp at a place called Martha's Vineyard, where Johnston's surrender and the close of the war was announced. Then the men turned their faces homeward, passing through Richmond, Va., to Washington, D. C., where the regiment was mustered out of service on the 12th of July, 1865.

Following is a list of officers and enlisted men of the Washington County company of the Seventy-ninth, viz.:

COMPANY D.

John S. McBride, capt., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; com. maj. Dec. 20, 1864; not must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Brisbin Wall, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; res. April 25, 1862.

J. D. V. Hazzard, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. April 30, 1862; wounded, with loss of arm, at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; com. capt. Dec. 20, 1864; not must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Samuel P. Keller, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. May 1, 1862; res. Feb. 17, 1863.

Alex. O. Donovon, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 7, 1861; pro. from sergt. March 29, 1863; disch. Oct. 14, 1863.

Luke P. Beazel, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. April 23, 1865; com. 1st lieut. Dec. 20, 1864; not must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

Michael Berry, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

John Myers, 1st sergt, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

William B. Brooks, sergt., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

Christopher Galloway, sergt., must. in Sept. 7, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

William Shields, sergt., must. in Sept. 11, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Hugh Pace, sergt., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; pro. to corp. April 1, 1865; to sergt. June 14, 1865; wounded in action March 19, 1865.

John A. Watson, sergt., must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Feb. 10, 1863, for wounds received in action.

Janthus Bently, sergt., must. in Sept 11, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 26, 1863.

Samuel Jester, corp., must. in Sept. 10, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

Joseph W. Wolf, corp., must. in Sept. 2, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.

John A. Long, corp., must. in Feb. 23, 1865; drafted; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

William Miller, corp., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; pro. to corp. June 16, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 21, 1865; veteran.

Henry B. Hart, corp., must. in Sept. 7, 1861; disch. Jan. 6, 1863, for wounds received in action.

Abraham Fry, Jr., corp., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 15, 1863.

William Woodward, corp., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Feb. 6, 1863, for wounds received in action.

James W. Downer, corp., must. in Sept. 12, 1861; died at Tennessee April 15, 1862.

John M. Gibbs, corp., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Jan. 13, 1863, for wounds received in action.

Amzi Eckels, corp., must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

Privates.

William D. Abbott, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

James Allen, substitute, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Christian Anderson, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; absent, sick, since July 8, 1862.

George B. Althouse, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; trans. to U. S. Eng. Corps Aug. 16, 1864; veteran.

John Anderson, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 27, 1864; grave 4055.

Hiram H. Blain, must. in April 14, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Ishmael Baer, must. in Sept. 7, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

William Baer, must. in Sept. 7, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

William Brown, must. in Feb. 4, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Hiram Beal, must. in Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Simon Brownewell, substitute, must. in March 9, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Daniel J. Bussard, substitute, must. in March 9, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Henry Blayer, substitute, must. in Feb. 14, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Michael Brauman, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Oct. 5, 1864, at expiration of term.

William Bageley, must. in Sept. 2, 1864; drafted; absent, in arrest at muster out.

John Boyd, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; died at Columbia, Tenn., May 24, 1862.

James Buhanah, must. in Sept. 23, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 29, 1863.

William Barringer, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; trans. to Marine Brigade May 1, 1863.

John Barringer, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; not on must.-out roll.

George Barringer, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 5, 1863.

Francis Burgan, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; died at Munfordsville, March 5, 1862.

Vulkert Brooks, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 26, 1863.

William B. Butler, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

Benjamin Brubaker, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Nov. 26, 1864; grave 12,168.

William Bennington, must in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 20, 1864.

D. C. Betling, must. in 1861; died at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 12, 1862, of wounds received in action.

Thomas Butchard, must. in 1861; disch. Dec. 30, 1862, for wounds received in action.

Samuel Bowermaster, must. in 1861; disch. Sept. 5, 1864, at expiration of term.

David F. Barkley, must. in 1861; disch. Sept. 24, 1864, at expiration of term.

Bernard J. Conner, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

John Cusworth, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 24, 1863.

Lewis Chester, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; not on muster-out roll.

Ephenetus Craven, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 6, 1863.

William S. Cooper, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

Hezekiah D. Cooper, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Dec. 6, 1863.

Sylvester Collins, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.

Lafay Culbertson, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

William Caldwell, must. in Oct. 12, 1861; disch. Oct. 29, 1864, at expiration of term.

Daniel Donaghy, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

John M. Ducas, substitute, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

James Dutton, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; wounded at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862; absent at muster out.

Joseph Demott, substitute, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; absent, on furlough, at muster out.

William Devlin, must. in Sept. 5, 1861; not on muster-out roll.

Michael Dougherty, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Oct. 27, 1864, at expiration of term.

John C. Evans, must. in Aug. 9, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

August Enders, substitute, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Alfred Eckels, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out.

Samuel Flowers, must. in April 2, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

William Fundston, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

John Flowers, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out; veteran.

Henry Fry, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; Oct. 1, 1862; not on muster-out roll.

Thomas Fry, must. in Sept. 10, 1861; died at Louisville, Ky., Feb. 9, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, section A, range 6, grave 25.

Malcomb Furgason, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; died at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 13, 1862.

Edward Fuller, must. in Aug. 11, 1864; not on muster-out roll.

Jacob Fox, must. in ——, 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1864, at expiration of term.

James A. Green, substitute, must. in March 7, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Jeremiah Gossert, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; mustered out with company July 12, 1865.

William P. Gilmer, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; paroled prisoner; absent at muster out.

John Gilmer, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out.

Phineas Green, drafted, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 14, 1865.

William H. Graham, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; died March 18, 1865; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island; veteran.

William Galbraith, must. in March 17, 1865; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

John H. Gundy, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; died at Cincinnati, O., Dec. 14, 1861.

George W. Gibson, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

Benjamin F. Hoch, substitute, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Samuel Heller, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

James Hook, drafted, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.

Samuel Hendrickson, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; wounded at Resaca, Ga., May 13, 1864; absent at muster out; veteran.
Daniel Hobaugh, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out.
John Hamilton, substitute, must. in March 7, 1865; disch. by G. O. Aug. 1, 1865.
James P. Hill, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
John A. Harry, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
John Hodge, must. in Sept. 10, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.
Ludwig Harding, must. in 1861; disch. Oct. 26, 1864, at expiration of term.
Thomas Jester, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch., date unknown; re-enl. April 2, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Adam S. Johnston, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Sept. 24, 1864, at expiration of term.
Lewis Jester, must. in 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.
H. Knabenshur, must. in Jan. 25, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Lewis Kintz, substitute, must. in March 9, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
William Kauffman, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Charles King, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out; never joined company.
Wilson Karnes, drafted; must. in Feb. 23, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
Henry Kelly, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; trans. to Marine Brigade Jan. 1, 1863.
W. C. Louderback, must. in Sept. 10, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
George Lackens, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
John A. Miller, must. in April 24, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Joseph L. Mohler, substitute, must. in March 8, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
David Mentzer, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Frederick Moore, substitute, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 15, 1865.
Abraham Morgrett, drafted, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; died June 21, 1865; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
William S. Mellinger, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; pro. to maj. Oct. 18, 1861.
John J. Morris, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct., 1863.
John H. Miller, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 6, 1862.
William H. Mortimer, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. May 20, 1862.
Charles Miller, must. in July 11, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
John Morland, must. in Sept. 8, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Henry McCain, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Feb. 6, 1863, for wounds received in action.
Hugh McGreevy, must. in Sept. 10, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps.
Patrick McGreevy, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; disch. Dec. 3, 1862, for wounds received in action.
Jacob Ostrander, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; must. out with company July 12, 1865; veteran.
Jacob Potts, drafted, must. in Aug. 26, 1863; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
William H. Pope, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Commodore Price, drafted, must. in Dec. 8, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
John Parkinson, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out.
William Phelan, must. in Sept. 10, 1864; died at Chattanooga, Tenn., Oct. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, grave 11.
George W. Potts, must. in Sept. 12, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.
Thomas Prichard, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; not on muster-out roll.
John B. Powell, must. in June 25, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
John P. Ritter, must. in Jan. 23, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
George Remley, drafted, must. in Dec. 8, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Patrick Rodan, must. in Feb. 7, 1864; wounded and prisoner March 19, 1865.
James Rose, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864; at expiration of term.
Benjamin Rollison, must. in Sept. 14, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 12, 1861.
John Rinhard, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Feb. 6, 1863, for wounds received in action.
John W. Sterling, must. in March 23, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Thomas R. Storer, must. in March 6, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Thomas A. Schram, must. in Sept. 12, 1864; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Michael Stern, substitute, must. in March 9, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
George H. Stickel, substitute, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Lewis Starner, substitute, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
William G. Smith, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Daniel Stoops, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Adam R. Stoler, drafted, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with company July 12, 1865.
Franklin Simpson, returned, absent at muster out.
John M. Stewart, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; absent, sick, at muster out.
William T. Smith, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Feb. 6, 1863, for wounds received in action.
Aaron Sutman, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 15, 1861.
George Swanger, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; died at Louisville, Ky., May 1, 1862.
Frederick Schick, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 14, 1865.
John C. Trout, drafted, must. in June 4, 1864; absent, in arrest, at muster out.
William Wood, must. in June 3, 1863; wounded at Jonesboro', N. C., Sept. 1, 1864; absent at muster out.
Philip Wilkinson, substitute, must. in March 7, 1865; absent, sick, at muster out.
Joseph P. Wilson, substitute, must. in March 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 12, 1865.
William Wilkinson, drafted, must. in Sept. 21, 1864; died at Newberne, N. C., May 18, 1865.
William Wallace, must. in Sept. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 2, 1862.
John Warren, must. in Sept. 7, 1861; killed at Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862.
John Wood, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 4, 1864.
John H. Watson, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Jan. 19, 1863, for wounds received in action.
Michael Walter, must. in July 11, 1864; not on must.-out roll.
John Wistler, must. in July 11, 1864; not on must.-out roll.
William K. Wise, must. in ——, 1861; disch. Nov. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.
William Young, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; died at Louisville, Ky., May 2, 1862.
John M. Yohe, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1864, at expiration of term.

CHAPTER XXIV.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

Eighty-fifth Regiment.—The Eighty-fifth, a three years' infantry regiment, was raised in the summer and fall of 1861, under an order from the War Department, dated August 1st. The regimental rendez-

vous was established at "Camp La Fayette," at Uniontown, Fayette County. Recruiting was commenced immediately, and completed in less than three months. The companies composing the regiment were recruited as follows: Three companies in Washington County, one company in Washington and Fayette, one company in Washington, Fayette, and Somerset, three companies in Fayette, one company in Greene, and one company in Somerset. The three Washington County companies were "A" company, Capt. Harvey J. Vankirk; "B," Capt. Morgan W. Zollars; and "D," Capt. William H. Horn; the recruiting names of these companies being respectively "Union Guards," "Ellsworth Cadets," and "Lafayette Guards." The Washington and Fayette company was first known as the "Washington Guard," but designated in the regimental organization as "E" company, Capt. Harry A. Purviance. The company recruited in Washington, Fayette, and Somerset was known as the "Independent Blues," afterwards "C" company of the regiment, and mustered in under command of Capt. John C. Williamson.

The regiment was organized at Camp La Fayette on the 12th of November, under the following-named field- and staff-officers, viz.: Joshua B. Howell, colonel; Norton McGiffin, of Washington, lieutenant-colonel; Absalom Guiler, major; Andrew Stewart, Jr., adjutant; John Murphy, Jr., of Washington County, quartermaster; John Laidley, surgeon; Rev. John N. Pierce, chaplain.

About the 25th of November the regiment broke camp, and proceeded under orders to Washington by way of Harrisburg, where it received the State colors, presented by Governor Curtin. Soon after its arrival at the national capital it was moved across the Anacostia Bridge, and encamped at "Camp Good Hope," where it remained during the succeeding winter, engaged in the construction of earthworks for the defense of Washington.

In March, 1862, the Eighty-fifth was brigaded with the One Hundred and First and One Hundred and Third Pennsylvania and the Ninety-sixth New York Regiments, forming the Second Brigade (Gen. Keim's) of Casey's (Third) division of the Fourth Army Corps, under command of Maj.-Gen. Erasmus D. Keyes. With that corps the regiment embarked at Alexandria on the 29th of March, and proceeded down the Potomac and Chesapeake Bay to Fortress Monroe, arriving there on the 1st of April, and joining the Army of the Potomac, which then lay encamped on a line extending from the Fortress to Newport News, preparatory to the march up the Peninsula. The movement commenced on the morning of the 4th, and in the evening of the following day Keyes' corps confronted the enemy's lines at and in the vicinity of Warwick Court-House. There it remained until the morning of Sunday, the 4th of May, when it was found that the enemy had during the previous night evacuated his works at Yorktown, and along the line of Warwick River, and the Union army at once moved on in pursuit.

On the morning of Monday, May 5th, the Confederate forces were found strongly intrenched at Williamsburg. They were attacked soon after daylight, and the battle raged through the entire day, resulting in victory to the Union arms, the enemy retreating during the night, leaving his wounded on the field. In this, its first battle, the Eighty-fifth was but slightly engaged, and suffered a loss of only two wounded.

Moving up from Williamsburg towards Richmond in pursuit of the retreating enemy, the regiment, with its brigade, crossed the Chickahominy at Bottom's Bridge on the 20th of May, and marched thence to a position in the army line at Fair Oaks, within about five miles of Richmond. There at a little past noon on Saturday, the 31st of May, Casey's division was suddenly attacked by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and though fighting most stubbornly, was forced back with great loss and in some disorder. The battle continued through the afternoon of the 31st, and the attack was renewed by the enemy on Sunday morning, but resulted in less success to him than that of the previous day. In the battle of Saturday the Eighty-fifth occupied rifle-pits and held them bravely, but was driven from them by assaults from superior numbers. "To be brief," said Gen. Casey, in his report, "the rifle-pits were retained until they were almost enveloped by the enemy, the troops with some exceptions fighting with spirit and gallantry."

In the series of engagements known as the Seven Days' battles, commencing at Mechanicsville, on the Chickahominy, on Thursday, the 26th of June, and ending at Harrison's Landing, on the James, on Wednesday, the 2d of July, the Eighty-fifth was not actively engaged and suffered but little. Its total loss during the Peninsula campaign was eighty-seven killed and wounded, the principal part of this loss being sustained in the battle of Fair Oaks.

When the Army of the Potomac evacuated the Peninsula in August, 1862, the corps of Gen. Keyes was left stationed at Fortress Monroe. From that place the Eighty-fifth with other troops was moved to Suffolk, Va., and remained there until the commencement of winter. At this time its brigade (to which the Eighty-fifth and Ninety-second Regiments had been added) was under command of Gen. Wessells. On the 5th of December this brigade left Suffolk under orders to move to Newberne, N. C., to reinforce Gen. Foster's (Eighteenth) Corps. It was embarked on transports on the Chowan River, and reached its destination on the 9th. It remained in North Carolina about seven weeks, during which time it was several times engaged,—at West Creek, Kinston, White Hall, and Goldsboro',—the Eighty-fifth sustaining slight loss.

In the last part of January, 1863, the regiment with its brigade and others of Foster's command was

transported from Newberne to Hilton Head, S. C., where it arrived on the 1st of February. The brigade was then under command of Col. Howell. Early in April it was moved to Cole's Island, and thence across Folly River to Folly Island. There the men witnessed the bombardment of Fort Sumter by Admiral Dupont, and after its unsuccessful close, the brigade of Col. Howell was left to garrison the works on the island, the other troops as well as the fleet being withdrawn. It remained on duty on Folly and Morris Islands through the remainder of the spring and the entire summer and fall. During this time the Eighty-fifth Regiment suffered very severely, both from the missiles of the enemy and the excessive heat of the weather. From the 20th of August, when it was placed in the advanced trenches in front of the rebel Fort Wagner (which Gen. Gillmore was attempting to take by regular approaches), until the 2d of September its losses were fifty-six killed and wounded by the enemy's shells, and the losses by sickness were still greater. It went on the outer works (August 20th) with an aggregate strength of four hundred and fifty-one, and when relieved (September 2d) it could muster but two hundred and seventy fit for duty. Immediately after this Fort Wagner was subjected to a bombardment of forty hours' duration, which compelled its evacuation by the enemy and the abandonment of the entire island, which was then at once occupied by the Union troops. There the Eighty-fifth remained until about the 5th of December, when it was transported to Hilton Head, and went into camp near Port Royal, S. C. During its stay of more than four months at that place and its vicinity the health of the men was greatly improved, and the effective strength of the regiment largely increased. It was not called on to take part in any engagement, but sustained a loss of two wounded and one made prisoner in a skirmish at White Marsh, near Savannah, in February, 1864.

In April following, three divisions of Gen. Gillmore's troops were ordered to the James River, Va., to reinforce the army under Gen. Butler. The divisions designated were Ames', Turner's, and Terry's, in which last named was Howell's brigade, containing the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania. On its arrival in Virginia its strength was increased by the return of the veterans of the regiment, who had been home on furlough, also by the accession of a considerable number of conscripts. It was removed to Bermuda Hundred, and there went into position in the army line. Its first engagement with the Army of the James was on the 20th of May, when in an assault on the enemy's rifle-pits in its front it sustained a loss of twenty-three killed and wounded.

On the 14th of June the Army of the Potomac, under Gen. Grant, began crossing the James from the Peninsula. Two days later the Confederate army of Northern Virginia, under Lee, crossed the same river above Drury's Bluff, and the opposing forces at once commenced the long and deadly struggle in front of Petersburg. On the 17th the enemy assaulted a part of the works held by the Eighty-fifth, and the regiment was compelled to retire with a loss of seventeen killed and wounded. On the 9th of July it lost one killed and three wounded by the accidental explosion of a shell. Again, on the 14th and 15th of August, at Deep Bottom and Strawberry Plains, the regiment was engaged, charging with Terry's division, capturing the enemy's works, and sustaining a loss of twenty-one killed and wounded. On the following day (August 16th) it lost nine killed and fifty-four wounded in a charge upon another part of the hostile works, the regiment capturing three stands of colors and a number of prisoners. The troops recrossed to the right bank of the James on the 20th, and four days later the Eighty-fifth, with its corps (the Tenth), was moved to the south side of the Appomattox, where it occupied a line of works. On the 13th of September it was ordered to occupy Fort Morton, a work mounting fourteen heavy guns.

A short time previous to this last-named movement Col. Howell had been assigned to the command of a division of colored troops. On the 12th of September, while returning at night from the corps headquarters, he was thrown from his horse and so severely injured that he died soon after. He was a brave and faithful officer, and his loss was keenly felt, not only by his own regiment, but by the officers and men of the entire brigade which he so long commanded.

On the 27th of September the regiment was relieved from duty at Fort Morton and returned to its division, with which it took part in the movement of the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps across the James which resulted in the capture of Fort Harrison and a long line of other works of the enemy. In this series of operations it was engaged with the enemy on the 1st, 7th, and 12th of October, and twice advanced to within three miles of Richmond, but sustained no heavy loss.

The term of service of the Eighty-fifth was now drawing to its close. On the 14th of October it was relieved from duty in front of Petersburg, its veterans and recruits were transferred to the One Hundred and Eighty-eighth Pennsylvania, and the remainder, whose time was soon to expire, were moved to Portsmouth, Va., and there encamped. About the middle of November the remnant of the regiment was ordered home, and on the 22d of that month it was mustered out of service at Pittsburgh.

Below are given lists of the officers and enlisted men of the three Washington County companies of the Eighty-fifth, also of the company raised in Washington and Fayette, and a list of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers of the company ("C") recruited in Washington, Fayette, and Somerset, the names of the enlisted men of the last-named company being omitted because the greater part of them were from the two other counties.

COMPANY A.[1]

Harvey J. Vankirk, capt.; res. Nov. 7, 1862.
William J. Kerr, capt., must. in Oct. 1, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Nov. 7, 1862; capt. Aug. 16, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Socrates McGregor, 1st lieut.; pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. April 8, 1862; to 1st lieut. Nov. 7, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John Rowley, 2d lieut.; res. April 7, 1862.
John W. Acheson, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 14, 1861; pro. to 1st sergt. Jan. 1, 1862; to 2d lieut. April 7, 1862; to 1st lieut. Co. C Aug. 2, 1862.
Robert T. Wishart, 2d lieut.; pro. from sergt. Nov. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 14, 1863.
Andrew Gilkison, 1st sergt.; pro. to sergt. Nov. 20, 1862; to 1st sergt. Aug. 20, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Alex. W. Pollock, 1st sergt.; pro. to 1st sergt. Nov. 20, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 28, 1863.
Samuel L. McHenry, 1st sergt.; pro. to sergt-maj. Jan. 1, 1862.
Robert Caldwell, sergt.; pro. to sergt. April 8, 1862; wounded at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
William D. Shaw, sergt.; pro. from corp. Nov. 20, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Robert W. Cresswell, sergt.; pro. from corp. Aug. 18, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Greer Hair, sergt.; pro. from corp. Aug. 29, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John A. Rowley, corp.; pro. to corp. Jan. 12, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Matt. Templeton, corp., wounded Aug. 21, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jonathan Beatty, corp.; pro. to corp. Nov. 20, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas Griffith, corp.; pro. to corp. Nov. 20, 1862; wounded Aug. 21, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John S. Butterfoss, corp.; pro. to corp. Nov. 20, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Alexander M. Ross, corp.; pro. to corp. Oct. 1, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Oscar F. Lyon, corp.; pro. to corp. Nov. 23, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John N. Brown, corp.; pro. to 2d lieut. Independent Battery H, Pennsylvania Artillery, Oct. 24, 1862.
John M. S. Cratty, corp.; disch. on surg. certif. March 17, 1863.
William Milligan, corp.; pro. to corp. Nov. 20, 1862; disch. Oct. 20, 1864, at expiration of term.
John M. Moore, corp.; pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1862; to sergt. Co. K Oct. 1, 1863.
John M. Morrison, corp.; died at Crany Island, Va., Sept. 14, 1862.
Robert B. Thompson, musician; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John W. Ingles, musician, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Privates.

James Allison, must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Joseph W. Andrew, must. in Nov. 11, 1861; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
James H. Bell, must. in Nov. 13, 1861; wounded Aug. 21, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Andrew Brownlee, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jonathan L. Bebout, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas Briggs, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John B. Bell, pro. to com.-sergt. July 22, 1863.
Collins W. Barr, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
Robt. H. Byers, died at Annapolis, Md., June 16, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.
James S. Craig, must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
James Carothers, disch. on surg. certif. June 3, 1862.
John Curren, must. in July 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 21, 1862.
Wm. A. H. Chicks, absent, sick, at must. out; veteran.
Joseph Campsey, wounded Aug. 21, 1863; trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
Charles Caldwell, trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
Samuel R. Caldwell, trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
John Carothers, trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
William Crosson, wounded Aug. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
George F. Cary, died at Baltimore, Md., Nov. 22, 1862.
Samuel L. Coulter, died at Beaufort, S. C., Nov. 27, 1863.
Nathan A. Day, must. in Oct. 7, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 14, 1863.
Franklin B. Dillen, died at Yorktown, Va., May 14, 1862.
Walter O. Donald, accidentally killed at Bermuda Hundred, Va., July 9, 1864.
Thomas K. Fulton, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Hugh D. Furgus, died at White House, Va., June 19, 1862.
Hugh Ferguson, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; died at Pittsburgh, Pa., Jan. 8, 1864.
Dennis Farrell, killed at Deep Run, Va., Aug. 15, 1864; veteran.
Cyrus Greaves, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 28, 1863.
Robert Greer, died at White House, Va., June 24, 1862.
Andrew J. Hutchison, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Frank Henderson, disch. on surg. certif. April 8, 1862.
James Heighy, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 31, 1862.
S. Hendrickson, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 16, 1863.
James W. Hardy, died at White House, Va., June 14, 1862.
William H. Hines, killed at Deep Run, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; veteran.
Adam Johnston, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 13, 1861.
Patterson Jobes, killed near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
Joseph Kerr, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John R. Kline, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Hamilton Lyon, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Andrew W. A. Lovejoy, disch. on surg. certif. April 8, 1862.
Matthew Linn, died at Good Hope Hospital, D. C., Dec. 31, 1861.
John Low, died at Annapolis, Md., June 23d, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.
Philip Martin, wounded Aug. 21, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
William H. Morrison, must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John A. Mansfield, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 13, 1863.
James H. McEwen, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Joseph E. McCabe, disch. on surg certif. Sept. 1, 1863.
John A. McMillin, died at Washington, D. C., June 10th, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1864.
Henry Nickerson, disch. on surg. certif. March 19, 1863.
John Neill, trans. to Vet. Corps, date unknown.
John Patterson, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John Park, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 1, 1862.
Joseph Palmer, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
James Proudfitt, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 15, 1862.
David G. Paschal, died at Crany Island Sept. 28, 1862.
William H. Randolph, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jacob Richardson, must. out with company Aug. 22, 1864.
Moses Ross, disch. on surg. certif. May 2, 1863.
Matthew Ross, Jr., disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 31, 1861.
Henry T. Reynolds, missing in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.
William Sias, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Joseph L. Shell, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Joseph Shaw, must. out with company Aug. 22, 1864.
William A. Scott, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas H. Sawhill, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 3, 1862.
Jacob L. Thompson, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Andrew Thompson, died at Yorktown, Va., June 30, 1862; buried in National Cemetery, sect. 3, grave 143.
Thomas Thompson, died at Hampton, Va., Oct. 4, 1864.
Alexander H. Vance, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
William Wibley, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John Wibley, disch. on surg. certif. May 1, 1862.
William J. Wilson, disch. on surg. certif. April 4, 1863.
John Wibley, must. in March 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
Alexander P. Welsh, drafted, must. in Aug. 22, 1864; trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.
Joseph Welsh, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; killed at Deep Run, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; veteran.

COMPANY B.[2]

Morgan W. Zollars, capt., disch. on surg. certif. May 19, 1862.
George H. Hooker, capt., pro. from 2d lieut. May 19, 1862; wounded at

[1] Date of muster is Oct. 16, 1861, except where noted.

[2] Date of muster is on Nov. 12, 1861, except where noted.

Strawberry Plains, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Robert P. Hughes, 1st lieut., pro. to capt. Co. C Aug. 21, 1862.

Richard W. Dawson, 1st lieut., pro. to capt. Co. I Aug. 21, 1862; killed.

Abraham S. Dial, 1st lieut., pro. to 2d lieut. May 19, 1862; died June 30, of wounds received at Fair Oaks May 31, 1862; burial record, April 12, 1865, at Richmond; buried in National Cemetery, section A, division 2, grave 15.

Julius A. Smith, 2d lieut., pro. to 2d lieut. Aug. 4, 1862; to 1st lieut. Dec. 4, 1862; wounded at Strawberry Plains, Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

David W. Shields, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 4, 1861; pro. to 2d lieut. Dec. 4, 1862; to adjt. May 31, 1864.

James R. Kean, 1st sergt., wounded at Strawberry Plains, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; absent in hospital at must. out.

Samuel Stevenson, 1st sergt., disch. to accept promotion June 9, 1864.

Isaac F. Overholt, sergt., must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John B. Norris, sergt., must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Benjamin Orbin, sergt., wounded at Morris Island, S. C., August, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Adam Harbison, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

James F. Spear, sergt., wounded Aug. 16, 1864; disch. at expiration of term.

Manam Sharp, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

Joseph C. Dowds, sergt., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; pro. to sergt.-maj. Aug. 12, 1862.

Walter B. Smith, sergt., must. in Oct. 11, 1861; died at Washington, D. C., May 21, 1862.

John W. Bigler, sergt., must. in Feb. 25, 1863.

David Watson, sergt., not on must.-out roll.

Davis Miller, corp., must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

William McCullough, corp., must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Jackson Crumrine, corp., must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Cephas Dodd, corp., must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

George K. Strawn, corp., absent, in hospital, at must. out.

J. S. Shollenberger, corp., absent, on detached duty, at must. out.

Abram B. Jiams, corp., died at Fortress Monroe, August 28, of wounds received at Deep Bottom, Aug. 14, 1864.

John B. Clayton, corp., must. in Nov. 14, 1861; died at Annapolis, Md., Sept., 1864, of wounds received at Deep Bottom, Aug. 14; burial record, Hampton, Va., Aug. 28, 1864.

A. W. Hutchinson, corp., must. in May 31, 1862.

A. B. Croner, corp., not on must.-out roll.

Eli Crumrine, musician, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

William Barker, musician, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Privates.

Christopher Anderson, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Alexander Bane, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

James B. Bair, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Amos Bane, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 16, 1862.

John Ballentine, disch. on surg. certif. April 9, 1862.

James Brownlee, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 15, 1862.

David W. Baker, must. in Feb. 16, 1862; wounded Oct. 13; trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864.

James H. Bryan, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 22, 1865.

Joseph S. Beattie, must. in Jan. 4, 1864; trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864.

James Ballentine, must. in Nov. 14, 1861; died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 28, 1862.

William Braden, must. in Nov. 14, 1865; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., December, 1862.

Cephas Brooks, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; died at Fortress Monroe, Va., May 22, of wounds received May 20, 1864.

William H. Butler, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; died at Yorktown May 6, 1862; burial record, Hampton, Va., May 22, 1864.

Robinson Bair, not on must.-out roll.

John H. Candy, wounded Aug. 14; must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Matthew Cain, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 7, 1862.

Duncan G. Chalfant, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 19, 1862.

Abram B. Croner, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 23, 1862.

Thomas Cusick, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.

Eli Coder, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

James C. Cage, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864.

Boyd Crumrine, must. in Oct. 11, 1861; pro. to q.m.-sergt. Dec. 1, 1861.

John C. Campbell, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., August, 1862.

Addison W. Coleman, must. in Nov. 8, 1861.

John Dobbins, must. in Nov. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 9, 1862.

George W. Elwell, must. in Nov. 20, 1861; died at Annapolis, September 24, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862; burial record, May 6, 1862, National Cemetery, Yorktown, Va., sect. B, grave 258.

John Guthrie, absent, on detached service, at must. out.

Thomas Gibbons, disch., date unknown.

James Gray, disch. on surg. certif. July 4, 1863.

John L. Griffith, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 31, 1863.

Leonard Hammers, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Thomas Hanlin, disch. on surg. certif., 1863.

F. W. Householder, disch. on surg. certif. 1862.

G. W. Hagermaver, must. in Feb. 25, 1864: trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

W. F. Hagermaver, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

John H. Howard, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

John B. Hayden, killed at Fair Oaks May 31, 1862; burial record, Sept. 24, 1862.

William G. Howard, died at Newberne, N. C., February, 1863.

Thomas Jackson, disch. on surg. certif. November, 1861.

John Knight, disch. on surg. certif. August, 1862.

Isaac Kelley, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864.

John A. Lynn, disch. on surg. certif. November, 1864.

Martin E. Layton, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

Daniel Martin, wounded near Deep Bottom Aug. 14, 1864; absent at must. out.

John Magee, disch. Jan. 24, 1865, to date Nov. 22, 1864.

John H. Morrow, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

J. W. McCullough, absent, on detached duty, at must. out.

Hugh McGill, disch. on surg. certif. November, 1861.

James McCracken, disch. on surg. certif. July 4, 1863.

John McGill, must. in Oct. 14, 1861; must. out Nov. 8, 1861.

Joseph L. Newcomer, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Thomas Orbine, missing in action near Petersburg June 17, 1864.

John F. Overholt, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

Thomas Orricks, died at Newport News, Va., April 24, 1862; burial record, Newberne, N. C., April 6, 1863; buried in National Cemetery.

John Parks, disch. on surg. certif. 1862.

William L. Pershing, pro. to q.m.-sergt. May 16, 1863.

Thomas H. Phillips, must. in Nov. 8, 1861.

Presley Ruffconn, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

John Rowland, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Evan Ryan, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Joseph S. Reager, disch. on surg. certif. April 27, 1862.

John V. Rossell, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

John Riley, died at West Point, Va., June, 1862.

George W. Snyder, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

John G. Sedgwick, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

David Shuppe, wounded Aug. 16, 1864; absent, on detached service, at muster out.

James Smith, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

T. J. Stephenson, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

William Stewart, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

Moses Smith, prisoner from June 17th to Nov. 26, 1864; disch. April 26, 1865, to date Dec. 3, 1864.

Josiah Sterritt, disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1863.

Jacob W. Strickler, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 21, 1863.

Benedict F. Strouch, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; wounded Aug. 14, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

Jacob H. Strawn, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; wounded Aug. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. G, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

Enos K. Strawn, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

John W. Smith, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

John Smith, died at Point of Rocks, Va., July 31, 1864.

Elias Spencer, died at Beverly, N. J., Aug. 28, of wounds received at Deep Run, Aug. 16, 1864.

William H. Steepy, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; died at Fortress Monroe, date unknown; buried in National Cemetery, City Point, sect. A, division 4, grave 48.

James Stewart, died at Beaufort, S. C., June 24, 1863.

Thomas J. Smith, died May, 1862; burial record, Aug. 18, 1862, Cypress Hill Cemetery, L. I.

George W. Saunders, wounded at Petersburg, Va., June 15, 1864; not on muster-out roll.

James A. Shook, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.

James Torrence, wounded Aug. 24, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 23, 1864.

Joshua Torrence, prisoner from June 17, 1864, to April 9, 1865; disch. June 5, to date May 17, 1865.

Henry Taylor, disch. on surg. certif. April 18, 1863.

Owen Turner, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 22, 1863.

John Walton, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864

Silas Wright, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Samuel L. Walton, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

David Walton, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John Wilkes, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

Henry Walker, died at Beaufort, S. C., June 24, 1863.

Thomas J. Wright, died of wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va, May 31, 1862.

Joseph H. Wilgus, died June 13, of wounds received at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Jacob Younkin, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.

COMPANY C.[1]

John C. Williamson, capt.; res. July 5, 1862.

Robert P. Hughes, capt.; must. in Nov. 12, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Co. B Aug. 21, 1862; to lieut.-col. 199th Regt. P. V. Nov. 28, 1864.

Isaac R. Beazell, 1st lieut.; res. June 24, 1862.

John W. Acheson, 1st lieut.; must. in Nov. 14, 1861; pro. from 2d lieut. Co. C Aug. 2, 1862; to capt. and A. A. G. Feb. 29, 1864.

William H. Davis, 1st lieut.; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. March 6, 1863; to 1st lieut. May 21, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

George J. Van Gilder, 2d lieut.; res. July 31, 1862.

David H. Lancaster, 2d lieut.; pro. to 2d lieut. July 19, 1862; res. March 6, 1863.

James A. Swearer, 1st sergt.: must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Michael Drumm, 1st sergt.; killed in action Aug. 16, 1864.

William A. Fortner, sergt.; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

James B. Collins, sergt.; wounded Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

George W. Smith, sergt.; disch. on surg. certif. March 26, 1863.

Franklin D. Coudon, sergt.; wounded Aug. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.

Walter C. Cravin, sergt.; trans. to Co. D, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.

John T. Norris, sergt.; trans. to Co. D, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.

John G. Woodward, sergt.; died June 22d of wounds received near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; buried in National Cemetery at City Point, Va., sec. A, div. 4, grave 179.

Robert F. Holmes, sergt.; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.

George S. Groff, corp.; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Lewis Reimel, corp.; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Benjamin F. Durbin, corp.; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 13, 1862.

John B. Groff, corp.; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.

George W. Sherwan, corp.; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 5, 1863.

Robert M. Fields, corp.; trans. to Co. D, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.

James E. Cook, corp.; trans. to Co. D, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.

John Wood, corp.; died at Hampton, Va., May 25th, of wounds received May 20, 1864.

John Mann, corp.; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.

Richard Coates, corp.; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.

Lemuel Thomas, musician; died at Hampton, Va., Aug. 16th, of wounds received at Deep Bottom Aug. 15, 1864.

[1] Must. in Oct. 31, 1861, except where other dates are given.

COMPANY D.[2]

William H. Horn, capt., res. July 6, 1862.

Rolla O. Phillips, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. July 6, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John E. Michener, 1st lieut., pro. from 2d lieut. July 6, 1862; com. capt. Co. K Dec. 3, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

William H. Myers, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. July 6, 1862, to capt. Co. G, 188th Regt. P. V., April 29, 1864.

George S. Fulmer, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. Sept. 1, 1862; to 1st sergt. March 1, 1864; com. 2d lieut. June 20, 1864; not mustered; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Harrison H. Spohn, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. July 6, 1862; to 1st sergt.; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 9, 1863.

Hiram S. Myers, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. Sept. 1, 1862; to 1st sergt. March 1, 1863; died at David's Island, N. Y., Feb. 23, 1864.

Howard Kerr, sergt.; absent, on detached service, at muster out.

Jacob B. Speers, sergt., pro. from corp. April 1, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Barnet F. Johnson, sergt., pro. to corp. April 5, 1862; to sergt. July 1, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John Milliken, sergt., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; to sergt. Oct. 10, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

George W. McGiffin, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. March 5, 1863.

John Horn, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. July 27, 1862.

Thomas M. Harford, sergt., pro. from corp. March 1, 1863; trans. to non-com. staff July 1, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John N. Donagho, sergt., captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 7, 1862.

Abram S. Tinley, corp., pro. to corp. March 1, 1863; wounded Aug. 21, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Alexander C. Hathaway, pro. to corp. April 1, 1863; wounded at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Joseph W. Burson, corp., pro. to corp. March 1, 1864; wounded at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864; absent at muster out.

George W. Dales, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 10, 1864; absent on detached service at muster out.

Benjamin Marshall, corp.; wounded Aug. 30, 1863; disch. Nov. 11, 1864, at expiration of term.

Benjamin F. Hathaway, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 10, 1864; trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.

George Ketchum, corp., pro. to corp. July 6, 1862; died at Hampton, September 26th, of wounds rec. at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864; vet.

Abraham Miller, corp., pro. to corp. July 1, 1864; died at Beverly, N. J., of wounds rec. at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864.

William W. Garber, corp., killed at Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 30, 1863.

Alexander C. Morgan, corp., missing in action at Fair Oaks May 3, 1862.

Isaiah Jordan, musician, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

James T. Wells, musician, disch. on surg. certif. March 18, 1863.

Privates.

Joseph E. Amer, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

George Amer, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

William Allmann, disch. on surg. certif. March 25, 1863.

Enoch Brooks, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

John Bratton, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

William A. Bell, disch. on surg. certif. July 8, 1862.

Josiah Bratton, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 26, 1863.

Henry Bush, disch. June 30, 1864, for wounds received at Morris Island, N. C.

Robert W. Baldwin, disch. on writ of habeas corpus, date unknown.

James W. Burgan, absent, sick, at muster out.

David Baldwin, must. in Oct. 16, 1861; missing in action near Deep Bottom Aug. 17, 1864.

Stephen Clendaniel, absent, on detached service, at muster out.

Daniel W. Crumrine, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Harvey Cox, wounded Aug. 30, 1863; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

John Clendaniel, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.

Israel Crumpson, died at Poplar Hill June 24, 1862.

Hiram Crouch, died at Folly Island, N. C., Nov. 20, 1863.

Joseph A. Demuth, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.

Henry G. Dales, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 6, 1862.

Mahon C. Donagho, disch. for wounds received in action.

Alfred Dougherty, must. in Feb. 22, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 12, 1865.

[2] Date of muster Nov. 11, 1861, except where noted.

Hiram H. Fulmer, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 29, 1862.
George W. Fisher, pro. to hosp. stew., U. S. A., March 8, 1864.
George Garber, died at Philadelphia, July 18, 1862.
Thomas S. Gage, must. in Dec. 10, 1862.
Hezekiah Horn, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Hiram Haver, wounded Aug. 30, 1863, June 18, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jacob Haver, absent, on detached service, at must. out.
George Helleck, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Jonas Horn, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 24, 1862.
Elias Horn, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 16, 1864.
T. P. Hathaway, died June 12, 1862.
Richard Hathaway, died at Newberne, N. C., March 2; burial record, March 7, 1863.
William M. Jackman, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Leonidas F. Sones, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 4, 1862.
Alfred R. Lucre, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
William B. Lush, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jasper Morgan, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 18, 1862.
Jesse S. Moore, died at Suffolk, Va., Nov. 9, 1862.
James Meeks, missing in action near Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 17, 1864.
Alexander McCay, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Oliver McVay, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 18, 1862.
John McChain, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 18, 1862.
William McCormick, must. in March 4, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. June 1, 1863.
John McIlvain, trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
William H. McGiffin, died at Harrison's Landing June 8, 1862.
M. E. McJunken, died at Harrisburg, Pa., Oct. 25, 1864.
Wilson Pryor, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 17, 1862.
Robert Pryor, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.
Edward Roberts, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
William A. Rider, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 1, 1862.
James M. Roach, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 16, 1862.
Bowen Reese, disch. Nov. 16, 1864, at expiration of term.
John Reese, trans. to Co. C, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
William Rice, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
William L. Stull, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Eli Smith, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 16, 1862.
Adam Staub, disch. on surg. certif. March 16, 1864.
J. L. Sondeckor, died at Philadelphia July 12, 1862.
Samuel O. Thomas, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
William H. Virgin, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Samuel Vandegrift, disch. Nov. 11, 1864, at expiration of term.
Theophilus Wilson, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Amos G. Walton, died at David's Island, N. Y., Feb. 29, 1864.
Henry C. Yoris, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
James Yorders, must. in Aug. 13, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 7, 1862.

COMPANY E.[1]

Harry A. Purviance, capt., pro. to lieut.-col. May 15, 1862.
Edward Campbell, capt., pro. from 2d lieut. May 15, 1862; to maj. Sept. 6, 1862.
Lewis Watkins, capt., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 6, 1862; died Sept. 28th of wounds received at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.
Jacob Davis, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. May 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. May 5, 1864; com. capt. Sept. 28, 1864; not mustered; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
T. S. Purviance, 2d lieut., pro. from sergt. May 15, 1862; killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
Robert G. Taylor, 2d lieut., res. Nov. 22, 1862.
Samuel Marshall, 1st sergt., must. in Nov. 15, 1861; disch. Oct. 31, 1864.
Oliver P. Henderson, 1st sergt., died at Baltimore, Md., May 25, 1862.
William J. Graham, 1st sergt., died at Beaufort, August 30th, of wounds received at Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 21, 1863.
William M. Linn, sergt., pro. from private Aug. 18, 1862; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
John D. Heckard, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 18, 1862.
Moses McKeag, sergt., disch. for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
Jacob D. Moore, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 18, 1862.
Charles E. Eckles, sergt., wounded Oct. 13, 1864; trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.

[1] Date of muster in Nov. 12, 1861, except as noted.

Henry M. Hand, sergt., absent (wounded) at muster out.
William G. Miller, sergt., trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
James R. Peters, sergt., killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864; veteran.
George Fisher, corp., wounded Aug. 27, 1863; pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Jacob Hand, corp., disch. on surg. certif. April 18, 1862.
Hugh B. McNeil, corp., pro. to corp. June, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. July 4, 1863.
James Watkins, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 19, 1862.
Adolphus J. Inks, corp., trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Jeremiah Dorson, corp., absent (sick) at muster out; veteran.
George W. Downer, corp., trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Robert M. Mitchell, corp., trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
H. J. McCallister, corp., trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; vet eran.
Martin Pope, corp., trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Davis Himmegar, corp., died at Baltimore, Md., May 26, 1862.
Henry M. Taylor, corp., died at Hilton Head, S. C., February 5th.
William Remmell, musician, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.

Privates.

Matthew C. Axton, trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Andrews, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Nov. 6, 1862; burial record, Nov. 8, 1862; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island.
John Adams, must. in March 30, 1862.
James Byers, disch. by general court-martial Nov. 4, 1862.
Thomas Byers, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
John Clark, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Clark Chew, disch. on surg. certif. June 12, 1862.
Elbridge Collins, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 28, 1862.
Josiah W. Crawford, disch. on surg. certif. June 14, 1863.
Joseph C. Chase, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Newton W. Chase, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Sherman Chase, must. in Oct. 17, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
Milton B. Chase, must. in April 11, 1864; trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.
Greensbury Crossland, must. in Nov. 11, 1861; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 16, 1864.
William J. Crow, died Sept. 12, 1862; burial record Aug. 30, 1862; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island.
Simeon D. Chase, must. in April 11, 1864; must. out. Aug. 26, 1864.
John Dean, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 3, 1863.
James C. Davis, must. in Aug. 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
Andrew Devore, died at Baltimore, Md., July 29, 1862.
Jacob Deselms, killed near Petersburg, June 18, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Sec. A, Div. 1, Grave 5.
John Dongon, died July 16, 1862; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island, grave 220.
James M. Edingfield, died at Morris Island, S. C., October 2d, of wounds received at Fort Gregg, Sept. 23, 1862.
John Flinder, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 10, 1862.
John Finnegan, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 24, 1863.
Isaac Fisher, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
John Fordyce, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 27, 1863.
Benjamin Gill, disch., date unknown.
Jacob Grover, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 31, 1864.
Eli F. Huston, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas Hennessy, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Edward M. Hall, wounded Aug. 27, 1863; absent, on detached service, at must. out.
William Hand, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 2, 1862.
William B. Hays, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V. Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Jeremiah Hartzell, wounded Oct. 7, 1864; absent at must. out; veteran.
James H. Huff, trans. to 4th U. S. Art. Nov. 14, 1862.
William Hartman, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps July 10, 1863.
William M. D. Hill, died Dec. 5, 1861; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Andrew J. Huff, died near Washington, D. C., Dec. 13, 1861.
Lindsay Hartman, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, 1862.
Milton D. Hall, must. in May 25, 1862.
Thomas B. Jenkins, must. in Nov. 11, 1861; absent (wounded) at must. out.

James Jordan, must. in Oct. 17, 1862; disch. by G. O., June 10, 1865.
Michael Keenan, trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
Gideon Knight, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown.
Frederick Lowery, must. out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Mordecai S. Lincoln, disch. on surg. certif Aug. 15, 1862.
Jefferson Lowe, trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
John P. Lucas, must. in Aug 19, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
John H. Linn, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., Aug. 27, 1863.
John R. Means, absent (sick) at muster out.
Thomas Malone, must. in March 2, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 23, 1862.
Henry Marret, trans. to 2d U. S. Art., date unknown; veteran.
James N. Mayhorn, wounded Aug. 21, 1863; trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
William Mohaffey, trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.
William H. Marquis, must. in March 25, 1862; died at Beaufort, S. C., September 12th, of wounds received at Fort Wagner, Aug. 27, 1863.
John McLean, disch. on surg. certif. April, 1862.
David C. McKeag, trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
William McConn, wounded Aug. 27, 1863; trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865.
John F. McCoy, trans. to 199th Regt. P. V., Oct. 14, 1864; veteran.
Benjamin McCallister, must. in June 20, 1864; trans. to Co. E, 188th Regt. P. V., June 28, 1865; veteran.
S. W. McDowell, died at Fortress Monroe, July 2, 1864; burial record, July 21, 1864.
Robert Neely, must. in July 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 20, 1863.
Joseph Neely, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., Aug. 27, 1863.
David R. Parker, died at White House, Va., June 15, 1862.
George C. Rocky, absent (sick) at must. out.
Henry J. Rigdon, must. in Dec. 31, 1861; disch., date unknown, for wounds received at Morris Island, S. C., Aug. 27, 1863.
Wesley Ralston, must. in Aug. 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
Jacob Rockwell, trans. to 4th U. S. Art. Nov. 21, 1862.
Elijah Rockwell, died at Harrison's Landing, Va., Aug. 16, 1862.
Cyrus Sproul, disch. on surg. certif. April 11, 1863; died April 14, 1863.
Henry Smith, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Rudolph Smith, date unknown.
Charles Vorndal, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
John Woodward, must out with company Nov. 22, 1864.
Christy Welsh, died at Washington, D. C., March, 1862; burial record, Aug. 3, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
John J. White, died August 30th, of wounds received at Fort Wagner Aug. 27, 1863.

CHAPTER XXV.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

One Hundredth Regiment.—The "Round Head Regiment," designated as the One Hundredth in the Pennsylvania line, was raised in August, 1861, in the counties of Washington, Westmoreland, Beaver, Lawrence, Butler, and Mercer, "from among the descendants of the Covenanters and of the men who had followed Cromwell, whose leading characteristics had been a devotion to the principles of liberty of person and of conscience."[1] To the composition of this regiment Washington County contributed one company ("A"), of which the original commissioned officers were: Capt., James Armstrong; 1st Lieut., William F. Templeton; 2d Lieut., Joseph H. Pentecost. This company was mustered into the service Aug. 27, 1861. There was no other company made up wholly or principally of Washington County men, though volunteers from this county served in several other companies of the regiment.

On the 2d of September the Round Head companies were ordered to Washington, D. C., and upon arrival at the capital went into camp at Kalorama Heights, where the regiment became fully organized under the following field-officers, viz.: Colonel, Daniel Leasure; Lieutenant-Colonel, James Armstrong (promoted from captain of "A" company of Washington County); Major, David A. Leckey.

On the 9th of October the regiment with others moved from Washington to Annapolis, Md., where it encamped on the grounds of the Naval Academy as part of a large expeditionary force which was collected there under command of Gen. W. T. Sherman, destined for a then unknown field of operations (which afterwards proved to be the coast of South Carolina). On the 19th of October the regiment was embarked with five companies of the Fiftieth Pennsylvania Regiment on board the transport-steamer "Ocean Queen" and proceeded down the Chesapeake. When they arrived at Fortress Monroe they found the roadstead crowded with a fleet made up of war-steamers and transports filled with troops. This fleet, including the "Ocean Queen," went to sea in the morning of October 29th, and the sight was grand and inspiriting. For a time the winds favored, and the sea was comparatively smooth, but afterwards a heavy gale came on in which the vessels were scattered, and three or four of them were lost. During this time the troops suffered greatly from sea-sickness and overcrowding on the transports. The fleet had sailed under sealed orders, and its destination was as yet unknown except to the chief naval and military commanders. The "Ocean Queen" having been driven by the gale entirely away from and out of sight of the other vessels of the fleet, the sealed orders were opened and it was found that the destination was Port Royal Entrance, S. C. At last the storm abated, the vessels one by one returned within signaling distance of each other, and the low shores of South Carolina became visible on the starboard hand. Six days (which seemed as many weeks) from the time of its departure from Fortress Monroe the fleet arrived off Hilton Head, S. C., Nov. 4, 1861. The object of the expedition was now apparent, and, with a smoother sea and an enemy almost in sight, sea-sickness and dejection gave place to buoyant spirits and eager enthusiasm.

The fleet was composed of fourteen armed vessels, twenty-two first-class steamers, twelve smaller steamers, and twenty-six sailing-vessels. The commander of the fleet was Commodore (afterwards Admiral) S. F. Dupont, whose flag-ship was the splendid steam-frigate "Wabash." The land forces consisted of thirteen regiments of volunteers, in three brigades,—in all about eleven thousand men,—under command

[1] Bates.

of Gen. W. T. Sherman. The Second Brigade, composed of the Fiftieth and One Hundredth Pennsylvania, Eighth Michigan, and Seventy-ninth New York, was under command of Brig.-Gen. Isaac I. Stevens.

The channel connecting Port Royal harbor with the sea was guarded on either side by a strong rebel fortification. These were known as Forts Walker and Beauregard, and the reduction of these, by the navy, was the first work to be done. For three days after their arrival the vessels remained in quiet, below, as the weather was not considered sufficiently favorable for operations; but on the 7th the "Wabash" set her signal for battle, and advanced to the attack, followed by the other armed ships in their proper order. They moved in a circular line, up past one fort, and down past the other, delivering their tremendous broadsides into each as they came abreast of it. With the fire from the ships, and the responses from the forts, it was almost a continuous volley of artillery, which shook the earth, and made the very waters tremble. But at length the fire of the forts began to slacken, their replies grew more and more feeble, and finally the Stars and Bars above their ramparts gave place to the white flag. A little later the standard of the Union floated above the captured works on both sides of the channel.

On the following day the brigade landed at Hilton Head, and a part of it occupied Fort Walker. On the 17th of December it moved to Beaufort, a place of surpassing beauty, where many of the wealthy people of Charleston had, in the old days of peace, made their summer residences. It was now found deserted by nearly all its inhabitants except negroes. On the morning of the 1st of January, 1862, the troops of Stevens' brigade, supported by two gunboats, crossed the Coosaw River to attack the works of the enemy at Port Royal Ferry, but the Confederates withdrew after slight skirmishing, in which the Round Heads suffered little if any loss, and on the following day the troops returned to camp. Then for five months, which included the delightful winter season of lower South Carolina, the troops remained occupying Beaufort, Barnwell's, Port Royal, Ladies', and other adjacent islands, engaged chiefly in drill and picket duty. This was to them the most agreeable period in all their war experience, except for the fact that there was a considerable amount of sickness in the command, resulting from change of climate.

On the 1st of June Stevens' division[1] was moved from Beaufort, and proceeded by transports through Stono River to Legareville, on James Island, where the enemy was occupying defensive works, which were carried, June 3d, after a brisk engagement, in which the Round Heads suffered a loss of nineteen, killed and wounded, and fifteen men and a captain (of Co. "F") taken prisoners. Then the regiment lay in comparative quiet (but often under heavy artillery fire) until the night of the 15th, when orders were issued and preparations made for an attack on Tower Fort, a strong work of the enemy near Secessionville, on James Island.

Secessionville, the scene of the battle which took place on the following morning, was described by Dr. J. C. Wilson, surgeon of the Eighth Michigan, which was one of the regiments engaged, as "a village composed of a few houses whose owners have seceded from them, situated on a narrow neck of land jutting into the stream on the east side of James Island, skirted by tidal marshes and swamps on either side, and difficult of approach, except from the westward, where is a rebel fort which commands this entrance." The fort was a formidable earthwork, with a parapet nine feet in height, surrounded by a broad ditch seven feet deep, and protected by a broad and almost impenetrable abatis. The neck of dry land over which (alone) it was approachable was barely two hundred yards in width, and every inch of it could be swept at close range by canister from the six heavy guns of the fort and by musketry from its defenders. And it was over such ground, and to the assault of such a work, that the troops of Stevens' division moved forward at four o'clock in the morning of that bloody and eventful 16th of June, 1862.

The assaulting column was made up of two small brigades, one, composed of the Round Heads, with the Forty-sixth and Seventy-ninth (Highlanders) of New York, under command of Col. Leasure, and the other composed of the Eighth Michigan, Seventh Connecticut, and Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, under Col. Fenton, of Michigan. Four batteries of artillery accompanied the brigades, and the entire attacking force numbered three thousand three hundred and thirty-seven men. The troops were in line at two o'clock A.M., and it was expected they would move forward at once, but for some unaccountable reason the advance was delayed until nearly sunrise. A correspondent of the New York *Tribune*, who was present, wrote a communication descriptive of the battle to his paper, in which he said, "It appears, from the statements of some of the officers and men in the regiments, that about one-half mile from the fort there was a narrow pass through a hedge, and the men were compelled to pass through a very few abreast, thus delaying their advance. The Eighth Michigan got through and pushed on with great vigor up to the fort, which they assaulted with a shout. They were met with a murderous fire from the fort in front, and from flanking batteries. A few of these brave men overcame all dangers and difficulties, and, rushing over the dead bodies of their slaughtered comrades, actually climbed into the fort; but it was impossible for them to maintain their ground there against the fearful odds which opposed them, the men who should have supported them being delayed in passing through the hedge."

[1] Stevens then commanded a division, his old brigade being temporarily under command of Col. Fenton, of the Eighth Michigan.

Just as the Eighth Michigan was beaten back the Highlanders and Round Heads came up, having passed over a wide space, swept by the enemy's canister and musketry. Both the Pennsylvania and the New York regiment rushed on regardless of the fire which met them, and many men of both regiments actually forced their way into the work, but it did not avail. After a struggle of an hour's duration Gen. Benham ordered a retreat, which was then made, the Round Head regiment having sustained a loss of forty-one killed and wounded out of a total strength of four hundred and twenty-one officers and men with which it went into the fight.

"At about nine o'clock," says the *Tribune* correspondent, "which seemed to be the crisis of the battle, and when the generals seemed to be consulting whether they should again advance upon the fort or retire, the gunboats decided the question by opening a heavy cannonade in our rear, which, instead of telling upon the rebels, threw their shot and shell into our own ranks. This must have resulted from ignorance on their part as to our precise position, owing to the rapid changes on the field and in the intervening timber. The shells fell and burst on every side in the very midst of our men, several exploding near the commanding general and his staff. The effect of this unfortunate mistake was an order for the troops to retire, which they did in perfect order, taking position on the old picket-line."

Gen. Stevens' division evacuated James Island on the 4th and 5th of July, and moved by transports to Hilton Head, where orders were received from the Executive of Pennsylvania designating the Round Head regiment as the One Hundredth of the line. On the 12th the regiment moved with its brigade to Beaufort, where immediately after its arrival it was embarked on the steamer "Merrimac," and sailed for Fortress Monroe, where it duly arrived, and on the 18th moved to a camp at Newport News. The officers and men knew they were destined to reinforce the armies in Virginia after the disasters of the Seven Days' fight, and they did not like the change, for they preferred to remain in the South where their laurels had been won. The command remained three weeks in camp at the News, and left on the 4th of August, moved up the bay and the Potomac to Acquia Creek; thence by railroad to the Rappahannock, and took part in the campaign of Gen. Pope, being desperately engaged in the second battle of Bull Run, August 29th, where "of the four hundred and fifty who had joined in the last charge but one hundred and ninety-eight came back unhurt." Among the killed of the regiment in this action was Capt. William F. Templeton, of the Washington County company.

The fight was renewed on the following day, but without heavy fighting for the Round Heads. On the 1st of September they again fought bravely at Chantilly, losing thirty-six in killed and wounded. At South Mountain, September 14th, it lost thirty-six killed and wounded. It was present at the great battle of Antietam, but not engaged, except in a skirmish in which it lost five killed and wounded. Soon afterwards its strength was increased about two hundred by the return of furloughed men and convalescents. Late in October the regiment marched to Weverton, and thence to Berlin, Md., where it crossed the Potomac into Virginia. It passed through Lovettsville, Waterford, Slack's Mills, Rectortown, and Salem to Waterloo, where, on the 11th of November, it received the announcement of Gen. Burnside's promotion to the command of the army. On the 15th it was at Sulphur Springs, and moved thence, by way of Fayetteville and Bealton Station, to a camp about ten miles east of the latter place, where was read the order forming the "right grand division" of the army, by uniting the Second and Ninth Corps, under command of Gen. E. V. Sumner. On the 18th the regiment marched towards the Rappahannock, and on the 19th reached Falmouth, opposite Fredericksburg, where the army was rapidly concentrating. Here it remained until the 12th of December, when it crossed the Rappahannock to Fredericksburg, but was not engaged in the great battle of the 13th. It recrossed on the 15th, and remained at Falmouth until Feb. 13, 1863, when it moved with the Ninth Corps (which had been detached from the Army of the Potomac) to Newport News, Va., and there camped, evidently waiting orders for a further movement, which the officers and men hoped might take them back to the Department of the South. The regiment remained in camp at Newport News for more than a month.

On the 20th of March the regiment, being again under marching orders, embarked at Newport News, and leaving there on the 21st, arrived at Baltimore on the 22d, and proceeded thence by the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to Parkersburg, W. Va., reaching there on the 24th, and embarking on steamers, moved down the river, and landing in Kentucky, marched to Camp Dick Robinson, and afterwards to Columbia.

About the 1st of June the Ninth Corps, which had been scattered in detachments at various points in Kentucky, was ordered to move to Mississippi to reinforce the army of Gen. Grant, then operating against Vicksburg. The Round Head regiment moved with the corps, going to Cairo, Ill., by rail, and then, embarking on boats on the Mississippi River, was transported to Haynes Bluff, Miss. From there it moved to Milldale, Miss., and remained there and at Flower Dale Church, near Vicksburg, until the operations against that stronghold ended in its capitulation, July 4th. Then it moved with the corps towards Jackson, Miss., in pursuit of the army of Johnston, who had been hovering in Gen. Grant's rear, attempting to raise the siege of Vicksburg. In the several engagements which occurred from the 10th to the 16th of July the regiment participated, but suffered little loss; and after the evacuation of Jackson, on the 16th, it

returned to its former camp at Milldale, remaining there till August 6th, when it again took boat on the Mississippi and moved north with the corps. It reached Memphis in the night of the 11th, and passed on to Cairo and thence to Cincinnati, where it arrived on the 18th, and crossed the river to Covington, Ky. From Covington it moved by way of Nicholasville to Crab Orchard, Ky. On the 10th of September it was again on the march, and moved by way of Cumberland Gap to Knoxville, Tenn., reaching there on the 26th.

The regiment was slightly engaged with the enemy at Blue Springs, October 10th, and, after considerable marching and countermarching, went into camp, October 29th, at Lenoir Station, where it remained most of the time until November 14th. It was then, with its division, ordered to Hough's Ferry, on the Holston River, to check the advance of Longstreet, who was reported moving up from Georgia towards Knoxville. He was found in strong force, and the Union troops retired before him, and, passing back through Lenoir, continued the retreat to Knoxville. Being hard pressed, however, a stand was made at Campbell's Station on the 16th, and a battle ensued, lasting from about one P.M. until dark. During the night the retreat was continued, and the regiment reached Knoxville in the morning of the 17th, after an almost continuous march of two days and three nights, including a battle of several hours' duration, moving over the worst of roads through mud and rain, and with less than quarter rations.

Then followed the siege of Knoxville by Longstreet, which continued eighteen days, during all which time the Round Heads occupied the front line of works, and with other regiments suffered severely for lack of food and sufficient clothing. On Sunday, November 29th, two veteran Georgia brigades belonging to McLaws' rebel division made a furious assault on Fort Saunders (one of the principal works in the line of fortifications inclosing Knoxville), and were repulsed and driven back with a loss of nearly eight hundred men, the One Hundredth Pennsylvania being one of the regiments which received and repelled the assault. In the night of the 4th and 5th of December the enemy withdrew from before Knoxville.

In the pursuit which followed, the Round Heads took part, but with no results, and on the 18th it encamped at Blain's Cross-Roads. This proved to be the last camp which it occupied for any considerable length of time in Tennessee. It remained here about three weeks, and during that time (Jan. 1, 1864), "While subsisting on less than two ears of corn per day per man, the entire regiment, with the exception of twenty-seven, re-enlisted, to the number of three hundred and sixty-six, for a second term of three years, and soon started for home on veteran furlough." On the 8th of January, 1864, the veteranized command, under orders to report at Pittsburgh, left its camp, and took the road across the Cumberland Mountains for the railroad at Nicholasville, Ky., nearly two hundred miles distant. It reached that place in ten days, having made an average of nearly twenty miles a day over miserable roads and through the snow and ice of the mountain-passes. It reached Pittsburgh on the 8th of February. At the end of the specified time the men reassembled at the rendezvous ("Camp Copeland," near Pittsburgh), and with recruits which had been gathered in the mean time the regiment now numbered nine hundred and sixty-nine men. From Camp Copeland they moved to Annapolis, Md., to rejoin the Ninth Corps, which had, after the regiment had left Tennessee, been ordered East to reinforce the Army of the Potomac. At Annapolis the regiment was brigaded with the Third Maryland and Twenty-first Massachusetts as the Second Brigade, First Division. Col. Leasure was the brigade commander.

The regiment remained at Annapolis until April 23d, when it moved to Washington, and thence across the Potomac to Bealton Station. On the opening of the campaign of 1864 it moved with the army on the 4th of May, crossed the Rapidan, and on the 6th was hotly engaged in the Wilderness, charging gallantly with the Twenty-first Massachusetts (supported by the Third Maryland), recapturing an earthwork (which had been before captured, but retaken by the enemy), taking a large number of prisoners, and receiving complimentary mention from Gen. Hancock for its share in the work of the day. On the 9th the regiment fought at the Ny River; on the 12th at Spottsylvania Court-House; on the 28th at North Anna, and on the 2d of June in the general battle of Cold Harbor.

Moving across the Chickahominy and the James the regiment arrived in front of Petersburg on the 16th of June, and on the following day participated in an assault on the Confederate fortifications. In the long series of operations which succeeded, extending through almost ten months until the time of the surrender, the One Hundredth Regiment fought well, and sustained its part honorably. It was engaged at the Mine Explosion, July 30th; was in the actions at the Weldon Railroad, August 19th and 21st; at Poplar Grove Church, September 30th and October 2d; at Hatcher's Run, October 27th; at Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865 (in which action Lieut.-Col. Joseph H. Pentecost, of Washington County, was killed); and in the final assault on Petersburg, April 2d. The last-named action closed the battle experience of the Round Heads. A week later came the great surrender which ended the war. The One Hundredth Regiment marched to City Point; was transported thence to Washington, D. C., and there mustered out of service.

Following is a list of officers and enlisted men of the company recruited in Washington County for the Round Head regiment:

COMPANY A.[1]

James Armstrong, capt., pro. to lieut.-col. Sept. 10, 1861, res. July 18, 1862.

William F. Templeton, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 11, 1861; killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862.

Joseph H. Pentecost, capt.; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Sept. 15, 1861; to capt. Sept. 9, 1862; to lieut. col. Oct. 16, 1864; killed March 25, 1865, at Fort Steadman, Va.

James W. Montford, 1st lieut., pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. Sept. 9, 1862; wounded Sept. 14, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 3, 1864.

James S. Stocking, 1st lieut., pro. from corp. to sergt. Feb. 1, 1863; to 1st sergt. Sept. 1, 1864; to 1st lieut. Oct. 16, 1864; wounded, with loss of arm, at Boydton Plank-Road Oct. 27, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 10, 1865; veteran.

William H. Billings, 1st lieut., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1863; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1864; to 1st sergt. Feb. 3, 1865; to 2d lieut. March 7, 1865; to 1st lieut. May 12, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

William Ocker, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 16, 1861; res. Nov. 26, 1862.

Edwin W. Bausman, 2d lieut., pro. to 1st sergt. Nov. 29, 1861; to 2d lieut. Nov. 28, 1862; res. March 16, 1864.

George M. Metzner, 2d lieut., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1863; to sergt. Oct. 26, 1864; to 1st sergt. March 7, 1865; to 2d lieut. May 12, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

William H. Underwood, 1st sergt., must. in Jan. 1, 1862; pro. to 1st sergt. May 12, 1865; wounded Nov. 29, 1863, and June 2, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

James B. Kennedy, 1st sergt., pro. to 1st sergt. Nov. 28, 1862; wounded Nov. 29, 1863; must. out Aug. 30, 1864, at expiration of term.

Benjamin S. Stuart, 1st sergt.; killed by accidental explosion of shell at Hilton Head, S. C., Nov. 28, 1861.

William A. Gabby, sergt., pro. to sergt. Feb. 3, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

Joseph H. Templeton, sergt., pro. to sergt. March 7, 1865; wounded July 30, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

Robert B. Elliot, sergt., pro. to sergt., Nov. 29, 1861; must out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

M. D. Dewire, sergt., must. in Aug. 2, 1862; pro. to sergt. May 12, 1865; taken prisoner Oct. 2, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

Eleven Alvey, sergt., pro. to sergt. Sept. 9, 1862; must. out Aug. 30, 1864, at expiration of term.

John Cook, sergt.; disch. Jan. 12, 1863.

Alexander Adams, corp., must. in Jan. 6, 1862; wounded May 6, 1864; pro. to corp. Oct. 26, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

James McIlvaine, corp., must. in March 14, 1862; wounded June 2, 1864; pro. to corp. Feb. 3, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

D. A. Templeton, corp., mustered in Feb. 26, 1864; pro. to corp. March 7, 1865; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

John C. Ralston, corp., pro. to corp. March 7, 1865; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

William Claffey, corp., wounded June 16, 1862; prisoner from May 6, 1864, to March, 1865; pro. to corp. May 13, 1865; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Isaac H. Richmond, corp., mustered in Feb. 26, 1864; pro. to corp. May 20, 1865; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Morris B. McKeever, corp., wounded Aug. 19, 1864; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

William M. Horn, corp., wounded July 27, 1864; pro. to corp. Sept. 9, 1862; mustered out Aug. 30, 1864, at expiration of term.

John W. Kerr, corp., pro. to corp. March 7, 1865; taken prisoner June 3, 1862; also prisoner from May 6, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; discharged by G. O. June 8, 1865.

Horace B. Durant, corp., pro. to asst. surg. March 23, 1864.

John V. Brobst, corp., discharged Nov. 29, 1862.

George B. Caldwell, corp., discharged for promotion Aug. 12, 1862.

James P. Hays, musician, mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

William H. Walker, musician, died Oct. 4, 1861.

Privates.

Thomas Action, mustered in Feb. 23, 1864; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Joseph M. Aiken, mustered in Oct. 8, 1861; wounded Aug. 29, 1862; discharged.

James Barr, mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Thomas F. Boon, mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Stephen Billings, mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Moses M. Bell, must. in Dec. 1, 1861; mustered out with company July 24, 1865.

Benjamin M. Best, mustered in Feb. 26, 1864; wounded at Poplar Grove Church, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; absent at muster out.

John G. Brice, wounded Sept. 14, 1862; prisoner from July 30, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; disch. May 23d, to date March 4, 1865.

Peter A. Blomberg, died at Beaufort, S. C., Feb. 15, 1862.

Nelson Baker, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch. Sept. 16, 1862.

John C. Caldwell, must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

John Clarke, wounded June 17, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Michael Curran, wounded at Petersburg July 30, 1864; absent at must. out; veteran.

Thomas Conboy, wounded June 17, 1864; must. out Sept. 9, 1864, at expiration of term.

John Clemens, killed at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.

Charles D. Chase, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; disch. Oct. 20, 1862.

Tertius A. Durant, must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Samuel M. Decker, must. in March 18, 1864; taken prisoner July 30, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Henry M. Dongan, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; pro. to adjt. Nov. 26, 1864; veteran.

Thomas Donley, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; died at David's Island, N. Y., Sept. 8, 1864.

William L. Durant, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; disch. Jan. 10, 1863.

James C. Eckels, taken prisoner Aug. 30, 1862; deserted.

Samuel P. Ewing, died Sept. 19, 1861, at Washington, D. C.

Sylvester G. Fowler, must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Samuel M. Fowler, wounded June 17, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Leonidas A. Fowler, must. in Feb. 8, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

John D. France, wounded Sept. 17, 1862; disch. and re-enl.; wounded March 25, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

William Greer, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; wounded at Weldon Railroad Aug. 19, 1864; disch. by G. O. Aug. 16, 1865.

Thomas Greer, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

William Grey, wounded Aug. 29, 1862; killed at Petersburg June 17, 1864; buried in Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Va., Div. A, Sec. C, Grave 272; veteran.

Isaac R. W. Garretson, must. in Sept. 16, 1861; killed Nov. 29, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, Knoxville, Tenn., grave 114.

Daniel Hall, wounded at Weldon Railroad Aug. 19, 1864; absent at must. out; veteran.

Jeremiah L. Hanen, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; disch. June 20, 1865, for wounds received in action.

Louis Hager, wounded Aug. 29, 1862; killed at Petersburg July 30, 1864; veteran.

Horatio Hamilton, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; died June 20, 1864, of wounds received in action.

John E. Howe, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; died at Pittsburgh, Pa.

Jacob Hartsein, died at Beaufort, S. C., April 5, 1864.

Alexander Howell, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; died at Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 19, 1861.

Charles Heer, killed at Bull Run Aug. 29, 1862.

Thomas Hutchinson, disch. March 1, 1863.

James Hart, disch. Dec. 19, 1862.

George O. Jones, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; wounded May 6, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

John S. Jeffrey, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; wounded May 12, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.

Robert D. Jobes, must. in Feb. 11, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville Aug. 16, 1864; grave 5871.

John S. Johnston, must. in Sept. 9, 1861; disch. Oct. 3, 1861.

Alexander Kerns, wounded at Petersburg June 17, 1864; arm amputated; absent at must. out; veteran.

John B. Kendall, must. in Dec. 2, 1861; wounded May 6, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.

Ferdinand Kluvis, disch. Oct. 15, 1862.

John Klotzbaiker, taken prisoner June 3, 1862; disch. Jan. 11, 1863.

John W. Laughtt, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; leg amputated; absent at muster out; veteran.

John W. Koontz, taken prisoner Aug. 27, 1862; disch. Jan. 11, 1863.

Addison Liggett, must. in March 8, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1864.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 27, 1861, except as noted.

Henry H. Linley, must. in May 27, 1863; died Feb. 14, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Ky., Sect. D, Grave 88.
John W. Lavery, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; died of wounds received at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865.
James Lowrie, died at Beaufort, S. C., Dec. 30, 1861.
William Lange, disch. March 23, 1862.
Elijah Linsley, disch. April 19, 1862.
Simon W. Lewis, must. in Dec. 6, 1861; killed accidentally by falling off cars, between Covington and Paris, Ky.
Samuel J. Melvin, must. in Oct. 21, 1862; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
Josiah Mullen, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; wounded Dec. 1, 1863, and June 17, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.
William T. Magill, must. in Aug. 31, 1861; must. out at expiration of term.
Julius P. Miller, must. in Oct. 8, 1861; must. out at expiration of term.
Enoch Mountz, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; wounded May 6, 1864; disch. by general order June 2, 1865.
Daniel B. Mowery, disch. Aug. 5, to date July 24, 1865; veteran.
John Moloney, disch. Dec. 19, 1863.
Alexander C. McKeever, absent (sick) at must. out.
Joseph H. McGill, wounded June 17, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
Ebenezer B. McElroy, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865;
Maxwell K. McCauslin, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; wounded June 17, 1864; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
Benjamin F. McClure, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; wounded at Petersburg July 31, 1864; absent at muster out.
George W. McFarland, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; absent (sick) at muster out.
George W. McClelland, must. in Aug. 31, 1864; taken prisoner June 2, 1864; never heard of afterward.
John L. McCullough, must. in Aug. 29, 1862; wounded July 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
N. N. McCullough, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; wounded June 2, 1864; disch. by special order Jan. 8. 1865.
Samuel McCullough, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; prisoner from May 6, 1864, to Feb. 27, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.
James McKeever, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps by special order dated Sept. 22, 1864; disch. by G. O. Sept. 29, 1865.
Jacob L. McCullough, must. in Aug. 31, 1861; killed at Cold Harbor June 2, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Sec. B.
Joseph E. McCullough, must. in March 31, 1864; wounded accidentally June 26, 1864; died July 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
John B. McKeever, must. in Oct. 18, 1861; taken prisoner May 6, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., July 30, 1864; grave 4407.
Daniel McCann, must. in Aug. 27, 1861; disch., date unknown.
Charles B. McCollum, trans. to regt. band; disch.
Thomas McKeever, wounded June 3, 1862; drowned Aug. 12, 1862; not on muster-out roll.
Andrew McPeak, disch. April 5, 1862.
John R. McClure, must. in March 14, 1862; disch., date unknown.
H. C. Odenbaugh, killed Sept. 14, 1862; buried in National Cemetery at Antietam, Sec. 26, Lot —, Grave 305.
Samuel Potter, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; taken prisoner March 25, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
Morgan Pyle, must. in Dec. 9, 1861; disch. Jan. 26, to date Jan. 15, 1865, at expiration of term.
Jacob C. Fry, wounded Sept. 14, 1862; disch. Feb. 4, 1863.
Franklin A. Rose, must. in Aug. 26, 1861; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
George W. Robertson, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; captured at Petersburg July 30, 1864; died at Danville Sept. 16, 1864.
Theodore Robertson, must. in March 4, 1865; must. out with company July 24, 1865.
Simon S. Russell, wounded Aug. 29, 1862, and died Sept. 8, 1862.
Frederick Rau, must. in Feb. 26, 1862; died Sept. 8, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
George W. Smith, must. out with company July 24, 1865.
William S. Simcox, killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865; buried in National Cemetery, Meade Station, Va.
David Shepherd, must. in Sept. 13, 1861; disch., date unknown.
Isaac N. Stanger, must. in March 14, 1862; disch. to receive promotion Nov. 19, 1862.
George W. Thompson, must. in Dec. 6, 1862; must. out with company July 24, 1865; veteran.
Samuel F. Thompson, wounded Aug. 3, 1864, and at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865; absent at muster out; veteran.
James B. Thompson, must. in Aug. 31, 1861; wounded and captured June 2, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 17, 1864; grave 5966.
T. B. Templeton, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Andrew Thompson, wounded Sept. 14, 1862; died Nov. 3, 1863; buried in Cypress Hill Cemetery, Long Island.
Aaron Templeton, killed Nov. 29, 1863; buried in cemetery at Buffalo Village, Pa.
Robert J. Taggert, disch., date unknown.
John Wherry, killed at Poplar Springs Church, Va., Oct. 2, 1864; veteran.
Jackson Wimer, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 24, 1864; grave 9634.
John L. Weirich, died at Beaufort, S. C., date unknown.

CHAPTER XXVI.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment.—The One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment of Pennsylvania, of which the honorable record extends through the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac from 1862 to 1865, contained five companies raised in Washington County, one company from Greene, one from Mercer, and three from Beaver County. The Washington County companies were designated in the organization of the regiment as follows: "C" Company (Capt. David Acheson), "D" Company (Capt. Silas Parker), "E" Company (Capt. Aaron T. Gregg), "G" Company (Capt. John Fraser), "K" Company (Capt. William A. F. Stockton). The several companies rendezvoused at Camp Curtin, where, on the 21st and 22d of August and 4th of September, 1862, they were mustered into the United States service for three years. On the 8th of September they were joined in the organization of the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, of which the field-officers were: Colonel, Richard P. Roberts, of Beaver County; Lieutenant-Colonel, John Fraser, of Washington County (promoted to that grade from captain of Company "G"); Major, Thomas B. Rogers, of Mercer County.

On the day following the organization the regiment was ordered to the field, and on the 10th of September it moved from the rendezvous and proceeded to Parkton Station, Md., on the Northern Central Railway. With headquarters at that place, it was posted in detachments along the railroad, to guard the line and keep it open, as the Confederate army was then in Maryland, and threatening Baltimore and its communications. On this duty the regiment remained until after the battle of Antietam and the retreat of the enemy across the Potomac. From Maryland the regiment was ordered to join the Army of the Potomac on the Rappahannock in Virginia, and arrived there on December 16th, three days after the great battle of Fredericksburg. It was assigned to duty in the Third Brigade, First Division, of the famous Second Army Corps, and went into winter-quarters near Falmouth, where, with the exception

of a few days spent in the historic "mud march" of Burnside's army, it remained until the opening of the spring campaign of 1863. On the 28th of April it moved out with the other commands of the army, and crossed the Rappahannock, bound on the campaign of Chancellorsville. In that ill-starred campaign this regiment, with its brigade, took a brave part during the progress of the great battle, from May 1st to 4th, most of the time in line of battle and under fire during the day, and throwing up intrenchments by night. On the 3d, for more than four hours it sustained attack after attack by the enemy's infantry, and a heavy and incessant fire of his artillery. The assaults were made with the greatest fierceness and determination on the part of the enemy, but were all successfully repelled. During the 4th and 5th of May the regiment held its position on the field, frequently under heavy artillery fire, but not engaged in any general assault by infantry. In the morning of the 6th the brigade recrossed the Rappahannock and returned to the previous camping-place near Falmouth.

In June following, the regiment marched with the other commands of the Army of the Potomac in pursuit of the Confederate forces, then moving to the invasion of Maryland and Pennsylvania. With Hancock's corps, of which it was a part, it crossed the Potomac on the 24th of June, moved rapidly through Maryland, and reached the field of Gettysburg on the morning of the 2d of July, the battle having been opened by Reynolds on the previous day. The Second Corps took position on the left centre of the line of battle of the army. The Third Corps, joining it on the left, was fiercely assaulted and driven back. A division of the Second Corps was sent in aid of the Third. Two brigades of the succoring division went into the fight and were driven back with great loss. Then Gen. Zook's brigade (in which was the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment) was ordered in. It advanced rapidly across a wheat-field, and Zook fell almost immediately, mortally wounded. The command of the brigade then fell on Col. Roberts, of the One Hundred and Fortieth. The brigade charged with the greatest impetuosity, and drove the enemy from his sheltered position beyond the wheat-field, but could not hold the ground after gaining it, and was compelled to retire. In carrying the position and attempting to hold it, the fighting was terrific, the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment losing, in killed and wounded, two hundred and sixty-one, among the former being Capt. David Acheson of "D" Company, and Second Lieut. Alexander M. Wilson of Company "G," both of Washington County. Col. Roberts was also among the killed. The regiment, now reduced by the losses of the day to less than one-half its effective strength, was not again ordered into the thickest of the fight at Gettysburg, but remained on the left centre under a heavy artillery fire during the night and following day. The command of the regiment now devolved on Lieut.-Col. John Fraser, who was promoted to colonel in place of Col. Roberts, who was killed in the charge as before mentioned.

In the later movements of the Army of the Potomac during the summer and fall of 1863,—the crossing of the Potomac, the advance into Virginia, the operations along the line of the Rapidan, and the fruitless campaign of Mine Run, which closed the year,—the regiment moved with its corps and performed such duty as it was assigned to, being slightly engaged at Bristow Station, October 14th, taking part in skirmishing at Mine Run, and at several other points, and suffering a small loss, but participating in no general engagement. It went into winter-quarters with the army on the line of the Rapidan. On the opening of the campaign of 1864 it moved from its camp on the night of the 3d of May, crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford and entered the Wilderness, where on the 5th it stood in battle line in front of the first strong position of the Confederate forces. It soon became heavily engaged and suffered severe loss, but held its position through the night. On the 6th and 7th it lay under an artillery fire, but was not engaged. Advancing with its corps it crossed the Po River on the 9th, where works were thrown up, and where it remained till the night of the 11th, when it moved with the corps towards the left, in the direction of Spottsylvania Court-House. At two o'clock in the morning of the 12th the troops had reached the front of the position, where the enemy lay behind a triple line of very strong defenses. At daybreak the men of the Second Corps moved forward to the assault, covered to some extent by a dense fog which lay over thicket and glade. The enemy was partially surprised, but stood resolutely to the work of defense, and the Union loss was heavy before the first line of works was carried. At the second line the Confederates rallied, fought desperately, and held their own. The next day the enemy attacked again and again to recover the line lost on the 12th, but without avail. Fighting continued, but without a general battle, until the 18th, when the heroic leader of the Second Corps again moved his whole force against the Confederate works and a tremendous conflict ensued, but the enemy's position proved too strong and was too heroically defended to be carried even by the veterans of Hancock's corps. Through all these operations in front of Spottsylvania the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment sustained its part nobly and well, and at the close of the last day of battle at this point the regiment had lost about one hundred and eighty men since it plunged into the Wilderness in the morning of the 4th of May. On the night of the 20th the regiment with its brigade and corps moved quietly away from the enemy's front and marched towards the North Anna River, which stream was crossed on the 23d, and after some manœuvring the march was resumed southward. A severe action was fought at Tolopotomoy Creek, where the regiment sustained some loss. Again

it fought bravely in the dreadful battle of Cold Harbor, losing about sixty men, and bringing its total loss to over two hundred and fifty since the opening of the campaign.

From Cold Harbor the army crossed the Chickahominy and marched towards the southeast, having Petersburg for its objective point. The regiment with its brigade crossed the James River in the night of the 14th or early morning of the 15th of June, and in the afternoon of the 16th took part in a general assault on the bristling lines of the enemy in front of Petersburg. The Second Corps renewed the attack on the 17th, and forced the enemy to yield some of his outer works. From this time the history of the investment of the Confederate works encircling the city of Petersburg, Va., is a dreary story of persistent fighting and slaughter such as is seldom found in the annals of warfare; a story which shows that the Southern leaders and soldiers were determined to fight and die to the last man before they would yield this their last stronghold, and that the Union general and his army had resolved never to recross the James until the heroic Confederates had laid down their arms, and the Stars and Bars had been lowered from above every hostile parapet along the Appomattox. For many weary months of blood and terror each army struggled to make good their resolves. Day by day the Union lines were drawn closer and tighter around the doomed citadel. No week passed without witnessing a brave and desperate assault on the grim earthworks on right, left, or centre. Often the Confederates yielded, but sometimes the assailants were repulsed and beaten. But when the Southern men were driven from one line, they bravely stood for battle at the next as defiantly and with as much confidence and courage as if they had never known aught but victory. At last there came a time when the veterans who had stood against McClellan at Williamsburg, at Fair Oaks, at Malvern Hill, South Mountain, and Antietam, who had repelled Burnside's hosts at Marye's Heights, had defeated "Fighting Joe Hooker" at Chancellorsville, and joined in Pickett's earthquake charge at Gettysburg, stood gathered together within their inner works at Petersburg, hardly outside the limits of the city. They were willing to stay and die there, but their general refused to sacrifice them without hope of ultimate success, so he withdrew from the works and retreated with his forces towards the southwest. The Union army pursued, and a few days later the strife was closed by the surrender of the Confederate army at Appamattox.

During all these long months of suffering and carnage on the fiery circle around Petersburg, the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment participated in the various movements of its brigade and division, and performed its part honorably and well, laboring in the trenches and on the fortifications, charging with the assaulting columns, and making long marches from point to point by night and day. It took part in the engagements at Jerusalem Plank-Road, Deep Bottom, Strawberry Plains, Boydton Plank-Road, Poplar Spring Church, Ream's Station (two actions), Hatcher's Run, Dabney's Mills, Sutherland's Station, Sailor's Creek, and at Farmville, where, on the 7th of April, 1865, the regiment fought its last battle. Two days later came the historic surrender of the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia, which virtually closed the war. The regiment remained a short time in Virginia, then moved northward, and was mustered out of service at Washington on the 31st of May.

The One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment had among its officers Gen. Harry Bingham, member of Congress from Philadelphia, who commanded Company G, until Gen. Hancock promoted him to his staff and made him judge-advocate, and who rode with the general along the wavering line at Gettysburg just before it received and repulsed Longstreet's celebrated charge; W. S. Shallenberger, member of Congress from Beaver, who was adjutant of the regiment; Capt. George Shallenberger, lately superintendent of the State Reform School; Capt. James Darragh, of Beaver, well known in Washington; John L. Gow, Esq., late prothonotary of Washington County; Capt. Harah, late prosecuting attorney of Beaver County. Dr. J. W. Wishart, of Pittsburgh, was its surgeon, and was chief surgeon of the First Division of the Second Corps at the close of the war. The Rev. J. L. Milligan, since chaplain of the Western Penitentiary, was chaplain of the One Hundred and Fortieth. Capt. W. N. Paxton and First Lieut. R. B. Parkinson, of Company B, and J. W. Wiley, Esq., of the firm of Slagle & Wiley, three Pittsburgh lawyers, served in the regiment from the time it entered the service until it was mustered out at the close of the war. R. B. Parkinson served for two and a half years as a private, and was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, December, 1864, and served as such until the regiment was mustered out. He was one of a few Pittsburghers who enlisted in Company G as it passed through that city on its way to the front. The Rev. John R. Paxton, now of Washington, D. C., while attending Jefferson College, a boy of seventeen years, enlisted in Company G, went out with the regiment, served to the close, returned to college, graduated, became pastor of one of the leading churches in Washington, D. C., and is now pastor of the West Forty-second Street Presbyterian Church in the city of New York.

Lists are given below of officers and enlisted men serving in the five Washington County companies of the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, viz.:

COMPANY C.[1]

David Acheson, capt., killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Isaac N. Vance, capt., wounded, with loss of arm, at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 23, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 12, 1864.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 22, 1862, except where noted.

Alexander W. Acheson, capt., pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. July 2, 1863; to 1st lieut. Sept. 22, 1863; to capt. Jan. 30, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; disch. on surg. certif Dec. 9, 1864.

John M Ray, capt., pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. Sept. 23, 1863; to 2d lieut. Nov. 2, 1863; to 1st lieut. Jan. 30, 1864; to adjt. Dec. 10, 1864; to capt. Dec. 13, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

W. J. Cunningham, 1st lieut., pro. from sergt. to 1st sergt. Nov. 3, 1863; to 1st lieut. Dec. 13, 1863; killed at Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865.

Charles L. Linton, 2d lieut., pro. to capt. Co. D May 1, 1863.

Robert R. Reed, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. May 14, 1863; died at Georgetown, D. C., July 10, 1863.

James Blake, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. Sept. 1, 1863; to 1st sergt. Dec. 13, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

J. D. Campbell, 1st sergt., pro. from sergt. May 1, 1863; killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

James McFarland, sergt., pro. from private May 1, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

John S. Martin, sergt., pro. from corp. Nov. 11, 1864; wounded at Po River May 10, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Alexander F. Hulfert, sergt., pro. to corp. Sept. 23, 1862; to sergt. Nov. 10, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

William Vankirk, sergt., pro. to corp. Sept. 23, 1863; to sergt. Nov. 10, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Eli H. Linton, sergt., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; pro. from corp. Sept. 22, 1863; to lieut. 39th Regt. U. S. C. T., April 9, 1864; to capt. Aug. 14, 1865; must. out Dec. 4, 1865.

James P Sayer, sergt., pro. from corp. Nov. 2, 1863; wounded four times at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 25, 1864.

John W. Wiley, sergt., must. in Feb. 29, 1864; com. 2d lieut. Dec. 18, 1864; not must.; pro. to quartermaster sergt. Dec. 23, 1863.

Richard Jones, corp., pro. to corp. May 1, 1863; wounded at Wilderness May 5, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.

William J. Radcliff, corp., pro. to corp. July 14, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Hugh B. McNeil, corp., pro. to corp. July 14, 1864; wounded at North Anna River May 23, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Philip Alcooper, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Silas A. Sanders, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 10, 1864; wounded at Tolopotomoy, Va., May 31, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Aaron D. Gunn, corp., pro. to corp. Dec. 13, 1864; wounded at the battle of the Wilderness May, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

John Smalley, corp., pro. to corp. Dec. 13, 1864; wounded at Tolopotomoy May 31, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

John Culley, Jr., corp., disch. on surg. certif. June 18, 1863.

Samuel Fergus, corp., pro. to 2d lieut. 27th Regt. U. S. C. T. Nov. 16, 1864; must. out Sept. 21, 1865.

David L. Rubble, corp., captured at Chancellorsville May 1, 1863; wounded at North Anna River May 23, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

William Horton, corp., pro. to corp. May 1, 1863; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

E. C. Brown, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

William Stockwell, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

Walter D. Cleaver, corp., must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Privates.

William Armstrong, captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; died at Richmond Dec. 1, 1863.

William Amon, must. in Jan. 28, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.

Jerry K. Bishop, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 3, 1968.

John Blair, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. March 11, 1864.

Samuel Baird, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps March 16, 1864.

James Baird, trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pa. Artillery, May, 1863.

John Billick, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Henry J. Boatman, pro. to sergt. maj. Sept. 12, 1862.

Julius S. Black, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; wounded at Todd's Tavern May 8, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regt., May 30, 1865.

Samuel Bonnel, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; wounded at Po River May 10, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regt., May 30, 1865.

Lewis M Cleaver, wounded at Tolopotomoy May 31, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

James B. Clemens, captured June 8, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 17, 1865.

Ellis J. Cole, died at Philadelphia August 2d of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Isaac Cleaver, Jr., died June 20, 1864.

Samuel Curry, captured at Tolopotomoy May 31, 1864; died at Andersonville Sept. 2, 1864 (grave 7617).

Alexander S. Duncan, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

John A. Dickey, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863, and at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

John W. Duncan, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 13, 1864.

Joseph M. Dye, trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pa. Artillery, May, 1863.

Daniel Dowling, died in Washington Co., Pa., Nov. 3, 1863.

J. N. Dowling, killed at North Anna River, Va., May 23, 1864.

Benton Devon, killed at North Anna River, Va., May 23, 1864.

James Eckert, must. in Jan. 28, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.

Nehemiah Gilbert, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 20, 1864.

Mason Hart, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Thomas Hardesty, trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pa. Art., May, 1863.

Lewis Henry, died at Harrisburg, Pa., date unknown, of wounds received at Petersburg June 10, 1864.

William Howard, must. in Sept. 5, 1862; trans. to another regiment.

Clark Irey, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863, and at Wilderness May 5, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. July 19, 1865.

John J. Jordan, trans. to U. S. N., date unknown.

Thomas Jones, killed at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863.

David Jones, must. in July 1, 1863.

James S. Kelley, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Daniel L. Keeny, died at Philadelphia, August 20, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

Thomas Lucas, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Thomas W. Long, died August 20, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.

Robert Lindsay, captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; died at Richmond Nov. 12, 1863; burial record, Nov. 22, 1863.

John Morn, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Samuel Mills, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

James L. Martin, disch. on surg. certif. March 18, 1863.

Tillinghast Mowry, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

Morton Mumbower, must. in Jan. 28, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.

Newton Mumbower, must. in Jan. 28, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.

Anthony Mull, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Richard Miller, died July 26, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, Sec. B, Grave 42.

John E. McCullough, absent, sick, at must. out.

Thomas McCune, disch. by G. O. June 3, 1865.

David McCoy, disch. by G. O. June 3, 1865.

Frank B. McNear, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 15, 1864.

Daniel McClain, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 1, 1863.

John McConn, died at Wheeling, W. Va., May 30, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.

George Norris, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Alvin Newman, died at Philadelphia August 13th of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.

John Pattison, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Andrew Plants, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Esau Powell, captured at Tolopotomy May 31, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

William H. Pollock, wounded at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

William Pollock, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

William B. Post, must. in Feb. 27, 1863; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regiment, May 30, 1865.

Albertus Patterson, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Jackson Pratt, killed at North Anna River May 23, 1864.

Robert Patterson, must. in July 1, 1863.

Charles Quail, captured at Cold Harbor, Va., June 6, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 14, 1865.

Charles Rentz, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Samuel Rettig, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Henry W. Richards, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Austin M. Richards, wounded at Wilderness May, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 9th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
William L. Ruble, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.
William Ravenscraft, wounded at Tolopotomoy May 18, 1864; trans. to 53d Regt. P. V. May 30, 1865.
Gales Rose, died May 29th of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.
John Stockwell, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Presley H. Shipley, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
James S. Stockwell, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 30, 1863.
William H. Simpson, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. D, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.
Jonathan Tucker, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Simeon Yankirk, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Colin Waltz, wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863, and at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 19, 1863.
Hugh Weedham, must. in Feb. 26, 1865; trans. to 53d Regt. P.V. May 30, 1865.
Samuel Wise, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to Ind. Bat. C, Pa. Art., Dec, 17, 1863.
James Wise, killed at Tolopotomoy, Va., May 3, 1863.
Isaac Wall, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Jefferson Yonker, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; trans. to 96th Co., Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown; disch. Aug. 2, 1865, expiration of term.

COMPANY D.[1]

Silas Parker, capt., disch. on surg. certif. April 16, 1863.
Charles L. Linton, capt., pro. from 2d lieut. Co. C May 1, 1863; wounded at Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. May 17, 1865.
James Mannon, 1st lieut., disch. Jan. 16, 1863.
James B. Vandyke, 1st lieut., wounded at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Nov. 2, 1863; to 1st lieut. Nov. 6, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. May 6, 1864.
J. F. Bell, 1st lieut., pro. from corp. to sergt. June 1, 1863; to 1st sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. July 20, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Matthias Minton, 2d lieut., disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 19, 1863.
James M. Hughes, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; to 1st sergt. July 20, 1864; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Henry C. Swart, sergt., wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
John Closser, sergt., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Charles Guttery, sergt., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John L. Hathaway, sergt., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; to sergt. Oct. 24, 1864; wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864; absent at must. out.
Isaac Sharp, sergt., pro. from corp. Nov. 1, 1863; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Moses McCollum, sergt., died at Washington, D. C., May 17th, of wounds received at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863.
Cephas D. Sharp, sergt., died August 2d of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Luster Beabout, sergt., died at Pittsburgh September 1st of wounds received at Tolopotomoy, May 31, 1864.
John A. Black, corp., captured at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
George S. Moore, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; trans. to Signal Corps May 10, 1864.
Zachariah Baker, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at must. out.
Nathan B. Evans, corp., prisoner from July 2d to Dec. 28, 1863; pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 21, 1865.
John Kelly, corp., pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Miles, corp., pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Leroy Woods Day, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 4, 1864.
Franklin F. James, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1863; wounded at Petersburg; disch. on surg. certif. April 1, 1865.
Jacob McAfee, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1863; disch. by G. O. March 13, 1865.
Calvin Ramsey, corp., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps June 18, 1863.
James A. Beabout, corp., killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Beden Beabout, corp., died July 10th of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Samuel B. Evans, corp., pro. to corp. Jan. 1, 1864; died at Washington, D. C., June 13th, of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
Parker Hamilton, musician, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Alps Cunningham, musician, disch. by G. O. Feb. 20, 1865.
James McCleary, musician, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; trans. to Co. H, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.

Privates.

Robert Birch, disch. September 19th for wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Ira Baldwin, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 18, 1863.
William Beabout, disch. on surg. certif. May 23, 1863.
Sample S. Bell, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Hazlett Bell, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; trans. to 37th Co., 2d Bat. Vet. Res. Corps, March 16, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.
Enoch Baker, captured at Bowling Green, Va., June 2, 1862.
Abner L. Birch, died at Pittsburgh, Pa., Oct. 4, of wounds received at Wilderness, May 5, 1864.
James Birch, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; died May 12, of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
Miller Blatchly, died at Beverly, N. J., Oct. 4, 1864; burial record, Oct. 9, 1864.
John L. Brannan, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
Charles Cunningham, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 22, 1864.
Levi Curry, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 8, 1863.
Silas M. Crispin, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865.
Milton Clutter, died at Washington March 20, 1864; burial record, Feb. 20, 1864; buried in Harmony Burial-Grounds, D. C.
John W. Cooper, died at Prosperity, Pa., Nov. 7, 1864.
Andrew Curry, wounded and captured at Chancellorsville May 1, 1863; died, date unknown; buried in Lawton National Cemetery, Millen, Ga., Section A, Grave 85.
Wilson Doty, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 25, 1865.
Lewis Dilly, died July 19 of wounds received at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery.
Thomas Doty, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
Joseph E. Evans, disch. by G. O. May 13, 1865.
Abner Enox, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 14, 1863.
Enoch French, disch. by special order Sept 14, 1863.
Jacob Frazer, trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pa. Art., Dec. 17, 1863.
Thomas Glenn, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pa. Art. Dec. 17, 1863.
James L. Gunin, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; not accounted for.
James Hathaway, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
James Hilton, disch. on surg. certif. March 31, 1863.
Robert D. Hatfield, must. in Dec. 29, 1863; trans to Co. H, 9th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, Jan. 18, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 21, 1865.
Jacob Hatfield, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 31, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
Jonathan W. Hughes, died at Amity, Pa., Nov. 5, 1864.
James A. Jackson, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 31, 1863.
Samuel Johnson, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 8, 1863.
Charles H. Kaine, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Keeny, must. in Sept. 14, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. March 9, 1863.
Amos Kenstrick, disch. on surg. certif. March 23, 1863.
Cornelius D. B. Kirk, disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Cyrus Lindley, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 22, 1862, except where noted.

Isaac Lacock, wounded with loss of leg at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 25, 1864.
William Lloyd, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 3, 1863.
John W. Lewis, died at Pittsburgh July 13, of wounds received at Cold Harbor June 1, 1864.
Milton Lindley, must. in Nov. 20, 1862.
James Lore, must. in March 14, 1864; not accounted for.
Enoch G. Martin, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; wounded Jan. 4, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Lyman S. Miller, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; trans. to Co. H, 53d Regt., P. V., date unknown.
Joseph Meeks, captured at Bristow Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; died at Annapolis, Md., May 13, 1865.
James M. Miller, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; died at Washington, D. C., May 20, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.
James Montgomery, died July 15, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
John B. McDonald, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Winder McKinney, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 1, 1862.
Albert G. Parker, disch. on surgt. certif. May 31, 1863.
Jackson W. Paden, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Philo Paul, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Peter Phillips, died May 10, 1864, of wounds received at Po River, Va.
Harvey Pope, died at Windmill Point, Pa., Feb. 2, 1863.
John Quinn, must. in Dec. 29, 1863; trans. to Co. H, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.
George Redd, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William Rutan, died at Washington, D. C., June 10, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.
John Sibert, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joseph Sherrick, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joseph Swihart, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Harvey Swart, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Sibert, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 24, 1863.
Andrew J. Swart, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 19, 1864.
John Swartz, must. in Feb. 27, 1862; trans. to Co. H, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Simon Sanders, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.
Emmet Smalley, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.
Amos Swart, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
John W. Sanders, died at Potomac Creek May 16th, of wounds received at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863.
George W. Teegarden, wounded at Five Forks April, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William Teegarden, died at Washington, D. C., June 7th, of wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Andrew J. Vankirk, disch. April 15, 1865, for wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
William Watson, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
John A. Wright, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Harvey Watson, captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. by S. O. April 1, 1865.
Christ. C. Welsh, disch. by S. O. April 1, 1865.
William Williams, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; died at Alexandria, Va., Dec. 18, 1864.
Jacob Yoders, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865.

COMPANY E.[1]

Aaron T. Gregg, capt., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. June 5, 1863.
Irvin F. Sansom, capt., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. March 1, 1863; to capt., Sept. 1, 1863; disch. Aug. 17, 1864.
Jesse T. Power, capt., must. in Sept. 4, 1864; pro. from corp. to sergt. Nov. 10, 1863, to capt., Feb. 10, 1865; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Thomas A. Stone, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 7, 1863.
James A. Russell, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; pro. to sergt. Nov. 6, 1862.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 22, 1862, except when noted.

William D. Lank, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. Feb. 10, 1865; killed at Sailor's Creek April 6, 1865; buried in Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Division A, Section D, Grave 14.
William A. McMillin, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 23, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt Co. I, April 18, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1863.
Francis R. Stroer, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. March 30, 1863; disch. by S. O. Dec. 14, 1863.
John Barkley, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. to sergt. April 10, 1863, to 1st sergt. Feb. 10, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Samuel Potter, 1st sergt., pro. from corp. April 10, 1863; wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 25, 1864.
Isaiah Collins, sergt., pro. to corp. Jan. 24, 1864, to sergt. Feb. 11, 1865 must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William P. McMasters, sergt., pro. to corp. Dec. 22, 1864; to sergt. Feb. 10, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George B. Kistler, sergt.; wounded at Potomac River May 10, 1864; pro. from private Feb. 10, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Shaw, sergt.; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 22, 1863.
A. G. Beeson, sergt., pro. from corp. Feb. 23, 1863; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 1, 1865.
R. G. S. Smith, sergt., pro. to qr.-mr. sergt.; date unknown.
B. F. O'Bryon, sergt.; killed at Tolopotomoy May 31, 1864.
Abraham Moore, corp.; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Samuel Pritchard, corp.; captured; died at Charleston, S. C., Oct. 23, 1864.
Simon Inks, corp., pro. to corp. April 10, 1863; absent, sick, at must. out.
George Lafferty, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 10, 1863; wounded at Petersburg July 4, 1864; died, date unknown.
Thomas Kelley, corp., pro. to corp. Aug. 1, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Plumer F. Hall, corp, pro. to corp. Dec. 22, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Harvey Rose, corp., pro. to corp. April 10, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 22, 1863.
James Ranken, corp., died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 10, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
Robert Russell, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 9, 1863; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864.
Albert Herron, corp., pro. to corp. April 10, 1863; killed at Tolopotomoy May 31, 1864.
Charles F. King, musician, must. in Oct. 29, 1862; must. out with company May 31, 1865.

Privates.

Jackson Ballsinger, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Harvey Ballsinger, wounded at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; absent at must. out.
Benjamin Behannah, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Behannah, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 22, 1863.
Alexander Boniface, wounded at Petersburg, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 29, 1864.
William Ballsinger, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863.
George Ballsinger, accidentally killed at White Hall Sept. 27, 1862.
Franklin Barringer, died July 15, 1864, of wounds received in action; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington, Va.
A. S. Black, died at Parkton, Md., Nov. 12, 1862.
Ely Cady, wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by general order July 14, 1864.
Lindsey Cady, discharged by G. O. July 14, 1864.
Samuel Cashdollar, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; at Wilderness May 8, 1864; absent at muster out.
James Chubbic, mustered out with company May 31, 1865.
James Colvin, absent on detached service at muster out.
Andrew N. Crawford, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 7, 1863.
William E. Chester, disch. on surg. certif. May 15, 1865.
Samuel W. Cady, died July 1, 1864.
James Caskey, died, date unknown.
Thomas Cole, July 1, 1863.
H. C. Diffenderffer, mustered out with company May 31, 1865.
Stephen Daniels, mustered out with company May 31, 1865.
Francis M. Daniels, captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; killed at Cold Harbor June 5, 1864.
John Fell, wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; mustered out with company May 31, 1865.
Zenophon Gamble, discharged by G. O. June 12, 1865.

Charles Guter, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
John Gawley, Aug. 25, 1863
John S. Hindman, wounded with loss of arm June 18, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 19, 1865.
Daniel Handlin, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps June 9, 1865.
Francis M. Hansel, killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863; buried in National Cemetery, grave 24.
William Hirst, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.
James Hurley, died at Falmouth, Va., June 18, 1864.
Jeremiah Huttenhour, killed at Petersburg Va., June 18, 1864.
Benjamin Ingles, mustered out with c mpany May 31, 1865.
Nathan T. Inlay, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept 30, 1863.
John Johnson, mustered out with company May 31, 1865.
Andrew Johnson, wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. April 16, 1865.
Jesse L. Jones, disch. on su g. certif. April 10, 1863.
William B. Jobb, must. in Oct. 29, 1862; trans. to Co. A, 3d Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, Jan 10, 1863; disch. by G. O July 6, 1865.
Levi Keenan, wounded at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 24, 1864.
Christopher Lickle, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Jan. 10, 1865.
C. A. Lank, died at Falmouth, Va., March 24, 1863.
Bart. Lancaster, died at Washington, D. C., Dec. 22, 1862.
James Lytle, died at Andersonville.
Calvin B. Malaby, must. in June 30, 1863.
And. McWilliams, missing in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va., May 12, 1864.
Henry McKnight, must. in Oct. 29, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. July 15, 1863.
George McMillin, died at Pittsburgh, Pa., Nov. 28, 1864; buried in Allegheny Cemetery.
William Pyle, disch. by G. O. June 27, 1865.
George W. Pritchard, disch. by G. O. June 7, 1865.
John W. Pearce, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Jesse Pearce, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Aug. 1, 1863.
Hugh Patterson, died at Washington, D. C., Aug. 10, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
Harry Pierce, died at Philadelphia, Pa , Oct. 1, 1864.
Robert G. Roberts, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 15, 1865.
Alden Rose, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Robert Rudge, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; trans. to Co. H, 12th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.
William Reynolds, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 19, 1863.
William R. Roberts, must. in Oct. 29, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. May 8, 1863.
Francis Russell, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1863.
Sparks C. Roberts, died at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 24, 1864.
Jesse Stricklin, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
A. B Smiley, disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 19, 1863.
William H. Sickler, died at Point Lookout, Md., Oct. 14, 1864.
William Turner, wounded at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
John W. Thorp, died at Washington, D. C., Jan. 31, 1863.
Robert Wall, wounded at South Side Railroad, Virginia, May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
William F. White, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
Joseph Wiltser, wounded at Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Windhurst, wounded at Petersburg June 18, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Lowrie Williams, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Solomon Williams, died at Alexandria Oct. 31, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Joseph J. Woodward, killed at Tolopotomoy, Va., May 31, 1864.

COMPANY G.[1]

John Fraser, capt., pro. to lieut.-col. Sept. 4, 1862.
Henry J. Bingham, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 9, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863, at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864, and at Farmville April 7, 1865; captured at Boydton Plank-Road Oct. 27, 1864; pro. to maj. and judge advocate U. S. V. Sept. 20, 1864; brevet lieut.-col. and col. and brevet brig.-gen. April 9, 1865; must. out with company July 2, 1866.
John F. Wilson, capt., pro. to 1st sergt. May 4, 1863; to 2d lieut. Sept. 1, 1863; to capt. Dec. 10, 1864; wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; died at City Point April 14, of wounds received at Petersburg March 25, 1865.
Wilson N. Paxton, 1st lieut., pro. from 2d lieut. Oct. 7, 1862; captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. May 17, 1865.
Joseph W. McEwan, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Oct. 7, 1862; killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Alex. M. Wilson, 2d lieut., pro. to sergt. Sept. 8, 1862; to 2d lieut. May 4, 1863; killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
John R. Paxton, 2d lieut., pro. to sergt. Aug. 7, 1863; to 1st sergt. Sept. 1, 1863; to 2d lieut. Dec. 10, 1864; com. 1st lieut. April 16 and capt. May 16, 1865, not must.; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William Pollock, 1st sergt., pro. to sergt. Sept. 30, 1862; to 1st sergt. Dec. 10, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James M. Patton, sergt., pro. to sergt. Nov. 1, 1863; wounded at Robinson's Cross-Roads; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James P. Kerr, sergt., pro. to sergt. June 18, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
David L. Taggart, sergt., pro. to corp. May 16, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James L. Berry, sergt., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; to sergt. Dec. 10, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Jasper E. Brady, sergt., pro. to sergt. Sept. 9, 1862; disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
Thomas A. Perrine, sergt., pro. to sergt. April 2, 1863; lost arm at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 7, 1863.
James B. Jackson, sergt., trans. to 119th Co., 2d Bat., Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. April 26, 1865.
Thomas J. Weaver, sergt., died at Harrisburg, Pa., Sept. 9, 1862.
Benjamin B Black, sergt., killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Bankhead D. Barr, sergt., pro. to sergt. Sept. 1, 1863; died May 18th, of wounds received at Wilderness May 9, 1864.
James Voltenburg, sergt., wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; killed at Petersburg June 17, 1864; buried in Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Div. C, Sec. C, Grave 77.
James G. Sloan, corp., pro. to corp. June 1, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John C. Davis, corp., pro. to corp. July 4, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James S. Rankin, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; prisoner from July 2d to Sept. 20, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Ebenezer G. Emery, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John Gilkinson, corp., pro. to corp. Dec. 10, 1864; wounded at Sailor's Creek April 6, 1865; absent in hospital at muster out.
Robert L. Stewart, corp., pro. to corp. Dec. 18, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William J. P. Patton, corp., pro. to corp. March 25, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joseph L. Moore, corp., pro. to corp. June 10, 1863; to capt.
Samuel R. Charlton, corp., Feb. 6, 1864; trans. to Co. F, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.
John R. Mitchell, corp., trans. to Signal Corps Nov. 1, 1863.
Dunning Hart, corp., pro. to corp. Aug. 24, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Oct. 18, 1864.
Ebenezer H. Martin, corp., trans. to Signal Corps April 1, 1864.
Joseph Wilson, corp., pro. to corp. June 20, 1864; trans. to Co. G, 6th Regt. P. V. R., Feb. 15, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 14, 1865.
Henry G. McGinnis, corp., died at Falmouth, Va., June 1, 1863.
Frank Jones, corp., pro. to corp. April 1, 1864; killed at Tolopotomoy, Va., May 31, 1864.
Alexander Gaston, corp., pro. to corp. June 1, 1864; killed at Petersburg June 17, 1864; buried in Poplar Grove National Cemetery, Division A, Sect F, Grave 1.
David W. Berry, corp., pro. to corp. July 14, 1864; died July 4, of wounds received in action June 21, 1864.
Robert L. Speer, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1864; died Feb. 19, 1865.
Josiah H. Carroll, musician, pro. to principal musician March 1, 1864.

Privates.

James Allison, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John Arnold, must. out with company May 31, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 22, 1862, except where noted.

William Armstrong, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Boyd E. Atkinson, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
Simon Arnold, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
William Armstrong, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
John M. Berry, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; trans. to Co. A, 188th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. June 28, 1865.
John Barr, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
David Boyce, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
David W. Boyd, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery; grave 55.
Addison A. Coleman, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James M. Crawford, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Stephen Champ, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 8, 1864.
Vincent Crawford, died at Falmouth, Va., May 31, 1863.
Eli Crawford, must. in Sept. 7, 1862.
James S. Daggs, wounded at North Anna River May 24, 1864; disch. May 18, 1865.
George Davis, prisoner from July 2 to Sept. 23, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1866.
Charles R. Donaldson, died at Parkton, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
W. G. Donaldson, killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863.
John L. Gow, absent, on detached service, at must. out.
James W. Griffith, wounded at North Anna River May 24, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.
William S. Greer, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 26, 1863.
George Grier, died at Falmouth, Va., Feb. 16, 1863.
Levi Griffith, died June 25, of wounds received at Petersburg June 18, 1864; buried in National Cemetery.
David Havlin, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Hemingar, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. by G. O May 27, 1865.
John W. Hodgson, pris. from June 2, 1864, to April 1, 1866; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
William A. Helt, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 12, 1865.
Joseph Hemphill, trans. to Ind. Bat. C, Pa. Art., Dec. 17, 1863.
James Hamilton, died at Parkton, Md., Sept. 23, 1862.
Robert S. Jackson, prisoner from July 2 to Dec. 27, 1863; disch. by G. O. July 1, 1865.
William H. Jackson, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 7, 1863.
Joseph B. Johnson, trans. to Signal Corps April 1, 1864.
William A. Kerr, wounded at Bristow Station Oct. 14, 1863; disch. on surg. certif. March 21, 1864.
Cornelius D. B. Kirk, wounded at Deep Bottom; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
James Lynn, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery.
Joseph Lawson, reported killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
William H. Lenom, wounded and captured at Wilderness May 5, 1864; died at Andersonville Aug. 25, 1864; burial record Oct. 3, 1864; grave 10,273.
George B. Murray, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George W McGibbony, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James S. McGlumphy, wounded at Petersburg March 25, 1865; absent, in hospital, at must. out.
John W. McMeans, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Thomas M. McNary, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Samuel B. McBride, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 18, 1863.
Robert R. McJenkin, died at Parkton, Md., Nov. 6, 1862.
John McNutt, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; buried in National Cemetery; grave 28.
James W. Pollock, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
David B. Phillips, wounded; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Robert B. Parkinson, pro. to q. m.-sergt. Oct. 11, 1864.
Wayne J. Phillips, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 12, 1863.
John M. Speer, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John M. Stewart, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
David H Sunimay, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William B. Stewart, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 7, 1862.
William Shutz, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 15, 1864.
John T. Summey, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.
Cyrus Townsend, pro. to q. m.-sergt. July 13, 1863.
James Thomas, died at Washington Aug. 18, 1863; burial record Aug. 12, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
John M. Watson, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joshua Weaver, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
David White, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James P. Weaver, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 11, 1863.
Hugh Weir, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Thomas Weaver, captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; died at Richmond Nov. 2, 1863.
James Young, trans. to Ind. Battery C, Pennsylvania Artillery, Dec. 17, 1863.

COMPANY K.[1]

W. A. F. Stockton, capt., brevt. maj April 9, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Alexander Sweeney, Jr., 1st lieut., brevet capt. March 13, 1865; absent on detached service at muster out.
William B. Cook, 2d lieut., capt. at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. May 17, 1865.
George Ralston, 1st sergt., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Powelson, 1st sergt., pro. to lieut. 41st Regt. U. S. C. Troops Sept. 22, 1864; disch. Sept 30, 1865.
Milton R. Boyd, sergt.; disch. by G O May 27, 1865.
Ed. S. Alexander, sergt., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
W. R. H. Powelson, sergt., wounded; date unknown; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John A. McCalmont, sergt., pro. from corp. March 26, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Thomas C. Hays, sergt., killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Samuel K Shindle, sergt., captured at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; died at Andersonville March 17, 1864; burial record May 15, 1864; grave 1114.
Joseph S. Graham, sergt., killed at Petersburg, Va., March 25, 1865.
Silas Cook, corp., wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; absent at muster out.
James K. P. McGill, corp., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William Porter, corp., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Hanlin, corp., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Marshall Wright, corp., wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James C. Lyle, corp., pro. to corp. May 12, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Abraham Andrews, corp., pro. to corp. March 16, 1865; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John D. McCabe, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 23, 1863.
William Hanlin, corp., wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Isaac Donaldson, corp., died at Falmouth Feb. 14, 1863.
William Miller, corp., killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
William L. Pry, corp., wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; died at Falmouth May 21, 1863.
George W. McConnell, mus., must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Jesse J. Morris, mus., pro. to prin. musician Dec. 22, 1864.

Privates.

James B. Allison, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Peter Andrews, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Arthurs, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James S. Berryhill, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Lazarus Briggs, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Daniel J. Butterfoss, absent, sick, at must. out.
Benjamin Buchanan, disch. on surg. certif. March 20, 1863.
George W. Carter, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Jesse M. Carter, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Andrew Cester, wounded at Cold Harbor June 7, 1864; absent at must. out.
James E. Cochran, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Ezra Conway, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joseph A. Corbin, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Isaac W. Chisholm, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; trans. to Co. G, 9th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps, March 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 26, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in Sept. 4, 1862, except where noted.

Thomas Carter, killed at Gettysburg July 2, 1863.
David W. Corbin, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; died April 21, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
Benjamin Cummings, must. in Sept. 4, 1862; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
James A. Cummings, must. in March 27, 1864; killed at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864.
Robert B. Dugan, disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
John M. Day, disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 12, 1863.
Henry Dickson, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps, date unknown.
Michael Dougherty, died at Brandy Station March 18, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Culpeper Court-House, Block 1, Section A, Row 4, Grave 117.
Andrew B. Davis, died at Parkton, Md., Dec. 9, 1862.
Benjamin F. Earnest, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; died at Brandy Station Dec. 14, 1863.
James H. Fordyce, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Joseph C. Fraser, disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 30, 1863.
John Fulton, must. in Dec. 31, 1862.
William M Geary, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Gardner, disch. March 20, 1863.
John Gardner, trans. to Ind. Bat. C, Art., Dec. 17, 1863.
Joseph Guess, killed at Spottsylvania Court-House, Va , May 12, 1864.
Isaac Golden, died at Washington, D. C., April 15, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery.
Benjamin F. Hawthorn, wounded at Spottsylvania Court-House May 12, 1864; trans. to Co. E, 9th Regt. V. R. C., date unknown; disch. by G. O. June 26, 1865.
John Henderson, died at Parkton, Md., Dec. 7, 1862.
Robert Hull, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
George W. Johnson, wounded at Petersburg June 14, 1864; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William A. Jackson, captured, date unknown; disch. by S. O. Nov. 2, 1864.
Robert Lyle, disch. on surg. certif. March 14, 1863.
John Makeown, absent, sick, at muster out.
Isaac Miller, wounded and captured at Wilderness, May, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Enoch Mounts, disch. on surg. certif. May 23, 1863.
George Morrow, disch. on surg. certif. May 22, 1863; died at Philadelphia May 27, 1863.
Robert Meldoon, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
John Maloy, killed at Todd's Tavern, Va., May 8, 1864.
John Marshal, died at Parkton, Md., Nov. 17. 1862.
Morris Metcalf, died at Washington, D. C., March 17, 1865.
Robert McClurg, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Benjamin McCullough, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Owen McElfish, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James K. McCurdy, trans. to 153d Regt. P. V. Feb. 25, 1864.
Harrison McConnell, must. out Feb. 13, 1863.
Colin R. Nickerson, wounded at Gettysburg July 2, 1863; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
John W. Nickerson, wounded at Chancellorsville May 3, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Nov. 16, 1863.
Thomas L. Noble, pro. to com.-sergt. Sept. 18, 1862.
James L. Noah, trans. to Ind. Bat. C, Art., Dec. 17, 1863.
Robert A. Pry, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
David McPry, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 6, 1865.
William Rea, wounded, with loss of a leg, at Todd's Tavern May 8, 1864; absent at must. out.
William A. Rufner, disch. on surg. certif. May 20, 1864.
George Reed, must. in Feb. 5, 1865; trans. to Co. F, 53d Regt. P. V., May 30, 1865.
William Scott, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Nathaniel Sease, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
George Sprowels, absent, sick, at must. out.
Oliver Staley, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
William Stoller, wounded, date unknown; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Frank Stiver, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Henderson Scott, disch. by S. O. March 12, 1863.
Jesse M. Sprowels, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
George Stare, must. in July 1, 1863.
Johnson Toppin, wounded at Gettysburg July 1, 1863; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Feb. 6, 1864.
John W. Tucker, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; killed at Todd's Tavern, Va. May 8, 1864.
Robert Virtue, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863.
Ulysses Wheeler, must. out with company May 31, 1865.
Thomas Wilkins, wounded, date unknown; must. out with company May 31, 1865.
James Worstell, wounded at Wilderness May 8, 1864; trans. to Co. K, 6th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps., date unknown; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.

CHAPTER XXVII.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

First Pennsylvania Cavalry.—The First Cavalry, designated as the Forty-fourth Regiment of the Pennsylvania line, and the Fifteenth of the Reserves, was made up of companies raised in Washington, Juniata, Montgomery, Mifflin, Cameron, Clinton, Centre, Clearfield, Greene, Blair, Fayette, Berks, Lebanon, and Lancaster Counties, in the summer and fall of 1861. One company ("I," Capt. William H. McNulty) was recruited wholly in Washington County. Company "K," Capt. William Boyce, was raised in the counties of Allegheny and Washington. These last-named companies (together with Company "H") rendezvoused at Camp Wilkins, Pittsburgh, and were mustered into the service in August and September, 1861.

The organization of the regiment was effected Sept. 1, 1861, under Col. George D. Bayard (previously of the Fourth United States Cavalry), Lieut.-Col. Jacob Higgins, and Maj. Owen Jones. The regiment joined McCall's division of Pennsylvania Reserves at the camp at Tenallytown, Md., in September, and remained there engaged in drill and camp duties until October 10th, when it moved to "Camp Pierpont," Va., where it remained during the succeeding winter, participating in the mean time in the battle of Dranesville and in several encounters with the enemy's cavalry and guerrillas, and being constantly engaged in scouting, picket duty, and drill.

On the opening of the spring campaign of 1862 under Gen. McClellan, the First Cavalry moved with the army to Manassas and Centreville. It is always difficult to follow in detail of description the movements of a cavalry command, so numerous are the marches, countermarches, and changes of position, and such is the case with regard to the history of the marching and fighting of the First Cavalry. During the year 1862, after the advance to Manassas and the transfer of the Army of the Potomac from the front of Washington to the Virginia Peninsula, the regiment might be said to have been continually in the saddle, marching thousands of miles, always on the alert and frequently in action, though from the nature of the cavalry service seldom participating in the dangers and glories of a great battle. This regiment was in the early part of May employed in picketing the line of the Rappahannock, attached to the com-

mand of Gen. McDowell, and when, on the 25th of that month, he advanced by way of Bowling Green towards Richmond, the First formed part of the cavalry force which preceded the infantry corps in its march (as was then supposed) to reinforce McClellan on the Peninsula. Reaching the Pamunkey River, having driven the enemy's cavalry to that stream, it was there recalled, to move to the Shenandoah Valley against Stonewall Jackson. By way of Catlett's Station and Thoroughfare Gap it marched to Front Royal, thence to Strasburg, where on the 1st of June it was heavily engaged with the enemy, driving him in some confusion, and fighting again at Harrisonburg, Va., against a greatly superior force. On the 8th and 9th it fought well at Cross Keys and Port Republic. On the 10th it turned eastward again, passed through Mount Jackson and Front Royal, and came to Manassas on the 23d, after a month of continuous riding, skirmishing, and fighting, over a route of nearly four hundred miles. Two weeks it remained at Manassas, then moved with the Army of Virginia under Gen. Pope. Here the service was the same,—skirmishing, scouting, picketing, and duty in saddle constantly, by night and day. At the battle of Cedar Mountain it performed invaluable service, charging, fighting its way back through the enemy's infantry, charging again, saving a battery from capture by the enemy, and incurring heavy loss.

When Pope retreated towards Washington, the First Pennsylvania, with the First New Jersey Cavalry, under Col. Sir Percy Wyndham, did more than any other two regiments to protect the rear of the beaten Army of Virginia, routing the enemy, who came on exultantly at the crossing of the Rappahannock, confident of cutting off the retreat of the Union forces. A day later, in conjunction with a division of infantry, it held Thoroughfare Gap turnpike for six hours against the assaults of a heavy force of the enemy under Gen. Longstreet. Finally the regiment fought a good fight at the second battle of Bull Run, August 29th and 30th; and then, when the campaign was closed, it moved with only two hundred men (of whom fully half were dismounted) to a camp at Munson's Hill, in front of Washington, and then spread out its feeble force of videttes across the highways and byways of the vicinity, guarding against the approach of Confederate foes towards the national capital. There it remained on such duty for nearly six weeks, and was then again moved southward, to guard the front and flanks of the Army of the Potomac, which was moving from Antietam, by way of Berlin and Warrenton, to the Rappahannock at Falmouth, from which point, in the evening of the 12th of December, the two Washington County companies of the regiment were thrown across to the south side of the river, to picket the space between the enemy's position and the pontoon bridges which were then thrown across for the passage of the troops of Franklin's corps in the then contemplated advance. In the great battle of Fredericksburg, which was fought on the 13th, the regiment did some skirmishing, and was for a time under a heavy fire of artillery, but was not called on to take part in the general engagement, After the battle, the First went into winter-quarters at Belle Plain. It took part in the great "mud march" of January, 1863, and otherwise was employed during the winter in picketing, scouting, and minor raiding in the neighborhood of the Rappahannock. In the spring campaign it was employed in picketing and guarding the fords of the river, but took no part in the battle of Chancellorsville. On the 28th of May it moved to Warrenton Junction. June 10th it took part in the cavalry fight at Brandy Station under Gen. Pleasonton, losing fourteen killed and wounded. On the 22d it was again engaged at Aldie. On the movement from that point towards Gettysburg it was the rear-guard of the cavalry column. In the great battle of Gettysburg it was not engaged, but acted as a guard to the headquarters of the commanding general. In the pursuit of the enemy after the battle the regiment was first engaged at Shepherdstown on the 16th of July. In this action the Washington County companies fought dismounted, and contributed in a great degree to the enemy's repulse. After the fight the regimental camp was made at Bolivar Heights, from which, on the 19th, the First marched eastward, and reached Warrenton on the 27th. Picketing, skirmishing, and continual marching succeeded until the 14th of October, when the regiment was fiercely engaged at Auburn, Va. In the Mine Run campaign it fought dismounted at New Hope Church, and captured twenty-eight prisoners. The winter-quarters were made at Stevensburg, and during the entire winter the regiment furnished one-fourth of its effective strength for constant duty on picket and in the saddle.

In the opening of the campaign of 1864 the cavalry moved on the 21st of April. This regiment was engaged in scouting along the Rappahannock for ten or twelve days, and on the 3d of May crossed the Rappahannock, and on the 4th the Rapidan at Ely's Ford. On the 5th it was sharply engaged at Todd's Tavern, and drove the enemy. Again, on the 7th, it was engaged near the same place, charging and taking a considerable number of prisoners. On the 9th it moved with the cavalry column of Gen. Sheridan on his great raid to the defenses of Richmond, and before night was hotly engaged. It fought at Ashland, Hungary Station, Yellow Tavern, and Meadow Bridge, near Richmond, then twice crossing the Chickahominy, reached James River at Haxall's, and after a stay of three days there returned to the Army of the Potomac, arriving at Chesterfield on the 25th of May. In the advance of the army the First fought with great determination and with severe loss in the engagement at Hawes' Shop, May 28th, and again at Barker's Mills. From this time the marches and movements of the regiment and its brigade were too

continuous and complicated to be followed in detail. It fought in the engagement at Trevillian Station, in Sheridan's second raid, and again at St. Mary's Church, June 24th. Three days later it crossed the James River. On the 12th of July it was engaged at Ream's Station, and on the 27th at Malvern Hill, where it was opposed by the enemy's infantry, and fought dismounted, losing eighteen killed and wounded. On the 30th it fought at Lee's Mills, and soon after at Gravel Hill. It then returned to the south side of the James, and, moving to the Weldon Railroad, fought at Ream's Station, which was the last action in which the First Cavalry was engaged. On the 30th of August, the regiment being then in camp at Jerusalem Plank-Road, the order for its relief from duty was received, its time of service having expired. On the 1st of September the regiment (excepting veterans and recruits) was withdrawn from the front, and proceeded to Philadelphia, where it was mustered out of service Sept. 9, 1864.

A list is given below of officers and enlisted men of Companies I and K of the First Cavalry, the first of which was recruited wholly in Washington County, and the latter in Washington and Allegheny.

COMPANY I.

William W. McNulty, capt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; res. Sept. 6, 1861, to accept promotion.

John W. Ross, capt., pro. 1st lieut. Aug. 24, 1861; res. Nov. 23, 1861.

George T. Work, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. Nov. 23, 1861; res. June 21, 1862.

James M. Gaston, capt., must. in August, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. Aug. 24, 1861; to 1st lieut. Nov. 23, 1861; to capt. July 12, 1862; to maj. March 1, 1863.

Thomas C. McGregor, capt., must. in Aug. 19, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. May 10, 1862; to 1st lieut. July 12, 1862; to capt. March 1, 1863; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out by consolidation June 20, 1865.

Francis S. Morgan, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 12, 1861; pro. from sergt. to 1st lieut. Feb. 25, 1863; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out Sept. 26, 1864.

George W. Seigrist, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 10, 1861; pro. from sergt.-maj. Nov. 23, 1861; res. May 10, 1862.

Joseph B. Richey, 2d lieut., pro. from sergt. July 12, 1862; dis. Feb. 18, 1863.

George W. Lyon, 2d lieut., pro. from sergt. Feb. 25, 1863; killed Sept. 6, 1863.

Samuel C. Work, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 20, 1861; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1861; to 1st sergt. Feb. 25, 1863; wounded in action Aug. 14, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Samuel W. McKee, q.m., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 20, 1861; to sergt. Dec. 11, 1862; wounded and missing at St. Mary's Church, Va., June 24, 1864.

Patrick H. McNulty, com.-sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Sept. 6, 1861; to sergt. Dec. 1, 1862; wounded May 28, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Alexander B. Wythe, sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 30, 1861.

John G. Wells, sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; died Feb. 26, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

John Richmond, sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 6, 1862.

William Denniston, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 2, 1863.

James D. Scott, sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 20, 1861; to sergt. Sept. 1, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John L. Mustard, sergt., must. in Sept. 9, 1861; pro. to corp. Dec. 6, 1861; to sergt. Feb. 18, 1863; wounded in action June 21, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Robert D. Wilkin, sergt., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 20, 1861; to sergt. Feb. 25, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

David Pollock, sergt., must. in Aug. 20, 1861; pro. to corp. March 1, 1862; to sergt. Feb. 25, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Alexander C. Elliott, sergt., must. in Aug. 23, 1861; wounded in action June 21, 1864; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; must. out as sergt. Co. A, by S. O., June 20, 1865; veteran.

Thomas R. Starer, corp., must. in Aug. 21, 1861; pro. to chief bugler Oct. 16, 1861.

John H. Gaston, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 20, 1862.

David Ackelson, corp., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 20, 1862

Moses Hastings, corp., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; killed at Oak Grove, Va., April 26, 1863.

Eli Lescallet, corp., must. in Aug. 14, 1861; killed at Oak Grove, Va., April 26, 1863.

James Barry, corp., must. in Aug. 26, 1861; killed on picket at Carter's Run, Va., Sept. 6, 1863.

Smithson McConkey, corp., must. in Aug. 12, 1861; killed at Milford Station, Va., May 21, 1864; veteran.

Thomas Richmond, corp., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; killed at Enan Church, Va., May 28, 1864.

Hillary Wilson, corp., must. in Aug. 25, 1861; pro. to corp. July 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John McKinley, corp., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Feb. 25, 1863; captured Sept. 6, 1863; absent at must. out.

David McGuigan, corp., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to corp. Feb. 25, 1863; wounded in action May 28, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Lewis Cramer, corp., must. in Aug. 20, 1861; pro. to corp. March 1, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Thomas H. Cowan, corp., must. in Aug. 22, 1861; pro. to corp. May 1, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

William J. Rippey, corp., must. in Oct. 4, 1861; pro. to corp. Aug. 1, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

William H. Rose, bugler, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

Chester P. Murray, bugler, must. in Oct. 4, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Privates.

Samuel F. Bitts, must. in Aug. 26, 1861; twice captured; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

George Becroft, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John Becroft, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 24, 1861.

Alexander Berwick, must. in Aug. 22, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

Frank Berwick, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; veteran.

John A. Bingham, must. in March 5, 1864; wounded in action May 9, 1864; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864.

William Crider, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John Clyde, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Andrew Crouch, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

William A. Curtis, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; veteran.

Thomas H. Conan, not on must.-out roll.

Thomas Dunkle, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 1, 1862.

Robert C. Elliot, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864.

Rudolph Essick, must. in Aug. 11, 1862; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; must. out with Company A, by G. O., June 6, 1865.

John F. Foust, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 15, 1862.

Samuel A. Garrett, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

John H. Groff, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.

Moses F Gaumer, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; missing in action, date unknown.

John Gibson, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; veteran.
George W. Gist, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; died Dec. 6, 1861.
Jacob George, must. in Aug. 14, 1861; died Dec. 17, 1861.
Joshua J. Hunter, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 28, 1862.
Walter Johnson, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John B. Loughead, must. in Aug. 26, 1861; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864; pro. to sergt. Co. L Nov. 5, 1864; must. out June 20, 1865; veteran.
George J. Labarre, must. in Feb. 3, 1862; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; pro. to sergt. Co. A, date unknown; veteran.
William J. Lowry, must. in Sept. 15, 1864; must. out in Co. L Batt.., 1st Penn. Cav., by G. O. June 15, 1865.
William McElroy, must. in Sept. 4, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William McCall, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William S. McCormick, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William McCarrell, must. in Oct. 4, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Peter Mulligan, must. in Aug. 15, 1861; captured Sept. 6, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Andrew F. McClure, must. in Oct. 5, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 15, 1863.
James Miller, Jr., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 23, 1862; burial record, died Dec. 25, 1862; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.
James Miller, Sr., must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1862.
Isaac McConkey, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; pro. to sergt. Co. A; veteran.
Charles Morrow, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; veteran.
James W. McKee, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; died at Camp Pierpont, Va., Jan. 1, 1862, of wounds received accidentally.
Hugh McGowan, must. in Aug. 29, 1864; must. out in Co. A by G. O. June 6, 1865
Archibald Newell, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William F. Patton, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 18, 1862.
William P. Patton, must. in Aug. 24, 1862; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; must. out in Co. A by G. O. June 6, 1865.
Thomas Parks, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; died Jan. 18, 1862.
William M. Porter, must. in Sept. 1, 1861; died at Fairfax, Va., Sept. 8, 1862.
Thomas Patterson, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; captured Sept. 6, 1863; died at Annapolis, Md., March 30, 1864.
Lewis W. Quilland, must. in Aug. 20, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 15, 1863.
David Richmond, must. in Sept. 4, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
A. B. Rosenberger, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; prisoner; returned; must. out Sept. 27, 1864.
Lorenzo A. Rice, must. in Feb. 3, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. June 2, 1862.
John L. Robertson, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; trans. to Co. L Batt. Sept. 9, 1864; must. out as sergt. Co. A, by S. O., June 20, 1866.
James Smiley, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John G. Sauppe, must. in Sept. 5, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William F. Smith, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 27, 1862.
Alexander L. Williams, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 16, 1862.
Grafton Wells, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; trans. to batt. Sept. 9, 1864; veteran.
Jacob Wolf, must. in Aug. 13, 1861; pro. to veterinary surg. May 1, 1865.

COMPANY K.

William Boyce, capt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; res. Dec. 27, 1861.
Joseph H. Williams, capt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. from private to 1st sergt. Oct. 1, 1861; to capt. Jan. 1, 1862; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864; must. out Sept. 27, 1864.
William A. Kennedy, 1st lieut., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; wounded at Hawes' Shop, Va., May 28, 1864; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel Morgan, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; wounded in action Sept. 15, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William J. McEwen, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 15, 1862.
John F. Kennedy, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; died July 26, 1863.
Arch. B. Darragh, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to 1st sergt. July 27, 1863; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John A. Latimer, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William S. Foster, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to batt. adjt. March 1, 1862.
Joseph Wright, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. June 5, 1862.
John W. Gault, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; died Dec. 7, 1862.
Robert Boyce, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Sept. 8, 1861; to sergt. June 14, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John W. Boyce, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Sept. 8, 1861; to sergt. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John Patterson, sergt., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. from private Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Billingsby Morgan, sergt., must. in Aug. 28, 1862; pro. to sergt. July 1, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; must. out with Co. M May 27, 1865.
Jacob Hanna, sergt., must. in Aug. 28, 1862; pro. to sergt. July 1, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Joseph Boyce, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1862.
Andrew G. Happer, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to 1st lieut. Co. G, 11th Regt. Pa. Vols., March 11, 1862.
Samuel Morton, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 18, 1862.
Thomas Conner, corp., must in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 11, 1863.
John M. Boyce, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; captured June 21, 1864; must. out Feb. 4, 1865.
Samuel F. Ralston, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Joshua Connelly, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Thomas Westerman, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel R. Patten, corp., must. in Sept. 6, 1861; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel Brown, bugler, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 28, 1863.
John C. Keifer, bugler, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; captured at Sulphur Springs, Va., Aug. 22, 1862; killed in action May 28, 1864.

Privates.

John A. Anderson, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
James Beaumont, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1862.
Thomas D. Boyce, must. in Aug. 28, 1862; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; died Oct. 10, 1864.
Isaac N. Boyce, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; not on muster-out roll.
Robert Cain, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certf. May 21, 1862.
Edward Curran, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Charles A. Caligban, must. in Oct. 2, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Abraham Cox, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
George W. Coup, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Jacob Coup, must. in Jan. 22, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; died Sept. 26, 1864; buried in Cavalry Corps Cemetery, Va.
William Coup, must. in April 14, 1864; wounded in action July 28, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; died Nov. 8, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Arlington.
John Douglass, must. in Aug. 22, 1862; disch. Jan. 12, 1863.
John M. Duncan, must. in May 25, 1863; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Charles P. Dilks, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; missing in action Nov. 17, 1863.
James F. Dodd, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 1, 1863.
William Ewing, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 28, 1862.
James Ewing, must. in Aug. 29, 1862; died Nov. 22, 1863.

Hugh Flanagan, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; absent in hospital at muster out.
Joseph B. Flitterer, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Joseph Feather, not on muster-out roll.
William Gordon, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John Herriot, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel Hooper, must. in Feb. 2, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; must. out in Co. M by G. O. Oct. 4, 1865.
Hamilton Ingram, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. April 10, 1863.
John Jamison, must. in March 31, 1864; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864; must. out in Co. M by G. O. Oct. 4, 1865.
Thomas Jones, must. in March 31, 1864; missing in action June 21, 1864; veteran.
Joseph M. Kennedy, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel Keifer, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Richard Lesnet, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; killed in action May 28, 1864.
John H. Morgan, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Hamilton R. Morrison, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John L. McAllister, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Matthew McCombs, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Jacob C. McDowell, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John McDonald, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William McDonald, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
George McFeeley, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
James M. C. Mouck, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 9, 1863.
Thomas McCombs, must. in Sept. 10, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
John Meredith, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; captured at Bealton Station, Va., Oct. 14, 1863; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
Marshall McBride, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to battery Sept. 1, 1864.
William McMurray, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.
William H. Meanor, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.
Joseph Morrison, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; died July 9, 1864, at Alexandria, Va.; grave 2365.
Joseph McClanahan, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863.
William J. McClure, not on muster-out roll.
Sanford C. Obony, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 23, 1862.
John C. Phillips, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.
Frederick Quigg, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
John M. Reignaman, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 23, 1862.
William Roberts, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 1, 1861.
George W. Reed, must. in Feb. 2, 1864; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.
David Schaffer, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
William Stewart, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Sept. 29, 1862.
Joseph M. Sample, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 29, 1863.
Benjamin F. Shields, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 31, 1863.
Joseph M. Shaffer, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; died Sept. 10, 1862.
John Trimble, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
George Thompson, Sr., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 1, 1862.
George Thompson, Jr., must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. March 1, 1862.
Henry Vance, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.
J. H. Westerman, must. in Sept. 6, 1861; must. out with company Sept. 9, 1864.
Samuel Wallace, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 1, 1862.
James Williams, must. in Oct. 15, 1861; trans. to batt. Sept. 1, 1864.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

The Fourteenth Cavalry.—The Fourteenth Cavalry, or One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Regiment of the Pennsylvania line, was raised in the summer and fall of 1862, under authority given by the War Department, August 18th of that year, to James M. Schoonmaker, of Pittsburgh, who was at that time a line-officer in the First Maryland Cavalry. The regiment was principally made up of men recruited in the counties of Washington, Fayette, Allegheny, Armstrong, Lawrence, Warren, Erie, and Philadelphia. Washington County contributed one company ("H"), commanded by Capt. John J. Shutterly, of Canonsburg.

The regimental rendezvous was first at Camp Howe, and afterwards at Camp Montgomery, near the city of Pittsburgh. There, on the 24th of November, the Fourteenth completed its organization under the following-named field-officers: Colonel, James M. Schoonmaker; Lieutenant-Colonel, William Blakeley; Majors, Thomas Gibson, Shadrach Foley, and John M. Daily. On the same day the regiment left its camp and proceeded to Hagerstown, Md., where the men were mounted, armed, accoutred, and drilled. On the 28th of December it moved to Harper's Ferry, and encamped on the road leading thence to Charlestown. In that vicinity it passed the winter, engaged in picketing, scouting, and occasionally skirmishing with the enemy's guerrilla bands which infested the Shenandoah Valley and the passes of the Blue Ridge.

In May, 1863, the Fourteenth moved to Grafton, W. Va., where it was attached to Gen. Averill's cavalry division, and for two months succeeding was engaged in constant marches and skirmishings with the forces of the enemy under "Mudwall" Jackson, Jenkins, and other Confederate leaders, but without incurring much loss. On the evening of the 4th of July information of the great battle of Gettysburg was received, and the regiment thereupon was moved at once to Webster, W. Va., thence to Cumberland, Md., and from there, after two or three days' delay, to Williamsport, Md., where it joined the Army of the Potomac. Advancing on the track of Gen. Lee's retreating columns, on the 15th of July it skirmished with the rear-guard of the enemy near Martinsburg, and a few days later marched to Winchester. On the 4th of August it moved with Averill on his raid to Rocky Gap. It was slightly engaged at Moorfield, W. Va., again more heavily at Warm Springs, and on the 26th and 27th of August took gallant part in an

action with the cavalry and infantry forces under the Confederate Gen. Jones, near Greenbrier, White Sulphur Springs, holding its ground most obstinately, but at last compelled to retreat with a loss of eighty in killed, wounded, and missing. On the 31st the command reached Beverly, having been on the march or engaged with the enemy constantly for twenty-seven days, traveling during that time more than six hundred miles.

After some weeks of comparative rest, the regiment again moved (November 1st) with Gen. Averill on another long raid to the southward. Passing through Huntersville, Pocahontas Co., on the 4th, it proceeded to Droop Mountain, where the enemy was found intrenched and prepared to fight, but was driven from his position with considerable loss and pursued to Lewisburg, but not overtaken. The regiment, with the rest of Averill's command, returned to New Creek, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. Again, on the 8th of December, the Fourteenth was faced southward, bound for Salem, on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, which point was reached on the 16th. There the troops destroyed railroad track, bridges, and an immense quantity of army stores gathered there for the use of the Confederate army, in all more than three million dollars in value. Having thus accomplished the object of the expedition, and knowing that the enemy would concentrate in force for his destruction, Averill at once commenced his retreat northward, but this was only accomplished with the greatest difficulty. "On the 20th, at Jackson's River, the Fourteenth, while in the rear struggling with the trains, which could with difficulty be moved, the horses being worn out with incessant marching, was cut off from the column by the destruction of the bridge, and was supposed at headquarters to have been captured. Gen. Early [Confederate] had demanded its surrender under a flag of truce, but setting fire to the train, which was completely destroyed, it forded the stream and made good its escape, rejoining the main column between Callahan's and White Sulphur Springs. That night the command swam the Greenbrier, now swollen to a perfect torrent, and crossing the Allegheny Mountains by an old bridle-path, and moving the artillery by hand, it finally reached Hillsboro', at the foot of Droop Mountain, at midnight and encamped."[1] The regiment reached Beverly on the 25th, having lost in the expedition about fifty men killed, wounded, and missing. From Beverly it moved to Webster, and thence by railroad to Martinsburg, where it went into winter-quarters. During the winter, however, its duties were nearly as arduous as ever, being employed on picket, guard, and in scouting almost incessantly. It was now a part of the First (Col. Schoonmaker's) Brigade of Averill's division.

Moving from winter-quarters on the 12th of April, 1864, the command was transported to Parkersburg, on the Ohio, and thence set out on a raid southward through West Virginia to the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and having also in view the destruction of the Confederate salt-works at Saltville. The latter was not accomplished, but a great amount of damage was done to the railroad in the vicinity of Blacksville. At Cove Gap, on the 10th of May, the column was attacked by the enemy, and a battle of four hours' duration ensued, in which the Fourteenth lost twelve killed and thirty-seven wounded. Joining Gen. Crook, the combined forces moved to Lewisburg. On the 3d of June they were ordered to move thence to Staunton, Va., to join Gen. Hunter in his campaign against Lynchburg.

At Staunton the regiment was rejoined by a detachment which (being then dismounted) was left behind at Martinsburg when the command moved from its winter-quarters in April. This detachment was under command of Capt. Duncan, of "E" company. The men were soon afterwards armed and mounted, and assigned, by order of Gen. Sigel, to Stahl's brigade. At New Market, May 15th, this detachment was engaged and sustained considerable loss. Soon afterwards it moved with Gen. Hunter on his campaign. At Piedmont, on the 5th of June, Capt. Duncan's detachment, being in the advance, suddenly encountered the enemy. In the battle which followed, it advanced, dismounted, and carried an earthwork, taking a number of prisoners, and afterwards receiving high commendation from the superior officers for its gallantry in action.

Marching from Staunton on the 9th of June, the forces reached Lexington on the 11th, and Buchanan on the 13th. On the 15th the column moved to New London, on the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, and thence towards the objective-point of the expedition, Lynchburg. But the enemy was encountered near the city, and during the succeeding night an entire Confederate corps arrived from the Army of Northern Virginia, which made it impracticable to capture the place. Gen. Hunter then ordered a retreat, in which Schoonmaker's brigade, being then the rear-guard, was attacked by the enemy at Liberty, and sustained the assault alone for four hours, the Fourteenth Regiment losing twenty-four killed and wounded. It was again engaged north of Salem with Rosser's cavalry, losing eight killed and wounded. Finally, after an excessively toilsome march, and being at one time five days without food, it reached Parkersburg, and from there moved by rail to Martinsburg.

The enemy's forces under Early were now marching down the valley to the invasion of Maryland. Averill's troops were again put in motion, and a battle took place between them and the rebel force at Winchester on the 20th of July, the Fourteenth being engaged with some loss. On the 24th, Early's combined forces attacked Averill and Crook, and drove

[1] Bates.

them to the Potomac, which they crossed and retired to Hagerstown. When the enemy, under Gen. McCausland, was retiring from the destruction of Chambersburg, Pa., he was overtaken by Averill's forces at Moorfield, W. Va., and a severe battle ensued, resulting in the defeat of the enemy and the capture of several cannon and a large number of prisoners. In this action the Fourteenth, which had the right of the first line, lost thirty-five killed and wounded. After this fight the command returned to Martinsburg, and thence to and across the Potomac, guarding the fords.

During Sheridan's brilliant campaign in the Shenandoah Valley in the fall of 1864 the Fourteenth was active and frequently engaged. In the action of September 14th it fought well, capturing an earthwork and losing heavily. At Fisher's Hill it was again engaged, but with light loss. On the 27th of September it fought with a spirit and bravery which caused an order to be issued that the name of the battle (Weyer's Cave) be inscribed on its flag. It was again engaged at Cedar Creek, October 19th, and did excellent service on that field. On the 24th, in the Luray Valley, it fought in a brisk encounter, taking some prisoners, and was again engaged with the forces of McCausland at Front Royal on the 12th of November, losing fifteen killed and wounded. Soon after this it went into winter-quarters, but was employed in constant and arduous duty through the winter. The spring campaign was opened on the 4th of April, 1865, when the regiment with its brigade moved up the valley, but met no enemy and returned to Berryville on the 6th. Gen. Lee's surrender immediately after virtually ended the war, and on the 20th of April the regiment was ordered to Washington, and remained there for about six weeks, taking part in the grand reviews of the armies of Grant, Sherman, and Sheridan in May. On the 11th of June it was ordered West, and proceeded to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, where it was consolidated into six companies, the surplus officers being mustered out. The men were mustered out of the service at Fort Leavenworth on the 24th of August, 1865, and returned in a body to Pittsburgh, where they were discharged.

OFFICERS AND MEN IN THE FOURTEENTH CAVALRY FROM WASHINGTON COUNTY.

Company H.[1]

John J. Shutterly, capt., must. in Nov. 24, 1862; res. Oct. 2, 1863.
Joseph A. Crawford, capt., must. in Nov. 24, 1862; pro. from 1st lieut. Nov. 23, 1863; disch. by G. O. July 31, 1865.
William D. McCallum, 1st lieut., must. in April 1, 1864; disch. by S. O. March 18, 1865.
Henry McMurray, 1st lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. June 15, 1864; to 1st lieut. Jan. 6, 1865; trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
John E. Brady, 2d lieut., must. in Dec. 8, 1862; disch. April 22, 1864.
James B. Johnston, 1st sergt., pro. from 2d sergt. May 28, 1865; com. 2d lieut. June 6, 1865; not must.; disch. by G. O. July 31, 1865.
James Pilling, 1st sergt., not accounted for.
David W. White, 2d sergt., pro. from corp. May 28, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 31, 1865.
David S. Orr, sergt., trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
John W. McCrunch, sergt., trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Benjamin F Craig, sergt.
Samuel Auth, sergt.
Calvin Donavan, sergt.
James V. Waddle, sergt., killed at White Sulphur Springs, Va., Aug. 26, 1863.
Alfred W. Murray, sergt.
John R. White, sergt., must. in Feb. 23, 1864; died at Annapolis, Md., Jan. 17, 1865.
George Dunlap, corp., disch. by G. O. July 25, 1865.
Albert H Artman, corp., must. in Feb. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Lardner J. McCrum, corp., must. in Feb. 16, 1864; trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
John L. Josephs, corp., trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Charles H. Myers, corp.
Thomas Thompson, corp.
James P. McClure, corp.
James M. Adoo, corp.
Daniel McRoberts, corp.
Charles Campbell, farrier, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.

Privates.

John H. Anderson.
George Archer, must. in Feb. 16, 1864.
William G. Banks, must. in March 31, 1864; disch. July 11, 1866, to date Nov. 2, 1865.
James R. Barber.
John F. Brown.
Colin Buchanan.
David R. Burs.
Joseph Beadleam.
William Bolen.
Henry Bish.
George W. Bowie, must. in Dec. 2, 1863; trans. to Co. F, date unknown.
Henry Burns, must. in Dec. 2, 1863; trans. to Co. F, date unknown.
John Baker, must. in Oct. 7, 1864; trans. to Co. F, date unknown.
William H. Bates, must. out Feb. 23, 1864.
James M. Chamy, disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
James Campsey, captured; died at Andersonville March 25, 1864; grave 156.
Thomas B. Callihan, captured; died at Andersonville June 7, 1864; grave 1702.
Thomas Cain, died; buried in National Cemetery, Winchester, Va., lot 17.
Francis Cooley, must. in Nov. 28, 1862.
John G. Coleman.
Joseph Colling.
Emanuel Crawford.
James Colling.
Jacob Casper.
Lewis Carspicker, must. in Aug. 29, 1864.
Simon Donovan.
John Deahl.
Jacob B. Eleberger, disch. by G. O. July 13, 1865.
William Ervay.
Frederick M. Fleming, must. in Jan. 4, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 25, 1865.
Frank C. Forbes, must. in Oct. 18, 1862; trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Jonathan W. Fox.
Carl Fulk.
James Foster, must in March 21, 1864; died April 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, lot 26.
Jacob Fry, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; trans. to Co. D, date unknown.
John Frank, must. in April 20, 1863; trans. to Co. D, date unknown.
C. O. Fitch, must. in Feb. 27, 1864.
Jacob Fry, must. in Feb. 22, 1864.
John Gilmore, trans. to Co. D, date unknown.
Samuel Gravatt, must. in Feb. 22, 1864.
Leander Hart.
Benjamin F. Hill, Jr., killed at White Sulphur Springs Aug. 26, 1863.
John Harrison.
James Hiatt.
Samuel K. Isett, must. in Feb. 16, 1864.
Jasper Jenny.
Henry Jackson.
James Jordan.
Adam Lawhead, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Jacob Luhold.
Robert Lindsey, must. in Feb. 16, 1864.
Hiram Masenus, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
William Mosman, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 15, 1865.
Adam Miller.
James C. Martin.
John Moon.
Franklin Martin.
Chris. Mumbleding.

[1] Date of muster Nov. 23, 1862, except as noted.

William Murray, must. in Sept. 22, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville Dec. 8, 1864, grave 12,248.
Samuel McGee, must. in March 24, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
John J. McGee, must. in March 24, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 27, 1865.
Thomas A. McPeak, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Sylvester McElfish, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Sylvanus McAdoo. Robert McCombs.
Matthias McClure. John C. McClain.
Wilson McMurray. Edward McLaughlin.
Andrew J. McPeak.
John McDonald, trans. to Co. D, date unknown.
Samuel Newhouse, must. in Oct. 29, 1862; dishonorably disch. July 15, 1868, to date Oct. 29, 1865.
John Newport. Charles Nolan.
Thomas O'Day, disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.
Joseph Oliver.
Adam Pifer, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; trans. to Co. D.
Michael Panner, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
David Pecker. John A. Palm.
Lambert Parkhill, must. in Jan. 19, 1864.
Philip Rosenberger, must. in March 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1866.
David Roberts. George W. Ryan.
James G. Sees. James Simnes.
John Stifen. John Sikup.
David Siler. Ludwig Tett.
John S. Todd. George Trussell.
William J. Wilson, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
Patrick Welsh, trans. to Co. A July 31, 1865.
John H. Wilson, captured; died at Andersonville April 27, 1864; grave 764.
Jonathan L. Wilson. Andrew Wilson.
James M. Wright. David Woods.
James M. White. John Watson.
Thomas White. Thomas B. Wilson.
Gustavus Walter. Christian Wool.
Winfield S. White.
Matthew White, must. in Oct. 23, 1863.
James Yokes, must. in March 25, 1864.

CHAPTER XXIX.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

The Sixteenth Cavalry.—The Sixteenth Cavalry, numbered the One Hundred and Sixty-first of the Pennsylvania line, and one of the most renowned cavalry regiments in the service of the United States in the war of the Rebellion, was raised in the fall of 1862, and composed of men from twenty counties of the State of Pennsylvania. The rendezvous was first established at Camp Simmons, near Harrisburg, but was afterwards removed to Camp McClellan, where the regimental organization was completed about the middle of November. The field-officers of the Sixteenth at its organization were: Colonel, John Irvin Gregg, a veteran of the Mexican war and a line-officer in the regular army; Lieutenant-Colonel, Lorenzo D. Rodgers, of Venango County; Majors, William A. West, of Fayette County, William H. Fry, of Philadelphia, and John Stroup, of Mifflin. One company of this regiment ("K" Company, commanded by Capt. Robert W. Parkinson) was raised in Washington County.

On the 30th of November the regiment proceeded to Washington, D. C., and was moved thence to a camp near Bladensburg, Md. On the 3d of January, 1863, it moved to the Rappahannock, and went into winter-quarters near the railroad bridge over Potomac Creek, being assigned to duty with Averill's brigade, which was then attached to the Army of the Potomac. Its winter duty was severe, it being almost continually on picket duty on a line nearly eight miles from the regimental camp. On the 17th of March, 1863, the Sixteenth fought its first battle at Kelly's Ford, on which occasion it occupied the right of the line and did its duty well, though with slight loss.

In the spring campaign of 1863, which culminated in the battle of Chancellorsville, the Sixteenth was constantly active, the men being almost continually in the saddle from the 13th of April, when they left their winter-quarters, until the 5th of May, when the Army of the Potomac recrossed the Rappahannock after the disaster of Chancellorsville. During this time the regiment skirmished with the enemy's cavalry at Brandy Station (April 29th) and at Ely's Ford (May 2d), but in these affairs lost only one man killed. On the 25th of May the cavalry of the two armies were hotly engaged at Brandy Station, but the Sixteenth, being without saddles, did not take an active part in the fight. On the 11th of June it was brigaded with the Fourth Pennsylvania, Tenth New York, and First Maine Regiments of cavalry, forming the Second Brigade (under Col. J. I. Gregg) of the Second Division of the cavalry corps under Gen. Pleasonton.

The Confederate army under Gen. Lee was moving to the invasion of Pennsylvania, and on the 13th of June the cavalry corps commenced the northward march which led to the battle-field of Gettysburg. On the 18th the Sixteenth took the advance, and was compelled to fight its way through nearly the entire day. On the following day it was the same, the Sixteenth fighting dismounted and taking the enemy's positions one after another, but only losing eleven killed and wounded. On the 21st the enemy again disputed the way, and were driven in some disorder through Ashby's Gap.

In the conflict at Gettysburg the regiment with its brigade was partially engaged on the 2d of July, but suffered very slight loss. On the 3d it was in line and under artillery fire, but not actively engaged. In the pursuit of Lee's retreating army, after the battle, it took active part, and on the 16th of July, beyond Shepherdstown, Va., it stood in line for eight hours, during a part of which time it bore the weight of a fierce attack of the Confederate cavalry, losing twenty-one killed and wounded.

After the escape of Gen. Lee and the crossing of the Army of the Potomac into Virginia, the Sixteenth took part in nearly all the marches, countermarches, skirmishes, and fights of the cavalry corps during the remainder of the year down to the movement against the enemy's strong works at Mine Run, its aggregate losses in these operations being quite large. After the abandonment of the Mine Run campaign it re-

crossed the Rapidan and encamped near Bealton Station. From the 21st to the 31st of December it was employed with the brigade in an expedition to Luray, where some factories and a large amount of Confederate stores were destroyed. Immediately after this it took part in a raid to Front Royal, from which it returned by way of Manassas Gap, and about the middle of January, 1864, went into winter-quarters at Turkey Run, near Warrenton.

In the spring campaign of 1864 the brigade of which the Sixteenth was a part crossed the Rapidan and entered the Wilderness with the Second Corps of the Army of the Potomac. It became engaged on the 6th of May, and again on the 7th, when the Sixteenth fought dismounted, and bravely held its position against determined attacks of the enemy. On the 8th eight companies of the regiment, mounted, charged with the sabre, suffering considerable loss. On the 9th the cavalry, under Gen. P. H. Sheridan, moved around the right flank of Lee's army, destined for a raid against Richmond. A large number of Union prisoners on their way from the Wilderness battle-grounds to the Southern prisons were released, and the cavalry column destroyed immense quantities of stores at the Beaver Dam Station of the Richmond and Potomac Railroad. On the morning of the 11th, at Hanover Church, the enemy attacked furiously, but was repulsed. In the fighting of that day the Confederate cavalry general J. E. B. Stuart was killed. On the 12th, at daybreak, the Union cavalry entered the outer works of Richmond, but the position could not be held. The enemy closed in overwhelming numbers on three sides of the Union force, whose situation became hourly more critical, but Sheridan released himself by desperate fighting, and crossing the Chickahominy, rejoined the main army on the 25th of May.

A movement by Gregg and Merritt down the Pamunkey, on the 26th, resulted in a heavy engagement at Hawes' Shop in the afternoon of the 28th, in which action the Sixteenth lost twenty-four killed and wounded. A few days later the regiment with its brigade accompanied Sheridan in his expedition towards Lynchburg, and in a sharp fight which resulted at Trevillian Station the Sixteenth lost sixteen killed and wounded. Unable to reach Lynchburg, Sheridan turned back and made his way to White House, on the Pamunkey, from which place with his own train and eight hundred additional wagons belonging to the Army of the Potomac he marched on the 25th of June for the James River. The enemy was determined to capture the trains if possible, and for that purpose made a most desperate assault in greatly superior numbers at St. Mary's Church, but were repelled and finally driven back by Gregg's command, which covered the right on the roads leading from Richmond. In this engagement the Sixteenth took prominent part, and fought with its customary stubbornness and gallantry, repelling repeated charges of the enemy. Crossing the James, the command was sent on the 1st of July to the relief of Gen. Wilson, who was in a critical situation on the Weldon Railroad, but he escaped from his perilous position without assistance.

Late in July the regiment with its division and a column of infantry recrossed the James on a reconnoissance in force, in which the Sixteenth became engaged near Malvern Hill, charging, and lost nine killed and wounded. The expedition returned on the 30th. About the middle of August the division again crossed to the north side of the James, and fought at Deep Run and White's Tavern. In the latter fight the Sixteenth lost thirty-one killed and wounded out of a total of less than two hundred men which it took in. Again, on an expedition to the Weldon Railroad, it was engaged on the 23d, 24th, and 25th of August, losing in the three days' skirmish twelve killed and wounded. On the 15th and 16th of September it was again skirmishing with the enemy's cavalry near Poplar Spring Church. About this time the regiment was armed with the Spencer repeater in place of the Sharp's carbine previously used. On the 27th of October it was heavily engaged at Boydton Plank-road, losing thirty-one killed and wounded. From the 1st to the 7th of December it was engaged in raiding along the Weldon Railroad, but suffered no loss. On the 12th it returned to camp, and soon after went into winter-quarters at Hancock's Station. During the winter (February 6th) it fought in the battle of Hatcher's Run, dismounted, and sustained a loss of fifteen killed and wounded.

In the closing campaign of 1865, the Sixteenth, like the rest of the cavalry, was in constant activity. On the 31st of March, in an engagement at Dinwiddie Court-House, it lost eighteen killed and wounded. In the fight at Five Forks, April 2d, it lost seven killed and wounded. On the 5th, at Amelia Springs, and on the 6th, at Sailor's Creek, its loss was eighteen killed and wounded.

After the surrender of Lee (April 9th) the regiment was moved to Petersburg, and thence to North Carolina, to support the advancing columns of Sherman, but soon returned, and was sent to Lynchburg to guard the captured stores and preserve order. It remained there till the beginning of August, when it was moved to Richmond, and there mustered out of the service on the 7th of that month. A list of officers and enlisted men of the Washington County company is here given, viz.:

COMPANY K.[1]

Robert W. Parkinson, capt., must. in Oct. 25, 1862; res. April 12, 1863.

Jonathan R. Day, capt., must. in Sept. 20, 1862; pro. from adjt. April 30, 1863; brev. maj. March 13, 1865; wounded at Malvern Hill, Va., July 28, 1864; disch. by S. O. July 25, 1865.

Lester Phelps, capt., must. in Sept. 3, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Henry Cranville, 1st lieut., pro. from Nov. 20, 1862; disch. March 18, 1863.

[1] Date of muser Septt. 19, 1862, except as noted.

Edmund Dunn, 1st lieut., pro. from sergt. to 2d lieut. March 1, 1863; to 1st lieut. March 29, 1864; brevet capt. March 13, 1865; trans to Co. A July 24, 1865.

William H. Bentz, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 29, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Alexander A. Gunn, 2d lieut., must. in Oct. 25, 1862; disch. March 4, 1863.

Luther Day, 2d lieut., wounded at Deep Bottom Aug. 16, 1864; pro. from 1st sergt. Sept. 27, 1864; killed at Stony Creek Dec. 1, 1864.

John N. Minton, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Dec. 23, 1864; trans. to Co. C July 24, 1865.

Edward G. Wright, 2d lieut., must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

Christian Gohl, 1st sergt., must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

William F. Davis, 1st sergt., must. in Jan. 4, 1864; pro. to corp. June 1, 1865; to 1st sergt. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

M. W. Wood, 1st sergt., pro. from sergt. Jan. 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Charles A. Winkworth, 1st sergt., must. in Aug. 18, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

Joseph H. Bell, qrmr.-sergt., must. in Sept. 17, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Charles H. McVay, qrmr.-sergt., disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Noah D. Clutter, qrmr.-sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; not on must.-out roll.

Mahlon Tonny, com. sergt., must. in Sept. 7, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Stephen D. Waddle, com.-sergt., not on must.-out roll.

James B. Denworth, sergt., must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

John Roser, sergt., must. in Sept. 2, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

William F. Crane, sergt., must. in Sept. 20, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

Henry C. Devall, sergt., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

George Lissaw, sergt., must. in Sept. 9, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; vet.

Collin M. Lindsey, sergt., must. in Aug. 6, 1864; pro. to corp. June 1, 1865; to sergt. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Benjamin S. Craig, sergt., must. in Dec. 31, 1863; pro. to corp. May 1, 1865; to sergt. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Samuel A. Carter, sergt., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. to corp. June 1, 1865; to sergt. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Byard McVay, sergt., must. in Feb 18, 1864; pro. to sergt. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Thomas J. Penn, sergt., pro. from corp. Jan. 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

William S. Craft, sergt., disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Orville L. Garrett, sergt., pro. from corp. March 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Hiram Litle, sergt., pro. from corp. May 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

William N. Lewis, sergt., pro. from corp. May 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Theo. S. Wingett, sergt., pro. from Feb. 1, 1865; to sergt. June 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Herschell P. Day, sergt., killed at Sulphur Springs, Va., Oct. 12, 1863.

Erskine M. Black, corp., must. in Sept. 27, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

John W. Hawkins, corp., must. in Sept. 3, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

Patrick McConnell, corp., must in Aug. 29, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

John W. Booz, corp., must. in Feb. 13, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Washington A. Bile, corp., must. in Feb. 11, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

William Betzel, corp., must. in Sept. 21, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

Eugene Helmbold, corp., must. in Sept. 17, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Ivan C. Momous, corp., must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

John L. Brownler, corp., must. in Dec. 30, 1863; pro. to corp. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Flavius J. Jennes, corp., must. in Dec. 29, 1863; pro. to corp. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

James H. Carter, corp., must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. to corp. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Harvey K. Lyon, corp., must. in Feb. 2, 1864; pro. to corp. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

David Liephart, corp., must. in Jan. 26, 1864; pro. to corp. June 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.

Jacob S. Baldwin, corp., pro. to corp. March 1, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

James Ackley, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

William Chester, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

George F. Simpson, corp., disch. on surg. certif. Dec. 22, 1862.

George W. McDavid, corp., not on muster-out roll.

George W. Conger, corp., disch. on surg. certif. April 9, 1863.

Joseph Dunn, corp., not on muster-out roll.

Joseph England, corp, not on muster-out roll.

Edward C. J. Lowry, corp., killed near Peteraburg, Va., Jan. 10, 1865.

Samuel Hurst, bugler, must. in Aug. 1, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

John Bickner, bugler, must. in Sept. 9, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

Evan Thomas, blacksmith, must. in Sept. 11, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

Lausman Beisher, farrier, must. in Sept. 30, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

John B. Shute, farrier, died at Dumfries, Va., May 25, 1863.

James W. Walker, farrier, not on muster-out roll.

John McLaughlin, saddler, must. in Sept. 17, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.

Privates.

William Aul, must. in March 3, 1864; never joined company.

William A. Axtell, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

David C. Archer, died Jan. 4, 1863; buried in Military Asylum Cemetery, D. C.

Henry K. Bricker, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Frederick M. Bricker, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Orin D. Beach, must. in March 22, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Joseph Bry, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

F. C. Baumgardner, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; wounded at Farmville, April 7, 1865; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

Daniel R. Baker, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; absent, in hospital, at muster out.

Henry Barto, must. in Feb. 15, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

George Baldwin, disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

Oliver G. Boord, disch. by G. O. March 12, 1864.

Samuel Birch, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

James A. Brooks, not on muster-out roll.

Franklin A. Brice, must. in March 2, 1865; died May 30, 1865; buried in Cavalry Corps Cemetery, Virginia.

Joseph Brown, must. in Sept. 13, 1864.

Charles Connell, must. in Feb. 18, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1855.

Edward Conaley, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Peter Coyle, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

Joseph B. Clark, must. in Oct. 21, 1862; absent, in hospital, at must. out.

Thomas C. Cooper, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; died Jan. 1, 1865.

John M. Craft, must. in Aug. 18, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 29, 1865.

David Cooper, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Robert Chester, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

William D. Carroll, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.

Noah Chew, died at Potomac Creek, Va., Dec. 7, 1863.

John Caldwell.

James K. Cracraft.

Oliver S. Conklin, disch. on surg. certif. April 9, 1863.

Abraham Clutter, must. in Aug. 2, 1862.

George W. Clutter, must. in Aug. 2, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 10, 1863.

Albert C. Douglass, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; wounded at Farmville, Va., April 7, 1865; absent at must. out.
Henry Derr, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
William W. Daken, must. in Oct. 6, 1862; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
James M. Dille, disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
David M. Dailey, must. in April 11, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 10, 1866.
Samuel Day, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Joseph Day, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 10, 1863.
Milton Day, must. in Oct. 25, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 24, 1863.
Joshua Dickson, died at Potomac Creek, Va., April 6, 1863.
Henry Dickson.
James Dougherty, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps Sept. 25, 1863.
John Dailey, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; died at Potomac Creek, Va., April 6, 1863.
James Demberg.
Theodore Eastwood, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George Eastwood, must. in March 5, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Patrick Earles, must. in Feb. 18, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Conrad Egner, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; disch. July 26th for wounds received at Farmville, April 7, 1865.
James W. Fink, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Aug. G. Famous, must. in Feb. 11, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George C. Fithian, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George Fisher, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
John R. Fields, must. in Feb. 16, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George W. Force, must. in Nov. 22, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Alexander Frazier, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Benjamin Fry.
Frederick Gohl, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; wounded at Amelia Springs, April 5, 1864; absent, in hospital, at must. out.
Jacob L. Hart, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
William E. Hagerman, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Harrison Handford, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel Hill, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
James Henry, must. in Feb. 21, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Jacob Hand, must. in March 2, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
John M. Hazlett, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Henry Howell, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
John V. Hanna, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
James Henry, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Samuel Hardsock, must. in Sept. 15, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Andrew J. Hagerty, must. in Oct. 25, 1862; trans. to Company C, date unknown.
Adam H. Hewitt, died at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 23, 1863.
George W. Hays, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; not on must.-out roll.
James Johnson, must. out March 4, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Isaac Johnson, must. in March 3, 1864; disch. by G. O. Feb. 25, 1865.
Wilson Jones, must. in Sept. 15, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 15, 1864.
Morgan V. Jones, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Peter Kom, must. in Sept. 9, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865; veteran.
Lewis Kendall, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. June 2, 1863.
John Knight, must. in Dec. 31, 1863; died September 19th of wounds received in action.
William Lancaster, must. in March 3, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
John Lambert, must. in March 3, 1864; never joined company.
Thomas H. Locke, must. in Feb. 15, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
B. F. Lambertson, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel B. Lindley, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Nathan Little, died at Potomac Creek, Va., March 9, 1863.
Nathaniel Lightner, must. out Oct. 2, 1862.
Simon S. Luellen, must. in Dec. 29, 1863; died at Alexandria, Va., date unknown.
William A. Lyon, must. in Jan. 19, 1864; died June 1, 1864, of wounds received in action.
William H. Lively, must. in Feb. 18, 1864.
Charles Marsh, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Robert R. Milser, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Perry Miller, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Jacob Mahl, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
William Myers, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
John Matthews, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Thomas J. Mooney, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Peter Mack, must. in Feb. 21, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Birney Marshman, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Robert Marshman, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
William Medlen, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Alexander H. Miller, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Joseph W. Miller, must. in Oct. 2, 1862; pro. to hospital steward Jan. 28, 1863.
Elias H. Mattox, died August 19th of wounds received at Shepherdstown July 16, 1863.
Thomas J. Marshall. Cephas Mears.
Isaac Milligan.
James W. Milligan, trans. to Co. A, 9th Regt., Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. June 24, 1865.
John Milligan, trans. to Vet. Res. Corps; disch. by G. O. July 3, 1865.
John McIntyre, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
William McCrudden, must. in Feb. 16, 1864; wounded at Trevillian Station June 11, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Michael McMachan, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Samuel McDaniel.
John McCully, must. in Feb. 10, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
James McCullon, must. in Feb. 23, 1864.
Thomas McCoy, must. in Dec. 15, 1862.
George Pipher, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel B. Painter, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
James Petitt, must. in July 23, 1861; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Thomas J. Peck, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
A. Pepperman, must. in Feb. 23, 1863; absent in hospital at muster out.
John Pierce, must. in May 8, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Valentine Price, must. in Feb. 8, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Jeremiah Post, disch. by G. O. Aug. 1, 1865.
Mark Patterson, disch. by G. O. Aug. 1, 1865.
William Potter, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Stephen Pipis.
Samuel S. Porter, pro. to regt. com.-sergt. Sept. 29, 1863.
Solomon T. Park, disch. on surg. certif. Nov. 5, 1862.
John Righter, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; wounded at Farmville April 7, 1865; absent in hospital at must. out.
William S. Ramsey, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; wounded at Deep Bottom Aug. 15, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
John C. Reed, must. in Feb. 14, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Thomas A. Robertson, prisoner from Oct. 14, 1864, to April, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Aaron H. Regertes, must. in March 2, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 16, 1863.
Zenas C. Riley.

James Roney, died at Annapolis, Md., March 24, 1863.
John Riley, disch. on surg. certif. April 10, 1863.
John Roseleib, must. in Oct. 24, 1862; trans. to Co. C, date unknown.
James Riley, must. in Feb. 23, 1864.
Robert Sulfridge, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Charles Shock, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Charles Seely, must. in March 2, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
William Shivers, must. in Feb. 6, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Thomas Stonecypher, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George Sobers, must. in Feb. 5, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Isaac Saunders, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; died at Harrisburg Dec. 4, 1862.
Montgomery Sprowels, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Samuel Saunders, must. in Oct. 2, 1862.
Addison Stillwell, must. in Sept. 19, 1862; disch. on surg. certif. April 10, 1863.
William Smith, must. in March 4, 1864; killed at Trevillian Station June 11, 1864.
Jud. Throgmorton, died at Harrisburg Nov. 1, 1862.
Abraham C. Teagarden, died July 20, of wounds received at Shepherdstown July 16, 1863.
James W. Williamson, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel C. Watts, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; absent in hospital at must. out.
George White, must. in Feb. 17, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
George Wagner, must. in Feb. 13, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel L. Williams, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.
Samuel Woods, must. in Feb. 23, 1865; disch. by G. O. Aug. 4, 1865.
James R. Wright, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Samuel Wilson, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Jacob Wilson, disch. by G. O. June 17, 1865.
Silas Wingett, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 2, 1863.
George W. Zeachman, must. out with company Aug. 11, 1865.

CHAPTER XXX.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

Twenty-second Cavalry.—The Twenty-second Cavalry, otherwise designated as the One Hundred and Eighty-fifth Regiment of Pennsylvania troops, contained seven companies (lettered from A to G, inclusive) which were recruited in Washington County, the first two, A and B, having been raised in the spring and summer of 1861, and the others in the summer and early fall of 1862. The company designated as "A" in the formation of the Twenty-second Cavalry, but previously known during the period of its recruitment as the "Ringgold Cavalry," was first commanded by Capt. John Keys, and was mustered into service June 29, 1861. Company "B" of the Twenty-second was originally called the "Washington Cavalry," commanded by Capt. Andrew J. Greenfield, and mustered into the service of the United States Aug. 19, 1861. Company C, called in recruitment the "Keystone Cavalry," was commanded by Capt. George T. Work, and having been filled between July 25, 1862 (when Capt. Work was authorized by Governor Curtin to raise the company), and Sept. 6, 1862, was on the last-named date mustered into the service of the United States. Company "D," locally known as the "Beallsville Cavalry," was commanded by Capt. Harvey H. Young, and mustered into service Sept. 6, 1862. Company "E" (called in recruitment the "Independent Cavalry") was mustered at Wheeling, Va., under Capt. Milton W. Mitchener, Oct. 13, 1862. Company "F" (local name, "Patton Cavalry") was commanded by Capt. Andrew J. Barr, and mustered Oct. 14, 1862. Company "G" (recruiting name, "Lafayette Cavalry") was mustered Oct. 22, 1862. The commanding officer of this company was Capt. Alexander V. Smith.

These companies left Washington County successively immediately after their organization, and went forward into West Virginia, where the first two companies saw immediate service, and where, upon the arrival of the others, all were formed into the "Ringgold Cavalry Battalion," under command of the senior officer, Capt. John Keys, of the first company. That first company, mustered in June, 1861, under Capt. Keys, had arrived in Virginia in time to take part, in the following month, in the battle of Rich Mountain, where the enemy's forces under Gen. Lee were defeated with severe loss. Again, November 14th, they fought at French's Gap, Va., with slight loss. At Blue Gap, near Romney, Jan. 7, 1862, the two companies (Keys' and Greenfield's) were engaged, and the enemy was driven from the field, with the loss of two pieces of artillery, wagons, and camp equipage, and with a considerable number killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. During the month of February they fought at Bloomery Gap, at Strasburg, and at Winchester, under Gen. Shields. In April they were engaged at Columbia Furnace, Two Churches, and Rood's Hill. On the 9th of November, 1862, the Ringgold Battalion fought at Dabney's Mills, and during the following winter and spring the companies composing the battalion were actively and constantly employed in scouting and picket duty, in which they performed excellent service. When the Confederate army advanced into Maryland and Pennsylvania, in June, 1863, the troops in West Virginia were ordered to that quarter to co-operate with the Army of the Potomac in the general defense. Among them was the Ringgold Battalion, which was hastened towards the Potomac, but did not reach the river until July 8th, four days after the close of the battle of Gettysburg, when the battalion became engaged with the cavalry of the enemy at Williamsport, Md. On the following day they fought at Fairview, on July 17th at Martinsburg, and on the 22d at White Hall. After the escape of the Confederate army the Ringgold Battalion was employed in marches, raids, and scoutings during the summer and fall of 1863, but was engaged in no general battle. On the opening of the campaign of 1864 it

was engaged, January 3d, at Petersburg, W. Va., and early in February at Lexington and Moorefield.

The Ringgold Cavalry Battalion became merged in the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry, which was organized Feb. 22, 1864. It was composed of the seven companies already mentioned and five other companies (designated as Companies H, I, K, L, and M) which had been reorganized from the companies of a Pennsylvania six-months' battalion, raised in the summer of 1863 to assist in repelling Lee's invasion of the State, and whose term of service had now just expired. The field-officers of the new regiment were Col. Jacob Higgins, Lieut.-Col. Andrew J. Greenfield (promoted from captain of Company B), and Majs. George T. Work (previously captain of the "Keystone Cavalry," of Washington County, which became "C" Company of the Twenty-second Regiment), Elias S. Troxell, and Henry A. Myers. The Ringgold Battalion and the five other companies forming the new regiment joined forces and consolidated as the Twenty-second at Cumberland, Md., on the 5th of March, 1864. The entire regiment remained at Cumberland until April, when the dismounted part of the command (amounting to more than half the regiment) moved, under command of Lieut.-Col. Greenfield, to Pleasant Valley, Md., where the men were mounted, and about the middle of May moved thence to Camp Stoneman, near Washington, D. C. A month later the battalion, under Lieut.-Col. Greenfield, was ordered to Martinsburg, where it was assigned to duty with the brigade of Col. Mulligan, the battalion being now placed under command of Maj. Troxell. During the month of July it fought bravely at Leetown, at Maryland Heights, Snicker's Gap, and Snicker's Ferry. In August, being then under command of Lieut.-Col. Greenfield, it joined the cavalry division of Gen. Torbert, in the army of the Shenandoah, under Gen. Sheridan, and fought in numerous actions, including Kernstown, Opequan, Berryville, and Charlestown, Va.

The other detachment, or battalion, of the Twenty-second, which had remained at Cumberland when the dismounted men marched for the Pleasant Valley camp, in April, 1864, as before mentioned, soon left Cumberland, and joining the forces of Gen. Hunter, took part in that general's campaign against Lynchburg, Va., where they fought on the 12th of July, and afterwards fought in the battles of Kernstown and New Market, July 25th, it being then under command of Maj. Work, and in the brigade commanded by Col. Higgins, of the Twenty-second. Afterwards it formed part of the forces which under Gen. Averill pursued the Confederate Gen. McCausland on his retreat from the burning of Chambersburg, Pa., and overtaking him at Moorefield, Va., fought a decisive battle, totally routing the enemy and capturing all his artillery. In this engagement the battalion under Maj. Work performed very valuable service, and behaved with marked gallantry.

Soon after this, the two detachments of the Twenty-second were united at Hagerstown, Md., and the entire regiment, then under command of Lieut.-Col. Greenfield, moved with the cavalry forces of Gen. Averill across the Potomac into Virginia, where the enemy was encountered on the 31st of August. In this engagement Averill's division was outnumbered and compelled to retire towards Falling Waters, Va. Again advancing, the cavalry division met the enemy at Darkesville, September 2d, and gained a decided advantage, capturing the Confederate wagon-train. On the two days next succeeding, the Twenty-second with its division fought the enemy, who were found in superior force at Bunker Hill and Stephenson's Station, no decisive advantage being gained by either side. On the 7th, at Darkesville, another battle was fought, and the Confederate force defeated with heavy loss. Again, on the 12th and 15th of the same month, at Bunker Hill and Buckleytown respectively, Averill's forces were engaged, and the Twenty-second showed its usual gallantry. On the 18th the regiment made a grand charge on the Southern line at Martinsburg, ending in the defeat of the enemy, who was on the following day driven in some disorder towards Winchester. Late in the day the Twenty-second, then commanded by Maj. Troxell, took part in the furious charge of the cavalry at Opequan, which ended in the entire rout of the Confederate forces under Early, and sent them "whirling up the valley." In this the Twenty-second captured a battery and a large number of prisoners. At Fisher's Hill Early again stood for battle and again he was routed, the Twenty-second sustaining its full share of the fighting, as it also did on the 26th at Mount Vernon Forge. On the 27th, Early's forces attacked in superior numbers, and the regiment suffered severely, but held its ground in the face of overwhelming odds, and did at least as much as any other regiment towards averting general disaster and saving the wagon-trains of the whole division. In the action of this day Maj. Work and Adjt. Isenberg were seriously wounded, and several officers of the regiment taken prisoners. Lieut.-Col. Greenfield was on this occasion in command of the brigade. On the 19th of October the regiment fought splendidly and sustained severe loss in killed and wounded in the historic battle of Cedar Creek, where the day was barely saved by the arrival of Sheridan "from Winchester, twenty miles away." A few days later the Twenty-second went into camp at Martinsburg, remaining there about two months. From about the 20th of December through the winter of 1864–65 the regiment was constantly engaged in scouting and operations against Confederate guerrillas in the mountain regions of West Virginia, in which service the men were kept almost continually in the saddle, exposed to every kind of hardship and privation.

Of the two companies raised in 1861 many of the men had re-enlisted as veterans in 1864, and those

who did not so re-enlist were mustered out at the expiration of their term of service, those of Company "A" being honorably discharged in August, 1864, and Company "B" being mustered out on the 7th of October following. In April, 1865, nearly one-half of those remaining in the regiment were mustered out, their terms of service having expired. The rest remained in service till after the close of the war, and in the latter part of June, 1865, the remnant was consolidated with a part of the Eighteenth Cavalry, forming what was known as the Third Provisional Cavalry, which remained on duty in West Virginia about four months longer, and was mustered out of service on the last day of October at Cumberland, Md. A list of officers and men of the Washington County companies in the Twenty-second Cavalry is here given, viz.:

COMPANY A.[1]

John Keys, capt., died at Beallsville, Pa., Nov. 10, 1863.

Henry A. Myers, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. Jan. 8, 1864; to maj. March 24, 1864.

James P. Hart, capt., pro. from 2d to 1st lieut. Jan. 8, 1864; to capt. May 14, 1864; brevet maj. March 13, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt., Oct. 31, 1865.

Henry Annisansel, 1st lieut., pro. to col. 1st Regt. Virginia Cavalry Sept. 6, 1861; res. Aug. 6, 1862.

John Holland, 1st lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Jan. 8, 1864; to 1st lieut. May 14, 1864; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

George Glass, 1st lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. May 15, 1864; to 1st lieut. Dec. 22, 1864; wounded at Fisher's Hill Sept. 22, 1864; must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.

Thomas Nutt, 2d lieut., wounded at Romney Nov. 4, 1864; pro. from 1st sergt. Dec. 22, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Hopkins Moffat, 1st sergt., disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

Michael H. Core, 1st sergt., must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 23, 1865; veteran.

David Hart, qrmr.-sergt., must. in Aug. 22, 1862; pro. to regimental qrmr.-sergt.; date unknown.

John N. Abell, com.-sergt., must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

Isaac T. Dawson, com.-sergt., disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

Hugh B. Hedge, com.-sergt., disch. Aug. 23, 1864; expiration of term.

Benjamin F. Litzenberg, com.-sergt., must. in April 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

Louis Arthur, sergt., must. in Feb. 10, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

Chauncy R. Deever, sergt., must. in March 23, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

John W. Gray, sergt., pro. to sergt. Oct. 25, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

John T. Corbitt, sergt., died at Moorefield, W. Va., July 20, 1865; veteran.

John W. Elwood, sergt., wounded at Harper's Ferry July 8, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

George E. Parshall, sergt., disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

Joseph Abell, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. Jan. 21, 1865; veteran.

Christopher C. Krepps, sergt., not on muster-out roll.

John C. Myers, corp., must. in Feb. 10, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

Isaac T. Crouch, corp., must. in Feb. 12, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Harrison Linn, corp., pro. to corp. Sept. 7, 1865; must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.

John Crouch, corp., pro. to corp. Oct. 20, 1865; must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.

Joseph F. Barnett, corp., must. in March 18, 1864; pro. to corp. Oct. 25, 1865; must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.

Frank Fitzimmons, corp., must. in Feb. 10, 1864; Sept. 6, 1865.

Francis M. Hirst, corp., must. in July 22, 1861; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

Andrew B. Grant, corp., must. in Feb. 10, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

T. C. Buckingham, corp., must. in Feb. 10, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

John M. Sinclair, corp., must. in March 31, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

H. C. McGunkins, corp., must. in Aug. 16, 1862; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

Joseph A. Nichols, corp., must. in March 6, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

Eli Buckhart, corp., must. in April 10, 1865; disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865.

Thomas H. Reeves, corp., not on must.-out roll.

Stephen P. Beaty, corp., must. in June 28, 1861; not on must.-out roll.

Harvey H. Young, corp., not on must.-out roll.

George Snyder, corp., not on must.-out roll.

William M. Morrison, bugler, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.

Napoleon B. Riglon, bugler, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864; expiration of term.

John H. Linn, blacksmith, must. in Dec. 31, 1862; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Jacob Dickinson, blacksmith, disch. by G. O. July 23, 1865; veteran.

Daniel W. French, blacksmith, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

James McDow, farrier, must. in July 2, 1861.

Privates.

Alexander Artist, must. in July 11, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

George W. Bumgarner, must. in Feb. 10, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.

William Black, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Madison Blackburn, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

George W. Brevard, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

Samuel Bane, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; captured; died at Andersonville, April 1, 1864.

Samuel Burres, must. in March 31, 1864; June 2, 1865.

John Conger, must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

John B. Carter, must. in March 31, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

William J. Charlton, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.

Samuel D. Condit, must. in June 22, 1862; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.

James Crouch, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; missing in action at Cedar Creek Oct. 19, 1864.

Francis Clark, must. out June 10, 1865.

Joseph H. Dagne, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

George Dickinson, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

James Dunn, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Jesse Duval, must. in March 31, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Aingier Dobbs, must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

James Dorsey, must. in Aug. 10, 1862; disch. by G. O., date unknown.

James Drayden, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.

James A. Dudgeon, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.

Andrew J. Davis, must. out June 2, 1865; veteran.

John T. Eckels, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; died at Baltimore Oct. 18, 1864, of wounds received in action.

Isaac Eaygye, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 13, 1865.

Joseph D. Flenniken, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

George W. Frederick, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.

William M. Freeland, must. in March 31, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 13, 1865.

Andrew J. Floyd, died at Centreville, Pa., Jan. 11, 1865; veteran.

William H. French.

Andrew S. Frazee, must. in July 11, 1861.

James Ganoe, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

John Ganoe, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in is June 29, 1861, except where noted.

George L. Grant, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Irvin K. Gregg, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
John K. Gregg, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James Gray, missing in action Sept. 26, 1864; died at Salisbury, N. C.
Samuel Hill, must. in March 31, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry A. Huston, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel H. Hodges, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Hanan, must. in March 12, 1864; pris. from July 3, 1864, to April 20, 1865; disch. by G. O. June 23, 1865.
Norval Hartman, must. in April 18, 1864; disch. Sept. 26, 1867, to date Oct. 31, 1865.
Archibald Hill, must. out Sept. 8, 1865.
Jacob Hoover, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
William Harford, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Michael Himler, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
David A. Huston, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Samuel B. Holland, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
James A. Harrison, disch. on surg. certif. May 31, 1865; veteran.
Joseph Householder, disch. on surg. certif. June 27, 1865; veteran.
William W. Holland, must. in Sept. 24, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 16, 1865.
Emory Hall, must. in March 8, 1864; killed at Lynchburg, July 12, 1864.
John S. Hart, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; died at Cumberland, Md., April 26, 1864.
William M. Hartranft.
William T. Hays, trans. to Co. A, 6th Regt. Vet. Res. Corps; died at Johnson's Island April 17, 1865.
Josiah L. Jamison, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Kearns, must. in May 18, 1862; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
Christ. L. Kinder, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; prisoner from May 10, 1864, to March 1, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 8, 1865.
William Kear, must. in Aug. 16, 1864; disch. July 25, 1865, at expiration of term.
James Knabb, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
Thomas Kerns.
Thomas M. Lynn, must. in Oct. 31, 1861; disch. at expiration of term.
Joseph W. Little, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. May 19, 1865.
Benjamin S. Love, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
John S. Lever, must. in June 29, 1861; died at Cumberland, Md., June 6, 1865; veteran.
James H. Lever, must. in May 22, 1862; died at Baltimore May 3, 1864; buried in Loudon Park Cemetery.
William Laferty, must. in Oct. 31, 1861; captured; died at Andersonville June 9, 1864; grave 1772.
Joseph Lever, must. in Aug. 20, 1862; captured in action Aug. 9, 1864.
Harrison Long, must. in March 11, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
James W. Mundell, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Theodore F. Martin, must. in March 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Spencer B. Milliken, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
G. V. L. Millinger, must. in April 13, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Meeks, must. in June 29, 1861; absent, on detached service, at must. out.
James Morris, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; Sept. 15, 1865.
William J. Mason, must. in June 29, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Henry Mitchell, must. in June 25, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Joseph B. Morton, must. in July 11, 1861; captured; disch. March 20, 1864.
John Q. Manning, must. in June 29, 1861.
Joseph B. Morton, must. in June 29, 1861.
Andrew J. Manning.
T. M. T. McKennan, must. in April 5, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 22, 1865.
H. McGlumphy, must. in March 31, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 10, 1865.
David McGinnis, must. in March 11, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 31, 1865.
Thompson McKinley, disch. on surg. certif. Feb. 26, 1863.
John McGovern.
James McBride, must. in July 2, 1861.
Lewis Noel, must. in July 11, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Asa M. Nicely, must. in March 31, 1864; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Dec. 23, 1864.
Jacob L. Pierce, absent, sick, at must. out.
David Phillips, must. in March 2, 1864; disch. by G. O. Aug. 10, 1865.
James Patterson, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Benjamin Province, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
James T. Parshall, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; disch. by G. O., date unknown.
Levi S. Patterson, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 11, 1865.
James H. Patterson, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
William Parshall, disch. on surg. certif. June 20, 1865; veteran.
John H. Penn, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Amos Queen, must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cavalry, Oct. 31, 1865 veteran.
Daniel Rohrer, must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865; veteran.
A. B. Richardson, disch. on surg. certif., date unknown.
James Robinson, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
James K. Robinson, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; prisoner from May 10, 1864, to March 1, 1865; disch. May 30, 1865, expiration of term.
Seth B. Richardson, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
Robert H. Ramsey, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 20, 1865.
George Roum, must. in Sept. 13, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
Leonard A. Roberts.
Edward Runk, disch. by S. O. March 12, 1864.
John L. Shultz, must. in March 31, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Snyder, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; absent, sick, at must. out.
John P. Simpson, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 19, 1865.
John McK. Smith, must. in March 9, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 21, 1865.
Morris Smith, must. in March 8, 1864; must. out July 28, 1865.
James Smith, must. in Sept. 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 10, 1865.
Herman Sherholts, must. in Feb. 22, 1862; disch. Feb. 27, 1865, expiration of term.
George W. Snyder, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
John Stryner, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, expiration of term.
Gottleib Shaaf, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Owen L. Shrayer, must. in Feb. 12, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 5, 1865.
Christian S. Snyder.
Aaron Waters, must. in Feb. 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Lor. Worthington, must. in Feb. 9, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Weaver, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
James Wise, must. in March 31, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
Adam Wickerham, disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Elliot F. Weaver, must. in July 2, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
David D. Williams, must. in Aug. 3, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Leman Williams, must. in Aug. 24, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Thomas Williams, must. in Aug. 12, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1864, at expiration of term.
Francis M. White, died at Beallsville, Pa., July 5, 1865.
William White, must. in Sept. 2, 1864.
Israel Yeomans, disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 7, 1865.
John Yoders, must. in March 4, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.

COMPANY B.[1]

Andrew J. Greenfield, capt., pro. to lieut.-col. March 24, 1864.
George W. Jenkins, capt., pro. from 2d lieut. May 15, 1864; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
William E. Griffith, capt., must. in Jan. 4, 1862; pro. to qrmr.-sergt. Feb. 1, 1863.
John Debinett, 1st lieut., must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
John B. Henderson, 1st lieut., must. in Aug. 26, 1862; pro. from sergt. May 14, 1864; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.

[1] Date of muster in is Aug. 19, 1861, except as noted.

William Brown, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. May 14, 1864; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Joshua B. Deems, 2d lieut., must. in Aug. 15, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. March 18, 1865; disch. May 18, 1865.
W. W. Gaither, 1st sergt., must. in March 17, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William R. Dedrick, qrmr.-sergt., must. in Feb. 20, 1863; disch. Sept. 26, 1867, to date Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph W. Hill, qr.mr.-sergt., must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Eri Moffit, com.-sergt., pro. to corp. Oct. 1, 1862; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Solomon H. Myers, sergt., must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac Hill, sergt., must. in Jan. 1, 1864; pro. to sergt. Sept. 7, 1865; absent, sick, at muster out.
Thomas J. Fee, sergt., must. in Oct. 4, 1864; disch. Oct. 25, 1865, at expiration of term.
Armour Thompson, sergt., must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Andrew Axton, sergt., pro. from private Oct. 1, 1862; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Hugh W. Horn, sergt., pro. from private Oct. 1, 1862; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
William H. Worchester, sergt., pro. to corp. April 30, 1863; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Clinton Squires, sergt., must. in March 26, 1862; pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; to sergt. May 15, 1864; absent at muster out.
Samuel Sinclair, sergt., disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
William Oller, corp., must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert Stewart, corp., must. in March 20, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Israel N. Griffith, corp., must. in April 12, 1865; absent, sick, at muster out.
William H. Shaffer, corp., must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Harvey Kinder, corp., must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Clark Newcomer, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 18, 1862; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
William H. Watkins, corp., pro. to corp. Nov. 1, 1862; must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Job P. Butz, corp., pro. to corp. Feb. 17, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Eli Burkhart, corp., must. in Jan. 4, 1862; pro. to corp. April 30, 1864; absent at muster out.
Wade J. Day, corp., must. in Jan. 14, 1862; pro. to corp. May 15, 1864; absent at muster out.
Thomas Sargeant, corp., disch. Oct. 14, 1861.
Hardman Gantz, corp., captured Aug. 4, 1863; died at Annapolis, Md., April 5, 1864.
S. T. McFarland, bugler, must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Bayne, bugler, absent at muster out.
John R. Dunn, bugler, absent at muster out.
Harrison Bennington, bugler, pro. to chief bugler April 10, 1864.
Daniel Hickman, blacksmith, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Arthamer Ames, blacksmith, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.
John S. Smith, blacksmith, must. in Feb. 14, 1862; missing in action at Newtown, Va., June 1, 1864.
Thomas H. Jones, saddler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.

Privates.

Demas Ames, must. in March 11, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Ross T. Adams, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Erastus H. Ames, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent at muster out.
William H. Beall, must. in Feb. 28, 1862; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob B. Bollinger, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1863.
William H. Beatty, must. in March 6, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Cyrus K. Baxter, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Isaac N. Bughley, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Deacon W. Bell, must. in March 29, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Baker, never joined company.
William T. Booth, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Fred. Brenner, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Robert L. Baldwin, must. in June 24, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.
William Blacker, must. in June 16, 1862; absent at muster out.
Daniel T. Bell, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent at muster out.
Charles W. Bayne, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent on detached service at muster out.
James P. Brock, disch. Nov. 14, 1862.
Luke Burncrots, must. in May 26, 1862; captured at Moorefield, W. Va., June 20, 1864.
Demas Bernard, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; died Feb. 12, 1863, of wounds received in action.
James Bell, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; died, date unknown; buried in National Cemetery at Winchester, Va., lot 25.
Jabez A. Condit, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Campsey, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Chambers, must. in Feb. 3, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.
John F. A. Carltens, must. in Jan. 4, 1862; absent at muster out.
Hiram Cox, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 11, 1865.
Harvey Cox, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.
Joseph Cornell, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
David Claffy, disch. Feb. 1, 1862.
Newton Cox, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Petersburg, Va., Nov. 24, 1863.
Harrison Deems, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Stephen B. Day, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Theodore Day, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Granville T. Dwyre, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
John A. Dage, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Silas B. Drumm, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Joseph Dunn, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent at muster out.
Samuel Drumm, killed at French's Gap, Va., Nov. 14, 1861.
John D. Ewing, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert Fogler, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James S. French, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Patrick D. Grace, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Neal G. Gormley, must. in May 24, 1862; absent at muster out.
Simon S. Garber, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
William Greenfield, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.
James W. Greenfield, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
Raymond Gouse, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; captured at Lost River Gap May 10, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 27, 1864, grave 11,573.
John Himler, must. in Feb. 18, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Harrison, must. in April 8, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
A. B. Heron, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hunter, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
F. M. Henderson, must. in Feb. 17, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Andrew J. Hamilton, must. in March 10, 1864; absent, sick, at muster out.
Robert Harris, must. in Oct. 18, 1864; disch. Oct. 24, 1865.
John H. Hill, must. in March 6, 1865; disch. by G. O. Aug. 5, 1865.
C. Himmelbaugh, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out Oct. 25, 1865.
Peter Hickman, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
James W. Hendrix, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Archibald Hickman, absent at muster out.
Charles Hickman, absent, sick, at muster out.
Levi D. Harden, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; wounded at Martinsburg July 25, 1864; absent at muster out.
Thomas T. Hill, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at muster out.
Henry Haeler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; disch. Feb. 1, 1862.
John Haashman, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; died at Petersburg Dec. 15, 1863.
Jacob Horn, died at Clarysville, Md., Aug. 20, 1864.
Harvey Jenkins, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Phineas Judd, must. in Aug. 14, 1862; absent at muster out.
John H. Jenkins, must. in Dec. 3, 1861; disch. July 21, 1862.
Thomas Keys, must. in Feb. 28, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis Kinder, must. in March 11, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John T. Kinder, must. in March 6, 1865; absent, sick, at muster out.
John Kann, must. in Jan. 10, 1864; must. out Sept. 6, 1865.
Joseph Knight, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Jacob Klinfelter, disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
Edward Lane, must. in Sept. 15, 1863; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Loss, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Benjamin F. Litzenburg, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Eli Leonard, must. in Jan. 4, 1862; absent, on detached service, at muster out.
John S. Lindley, must. in May 24, 1862; captured at New Market May 15, 1864.
Frank N. Laycock, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; died July 28th of wounds received at Kernstown July 24, 1864.
T. F. Montgomery, must. in March 6, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John Mitchell, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Prov. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
David Machamer, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Miller, must. in March 11, 1865; disch. by G. O. Aug. 18, 1865.
Michael Murphy, must. in Feb. 23, 1864; must. out Sept. 16, 1865.
George H. Murray, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Morgan Matthews, must. in Jan. 4, 1862; absent at must. out.
Solomon Matthews, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Nicholas Miller, disch. Feb. 1, 1862.
Samuel McPhern, must. in Feb. 15, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph A. Nicholls, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
William Nicholls, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Erastus Nicholls, must. in Sept. 10, 1864; not accounted for.
Robert Paterson, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; absent at must. out.
William Plymire, disch. Nov. 14, 1862.
Samuel Potter, disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
Robert E. Ross, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel G. Rogers, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
William B. Ross, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Andrew J. Riggle, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, on detached service, at must. out.
Wesley Roberts, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Andrew Reed, must. in Oct. 22, 1861; missing in action Aug. 4, 1863.
Albert M. Stanger, must. in Feb. 22, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew J. Sargeant, must. in March 6, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry Snyder, must. in Jan. 14, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Starry, must. in Feb. 20, 1865; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel C. Scott, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Jacob Starliper, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out July 20, 1865.
James M. Sinclair, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Charles Sinclair, must out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
John H. Smith, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Amos Smith, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Hiram Sargeant, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Henry Storer, disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
Andrew Smith, captured at Lost River Gap, Va., May 10, 1864; died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 17, 1864, grave 11,044.
George W. Shaw, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; must. out July 25, 1864.
Demas L. Snyder, died at Cumberland, Md., Jan. 24, 1862.
William Stathers, died at Cumberland, Md., Feb. 27, 1862.
Griffith A. Taylor, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Thompson, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; must. out with Co. A, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Robert Taylor, must. in Sept. 17, 1864; disch. by special order Dec. 1, 1864.
Lewis Upperman, disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
Abraham Van Voorhis, must. in Sept. 3, 1861; disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
David Victor, must. in May 24, 1862; must. out July 5, 1863.
William Wright, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Thomas Welsh, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
John West, must. out with company Oct. 7, 1864.
Luke Wright, must. in Jan. 4, 1862; absent at must. out
Samuel Wright, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; absent at must. out.
Casper S. Wyland, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
John B. Wheeler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; absent at must. out.
William Williams, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; wounded at Kernstown July 22, 1864; absent at must. out.
James Williams, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; absent, on detached service, at must. out.
James Wherry, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; absent, sick, at must. out.
Robert F. B. Wilson, must. in Aug. 30, 1862; absent at must. out.
James M. Weaver, disch. Nov. 14, 1862.
James White, disch. Aug. 23, 1862.
William C. Wheeler, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; missing in action at New Market May 15, 1864.
Marion A. Weaver, must. in Aug. 26, 1862; died at Cumberland, Md., Oct. 14, 1863.
Joseph Wright, must. in Aug. 16, 1862; killed at Moorefield, West Va., June 6, 1864.
James H. Yates, must. in Oct. 19, 1864; disch. Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
David G. Zook, must. in Sept. 5, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 13, 1865.

Company C.[1]

George T. Work, capt., pro. to maj. March 25, 1864.
Caleb J. McNulty, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. May 15, 1864; wounded at Burlington Feb. 1, 1864; disch. June 1, 1865.
Robert C. Welch, 1st lieut., pro. from 2d lieut. May 15, 1864; disch. June 1, 1865.
Joseph J. Lane, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. May 15, 1864; disch. June 1, 1865.
Simeon W. French, sergt., pro. to com. sub. April 5, 1864.
William R. Galbraith, 1st sergt.
William L. Oliver, sergt., disch. by special order Feb. 27, 1864.

Privates.

Samuel C. Adams.	Joseph Armstrong.
S. S. Armstrong, disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.	
Abraham Ashbrook, must. in Feb. 14, 1863.	
Stephen J. Bane, died March, 1864; buried in National Cemetery.	
J. F. Bell.	
D. W. Bell, must. in February, 1864.	
I. N. Beighly, must. in February, 1864.	
Charles Black.	Robert Boone.
Francis Boles.	Joseph W. Brownlee.
M. M. Brockman, must. in February, 1864.	
Samuel C. Brownlee.	John S. Clark.
William Barnett.	Daniel S. Crider.
Thomas Campsey.	Thomas B. Craig.
George R. Chambers.	
William H. Cowen	John S. Cummins.
C. C. Colle.	David Cummins.
Robert J. Cully, must. in February, 1864.	
Nelson M. Cornell.	
Milton J. Davis, captured; died at Andersonville July 5, 1864.	
Michael L. Essick.	
John D. Ewing, must. in February, 1864.	
S. Clark Farrar, must. in February, 1864.	
Richard Fisher.	Joseph Fuller.
Samuel Forrister.	Benjamin Fuller.
William R. Galbraith, pro. to 1st sergt.	
John Gardner.	Joseph Hunter.
David Griffith.	Joshua Hunter.
Joseph Guina.	John W. Huston.
William Hair.	R. A. Henderson.
George Hardee.	Benjamin F. Helmick.
Peter Hoy.	Edward Hervey.
B. Herron, must. in February, 1864.	
William Jennison.	S. F. Kistner.

[1] Date of muster in Sept. 6, 1862, except as noted. Company mustered out at New Creek, West Va., June 2, 1865.

S. F. Kelley.
Andrew Kimble.
Edward S. Lane, must. in February, 1864.
Lemuel Liggett.
G. W. Mitchell.
Edward Linton.
John Mitchell.
Edward Linn.
John F. Milligan.
Jacob Loughman.
E. C. Miller.
Robert Loughman.
Richard Mountz.
Andrew B. Means, must. in Feb. 14, 1863; disch. by G. O. May 22, 1865.
John Murrey.
William McCarty.
Richard Morris.
Alexander W. McConnell, disch. by G. O. May 14, 1865.
Archibald McClelland.
James McFait.
D. N. McFarland, must. in February, 1864.
S. T. McFarland, must. in February, 1864.
Ebenezer McGriffin.
C. B. McKeever.
John McEwen.
James C. McSwiggin.
S. H. Myers, must. in February, 1864.
R. D. Nesbit.
Joseph Porter.
Thomas O'Donald.
Hugh Porter.
John Patterson.
G. W. Ramsey.
Henry Pence.
David Riser.
William E. Richards.
Robert G. Rush.
Samuel D. Richards, disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
David H. Ralston, disch. by G. O. May 14, 1865.
G. W. Richey.
Levi Scott.
David Scott.
S. C. Scott, must. in February, 1864.
William Sears.
R. P. Shipley.
James B. Sennett.
James C. Smith, captured; died at Andersonville Oct. 1, 1864.
Thomas Stewart.
Joseph Starr.
John G. Stewart.
James H. Stewart.
Isaac Thomas, must. in February, 1864.
A. A. Thornburg.
William T. White.
John S. Thornburg.
A. H. Wilkin.
Samuel Turner.
D. H. Wilson.
T. J. White.
Samuel Williamson.
John Work, killed in skirmish.
James R. Woodburn.
William Woodburn.
Thomas Whitehead, must. in July 7, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 22, 1865.

COMPANY D.[1]

Harvey H. Young, capt., disch. Feb. 25, 1864.
Hugh Keys, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. Sept. 7, 1864.
Felix H. Crags, 1st lieut., pro. from 2d lieut. Sept. 7, 1864; disch. May 24, 1865.
Isaac M. Regester, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Sept. 7, 1864; disch. May 24, 1865.

Privates.

Joseph E. Bane.
George Bower, died Aug. 5, 1865; buried in Loudon Park National Cemetery, Baltimore, Md.
John D. Burk, capt'd; died at Andersonville Nov. 8, 1865, grave 11,929.
Alfred Burkhart.
Jesse Benner, disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
Lawrence W. Bower.
Lewis J. Baker, disch. by G. O. June 19, 1865.
John L. Cock.
Simon S. Condit.
William C. Condit, disch. by G. O. May 13, 1865.
Daniel W. Condit.
Richard Crawford.
Joseph F. Craven.
Samuel R. Crawford.
James M. Crawford.
Ady Crouch.
Sebastian Elliott.
Henry Dague.
Benjamin F. Floyd.
George W. Eagye.
Robert Galbraith, wounded at Harper's Ferry July 8, 1864.
William Gardner.
James B. Grooms, must. in Feb. 14, 1863.
Joseph Hamilton.
Joseph Jennings.
Jonah Harris.
John C. Jennings.
Gideon H. Hawkins.
Joseph S. John.
John W. Hawkins.
George Keihl.
Andrew H. Holmes.
Freeman Kelly.
Levi Horne.
William Lee.
John N. Horne.
Christopher Long.
William S. Horner.
Francis J. Luellen.
Cyrus Huffman.
Charles Luellen, disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Benjamin F. Leonard, disch. by G. O. May 11, 1865.
Peter Malone.
Jacob R. Maxwell.
Emmer H. Miller, captured at Lost River Gap, W. Va., May 10, 1864.
Isaac J. Mitchell.
Thomas H. McLane.
Adam S. Morton.
Alexander C. Powell.
William H. Moser.
Albert G. Powell.
James McCloud.
Taylor Pyle.
Samuel B. McLean.
James M. Quiry.
John R. Rigester, wounded near Winchester, Va., and died.
S. C. Richardson.
J. B. Shallenburger.
Joseph H. Rogers.
William Sheets.
John Smith, died June 6, 1864; buried in National Cemetery, Va.
David M. Snyder.
James A. S. White.
John B. Taylor.
Samuel H. White.
Benjamin L. Taylor.
William P. White.
William A. White.
James M. Wheeler.
David A. White.
James H. Wickersham.
W. H. Wickersham, captured at Burlington Feb. 2, 1864.

COMPANY E.[2]

Milton W. Mitchner, capt., res. April 1, 1863.
James Y. Chessroun, capt., pro. from 1st lieut. April 1, 1863; disch. by S. O. March 18, 1865.
Felix Boyle, capt., pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Feb. 13, 1863; to 1st lieut. April 1, 1863; to capt. June 9, 1865; wounded at Martinsburg Sept. 18, 1864.
Robert S. H. Keys, 2d lieut., res. Feb. 12, 1863.
James B. Gibson, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. April 1, 1863; wounded July 15, 1864; res. June 8, 1865.
Clinton Teeple, 2d lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. June 9, 1865; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James E. Rial, 1st sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Jesse M. Teeple, 2d qrmr.-sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Thomas Flanigan, com.-sergt., must out with company July 19, 1865.
David H. Williams, com.-sergt., pro. to reg. com.-sergt. May 24, 1865.
George Robson, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John McCracken, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Behana, Sr., sergt., wounded at Martinsburg Sept. 18, 1864; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Robert White, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James F. Henry, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Isaac Loman, sergt., disch. on surg. certif. March 12, 1864.
Thomas McColister, corp., must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
David S. Behana, corp., must. in Feb. 5, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William W. Hess, corp., must. in Oct. 19, 1862; disch. Oct. 23, 1865, at expiration of term.
Peter Stacker, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John S. Yohe, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel Wright, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James Kearney, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Leyda, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Enoch J. Newkirk, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Vear E. Porter, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Christ. Z. Keochline, corp., disch. by G. O. May 10, 1865.
Andrew McDonald, corp., disch. by G. O. May 10, 1865.
Hiram Myers, corp., disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
William White, corp., killed at Moorefield, W. Va., May 8, 1864.
Aaron Sutman, corp., died at New Creek, W. Va., May 30, 1865.
Henry Robson, bugler, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Joseph A. McClure, bugler, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Lutes, blacksmith, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
George Lutes, blacksmith, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Joseph A. Scott, saddler, must. out with company July 19, 1865.

Privates.

Andrew Amos, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Vincent Amos, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Abraham Anderson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in Sept. 6, 1862, except as otherwise noted.

[2] Date of muster in Oct. 13, 1862, except as noted.

John Atcheson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel Atcheson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Francis Allen, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James W. Baxter, must. in Feb. 6, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Bowen, must. in Feb. 18, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Benjamin F. Bowen, mustered in Feb. 11, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 15, 1865.
Jacob W. Beck, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Alexander Behana, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel Behana, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Charles Behana, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Behana, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel Black, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Boyle, Jr., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
David Byers, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James Boyd, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Jacob Baker, disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Richard Burns, disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Jerome G. Byers, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; captured; died at Andersonville Oct. 2, 1864; grave 10,226.
James Craven, must. in Jan. 5, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Caldwell, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John W. Craven, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Abner J. Craven, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John A. Crouch, disch. by G. O. May 25, 1865.
David Clark, died at Ginger Hill Aug. 10, 1863.
David Craven, died at Cumberland, Md., Nov. 16, 1863.
John Dolen, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
W. H. H. Degarmo, disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
Holladie Donaldson, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out June 30, 1865.
Hiram Degarmo, dishon. disch. July 19, 1865.
John Hamilton, must. in Feb. 28, 1864; disch. on surg. certif. Aug. 9, 1865.
Era'n Hendrickson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Edw. Hendrickson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Henry Hillman, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Noah Henry, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Will Hendrickson, disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Benjamin F. Helmick, must. in Nov. 27, 1863; must. out July 3, 1865.
Henry L. Hagerty, must. in Oct. 26, 1862.
Robert Jones, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John B. Jordan, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Cordemia Jordan, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Andrew Kemble, must. in Nov. 26, 1863; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James Kerns, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John M. Kiehl, disch. by G. O. July 14, 1865.
Benjamin F. Leonard, disch. by G. O. May 12, 1865.
Henry Lever, died at New Creek, W. Va., June 28, 1863.
Isaac Leyda, must. in Oct. 24, 1862; not on must.-out roll.
Joseph Marker, must. in March 22, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Marcus Mellinger, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel Marker, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Robert Molden, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Jacob Molden, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William Mitchell, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Jeremiah Myers, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Thomas H. Moffitt, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Eli W. Mancha, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Eli A. Miller, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel A. Munn, disch. on surg. certif. April 25, 1865.
Henry Minks, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
John S. Manown, disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Alexander K. McKee, must. in Aug. 20, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
George W. McClain, disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
John S. McDonald, disch. by G. O. May 10, 1865.
James H. McAlaster, not on must.-out roll.
George W. Orbin, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Joseph Ostrander, not on must.-out roll.
Clark Preston, disch. on surg. certif. March 6, 1863.
Elymas Petit, disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
John Purcill, absent, in arrest, at must. out.
Enoch S. Pollock, died at New Creek, W. Va., Jan. 20, 1864.
Marshall Robinson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
George W. Robb, disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Charles E. Rose, accidentally killed at Romney Jan. 7, 1863.
John Stacker, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Frederick Surg, disch. Oct. 23, 1865, expiration of term.
John M. Sutman, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Snyder, disch. by G. O. June 2, 1865.
Boyd E. Sumney, died at Cumberland, Md., June 14, 1864.
James B. Smith, died June 10, of wounds received at Moorefield June 6, 1864.
William P. Starr, died October 25, of wounds received at Winchester Oct. 19, 1864; buried in National Cemetery.
Thomas W. Teeple, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John C. Thompson, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Charles F. Troescher, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Trushler, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James M. Williams, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Peter Young, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.

COMPANY F.[1]

Andrew J. Barr., capt., disch. Feb. 25, 1864.
David Wishart, 1st lieut., pro. from 1st sergt. Sept. 7, 1864; disch. May 16, 1865.
G. T. Hammond, Sr., 2d lieut., captured; disch. by special order Nov. 29, 1864.
Benjamin F. Hasson, 2d lieut., pro. from sergt. Sept. 7, 1864; captured September, 1863; escaped while being removed from Richmond to Andersonville in March, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Hedge, 1st sergt., com. 2d lieut. May 17, 1865; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Harvey H. Eller, 1st sergt., captured; died at Richmond, Va., Dec. 16, 1864.
Samuel H. Doak, qrmr.-sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel H. Gayman, com.-sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John N. Braddock, sergt., pro. from corp. May 1, 1864; disch. Oct. 24, 1865.
Leet S. Moore, sergt., wounded at Stevenson's Depot Sept. 5, 1864; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
George Johnson, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Jacob L. Wise, sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel B. Barnard, sergt., pro. to corp. June 1, 1865; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel T. Dodd, sergt., pro. to hospital steward May 29, 1864.
Samuel K. West, sergt., pro. to regt. qrmr.-sergt. May 25, 1865.
G. T. Hammond, Jr., corp., pro. to corp. May 1, disch. Oct. 24, 1865, expiration of term.
Theodore C. Enock, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Andrew J. Sowers, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William Van Kirk, corp., captured, died at Andersonville Sept. 21, 1864.
Robert Morton, corp., must. in March 2, 1864; killed at Berryville, W. Va., Aug. 30, 1864.
Solomon S. Bayne, bugler, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Christian Garrett, blacksmith, disch. Oct. 24, 1865, at expiration of term.
Charles Hallam, farrier, must. out with company July 19, 1865.

Privates.

Daniel Ames, must. in November, 1863.
J. B. Buckingham, disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
Samuel Barr, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William Burk, disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
James Bradley, died, date unknown.
David Braden, died in Washington County, Pa., Feb. 22, 1864.
Alexander Crumrine, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Silas Cowan, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Samuel T. Crouch, must. in Feb. 5, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 5, 1865.
David Campbell, captured; died at Andersonville April 26, 1864.
Judson Craighead, disch., to date Oct. 31, 1865.
Sylvester F. Dodd, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Folliver Dotts, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Peter Deems, captured; died at Andersonville April 26, 1864.
Andrew Elliott, captured; died at Richmond Dec. 23, 1864.

[1] Date of muster in is Oct. 14, 1862, except as noted.

John Fulton, captured; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Martin V. Frazee, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Flowers, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Stephen J. Guinia, disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
Samuel P. Hallam, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William P. Hayner, captured; died at Richmond, date unknown
Andrew H. Holmes, must. in February, 1864.
Benjamin Hardin, captured; died in prison.
John Jams, must in Feb. 29, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 3, 1865.
William Jenkins, captured; died at Richmond, Va., date unknown.
Dallas Lank, must. out with company.
Atlas Lacock, must. out with company.
George W. Moninger, disch. Oct. 24, 1865, at expiration of term.
John W. Manning, must. out with company.
James S. Margerum, must. out with company.
Nathan B. Marsh, captured; died at Richmond, date unknown.
Michael G. Moore, captured; died at Andersonville July 29, 1864.
Abel Moore, captured; died at Richmond, date unknown.
John A. Prall, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Henry L. Prall, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Thomas Patterson, pro. to chaplain June 15, 1864.
John N. Prall, disch. by G. O. July 10, 1865.
Levi H. Pope, died at Cumberland, Md., Sept. 28, 1864.
Joseph R. Province, must. in May 1, 1864.
Jocephas Ross, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William F. Rigg, must. out with company July 19, 1864.
George H. Reynolds, disch. by G. O. May 22, 1865.
Jefferson T. Simpson, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Simmons, disch. Oct. 24, 1865, at expiration of term.
Henry Slusher, must. out with company Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph Sutman, disch. by S. O. Feb. 9, 1863.
R. D. Thompson, must. in Feb. 21, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Hiram Tharp, must. out with company.
Everhart Tegarden, must. out with company.
Robert Thompson, must. out with company.
Samuel Trusler, must. out with company.
Jacob Ulery, must. out with company.
George M. Vankirk, must. in Jan. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John White, must. in Jan. 5, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Wilson, must. out with company.
Samuel J. Wilson, must. out with company.
Richard D. White, must. out with company.
James Watson, disch. by S. O. Feb. 26, 1863.

COMPANY G.[1]

Alex. V. Smith, capt., must. in Oct. 29, 1862; disch. Sept. 5, 1863.
William F. Speer, capt., must. in Oct. 1, 1862; pro. from 2d lieut. Sept. 7, 1864; brv.-maj. and lieut.-col. March 13, 1865; wounded at Opequan Sept. 19, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Frank B. Smith, 1st lieut., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; wounded Aug. 2, 1864; disch. by G. O. Dec. 31, 1864.
J. G. Van Gilder, 1st lieut., must. in Oct. 21, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. to 2d lieut. Sept. 7, 1864, to 1st lieut. Jan. 30, 1865; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James C. Hubbs, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 4, 1862; wounded at Mount Vernon Forge Sept. 27, 1864; pro. from 1st sergt. Jan 28, 1865; disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
William H. Frost, 2d lieut., must. in Sept. 2, 1862; pro. from 1st sergt. June 9, 1865; must. out with Co. M, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry P. Brighley, 1st sergt., must. in Feb. 24, 1864; captured; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William Laty, 1st sergt., wounded May 16, 1864; must. out with company July 19, 1865.
A. J. Stottlemyer, qm.-sergt., must. in Dec. 1, 1862; captured; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John C. Hufty, qm.-sergt., must. out with company July 19, 1865.

[1] Date of muster in is Oct. 22, 1862, except as noted.

Thomas Scott, com.-sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Corwin, sergt., must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James H. Dewalt, sergt. must. in Feb. 4, 1864; pro. from corp. Sept. 1, 1865; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Smith McCall, sergt., must. in Feb. 17, 1864; pro. from corp. Sept. 1, 1865; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John J. Cumley, sergt., must. in March 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. Aug. 19, 1865.
William R. Durbin, sergt., disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
Samuel E. Denny, sergt., must. in Nov. 20, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 20, 1865.
William B. Rolly, sergt., date unknown.
Henry W. Cook, sergt., must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out April 16, 1863.
John N. Braddock, corp., must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Albert G. Randolph, corp., must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John H. Gamble, corp., must. in Feb. 4, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Henry H. Hannen, corp., must. in Feb. 17, 1864; pro. to corp. Sept. 1, 1865; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Nutting, corp., must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William H. Harrison, corp., disch. by G. O. May 9, 1865.
Abel A. Crawford, corp., disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
John A. Marshall, corp., must. in Sept. 19, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
David Beaty, corp., captured; died at Andersonville May 5, 1865.
Andrew Wood, corp., must. in April 16, 1863.
John Smithly, bugler, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John Deems, blacksmith, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Matthias Walker, blacksmith, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct 31, 1865.
Ananias Griffith, saddler, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.

Privates.

Lewis Axton, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James Amous, captured; died at Andersonville June 16, 1864.
John Anton, must. in March 2, 1863.
Asbury Anderson, must. in March 12, 1864; must. out Jan. 11, 1865.
James W. Byland, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis Benner, missing in action at Burlington Feb. 1, 1864.
James Bane, missing in action Oct. 13, 1863.
Simon Braddock, missing in action May 10, 1864.
James Bane, must. in April 24, 1864; must. out Aug. 31, 1865.
Robert Brewer, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Frederick Berthell, disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Frederick Beck, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 30, 1863.
George Benner, disch. on surg. certif. Oct. 18, 1865.
Lewis Boden, must. in Aug. 26, 1864; disch. on G. O. June 1, 1865.
Stephen S. Braddock, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; died at Cumberland, Md., Jan. 27, 1863.
James Blair, died in Washington County, Pa., Nov. 1, 1864.
Robert Bane, must. in April 21, 1864; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 22, 1864.
Thomas Bee, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 14, 1864.
John Beaver, must. in Jan. 15, 1863; must. out Aug. 5, 1863.
Isaac Banks, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out Dec. 26, 1862.
David Beckwith, must. in Jan. 4, 1865; trans. to 50th Comp., 2d Bat., V. R. C., date unknown.
Albert W. Conaway, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Atch'n S. Chedisten, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
William H. Crouch, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
M. Cunningham, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Crawford, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Craft, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John Cary, must. in Oct 20, 1862; disch. by G. O. Aug. 7, 1865.

Samuel A. Chester, must. in April 2, 1864; must. out Aug. 31, 1865.
Solomon Christopher, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
G. W. Christopher, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Thomas Cusick, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. by G. O. May 15, 1865.
Samuel Craven, date unknown.
William Coleman, must. in Feb. 20, 1863; must. out June 6, 1864.
George Colbert, absent, in arrest, at muster out.
Samuel E. F. Davis, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John W. Davis, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John F. Duvall, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Dickison, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out Aug. 10, 1865.
John Donely, must. in March 28, 1864; must. out Aug. 31, 1865.
Andrew S. Downy, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; died at Baltimore, Md., Nov. 1, 1864; buried in National Cemetery.
George W. Davore, must. in Oct. 27, 1862.
George W. Dalrymple, must. in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out July 3, 1865.
Obadiah J. Evarts, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Thomas Ervin, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Daniel Ecard, must. in Aug. 30, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
Newton Ensly, must. in April 12, 1863.
William Fry, must. in Feb. 14, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James M. Floyd, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; disch. by G. O. July 13, 1865.
John C. Franklin, must. in Oct. 23, 1862.
Morgan Gaskill, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
William Goe, disch. by G. O. May 22, 1865.
James Harden, captured; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Samuel Hammer, must in Feb. 25, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Morgan Harden, Washington County; missing in action Aug. 4, 1863.
William H. Hartley, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; died at Philadelphia, Pa., Oct. 15, 1864.
George Hurter, must. in Jan. 15, 1863.
John Houston, must. in July 1, 1863.
Thomas Hardeu, must. in June 9, 1863.
John Hamnon, must. in July 3, 1865.
Americus Infield, must. in Feb. 24, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Andrew Johnston, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George W. Johnston, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; missing in action Aug. 10, 1864.
James B. Johnston, must. in Aug. 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
William Johnston, must. in Aug. 27, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
William Kelly, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
James Knight, must. in Jan. 16, 1863.
William Keller, must. in Nov. 6, 1862; must. out Jan. 9, 1863.
Jesse Lloyd, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Amos Layhew, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Henry Laman, must. in Aug. 3, 1863; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
John Lininger, must. in Aug. 8, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
William Lancaster, disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Joseph Lancaster, died at Petersburg Dec. 22, 1863.
Nathan W. Little, must. in Feb. 13, 1864; killed at Stevens Depot, Va., Sept. 5, 1864.
Griffith Marcy, missing in action Aug. 4, 1863.
Jacob Moritz, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Aaron Malone, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Murphy, must. in March 28, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 9, 1865.
Samuel Miller, must. in Feb. 25, 1863.
William McClaughlin, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John McCartney, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Quinton McCottor, must. in April 2, 1864; disch. by G. O. July 24, 1865.
Ishmael McCartney, must. in April 14, 1864; must. out June 1, 1865.
George W. McBride, must. in Feb. 20, 1864.
James T. Pearse, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Columbus Phillips, died at Annapolis, Md., April 6, 1864.
George W. Pensinger, must. in Feb. 21, 1864; must. out June 5, 1865.
John W. Piper, must. in Aug. 19, 1864; not accounted for.
John Reynolds, must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Joseph H. Rankin, must. in Feb. 27, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
John A. Rice, must. in Feb. 19, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Salem Robison, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Paul Roach, disch. by G. O. May 29, 1865.
George Ruffner, must. in Feb. 26, 1864; disch. by G. O. May 30, 1865.
David Rom, died at Martinsburg, June 1, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Frank Roberts, must. in Dec. 23, 1862.
Martin Ruthe, must. in Feb. 22, 1864; must. out June 5, 1865.
Jesse F. Smith, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Oliver P. States, must. in March 1, 1864; captured; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Solomon Smith, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Shock, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Edward Slabaugh, must. in Sept. 18, 1864; disch. by G. O. June 1, 1865.
Peter Smith, disch. by G. O. May 24, 1865.
John Stiner, captured; died at Andersonville Aug. 9, 1864; grave 5160.
George Slabaugh, must. in Sept. 7, 1864; captured; died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 9, 1864.
John Stevens, must. in Oct. 23, 1862.
William H. Sharp, must. in Dec. 23, 1862.
John Smith, must. in Aug. 4, 1864; not accounted for.
Joseph Taylor, must. in Feb. 7, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
George Tetes, absent, in arrest, at muster out.
Elijah Watters, must. in March 26, 1864; must. out with Co. G, 3d Regt. Pro. Cav., Oct. 31, 1865.
Lewis H. Walker, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
Joseph Walters, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
John Winder, must. out with company July 19, 1865.
James Walker, disch. by G. O. June 6, 1865.
Solomon Williams, disch. by G. O. June 6, 1865.
David West, must. in Feb. 29, 1864; killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 21, 1864.
John Woolly, must. in Oct. 25, 1862

CHAPTER XXXI.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.—(*Continued.*)

Sixth Regiment of Militia.—In September, 1862, two companies of men from Washington (many of them past the military age) marched to the front, and as a part of the Sixth Regiment of Pennsylvania militia, encamped at a point about two miles west of Chambersburg, Pa., awaiting orders to move against the Confederate army, which had crossed the Potomac into Maryland with the evident intention of invading Pennsylvania. Concerning this exigency, and the manner in which it was met, Bates says,—

"The rebel army had no sooner achieved its triumph in the second battle of Bull Run than it hastened northward and commenced crossing the Potomac. The southern border of Pennsylvania lay in close proximity, and by its rich harvests invited invasion. The Reserve Corps, which was originally organized for State defense, had been called away to the succor of the hard-pressed army of McClellan upon the Peninsula, and was now upon the weary march, with ranks sadly thinned in the hard-fought battles of Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Charles City Cross-Roads, and the second Bull Run, to again meet the foe, but powerless to avert the threatened danger. The result of the struggle on the plains of Manassas was no

sooner known than the helpless condition of the State, which had been apparent from the first, became a subject of alarm. On the 4th of September Governor Curtin issued a proclamation calling on the people to arm and prepare for defense. He recommended the immediate formation of companies and regiments throughout the Commonwealth, and, for the purpose of drill and instruction, that after three o'clock P.M. of each day all business houses be closed. On the 10th, the danger having become imminent, the enemy being already in Maryland, he issued a general order calling on all able-bodied men to enroll immediately for the defense of the State, and to hold themselves in readiness to march upon an hour's notice; to select officers, to provide themselves with such arms as could be obtained, with sixty rounds of ammunition to the man, tendering arms to such as had none, and promising that they should be held for service for such time only as the pressing exigency for State defense should continue. On the following day, acting under authority of the President of the United States, the Governor called for fifty thousand men, directing them to report by telegraph for orders to move, and adding that further calls would be made as the exigencies should require. The people everywhere flew to arms, and moved promptly to the State capital. One regiment and eight companies were sent forward during the night of the 12th of September, and others followed as fast as they could be organized. On the 14th the head of the Army of the Potomac met the enemy at South Mountain and hurled him back through its passes, and on the evening of the 16th and day of the 17th a fierce battle was fought at Antietam. In the mean time the militia had rapidly concentrated at Hagerstown and Chambersburg, and Gen. John F. Reynolds, who was at the time commanding a corps in the Army of the Potomac, had assumed command. Fifteen thousand men were pushed forward to Hagerstown and Boonsboro', and a portion of them stood in line of battle, in close proximity to the field, in readiness to advance, while the fierce fighting was in progress. Ten thousand more were posted in the vicinity of Greencastle and Chambersburg, and 'about twenty-five thousand,' says Governor Curtin in his annual message, 'were at Harrisburg, on their way to Harrisburg, or in readiness and waiting for transportation to proceed thither.' The Twenty-fifth, under command of Col. Dechert, at the request of Gen. Halleck, was sent to the State of Delaware to guard the Dupont powder-mills, whence the national armies were principally supplied. But the enemy was defeated at Antietam, and retreated in confusion across the Potomac. The emergency having passed, the militia regiments were ordered to return to Harrisburg, and in accordance with the conditions on which they had been called into service they were, on the 24th of September, mustered out and disbanded."

The Washington companies of the Sixth Regiment were mustered into the service on the 13th of September, and mustered out on the 28th of the same month, the enemy having recrossed the Potomac into Virginia. They had seen nothing of actual war (though they had heard from afar the roar of the artillery at Antietam), but they had shown their patriotism by promptly responding to the Governor's call, and placing themselves in a position to do all that was required of them to repel the invader.

Of the field and staff officers of the Sixth Regiment, Col. James Armstrong, Quartermaster David Aiken, and Chaplain William P. Alrich were residents of Washington. The rolls of the two Washington County companies are here given, viz.:

COMPANY A.

Capt., Norton McGiffin, Washington; 1st lieut., Samuel M. Templeton, Washington; 2d lieut., Henry H. Alter, Washington; 1st sergt., James B. Wilson, Washington; sergts., Charles B. McCollum, David Brady, John W. Wolf, James C. Acheson, Washington; corps., Joseph M. Spriggs, Harvey B. McCollum, Washington; John Steck, Greensburg; John Wiley, Thomas G. Wolf, James R. Thompson, Henry M. Aiken, John W. Dinsmore, Washington; musician, Charles White, Washington.

Privates.

Henry H. Arnold, Washington.
John C. Alrich, "
William Allen, "
Isaac N. Bane, "
John B. Beatty, "
William S. Beatty, "
Norton Braddock, "
William Burke, "
Samuel Cooke, "
John L. Cooke, "
Samuel A. Clarke, "
George W. Driver, "
George L. Gow, "
William Greer, "
Charles Glaun, "
John Hainer, "
John N. Hainer, "
George Hammond, "
John B. Hallam, "
George O. Jones, "
Thomas C. Kerr, "
Joseph C. Keiser, "
Alexander H. Litle, "
George O. Lindsey, "
Gustavus A. Lonkert, "
Jeremiah Mashall, "
George W. Murphy, "
William McClane, "
James McCreary, "
John E. McCullough, "
Jacob B. McKennan, Brownsville.
Archibald B. McAllister, Washington.
William Paul, Washington.
Samuel H. Rial, "
James Goodrich Ruple, Washington.
George Rods, Washington.
John P. Reimund, Washington.
Anthony D. Rickey, "
James Seaman, "
John W. Seaman, "
Robert F. Strean, "
John H. Scott, "
Alex. M. Todd, "
Theodore Turner, "
Robert L. Thompson, "
Dan. C. Vallentine, "
William C. Vance, "
Ferdinand J. P. Varro, "
Thomas M. Wiley, "
John W. Wiley, "
Francis J. L. Wiley, "
John C. S. Weills, "
William M. L. Weills, "
David T. Watson, "
John G. Windworth, "
Samuel K. Weirich, "
James S. Wolf, "
Frederick F. Wotring, "

COMPANY F.

Capt., John H. Ewing, Washington; 1st lieut., Alfred Creigh, Washington; 2d lieut., Samuel O. Williams, Washington; 1st sergt., James M. Byers, Washington; sergts., William F. Fleming, William Hart, Thomas D. O'Hara, George W. Reed, Washington; corps., Samuel W. Griffith, James Brown, Robert Baird Patterson, James R. Ruth, Matthew P. Linn, William Phillips, William W. Smith, Frank Gabby, Washington.

Privates.

David Aiken, Washington.
William Amon, "
Alexander Agnew, "
Robert W. Andrews, "
Andrew J. Buffington, Washington.
Nathan F. Brobst, "
John Baird, "
Hugh J. Cunningham, "
George W. Clark, Washington.
Matthew H. Clark, "
Boyd Crumrine, "
John R. Donehoo, "
Richard B. Forest, "
Samuel Foster, "
Henry Foster, "
John Gregg, "

David Guinea,	Washington.	John McElroy,	Washington.
John J. Guinea,	"	William Post,	"
Charles Grier,	"	Colin M. Reed, Sr.,	"
Joseph Henderson,	"	Jacob F. Shafer,	"
Joseph Holmes,	"	Samuel Straller,	"
Samuel Hazlett,	"	Thomas Stewart,	"
George S. Hart,	"	John W. Scott,	"
William P. Hart,	"	John Scott,	"
Samuel Hutson,	"	Sample Sweeney,	"
Joseph A. Jones,	"	John R. Sweeney,	"
James E. Lucas,	"	James Smiley,	"
John P. Linn,	"	R. J. Schaffer Thompson,	"
John Lowe,	Washington.	John Wilson,	"
William Mathews,	"	Edward Wilkins,	"
Jacob Metzler,	"	William Wiley,	"
George Mitchel,	"	Tappan Wright Wiley,	"
John H. Marshall,	"	John Westley,	"
John A. Marchand,	"	John A. Wills,	"
T. M. T. McKennan,	Washington.	James S. Young,	"
Thomas McKean,	"		

During the war of the Rebellion a large number of men from Washington County volunteered in military organizations of West Virginia, Ohio, New York, and other States, as well as in regiments and batteries of Pennsylvania other than those which have been mentioned; but as they were widely scattered in many different commands, it is obviously impracticable to give separate accounts of the honorable services performed by them in defense of the Union.

War Contributions.—It is worthy of record that the people of Washington County have ever been distinguished for their benevolence and practical sympathy with the suffering. In the more prostrated and extensive efforts to supply the pressing wants of the government and to alleviate the sufferings and hardships of the soldiers in the field during the war of the Rebellion, a most praiseworthy illustration of this characteristic was exhibited in the ably organized work of a generous and Christian people, patiently sustained and long continued, until the necessity was fully past. It will be remembered that the first rude shock of war found the government unprepared to meet the emergencies of the hour. Men were plenty, but supplies of food and clothing to a large extent, and more especially supplies for the camp and hospital, were not on hand; and experience was lacking, both on the part of the government and of individuals, to organize promptly to meet the tremendous demands of that period. And even after the war had grown to gigantic proportions, and the whole energies of the nation were absorbed in it, much was left to individual effort, of which the government was subsequently glad to avail itself under a more complete and thorough organization. The supplies of food and clothing, medical stores, and hospital appliances furnished directly from the people were immense in amount, and their value in money from Washington County alone could never be exactly stated; and who can estimate how great was the moral effect of such efforts in those dark days, more especially of the years 1863 and 1864, upon the soldiers in the field, who were cheered and sustained by these evidences of the courage, generosity, and faith of their friends at home?

Prominent among the organizations for the relief of the soldiers in the field was the United States Christian Commission, which had its treasurer for Washington County in the person of Colin M. Reed, Esq., who ably and zealously performed the duties of the trust. Contributions from every township, village, and neighborhood of the county were generously made. Churches throughout the county became organizations for contributions to the cause. Festivals, fairs, entertainments, social gatherings, and even children's societies were all the means of gathering large amounts of money, which by the local treasurers were duly forwarded to the treasurer for the county. And it may be said that almost all social and other gatherings of young and old during this period had the cause of the soldier at heart. Within two years contributions in money alone amounted to more than thirty-eight thousand dollars. This amount, however, was merely that which was sent to the army committee of Western Pennsylvania, and did not embrace any part of the large amounts sent to Philadelphia, and is exclusive of any part of the hospital stores sent to the various hospitals of the Eastern and Western armies. It is estimated that during the four years of the Rebellion the citizens of Washington County contributed in money and supplies not less than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, besides bearing the special burdens of taxation incident to the war, and this fact will ever remain as an enduring monument to the generosity and patriotism of her people, and as an example worthy the emulation of coming generations of her sons and daughters.

In the great uprising of the people of the North during the war of the Rebellion, in the display of patriotism, the women of the land contributed their full share and shone conspicuously, and in Washington County large results were due to their zealous and unflagging efforts. The Ladies' Aid Society of Washington County contributed large amounts of money and supplies of medicines and clothing, and rendered important services to the armies in the field. It was organized in the early months of the war. Mrs. Joseph Henderson, of Washington, was its president, and Mrs. John L. Gow was treasurer, seconded and aided by many other noble-minded, large-hearted, and patriotic women of Washington and of the various townships as officers and members of important committees, who gave their time and money freely to the work. The treasurer received large stores of clothing, medicines, wines, hospital appliances, etc., subject to the disposal of the society, and was commended for the efficiency and executive talent displayed in the discharge of the duties of the office. Scores of large double store-boxes were packed with donations of various kinds, entailing much labor and responsibility, under the supervision of the officers of the society, and forwarded to the various hospitals. They were filled with clothing of all kinds suitable for the sick or wounded, together with lint, bandages, pads,

dried fruits, wines, cordials, etc. Not least in importance in the earlier years of the war were the woolen stockings which were sent from Washington County. So great was the need of them that the quartermaster-general of the State was compelled to appeal to the women of the Commonwealth to supply this pressing need. A plan was devised whereby the women of the several counties were to furnish woolen socks to the State at the rate of twenty-five cents per pair, and the funds arising therefrom were to be paip to the county treasurers of the respective counties, to be applied and distributed by these officers for the relief of the soldiers' families at home, thus materially relieving the weight of taxation from the people, who were already burdened with the heavy demands incident to the war. More than three thousand pairs of woolen socks were knit by the women of the county for this society alone, and forwarded by it; and it is a gratifying fact that the treasurer of the organization received an acknowledgment from the quartermaster-general of the State congratulating the women of the county upon the fact of their taking the lead in the work, and stating that no other county in the Commonwealth had equaled her contributions in this respect.

CHAPTER XXXII.

GEOLOGY—MINING.[1]

STRUCTURAL FEATURES—ECONOMIC GEOLOGY—COAL-MINING IN THE COUNTY.

THE geology of Washington County presents but little variety when compared with some of its eastern neighbors. It rests within the subsiding folds of the mountain chains to the east. Five of these folds or waves are found to cross the county in a southwest and northeast direction, parallel with the mountain range, and parallel in a general way with each other, each successive wave becoming lower and less distinct as we recede from the mountains to the west. These folds are undoubtedly a part of the mountain system, with which they are similar in every respect except as to size and sharpness of folding.

The axis of the Waynesburg anticlinal[2] crosses through the eastern end of the county, and is the second fold west of Chestnut Ridge. It enters the county one mile above lock No. 4, on the Monongahela River, passes through the townships of Fallowfield, East Pike Run, West Pike Run, East Bethlehem, near Centreville, and crosses Ten-Mile Creek in the neighborhood of Clarksville, from whence it passes on into Greene County.

This anticlinal is about eight miles wide, and its axis dips to the southwest at the rate of twenty feet per mile.

Along the bottom of the synclinal trough at the eastern side of this anticlinal we find the Monongahela River flowing in a northeast direction from a point at Millsborough, near the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, to a point at Allen Port, in Allen township, a distance of eighteen miles by the river. This trough is called the Lisbon Synclinal. From the summit of the Waynesburg Anticlinal to the bottom of this synclinal there is an average dip of about seventy feet per mile in an east-southeast direction.

The Pin-hook Anticlinal is the third persistent and well-marked fold west of Chestnut Ridge, and follows a course nearly parallel with the Waynesburg Anticlinal. It crosses the southern line of Allegheny County, into Washington, near the northeast corner of Peters township, passes through the townships of Nottingham, Somerset, West Bethlehem, near Vanceville, Amwell, near Amity, and leaves the county at the southwest corner of the last-named township.

This anticlinal elevates the Pittsburgh coal seam to a convenient height for mining for a distance of three miles up Peters Creek from the county line, and the only place where the crest of this anticlinal brings that seam of coal to the surface within the county. This coal seam is one hundred and eighty-five feet higher at Finleyville than it is at Coal Bluff, on the Monongahela River, the distance being about two and a half miles. The Waynesburg Synclinal lies between the Waynesburg and Pin-hook Anticlinals.

The Washington Anticlinal is the next fold of importance to the west of the Pin-hook Anticlinal, and is named for the town of Washington, which rests nearly on the line of its summit. It enters the county at the north near the east end of Cecil township, and follows a southwest direction up the valley of Chartiers Creek, passing near Canonsburg and Ewing's Mill. It is crossed by the Hempfield Railroad about one mile west of Washington, thence through the southeast corner of Buffalo township, passes near the village of East Finley, and leaves the county at the southwest corner of East Finley township. It brings up the Pittsburgh coal a short distance below Canonsburg to a convenient elevation for mining, which it retains for about five miles up the creek. The Nineveh Synclinal constitutes the trough or basin between the Pin-hook and the last-described anticlinal. About five miles farther west we find another fold called the Claysville Anticlinal, which comes into the county near the northwest corner of Cecil township, passes a mile west of Venice, thence along the eastern line of Mount Pleasant township, through Hopewell and Buffalo townships about a mile west of Taylorstown, and is crossed by the line of the Hempfield Railroad at Claysville, and from thence

[1] By J. Sutton Wall, C. and M. E., of Monongahela City.

[2] For the sake of harmony, and convenience in description, we have taken the liberty of using the names given to the *anticlinals* and *synclinals* by Prof. J. J. Stevenson, in his able report on the geology of the counties of Washington and Greene, recently published as part of the series of volumes of the Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania.

it follows a southwest direction until it crosses the State line into West Virginia.

A shallow trough called the Mansfield Synclinal separates the Claysville from the Washington Anticlinal.

At Bulger Station another fold, called the Bulger Anticlinal, is observed crossing the Panhandle Railroad. The entire line of its axis is not yet definitely ascertained, but it is known to follow a direction approximately parallel with the last-named anticlinal. A very shallow and indistinct trough, called the Burgettstown Synclinal, has been noticed at the western base of the Bulger Anticlinal.

The stratified rocks exposed at the surface in this county belong to the coal measures, and are found to occupy a place nearly, if not altogether, at the top of the carboniferous system. This portion of the system is subdivided by geologists into lower productive, lower barren, upper productive, and upper barren coal series.

The lower productive coal series, reaching from the top of the seral conglomerate to the top of the Mahoning sandstone, contains several valuable seams of coal, such as the Freeport, Kittanning, and others, that are quite extensively mined in counties farther north. All of this series lies about six hundred feet below the Pittsburgh coal seam, and at least four hundred feet under the lowest strata found at the surface here. Recent careful examinations go to show that nearly the whole of this series underlies the county at the indicated depth.

The lower barren series, reaching from the top of the Mahoning sandstone to the base of the Pittsburgh coal seam, is brought to the surface at many points, especially along the Monongahela River, at Finleyville, on the line of the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad, in the vicinity of Canonsburg, and in the northwestern part of the county, amounting to about six hundred feet in thickness. This series includes the Morgantown sandstone, two or three thin seams of coal, and but little limestone. It includes the green crinoidal limestone, which serves as an excellent guide for determining geological horizons in districts where the accompanying sandstones and shales are not distinctly defined. This limestone is found at two hundred and fifty feet below the Pittsburgh coal. Is is about four feet thick, highly fossiliferous, but of no economic value.

The lowest point exposed in this series occurs at lock No. 4, on the Monongahela River, where about two hundred feet of it is brought to view. This is the lowest point geologically reached within the county. The base of the Morgantown sandstone is but a few feet above high-water mark at this place. It has been quarried for ballast on the railroad and other building purposes. At the top of this sandstone we find a thin stratum of limestone, on top of which rests the little Pittsburgh coal seam. It is too thin for economic purposes, seldom reaching one foot in thickness. About thirty feet higher, and at the top of the series, we find the Pittsburgh limestone, usually from four to six feet thick. It rests but a few feet under the Pittsburgh coal seam, and is a very valuable stone for the manufacture of iron. It is used as a flux, and contains some iron.

The upper productive coal series reaches from the base of the Pittsburgh seam to the top of the Waynesburg sandstone.

The Pittsburgh coal seam is the most important member, economically speaking, of this series, both on account of its uniform thickness and its convenient elevation for mining along the Monongahela River. Commencing at the line between Allegheny and Washington Counties, we find this coal cropping out at an elevation of about one hundred feet above the river, and it remains above high-water mark until we reach a point about one mile above the town of California, where it is under the river. At West Brownsville it is about forty feet under low water, and six miles farther up the coal is above water again. From this point to Millsborough it is above the river. It is from nine to ten feet in thickness, including all its members, and averages about five feet of merchantable coal. This coal is mined very extensively for fuel and gas purposes, and has been found to produce a good article of coke.

The Redstone coal seam is about sixty feet above the Pittsburgh seam. It is four feet in thickness, and makes a good fuel coal. It has been mined for domestic purposes to a limited extent.

The great limestone rests about one hundred and twenty feet above the Pittsburgh coal seam, and is a very important member of the series. The lower members of this seam are well adapted to the manufacture of iron, and make an excellent lime for fertilizing and cementing purposes. It is used largely wherever accessible in the county. It is eighty feet in thickness.

The Uniontown coal seam is found at twenty feet above the top of the great limestone. It has been mined for domestic purposes in some parts of the county.

The Uniontown sandstone is quarried largely in many places for building-stone, to which purpose it is well adapted. It is quarried out in large blocks, and weathers well. It is quite soft when first taken from the quarry bed, is easily dressed, and hardens on exposure to the atmosphere. It rests on top of the Uniontown coal seam, and is forty feet in thickness.

The Waynesburg coal seam rests one hundred feet above the Uniontown coal seam, and is the highest coal of economic importance in the county. It is six feet in thickness, and is mined in many parts of the county for house fuel, especially at points several miles from the river or railroad. This coal is too soft to stand the necessary handling in transportation to market.

Economic Geology.—The first coal mined in this county for market was taken from the Pittsburgh seam, on the Monongahela River, in about the year of 1830. This was previous to the construction of the slackwater improvement, when mining operations in this end of the State were conducted on a very limited scale. In the years 1830 and 1831 we find that John Jenkins, Enoch Cox, Samuel French, Jesse Bentley, and a few others were operating coal-mines at Limetown. Each of them owned a coal lot containing from one to three acres. They would have the coal dug through the winter season, carted or wheeled out of the pit by hand and stocked on the river bank, ready to load into boats when the first freshet or rise in the river would come. They would usually get the coal off to market in the following spring, but sometimes not until midsummer. The boats used for loading in and conveying the coal to market at that time were mostly called French Creeks, and would hold from three to seven thousand bushels. They derived this name from the fact that many of the bottoms were built at French Creek, on the Allegheny River, loaded with pig iron, floated down to Pittsburgh, and sided up at various points along the Monongahela River. The coal was screened or rather sorted in the mine with an iron or steel coal rake, and loaded into the boats by wheelbarrows run by hand on a gangway plank. Two boats called a *pair* would be loaded at a time, lashed together by ropes, and when ready to leave for market would each be provided with a steering oar, gouger, and two side sweeps, and a crew of one pilot and sixteen men for both boats. The boats were floated to market, and required about eight hours to reach Pittsburgh on a good stage of water. Mr. H. H. Finley, who has had a long experience in coal-mining, says that during the month of May, 1841, he loaded a pair of boats at Limetown, holding six thousand bushels each, started for market, lost one on the way, sold the other at Cincinnati in the month of August at five cents a bushel for the coal, and realized a profit of eighty dollars after paying all expenses.

This method of conveying coal to market was soon supplanted by one more convenient and expeditious, that of tow-boats something like those of the present day. The first tow-boat for towing coal was called the "Traveler," and built in 1842. There were also a few small mines in operation farther up the river at an early day; one at Whitesville and another at Greenfield. The coal business on this part of the river did not attain any special degree of importance until after the erection of dams No. 3 and 4 in 1844. Since then it has been increasing rapidly, until now it has become the most important industry of the valley, on account of the great demand for it as a fuel and gas coal, and the increased facilities for transporting it to market. It is now mined on a more extensive scale and in a more systematic manner. The coal is hauled out of the mines by mule and steam-power in wagons holding about one ton each. Tipple-houses are built on abutments at the river or railroad, containing machinery for hauling and screens for sorting it into three grades, *lump*, *nut*, and *dust* coal, while it is being run into the boats or cars for its reception. The lump coal is weighed by scales located in the tipple-house, and so constructed as to indicate the weight in bushels, seventy-six pounds being allowed to the bushel by law.

According to the reports of the Monongahela Navigation Company, there was shipped by water from pools No. 3 and 4 in 1845 seven hundred and forty-eight thousand seven hundred and two bushels of the Pittsburgh coal, and in 1881 twenty-nine million five hundred and ninty-six thousand nine hundred bushels of the same coal. More than one-half of this came from mines in this county, besides a large quantity now annually transported by rail.

Coal-Mines on the Chartiers Railroad.—The Enterprise Coal-Mine, owned by V. Harding, leased and operated by T. H. Simmons, is located about two and one-half miles from the town of Washington. A branch railroad connects this mine with the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad, and another branch road connects it with the Chartiers Valley Railroad. The coal is reached by two shafts, each one hundred and fifty-five feet deep, one of which is used for hoisting the coal out of the mine, and the other for ventilation. The air-shaft contains a staircase for the use of persons entering and leaving the mine. About forty miners are employed in the workings. This coal is shipped by rail to the Pittsburgh, Waynesburg, and Wheeling markets, and a large part of it is used in Washington.

The Allison Coal-Mine is owned and operated by the Hon. Jonathan Allison. It is a *drift* opening, and located on the line of the Chartiers Valley Railroad, about five miles from Washington by rail.

About five thousand bushels of coal are taken from this mine daily. The coal is shipped by rail to Washington, Waynesburg, and Pittsburgh. Fifty miners are employed.

The Locust Grove Mine is situated near Canonsburg, and owned by Shoaf & Co. This is a new mine but recently opened up. The coal is shipped by rail, and largely used as a steam and fuel coal at Canonsburg.

The Cook Coal-Mine is owned and operated by H. Cook. It is located at Canonsburg. This coal is mainly used in the town for domestic purposes. About twenty miners are employed at this mine.

Coal-Mines on the P. C. and St. L. R. R.—The Brier Hill Mines are operated by J. D. Sanders & Co. The coal is transported by rail. The old workings are nearly exhausted, and new ones are now being opened. They employ seventy miners.

The Primrose Mine is operated by the Robbins Block Coal Company, who ship by rail. Drainage is effected by shaft and steam-pump.

The Walnut Hill Mines are operated by S. B. Robbins & Co. The present workings are about exhausted, and the company are arranging to develop a new tract lying to the west of the old mines. Coal is mined here on a pretty extensive scale. They give employment to two hundred and fifty miners.

The Midway Block Coal Mines are operated by G. W. Crawford & Co. These mines consist of two separate workings that are not connected underground. A new shaft has been sunk and a steam-pump put in, which also furnishes the motive-power for ventilation purposes. About ninety men are employed here.

Coal-Mines on the Pittsburgh Southern R. R.—The Union Valley Mines are located two miles north of Finleyville by rail. They are owned by Jacob Legler and operated by Florshim & Young. The coal is shipped to Washington. They employ about twenty men.

The Anderson Mine is owned and operated by Dr. David M. Anderson. It is located two and a half miles west of Finleyville. It is a drift mine, and employs twenty miners. The coal is transported to Washington by the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad, where it is reshipped and carried over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to Wheeling, and sold for the manufacture of gas, for which purpose it is said to be well adapted.

Coal-Mines on the Monongahela and Monongahela Div. P. R. R.—The Shireoaks Mine is situated near the line of Washington and Allegheny Counties. It is owned by William Hodgson, and operated under lease by Stone, Robbins & Co. The coal is run on a tramway to the river, where it is loaded into boats and shipped by water to the Southern and Western markets for gas and fuel purposes. These mines have been in operation since 1864, and employ about eighty miners.

Banner Mines Nos. 1 and 2 are owned and operated by Gamble & Risher. The coal from these mines is transported by both water and rail. They have two separate tipples, one for loading into cars at the railroad, and the other for loading into boats at the river. They employ one hundred and seventy-five men.

The Cliff Mines are owned and operated by Scully & Co. They ship by both river and rail, and have been in operation for over thirty years. This is a drift mine, ventilated by a furnace. One hundred and thirty men are employed.

The Old Coal Bluff Mines were owned and operated by William and Samuel Bossley, who sold them to J. K. Logan and Capt. Dorman. They continued to operate them until 1846, when Dorman sold his interest to Logan. The coal of this mine is now about exhausted. New mines were opened up adjoining the old ones, and both mines are now owned by George Logan. James K. Logan is still in charge. The coal was shipped by river until after the completion of the railroad in 1873, and since that time it has been transported by rail entirely. The mine is operated by the double entry system, and is ventilated by furnace-power. The main entry is nearly one mile in length from the pit mouth to the head of the workings. The coal seam here rises at the rate of sixty-four feet per mile in a northwest direction from the front. This is one of the oldest mines on this part of the river.

The Cincinnati Mines, owned by the Fifth National and Tradesmen's National Banks of Pittsburgh, is operated under lease by Jordan S. Neel. It is a very old mine, having been worked for nearly thirty years. The double entry system is used, and ventilation is produced by furnace-power. The coal is shipped by the river. The output amounts to one million bushels annually.

The Buffalo Mines are owned and operated by J. A. Steitler. Superintendent, W. J. Morgan. These are drift mines, and the coal is transported to the Northern and Western markets by rail. They have a capacity for running ten thousand bushels per day. This is also a very old mine. Ventilation is produced by a Champion fan, run by steam-power.

The Garfield Mines are owned by Holmes Brothers and J. S. Neel, and operated by J. S. Neel. This mine was opened up during the last year, and the coal is shipped by water. A furnace is being constructed for ventilating the mine, and a new tipple is being built. Arrangements will soon be made for extensive operations.

The Black Hills Mine is owned by John Byers, John Scott, and J. B. Miller, and operated by J. B. Miller & Co. It is a drift mine, and the coal is run by rail. The coal is nearly all worked out. The run per day amounts to two thousand bushels.

Courtney Mines, located at Courtney Station, owned by John L. George & Co., and operated by the Courtney Coal Company. These mines were opened up in 1878, and the product of the mines is run by rail. Ventilation is produced by furnace-power. It is a drift mine. They run about four thousand bushels daily.

The Mingo Coal-Mines are owned by Lloyd, Black & Co., of Pittsburgh. These mines were opened about twenty years ago, but have not been in operation since 1873.

New Eagle Mines are owned by the Hon. James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh, and are operated by Lindsey & McCutcheon. These mines were opened in 1863, and the coal is transported to market by water. The coal is hauled from the pit mouth to the river by means of a stationary engine and wire rope. About seventy miners are employed. The mines are ventilated by furnace-power.

The Dry Run Mines have been in operation for over twenty years on a moderate scale. The coal was formerly run to the river trade; but since 1879 the mines have only been operated to supply a local demand. They are located in Monongahela City, and were originally owned and operated by Biddle & Tower, since then by Joseph Haigh, and at present by the Holmes Brothers, of Pittsburgh.

Catsburg Mines. The old mine was owned by Rev. John Kerr and William McClure. It was opened up by H. H. Finley in 1857, under lease from the owners, and operated by him until it was sold to Anderson & Dravo, in 1864, the present owners. The new workings are owned by Louis Staib, and were opened in 1879. Both mines are operated by Louis Staib, and the coal is shipped to the Southern and Western markets by water. The coal from both mines is run over one and the same tipple. A furnace supplies ventilation to the mines. Adam Keil is the general superintendent. They have a running capacity of ten thousand bushels per day. Situated in Monongahela City.

Warne Mines, owned and operated by James Jones, are situated in Monongahela City, and were opened in 1862 by Crowthers, Coulter & Warne. This coal is run to the river by means of a stationary engine and wire rope. They are also arranging to ship by rail. Ventilation is produced by furnace. They were formerly owned by Joseph Warne, and have a present running capacity of ten thousand bushels per day.

The Barr Mines were opened in 1863 by J. D. Johnson & Co., and are now owned by the Allegheny Savings-Bank. They have not been in operation since 1871.

Black Diamond Mines are located a short distance below Grant's Run. The coal belonging to these mines was bought by the Black Diamond Coal and Mining Company. This company was organized and chartered under the general mining laws of the State with a capital stock of $300,000, divided into 30,000 shares of $10 per share; 5000 shares were to be used for working capital, and 2500 shares were to be used for a contingent fund. The officers of the company were Nicholas Schneider, president; Charles Seibert, treasurer; Christian Seibert, secretary; Pittsburgh. Lorenzo Hoffman, superintendent of mines; T. Boswell Phillips, general business superintendent; Philadelphia, Pa. Directors, Charles Seibert, Lorenzo Hoffman, Joseph Reymann, Christian Seibert, T. Boswell Phillips, Philip Eichenlaub, Joseph Seibert, and Jacob Dressel, with their principal office at No. 89 Water Street, Pittsburgh.

The operations of this company continued until 1869, when with the death of Christian Seibert they ceased to work the mines and sold them to William H. Brown, who made large improvements both in and outside of the workings. And since the death of William H. Brown, in 1875, they have been held by his heirs and operated under lease by Louis Staib. This coal is run by water. Ventilation is produced by furnace-power. They are able to run about eight thousand bushels of coal per day.

Abe Hayes Mine is owned and operated by Abraham Hayes as a river mine. This mine was opened up and put in running order in 1863 by Robert Robison (since deceased), who owned the property, since which time it was sold by Robison's heirs to the present owner. It is a drift mine, ventilated by furnace, and runs about eight thousand bushels of coal per day. Thomas Hutchison is the superintendent.

The Victory Mines were owned and opened up by Rodgers, Rea & Co. about 1860, and were continued to be worked until 1874, since which time they have been suspended. They are drift mines, and the coal was run to the river, and thence to Southern and Western markets.

The Harlem Coal-Mines were owned and opened up for the late Judge Thomas H. Baird by H. H. Finley in 1844. They have been operated successively by Judge Baird, Harrison Nelson, and Greenarch, Thomas H. Baird, Jr., and until the present year by the Harlem Coal Company. The coal is all mined out and the mines are now abandoned. This was a drift mine, and the coal run by river.

Stockdale Mines were put in operation by John Stoaf and Charles Cokain under lease from Richard Stockdale, the owner, about 1875. They are now owned and operated by Jacob Toomer and Michael McKinley. The coal is run to the river by an inclined tramway. The mine is ventilated by furnace-power, and produces seven thousand bushels daily.

The Gilmore Mines were owned and opened up by Mr. Bissell, who was succeeded by the present owner, Capt. John Gilmore. These mines were exhausted two years ago. The coal was run by river.

Clipper Mines, owned and operated by the Clipper Coal Company, are situated near Allenport. They are drift mines, and produce about four thousand bushels daily.

American Works are owned and operated by F. H. Corson. They are drift mines, and the coal is run to the river. They run about four thousand bushels daily. Ventilation is produced by furnace-power.

Wood's Run Mine was formerly operated by Leadbeater & Co., but at present by W. H. Gregg & Co. They produce four thousand bushels daily, which is transported to market by the river. The mine is ventilated by furnace-power. It is owned by William Thompson.

Champion Mines are owned by William Thompson, and operated under lease by Morgan, Dixon & Co. They produce three thousand bushels of coal daily, which is shipped by river. Furnace ventilation.

Eclipse Mine is operated by Jordan S. Neel. It is a drift mine, and runs ten thousand bushels per day. The coal is shipped by river. Furnace ventilation.

Caledonia Mines are owned by William Thompson, and operated under lease by Thomas J. Wood & Co. They ship by water. About three thousand five hundred bushels is produced here daily.

Globe Mines are owned and operated by Crowthers, Musgrove & Co. This also includes the Dexter mines at this time. The coal is transported by river, except what is supplied to the locomotives on the railroad. They produce eight thousand bushels of coal daily. The mines are ventilated by furnace-power.

Neel's Mine is owned and operated by Jordan S. Neel. The coal is shipped by river, and about ten thousand bushels is produced daily. This is a drift mine; furnace ventilation; located at Greenfield.

Knob Mines are located one mile above West Brownsville. The coal here lies below water-level, and is reached by a slope. It is operated by the Knob Coal Company. They have a furnace and ventilating shaft sixty feet deep. About five thousand bushels of coal is produced daily, and sent to market by water.

Sand-Works.—Although the sand of the Monongahela Valley had been used as a material for the manufacture of glass for at least half a century, its general introduction was chiefly brought about by the Speers family in and about Bellevernon. The sand deposit of this region extends on the same plane from the Youghiogheny River, near Perryopolis, to its outcropping on both sides of the Monongahela at Bellevernon. The sand deposit at the works of Capt. S. C. Speers is the most extensive on the river, and of a very superior quality, as the following analysis, made by Otto Wuth, chemist, of Pittsburgh, will show:

Silicic acid	= 99.104	per cent.
Peroxide of iron	= .332	"
Alumina	= .104	"
Lime) Magnesia)	= .417	"
	99.957	"

It has been many years since L. M. Speers, in his primitive mode, washed and otherwise prepared this sand for market. The process consisted in a screen and box about eight by three feet. The box was filled with water, and passing through the screen the sand was divested of all pebbles. It was then well stirred, and finally settled in the bottom of the box by a system of mauling the box on its sides. The water was then drawn off, and the sand laid away in the sand-pen ready for market.

This primitive works was erected at a small stream of water near the Baptist Church in the year of 1858. A short time after this he erected, at the ravine above where is the glass wareroom of R. C. Schmertz & Co., another works run by horse-power, in which he prepared sand for market. The demand for sand being on the increase, he invented and put in operation at the river a steam screen-washing machine, by which from forty to fifty tons of sand could be washed per day. By a patent dated June 4, 1867, issued to James French, a new and superior washer came into use. The necessary machinery for its operation was erected at the river below the ferry by the Clipper Sand Company, consisting of J. W. Clark, S. C. Speers, and James French. This company opened and operated a sand-bank on the farm of S. C. Speer, and found the quality of this sand to be superior to that washed by L. M. Speer in the upper part of the sand field.

In 1872 this company purchased all the right and interest of L. M. Speer in the former works.

In 1880, S. C. Speers bought out the interest of J. W. Clark and James French, and has since then been the sole proprietor of sand operations in this region. From five thousand to thirteen thousand tons of sand has been run per annum from these works. The surface soil is first removed from the sand-bank, and the sand is conveyed to the washer at the river by a narrow-gauge railroad, where it is washed and run into boats on the river or cars at the railroad.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

ROADS—THE NATIONAL ROAD—TURNPIKES—NAVIGATION—RAILROADS.

THE first step in the direction of public internal improvements in all new and undeveloped sections of country, except such as are located on navigable waters, is the opening of highways or practicable routes of travel to and from the cabins and clearings of the newly-arrived settlers. These, in the pioneering days of Western Pennsylvania, were often mere bridle-paths or cartways through the woods, which afterwards were either abandoned or improved to passable roads when the country became more thickly populated; but through some sections roads had been opened and built at the public expense long before the coming of white settlers. This was not, strictly speaking, the case within the limits of Washington County, yet her eastern boundary had been reached by a good practicable road (for those days) from the Potomac River, east of the mountains, nearly ten years before it became the highway of the first settlers who came to make their homes on the west shore of the Monongahela. This was the military road built in 1755 by Gen. Braddock for the passage of his army from Fort Cumberland over the Allegheny Mountains and Laurel Hill, and its extension, built four years later by Col. Burd, from a point near the foot of the latter range westward to the Monongahela where the town of Brownsville now stands.

Five years before the march of Braddock, Col. Thomas Cresap, of Oldtown, Md., was employed by the Ohio Company to select and mark a route for their proposed traffic between their base of operations at Wills' Creek (Cumberland), Md., and their objective-point at the site of the present city of Pittsburgh; and so, in execution of this mission, he set out from Wills' Creek in the year mentioned, with the old Delaware chief Nemacolin as a principal guide, and assisted by several other Indians, and proceeded northwestwardly over a route not materially different from that afterwards traversed by Washington and Braddock in their respective campaigns, until he reached

the west base of the Laurel Hill, in what is now Fayette County, from which point, instead of turning northeast as the later military road did, he proceeded down the valley of Redstone Creek to its mouth, where his work ended, for it was proposed at that point to abandon land carriage and take transportation down the Monongahela to its confluence with the Allegheny.

Col. Cresap, however, neither built nor opened any part of the proposed road, but merely selected its route, and indicated the same by blazing and marking trees, and occasionally rearing piles of stones as landmarks at prominent points. But in 1753 the Ohio Company sent out a party of pioneers, who "opened the road,"[1] though they made it little more than a bridle-path for the passage of pack-horses. A few months later (in January, 1754) Capt. William Trent, with a small company of men, in the employ of the Ohio Company, marched over the road, and further improved it as they passed. At its western terminus, the mouth of Redstone Creek, they built the "Hangard" store-house for the company, and then passed on down the river to commence building a fort at the Forks of the Ohio.

In 1754, Washington with his little army, on the campaign which ended in the surrender of Fort Necessity on the 4th of July in that year, passed over the same road, and improved it so that it was passable for wagons and light pieces of artillery to the west side of Laurel Hill. "In 1754," he says, "the troops whom I had the honor to command greatly repaired it as far as Gist's plantation, and in 1755 it was widened and completed by Gen. Braddock to within six miles of Fort Du Quesne."

In the latter part of the summer of 1759, Col. Henry Bouquet, military commandant at Carlisle, Pa., ordered Col. James Burd to inspect the defenses and stores at Fort Cumberland; thence to march to the Monongahela, there to erect a fort and to construct a road from it to the most practicable point on Braddock's road;[2] the proposed fort being intended as a base of supply for Fort Pitt, while the road to be built from it to Braddock's road would afford the means of continuous communication from Fort Cumberland to a convenient point of embarkation on the Monongahela River. After concluding his inspection at Fort Cumberland, and having previously sent forward a small detachment under his chief engineer officer, Lieut.-Col. Shippen, Col. Burd set out with the remainder of his force (leaving his little wagon-train to follow), and passed over the same route taken by Braddock years before to Gist's, now Mount Braddock. This was the end of his travel over the route pursued by the ill-fated expedition of 1755. At Gist's he ordered his men to commence work in opening a road thence northwestwardly towards the Monongahela, following the route which Capts. Polson and Lewis had partially cut through for about eight miles from Gist's, at the time when Washington was intrenching at that place in June, 1754.

Having thus set his men at work on the road from Gist's to the Redstone, Col. Burd, with Col. Thomas Cresap (who was with him as a guide, having previously explored this region to some extent), Col. Shippen, and probably Lieut. Grayson, of his command, rode forward through the woods to the Monongahela, striking the valley of Redstone Creek, and following it down to where it enters the river. It seems to have been in contemplation to build the fort at the mouth of this stream, where Capt. Trent's men had constructed the old "Hangard" store-house four year before, but the orders of Col. Burd left it in his discretion to select the site which he might regard as the most eligible. So, after viewing the ground at the mouth of the Redstone, and not finding it to suit his ideas as the site of a fortification, he proceeded up the river until he came to the mouth of Nemacolin's or

[1] Washington, in advocating this route in preference to the more northerly one through Bedford for the passage of Forbes' troops in 1758, said, "The Ohio Company in 1753, *at a considerable expense*, opened the road," etc.

[2] The substance of Col. Burd's orders, and his procedure under them, are explained in a journal kept by him at the time, which is found in the Pennsylvania Archives, and from which the following entries are extracted, viz.:

"Ordered in August, 1759, to march with two hundred men of my battalion to the mouth of Redstone Creek, where it empties itself into the river Monongahela, to cut a road somewhere from Gen. Braddock's road to that place, as I shall judge best, and on my arrival there to erect a fort in order to open a communication by the river Monongahela to Pittsburg, for the more easy transportation of provisions, etc., from the provinces of Virginia and Maryland. Sent forward the detachment under the command of Lieut.-Col. Shippen, leaving one officer and thirty men to bring our five wagons. . . . When I have cut the road and finished the fort I am to leave one officer and twenty-five men as a garrison, and march with the remainder of my battalion to Pittsburgh. . . .

"10th Sept.—Saw Col. Washington's fort, which was called Fort Necessity. . . .

"11th Sept.—Marched this morning; two miles from hence we found Gen. Braddock's grave, about twenty yards from a little hollow, in which there was a small stream of water, and over it a bridge. We soon got to Laurel Hill; it had an easy ascent on this side, but on the other very steep. . . . We continued our march, and got to Guest's [Gist's] place; here we found a fine country.

"13th Sept.—Determined, if the hunters should not return before noon, to begin to open the road along some old blazes, which we take to be Col. Washington's. At noon began to cut the road to Redstone; began a quarter of a mile from camp; the course N. N. W. The course of Gen. Braddock's road N. N. E., and turns much to y^e eastward. Opened this afternoon about half a mile. Marked two trees at the place of beginning thus:

"'*The road to Redstone, Col. J. Burd*, 1759.

"'*The road to Pittsburg*, 1759.'

"22d Oct.—This morning I went to the river Monongahela, reconnoitred Redstone, etc., and concluded upon the place for the post, being a hill in the fork of the river Monongahela and Nemocalling's Creek [afterwards called Dunlap's Creek], the best situation I could find, and returned in the evening to camp. The camp moved two miles, to Coal Run. This run is entirely paved in the bottom with fine stone-coal, and the hill on the south of it is a rock of the finest coal I ever saw. I burned about a bushel of it on my fire.

"23d Oct.—Continued working on the road. Had sermon to-day at 10 A.M. At noon moved the camp two and a half miles to the river Monongahela. No bateaux arrived.

"28th Oct.—Sunday. Continued on the works; had sermon in the fort."

Dunlap's Creek, about one and one-fourth miles farther up, and determined to erect his fort just below the mouth of that stream, on the high ground (now Brownsville) commanding the Monongahela, the valley of the creek, and the country for some distance to the rear; this being, as he said in the journal, "the best situation I could find." There, during the months of October and November, he built the fort, and to it from Braddock's road he constructed a new road, sixteen and a quarter miles in length, which was called "Burd's road." Five or six years later it began to be used by a few emigrants from the East bound to the valley of the Monongahela, and it was traveled by nine-tenths of all those who came to settle within the present limits of Washington County prior to the Revolution.

The first road petition to any court west of the Allegheny Mountains was a petition of inhabitants of Springhill township, presented at the April term of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Westmoreland County in 1773, on which John Moore, Thomas Scott, Henry Beeson, Thomas Brownfield, James McLean, and Philip Shute were appointed viewers upon a road "to begin at or near the mouth of a run known by the name of Fish-Pot Run, about two miles below the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, on the west side of Monongahela River (it being a convenient place for a ferry as also a good direction for a leading road to the most western part of the settlements), thence the nearest and best way to the forks of Dunlap's path and Gen. Braddock's road on the top of Laurel Hill." The viewers appointed on this road were John Moore, Thomas Scott (the first prothonotary of Washington County), Henry Beeson, Thomas Brownfield, James McClean, and Philip Shute. At the October sessions, in the same year, viewers were appointed to view a road "from the southwest side of the Monongahela River, opposite to the town of Pittsburgh, by Dr. Edward Hand's land on Chartiers Creek, to the settlements up said creek, supposed to be at or near the western boundary of the province of Pennsylvania."

At January sessions, 1774, Andrew Pierce, Moses Brady, Morgan Morgan, David Allen, Henry Taylor, and John Kennon (doubtless John Canon) were appointed viewers, on the petition of divers inhabitants of Springhill and Pitt townships, "to view a road to begin at Thomas Guess's (Gist's), from thence to Paul Froman's mill near the river Monongahela, and from thence to another mill of the said Paul Froman on Chartiers Creek." This last mill was in North Strabane township, now Beck's Mills.

At April sessions, 1774, "upon the petition of a number of the inhabitants of Tyrone and Menallen townships, setting forth that they are under difficult circumstances for want of a public road leading into Braddock's road on any part of the mountain; and further we would observe to your worships that from the natural situation of the country we, at present, who live on the west side of the Monongahela River are obliged frequently to carry our corn the distance of twenty miles, to the mill of Henry Beeson, near Laurel Hill, and in all probability at some seasons of the year will ever have to do so; and praying your worships would be pleased to grant us a public road to begin on the east side of the Monongahela River, near the old fort (Brownsville), thence to Henry Beeson's mill, and thence to intersect Braddock's road near the forks of Dunlap's road and said road on the top of Laurel Hill." Richard Waller, Andrew Linn, Jr., William Calvin, Thomas Crooks, Henry Hart, and Joseph Grayble were appointed viewers, and the road was afterwards ordered laid out.

At the first session of Lord Dunmore's (Augusta County, Va.) court, held at Pittsburgh, Feb. 22, 1775, a number of viewers were appointed, among whom were Capt. William Crawford and Van Swearingen (first sheriff of Washington County), to view a road petitioned for, "to run from Providence Mounce's [Mount's] Mill, by Ausberger's Ferry, to Catfish Camp." And a road was ordered to be viewed from Gist's settlement to Paul Froman's, on Chartiers Creek; also another from Fort Dunmore (Pittsburgh) to Paul Froman's, on the east branch of Chartiers. A road from the foot of Laurel Hill, by William Teagarden's ferry (on the Monongahela, in Washington County), to the mouth of Wheeling Creek (Virginia), was ordered by the same Virginia court, on the 17th of May, 1775.

The first petition for a road after the organization of the Washington County Court was made by inhabitants of Strabane township at the October term of 1781, when Alexander Early, Thomas Hambleton, James Patterson, William Huston, Abraham Van Middleswarth, and Nathaniel Brown were appointed viewers, with instructions from the court, "if necessary, to lay out a road the nearest and best way from Catfish Camp [Washington] to the Presbyterian meeting-house in the forks of Chartiers Creek." At the same session Hugh Montgomery Brackenridge, Esq., represented to the court "that a road is much wanted from Catfish Camp to Pittsburgh," and the same with regard to "a road from John Canon, Esq., his mill, to Pittsburgh; whereupon Henry Hulse, Andrew Hood, Moses Coe, Joseph Beelor, James Bradford, Jr., and John White, Jr., were appointed viewers of the first-named proposed route, and Robert Ballstone, William Long, Thomas Bracken, John Springer, John Henry, and Nathaniel Stokes of the latter."

At the January term in 1782 a petition was presented praying for a road from Bassett Town (Washington) to Redstone Ferry. Viewers were appointed, who reported favorably, with survey of route, at the succeeding April term, and the road was afterwards ordered laid out.

Also, at the January term in 1782, petitions were presented and viewers appointed for roads as follows: "a road from Rodgers' Mill to Fort Pitt;" "a road from John Canon, Esquire's, mill to Samuel John-

son's mill;" a road "from Bassett Town to Fort Decker, on the Ohio;" and a road "from Bassett Town to the mouth of a gut about forty perches below the mouth of Pigeon Creek." The last-named road was returned in March, 1784, as having been laid out thirty-three feet wide. Among the numerous other roads petitioned for in the early years (many of which, however, were never opened) the court records show the following:

1782, October term.—"Road from Bassett town by Leet's mill, and so forth." December term, same year, road "from Monongahela River, opposite Pees' mill, thence to intersect the road from the old Virginia court-house to Pentecost's mill."

1783, July term.—"Petition being made by several inhabitants of this county setting forth that they labour under many inconveniences for want of a public road leading from Col. John Canon's mill to the Seceders' Meeting-house. The road having been for some time altered so that it is inconvenient to pass or get to the meeting-house, and praying the court to appoint proper persons to review the same, and if they see cause to alter the said road they do the same by courses and distances, the nearest and best way, the least injurious to private property, and most conducive to public utility." At same time, petition for "a road from Washington to Samuel Johnson's mill, Esq., on Raccoon Creek. This was returned as laid out in September next following. At December term, same year, a road was ordered "from James Crawford's ferry (above Brownsville) to Zephaniah Beall's."

1783, September.—Ordered to view "a road from Hyde's Ferry, on Monongahela River, to the town of Washington." Same term.—Petition for road "from Wells' mill, on Cross Creek, to Washington." Laid out and reported in following year. Same term.—"Petition for a road from Wells' mill, on Cross Creek, to Samuel Beelor's fort, on Raccoon Creek." Same term.—"Road from McKee's ferry, thence nearly past the meeting-house, and to intersect the Pittsburgh road at some convenient place near Peters Creek Meeting-House." Same term.—Return made of a road laid out by order of court "from the town of Washington to Jacob Bowsman's, opposite to Pittsburgh." December, same year.—Petition for a road "from Cross Creek Meeting-House to Buffalo Meeting-House." Returned in March following as having been laid out thirty-three feet wide.

1784, March sessions.—Return of "a road from Washington to Waller's Mill. Complained of by Rev. Joseph Smith as injurious. Review ordered." June sessions, same year.—"Petition for a road from Canon's Mill to Bowsman's ferry. Laid out and reported in September following." At same sessions.—"Road from Redstone ferry to Bowsman's ferry" confirmed at September term, "except that part opposite William Parker," which was ordered reviewed.

1784, September term.—Petition of inhabitants of Strabane and Cecil townships for "a road from Washington to Canon's Mill." Persons appointed to lay it out. Same sessions.—Petition of "inhabitants of Ten-Mile Creek for a road from Oliver Crawford's ferry, on Monongahela, to Jackson's Fort, on the south fork of Ten-Mile Creek." Same sessions.—Petition from Donegal, Buffalo, and Canton townships for "a road from Washington to the State Line, to intersect the road from Wheeling to said Line."

1786, June sessions.—Petition for a road "from Wells' Mill, on Cross Creek, to Canon's Mill, on Chartiers Creek." Viewers appointed and order issued. At the March sessions, 1787, the viewers reported the road laid out. Confirmed, and order issued to open.

1790.—Petition for a road "from Mr. Smith's Meeting-House, on Buffaloe, to intersect the Washington and Pittsburgh road at Jane Weaver's, on Chartiers Creek." June, 1791.—"Late petition for road from Rev. Joseph Smith's Meeting-House to where the Raccoon road crosses Chartiers Creek." Reported laid out.

1791, March sessions.—Petition for a road "leading from Muddy Creek and Whitely road by Everard Hupp's mill, James Crawford's ferry, Westland Meeting-House, and Nathan Heald's mill, to intersect the Pittsburgh road." Reported laid out in January, 1792.

1792, September sessions.—Road ordered "from or near Bavington Mill, on Raccoon Creek, to strike the State Line near Philip Beall's." Laid out in the following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from John Baldwin's Mill to the mouth of Mingo Creek." Laid out and reported in June following.

1793, March sessions.—Road ordered "leading from Cannonsburg road near Capt. Aaron Williams' house on Peters Creek, the nearest way to the forks of Mingo Creek, into the road that leads from John Baldwin's mill to the mouth of Mingo Creek." Reported laid out in June following. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from Chartiers Creek at John White's mill to the Fort Pitt road near Hamilton's mill." Reported laid out in following year.

1793, June sessions.—Order by court "to lay out a road leading along the bank of the Monongahela River from the landing of William Nailor, Esq., at the hatter-shop of James Nailor, to intersect the road leading from Raccoon settlement to Devore's ferry on river aforesaid at or near the mouth of Mingo Creek." Reported laid out in following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "leading from the Monongahela River opposite the mouth of Middle Run, as a continuance of a road already laid out from Uniontown in Fayette County to the said mouth of Middle Run, the nearest and best way to Richard Greggs mill on Muddy Creek to intersect a road leading to Washington." Same sessions.—Road reported laid out "from Robert Montgomery's mill to James McClelland's, on road leading from Mr. Canon's to Mr. Wells' mill." Same sessions.—Road ordered "from Humphrey

Blackway's to Fredericktown; to be laid out about one mile from William McFarlane's, and half a mile from Caleb Baldwin's saw-mill, to intersect the Pigeon Creek road that leads from Bentley's mill to Devore's Ferry, near Barout's still-house." Reported laid out in following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered leading from Pigeon Creek meeting-house to the county line near Jacob Long's widow, or James Mitchell, Esq. Laid out in following year. September sessions, 1793.—Road ordered "from Demas Lindley's mill, to intersect at Ryerson's road on the Dividing Ridge between Wheeling and Ten-Mile Creeks." Reported laid out in following year. December sessions, 1793.—Road ordered "from the church near Edward West's to James McFarlane's mill." Laid out in the following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from near the three-mile tree on the Redstone road to a new ferry [John Krepps'] about to be erected on the Monongahela River above the mouth of Dunlap's Creek." Reported laid out in following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from Valentine's mill on the Indian Camp Run to intersect the road leading to the mouth of Buffalo Creek, near Charles Wells, Esq." Reported laid out in June of the following year.

1794, March sessions.—Road ordered "from John Brown's mill on Brush Run to the great road leading from Washington to Charlestown (Wellsburg), at or near Andrew Dickey's." Laid out and reported in June of same year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from John Heaton's, Esq., mill on the south fork of Ten-Mile to Col. William Wallace's mill on north fork of said creek." Reported laid out in same year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from Chartiers Meeting-House to Mingo Meeting-House." Reported laid out in June of same year. Same sessions.—Road ordered laid out "from Canonsburg road touching Patterson's Mills on Cross Creek, to intersect Mingo Bottom and Cove roads, near or on the plantation of Richard Wells." Laid out and reported in June following.

1794, June sessions.—"Road from Headley's Mill to intersect the road leading from Jackson's Fort to Washington." Laid out and reported in following year. September sessions, 1794.—Road ordered "from ford at Ruff's Creek, Hathaway's Road, to intersect Wheeling Road on Whitely Creek, at George Lemsley's old place." Laid out in following year. Same sessions.—Road ordered "from James Hook's mill to intersect the road from Garrard's fort to Washington, at or near William Cree's, in a direction to the Monongahela River, at the mouth of Little Whitely Creek." Laid out and reported in March following. December sessions, 1794.—Court issued order "to view branches of two roads from Chartiers stone meeting-house to Washington, or where they intersect each other, near John Sutherland's." In March, 1795, the commissioners reported, declaring the north branch "troublesome and expense, wholly unnecessary, and should be vacated; also a part of the south branch."

1795, March.—Road reported "from John Smith's mill to a place known by the name of Cooper's field, on the great road that leads from the mouth of Mill Creek to the Town of Washington." Confirmed. Same session.—Road reported "from Louis Riffle's, on Monongahela River, to the road commonly called Van Swearingen's Road." Confirmed. Same sessions.—Road reported "from George Burgett's mill to John Comly's mill on Harmon's Creek, and from thence to strike the road to Mingo Bottom." Confirmed. Same sessions.—Road reported "from James Stevenson's mill on Raccoon Creek to intersect the great road leading from Burgett's mill to Mingo Bottom."

It would of course be impracticable, if not well-nigh impossible, to give an account of the multitude of roads which have been opened from time to time in later years, but mention of some of the most important ones will be found in the histories of the several townships.

The National, or Cumberland Road.—The project of a great national highway to cross the Alleghenies and connect the remote settlements of the Ohio Valley with the country east of the mountains was conceived soon after the close of the war of the Revolution; and the first and most earnest, as he was also the most illustrious of all its advocates, was Gen. George Washington. One of the first objects to which he gave his attention after his retirement from the command of the Revolutionary armies was a careful examination of the country between the Potomac and the Monongahela, to note the advantages offered and the obstacles to be surmounted in the great public enterprise which he had in view. Even at that early time he had in contemplation the possibility of a canal, to form a water-carriage between the Potomac and Youghiogheny Rivers, but as such an enterprise would involve a heavy expense (the extent of which he probably but faintly realized) a good substitute would be a substantially built road, the opening of which he believed to be necessary to bind together the eastern and western sections of the States which his sword had made free and independent.[1]

It was in the year 1784 that Washington made his exploring-trip from the Potomac to the Ohio. From Cumberland to the Laurel Hill, he passed through a

[1] The Hon. Andrew Stewart in a speech delivered by him at the village of Confluence, Somerset Co., on the occasion of the opening of the railroad from Pittsburgh to Cumberland in 1871, said that there had come into his hands a box of papers, among which were many original reports, letters, and other manuscript in the handwriting of Washington, who had himself given the box referred to to Gen. John Mason, of Georgetown, D. C., and that he (Mr. Stewart) had found upon examination of these letters and communications—many of them addressed to the Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia, as well as to members of Congress and others—that Washington had constantly advocated the building of substantial roads across the mountains to the Ohio Valley as *the only means of keeping the East and the West united*, and that without them, in the opinion of the writer, for many reasons, *separation was inevitable*.

region with which he had been made familiar thirty years before, by marching through it in his own campaign of 1754, and with Gen. Braddock in 1755. Arriving at the Youghiogheny, he embarked in a canoe with an Indian pilot, and passed down that river to Ohio Pile Falls, where he landed, and thence rode across the country to the Monongahela, and up the valley of that stream into Virginia. It is related of him that in September of the year named he was on one occasion seated in a hunter's cabin near the Virginia line, examining maps and asking questions of a number of frontiersmen who stood around him relative to the passes of the mountains and the adaptability of the country for the construction of the road which he had in mind, when a young man of foreign appearance, who was among the bystanders, volunteered an opinion indicating a certain route which he believed to be the best for the purpose. At this interruption Washington regarded the speaker with surprise, and with something of the imperious look of the commander-in-chief, but made no reply, and continued his examination. Upon its completion the general saw that the opinion expressed by the unknown speaker was undoubtedly well founded, and turning to him said, in a polite but decided way, "You are right, young man; the route you have indicated is the correct one." The young stranger proved to be Albert Gallatin, afterwards Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, and one of the principal promoters of the construction of the great National road to the Ohio. It was here that Washington first formed his acquaintance, and the friendship continued uninterrupted during the lifetime of the chief.

From the upper Monongahela, Washington passed through the county of Washington to the Ohio River. Four years later he was elected President of the United States, and during the eight years of his administration he continued a steadfast and earnest advocate of the project of a great highway, to be constructed by the government, across the Alleghenies, for the purpose of binding more firmly together the eastern and western sections of the United States.

During the administration of President Adams (in 1797) the proposition for a road across the Alleghenies, to be built by the government, was brought up in Congress, but no action was taken. Again, in 1801, the subject was brought to the attention of Congress in President Jefferson's first message to that body. Some discussion ensued, but without result at that time. On the 30th of April, 1802, an act of Congress was passed admitting Ohio into the Union as a sovereign State, and by the provisions of that act a one-twentieth part of the net proceeds of sales of public lands in the new State was set apart to be applied to the construction of roads from the Atlantic sea-board over the Alleghenies to and across the Ohio. This was the beginning of the legislation which resulted in the construction of the National road west from Cumberland.

On the 30th of December, 1805, the Senate of the United States passed a bill entitled "An Act to regulate the laying out and making a Road from Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, to the State of Ohio." It was then debated and passed in the House of Representatives, and became a law March 29, 1806. The commissioners appointed by the President under this act to lay out the proposed road from Cumberland to the Ohio River were Col. Eli Williams and Thomas Moore, of Maryland, and Joseph Kerr, of Ohio, who proceeded to examine the country through which it was to pass, and without having fixed upon that part of the route ~~west~~ east of the Monongahela, made their first report, which was presented to Congress, with the message of President Jefferson, Jan. 31, 1807. In a special message to Congress, Feb. 19, 1808, referring to the report of the commissioners, he said, "I have approved of the route therein proposed for the said road as far as Brownsville, with a single deviation, since located, which carries it through Uniontown. From thence, the course to the Ohio and the point within the legal limits at which it shall strike that river is still to be decided."

In 1811, Congress passed "An Act in addition to the act to regulate the laying out and making a road from Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, to the State of Ohio," by which it was provided "That the sum of fifty thousand dollars be, and is hereby, appropriated in making said road between Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, and Brownsville, in the State of Pennsylvania, commencing at Cumberland, which sum of fifty thousand dollars shall be replaced out of the fund reserved for laying out and making roads to the State of Ohio, by virtue of the seventh section of an act passed on the 30th of April, 1802."

The first contracts in sections for the first ten miles from Cumberland bear date April 16 and May 8, 1811. These were finished in the fall of 1812. The next letting was of eleven miles more to Tomlinson's in August, 1812, which were nearly completed in 1814. From Tomlinson's to Smithfield, eighteen miles were let in August, 1813, but not finished until 1817, owing to the scarcity of laborers during the war, war prices, and the fear of failure of some of the contractors. The next letting was of about six and a half miles west of Smithfield in September, 1815, in sections, to John Hagan, Doherty, McGlaughlin and Bradley, William Aull, and Evans and Ramsay. In February, 1817, about five miles more were let to Ramsay and McGravey, John Boyle, D. McGlaughlin, and Bradley and Charles McKinney. And in May, 1817, it was let about nine miles farther, to Uniontown, to Hagan and McCann, Mordecai and James Cochran, Thomas McKean, and Thomas and Matthew Blakeley.

It has already been noticed in President Jefferson's special message to Congress on the 19th of February, 1808, that he had approved and adopted the route recommended by the commissioners from Cum-

berland to Brownsville, on the Monongahela, with the exception of a part of it in Fayette County, but westward from the Monongahela to the Ohio it was left undetermined. There was great rivalry and jealousy existing between the several eligible points on the Ohio, for it was believed that wherever the road should strike the eastern shore of that river there would spring up a flourishing city. The people of the inland towns lying between Brownsville and the Ohio (especially those of the town of Washington[1]) were exceedingly anxious lest the road should be finally located at a distance from them. The question of the location of the road between the Monongahela and the Ohio was a very delicate and difficult one for the commissioners to decide, and in their report to President Jefferson they left it open, with the remark that "in this is to be consulted the wishes of that populous section of Ohio and the connections with roads leading to St. Louis under the act of 1806." Afterwards (in the same year) they made, by direction of the President, an examination of the route from Brownsville by way of the town of Washington to Wheeling; but no final location of that part of the route was made then, nor until several years later. When James Madison became President of the United States he confirmed the action of his predecessor, Jefferson, in reference to the location of the road from Cumberland to Brownsville, and in 1815, soon after the declaration of peace with Great Britain, he directed the commissioners, Williams, Moore, and Kerr, to proceed with the examination and survey of the route between the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers. This was done under their direction in the fall of that year and in the winter of 1815–16, by their engineer, Caspar Wever, of Weverton, Md. Two principal routes were surveyed, one through the borough of Washington, and the other through the south part of Washington County, leaving the town of Washington several miles to the northward. The topography of the country rendered the last-named route the more favorable of the two, and it was so regarded by the engineer and the commissioners; but the influence of Washington borough again prevailed (as it had done seven years before in causing President Jefferson to order an examination of the route by way of the town), and President Madison, after carefully considering the commissioners' report on the survey, decided in favor of the northern route by way of Washington. His decision was communicated to the commissioners in a letter written by Mr. Dallas, under direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, as follows:

"TREASURY DEPARTMENT, June 2, 1816.

"GENTLEMEN,—The President has confirmed the road surveyed and returned by you,—1st, so far as it runs from Cumberland through Uniontown to Brownsville, in Pennsylvania, with certain deviations which have been made by Mr. Shriver, the superintendent, and approved by the President; and 2d, so far as it runs from the 113th mile on your survey to Wheeling, on the river Ohio. He has also determined that the route of the road shall run from Brownsville through Washington and Alexandria to intersect the course of your survey at the 113th mile, continuing thence to Wheeling. I am therefore instructed by the President to request that you will proceed, as soon as you conveniently can, with the assistance authorized by law, to explore, lay out, and report for his consideration, upon the principles of the act of the 29th of March, 1806, the course for the road from Brownsville to the 113th mile, as above stated, and also the course of the deviations from the original route proposed by the commissioners which have been made or are contemplated to be made between Cumberland and Uniontown. It is the President's object to obtain a return of the entire course of the road to constitute a record, and to perpetuate the claim of the United States to the ground over which it runs. To avoid delay the attendance of any two or more of you is deemed sufficient for the present object. You will be so good as to give notice to Mr. Shriver, the superintendent, of the time of your entering upon the survey, and he will be instructed to give you all the information and assistance in his power. As Mr. Parker Campbell and Mr. [Thomas H.] Baird, of Washington, have made proposals to construct the road from Brownsville to Washington, I wish you also to notify them of your commencement and progress in the survey.

"I am, very respectfully,
"Gentlemen,
"Your obedient servant,
"A. J. DALLAS.

"To Messrs. Eli Williams,
Thomas Moore,
Joseph Kerr,
} *Commissioners.*"

[1] When it became known by the publication of President Jefferson's message (above referred to) that the route of the National road had been fixed between Cumberland and Brownsville, but not west of the latter point, the people of Washington took measures (as those of Uniontown had previously done) to secure the location of the route of the road through their town. David Acheson, Esq., who had been elected to the State Legislature in 1795 on the Republican ticket with Albert Gallatin to Congress, and who in that capacity represented Washington County at different times during the administrations of Washington and Jefferson, wrote to Gallatin (who was then Secretary of the Treasury, and always on terms of intimate friendship with Mr. Acheson), soliciting his influence and co-operation in favor of the location of the road through the town of Washington to Wheeling. To this letter and request of Mr. Acheson, Gallatin replied as follows:

"NEW YORK, Septr. 1st, 1808.

"DAVID ACHESON, ESQ.,
"Washington, Pa.

"DEAR SIR: On receipt of yr letter respecting the western road, I immediately transmitted it to the President at Monticello. I was under the impression that he had previously directed the Commissioners to examine both routes, & to report to him.—It seems however that it had not then been yet done. But on the 6th ult. he wrote to them 'to make an examination of the best route through Washington to Wheeling & also to Short Creek or any other point on the river offering a more advantageous route towards Chillicothe & Cincinnati, & to report to him the material facts with their opinions for consideration.'

"That it is the sincere wish of the President to obtain all the necessary information in order that the road should pursue the route which will be of the greatest public utility no doubt can exist. So far as relates to myself, after having with much difficulty obtained the creation of a fund for opening a great western road & the act pointing out its general direction, it is sufficiently evident from the spot on the Monongahela which the road strikes that if there was any subsequent interference on my part it was not of a selfish nature. But the fact is that in the execution of the law I thought myself an improper person, from the situation of my property, to take the direction which would naturally have been placed in my hands, & requested the President to undertake the general superintendence himself.

"Accept the assurance of friendly remembrance & of my sincere wishes for your welfare & happiness.

"Your obedt. servt.,
"ALBERT GALLATIN."

From this letter it appears that the action of the commissioners, prior to the correspondence between Mr. Acheson and Mr. Gallatin, was unfavorable to the claims of Washington, and that President Jefferson on receipt of Mr. Acheson's letter had promptly interfered in order to have the route surveyed which was finally adopted, his specific instructions to the commissioners favoring Washington as an intermediate point, and Wheeling thus became the point of intersection with the Ohio River.

The one hundred and thirteenth mile of the commissioners' survey (meaning the route laid through the southern part of Washington County, and not that passing by Washington borough) was near the Virginia line, west of the village of West Alexander[1] (mentioned in the above letter as "Alexandria"). Thus, by the decision of President Madison, as communicated by Mr. Dallas to the commissioners, the entire route of the road from Cumberland to the Ohio was fixed as to prominent points, and only lacked the final survey of that part lying between Brownsville and the point indicated west of West Alexander. This final survey was made under direction of the commissioners, immediately after receipt of their instructions to that effect, and being returned to the President, was by him approved and adopted.

The route of the road was divided for construction into an eastern and a western division, the former (which was to be first completed) extending from Cumberland to a point about one mile east of Brownsville, and the western division extending from that point through the town of Washington to the Ohio at Wheeling. The superintendent appointed for the eastern division was David Shriver, of Cumberland, Md. The western division was in June, 1816, placed in charge of Col. Eli Williams, one of the commissioners, who acted as "agent of the United States" for that division until the appointment of Josias Thompson (previously engineer of the division) as superintendent, in May, 1817.

The contract for building the road from Cumberland to Uniontown was awarded to Messrs. Kincaid, Beck & Evans, by whom the work was prosecuted with extraordinary energy. The firm of Kincaid & Co. (composed of James Kincaid, James Beck, Gabriel Evans, John Kennedy, and John Miller) afterwards contracted with Superintendent Shriver for the construction of the road from Uniontown to the western end of the eastern division, and also for masonry at the Monongahela, and between that river and the town of Washington.

On the 18th of November, 1816, Col. Eli Williams advertised in *The Reporter* of Washington, Pa., as follows:

"Western Road.—The location of this road having been changed by order of the President of the U. States so as to pass from Brownsville through the town of Washington in Pennsylvania, and from thence through Alexandria to Wheeling on the Ohio: Proposals will be received for making parts of that road by the mile or other section; and for that purpose the subscriber, as agent of the U. States, will attend at the times and places following, to receive proposals for making the following sections or parts thereof, viz.: At Brownsville on Monday the 16th day of December next, for a section extending from the east bank of the Monongahela river eastwardly to the summit of the river hill, and a corresponding section on the west side of the river, comprehending about a mile on each side. At the town of Washington on Wednesday the 18th of the same month, for two miles eastwardly from the intersection of Maiden and Market [now Main] Streets, and ten miles westwardly from the intersection of Market and Chestnut Streets in that town. At Alexandria on Saturday the 21st following, for the remainder of the distance to Alexandria, and to the Virginia line; about six miles. And at the town of Wheeling on Monday the 23d following, for a section extending from the Virginia line to the confluence of Big and Little Wheeling, nine miles; and from thence to the town of Wheeling, or the crossing place on the Ohio."

In March, 1817, the greater part of the above advertised work—viz., from two miles east of Washington westward to the Virginia line—was let by Col. Williams to Thomas McGiffin, Thomas H. Baird, and Parker Campbell, of Washington. The same gentlemen received (but not until 1819) the contract for building the road east from their first-named section to a point two miles west of Brownsville. The part of this contract lying east of the town of Hillsborough was turned over by McGiffin, Baird, and Campbell to Messrs. William and John H. Ewing, whose names were returned to the Treasury Department as those of original contractors with the government, and who finished the work at $6000 per mile. The building of the road west from Hillsborough to the point two miles east of Washington was sublet by McGiffin, Baird, and Campbell to a number of small contractors.

The eastern portion of the road, on which work was first commenced, was pushed so vigorously in its construction by the energetic contractors that it was open for travel, with scarcely a break, westward to the Youghiogheny River in the summer of 1818. On the 1st of August in that year the first stage-coach from Cumberland, carrying the United States mail for the West, left that place by the National road, and passing over the completed part of the eastern division to Fayette County, Pa., and also over other completed parts of the western division, between the borough of Washington and the Virginia line, arrived in due time at Wheeling on the Ohio. In a Uniontown newspaper of Aug. 8, 1818, it was announced that "the stages have commenced running from Frederick Town, Md., to Wheeling, in Virginia, following the course of the National road westward of Cumberland. This great road, truly an honor to the United States, will be finished from Cumberland to this place in a few months, and from Brownsville to Wheeling, it is expected, in the course of next summer, leaving only a distance of twelve miles between here and Brownsville."

In the fall of the same year the road was announced as completed to Uniontown. For some reason which is not wholly apparent the work had not been contracted for from that place to the west end of the eastern division (a point one mile and ninety-six rods east from the Monongahela at Brownsville), though the section extending from this latter point to another point about two miles west of the Monongahela (including a large amount of heavy work on the approaches to the river,[2] particularly on the east side

[1] The one hundred and thirteenth mile of the route, which was afterwards surveyed, and over which the National road was actually built, is about two miles *east* of West Alexander, the route through Washington borough being considerably longer than the other.

[2] The government did not bridge the Monongahela for the passage of the National road. The bridge which was built across that river, years after the completion of the road, for the accommodation of the immense travel which it brought, was built by an incorporated company, mention of which will be found in the history of the borough of West Brownsville.

of it) had been let by Col. Eli Williams, as agent for the United States, in March, 1817, the same time when he contracted with McGiffin, Baird, and Campbell for the work west from Washington. On the 15th of May, 1819, David Shriver, superintendent, advertised for proposals to build the road west from Uniontown to the vicinity of Washington, excepting the short section on both sides of the Monongahela. The work on the west end of the eastern division was let by him to Kincaid & Co., while McGiffin, Baird, and Campbell, as before mentioned, took the work in Washington County, extending from the river section westward to their previous contract.

These contracts were the last to be let on the road between Cumberland and the Ohio. The work was commenced without delay, and vigorously prosecuted during the remainder of 1819 and the spring and summer of 1820, the road being finished and made ready for use in its entire length in the fall of the latter year. An announcement of the fact, dated Dec. 19, 1820, is found in a newspaper of that time, as follows: "The commissioner appointed by the government of the United States, Thomas McGiffin, Esq., has been engaged for a week or two past in examining the United States turnpike, made under contract with government by James Kincaid & Co., between Uniontown and Washington, who has approved of it, and ordered the same to be given up by the contractors for public use. The National turnpike is now completed and in the use of the public from Cumberland, in the State of Maryland, to Wheeling, in the State of Virginia, a distance of about one hundred and thirty miles."

The National road to the Ohio, when completed, had cost the United States government nearly one million seven hundred thousand dollars, and it was one of the best and most substantial turnpike roads ever built in this country. Its width, grades, and the manner of its construction are shown by the specifications of the work required from the contractors, among which were included the following, viz.: "The natural surface of the ground to be cleared of trees and other wooden growth, and also of logs and brush, the whole width of sixty-six feet, the bed of the road to be made even thirty-two feet in width, the trees and stumps to be grubbed out, the graduation not to exceed five degrees in elevation and depression, and to be straight from point to point, as laid off and directed by the superintendent of the work. Twenty feet in width of the graduated part to be covered with stone, eighteen inches in depth at the centre, tapering to twelve inches at the edges, which are to be supported by good and solid shoulders of earth or curbstone, the upper six inches of stone to be broken so as to pass through a ring of three inches in diameter, and the lower stratum of stone to be broken so as to pass through a seven-inch ring. The stone part to be well covered with gravel, and rolled with an iron-faced roller four feet in length and made to bear three tons' weight. The acclivity and declivity of the banks at the side of the road not to exceed thirty degrees."

It was to be expected that the opening of such an excellent road—a main thoroughfare between the East and the West, easy, direct, and free to the use of any and all, without cost or charge—would attract to it an immense amount of travel; but all the expectations which could have been previously entertained of the vast volume of travel and traffic which would pass over the National road between the Ohio and the Potomac were trebly verified by the result. There were the stage-coaches carrying the mail and passengers, loaded to their utmost capacity from the first, and constantly increasing in number from that time until the opening of the railroads banished them forever. By these conveyances all the prominent public men of the West, and many of those from the South,—Presidents-elect from Tennesse, Ohio, and Louisiana, on their way to inauguration; Presidents in office, passing to and fro between the city of Washington and their Southwestern homes; ex-Presidents, on their way to the shades of private life; Senators, members of Congress, and numberless officials of lesser grade, all making the National road their highway to and from the national capital. Then there were the long, almost interminable lines of Conestoga wagons, laden on their eastward trips with flour, whiskey, bacon, and other produce, and returning west with loads of iron, salt, and every kind of merchandise, their numbers being swelled on the return to the West by the addition of equally numerous trains of the same kind of wagons, freighted with the families and household effects of emigrants from the East, bound to new homes beyond the Ohio. Besides these, the road was crowded with various other descriptions and kinds of wagons, laden and unladen, with horsemen and private carriages innumerable. "But the passengers on foot outnumbered and out-ate them all. The long lines of hogs, cattle, sheep, and horses working their way on the hoof by the month to an Eastern market was almost endless and countless. They were gathered in from the Wabash, the Scioto, the Muskingum, and the Ohio Valleys, and the men, all tired and dry and hungry, had to be cared for at a great cost, for it was like feeding an army every day and night."

To furnish food and other accommodations for all this vast throng of travelers, brute and human, a great number of public-houses were needed, and these sprang up immediately along the road. The stage-houses, for the entertainment of passengers by the coaches, were located in Washington, Brownsville, and other towns on the route, and at stated points between the villages where these were distant from each other. Then there were houses which did scarcely any business other than the selling of whiskey to thirsty wayfarers. And there were along the route numerous taverns which made no specialty, other than to give fair and decent entertainment for man and beast.

These had no patronage either from the stage passengers or wagoners upon the road. The latter with the drovers always clustered together at houses having capacious wagon-yards, and kept especially for that class of customers. The number of public-houses of all kinds which the National road brought into existence was fully equal to one for each two miles of its entire length from Cumberland to the Ohio. It was said that in the mountain portion of the route the average was one to every mile, but in the part west of the Laurel Hill they were less frequent. The keepers of these houses, like the wagoners and the drivers of stages, and, in fact, like the greater part of the people living along the route, looked upon the Cumberland road as being among the chiefest of earthly blessings, and would have regarded with affright the idea that it would ever be abandoned or superseded by other avenues and modes of travel.

It was a general belief that the substantially built National road, with its firm foundation of packed stone, would remain smooth and serviceable for at least a quarter of a century, while some thought it would last for double that length of time, but the result proved the fallacy of this belief. In five years from the time of its opening the ceaseless beating of hoofs, and the never-ending roll and crunch of heavy wheels had worn out its solid bed, so that in many places it was almost impassable. This was particularly the case in the vicinity of the Monongahela River, and also in the mountain region of the route, where much of the road-bed had been formed of soft sandstone. An appropriation was made by Congress, and extensive repairs were made on the road, putting the worst parts of it in good condition. But it was of short duration.[1] From that time frequent appropriations were called for, and continually repairs on the road were necessary.

It became evident that the road would be a perpetual and ever-increasing expense to the United States, without producing any income to pay for repairs. It had been built for the purpose of satisfying Ohio and the West generally, and thus preventing that section from fostering projects of secession from the Union. But that danger was now past, and the National road had become a heavy burden upon the government. In 1829, Gen. Jackson was inaugurated President of the United States, and the principles of the Democratic party became the rule of public policy. The States Rights doctrine of that party demanded the transfer of the National road from the general government to the States through which its route was laid. It was proposed that the road from Cumberland to Wheeling be surrendered to the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. The people of the sections contiguous to the road were in dread that the United States would abandon the making of repairs and suffer the road to fall into disuse, but if turned over to the States its continuance and preservation would be assured, because, while the United States could not erect toll-gates and collect tolls upon the road, the States *would* have the power to do so, and thus secure a revenue from the road to keep it in preservation and repair. Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia would accept the road from the United States on certain conditions, among which was this, that Congress should first make an appropriation sufficient in amount to put it in good condition by macadamizing the roadway in nearly its entire length, from Cumberland to the Ohio.

In 1831 the Assembly of Pennsylvania passed "an act for the preservation and repair of the Cumberland road," approved April 4th in that year, reciting in its preamble that "Whereas, that part of the Cumberland road lying within the State of Pennsylvania is in many parts in bad condition for want of repairs, and as doubts have been entertained whether the United States have authority to erect toll-gates on said road and collect toll, and as a large proportion of the people of this commonwealth are interested in said road and its constant continuance and preservation; Therefore" [it proceeded to declare and enact] "that as soon as the consent of the government of the United States shall have been obtained, as hereinafter provided, William F. Coplan, David Downer, of Fayette County, Stephen Hill, Benjamin Anderson, of Washington County, and Thomas Endsley, of Smithfield, Somerset Co., shall be and they are hereby appointed commissioners . . . to build toll-houses and erect toll-gates at suitable distances on so much of the Cumberland road as lies within the State of Pennsylvania. . . . That this act shall not have any force or effect until the Congress of the United States shall assent to the same, and until so much of the said road as passes through the State of Pennsylvania be first put in a good state of repair, and appropriation made by Congress for erecting toll-houses and toll-gates thereon, to be expended under the authority of the commissioners appointed by this act." Acts similar to this in effect, with regard to the acceptance of the National road, were passed by the Legislatures of Maryland and Virginia respectively on the 23d of January and 7th of February, 1832.

These acts of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia caused a decision by the government in July, 1832, to repair the road effectually from end to end, and then to cede it to the three States, after which the repairs were to be met by the tolls collected upon it.

[1] "In February of 1826 it was estimated that the sum of $278,988 would be sufficient to repair the whole road on the McAdam plan, and in May, 1827, a period of sixteen months, the superstratum or cover of reduced stone had been worn and washed away to an extent almost incredible, and proved that too great a reliance was placed upon the layer of large stones, as there were not many of them of as good a quality as was first supposed. To have effected the repair in 1827, as was contemplated in 1826, would have required an additional sum of $50,000, making $328,988 necessary to repair the road upon the best information to be obtained at that period. The utter destruction of the road was foreseen at that time unless measures were taken to repair it thoroughly, it being then in a most wretched condition."—*Report of Richard Delafield, captain U. S. Engineers, laid before Congress in December*, 1833.

"The system adopted," said Capt. Richard Delafield, the engineer who had charge of the work of repair, "was that extensively used in England, and known by the name of its inventor, McAdam. The condition of the road at this period made very extensive repairs necessary, commencing from the grade, there being neither side drains, ditches, nor culverts for draining the water, presenting no better condition for the basis of repairs on the McAdam system than what is called a 'rough grade,' with the large bridges. Rather than make a partial repair by distributing the sum appropriated over the whole line of one hundred and thirty-two miles, the parts through the mountains, being in the worst condition, and from the face of the country most difficult to travel, were first commenced. The supposition of finding good stone in the bed of the road wherewith to make macadamized metal proved fallacious: not a perch was found through the whole mountain district, the bed being composed of soft sandstone. This when broken to four-ounce pieces and used for a covering is in the course of three months reduced to sand and washed away by the heavy rains from the road into the ditches and drains, making it worse than useless to depend upon any of the varieties of sandstone. Under these circumstances but one course was left, and that was to procure the only suitable material the country produced,—limestone. The natural position of this stone is under the sandstone, and found only in the lowest valleys, often in the beds of creeks covered with several feet of earth, and distant from the line of the road. Through the mountain it is found in few positions. The expense of repairing the road with a good material, and the only one of this character found in the country, is far greater than anticipated before these facts were known. Another heavy item in the expense of repair is the condition of the masonry; this having been exposed for a long time to the weather without coping to throw off the rain and snow, is in a dilapidated condition, requiring a considerable portion to be renewed. Under these circumstances the cost of putting the road in such a condition as will justify toll being exacted is so far beyond that at first anticipated as to make it proper to draw the particular attention of Congress to the estimate for the year, based upon the facts herein stated. It will be perceived that the sum asked for the service of the year is to finish all that part lying between Cumberland and the Monongahela River and the Virginia line, and to finish the sixteen miles in Virginia, making the sum required to repair the whole road on the McAdam plan not less than six hundred and forty-five thousand dollars, of which the resources of that region of country will advantageously admit of three hundred thousand dollars being expended during the year."

The above is from Capt. Delafield's report, submitted in December, 1833, having reference to the general repairs of the Cumberland road, commenced in 1832, and continued, under his supervision (assisted by Capt.—afterwards General—George W. Cass), to the 30th of September, 1833. The further appropriation which he recommends "for the service of the year" has reference to 1834. Congress took favorable action on the recommendation of the engineer, and made the required appropriation by an act passed in June of that year. The parts of that act relative to the appropriation for repairs on the National road in Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia, and to the cession of the road to those States when the proposed repairs should be completed, are here given, viz.:

"SECTION 3. That for the entire completion of repairs of the Cumberland road east of the Ohio River, and other needful improvements on said road, to carry into effect the provisions of an act of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, entitled 'An act for the preservation of the Cumberland road,' passed the fourth day of April, 1831, and of an act of the General Assembly of the State of Maryland, entitled 'An act for the preservation and repair of that part of the United States road within the limits of the State of Maryland,' passed the 23d day of January, 1832, also an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, entitled 'An act concerning the Cumberland road,' passed February the 7th, 1832, the sum of three hundred thousand dollars be and the same is hereby appropriated, to be paid out of any money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, to be expended under the direction of the Secretary of War, the money to be drawn out of the treasury in such sums and at such times as may be required for the performance of the work.

"SECTION 4. That as soon as the sum by this act appropriated, or so much thereof as is necessary, shall be expended in the repair of said road, agreeably to the provisions of this act, the same shall be surrendered to the States respectively through which said road passes, and the United States shall not thereafter be subject to any expense for repairing said road."

Capt. Delafield, in his report,—or, as it is termed, "Memoir on the Progress of the Repairs of the Cumberland Road East of the Ohio to the 30th of September, 1834,"—says that the "nature and progress of the operations" of 1833 were continued to December of that year, "when, the available means being absorbed, a cessation was put to the work, and all the stock and tools collected at points on the road favorable for renewing the work in the spring" of 1834. He continues that the spring proved very unfavorable, that the road was found to have been badly washed and damaged during the winter, that it had been hoped means would have been available to recommence work with the opening of the season, but that, "being disappointed in this particular, it became indispensable to dispose of all the stock and every article of property that would command cash or materials, and apply the limited means thus raised to the drainage of the road;" that "it was not until July of 1834 that funds were made available for continuing the repairs," but that "by about the middle of August most of the contractors had commenced their operations," and that at the date of the report "the repair on the whole line of the road was in active progress," that quarries of good limestone, before unknown, had been discovered, that "the crops of the farmer were above mediocrity, laborers were more numerous than usual, owing to completion of parts of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal and Baltimore and Ohio Railroad," and, finally, that "with the means now available the work on the road will in all probability be brought to a close (the bridges on the new location excepted) by the date fixed in the contracts, the 31st of December."

The work, however, was not completed at the specified time. The division extending from a point five miles east of the borough of Washington westward to the Virginia line still lacked its macadamized covering, and was not finished until late in the following year; but as all the work east of this division had been done, and as this western part was then under contract for completion without delay, it was considered that the United States government, by the passage of the act of Congress of June, 1834, and by providing for the thorough repair of the Cumberland road in its entire length east of the Ohio River, nearly all of which had already been actually accomplished, had complied with all the conditions imposed by the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia in their acts of 1831 and 1832. All that remained then to be done to complete the transfer of the road by the general government was its formal acceptance by the States, and this was done on the part of Pennsylvania by the passage by the General Assembly of "An act for the preservation and re-

pair of the Cumberland Road," approved April 1, 1835, the third section of which act provided and declared that "The surrender by the United States of so much of the Cumberland Road as lies within the State of Pennsylvania is hereby accepted by this State, and the commissioners to be appointed under this act are authorized to erect toll-gates on the whole or any part of said road, at such time as they may deem it expedient and proper to do so."

The two commissioners appointed by the Governor under this act proceeded, in 1835, to erect toll-gates,[1] as provided, and the collection of toll on the great road was commenced immediately. This had the effect to clear the road almost entirely (except in the mountain districts of the route) of the immense droves of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs which had passed over it while it was a free thoroughfare. But through the mountains there was no other route, and so the drovers were compelled to use that part of the road and pay the tolls. The new system also brought into use upon this road very heavily built wagons, with wheels nine inches broad, drawn by six, and sometimes by eight, horses. Wagons having wheels of this breadth of rim, and carrying loads not exceeding five tons' weight each, were allowed to pass on a much less (proportionate) rate of toll than was charged for narrow-wheeled wagons, which were far more destructive to the road-bed. It was this discrimination which brought the broad wheels into extensive use on the Cumberland road. "I have frequently seen," says a former resident[2] on the line of the Cumberland road, "from forty to fifty great Conestoga six-horse teams, carrying from five to six tons each, picketed around overnight [at one of the roadside taverns] in the yards and on the commons, and all the other taverns about equally full at the same time. There were often two men with a team, who carried their own bedding, but all these men and horses had to be fed and cared for." Scarcely a day passed that did not see the main streets of the principal towns on the route crowded from end to end with these immense wagons, each of which had about one-half the carrying capacity of the modern railway-car. On the road between these towns they passed in almost continuous procession.

There was, as early as 1835, an "Adams Express" running over the line of the Cumberland road, being started in the fall of that year by Alvin Adams (founder of the now omnipresent "Adams Express Company"), —— Green, of Baltimore, and Maltby & Holt, oyster dealers of the same city. It was first known along the road as the "Oyster Line," being started with a main purpose of supplying the West with fresh oysters from Baltimore during the fall and winter of 1835–36.[3] Soon afterwards it became a regular express, not only continuing the oyster traffic, but carrying packages, and prosecuting a business similar to that of the express lines of the present day. They ran express-wagons, each drawn by four horses, and having relays of teams at stations ten or twelve miles apart, and the business was continued in this way on the road until the opening of the Pennsylvania Railroad.

"In 1837 a war with France was imminent, and the government at Washington, remembering the sympathy of Louisiana and New Orleans with France as the mother-country, with a lingering dread of a Western and alien combination, resolved to quicken the mail service in that direction. Proposals were advertised for to carry a light express mail-pouch, carrying short printed slips like telegrams, drafts, and paper money, on horseback through daily each way on the National road from Washington to St. Louis, and also from Dayton, Ohio, to New Orleans, at the net speed of ten miles an hour, and stopping only at principal offices. It was laid off in two sections, which were taken for a term of three years. The section from Cumberland to Uniontown was taken by A. L. Littell, and that from the last-named point to the Ohio by Benjamin L. Craven, of West Alexander. On each of these sections the service required a relay of nine horses on the road at once and three boy-riders. The time between Wheeling and Uniontown was six and a half hours; that on the eastern section a little less, the distance being a few miles shorter. At that time this express was the fastest overland mail in America, and it excited as much public interest as the arrival of a railroad train does now in a new town. Each of the contractors received about five thousand dollars per annum for the service. It was continued very successfully in 1837 and 1838, when the threatened war emergency was past, and the line was discontinued, each of the contractors receiving a considerable remuneration from the government for canceling the contract.

After the withdrawal of this express mail line of mounted messengers there were put upon the road a number of light mail-carriages to carry a through mail on fast time, making as few stops as possible. These formed what was known along the road as the "Monkey Box Line." Each carriage was furnished with a secure box for the mail, sometimes in the front and sometimes in the rear end, which was balanced by the weight of three passengers (none beyond that number being allowed to be taken), who paid an extra rate of fare in consideration of the faster time made, and the more comfortable accommodations afforded by the "Monkey Box" than by the regular mail-coach lines.

The passenger traffic over the route was immense

[1] *Iron* gates were first erected, but most of these were displaced many years ago by wooden ones. The mile-posts along the line of the road were also of iron, and many of these are still standing.

[2] A. L. Littell, Esq., now of Cleveland, Ohio.

[3] Jacob Wolfe, of Canton township, Washington Co., was one of the first drivers of wagons of the Oyster Line on the Cumberland road from Wheeling in the fall of 1835.

and constantly on the increase until the business of the road received the death-blow by the opening of railroads across the Alleghenies. The stage-lines running when the road was surrendered to the States were those of Stockton & Co. (Lucius W. Stockton, Daniel Moore,[1] of Washington, Pa., and others) and J. E. Reeside,[2] of Lancaster. The mails were carried by Stockton & Co., who in 1836 secured the contract for four years to carry the great Western mail over this road to Wheeling, at the speed of four miles per hour, receiving for the service $63,000 per year. There was for a time intense rivalry between Reeside's "June Bug Line" and the "People's Line" of Stockton & Co. The competition became so spirited that passengers were carried by both lines at rates that were merely nominal. This was continued for a considerable time, and until both parties became nearly exhausted, when there came a cessation of hostilities, a return to the old prices, and a reorganization of the stage-lines, the Reeside line becoming the "Good Intent" (in the proprietorship of William Wurt, William Still, Alpheus Shriver, and others), and the other the "National Road Line," by Daniel Moore, L. W. Stockton, J. C. Acheson, and Howard Kennedy. The former prices were re-established and amity restored, as far as the proprietors of the two lines were concerned, both occupying the same offices at the two ends of the route. But at the towns and stations along the road the passengers by the two lines still dined and supped at different and rival hotels, and the old feeling of animosity was kept alive between the drivers and other subordinate adherents of the "Good Intent" and "National Road" companies.

Upon the completion of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as far west as Cumberland in 1844, the business of the National road, great as it had previously been, was very largely increased on account of the easy eastern connection thus formed. During the succeeding period of eight years it was frequently the case that twenty-five stages, each containing its full complement of nine inside and a number of outside passengers, "pulled out" at the same time from Wheeling, and the same was true of the eastern terminus at Cumberland. As many as sixteen coaches, fully laden with passengers, were sometimes seen in close and continuous procession crossing the Monongahela bridge between West Brownsville and Bridgeport. The lines ran daily each way, and it was sometimes the case that thirty stages, all fully loaded with passengers, stopped at one hotel in a single day.

The Monongahela Navigation Company completed its slack-water improvements to Brownsville in 1844, and from that time, during the season of navigation in each year, a large proportion of the passengers coming by stage westward from Cumberland left the road at the Monongahela and took passage by steamboat down the river from Brownsville. This was a severe blow to the business of that part of the road between the Monongahela and Ohio Rivers, but between the Monongahela and Cumberland it was more prosperous than ever. In the year 1850 the stage-lines on the National road carried over eighteen thousand passengers to and from the Monongahela River steamboats, and the number so carried had been considerably larger than this in each of the three preceding years. But the glory of the great thoroughfare was then nearing its final eclipse. Another year of prosperity succeeded, but from the opening of the Pennsylvania Railroad to Pittsburgh in 1852, and the completion of the Baltimore and Ohio line to Wheeling in December of the same year, the business of the Cumberland road suddenly and rapidly declined; travelers to and from the West were diverted to the new routes and easier mode of conveyance, and extra passenger-coaches were no longer needed; finally, the Western mails were sent by the other routes, and the stages were withdrawn from this; the rumble of the broad-wheeled freight-wagons was gradually silenced along the rock-laid road-bed, and by rapid degrees the famous National highway lost its importance and became, as it is to-day, merely an avenue of local travel.

Washington and Williamsport Turnpike Road.—The company by which this road was built from the borough of Washington to Williamsport (now Monongahela City) was chartered under "An Act authorizing the Governor to incorporate four companies for making an artificial road in the town of Washington,

[1] Daniel Moore was one of the earliest stage-owners in Washington, but was preceded in the business by John Scott, who was probably the first. In the assessment roll of Washington borough for 1810 he is mentioned as a "stage-master," and in 1811 he had the contract for carrying the mails between Washington and Wheeling. Daniel Moore was at that time a merchant, and had no interest in stage lines until more than five years later. The first line of stages between Washington and Pittsburgh was started by him.

In August, 1819, D. H. Blaine and James Kincaid advertised a "New Accommodation Line" of coaches to run tri-weekly between Washington and Pittsburgh, "leaving D. H. Blaine's in Washington on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays at noon, and arrive at Pittsburgh at seven o'clock P.M. same day. The above arrangement will suit the present mail line from Wheeling, Va., to the city of Washington and Baltimore, the whole route to be performed in four days from Pittsburgh to either of the last-mentioned places. The fare in the coaches will be regulated by that of the mail line."

In the year following the opening of the entire line of the National road from Cumberland to Wheeling the starting of a new stage line was announced as follows:

"A hack stage will commence running from Washington to Wheeling once a week from about the middle of April, 1821. Leave Washington at five o'clock in the morning, and arrive at Wheeling at four in the afternoon. Return next day. John Ruth the driver.

"JOHN FLEMING, *Innkeeper.*

"WASHINGTON, March 21, 1821."

[2] "Gen." Reeside, as he was often called, was in his day probably the most extensive stage-owner in the United States, having lines in operation in all parts of the country, both east and west of the Mississippi. It was he who originated the phrase "chalk your hat," which in time came to be generally understood as meaning the giving of a free pass over a stage, steamboat, or railway line. Reeside gave no written passes, but instead would take the hat of the person on whom he wished to confer the favor, and mark upon it with chalk a cabalistic character which no one could counterfeit, and which would carry the wearer of the hat, free of expense, over any of Reeside's lines; such, at least, is the story which is told of him."

in this State, to intersect the Harrisburg and Pittsburgh road at or near the town of Bedford." By this act, which was passed March 18, 1816,[1] it was provided:

"That for the purpose of making an artificial road from the town of Washington, in this State, by way of Williamsport, Robbstown, Mount Pleasant, Somerset, and the White Horse tavern, on the top of the Alleghenny mountain to intersect the Harrisburg and Pittsburgh turnpike road, at or near the town of Bedford, it shall and may be lawful for the governor to incorporate four companies on the terms and conditions hereinafter mentioned and provided; one company for making so much of the said road as may lie between the town of Washington and the bank of the Monongahela River at the town of Williamsport, to be known by the name and style of 'The Washington and Williamsport Turnpike Road Company;' one company for making so much of the said road as may lie between the bank of the Monongahela river opposite the town of Williamsport and the town of Mount Pleasant, to be known by the name and style of 'The Robbstown and Mount Pleasant Turnpike Road Company;' one company for making so much of the said road as may lie between the town of Mount Pleasant and the town of Somerset, to be called 'The Somerset and Mount Pleasant Turnpike Road Company;' and one other company for making so much of the said road as may lie between the town of Somerset and the intersection of the same road with the Harrisburg and Pittsburgh Road aforesaid, to be known by the name and style of 'The Somerset and Bedford Turnpike Road Company.'"

The commissioners appointed to open books for subscriptions to the stock of the Washington and Williamsport Turnpike Road Company were Alexander Murdoch, Joseph Pentecost, Thomas H. Baird, James Mitchell, David Hamilton, Alexander Reed, John Hill, Jacob Kintner, and Andrew Monroe, of the county of Washington, who were required to open books for the purpose on or before the first Monday of July next following, and when eight hundred shares or more, at fifty dollars each, should have been subscribed for, by at least forty different persons, and the fact certified to the Governor, he was empowered and directed to "create and erect the subscribers into a body politic and corporate, by the name and style of 'The President, Managers, and Company of the Washington and Williamsport Turnpike Road.'" The company was required to commence the road within five years, and to complete it within ten years from the passage of the act; the road to be not less than fifty, nor more than sixty, feet in width; "twenty-one feet of it to be made an artificial road bedded with stone and gravel well compacted together."

The usual financial difficulties were encountered in the building of the road. On the 26th of March, 1821, an act was passed authorizing the Governor to subscribe for the State the sum of ten thousand dollars to the stock of the road, viz., one-third the amount when five miles should have been completed, another third when five miles more should be finished, and the remainder upon the completion of the third section of five miles. Another State subscription was authorized by act of Feb. 18, 1836.

The road was commenced within the required time, but not being completed (and in fact comparatively little work having been done) at the end of the specified ten years, an extension of three years was granted by act of March 18, 1826. This being found insufficient, two subsequent extensions were granted, —March 19, 1829, and Feb. 7, 1831,—and the road was finally completed, the work having been done by contract by farmers and others living along the route. It was opened in sections of five miles; toll-gates being erected on each section as soon as completed, in accordance with a provision to that effect in the incorporating act. The stock held by the State was sold by the State treasurer, under authority conferred by an act passed Feb. 10, 1859. The Washington and Williamsport turnpike is still in existence as a toll-road, though it cannot be said that it is kept in excellent condition for travel.

Washington and Pittsburgh Turnpike Road.—This road was built by a company of the same name and style, which was chartered under an act of incorporation passed March 25, 1817, which required the company to commence the road within three years, and to complete it within ten years from the passage of the act. Books were opened for subscription on the 16th of June in the same year. The route having been located and surveyed under direction of John Hoge and Col. George Morgan, of Washington County, and Judge William Baldwin and Mr. Cowan, of Pittsburgh, work was commenced and pushed with considerable vigor, but financial difficulties intervened, which were only slightly relieved by a State subscription of twelve thousand dollars to the stock, authorized by act of the Legislature passed March 26, 1821. By the report made to the State Department, dated March 23, 1822, it is shown that ten miles of the road was then completed, of the entire distance of twenty-five miles. Individual subscriptions had been received to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, and the State subscription of twelve thousand dollars.

At the expiration of the ten years allowed by the charter for completion, only seventeen of the twenty-five miles of road had been completed, viz., seven miles out from Pittsburgh, and ten miles northward from Washington. These sections were open for travel, and tolls were taken on them. To prevent a forfeiture of the charter, the company procured the passage of a supplemental act (March 20, 1827) extending the time two years, and a further extension of two years was granted by an act passed March 19, 1829. This was found insufficient. Further extensions of time were obtained, and the road was finally

[1] In the Washington *Reporter* of Aug. 17, 1812, is found the following mention:

"The location of the New State Road is finished from Washington to the Monongahela at Williamsport. It digresses northward from the old track at Scott's smith-shop (2½ miles from Washington), and passing by Capt. Little's, George Vanemon's, and on the south by James Kerr's place, enters the old road at Todd's old place, and thence pursuing nearly the old track with some material amendments, passes through Ginger Hill to the landing at Joseph Parkinson's. The distance precisely eighteen miles. The distance of the old road, according to the original survey, was nineteen and three quarters; and from the numerous infringing improvements, exceeded twenty miles."

completed in 1835, by Maj. John H. Ewing, of Washington, superintendent of construction. Meanwhile the State had made further subscriptions to the stock of the company, aggregating about forty thousand dollars, of which the last installment dated Feb. 18, 1836. In 1843 the stock owned by the State was sold to Judge Thomas H. Baird, of Washington, Judge William Wilkins, of Pittsburgh, and others. Soon after the completion of the road the property of the company was sequestrated, Maj. John Urie being appointed sequestrator, and so remaining for many years. No dividends were ever paid on the stock, though the road was kept as a toll-road for many years. The building of the Chartiers Valley Railroad destroyed all hope of more prosperous times for the turnpike, and it was finally surrendered to the townships on its route, except the seven miles between Washington and Canonsburg, which part is still a toll-road.

Pittsburgh and Steubenville Turnpike.—This road, crossing the northwest part of Washington County, was built by a company of the same name, which was chartered under an act of the Legislature passed March 3, 1818. The managers of the company were John Bailey, James McFarren, A. Scott, West Elliott, William McCreery, A. Donaldson, B. Miller, and Samuel E. Marks. On the 26th of March, 1821, an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing and directing the Governor to subscribe on behalf of the State $12,000 to the stock of the company, to be paid in three equal installments on sections of five miles, as completed. In a report of the managers, made March 23, 1822, it is mentioned that of the whole distance of twenty-eight miles, one section of five miles was then completed; that the individual subscriptions to the stock of the company amounted to $30,000; State subscription, $12,000. After much delay, arising from financial difficulties, the road was completed and opened, and was for some years the highway of a considerable amount of travel and traffic, which, almost as a matter of course, was diverted from it upon the opening of a railway connecting its termini.

Monongahela River Navigation.—The only navigable water of Washington County is the Monongahela River, which has been a public highway for more than a century. On the 15th of April, 1782, the Assembly of Pennsylvania enacted, with regard to this river and its principal tributary, the Youghiogheny, "That the said rivers, so far up as they or either of them have been or can be made navigable for rafts, boats, and canoes, and within the bounds and limits of this State, shall be, and they are hereby declared to be, public highways." At the time when this was done there was in progress an immense emigration to Kentucky and other Southwestern regions bordering the Ohio, and as a consequence the channel of the Monongahela might almost have been said to be crowded with Kentucky boats, keel-boats, flat-boats, and a multitude of every species of river craft, laden with the families, household effects, and merchandise of the emigrants (who embarked principally at Brownsville), and with produce from various points, all bound for the lower river. This kind of travel and transportation was kept up and increased for many years, until the days of steamboating commenced, but it was constantly liable to interruption and total suspension for months at a time in the summer and autumn seasons when the river was low and without the artificial means of raising the water to a navigable stage by locks and dams.

In 1814 the Assembly passed an act (approved March 28th) which provided "That the Governor be and he is hereby authorized to appoint three competent and disinterested persons, citizens of this commonwealth, one of whom shall be a practical surveyor, to view and examine the river Monongahela from the junction of said river with the Allegheny River to the point where the southern boundary of this State crosses said river; whose duty it shall be to repair to the borough of Pittsburgh, and to view and examine the aforesaid river from the point hereinbefore designated at the borough of Pittsburgh to the point in the southern boundary aforesaid, and take the courses and distances of the several meanders of the said river between the points aforesaid, and also an accurate observation and admeasurement of the distances between the different ripples, and the elevation in feet and parts of a foot of the said ripples progressively above the horizon of Pittsburgh," and "That the commissioners shall, as soon as may be, after they shall have made the view and examination as aforesaid, present to the Governor at the next sitting of the Legislature an accurate plan of the same, with its several courses and distances, accompanied with a written report of their proceedings, describing the distances between and elevations of the different ripples; also the number of dams[1] already made, and the most suitable places for constructing other dams, locks, works, or devices necessary to be made to render said river navigable through the whole distance;[2] and shall make, according to the best of their knowledge and judgment, an estimate of the probable expense necessary for the purposes aforesaid."

The survey and examination of the river was not made as contemplated by this act, and on the 11th of March, 1815, another act was passed reviving that of

[1] Meaning dams erected by individuals for mill purposes.

[2] In "A History of the Monongahela Navigation Company," prepared by Hon. James Veech in 1873, he says, "The earliest known suggestion of an improvement of the navigation of the Monongahela by locks and dams was in a report of a survey made for the State by E. F. Gay, civil engineer, in 1828." It seems remarkable that Judge Veech (who was an original stockholder in the present Monongahela Navigation Company) should have been unaware of the fact that an act of Assembly, passed in 1817, authorized the incorporation of a company of precisely the same name and style of the present one, and having the same object,—the improvement of the river by locks and dams; and also of the fact that as early as 1814 an act was passed (and another in 1815) providing for a survey of the Monongahela with a view to its improvement by the construction of locks and dams.

1814, and continuing it, with all its provisions, in force for the term of three years from the passage of the last act. Under this authority commissioners were appointed, who made an examination of the Monongahela, but nothing resulted from it in the way of improvement of the navigation of the river by the State.

In 1817 the Assembly passed an act (approved March 24th of that year) "to authorize the Governor to incorporate a company to make a lock navigation on the river Monongahela," to bear the name and style of "The President, Managers, and Company of the Monongahela Navigation Company." The act appointed Andrew Linn, Esq., and Hugh Ford, of Freeport; James Tomlinson, Elisha Hunt, George Dawson, William Hogg, Jacob Bowman, Basil Brashear, Joseph Thornton, and Israel Miller, of Brownsville; James W. Nicholson and Thomas Williams, Esq., of New Geneva; Charles Bollman, Joel Butler, and James P. Stewart, of Williamsport (now Monongahela City); Henry P. Pearson and Joseph Alexander, of Fredericktown, in the county of Washington, with seven gentlemen of Allegheny County and two of Greene County, to be commissioners to open books for subscriptions to the stock of the company at Pittsburgh and other points along the river. The capital stock of the company to be seventy-eight thousand dollars, in two thousand six hundred shares of thirty dollars each. As soon as five hundred shares should be subscribed the Governor was directed to issue the charter of the company, and it was enacted "that as soon as a company shall have been incorporated by the Governor to make a lock navigation on the Monongahela River, he is hereby authorized and required to subscribe in behalf of this commonwealth for one thousand shares of the stock of said company at thirty dollars for each share, to be paid upon warrants drawn by the Governor on the State Treasurer in favor of the President and Managers of said company."

By the terms of the act of incorporation, the company was required, in making their improvements on the river, "to erect at Bogg's ripple a dam of the height of three feet six inches; at Braddock's lower ripple, a dam of the height of three feet six inches; at Braddock's upper ripple, a dam of the height of three feet six inches; at Peters Creek ripple, a dam of the height of four feet two inches; at Baldwin's ripple, a dam of the height of four feet three inches; at Frye's ripple, a dam of the height of three feet ten inches; at Forsyth's ripple, a dam of the height of three feet eight inches; at Brownsville ripple, a dam of the height of four feet six inches; at Smith's ripple, a dam of the height of four feet eight and a half inches; at Heaton's ripple, a dam of the height of four feet five inches; at Muddy Creek ripple, a dam of the height of four feet five inches; at Gilmore's ripple, a dam of the height of three feet ten inches; at Little Whitely ripple, a dam of the height of four feet four inches; at Geneva ripple, a dam of the height of three feet four inches; at Dunkard ripple, a dam of the height of three feet six inches; and at Cheat River ripple, a dam of the height of three feet three inches," with the privilege of raising any or all the dams not to exceed six inches above the specified height, if it should be found necessary to do so. Owners of dams which had been erected at certain points on the river for mill purposes prior to the passage of the act were required to raise such dams to the specified height (if they were not already up to it), and to keep them in repair; and for so doing they were empowered to collect tolls from boats and other craft passing them.

The company was required, under penalty of a forfeiture of their charter, to "proceed to carry on the said work" within five years from the date of the act, and to complete the slack-water navigation of the first section—from Pittsburgh to the mouth of Dunlap's Creek—in seven years thereafter, and to complete the second section—from Dunlap's Creek to the mouth of Cheat River—in twenty-five years from the passage of the act. These conditions were not complied with, and forfeiture resulted in 1822. Beyond this fact, nothing has been found to show what was the extent of the operations of the old Monongahela Navigation Company during its existence, except that the books were opened in August, 1817; that the Governor of Pennsylvania subscribed on behalf of the Commonwealth for one thousand shares of the stock as required, subscriptions having previously been received from individuals sufficient in amount to authorize the chartering and organization of the company under the act. It is evident that the amount of its capital stock, if fully subscribed and paid in, was insufficient for the purposes intended, and that even if the projected improvements had been completed, as specified in the act, they would have been wholly inadequate to the requirements of navigation on the Monongahela.

In the spring of 1822, a few days after the expiration of five years from the passage of the act authorizing the Monongahela Navigation Company, an act was passed by the Assembly (approved April 2d of the year named) taking the improvement of the Monongahela into the hands of the State, and providing "That Solomon Krepps and Joseph Enochs, of Fayette County, and William Leckey, of Pittsburgh, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners, who shall have power, and it shall be their duty, to cause to be removed all obstructions which impede or injure the navigation of said river Monongahela, by making a slope or inclined navigation from the Virginia State line to its junction with the Allegheny River, and said improvement to commence at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek in Fayette County, and for that purpose to employ suitable persons to perform said work;" and "That ten thousand dollars of the stock subscribed by the Governor on behalf of this Common-

wealth in the stock of the Monongahela Navigation Company be and is hereby appropriated to defray the expenses of removing the said obstructions. . . ."

By another section of the act it was provided and declared "That this act shall not go into operation until the Monongahela Navigation Company shall have first settled all accounts of said company, . . . and until the Monongahela Navigation Company shall also have relinquished their shares in the stock of said company, as well those held by individuals as those held by companies, which relinquishment shall have been certified and transmitted under the hand and seal of the president and managers of said company, or a majority of them, to the Governor, stating that they relinquish all the rights, powers, and privileges in and to the navigation of the river Monongahela vested in them by an act passed the 24th of March, 1817, entitled 'An act to authorize the Governor to incorporate a company to make a lock navigation on the river Monongahela,' and from thenceforth said company shall cease and determine as if the said act had not been passed."

The persons appointed as viewers and commissioners to examine the work done on the river by the first-named commissioners, and to report to the Governor whether or not, in their opinion, the money granted by the State had been judiciously expended, were John Brownlee, of Washington, Henry Heaton, of Fayette, and John Walker, of Allegheny County. Nothing has been found showing the nature and extent of the improvements made by the commissioners under this act, or how much the navigation of the Monongahela was benefited by them, but it is evident that the expenditure of the small sum of ten thousand dollars on more than ninety miles of river channel could not have produced any very great results.

A supplement to the act of April 2, 1822, for the improvement of the Monongahela by the State, was passed and approved March 29, 1823. One of the sections of this supplementary act provided that all persons owning dams and locks on the Monongahela, which were built or begun to be built, or raised to the required height in pursuance of the provisions (before mentioned) of the act of 1817, authorizing the incorporation of the Navigation Company, might petition the Governor, setting forth the facts, whereupon the Governor was required to appoint three commissioners to view such locks and dams, and upon their report to the Governor that the improvements had been constructed agreeably to the terms of the act, he was required to grant to the owners of such improvements authority to collect tolls from all boats passing such locks and dams.

In 1828 a report was made to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, giving the result of a survey of the river by E. F. Gay, and favoring its improvement by the State, but nothing was done. In 1832 the late Hon. Andrew Stewart made an effort in the Congress of the United States to have the work done by the national government, as an extension, under the act of 1824, of the improvement of the navigation of the Ohio to the National road at Brownsville. Congress provided for a survey of the river to Brownsville, which was made in 1833 by Dr. William Howard, United States civil engineer. His plan was to build locks and low dams, eight in number, of four and a half feet lift, except that No. 1 would be six feet, the object being to use them only when the river was low. Congress having declined to authorize the work, a public meeting held at Waynesburg, Greene Co., Nov. 18, 1835, recommended and urged the improvement by the State. The movement was at once seconded by the citizens of Pittsburgh, Brownsville, and Williamsport, and legislation was sought and obtained.

The actual improvement of the Monongahela by the formation of a practical slack-water navigation was finally accomplished by the Monongahela Navigation Company (second of that name and style), which was incorporated under an act of Assembly approved March 31, 1836, with an authorized capital of $300,000, in six thousand shares of $50 each, with power "to increase the number of shares to such extent as shall be deemed sufficient to accomplish the work."

The persons appointed as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock were Thomas H. Baird, Aaron Kerr, Ephraim L. Blaine, William Briant, Sheshbazzer Bentley, Andrew Gregg, John Bowers, William Vankirk, Samuel Beatty, William Hopkins, and James Gordon, of Washington County; George Dawson, Benedict Kimber, George Hogg, James L. Bowman, Israel Miller, David Gilmore, E. P. Oliphant, Jeremiah Davison, Thomas Wilson, Tazewell P. Martin, George Cramer, Yates S. Conwell, Thomas Beatty, Aaron Bucher, John Harshe, Andrew Stewart, Samuel Evans, Isaac Crow, George Vance, James C. Etington, Robert Brown, James C. Ramsey, David B. Rhoads, William Everhart, Westley Frost, and Samuel J. Krepps, of Fayette County; and a number of gentlemen of Greene and Allegheny Counties. When two thousand shares were subscribed the company was entitled to a charter, and might organize in not less than twenty days. Upon organization the company was empowered "to form and make, erect and set up any dams, locks, or any other device whatsoever which they shall think most fit and convenient to make a complete slack-water navigation between the points herein mentioned, to wit: the city of Pittsburgh and the Virginia State line; and that the dams which they shall so construct for the purpose of slack-water navigation shall not exceed in height four feet six inches; and that the locks for the purposes of passing steamboats, barges, and other craft up and down said river shall be of sufficient width and length to admit a safe and easy passage for steamboats, barges, and other craft up as well as down said river." This act, like that which was passed for the creation

of the old company in 1817, authorized the company to use, lease, or sell the water-power from the dams, and conferred on the individual owners of dams previously built (if by them raised to the required height) the right to collect toll from boats passing down or up the river. By the terms of the act the company was required to commence work within five years, and to complete the improvement to the Virginia line within twelve years from its passage, under penalty of forfeiture of charter.

During the year 1836 sufficient stock was subscribed to authorize the issue of a charter early in 1837, and on the 10th of February in that year the company was organized by the election of officers, as follows:

President, James Clarke; Treasurer, John D. Davis; Secretary, Jesse H. Duncan; Managers, Thomas Bakewell, James L. Bowman, John H. Ewing, John Freeman, Cephas Gregg, George Hogg, John Lyon, John Tassey, William Wade, Samuel Walker.

By the sixth section of the State act of Feb. 18, 1836, chartering the United States Bank, it was required, among other burdens imposed, to subscribe to the stock of this company, then in prospect, $50,000 at the opening of its books, and $50,000 more when $100,000 of stock from other sources should have been expended on the work. The State, by act of April 14, 1838, subscribed $25,000 in stock, and by act of June 11, 1840, $100,000 more.

In the summer of 1838 a careful survey of the river was made by an engineer corps, at the head of which was W. Milnor Roberts (afterwards engineer of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and now or recently engaged in the service of the Brazilian government), with Nathan McDowell and Robert W. Clarke, assistants.

From Pittsburgh to Brownsville was found to be about 55½ miles, and the ascent a little over 33½ feet; from Brownsville to the Virginia line, a little over 35 miles, ascent 41 feet; totals, 90½ miles, and 74½ feet. This would have required seventeen dams of four and one-half feet lift,—one, on an average, for every five miles,—thereby causing delays and tolls which would have been unendurably vexatious, and an expenditure in construction and attendance which would have made the work wholly unremunerative. Besides, on some of the ripples the fall was three and four feet, and one, at the mouth of Cheat River, six feet. It was soon seen that this plan must be abandoned. Accordingly the Legislature, by a supplemental act, approved June 24, 1839, authorized the company to construct the dams eight feet in height from pool to pool.

The supplemental act also repealed that section of the original act which gave to individual owners of dams on the river the right to collect tolls from boats, in consideration of constructing or raising their dams to the required height and keeping them in repair, the adoption of the later plan of higher lifts rendering these dams useless to the navigation.

At first it was thought that ten dams of eight feet in height would be required to carry the work to the State line (five below and five above the mouth of Dunlap's Creek), but by an authorized increase of dam No. 4 to ten feet, and those above Brownsville (three in number) to whatever height the banks would allow, it was found that seven would be sufficient.

Dam and lock No. 1, a mile above Smithfield Street bridge, Pittsburgh, was let by contract, Dec. 17, 1838, to J. K. and J. B. Moorhead. No. 2, at Braddock's upper ripple, was contracted (re-let), May 17, 1839, to Coreys and Adams. Both these dams were put in use Oct. 18, 1841, though neither was entirely completed at the time.

On the 15th of July, 1840, lock and dam No. 3, at Watson's Run, two miles above Elizabeth, was let to Bills & Foreman; and No. 4, at Frey's Shoals, to Fenlon & Patton (changed in construction to Fenlon & Lonergan). The work was under the general direction of Chief Engineer Roberts. The construction of Nos. 3 and 4, from the commencement of work until May, 1841, was under the personal supervision of George W. Cass. In the contract for No. 4, the company, to provide against a (not improbable) lack of funds, reserved the right to stop the work at any time, paying for what had been done. In May, 1841, for the cause which had been foreseen, they were obliged to avail themselves of this right, and for the same reason work on No. 3 was suspended at the same time.

The year 1842 brought great discouragement to the company. The United States Bank broke, and failed to subscribe and pay its second $50,000. Of the second ($100,000) subscription of the State, the company was compelled to receive a large portion in State bonds, and having received them were compelled to sell them at a loss of fifty per cent. Many of the individual subscribers for stock resisted payment, while some were unable to pay. The company owed $40,000, and had no money to pay with. Everything seizable was taken and sold on execution. In 1841 an effort was made to secure further aid from the State, but this was unsuccessful, for the condition of the State treasury would not permit the investment. In 1842 a very strong effort was made to interest certain Baltimore capitalists and persuade them to replenish the company's treasury, so as to complete the slack-water improvement to Brownsville, and thereby make it a feeder to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, which about that time was nearing Cumberland, where it was thought it would be obliged to make a long halt. But the Marylanders were too intent on pushing their great work to the Ohio to engage in any side enterprise, especially one which they could not control.

For two years the work made no progress, except to decay. The whole project became a "mortification to its friends and projectors, and a nuisance to the navigation." Its friends were almost ready to abandon it to the mercies of the floods and of an in-

dignant public, when aid came from an unexpected source. The State's financial condition had become so depressed that the Legislature, by act of July 27, 1842, and again by act of April 8, 1843, directed sales of all its corporation stocks, among them its $125,000 in this company. This induced a number of men of capital, enterprise, and of unfaltering faith in the ultimate success of the improvement to buy this stock,—of course at a low figure,—and thereupon to engage to repair and complete the work to Brownsville, upon ten-year coupon bonds, secured by a mortgage of the improvement and its revenues to be applied first to old debts, second to interest, and then to reimburse to themselves the principal of their actual expenditure. These men were James K. Moorhead, Morgan Robertson, George Schnable, Charles Avery, Thomas M. Howe, John Graham, Thomas Bakewell, J. B. Moorhead, and John Freeman. They did the work, chiefly through sub-contractors,[1] under the name of Moorhead, Robertson & Co. Their contract with the company was made Nov. 9, 1843. It was July, 1844, before they could get effectively at work, but they went at it with such energy and skill, with Sylvanus Lathrop for engineer, and J. B. Moorhead for superintendent, that on the 13th of November, 1844, —dams No. 3 and 4 being completed, and the breach in No. 1 thoroughly repaired,—the lower division of the Monongahela improvement was formally opened from Pittsburgh to Brownsville.

At the time of the opening there had been expended on the improvement (exclusive of engineering and salaries of officers) the sum of $418,000, viz.: construction of dams and locks Nos. 1 and 2, $160,500; repairing of damages on same, $35,000; construction of Nos. 3 and 4, $222,500.

Before the work was opened to Brownsville in 1844, the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad had been completed to Cumberland. The route of travel and traffic from that place to Brownsville was over seventy-five miles of the hard, smooth National road, which then more than ever before was crowded with stage-coaches laden to the full with passengers to and from the railroad terminus at Cumberland, and the greater part of these passengers were now delivered to or received from the Monongahela River steamboats at Brownsville, and this continued during the navigation season in each year until the opening of the Pennsylvania Railroad to Pittsburgh in 1852. Here were eight years of a rich harvest for the slack-water and the eastern division of the National road. During that time the Navigation carried between Brownsville and Pittsburgh more than two hundred and eighty thousand through passengers, a large proportion of whom passed by stage over the great road. In the same time more than four hundred and sixty-two thousand way passengers were carried between the same points; and the total passenger tolls for that period amounted to $126,100.23. From 1845 to 1847 the revenues had almost doubled, thereby enabling the company in 1847 to nearly extinguish its old floating debt, keep down the interest, and pay $13,500 of the principal of the $231,500 of bonds which had been issued to Moorhead, Robertson & Co.

About this time there arose a strong excitement in opposition to the operations of the company, and a general demand was made that the coal tolls on the slack-water should be lowered, also that the dams should be made low enough to be "jumped" at high water. Many of those interested in the navigation of the river demanded that the dams be cut down to four and a half feet, as required by the act of 1836, and they bitterly denounced the company and the Legislature of 1839, which passed the supplemental act authorizing the raising of the dams to eight feet. It was foretold, with a great deal of gravity and apparent wisdom, that "if the high dams are suffered to remain as they are *the coal lands up the river will always be worthless!*" The agitation failed to accomplish the lowering of the dams, but the company reduced the tolls on pools Nos. 3 and 4 on coal in flat-boats intended to go down the Ohio. A calm succeeded, and the people were satisfied. The relations between the company and the coal-owners became harmonious, and have ever since remained so. The latter found that their predictions of the utter worthlessness of coal lands in case the high dams were allowed to remain were baseless, but that, on the contrary, those lands were rising rapidly in value from year to year. This appreciation has been continued and rapid, especially in the later years, until the present time.

Notwithstanding that the tolls from freights and passengers continued about the same for many years, such was the rapid increase of the coal trade that at the end of 1853 the entire indebtedness to Moorhead, Robertson & Co. was paid; and but for new debts incurred in 1850 for some additional rights ($2000), and a second lock at dam No. 1 ($56,800), and in 1853–54 another lock at dam No. 2, costing about $50,000,[2] rendered necessary to accommodate the increased coal trade, and the extension above Brownsville, the company could have been free of debt.

The building of the dams above Brownsville had been postponed from time to time on account of the low condition of the company's finances. From 1848 to 1853 several attempts were made to raise the necessary funds by obtaining new subscriptions to stock, but without success. The stock was nominally doubled in 1848, bringing it up to a total of $521,000, but this did not add to the company's available means. The Legislature, by act of Jan. 25, 1854, made it imperative upon the company to put locks and dams Nos. 5 and 6 under contract, and have them com-

[1] The lock at No. 3 was built by Alston & Hanney, and the dam by John Lindsay. Lock and dam No. 4 were built by Lockhart & Thomas.

[2] Alstons & Hannay were the contractors for the new lock at No. 1; Ersman & Hardy for that at No. 2.

pleted, No. 5 before June 1, 1855, and No. 6 before Dec. 1, 1855. The improvement to the State line was required to be completed before Dec. 1, 1857, but this requirement was relaxed by act of April 8, 1857, so as not to require No. 7 to be begun until locks and dams to carry the work from the State line to Morgantown should be put under contract, and with the completion of which No. 7 was to be contemporaneous.

In compliance with the act of Jan. 25, 1854, the company promptly put Nos. 5 and 6 under contract, No. 5, just above Watkins' Bar, two miles above Brownsville, to Burns & Ross; and No. 6, at Rice's Landing, ten miles farther up, to Messrs. Dull. They were constructed at a cost (including the raising of dam No. 4 and some dredging) of about $200,000, and were completed and ready for use in November, 1856, thus opening the slack-water navigation to Geneva.

All the original locks are one hundred and ninety by fifty feet in the chambers between the points or mitres of the gates and the side-walls. The entire length of the walls is two hundred and fifty-two feet, and their height about twenty-five feet. They are ten and twelve feet thick, built of heavy blocks of dressed stone, laid in hydraulic cement and securely clamped. Except those at Nos. 1 and 6, which have rock bases, they are built upon heavy oak timber deeply laid and covered with heavy oak plank. Each of the old locks contains over five thousand three hundred perches of stone. The new ones (put in in addition to the original ones in locks Nos. 1 and 2) are larger and contain proportionately more. These are two hundred and fifty by fifty-six feet in the chambers, but built in other respects as were the old ones. To show the facility with which boats are passed through these locks, the following quotation is given from the report of the board of managers to the stockholders, presented January 12th of the present year (1882), viz.: "In twenty hours between midnight of the 17th of December last and the same hour of the ensuing night there were passed through lock No. 1 forty-two coal-boats, forty-six barges, ten flats, and two fuel-boats, containing together an aggregate of 1,661,000 bushels, or about 63,118 tons of coal. A correspondingly increased amount could have been passed during the twenty-four hours had not the passage of boats been suspended during four hours of that day by the refusal of the pilots of some tow-boats to pass down below out of the way of the boats seeking to leave the lock."

"The coal business on the Monongahela," says the above-quoted report, "has increased so largely in recent years that the pressure for the passage of coal-boats in time of a rise of the river has become very great at dam No. 3, where there is only a single lock. As the necessity arose, a similar difficulty at locks Nos. 1 and 2 was relieved by the construction of a second and enlarged lock at each of those points. The company has, therefore, in order to meet promptly the demands of the coal trade and afford every facility for rapid navigation, ordered a new lock, of larger dimensions than any heretofore constructed on their improvement, to be built alongside of the present lock No. 3. This work will be put under contract and completed as speedily as possible; and they have it also in contemplation to duplicate the lock at No. 4, also on an enlarged scale. These improvements will fully accommodate, for many years to come, the still rapidly-increasing coal trade out of pools Nos. 3 and 4, especially when the formation of a pool below dam No. 1 shall have been effected.

"The United States government, having completed lock and dam No. 9, at Hoard's Rock, in West Virginia, are now proceeding with the construction of lock and dam No. 8, near Dunkard's Creek. If this work were completed it would only require the erection of lock and dam No. 7 by this company to furnish a slack-water navigation between Pittsburgh and Morgantown, in West Virginia, a total distance of one hundred and two miles. This company has accordingly entered into a contract with Messrs. Harrold & McDonald for the immediate erection of lock and dam No. 7, which, unless the season should prove so unfavorable as to prevent it, will be completed during the present year, and which, by connecting with the government work now partly in process of construction and partly completed, will fulfill the obligation of the company under its charter, and furnish a complete slack-water navigation not only up to but beyond the limit of the Virginia State line. This work, when completed, will furnish on the Monongahela River the longest reach of slack-water steamboat navigation in the United States, if not in the world. . . ."

Following is a statement of the number of bushels of coal and slack shipped from the several pools of the Monongahala slack-water during each month of the year 1881,[1] viz.:

[1] The following table from "Legislative Document No. 8" shows the number of employees and the production of coal in Washington County for the year ending December, 1881:

Operator.	Working days.	Persons emp'd.	Wages paid.	Tons prod.
A. Hays Coal Company	183	54	$28,145	21,311
F. H. Coursin	....	71	11,000	13,300
D. M. Anderson	234	13	5,259	8,756
Gamble & Risher	225	115	72,000	68,125
Harlem Coal Company	159	224	80,000	64,306
Millen & Co	300	50	25,470	18,752
R. Wellington	200	34	19,000	12,000
Crowthers, Musgrave & Co	207	120	45,808	42,358
Keystone Coal Company	225	82	24,108	18,288
Knob Coal Company	130	76	19,643	18,497
Blackburn & Mort	120	29	25,000	20,672
T. J. Wood	100	48	13,000	10,000
Lindsey & McCutcheon	100	48	.....	10,310
J. Allison	250	62	26,750	30,000
Chicago Gas Coal Company	264	150	70,037	55,968
Patterson & Sauters	200	125	55,000	50,000
J. S. Neel	220	135	62,329	48,114
Robbins Block Coal Company	250	175	75,000	75,000
Pittsburgh and Walnut Hill Coal Company	220	123	40,000	40,000
W. S. White & Son	265	6	1,400	2,774
V. Harding	270	40	12,050	12,800
G. W. Crawford & Co	116	80	25,000	18,000
John H. Ewing	156	13	1,600	125
J. V. H. Cook	290	10	3,000	4,446
A. A. Hutchinson & Bro	275	180	100,000	125,000
George Crawford & Co	156	78	.....	8,200
Jacob Legler	26	19	.....	1,260

Months.	Pool No. 1.	Pool No. 2.	Pool No. 3.	Pool No. 4.	Total.
January	611,000	2,429,500	395,800	233,600	3,666,900
February	214,500	3,428,000	650,000	708,200	5,001,700
March	73,200	7,319,500	2,123,700	2,922,500	12,438,900
April	1,656,000	6,211,500	2,490,900	2,511,900	12,870,300
May	1,079,500	4,825,000	494,500	1,048,000	7,447,000
June	1,828,460	7,072,500	1,429,000	1,708,400	12,038,360
July	430,000	4,045,000	972,000	1,075,900	6,522,900
August	16,000	766,500	396,800	559,000	1,738,300
September	.....	128,000	77,100	57,900	261,000
October	13,000	201,000	305,100	28,400	547,500
November	1,077,000	5,073,000	2,214,600	2,668,800	10,433,400
December	1,714,600	6,499,000	2,599,300	2,525,500	13,288,400
Total	8,713,260	47,944,500	14,148,800	15,448,100	86,254,660

The coke shipments by the slack-water in 1881 were as follows:

Bushels—from Pool No. 1	134,500
" " " " 2	3,330,000
" " " " 4	87,200
" " " " 6	229,000
Total number bushels coke	3,780,700

This gives a total of ninety million thirty-five thousand three hundred and sixty bushels of coal, coke, and slack shipped from the several pools of the Monongahela Navigation Company in the year 1881, which is a total increase of a little more than six hundred and fifty thousand bushels over the business of 1880. The passenger business of 1881 was but little more than one-third that of the preceding year, this being due to the opening of the railroad from West Brownsville to Pittsburgh in the spring of 1881. The decrease will of course continue, and grow more marked as the railroads now in process of construction penetrate southward to West Virginia. But the passenger trade is an item of small and ever-lessening comparative importance to the navigation of the river. The natural resources of the country furnish its main business, and this will be the case in the future even more than it is at present. The mineral treasures lying hidden beneath the everlasting hills of the Monongahela, and as yet hardly beginning to be developed, will sustain and swell the navigation of the river, and bring surpassing prosperity to its valley. The Monongahela improvement, which, as its opponents forty years ago prophesied, was to render the coal lands of the upper river *worthless*, has, instead, been largely, if not principally, instrumental in making them accessible, enhancing their value far beyond the wildest dreams of that day, and making their owners wealthy. While accomplishing this, after years of disaster and discouragement, the Navigation Company has also achieved success for itself, and its present prosperity is certainly well merited.

The presidents of the company have been: James Clarke, elected at the organization, in February, 1837, and held till October, 1840; Thomas Bakewell, *pro tempore*, from October, 1840, to January, 1841, then elected and held till the following October; William Eichbaum, *pro tempore*, from October, 1841, to January, 1842, then elected and held till January, 1844; Samuel R. Johnston, January, 1844, to January, 1845; John B. Butler, January, 1845, to July, 1846, when he entered the army as paymaster in the Mexican war. James K. Moorhead succeeded him as president *pro tempore*, holding till January, 1847, when he was elected, and has held the office of president of the company from that time continuously for more than thirty-five years. The present officers of the Monongahela Navigation Company are:

President, J. K. Moorhead.

Secretary and Treasurer, William Bakewell.

Managers, John Harper, Felix R. Brunot, M. K. Moorhead, N. B. Hogg, William Morrison, J. B. Murdoch, Alexander Bradley, J. B. Sweitzer, Joseph Albree, A. C. Bakewell.

Steamboat navigation on the Monongahela was commenced in the year 1814, when the "Enterprise," which had been built at Brownsville by Daniel French and others, left that place under command of Henry M. Shreve, and passed down the Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi Rivers to New Orleans, being the first boat that ever made the trip from Pittsburgh to that city and return. The "Dispatch" was also built by the same parties, and went down the Monongahela and Ohio not long after the "Enterprise." During the thirty years that succeeded the building of these two boats, before the opening of the slack-water from Pittsburgh to Brownsville, the Monongahela was navigated in the times of high water by a multitude of steamboats, of which it is impracticable to give the names or any connected account. Mention should be made, however, of the two brothers, Capt. William and Capt. James Parkinson, sons of Benjamin Parkinson,[1] natives and residents of Washington County, who were among the most famous river-men of the early days of Monongahela River navigation, and who became almost as well known on the lower Ohio and Mississippi as on the river along whose shores they played in boyhood. They both were engaged in steamboat navigation on the Monongahela long before the opening of the slack-water improvement. In Februrary, 1841, Gen. Harrison (who was then on his way to Washington, D. C., to be inaugurated President of the United States) traveled on Capt. William Parkinson's boat, the "Moxahalla," from Pittsburgh to Brownsville. The weather was exceedingly cold and damp, and the President-elect being called for at every landing, was compelled to go on shore and show himself bare-headed to the crowds which had collected to greet him. The result was a severe cold, which Capt. Parkinson always believed and declared to be the cause of the general's death, which occurred very soon after his inauguration.

Upon the completion of the slackwater improvement to Brownsville, the brothers Parkinson became prominent men in the company which placed the first line of steamers upon it, but after some years they

[1] Benjamin Parkinson, father of William and James, was an extensive mill owner at the mouth of Mingo Creek, and a nephew of Benjamin Parkinson, whose name frequently occurs in the annals of the "Whiskey Insurrection," and also of Joseph Parkinson, who founded the settlement at Parkinson's Ferry, now Monongahela City.

disposed of their interests on the Monongahela, and ran a boat or boats of their own in the trade between Pittsburgh and St. Louis.

The first regular line boat that ran upon the Monongahela slack-water after its completion between Brownsville and Pittsburgh was the side-wheeler "Louis McLane," so named for the first president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. With her, on alternate days, ran the "Consul," also a side-wheeler. Both these boats were regarded as fast, the "McLane" being the more so of the two. After about four years' service she was dismantled at Brownsville, and parts of her used in the building of the Pittsburgh and Wheeling packet "Diurnal."

The two line boats above mentioned were succeeded by the "Atlantic" and "Baltic," which were both built at Brownsville, and both very fast boats. They came out in 1849. After three or four years' service the "Baltic" was dismantled, and the other was put in use as a tow-boat. After a time she too was demolished, and her material used in building the stern-wheeler "Hercules." The "Baltic" and "Atlantic" were succeeded in the line by the "Luzerne" and "Jefferson." While the former was building, in 1852, the flood carried the hull off the ways and over the dams. It was caught at McKeesport, and towed into the Youghiogheny, where it was completed. The "Jefferson" was built at McKeesport, and after her tour of duty on the slack-water was dismantled at Brownsville. The "Luzerne" was taken to the Mississippi, where she ran between Rock Island and Galena, Ill., and was finally snagged near the Iowa shore, above Lyons. About 1854 the "Redstone" was built by John S. Pringle, now of West Brownsville. She was put on the line, but ran only a few months, when she was sold to go in the lower Ohio River trade; but her career was ended soon afterwards by the explosion of her boilers near Carrollton, Ky.

The "Telegraph," built at California by McFall, ran on the line for about twelve years, and was accounted a "lucky" boat. After her long career on the slackwater she was dismantled at Brownsville. Some of her machinery was put in the "Scotia," recently built for the Ohio. The "Geneva," stern-wheeler, ran on the line for a short time about 1855. The "Dunbar" was built by John S. Pringle about 1859 for the Monongahela trade, but being a little too large to pass the locks conveniently, was sold to run on the lower Ohio and Tennessee Rivers. At the commencement of the war of 1861-65 she fell into the hands of the Confederates. After the fall of Fort Henry she with several other boats was chased up the Tennessee by the United States gunboats "Lexington," "Conestoga," and "Tyler." She passed Pittsburgh Landing and Eastport, and a short distance above the latter escaped her pursuers by running up a creek which was too shoal for the Federal gunboats to follow. But she left her bones there, for the water falling she was unable to get back to the river, and was dismantled by the Confederates, who took her machinery overland to the Chattahoochie River, where it was used in another boat.

Among the later boats running on the line between Pittsburgh and New Geneva there have been the "Franklin," the "Gallatin," the "Fayette," the "Elisha Bennett," "Chieftain," "Elector," "John Snowdon," and the present boats of the Geneva line, —the "James G. Blaine," "Geneva," and "Germania." The "Franklin" and "Gallatin" ran together on the line for a few years, after which service the "Gallatin" was sold to run as a ferry-boat between Memphis, Tenn., and the Arkansas shore of the Mississippi, and the "Franklin" was taken to pieces at Brownsville, her machinery being placed in the "Geneva," which is still on the line. The "Fayette," which was built at Brownsville, was one of the finest boats ever running on the Monongahela, as well as one of the most successful. She was sold to go in the lower Ohio River trade, between Cairo, Ill., and Evansville, Ind. The career of the "Elisha Bennett" was disastrous, ending in her total loss in 1878. She was carried away from her wharf at Brownsville, in the night, by flood and ice, and crushed at dam No. 4. The "Chieftain" met the same fate at the same time. This last-named boat and the "Elector" were not put on the river to run in the regular Geneva line, but in the "People's Line," an opposition which was put on about 1867. This line was discontinued by their boats being purchased by the other company and run as boats of the regular line.

The "Pittsburgh, Brownsville and Geneva Packet Company" was incorporated under an act of Assembly passed Feb. 21, 1868, with a capital of $150,000, and authority to increase to $300,000. The corporators named in the act were "Benjamin Coursin, John J. House, Mark Boreland, William Britten, Clark Breading, Samuel H. Smith, Joseph G. Ritchie, and their associates," the object for which the company was incorporated being to run steamers for the carrying of passengers and freight on the Monongahela River, which, however, they had been doing for years before the incorporation, this being the legalization, but not the commencement, of the enterprise. The first president of the company was J. K. Moorhead, who was succeeded by George W. Cass, and he by Adam Jacobs. Nearly all the steamers already mentioned as having run on the Monongahela were of this line. The present boats of the company making daily trips each way between Pittsburgh and New Geneva are the "James G. Blaine," "Geneva," and "Germania." The present (December, 1881) officers of the packet company are: Managers, Adam Jacobs, president; Isaac C. Woodward, Charles E. Spear, Benjamin F. Coursin, H. B. Cock, William Parkhill, George E. Hogg; Secretary and Treasurer, H. W. Robinson.

Railroads.—The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company was the first corporation which made any

actual movement towards the construction of a railway line through the valley of the Monongahela River or any part of the territory of Washington County. That company having been incorporated by the Legislature of Maryland at their December session in the year 1826, applied to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania for authority to construct their road through this State to or towards a terminus on the Ohio. To this petition the Assembly responded Feb. 27, 1828, by the passage of "An act to authorize the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company to construct a railroad through Pennsylvania, in a direction from Baltimore to the Ohio River." The act recited in its preamble that "it is in accordance with that liberal course of policy which has ever been pursued by this Commonwealth to promote the facility of trade and intercourse between the citizens of Pennsylvania and the citizens of her sister States, and no doubt is entertained but the same motives of policy will govern the State of Maryland should an application at any time hereafter be made by the government of this State for leave to intersect the said railroad in the State of Maryland by the construction of a railroad by the State of Pennsylvania, or any company which may by law be incorporated for such purpose." The company was required to complete its road in Pennsylvania within fifteen years from the passage of the act, otherwise the act to be void and of no effect.

In 1829 the engineers of the company commenced the exploration of routes through Pennsylvania, and this was soon followed by preliminary surveys, extending through several years, a very thorough examination being made of a wide range of country, extending from the mouth of Dunkard Creek northward as far as the northern limits of Washington County. A report on the western part of the proposed route was made by the company's chief engineer, Jonathan Wright, Esq., of Washington County, in 1835, and, being favorable for the construction of the road, it awakened considerable interest and enthusiasm among the people of the Monongahela Valley. In some of the newspapers of November, 1835, is found a report of a "Great Railroad Meeting," held at Brownsville on the 3d of that month, "to promote the immediate construction of a railroad between Cumberland and Brownsville, and thence to Wheeling and Pittsburgh, at which it was announced that the chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Company had made an examination of this section of country, and had made his report to the effect that a railroad could be constructed between the places mentioned "without the use of any inclined plane." The meeting resolved that it was expedient to hold a railroad convention at Brownsville on Thursday, the 25th of the same month, to be composed of delegates from the District of Columbia, and from towns, cities, and counties feeling an interest in the enterprise. No report of such a convention has been found, nor does it appear that any further public action was taken in the premises. It is evident that the Brownsville meeting of November 3d did not convene for the purpose of adopting or considering any definite plan of action, but merely to express in general terms, approval of the project of a railroad line from the Potomac to the Ohio by way of Brownsville and Washington County.

The surveys of the Baltimore and Ohio Company were continued in 1836 to 1838, and a route was decided on as to its principal points. Crossing the Monongahela River at Brownsville, the route was surveyed thence into the valley of Ten-Mile Creek, and up that valley to its head; from that point, crossing the dividing ridge to Templeton Run, it passed down the valleys of that stream and Wheeling Creek to the Ohio at Wheeling.[1] Leaving the proposed main line near the crossing of the Monongahela, a branch road was surveyed to Pittsburgh, in accordance with the requirement of the ninth section of the act of Feb. 27, 1828, viz.: "That, as a condition on which this act is granted, it shall be the duty of the said company, in case the railroad aforesaid, made in this Commonwealth in pursuance of this act, shall not terminate at the Ohio River in the vicinity of Pittsburgh, to construct a lateral railroad simultaneously, on the same principles and plans of the main railroad, and which shall connect the city of Pittsburgh with the main railroad."

The preparations of the Baltimore and Ohio Company for the construction of a railroad through Pennsylvania embraced not only the making of elaborate surveys, but also the making of contracts for the right of way, which they did with several hundred land-owners in Washington, Fayette, and Somerset Counties. But at that time the attention of the company was engrossed and their funds absorbed in the construction of their road between Baltimore and Cumberland, and as it had become apparent that they could not complete the Pennsylvania part of the road within the required time of fifteen years from the passage of the act of 1828, they asked an extension, which was granted by the General Assembly of Pennsylvania in a supplemental act approved June 20, 1839, by the provisions of which the time in which the company were required to finish their road or roads in Pennsylvania was extended four years, or to the 27th of February, 1847.

When the company had completed their road westward from Baltimore to Cumberland (in 1844) there remained less than three years in which to construct the part lying in Pennsylvania, under the requirement of the supplemental act of 1839. A further extension of time was necessary, and was applied for to the Pennsylvania Assembly; but in the mean time the Pennsylvania Railroad was being pushed westward to cross the Alleghenies and make Pittsburgh its western terminus, and now the business men, manu-

[1] Several other surveys were made, but this was the one which was considered the most practicable, and which was adopted by Chief Engineer Knight.

facturers, and people of influence in that city, who in 1828 and in 1839 were ready to do all in their power to secure a railroad, even if it were but a branch from a main line, from the seaboard to Wheeling, were now, in view of the prospective direct connection with Philadelphia by the main line of the Pennsylvania Railroad (in which many of them were also stockholders), entirely favorable to that road, and as wholly opposed to the support of a competing line commencing at the Maryland metropolis, and to have its western terminus not at Pittsburgh, but at the rival city of Wheeling.

Besides the opposition of the people of Pittsburgh, the Baltimore and Ohio Company had to encounter the determined hostility of the inhabitants of the country through which their railroad was to pass. This arose principally from the belief that the proposed railway would supersede and ruin the National road, and consequently ruin themselves and the country. This opposition, added to the combined influence of the city of Pittsburgh and of the Pennsylvania Railroad, proved too powerful for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company to overcome in the Assembly of this State; and so that company, after repeated ineffectual attempts to obtain a further extension of time for building their road through the State of Pennsylvania, found themselves compelled to abandon the enterprise and complete their road from Cumberland to Wheeling through the State of Virginia. Years afterwards, however, they accomplished one of the principal objects they then had in view (the extension of their line to the city of Pittsburgh) by leasing roads already built by companies holding charters from Pennsylvania.

The "Washington and Pittsburgh Railroad Company" was incorporated in 1831, the project for building a railroad between the places indicated in the title having originated in Washington. It was first brought to public notice at a meeting of the citizens of the borough held at the court-house on the 27th of December, 1830, and organized by the appointment of John Johnson, Esq., president; Capt. William Hunter, vice-president; and Joseph Henderson and Thomas Morgan, secretaries. Hon. Thomas H. Baird addressed the meeting at length, and offered the following resolutions, which were adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the town of Washington, being situated at the extreme northern angle of the Cumberland Road, presents the nearest point of practicable junction with the Pennsylvania Canal at Pittsburgh.

"*Resolved*, That a connection between these great commercial avenues is desirable, as respects the interests of this town and section of country, and also the interests of Pittsburgh, Philadelphia, and the intermediate line.

"*Resolved*, That the inclined plane of Chartiers Creek presents a practicable and direct route for a Railway, and at the least possible expense.

"*Resolved*, That a petition be addressed to the Legislature praying the incorporation of a company to construct a Railroad from Washington to Pittsburgh, or the bank of the Monongahela opposite the debouche of the Pennsylvania Canal."

A committee was appointed to circulate a petition, to explore a route, ascertain its practicability, expense, local and general advantages, and to obtain releases along the line. On the 26th of February, 1831, "a Friend to the Road," in an article in the Washington *Examiner*, gave detailed cost of material, grading, etc., for the thirty miles (which was the length of the proposed route) as $89,267. A bill was brought before the Legislature of Pennsylvania asking for the incorporation of the "Washington and Pittsburgh Railroad Company." It passed the House and Senate, and on the 18th of March, 1831, was approved by the Governor. Charles De Hass, a civil engineer, was employed to make a preliminary survey. Two routes were surveyed, one by Chartiers Valley, a distance of thirty-three miles; the other "from a point near Mr. Cowan's mill up the valley of Scrub-Grass Run to the summit between that run and Saw-Mill Run, from thence by the latter run to the Ohio River near the toll-gate," this line being three miles shorter than the other route.

On the 30th of March, 1831, Mr. De Hass made his report and presented plans, maps, and draft of the route, cuts, masonry, etc., with estimate of cost. Thomas H. Baird, T. M. T. McKennan, James Ruple, John K. Wilson, Isaac Leet, John Watson, and John K. Ewing, of Washington County, and Charles Cowan, William Lea, James Herriot, John McKee, Francis Bailey, and Ross Wilkins, of Allegheny County, were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions. Books were opened in Washington at the house of David Morris, and in Pittsburgh at the hotel of Nicholas Griffith. The amount of subscriptions obtained is not known, but it seems probable that they were not large, as Judge Baird paid for the survey out of his private funds. Alexander Reed addressed a letter to Jonathan Knight, then chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, asking him to lay the matter before that company (who were at that time intending to run the main line of their road through Washington County to the Ohio) and induce them to build or aid in building the proposed road from Washington to Pittsburgh. Mr. Knight, in his reply, said the proposition could not be entertained, as the company had use for all their funds and more, but that they would be glad to connect with the proposed road and use it as an auxiliary. The result was that the road was not commenced, and at the expiration of the specified time the charter was forfeited. On the 1st of April, 1837, another act was passed incorporating the Washington and Pittsburgh Railroad Company, by which Daniel Moore, William Hunter, Alexander Reed, James Ruple, John K. Wilson, John H. Ewing, John Cook, John Dagg, Dr. John Wishart, William Smith, Dr. Samuel Murdoch, Robert Officer, John Watson, Daniel Huston, Joshua Emery, and Samuel Hazlett, of Washington County, and eighteen gentlemen of Allegheny County were appointed commissioners to open books of subscription at Washington, Canonsburg, and Pittsburgh. The location of the road was

described in the act as "beginning at some point within the borough of Washington, in the county aforesaid, and terminating at some suitable point at or near Allison's Run, in the township of Chartiers;" and it was provided also "that the said company shall have power, and they are hereby authorized to construct, continue, and extend in a northerly direction the line of their said railroad from the said point at or near Allison's Run to a point at or near the city of Pittsburgh." Nothing was done under this incorporating act. A supplemental act was passed April 22, 1846, reviving a part of the original act and appointing commissioners to open books for subscriptions to the stock on or before the 1st of December following the passage of the supplement. Books were opened, but this attempt was no more successful than those which had preceded it, and the result was failure to construct the road.

The Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company was incorporated under an act of Legislature, approved March 24, 1849, which conferred "power to construct a railroad commencing on the Monongahela River near Pittsburgh, and running in the direction of Steubenville, on the Ohio River, to a point on the Virginia State line," the work of construction to be commenced within three years and completed within eight years from the passage of the act. In 1852 a supplemental act was passed (which became a law April 21st in that year) authorizing the company to connect its line with that of the Pennsylvania Railroad and with any other railroad at the Virginia line, also to construct branches as deemed expedient. Another supplement was passed Feb. 24, 1853, authorizing the commissioners of Allegheny County, under a recommendation by the grand jury, to subscribe ten thousand dollars to the stock of the road. On the 20th of April, in the same year, the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company was authorized to borrow not exceeding five hundred thousand dollars, and issue its bonds therefor, and the city of Philadelphia was authorized to subscribe four thousand shares of the stock of the company.

The construction of the road was put under contract in June, 1852, and work was commenced on it soon afterwards, but did not progress rapidly. On the 26th of January, 1854, it was announced that "the tunnel at Dinsmore Summit is progressing at a rate that will complete it by June next," but the work was suspended soon afterwards, and eleven years elapsed before it was completed. In September, 1857, it was announced that arrangements had been made with King & Thompson, by which the work would be pushed to a speedy completion. Finally, after many discouraging delays, the road was finished, the trains running for the first time over the entire length on the permanent track in October, 1865. But the affairs of the company were not prosperous, and the road was sold under foreclosure Nov. 6, 1867. In May, 1868, a consolidation was formed of the Pittsburgh and Steubenville, the "Panhandle," the Holliday's Cove (West Virginia), and Steubenville and Indiana Railroads, all being placed under one management and known as the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway, making a line of one hundred and ninety-three miles in length, from Pittsburgh to Columbus, Ohio. The same arrangement and name and style of the road still continues. The stations on the main line within the county of Washington are McDonald, Midway, Bulger, Cardville or Burgettstown, Dinsmore, and Hanlan's.

The Hempfield Railroad Company was incorporated under an act (passed May 15, 1850) conferring authority "to locate and construct a railroad with one or more tracks from Greensburg, in Westmoreland County, to some point or place at or near West Newton, in said county, or to some point or place not more than three miles from West Newton, by the nearest and best route; and the said company shall have authority to extend said road or a branch thereof by the nearest and best route to some point or place on the western boundary line of Donegal township, in Washington County, and to make and erect such warehouses, tollhouses, carriages, cars, and all other works and appendages necessary for the convenience of said company in the use of said road." The company was required by the terms of the act to commence the construction of the road within three years, and to complete it within ten years from the passage of the act under penalty of forfeiture of charter. The commissioners appointed by the act to open the subscription-books of the company were S. L. Carpenter, Henry Welty, H. T. Brady, H. D. Foster, J. M. Burrell, John C. Plumer, David Fullwood, Joseph H. Kuhns, John Morrison, A. T. King, William Jack, and H. C. Marchand.

An act passed April 12, 1851, authorized the company to construct branches with single or double tracks from any points in Washington or Allegheny County to such points as they deemed expedient, with such rights and franchises as were conferred in the act of May 15, 1850; and it also authorized the company to borrow money in amount not exceeding the capital stock, and to issue therefor bonds bearing interest not exceeding six per cent. An act passed July 24, 1852, authorized the boroughs of Washington and Monongahela City to subscribe for stock of the Hempfield Railroad Company not exceeding $50,000 each, to borrow money for the purpose, and provide for its payment by tax. The commissioners of Washington County were also authorized by the same act to subscribe for four thousand shares (at $50 per share) on behalf of the county, and borrow money and issue bonds for the amount, redeemable in not less than ten years, and payable in not exceeding twenty-five years, at a rate of interest not exceeding six per cent., payable semi-annually. The borough of Greensburg,

Westmoreland Co., was authorized by act of May 6, 1852, to subscribe to the company's stock not exceeding five hundred shares.

Application was made by the company to the Legislature of Virginia for incorporation in that State for the purpose of extending the proposed road through its territory from the west line of Washington County, Pa., to the Ohio River. Accordingly, on the 14th of March, 1851, an act was passed incorporating the company in Virginia.

The company organized under the Pennsylvania act in January, 1851, T. M. T. McKennan being its first president. The eminent engineer, Jonathan Knight, of Washington County, was employed to examine the country with a view to selection of the most practicable route. Five different routes were surveyed, and the one selected (from Washington to Wheeling) upon which the road was afterwards built. Charles Ellet, Jr., was appointed chief engineer of the company, Mr. Knight being unable at the time to accept the position.

The resources of the company, as reported Nov. 17, 1851, were: Subscription by Ohio County, Va., $300,000; individual subscriptions in same county, $154,000; subscription by Washington County, $200,000; individual subscriptions in Washington County, $100,000; total, $754,000. The *Washington Review* of March 25, 1852, mentioned that "the Directors of the Hempfield Railroad Company met in this borough on Tuesday last and agreed to put the heavy portion of the road immediately under contract;" and on the 13th of May following it was announced in the same paper that "the western end of the road has been sold to contractors."

At a meeting of stockholders held at Washington, on Monday, Nov. 19, 1855, James C. Clarke, of Westmoreland County, C. M. Reed, A. W. Acheson, and William McKennan, of Washington, and Thomas Sweeney, J. C. Acheson, and Sobieski Brady, of Wheeling, were elected directors of the company, and the report of George Smith, chief engineer, was submitted, showing as follows: The first nine miles east of Wheeling was ready for laying the rails; the first rail on the line had been laid on the 23d of the preceding month. In the grading of the road-bed a maximum grade of sixty-six feet to the mile had been preserved. A locomotive had been purchased of the Norristown Railroad Company, and was in use in the construction of the road. The cost of work done up to the 1st of November, 1855, was as follows: Total expended on graduation, masonry, bridges, and railway supplies between Wheeling and Greensburg, $1,247,200. This amount included fencing, land damages, etc., but not engineers' salaries and expenses, which amounted to $58,600. The estimated cost of road between Wheeling and Washington, including stations and equipment, was placed at $1,434,000, of which the amount then expended was $983,500. Finally the chief engineer gave it as his opinion that the road between Wheeling and Washington would be completed and in running order within six months from the date of his report. The prediction, however, was not verified; the road was not completed ready for business until the spring of 1857, when freight trains commenced running between Washington and Wheeling. The first passenger trains ran over the entire length of the road between these termini on the 30th of September in the same year.

A considerable amount of work had been done on the eastern end of the route (between Washington and Greensburg), but this was abandoned or suspended about 1854. In 1855 the company issued bonds and mortgaged the road. In 1861 proceedings were commenced in foreclosure, and the road placed in charge of trustees. In the spring of 1871 the Supreme Court decreed the sale of the road, and in June of that year it was sold with all the franchises of the company to John King, Jr., of Baltimore (vice-president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad), for $131,000. The purchaser (or the persons whom he represented) held bonds of the road to the amount of about $80,000, many of which had been purchased below fifteen per cent. of their face. The trustees of the road, Joseph H. Seal, William Workman, and William O. Hughart, transferred the entire property to the purchaser, John King, Jr., and he to the Wheeling, Pittsburgh and Baltimore Railroad Company, which was the name and style adopted under the reorganization, though the road was then and still is under the control of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company.

It was the intention of the new management to make the road between Wheeling and Washington a part of a new through line from the Ohio to Baltimore and Washington, and under this plan to connect it with the Pittsburgh Division of the Baltimore and Ohio Road, instead of extending it from Washington to Greensburg as had been projected by the original company, and on which route a large amount had been done. This made it necessary to locate a new route for the road east of Washington, and the change of route required a new act of incorporation, which was obtained, and under it the "Ohio and Baltimore Short Line Railway Company" was organized in February, 1872. A new route for the eastern extension was adopted, leaving the original route (from Washington to Greensburg) at a point about four miles east of Washington; thence crossing the Monongahela at Belle Vernon, Fayette Co. (instead of at Monongahela City as by the original route of the Hempfield Road); thence to the Youghiogheny, crossing that stream at Dawson Station, where the connection was to be made with the Pittsburgh and Connellsville (or Pittsburgh Division of the Baltimore and Ohio) Road. Work on the extension was commenced by the company in 1873, and prosecuted with vigor until the commencement of the great financial panic of that year, when it was suspended. The

suspension continued for so great a length of time that it was thought best to permit the charter to lapse and reorganize under the same title. Accordingly, new articles of association were executed May 5, 1881, by the following-named corporators: William H. Smith, Andrew H. Happer, William Workman, William S. Bryson, John M. Stockdale, A. Todd Baird, Henry M. Dougan, and William C. King, all of Washington, Pa., and James B. Washington, of Allegheny, Pa. The capital stock is $1,000,000; company to continue five hundred years. The object of the new "Ohio and Baltimore Short Line Railway Company" is nearly the same as that of the earlier company of the same name, except that the crossing of the Monongahela is proposed to be made at Greenfield, and instead of connecting with the Pittsburgh Division of the Baltimore and Ohio Road at Dawson's Station, the connection is to be made farther up the line, at a point between Dawson and Connellsville. Immediately after the organization of the new company in 1881, operations were commenced on the extension, and were pushed with energy during the season, and for some time in the spring of 1882; but as they have since been suspended, the early completion of the road does not seem to be yet assured.

The "Chartiers Valley Railroad Company" was incorporated under an act of Legislature (approved Feb. 7, 1853) conferring the right "to construct a railroad from the city of Pittsburgh, in the county of Allegheny, by way of Canonsburg to the borough of Washington, in Washington County;" also to connect with the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad at a suitable point, and with the Hempfield Railroad at or near the borough of Washington. John H. Ewing, John Bausman, L. P. Hitchcock, Jacob Morgan, William S. Calahan, George S. Hayes, John Boyce, Thomas Watson, John Weaver, Daniel Houston, Robert McKnight, David P. Morgan, James O'Hara Denny, Thomas Bakewell, Henry Graff, James K. Moorhead, Frederick Lorenz, William Larimer, Jr., George Ledlie, Lecky Harper, Mansfield Brown, William M. Daniel, and Charles Paulson were appointed to receive subscriptions to the stock of the company, which was authorized to the amount of $500,000. The incorporating act authorized public subscriptions to the stock, as follows: By the city of Pittsburgh, 5000 shares; Birmingham, East Birmingham, and South Pittsburgh, each 500 shares; the borough of Canonsburg, 550 shares; the borough of Washington, 500 shares.[1] The commissioners of Allegheny and Washington were also authorized to subscribe on behalf of their respective counties upon recommendation of the grand jury. The construction of the road was required to be commenced within three years, and completed within seven years from the passage of the act of incorporation.

The route of the road was surveyed and permanently located to connect with the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad at Mansfield, Allegheny Co. It was laid off in one-mile sections, placed under contract, and the work of grading commenced on all parts of the line. Reports of the chief engineer (D. Mitchell, Jr.) showed that up to Jan. 1, 1856, the sum of $162,525.26 had been expended; that from that time to Jan. 1, 1857, the further amount of $88,139.45 was expended, making a total of $250,664.71; and it was believed that the grading of the road would be completed in four months from the latter date, at an estimated cost of $86,309.40, exclusive of ballasting, which, with superstructure, bridging, right of way, and incidentals, would require an additional amount of $263,525.89. Total amount required to complete the road and pay indebtedness already incurred, $382,292.62.

The usual embarrassments and delays experienced in the building of railroads were encountered in this. Finally the unfinished road was sold to William J. Howard, solicitor for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, for $45,100. A mortgage of $500,000 was placed upon the road, with the proceeds of which it was pushed to completion. In December, 1870, the announcement was published that on and after the 19th of that month trains would run regularly between Pittsburgh and Canonsburg. On the 15th of the following May trains commenced running to Washington, and on Thursday, the 18th of the same month, the road was formally opened in its entire length by the running of excursion trains and a celebration of the event in the town hall at Washington; the address of welcome being delivered by the Hon. George S. Hart, who made reference to the long and disheartening struggle which had been made to secure the construction of the railway which had that day been formally opened; a struggle which had been commenced forty years before by Judge Baird, Charles De Hass, Maj. John H. Ewing, and others. Maj. Ewing, who was present, made some remarks in response, and Judge Hart's address of welcome was replied to by John H. Hampton on behalf of the visitors from Pittsburgh and Allegheny City.

On the 8th of December, 1871, the Chartiers Valley Railroad was leased to the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway Company, and is still run in connection with that line as the Chartiers or Washington Branch.

The Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railway was first projected by a company which was incorporated by an act of Assembly approved April 8, 1867, as the Monongahela Valley Railroad Company, with power to construct and equip a railroad from a point at or near Pittsburgh, along the Monongahela River, to a point at or near Rice's Landing, in Greene County,

[1] At a meeting of citizens of Washington borough, held at the courthouse Dec. 31, 1853, a resolution that the borough subscribe "500 shares of the capital stock of the Chartiers Railroad Company" was adopted by a vote of 84 to 3.

Pa., and thence to Waynesburg, with the right to construct any branch or lateral road, not exceeding ten miles in length, to the coal-fields of Allegheny, Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Greene Counties; the capital stock not to exceed twenty thousand dollars per mile of road constructed and equipped.

By a supplemental act, approved March 31, 1868, the company was "authorized to construct its railroad with single or double tracks from a point at or near the city of Pittsburgh, by such route as the board of directors may determine, to a point at or near Monongahela City, in Washington County, and thence up either bank of the Monongahela River to a point at or near Rice's Landing, with power to construct such branches as the directors may deem necessary, and to connect all or either of them with any railroad or railroads now constructed, and that may be hereafter constructed;" and the company was further authorized to extend its road or branches to the boundary line of West Virginia. On the 4th of February, 1870, an act was passed changing the corporate name of the company to that of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railway Company, which from that time became also the name of the line of road.

The survey of the route of the Monongahela Valley Railroad was commenced in the spring of 1869, and completed during that season; but no part of the work of construction was done until after the name of the company had been changed by the act of February, 1870. Operations were commenced soon afterwards and prosecuted without much of the delay which is usual in the building of railways; and in the fall of 1873 the road was completed and opened to Monongahela City, and trains commenced running regularly between that place and Pittsburgh. The great financial panic which began in that year caused serious delays and embarrassments in the construction of the road south of Monongahela City, so that it was not until May, 1881, that the line was opened to West Brownsville, giving to that borough and to the two towns on the opposite side of the Monongahela the first railroad communication they had ever enjoyed.

In May, 1879, this road and its franchises passed to the control and management of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, by which it is now operated as the "Monongahela Division" of its lines. The Uniontown extension or branch of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad is now in process of construction, having been commenced by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company in January, 1881. Starting from the completed road west of the Monongahela at Huntsville, it crosses that river by a bridge at the mouth of Redstone Creek, below West Brownsville, and runs from that point to Hogsett's Cut, about one mile north of Uniontown, where it joins the Southwest Pennsylvania Railroad. It is now very near completion, the announcement being made that it will be opened in its entire length (sixteen miles) in August, 1882.

The Pittsburgh Southern Railroad (narrow-gauge) connects Washington borough with Pittsburgh, its route being from Washington through the northeast part of Washington County, and thence through Allegheny County to Temperanceville, on the south side of the Monongahela opposite the city. The project of building this road was originated by A. C. Hays and John H. Miller in 1876. With them were afterwards associated in the enterprise M. D. Hays, T. P. Roberts, Dr. Kerr, Colin M. Reed, Sr., Joshua Wright, W. W. Smith, and George P. Hays. A company was formed to build the road, and incorporated as the "Pittsburgh, Castle Shannon and Washington Railroad Company." An amendment to the charter and a reorganization succeeded, the corporators under the amended charter being J. H. Miller, M. D. Hays, Joshua Wright, Joseph Phillips, John Rogers, West Fry, Thomas McClelland, Josiah Reamer, Dr. Kerr, and A. C. Hays.

The work of construction was commenced in July, 1877, at Finleyville and other points nearer Pittsburgh, and was carried forward so rapidly that in January, 1878, the track was completed from Pittsburgh to Finleyville, Washington Co., and the grading was finished from there to Munntown, in Nottingham township. In the following spring the name of the road was changed to "Pittsburgh Southern Railroad," and at the same time the plan was changed so as to make the northern terminus of the road at Temperanceville. Work was continued during 1878, and in the succeeding winter the road was completed to Washington, this making a third railway line connecting the county-seat with the Ohio River. The first regular train ran through over the entire length of the road Feb. 24, 1879. The road soon became so much embarrassed that it was sold at sheriff's sale, the purchaser being James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh, who, as is understood, still holds a controlling interest, and is president of the road. The stations of the Pittsburgh Southern in Washington County are Boyer's, Finleyville, Peters Creek, Anderson's, McComb's, Virginia Junction, Thomas', Gilkeson's, Brownlee's, Wyland's, Clokeyville, Zeideker, Vance's, and Washington. The length of the road is thirty-four miles. It is in contemplation by the management of the Pittsburgh Southern to build a southern extension of the road, commencing at Virginia Junction, and passing thence by way of Bentleyville, Hillsborough, and other points to Morgantown, W. Va. A part of that line was placed under contract in June, 1878, and the grading was completed ready for the iron to Hillsborough, but operations were suspended, and nothing has since been done towards carrying through the extension.

The Waynesburg and Washington Railroad (narrow-gauge) connects the borough of Washington with Waynesburg, Greene Co., being twenty-seven and one-half miles in length. The company was organized

in 1875, the following-named persons composing the board of managers, viz.: J. G. Ritchie (president), W. G. W. Day, S. W. Scott, W. T. Lantz, Jacob Swart, Henry Swart, Clark Hackney, W. S. Bryson, John Ross. The work of construction proceeded, and on the 6th of August, 1877, the tracklayers moving southward from Washington reached Banetown, a distance of ten miles. On the 1st of September following, fourteen miles south from Washington had been completed, and trains commenced running. On the 17th of the same month the track crossed the Greene County line, and the locomotive "General Greene" entered that county, the first locomotive ever within its boundaries. About the 1st of October in the same year the road was completed, and trains commenced running regularly over its entire length from Washington to Waynesburg. The cost of the road was $4975 per mile exclusive of equipment.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

The Presbyterian Church in Washington County—The United Presbyterian Church—The Associate Presbyterian Theological Seminary—The Cumberland Presbyterian Church—The Disciples of Christ—The Catholic Church.

The Presbyterian Church in Washington County.[1]—From the first settlement of the territory subsequently included in the limits of the county of Washington, Pa., a part of the scattered population consisted of persons who held to the Presbyterian form of faith and worship. The number of these was largely increased after the Penn Proprietaries, in 1769, opened their land-office in Philadelphia for acquiring titles to land west of the mountains. For several years following this, notwithstanding the obstructions arising from conflict of jurisdiction between Virginia and Pennsylvania, a constant stream of immigration flowed into the country, and of this inflowing population Scotch-Irish Presbyterians constituted a principal part. Some of these were direct from North Ireland and West Scotland, a few from New Jersey and Virginia, much the larger part from Chester, York, and Lancaster Counties in Pennsylvania, Cecil County in Maryland, and New Castle County in Delaware.

Coeval with this influx, church organizations began to be formed. Rev. John McMillan was the earliest Presbyterian minister settled in what is now Washington County. He first visited the West in 1775, and received urgent calls from the Chartiers and Pigeon Creek congregations to become their pastor, which he accepted, but did not remove his family and locate permanently until 1778, but in the mean time repeatedly visited his congregations, and ordained elders, administered the sacraments, and performed other pastoral duties. In 1777, Rev. Thaddeus Dodd visited the Ten-Mile settlement, and shortly afterwards started to remove with his family, which, however, he did not fully accomplish until 1779. This same year Rev. Joseph Smith became pastor of Buffalo and Cross Creek Churches.

At a meeting of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia held May 16, 1781, these three ministers, together with Rev. James Power, of Westmoreland County, were, at their own request, erected into a separate presbytery, to be called the Presbytery of Redstone. The first meeting was appointed to be held at Laurel Hill, in what is now Fayette County; but this was adjudged impracticable on account of Indian incursions, which prevented the Washington County ministers from going so far away from their homes. The meeting accordingly was held at Pigeon Creek, in Washington County, at the time appointed, which was Sept. 19, 1781, eleven o'clock A.M. The record runs thus: "Ubi post preces sederunt. The Rev. Messrs. John McMillan, James Power, and Thaddeus Dodd, elders; John Neil, Demas Lindley, and Patrick Scott. Absent, Rev. Joseph Smith."

In 1788 the Presbytery of Redstone became a constituent part of the Synod of Virginia, which was one of the four synods created by the division of the General Synod and the erection of the General Assembly, which held its first meeting in May, 1789.

For several years Messrs. McMillan, Dodd, and Smith were the only Presbyterian ministers in the county. The first additions to their number were from those educated, licensed, and ordained by themselves. In 1788 Presbytery licensed John Brice, James Hughes, and Joseph Patterson. On the 11th of November, 1789, Mr. Patterson was ordained to the full work of the ministry, and became pastor of the united congregations of Raccoon, in Washington County, and Montours, in Allegheny County. On the 21st of April, 1790, Mr. Hughes was ordained, and became pastor of Lower Buffalo, in Washington County, and Short Creek, now West Liberty, in Ohio County, Va. On the 22d of April, 1790, Mr. Brice was ordained, and became pastor of Three Ridges, now West Alexander, in Washington County, and of Forks of Wheeling, Ohio Co., Va.

In 1793 the Synod of Virginia erected from Redstone Presbytery a new presbytery west of the Monongahela River, to be called the Presbytery of Ohio. Of the five ministers composing it, all except one, Rev. John Clark, of Bethel and Lebanon, in Allegheny County, were resident in Washington County, viz., John McMillan, Joseph Patterson, James Hughes, and John Brice. Rev. Messrs. Smith and Dodd had died a short time previously, and the churches of Cross Creek, Upper Buffalo, and Ten-Mile were without pastors.

The first meeting of the Presbytery of Ohio was held at Buffalo, Oct. 22, 1793. The elders present were John Miller, Josiah Scott, John Riddle, Wm. McCullough, John McWilliams, Robert Lyle, and Joseph Coe.

[1] By Rev. W. F. Hamilton, D.D.

On the 13th of June, 1794, Thomas Marquis, who had been licensed by the Presbytery of Redstone the year preceding, was ordained and installed pastor of Upper Buffalo and Cross Creek. On the 30th of November, 1796, Samuel Ralston, a graduate of Glasgow University, and who had been licensed in Ireland, was ordained by the Presbytery of Ohio and installed as the first pastor of the united congregations of Mingo Creek and Horseshoe Bottom. In June, 1800, Elisha McCurdy, a licentiate of the Presbytery, was ordained and installed pastor of the united congregations of Cross-Roads and Three Springs. In 1802, Rev. John Anderson became pastor of Upper Buffalo.

In May, 1802, the General Assembly erected the Synod of Pittsburgh, including in it the Presbytery of Ohio. This was the first Synod erected west of the mountains. It met at Pittsburgh Sept. 29, 1802. Of the sixteen ministers reported as belonging at that time to the Presbytery of Ohio eleven were pastors in Washington County, viz.: the eight just named, and Thomas Moore, pastor of Ten-Mile; Andrew Gwinn, pastor of Pigeon Creek; John Watson, pastor of Miller's Run, first president of Jefferson College.

In October, 1819, the Synod of Pittsburgh erected from the Presbytery of Ohio a new Presbytery, to be called the Presbytery of Washington. Of the nine ministers composing it seven were in the bounds of Washington County, viz.: Thomas Marquis, John Anderson, Elisha McCurdy, Joseph Stevenson, Cephas Dodd, Andrew Wylie, and Thomas Hoge. The first meeting was held at Three Ridges Oct. 19, 1819. The elders present were John Henry, John Flack, John Maxwell, Joseph Donaghy, William Brown, David Gray, and Ziba Casterline.

At the time the Presbytery of Washington was erected there still remained in connection with the Presbytery of Ohio seven ministers resident in Washington County, viz.: John McMillan, pastor of Chartiers; Joseph Patterson, without charge; Boyd Mercer, without charge; Samuel Ralston, pastor of Mingo and Williamsport; Matthew Brown, pastor of Washington; William McMillan, pastor of Miller's Run and president of Jefferson College; and Moses Allen, pastor of Raccoon. Thus there were fourteen ministers resident in the county at this time, while the church at Pigeon Creek was without a pastor.

In 1841 the General Assembly erected a new Synod, to be called the Synod of Wheeling, in which the Presbytery of Washington was included. At this time twelve of the twenty-one ministers composing the Presbytery resided in Washington County, viz.: David McConaughy, Cephas Dodd, John McCluskey, Daniel Dernelle, David Hervey, William P. Alrich, John Eagleson, Eb. S. Graham, James M. Smith, John Stockton, John Moore, and James McKennan. At the same time eight others who belonged to the Presbytery of Ohio were also residents of Washington County, viz., Samuel Ralston, Matthew Brown, William Smith, Lemuel F. Leake, John Kerr, John M. Smith, Alexander B. Brown, and Clement V. McKaig.

In the general reconstruction of the Synods in 1870, consequent on the reunion of the Old and New School branches of the church, the Synod of Wheeling ceased to exist, and the Presbytery of Washington reverted to the Synod of Pittsburgh. At the same time the Presbytery of Ohio had its name changed to the Presbytery of Pittsburgh.

The following statistics, taken from official records for year ending April 1, 1881, show very nearly the present status of the Presbyterian Church in Washington County: Within the Presbytery of Washington,—ministers, 18; churches, 17. Within the Presbytery of Pittsburgh,—ministers, 11; churches, 9. Total, ministers, 29; churches, 26; ruling elders, 140; communicants, 5063; Sabbath-school scholars, 4025; funds contributed,—home missions, $2068; foreign missions, $4055; education, $584; publication, $411; church erection, $486; relief fund, $420; freedmen, $516; sustentation, $242; General Assembly, $420; congregational, $35,363; miscellaneous, $1080.

The following table gives a synoptical view of the churches and ministers within the county:

Churches.	No. of communicants.	Minister.	P. O. Address.
		John Stockton, D.D., pastor emeritus	Cross Creek Vill.
Chartiers	149	Matthew H. Bradley, pastor.	Canonsburg.
Pigeon Creek	270	John S. Marquis, pastor	Dunningsville.
Upper Ten-Mile	200	John H. Sherrard, stated supply	Prosperity.
Lower Ten-Mile	140		Amity.
Upper Buffalo	266	Jas. D. Walkinshaw, pastor.	Buffalo.
Cross Creek	225	Wm. H. McCaughry, pastor.	Cross Creek Vill.
Raccoon	260	Greer M. Kerr, pastor	Midway.
West Alexander	312	Wm. H. Lester, pastor	West Alexander.
Lower Buffalo	129	James L. Reed, pastor	Independence.
Washington 1st	382	James I. Brownson, D.D., pastor	Washington.
Mingo	195		Finleyville.
Cross-Roads	180	Ross Stevenson, D.D., pastor.	Florence.
Three Springs	90	Wm. I. Brugh, D.D, stated supply	Paris.
Monongahela City	254	Wm. O. Campbell, pastor.	Monongahela City.
Miller's Run	50	Wm. Ewing, Ph.D., stated supply	Canonsburg.
East Buffalo	144	Henry Woods, D.D., stated supply	Washington.
Claysville	214		Claysville.
Mount Prospect	200	Thos. R. Alexander, pastor.	Hickory.
Centre	156	Alex. B. Brown, pastor	Canonsburg.
Canonsburg	291	John M. Smith, pastor	Canonsburg.
Pine Grove	12		
Burgett's Town	340	James T. Frederick, pastor.	Burgettstown.
Washington	278	J. G. Cowden, pastor elect	Washington.
Fairview	150	Abner O. Rockwell, stated supply	Munntown.
Mount Pleasant	44	William F. Hamilton, D.D., stated supply	Washington.
California	41	Ed. P. Crane, stated supply.	California.
		Wm. Speer, D.D.	Washington.
		James D. Moffet, Prest. of College	Washington.
		Geo. P. Beard, Prest. of Normal School	California.
		Wm. F. Brown	Canonsburg.
		Thomas B. Vaneman	Canonsburg.

The United Presbyterian Church.[1]—The United Presbyterian Church is a lineal descendant of the secession from the Church of Scotland in the year 1734. To comprehend aright the ground of that secession,

[1] By Rev. J. T. Brownlee.

it may be well to look back to a period still more remote. The religious liberty which had been so largely enjoyed during the period of the Commonwealth (1653–58) was immediately restrained, if not wholly suppressed, on the accession of Charles the Second to the throne. Presbyterial church government was abolished throughout the kingdon and Episcopacy established. Three hundred ministers, who refused submission to the prelates placed over them, were ejected without form of trial, from their churches. By act of Parliament the king was declared to be "the only lawful supreme governor of the realm as well in matters spiritual and ecclesiastical as in things temporal." The sore persecutions that followed during the reigns of Charles and James the Second are familiar to all readers of the annals of Scottish Presbyterianism. But the revolution of 1688 followed, and William the Prince of Orange, and Mary, his wife, were placed upon the throne. Religious liberty was now proclaimed throughout the kingdom and Presbyterianism restored to Scotland. But so great was the desire of the government to avoid ecclesiastical excitement that the General Assembly of the church was induced to permit several hundred Episcopal incumbents, who during the preceding reigns had been placed in their charges, to retain those charges on the single condition that they would now submit to that Presbyterian system which they had before been laboring to overthrow. These men were little credit to any division of the church. Bishop Burnet, the friend and adviser of William and Mary, the distinguished author of the "History of the Reformation," and of "The Church in His Own Times," who cannot be suspected of any groundless prejudice against these men, says of them, "They were the worst preachers I ever heard; they were ignorant to a reproach, and many of them were clearly vicious. They were a disgrace to their orders, and were indeed the dregs and the refuse of the northern parts. Those of them that rose above contempt and scandal were men of such violent tempers that they were as much hated as the others were despised."

The influence of these men was soon felt not merely in spreading the leaven of error, but in weakening the spiritual life and power of the church. Men in high places,—the Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, and the Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the same institution,—when arraigned before the bar of the Assembly on the charge of teaching doctrines in direct opposition to some of the fundamental principles of evangelical religion, were either dismissed without censure, or, being censured, were still permitted to retain their positions and all the emoluments pertaining thereto. The spirit of moderatism (a term expressive of loose morality and worldliness of spirit) was not only abroad but was dominant in the church. Being an ecclesiastical establishment, the settlement of pastors in the congregations of the church was by the presentation of a patron, and not by the choice of the people. Some may not have regarded this as oppressive, but to multitudes it was a galling yoke. They regarded it as an unrighteous and hateful imposition. Efforts in the direction of reformation from this undesirable estate were made from time to time, but they proved abortive. One, somewhat more concerted and systematic than the rest, was made about the year 1720 by the celebrated Thomas Boston, associated with James Hog, the Erskines, and others, who were termed "the Marrow men." But it, too, was met by the pointed condemnation and rebuke of the Assembly. Shut out also from the privilege of protesting in the church courts against the prevailing latitudinarianism of the times, it only remained for those who would stem the tide to use the liberty which they still had to preach the truth from their pulpits. It was the exercise of this privilege that precipitated the event to which can be traced the origin of the United Presbyterian Church in the United States.

On the 10th of October, 1732, it became the duty of the Rev. Ebenezer Erskine, a prominent member of the Evangelical party in the church, to preach a sermon at the opening of the Synod of Perth and Sterling. His text was the words, "The stone which the builders refused is become the headstone of the corner." (Ps. cxviii. 22.) The sermon, as delivered, is found in the published works of the author, vol. ii. page 593. It pleads earnestly for the exaltation of Christ as the chief corner-stone in the spiritual building, the church, and inveighs somewhat warmly against any policy or practice in the church which might tend to degrade him to an inferior position; but there is nothing in it that ought to be offensive to, or that should be regarded as scandalous by, any right-thinking man who loves evangelical truth. Yet a buzz of excitement immediately ensued. The debate ran through three days, and the vote being taken at length, by a majority of six the sermon was condemned and the preacher adjudged to a public rebuke at the bar of the Synod. Fourteen members dissented from the decision, and Mr. Erskine protested and appealed to the General Assembly. This body met in May following (1733), and the case coming up the Assembly sustained the decision of the Synod, and as a termination of the process ordered the appellant to be rebuked at its own bar. He submitted to the rebuke; but immediately laid on the table a protest, in which he claimed that he should "be at liberty to preach the same truths of God, and to testify against the same or like defections of this church upon all proper occasions." In this protest he was joined by three others, Messrs. James Fisher, William Wilson, and Alexander Moncrief. All were of considerable prominence in the church: Fisher, the author of the well-known exposition of the "Shorter Catechism" bearing his name; Wilson, who, as the future Professor of Theology, prepared and read his theological lectures in the Latin language; and Mon-

crief, son of the Laird of Culfargie, whose thorough education had been received in the University of Leyden at the feet of the celebrated Marck. With the presentation of their protest the matter would in all probability have terminated, as at this time it does not appear that there was any desire or purpose on the part of the protesters to withdraw from the church of their fathers. But the protest thus laid on the table, being afterwards read by a member of the court and its contents by him stated to the Assembly, another scene of excitement ensued, the end of which was that the Assembly, indignant at the protesters for the liberty they claimed, directed its commission, which was to meet in the autumn of the same year, to deal with the protesters, receive the withdrawal of their protest, and in case of refusal to withdraw to proceed to inflict a higher censure.

The commission met, and, obedient to the order of the Assembly, the protesters appeared at their bar. Long discussions followed, but the protesters adhering to their positions were, first, "suspended from the exercise of the ministerial functions," and, afterwards, it was decided to "loose the relation of the said four ministers to their several charges, and declare them no longer ministers of this church, and prohibit all ministers of this church to employ them in any ministerial function." Direction was also given that notices be served on the sheriffs of the districts in which the parishes of the protesters were located to see that the sentence of the commission in letter and spirit be fully executed. Against this action the protesters protested again, avowing their purpose to disregard it, as to the matter of ceasing from ministerial functions, and closing their protest with the memorable words: "And we hereby appeal to the first free, faithful, and reforming General Assembly of the Church of Scotland."

On the 5th of December following (1733) the brethren thus unchurched, and thus protesting and appealing, met together at Gairney Bridge, and after much and prayerful deliberation constituted themselves into a court of Christ's house, which they named "The Associate Presbytery." At and even before this time a reaction in the sentiment of the church was beginning to be felt. The popular talents and high attainments and character of the brethren protesting, in connection with what by many was regarded as the imperious course of the prevailing party in the Assembly and Synod, produced an impression so marked through the land that no less than seven of the fifteen Synods composing the whole church had sent up remonstrances against the suspension of the protesters by the commission, and so strong had this reactionary feeling now become that the Assembly of 1734, almost immediately after being constituted, empowered the Synod of Perth and Sterling to meet on July 2d (in advance of the regular time of meeting), and take action looking to the speedy reinstatement of the suspended brethren into good standing in the church. The Synod met at the time designated, and proceeding immediately to the work assigned by the Assembly, with unanimous consent removed the sentence of suspension from the protesters and restored them fully to Christian and ministerial fellowship in the church. Certain members of the Synod were also appointed to convey to the brethren now restored official notice of the action now taken, and to give notice of the same also to their congregations.

A critical juncture was now reached. What will the newly-formed "Associate Presbytery" now do? Taking the matter into serious consideration, they made known their purpose to maintain their separation from the mother-church. A pamphlet was soon issued, indicating their action and setting forth in detail the reasons justifying their course. As we assume not to denounce unqualifiedly the action of the General Assembly, so we assume not to defend without qualification the action of the protesters in declining the apparently liberal terms of reconciliation and restoration now tendered unto them. It is confidently believed that in the course they took they were actuated by pure motives; nor is it doubted that He who "walks in the midst of the golden candlesticks" was able to overrule and did overrule this unhappy division for good, both to the parent church and also to those who by its act, at first cut off from its communion, now chose to maintain a permanent separation from it.

The events following need not be noticed in detail. The membership of the new Presbytery was soon increased to eight, all men of weight and influence in their respective fields of labor. In 1739 they were summoned before the bar of the Assembly to answer for the sin of schism. In constituted capacity as a Presbytery they appeared at the bar and entered a formal declinature of the authority of the court. Another "year of grace" was given by the Assembly, at the end of which, in 1740, the eight members of the "Associate Presbytery" were formally deposed from the office of the ministry and cut off from the communion of the church.

They pursued the "even tenor of their way." Frequent accessions to their numbers were received from time to time of those in the Assembly who during the long controversy had all the while sympathized with the position and principles of the protesters. In 1744 the new organization contained twenty-six ministerial members, who belonged to three Presbyteries, constituting the "Associate Synod." The unhappy controversy about the Burgess oaths now followed, resulting, in 1747, in the division of the Associate Synod into two bodies about equal in size, known as the Burgher and Anti-Burgher Synods. The division continued for a period of seventy years, when, in the year 1820, a union of the long-divided parties was effected (a very few declining), resulting in the formation of the "United Secession" Church, a body which embraced at the time

of the union two hundred and sixty-two congregations. Twenty-seven years later, in 1847, a union was formed between the "United Secession" and the "Relief Church." The latter was the result of a secession from the Established Church in 1758, solely as a protest against the principle of patronage, and on the ground of the absolute right of every congregation to choose its own pastor. At the time of its union with the United Secession the Relief contained one hundred and thirteen congregations, which, added to the number in the other branch, made the whole number four hundred and ninety-seven. The organization thus constituted took to itself the name of the "United Presbyterian Church of Scotland." At the present it contains about five hundred and fifty congregations, being one of the three principal organizations (Established, Free, and United) into which the Presbyterianism of Scotland is divided.

But the object of the present sketch is to trace the line of the "Secession," as, about the middle of the eighteenth century, it became shifted to the west of the Atlantic.

From the very rise of the secession in Scotland, many of its families following the tide of emigration had been removing to America, settling, among other points on the coast, in considerable numbers in the counties of the province of Pennsylvania lying near the southern border and east of the Susquehanna River. From these petitions for supply of preaching had been forwarded to the "Associate Presbytery" in Scotland as early as 1742. But, on account of the scarcity of preachers, and the large demand for their services at home, it was not till 1753 that Messrs. Alexander Gelatly and Andrew Arnot arrived in Pennsylvania. Room for abundant labor was open before them. But the labor performed was not all in the line of public proclamation of the gospel message. The same field of labor to which they came was already pre-occupied by the Presbytery of New Castle, subordinate to the Synod of New York and Philadelphia (afterwards the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States). From this Presbytery there came at once, as it was proper there should, an invitation to the newly-arrived preachers to cast in their lot with them. After due consideration the invitation was declined. Then followed from the Presbytery of New Castle a published deliverance, the propriety of which may perhaps admit of a doubt, warning the people under its supervision against countenancing the ministrations and some of the doctrines of the ministers of "the Secession." Then followed, as was to be expected, a rejoinder from the latter. Two members of the Presbytery, Messrs. Finley and Smith, publish their reply. To this again Mr. Gelatly responds in an extended pamphlet of two hundred and six pages. And thus the warfare went on.

In the mean time the two ministers of the Secession were organized into a Presbytery. Mr. Arnot returned to Scotland, but others continued to arrive from time to time, till in 1776 the whole number was thirteen. Three of these living in the State of New York were in this year formed into a separate Presbytery,—the Presbytery of New York,—the others constituting the Presbytery of Pennsylvania. But all the while occupying substantially the same ground with these ministers of the Secession were certain ministers of the Reformed Presbyterian order (or Covenanters).

In the times of persecution in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. certain religious societies, who refused submission to the powers that were then in the land, were led and ministered to by Richard Cameron, from whom the name Cameronians was sometimes given them. At the head of his little band Cameron was surprised and slain in 1680 at Airdsmoss. His young and devoted associate, Donald Cargill, who succeeded to the leadership, was also hunted down and executed in the year following, July 27, 1681. Another youthful leader was now raised up in the person of James Renwick, but the spirit of persecution was still rife, and though preserved from the hands of those who sought his life for a period of five years, he was at last captured and executed, Feb. 11, 1688. The revolution following, Renwick's was the last life sacrificed on the altar of religious liberty in Scotland. Three others were soon raised up to minister to these long-persecuted bands, but William and Mary were now on the throne. Religious liberty was restored, prelacy was suppressed, and Presbyterianism made the established religion of Scotland. The three ministers, therefore, and a majority of their followers returned to the Establishment. But a minority, mainly for the reason that the king with all his liberality still claimed royal supremacy over the church, maintained their ground. For sixteen years they were without a minister. But at length in the year 1706 they were joined by Rev. John McMillan from the Establishment, who became their minister, and for the long period of thirty-seven years continued to minister to them alone. From this, his long and solitary connection with them, they were frequently called McMillanites. In 1743, McMillan was joined by Thomas Nairne, from the Secession Church, and a Presbytery was formed which took the name of the Reformed Presbytery. Others were added to its membership from time to time. Among these was Rev. John Cuthbertson, who emigrated to America in 1749 or '50, and continued to minister alone to scattered societies of Reformed Presbyterians in different parts of the country for more than twenty years. In 1773 he was joined by Messrs. Lind and Dobbin from the parent country, and a Presbytery was constituted.

Between these Reformed Presbyterians and the Associate Presbyterians negotiations with a view to union were commenced in 1777, and were carried on to their consummation in 1782 in the union which originated the "Associate Reformed Church." The ministers of the Reformed Presbytery all entered the

new organization, and of the other side all but two, Messrs. William Marshall and James Clarkson. Through these, as strengthened by new arrivals from Scotland, and by the return of two who at the first had entered the union, the organization of the Associate Church was continued.

Though somewhat aside from the direct purpose of this sketch, it may be noted that while all the ministers of the Reformed Presbytery entered the union, not a few of the numerous societies of their people stood aloof. To these pastors were sent from the Covenanters of the old country, a Presbytery was organized, and thus the Reformed Presbyterian organization was also perpetuated. It continues to this day, as represented in the two Synods of the Reformed Presbyterian Church,—the *Old* and the *New* School.

The two churches—the Associate Reformed and the (residuary) Associate—occupied the same territory, and over the same territory in other parts they continued to have their progress and development.

The fourteen ministers of the Associate Reformed were grouped in three Presbyteries, named respectively the *First*, *Second*, and *Third*, all of which constituted the Associate Reformed Synod. In twenty years, so rapid and widely extended had been the growth of this church, that in 1802 it was found convenient to divide the Synod into four, known respectively as the Synods of New York, Pennsylvania, Scioto, and the Carolinas. The two latter, being far remote from the places of meeting of the General Synod, almost uniformly held within the bounds of one of the two former, gradually subsided into a state of entire independence from the two former and from each other. A reconstruction of the Synod of Scioto was effected in the year 1820, when it was transformed into the Associate Reformed Synod of the West, including in general all territory lying west of the Allegheny Mountains. As thus reconstructed it grew and prospered, and in 1839 was divided into the *First* and *Second* Synods of the West, and in 1852 the additional Synod of Illinois was formed from a part of the Second Synod of the West.

Negotiations in the East for a union with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church were partially successful in 1822, but a minority declined, through which the organization of the Synod of New York was perpetuated, continuing its separate organization till 1855, when the breach between it and the Synods in the West was healed. Being brought together again, the four Synods were now united under a delegated body known as the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Church of North America.

We now return to 1782. The Associate Presbytery remained undivided till the close of the century; but it had become large and unwieldy, and was accordingly erected into a Synod in 1801, which was named the Associate Synod of North America. It was made up of the four Presbyteries of Cambridge, Philadelphia, Chartiers, and Kentucky. On account of difficulties growing out of the connection of the churches in Kentucky with the system of slaveholding practiced in that State, the pastors of the churches and large numbers of their people removed to the adjacent free States of Ohio and Indiana, and thus, about the year 1804, the Presbytery of Kentucky became extinct. But others were organized, so that notwithstanding the extinction of the Presbytery of Kentucky the whole number had increased in 1820 to six. About this time a correspondence was begun with a view to union with the Associate Reformed Synod of the West. It was conducted in a becoming spirit on both sides, but it soon became evident that the time for the healing of the breach had not yet come, and in 1822 the correspondence was dropped.

The negotiations which finally resulted in the formation of the United Presbyterian Church originated in a proposition submitted by the Reformed Presbyterian Synod (New School) to the Associate Reformed Synod of the West in the year 1836. While the matter was favorably regarded by the Synod addressed, it was not till the year 1838 that a convention was held by delegates from these churches. The conference thus had was so encouraging that following conventions were held in 1839, 1841, and again in 1842, when, for the first time, delegates were in attendance from the Associate Synod. Other conventions followed from year to year. One basis of union after another was prepared, proposed, criticised, and rejected. The Reformed Presbyterian brethren, with whom the movement for union originated, withdrew entirely in 1847 from the negotiations. But the others persevered in what they regarded as a good and hopeful work. The result was that a basis was finally prepared on which both branches of the long-divided church felt that they could stand. With feelings of pious devotion, and great joy and gladness, the union of the two churches was consummated in the City Hall, Pittsburgh, May 26, 1858.

The basis of union is the Westminster Confession of Faith, with a modification on one point,—the power of the civil magistrate "*circa sacra*," and a judicial testimony covering certain points which were either not embraced in the confession or were not so distinctly set forth and defended as the circumstances of the church and of the times seemed to require. The whole number of these articles in the testimony is eighteen, of which the last five embraced the points usually regarded as distinctive features of the church's profession. They are as follows, viz.:

"ART. XIV. *Slaveholding.*—We declare, That Slaveholding—that is, the holding of unoffending human beings in involuntary bondage, and considering and treating them as property, and subject to be bought and sold—is a violation of the law of God, and contrary both to the letter and spirit of Christianity.

"ART. XV. *Of Secret Societies.*—We declare, That all associations, whether formed for political or benevolent purposes, which impose upon their members an oath of secrecy, or an obligation to obey a code of unknown laws, are inconsistent with the genius and spirit of Christianity, and church-members ought not to have fellowship with such associations.

"ART. XVI. *Of Communion.*—We declare, That the church should not extend communion in sealing ordinances to those who refuse adherence to her profession, or subjection to her government and discipline, or who refuse to forsake a communion which is inconsistent with the profession that she makes; nor should communion in any ordinance of worship be held under such circumstances as would be inconsistent with the keeping of those ordinances pure and entire, or so as to give countenance to any corruption of the doctrines and institutions of Christ.

"ART. XVII. *Of Covenanting.*—We declare, That public social covenanting is a moral duty, the observance of which is not required at stated times, but on extraordinary occasions, as the providence of God and the circumstances of the church may indicate. It is seasonable in times of great danger to the church,—in times of exposure to backsliding, or in times of reformation when the church is returning to God from a state of backsliding. When the church has entered into such covenant transactions, they continue to bind posterity faithfully to adhere to and prosecute the grand object for which such engagements have been entered into.

"ART. XVIII. *Of Psalmody.*—We declare that it is the will of God that the songs contained in the Book of Psalms be sung in His worship, both public and private, to the end of the world; and in singing God's praise these songs should be employed to the exclusion of the devotional compositions of uninspired men."

The following summaries present the comparative strength of the two churches at the time of their union in 1858. Associate: presbyteries, 21; ministers, 198; licenciates, 33; congregations, 293; members, 23,505. Associate Reformed: presbyteries, 28; ministers, 221; licentiates, 32; congregations, 367; members, 31,284.

The comparative aggregate strength of the United Church in the year following the union and in the year 1881 (twenty-two years later) is shown in the following statement:

Years.	Ministers.	Congregations.	Unorganized Stations.	Members.	Contributions.
1859	408	634	...	55,547	$253,150
1881	690	818	85	82,937	853,541

At what time the forefathers of the United Presbyterians of Washington County began first to make their appearance within its bounds cannot now be definitely ascertained. The earliest settlers of the county were not men of any one religious faith to the exclusion of others, and the reasonable probability is that Associate and Reformed Presbyterians were found among them. Rev. Matthew Henderson, who had been laboring many years as pastor of a congregation in Chester County, made his first visit to Washington (then Westmoreland) County in 1779. This was no doubt in response to invitations received from those of his own religious faith, some of whom may have been living in the county many years before. In 1782 he was permanently located as pastor of the congregations of Chartiers and Buffalo (afterwards called North Buffalo). Other congregations sprang up in different parts of the county in years following, as will appear in the histories of those congregations respectively.

Of the twenty-one United Presbyterian congregations now found in Washington County, eleven, at the time of the union which formed the United Presbyterian Church, were in connection with the Associate Presbyterian branch of that church, viz.: Burgettstown, Chartiers, Mount Hope, Mount Pleasant, North Buffalo, Peters Creek, Pigeon Creek, Robinson, South Buffalo, Washington, and Wheeling. Four were in connection with the Associate Reformed side of the house, viz.: Canonsburg, Chartiers Cross-Roads, Paris, and West Middletown. Six were organized at or since the union, and are composed for the most part of members from both sides of the united house, viz.: Centre, McDonald, Mount Prospect, Taylorstown, Venice, and West Alexander.

The following tabulated statement will show in alphabetical order the names of the congregations, and in following columns township or borough, name of pastor, number of members, Sabbath-school scholars, aggregate contributions, and average contribution to each member, the whole being as shown in the statistical returns for the year 1881:

Congregations.	Township or Borough.	Pastors.	Members.	Sabbath-school Scholars.	Contributions year ending April, 1881.	Average to each Member.
Burgettstown	Burgettstown	D. W. Carson, D.D.	202	195	$2,623	$12.98
Canonsburg	North Strabane	John S. Speer	188	112	1,655	8.80
Centre	Smith	Jos. B. Waddle	143	175	1,430	10.00
Chartiers	Canonsburg	E. C. Simpson (pastor elect)	274	105	2,320	8.47
Chartiers Cross-Roads	Chartiers	James A. Grier	216	159	1,876	8.68
McDonald	Robinson	W. D. Irons	106	110	1,091	10.28
Mount Hope	Independence	John T. Brownlee	90	75	1,299	14.43
Mount Pleasant	Mount Pleasant	William A. McConnel	185	180	1,994	10.77
Mount Prospect	Nottingham	J. P. Davis	143	168	1,200	8.39
North Buffalo	Buffalo	Samuel J. Kyle	104	133	1,244	11.96
Paris	Hanover	W. J. Cooper	94	88	935	9.54
Peters Creek	Peters	R. M. Patterson	156	103	1,225	7.85
Pigeon Creek	Somerset	D. S. Littell	172	120	1,785	10.38
Robinson	Robinson	W. R. McKee	192	190	1,601	8.42
South Buffalo	Buffalo	Alexander McLachlan	107	84	1,086	10.15
Taylorstown	Buffalo	John Morrow	106	100	1,204	11.35
Venice	Cecil	A. R. Anderson	205	165	2,187	10.66
Washington	Washington	J. R. Johnston, D.D.	277	150	2,960	10.69
West Alexander	West Alexander	William M. Coleman	201	145	3,160	15.72
West Middletown	West Middletown	Samuel Taggart	133	100	1,330	10.00
Wheeling	East Finley	James A. McKee	90	60	600	6.67
Congregations, 21.		Pastors, 21.	3384	2747	$34,804	$10.30

The Associate Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Canonsburg.[1]—On the 21st of April, 1794, the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania (which four years later became the Associate Synod of North America) elected Rev. John Anderson, D.D., as its first theological professor. He was then, and had been for two years, pastor of the united congregations of Mill Creek and Harmon's Creek, now Service and Frankfort, Beaver Co., Pa. This action of the Presbytery of Pennsylvania resulted in the establishment of what, without presumption or disregard of truth, may be termed the earliest and oldest of the theological seminaries of the United States. The essential elements of a veritable theological seminary were there. A seminary building, two stories high, was erected; a library of eight hundred theological works, mostly obtained from Scotland, was collected; a professor was elected who during definite terms of some months each year gave instruction to the students. The number of students, of course, was not large, generally varying from five to ten. The whole number who finished their theological course while the institution continued at Service, in Beaver County, was thirty-one. Having continued in the work for twenty-four years, admonished by the gathering infirmities of age, Dr. Anderson resigned his professorship to the Synod in the year 1818. In 1819 the Synod, to save in some measure the traveling expenses of the students, decided to establish two seminaries, denominated in the phraseology of the time the Eastern Hall and the Western Hall. The former was located, in 1820, at Philadelphia, in charge of Dr. John Banks, who was at the time also a professor in the University of Pennsylvania and pastor of a congregation in the city. The Western Hall was located, in 1821, at Canonsburg, and Dr. James Ramsay chosen as professor. Dr. Banks, under whose supervision eleven students were educated for the ministry in Philadelphia, died April 10, 1826, and the Synod, instead of electing a successor to the deceased professor, discontinued the institution, or, if we may prefer so to express it, united the Eastern and Western into one hall at Canonsburg. Dr. Ramsay was fifty years old when he assumed the professorial chair, and continued to occupy it for twenty years. His attention was mainly given to lectures on theology and church history, and instruction in the Hebrew language. In theology his text-book was the Medulla of Marck, of the University of Leyden, in Latin. On Mondays and Thursdays he read his lectures to the students, and on Tuesdays and Fridays catechised them on the lectures of the preceding day. On Wednesdays discourses were delivered by the students, which were criticised both by students and professor. In addition to his service in the theological seminary, Dr. Ramsay occupied the post (somewhat honorary in character) of Professor of Hebrew in Jefferson College. Dr. Ramsay was tall and thin, and somewhat ungainly and awkward in his general appearance. The head was small, and the eye rather inconspicuous, having often the appearance of being partially closed. A stranger would not suspect, on seeing him for the first time, that he occupied any very prominent position in the community. Indeed, his uncommon modesty and the great simplicity of his character, connected with his plain and unstylish appearance, would readily dispose those who highly appreciate elegance and style of manner to regard him as a very common man. But views of this kind were soon corrected in the estimation of all who came to know him well. The essential elements of true gentlemanliness few possessed in larger measure than he. Located for almost half a century in the midst of an intelligent and cultivated community, pastor of a congregation which grew large and strong under his ministrations, principal teacher of the theological seminary of his denomination, and located all the while under the very shadow of one of the leading colleges of the land, no man ever stood better the test of time (one of the very best of all tests) than Dr. Ramsay did.

For many years after Dr. Ramsay began the work of his professorship the services were conducted in his own house. Many of the students boarded in his family, and their uniform testimony was said to be that the better they became acquainted with him in social intercourse, as well as in his public service of preaching the gospel and theological teaching, the better they liked him.

The erection of a seminary building had been in contemplation for years, but it was not till the year 1832 that the contract for the edifice was actually made. And when contracted for, by delay, the reason of which cannot now be definitely ascertained, the house was not complete and ready for use till the fall of 1835. In comparison with many structures reared for similar purposes in more recent times, the seminary building would not be regarded as a very grand or imposing edifice, but it was quite adequate to the purpose for which it was erected, and when completed was regarded as no discredit to those under whose supervision it was built, or to the surroundings in the midst of which it stood. The main building was sixty-six feet in length and thirty-six feet wide, connected with which was a wing in the rear forty-five feet long and seventeen feet wide, which was fronted through its whole length by a porch eight feet wide. The whole was divided into chapel, lecture-rooms, library-rooms, apartments for a resident family, and dormitory accommodations for about thirty students. About five acres of ground were connected with the building. The cost of ground, building, and all appurtenances was reported by the building committee as being six thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight dollars and sixty cents, all of which was fully paid when the house was ready for use. The

[1] By Rev. J. T. Brownlee.

treasurer of the building fund and the active superintendent of the whole work was the late Daniel Houston, Esq., whose economical and otherwise efficient management was highly appreciated by the church at large. Twenty students were in attendance during the first session in the new building, and in view of the limited room most of them had been accustomed to during previous terms in the doctor's house, they no doubt felt that now at length they had "been brought into a large place."

The election of an additional professor, though long in contemplation, was not realized till 1833. At the meeting of Synod in the month of October of that year, Rev. David Carson, of East Tennessee, was chosen for the chair of Hebrew and church history. He accepted the position, but could not enter upon the discharge of its duties during the session then immediately ensuing. In the month of June, 1834, he removed with his family to Canonsburg. The fatigue and exposure incident to his long journey of six hundred miles in his private conveyance aggravated a disease which had given him some trouble before, the result of which was that some weeks after his arrival at Canonsburg he was prostrated in a protracted and painful illness, which terminated in his death, Sept. 25, 1834. Rev. D. W. Carson, D.D., of Burgettstown, Pa., and J. G. Carson, D.D., of Xenia, Ohio, are his sons and his only children now surviving. Though the settlement of Mr. Carson as a pastor was in a district far remote from the centres of the church's strength and influence, he was reputed to be a preacher of unusual power, and many high expectations in regard to his public usefulness as a preacher and professor were disappointed by his early and, as to many, it seemed, untimely death. He died in the thirty-fourth year of his age.

In the month of November immediately following the death of Mr. Carson, the Synod, being in session, elected Rev. Abraham Anderson, of West Hebron, N. Y., to fill the still vacant chair. He could not see his way clear to accept the office at the meeting at which he was elected, and at the meeting in the following year declined the proffered honor. And thus Dr. Ramsay, who had been long looking for assistance, was left one year more in the unaided performance of his work. At the meeting of Synod in October, 1836, Rev. Thomas Beveridge, D.D., of Philadelphia, was chosen to the vacant chair. Though the notice served upon him was somewhat sudden, yet in view of the pressing need for his services he moved immediately to Canonsburg, and entered on the duties of the professorship at the opening of the session of 1835–36, the first the exercises of which were conducted in the new building. The first settlement of Dr. Beveridge as a pastor was in the united charge of Xenia and Sugar Creek, Greene Co., Ohio. Having labored in this field for three years his health became impaired, and he was laid aside for some time from the active work of the ministry. He was afterward located for a period of seven years in charge of the Walnut Street Church in Philadelphia. At the time he assumed the duties of the professional chair he was thirty-nine years old. For the long period of thirty-six years he continued in this position, twenty of which were at Canonsburg, and sixteen at Xenia, Ohio, to which place the seminary was removed in 1855. He resigned the chair Oct. 14, 1871, and died May 30, 1873, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

Dr. Beveridge was the son of Rev. Thomas Beveridge, Sr., a native of Scotland. He was born Oct. 9, 1796, at Cambridge, Washington Co., N. Y., graduated at Union College in 1814, and studied theology under Dr. John Anderson in the seminary at Service, Beaver Co., Pa. He was somewhat under the medium height, and slightly inclined to corpulency. His hair, which was always abundant, was jet black in his youth, but while yet in his prime was changed to iron-gray, and continued to whiten as age increased. The complexion was dark, and the expression of the countenance pleasant and agreeable. In striking contrast with the senior professor, his whole appearance marked him at once as a man of note. He was all his life a diligent student, a man of books. Few private libraries are ever seen so large as that which he gathered around him. His knowledge of books was indeed quite remarkable, extending not only to the large collection covering the walls of his own study, but to the theological and general literature of his own and other countries. His style of writing was chaste and clear and strong. He published no books, but contributed quite extensively and on various subjects to the monthly periodicals of the Associate and United Presbyterian Church. Among the last of these contributions to the literature of the church was as chairman of the committee by which was prepared the revised version of the Psalms of the Bible now in use in the United Presbyterian Church. The sermons and theological lectures of Dr. Beveridge were uniformly written in full. While always a prominent and influential member of ecclesiastical assemblies, his habit of full preparation for his public deliverances at other times operated perhaps to some extent in the way of hampering him when participating in promiscuous discussions. In addition to his duties in the theological seminary, Dr. Beveridge preached regularly to the church of his denomination in Washington from 1835 to the fall of 1849, and during the six years following, on alternate Sabbaths, to the Associate congregation of Miller's Run (now Venice).

For a period of seven years the two professors, Drs. Ramsay and Beveridge, were associated in their respective professorships in the seminary. But Dr. Ramsay was growing old, and having long cherished the purpose not to continue in the professorship after reaching his threescore years and ten, he accordingly at the meeting of Synod in 1841 at Washington, Pa.,

gave notice of his intended resignation of the theological chair. The purpose thus indicated was executed the following year, 1842. With a vote of hearty thanks for his long and valuable services, the resignation was accepted. He continued to minister regularly to his congregation for some years, but the infirmities of age were gathering about him, and after a pastorate of almost forty-five years he was released from the charge of his congregation June 12, 1849. He now removed with the aged partner of his life to the residence of their son-in-law, Rev. Dr. McElwee, in Frankfort, Beaver Co., Pa., where he spent the evening of his days. He died March 6, 1855, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

At the same meeting of Synod at which Dr. Ramsay resigned (1842), Rev. James Martin, D.D., of Albany, N. Y., was chosen as his successor, and entered on the duties of the professorship at the opening of the session of 1842–43. His connection with the seminary, however, was destined to be comparatively brief. A lingering pulmonary affection, with which he had been struggling before his removal to Canonsburg, continued and increased during his professorship, till at length severe hemorrhage ensued, from which he rapidly sank and passed away, June 15, 1846. Four sessions in the chair of Theology and Hebrew completed the work of Dr. Martin in the seminary. But his professorship, though brief, was far from being unsuccessful. His mental faculties were of the very highest order, and by liberal education and much study, and full consecration to his work, he seemed to be eminently fitted for the post to which he was called. He had remarkable facility in giving to the students, with apparently no strain or effort on his own part, a clear perception of the most intricate points that came in the way in his theological lectures. In the most artless way, also, he always evinced a very deep interest in the welfare of all the students, and thus secured in unusual measure their affection for himself. The words of advice and encouragement addressed to many of them privately were cherished by them as precious memorials. And even his admonitions, instead of producing alienation, served rather as cords to draw the admonished more closely to him. The responsibility of educating an able and well-qualified ministry for the church seemed always to weigh heavily on his mind. He was full of his work. In almost every respect except physical capacity for work he seemed to the church, and especially to his students, the "beau ideal" of a theological professor.

During his pastorate in Albany, Dr. Martin was for some years editor of the *Religious Monitor*, the monthly periodical of his church. In this capacity he wrote extensively on subjects of passing interest. A sermon which he published in 1841 on "the duty of submission to church rulers" attracted much attention on account of the distracted condition of the eastern section of the church at the time. A series of articles which he wrote for the *Religious Monitor* on the "imputation of Adam's first sin to his posterity," suggested by the controversy which at the time was rife in the Presbyterian Church on this and kindred subjects, was afterwards collected and issued in a duodecimo volume in 1834, which was regarded as an unusually lucid and able discussion of the subject.

The temperance and anti-slavery reforms always found in Dr. Martin an able and fearless advocate. On every subject he was a characteristically independent thinker. While it gave him no special pleasure to antagonize the views of others, his own positions on all important questions were assumed as the result of his deliberate judgment, even though they might sometimes be unwelcome to those whom he loved most, and with whom he was most intimately associated.

The death of Dr. Martin occurring immediately after the meeting of Synod, his successor was not elected till the following year, and thus the services of the seminary during the session of 1846–47 were left wholly in the hands of Dr. Beveridge. In 1847, Rev. Abraham Anderson, D.D., who had been chosen once before, was now re-elected, and entered on the duties of the professorship at the beginning of the following session. Dr. Anderson was born in Cumberland County, Pa.; came while very young with his parents to Chartiers township, in Washington County; lived on the farm till after his majority; served as a private soldier one year in the army of Gen. Harrison on the Northwestern frontier, in the war of 1812; entered Jefferson College after his return, and graduated in the class of 1817; spent one winter in the theological seminary at Service, Pa.; was Professor of Languages in Jefferson College from 1818 to 1821, during which time he read a course in medicine with Dr. Letherman; was licensed to preach Aug. 29, 1821; ordained 1822 by Presbytery of the Carolinas; pastor at Steel Creek and Bethany, N. C., 1822 to 1833; pastor at West Hebron, Washington Co., N. Y., 1833 to 1847. The professorship of Dr. Anderson began in 1847, when he was fifty-eight years old, and continued through seven years till his death, May 9, 1855. He was not less than six feet three inches in height, and large in proportion. He was not corpulent, neither was he slender. He stood very erect, and walked with a gait which impressed many with the idea that his measured step and lofty bearing were an acquirement of his army life which adhered to him through his future years. His discourses in public and from the theological chair were models of strength and logical accuracy, but his elocution had little about it to make it attractive. The voice, though not hard to hear, had little of richness or melody, and seemed almost entirely destitute of that capability of modulation and expansion which give to oratory so much of its charm and attractiveness. His gestures also, which were few, had a measure of stiffness about them which gave his hearers to

feel that little loss would have been sustained had they been entirely omitted; but in gifts and qualifications more essential to public usefulness, and especially to efficiency in the professorial chair, there was no deficiency. His general scholarship was good, while in the field of New Testament Greek it was so full and thorough that he often read in his family devotions from the Greek, giving without hesitation or difficulty his own literal translation. In Hebrew and theology also (the chair which he filled) he was quite at home. He wrote little for the press, but after his death his theological predilections, much as he preferred them for the students, in the form of questions and answers, were collected and published in an octavo volume of seven hundred and sixty-seven pages. They who desire information on almost any point in the whole field of Bible theology can here find it tersely and plainly stated and well supported. Soon after the close of the session of 1854–55 an internal disease, from which Dr. Anderson had suffered less or more for years, assumed alarming symptoms. His sufferings became very intense, and, having a very strong and vigorous physical system, they were quite protracted. He died May 9, 1855.

At the meeting of Synod near the close of the month during which Dr. Anderson died, after a contest which excited no little interest it was decided to remove the seminary from Canonsburg to Xenia, Ohio. Circumstances favored the bringing about of this result. The Synod was met at the time in Xenia. Its membership was not made up of delegates from different sections. Every minister in the church and a ruling elder from each pastoral charge was entitled to a seat. The result would necessarily be that parts adjacent to the place of meeting would be much more fully represented than more distant parts. And yet the vote was close,—fifty-seven for Canonsburg against sixty-two for Xenia. Had the meeting of Synod been in Pittsburgh or any of the central localities of the church, the result would no doubt have been different. But while some unpleasantness of feeling resulted from the action taken, there was no effort made to reconsider or revoke the decision to remove. Rev. Samuel Wilson, D.D., of Xenia, was elected to fill the chair left vacant by the death of Dr. Anderson. Dr. Beveridge removed during the summer to the new location, and from that time forward to the present the institution has been maintained and conducted in Xenia.

The seminary building in Canonsburg, after serving the purpose of its erection for twenty years, was with the grounds annexed now sold. The east end of the building, including the chapel and a number of dormitories, has been taken down and removed. The west end with the wing in the rear still remains, being now used as a dwelling and boarding-house. On the south side of Pike Street, toward the west end, this three-story *house*, somewhat antiquated in appearance as compared with the fewer buildings around, may still be seen, and it is all that remains of what was once the *Associate Presbyterian Theological Seminary of Canonsburg*.

It now only remains that a list be given of students educated for the ministry in this seminary. The list first given includes those trained wholly under Dr. Ramsay up to the year 1835. Their places of residence or principal fields of labor are annexed. Those known to be deceased are indicated by a star.

1821 to 1835.

Daniel McLean,* New Concord, Ohio.
Samuel McLean,* Poplar Ridge, Ohio.
W. M. McElwee, D.D., Frankfort, Beaver Co., Pa.
J. Begg,* Mercer, Pa.
M. Snodgrass,* Custard, Pa.
Joseph Clokey, D.D., Professor Theological Seminary, Xenia, Springfield, Ohio.
William Douthet,* Glade Mills, Pa.
S. Hindman,* Iberia, Ohio.
J. Hindman,* Glade Run, Pa.
Nathaniel Ingles,* Burnett's Creek, Ind.
James McCarrel,* Kendal, Beaver Co., Pa.
James Templeton,* Bell Brook, Ohio.
John Wallace,* Allegheny Co., Pa.
S. Wilson, D.D., Professor Theological Seminary, Xenia, Ohio.
James C. Bruce,* Monmouth, Ill.
James Rodgers, D.D.,* Allegheny City, Pa.
Alexander T. McGill, D.D., Professor Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J.
James P. Ramsay,* New Bedford, Pa.
W. McClelland,* Philadelphia, Pa.
J. M. Henderson, Oakdale, Ill.
B. Boyd,* Pigeon Creek, Washington Co., Pa.
D. Lindsey,* Bermingham, Iowa.
Thomas Wilson, Leavitt, Ohio.
D. Thompson, Garnett, Kan.
W. C. Pollock, New Berlin, Ill.
H. H. Blair,* New York City.
J. P. Dickey, Donegal, Ireland.
Thomas Kendall, D.D.,* Willamette, Oregon.
James Patterson, D.D.,* Prest. Col. New Wilmington, Pa.
David Strang,* Peoria, N. Y.
John S. Easton, D.D.,* Allegheny City, Pa.
James Dickson,* Portland Mills, Ind.
William Galbraith, Freeport, Armstrong Co., Pa.
George M. Hall,* Duanesburg, N. Y.

The above include thirty-four in all.

The following attended the seminary after the establishment of the second professorship, and are arranged in classes according to the years in which they received license:

1836.

William Bruce,* Mercer, Pa.
James McGill, Lexington, Mich.
Samuel Douthet,* Glade Run, Pa.
J. M. Scroggs,* Conneautville, Pa.
Joseph McKee, Los Angeles, Cal.
C. Webster,* Philadelphia, Pa.

1837.

Robert Forrester,* Reynoldsburg, Ohio.
W. Y. Hamilton,* Philadelphia, Pa.
Samuel McArthur,* New Concord, Ohio.
Edward Small, Mercer, Pa.
James P. Smart,* Xenia, Ohio.

1838.

Joseph J. Cooper, D.D., Prof. Theo. Sem., Allegheny, Pa.
John W. Harsha, Argyle, N. Y.
James Law,* Philadelphia, Pa.
I. N. Laughead, Washington, Iowa.
John L. McLean,* Hayesville, Ohio.
W. H. Walker,* Scottsville, Pa.

1839.

James Brown, D.D., Columbus City, Iowa.
Thomas Gilkerson,* Saltsburg, Pa.
D. R. Imbrie,* New Wilmington, Pa.
William Smith,* Buffalo, Wis.

1840.

John Bryan, Bloomington, Ind.
John M. French,* Noblestown, Pa.
Isaac Law,* Putnam, N. Y.
D. H. A. McLean, D.D., Mansfield, Pa.
Archibald Reid,* Cambridge, N. Y.
George C. Vincent, D.D , Prest. Franklin Col., New Athens, Ohio.

1841.

D. G. Bullious,* Cambridge, N. Y.
W. J. Cleland,* Wilton, Minn.
J. R. Doig, D.D.,* Vinton, Iowa.
J. W. Logue, Northfield, Ohio.
John Todd,* Brookville, Pa.
Thomas B. Walker,* New Orleans, La.

1842.

A. Barcroft,* Apple Creek, Ill.
Titus Basfield,* London, Canada.
R. J. Hammond, Americus, Kan.
Alexander Murray,* Oakland, Venango Co., Pa.
John Scott, D.D.,* Prof. Theo. Sem., Monmouth, Ill.
B. F. Sawyer, Darlington, Pa.

1843.

J. D. Cunningham,* Otter Creek, Iowa.
Jacob P. Fisher,* Cherry Fork, Adams Co., Ohio.
R. W. French, Peotone, Ill.
John Marshall,* Londonderry, Ohio.
Joseph McClintock,* Worth, Pa.
T. R. Simpson, M.D., Allegheny, Pa.

1844.

J. G. Austin, Hemmingsford, Canada.
Cyrus Cummins, Wheeler, Mercer Co., Pa.
J. B. Forsythe,* Kingston, Iowa.
James C. Herron, Telfer, Ontario, Canada.
S. T. Herron, Bloomington Ferry, Minn.

1845.

Moses Arnot,* South Hanover, Ind.
James McArthur, Olena, Ill.
S. F. Morrow, D.D., Albany, N. Y
R. H. Pollock, D.D ,* Mount Vernon, Ohio.
J. R. Stentz,* Martinsville, Ohio.
Alexander Story, Washington, Iowa.

1846.

Abraham Anderson,* Pittsburgh, Pa.
A. M. Black, D.D., Fort Gay, W. Va.
James L. Bull, Traer, Iowa.
Samuel Collins, D.D., Washington City, D. C.
D. W. French, D.D.,* Mercer, Pa.
H. K. Lusk,* Hulton, Pa.
N. McDowell, Indianola, Iowa.
Alexander McHatton, Flat Rock, Ill.
Joseph McKeruhan,* Glencoe, Ohio.
George McMillan,* Hanover, Ind.
William Oburn, Galion, Ohio.
William Wishart, D.D., Hayesville, Ohio.
Joseph D. Wolf, attorney-at-law, Pensacola, Fla.

1847.

W. H. Andrew, D.D.,* Galt, Canada.
James G. Ballentine,* West Hebron, N. Y.
G. D. Henderson,* Monmouth, Ill.
James G. Rankin,* Bavington, Washington Co., Pa.

1848.

D. W. Collins, D.D., Blairsville, Pa.
T. B. Hanna,* Clinton, Pa.
F. A. Hutchinson, Noblestown, Pa.
J. D. McNay,* Palestine, Ill.
J. C. Telford, West Lebanon, Pa.
John A. Vance,* Waukesha, Wis.
Thomas Brown, Beulah, Kan.

1849.

John T. Brownlee, West Middletown, Pa.
Hans W. Lee,* Pittsburgh, Pa.
D. S. McHenry, Santa Anna, Cal.
Byron Porter,* Elderton, Pa.
James Thompson,* New York.

1850.

S. Anderson,* College Springs, Iowa.
A. B. Cassil, Mansfield, Ohio.
David Donan, Cochranton, Pa.
S. G. Irvine, D.D., Albany, Oregon.
W. G. McElhenny,* Hoboken, N. J.
J. A. Shankland, Villisca, Iowa.
J. M. Snodgrass, Spring Branch, Iowa.
J. B. Strain, Canonsburg, Pa.
James M. Smeallie,* North Kortright, N. Y.
Hugh Sturgeon, Darlington, Pa.
J. T. Tate, Talleyrand, Iowa.
T. H. Beveridge,* Philadelphia.
D. W. Carson, D.D., Burgettstown, Pa.
Andrew Irons,* Bruce, Mich.
John A. McGill, McCoysville, Pa.
J. C. Murch,* Scotch Ridge, Ohio.
James N. Smith,* Edgarton, Kan.
W. H. Wilson, Washington Territory.

1851.

Josiah Alexander, New Wilmington, Pa.
Joseph Barclay,* Lee's Summit, Mo.
J. B. Clark, D.D.,* Allegheny, Pa.
W. A. Black, North Hope, Pa.
Samuel Kerr, D.D., Harrisville, Pa.
James P. Lytle, D.D., Sago, Ohio.
J. S. Maughlin, Onawa, Iowa.
S. G. McNeal, Pleasant Run, Ind.
Alexander R. Rankin, Murraysville, Pa.
E. H. Stevenson,* Sealcot, North India.
J. R. Thompson,* Mount Pleasant, Pa.

1852.

Samuel Alexander, Carlton, Kan.
A. J. Allen, Carrollton, Ohio.
J. H. Andrew, Brooklyn, N. Y.
J. C. Brownlee,* Milnersville, Ohio.
James Ingles, Scotland, Ind.
W. C. Jackson,* Philadelphia, Pa.
W. J. McGill,* McAlevery's Fort, Pa.
James A. McKee, East Finley, Washington Co., Pa.
Samuel Patton,* Detroit, Mich.
J. B. Whitten, Frankford, Philadelphia, Pa.

1853.

J. A. Leiper,* Hookstown, Pa.
J. H. Nash, Steubenville, Ohio.
James L. Purdy, King's Creek, Pa.
J. P. Scott, D.D., Monticello, N. Y.
D. H. Goodwillie, Commerce, Mich.
William Bruce, D.D.* (Professor Theological Seminary), Xenia, Ohio.
D. K. Duff, Atwood, Pa.
A. Gordon, Gurdaspur, North India.
A. A. Rodgers,* Monmouth, Ill.
J. McNeal, East Tennessee.
Gilbert Small, Idaville, Ind.
S. C. Reid, Hookstown, Pa.

1854.

S. F. Farmer, Concordia, Kan.
William Grimes, Gleucoe, Ohio.
J. B. Wilson, Otter Lake, Mich.

1855.

W. McGibson, New York.
J. B. Lee, D.D., Bovina, N. Y.
F. McBurney, Mexico, Pa.

J. W. McFarland, San Francisco, Cal.
H. McHatton, Duncansville, Ill.
John Patterson, Pleasant Hill, Pa.
James Price, Philadelphia, Pa.
James Sawhill, Winterset, Iowa.
James G. Carson, D.D., Professor Theological Seminary, Xenia, Ohio.
J. A. Edie, Beaver, Pa.

Whole number from 1835 to 1855, 150.

Whole number from 1821 to 1855, 184.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Its Planting in Pennsylvania, and especially in Washington County.[1]—The purpose of this article is to give a brief account of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, its origin and present condition, how it differs from other Presbyterian bodies, how it was planted in Pennsylvania, and especially in Washington County.

This denomination of Christians is a legitimate outgrowth of the great revival of 1800, a revival of religion which, commencing under the ministry of Rev. James McGready, of sainted memory, and continuing with great power for a number of years, extended from the region of Green River in Kentucky on the north to that of the Tennessee on the south. This great work of grace occurred in Transylvania Presbytery of the Presbyterian Church. The ministers were unhappily divided into revival and anti-revival parties. The conflict between them was of long continuance, and the history thereof cannot be related in this brief article. It would lead to the discussion of ecclesiastical acts that were regarded by the revival party as arbitrary, unwarranted, and oppressive, and to an extended narrative of unredressed grievances which finally resulted in the organization of an independent Presbytery and a separate denomination known as the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Those who desire a full account of this matter are referred to Rev. James Smith's "History of the Church;" to Rev. Dr. Cossitt's "Life and Times of Ewing;" and to Rev. Dr. Crisman's "Origin and Doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church."

Passing over this stormy period and drawing the veil of oblivion over its acts of violence, we find that on the 3d day of February, 1810, Rev. Messrs. Finis Ewing and Samuel King, distinguished Presbyterian ministers of the revival party, in company with Ephraim McLean, an intelligent and acceptable licensed preacher, visited Rev. Samuel McAdow, an aged minister of the same party, at his home in Tennessee. They made known to him the object of their journey, and urgently requested him to unite with them in constituting an independent Presbytery. Mr. McAdow answered that the measure was one of too great importance to be decided hastily, and asked time for prayer and reflection. But having spent the greater part of the night and part of the following morning in deep reflection and solemn prayer, he at length returned from the place of his retirement and devotion with a most serene and heavenly countenance, and said, "God has answered the doubtful question; I believe that Providence has spared my life to help the church out of this difficulty; I am now ready with your assistance to constitute a Presbytery, and to ordain this young brother (McLean) before we adjourn."[2] Accordingly, after solemn prayer, the following action was unanimously taken:

"In Dixon County, State of Tennessee, at the Rev. Samuel McAdow's, this fourth day of February, 1810, we, Samuel McAdow, Finis Ewing, and Samuel King, regularly ordained ministers in the Presbyterian Church, against whom no charge, either of immorality or heresy, has ever been exhibited before any of the church judicatures, having waited in vain more than four years, in the mean time petitioning the General Assembly for a redress of grievances and a restoration of our violated rights, do hereby agree and determine to constitute into a Presbytery, to be known by the name of the Cumberland Presbytery."[3]

This was the beginning of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church as a distinct denomination. The new Presbytery adopted as its doctrinal standard the Westminster Confession of Faith, excepting *the idea of fatality*, which they believed to be taught therein, and after due examination they ordained Ephraim McLean. At the meeting of this Presbytery in the following March there were four ordained ministers, five licensed preachers, and eight candidates for the ministry. The constituting of an independent Presbytery was hailed with joy by all the churches that were friendly to the revival. The increase of the church was so rapid that in three years from the organization of the first Presbytery it was thought neccessary to divide that Presbytery into three, and on the 5th of October, 1813, the members of these Presbyteries met at the Beech Church in Sumner County, Tenn., and constituted Cumberland Synod. At this first meeting of the Synod Rev. Messrs. William McGee, Finis Ewing, Robert Donel, and Thomas Calhoun were appointed a committee to prepare a Confession of Faith, Catechism, and Discipline in conformity with the avowed principles of the body, and a "Brief View" of the doctrines and discipline of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church having been read before the Synod was unanimously approved, and directed to be published in Woodward's edition of "Buck's Theological Dictionary."[4]

According to this "Brief View," Cumberland Presbyterians dissent from the doctrines of the Westminster Confession in the following particulars: "1. That there are no eternal reprobates. 2. That Christ died not for a *part* only, but for all mankind. 4. That *all* infants dying in infancy are saved through Christ and sanctification of the Spirit. 4. That the Spirit of

[1] By Rev. Azel Freeman, D.D., minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church at Old Concord, Pa.

[2] Crisman's Origin and Doctrines of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, pp. 70, 71.

[3] Smith's History of the Christian Church, p. 639. [4] Ibid., pp. 645-48.

God operates on the world, or as coextensively as Christ has made the atonement, in such a manner as to leave *all men* inexcusable." These are the main points in which they differ from Calvinists. It may be remarked here that they differ also from the Arminians mainly in holding that all who are truly regenerated by the spirit will freely but certainly persevere to the end and obtain eternal life.

In its form of government the church is strictly Presbyterian, the several judicatories being Sessions, Presbyteries, Synods, and a General Assembly. Beginning as a distinct denomination in 1810, it has grown in seventy years from one Presbytery to one hundred and seventeen, from four ordained ministers to about fourteen hundred, and from the churches that had adhered to the revival party to a membership of about one hundred and twenty thousand. It has under its care at least five colleges, one of which is properly called a university, having, besides its collegiate department, well organized schools of law and theology. It may be observed in this connection that the practice of ordaining men to the whole work of the ministry who have not the advantages of a collegiate education—a practice originating in the exigencies of the great revival—is now generally discountenanced, and almost entirely abandoned by the Presbyteries. The General Assembly has under its control various boards of Christian beneficence, as a board of education, a board of publication, a board of foreign and domestic missions, and a woman's missionary board. There are three ordained missionaries with their wives, and two lady helpers in Japan, and five ordained missionaries with twenty native helpers among the American Indians, and a great number of home missionaries.

But I hasten to give a brief account of the planting of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Pennsylvania, and especially in Washington County. In May, 1829, the first General Assembly appointed two missionaries, Rev. Messrs. M. H. Bone and John W. Ogden, to travel and preach "in the eastern section of the valley of the Mississippi." They preached with great power in Southern Ohio, in Washington, Pennsylvania, and through the State of Virginia. "The mission of these brethren," says Smith, in his "History of the Church," "paved the way for the opening of a door for extensive usefulness to the church in Ohio and Western Pennsylvania." The preaching of these men made thousands inquire, "Who are these Cumberland Presbyterians? and how do they differ from other Presbyterians?" These inquiries were largely answered by reading the article, "PRESBYTERIANS, CUMBERLAND," in Buck's "Theological Dictionary" (Woodward's Edition), many copies of which were sold in those days.

In January, 1831, by request of the Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian congregation in Washington County, Pa., five of its members wrote to Rev. F. R. Cossitt, D.D., president of Cumberland College, Princeton, Ky., saying, "That they had lately heard of the Cumberland Presbyterians of the West; that they had examined the brief exposé of their doctrines and discipline, published in Buck's 'Theological Dictionary,' which the congregation sincerely approved; that although they were members of a Presbyterian Church, they could not adopt its Confession of Faith in toto, and were solicitous to become better accquainted with Cumberland Presbyterians, who were viewed by them as their brethren in Christ; and that it was their earnest request that Mr. Cossitt should take measures to provide them, for a short time at least, with the ministrations of a missionary." President Cossitt replied that he would lay their application before the next General Assembly, that would meet in Princeton in the following May.

To this letter of President Cossitt the same committee soon sent the following reply: "Immediately on the receipt of your letter we called a meeting of the congregation, and having read your letter to them, they expressed their gratification at the prospect of becoming better acquainted with the Cumberland Presbyterian ministers. They entreated us to continue our correspondence with you, and to renew the request that your Assembly would send us a missionary for a short time. Should you succeed we wish you to inform us as early as possible, and if practicable we are solicitous for him to reach this by the 1st of June, which will enable us (should we agree with you in faith and practice) to obtain our dismission from the Presbyterian Church at the session of Presbytery which meets about the middle of that month. We are also authorized to state that our minister heartily approves our proceeding, and will with us attach himself to your body so soon as an opportunity shall offer. We think that nine-tenths of our sister congregations of the Presbyterian Church believe as we do; and for some time, *especially since two of your preachers were in Washington*, an anxious desire has been manifested by them to become better acquainted with your ministry. And many who make no profession of religion are solicitous for your ministers to operate in this country; and we believe that if your Assembly will send us one or more zealous preachers, they will under God prove a great blessing to the Church of Christ. We do request that you press this matter upon the General Assembly with as much ardor as possible."

These remarkable letters are copied from Rev. James Smith's "History of the Church," pp. 653–55. The five men who wrote them were Odel Squier, the father of Rev. Dr. E. K. Squier, and long an elder of the Concord Cumberland Presbyterian Church; Luther Day, also an elder and the first stated clerk of the Concord Church; Ephraim Post, the father of Rev. W. E. Post and of several elders; Henry Cary, the father of two efficient ministers, Brothers John and I. N. Cary; and William Stockdale, the father of Hon. J. M. Stockdale, now the editor of one of our

county papers. The minister of the Upper Ten-Mile congregation, referred to in the letters, was Rev. Jacob Lindley, D.D., the father of Dr. Lutellus Lindley, who recently died in Connellsville, Pa., and of Rev. Daniel Lindley, a distinguished missionary, who died at his post among the Caffres in Africa some years since. "Father" Lindley, as he was called, had been for some fifteen years president of the State University at Athens, Ohio. Two of his daughters were afterwards married to distinguished ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the one to Rev. Robert Donnell, the other to Rev. Lee Roy Woods. It may be added that after Father Lindley connected himself with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, he was in his old age the author of an interesting work entitled "Infant Philosophy."

The General Assembly receiving these letters from the Upper Ten-Mile congregation, with other letters of like character from Western New York, and regarding these pressing calls as an intimation that the great Head of the Church was opening to their ministry a more extensive field of labor, appointed Rev. Messrs. Alexander Chapman, Robert Donnell, Reuben Burrow, John Morgan, and Alfred M. Bryan missionaries to visit the congregations that had thus applied for ministers. Smith says, "Soon after their appointment Messrs. Chapman, Morgan, and Bryan proceeded to Western Pennsylvania; Messrs. Donnell and Burrow passed through North Carolina and Virginia, and in the autumn met the others in the vicinity of Washington." They all made the journey on horseback, and were much delayed by preaching and holding meetings on the way.

On the 14th of July, Morgan and Bryan, who were some days in advance of Chapman, reached Washington, Pa., where, Bryan being sick, Morgan preached several times with great power in the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Rev. John Waterman was then pastor. On the 20th of that month Morgan, being conducted by some of the committee that had written for the missionaries, preached at a Methodist Church called Mount Zion, twelve miles south of Washington. Here he first met Rev. Jacob Lindley, the Presbyterian minister at Upper Ten-Mile, who, on being invited cordially, took his seat with him in the pulpit. Brother Morgan in his account of this meeting in the *Union Evangelist*, says, "During the sermon there was nothing remarkable but a fixedness of attention on the part of every hearer, and many tears from many eyes which bespoke the searching influence of gospel truth. Mr. Lindley closed the meeting with an unusually feeling and powerful prayer, the tears streaming down his eyes all the time." At the close an appointment was announced for preaching the next Sabbath in a beautiful grove of sugar-maples near the spot where the Concord parsonage now stands.

Alexander Chapman, the most aged of the missionaries, usually called "Father" Chapman, arrived in Pennsylvania on Thursday, July 21st, and preached that night at West Alexander. His journal shows that he met Morgan and Bryan the next day in Washington, and that he rode on Saturday to Ten-Mile Creek, where he preached at night. (Bird's "Life of Chapman," p. 93.) On Sabbath morning, July 24th, Morgan preached to an immense multitude collected in the sugar-grove above referred to, and was succeeded by Father Chapman immediately with another sermon. A deep solemnity pervaded the whole mighty assembly. One lady was so deeply convicted of her lost condition that she fell from her seat as if she had fainted. Dr. Henry Blatchley, the most eminent physician of the neighborhood, being called to her assistance, was unable to determine the nature of her complaint,—"a strong mark of the doctor's discriminating medical judgment," says Morgan, "for, indeed, it was a case which demanded the presence of the Physician of souls, to whom the distressed, sin-sick woman made fervent application in prayer; and in a few days she was restored, and was able to tell who had made her every whit whole."

In the afternoon of that day Morgan preached at the house of Mr. Marsh, an irreligious man, living near the spot where Mr. Day's store is now kept at Sparta. "Here," says Mr. Morgan, "the mighty power of the Holy Ghost was felt by all present, and many of the unconverted were cut to the heart. Truly the place was awful on account of the presence of God. Now it was manifest that the Lord had begun a great and good work among the people." And he adds, "We now continued preaching from house to house, and from grove to grove, every day during the whole week, and convictions multiplied daily in every direction." There must have been a divine power in those meetings, considering that the people were so moved in the midst of the busy season of harvest.

Mr. Bryan, having now recovered, preached with great power. While the solemn meetings still continued on Ten-Mile, others of great interest were held in Pittsburgh and in Williamsport (now Monongahela City). The missionaries held a meeting of several days' continuance in a Presbyterian Church seven miles from Washington, not far from a place now called Van Buren. Of this church Rev. Dr. Dodd was then pastor. They afterwards held another meeting of like continuance in Dr. Lindley's church at Upper Ten-Mile, or Prosperity. To each of these Presbyterian Churches Mr. Morgan says they were invited by the pastor and session when their doctrine and manner of preaching had become well known. The meetings at these churches were characterized by deep feeling and great solemnity, and at each of them there were many "professions of religion." One or two incidents will illustrate the power of these meetings. At Upper Ten-Mile Church, when by request of Mr. Lindley the anxious were first invited, on Sabbath evening, seventy-two came forward, asking the prayers of the church. On next morning

Father Chapman preached one of his most powerful sermons, that which he calls in his journal his "action sermon," urging sinners to immediate action with reference to their salvation. He was succeeded by Mr. Morgan, after a recess of thirty minutes. When the audience came together, Morgan began by reading a hymn in his most impressive and solemn manner; then, two of the elders having that morning laid in a complaint against what they deemed too much excitement, he remarked that "some thought the anxious had been called forward the evening before under too much excitement, and to prevent this charge being made again he would now invite them forward at the very commencement of the service, before singing, praying, or any appeal to their feelings whatever." The seats then being designated and prepared for them, one hundred and twenty came forward. "Those who before had found fault," says Mr. Morgan, "now melted, and said with streaming eyes, 'It is the Lord, let Him do what seemeth Him good.'"[1]

About this time, probably before this meeting, the first Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Pennsylvania was organized. This was called by the missionaries "the Concord Church," the minutes of which begin with this record: "August 16th, 1831. This day there was a Cumberland Presbyterian Church organized by Rev. Alexander Chapman and Rev. John Morgan, a congregation consisting of thirty-seven members, who presented certificates from the Old Presbyterian Church. And on motion the congregation proceeded to the election of Ruling Elders, when Odel Squier, Samuel Day, Luther Day, and Isaac Connet were duly chosen and ordained Ruling Elders, and Luther Day was chosen Stated Clerk of the Session thus formed." Concord congregation, having its church edifice at Old Concord, Morris township, Washington Co., extends some distance over the line into Greene County. Indeed, the organization, Mr. Morgan tells us, took place in a grove of sugar-maple on the farm of William Stockdale, now belonging to James Dunn, and situated in Greene County.

"The groves were God's first temples," and many of the great meetings held by the missionaries were in the groves. Mr. Morgan, in his account of these meetings, published in the *Union Evangelist*, says, "We had no meeting-houses, of course, and indeed if we had had they would have been of but little use to us, unless they had covered from one-half to one acre of ground, so large were the crowds that attended."

There were now numerous cases of deep awakening widely separated, and the missionaries thought that, under the circumstances, a camp-meeting would be the best means of drawing these together, and bringing them more directly and effectually under the means of grace. After the removal of many scruples and objections, this meeting was held in Washington County, near one of the head-springs of North Ten-Mile, and about half a mile from the spot where Concord Church now stands. It began on Thursday, Sept. 1, 1831, and continued one week. This was probably the greatest meeting of the kind ever held in this State. Indeed, the missionaries, who had been long accustomed to camp-meetings, never had seen one that would compare favorably with this. There were about two hundred and fifty families that tented upon the ground. Mr. Morgan says, "We had attended many meetings, but this surpassed any we had ever seen. Several times when the anxious were invited we counted some two hundred and fifty on the seats at one time. Convictions of sin were more general, deeper, and more rational than we had ever before noticed, and conversions the clearest, attended with the most overwhelming joy and peace. It was common to see persons of age and intelligence, overwhelmed by a sense of their sins and their lost and miserable condition, in the deepest anguish of soul, as if they could not possibly live, their whole appearance clearly showing that the arrows of the Almighty had deeply wounded their hearts. From this sad and affecting condition they would seem all of a sudden to awake into light, and life and joy the most ecstatic and indescribable." Mr. Chapman says of this meeting in his journal, "There was harmony among Christians, and much conviction among the wicked. The meeting continued seven days. The immediate visible result was two hundred and fifty professions of religion." Mr. Morgan testifies to the same result as to the number of converts, and he adds, "Never, perhaps, were there fewer spurious professions, where the number was so great, in so short a time, since the days of the Apostles."

It should be remarked that on Saturday of the great camp-meeting, Robert Donnell and Reuben Burrow, the other two missionaries that had been appointed by the General Assembly, arrived at the camp-ground, and their powerful preaching added greatly to the interest of this and of subsequent meetings. They preached with great success in the Upper Ten-Mile Church at Prosperity, and at many other points in Washington County. The Concord camp-meeting had been attended with such an outpouring of the Spirit, and had been so solemn and orderly, that many requested the missionaries to hold another "as soon as convenient." To these requests the missionaries readily acceded. This second camp-meeting was held in October, on the premises of Abel Millikin, near what is now known as Clarktown, and still nearer the spot on which the Pleasant Hill Cumberland Presbyterian Church, which sprang from this meeting, now stands. There were some strange rumors afloat in the vicinity of this meeting. A few superstitious people, who believed in witchcraft, lived in that settlement. They had heard of the mighty work on the head-waters of Ten-Mile, and they readily be-

[1] Morgan's history of these meetings in the Union Evangelist, vol. i. No. 7.

lieved the story told by some mischievous person, that the "strange preachers," as the missionaries were called, carried about with them a certain magical powder, which they sprinkled upon the people, thus making them crazy. Mr. Morgan says, "They were actually afraid to have the preachers come nigh them, lest some of this powder should fall on them."

However, the second camp-meeting was a grand success. The Spirit was graciously poured out, and one hundred and twenty-five professed faith in Christ. It should be remarked that many of the Presbyterians were deeply interested for the success of this meeting. Rev. Dr. Dodd himself became so enlisted in it that he employed Dr. Lindley to conduct a sacramental meeting for him at Braddock's, now the Presbyterian Church, near Grayville, in Greene County, while he went with his family and camped at Millikin's. His faith was rewarded, for Morgan says, "Several of his children, as well as we remember, were hopefully converted during the meeting."

The time now came for the return of the older missionaries to their homes in the South. The two younger men, Morgan and Bryan, who were still single, had intended to labor here for a few months only, and then cross the mountains, spend some time in New England, and then return to the South. But after much hesitation they at length yielded to the entreaties of the people, and concluded to make their homes in Pennsylvania. But before Morgan could settle here he had to return to his father's, in Alabama, to arrange some business. And it did seem for a time that Bryan would be left alone in this State during the coming winter. What must have been his joy when he heard of the coming of his friend and fellow-presbyter, Rev. Milton Bird, then in the full vigor of youthful manhood. As an evangelist, a pastor, an editor of church papers, and a teacher of probationers for the ministry, no one did more in establishing and confirming the churches in Pennsylvania than Mr. Bird. He was long pastor of the Pleasant Hill congregation, on Lower Ten-Mile, in this county. In regard to his coming to this State, his esteemed widow, still living near Princeton, Ky., has sent me the following extract from his journal: "The Green River Synod was induced to pass an order for the organization of Pennsylvania Presbytery. Pursuant to the appointment of Synod I proceeded to Pennsylvania, going from Elkton, Ky., to Paris, Ky., where I took the stage for Maysville; thence I took passage on the steamer 'William Parsons' for Wheeling; and thence by stage to Washington, Pa., where I arrived on the morning of November 7th, 1831."

Mr. Morgan returned to his father's, in Alabama, early in November, 1831. I have recently received from his daughter, Mrs. Brown, of Nashville, Tenn., a letter written by him to his father a few days before he started on this journey, and dated "Washington, Pa., Oct. 28, 1831." In this letter he says, in regard to the meetings in Pennsylvania, "We have had one of the most powerful and glorious revivals of religion I have ever seen. About six hundred have professed religion since the last of July, and many more are now inquiring what they must do to be saved." This private letter shows beyond all doubt that the missionaries had not labored in vain in the Lord. Among the converts at their meetings in the summer and autumn of 1831 might be mentioned a number who became ministers of the gospel, as Rev. E. K. Squier, D.D., Rev. W. E. Post, Rev. Messrs. John and Isaac Newton Cary, Rev. Messrs. Philip and Luther Axtell, Rev. Stephen Winget, and also many distinguished citizens of this county, as Elias Day, long a ruling elder of the Concord Church; Col. Albert Squier, who recently died at Cumberland, Ohio; Stephen Blatchley, one of the most eminent physicians of this county; and Abram Van Voorhees, who, though a noted skeptic, was converted at the Concord camp-meeting through the conversation and prayers of a little girl ten years old, and who afterwards removed from Washington County and became one of the distinguished legislators of the State of Ohio. If there was space, many others might also be mentioned in this connection.

Early in 1832, Mr. Morgan returned to Pennsylvania. Green River Synod, having passed an order in the fall of 1831 for the organization of a Presbytery in this State, appointed four of its members to carry this into effect. Pursuant to this order two of these, Rev. Messrs. Alexander Chapman and William Harris, *par nobile fratrum*, came to Pennsylvania early in May, 1832; the other two, Messrs. Bryan and Bird, as has been shown, came in 1831. A camp-meeting was now held at Millikin's, on Lower Ten-Mile, including the third Sabbath in May, at which there were seventy-five professions. During this meeting Rev. S. M. Aston, a famous Cumberland preacher, arrived in this county from East Tennessee. On the 25th of May, 1832, the Cumberland Presbyterian ministers, with a few representatives from congregations already formed, met in Washington, Pa., and there constituted what was at first called the Washington Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Soon after the constituting act the name of the Presbytery was changed to that of Pennsylvania. At this first meeting of the Presbytery Mr. Aston was received into membership; also Rev. Jacob Lindley, D.D., and Rev. Cornelius Loughran were received from the Presbyterian Church.

The new Presbytery thus formed was practically without boundaries. The churches formed in Ohio were for several years included in it. The number both of churches and ministers rapidly increased. At an early period Lee Roy Woods, S. M. Sparks, Isaac Shock, A. T. Reese, Felix G. Black, and other Cumberland Presbyterian ministers came from the South; Rev. David Barclay and his son, Charles R. Barclay, who soon became an eminent minister, came from the Presbyterian Church; Rev. A. Shearer, from the Bap-

tist Church; Rev. Roderick Chapin and Rev. R. C. Hatton, from the Methodist Episcopal Church; and a number of young men who became efficient ministers were trained under the care of the Presbytery.

In the spring of 1837 the Pennsylvania Presbytery was divided, pursuant to the order of Green River Synod, Union Presbytery being struck off on the east, including all the Cumberland Presbyterian Churches east and north of the Monongahela River, except the church in Pittsburgh, and Athens Presbytery being formed on the west, including the churches in Ohio, and from these three Presbyteries the Pennsylvania Synod was constituted at Uniontown, Pa., in the fall of 1838. At the second meeting of this Synod, which took place in Washington, Pa., Oct. 17, 1839, there were reported twenty-two ordained ministers, eight licensed preachers, eleven candidates for the ministry, thirty-five congregations or separate churches, with a membership of three thousand two hundred and fifty-seven communicants. The Synod had for a number of years under its fostering care Greene Academy, at Carmichael's, Pa., Madison College, at Uniontown, and Beverly College, in Ohio. It has had under its care for about thirty years Waynesburg College, a flourishing institution of learning at Waynesburg, Pa., many of whose graduates have become efficient ministers, two of them presidents of colleges, and three of them missionaries in Japan. In April, 1847, the northern part of Union Presbytery was struck off and Allegheny Presbytery was constituted, and soon thereafter the Ohio Synod was constituted, three Presbyteries having been formed in that State, and Pennsylvania Synod was also reconstructed from the three Presbyteries of this State. The Synod thus severed from the churches in Ohio contained in 1880 thirty-five ordained ministers, forty-seven congregations, one hundred and nineteen elders, eighty deacons, five thousand and eighty-three communicants or regular members, and over thirty-five hundred in its Sabbath-schools. The total contributions reported during the year amounted to sixteen thousand four hundred and seventy-eight dollars.

There are but seven congregations or separate Cumberland Presbyterian Churches in Washington County. There were two others, one in Washington and one in Monongahela City, which from various causes, principally from emigration to the West, have become extinct. The church in Washington was organized in the fall of 1831, Peter Wolf, Andrew Bell, Moses Little, and A. M. S. Gordon being made elders. The church in Monongahela City was organized in April, 1834, and Dr. Samuel King and Thomas McVay were the elders. The origin of the Concord congregation in Morris township has been already given. Organized on the 16th of August, 1831, it probably had a larger membership in 1832 than it has ever since attained. It has suffered loss at various times from emigration, and still more by the formation of other congregations at various outposts in its vicinity. Thus, in 1832, a considerable part of its membership went into a separate organization at West Union, in Greene County. A few years later the Windy Gap congregation, near Burnsville, in West Finley township, was organized. This was originally but an outpost of the Concord Church, but has become a large and flourishing congregation. It is a common saying that most of the people at Concord answer to the name of *Day*, and the majority at Windy Gap to the name of *Sprowls*. The next outpost of Concord that became a separate congregation was at Nineveh, in Greene County. And recently, at a fourth outpost in East Finley township, the Fairview congregation was organized, which involved the withdrawal of some forty members from Concord. However, there are at this time (1882) about one hundred and fifty members in the Concord Church.

The Bethel congregation, seven miles south of Washington, near Van Buren, was organized by Rev. John Morgan, May 30, 1832. It was composed in part of Presbyterians from the Upper Ten-Mile congregation. Five of its members, namely, Ephraim Cooper, Sylvanus Cooper, Thomas Axtell, John Wolfe, and Samuel Day, having been elders in the Presbyterian Church, were re-elected to that office at Bethel, and Samuel Weir, Isaac Condit, and Archibald McCracken were added to their number. This is at the present writing the largest and most flourishing Cumberland Presbyterian congregation in the county. Early in the year 1833 the Pleasant Hill congregation, on Lower Ten-Mile near Clarktown, was organized, and Joseph Evans, Abner Clark, and Abel Millikin were made elders. The Greenfield congregation was organized by Rev. S. M. Sparks, March 28, 1836, but who were made elders is unknown to the writer. The Millsboro' congregation was received under the care of Presbytery Sept. 6, 1838.

It should be remarked that all the congregations in this county are maintaining the regular means of grace, and that they contribute to the benevolent enterprises of the church, especially to the cause of missions. They all have weekly prayer-meetings and flourishing Sabbath-schools. The exact number of communicants in these seven churches is unknown to the writer, but would probably not fall short of one thousand. Three of the congregations, namely, Concord, Bethel, and Windy Gap, have snug parsonages. At the present writing, Rev. J. Reed Morris is pastor at Windy Gap, Rev. Azel Freeman, D.D., at Concord, Rev. P. H. Crider at Bethel, Rev. Luther Axtell at Pleasant Hill, Rev. I. N. Cary at Greenfield and Millsboro', and James S. Keener, a licentiate, is ministering to the Fairview congregation.

Finally, the writer hereby acknowledges his great obligation to Rev. Philip Axtell, of East Pittsburgh, who has long had charge of the minutes of Pennsylvania Presbytery and Synod, and whose statistics of the churches, published in the "Semi-centennial,"

have been relied on for many of the foregoing statements.

The Christian Church[1] or Disciples of Christ.—The materials of this historical sketch have been gathered chiefly from the "Life of A. Campbell," by Dr. R. Richardson, and "The History of the Disciples in the Western Reserve," by A. S. Hayden. The purpose is to give a brief but accurate account of the origin, principles, and progress of a powerful religious movement that took its rise in Washington, Washington Co., Pa., rapidly extended over the greater part of this country, and is now pushing onward into other countries with an accelerating force. This general outline must necessarily be, for the most, a compilation, and the present writer, having acknowledged his indebtedness to the above-named standard works, will use freely the facts and the language in which they are presented without marring this article with quotations.

Thomas Campbell descended from the Campbells of Argyleshire. He was born in County Down, near Newry, Ireland, Feb. 1, 1763. Early in life he began to exhibit a deep religiousness, which was manifest in all his life to all who knew him. His father was a strict member of the Episcopal Church, but the rigid and frigid formalities of that ritualistic establishment did not satisfy the fervid religious feelings of his sympathetic nature. He fled to the gospels, and found more congenial spiritual aliment among the warm-hearted and zealous Seceders, a branch of the Presbyterian Church, a secession from the Kirk of Scotland. He became deeply anxious for his soul's salvation, and passed through mental struggles of indescribable anguish. At length the coveted peace dawned on his soul, and in the raptures of gratitude for so great a deliverance he resolved to consecrate himself to the public service of the blessed Redeemer, to whom his soul now clung with the ardor of a most devoted love. He completed the usual classical studies in the University of Glasgow, and also a course in medicine and lectures in law. He next completed the theological course in Divinity Hall, under Archibald Bruce, D.D., a master of profound abilities, and was commissioned, under the rigid and thorough examination of the Scotch Seceder Church, with the full credentials of the Christian ministry.

He cultivated early and ever that deep reverence for the Bible which made him familiar with its meaning and its language, and which, by exalting the word of God into such incomparable pre-eminence above all human compositions, laid the foundations for the attempt to discard all human creeds as bonds of union, and to unite all the true followers of Christ into the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. His faith was equal to any demands upon it from that infallible, divine authority. Simple, trusting reliance on the Lord and child-like obedience to all His known requirements constituted the whole of his religion practically viewed.

By excessive labor in teaching and pastoral duties his health was impaired, and a sea-voyage was resolved upon as the necessary means of recovery. Accordingly on the 8th of April, 1807, he sailed for Philadelphia, and arrived there after a prosperous voyage of thirty-five days.

The Anti-Burgher Synod of North America was then assembled in the city. Mr. Campbell presented his testimonials from the Presbytery of Market Hill and the church at Alrovey to the Synod, and was very kindly received. Following the tide of emigration at that time he was, at his request, assigned by the Synod at Philadelphia to the Presbytery of Chartiers, embracing Washington County, in Western Pennsylvania. Upon his arrival at Washington, Pa., he found himself in the midst of old friends and neighbors who knew his worth, and the Seceder congregations were much pleased at having so important an accession to their ministry. He had not, however, been very long engaged in his regular ministrations among the churches before some suspicions began to arise in the minds of some of his ministerial brethren that he was disposed to relax too much the rigidness of their ecclesiastic rules, and to cherish for other denominations feelings of fraternity and respect in which they could not share. They were therefore induced, after a time, to keep a wary eye upon his movements.

On a sacramental occasion Mr. Campbell felt it his duty, in the preparatory sermon, to lament the existing divisions in the Presbyterian family, and to suggest that all his pious hearers who belonged to other branches of that family in the vicinity, and who felt so disposed and duly prepared, should enjoy the benefits of the communion season then providentially afforded them without regard to party differences.

At the next meeting of the Presbytery a young minister, Mr. Wilson, who had accompanied him and was present at the communion, laid the case before the Presbytery in the usual form of "libel," containing various formal and specified charges, the chief of which were that Mr. Campbell had failed to inculcate strict adherence to the church standard and usages, and had even expressed his disapproval of some things in said standard and of the uses made of them.

The Presbytery took up the accusation and formally propounded various questions to Mr. Campbell in order to elicit fully his private views. He was guarded and conciliatory in his replies, but reiterated his convictions, and insisted that in the course he had pursued he had violated no precept of the sacred volume. His pleadings, however, in behalf of Christian liberty and fraternity were in vain, and his appeals to the Bible were disregarded, so that in the end the Presbytery found him deserving of censure for not adhering to the "Secession Testimony." Against this decision Mr. Campbell protested, and the case was then, in due course, submitted to the Synod at its next

[1] By Rev. W. L. Hayden.

meeting. Anxious to avoid a position unfavorable to his usefulness, and calculated to produce discord and division, and cherishing still the desire to labor harmoniously with those with whom he had been so long associated, he addressed an earnest appeal to the Synod when his case came up for consideration, in which he defined and defended his position.

This appeal contains the first formal enunciation of the germinal principle of his reformatory work. He says, "I dare not venture to trust my own understanding so far as to take upon me to teach anything as a matter of faith or duty but what is already expressly taught and enjoined by divine authority." Again, "I refuse to acknowledge as obligatory upon myself or to impose upon others anything as of divine obligation for which I cannot produce a 'Thus saith the Lord.'"

After reading the appeal and hearing the case before the Synod, it was decided to set aside the judgment and decision of the Presbytery, on the ground of informalities in the proceedings in the trial of the case, and to release the protester from the censure inflicted by the Presbytery. The charges and all the documents pertaining to the trial were then referred to a committee, which finally reported that "there are sufficient grounds for censure," based on the two first articles of the charge.

From extreme reluctance to separate from cherished friends and brethren in the ministry, Mr. Campbell submitted to the decision, declaring at the same time that it was only in deference to the judgment of the court, and that he might not give offense to his brethren by manifesting a refractory spirit. But this concession did not conciliate his opponents.

By bitter and persistent persecution he was forced to the conclusion that bigotry, corruption, and tyranny are qualities inherent in all clerical organizations. Hence he finally concluded to separate himself from all connection with a people who seemed to regard their own particular "testimony" as practically a more important rule of action than the Bible. He accordingly presented to the Synod a formal renunciation of its authority, announcing that he abandoned all ministerial connection with it, and would hold himself thenceforth utterly unaffected by its decisions.

His withdrawal from the Seceders occasioned no interruption of his ministerial labors. From the great personal influence he had acquired in various portions of the counties of Washington and Allegheny, and the novelty and force of the plea he made for Christian liberality and Christian union upon the basis of the Bible, large numbers continued to attend his ministrations wherever it was in his power to hold meetings. He preached weekly, sometimes in a maple-grove, but generally in the houses of his old Irish neighbors who had settled in Washington County, to all who chose to assemble.

Finding, after a time, that his hearers (many of whom still held membership in the Seceder or Presbyterian Churches) were in constant attendance, and apparently convinced of the correctness of the principles which he taught, and desirous of the success of his efforts to form a union upon the Bible alone, he proposed to the principal persons among them that a special meeting should be held, in order to confer freely upon the existing state of things, and to give, if possible, more definiteness to the movement, in which they had thus far been co-operating without any formal organization or determinate arrangement. This proposition was at once gladly acceded to, and a convenient time was appointed to meet for the purposes specified at the house of Abraham Altars, who lived between Mount Pleasant and Washington, and who, though not a member of any church, was an earnest friend of the movement.

At the time appointed there was a very general assembling at the place designated. After earnest prayer, invoking divine guidance, Thomas Campbell set forth the objects of their assembling. He dwelt upon the manifold evils of divisions in religious society, which divisions, he urged, are unnecessary and injurious, since God has provided, in his sacred Word, an infallible standard, which is all-sufficient and alone sufficient as a basis of union and Christian co-operation. He showed that the real occasions of the unhappy controversies and strifes which have so long desolated the religious world are outside of the Bible, and therefore insisted upon a return to the simple teachings of the Scriptures, and upon the entire abandonment of everything in religion for which there cannot be produced a divine warrant. Finally, he announced the great principle or rule upon which they were acting, and would continue to act consistently and perseveringly to the end. "That rule," said he, "is this, that where the Scriptures speak we speak, and where the Scriptures are silent we are silent."

From the moment these significant words were uttered and accepted the more intelligent dated the formal and actual commencement of the reformation, which has been carried on with wonderful success and has produced important changes in religious society over a large portion of the world.

After the adoption of this basal principle there were a few defections of persons belonging to the religious parties and fearing its application to some of their cherished views and practices. Notwithstanding some differences on some points, the members were cordially united in the great object of promoting Christian union and peace in the religious world. At a meeting held on the head-waters of Buffalo, Aug. 17, 1809, it was resolved to form themselves into an association under the name of "The Christian Association of Washington," and twenty-three of their number were appointed with Mr. Campbell to determine the proper means to carry its important ends into effect.

As it had been found somewhat inconvenient to hold meetings in private houses, it was thought advisable by the members to provide some regular place of meeting. Accordingly the neighbors assembled, and in a short time erected a log building on the Sinclair farm, about three miles from Mount Pleasant, upon the road leading from Washington to that place, at the point it was crossed by the road from Middletown to Canonsburg. Here Mr. Campbell continued to meet his hearers regularly, and spent most of the week at the residence of a Mr. Welsh, a respectable farmer and favorable to the association. In this retired place he wrote the famous "Declaration and Address," designed to set forth, clearly and definitely, the object of the movement in which he and his associates were engaged.

At a special meeting of the chief members it was unanimously agreed to and ordered to be printed on Sept. 7, 1809. In this remarkable document, which occupies fifty-four closely-printed pages, the occasion and nature of the association are defined, and a preamble and five resolutions are presented that were accepted as its constitution. A standing committee of twenty-one members was appointed to superintend the interests of the society, and its meetings were held semi-annually on the first Thursday of May and November. It did not recognize itself as a *church*, but simply as a society for the promotion of Christian union and of a pure evangelical reformation by the simple preaching of the gospel and the administration of its ordinances in exact conformity to the divine standard.

Another principal actor in subsequent events must be introduced at this point.

Alexander Campbell, oldest son of Thomas Campbell, was born Sept. 12, 1788, in county of Antrim, Ireland. His ancestors on the paternal side were of Scotch origin, but on the maternal side they descended from the Huguenots in France. He inherited a vigorous and well-balanced physical and mental constitution, and was trained from his earliest years by his learned father to habits of severe application. He completed his course of education in the University of Glasgow. Blessed with an exceedingly intellectual and pious parentage, and reared in one of the strictest schools of Presbyterianism, he early formed and cultivated habits of piety and a taste for theological studies which gave shape to his entire life. A profound reverence for the word of God was a marked feature of the character alike of the boy and of the man.

While at Glasgow he was much interested in the reformatory movement of the Haldanes and others then progressing in Scotland, which wrought an entire revolution in his views and feelings in respect to the existing denominations, and disengaged his sympathies entirely from the Seceders and every other form of Presbyterianism. This movement gave the youthful Campbell his first impulse as a religious reformer, and which may be justly regarded as the first phase of that religious reformation which he afterwards carried out so successfully to its legitimate issues.

Thus Providence was working on both sides of the Atlantic,—in the wild woods and superb hills of Western Pennsylvania, and in the cultured fields of Scotland's classic city,—preparing father and son for the important work in which they were destined to cooperate. The trials and envious persecutions which the father underwent at the hands of the Seceder clergy on account of his broader sympathies and his exaltation of the Holy Scriptures as the basis of Christian union fully prepared his mind to enter into the liberal and independent views which the son had imbibed in old Scotland. When the son Alexander arrived with the family at Washington, Pa., about Oct. 22, 1809, he was fitted to enter heartily into the work of reformation already inaugurated by his revered father.

While examining the proof-sheets and discussing the questions involved, the younger Campbell was greatly impressed with the importance of the principles laid down in the Declaration and Address, signed by Thomas Campbell and Thomas Acheson. They expressed clearly his own mature convictions, and he was captivated by the clear and decisive presentations of duty and the noble Christian enterprise to which he was invited. At the sacrifice of brilliant worldly prospects and preferments, and distinctly foreseeing the hostility which would be provoked, he resolved to consecrate his life to the advocacy of these principles. They formed a step in advance of any religious reformation previously attempted. Only a few seed truths, culled from this "Magna Charta" of ecclesiastical reform, can be given in this sketch.

Commencing with the admitted truth that the gospel was designed to reconcile and unite men to God and to each other, the address portrays the sad divisions that existed and their baleful effects, and declares that Christian union can be accomplished only in one of two ways,—either in and through the truth and upon principle, or by compromise and accommodation. It proposes to "come firmly and fairly to original ground and take up things just as the apostles left them, that thus disentangled from the accruing embarrassments of intervening ages we may stand with evidence upon the same ground on which the church stood at the beginning."

Here is the startling proposition to begin anew, to begin at the beginning, to ascend at once to the pure fountain of truth, and to neglect and disregard the decrees of popes, councils, synods, and assemblies, and all the traditions and corruptions of an apostate church. Here is an effort, not so much for the reformation of the church as was that of Luther and of Calvin, and to some extent even of the Haldanes, but for its complete restoration at once to its pristine purity and perfection. By coming at once to

the primitive model and rejecting all human imitations, by submitting implicitly to the divine authority as plainly expressed in the Scriptures, and by disregarding all the assumptions and dictations of fallible men, it was proposed to form a union upon a basis to which no valid objection could possibly be offered. So fully and so kindly was every possible objection considered and refuted, that no attempt was ever made by the opposers of the proposed movement to contradict directly a single position which it contained.

After the fullest preparation for the prodigious undertaking thus opened before him in a new and unexpected field of action, Alexander Campbell preached his first sermon from Matt. vii. 24–27, on July 15, 1810, in a grove on the farm of Maj. Templeton, some eight miles from Washington. From this time his public services were in continual requisition, and in the course of the first year he preached one hundred and six sermons at the Cross-Roads, at Washington, Buffalo, Middletown, and in Ohio at Steubenville, Cadiz, and St. Clairsville.

As many members of the Christian Association lived near Buffalo Creek, it was about this time resolved to erect a house of worship there. They selected a piece of ground on the farm of William Gilchrist, in the valley of Brush Run, about two miles above its junction with Buffalo Creek, as an eligible site for the building, which was to be framed. Meantime a temporary stand was erected near the chosen site, and Alexander was requested to preach the first discourse, which he did on Sept. 16, 1810, from the appropriate and prophetic text, Job viii. 7: "Though thy beginning was small, thy latter end should greatly increase."

About this time the elder Campbell discovered that his overtures met with little response, and the association was assuming a somewhat different character from that originally contemplated, and was gradually taking the position of a distinct religious body. This occasioned great uneasiness. The idea that he should be the means of creating a new party was most abhorrent to him, and he was disposed to adopt any measure consistent with his principles to avoid such a result. Yielding, therefore, to the solicitations of some of his friends, though in opposition to the views of his son Alexander, on Oct. 4, 1810, he, as the representative of the Christian Association, applied to the Synod of Pittsburgh, then in session at Washington, to be taken into Christian and ministerial communion. After hearing Mr. Campbell at length, and his answers to various questions proposed to him, the Synod unanimously resolved not to grant the request, for reasons assigned and "many other important reasons."

The next day Mr. Campbell appeared in Synod and asked an explanation of what those "important reasons" are. The Synod returned answer: "It was not for any immorality in practice, but, in addition to the reasons before assigned, for expressing his belief that there are some opinions taught in our Confession of Faith which are not founded in the Bible, and avoiding to designate them; for declaring that the administration of baptism to infants is not authorized by scriptural precept or example, and is a matter of indifference, yet administering that ordinance while holding such an opinion; for encouraging or countenancing his son to preach the gospel without any regular authority; for opposing creeds and confessions as injurious to the interests of religion; and also because it is not consistent with the regulations of the Presbyterian Church that Synod should form a connection with any ministers, churches, or associations."

Thus the application resulted as the younger Campbell anticipated, since it was not proposed to unite with the Synod on Presbyterian principles, but only to obtain its consent to Christian union on Christian principles. The experiment illustrated the charity of the applicants, evinced the sagacity of the youthful champion of Christian freedom, and disclosed the essential character of sectarianism, in confirmation of the declaration "that a book adopted by any party as its standard for all matters of doctrine, worship, discipline, and government must be considered as the Bible of that party."

Alexander Campbell, though but a youth and as yet a novice in the field of polemics, readily took up the gauntlet thus defiantly thrown down by that dignified body, and resolved to review the proceedings of the Synod, which his father was inhibited from doing by his declaration. The semi-annual meeting of the association at Washington, Nov. 11, 1810, furnished the first favorable opportunity, and his purpose was announced in the *Reporter* on October 22d and 29th preceding.

At the appointed time the preacher, "without any regular authority," addressed a large assembly, and in a masterly effort he pointed out the way of the Lord, and triumphantly vindicated the principles of the association against the allegations of the Synod. In its characterization of Mr. Campbell's plan to promote Christian union, a controversy was initiated which has continued for nearly three-fourths of a century, and every encounter on a fair field has only strengthened the cause which was then assailed.

But the Campbells were not controversial, either in the matter or manner of their regular ministrations. The whole spirit of their movement was that of peace and conciliation. Their discourses were devoted to the elucidation of portions of Scripture for Christian edification and for the enforcement of the great duties of the Christian life. Their aim was not so much to repair defects in modern Christianity as to restore that which was original and pure, both in letter and spirit, in principle and practice. Occupying a position that is necessarily antagonistic to all religious parties as such, they were inevitably drawn into

occasional conflict with "the sects," and then no man ever met a more valiant opponent than the younger Campbell, and no man—infidel, Roman, or sectarian—ever came out of a tilt with that knightly defender of the faith and practice of primitive Christianity without being worsted in the conflict.

At the meeting of the association on May 4, 1811, the question of changing the character of the society, and of assuming that of an independent church, was duly considered, and, though reluctantly, it was finally concluded to take this step, as the attitude which the religious parties had assumed left no other alternative. It was history repeating itself, for such was the case with the Reformation of Luther, of Calvin, of Knox, and of Wesley.

At this meeting Thomas Campbell was appointed elder, and Alexander was licensed to preach the gospel. Four deacons were also chosen, viz.: John Dawson, George Sharp, William Gilchrist, and James Foster.

On the following day, May 5, 1811, the church held its first communion service, and A. Campbell preached from the words, "I am that bread of life."

On June 16, 1811, he delivered the first sermon in the new meeting-house at Brush Run.

Up to this time the incessant labors of these great restorers of Christian law and ordinances had so occupied their time and attention that they had not carried their own principles to their practical results. When they began, according to the custom of the independent churches in Scotland, to celebrate the Lord's Supper weekly, the question as to who was authorized to partake of the emblems naturally arose. This involved the question of baptism, particularly its action and subject. A conscientious adherence to their manifestly correct rule held them firmly to the word of God, and compelled them to renounce everything for which they could not produce a "Thus saith the Lord," either in express terms or by approved precedent. As the unity of the church and the overthrow of sectarianism were their leading objects, they regarded the question of baptism as one of small importance, and a matter of indifference as to its mode.

The first baptisms were administered by Thomas Campbell on July 4, 1811, in a deep pool of Buffalo Creek, about two miles above the mouth of Brush Run, and on the farm of David Bryant. By this time many of those who had at first been identified with the Christian Association had become indifferent, and many sympathizers held back from entering into a church relation. So the church at this period could reckon only about thirty regular members, who continued to meet alternately at the Cross-Roads and at Brush Run. On the first day of the year 1812, Alexander Campbell was regularly ordained as minister of the gospel by Thomas Campbell.

It was not until after the birth of his first child, March 12, 1812, that infant baptism became to A. Campbell a question of practical interest. Then searching out critically the signification of the words rendered *baptism* and *baptize* in the original Greek, he became satisfied that, when used to indicate the Christian ordinance, they could mean only immersion and immerse. From his further investigations he was led finally to the clear conviction that believers, and believers only, are the proper subjects of the ordinance. Hence affusion and an unbelieving subject, whether infant or adult, were abandoned as entirely outside of the Bible.

He resolved at once to obey what, in the light of the Scriptures, he now found to be a positive divine command. He made application to Matthias Luce, a Baptist preacher, who lived above Washington, to perform the rite, stipulating with him that the ceremony should be performed precisely according to the pattern given in the New Testament, omitting the modern custom of giving so-called "religious experience," and admitting the candidates on the simple confession that "Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God." Elder Luce first objected that these changes were contrary to Baptist usage, but finally consented, remarking that he believed they were right, and he would risk the censure.

Wednesday, the 12th day of June, 1812, was selected as the time, and the deep pool in Buffalo Creek where the first baptisms were administered was the chosen place. Elder Henry Spears accompanied Elder Luce, and upon their arrival at the place on the day named they found a large concourse of people, including the greater part of the members of Brush Run Church.

The Campbells, in the order of age, gave lengthy addresses, in which they reviewed the whole ground, related their struggles with reference to this important change, presented the teachings of the Scriptures upon the subject, and dwelt at length upon the gracious promises of God to all who should obey him. When the youngest Campbell concluded seven persons were immersed, viz.: Alexander Campbell and his wife, Thomas Campbell and his wife, Dorothea Campbell, James Haven and his wife. The meeting continued seven hours. Just before it commenced Joseph Bryant had to leave to attend a muster of volunteers at Taylorstown for the war against Great Britain, and after attending the muster he returned in time to hear an hour's preaching and witness the baptisms.

From the moment Thomas Campbell followed the example of his son in relation to baptism he conceded to him in effect the guidance of the whole religious movement. The father, having accomplished his special mission in propounding and developing the true basis of Christian union, gracefully surrendered his position to the son, as the master-spirit in holding up the word of God alone as the guiding light to the pilgrim on his way to eternal life.

At the next meeting of the church of Brush Run, on Lord's Day, June 16th, thirteen other members,

and among them James Foster, requested immersion, which was administered by Thomas Campbell, each one making the simple confession of Christ as the Son of God. Soon others followed in like manner, until a great majority of the church consisted of immersed believers, while other individuals who had been in the association, and among them Gen. Acheson, abandoned the cause which at first they so warmly espoused. Thenceforth the Jordan flows between those enlisted in the restoration movement and every phase and form of pedobaptism, and the spirit of persecution was aroused against these humble learners in the school of Christ.

The adoption of immersion naturally served to give the church of Brush Run more acceptance with the Baptists. Of these there were but few in the region of country between Washington and the Ohio River. East of Washington, along the Monongahela River, they were quite numerous and had formed an association of churches called "Redstone," from an old Indian fort of that name on the Monongahela, about sixty miles above Pittsburgh, where Brownsville is now situated.

Elders Luce and Spears belonged to that association, and they with others often urged that the Brush Run Church should connect itself with this body. To this there were three obstacles in the way. First, notwithstanding the claim of independency put forth in theory by the Baptist Churches, they were very much under the control of the clergy, who constituted the ruling element in the Associations.

Second, The churches composing the Association had adopted the Philadelphia Confession of Faith of Sept. 25, 1747, which contains a fair proportion of the unscriptural theories and speculations usually found in such standards.

Third. Immersion itself was not to the church of Brush Run precisely what it was to the Baptist Church. To the latter it was merely a commandment, a sort of front door by which regularity and good order required people to enter the church. With the former it was the primitive confession of and putting on Christ, and hence a gracious token of salvation.

However, A. Campbell was often sent for, and pressed to preach for the Baptist people, and upon acquaintance he liked the people more and the preachers less. He visited their Association at Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa., in the autumn of 1812, and returned with his previous unfavorable opinion of the Baptist preachers confirmed. Nevertheless he often spoke for the Baptist congregations for sixty miles around. They all pressed him and his brethren to join their Redstone Association. The matter was laid before the church in the fall of 1813, and it was finally concluded, after much discussion and prayer for the wisdom which comes from above, to make an overture to that effect, and accompany it with their sentiments, wishes, and determinations fully written out, which was done in a document of ten pages of large dimensions. The proposition was discussed at the Association, and after much debate it was decided by a considerable majority to receive the Brush Run Church, notwithstanding their remonstrances against human creeds as bonds of union or communion among Christian Churches, but with their expressed willingness, upon the conditions specified, to co-operate or to unite with the Association. Among the minority opposed to this union thus formed there was Elder Pritchard, of Cross Creek, Va., Elder Brownfield, of Uniontown, Pa., and Elder Stone, of Ohio, and his son, Elder Stone, of the Monongahela region, who seem to have confederated to oppose the influence of A. Campbell, but for three years they could do nothing.

In November, 1815, Mr. Campbell proposed to a few members of the church residing in Wellsburg, Va., that a meeting-house should be erected in the town, which was then entirely without any place for public worship, and volunteered his services for three or four months in soliciting necessary means. The proposition was agreed to, and Dec. 12, 1815, he left home for an eastern tour to Philadelphia and New York, and returned after an absence of some months, having obtained about one thousand dollars. With additional assistance afterwards secured in the vicinity a lot was purchased, and a comfortable brick house was soon erected.

The erection of this house gave great offense to Elder Pritchard, minister of the Cross Creek Baptist Church, three miles above, who had already signalized his hostility to Mr. Campbell, and who seemed to think his influence would be weakened and his congregations would be diminished by the building of the house in Wellsburg.

The Redstone Association convened at Cross Creek on the 30th of August of this year, 1816. On Saturday Elder Pritchard asserted the right of the church where the Association was assembled, in conformity to a rule adopted by the Baptists in Maryland, to select the preachers for the Lord's Day, and, regardless of the great anxiety of the people and some of the preachers to hear Mr. Campbell, had Elder Stone substituted for the former in the arrangement for that day.

Next morning David Philips, of Peters Creek, one of the oldest and best preachers in the Association, was deputed by a large number to see Mr. Campbell and to insist that he should preach, as he was first nominated. He said he had no objections to preach, but that he would not violate the rule of the Association. Providentially, Elder Stone was taken ill, and upon the personal invitation of Elder Pritchard, Mr. Campbell preached, having asked leave to follow Elder Cox, as he was called upon unexpectedly.

On this occasion he delivered the famous Sermon on the Law, which created such excitement in the Baptist community. Mr. Pritchard could not suppress his dissatisfaction during its delivery, and at

the intermission that followed he proposed a public protest, but more prudent counsel prevailed.

At this same meeting of the Association, on Saturday, August 31st, a letter was presented by T. Campbell from a number of baptized persons in the city of Pittsburgh, requesting union as a church to this Association.

It was voted that as this letter is not presented according to the constitution of this Association, the request cannot be granted. However, Mr. T. Campbell was invited to a seat, and a committee was appointed to investigate the subject of the letter, viz., D. Philips, M. Luce, and Mr. Pritchard.

Though the sermon, which created an extraordinary sensation, contained nothing but plain Scripture teaching in reference to the law and the gospel, the opponents of Mr. Campbell succeeded in bringing it up for trial and condemnation at the next Association at Peters Creek in 1817. It was founded on Rom. viii. 3, and its general purport was simply to show that Christians are under law to Christ and not to Moses. The speaker, in the first place, showed that the phrase "the law" in the text signifies the whole Mosaic dispensation, though it does not include the two principles which our Great Prophet teaches is the basis of the law of Moses and of the prophets. He then pointed out what the law could not do, and why. It could not give righteousness and life, nor exhibit the malignity of sin, nor furnish a suitable rule of life to mankind in this imperfect state. He next illustrated how God remedied these defects by the gospel, by sending his Son to make reconciliation for sin, and by his perfect example and teachings.

From these premises he deduced various conclusions, viz.: 1. There is an essential difference between the law and the gospel,—between the Mosaic and Christian dispensations. 2. Christians are not under law, but under grace. 3. There is no necessity for preaching the law in order to prepare men for receiving the gospel. 4. All arguments and motives drawn from the law or Old Testament to incite the disciples of Christ to a compliance with or imitation of Jewish customs are repugnant to Christianity, not being enjoined by the authority of Jesus Christ. 5. The Lord Jesus Christ should be venerated in the highest degree, and the most punctilious regard should be paid to all his precepts and ordinances.

In the fall of this year Thomas Campbell removed his family to Newport, Ky., and left to Alexander the entire public advocacy of the cause of restoration, now struggling in its infancy in Western Pennsylvania and Virginia, excepting the labors of James Foster, which were chiefly confined to the Brush Run Church. As yet this was the only church in the reformation, though it met alternately at Cross-Roads and Brush Run.

Early in the year 1818, A. Campbell opened a school for young men, called "Buffalo Seminary," which flourished nearly five years. Some of his pupils devoted themselves ardently to the study of the Scriptures, and became able advocates of what was termed the ancient gospel. Thus while the reformation was but imperfectly developed or established, and did not number more than one hundred and fifty persons scattered among the Baptists in this region, Mr. Campbell was training skilled workmen to scatter the good seed in other States, and to protect it from the devouring fowls of partisan prejudice, bigotry, and wickedness. He was laying the foundations deep and broad for years to come by building up an institution of learning. In 1840 he founded Bethany College, which has sent, and still sends, out its well-trained advocates to maintain the glorious work since he has finished his course and received his crown.

The granite rock of this remarkable religious movement is the acceptance of all that is divine in religion, and the rejection of all that is human. Hence the Alpha and the Omega of its faith is that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the living God. His will, revealed in the New Testament through the inspired apostles, is its only directory of worship and law of discipline. It proclaims the largest liberty consistent with loyalty to Christ, and repudiates all domination over individuals or churches, whether by synods, presbyteries, conferences, associations, or local church officiaries. It advocates the unity of the church in opposition alike to religious sects and to the destructive heresy of church independency, and adjusts difficulties in or between churches on the principle of fraternal reference to wise men among brethren chosen on occasion. It proposes "to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace" by unity in faith, diversity in opinion, and charity in all things.

By such manifestation of the truth, commending themselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God, these great leaders strove to overcome sectism in all its forms, that the prayer of Jesus in the darkening shadows of Calvary might be realized in the actual oneness of them that believe on him through the word of his chosen apostles, and that the world may believe that he was sent of God. The rock on which they built stands like Gibraltar, against which the waves of rationalism and sectarian intolerance have beaten only to be turned back in harmless spray. Men of narrow minds and wordly policies may fail to grasp a scheme so comprehensive, and to perceive aims so high and heavenly, and so fail to give effect to this matchless plea, but, in principle and exalted position, this effort for the restoration of primitive Christianity can never be surpassed.

The following tabulated statement was carefully prepared in the year 1880. It is believed that the aggregates are below rather than above the truth as to the extent of this movement in this country. But beside this it has extended into Canada, Jamaica, Great Britain, Australia, and other foreign lands. Missionaries are now pushing on this work in several

cities in England, in France, in Norway, and in Constantinople. A church has been planted in Japan, and missionaries are about to go to India.

TABLE OF STATISTICS.

	No. Churches.	Preachers.	Members.
Alabama	35	28	3,525
Arkansas	112	108	5,928
California	62	43	5,086
Colorado	16	12	1,750
Connecticut	2	2	575
Dakota	4	3	675
District of Columbia	1	2	350
Florida	14	11	925
Georgia	95	57	10,890
Illinois	675	525	75,575
Indiana	715	595	89,685
Iowa	215	115	18,860
Kansas	135	101	15,500
Kentucky	615	495	80,525
Louisiana	15	9	1,275
Maine	4	3	485
Massachusetts	7	5	1,240
Maryland	9	5	1,500
Michigan	125	75	7,875
Minnesota	40	15	1,725
Mississippi	15	12	2,370
Missouri	585	428	65,950
Montana	3	2	420
Nebraska	98	56	15,580
New York	49	39	5,950
North Carolina	105	85	14,700
Ohio	425	219	45,500
Oregon	55	35	5,981
Pennsylvania	115	97	15,600
Rhode Island	1	1	80
South Carolina	25	18	2,925
Tennessee	325	225	45,850
Texas	225	175	19,500
Vermont	2	2	375
Virginia	150	115	16,250
Washington Territory	1	1	75
West Virginia	75	55	8,750
Wisconsin	24	13	2,575
Wyoming Territory	1	1	95
Total	5,175	3,788	592,036

The list of periodicals published by the Disciples includes thirteen weeklies, twelve monthlies, three semi-monthlies, and one quarterly review, also Sunday-school papers, four monthlies and eight weeklies.

There are more than thirty colleges under the influence and patronage of the Christian Church. Truly though thy beginning *was* small, thy latter end *has* greatly increased.

The Catholic Church[1] in Washington County.—Catholics were among the pioneer settlers of Washington County. Mr. Robinson, an Irish Catholic, settled in the vicinity of where Clayville now stands before the close of the war of independence or about that time. Mr. Henry Montague, also an Irish Catholic, settled in the neighborhood of West Alexander in the year 1794, on a piece of land still occupied by his descendants. Others settled in the vicinity not long after, of whose Catholicity little more than the tradition is left among their descendants.

Between the years 1797 and 1801 a certain Father Lannigan, heretofore in charge of a Catholic settlement in Westmoreland County, came with a number of his people, negotiated for the purchase of several thousand acres of land near West Alexander, but soon becoming dissatisfied with the location, they sold out their land, bought another tract in Greene County, and settled there. Father Lannigan passed through Washington, probably on his way to West Alexander or to Greene County, in 1801, and preached a sermon in the court-house. The reverend gentleman stopped overnight with Mr. Robinson, near Clayville, and at times with Mr. Montague also; but we have no positive evidence of his holding divine service or performing any ministrations among the Catholics of this county. There is no mention of his name in this region later than 1801. Nearly all the early events of Catholicity in this county from this time centre around the homestead of Mr. Montague. His original possession of a hundred and forty or fifty acres was bought from the State. The warrant of survey bears the date of 1795, and the deed 1799. In the year 1809 he bought an adjoining tract of one hundred and fifty or two hundred acres from a German named Goss, who, together with his brother, had bought it from the original owner, a certain Gater, about two years previously. On this purchase stood the old Gater House, so called from the original owner of the land. It was a log house, built on the primitive backwoods plan, when strength and security of defense against savage depredations were considered important points to house-building.

Mass was offered up in this primitive chapel about the year 1811 by Father O'Brien, the first stationary priest of Pittsburgh.

This is the first authentic account we can obtain of the celebration of divine service in the county.

The old wagon-road from Washington, D. C., to Wheeling and the West, which occupied nearly the same bed as the present National pike, was a route sometimes taken by the early Catholic missionaries to the West. This road passed near the house of Mr. Montague. The saintly and illustrious Fenwick, afterwards the first Bishop of Cincinnati, passed over this route on his first missionary journey into the then wilderness of Ohio in the summer of 1814.

He came alone and unattended, stopped at the house of Henry Montague, held divine service, ministered to the few Catholic families around, and consecrated or blessed a small plot of ground on the farm of his host as a burial-place for the Catholics scattered around. This is the oldest landmark of Catholicity in the county. Mr. Montague, his wife and son, and a number of the old Catholic settlers are buried there.

During the construction of the National pike—1818 to 1821—the venerable Father Maguire came through several times and ministered to the Catholic workmen along the road from Brownsville down through this county. The first Catholic chapel was built at this time, and completed before the year 1821 had drawn to a close. It was a frame building about twenty by thirty feet. It was built by the contributions of the Catholic workmen along the road, and situated near West Alexander, on the pike. The neighboring Catholic families also contributed towards its erection. Father Rafferty from Pittsburgh attended it at regular intervals about the year 1830.

Father Horner, the first stationary priest of Wheel-

[1] By D. J. Malady.

ing, afterwards came at regular times, covering a period of about two or three years from 1833 to 1836. In this year Right Rev. Bishop Kenrick, of Philadelphia, visited this portion of his diocese, said mass, and confirmed in the chapel at West Alexander. The following year, 1837, he sent Rev. Father Gallagher to take charge of this and surrounding missions, with headquarters in Brownsville. Father Gallagher was the first regularly appointed pastor of the Catholic Church in Washington County. He had a large field to labor in, but managed to attend to the church at West Alexander once a month. He also visited Washington monthly, and from this time we may date the separation of the two congregations of Washington and West Alexander, now Claysville.

St. James' Church, West Alexander, now Sacred Heart, Claysville.—About the year 1839 or 1840, Right Rev. Bishop Kenrick visited this far-away portion of his scattered flock a second time, held divine service, and confirmed in the old St. James' Chapel at West Alexander. Father Gallagher was succeeded in 1846 by the Rev. P. Duffy. Under his energetic administration the old frame church was torn down and a new brick one erected in its place, larger than the first, being thirty-three by fifty. The ground on which both of these churches stood was part of a donation of two acres from Mr. Michael Dougherty, a Catholic, and Mr. Schaefer, a Protestant, both of whose farms lay adjoining the spot. It is a beautiful place, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country. The cemetery of this congregation is still there, and few more charming sites can be found among the hills of Pennsylvania than this peaceful little city of the dead.

Father Duffy remained but a short time, and was succeeded for a brief period by the Rev. Father Gallagher a second time. Rev. James Kearney came after in 1849, and Rev. James McGowan in 1850. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Duff Lambert.

In 1852, Brownsville was separated from this mission, and the Rev. Daniel Hickey was appointed to take charge of West Alexander, Washington, and the Greene County missions. He took up his residence near the church, the first resident Catholic clergyman in Washington County. The Hempfield Railroad was being constructed about this time, and owing to the number of Irish Catholic workmen employed there was a large though temporary increase of the congregation. When this influx subsided St. James' congregation numbered about twenty, or, at the most, twenty-five families, made up of the descendants of old settlers, of those who had worked on the pike, and of some who worked on the building of the Hempfield road, and remained after it was done. Father Hickey died Oct. 5, 1854, in the thirty-first year of his age, and was buried in the church cemetery. A beautiful marble monument over his grave attests the devotion of the people among whom the labor of his young life was spent.

Rev. John Farren came next; then Rev. Francis O'Shea in 1855; Rev. Jerome Kearney in 1856; Rev. Francis O'Shea came a second time in 1858, and was succeeded in the spring of 1859 by Rev. Dennis Kearney. Rev. James Nolan came in the spring of 1860; Rev. Patrick Sheehan in the summer of 1862. In January, 1864, Rev. James Lahaney. In October, 1866, Rev. J. Scanlan. Rev. J. McEnrue came in the summer of 1868, and remained until 1873. The old church, built in 1846, had become by this time unsafe, and besides was badly located for the convenience of the bulk of the congregation. Ground was, therefore, purchased in the borough of Claysville, about five miles from the old site, with a view of erecting a new church. The foundation of the new church was completed when Father McEnrue left in January, 1873. Rev. J. A. Canevin succeeded, but remained only a short time, leaving early in the summer of 1873. Rev. F. McCarthy was then appointed. Mass was said meanwhile in private houses, and in the school hall in the borough of Claysville. Old St. James' Church near West Alexander was sold for the value of the material it contained, and some time after torn down.

The new church was energetically pushed forward, and completed in 1874. It is a brick structure, eighty feet in length by thirty-five in width, with a brick tower in the front centre, and tastefully finished throughout. It was dedicated under the title of the Church of the Sacred Heart by the Rt. Rev. M. Domenec in the summer of 1875. Rev. F. McCarthy left in the spring of 1877. Rev. T. Howley succeeded him, and remained until January, 1879. Rev. J. Malady came next. He was appointed immediately after his ordination, and labored zealously and fruitfully for over three years, and died in Washington, April 27, 1882, in the twenty-eighth year of his age.

The number of families belonging to the Church of the Sacred Heart at Claysville is not perceptibly larger than it was twenty or thirty years ago. No new industry has been developed in the vicinity, and the natural increase has been counterbalanced by death and the departure from time to time of much of the younger portion for more promising fields and pastures new.

Church of the Immaculate Conception, Washington.—The first appearance of Catholicity in this town was in the person of the Rev. Father Lannigan in 1801, and the first public utterance of its doctrine was doubtless his sermon in the court-house at the same time. Rev. C. McGuire, the venerable founder of St. Paul's Cathedral, Pittsburgh, came through several times previous to and during the years 1820–21. Rev. P. Rafferty, of Pittsburgh, came and held divine service in the house of Matthew Blake. The name of a certain Rev. Mazachelli is also mentioned as coming after him. In the year 1836, Rt. Rev. Bishop Kenrick, of Philadelphia, came at an episcopal invitation, and held divine service, preached, and confirmed in the court-house. The

congregation at this time did not number ten families. In 1837, Rev. M. Gallagher was sent to take charge. He visited this mission separately from that at West Alexander, and about once a month. The history of the Catholic Church in Washington may be said to begin from this time, when an independent congregation was organized. Being, however, always under the care of the same pastor as the West Alexander mission, the change of incumbent was always the same for both. Soon after this the Catholics bought a lot on Maiden Street, opposite the present gas-works, with a view of building a church. Their Protestant neighbors, however, proved so decidedly hostile that they abandoned the project, and bought the lot of the present site, then outside the borough limits. Happily the spirit displayed on this occasion is now a thing of the past, and without regard to theological tenets the courtesies of life can be interchanged and kindliness exist among men. The new lot purchased was forty feet by sixty, to which was added another piece, twenty by eighty, of adjoining lot, donated to the church by Mr. Anthony Rentz. The lot was purchased March, 1842.

A short time previous to this the Rt. Rev. Bishop Kenrick visited this part of his flock a second time and administered confirmation. In company with the Methodist clergyman, Rev. Mr. Holmes, he dined at the house of Mr. Rush, on Chestnut Street. So mutually agreeable did this odd association prove that after dinner they adjourned to the minister's house, where the Catholic bishop passed a very pleasant evening with the preacher.

From this time mass was said at different Catholic houses in the town, and finally in the court-house until the church was built. The work of building a church was begun in 1853 under Rev. D. Hickey. Rev. J. Farren, who succeeded after the death of Father Hickey, completed the work begun; and the church was finally dedicated under the title of the Church of the Immaculate Conception by Bishop Whelan, of Wheeling, Aug. 26, 1855. About this time, or soon after, services began to be held below Canonsburg on the Pittsburgh pike, for a few families scattered around in that neighborhood. It is still attended monthly, and bids fair to increase. A new burial-ground was purchased in 1872 by Rev. J. McEnrue. It is beautifully situated on the slope of a hill about one mile from town on the Pittsburgh pike. Under the administration of Rev. J. Malady it was surveyed and staked off according to a well-arranged plan, which will add much to the beauty of the place when the improvements are carried out.

The church in Washington has steadily increased from the beginning, so that whereas in 1852 there were no more than twelve families, now there are over fifty. Property is being bought next to the church, and the future presents an encouraging outlook for the Catholic Church in Washington.

CHURCH OF THE TRANSFIGURATION, MONONGAHELA CITY.—This church is in charge of the pastor of the Catholic Church of Elizabeth, on the opposite side of the Monongahela, in Allegheny County. Its history is comparatively recent. Divine services were first held in the town by Rev. J. O'Reilly, of Pittsburgh, 1835, although mass was said for a few years before two or three miles back of the town for a few families that resided there. A new church was begun in 1865, and dedicated the following year by the Rt. Rev. M. Domenec. It is a plain brick building, thirty-five by sixty. The congregation is composed principally of miners, is fluctuating in size, and never very large.

CHAPTER XXXV.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.—(*Continued.*)

SOLOMON SPAULDING AND THE BOOK OF MORMON.[1]

THE conviction has become almost universal, except among Mormons themselves, that the "Book of Mormon" was founded upon Rev. Solomon Spaulding's romance, entitled "Manuscript Found." It is eminently fitting, therefore, that a history of Washington County, Pa., in one of whose villages Spaulding spent his last years, and where, after a checkered life, his wearied body found its resting-place, should contain at least a brief notice of the man whose pen has been the guiltless cause of one of the most remarkable delusions the world has ever witnessed.

Solomon Spaulding was born in Ashford, Conn., in 1761; graduated at Dartmouth College, N. H., in 1785; entered the ministry of the Congregational Church; preached for three or four years, and then, on account of impaired health, relinquished the sacred office, removed to Cherry Valley, N. Y., and engaged in mercantile business; in a few years failed in this enterprise, and in 1809 removed to Conneaut (formerly New Salem), Ashtabula Co., Ohio, where he engaged in building a forge. This business also proved unsuccessful, and he became involved in debt. Residing at Conneaut for three years, his attention was arrested by the numerous Indian mounds and fortifications in its vicinity, and being a man of literary tastes, and particularly fond of history, he conceived the project of writing a romance which would purport to account for the presence of the mound-builders on this continent, and to narrate their history. This employment beguiled the tedious hours of his enforced leisure, and when the romance approached completion, the idea suggested itself that its publication, by the profits arising from its sale, might enable him to discharge his debts.

The time of Spaulding's residence at Conneaut was chiefly spent in the preparation of this historical ro-

[1] By Robert Patterson, Pittsburgh.

mance, and as the work progressed the author was accustomed to inform his neighbors, who would gladly assemble to hear each new installment read. In this small frontier settlement, where books were few and mail facilities very limited, each additional portion of the romance was awaited with the same interest with which the reader of the modern magazine looks for the number that will contain a fresh installment of the popular serial of the day. The characters and the incidents became subjects of general discussion, the outlines of the narrative were deeply impressed on the minds of the hearers, and the names of the prominent personages grew "familiar as household words."

At last, in 1812, with the fond hope that his day-dreams might be converted into something more substantial, Spaulding removed to Pittsburgh, at that time a small but rapidly-growing city (its population in 1810 was 4768, with 767 houses in all), and took his manuscript to the printing-office of Mr. Patterson (father of the present writer) to see if arrangements could be made for its publication. For some reason, probably lack of funds on the part of the author and doubts of success on that of the publisher, it was not given to the world. In 1814, Mr. Spaulding removed to Amity, Washington Co., Pa., where he died Oct. 20, 1816.[1] His widow removed to the home of her brother, W. H. Sabine, Esq., at Onondaga Valley, N. Y.

Thus far all accounts agree. What became of Mr. Spaulding's manuscript is not so clear. That it was not published is matter for profound regret. How many bitter tears had remained unshed, how many homes undesolated, how many hearts unbroken had the printing in 1812 of Spaulding's prose epic rendered forever impossible the imposture under which, eighteen years afterwards, with many incongruous additions, it saw the light!

In this discussion there are manifestly but two points to be considered. The first is to establish the fact that the historical portions of the Book of Mormon are certainly derived from Spaulding's "Manuscript Found;" and the second to show, if practicable, in what way and by whom the plagiarism was probably effected. Of these, the first is the only vitally important one. If the identity can be determined the imposture will be proved, even though it may not be possible to demonstrate absolutely how the fraud was perpetrated.

[1] The headstone which formerly marked the grave of Mr. Spaulding at Amity has almost entirely disappeared. Rev. Abner Jackson, of Canton, Ohio, when visiting Amity in 1840, thoughtfully copied the inscription, then entire, from the crumbling stone, and records it in his letter published in the *Washington Reporter* of Jan. 7, 1881. It was as follows:

IN MEMORY OF

Solomon Spaulding, who departed this life Oct. 20th, A.D. 1816. Aged 55 years.

"Kind cherubs, guard the sleeping clay
Until the great decision day,
And saints complete in glory rise
To share the triumphs of the skies."

I. THE PLAGIARISM.—In our inquiries upon the first point a merited tribute should be paid to the value of Mr. E. D. Howe's "Mormonism Unveiled," issued by its author at Painesville, Ohio, in 1835, only five years after the publication at Palmyra, N. Y., of the Book of Mormon, by Joseph Smith. Mr. Howe's work was the pioneer upon this subject, and though long out of print, the few copies extant are still the store-house from which successive investigators derive their most important facts. It contains the statements of eight witnesses, whose testimonials were obtained in 1833, twenty-one years after Mr. Spaulding left Conneaut, seventeen years after his death, and three years after the appearance of the Book of Mormon. Their authenticity has never been impeached. Our limits permit only the extracts given below, but as printed in full by Mr. Howe they show the opportunities of the respective writers to become fully acquainted with Mr. Spaulding's romance, and this feature, had we room for the entire statements, would give them great additional force. Our transcript is taken at second-hand from D. P. Kidder's "Mormonism and the Mormons," Carlton & Lanahan, publishers, New York, 1842.

1. John Spaulding, a brother of Solomon, visited the latter at Conneaut just before his removal, and states as follows:

"He then told me he had been writing a book, which he intended to have printed, the avails of which he thought would enable him to pay all his debts. The book was entitled the 'Manuscript Found,' of which he read to me many passages. It was an historical romance of the first settlers of America, endeavoring to show that the American Indians are the descendants of the Jews, or the lost tribes. It gave a detailed account of their journey from Jerusalem, by land and sea, till they arrived in America, under the command of NEPHIE and LEHI. They afterward had quarrels and contentions, and separated into two distinct nations, one of which he denominated Nephites and the other Lamanites. Cruel and bloody wars ensued, in which great multitudes were slain. They buried their dead in large heaps, which caused the mounds so common in this country. . . . I have recently read the Book of Mormon, and, to my great surprise, I find nearly the same historical matter, names, &c., as they were in my brother's writings. I well remember that he wrote in the old style, and commenced about every sentence with 'And it came to pass,' or 'Now it came to pass,' the same as in the Book of Mormon, and according to the best of my recollection and belief, it is the same as my brother Solomon wrote, with the exception of the religious matter."

2. Mrs. Martha Spaulding, wife of John Spaulding, states in regard to Solomon Spaulding and his writings as follows:

"I was personally acquainted with Solomon Spaulding about twenty years ago. . . . The lapse of time which has intervened prevents my recollecting but few of the leading incidents of his writings; but the names of Nephi and Lehi are yet fresh in my memory as being the principal heroes of his tale. They were officers of the company which first came off from Jerusalem. He gave a particular account of their journey by land and sea till they arrived in America, after which disputes arose between the chiefs, which caused them to separate into different bands, one of which was called Lamanites and the other Nephites. Between these were recounted tremendous battles, which frequently covered the ground with the slain; and these being buried in large heaps was the cause of the numerous mounds in the country. . . . I have read the Book of Mormon, which has brought fresh to my recollection the writings of Solomon Spaulding; and I have no manner of doubt that the historical part of it is the same that I read, and heard read, more than twenty years ago. The old obsolete style, and the phrases of 'And it came to pass,' &c., are the same."

3. Henry Lake, the partner of Spaulding in building the forge, writes from Conneaut in September, 1833, as follows:

"He [Spaulding] very frequently read to me from a manuscript which he was writing, which he entitled the 'Manuscript Found,' and which he represented as being found in this town. I spent many hours in hearing him read said writings, and became well acquainted with their contents. He wishes me to assist him in getting his production printed, alleging that a book of that kind would meet with a rapid sale. I designed doing so, but the forge not meeting our anticipations we failed in business, when I declined having anything to do with the publication of the book. This book represented the American Indians as the descendants of the lost tribes, gave an account of their leaving Jerusalem, their contentions and wars, which were many and great. One time when he was reading to me the tragic account of Laban I pointed out to him what I considered an inconsistency, which he promised to correct; but by referring to the Book of Mormon I find, to my surprise, that it stands there just as he read it to me then. Some months ago I borrowed the Golden Bible, put it into my pocket, carried it home, and thought no more of it. About a week after my wife found the book in my coat-pocket as it hung up, and commenced reading it aloud as I lay upon the bed. She had not read twenty minutes till I was astonished to find the same passages in it that Spaulding had read to me more than twenty years before from his 'Manuscript Found.' Since that I have more fully examined the said Golden Bible, and have no hesitation in saying that the historical part of it is principally if not wholly taken from the 'Manuscript Found.' I well recollect telling Mr. Spaulding that the so frequent use of the words, 'And it came to pass,' 'Now it came to pass,' rendered it ridiculous."

It should be stated in explanation of the above that the Book of Mormon, at the time of its publication, was frequently spoken of as the "Golden Bible." Also that an incongruity occurs in the story of Laban, in the First Book of Nephi, where Nephi says they "did speak many hard words unto us, their younger *brothers*, and they did smite us even with a rod." Whereupon an angel appears and says, "Why do ye smite your younger *brother* with a rod?" Consistency would require that the number, whether plural or singular, should be the same in both sentences. The oversight is in itself a trifle, but its occurrence in both the Spaulding manuscript and the Book of Mormon is an unanswerable proof of identity.

4. John N. Miller writes from Springfield, Pa., September, 1833, as follows:

"In the year 1811 I was in the employ of Henry Lake and Solomon Spaulding, at Conneaut, engaged in rebuilding a forge. While there I boarded and lodged in the family of said Spaulding for several months. I was soon introduced to the manuscript of Spaulding, and perused it as often as I had leisure. He had written two or three books or pamphlets on different subjects, but that which more particularly drew my attention was one which he called the 'Manuscript Found.' . . . It purported to be the history of the first settlement of America before discovered by Columbus. He brought them off from Jerusalem under their leaders, detailing their travels by land and water, their manners, customs, laws, wars, etc. He said that he designed it as an historical novel, and that in after-years it would be believed by many people as much as the history of England. . . . I have recently examined the 'Book of Mormon,' and find in it the writings of Solomon Spaulding from beginning to end, but mixed up with Scripture and other religious matter which I did not meet with in the 'Manuscript Found.' Many of the passages of the Mormon Book are verbatim from Spaulding, and others in part. The names of Nephi, Lehi, Moroni, and in fact all the principal names are brought fresh to my recollection by the Golden Bible. When Spaulding divested his history of its fabulous names by a verbal explanation, he landed his people near the Straits of Darien, which I am very confident he called Zarahemla. They were marched about that country for a length of time, in which wars and great bloodshed ensued. He brought them across North America in a northeast direction."

5. Aaron Wright, a former neighbor of Spaulding, writes at Conneaut, August, 1833, as follows:

"I first became acquainted with Solomon Spaulding in 1808 or 1809, when he commenced building a forge on Conneaut Creek. When at his house one day he showed and read to me a history he was writing of the lost tribes of Israel, purporting that they were the first settlers of America, and that the Indians were their descendants. Upon this subject we had frequent conversations. He traced their journey from Jerusalem to America, as it is given in the Book of Mormon, excepting the religious matter. The historical part of the Book of Mormon I know to be the same as I read and heard read from the writings of Spaulding more than twenty years ago; the names more especially are the same without any alteration. He told me his object was to account for all the fortifications, etc., to be found in this country, and said that in time it would be fully believed by all except learned men and historians. I once anticipated reading his writings in print, but little expected to see them in a new Bible. . . . In conclusion, I will observe that the names and most of the historical part of the Book of Mormon were as familiar to me before I read it as most modern history."

6. Oliver Smith, another old neighbor of Spaulding, writes at Conneaut, August, 1833:

"When Solomon Spaulding first came to this place, he purchased a tract of land, surveyed it out, and commenced selling it. While engaged in this business he boarded at my house, in all nearly six months. All his leisure hours were occupied in writing an historical novel founded upon the first settlers of this country. He said he intended to trace their journey from Jerusalem, by land and sea, till their arrival in America; give an account of their arts, sciences, civilization, wars, and contentions. In this way he would give a satisfactory account of all the old mounds so common to this country. During the time he was at my house I read and heard read one hundred pages or more. Nephi and Lehi were by him represented as leading characters when they first started for America. . . . [Mr. Smith narrates his last interview with Spaulding, when the latter was about starting for Pittsburgh, and solicited Smith's leniency as one of his creditors, not to prevent his going. Mr. Smith then closes as follows:] This was the last I heard of Spaulding or his book until the Book of Mormon came into the neighborhood. When I heard the historical part of it related, I at once said it was the writing of old Solomon Spaulding. Soon after I obtained the book, and on reading it found much of it the same as Spaulding had written more than twenty years before."

7. Nahum Howard, another of Spaulding's neighbors in Ohio, writes from Conneaut, in August, 1833, as follows:

"I first became acquainted with Solomon Spaulding in December, 1810. After that time I frequently saw him at his house and also at my house. I once, in conversation with him, expressed a surprise at not having any account of the inhabitants once in this country, who erected the old forts, mounds, etc. He then told me that he was writing a history of that race of people, and afterwards frequently showed me his writings, which I read. I have lately read the Book of Mormon, and believe it to be the same as Spaulding wrote, except the religious part. He told me that he intended to get his writings published in Pittsburgh, and he thought that in one century from that time it would be believed as much as any other history."

8. Artemas Cunningham, of Perry, Geauga Co., Ohio, who visited Spaulding in October, 1811, at Conneaut for the purpose of securing a debt due him from Spaulding, found the latter "destitute of the means of paying his debts," his only hope resting "upon the sale of a book which he had been writing," and which, he thought, "would meet with a ready sale." Mr. Cunningham, writing in 1833, proceeds to say:

"Before showing me his manuscripts he went into a verbal relation of its outlines, saying that it was a fabulous or romantic history of the first settlement of this country, and as it purported to have been a record found buried in the earth, or in a cave, he had adopted the ancient or Scripture style of writing. He then presented his manuscripts, when

we sat down and spent a good share of the night in reading them and conversing upon them. I well remember the name of Nephi, who appeared to be the principal hero of the story. The frequent repetition of the phrase 'I, Nephi,' I recollect as distinctly as though it was but yesterday, although the general features of the story have passed from my memory through the lapse of twenty-two years. He attempted to account for the numerous antiquities which are found upon this continent, and remarked that after this generation had passed away, his account of the first inhabitants of America would be considered as authentic as any other history. The Mormon Bible I have partially examined, and am fully of the opinion that Solomon Spaulding had written its outlines before he left Conneaut."

The testimony of these eight witnesses was published by Mr. Howe in 1835 at Painesville, Ohio, in close proximity to Kirtland, then the headquarters of Mormonism, where Rigdon in that very year delivered his seven famous lectures on faith, which are prefixed to the Mormon "Doctrine and Covenants," where the same year the first "quorum of the twelve apostles" was ordained, and where in the following year the first Mormon temple was dedicated. Through all this portion of Ohio public curiosity in regard to this new fanaticism had been intensely excited, and Mr. Howe's book was widely disseminated by his agents. Of its contents Rigdon and Smith could not possibly have remained in ignorance. Yet no denial, no protest, not the slightest attempt to evade these clear proofs of plagiarism was made, and under such a charge, so direct and public, preferred by persons of intelligence and of unimpeachable veracity, silence was equivalent to a confession of guilt. So strong, moreover, was Mr. Spaulding's disposition to read his history to every willing auditor, that the number of attestants to its general character and contents could at that date easily have been quadrupled. Other witnesses in other places have since 1835 added their evidence to that already given. Extracts from their statements are subjoined:

9. Mrs. Matilda (Spaulding) Davison, the widow of Rev. Solomon Spaulding (married in 1820 to Mr. Davison, of Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y.) made a statement in 1839 to Rev. D. R. Austin, of Monson, Mass., which was written down by him and published in the Boston *Recorder* in May of that year. She relates substantially, as already mentioned, the circumstances under which her late husband's "imaginary history" was composed, and adds,—

"It claimed to have been written by one of the lost nation, and to have been recovered from the earth, and assumed the title of 'Manuscript Found.' The neighbors would often inquire how Mr. Spaulding progressed in deciphering the manuscript; and when he had a sufficient portion prepared, he would inform them, and they would assemble to hear it read. . . . After the Book of Mormon came out, a copy of it was taken to New Salem, the place of Mr. Spaulding's former residence, and the very place where the 'Manuscript Found' was written. A Mormon preacher appointed a meeting there, and in the meeting read and repeated copious extracts from the Book of Mormon. The historical part was immediately recognized by all the older inhabitants as the identical work of Mr. Spaulding, in which they had all been so deeply interested years before. Mr. John Spaulding was present and recognized perfectly the work of his brother. He was amazed and afflicted that it should have been perverted to so wicked a purpose. His grief found vent in a flood of tears, and he arose on the spot and expressed to the meeting his sorrow and regret that the writings of his deceased brother should be used for a purpose so vile and shocking."

10. Mrs. M. S. McKinstry, the only child of Rev. Solomon Spaulding, made a statement at Washington, D. C., April 3, 1880, which was carefully taken down by Mrs. E. E. Dickinson, and was published in *Scribner's Monthly* for August, 1880, in which, speaking of her father's "Manuscript Found," she says,—

"He read the manuscript, which I had seen him writing, to the neighbors and to a clergyman—a friend of his—who came to see him. Some of the names that he mentioned while reading to these people I have never forgotten. They are as fresh to me to-day as though I heard them yesterday. They were 'Mormon,' 'Maroni,' 'Lamanite,' 'Nephi.'"

11. William H. Sabine, Esq., of Onondaga Valley, Onondaga Co., N. Y., a lawyer of eminence and accustomed to weigh evidence, was the brother of Mrs. Solomon Spaulding, at whose request she gave D. P. Hurlbut authority to receive her late husband's "Manuscript Found" from Mr. Clark, at Hartwick, N. Y., in whose care it had been left. Mrs. McKinstry, in her statement above referred to, says that "Mr. Sabine had undoubtedly read the manuscript while it was in his house, and had faith that its production would show to the world that the Mormon Bible had been taken from it." He based his request for the loan of the manuscript to Hurlbut upon his "desire to uproot this Mormon fraud."

12. To these statements of members of Spaulding's family or connection must be added the testimony of Joseph Miller, of Amity, Pa., born Feb. 1, 1791, and now in his ninety-second year. His memory, notwithstanding his advanced age, is remarkably clear and distinct; he has long been a ruling elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his veracity is unimpeachable. He was intimately acquainted with Spaulding during the entire residence of the latter in Amity; often heard him read his romance; assisted in nursing him during his last illness, in performing the last offices to his remains, and in settling his temporal affairs. He is the oldest of three men who are living witnesses to the identity of the Book of Mormon with the Spaulding manuscript as read in their hearing by its author. Mr. Miller's testimony has been repeatedly published. The following extracts are taken from the record made, with the utmost care to be accurate, by Dr. W. W. Sharp, of Amity, and published in the *Pittsburgh Telegraph*, Feb. 6, 1879. Mr. Miller says,—

"I was well acquainted with Mr. Spaulding when he lived in Amity, Pa. . . . Mr. Spaulding seemed to take delight in reading from his manuscript (written on foolscap) for the entertainment of his frequent visitors. Heard him read most, if not all of it, and had frequent conversations with him about it. Some time ago I had in my possession for about six months the Book of Mormon, and heard most of it read during that time. . . . On hearing read the account from the book of the battle between the Amlicites and the Nephites [Book of Alma, chapter i.], in which the soldiers of one army had placed a red mark on their foreheads to distinguish them from their enemies, it seemed to reproduce in my mind not only the narration but the very words, as they had been impressed on my mind by the reading of Spaulding's manuscript. . . . The longer I live the more firmly I am convinced that Spaulding's manuscript was appropriated and largely used in getting up the Book of Mormon. I believe that, leaving out of the book the portions that may be easily recognized as the work of Joe Smith and his accomplices, Solomon Spaulding may be truly said to be its author. I have not a doubt of it."

13. Redick McKee, Esq., formerly a resident of Washington County, Pa., afterwards of Wheeling, W. Va., and now of Washington, D. C., a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, and esteemed for his many Christian virtues, is another living witness to the similarity of the Book of Mormon and Spaulding's manuscript. In a communication from Washington, D. C., April 14, 1869, published in the Washington (Pa.) *Reporter* for April 21, 1869, and suggested by a statement then recently published in the *Reporter* by Rev. J. W. Hamilton of the reminiscences of Mr. Joseph Miller, above mentioned, Mr. McKee writes,—

"In the fall of 1814 I arrived in the village of 'Good Will,' and for eighteen or twenty months sold goods in the store previously occupied by Mr. Thos. Brice. It was on Main Street, a few doors west of Spaulding's tavern, where I was a boarder. With both Mr. Solomon Spaulding and his wife I was quite intimately acquainted. . . . I recollect quite well Mr. Spaulding spending much time in writing (on sheets of paper torn out of an old book) what purported to be a veritable history of the nations or tribes who inhabited Canaan. . . . He called it 'Lost History Found,' 'Lost Manuscript,' or some such name, not disguising that it was wholly a work of the imagination, written to amuse himself, and without any immediate view to publication. . . . I was struck with the minuteness of his details and the apparent truthfulness and sincerity of the author. . . . I have an indistinct recollection of the passage referred to by Mr. Miller about the Amlicites making a cross with red paint on their foreheads to distinguish them from enemies in the confusion of battle."

Also, in a letter to the present writer, dated Washington, D. C., April 15, 1879, Mr. McKee says,—

"There can be no doubt that the Book of Mormon was founded on and largely copied from the vigorous romance of Solomon Spaulding."

14. Rev. Abner Jackson, of Canton, Ohio, in a communication to the Washington County Historical Society, dated Dec. 20, 1880, and published in the Washington *Reporter* of Jan. 7, 1881, gives a more minute account of Spaulding's romance, and a fuller outline of its narrative, than any of the preceding witnesses. He also institutes a close comparison between its plot and that of the Book of Mormon, showing the strict adherence of the latter to the former. Just before Mr. Spaulding's removal to Pittsburgh he brought his romance to Mr. Jackson's father, read much of the story to him, and gave him an outline of the whole. The son, being confined to the house with a lame knee, was present, and heard the conversation that passed between them. He is the third surviving witness to the unmistakable resemblance between the Book of Mormon and Spaulding's story. Of the latter he gives his recollections, and adds,—

"Spaulding frequently read his manuscript to the neighbors, and amused them as he progressed with his work. He wrote it in Bible style. 'And it came to pass' occurred so often that some called him 'Old Come-to-pass.' . . . The Book of Mormon follows the romance too closely to be a stranger. In both many persons appear having the same name, as Maroni, Mormon, Nephites, Laman, Lamanites, Nephi, and others. Here we are presented with romance second, called the Book of Mormon, telling the same story of the same people, traveling from the same plain in the same way, having the same difficulties and destination, with the same wars, same battles, and same results, with thousands upon thousands slain. Then see the Mormon account of the last battle, at Cumorah, where all the righteous were slain. . . . How much this resembles the closing scene in the 'Manuscript Found!' The most singular part of the whole matter is that it follows the romance so closely with this difference: the first claims to be a romance; the second claims to be a revelation of God, a new Bible! When it was brought to Conneaut, and read there in public, old Esquire Wright heard it and exclaimed, 'Old Come-to-pass has come to life again!' Here was the place where Spaulding wrote and read his manuscript to the neighbors for their amusement, and 'Squire Wright had often heard him read from his romance. This was in 1832, sixteen years after Spaulding's death. This 'Squire Wright lived on a farm just outside of the little village. I was acquainted with him for twenty-five years. I lived on his farm when I was a boy, and attended school in the village. I am particular to notice these things to show that I had an opportunity of knowing what I am writing about."

The testimony of Esquire Wright was given above (No. 5). The constant recurrence in Spaulding's romance of the phrase, "And it came to pass" has been referred to by a number of the above witnesses, and Spaulding himself was admonished of its undue repetition, yet failed to remedy the defect. It is an important coincidence, worthy of special observation, that in no other volume probably in the whole range of English literature does the same peculiarity occur with one-tenth the frequency of its appearance in the Book of Mormon. This remarkable concurrence of a literary blemish is itself an indication of a common origin. The authorship of the Homeric poems, and even of some portions of the Bible, has been disputed by scholars on the ground of the presence or absence of much slighter peculiarities.

15. Rev. Robert Patterson, to whom the Spaulding manuscript was taken in 1812 for publication, should certainly have been applied to for information among the first. Mr. Howe, in his book already mentioned, states that "Mr. Patterson said he had no recollection of any such manuscript being brought there for publication, neither would he have been likely to have seen it, as the business of printing was conducted wholly by Lambdin at that time." This statement seems irreconcilable with the testimony of the widow and daughter of Spaulding, and also in conflict with the fact that the partnership of R. Patterson and Lambdin was not formed until Jan. 1, 1818. In 1812, Lambdin was a lad of fourteen in the bookstore of Patterson & Hopkins, and afterwards was continued in the employ of R. & J. Patterson. Mr. Howe, on being applied to for his authority for the statement, answered, "I think Hurlbut was the person who talked with Patterson about the manuscript." But Hurlbut himself informed the present writer (Aug. 19, 1879) that he had never seen Mr. Patterson or had any communication with him. There is therefore no known authority for the statement in Mr. Howe's book. On being applied to in 1842 by Rev. Samuel Williams, who was preparing for publication a pamphlet entitled "Mormonism Exposed," Mr. Patterson wrote the following brief certificate, which we copy in full from Mr. Williams' pamphlet:

"R. Patterson had in his employment Silas Engles at the time, a foreman printer, and general superintendent of the printing business. As he [S. E.] was an excellent scholar, as well as a good printer, to him was intrusted the entire concerns of the office. He even decided on the propriety or otherwise of publishing manuscripts when offered,—as to their morality, scholarship, &c., &c. In this character, he informed R. P. that

a gentleman, from the East originally, had put into his hands a manuscript of a singular work, chiefly in the style of our English translation of the Bible, and handed the copy to R. P., who read only a few pages, and finding nothing apparently exceptionable, he [R. P.] said to Engles he might publish it if the author furnished the funds or good security. He [the author] failing to comply with the terms, Mr. Engles returned the manuscript, as I supposed at that time, after it had been some weeks in his possession, with other manuscripts in the office.

"This communication written and signed 2d April, 1842.

"ROBERT PATTERSON."

It is matter of sincere regret that so meagre a document is all the written evidence that Mr. Patterson has left. Mr. Williams introduces it with the remark (p. 16) that "Mr. Patterson firmly believes, also, from what he has heard of the Mormon Bible, that it is the same thing he examined at that time." So many errors of date have crept into this part of the history of Mormonism that it may be well to note the following: Mr. Lambdin died Aug. 1, 1825, in his twenty-seventh year; Mr. Engles, July 17, 1827, in his forty-sixth year; Mr. Patterson, Sept. 5, 1854, in his eighty-second year. Messrs. Williams, Howe, and Hurlbut are still living (March 4, 1882).

16. A coincidence may here be noted: Mr. Howe, in 1835, had in his possession a story in Spaulding's handwriting, and admitted to be his, which "purported to have been translated from the Latin, found on twenty-four rolls of parchment in a cave on the banks of Conneaut Creek," giving an account of a ship driven upon the American coast, with a party from Rome, previous to the Christian era. The Book of Ether, which is a portion of the Book of Mormon, purports to relate the history of a party which commenced its wanderings at the confusion of tongues at Babel, found its way to America, and whose history, written by Ether upon twenty-four plates whilst he was concealed in the cavity of a rock, was long afterwards discovered by the people of Limhi. Here is a threefold resemblance: each is the history of a colony not Jewish transported to this continent; each is recorded on the same number of plates or parchments; each colony seeming to have perished; and each history is hidden in a cave and is long afterwards discovered. That two plots so much alike should originate so nearly about the same time and place in two different minds seems incredible.

17. The statement which follows is accorded a place here not because it is entitled in its present form to be regarded as evidence, but that attention may be attracted to it and inquiry continued. In "Appleton's Cyclopædia," under the title "Mormons," occurs the following statement: "As early as 1813 this work [Spaulding's] was announced in the newspapers as forthcoming, and as containing a translation of the 'Book of Mormon.' Spaulding entitled his book 'Manuscript Found,' and intended to publish with it, by way of preface or advertisement, a fictitious account of its discovery in a cave in Ohio." The author of this article, on being interrogated, could not recall his authority for the statement, but was positive that he had ample warrant for it at the time of writing. Few files of Pittsburgh papers of 1813 are in existence; some perished in the great conflagration of 1845; and all search for the said announcement has thus far been unsuccessful. Any reader of this paragraph who has access to a file of Pittsburgh newspapers of 1813 will do well to institute a search and report the result.

It should be remembered that the evidence adduced above has reference only to the historical portions of the Book of Mormon. Intermingled with these are crude ideas on various theological points that were themes of popular discussion in Western New York about the time when this pseudo-revelation was in preparation for the press. The opportunity of settling disputed points in favor of the side maintained by the medium of revelation was too good to be lost. For all such interpolations, and for the constant disregard of grammatical rules, Mr. Spaulding should not be held responsible.

The candid inquirer after truth cannot fail to be impressed by the concurrent testimony of a dozen witnesses, many of them personally unknown to the others and widely separated from them, yet agreeing in their recollections of Spaulding's romance, its plan and purpose, its general scope, the names of leading characters and tribes, its grand division of the population of this continent into two classes, the righteous and the idolatrous, and the discovery of the history of these people as recorded, and the record concealed in the earth. The same witnesses concur in recognizing precisely the same features in the "Book of Mormon,"—an identity in the names of prominent persons and places; an identity in the amazing frequency of wars and the vast number of sanguinary battles; an identity in events and the order of their occurrence so great that one witness declares that the "Book of Mormon was familiar to him before he read it;" an identity of style, even the blemishes of the original being faithfully adhered to in the transcript; and an identity in the alleged discovery of the record in the earth. All this is established by the united testimony of men and women of unimpeachable veracity. Much of this evidence was published within five years after the appearance of the "Book of Mormon," must necessarily have been known to the Mormon leaders, and was never contradicted by them. The conclusion is irresistible that these two productions must have had a common origin. The adherents of Joseph Smith have never claimed that the "Book of Mormon" was the offspring of his imagination. They freely admit that he was too illiterate and ignorant to accomplish such a task. They contend that the "Book of Mormon" was divinely inspired, as truly so as the Bible itself. The question is thus narrowed down to a very simple alternative: either the "Book of Mormon" was inspired or its historical portion was the work of Solomon Spaulding.

II. THE PLAGIARIST.—If the origin of the "Book of Mormon" has been established by the testimony

cited above, we might at this point lay down the pen, were it not that public curiosity has been busy with the inquiry, How was the plagiarism effected? And we are free to confess that all the evidence thus far elicited creates simply a very strong circumstantial probability. One theory has been advanced that Smith might have stolen the manuscript from Mrs. Spaulding's trunk whilst it remained for some years unlocked in the house of her brother, William H. Sabine, Esq., at Onondaga Valley, N. Y., Smith being at the time, it is said, a laborer in Mr. Sabine's employ. No evidence is offered that Smith was thus employed; if so, he was not more than fifteen years of age, scarcely able to read, and the document would have been of no use to him; and Mrs. McKinstry's statement in *Scribner's Monthly* for August, 1880, effectually disposes of this hypothesis, as she testifies that about 1820 her mother sent to Mr. Sabine for her effects, and "that the old trunk with its contents reached her in safety." We have also the evidence of both mother and daughter that down to 1834 (the date of Hurlbut's visit and four years after the "Book of Mormon" was published) the alleged or suggested theft had not been discovered. Popular opinion has tended strongly towards the adoption of a different theory, that the agent through whom the romance was transformed into a revelation was Sidney Rigdon, and the evidence both for and against that judgment will be given as briefly as possible.

Sidney Rigdon was born near the present village of Library, Allegheny Co., Pa., Feb. 19, 1793; attended in boyhood an ordinary country school; joined the Baptist Church near his home May 31, 1817; studied divinity with a Baptist preacher named Clark in Beaver County, Pa., in the winter of 1818–19, and was licensed to preach; went to Warren, Ohio, where he was ordained, and in the winter of 1821–22 returned to Pittsburgh; became pastor of the First Baptist Church there Jan. 28, 1822, and for doctrinal errors was excluded from the Baptist denomination Oct. 11, 1823. He continued to preach in the court-house to his adherents, but in 1824, according to one account, he removed to the Western Reserve, Ohio; according to another account he engaged in the tanning business in Pittsburgh until 1826, and then removed to the Reserve, residing for brief periods at Bainbridge, Mentor, and Kirtland. At this time he was connected with the Campbellite or Disciples' Church, and preached its doctrines, mingled with extravagant conceits of his own, until in 1830 he joined the Mormons.

The theory hitherto most widely published and perhaps generally accepted has been that Rigdon was a printer in Patterson's printing-office when the Spaulding manuscript was brought there in 1812–14, and that he either copied or purloined it. Having it thus in his possession, the use made of it was an afterthought suggested by circumstances many years later. More recently another theory has been advanced, that Rigdon obtained possession of the Spaulding manuscript during his pastorate of the First Baptist Church, or soon thereafter, 1822–24, without any necessary impropriety on his part, but rather through the courtesy of some friend, in whose possession it remained unclaimed, and who regarded it as a literary curiosity. The friends of Rigdon, in response to the first charge, deny that he ever resided in Pittsburgh previous to 1822, or that he ever was a printer, and in general answer to both charges affirm that he never at any time had access to Spaulding's manuscript. Taking up for convenience their statement first, we find the following evidence in its support:

1. Rigdon's relatives at Library, Pa., Carvil Rigdon (his brother) and Peter Boyer (his brother-in-law), in a written statement dated Jan. 27, 1843, certify to the facts and dates as above stated in regard to his birth, schooling, uniting with the church, licensure, ordination, and settlement in Pittsburgh in 1822. Mr. Boyer also in a personal interview with the present writer in 1879 positively affirmed that Rigdon had never lived in Pittsburgh previous to 1822, adding that "they were boys together and he ought to know." Mr. Boyer had for a short time embraced Mormonism, but became convinced that it was a delusion and returned to his membership in the Baptist Church.

2. Isaac King, a highly-respected citizen of Library, Pa., and an old neighbor of Rigdon, states in a letter to the present writer, dated June 14, 1879, that Sidney lived on the farm of his father until the death of the latter in May, 1810, and for a number of years afterwards, farming with very indifferent success; "it was said he was too lazy and proud to make a good farmer;" received his education in a log school-house in the vicinity; "began to talk in public on religion soon after his admission to the church, probably at his own instance, as there is no record of his licensure;" went to Sharon, Pa., for a time, and was there ordained as a preacher, but soon returned to his farm, which he sold (June 28, 1823) to James Means, and about the time of the sale removed to Pittsburgh.

3. Samuel Cooper, of Saltsburg, Pa., a veteran of three wars, in a letter to the present writer, dated June 14, 1879, stated as follows: "I was acquainted with Mr. Lambdin, was often in the printing-office; was acquainted with Silas Engles, the foreman of the printing-office; he never mentioned Sidney Rigdon's name to me, so I am satisfied he was never engaged there as a printer. I was introduced to Sidney Rigdon in 1843; he stated to me that he was a Mormon preacher or lecturer; I was acquainted with him during 1843–45; never knew him before, and never knew him as a printer; never saw him in the book-store or printing-office; your father's office was in the celebrated Molly Murphy's Row."

4. Rev. Robert P. Du Bois, of New London, Pa., under date of Jan. 9, 1879, writes: "I entered the book-store of R. Patterson & Lambdin in March, 1818, when about twelve years old, and remained there until the summer of 1820. The firm had under

its control the book-store on Fourth Street, a bookbindery, a printing-office (not newspaper, but job-office, under the name of Butler & Lambdin), entrance on Diamond Alley, and a steam paper-mill on the Allegheny (under the name of R. & J. Patterson). I knew nothing of Spaulding (then dead) or of his book, or of Sidney Rigdon."

5. Mrs. R. W. Lambdin, of Irvington, N. Y., widow of the late J. Harrison Lambdin, in response to some inquiries as to her recollections of Rigdon and others, writes under date of Jan. 15, 1882: "I am sorry to say I shall not be able to give you any information relative to the persons you name. They certainly could not have been friends of Mr. Lambdin." Mrs. Lambdin resided in Pittsburgh from her marriage in 1819 to the death of her husband, Aug. 1, 1825. Mr. Lambdin was born Sept. 1, 1798.

6. Impartial justice requires the addition to the above testimony of the very explicit denial of Rigdon himself, addressed to the *Boston Journal*, dated at Commerce (better known afterwards as Nauvoo, Ill.), May 27, 1839, in reply to the letter of Mrs. Davison, published a few days before, as already mentioned. Another extract from her letter will be found farther on, which provoked the following rejoinder from Rigdon:

"It is only necessary to say, in relation to the whole story about Spaulding's writings being in the hands of Mr. Patterson, who was in Pittsburgh, and who is said to have kept a printing-office, and my saying that I was concerned in the said office, etc., etc., is the most base of lies, without even the shadow of truth. There was no man by the name of Patterson during my residence at Pittsburgh who had a printing-office. . . . Mr. Robert Patterson, I was told, had owned a printing-office before I lived in that city. . . . This Mr. Patterson, who was a Presbyterian preacher, I had a very slight acquaintance with during my residence in Pittsburgh. . . . If I were to say that I ever heard of the Rev. Solomon Spaulding and his hopeful wife until Dr. P. Hurlbut wrote his lie about me I should be a liar like unto themselves. Why was not the testimony of Mr. Patterson obtained to give force to this shameful tale of lies? The only reason is that he was not a fit tool for them to work with; he would not lie for them, for if he were called on he would testify to what I have here said."

A portion of this letter is too coarse for publication. The first sentence of the above extract does not impress one with its author's grammatical attainments. He is certainly incorrect, also, as to there being no Patterson's printing-office in Pittsburgh during his residence there, as his pastorate there began in January, 1822, and the firm of R. Patterson & Lambdin was in business until Jan. 1, 1823. But whatever may be thought of his testimony, as that of an interested party, there can be no doubt that the five preceding witnesses on this point have conscientiously stated what they firmly believed to be the facts. No one who knew them would for a moment doubt their veracity. On the other side, however, we have the following:

1. Mrs. Davison, in her letter of May, 1839, had used this language, "Sidney Rigdon, who has figured so largely in the history of the Mormons, was at that time connected with the printing-office of Mr. Patterson, as is well known in that region, and, as Rigdon himself has frequently stated, became acquainted with Mr. Spaulding's manuscript, and copied it. It was a matter of notoriety and interest to all connected with the printing establishment."

Rigdon's passionate reply to this charge by Mrs. Davison has just been given above; but her impression deserves to be considered in connection with the statements of the four witnesses next following. The question also suggests itself, How could Mrs. Davison have known anything, in her remote Massachusetts home, about Rigdon if he did not come to Pittsburgh until 1822, eight years after her departure?

2. Joseph Miller, of Amity, Pa., in his evidence, part of which has been already quoted, testified also as follows:

"My recollection is that Mr. Spaulding had left a transcript of the manuscript with Mr. Patterson, of Pittsburgh, Pa., for publication; that its publication was delayed until Mr. Spaulding would write a preface, and in the mean time the transcript was spirited away, and could not be found. *Mr. Spaulding told me that Sidney Rigdon had taken it, or that he was suspicioned for it.* Recollect distinctly that Rigdon's name was used in that connection."

On being closely questioned whether he had not possibly confounded subsequent impressions, derived from what he had read and heard, with his personal recollections of what Spaulding had said, he emphatically answered "No!" and affirmed positively that "*it was Spaulding's own statement.*"

3. Redick McKee, Esq., already mentioned as an inmate of Spaulding's family at Amity, says in his letter of April 15, 1879,—

"Mr. Spaulding told me that he had submitted the work to Mr. Patterson for publication, but for some reason it was not printed, and afterwards returned to him. I also understood he was then occasionally re-writing, correcting, and he thought improving some passages descriptive of his supposed battles. In this connection he spoke of the man *Rigdon* as an employee in the printing or book-binding establishment of Patterson & Lambdin, in Pittsburgh; but about him I made no special inquiries."

Mr. McKee differs from Mr. Miller in his recollection as to the return of the manuscript, but agrees with him as to Rigdon being an employee. These two venerable men are above the suspicion of stating anything they did not believe to be true. We are thus confronted with the singular fact to which these witnesses testify, that at least fourteen years before the completion of the plagiarism, and some ten years before even the conception of it, the future perpetrator is an object of note, it would seem of suspicion, in the mind of the man he is one day so deeply to wrong. By what mysterious intuition did Spaulding mark the rustic, uneducated youth, innocent as the latter must then have been of any base intent, whose name was destined to be so strangely and sorrowfully blended with his own?

4. Rev. Cephas Dodd, who died Jan. 16, 1858, was long the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Amity, also practiced as a physician, and in this capacity attended Mr. Spaulding in his last illness. Of his testimony Mr. George M. French, now in his eighty-third year, residing near Amity, and whose wife was a relative of Sidney Rigdon, retains a vivid impression.

Shortly after Mr. French's removal from Fayette County, Pa., to Amity in 1832, when the Mormon delusion was beginning to excite remark, Dr. Dodd took Mr. French to Spaulding's grave, and there told him his positive belief that Rigdon was the agent in transforming Spaulding's manuscript into the Book of Mormon. The conviction thus expressed within two years after the publication of the Book of Mormon, and three years before the appearance of Mr. Howe's book, which attributed the plagiarism to Rigdon, shows that Dr. Dodd's judgment was formed independently of any of the testimonies cited above. As to the plagiarism, it must have been based on his own knowledge of Spaulding's romance and comparing it with the Book of Mormon; and as to the agent, his attention, like Mr. Miller's, may first have been directed to Rigdon by Spaulding himself. Mr. French has no personal knowledge of Rigdon's connection with the printing-office.

5. Mrs. R. J. Eichbaum, of Pittsburgh, now in her ninetieth year, with a memory marvelously tenacious of even the minutest incidents, with the vivacity of a maiden in her teens, with health, until recently, exceptionally good for one of her years, with a still keen enjoyment of the humorous, a clear mind, a kindly heart, and the Christian's hope of a better existence, seems to realize Wordsworth's picture

> "Of an old age serene and bright,
> And lovely as a Lapland night."[1]

We give her reminiscence in full, dated Pittsburgh, Sept. 18, 1879, only remarking that one who could hear her relate the incidents of her youth, and specify her reasons for fixing names and dates with unusual distinctness, would find it difficult to resist a conviction of the accuracy of her memory. She says,—

"My father, John Johnston, was postmaster of Pittsburgh for about eighteen years, from 1804 to 1822. My husband, William Eichbaum, succeeded him, and was postmaster for about eleven years, from 1822 to 1833. I was born Aug. 25, 1792, and when I became old enough I assisted my father in attending to the post-office, and became familiar with its duties. From 1811 to 1816 I was the regular clerk in the office, assorting, making up, dispatching, opening, and distributing the mails. Pittsburgh was then a small town, and I was well acquainted with all the stated visitors at the office who called regularly for their mails. So meagre at that time were the mails that I could generally tell without looking whether or not there was anything for such persons, though I would usually look in order to satisfy them. I was married in 1815, and the next year my connection with the office ceased, except during the absences of my husband. I knew and distinctly remember Robert and Joseph Patterson, J. Harrison Lambdin, Silas Engles, and Sidney Rigdon. I remember Rev. Mr. Spaulding, but simply as one who occasionally called to inquire for letters. I remember that there was an evident intimacy between Lambdin and Rigdon. They very often came to the office together. I particularly remember that they would thus come during the hour on Sabbath afternoon when the office was required to be open, and I remember feeling sure that Rev. Mr. Patterson knew nothing of this, or he would have put a stop to it. I do not know what position, if any, Rigdon filled in Patterson's store or printing-office, but am well assured he was frequently, if not constantly, there for a large part of the time when I was clerk in the post-office. I recall Mr. Engles saying that 'Rigdon was always hanging around the printing-office.' He was connected with the tannery before he became a preacher, though he may have continued the business whilst preaching."

These witnesses are all whom we can find after inquiries extending through some three years who can testify at all to Rigdon's residence in Pittsburgh before 1816, and to his possible employment in Patterson's printing-office or bindery. Of this employment none of them speak from personal knowledge. In making inquiries among two or three score of the oldest residents of Pittsburgh and vicinity, those who had any opinion on the subject invariably, so far as now remembered, repeated the story of Rigdon's employment in Patterson's office, as if it were a well-known and admitted fact; they "could tell all about it," but when pressed as to their personal knowledge of it or their authority for the conviction they had none.[2]

The remaining testimony which now claims consideration is independent of any connection of Rigdon as an employee with Patterson, and it necessitates no charge of Rigdon's dishonorably acquiring the Spaulding manuscript, and no suggestion of such an improbability as that a young man, not noted for industry or application, would perform the arduous task of transcribing so large a document, clandestinely too, when he had at that time certainly no ulterior object in view.

6. The earliest published intimation we have seen that Rigdon had obtained the Spaulding manuscript occurs in Howe's book, issued in 1835, where it is advanced as "the strongest presumption," and is based on Rigdon's residence in Pittsburgh in 1823–24, on the probability that the manuscript had remained in the printing-office until then, and on Mr. Lambdin's friendship for Rigdon. Says Howe, "We have been credibly informed that he was on terms of intimacy with Lambdin, being seen frequently in his shop." The name of his informant is not given, as it

[1] Since above was written Mrs. Eichbaum has died, May 4, 1882.

[2] If any one would learn an impressive lesson upon the transitory nature of man's hold upon the remembrance of his fellow-men, let him engage in an investigation into some matter of local or personal history dating back a half-century ago. So rapidly, in the very places where a man has lived and labored, does the recollection of him fade into rumor, or myth, or oblivion. The candid reader will doubtless suspend his judgment on this hitherto accepted theory of Rigdon's printership, or set it down as at most only probable, but certainly not yet proved.

should have been. In support of the "presumption" of Rigdon's connection with the Book of Mormon, Mr. Howe states that "some new points of doctrine" which Rigdon had commenced preaching "were afterward found to be inculcated in the Mormon Bible." Also his frequent protracted absences from his home during the year or two preceding the publication of the Book of Mormon are cited as circumstantial evidence pointing to his co-operation with Smith.

7. Rev. Samuel Williams, of Castle Shannon, Allegheny Co., Pa., a successor of Rigdon in the pastorate of the First Baptist Church, Pittsburgh, published in 1842, as already stated, a pamphlet entitled "Mormonism Exposed." On page 4 he says, "In 1818, and for some years afterwards, Patterson & Lambdin were the principal firm engaged in printing and publishing books. The widow of Mr. Spaulding states that it [her husband's romance] was taken to that printing-office, and Mr. Patterson and many others of this city knew that Mr. Rigdon and Mr. Lambdin, who superintended the printing-office, were very intimate during Rigdon's residence here." On page 16, Mr. Williams expresses his conviction "that the manuscript remained in the office with others from 1814 until Sidney Rigdon came to this place and obtained it from Lambdin."

8. Rev. John Winter, M.D., was one of the early ministers of the Baptist Church, laboring in Western Pennsylvania and Eastern Ohio. During a portion of the time when Sidney Rigdon was pastor of the First Baptist Church in Pittsburgh, Dr. Winter was teaching a school in the same city, and was well acquainted with Rigdon. Upon one occasion during this period, 1822–23, Dr. Winter was in Rigdon's study, when the latter took from his desk a large manuscript, and said in substance, "A Presbyterian minister, Spaulding, whose health had failed, brought this to the printer to see if it would pay to publish it. It is a romance of the Bible." Dr. Winter did not read any part of it, and paid no more attention to it until after the Book of Mormon appeared, when he heard that Mr. Spaulding's widow recognized in it the writings of her husband.

The authority for the above important statement is Rev. A. G. Kirk, to whom Dr. Winter communicated it in conversation at New Brighton, Pa., in 1870–71. Dr. Winter died at Sharon, Pa., in 1878. Mr. Kirk conveyed this information to the present writer by letter, March 23, 1879. Mrs. Mary W. Irvine, a daughter of Dr. Winter, writes from Sharon, Pa., April 5, 1881, as follows:

"I have frequently heard my father speak of Rigdon having Spaulding's manuscript, and that he had gotten it from the printers to read it as a curiosity; as such he showed it to father; and that at that time Rigdon had no intention of making the use of it that he afterwards did; for father always said Rigdon helped Smith in his scheme by revising and making the Mormon Bible out of Rev. Spaulding's manuscript."

Rev. A. J. Bonsall, pastor of the Baptist Church at Rochester, Pa., and a step-son of Dr. Winter, authorizes the statement that he repeatedly heard Dr. Winter say that Rigdon had shown him the Spaulding manuscript romance, purporting to be the history of the American Indians, which manuscript he had received from the printers.

It was the impression of these three witnesses that Dr. Winter had himself committed his recollections of his above-mentioned interview with Rigdon to writing, as he intended to do, and was even understood to say he had done, but a careful search among his papers has thus far proved unavailing to find it. Dr. Winter was noted for his retentive memory and for his scrupulous accuracy in treasuring up conversations with brethren in the ministry and incidents in their history, many of which he contributed to the press in the form of sketches of Western church history. The reliability of the persons who have, in the interest of truth, related his statement to them will be confidently vouched for by all who know them; and Dr. Winter's evidence, thus attested, is of itself sufficient to establish the certainty that Rigdon, in 1822–23, had possession of Spaulding's manuscript.

9. Mrs. Amos Dunlap, of Warren, Ohio, in answer to inquiries, writes Dec. 7, 1879,—

"When I was quite a child I visited Mr. Rigdon's family. He married my aunt. They at that time lived in Bainbridge, Ohio. During my visit Mr. Rigdon went to his bedroom and took from a trunk which he kept locked a certain manuscript. He came out into the other room and seated himself by the fireplace and commenced reading it. His wife at that moment came into the room and exclaimed, 'What! you're studying that thing again?' or something to that effect. She then added, 'I mean to burn that paper.' He said, 'No, indeed, you will not. This will be a great thing some day!' Whenever he was reading this he was so completely occupied that he seemed entirely unconscious of anything passing around him."

10. Mr. Z. Rudolph, father of Mrs. Gen. Garfield, knew Sidney Rigdon very well, and has stated that "during the winter previous to the appearance of the Book of Mormon, Rigdon was in the habit of spending weeks away from his home, going no one knew where; and that he often appeared very preoccupied, and would indulge in dreamy, imaginative talks, which puzzled those who listened. When the Book of Mormon appeared and Rigdon joined in the advocacy of the new religion, the suspicion was at once aroused that he was one of the framers of the new doctrines, and probably was not ignorant of the authorship of the Book of Mormon."

11. Pomeroy Tucker, Esq., a native of Palmyra, N. Y., and well acquainted with all the Smith family from their coming to Palmyra in 1816 from Vermont, was the editor of the paper—the *Wayne Sentinel*—in the office of which at Palmyra, in 1830, the Book of Mormon was printed. He performed much of the proof-reading, and had frequent familiar interviews with Smith. In 1867, Mr. Tucker published a volume entitled the "Origin and Progress of Mormonism," of which he was so well qualified to write. The facts which he records as having occurred in his own vicinity may be accepted as either personally known to him, or as stated upon reliable and convincing testi-

mony. After narrating Smith's vicious and vagrant life down to the summer of 1827, he states (p. 28),—

"A mysterious stranger now appears at Smith's residence, and holds private interviews with the far-famed money-digger. For a considerable length of time no intimation of the name or purpose of this personage transpired to the public, nor even to Smith's nearest neighbors. It was observed by some of them that his visits were frequently repeated. The sequel of these private interviews between the stranger and the money-digger will sufficiently appear hereafter." [Great consternation was occasioned by the theft of one hundred and sixteen pages of Smith's translation from the golden plates, as it seems to have been impossible to retranslate the stolen portion. Whereupon (p. 46)] "The reappearance of the mysterious stranger at Smith's was again the subject of inquiry and conjecture by observers, from whom was withheld all explanation of his identity or purpose." [At last the Book of Mormon was printed, Rigdon was among the first converts, and Mr. Tucker says (p. 75):] "Up to this time Sidney Rigdon had played his part in the background, and his occasional visits at Smith's residence had been noticed by uninitiated observers as those of the mysterious stranger. It had been his policy to remain in concealment until all things should be in readiness for blowing the trumpet of the new gospel. . . . This man Rigdon now appeared as the first regular Mormon preacher in Palmyra." . . . "Who can doubt that he and Smith had become confederates in a grand scheme of cupidity and imposture? They had surreptitiously possessed themselves of a fabulous composition peculiarly adapted to their design. Secrecy and falsehood were necessary to the success of such a scheme, and to these, it is self-evident, they were mutually sworn." (P. 121.)

12. Mrs. Dr. Horace Eaton, for the last thirty-two years a resident of Palmyra, N. Y., has published a brief sketch of the "Origin of Mormonism," in which, after careful and thorough study of the subject, she concurs with Mr. Tucker. She says, "Early in the summer of 1827 a 'mysterious stranger' seeks admittance to Joe Smith's cabin. The conferences of the two are most private. This person, whose coming immediately preceded a new departure in the faith, was Sidney Rigdon, a backsliding clergyman, at this time a Campbellite preacher in Mentor, Ohio." Mrs. Eaton also mentions a theory, which has a strong probability sustaining it, that Parley P. Pratt, a peddler who "knew everybody in Western New York and Northern Ohio," and who was a member of Rigdon's church, was the medium through whom Rigdon made the acquaintance of Smith when seeking a suitable tool for his purpose. Pratt became, of course, an immediate convert to Mormonism, and one of its most famous and successful missionaries. Through his persuasive powers, we are told, Rigdon himself became a Mormon!

13. The "History of Franklin County, Pa.," by I. H. McCauley, published by John N. Pomeroy, Chambersburg, Pa., states, as if a matter too well known to require argument (p. 198), that "Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism, and Sidney Rigdon were intimate acquaintances for a considerable time before Mormonism was first heard of."

14. The *Millennial Harbinger*, edited and published at Bethany, W. Va., by Rev. Alexander Campbell, the founder of the "Disciples" denomination, in the volume for 1844, p. 39, contains a letter dated Jan. 22, 1841, from Rev. Adamson Bentley, a very intimate friend of Rigdon (their wives were sisters), and whose testimony is beyond the imputation of doubt or suspicion. Mr. Bentley is writing to Rev. Walter Scott, another old and cherished companion of Rigdon:

"I know that Sidney Rigdon told me there was a book coming on the manuscript of which had been *found engraved on gold plates*, as nu as *two years before* the Mormon book made its appearance or had been heard of by me."

The editor of the *Harbinger*, the Rev. Alexander Campbell, clinches the above as follows:

"The conversation alluded to in Brother Bentley's letter of 1841 was in my presence as well as in his, and my recollection of it led me, some two or three years ago, to interrogate Brother Bentley touching his recollections of it, which accorded with mine in every particular except the year in which it occurred, he placing it in the summer of 1827, I in the summer of 1826, Rigdon at the same time observing that *in the plates dug up in New York* there was an account not only of the aborigines of this country, but also it was stated that *the Christian religion had been preached in this country during the first century*, just as we were preaching it on the Western Reserve."

According to the testimony of these two unimpeachable witnesses, Rigdon was minutely informed that the Book of Mormon was in process of preparation, and was thoroughly acquainted with the character of its contents, at least three, if not four, years before its actual issue. His own personal responsibility for its appearance is the only basis on which this foreknowledge can be explained. This testimony also shows how little reliance can be placed upon Rigdon's solemn and repeated asseveration that he had never heard of Smith or of the Book of Mormon until he received the information from Parley P. Pratt, in August, 1830, and after a brief struggle accepted the new faith.

15. In Hayden's "Early History of the Disciples in the Western Reserve," pp. 239–40, occurs a statement from Rev. D. Atwater, a man noted for his strict regard for truth and justice, dated Mantua Station, April 26, 1873, from which the following extract is taken:

"Soon after this the great Mormon defection came on us. Sidney Rigdon preached for us, and notwithstanding his extravagantly wild freaks he was held in high repute by many. For a few months before his professed conversion to Mormonism it was noticed that his wild, extravagant propensities had been more marked. That he *knew before of the coming of the Book of Mormon is to me certain* from what he said the first of his visits at my father's some years before. He gave a wonderful description of the mounds and other antiquities found in some parts of America, and said that they must have been made by the aborigines. He said there was a book to be published containing an account of those things. He spoke of these, in his eloquent, enthusiastic style, as being a thing most extraordinary. Though a youth then, I took him to task for expending so much enthusiasm on such a subject, instead of things of the gospel."

16. As the character established by Rigdon among his brethren in the Baptist Church whilst he was a member of that denomination has a direct bearing upon the question of his probable guilt or innocence, we make two quotations touching his reputation at that time. (1) From Rev. S. Williams' pamphlet, already referred to, pp. 1, 2: "He professed to experience a change of heart when a young man, and proposed to join the church under the care of Elder David Philips. But there was so much miracle about his conversion, and so much parade about his profes-

sion, that the pious and discerning pastor entertained serious doubts at the time in regard to the genuineness of the work. He was received, however, by the church and baptized by the pastor, with some fears and doubts upon his mind. Very soon, Diotrephes-like, he began to put himself forward and seek the pre-eminence, and was wellnigh supplanting the tried and faithful minister who had reared and nursed and fed the church for a long series of years. So thoroughly convinced was Father Philips by this time that he was not possessed of the spirit of Christ, notwithstanding his miraculous conversion and flippant speech, that he declared his belief 'that as long as he [Sidney] should live he would be a curse to the church of Christ.'" (2) In the (Pittsburgh) *Baptist Witness* of Jan. 1, 1875, Dr. Winter, in the course of a historical notice of the First Baptist Church of Pittsburgh, says, "When Holland Sumner dealt with Rigdon for his bad teachings, and said to him, 'Brother Rigdon, you never got into a Baptist Church without relating your Christian experiences,' Rigdon replied, 'When I joined the church at Peters Creek I knew I could not be admitted without an experience, so I made up one to suit the purpose; but it was all made up, and was of no use, nor true.' This I have just copied from an old memorandum, as taken from Sumner himself."

17. As an apology for Rigdon, and probably in reply to Dr. Winter's article, quoted above, a communication appeared in the *Baptist Witness* two months later, March 1, 1875, from A. H. Dunlevy, of Lebanon, Ohio, who, giving as his authority Dr. L. Rigdon, of Hamilton, Ohio, an elder brother of Sidney, states as follows:

"Sidney Rigdon, when quite a boy, living with his father some fifteen miles south of Pittsburgh on a farm, was thrown from his horse, his foot entangled in a stirrup and dragged some distance before relieved. In this accident he received such a contusion of the brain as ever after seriously to affect his character and in some respects his conduct. In fact, his brother always considered Sidney a little deranged in his mind by that accident. His mental powers did not seem to be impaired, but the equilibrium in his intellectual exertions seemed thereby to have been sadly affected. He still manifested great mental activity and power, but he was to an equal degree inclined to run into wild and visionary views on almost every question. Hence he was a fit subject for any new movement in the religious world."

The most skeptical reader will find it difficult to resist the conviction, after an impartial consideration of the preceding testimony, that Rigdon as early as 1823 certainly had possession of Spaulding's manuscript (how he obtained it is unimportant for the present purpose); that during his career as a minister of the Disciples' Church in Ohio he carefully preserved under lock and key this document, and devoted an absorbed attention to it; that he was aware of the forthcoming Book of Mormon and of its contents long before its appearance; that the said contents were largely Spaulding's romance, and partly such modifications as Rigdon had introduced; and that during the preparation of the Book of Mormon Rigdon had repeated and long interviews with Smith, thus easily supplying him with fresh installments of the pretended revelation. The conclusion is irresistible that Sidney Rigdon was the agent by whom the plagiarism was effected. The memory of Lambdin should, however, be relieved from any charge of complicity in Rigdon's guilty use of the manuscript, and of any culpable intent in allowing him to peruse it as a curiosity in literature. Lambdin was resting in his early grave before Rigdon had conceived his criminal scheme.

III. The Two Manuscripts.—The question has been propounded with a somewhat triumphant air by Mormons, Why not produce the Spaulding manuscript and publish it with the Book of Mormon in parallel columns, and thus demonstrate the plagiarism?

This was the very work for which Mrs. Davison, in 1834, gave D. P. Hurlbut an order for the delivery to him of her copy of her husband's "Manuscript Found;" and she in her lifetime was fully convinced, as is her daughter now, that Hurlbut obtained that invaluable document and treacherously sold it to the Mormons. In confirmation of this opinion we quote from "Gleanings by the Way," by Rev. John A. Clark, D.D., published by Robert Carter, New York, 1842. This volume is made up largely of letters published in the (Philadelphia) *Episcopal Recorder*. On page 263, Rev. Mr. Storrs, of Holliston, Mass., in a letter dated June 28, 1841, to Rev. Dr. Clark, says, "Dr. Hurlbut took the manuscript. It is reported in Missouri that he sold it for four hundred dollars; that the manuscript is not to be found." On page 265, Rev. D. R. Austin, of Monson, Mass., in a letter to Dr. Clark, dated also June 28, 1841, writes, "He (Dr. Hurlbut) stated some time after he had received the manuscript that he had made $400 out of it. Mrs. Davison has not the least doubt now but that he obtained it in order to sell it to the Mormons." This is the earliest report we have seen of this alleged embezzlement, dating only seven years after Hurlbut's visit, but the statement has been often repeated since. It should be remembered, too, that only with the greatest reluctance did Mrs. Davison authorize the lending of the manuscript to Hurlbut at the solicitation of her brother, W. H. Sabine. The present writer called on Hurlbut at his home, and interrogated him with reference to this charge. The result of this interview is contained in the following paper, which Mr. Hurlbut signed:

"Gibsonburg, Ohio, Aug. 19, 1879.

"I visited Mrs. Matilda (Spaulding) Davison at Monson, Mass., in 1834, and never saw her afterwards. I then received from her a manuscript of her husband's, which I did not read, but brought home with me and immediately gave it to Mr. D. E. Howe, of Painesville, Ohio, who was then engaged in preparing his book, 'Mormonism Unveiled.' I do not know whether or not the document I received from Mrs. Davison was Spaulding's 'Manuscript Found,' as I never read it; but whatever it was Mr. Howe received it under the condition on which I took it from Mrs. Davison, to compare it with the 'Book of Mormon' and then return it to her. I never received any other manuscript of Spaulding's from Mrs. Davison or any one else. Of that manuscript I made no other use than

to give it, with all my other documents connected with Mormonism, to Mr. Howe. I did not destroy the manuscript nor dispose of it to Joe Smith, or to any other person. No promise was made by me to Mrs. Davison that she should receive any portion of profits arising from the publication of the manuscript if it should be published. All the affidavits procured by me for Mr. Howe's book, including all those from Palmyra, N. Y., were certainly genuine.

"D. P. HURLBUT."

This statement conflicts with the one given in 1834 by Hurlbut to Mr. Howe, as contained in his book, from which it appears that Hurlbut obtained this manuscript from "the trunk referred to by the widow," it being the only manuscript there in Spaulding's handwriting. When his attention was called to this discrepancy, Hurlbut had no explanation to offer, nor did he give any satisfactory reason when asked why, after spending months in securing testimony to the identity of the Spaulding manuscript and the Book of Mormon, he did not avail himself of the opportunity of settling the question beyond dispute when he had, as he supposed, the very document in his hands, without waiting for days until he gave it to Mr. Howe, at Painesville, and not reading it even then.

Whatever opinion the reader may form of Hurlbut's conduct, and of his refusal to account for it, it is at least clear, from the testimony of Mrs. Davison and her daughter, that Spaulding's "Manuscript Found" had been with his other writings in the old trunk at Hartwick, N. Y., and that it was abstracted either by Hurlbut or by some one else previous to his search. In either case it is simply adding insult to injury to call upon Mr. Spaulding's daughter now to collate the Book of Mormon with her father's manuscript, of which she has been so shamefully robbed. The Mormon who resorts to this dishonorable plea only shows to what a desperate strait he has been reduced in defending his "inspired" book.

Whether the manuscript which Rigdon had in his possession was Spaulding's own or a transcript made by Rigdon, is a matter of comparatively little moment, and it is one which it is impossible now to determine. It would not be strange if Spaulding, being a man of leisure, and fond of writing, had made out a revised copy for the printer, retaining his own first sheets, and that these latter were what he took to Amity, leaving the other at Patterson's office, possibly with a faint hope that some means of putting it to press might yet "come to pass." It is true Mrs. Davison says that the manuscript was returned to him, but she also says that Mr. Patterson was the "editor of a newspaper," which was an error easily made, as he had a job printing office; and, in like manner, after the lapse of twenty-five years, she might readily have forgotten that there were two copies, if such were indeed the case. Be this as it may, the copy passing through Rigdon's hands of course we cannot follow. Thus, unfortunately, both copies (Rigdon's and Mrs. Davison's) of Spaulding's now famous romance would seem to be irretrievably lost.

In the collection of the materials for the above imperfect presentation of a question of no little historical interest, the writer takes pleasure in acknowledging the courtesy of the numerous correspondents to whom he has applied for information, and will be pardoned for mentioning his special obligations to Dr. W. W. Sharpe, of Amity, Pa., to George Plumer Smith, Esq., of Philadelphia, and to James T. Cobb, Esq., of Salt Lake City, at the instance of the last named of whom he commenced this inquiry, and to whom he is indebted for many of the references made.

IV. CLOSING REMARKS.—It was not the object of the present investigation to account for the origin of Mormonism, or to trace its rise and growth, or to describe it as a system of belief. This would have opened a far wider field of research, and would have required sketches of Joseph Smith and his numerous coadjutors, only one of whom has any connection with the question here under discussion. The one topic proposed for consideration was the authorship of the historical parts, constituting much the larger portion, of the Book of Mormon. Hence we have left entirely out of view the absurd fables devised by Smith—or, more probably, invented for him—to account for his possession of the Book of Mormon, namely, that an angel showed him, Sept. 22, 1823, where the golden plates where concealed; that four years afterwards, Sept. 22, 1827, Smith removed them from the place of deposit where they had remained for fourteen hundred years; that these plates were covered with Egyptian characters, which he could not understand, but by looking at them through two transparent stones which had been deposited with them the proper English words, one at a time, became visible to him; and being himself unable to write a legible hand, the words were by him dictated one by one to a scribe, who sat separated from Smith by a blanket hung up as a screen, as it would be certain death for any one but Smith to see the golden plates. In this way his first scribe, Martin Harris, in 1828 wrote one hundred and sixteen pages, which Mrs. Harris (honor to her memory) committed to the flames. As this portion, for some reason, could not be retranslated, the work was suspended until April 17, 1829, when a second scribe, Oliver Cowdery, undertook the labor, and in June, 1829, the manuscript was taken to the printer. To persons who accept Joseph Smith's statements in regard to his angelic visitants it does not seem at all incredible that Cowdery could in two months perform the stupendous task of writing out from dictation a manuscript about equal in magnitude to the Old Testament! And one story is as probable as the other. Such is the Mormon version of the origin of their sacred book, and the intelligent reader can choose between this theory and the only alternative offered, the Rigdon-Spaulding one.

It may not be amiss, in closing this summary of the evidence proving the fraudulent origin of the Book of

Mormon, to remember that whilst honest indignation cannot and ought not to be suppressed against those who wrought this wickedness, nothing but sincerest compassion should be felt and shown for their deluded victims. That multitudes of them are honest in the convictions they express, incredible as at first it may appear, cannot be denied by any one who has acquainted himself with the heroic endurance and patient suffering, even unto death, which numbers of this misguided people have shown. The heart must be hard indeed that would not ache for them in reading Col. Kane's graphic narration of their banishment from Nauvoo and their pitiful pilgrimage to Utah, their pathway marked by the graves of those that perished.

And still more to be commiserated than the fate of those who fell by the way is the inexpressibly sadder lot of those poor women who survived the hardships, and their successors since, whose devotion to their God has been so wrought upon by designing men that, in dread of disobedience to a divine command, they have submitted to a polygamous relation against which every feeling of their souls revolted. The horrors of the hated Inquisition had no torture so terrible for the flesh to endure as that living death of agony to which many a pure spirit has been and is still subjected by this conscience-enforced union with a beastly tyrant. Let the galling chain be broken, but let not the innocent captive be punished for the crime of her cruel master. Surely among these soul-stricken sufferers the compassionate Saviour has his hidden ones.

Should the eyes of any honest believer in the inspiration of the Book of Mormon fall upon these pages, his impartial and unbiased examination of the evidence here adduced is earnestly solicited. The number of attesting witnesses is not a tenth part of what it would have been had a thorough investigation been undertaken even a score of years ago. This has been made painfully manifest in the progress of this inquiry by the frequently repeated statement that this one and that one had recently died who could have given the very information sought. A conviction that the delusion would be short-lived operated, unfortunately, to prevent the collection of a far more abundant mass of testimony. But what is here presented should convince every sincere searcher for truth that the Book of Mormon, as issued by Smith, originated in fraud, and therefore with it the whole Mormon superstructure falls.

It is scarcely necessary to say that Spaulding himself must be acquitted of all intention to deceive, even though four of the hearers of his romance as read by him have attested his singular presentiment —was it prescience?—that in after-years his romance would be accepted by thousands as veritable history. But even he could not have foreseen that this coinage of his brain would ever pass current as having been enstamped by the authority of heaven. The unconscious prophet of a new Islam, in all his imaginings he did not dream that his hand was outlining the Koran of a dark delusion, that the fables which beguiled his restless hours would be accepted by hundreds of thousands of his fellow-men as the oracles of God, and that in inglorious yet heroic martyrdom some of them would even seal with their blood their faith in the inspiration of his phantasies. Journeying to Pittsburgh in 1812, with the sanguine hope of soon seeing his romance in print, it never entered his mind that in threescore years and ten thereafter the shades of Laman and Nephi, of Mormon and Maroni, evoked by his magic wand from the sepulchral mounds of Conneaut,—the graves of a long-forgotten race,—would be stalking over two hemispheres, and would be leading through the very city of his sojourn their myriad victims of deception to distant homes of wretchedness and shame. Struggling to escape the burden of his debts, he little imagined how vast the burden he was about unwittingly to lay upon his country.

Sleep on, humble dreamer, in thy lowly bed! Thy fond desire to win a public hearing for thy wondrous story was denied thee in thy toilsome life. Thou knowest not that a strange immortality awaited it and thee. Rest peacefully, for from thine eye, which sought to penetrate the past alone, this saddest of future visions was mercifully withheld. Surely never hitherto have passed such sorrowful processions near the grave of so innocent an author of their woe.[1]

CHAPTER XXXVI.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

Higher Education in Washington County—Academies—Trinity Hall—Public Schools—Normal School.

Higher Education in Washington County.[2]—Two conditions were imposed by me upon my consent to fulfill the request to which this article is due. The request itself simply covers the history of the colleges, seminaries, and academies of the county, leaving the wider but not less important field of the common schools to other hands. One of these conditions was, that instead of traversing anew ground over which I had thoroughly gone before, I should be at full liberty, so far as it might suit my present purpose, to draw at will from my article in the Presbyterian "Centenary Memorial," issued six years ago. That volume was designed to celebrate the "planting and growth of Presbyterianism in Western Pennsylvania and parts adjacent" during the century following the settlement of John McMillan, D.D., the first pastor

[1] Correction of errors or additional information will be gladly received. Address R. Patterson, 198 Penn Avenue, Pittsburgh.

[2] By Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D., Washington, Pa.

of his own or probably any other denomination west of the Alleghenies. My other condition was the cheerful agreement of my associate authors of the volume referred to that such an appropriation of a portion of its contents should be made for the present more general purpose. It is enough to say that both of the parties in question—the proprietors of the "Centenary Memorial" and those of the present "History of Washington County"—have heartily agreed to this method, the one permitting and the other accepting it. I shall, therefore, freely use parts of my own previous production, with such additions, subtractions, and modifications as may be demanded by the scope and objects of the present work.

To those readers who are not fully instructed in the early history now designed to be brought out, a word of explanation is due concerning the prominence which this sketch must necessarily assign to one of the religious denominations, and that my own. All of these have done in the succeeding years a noble work on this soil for evangelical religion, as well as for liberty, social culture, and education; but the truth of history requires that to Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, who in large preponderance first occupied this soil, the credit should be given of chiefly moulding its society, of starting its religious influences, and, as truly, of planting and fostering its educational institutions. This last they did upon an elevated and comprehensive scale, not in the way of ecclesiastical control, but of efficient influence, and ever inviting the co-operation of others, whilst never failing to share the advantages with them on equal terms. The credit of such co-operation, so far as numerical strength and the state of theological controversies incident to the times allowed, is most due to the ministers and members of other branches of the Presbyterian family descending from the same general origin, especially to the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches, now by a happy union constituting the United Presbyterian Church. The same is true, in its measure, of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. When these excellent churches came to the double crisis of their strength and their need, they did not fail to adopt and vigorously prosecute an educational policy of their own, though their excellent institutions are located outside of Washington County. Even yet, however, the college of our county receives a proportion of their patronage, for which a fair compensation is of course rendered to the institutions more immediately under their influence in the regions of their location. Other denominations also, such as the Methodists, Baptists, Episcopalians, etc., which have come into strength since the early settlement of the country, have more or less strictly followed the same general rule of primary attention to their own wants with the fullest liberty of benefits to all besides. Through the whole course of this history, but especially at the beginning, the ministers of the gospel were the true and efficient leaders in this as well as other forms of public enterprise. But they were nobly sustained by intelligent, sturdy, liberal, and pious laymen, who were not slow to appreciate their opportunities in behalf of their own and generations to come.

It would be unprofitable, as it would be unjust to the memories of the pioneer ministers of the gospel, the Rev. Messrs. John McMillan, Thaddeus Dodd, and Joseph Smith, to make invidious comparisons of their educational any more than of their ministerial work. Like their worthy associate, the Rev. James Power, of Westmoreland County, they were all valued sons of the College of New Jersey, and devoted friends of both scholarship and religion. The elevation of society furnished a general motive, whilst the demand for a competent supply of well-trained ministers of the gospel was a felt necessity; and neither history nor tradition has transmitted a whisper of jealousy between them. "From the outset," says Doddridge, in his "Notes," "they prudently resolved to create a ministry in the country, and accordingly established little grammar schools at their own houses or in their immediate neighborhoods." Each of the three above-named gentlemen established such a school for training in the higher branches of learning. The question of priority has enlisted much zeal among the friends as well as the descendants of these venerable men, but as yet without conclusive settlement. Limit of space, as well as propriety itself, must restrain us from entering that field with the hope of a decision in which all will concur. A brief statement of the case must suffice.

It is certain that the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd erected a building on his own farm, and opened in it a classical and mathematical school in 1782, three years after his settlement as pastor of Ten-Mile, and just as many years before his congregation erected a house of worship. That academy continued in operation three years and a half, until the sale of the farm led to its suspension. It numbered among its pupils James Hughes, John Brice, Daniel Lindley, Robert Marshall, John Hanna, and David Smith, the first fruits of a large native ministry gathered in the Western Church.

The suspension of Mr. Dodd's academy transferred Messrs. Hughes, Brice, and probably others to the school opened in the "study" at Buffalo in 1785 by the Rev. Joseph Smith, where they were joined by Joseph Patterson, James McGready, Samuel Porter, and others of like purpose. That school, claimed by the author of "Old Redstone," the grandson of Mr. Smith, to be "the first school opened with exclusive reference to the training of young men for the ministry," was successful for a few years, until the failing health of Mr. Smith compelled its abandonment, and then most of its students passed into the "Log Cabin" school of Dr. McMillan at Chartiers.

The date of the establishment of Dr. McMillan's academy is the central question of the debate already

referred to. It is likely to remain an open question; but settle it as we may, his fame will abide as the conservative, thoughtful, resolute, and far-seeing leader of his brethren in the educational as well as ecclesiastical work of the church. On the one hand it is urged that, although Dr. McMillan must have given occasional and private instructions in the classics as early as any of his brethren, if not, indeed, before them all, yet that his school as such only in fact covered the common English branches until shortly before the cessation of Mr. Smith's school at Buffalo. But against this view it is forcibly argued, on the ground of popular tradition,—confirmed in probability, as we shall presently see, by Dr. McMillan's own words,—that his school as an academy must have originated as early as Mr. Dodd's, viz., in 1782, if not one or two years before it. The argument turns somewhat, though not conclusively, upon another question, viz.: whether James Ross, the first known teacher under Dr. McMillan, and afterwards so distinguished both as an advocate and statesman, having reached a seat in the United States Senate in 1794, gave instruction in the classics or simply taught English branches whilst receiving private instruction in Latin and Greek from Dr. McMillan himself. At least as early as 1786 he can be traced as an attorney in vigorous practice in the courts of Washington County.

After all might there not be a key of solution in the suggestion that Dr. McMillan's school was probably opened as early as 1780, and included Latin and Greek in its design, so far as the demand for them then existed, but that upon the beginning of Mr. Dodd's distinctively classical academy, two years later, such instruction may have been chiefly surrendered to him for a time in view of the sufficiency of one such school to meet the demand, and in view of Dr. McMillan's other abundant labors; to which, also, is to be added the fact that Mr. McMillan's charge, so prolific of candidates for the ministry afterwards, was at first less so than the congregations of some of his brethren. This supposition concedes priority to Dr. McMillan, which is probably the truth, whilst it brings other facts into harmony with it else very difficult of explanation. In that case the subsequent collection of the classical students at Chartiers was simply, in this respect, a resumption.

The curious reader may find the whole question ably argued, if not satisfactorily settled, in the appendix to Dr. Joseph Smith's "History of Jefferson College," on the one side by the author himself, and on the other by Prof. Robert Patterson, now associate editor of the *Presbyterian Banner*. But whatever may have been the origin of the "Log Cabin" academy, as compared with those of Messrs. Dodd and Smith, it survived them, and continued to supply the demands of English, classical, and even theological education until 1791, when its students were passed over to the Canonsburg Academy, shortly before erected. The spirit of McMillan in this whole enterprise, as well as his hearty co-operation with his brethren in the same direction, may be discovered in the modest statement of his letter to the Rev. Dr. James Carnahan, under date of March 26, 1832. "When I had determined," says he, "to come to this country, Dr. Smith [his theological instructor,—the Rev. Robert Smith, D.D., of Pequea] enjoined it upon me to look out for some pious young men and educate them for the ministry, for, said he, though some men of piety and talents may go to a new country at first, yet if they are not careful to raise up others the country will not be well supplied. Accordingly I



M^{c}MILLAN'S LOG CABIN ACADEMY.

collected a few who gave evidence of piety, and taught them the Latin and Greek languages, some of whom became useful, and others eminent ministers of the Gospel. I had still a few with me when the academy was opened at Canonsburg, and finding I could not teach and do justice to my congregation, I immediately gave it up and sent them there."

Such was the state of the case when the wants of the community rose above the supply of private enterprise and demanded associated effort. "It reflects the highest honor upon these illustrious men," says Prof. Patterson, the champion of Dr. McMillan's priority as an educator, "that scarce thirty years were suffered to elapse after the first daring adventurers had penetrated a hitherto pathless wilderness—thirty years not of prosperity but of painful vigilance and struggle, of unexampled hardship and heroic endurance—until the poetry and eloquence of Greece and Rome, the truths of modern science and of sacred learning had found three humble halls, three devoted instructors, and a score of assiduous pupils, though the war-whoop of the retreating savage still echoed within the surrounding valleys, and his council fires still blazed upon the hills." The combined movement referred to found embodiment in the charter of the Washington Academy by an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania dated Sept. 24, 1787. The same act devoted, for the uses of the academy, five thousand acres of public land north of the Ohio River, chiefly in what is now Beaver County. That charter was secured mainly through the influence of Dr. McMillan and his two elders, Judges Allison and McDowell, then members of the Legislature. The original list of trustees embraced all of the settled Presbyterian ministers west of the Monongahela, and not less than seven or eight ruling elders and some other leading members of the same denomination, as well as a goodly representation from other churches. It was not until 1789 that the academy went into operation under the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, who was chosen principal, doubtless because, by common consent, he was the finest classical and mathematical scholar of these eminent fathers. His promise of continuance in this work covered only one year, though he gave an addition of three months, preaching one-third of this period in Washington and the remaining two-thirds in his own charge. He was succeeded by his associate, Mr. David Johnston. But the burning of the court-house, in which the classes were heard, followed, and then a feeling of depression, if not of indifference, in the community, almost insuperable. The division of sentiment among friends abroad and division of their influence, and the suspension of operations which ensued, might probably have been avoided had the Hon. John Hoge, a trustee, and one of the proprietors of the town, met the proposal of the Rev. Messrs. John McMillan and Matthew Henderson, the latter of whom was father of the Associate (now United Presbyterian) Church in the West, for the donation of a lot for the erection of an academy. The prompt offer of such a lot in Canonsburg by Col. John Canon, together with the advance of funds for the erection, turned the scale. About this time, or in 1791, a consultation of ministers and citizens concerning the establishment of an institution on a larger scale was held, which, under like influence, resulted in favor of Canonsburg.

Mr. Johnson having resigned at Washington, his election as principal of the new institution was followed by its speedy opening and the famous first recitation "under the shade of some sassafras bushes," by Robert Patterson and William Riddle, the first pair of a long and worthy succession of students. The Rev. Messrs. McMillan, Smith, and Henderson were present, and consecrated the incipient enterprise in prayer. At the meeting of the Synod of Virginia, in October of the same year, another great impulse was given by the adoption of "a plan for the education of persons for the ministry of the gospel," which recommended that two institutions should be taken under the patronage of the Synod. One of these was to be located in Rockbridge County, Va., under the presidency of the Rev. William Graham, and special care of the Presbyteries of Lexington and Hanover, the same which grew into Washington College at Lexington. The other was to be established in Washington County, Pa., under the care of Rev. John McMillan, and to be "cherished" and "superintended" by the Presbytery of Redstone. The Synod also advised that in one or other of these institutions all the candidates for the ministry within its bounds should be instructed. The Presbytery of Redstone, at its meeting in Pigeon Creek, Oct. 18, 1792, unanimously agreed to make Canonsburg "the seat of that institution of learning which they were appointed to superintend," though, upon a reconsideration of the subject, in the following spring, the way was left open for a division of the funds, if in the future the good of the church should require the erection of another institution. Contributions were taken by active agents under the influence, first, of the Presbytery of Redstone, and then, after its organization, in 1793, of the Ohio Presbytery, in whose territory the academy was located. Aid was also rendered under the favor of the Associate Presbyterian Church, led by the Rev. Matthew Henderson and others. These funds were applied in part to reimburse Col. Canon for his outlay in the erection of the academy, and in part for current expenses.

In 1794, or seven years after the incorporation of the Washington Academy, a charter was obtained for the institution at Canonsburg from the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, under the name of "The Academy and Library Company." But at what precise time the "Log Cabin" school was merged into the academy, thus fully established, it is not easy to determine. It is certain at least that, without being under direct ecclesiastical control, the institution had the zeal of the ministry and the church in its favor. It was

happy, also, in its succession of principals and assistant instructors, such as Samuel Miller, James Mountain, James Carnahan, and John Watson. The last of these became the first president of Jefferson College under the charter of 1802, while Mr. Carnahan reached afterwards the same high place in the College of New Jersey. Nor can such names among its pupils as those of Cephas Dodd, Elisha McCurdy, Thomas E. Hughes, Thomas Marques, Robert Johnston, James Hoge, Joseph Stockton, Samuel Tait, James Satterfield, Obadiah Jennings, William Neill, James Ramsey, Gilbert McMaster, and others fail to tell their own story of benefit in requital of the offerings of the church. At least one baptism of revival came down upon the institution, in 1797, in answer to the prayers of God's people, when of forty students there was not one who was not believed to be either an avowed Christian or "a subject of sharp awakening." It was not, however, until the year 1800 that the first legislative aid came in the form of a grant of one thousand dollars. And this in turn stimulated the renewal of a movement which had failed in 1796, but now found success in the charter of Jan. 15, 1802, which transformed the Canonsburg Academy into Jefferson College, the first and in its day the most useful college west of the Alleghenies. The two surviving fathers of the Redstone Presbytery, John McMillan and James Power, were among its trustees, Messrs. Smith and Dodd having meanwhile gone to their rest. With them, also, were associated Joseph Patterson, Thomas Marques, Samuel Ralston, John McPherrin, James Dunlap, and John Black, honored ministers, together with a list of laymen of corresponding prominence and worth. The officers of the institution were constituted by simply elevating the teachers of the academy into members of the faculty.

Returning now to the Washington Academy, which, as we have seen, was suspended in 1791, we find that it was shortly afterwards reopened and carried on with greater or less success until the spring of 1805, under James Dobbins and Benjamin Mills. Then a new era dawned upon it in the election to its management and instruction of the Rev. Matthew Brown, who had just then also been chosen as the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Washington. He was ably assisted, the first year, by his young friend, David Elliott, afterwards his distinguished successor both in the college and the church, and the second year by his honored pupil, George Baird. Success crowned the ability and energy of the new principal, and in due time the academy, which had led her sister at Canonsburg by seven years in the first charter, now followed her after the lapse of four years in the second, having received also an act of incorporation as a college dated March 28, 1806. Formal application was made for this charter to the Legislature by the trustees, but its success was due chiefly to the personal influence of the energetic principal, aided by the great force of Parker Campbell, Esq., the leading member of the Washington bar. The trustees of the academy were made the incorporators of the college, and to their number, as in the Jefferson board, additions were made from time to time from the most prominent ministers and citizens of the surrounding country. The proportion of numbers in both cases was always, of course, in favor of that branch of the church which in fact gave the breath of life to both. It is worthy of remark that during the whole subsequent period from the charter, in 1806, until the union of the colleges, with the exception of two and a half years, the presidency of the board was filled by two venerable men, viz., the Rev. John Anderson, D.D., for twenty-four years, ending in 1831, and the Rev. David Elliott, D.D., LL.D., for thirty-three years, ending in 1865. Dr. Samuel Ralston likewise presided over the Jefferson board nearly forty-four years.

The history of Jefferson and Washington Colleges has heretofore been given to the public with considerable fullness. In these published memorials, and in the general catalogue issued in 1872, an inquirer may partially trace the succession in each down to their union and their consolidation. Each struggled from first to last with poverty, and passed through various changes of fortune. Yet each, by a divine blessing upon indomitable energy, accomplished a work for the country and the church beyond computation. Rival contestants they were for public favor upon the same field of operation. Their movements were not always without contest and bitterness. Their separate existence was maintained for about threescore years against an unceasing protest of the public mind, which, together with the pressure of their own necessities, compelled frequent though unavailing efforts for their consolidation. And yet the history of this or any other country may be challenged for results in educated men as great in proportion to the means expended as their records will show.

John Watson, the first president of Jefferson College, grew up an orphan in Western Pennsylvania, almost without education, until his habits of reading and study were discovered by the distinguished Judge Addison. This gentleman encouraged him with books and counsel, and doubtless commended him to Dr. McMillan, who in turn elevated him from menial service to a place in the academy at Canonsburg, first as a pupil, and then as assistant teacher, and then secured for him the benefit of a fund in Princeton College, pledging other help besides. But his own energy won triumph over the need of further help, having secured for him the position of teacher of the grammar school, and thus enabling him to graduate with distinction. Recalled to Canonsburg, he became principal of the academy, and also, along with his patron and father-in-law, Dr. McMillan, an influential agent in procuring the college charter, and then, under it, by unanimous choice, the first in a long line of eminent presidents. Meanwhile he had entered the ministry, but his lamentable death, Nov.

31, 1802, within the very year of the charter and only three months after his inauguration, was a baptism of affliction to the infant institution and the church.

With him was associated Samuel Miller, or "Master Miller," as he was called from his former service in the academy as Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. A loving pupil, Dr. Samuel C. Jennings, describes this gentleman as a man of low stature, with a penetrating eye, and in old age a smooth white head; a self-made scholar, kindly in disposition, and rebuking oftener with the pointing of his finger than with sharp words. He is also reported as a decided Christian, and an active ruling elder in Dr. McMillan's church, even after his voluntary retirement from the college in 1830, until his peaceful death a year later. Dr. McMillan himself, without actual change of the service he was wont to render, was made Professor of Divinity, to give instruction, as before, to candidates for the ministry. And the very year of the charter was signalized by the graduation of the first class,—trained in the academy, but crowned with college honors,—consisting of Reed Bracken, Johnston Eaton, William McMillan, John Rhea, and Israel Pickens, all afterwards ministers of the gospel but the last, who reached the distinction of Governor of Alabama and United States senator. This beginning of the college was small, but it was the beginning of an enterprise which has accomplished mighty things, the end of which is still among the great promises of the future.

The administration of the second president, the Rev. James Dunlap, D.D., extended over a period of eight years, ending in 1811. He was a son of New Jersey College, of the class of 1773, received ordination in 1781 at the hands of the New Castle Presbytery, and after a pastorate of seven years over the united churches of Laurel Hill and Dunlap's Creek, near Brownsville, Pa., and of fourteen more of the latter church alone, accepted the presidency. His discharge of the trust was not marked with special interest, except in the way of financial struggle on the part of the institution to maintain its existence, and still harder struggle on the part of the president to defray the expenses of his family and pay his tutors on a salary of less than six hundred dollars, with a small addition from the church of Miller's Run, to which he ministered. Even his salary was larger by one-fourth than that of his predecessor. Such then were the country and the times. These causes, along with a spirit perhaps too easily wounded by the frank dealings of the board of trustees, led to the resignation of a man said to have possessed great excellence of character. The average number of his graduates was slightly over *five*, which was the size of the only class under his predecessor.

During the interval of a year which followed, Dr. McMillan, who had been made vice-president for this purpose, gave to the college his general supervision. At its close the Rev. Andrew Wylie was inducted into the presidency,—the same Dr. Wylie afterwards so noted in the administration of both the colleges and in their controversies. He had been a pupil of Dr. Matthew Brown in the Washington Academy, but was graduated with the class of 1810 in Jefferson College, the last year of Dr. Dunlap's presidency. His succession to this high place at the age of twenty-two years, and only eighteen months after his reception of a diploma, was a triumph of which any young man might be proud. Perhaps we may find here the swing of the pendulum. It was, at least, a very marked return to the first policy of having a young president after an intervening administration commenced at the age of sixty years. Nor was the new president, fine scholar and energetic executive as he was, remarkable for success during the five years of his incumbency, as the total of his eighteen graduates will show. But fairness demands that we look away from Canonsburg for at least a part of the explanation.

It must be remembered that during the ten years last under review Washington College had come into earnest operation under the Rev. Matthew Brown, its originator and first president, as we have seen. He was a graduate of Dickinson College in 1784. The eight classes which received the Bachelor's degree at his hands in these opening years numbered in all forty-eight, or an average of six. Like those of Jefferson,they embraced a fine proportion of names since high in the registry of church and State. Much of the favor of the church, which, as has appeared, had been transferred to Canonsburg, was won back. The foundations of a college were firmly laid, alike in scholarship and government, and a presidential reputation was made of which the alumni of both colleges are justly proud. And yet, let it be remembered, until the last year of his term the only regular professor associated with Dr. Brown was James Reed, who held the chair of mathematics and natural philosophy. Precisely the same was true of Jefferson, which did not add a second professor until 1818, or three years later still, when in like manner the ancient languages were detached from the presidency and formed into a distinct chair. So limited then were these foundations of learning in resources, so self-denying and laborious the agents who executed their work. And yet so bright is the record of the men year by year sent from them into the high places of the land.

The "College War" cannot be passed over in this history, though even yet the time has scarcely come for its impartial treatment. We will do no more than state some of its prominent facts. It came to its crisis in the transfer, by election in 1816, of Dr. Wylie from the presidency of Jefferson to that of Washington. It raged actively for at least two years, and then left animosities behind it which far outlived the busy actors themselves. Happy is the disposition of posterity to forget a strife which alienated good

men, divided communities and families, filled the press with crimination, embarrassed the cause of education, and put the church of God itself under a heavy stress of trouble. Well has it been said that the survival of the colleges themselves, and of religion at the centres of the contest, was a signal proof of the power and grace of God.

True to human nature as it is, the immediate occasion of this strife was an earnest and almost successful negotiation for the consolidation of the institutions at one place. Committees of the boards met at Graham's tavern, midway between the two towns, on the 26th of October, 1815, and approximated but did not reach a satisfactory basis of union. The next day the following proposition was offered in the Jefferson board, viz.: "*Resolved*, That, provided the Board of Trustees of Washington College will not recede from their *sine qua non*, viz.: 'that the permanent site of the reunited college should be in the borough of Washington,' but will give five thousand dollars in addition to their present funds, half of the trustees, and the casting vote in the choice of the faculty, this board will agree to give up the site to them, and will unite with them in petitioning the Legislature to effect the object in view." Action, however, was suspended on this resolution in order to hold a consultation with the faculty, when President Wylie gave his consent, and stated his belief of Professor Miller's concurrence, founded on consultation with him. But a warm debate left the board a tie upon the resolution, whilst the president, Dr. Ralston, "hesitated" for a time, "but afterwards he did vote in the affirmative," though not until the negative side had claimed that the crisis was passed, and the secretary had recorded that the president had declined voting, under which ruling the motion was of course lost. And thus was postponed for just half a century a consummation often sought and surely devoutly wished by many friends of both colleges before and since. Without expression of opinion, we may see in these facts that it was not as yet the will of Providence that these streams should be joined until their separate benefits should have been more fully secured, and the channel of their union better prepared.

Negotiations to the same effect were soon renewed, though excited feeling rendered their success impossible. But other changes soon turned the current of events. The resignation of Dr. Brown as president at Washington, and the election of Dr. Wylie, with his transfer to the vacant place, were simultaneous. His election was secured amidst excitement by the casting vote of the president, Dr. John Anderson, and a like tumult prevailed at Canonsburg. In the hot strife thus engendered motives were of course assailed. Parties resorted to the public press for vindication. Sharp lines of division were drawn between former friends, extending even to ministers and churches. Dr. Brown, retiring from the college, continued in his pastoral relation for six years longer, with the warmest love of his church generally, as well as the sympathy of a portion of the public drawn to him as an injured man. During these six years, and for just the same period afterwards, Dr. Wylie presided at Washington, but neither his fine talents, scholarship, address, and energy, nor the warm devotion of friends and students could wholly raise him above the adverse influences growing out of the circumstances of his election. Men of the highest honor were enlisted on both sides of that controversy, in view of which fact the judgment even of this remote generation should be held in abeyance. Yet the evils of the warfare were clear and abundant. In such a condition of things it is not a little to the credit of Dr. Wylie that there was an average of nine graduates from the college during the twelve years of his administration. But his retirement in 1828 to take charge of the Indiana State University at Bloomington was soon followed by the suspension of the college itself. He died in 1851, having passed threescore years. Dr. Wylie's successor at Canonsburg was the Rev. William McMillan, A.M., a nephew of the venerable founder of the college and an alumnus of its first class. He was a man of rugged scholarship and force rather than of social and literary culture. He was measurably successful during his presidency of five years, adding fifty-nine names to the roll of alumni. He also supplied the church of Miller's Run. The chief reason of his resignation was the alleged failure of the board to sustain him in a controversy with certain students charged with mutiny, sedition, and rebellion. These charges, involving the reputation of the principal, as he claimed, the board on investigation did not regard as sufficiently proven. He was subsequently president of Franklin College, at New Athens, Ohio, and died in 1832.

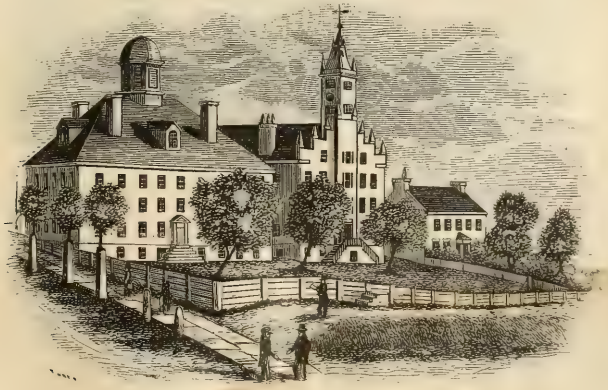
The last Wednesday of September, 1822, marks the crisis and dawn of the true glory of Jefferson College.

The Rev. Matthew Brown, D.D., LL.D., who then held a call in his hand to the presidency of Centre College, at Danville, Ky., and was favorably considering it, was elected that night to the place made vacant by President McMillan's resignation. A prompt committee managed to have him brought from Washington to Canonsburg before breakfast the next morning, ready to preside at the commencement, confer the degrees, and deliver the baccalaureate address, all on the same day. Confessing himself bewildered, as in a whirl of events, he could not resist what seemed to him and his brethren a clear call of the Lord. He carried into his new position the benefits of his official experience of ten years at Washington, and the fine reputation he had so fairly won. If his character was not the most symmetrical, he still had the elements of success in an eminent degree. Opposites blended in him most remarkably. Special eccentricities, a hasty temper, and the reactions of mirth and depression were all joined with a vigorous

intellect, clear judgment, quick discernment, good sense, ardent piety, and untiring energy. If his impetuosity sometimes involved him in mistakes, his students loved him, even the wildest of them, for the depth of heart which never failed to make him a friend of all disposed to do right. His strong hold upon the public also, especially upon the church, gave him a power in behalf of the college only surpassed by his unrivaled skill in canvassing for patronage. Finding the institution with about eighty students, he soon greatly increased the number, and kept it at a high figure to the end of his service. In every other respect, also, the college was advanced. During the twenty-three years of his presidency the graduates numbered seven hundred and seventy-two, or an average for the whole period of thirty-five. In word and deed he was a promoter of revivals, and rejoiced in at least two of great extent through his ministry, both in the college and the church, of which for fifteen years he acted as pastor. It must have been grateful to his heart that, upon the occurrence of the first simultaneous vacancy in the college and church at Washington, six years after leaving that place, he was cordially invited to resume his old position in each. He ever continued to love that community, and the church of which he had been the first pastor. And there, by his own request, his body was laid down to rest beside beloved dust, after his spirit had been called, July 29, 1853, at the venerable age of seventy-seven years, to its glorious rest.

Next in order comes an alumnus of 1825 in the person of that noble Christian gentleman, refined scholar, and eloquent preacher, the Rev. Alexander Blaine Brown, D.D., son of Dr. Matthew Brown. After serving for six years as Professor of Belles-Lettres and adjunct Professor of Languages,—four of them before the retirement of his venerable father,—he was advanced to the presidency in 1847, and filled it with great credit and success for nine years, when failing health compelled the exchange of labor for rest. He was, however, able during the remainder of his life to minister to a loving people as pastor of the Centre Church. He died in 1863. He lives still in many hearts. Four hundred and fifty-three diplomas bear his signature, equal to fifty for each year.

In turn two eminent gentlemen succeeded in this important office, viz., the Rev. Joseph Alden, D.D., LL.D., author of standard works on mental philosophy and the science of government, and the Rev. David H. Riddle, D.D., LL.D., the former for five and the latter for three years, extending to the union of the colleges. Both of these presidents did honorable service in this office, sustaining well the prosperity of the college. Dr. Riddle is an alumnus of the class of 1823. He was a son-in-law of Dr. Matthew Brown.



JEFFERSON COLLEGE AT CANONSBURG IN 1842.

The Rev. Robert J. Breckenridge, D.D., LL.D., of Kentucky, succeeded Dr. Brown upon his resignation in 1845, and for two years gave to the college the benefit of his great name and brilliant talents. But the government of a college not proving congenial to his taste any more than suitable to his gifts, he returned to his beloved State in 1847, having graduated two classes, numbering in all ninety-six members. A portion of his remaining life was spent as a professor in the Presbyterian Theological Seminary at Danville.

In such a sketch of sixty-three years it would be impossible to do justice to the long line of professors so identified with its history. They were generally men of very creditable ability as well as fidelity, and their names shall not perish from the college records nor from the hearts of the alumni. Of such were Samuel Miller, Abraham Anderson, John H. Ken-

nedy, Jacob Green, C. J. Hadermann, Washington McCartney, Richard S. McCulloh, Henry Snyder, Aaron Williams, Samuel R. Williams, Robert W. Orr, John Fraser among the dead, and Robert Patterson, Samuel Jones, and Alonzo Linn among the living, a majority of them being distinguished sons of the college. The Rev. Drs. James Ramsey, Abraham Anderson, and Thomas Beveridge, of the Associate Theological Seminary at Canonsburg, at different times also rendered important services as professors extraordinary, the two former in Hebrew and the latter in evidences of natural and revealed religion. But fidelity to truth as well as deference to the affectionate memories of forty-four classes must claim distinct mention of William Smith, D.D., a graduate of 1819, an honored Professor of Languages from 1821 until the union of 1865, who departed this life in the peace of the gospel July 17, 1878, at the venerable age of eighty-four years.

Returning once more to the other branch before brought down to the suspension of 1828, we may trace the new life of Washington College through a period of thirty-five years. The interval of suspension had brought to Washington as pastor of the Presbyterian Church just the man to reorganize the college, in the person of the Rev. David Elliott, D.D., LL.D., a graduate of Dickinson College in 1808, then in his forty-third year, having been a pastor at Mercersburg, Pa., for seventeen years. With the college as well as the church in view, he had been recommended by his admiring friend, Dr. Matthew Brown, upon the resignation of Dr. Obadiah Jennings to accept a call to the church of Nashville, Tenn. And the nobleness of both these eminent men, Drs. Brown and Elliott, is revealed in the fact that the most untiring devotion of each to these rival interests never cast a shadow over their confidential friendship. Dr. Elliott peremptorily declined the offered presidency, and only yielded at last as a temporary expedient, until a permanent successor could be obtained. He opened the college accordingly Nov. 2, 1830, with two professors and some twenty boys of the vicinity exalted into students. His own resolution, however, inspired confidence; his vigorous administration and extensive correspondence soon made the college known, and the third session ended with a collegiate roll of one hundred and nineteen young men, each class being respectably filled. Meanwhile, by a visit to Harrisburg, he had secured an annual State appropriation of five hundred dollars for five years, to support a department for the special education of teachers. At that stage of progress he handed over the institution to the successor of his own nomination, the Rev. David McConaughy, D.D., LL.D., an alumnus of Dickinson of 1795, called from the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church at Gettysburg, Pa., in the spring of 1832.

Dr. McConaughy's administration partook of the moral dignity of his character, without sensational or spasmodic effort. His resignation, in September, 1849, was followed by his peaceful death at his home in Washington, Jan. 29, 1852, "in the seventy-seventh year of his life, and the fiftieth of his ministry." The survivors of the three hundred and eighty-eight alumni who passed under his care can never forget the scholarly ability of his instructions nor the beauty of his life. Copying the portrait drawn of him after death by the hand of his discerning friend and immediate predecessor, we may well say that if indeed, "as it regarded direct personal activity abroad and tactical skill in meeting sudden emergencies connected with the government of a college, he may have lacked some of the qualities desirable in a president, it is equally certain that his commanding talents, his extensive and accurate scholarship, his unwavering integrity, his purity of motive, his paternal care and affectionate regard for his pupils, the dignity and uniformity of his deportment, and the captivating benevolence of his disposition, in a word, the concentrated force of the many and rare qualities which clustered around his character, gave him a power and control over the public mind and over the hearts of the young



WASHINGTON COLLEGE IN 1842.

men against which these few incidental defects presented but slight resistance."

Dr. McConaughy's successor was the Rev. James Clark, D.D., (then) called from the pastorate of the Presbyterian Church in Belvidere, N. J. He brought to the college a high character and the accomplishments of a superior education. But he resigned, in July, 1852, after a service of two years, that he might accept a call to a church in Lewisburg, Pa. At the present writing he is a resident of Philadelphia, having the respect of his brethren, and doing the work of a gospel minister as occasion demands. Upon his retirement the writer of these pages, at the age of thirty-five years, and in the fourth year of his present pastoral charge, was pressed into the office of president by the trustees until a permanent successor could be procured. Then, as also afterwards in 1870, he declined to allow the use of his name by influential trustees as a candidate for the permanent office, ever preferring the direct work of the ministry. A son of the college, a pupil in former years of nearly every one of the professors, the youngest member of the faculty, and withal carrying the weight of a laborious pastorate, he felt the restraint of great embarrassment in undertaking this responsible trust. But, sustained by the trustees and the professors, and encouraged by the confidence of the students, his connection with the college in this capacity, anxious and laborious as it was, was far more satisfactory than he expected. It was, however, a welcome relief, upon the graduation of his second class, the commencement of 1853, to surrender the reins to the successor of his preference and nomination.

The inauguration of the Rev. John W. Scott, D.D., of the Jefferson class of 1827, as president of Washington College, upon the occasion just named, marks a new era in its history. A special relation had just been formed with the Presbyterian Synod of Wheeling, the object of which was to bring collegiate education more directly under the influence of religion and the church. Under that system the management of the institution was still in the hands of the trustees, as before, but in consideration of the revenue derived from an endowment of sixty thousand dollars, as well as other funds raised also by the Synod, that body had also the nomination of members of the board of trustees and the faculty, and from the persons thus nominated the board elected. The arrangement was indeed denominational, in the sense of a more positive religious influence, coupled with systematic study of the Bible, and, in the case of Presbyterian students, a like study of the standards of the church. But from this last course all who so preferred were excused, and beyond this also the largest liberty and exemption from sectarian influences known in other colleges was allowed. Justice to truth demands the statement that, under the lead of a very efficient president and the instruction of a faculty of more than usual ability, the twelve years of this arrangement were not surpassed by any like period in thorough scholarship, and that, too, without the disadvantages of denominationalism, which so many feared. Two hundred and sixteen were added to the alumni, of whom one hundred and eighteen became ministers, including six foreign missionaries. During this period several revivals of religion extended their influence into the college as others had done before. Profs. E. C. Wines, D.D., William J. Martin, William H. Brewer, James Black, D.D., William J. Brough, D.D., and others of this period were worthy successors of William P. Aldrich, D.D., William K. McDonald, LL.D., Richard Henry Lee, LL.D., Robert Milligan, Nicholas Murray, James W. McKennan, D.D., and others of the preceding period since the resuscitation. The last three named, as well as Prof. Black, were worthy sons of the college. The president, in his voluntary retirement preparatory to the union of the colleges, carried with him the high esteem of all connected with the institution.

The foregoing recital brings us down to a most interesting event, several times referred to, viz., the union of the colleges.

For this event there had been a long course of preparation. Away from the localities of these institutions there had always been a public sentiment averse to their separate existence. Attempts to unite them had been made at intervals through their whole history. We have before seen how near that of 1815 came to success. But many causes combined at length to force this result. Financial pressure was one of the chief. Each had been betrayed by bad example into the ruinous policy of endowment by cheap scholarships, Jefferson leading the way in 1851, and Washington following two years afterwards. In each case the revenue thus provided only rose to the lowest level of expenses in cheap times, with small salaries, without any provision for expansion or progress. The injury came in the almost total displacement of tuition fees, in the fastening of permanent responsibilities upon the colleges out of all proportion to their means, and in an evident lowering of the public estimate of the pecuniary value of collegiate education. The cost of living, which was doubled if not trebled by the civil war of 1861–65, demanded as a necessity a reduction of the working force, or else a great increase of funds. The large benefactions to colleges in the East, as the fruit of fortunes accumulated during the war, produced a competition in buildings, appliances, and new professorships such as had never been known before. Unwonted facilities for travel and transportation also made access to all institutions easy, and reduced their cost to substantially the same level. Both Jefferson and Washington, in these circumstances, and with the experience of reduced finances, must be speedily lifted out of their perils, or look the question of life or death in the face.

In fact, by a process of depletion, the result of the

change of financial condition in the country produced by the war of the Rebellion and continued ever since, all other assets had been sunk except the buildings, and an endowment of Jefferson to the net amount of $56,099.39, and of Washington to the amount of $42,689.33. The former of these endowments was fastened for a long term of years in a loan with interest at six per cent. The latter, being free, had been for the most part invested in government bonds, and was thus made more productive through the high premium then, and for some time afterwards, realized upon gold as compared with the value of currency. No important help coming to either, and that for the very reason of their hopeless condition, a donation of $50,000 was offered by the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D.D., LL.D., on the sole condition of their union. It was followed with a proposition of surrender, on the same condition, of the ecclesiastical relation of Washington College by the Synod, and the tender of the perpetual use of its endowment to the united college, so long as it should continue to be *Protestant* and *evangelical*. Even then the two boards were reluctant, and only consented under the resistless force of public sentiment, concentrated by the joint action of the alumni at the last moment of the crisis.

The union thus effected under a legislative act, dated March 4, 1865, was a step forward, but it proved to be incomplete and unsatisfactory. The corporations were merged into one, the departments and classes were apportioned and separately conducted at the two former localities, but with the effect of undue expense, a want of unity, and the old rivalry more or less continued. The presidents of the old colleges, Drs. Scott and Riddle, gracefully retired, in order that the unity of the future might be represented fairly in the person of a new president, whose antecedents were identified with neither institution.

In due time the choice fell upon the Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D., LL.D., an alumnus of South Hanover College of the class of 1835, and twenty years afterwards its president, but then pastor of the West Arch Street Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, a gentleman of the finest talents and culture. His inauguration, April 4, 1866, was followed by an honest effort on his part, seconded by the faculty and trustees, to make the experiment a success, but the complicated system was inseparable from difficulties which could not be overcome. After three years of able service the president resigned, April 20, 1869, to accept a pastoral charge in the city of Baltimore, having introduced one hundred and thirty-four graduates into the goodly company of the alumni. Again, however, the clamor had arisen for further change, and neither patrons nor alumni would be satisfied without it. Nothing would answer the demand short of absolute consolidation at one place. The trustees again hesitated, but finally yielded to a necessity, and by careful steps reached with singular unanimity a plan which found its expression in an amended charter of Feb. 26, 1869, which of itself settled every question except that of location. This question, after a competition opened to any place in the State of Pennsylvania, was to be settled by a two-thirds vote of the board within sixty days, or on their failure by the voice of four out of five disinterested arbitrators upon whom two-thirds of the board might agree. It was settled, however, by a two-thirds vote of the trustees on the 20th of April, 1869, in favor of Washington. Among the inducements offered by that community was a subscription of $50,000 to the funds of the institution. For a time litigation, attended with the restraint of an "injunction," arrested the progress of the consolidation, but in due time it was sanctioned by the highest courts of Pennsylvania and of the United States.

During the interval of legal contest Prof. Samuel J. Wilson, D.D., LL.D., of the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa., exercised the office of president for one session at Canonsburg, and the present writer in like manner for the following year at Washington. But at the commencement in 1870, the way for permanent reorganization having been sufficiently opened, the Rev. George P. Hays, D.D., pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Allegheny, an alumnus of the Jefferson class of 1857, was elected president, and other corresponding changes were made. The inauguration took place in the town hall at Washington on the evening of Sept. 21, 1870, in the presence of a large assembly, composed of the trustees, faculty, students, citizens, and strangers. The oath of office was administered by the Hon. William McKennan, judge of the Third Circuit of the United States.

The administration of Dr. Hays, extending over a period of eleven years, was both energetic and successful. His resignation, previously offered chiefly from considerations of health, was accepted by the board at the time of the annual commencement, June 20, 1881, and he shortly afterwards entered upon his duties as pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Denver, Col. A portion of his time, during the first years of his presidency, was given to financial efforts in behalf of the college, in which his success was as great as could be reasonably expected, considering the monetary stringency then prevalent throughout the country. Besides the labor of teaching, he carried his habitual activity into the several branches of the college administration, the effect of which was felt in different directions. The litigation, however, which grew out of the consolidation of the two old colleges at one place, as previously related, still overhung the institution with its cloud of discouragement. And so it remained with more or less of hindrance until the final decision of the whole case by the Supreme Court of the United States at the December term, 1871, the second year of Dr. Hays'

official service, and nearly three years after the act of consolidation itself thus called in question before the several courts of the State and the nation. But even the clearing away of these legal strifes did not more than prepare the way for the restoration of the classes from the depression thus produced. The calm courage and perseverance, however, of a united faculty and board of trustees, under a divine blessing, proved equal to the emergency. It is enough to say that an administration commencing in 1870 in the heat of these conflicts, ended in 1881 with an institution established, a full faculty, and a catalogue of students numbering one hundred and eighty-five, together with every other token of stability and progress. Notwithstanding the disadvantages of the legal conflict, and especially the dissolution of the higher classes under the injunction of a court, the graduates of these eleven years reached the number of one hundred and seventy-seven, of whom twenty received the degree of B.S., whilst one hundred and fifty-seven, having completed the classical course, received that of A.B. It is proper to add that in 1871 the course of study in the scientific department was enlarged so as to cover the period of four years, the same as the classical, and, also, that since that time the Greek and Latin languages have been elective studies after the sophomore year.

Since the consolidation of 1869 important additions have been made to the endowment funds of the college. The Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D.D., LL.D., of Steubenville, Ohio, president of the board of trustees, besides the munificent donation of fifty thousand dollars in 1865 to secure the union of the two old colleges, added a further gift of twenty-five thousand dollars in 1874 for the endowment of the Greek chair. In like manner, Francis J. Le Moyne, M.D., of Washington, an alumnus of Washington College of the class of 1815, and for many years an efficient trustee of the same, gave the sum of twenty thousand dollars, March 22, 1871, to establish a professorship of agriculture and correlative branches, and in 1879 he gave a like amount for a chair of applied mathematics, adding also the further sum of one thousand dollars, to be divided equally between these two professorships for their equipment. To the five hundred dollars thus allotted to the chair of agriculture an amount was added sufficient to purchase a set of Prof. Henry A. Ward's casts of plants and animals, consisting of three hundred and twenty-seven pieces, at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars. Of this amount the sum of six hundred dollars was realized from a "loan exhibition" held in the college in 1879. Thus we have the noble examples of these benefactions—that of Dr. Beatty to the amount of seventy-five thousand dollars, and that of Dr. Le Moyne to the amount of forty-one thousand dollars—as abiding and powerful appeals to men of means and public spirit so to devote a portion of their substance that after their decease it may be a blessing to coming generations. Other gifts, both by subscription and legacy, have also reached the treasury in smaller amounts. Among these it is proper to mention a memorial gift in 1871 of four hundred and sixty-nine dollars and seventy cents by the Sabbath-school of the First Presbyterian Church of Washington, for the improvement of the scientific apparatus of the college. That the college is able to keep its expenses within its income is largely due to the eminent skill and vigilance of its treasurer, Mr. A. T. Baird.

An additional token of progress, not less marked, is the fine improvement of the college buildings by reconstruction and enlargement, begun in 1873, and finished in time for dedication at the close of the exercises of the commencement, June 30, 1875, at a cost of seventy-nine thousand and fifty-three dollars and forty-five cents. The funds appropriated to this improvement were derived in part from the subscriptions of the citizens of Washington and vicinity in 1869 to secure the location of the consolidated college at this place, and in part from other resources in the hands of the board, including some special donations for this purpose. The halls of the Philo and Union and the Franklin and Washington literary societies were dedicated on the day preceding the commencement with appropriate exercises, in the presence of a large number of their respective alumni. But on the afternoon of commencement-day a vast assembly of citizens and strangers convened in the campus to witness the dedication of the capacious and elegant new college building. The Hon. Thomas Ewing, president judge of the Court of Common Pleas, No. 2, of Allegheny County, presided. On the platform were many distinguished gentlemen from several States. The dedicatory address was delivered by the Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D., vice-president of the board of trustees; after which the prayer of dedication was opened by the venerable Charles C. Beatty, D.D., LL.D., president of the board. Stirring addresses followed from Governor Hartranft, of Pennsylvania, Governor Jacobs, of West Virginia, the Hon. Simon Cameron, the United States senator from Pennsylvania, Gen. H. H. Bingham, of Philadelphia, the Rev. William S. Plumer, D.D., LL.D., of South Carolina, and others. Each of these gentlemen, tracing the evidences of progress, offered the warmest congratulations to the authorities of the college and to its numerous friends, near and far away, upon the fine structure before them, and upon both the history and prospects of the honored institution.

Besides the present members of the faculty, the following gentlemen have been associated with it during the term of Dr. Hays, viz., Terence Jacobson, Professor of English Literature, 1870–72; George B. Vose, Professor of Mathematics and Engineering, 1865–74; Hiram Collier, Professor of Agriculture and Correlative branches, 1870; George Fraser, D.D., Professor of Mental and Moral Science, 1872–75; and William H. G. Adney, Professor of Agriculture, etc., 1873–80.

Temporary service was also rendered at different times in the department of mental and moral science, to meet emergencies, by the Rev. W. F. Hamilton, D.D., and the writer of this sketch.

The vacancy created by the retirement of Dr. Hays extended through the first session of the following collegiate year. During this interval the duties of the presidency were most ably and satisfactorily discharged by the vice-president, Alonzo Linn, LL.D., in addition to the labors of his professorship. With an increased number of students, the order and efficiency of the college were fully sustained.

On Nov. 16, 1881, the committee having in charge the nominatior of a president called the board together and presented the name of the Rev. James D. Moffat, an alumnus of the college, of the class of 1869, and pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Wheeling, W. Va., who was thereupon unanimously elected to this office. Mr. Moffat, having after careful consideration signified his acceptance of the presidency thus tendered, entered upon the discharge of his duties as the head of the institution at the opening of the second term of the year on Jan. 4, 1882. His formal inauguration, which had been postponed by the action of the board, in order to afford the alumni and friends of the college opportunity more generally to witness it, took place in the town hall at Washington, June 20, 1882, the evening preceding the annual commencement. Meanwhile the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity had been conferred upon him by the handsome and unanimous action of the trustees of Hanover College, Indiana.

The ceremonies of the inauguration were simple but very impressive. A procession was formed in the college campus at seven o'clock P.M., consisting of the undergraduates, alumni, faculty, and trustees, which, headed by a fine brass band and under the direction of the chief marshal, the Hon. John H. Ewing, an alumnus of Washington College of the class of 1814, and a trustee continuously since 1834, reached the town hall at the appointed hour, where an immense concourse of strangers and citizens were in waiting. The solemn exercises were opened with prayer by the Rev. Daniel W. Fisher, D.D., president of Hanover College. In the absence of the venerable president of the board, the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D.D., LL.D., on account of sickness, the Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D., vice-president, acted in his place. The exercises of the evening were enlivened with the excellent music of Toerge's orchestra, of Pittsburgh. An introductory address was delivered by Dr. Brownson, which was followed by an address of the Rev. Samuel J. Wilson, D.D., LL.D., in behalf of the trustees, setting forth the history of the college, its great success and usefulness in the past, its fine prospects for the future, and its strong claims upon the support of its friends and the community at large. The oath of office was then impressively administered to the new president by the Hon. William McKennan, LL.D., judge of the Circuit Court for the Third Circuit of the United States, after which the keys of the college, and also a copy of its charter and by-laws, were handed to Dr. Moffat by Dr. Brownson in token of his official authority and duty. The able and eloquent inaugural address of President Moffat brought the services of the evening to a happy conclusion, and the large audience separated in the spirit of confidence that the outlook for Washington and Jefferson College was never brighter than at present. Hearty and unanimous congratulations were tendered to the young president, who takes his place of dignity and influence both to carry forward the work of his distinguished predecessors and to fulfill a service of filial devotion to his own cherished *alma mater*.

It only now remains, in order to complete this sketch of the college, that we give a brief summary of the results of the past as the best possible prophecy of the future, adding the fruits of the seven years intervening since a like statement was given in the "Centenary Memorial." Any other county of the commonwealth, if not, also, of the nation, may be challenged for the production of an equal list of educated sons, whether to fill her own high places, or to lead society in other counties and States. And receiving from far and near, beyond her own borders, the youth of other communities, she has sent them back by hundreds, fitted by thorough collegiate training for every variety of professional and other responsible service. More than three thousand graduates, besides an almost equal number who have taken a partial course, embracing fourteen hundred ministers of the gospel, seven hundred and fifty lawyers, and four hundred physicians, six or eight United States senators, six cabinet officers, fifty or more representatives in Congress, and sixty president judges, together with forty-five presidents and seventy-five professors of colleges, twenty-five professors in theological seminaries, and as many principals of female seminaries, to say nothing of the headship of countless academies,—surely this is a production of cultured men which may be safely put into competition with that of any other community in kind or value, or with any scale of material interests, actual or possible, in like circumstances. Proud, therefore, as we may be to be reckoned in the front rank of the world's competitors as producers of the world's finest wool, and rejoicing as we do in the heritage of a soil and climate unsurpassed for the multiplied and varied comforts of life, our highest exultation is in the educated men who have carried the name and fame of Washington County as a chief home of culture into the foremost rivalry of our country, and made it known also across the seas.

Academies.[1]—It is a matter for deep regret that the glory of these useful institutions, for the most

[1] By Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D.

part, belongs only to the past generations. A number of them were vigorously conducted in the county, as were others elsewhere, and were most important feeders for the colleges, besides their work of training teachers for the common schools. They were usually projected and fostered by the ministry with the aid of fresh graduates from college, who were led to employ a year or two in teaching, partly to supply themselves with funds that they might prosecute their professional studies. Both the disposition and the ability to obtain a liberal education were thus brought to very many young men who otherwise would never have thought of it. The change which has dried up most of these fountains may perhaps be accounted for by various causes. Cheap scholarships have doubtless enticed many lads to college at an earlier stage of study than formerly. The establishment of State normal schools may have diverted many students into their channel. The advance of utilitarianism in leading so large a portion of the people of our day to disparage the mental training which so peculiarly attends the study of the classics, and to estimate educational culture, if not even religion itself, by the rule of dollars and cents may have had its natural effect. But whatever the causes may have been, the evil results are manifest. And happy will be the day of restoration, for which the best educators long, when once more our students shall pass through the teaching and discipline of good academies as the best preparation for the more advanced instruction and government of the college.

Historic connection with Washington and Jefferson College claims the first place in these sketches for CANONSBURG ACADEMY, which in its catalogue goes under the name of JEFFERSON ACADEMY. It virtually dates from the college charter of consolidation of 1869, which, in its effect, the same year located Washington and Jefferson College at Washington. In fact, however, the organization of the academy dates from March 19, 1872, when, under that charter, the trustees elected the Rev. William Smith, D.D., David C. Houston, John Hayes, William G. Barnett, M.D., John W. Martin, M.D., J. W. Alexander, M.D., and J. Nevin Brown as directors of the academy, with instruction to hold their first meeting on the 3d day of April following. This delay of organization was a fruit of the litigation following the college charter of 1869, and only settled, as we have seen, in December, 1871.

It was an express provision of the college charter of 1869 that "an academy, normal school, or other institution of lower grade than a college" should be established at the place losing the college, or at each of them, should a new place be chosen for the consolidated college. And in either or each place, as the case might be, as much of the property there located as the board should think necessary for the use of such an institution was to be placed in the hands of seven trustees or directors chosen by the board for this purpose, and thus authorized to carry the organization of the academy into effect. Of the original seven directors chosen, as we have seen, in 1872, John Hays, Esq., departed this life July 21, 1875, at the venerable age of seventy-six years, and was followed July 17, 1878, by the Rev. Dr. William Smith, in his eighty-fifth year. The place of the former was in due time filled by the election of Dr. Boyd Emory, Sr., and that of the latter by the choice of the Rev. Thomas R. Alexander, pastor of the Mount Prospect Presbyterian Church. Mr. Alexander has also succeeded Dr. Smith as president of the board. In a liberal exercise of its discretion, the college board set apart for the use and control of the academy the college buildings at Canonsburg, the president's house, and two additional professors' houses, together with a valuable portion of the libraries, apparatus, and furniture formerly belonging to Jefferson College, relinquishing all further right in them.

The academy was most fortunate in the selection as its first principal of a scholarly Christian gentleman of the highest fitness, integrity, and industry, in the person of the Rev. William Ewing, Ph.D., an alumnus of Washington College, of the class of 1842, and the recipient of its first honor. He has been careful to associate with himself assistant teachers of excellent ability, who have well sustained his efforts to raise the standard of scholarship to the highest attainable point. And for the purpose of further enlargement he has lately purchased from the college the large boarding-house formerly known under the sobriquet of "Fort Job."

As now constituted the academy has two departments. The classical prepares young men for college, and the normal is designed for the special training of teachers. It has a laboratory and gymnasium, and of late has made large additions to its library. The average attendance of students for the years that are past has been an hundred and upwards. Those who have completed the course have gone, according to their preference, to Washington and Jefferson College, to Lafayette, to Princeton, and to Wooster, and in general have taken high standing in these leading colleges. One of these students took a first-class prize in one of the Irish colleges, and did not in his success fail to return thanks to his academic principal for the fine start given him in that direction. In the course of these years the academy has won a high and deserved reputation, and has the confidence and good wishes of the friends of sound scholarship joined with wholesome moral and religious influence. The failure to obtain more minute details of this history will account for the comparative brevity of this sketch; but enough has been given to establish past success and to assure a future of great public benefit.

Passing now from the only surviving academy to those which live only in history, we present first:

WEST ALEXANDER ACADEMY.—This excellent and

useful institution was organized in 1828 by the Rev. John McCluskey, D.D. (an alumnus of Jefferson College, of the class of 1822), the same year of his settlement as pastor of the Presbyterian Church of West Alexander. He managed the school alone, employing subordinate teachers, and taking an active part himself in the work of instruction, until 1836, when, at his request, on account of the great increase of students, a board of trust was chosen to assist him. A legislative charter was secured in 1840, and in 1849 the academy was formally taken under the care of the Presbytery of Washington, as at once a parochial and presbyterial institution. The resignation of his pastoral charge in 1853 passed the church and the academy together from the hands of Dr. McCluskey into those of his excellent successor, the Rev. William H. Lester, who in full strength still stands in his lot. The venerable doctor himself, after some years of intermingled ministerial and educational labor in Philadelphia and its vicinity, was at length compelled by the infirmities of age to accept repose, and on the 31st of March, 1880, was called to the heavenly reward. During the quarter of a century of his headship of the academy it sent forth a large number of young men, forty-four of whom became ministers of the gospel, thirty-two of these entering the service of the Presbyterian Church. Fifteen more were added to this list in the few years of his successor's charge of the institution. A goodly proportion of these heralds of the gospel were brought to Christ during their academical training. Diligent teaching, energetic administration, earnest Biblical instruction, and the genial influence of religious culture and example were richly crowned with the fruits of the blessing which prayer brings down from heaven. The purposed reduction of expenses to the lowest possible point brought the poor and the rich side by side as equal sharers of these benefits. Most of the students of all those years entered Washington College, and are numbered among her sons. A great public loss was sustained when the doors of the West Alexander Academy were closed.

Cross Creek Academy was opened near the same time as that of West Alexander, by another prominent Presbyterian pastor, the Rev. John Stockton, D.D., at Cross Creek village, in his ministerial charge. Its site was under the shadow of Vance's fort, so intimately associated with frontier history, both civil and religious. There Smith had broken the silence of the wilderness with the trumpet of the gospel, and there, too, the eloquence of the "silver-tongued" Marques had thrilled the hearts of a second generation with the heavenly message. Their successor, the venerable Stockton, received his seal from God upon a most honored and successful ministry of *fifty years*, begun in 1827, and relinquished in 1877, at that hallowed place. He departed this life in the peace of the gospel May 5, 1882, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. Among his first efforts to extend the kingdom of his Master was the establishment of this academy, with special reference to the training of ministers. Its teachers, with various intervals, were Samuel and George Marshall (the latter a son of Jefferson College, in the class of 1831, and afterwards a distinguished Presbyterian minister), John Marques, Robert McMillan, and Thomas M. C. Stockton, son of the pastor. Thirty ministers of the gospel came forth from that school, besides many other students who have filled honorable places in secular life. Washington College, the *alma mater* of Dr. Stockton himself, was the resort of most of the young men who caught their classical inspiration in this academy. But for more than a score of years it has been another instance of suspended animation, relieved only by an occasional and spasmodic effort to revive the spirit of by-gone times.[1]

Florence Academy next claims attention. It was located in the village of Florence, formerly known as Briceland's Cross-Roads, in the northern part of Washington County. It was preceded, and perhaps suggested, by an excellent select school for young ladies, founded by the venerable Rev. Elisha McCurdy, pastor of the Presbyterian Church there, in 1832, and conducted for four or five years with fine success by Mrs. Rachel Lamdin, a lady of superior scholarship and tact as well as of devoted piety. The average number of pupils in that school was about thirty or forty, and its effect was very marked in the mental, moral, and religious culture of the young ladies of the neighborhood.

The spirit of liberal education, thus fostered, led to the establishment, in 1833, of the academy. Its first principal was Mr. Robert Fulton, a former student and teacher in Washington College, and a relative by marriage of Mr. McCurdy. After a brief experiment he erected an academy building in the village, on a site conveyed by the trustees of the Presbyterian Church. But the title proving defective he surrendered the property, upon remuneration, to the same trustees, and took possession of the building on Mr. McCurdy's farm, which until then had been occupied by Mrs. Lamdin's seminary. Mr. Fulton was the sole proprietor and head of the academy until 1839, three or four years subsequent to Mr. McCurdy's resignation of his charge because of advanced age, and his consequent removal to Allegheny City. Having meanwhile received a licensure to preach, he disposed of his interests at the end of six years to take charge of an academy and church at Ashland, Ohio, where he subsequently died. During most of these years he was very efficiently assisted in the instruction by Mr. James Sloan, a graduate of Jefferson College, of the class of 1830, who was afterwards both a teacher and pastor at Frankfort, and later still for many years the worthy and successful pastor of the Presbyterian

[1] An accurate list of the sons of this academy and that of West Alexander is not in the power of the writer, and therefore none is attempted. Very many of them are well known.

Church of Pigeon Creek, in the Presbytery of Washington. Dr. Sloan departed this life in 1871, in Monongahela City. For the last two years of his term Mr. Fulton had for his assistant his nephew and former pupil, Mr. Samuel Fulton, an alumnus of Washington College, of the class of 1836, who still survives, though lately compelled by broken health to resign his charge as pastor of the Great Valley Presbyterian Church, in Chester County, Pa.

Mr. Fulton's successor as principal was the Rev. William Burton, also pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Florence. Messrs. John Rierson, John Russell, John Kerr, and James G. Ralston successively acted as assistant teachers. Mr. Kerr, after much service in the gospel ministry, is still a respected member of the Presbytery of Blairsville, and Mr. Ralston rose to distinction as the founder and head of a prosperous female seminary at Norristown, Pa., having before his death worn the titles of D.D. and LL.D. Messrs. Joseph Sheets, John A. Smith, and George W. Miller quickly followed in their order as principals, all of them being alumni of Washington College, of the respective classes of 1839, 1840, and 1845. The last named was subsequently the very successful principal of the academy at Carmichael's, Pa., and is now a prominent member of the Washington County bar.

The palmy days of the academy were embraced in the period of Mr. Fulton, when there was an average attendance of seventy students. Within the fifteen years of its existence, many were trained in it who afterwards rose to more or less distinction. In the want of a catalogue, memory supplies the names of the Rev. Messrs. Alexander Swaney, D.D., James D. Mason, D.D., David R. Campbell, D.D., William M. Robinson, David P. Lowary, and others of the sacred calling; Prof. Cochron, of Oberlin College; Drs. Joseph Rodgers and Thomas M. C. Stockton, and John Fulton, John McCombs, Caleb J. McNulty, and William Johnson, attorneys. The last two acquired prominence in Ohio, the former as a member of the Legislature of that State, and also as clerk of the United States House of Representatives, and the latter as a member of Congress.

There have been, at different times, two academies in Hopewell township, which did good service in the cause of liberal education. One of these was organized in 1844, in a building owned and fitted up for the purpose by the late Hon. Abram Wotring, whose spirit of liberality was further shown by the payment of seventy dollars per annum in tuition fees for the instruction of his own children. Its principal, Mr. W. A. McKee, now the head of an academy at Knoxville, gave it the honorable name of Franklin High School, though it was better known in the neighborhood as the "Horse-Mill Academy," in playful allusion to the building in which it was conducted. Subsequently it came under the care of trustees, viz.: Messrs. Wotring, Dawson, Allison, and others, with the Rev. John Eagleson, D.D., as their president. It had considerable success under Mr. McKee, but dwindled after his retirement, and ceased in 1847, but not without great benefit to the neighboring youth of both sexes, and especially to several worthy young men who were, through its culture, fitted for college, and have since had very honorable professional standing.

The other institution referred to was Upper Buffalo Academy, named in honor of the village of its location, and the Presbyterian congregation, of which its founder, Dr. Eagleson, was pastor. It had a continuance of fifteen years from its origin in 1853, was conducted in a building specially erected for that purpose, and was under the control of a board of trustees. The following succession of excellent teachers will be good evidence of the character of the work done, viz.: Messrs. A. E. Thompson, now pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Rushville, Ind.; Jefferson McC. Martin, the present Professor of Natural Science in Ohio University; W. H. Jeffers, afterwards a minister of the Presbyterian Church of Waynesburg, Pa. (deceased); John H. Sherrard, now pastor of the Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church at Prosperity, Pa.; John M. Smith, now a pastor at Canonsburg, Pa.; Joseph H. Stevenson, a pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Scottdale, Pa.; Robert Welsh, afterwards a United Presbyterian minister, now deceased; and James S. Reed, the present pastor of the church of the same denomination at Laclede, Mo. For a year or two before its close, Dr. Eagleson himself had charge of its instruction. He was an excellent scholar, an alumnus of Jefferson College, of the class of 1829, the honored pastor of the church of Upper Buffalo from his ordination in 1834 until his death, Jan. 23, 1873, and, having been a trustee of Washington College for seven years prior to the union of 1865, was a member of the board of Washington and Jefferson College until his death. About twenty young men passed, under his religious and educational influence, into the ministry of the gospel. Of those who went through the academy now under review the following are recalled, viz.: the Rev. Messrs. John W. Dinsmore, D.D., of Bloomington, Ill.; F. R. Wotring, Wenona, Ill.; Robert B. Farrar, Portland, Oregon; John B. Reed, Listersville, W. Va.; James S. Reed, Mo.; William S. Eagleson, Mount Gilead, Ohio; Thomas H. Haund, Monmouth, Ill.; and John French, Cleveland, Ohio. The last two are ministers of the United Presbyterian Church. David S. Eagleson, M.D., of West Alexander, Pa., and others trained in the same academy passed into secular professions. And so we have another instance of academical education as among "the memories of joys that are past."

Monongahela City, which until 1837 was known as Williamsport, is the centre of large interests, which deserve a place in the history of Washington County. The educational part of its history is less marked with distinguishing lines than that of most other places. Yet in addition to common or subscription

schools, which from the first never failed to receive vigorous attention, classical and other culture of the higher sort has at different times commanded both effort and success. A full half-century ago, or more, the Rev. Samuel Ralston, D.D., who took charge of the Presbyterian Church of that place and region as early as 1796, is known to have instructed young men in preparation for college, inviting them to his study for this purpose. At least five of these subsequently became graduates and reached honorable distinction, viz.: Ross Black, Esq., Rev. Samuel Hair, Rev. Thomas P. Gordon, D.D., Rev. Aaron Williams, D.D., and Professor Samuel R. Williams. The last two were brothers, and at different times were valued members of the faculty of Jefferson College.

The first academy of the town was established in the spring of 1838 by the late Thomas R. Hazzard, Esq. Besides the common branches, the instruction embraced Latin, Greek, mathematics, and the sciences. He was followed in a year by two graduates of Washington College, viz., James D. Mason, now a minister of the Presbyterian Church at Shiloh, Iowa, and W. P. Thompson, who survived this service but a short time. These were followed by the Rev. E. S. Blake, an alumnus of Yale College, with whom, for a time, Mr. Hazzard, returning, was associated. And others still succeeded, the most prominent and successful of whom was Joseph S. Morrison, a son of Washington College, of the class of 1844, and for many years past a prominent member of the Pittsburgh bar. During all the years of its existence the academy was vigorous and thorough in its work, and embraced many pupils whose names are to be found among the graduates of our best colleges. Its success is all the more remarkable in view of the fact that it never had a distinct building for its use.

An imperfect list of the students of this academy gives the following names, which are themselves its brightest record, viz.: Rev. A. H. Kerr, the first Presbyterian minister settled in St. Paul, Minn., now of Rochester, in the same State; James Scott, M.D., a member of the Legislature of Ohio; Captain R. F. Cooper, an attorney; Rev. John McFarland, late of Greenfield, Miss.; Rev. William F. Hamilton, D.D., Washington, Pa.; J. M. H. Gordon, M.D., Fayette City; J. S. Morrison, Esq., Pittsburgh; J. S. Van Voorhis, M.D., Belle Vernon; James Manown, M.D., Kingwood, W. Va.; J. C. Cooper, M.D., Philadelphia; Rev. James P. Fulton, Harper, Kan.; Rev. O. M. Todd, Tuscola, Ill.; M. P. Morrison, M.D., Monongahela City; J. H. Storer, M.D., Triadelphia, W. Va.; A. J. Davis, M.D., Pittsburgh; J. M. Todd, M.D., Martin's Ferry, Ohio; George T. Miller, Port Perry; James Fleming, M.D., Franklin, Ohio; Alonzo Linn, LL.D., vice-president and Professor of Greek in Washington and Jefferson College; A. P. Morrison, Esq., Pittsburgh; Prof. George P. Fulton, Pittsburgh; James Alexander, banker, Monongahela City; Rev. Thomas Hodgson, Ohio; Cyrus B. King, M.D., Allegheny City; Thomas T. Williams, M.D., White College; George Linn, M.D., Monongahela City; C. W. Hazzard, Esq., editor, and T. R. Hazzard, M.D., of the same place; and Rev. Robert P. Fulton, Baltimore, Md.

From academies we now pass to female seminaries. These noble institutions, now such important factors in the intellectual and moral culture of society, are of later origin and development than colleges and academies designed for the sons of the land. It required much general advancement and a complete revolution of social ideas to bring up the standard of education for females to the level of the other sex. Happily later generations have both followed the logic of principles and the spirit of the gospel to the fair and just conclusion. If the lapse of the earlier half of the century past was needed for the removal of unfounded and disparaging prejudices on this subject, the progress of the latter half has not failed, by its salutary results, to drive such prejudices into oblivion or shame. And for Washington County at least a proportionate share of the honor of this progress may be fairly claimed.

The first institution of its kind in Western Pennsylvania was Edgeworth Ladies' Seminary, established by Mrs. Mary Oliver at Pittsburgh in 1825, and shortly afterwards transferred to Braddock's Field, and still later to Sewickley. Steubenville Female Seminary, on the Ohio, followed in 1829, and still abides in honor and usefulness, a monument of praise to its founders, the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D.D., and his noble wife, Mrs. Hettie E. Beatty. The fine school of Mrs. Rachel Lamdin, at Florence, already noticed, brought the agencies of this higher education as early as 1832 within the borders of Washington County. Since then the pen of history is called to trace three noble seminaries through years of successful work in this great cause. Two of these have indeed fulfilled the mission and passed away, but the oldest of the number survives in unabated strength.

Olome Institute was founded in 1844 at Canonsburg by Mrs. Olivia J. French. It was wholly an individual enterprise, begun and conducted by an excellent Christian lady, who in early life had been sorely bereaved by the death of a devoted husband, the Rev. John M. French, a promising minister of the Associate Presbyterian Church. He began his ministry as pastor of the church of Noblestown, Pa., having been ordained and installed Oct. 22, 1841. But, after becoming greatly endeared to his people in a service of two years, he ceased from his work to receive his crown, Oct. 10, 1843. Mrs. French, nobly taking up the responsibilities of life thus cast upon herself alone, named her seminary Olome, in memory of her departed husband, who was wont to write this word at the close of his manuscript sermons along with their date, designating the happy place of their production. It was a contract word of his own invention, sweetly combining

Olivia, the name of his dear wife, with *Home*, the synonym of all that is tender to a loving heart. The transfer of that name from a broken family home to an institution for the training of young ladies was simply a symbol of its consecration as a home of Christian culture.

The seminary had an humble beginning in 1844, but, under the divine blessing, its success in the course of three years demanded its organization as a boarding-school, and the purchase of new buildings, to which, for the same reason, extensive additions were made, both by purchase and erection, in 1848 and 1853.

The seminary was vigorously conducted, with joint reference to the best possible intellectual and moral training. Its corps of teachers was carefully selected. Its board of superintendence was composed of prominent clergymen and laymen, over whom the Rev. William Smith, D.D., vice-president of Jefferson College, presided, giving a portion of his time also to instruction in languages. The catalogue of 1857 reports an attendance of eighty-one pupils, almost one-half of whom came from beyond the limits of Washington County, and some of them from distant States. For the period of eighteen years the honored principal conducted the seminary with excellent success and reputation, fixing upon it the stamp of her own fine intelligence and evangelical spirit, and sending forth seventy-five graduates, besides many others who took a partial course to exemplify her good service for liberal education, and for the cause of Christ. She still survives at her home in Marysville, Ohio, a recipient of human gratitude and awaiting a heavenly reward. But who shall calculate the loss of Canonsburg and the public when, upon her retirement, the doors of Olome Institute were closed?

Pleasant Hill Seminary, near West Middle town, is another Washington County institution of the past. It was a development of the more private labors of Mrs. Jane (Campbell) McKeever, wife of Matthew McKeever, and sister of the well-known Alexander Campbell, leader of the "Christian Church," or "Church of the Disciples," so generally called by his name, and also the founder and first president of Bethany College, at Bethany, W. Va. Mrs. McKeever, having been a teacher in her youth, continued, as an amateur, the same pursuit after her marriage, using a room in her own house for this purpose. Her pupils were mostly gathered from the village and neighborhood of West Middletown, with occasional additions from abroad. Such was the prosperity of the school, however, that Mrs. McKeever was encouraged to elevate it to the dignity of a ladies' seminary. Her son-in-law, Mr. James Campbell, and her son, Mr. Thomas C. McKeever, both recent graduates of Bethany College, were associated with her as teachers, she herself of course becoming the principal. The financial management was for the most part in the hands of her husband.

The course of study adopted and afterwards matured, embraced both ancient and modern languages, and was otherwise up to the level of the best institutions of the same kind. The instruction is also said to have been accurate and thorough. The first class, consisting of four members, was graduated in 1847. The principal, feeling the weight of advancing years, and Prof. Campbell having removed to the Pacific coast, the seminary passed, in a few years, wholly into the hands of Professor T. C. McKeever. Under his management, which was marked with extraordinary energy, it was highly prosperous. Addition after addition was made to the original buildings, until ample provision was made for the accommodation of one hundred boarders, and about that number were at one time in actual attendance. But, at the full tide of prosperity, in 1867, Principal McKeever suddenly sickened and died,—a providential affliction from which the institution never recovered. Including that year, the roll of graduates contains one hundred and fifty-two names, making an annual average of about seven and a half for these twenty-one years. The largest class was that of 1865, which numbered nineteen graduates. And these figures are all the more remarkable taken in connection with the fact that by far the largest proportion were boarding pupils from a distance, scarcely more than one in ten having been drawn from the immediate rural vicinity.

Under the superintendence of Mr. Keever's widow, Mrs. Martha McKeever, assisted by Elder T. A. Crenshaw, the seminary was continued for several years, and graduated two classes of three members each, and then, under the pressure of discouraging circumstances, went into declension. Subsequent efforts were made for its revival, first by Mr. William M. Eaton, who had been educated at Washington and Jefferson College (now a Presbyterian minister), and then by the Rev. J. A. Snodgrass, of the Baptist Church, but without encouraging success. After an interval of suspension the property passed under the control of a conference of the colored people, and by them a school was conducted in it, under the name of Zion Hill Collegiate Institute, for about three years. In 1881 another suspension took place, and the unused property is now owned by Mr. Holdship, of the city of Pittsburgh.

Washington Female Seminary.—This is the only institution of its kind in Washington County which has survived the waves of changing fortune. It abides in strength and usefulness, having now a history of nearly half a century. Its fine reputation also has gone with its graduates into many States, especially of the West and South. And never were its prospects better than at present.

The movement for its organization began with a consultation of a number of citizens Nov. 26, 1835, in the parlor of the Hon. T. M. T. McKennan. The Rev. D. Elliott, D.D., then pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Washington, was a leader in the enterprise, but he

was nobly sustained by the substantial citizens of the place of all persuasions. Subsequent meetings were held and efforts were made which resulted in the purchase of a site on East Maiden Street from Alexander Reed, Esq., who was himself one of the most liberal supporters of the movement. Contributions were taken in the form of stock at $50 per share, to be binding when the minimum amount of $4000 should be raised. Mr. Reed and Dr. F. J. Le Moyne led the way with each a subscription of *twelve* shares, and were followed by others in smaller amounts until the plan was assured. Messrs. F. J. Le Moyne, M.D., James Reed, James Ruple, Robert Officer, and James Brice were chosen as a building committee; Alexander Reed, Esq., David McConaughy, D.D., and Dr. Le Moyne were selected to prepare articles of association, and various other committees were appointed. John Harter was made collector and treasurer, and upon his resignation, Alexander Sweeny was chosen in his stead. The plan of organization, reported and adopted Feb. 14, 1837, provided for a board of nine trustees, of whom six must be stockholders, and committed the building as well as the general management of the seminary into the hands of the principal, including also the selection of teachers, "with the advice and consent of the trustees." It was arranged that the course of study should cover three years, with as many classes, viz., primary, junior, and senior. Besides the tuition fees upon which the institution was to be conducted, a matriculation fee of two dollars per session for each pupil in the regular classes and of one dollar for each preparatory pupil was to be paid to a distinct treasurer representing the stockholders, from the proceeds of which dividends were to be declared from time to time by the trustees. The original trustees chosen under this arrangement were Alexander Reed, F. J. Le Moyne, John Marshel, Jacob Slagle, John Wishart, David McConaughy, Joseph Lawrence, Robert R. Reed, and John L. Gow. By an act of Assembly dated April 14, 1838, a State charter was obtained, embracing the same names as corporators, except that John Grayson was substituted for Alexander Reed, the latter having for private reasons declined to serve. This charter had the agreeable accompaniment of a legislative donation of $500 per annum for five years. With this help, together with additional stock and temporary loans, the trustees were enabled to meet the expenses of the new building. In the organization under the charter the Rev. David McConaughy, D.D., was chosen president of the board, and such he continued to be until his death, Jan. 29, 1852. John L. Gow, Esq., was made secretary, and John Grayson, treasurer.

For two years prior to the charter the institution had been in actual operation under the charge of Mrs. Francis Biddle, formerly of Philadelphia, having been opened in the spring of 1836, in a building on Maiden Street familiarly known as the "Lodge." For one session she was assisted by Miss Elizabeth Clarke, a graduate of South Hadley, who for special reasons then retired, giving place to temporary assistants for the remainder of the year. During the second year, commencing in the spring of 1837, the assistant teacher was Miss Mary A. N. Inskeep, of St. Clairsville, Ohio, a graduate of the Steubenville Female Seminary in the class of 1834, a teacher in that seminary through the following year, and afterwards in the school of the Rev. H. Hervey, D.D., at Martinsburg, Ohio, until her transfer by invitation to Washington. For the latter half of this year the new seminary building was occupied by the school. Miss Inskeep, afterwards Mrs. Crittenden, and now the wife of the Rev. Charles C. Beatty, D.D., LL.D., of Steubenville, remembers this year of service with great pleasure, as she too is gratefully remembered by former pupils and the older citizens.

The summer session of 1838 opened with the presence of two teachers who gave new life to the institution, viz.: Miss Sarah Chapman, of Springfield, Mass., now Mrs. C. M. Reed, of Washington, and Miss H. M. Post, of Lebanon, N. H., now wife of Uriah W. Wise, Esq., of Plattesmouth, Neb. The former rendered efficient service for one year, while the latter remained four years with unabated popularity. At the end of her fourth year, in the spring of 1840, Mrs. Biddle resigned her position and returned to the East.

We have now come to the point in this history from which the real prosperity of the enterprise may be dated. Upon the retirement of Mrs. Biddle, Miss Sarah R. Foster, then a teacher at Cadiz, Ohio, and formerly a pupil of the distinguished Mrs. Emma Willard, of Troy, N. Y., was chosen principal, and entered upon her duties. Miss Post was continued as assistant, and Miss L. Simmons was added to the teaching force.

Miss Foster, having taught in district schools in her native State, New York, for nine years prior to her entrance into Troy Female Seminary in 1833, and having afterwards had a very successful experience as the head of a high school at Cadiz, did not enter upon her work in Washington as a novice. Her well-balanced judgment, strong common sense, amiability, dignity, conscientiousness, and religious devotion soon manifested themselves in her wise and energetic administration of the institution, and made her the centre of confidence in the whole enterprise. She entered upon her duties with characteristic zeal, and more and more, by her discreet management, secured the co-operation of the trustees and the community. Excellent teachers were chosen, the course of study was gradually enlarged, and the number of both day and boarding pupils was soon increased up to the full capacity of the buildings, and even beyond it. This advancement compelled the erection of an important addition to the main structure at its west end in 1841. But even the enlargement thus secured only for a brief time met the demand, and soon by its

beneficent results produced a necessity for still further extension of facilities. The popularity of the institution was extensive and permanent, and the trustees frequently volunteered the formal expression of their satisfaction with its management.

The year 1848 is remarkable in this history for two events, one pleasing and the other afflictive, which had an important bearing upon the prosperity of the institution. The former of these was the marriage in September of Miss Foster with the Rev. Thomas Hanna, D.D., pastor of the Associate Presbyterian Church of Cadiz, Ohio. This change transferred Dr. Hanna to Washington, and prepared the way for his becoming pastor of the church of his communion here, now the United Presbyterian Church, of which for almost a score of years the Rev. J. R. Johnston, D.D., has been the worthy pastor. Miss Foster thus simply became Mrs. Hanna without any change in her official relations to the seminary. Dr. Hanna's kindly and wholesome influence in his new sphere was recognized by the trustees March 11, 1850, in his formal appointment as superintendent of the institution, a position which he held with satisfaction to all concerned until his lamented death, Feb. 9, 1864.

The other notable event of 1848 was the destruction by fire, on the last day of November, of the west wing of the seminary building, erected, as we have seen, only seven years before, together with serious damage to the other part of the structure. It so occurred that this destruction fell upon the only portion of the building which was not insured, and upon the very day set by the treasurer, under a previous order of the board, to effect a policy. The crisis, however, was promptly met by the best possible arrangements for going forward at once with the recitations, and also for the reconstruction of the burnt edifice, and the addition of a story to the main building. The cost of the erection, amounting to four thousand nine hundred dollars, was provided for in part by the disposal of forty-three shares of stock at fifty dollars per share, and the balance by money borrowed, to refund which the income from matriculation fees was pledged in lieu of dividends to the stockholders. In the lapse of ten years the debt was canceled and dividends were renewed, though since, as before, the holders of stock have ever, upon an emergency of need, been ready to forego them. Further enlargement of accommodations is still regarded by many as one of the most pressing demands.

Under the administration of Mrs. Hanna, the seminary was conducted with wisdom and success until 1874, when, yielding to the infirmities of age, she surrendered her charge to younger hands. Ten years before, as we have seen, she had been called by the stroke of death to part with her venerable and excellent husband, an affliction which both the seminary and the community deeply shared. There is not room here for mention of the long list of excellent teachers who took part in the work of instruction during these thirty-four years, though many of them have an indelible record in memory. The venerable principal, after eight years of retirement, still lives in sight of the institution she loved and served so well, waiting in holy patience for the coming of the Lord. Her graduation-list had reached five hundred and forty-seven names. Of these, ten or twelve became devoted missionaries, more than one hundred have been successful teachers, and a fair proportion have gladdened ministers' homes as wives and mothers. Personal and official intimacy with Mrs. Hanna, as president of the board of trustees during the latter sixteen years of her service,—a position which he still has the honor to hold,—enables the writer of this sketch to bear cordial testimony to her high Christian character, her wise management, and her conscientious fidelity. The motive which prompted her resignation and the spirit in which it was received will best appear in the following official correspondence:

"WASHINGTON, PA., March 28th, 1874.

"REV. JAMES I BROWNSON, D.D., *President of the Board of Trustees of the Washington Female Seminary:*

"DEAR SIR,—Through you I desire to make the following communication to the respected Board over which you preside:

"In 1840 the members then constituting the Board, most of whom have passed, as I trust, to a better world, conferred on me the office of principal of this seminary. This honor I have carried, together with its attendant obligations, for a period of thirty-four years. I now feel it to be my duty to tender my resignation, to take effect at the close of the present seminary year, on the 25th of next June. After such a service, in view of all the circumstances surrounding both myself and the institution, I desire freedom from the cares and responsibilities of such a position.

"Before closing this letter permit me to offer my sincere thanks to the trustees and their families, as well as other friends of the seminary, for the kindness manifested towards myself and those connected with me during the years of my service. That a kind Providence may guide you in the selection of my successor, and preside over all the interests of the seminary, is the wish and prayer of

"Your friend,

SARAH R. HANNA."

"WASHINGTON, PA., March 28th, 1874.

"MRS. SARAH R. HANNA:

"DEAR MADAME,—The trustees of the Washington Female Seminary hereby acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date announcing your resignation of the headship of the institution, to take effect at the close of the present session, next June. In yielding to a purpose which you seem to have deliberately and firmly settled, the Board regard it as due to the public and themselves, as well as to you, to express their feelings in the prospect of your retirement.

"Though, indeed, after a service of thirty-four years as principal of the seminary the possibility that your desire for repose might in the future lead you to the step now taken has very naturally suggested itself to our minds, the actual crisis has come upon us with surprise and also with pain, in view of separation after so happy a union, both personal and official. So long have the trustees and friends of the seminary been accustomed to rely upon the wisdom and energy of your management that we cannot but realize the responsibility which circumstances now force upon us of selecting another person who may prove competent to carry forward the work so faithfully and successfully done by you in the years now gone. From our intimate knowledge of your character we are confident that, with or without official connection, your counsel and prayers will be available in behalf of an enterprise which has so long enlisted the warmest feelings of your heart and the best energies of your life.

"Whatever the future may disclose, under the providential hand which controls all things, you have the sure record of God's blessing upon your labors. Our seminary has been built up into prosperity and honor, chiefly through your agency. Its more than five hundred graduates and a like number who have taken a partial course have been, as thei

survivors will be, your living witnesses. The institution, into whatever hands it may pass, will always be associated with your name. The Board can never fail to appreciate your fidelity; and our Father in Heaven, we doubt not, will follow with unfailing reward the toil and vigilance you have so heartily laid upon His altar. We beg leave to assure you that when the time shall come which you have designated for surrendering your trust you will carry with you the abiding confidence and friendship of the Board, the stockholders, and the community, and that we shall ever pray for a divine blessing upon the evening of your life.

"With great regard and esteem, we are

"Very truly yours,

"JAMES I. BROWNSON,
"JOHN H. EWING,
"F. JULIUS LE MOYNE,
"COLIN M. REED,
"THOMAS MCKENNAN,
"MATTHEW H. CLARK,
"THOMAS MCKEAN,
"V. HARDING."

Upon the retirement of Mrs. Hanna, the board appointed its president, together with Messrs. C. M. Reed and M. H. Clark, to nominate a successor. This committee, after careful inquiry and extensive correspondence, in due time presented the name of Miss Nancy Sherrard, who was unanimously chosen. Miss Sherrard, having been born and reared near Steubenville, Ohio, and educated in its honored female seminary, had also the full benefit of experience as a teacher in similar institutions at Blairsville, Pa., Louisville, Ky., and Fort Wayne, Ind. At the time of her election she was vice-principal of the Steubenville Seminary, under Rev. A. M. Reid, Ph.D., principal. She entered upon her official duties at the opening of the next seminary year, in September, 1874, bringing her excellent reputation and great energy into her new and wide sphere of usefulness. The record of eight years of continued and advancing success is the best possible testimony alike of the wisdom of the trustees in her selection and of her own untiring devotion to their service.

For several years prior to the beginning of this new administration the seminary had, under the operation of various causes, seriously declined in the number of pupils, and consequently in revenues. Very soon, however, the hopefulness of a new departure was manifested in every direction. The building was renovated, a full corps of teachers was secured, and pupils both from the town and from abroad came in, until once more the measure of patronage is equal to that of capacity. Still further enlargement also has been given to the course of study, extending it to four years, and a preparatory department has now for several years been in operation with efficiency and advantage. The general prosperity of the institution may be inferred from the average attendance of pupils during the eight years of Miss Sherrard's incumbency, viz.: the first year, 78; second, 118; third, 87; fourth, 123; fifth, 119; sixth, 115; seventh, 125; eighth, 132. Of these about forty-three per cent. have been boarding pupils, the rest having been drawn from the town and vicinity. During the same period the number of graduates has been as follows, viz.: in 1875, eight; 1876, nineteen; 1877, thirteen; 1878, fourteen; 1879, twenty-nine; 1880, twenty-four; 1881, nineteen; 1882, thirty; making a total of one hundred and fifty-six, or an annual average of nineteen and a half.

The following lists are taken from the annual catalogue of 1881–82, viz.: Officers of the institution, Miss N. Sherrard, principal. Teachers; Miss C. C. Thompson, English Branches; Miss Mary W. Brownson, English and Elocution; Miss Mary E. Brownlee, English Branches; Miss F. J. Osborne, English Branches; Miss L. S. Radcliffe, English Branches; Miss L. P. Kuhn, English and Penmanship; Miss Carrie H. Stephenson, Piano and Harmony; Miss M. M. Rodgers, Assistant in Instrumental Music; Miss Anna V. Peebles, Vocal Music; Miss Hettie Speer, Drawing and Painting; Miss Eliza O. Hart, Preparatory Department. Instruction in special studies: James A. Lyon, Ph.D., Prof. W. and J. College, Lectures and Experiments in Chemistry; Rev. Henry Woods, D.D., Prof. W. and J. College, Latin; Prof. F. Schmid, Prof. Trinity School, German and French.

Board of Trustees, Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D., Hon. John H. Ewing, C. M. Reed, Esq., Thomas McKennan, M.D., V. Harding, Esq., Thomas McKean, Esq., A. S. Ritchie, Esq., Julius Le Moyne, Esq., James R. Clark, Esq. Officers of the Board: Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D., President; A. S. Ritchie, Esq., Secretary; Thomas McKean, Esq., Treasurer.

In bringing to a close these outline sketches of the colleges, academies, and seminaries of Washington County, the writer is free to confess the imperfection of his work. It was undertaken under the sole motive of putting upon permanent record the progress of an interest second to no other but the Christian religion itself in the community with which his life-work has been identified. The reader need not be reminded that the several classes of educational institutions here traced are but parts of one comprehensive system. They are all due, in their measure, to the characteristic spirit of the homogeneous generation which shaped the character and destinies of Washington County, and their benefits are now an interchangeable and common inheritance to their descendants. History and hope make their joint appeal to the favored people of the present time for an enlarged support and a vigorous advancement of these high interests. God and the generations to come demand it at our hands. The past at least is secure; let the future more than surpass it.

TRINITY HALL.[1]—Of the four institutions of learning of which Washington is justly proud, the youngest, but by no means the least prosperous, and in its sphere as important as any, is the Trinity Hall Boarding-School for boys. The design of the school is to educate the pupils "in the various English branches, and in the ancient and modern languages on positive and thoroughly Christian principles."

[1] By Samuel Earp, Ph.D.



TRINITY HALL.
BOARDING SCHOOL FOR BOYS.
WASHINGTON, PA



TRINITY HALL FROM PLAYGROUND,
WASHINGTON, PA.



TRINITY HALL, EAST VIEW,
WASHINGTON, PA.

To this end no pains are spared. Every pupil has the constant attention of the rector in his studies as in everything else. It is his aim to secure teachers of the best talent and highest Christian character, and to supply all such advantages as are to be obtained in older institutions of its kind. For years the founding of such a school was a favorite project of the late Rt. Rev. John B. Kerfoot, D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Pittsburgh. The railroad facilities of the place, its healthfulness and natural beauty of surroundings, led to the choice of Washington as the site for the school. A building (which was afterwards enlarged) and grounds, both of which were well adapted to the purpose, were leased from Mr. W. W. Smith, of Washington, who generously furnished the necessary funds for the equipment of the school. The Rev. Samuel Earp, at that time rector of one of the leading Protestant Episcopal Churches of New York City, a man of large experience as an instructor, was induced to lead the enterprise as head-master of the school. Finally, on Sept. 11, 1879, the hall was opened with appropriate services, part of which was an admirable address by Bishop Kerfoot on "The Pastorship of Boys." The school has been successful from beginning, exceeding the hopes of its most sanguine friends.

Situated on an eminence overlooking the town, Trinity Hall, as improved, is one of the most attractive and conspicuous landmarks of Washington. Its grounds, thirty-two acres in extent, the property of W. W. Smith, cannot be surpassed for beauty and utility. The distinguished landscape gardener, the late R. M. Copeland, of Boston, Mass., gave to the improvement of the grounds considerable time and attention, so that they are now not only adorned with drives and avenues, a splendid lawn and elegant flower-beds, but full of superb fruit- and shade-trees, native and exotic, of twenty years' growth.

There is ample opportunity for all athletic sports, to which, by the way, special attention is given as valuable accessories to successful intellectual development. A small stream flows through the grounds, by the side of which is a beautiful meadow containing about eight acres. This is used as a play-ground, and, being dry and almost level, is in its way all that can be desired for such a purpose. The waters of the stream will be let upon lower grounds during the winter, and the pond thus formed used by the boys for skating.

The original building has a length of eighty-five feet front and faces the south; from the vestibule we enter a hall thirty-six by fourteen feet. At the left of this is the rector's study and to the right the parlor, an elegant room thirty-two by eighteen feet, surrounded on three sides by a broad piazza. In the rear of these rooms are two others, each twenty-seven by sixteen feet; the one is used as a chapel, the other as a boys' library; to these there is also access from the general hall. These four rooms intercommunicating by this hall will, when its doors are thrown open, make a reception at "Trinity" a much more pleasant occasion than it otherwise could be. By a broad staircase we reach another hall, well lighted, and of equal size with the one below. Surrounding this are the rooms of the rector's family, and in the third story are rooms for the servants. The building throughout is well lighted, well ventilated, finished with taste, and complete in all its appointments. Besides the rooms mentioned, the original building contains the music-room and a room for the sick, which, owing to the healthfulness of the location, is rarely needed. To this original structure a large addition was erected joining it on the north.

The addition is fifty by ninety-six feet, two stories in height, of brick with trimmings of stone. The treatment of the exterior is broad and simple, indicating by its appearance the purpose of the building, and at the same time harmonizing with the main building. We enter from the main building a spacious hall, from which a broad and easy staircase ascends to the floor. The staircase, plainly and substantially finished, is lighted by broad, quaint windows. At the foot a door opens on the play-ground, and from this point a wide corridor leads to the school-room. Wide folding-doors opposite the entrance from the main building give access to the dining-hall. At the left is the bath-room and lavatory. The dining-hall, a well-lighted apartment, forty-one by twenty-eight feet, is finished in oak, with the ceiling supported by turned pillars. A massive fireplace of brick and stone gives character to the room. Wide folding doors open into the school-room.

Passing the dining-hall and ascending a few steps at the end of the corridor we enter the school-room, forty-five by twenty-eight feet. By this device a greater height is obtained, a matter of importance in a room occupied by a large number of persons. Also allowing higher windows, the light is distributed to better advantage. The steps at the entrance, protected by a handsome railing, with a seat below, make a pleasing feature, and add to the appearance of the room. As in the dining-hall, the ceiling is supported by turned oak pillars. When the folding doors between the school-room and dining-hall are thrown open the latter, being on a higher level, is more readily converted into a stage for exhibition purposes. On each side of the school-room are two large alcoves used as recitation-rooms. The entire second floor, with the exception of a space reserved for the clothes and linen-closets, is occupied by the dormitories. In the centre, and extending nearly the entire length, is a light well fifty-eight by eight. This is lighted from above by a clerestory with ventilating louvres and skylights, thus securing ample light and ventilation. Around this extends a broad corridor, from which opens on either side the dormitories, fifty-four in number. These are formed by

partitions of wood almost seven feet in height, but not reaching the ceiling, thus giving privacy to each pupil without interfering with the ventilation.

At one end a wide bay window opens on the corridor, adding to the cheerfulness of the dormitories and forming an attractive feature of the exterior design. The school rooms and recitation-rooms are provided with ventilating shafts, by which the air can be kept pure in winter without exposing the pupils to draughts from partially opened windows.

The entire building is warmed by means of hot-air furnaces in the cellar.

The architects were McKim, Mead, and White, of New York City.

The present officers (June, 1882) are as follows: Rev. S. Earp, A.M., Ph.D., rector and instructor in English branches; Francis Schmid, A.M., instructor in ancient and modern languages; Rev. Frederick W. White, A.B., assistant instructor in English branches; W. C. McClelland, A.B., instructor in mathematics; W. Wallace, assistant instructor in English branches; Miss Annie Moore, music teacher; and Miss Margaret Brownson, drawing teacher.

Public Schools. — In Washington County — ever first and foremost among the communities west of the Allegheny Mountains in educational matters — the establishment of the classical schools of the Rev. John McMillan and the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, in 1782, infused into the minds of the people a thorough appreciation of the benefits of education. These schools expanded into the academies which afterwards developed into Washington and Jefferson Colleges. In response to the public educational demand Washington County, by its commissioners, provided as early as 1803 that the sum of one hundred dollars should be applied yearly for the purpose of giving the rudiments of education to poor children. This action on the part of the commissioners was continued till 1808, in which year no such provision was made (doubtless on account of the agitation of the subject in the State Legislature at that time). On the 4th of April, 1809, the Legislature passed "An act to provide for the education of the poor gratis;" which law provided that the county commissioners at the time of issuing their precepts to the assessors should direct them to obtain the names of all the children between the ages of five and twelve years, whose parents were unable to pay for their schooling, and also required of the assessor to inform the parents of the children "that they are at liberty to send them to the most convenient school free of expense." The assessor was to send a list of the names of children so obtained to the teachers of schools in his district, whose duty it was made to teach all such children who came to the school the same as other children, and to keep a day-book in which the name of each child should be kept, with the number of days' attendance and amount of stationery furnished to each such child; and to make out his account against the county agreeably to the usual rates, subject to examination by the trustees of the school where there were any, but where there were none to three reputable subscribers to the school, which account the teacher should present to the county commissioners, and, if approved, the amount should be paid out of any moneys in the treasury.

In the November following the passage of this act the commissioners of Washington County included in the budget of taxes for that year the sum of eight hundred dollars for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the act, and an amount was annually appropriated for that purpose until the year 1834. The following are the sums so appropriated, viz.:

1809	$800	1822	$1500
1810	200	1823	1500
1811	200	1824	1500
1812	200	1825	1200
1813	200	1826	1000
1814	200	1827	1200
1815	300	1828	1600
1816	300	1829	1500
1817	500	1830	1500
1818	500	1831	2500
1819	1000	1832	2500
1820	500	1833	2500
1821	1000		

The subject of a public-school law had been agitated in the State Legislature from the year 1825, when Gen. H. W. Beeson, of Fayette County, introduced a bill for the establishment of common schools, which, however, failed. From that time until the passage of the school act in 1834 the question had been much agitated, and was finally passed after much opposition. The following letter shows that the citizens of Washington County were active on the subject, and by word and pen were using their influence in bringing about its accomplishment:

"WASHINGTON, PENN^A, 4 Feb'y, 1831.

"At a meeting of the Committee on the subject of common schools in the Borough of Washington, the following proceedings were had, viz.:

"On motion of Thomas Morgan, Esq^r, seconded by William Baird, Esq^r, The following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted. The Committee deeply impressed with the importance and magnitude of the subjects referred to them by their fellow citizens, considering that the axiom is no less true than trite that 'Education is power' in the Government of a people who are enlightened, but in relation also to the individuals who possess the virtue of which education is the handmaid, and the liberty of which it is the shield; and believing that he who suggests a new and useful idea tending to the improvement of the systems in his own vicinity, or develops those of a beneficial character elsewhere, or furnishes by means of his researches and industry valuable facts and important inferences and reflections on the engrossing subject, is entitled if not to a *civic crown* to the thanks of every friend of private happiness and public prosperity, and that he is a greater promoter of both than one who bestows on either his whole fortune however splendid.

"The committee feel themselves constrained to adopt the following resolutions, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That this Committee in their own name, and on behalf of the community, whose agents they are, respectfully tender their acknowledgements to the Hon. W^m. McCreery, our representative in Congress, the Hon. E. Everett, a representative in Congress from Massachusetts, William Patterson, Esq^r, our representative in the State Legislature; Roberts Vaux, Esq^r, of the City of Philadelphia; Morgan Neville & Nathan Guilford, Esq^rs, of the City of Cincinnati: and the Reverend George Brown, of the City of Pittsburgh, for their luminous communications on the momentous subject of their inquiries.

"*Resolved*, That a copy of these resolutions, attested by the Chairman of this Committee, Thomas M. T. McKennan, Esq^r, and the Secretary,

Jn°. L. Gaw, Esq', be communicated to each of the Gentlemen named in the preceding resolution, and that the Chairman and Secratary be requested to assure them of our best wishes for their health and happiness.

"Attest. "TH. M. T. McKENNAN, *Chairman.*

"JOHN L. GOW, *Sec'y.*"

In the county of Washington, under the school law of April 1, 1834, school directors were elected in each township, and a joint meeting was called for Nov. 4, 1834, to consist of the three commissioners of the county and one delegate from each of the twenty-three boards of directors. In accordance with this call, the convention was held at the court-house Nov. 4, 1834, at which time Robert Patterson, Esq., of Smith township, was chosen president, and John R. Kennedy, of Chartiers, secretary. The vote on the question of complying with the law, by making an appropriation, being taken, as required by the fifth section of said act, the yeas and nays were as follows, to wit:

Yeas, 21.—James Ruple, Washington; James Taggart, Canton; Thomas ——, Morris; John H. Kennedy, Chartiers; John Morrison, Nottingham; James P. Kerr, Donegal; John Lowery, Hopewell; Samuel Hill, Fallowfield; Andrew Kerr, Pike Run; William Campbell, North Strabane; James Linn, South Strabane; Jonathan Warrick, Amwell; James Holmes, West Finley; William Patterson, Cross Creek; Henry Enlow, East Finley; James McClaskey, Mount Pleasant; Robert Patterson, Smith; Richard Donaldson, Robinson; James Miller, William McElroy, James Lee, commissioners.

Nays, 5.—James Spears, Peters; William Pedon, Somerset; Jesse Kenworthy, East Bethlehem; David McCoy, Hanover; James Moore, Cecil.

At this meeting it was decided to raise the sum of $4800, there having been appropriated from the State fund, for the use of Washington County, $2397.73. At this time there were eight thousand seven hundred and thirty-six persons in the county liable to taxation for school purposes. This tax was collected, and an earnest effort was made on the part of the school directors of the several townships to establish the new system, that it might work harmoniously. Its provisions "proved cumbersome," and much opposition was developed. At a county convention held on the 2d of May, 1836, composed of the county commissioners and delegates from the different townships (all of which were represented except Canton, Hopewell, Hanover, and North Strabane), it was voted to fix the county appropriation at $12,000, in addition to that made by the State. This year there was considerable opposition to the law, and the following is the list of townships which accepted the appropriation, with the sums raised by each; also a list of those which were "non-accepting":

Accepting.

	County.	State.
Buffalo	$516.04	$95.28
Cross Creek	710.00	140.46
Chartiers	732.00	144.15
Carroll	401.00	111.57
Fallowfield	312 89	66.39
East Finley	200.00	65.46
West Finley	197.00	61.16
Morris	493.00	100.20
Nottingham	502.00	101.42
Pike Run	383.00	122.02
Robinson	307.00	56.86
South Strabane	401.00	66.39
Washington	609.00	122.94

Non-accepting.

	County.	State.
Amwell	.....	$160.81
East Bethlehem	.....	171.50
West Bethlehem	.....	128 47
Canton	.....	68 84
Cecil	.....	69.07
Donegal	.....	129 70
Hanover	.....	120.31
Hopewell	.....	124.78
Mount Pleasant	.....	85.44
Peters	.....	79.29
Smith	.....	99.58
North Strabane	.....	66.69
Somerset	.....	88.21

Amendments were made to the school law as experience suggested changes, and in 1837 all the townships of the county, with the exception of Cecil and Hanover, were working in harmony with the provisions of the school act. These townships accepted these provisions in the next year, since which time various changes and improvements have been made.

Normal Schools.—The first meeting of educators connected with the interests of common schools and the establishment of normal schools was held at the Pigeon Creek Church, in Somerset, Nov. 23, 1849. Several resolutions were passed declaring for "well qualified teachers and a system of Normal schools for their training," and "a county committee to examine teachers, with authority to call a convention of teachers twice a year for instruction by lectures on the science of teaching." This meeting resulted in the calling of a common school county convention, which met at Washington, Feb. 19, 1850. A second one was held March 20th, a third May 21st, and a fourth Sept. 23, 1850, at Washington. At this last meeting A. M. Gow offered a resolution to establish an institute by which the teachers may be brought together for their improvement; also at this meeting the name of Washington County Institute was adopted. At a meeting in October the delegates to the State convention were instructed to recommend county superintendency and the establishment of State normal schools for the special preparation of teachers. Conventions were held often in different parts of the county, and educators from abroad as well as those at home were employed to lecture before the institute. At a meeting of the association in 1855, A. M. Gow recommended establishing a normal school of four weeks' continuance. It was not, however, until three years later that this suggestion was acted upon. The following from the "Report of Public Instruction of 1877" shows the progress of normal schools until 1861:

"The first normal school in the county was held in Hillsboro', commencing May 11, 1858. J. H. Longdon, county superintendent, was the principal. He was assisted by J. N. Boyd and A. J. Buffington. Sixty-eight teachers were in attendance. The next session was held in West Middletown, commencing June 10, 1859, which continued six weeks, with an attendance of one hundred and thirty-one teachers. Mr. Longdon was assisted by some of the best teachers in attendance. Stated lectures were delivered by prominent men during the session. Mr. Longdon held the next session at Monongahela City in the following

May and June, continuing seven weeks. The enrollment numbered one hundred and fifty-eight, exclusive of the model school, which was taught by John F. Weller and Julia A. Weller. Mr. Longdon was assisted in the normal department by J. E. Stephenson, A. J. Buffington, and J. L. Phillips. So great was the benefit derived by those who attend these schools, and yet so unsatisfactory, because of the limited time which the sessions were kept open, that a demand was felt for a normal school that could be in session nine months during the year."

Thomas J. Horner, to whom must be given the honor of giving permanency to the normal school now in Washington County, was a native of Carmichael's, Greene Co., where he was born Feb. 1, 1835. His education was obtained at the district school and at Greene Academy. In the fall of 1856 he went to Millsboro', and taught school at that place during the winter and following spring, after which he went to Mount Union, Ohio, and entered the college at that place for a regular course. In 1859 he went to West Brownsville and resumed teaching. In 1860 he went to Bridgeport, where he was employed in the Union school until July, when he was chosen principal.

The idea of a normal school had been growing in the minds of educators in Washington County and vicinity for some time previous, but to Mr. Horner it assumed tangible shape. Millsboro' was the site selected by him for the starting-place of such a school, as it was one of the most central points in the southwestern part of the State. He visited that place and laid his plans before the public. They were not at first favorably received, from financial reasons, but when he proposed to give his own notes for the payment of all subscriptions he succeeded in raising sufficient money, with what he had, to warrant him in contracting for a building suitable for the purpose, intending it to be used only for a few years or until it could be changed into a State institution. In the spring of 1862 circulars were issued as follows:

"THE UNION NORMAL SCHOOL, located at Millsboro', Washington Co., Pa. For the convenience of teachers in Washington, Fayette, and Greene Counties. Under the supervision of the county superintendents, who will give instruction in teaching, and lecture during the term.

"*Remarks.*—The necessity and importance of such an institution are evidenced in the local and increasing demand for better teachers, correct in theory, and skilful in practice. In addition to this, the instructions of the State Department of Common Schools require a much higher standard of attainment than has yet been acquired by the great majority of our teachers. For the purpose of affording to all increased facilities for receiving the higher standard of attainment, the above has been established. Our educational system is progressive, and teachers must either improve or give place to those who will. The examinations the next year will demand increased proficiency; therefore we recommend that all teachers holding Provisional Certificates, and others desiring to prepare for the Profession of Teaching, and who propose continuing in the Profession, will avail themselves of the facilities offered.

"J. V. GIBBONS,
"A. J. BUFFINGTON,
"*County Superintendents.*

"The first term of the first academic year will commence on Monday, the 28th of April, 1862.

"T. J. HORNER, *Principal*,
"Assisted by an able corps of Professional Teachers."

The pupils in attendance at this term, as given in the circular of the academic year of 1863–64, is as follows: "Teachers, higher department, 95; teachers, preparatory department, 30; boarding students, 60; day pupils, 70; number preparing to teach, 70."

The school was called at the next term "Southwestern Normal School." During the year 1863 Mr. Horner's health failed, and on the 27th of January, 1864, he died, having given up the charge to A. J. Buffington and J. C. Gilchrist, assisted by T. J. Teal. It was carried on through another year, that of 1864–65, when the school building and home of Mr. Horner were sold, and bought in by a company, who let the interest subside, but Mr. Gilchrist, being still interested, returned to California, Washington County, and succeeded in raising money enough to secure the State appropriation, and the normal school was moved to California. An offer of the union school building was made to them, which the trustees or faculty accepted. The union school was merged into it, and opened with an attendance of 143 during the summer session.

Southwestern State Normal School.[1]—This school, located on the Monongahela, at California, Pa., had its origin in the educational sentiment of the early settlers of the town, a sentiment nourished and developed by the establishment of a high school or academy in the year 1854. Chief among those who led the way in this enterprise was Job Johnson, Esq., one of the proprietors of the town. And here let it be said to the honor of all concerned that by a provision in the chartered rights, a provision vital to the success of the town and school, the sale of intoxicating liquors was forever prohibited within the borough limits.

Under the leadership of Prof. E. N. Johnson, now of Ohio, the academy secured a wide reputation.

The charter of incorporation of the normal school was approved by Governor A. G. Curtin March 16, 1865. Section 1 says that the corporate name and title of this institution shall be Southwestern Normal College of Pennsylvania until and before the time it may be recognized as a State normal school under the act of Legislature passed April 15, 1859, when it can take such name and title as may be consistent with the provisions of that act.

Section 2 says the object of this association is to found a normal college, in which shall be taught a course of study consisting of the English branches, the natural sciences, mathematics, the languages, metaphysics, music, and the science and art of teaching.

The first recorded meeting of the trustees took place in Seminary Hall, June 18, 1864. Prof. T. J. Teal, then county superintendent of Greene County, but also at that time a teacher in the school, was called to the chair, and an election held, resulting

[1] By Prof. G. G. Hertzog, Secretary of the Board of Trustees.



SOUTHWESTERN STATE NORMAL SCHOOL,
CALIFORNIA, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

in the choice of Joseph A. Lambert, president; L. W. Morgan, vice-president; and Samuel Sickman, secretary. At this meeting Profs. Buffington, Teal, and Yeagley, superintendents of Washington, Greene, and Fayette Counties respectively, were appointed to select a site for the normal school building.

Prominent among the early movers and workers were Prof. W. N. Hull, Rev. Abner Jackson, Rev. J. C. Momyer, Job Johnson, Esq., Edward Riggs, John N. Dixon, and Prof. Gilchrist, now of the State Normal School at Cedar Falls, Iowa. G. M. Eberman, William McFall, S. W. Craft, G. G. Hertzog, S. M. Binns, A. P. Smith, Thomas Johnson, E. N. Lilley, Capt. J. B. Williams, and W. W. Jackman came to the work a little later, but were earnest and efficient workers. So evenly were the chances of success and failure balanced in the long struggle to found the school that if any one of a dozen had failed to cooperate, the enterprise must have failed. But Prof. J. C. Gilchrist, who first led the way, and President John N. Dixon, for his manly devotion to the work through so many years, deserve especial mention.

The laying of the corner-stone took place Aug. 26, 1868, in the presence of a large concourse of people. Gen. John W. Geary, then Governor of the State, was present, and delivered an appropriate and eloquent address.

Because of a lack of means the work was much hindered, so that the school was not adopted as a State institution till June, 1874. It then took the title of Southwestern State Normal School. The buildings were completed in 1875, costing in the aggregate $90,000. In the mean time the work of the school was done in the old building till 1870, when it was begun in the new.

The school is designed specially as a training-school for teachers, and all applicants for examination from among the students indorsed by the faculty are tested by a State Board of Examiners. The first class, consisting of two members, was graduated in 1875. The succeeding classes numbered respectively six, nine, twenty-two, thirty, twenty-five, twenty-eight, and forty, aggregating one hundred and sixty-two. Not one of all indorsed by the faculty, and presented to the board for examination, has been rejected.

But the value of the school is not to be estimated simply by the number and work of its graduates; for before the school was adopted by the State, as well as since, hundreds of others have gone from the school to do efficient work as teachers.

Prof. J. C. Gilchrist was the first principal of the "Normal College," but when in 1866 he was elected superintendent of the public schools of Washington County, Prof. A. J. Buffington, the retiring superintendent, was chosen principal; but after a successful session of five months retired to his farm. Prof. Gilchrist still continued his interest in the school during his term of office, severing his connection finally in September, 1870. The school was without a principal then till June, 1871, Prof. Hertzog having charge, when Prof. C. L. Ehrenfeld, of Hollidaysburg, Pa., was chosen. Prof. Ehrenfeld continued at the head of the school till January, 1877, when he resigned his position to become the State librarian. Soon after, Prof. George P. Beard, formerly principal of Shippensburg Normal School, but later of the State of Missouri, was chosen principal, and remains in that office still. Prof. Beard having had large experience in normal school work, and possessing the elements of a successful leader, the school has advanced rapidly under his management. In the State superintendent's report for 1866, it is stated that the number of students in the Southwestern Normal College was two hundred and sixty-one, nearly one hundred of whom taught in the county. This institution by its thorough work is giving an earnest of what it will accomplish when recognized as a "State Normal School." In the catalogue just published, that for 1882–83, the number in normal school for the past year is three hundred and fifty-five, besides an enrollment in the model school of one hundred and eighty-two, making a total of five hundred and thirty-seven. The school is managed by a board of eighteen trustees, twelve of whom are chosen by the stockholders and six by the State. Following are the names of the present board:

Elected by the stockholders,—William McFall, A. P. Smith, W. W. Jackman, Louis S. Miller, John N. Dixon, Esq., Z. W. Morgan, S. W. Craft, G. M. Eberman, Prof. G. G. Hertzog, Luke P. Beazell, O. Hornbake, Rev. D. A. Pierce.

Appointed by the State, Hon. Gibson Binns, Col. Chill W. Hazzard, Hon. G. V. Lawrence, Hon. J. K. Billingsley, Hon. Daniel Kaine, Prof. T. J. Teal.

Officers of Board of Trustees,—Jno. N. Dixon, Esq., president; Prof. G. G. Hertzog, secretary; S. M. Binns, treasurer.

Faculty,—George P. Beard, A.M., principal; T. B. Noss, A.M., vice-principal; G. G. Hertzog, mathematics; J. B. Smith, natural sciences and Latin; W. S. Jackman, geography and history; D. C. Murphy, penmanship and drawing; Miss A. M. Mehaffey, elocution and gymnastics; Miss Lizzie Patton, grammar and rhetoric; T. R. Wakefield, geography and history; Miss Ella M. McClure, model school; Miss Hattie E. Jackman, model school.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

COUNTY BUILDINGS—CIVIL LIST—COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—POPULATION.

In the act erecting Washington County passed March 28, 1781, Section IX. directs "the courts to be held at the house of David Hoge, Esq., until a court-house shall be built or otherwise provided for."

The house of David Hoge here mentioned was situated on the lot that in the plat made in October of that year became No. 58, and is now occupied by the Strean block on Main Street. It was sold during the month of October, 1781, to Charles Dodd on a certificate, and in the first tax levy made for Washington County (which was in September, 1783, the taxes of 1781–82 having been exonerated) occurs this item, "Laid on to pay the Court-House rent to Charles or John Dodd, £40." The amount and the date here given is presumptive evidence that the rent paid was for the years 1781–82. The treasurer's account of 1783 contains the following items: "To pay Charles Dodd Court-House rent, £15." "To pay James Wilson, by order of Trustees, the rent of a house to hold Court in, £9." The last item shows that one term of court was held at James Wilson's house, who at that time kept tavern on lot 291, where the store of William Smith now stands, on the corner of Main and Beau Streets.

The tax levy laid May 12, 1784, has this item: "Laid on to pay Mr. Dodd for the use of the house Court is held in, £20. Reference to the treasurer's books shows that this refers to Charles Dodd. The tax levy of 1785, made in January of that year, has the following: "For rent of Court-House, £20." The treasurer's account shows this amount to have been paid to John Dodd,[1] as also the same amount in 1786, as per levy of that year. In 1787 the amount is doubtless covered in a deficiency account of £60, as the treasurer's account shows that John Dodd was paid for "Court-House rent £5," to pay James Wilson, "as rent for house, £6." The above extracts and references show with considerable clearness in what places the courts of the county were held prior to the completion of the first court-house, in 1787.

The law erecting the county provided and declared "That it shall be lawful to and for James Edgar, Hugh Scott, Van Swearingen, Daniel Leet, and John Armstrong, or any three of them, to take up or purchase and take assurance to them and their heirs of a piece of land situate in some convenient place in the said county, to be approved by the President and Supreme Executive Council, in trust, and for the use of the inhabitants of said county, and thereupon to erect and build a court-house and prison sufficient to accommodate the public service of said county." In pursuance of the authority thus conferred, the trustees on the 18th of October, 1781, purchased of David Hoge, proprietor of the town of Washington, a lot of land on which to erect public buildings; it being the same on which the present court-house, jail, sheriff's residence, and town hall now stand, and which is known as the "public square." The description of the lot sold by Hoge is given in his deed to the trustees, as follows: "A lott of ground in the said Bassett Town [Washington], fronting and extending along Monongahela Street[2] Two hundred and forty feet; and in the same manner along Ohio[3] street two hundred and forty feet; Thence with the Lott marked in the original plan of the said town, No. 123—that is, number one hundred and twenty-three; Thence with Johnston's Alley two hundred and forty feet to the Monongahela Street aforesaid; and allso all Trees and appurtenances to the said described Lott or piece of ground belonging; and allso all the Reversion or Reversions Rents or Services of the premises, and every part thereof." The consideration named by the grantor in his deed, is "for his good will he beareth to the inhabitants of the said county of Washington, and for the sum of five shillings to him in hand paid by the aforesaid Hugh Scott, Van Swearingen, Esqr. Daniel Lite [Leet] and John Armstrong."

The earliest record of any public action taken in reference to the building of a court-house on the ground purchased by the trustees for the purpose, is found in the minutes of the court for the April term in 1782, viz.: "The Court order that the Prothonotary write to the Trustees of the County, informing them of the urgent necessity of a Court House and Goal; and that the Court will find themselves under the disagreeable necessity of representing the remissness of the said Trustees, if something is not speedily done in that respect." This admonition from the court (or some other cause) had the effect to induce the trustees to commence the erection of a court-house and jail during the succeeding year, but the work proceeded so slowly that it was not until July, 1787, that the building was ready for occupancy. They were built of logs, and situated in the rear of the public ground near the southwest corner. With reference to this building and its location, Prof. John Messenger writes as follows, basing his statement on information given by Mordecai Hoge, son of John Hoge, viz.: "When about six years of age, he (Mordecai Hoge) attended school in Washington. It was held in a hewed log cabin, and corresponding writing-desks, with benches made of long slabs. It stood on the right side of the alley where the worshipers of the United Presbyterian Church are accustomed to put their conveyances, a little below where the old weigh-scales were placed. The court-house and jail at that time were on the first floor, and under the same roof. The room in the second story was used for an academy, being the origin of Washington College. The Rev. Thaddeus Todd was the principal."

In the mean time, before the erection of the log court-house and jail, the prisoners of the county had been kept in Charles Dodd's log stable, which had been fitted up and strengthened for the purpose, but which was nevertheless so insecure that frequent complaints and protests concerning it came from the

[1] The court was still held in the log house on lot No. 58, as this property passed from Charles Dodd to John Dodd. The latter kept a tavern, however, at that time on lot 274, where Hastings' hardware store now stands.

[2] Now Main Street.

[3] Now Beau Street.

court, the sheriff, and others. In 1784, when some desperate criminals were confined in it, the sheriff was compelled to call on the county lieutenant for a detachment of militia to guard it to prevent escapes. Forty men were called out for this duty under Capt. Joseph Bane, and served several days in July, 1784, and twenty-three men were on duty as guards from August 14th to October 2d following.[1] In December of the same year "The Grand Inquest presented as follows, to wit: At the request of James Marshall, Esqr., High Sheriff of the county of Washington, we, the Grand Jurors for the body of the said county of Washington at December term, 1784, have had view of the Gaol of the said county, and unanimously present that the said Gaol is insufficient.

"JOHN HOGE, *Foreman.*"

In the following year the grand jury (John Hoge, foreman) presented, "That the Jail of said county is in many respects insufficient and a disgrace to the county. That the walls are so weak and ill constructed as to afford no security for the safe keeping of any prisoner, and it would therefore be unjust and unreasonable to make the sheriff answerable for any escape. That it is not above half the proper dimensions, and the windows not placed to receive or circulate fresh air, and that the unfortunate debtor is nessessarily without proper accommodations, and must be kept in an impure atmosphere calculated to engender disorder and endanger the lives of the citizens. That we fear those who ought to provide proper accommodations have not correctly estimated the liberality of the citizens of Washington County, and we trust this admonitory hint will induce the commissioners of the county to commence immediately the necessary work for the public security and accommodation."

At the July sessions of 1787, when the new court-house and jail building was in process of construction and nearly completed, "James Marshall, Esquire, Sheriff, Represented to the Court that the place now used for a Gaol is altogether insufficient for the said purpose, and that there is a room in the new Gaol in considerable good condition for confining prisoners, wherefore the Court called upon John Hoge and Andrew Swearingen, Esqrs., undertakers for the new Gaol, who informed the Court that they were at liberty to order the Prisoners into the said room if they thought fit, and thereupon the Court order that the Sheriff confine his prisoners in future in the said room, and also remove those now in confinement thereto."

It appears however that the new jail was nearly as unsatisfactory as Dodd's stable building had been. In 1788 John H. Redick, "Jaylor," presented a bill for "feeding William Wilson, a criminal, from the 5th day of November, 1787, to the 24th day of February, 1788, at 2*s.* per day, at which time he broke Gaol and was brought back." Other items in his account were as follows: "To feeding Edward Stephens, a criminal, from the 31st day of December, 1787, to the 24th day of February, then broke." "Pot Owens, a criminal from the 26th day of August, 1788, to October, 1788, at 2*s.* per day. Then convicted and fed on strong victuals to the 23d day of October." Whether Owens "broke" at the last date or not is not stated in the bill.

The court-house building continued in use a little more than three years, and was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1790–91. From that time until the completion of a new court-house the courts were held at the house of James Wilson, as appears from entries of sums of money paid him for the use of his house for that purpose. The second court-house on the public square was commenced in 1791, the work having been let by contract to John Reed, Benjamin Reed, and William Reed, but at what price is not shown. Among the orders drawn on the treasurer in 1791 was the following: "To pay John, Benjamin, and William Reed £300, in orders 51, 52 and 58, of £100 each." In the next year the following appear: "To pay James Marshall for cash advanced and materials furnished on account of the public buildings, £60. . . . To pay John Reed, Benjamin Reed, and William Reed (on their orders), being in full for the Bill against the County according to their contract up to this time, paving and plastering not included, not being perfected, £807 11 1. . . . To pay William Gray for measuring and calculating the Public Buildings, £6 6 1." And on the 8th of January, 1793: "To pay John, William, and Benjamin Reed in full for work done to Court-House, Offices, Gaol, and Well, &c., &c., £157 8 10."

From the records of the commissioners for 1793 and 1794 is quoted the following: "On the 6th February John Reed proposed contracting with us to do the plastering of the public buildings. The next day, accepted his terms, and made a contract for the same. . . . April 10, 1793, entered into a contract with John Reed (mason) to build a wall around the publick buildings in Washington. . . . Oct. 25 agreed with said Reed to build a stone wall in front of the publick buildings. . . . December, 1793, gave order on Treasurer in favor of John Reed for £100, it being to enable him to go on with the publick buildings. . . . April 30, 1794, met for the purpose of agreeing on some method of having the work of the publick buildings already begun by the Carpenters, and not finished, which we find damaging. Saw said workmen, and they say the want of seasoned stuff has hindered them, but that they will go on as fast as possible. . . . July 7, Allowed bill of the Gaol expense and clearing Court-House &c. as per vouchers for the sum of five dollars and fifty three cents." This last item shows

[1] In the commissioners' records of 1784 is found this item: "Also laid by order of the Sheriff, to pay the expense of guarding prisoners, &c. £222 0 0." And in the treasurer's account for same year the following: "To pay four pay-rolls for paying guard, £373 9 4. To pay Charles Dodd for victualling Guard, £6 0 6."

approximately the date of completion of the second court-house and jail on the public square—July, 1794, —about the time when the lawlessness of the Whiskey Insurrection culminated in the burning of Gen. Neville's house, the robbery of the mail, and the great mustering of troops on Braddock's Field.

The amounts levied to cover expense of court-house, jail, jail-yard, and officers were as follows: In 1792, £1500; March 28, 1793, £400; March 4, 1794, £1100. Total, £3000. From the completion of the public buildings, in 1794, they were occupied continuously for a quarter of a century, though not without repeated complaints concerning them. A number of extracts from the records are given below, covering the period referred to, and exhibiting matters of some interest in connection with the old buildings, viz.: In an account of Samuel Clarke for goods furnished for court-house from Oct. 21, 1795, to Feb. 25, 1796, are these items: "One finished candlestick, 3*s.* 9*d.*; one-eighth pound shining sand, 6*d.*; Almanack for Commissioners' office, 6*d.*; one paper Ink Powder, 1*s.* 2*d.*" Account of David Redick, rendered in June, 1796, item—"to Cash paid David Townsend for making Screw and Seal for the County, £3 0 0." Oct. 12, 1799, bill of Joseph Day, $45.66, for lumber, materials, and work on Prothonotary's office. : . . Same for carpenter work at Register's office, £117 8*s.* July 18, 1796, "Samuel Clark (commissioner) was appointed to have an Iron Chest made for the Treasury." July 19th James Reed was employed "to work on the Cupola and put up a Conductor." April 25, 1797, "Contract made with Josiah Scott to fence the public grounds. Robert McGowan furnished 300 chestnut rails for the purpose." Oct. 7, 1797, bill presented by William Seaman "To mending the wall of the Gaol yard after the roof was blown off by the Storm, including the Gaol wall after an attempt to break it, £6 0 0." The public grounds were inclosed "by a fence of fifty-three panels, at 6*s.* per panel. Four panels in front, the rails shaved; three Locust posts dressed; three large gate posts dressed." Bill No. 29, dated July 1, 1797. "Dec. 20, 1797, Paid William Sherrard for Shoreing the Commissioners' office and other things, £1 17*s.* 6*d.* During 1797 £200 was expended in "repairing the publick buildings." In 1799 a bill of £189 was allowed to Joshua Cannon "for addition and repairs of court-house;" and to William Sherrard, £12 0 7, "for Carpenter work at Court House and offices." Similar items occur frequently in the records of the commissioners for the succeeding twenty years.

In 1818, the court-house having become somewhat dilapidated and insufficient for the requirements of the county, the commissioners levied $4000 to be applied in making additions and repairs. On the 23d of February, 1819, they received proposals for enlarging the court-house, "to be done between the June and September terms of 1819, agreeably to plan." Thomas Baird proposed "to furnish everything, brick and stone excepted, not to charge for time of superintendence or procuring materials; to do the carpenter work, mason work, bricklaying and plastering twenty per cent. lower than established prices," with David Shields and George Baird as sureties. His proposal was accepted Feb. 26, 1819. The addition and repairs were completed in 1819, but not in time for the September sessions. Where that term of court was held does not appear. After the enlargement and repairs the building remained in use for twenty years.

In 1823 the building of a new jail was agitated and determined on, and in February, 1824, the commissioners concluded a contract with John Wilson and John Orr to build the prison, with the exception of the iron work, which was contracted to James McCoy, the work to be completed on or before April 1, 1825. After the plan had been drawn, a protest was presented to the commissioners against its adoption, suggesting that there be a greater number of cells than was at first proposed. The petition, or protest, concluded as follows: "Permit us to solicit your attention to this important subject, and to request a reconsideration of the plan adopted by you so far as to increase the number of cells or lower apartments, without changing the dimensions of the contemplated building. In making this communication we have no object in view other than the public good; our minds have been drawn to the subject in consequence of an impression that the under story of said building was to be divided into but four apartments." It was signed by David Acheson, T. M. T. McKennan, George Baird, John Wishart, John Koontz, John R. Murdoch, Thomas Officer, Robert Officer, John H. Ewing, Charles De Hass, David Moore, Alexander Reed, Parker Campbell, Thomas Hoge, Thomas McGiffin, Samuel Hazlett, and two hundred and twelve other citizens, and also "Signed by order of the grand jury, Thomas McCall (foreman), David Hillis (secretary), Peter Carney, Hugh Cunningham, Daniel L. Goble, John Case, William V. Leet, Zachariah Cox, John Brownlee, T. J. Halliday, Andrew Yeates, Benjamin Thompson, Frederick Stroutz, James Smith, W. W. Irons." The plan of the building was afterwards changed to some extent, but whether in conformity with the views of the protestants is not shown. It appears that the prison was completed (at least the part of it which was contracted by Wilson & Orr) in 1824, as a receipt in full is indorsed on the back of their contract, and dated December 28th of that year. This jail was built of limestone, with side walls of the first story four feet in thickness; end walls and partition walls three feet thick, and the walls of the second story two feet thick. The taxes levied to meet the expense of its construction aggregated $3500, viz.: In November, 1824, $2000; in November, 1825, $1000; in November, 1826, for "arrears of new prison," $500. The jail answered its



COURT-HOUSE, SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE, AND JAIL,

WASHINGTON, PA.

purpose, and continued in use for more than forty years.

On the 18th of October, 1836, a public meeting of citizens of the county was held in Washington, to take into consideration the question of the erection of a new court-house and other county buildings, and, if thought expedient, to take measures in furtherance of the project. John Clever, of East Bethlehem, was chosen chairman, and Robert McClelland (of South Strabane) and William Jacky (of Washington) secretaries. After long discussion, resolutions were passed, setting forth the necessity of new buildings, and recommending that the question be referred to the voters of the county at the next spring elections. It was so submitted at the township elections in the spring of 1837, and the result was a strong vote in the negative. Nothing further was done until March, 1839, when the insufficiency of the public buildings was brought before the grand jury, and by that body referred to the next grand jury, who, after long deliberation, made presentment favorable to the erection of new buildings. The matter then came before the commissioners, who, after examination, reported that five thousand dollars would repair the old court-house and twelve thousand dollars would be required for a new one. Again it went before the grand jury, who declared the old buildings unfit for public use, and recommended the erection of a new court-house and offices. Thereupon the commissioners decided to build, and advertised in June, 1839, as follows:

"PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

"Notice to Stone-masons, Bricklayers, and Carpenters.—In pursuance of the 10th Sec. of the Act of Assembly, passed the 15th April, 1834, two successive Grand Juries of the County of Washington having recommended the erection of new public buildings for the accommodation of the Courts and offices of the County and for the safe keeping of the records, &c.; and the reports of the said Grand Juries having been acted upon and being approved by the Court, the undersigned Commissioners of Washington County will receive proposals at the Commissioners' office on Monday the 15th day of July next, at 10 oclk A.M., for executing the Stone work, Brick work, and Carpenter work of said buildings. Plans and specifications will be exhibited on said day.

"JEHU JACKMAN,
"MATTHEW LINN,
"ANDREW SHERER,
"*County Commissioners.*"

Contracts for the work were awarded as follows: to Henry Shearer, for the carpenter work, at $4000; to Freeman Brady, for the stone work, at $1200; to Alexander Ramsey, for cutting the stone, at $1233; and to David White, for furnishing and laying the brick, $3000. The work was commenced without delay. The old court-house was demolished, and on the 13th of September the commissioners "made arrangements to dispose of the old lumber of the court-house." September 25th, "Decided to remove the old offices." The following extracts from the records of the commissioners show where the courts were held, and some of the public offices located during the construction of the new building, viz.: Aug. 29, 1839, the commissioners entered into articles of agreement "with James L. Porter and Charles E. Jones, trustees of the Methodist Protestant Church, and have agreed to pay the said trustees the sum of one hundred dollars annually[1] from the 29th of August, 1839, to the 29th of August, 1843, for the use of the church, with the privilege of leaving the same as soon as the new court-house shall have been completed." Previously (March 20, 1839) they had leased for one year, for use as a sheriff's house, a building belonging to Samuel Murdoch, "at present occupied by Isaiah Steen," and on the 26th of September following they "fixed upon the old commissioners' office and Garrett's lower rooms, and Major Palmer's corner room for the offices, and leased them for one year and six months from date of lease."

An agreement had been made with James P. Millard to furnish a statue of Gen. Washington to be placed on the dome of the new court-house. No record of this agreement is found with the proceedings of the commissioners, but an entry is found dated May 6, 1842, showing that they then addressed a letter to him to the effect "that in consequence of his failure to furnish the Statue for the Court-House in the time agreed upon they would decline receiving it." They afterwards received from him a letter of explanation, in consequence of which on the 27th of May they revoked the action of May 6th, and ordered the statue to be received and placed upon the dome.

The public buildings were completed in the fall of 1842. The commissioners met "on Monday, October 17th, and continued in session during that and the four following days, to wit, 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st, whilst Messrs. James Sterritt, of Allegheny County, and James Chambers and William Erret, of Washington County (who had been selected for that purpose), were engaged in measuring the carpenter work of the Court-House." The total cost of the court-house building was $24,958; of the sheriff's house, $4448. During the thirteen years next succeeding the completion and occupation of the new buildings, sums varying from $100 to $300 were expended annually on repairs. In 1856 the sum of $500 was raised for that purpose; in 1858, $1000; in 1859, $500; in 1860, $500; in 1861, $550; in 1862, $1000; in 1863, $1200; in 1864, $1200; in 1865, $1500.

The building of the present jail of Washington County was proposed in 1865, and decided on in 1866, in which latter year the sum of $1000 was raised for the purpose of commencing on the work. At a term of court held in August of that year the draft and plans of the proposed building, which had been prepared by Barr & Moser, architects, of Pittsburgh, were submitted to the grand jury, and by them approved unanimously. They were then submitted,

[1] The bargain was evidently changed afterwards to twenty dollars for each term of court, as is shown by the following entry: "Account with Charles E. Jones for use of Church for holding Court from August 29, 1839,—eight terms of Court at $20 each, as per article—$160. Allowance for replacing pews and repairing house—$$\frac{1}{7}\frac{0}{6}$$."

with a certification of the action of the grand jury, to the secretary of the Commonwealth, and approved. At a meeting of the commissioners, held Feb. 28, 1867, "it was this day agreed to proceed at once to the erection of a new jail, under the findings of the grand jury and the direction of the court." On the 5th of March following the commissioners, with their attorney, D. S. Wilson, Esq., conferred with Barr & Moser, of Pittsburgh, in reference to the proposed additions to the court-house, to give additional and much needed space, and to connect the building with the jail. The additions were determined on in accordance with the plans of the architects. April 22, 1867, "this day, under advice of D. S. Wilson, Esq., Messrs. Barr & Moser, architects, of Pittsburgh, were appointed General Superintendents of the erection of the new Jail." Under the architects, Nelson Van Kirk was appointed superintendent and foreman of the carpenter work, and Samuel Hargreaves superintendent and foreman of masonry and brick work. The work proceeded during 1867 and the spring of 1868, and was completed in the summer of the latter year. The cost of the buildings was, for jail and enlargement of court-house, $48,500; for stone wall, grading, and improvements to sheriff's house, $3500; total, $52,000. In 1879 repairs were made on the jail amounting to $2000, and in the following year the sum of $3550 was expended on the proper ventilation and heating of the court-room. The buildings are now in excellent condition.

The County Home.—An act passed the Legislature of Pennsylvania, April 6, 1830, authorizing Washington County to erect a house for the employment and support of the poor. The commissioners appointed in the act to locate a site for the farm on which to erect suitable buildings were Gen. James Lee, Alexander Reed, Col. Joseph Barr, Gen. Wallace McWilliams, Zephaniah Beall, Esq., William Patterson, of Ten-Mile, and David Eckert. After due examination, these commissioners selected a tract of land in the township of Chartiers and North Strabane, then belonging to Robert Colmery. It contained one hundred and seventy-two acres, and was purchased for the sum of two thousand seven hundred and fifty-two dollars. It was a part of a tract of land originally owned by Andrew Swearingen, and was inherited by Thomas Swearingen, who sold it to John Cook in 1801, from whom it passed respectively to Joseph Swearingen, Joseph Henderson (sheriff), and Robert Colmery. The land was purchased on contract, Aug. 19, 1830, and deed given therefor March 26, 1831. The directors of the poor and of the house of employment (William Hunter, John Watson, and Stephen Wood) advertised Jan. 15, 1831, to receive bids for the erection of a poor-house, at the store of William Hunter, February 1st of that year. A house was erected soon after, which, with repairs, answered its purpose until 1874, when the present house was erected.

On the 28th of June, 1832, the directors of the poor purchased two acres adjoining the other land. Nov. 2, 1861, one acre was purchased, and on the 26th of April, 1865, six acres (part of the Wallace patent) was also purchased, and April 1, 1867, a lot of twenty-eight acres additional was bought of John Cooke, making two hundred and nine acres now belonging to the farm.

In 1832, Dr. John Logan was chosen superintendent of the county home, and continued till September, 1851, when he was succeeded by Maj. William Wilson, who held the office till April 1, 1858, when John Gamble was appointed. He served in that capacity till about 1872, when E. G. Cundall, the present superintendent, was appointed.

In the year 1837, in accordance with the presentment of the grand jury made June 22d of that year (Robert R. Reed, foreman), a department was added for the better treatment of insane persons and those having contagious diseases.

The estimate of expenses made for the year 1830–31 for the poor-house and building was $1500. For 1832 it was $5000. The estimate from that time to 1855 ranged from $3500 to $6500. In the years 1855 and 1856 $8000 was raised each year, and in 1857 $7000. The estimates ranged from $4000 to $5000 annually till 1864, in which year it was $3000. In 1865, $5000; 1866, $1500. From that time to 1874 no positive data can be obtained from the books. In that year the present buildings were in process of erection, and their cost is given in the budget of taxes for 1874, 1875, 1876, 1877, as follows: 1874, $9528.74; 1875, $6955.53; 1876, $2660.14; 1877, $1058.63, making the total of $22,203.44.

The annual expense of the county home from 1874, including the cost of buildings, has been as follows: 1874, $17,553.68; 1875, $15,955.53; 1876, $12,260.14; 1877, $11,857.63; 1878, $16,730; 1879, $15,845.66; 1880, $13,807.57; 1881, $14,406.

Washington County Civil List.—In this list the names are given of persons who have held county offices, and also of those resident in Washington County who have held important offices in or under the State or national government.

SHERIFFS.

Under Constitution of 1776.

Van Swearingen, Nov. 30, 1781; Nov. 10, 1783.
James Marshel, Nov. 3, 1784; Nov. 21, 1786.
David Williamson, Oct. 26, 1787; Jan. 17, 1789.
William Wallace, Nov. 9, 1790.

Under Constitution of 1790.

John Hamilton, Oct. 21, 1793.
Thomas Hamilton, Nov. 2, 1796.
Absalom Baird, Nov. 2, 1799.
George Hamilton, Nov. 6, 1802.
John McCluney, Oct. 21, 1805.
Robert Anderson, Oct. 25, 1808.
George Baird, Nov. 23, 1811.
Thomas Officer,[1] Nov. 1, 1814.
Dickerson Roberts, Nov. 6, 1817.
Robert Officer, Oct. 23, 1820.
Samuel Workman, Oct. 25, 1823.
Robert McClelland, Oct. 27, 1826.
Joseph Henderson, Oct. 26, 1829.
Samuel Cunningham, Oct. 16, 1832.
John Marshel, Nov. 5, 1835.
John Wilson, Oct. 24, 1836.
James Spriggs, Oct. 20, 1837.

[1] Thomas Officer died May 18, 1817, and William Carter, coroner, became acting sheriff for the remainder of the term, in accordance with a provision of the Constitution applying to such cases.

Under Constitution of 1838.

Sheshbazzar Bentley, Jr., Nov. 7, 1840.
Jehu Jackman, Nov. 4, 1843.
Alex. G. Marshman, Oct. 23, 1846.
Peter Wolf, Oct. 22, 1849.
John McAllister, Oct. 23, 1852.
Andrew Bruce, Oct. 22, 1855.
Norton McGiffin, Oct. 23, 1858.
James M. Byers, Nov. 18, 1861.
Edmund R. Smith, Nov. 8, 1864.
Hugh Keys, Nov. 25, 1867.
William C. Ramsey, Nov. 11, 1870.
William Thompson, Nov. 21, 1873.
George S. Work, Dec. 20, 1876.
George Perritte, Dec. 4, 1879.

CORONERS.

Wm. McFarland, Nov. 30, 1781.
Wm. McFarland, Nov. 10, 1783.
William McCombs, Nov. 1, 1784.
William McCombs, Dec. 10, 1785.
William McCombs, Nov. 1, 1786.
Robert Benham, Oct. 26, 1787.
Robert Benham, Jan. 17, 1789.
Samuel Clark, Nov. 6, 1789.
Samuel Clark, Dec. 14, 1790.
William Siemens, Nov. 18, 1799.
Dorsey Pentecost, Nov. 6, 1802.
Thos. Hutchinson, Nov. 4, 1805.
Dickerson Roberts, Oct. 25, 1808.
Wm. Marshall, Jan. 23, 1812.
William Carter, Feb. 22, 1815.
James Ruple, Nov. 6, 1817.
John Johnson, Oct. 23, 1820.
George Sowers, Nov. 10, 1823.
Alexander Gordon, Nov. 20, 1826.
Moses Linn, Nov. 2, 1828.
James McCadden, Oct. 16, 1832.
John Wilson, Nov. 18, 1835.
John R. Griffith, Oct. 20, 1837.
John R. Griffith, Dec. 23, 1837.
William Tweed, Nov. 7, 1840.
William J. Wilson, Nov. 4, 1843.
Oliver Lindsey, Nov. 24, 1846.
James D. Bert, Nov. 9, 1849.
William B. Cundall, Nov. 8, 1852.
Moses Little, Nov. 13, 1854.
Jonathan Martin, Oct. 26, 1858.
John E. Black, Nov. 27, 1861.
Isaac Vance, Nov. 16, 1864.
Chas. W. McDaniel, Nov. 16, 1867.
Lewis Barker, Dec. 11, 1868.
Samuel M. Deeker, Dec. 4, 1871.
James Byers, Jan. 2, 1875.
Saml. D. Harchman, Feb. 13, 1878.
Charles V. Greer, Dec. 17, 1880.

PROTHONOTARIES.

Under Constitution of 1776.

Thomas Scott, April 2, 1781.
Alexander Scott,[1] March 28, 1789.
David Redick, Aug. 17, 1791.

Under Constitution of 1790.

David Redick, March 14, 1792.
Wm. McKerman, Jan. 11, 1803.
Alex. Murdoch, March 6, 1809.
Alex. Murdoch, Jan. 1, 1815.
Alex. Murdoch, April 9, 1818.
William Sample, May 6, 1819.
Thomas Morgan, Feb. 12, 1821.
William Sample, Dec. 30, 1823.
William Sample, Dec. 21, 1826.
Thomas Officer, Feb. 10, 1830.
Thomas Officer, Jan. 25, 1833.
George W. Acheson, Jan. 8, 1836.
John Urie, Oct. 25, 1837.
John Grayson, Sr., Feb. 5, 1839.

Under Constitution of 1838.

John Grayson, Sr., Dec. 1, 1839.
Ephraim L. Blaine, Dec. —, 1842.
Obadiah B. McFadden, Dec. 1, 1845.
James Brown, Dec. 1, 1848.
James Brown, Dec. 1, 1851.
William S. Moore, Dec. 1, 1854.
James B. Ruple, Dec. 1, 1857.
James B. Ruple, Dec. 1, 1860.
John E. Bell, Dec. 1, 1863.
John L. Gow, Dec. 1, 1866.
Daniel W. Donahoo, Dec. 1, 1869.
Julius P. Miller, Dec. 1, 1872.

Under Constitution of 1874.

Julius P. Miller, first Monday in January, 1876.
William A. Barr, first Monday in January, 1879.
John W. Seaman, Jr., first Monday in January, 1882.

CLERKS OF COURTS.

Under Constitution of 1776.

Thomas Scott, April 2, 1781.
Alexander Scott, March 28, 1781.
David Redick, Aug. 17, 1701.

[1] "PHILADELPHIA, March 28, 1789.

"In Council.

"Whereas, Thomas Scott, Esquire, Prothonotary of the county of Washington hath informed this Council by letter that he hath been elected a representative of this State in the Congress of the United States, and that he is on his way to New York to take his seat as such; and, whereas, the said Thomas Scott, Esquire, by the acceptance of his appointment as representative in Congress is incapable of discharging the duties of prothonotary of the county aforesaid; and it is, therefore, proper that a prothonotary for the said county should forthwith be appointed in his stead.

"*Resolved*, That Alexander Scott, son of the said Thomas Scott, Esquire, be and is hereby appointed prothonotary of the county of Washington, in the room and stead of Thomas Scott, Esquire."

Under Constitution of 1790.

David Redick, March 14, 1792.
William McKennan, Jan. 11, 1803.
Alexander Murdoch, March 6, 1809.
Alexander Murdoch, Jan. 1, 1815.
Alexander Murdoch, April 9, 1818.
William Sample, May 6, 1819.
Robert Colmery, Feb. 12, 1821.
Joseph Henderson, Dec. 30, 1823.
Joseph Henderson, Dec. 21, 1826.
James Ruple, Feb. 7, 1828.
James Ruple, Feb. 19, 1830.
James Ruple, Jan. 25, 1833.
James Blaine, Jan. 8, 1836.
James Ruple, Feb. 5, 1839.

Under Constitution of 1838.

James Ruple, Dec. 1, 1839.
Alex. G. Marshman, Dec. 1, 1842.
William Hays, Dec. 1, 1845.
Robert F. Cooper, Dec. 1, 1848.
George Pasmore, Dec. 1, 1851.
David Aiken, Dec. 1, 1854.
David Aiken, Dec 1, 1857.
David Aiken, Dec. 1, 1860.
William Kidd, Dec. 1, 1863.
William Kidd, Dec. 1, 1866.
Samuel Ruth, Dec. 1, 1869.
James S. Stocking, Dec. 1, 1872.

Under Constitution of 1874.

James S. Stocking, first Monday in January, 1876.
Benjamin F. Hasson, first Monday in January, 1879.
Benjamin F. Hasson, first Monday in January, 1882.

COMMISSIONERS.

Geo. Vallandigham, Nov. 30, 1781.
Thomas Crooks, Nov. 30, 1781.
John McDowell, Nov. 30, 1781.
George McCormick, Dec. 4, 1782.
Demos Ludley, Nov. 10, 1783.
James Allison, Nov. 1, 1784.
James McCready, November, 1785.
James Bradford, November, 1786.
Thomas Marquis, November, 1787.
Henry Van Metre, November, 1788.
James McCready, November, 1789.
William Meetkirke, Nov., 1790.
James Brice, November, 1791.
Zachariah Gapen, November, 1792.
Isaac Leet, Jr., Oct. 24, 1793.
Samuel Clarke, Oct. 23, 1794.
William Zeator, Oct. 24, 1795.
John Cotton, Oct. 19, 1796.
Robert McCready, Nov. 8, 1796.
James Brice, Oct. 11, 1797.
William Campbell, Oct. 19, 1798.
Joshua Anderson, Oct. 12, 1799.
Isaac Leet, Jr., Oct. 23, 1800.
Robert Machan, Oct. 19, 1801.
John Lyle, Oct. 25, 1802.
Thomas Hopkins, Oct. 24, 1803.
Edward Todd, Oct. 22, 1804.
John Colmery, Oct. 29, 1805.
Aaron Lyle, Oct. 23, 1806.
Joseph Alexander, Oct. 26, 1807.
William Marshall, Oct. 31, 1808.
Moses McWhister, Oct. 18, 1809.
Isaac Leet, Oct. 29, 1810.
Daniel Kehr, October, 1811.
William Vance, October, 1812.
John Brownlee, October, 1813.
John Reed, October, 1814.
Walter Craig,[2] October, 1815.
James Gordon,[3] March 18, 1816.
David Little, October, 1816.
Jonathan Knight, October, 1816.
Moses Lyle, October, 1817.
John Lacock, October, 1818.
Alexander Scott, October, 1819.
Matthias Luce, October, 1820.
William McCreary, October, 1821.
John Urie, October, 1822.
John McCoy, October, 1823.
Robert Moore, October, 1824.
Robert Patterson, October, 1825.
Wallace McWilliams, Oct. 1826.
Robert Love, Nov. 5, 1827.
Thomas Axtell, Oct. 27, 1828.
Isaac Hodgins, November, 1829.
Samuel Cunningham, Nov. 1,[4] 1830.
James McBirney, Dec. 5, 1831.
William V. Leet,[4] June 30, 1832.
James Miller, Nov. 5, 1832.
Jesse Cooper, Dec. 3, 1832.
William McElroy, Jan. 6, 1834.
James Lee, Dec. 6, 1834.
Sheshbazzar Bentley, Jr., December, 1835.
Benjamin Anderson, 1836.
Jehu Jackman, 1836.
Matthew Linn, November, 1837.
Andrew Shearer, Nov. 5, 1838.
James Pollock, November, 1839.
Samuel Linton, Nov. 2, 1840.
Hugh Craig, Nov. 8, 1841.
Thomas Byers, Nov. 7, 1842.
George Passmore, Nov. 6, 1843.
James Donahoo, Nov. 4, 1844.
Alexander Frazier, Nov. 3, 1845.
Dutton Shannon, Nov. 3, 1846.
John McAllister, Nov. 1, 1847.
John Birch, Nov. 6, 1848.
Andrew Bruce, Nov. 5, 1849.
Samuel Beeket, Nov. 4, 1850.
Isaac Thompson, Nov. 3, 1851.
Thomas McCarroll, Nov. 1, 1852.
Daniel Swickard, Nov. 7, 1853.
John Stewart, Nov. 6, 1854.
John N. Walker, Nov. 5, 1855.
Nathan Cleaver, Nov. 3, 1856.
Joseph Yankirk, Nov. 3, 1857.
O. P. Cook, Nov. 1, 1858.
George Taylor, Nov. 7, 1859.
James S. Elliot, Nov. 5, 1860.
Abel M. Evans, Nov. 5, 1861.
Francis Nelson, Nov. 3, 1862.
Joseph W. Cowen, Nov. 2, 1863.
Thomas J. Bell, Nov. 7, 1864.
James Walker, Nov. 6, 1865.
Samuel K. Weirich, Nov. 1, 1866.
H. B. McLean, Nov. 1, 1867.
James Kerr, Nov. 2, 1868.
S. P. Riddle, Nov. 1, 1869.
James Craighead, Nov. 7, 1870.
John Hemphill, Nov. 6, 1871.
J. G. Barr, Nov. 4, 1872.
Alexander McCleary, Nov. 3, 1873.

[2] Resigned March 18, 1816.
[3] Appointed to fill vacancy.
[4] To fill vacancy.

Joseph A. Gaston, Jan. 4, 1875.
Josiah Cooper, Jan. 3, 1876.
William Hazen, Jan. 3, 1876.
Joseph Gaston, Jan. 3, 1876.
Elijah Townsend, Jan 6, 1879.
M. M. Brockton, Jan. 6, 1879.
S. R. Hawkins, Jan. 6, 1879.
William Perrin, Sr., Jan. 2, 1882.
John T. Roberts, Jan. 2, 1882.
I. V. Riddle, Jan. 2, 1882.

CLERKS OF COMMISSIONERS.

Jas. McCreary, 1782 to Feb. 6, 1793.
John Colerich, Sr., Feb. 6, 1793.
Isaac Kerr, Oct. 12, 1799
Robert Moore, Oct. 19, 1801.
John Gilmore, Oct. 4, 1803.
David McKeehan, Oct. 22, 1804.
Alexander Blair, Oct. 29, 1805.
William Baird, Oct. 31, 1808.
John Baird, October, 1814.
Robert Jackson, October, 1819.
Thomas Good, October, 1822.
James Palmer, October, 1834.
William Hughes, Nov. 8, 1841.
William R. Oliver, Nov. 6, 1843.
Adam Silvey, Nov. 3, 1845.
David P. Lowery, Nov. 7, 1853.
John Gamble, Nov. 6, 1854.
Elias McClelland, Nov. 3, 1857.
Samuel Linton, Nov. 1, 1858.
Isaac H. Longdon, Nov. 7, 1864.
Joseph A. McKee, Nov. 1, 1869.
John Grayson, Jr., Dec. 5, 1870.
John E. Bell, Dec. 3, 1872; resigned July 6, 1874.
Addison Winters, July 6, 1874.
William A. Mickey, Jan. 1, 1879; Jan. 2, 1882.

TREASURERS.[1]

Andrew Swearingen,[2] 1783 to June 22, 1795.
David Redick, June 22, 1795.
Isaac Kerr, June 23, 1801.
Daniel Kehr, June, 1806.
Robert Colmery, Aug. 18, 1809.
James Blaine, Aug. 24, 1812.
William Baird, Aug. 11, 1815.
Thomas Good, Aug. 11, 1818
Thomas Good, Aug. 4, 1819.
Thomas Good, Aug. 8, 1820.
Samuel Workman, August, 1822.
James Dougherty, November, 1823.
James Allison, January, 1824.
Isaac Leet, January, 1826.
Samuel McFarland, Jan. 6, 1830.
Samuel Marshall, January, 1832.
Benj. S. Stewart, January, 1833.
Samuel Marshall, January, 1834.
Henry Langley, February, 1835.
Zach. Reynolds, January, 1838.
William Workman, October, 1841.
William Hughes, October, 1843.
James D. McGugin, October, 1845.
Robert K. Todd, October, 1847.
Norton McGiffin, October, 1849.
John Hall, October, 1851.
Thaddeus Stanton, October, 1853.
H. B. Elliot, Oct. 22, 1855.
Thomas Martindale, Nov. 13, 1857.
John Q. Bell, Nov. 30, 1859.
James Pollock, Nov. 27, 1861.
William S. Moore, Feb. 22, 1862.
I. W. Douds, Nov. 13, 1863.
A. W. Pollock, Nov. 16, 1865.
James P. Hart, Dec. 3, 1867.
James B. Gibson, Nov. 20, 1869.
James P. Sayer, Nov. 17, 1871.
J. C. Trench, Nov. 21, 1873.
A. L. Hawkins, Dec. 16, 1875.
S. C. McGregor, January, 1879.
George L. Hill, January, 1881.

REGISTERS OF DEEDS.[3]

James Marshall, April 4, 1781.
Thomas Stokeley, Nov. 19, 1784.
Thomas Stokeley, Sept. 14, 1790.
James Marshal, Aug. 17, 1791.
Samuel Clarke, March 6, 1795.
John Israel, Jan. 15, 1800.
Isaac Kerr, Dec. 1, 1806.
Isaac Kerr, March 6, 1809.
Isaac Kerr, Dec. 10, 1811.
Isaac Kerr, April 9, 1818.
Robert Colmery, May 6, 1819.
Samuel Lyon, Feb. 12, 1821.
Robert Colmery. Dec. 30, 1823.
Robert Colmery, Dec. 21, 1826
John Grayson, Sr., March 19, 1830.
John Grayson, Sr., Jan. 25, 1833.
Samuel Cunningham, Jan. 8, 1836.
James Gordon, Feb. 5, 1839.

Elected under Constitution of 1838.

George Morrison, Dec. 1, 1839.
James Spriggs, Nov. 12, 1842.
William Workman, Nov. 17, 1845.
Odell Squier, Nov. 25, 1848.
John Grayson, Jr., Nov. 22, 1851.
John Meloy, Nov. 14, 1854.
Harvey J. VanKirk, Nov. 13, 1857.
William A. Michey, Nov. 23, 1860.
William A. Michey, Nov. 13, 1863.
George Buchanan, Nov. 8, 1866.
F. Y. Hamilton, Nov. 20, 1869.
A. O. Day, Nov. 7, 1872.
A. O. Day, Dec. 16, 1875.
W. H. Underwood, Dec. 12, 1878.
John F. Cooper, Dec. 9, 1881.

RECORDERS OF WILLS.

James Marshall, April 4, 1781.
Thomas Stokeley, Nov. 19, 1784.
Thomas Stokeley, Sept. 4, 1790.
James Mashall, Aug. 17, 1791.
Samuel Clarke, March 6, 1795.
John Israel, Jan. 15, 1800.
Isaac Kerr, Dec. 1, 1806.
Isaac Kerr, March 6, 1809.
Isaac Kerr, Dec. 10, 1811.
Isaac Kerr, April 9, 1818.
Robert Colmery, May 6, 1819.
Samuel Lyon, Feb. 12, 1821.
Robert Colmery, Dec. 30, 1823.
Robert Colmery, Dec. 21, 1826.
William Hoge, Jan. 25, 1830.
William Hoge, January, 1833.
William H. Cornwall, Jan. 8, 1836.
James Brown, Nov. 14, 1839.
James Brown, Nov. 12, 1842.
James Brown, Nov. 17, 1845.
F. C. Morrison, Nov. 25, 1848.
F. C. Morrison, Nov. 22, 1851.
Cyrus Underwood, Nov. 14, 1854.
Freeman Brady, Jr., Nov. 13, 1857.
William H. Horn, Nov. 23, 1860.
Alvin King, Nov. 13, 1863.
M. L. A. McCracken, Nov. 8, 1866.
John D. Charlton, Nov. 20, 1869.
Selden L. Wilson, Nov. 7, 1872.
James A. Galbraith, Dec. 16, 1875.
W. Hughes, Jr., Dec. 12, 1878.
W. Hughes, Jr., Dec. 9, 1881.

SURVEYORS.[4]

Jonathan Leet, June 5, 1801.
Jonathan Leet, Dec. 21, 1802.
William Hawkins, May, 1809.
William Hawkins, January, 1812.
J. Mendenhall, September, 1811.
James Reed, July, 1817.
William V. Leet, April 12, 1822.
Stephen Woods, Feb. 8, 1825.
Stephen Woods, May 24, 1827.
James McQuown, May 10, 1836.
E. G. Creacroft, Aug. 27, 1839.
T. C. Noble, March 19, 1846.
H. J. Vankirk, March 17, 1851.
T. C. Noble, Dec. 10, 1854.
Thomas J. Boyd, Dec. 10, 1854.
Thomas J. Boyd, Nov. 21, 1859.
Francis Reader, Oct. 28, 1862.
Demos Bennington, Dec. 1, 1865.
Jacob Gayman, October, 1869.
Jacob Gayman, August, 1870.
Jacob Gayman, January, 1872.
Allen J. White, January, 1875.
John H. Moningar, January, 1881.

AUDITORS.

Until 1809 auditors were appointed by the court. For the period prior to that year, the only names of auditors that can be ascertained are those of John McCluney and William Meetkirk, who held the office in September, 1797, and a "Mr. Bradford," in August, 1798. A "Board of Auditors" is mentioned in the commissioners' records, March 6, 1793. The list from 1809 is as follows:

Thomas Acheson, 1809.
Isaac Kerr, 1809.
Joshua Dickinson, 1809.
Eleazer Jenkins, 1810.
Isaac Kerr, 1811.
Thomas Patterson, 1811.
John Colmery, 1812.
Dickerson Roberts, 1813.
Samuel Scott, 1813.
Isaac Kerr, 1814.
Jacob Crobb, 1814.
James McQuown, Jan. 2, 1816.
John Wilson, Jan. 6, 1817.
William Sample, Jan. 6, 1818.
Richard Crooks, Jan. 4, 1819.
Isaac Kerr, Jan. 3, 1820.
William Colmery, Jan. 1, 1821.
R. Bowland, Jan. 7, 1822.
Joseph Henderson, Jan. 6, 1823.
Joseph Patton, Jan. 5, 1824.
William Welsh, Jan. 3, 1825.
W. Waugh, Jan. 3, 1825.
James Gordon, Jan. 2, 1826.
James Orr, Jan. 1, 1827.
Robert Officer, Jan. 7, 1828.
James Gordon, Jan. 6, 1829.
Stephen Woods, Jan. 5, 1830.
Samuel Hill, Jan. 5, 1830.

[1] Appointed by the commissioners till 1834, when the office became elective.

[2] Andrew Swearingen, in a report to the commissioners dated Oct. 6, 1797, said, "I had the honor of being your treasurer for twelve years, commencing February, 1783, and ending June, 1795. The total amount of taxes levied in that time was £20,698-5-0."

[3] This office was held by appointment till 1839, when it became elective.

[4] On the 23d of November, 1789, Presley Neville and Matthew Ritchie were appointed deputy surveyors by Daniel Brodhead, Surveyor-General, "of a district part of Washington County, part whereof has since been erected into a separate county called Allegheny bounded by the great road leading from Fort Burd to the Town of Washington (late Catfish Camp) from thence to the nearest head-waters of Buffalo Creek, thence down said creek to the line of the State, thence along the same to the River Ohio, thence up the same to the mouth of the Monongahela River, thence up the same to the beginning."

On the 2d of February, 1790, David Redick and John Hoge were appointed deputy surveyors by Daniel Brodhead of a district as follows: "Northerly by the great Road leading from Fort Burd to the town of Washington, thence a direct course to the nearest head-waters of Buffalo Creek, and down the said creek to the State line, easterly by the Monongahela River, southwardly by the continuation of Mason and Dixon's line, and westerly by the State line aforesaid."

Robert Officer, January, 1831.
William Hopkins, January, 1831.
James Pollock, January, 1832.
Thomas Enlow, January, 1833.
Benjamin Babbitt, January, 1834.
Jehu Jackman, January, 1834.
Joseph Henderson, January, 1835.
James McClelland, January, 1836.
H. J. Rauhauser, January, 1837.
Henry Langley, January, 1838.
R. Donaldson, January, 1838.
Dickerson Roberts, January, 1839.
John K. Wilson, January, 1840.
Thomas Watson, January, 1841.
John McCoy, January, 1842.
E. B. Marsh, January, 1843.
Abraham Watring, January, 1844.
Jacob Morgan, January, 1845.
John K. Wilson, January, 1846.
John McCullough, January, 1847.
Joseph W. Cowen, January, 1848.
John Stephenson, January, 1849.
Adam Winnett, January, 1850.
Jehu P. Smith, January, 1851.
J. E. Black, January, 1851.
James Taggert, January, 1852.
Isaac J. Newkirk, January, 1853.
Robert C. Burns, January, 1854.
W. C. King,[1] 1855.
J. D. Irwin, October, 1855.
J. B. Ringland, October, 1855.
Joseph W. Douds, January, 1856.
Isaac J. Newkirk, January, 1857.
John Murphy, Jr., January, 1857.
John L. Phillips, January, 1858.
Samuel Scott, January, 1859.
David Bradford, January, 1860.
James Ely, January, 1861.
Thomas D. O'Hara, January, 1862.
James P. McCord, January, 1863.
D. M. Leatherman, January, 1864.
George Buchanan, January, 1865.
Greer McIlvaine, Jr., Jan. 1866.
Joseph Linton, January, 1867.
A. B. Darragh, January, 1868.
A. E. Walker, January, 1869.
G. W. Morrison, January, 1870.
Charles Campbell, January, 1871.
Mitchell Smith, January, 1872.
Joseph Linton, 1873.
D. S. Howell, 1874.
Samuel Wilson, 1875.
Joseph Linton, 1876.
Joel Truesdale, 1876.
James G. Snee, 1876.
Joseph Linton, 1879.
Joel Truesdale, 1879.
Lasage Crumrine, 1879.
J. A. Clark, 1882.
Joseph Herron, 1882.
Osman McCarty, 1882.

SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENTS.

John L. Gow, 1851.
Isaac H. Longdon.
J. C. Gilchrist.
A. J. Buffington.
William Fee.
A. J. Buffington.
J. B. McCollum.
E. W. Mouck, elected May, 1881; died.
George A. Spindler, appointed to fill vacancy March 1, 1882.

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS.

1789–81. Thomas Scott, First Congress.
1800–2. William Hoge (resigned in 1804, and his brother, John Hoge, was elected to fill out his term).
1804. John Hamilton.
1806. William Hoge.
1808–14. Aaron Lyle.
1816–22. Thomas Patterson.
1824–26. Joseph Lawrence.
1828. William McCleary.
1830–36. Thomas M. T. McKennan.
1838. Isaac Leet.
1840. Joseph Lawrence (died on the 17th of April, 1842, when Thomas M. T. McKennan was elected the 22d of May, 1842, to fill out his term).
1844. John H. Ewing.
1848. Robert R. Reed.
1854. Jonathan Knight.
1856–58. William Montgomery.
1864–66. George V. Lawrence.
1872. William S. Moore.

STATE TREASURER.

1835. Joseph Lawrence.

STATE SENATORS.

1790. John Hoge.
1792. John Hoge.
John Smilie.
1794. Thomas Stokely.
Absalom Baird.
1796. John Hamilton.
Thomas M. Moreton.
1800. John Hamilton.
John Woods.
1806. Isaac Weaver.
James Stephenson.
1810. Abel McFarland.
1812. Isaac Weaver.
1814. Abel McFarland.
1816. Isaac Weaver.
1818. Thomas McCall.
1820. Isaac Weaver.
1822. Joshua Dickerson.
1826. Jonathan Knight.
William G. Hawkins.
1828. Thomas Ringland.
William G. Hawkins.
1834. Isaac Leet.
1838. John H. Ewing.
1842. Walter Craig.
1851. Maxwell McCaslin.
1854. John C. Flenniken.
1857. George W. Miller.
1860. George V. Lawrence.
1863. William Hopkins.
1866. A. W. Taylor.
1869. James S. Rutan.
1872. James S. Rutan.
1875. George V. Lawrence.
1875. George V. Lawrence.

[1] Appointed to fill vacancy.

REPRESENTATIVES IN GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

1781.—James Edgar.
1781.—John Canon.
1782.—Matthew Ritchie.
1782.—William McCleery.
1783.—John Stephenson.
1783.—Matthew Ritchie.
1784.—John Stephenson.
1784.—Matthew Ritchie.
1790.—Thomas Ryerson.
1791.—John Miner, Thomas Scott, Daniel Leet, Thomas Stokely.
1792.—Thomas Stokely, Daniel Leet, John Canon, David Bradford.
1793.—Thomas Stokely, Craig Ritchie, John Minor, Benjamin White.
1794.—James Brice, William Wallace, Benjamin White, Craig Ritchie.
1795.—John Minor, William Wallace, David Acheson, Craig Ritchie.
1796.—David Johnson, William Wallace, David Acheson, William Hoge.
1797.—William Hoge, William Wallace, David Acheson, David Johnson.
1798.—John McDowell, Absalom Baird, Aaron Lyle.
1799.—John McDowell, Samuel Urie, Aaron Lyle.
1800.—John McDowell, Samuel Urie, Aaron Lyle.
1801.—John McDowell, Samuel Urie, Aaron Lyle, James Kerr.
1802.—Samuel Agnew, Joseph Vance, John Marshel, James Kerr.
1803.—Samuel Agnew, Joseph Vance, John Marshel, James Kerr.
1804.—Samuel Agnew, David Acheson, John Marshel, James Stephenson.
1805.—Samuel Agnew, Aaron Lyle, John Marshel, James Stephenson.
1806–7.—James Kerr, Abel McFarland, Ebenezer Jennings, James Stephenson.
1808.—Abel McFarland, John Colmery, Thomas McCall, Robert Mahon.
1809.—James Kerr, John Colmery, Thomas McCall, Andrew Sutton.
1810.—Thomas Hopkins, John Colmery, Joshua Dickerson, Andrew Sutton.
1811.—Thomas McCall, Richard Donaldson, Robert Anderson, Joshua Dickerson.
1812.—Thomas McCall, James Kerr, Robert Anderson, Joshua Dickerson.
1813.—Thomas McCall, James Kerr, James Stephenson, Joshua Dickerson.
1814.—Thomas Morgan, Andrew Sutton, James Stephenson, Joshua Dickerson.
1815.—Thomas Morgan, John Hamilton, James Stephenson, William Vance.
1816.—Joshua Dickerson, Jacob Weirich, James Kerr, William Vance.
1817.—Joshua Dickerson, Jacob Weirich, James Kerr, John Reed.
1818–19.—Joseph Lawrence, Walter Craig, James Keys, John Reed.
1820.—Joseph Lawrence, Thomas McCall, Dickerson Roberts, John Reed.
1821.—Joseph Lawrence, Thomas McCall, Joseph Ritner, John Reed.
1822–23.—Joseph Lawrence, Jonathan Knight, Joseph Ritner, James Keys.
1824.—William McCreary, Aaron Kerr, Joseph Ritner, James Keys.
1825–26.—William McCreary, Aaron Kerr, Joseph Ritner, Thomas Ringland.
1827.—William McCreary, Aaron Kerr, Samuel Workman, Thomas Ringland.
1828.—William Waugh, Aaron Kerr, Samuel Workman, William Patterson.
1829.—William Waugh, Samuel Workman, William Patterson.
1830–31.—William Waugh, Wallace McWilliams, William Patterson.
1832.—William Waugh, Robert Love, Joseph Henderson.
1833.—William McCreary, Robert Love, William Patterson.
1834.—William Hopkins, Joseph Lawrence, David Frazier.
1835.—John H. Ewing, Joseph Lawrence, Edward McDonald.
1836.—Thomas McGiffin, elected to fill vacancy in place of Lawrence, elected State Treasurer.
1836–39.—Robert Love, William Hopkins, John Parke.
1840.—Jonathan Leatherman, Samuel Livingston, Aaron Kerr.
1841.—Wallace McWilliams, James McFarren, Jesse Martin.
1842.—Samuel Livingston, William McDaniel, John Storer.
1843.—O. B. McFadden, George V. Lawrence.
1844.—Daniel Rider, John Melloy.
1845.—Daniel Rider, Richard Donaldson.
1846.—George V. Lawrence, Richard Donaldson.
1847.—Thomas Watson, Jacob Cort.
1848.—John McKee, Jacob Cort.
1849.—Jonathan D. Leet, Thomas Watson.
1850.—Jonathan D. Leet, David Riddle.

1851.—Hugh Craig, John Melloy.
1852.—John N. McDonald, Joseph Alexander.
1853.—Matthew Linn, John Jackman.
1854.—Samuel J. Krepp, James McCullough.
1855.—George W. Miller, David Riddle.
1856.—John C. Sloan, J. S. Van Voorhis.
1857.—John N. McDonald, James Donahoo.
1858–59.—George V. Lawrence, William Graham.
1860.—John A. Hopper, Robert Anderson.
1861.—John A. Hopper, William Hopkins.
1862.—William Glenn, William Hopkins.
1863.—Robert R. Reed, James R. Kelly.
1864.—Robert R. Reed, James R. Kelly, M. S. Quay.
1865.—Joseph Welsh, James R. Kelly, M. S. Quay.
1866.—John H. Ewing, J. R. Day, M. S. Quay.
1867.—John H Ewing, J. R. Day, Thomas Nicholson.
1868.—A. J. Buffington, Henry J. Vankirk, Thomas Nicholson.
1869.—A. J. Buffington, Henry J. Van Kirk, W. Davidson.
1870.—D. M. Leatherman, W. A. Mickey, William C. Shurlock.
1871.—D. M. Leatherman, W. A. Mickey, William C. Shurlock, George W. Fleeger.
1872.—Johathan Allison, W. S. Waldron, David McKee, Samuel J. Cross.
1873.—Jonathan Allison, A. S. Campbell, David McKee, Samuel J. Cross.
1874.—James K. Billingsley, John Farrar, William G. Barnett.
1875.—John Birch, to fill vacancy caused by death of Mr. Farrar.
1876.—James K. Billingsley, John B. Duncan, Joseph R. McClean.
1878.—John W. Stephens, Findley Patterson, John C. Messenger.
1880.—James K. Billingsley, John M. Boyce, Norton McGiffin.

MEMBERS OF SUPREME EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

Dorsey Pentecost, Nov. 19, 1781.	David Redick, Nov. 20, 1786.
John Neville, Nov. 10, 1783.	Henry Taylor, Nov. 6, 1789.

MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL OF CENSORS.[1]

James Edgar, Oct. 20, 1783.	John McDowell, Oct. 20, 1783.

MEMBERS OF THE BOARD OF PROPERTY.

John McDowell, Feb. 4, 1783.	David Redick, Oct. 1, 1787.
John McDowell, April 4, 1784.	John Canon, July 7, 1788.
David Redick, Jan. 4, 1784.	Henry Taylor, Feb. 1, 1790.

AGENTS FOR FORFEITED ESTATES.

William Scott, Dec. 6, 1781.	Andrew Heath, Dec. 6, 1781.

COMMISSIONER OF TAXES.

Demas Lindley, Oct. 20, 1783.

COUNTY LIEUTENANT.[2]

James Marshal, April 2, 1781.

SUB-LIEUTENANTS.

John Canon, April 2, 1781.	Geo. Vallandigham, Dec. 24, 1781.
Daniel Leet (resigned March 30, 1782, succeeded by James Allison).	Matthew Ritchie, Dec. 24, 1781.
	James Allison (*vice* Leet, resigned) March 30, 1782.
William McCleary, Dec. 24, 1781.	William Parker, Dec. 24, 1781.

Agricultural Fairs and Societies.—The first gathering of cattle and sheep in this county for exhibition and sale was in the year 1798 at "the premises of Daniel Purcel in the forks of Chartiers at the head of John Struther's Mill Dam." It was advertised as "Morganza Fair," to be held on the last Saturday in October of that year. In his advertisement, dated October 1st, Purcel said, "Fifty-five head of Beef Cattle, Working Oxen, Cows, and Sheep are already entered at this fair, and it is expected more than double the number will be entered before the day of sale. . . . It is proposed that, hereafter, two Cattle Fairs shall be held at the same place annually; last Saturdays in May and October every year; when all neighbours having any of the above or other Articles to dispose of are requested to send them in early in the morning, as the public sales will commence at 10 o'clk precisely. They must be entered at Mr. Purcel's office at least one week before the day of sale, when 6*d.* per Head is to be paid to him for the Entry. The owners are to prescribe the terms of sale as to credit and payments, and may limit the prices if they think proper, on paying the commission of 1*s.* to the pound, for advertising, Crier, Sale, Bonds &c., &c., &c. Mr. Purcel proposes to provide a Cold Cut &c for those who may wish to be furnished therewith—At 6*d.* 1*s.* 1*s.* 6*d.* or 1*s.* 10½*d.* per cut as may be ordered. Cattle sent in from a distance, the day preceding the fair, shall be furnished with Hay, Pasture, Grain, &c., at moderate charges. . . ." No notice was afterwards given of any future fairs as proposed, and it is to be presumed therefore that this was not successful.

An effort to organize an agricultural society in Washington County was made in the latter part of 1818, as appears from a notice in the *Reporter* of date December 21st of that year, as follows:

"AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"Gentlemen who are in favor of forming an Agricultural Society in the County of Washington are requested to meet at Mr. Garrett's tavern on Wednesday evening, the 30th instant, at 2 o'clk. P.M."

The meeting was held according to notice; John Cook was chosen chairman, and Samuel Agnew secretary. No proceedings were reported, other than an adjournment to Wednesday, Jan. 3, 1819, at the same place. Of the adjourned meeting no account is given. It is evident that no organization was perfected, as the following notice appeared in the *Reporter* of Dec. 24, 1821:

"AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

"Many gentlemen have been solicitous that a meeting should be called to make the nessessary arrangements to form an Agricultural Society. To this object a meeting will be held at the Tavern of George Jackson, in this borough, on Wednesday evening next at 5 o'clk. P.M. The farmers are particularly invited to attend this meeting. The policy and vast importance of such asociations must be obvious to every citizen."

In accordance with this call many citizens met at the time and place specified. James Kerr was called to the chair, and Jonathan Knight was chosen secretary. The meeting being informed that the commissioners and grand jury had agreed to the establishment of a society for the promotion of agriculture and domestic manufacture in this county, agreeably to the law passed March 6, 1820, it was resolved that

[1] The duty of the Council of Censors was "to inquire and ascertain whether the constitution has been preserved inviolate in every part;" whether it is perfect in all its parts, or requiring amendment; also to review the decisions of the judges of the courts.

[2] The office of county lieutenant existed in Pennsylvania from 1776 to 1793. It carried with it the title of colonel, and gave to the person holding it the command of the militia and the management of the military fiscal affairs of the county. From Jan. 1, 1793, the office was merged into that of brigade inspector, to which Absalom Beard succeeded.

Thomas McGiffin, Alexander Reed, James Clokey, James Kerr, and Alexander Scott be a committee to draft articles of association and by-laws, and that Alexander Scott, Rev. Matthias Luce, William McCreary, William Sample, Robert Colmery, Thomas McGiffin, and Andrew Vanemen be a committee to obtain subscriptions to the agreement, and file with the prothonotary of the county.[1]

The next meeting was held at the same place on the 27th of March, 1822, at which time the constitution was read and adopted, and officers elected of "The Washington County Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures."

A meeting of the president, secretary, treasurer, and board of directors was held "at the house of John Fleming" (late George Jackson), on the 4th of April, 1822, and appointed "Wednesday of the Supreme Court in each year" as the annual exhibition day, and prepared a premium-list. The amount of premiums were fixed on the 26th of June. No account of the exhibition that year is found, but a report was made to the auditors of the county, a copy of which is here given:

To Alexander Reed, Esq., *Treasurer to the Society for the Promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures,*

Dr.

To amount of subscriptions for the year 1822		$193.00
Cr.		
By cash paid the following persons for rewards and expenses, etc., viz.:		
1. Maj. James Dunlap, best year old heifer	$2.00	
2. William Cunninghim, best brood sow	2.00	
3. Jane McClelland, best grass bonnet [2]	10.00	
4. Elizabeth Asher, second-best grass bonnet	3.00	
5. William Wolfe, best piece of domestic linen	5.00	
6. Isaac Buckingham, best piece of domestic cloth	10.00	
7. David Lee, best bull	5.00	
8. Jane M. Cully, best piece of domestic flannel	5.00	
" " best domestic stockings	1.00	
9. Daniel Leet, best oxen	5.00	
10. Jane Arden, second-best piece of table-linen	2.50	
11. Katharine D. Morgan, best piece of domestic flannel	3.00	
12. Benjamin Williams, best shugar	2.00	
13. Abner Leonard, best acre of corn	5.00	
14. George Plumer, best stud-horse	10.00	
15. Mary Colmery, best piece of plaid	4.00	
16. James Gordon, best handkerchiefs	5.00	
17. By cash paid Wm. Carter, for building fences, etc	7.75	
18. " " Joseph Spriggs, crier	1.00	
By outstanding subscriptions for 1822	85.00	
	$173.25	
Balance in the hands of the Treasurer	19.75	$193.00

Under the act of March 6, 1820, for the promotion of agriculture and domestic manufactures, William Colmery and Joseph Henderson, two of the auditors of the county, were sworn to execute the duties enjoined upon them by the act. These auditors met on the 18th of March, 1823, and adjusted the account of the treasurer and made report. In the premiums awarded for the year 1823, there was granted to James Gilmore, Esq., $16 for "the best Merino Ram and Two best Merino Ewes and Best Brood Sow." To William Brownlee, $10 for the second-best merino rams and best ewes.[3] Enoch Wright, for the best cultivated farm and second-best wheat, $25. Isaac Manchester, second-best cultivated farm, $10. Three hundred and one dollars was paid out in premiums in that year, and on the 31st of December there was in the treasurer's hands $39.40.

In the year 1824 the society received $610.40, including $200 from the county. $595.25 was paid in premiums and expenses. Alexander Scott received a premium for the best merino buck, James Moore for second best, and John Flock, Jr., third best.

On the 20th of October, 1825, an address was delivered before the society at the court-house by the Hon. Joseph Lawrence, and was published by order of the board of directors in the *Examiner* of November 12th in that year. In May, 1826, Samuel Cunningham, treasurer of the society, advertised that the society, through Mr. Joseph Lawrence, had procured a quantity of white mulberry-seeds, and eggs of the silk-worm for distribution to members.

The first fair of the society was held in the fall of 1822 on a lot owned by John Ruth, east of where the female seminary now stands. That being found too small, the next year (1823) it was held on the farm of John Sample, now owned by William Workman. Later it was held on a lot owned by Samuel McFarland, on the south side of Wheeling road, east of the depot. Here it was held for several years. At these different places the exhibition of stock only was held, and the manufactured articles, fruits, and grains were exhibited on the grounds of the public square. These fairs were held with considerable success till about 1833 and declined; no reports or minutes are found until 1847. On the 10th of September in that year the officers of the society met at the house of S. B. Hays, when it was ordered that the secretary procure some suitable person to arrange the papers of the society, to purchase a minute-book, and that he be authorized to select some person to collect outstanding subscriptions. A constitution was drawn up, in which the first article declares "That this association shall be called 'The Washington Society' for the Promotion of Agriculture and Domestic Manufactures in Washington County. Any person signing the constitution and paying one dollar shall be a member." To this was appended two hundred and seventy-three names. A meeting was held the next day, September 11th, and committees were appointed to examine stock and articles exhibited at the fall fair. A premium-list was made out amounting to $323. The fair in that year was held on the 15th of October.

The premium-list for 1848 amounted to two hundred and seven dollars. The "Cattle-Show" was held October 5th and 6th. The fair of 1849 was held Octo-

[1] A list of the names of the persons (two hundred and fourteen in number) who subscribed to the constitution of the society is contained in the *Washington Examiner*, of date Oct. 23, 1824, which is in the possession of Dr. Wray Grayson, of Washington.

[2] Afterwards sold for $16.

[3] In a note in the minutes of the society for this year is the following: "The Merino Ewes exhibited by Mr. Alexander Reed were considered the best, but not being a competitor for the premium it was given as stated."

ber 17th and 18th. An address was delivered on the 17th by John L. Gow, Esq.

At a meeting of the society on the 21st of May, 1850, Thomas M. T. McKennan, Thomas Buchanan, John Bausman, James G. Strean, and Samuel McFarland were appointed a committee "to ascertain whether a suitable piece of ground adjacent to the borough can be rented or purchased for the use of the society." The committee reported in 1852 that they had procured a lot of ground adjacent to the borough for the use of the society, upon which buildings were soon after erected. At a meeting, Aug. 8, 1853, John Bausman, Robert R. Reed, and William S. Moore were appointed to procure an act of incorporation of the society. A committee was also appointed to erect additional buildings for the better accommodation of manufactured articles, and to erect suitable pens for stock. At the fair of 1854, held September 20th, 21st, and 22d, the last day of the fair was devoted to the exhibition of agricultural implements, plowing match, and trial by experiment of various agricultural implements, such as reaping- and mowing-machines.

The committee on incorporation appointed in 1853 for some reason did not accomplish that end. On the 20th of February, 1855, David Clark, John H. Ewing, R. F. Strean, and Wallace McWilliams were appointed to obtain a charter, which was granted by the court on the 24th of May in that year. The ground where the exhibition was held from 1852 to this time was that on which the Chartiers depot now stands, but in this year (1855) a change was made to the present site, a part of which they purchased, and the fair was held upon the new grounds in the fall of that year.

On the 22d of May, 1856, a committee reported that they had leased the old fair grounds to Thomas and Alexander McKean for forty dollars. In May, 1859, the society purchased two lots, containing one and three-quarter acres of land, of George Adams and John Wylie. In 1861 a new hall was erected at a cost of four hundred dollars. The following are the receipts and expenses of the years given:

	Receipts.	Expenditures.
1861	$1909.00	$1903.38
1863	1556.04	1479.42
1865	1773.13	1665.46
1867[1]	1789.43	1797.76
1868	1546.78	2066.94
1869	1546.84	1541.92
1870	1296.92	1264.57
1874	1740.82	1913.00
1881	3435.07	3240.74

The following is a list of presidents, secretaries, and treasurers of the society as nearly as can be ascertained:

1822, March 27.—Pres., James Kerr; Vice-Prests., Thomas McGiffin, John Cook, John Hamilton; Judges, James Kerr, Jonathan Knight, Robert Colmery; Directors, Lewis Hewit, James Clokey, Andrew Vaneman, Andrew Sutton, Jonathan Knight, James Patterson, John McConnell, Joseph Barr, William Hawkins, Daniel Moore; Treas., Alexander Reed; Sec., William Sample.

1823, March 26.—Pres., James Kerr; Vice-Prests., Gen. John Hamilton, Gen. Thomas Patterson, Thomas McGiffin; Directors, Lewis Hewitt, James Clokey, Daniel Moore, Andrew Vanemen, Joseph Barr, David Hart, George Baird, John Carter, William Patterson (Ten Mile), and William Brownlee; Treas., Alexander Reed; Sec., William Sample.

1824.—Sec., John H. Ewing; Treas., Alexander Reed.

1825.—Pres., Gen. Thomas Patterson; Vice-Prests., Gen. John Hamilton, Thomas McGiffin, Joseph Lawrence; Treas., Robert Colmery; Sec., F. Julius Le Moyne.

1826.—Pres., Alexander Reed; Vice-Prests., Thomas McGiffin, Joseph Lawrence, William Sample; Treas., Samuel Cunningham; Sec., F. Julius Le Moyne.

1827.—Pres., Alexander Reed; Vice-Prests., Joseph Lawrence, Joseph Rupert, William McCreery; Treas., Samuel Cunningham; Sec., F. Julius Le Moyne.

1828.—Pres., Alexander Reed; Vice-Pres., William McCreery; Treas., Samuel Cunningham; Sec., F. Julius Le Moyne.

1829.—Pres., Alexander Reed; Vice-Prests., William Brownlee, Thomas McGiffin, Joseph Ritner; Treas., Isaac Leet; Sec., Joseph Henderson.

1830.—Treas., Isaac Leet.

1833.—Pres., Alexander Reed; Vice-Prests., Joseph Lawrence, Joseph Ritner; Treas., Isaac Leet; Sec., B. S. Stewart.

1847.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Rec. Sec., Joseph Henderson.

1848.—Pres., Col. James Lee, Cross Creek; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Rec. Sec., Joseph Henderson, Esq.; Treas., George Baird.

1849.—Pres., Gen. James Lee; Rec. Sec., Joseph Henderson; Cor. Sec., Hon. R. R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1850.—Pres., Gen. James Lee (Cross Creek); Rec. Sec., William S. Moore, Esq.; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1851.—Pres, James Lee; Rec. Sec., William S. Moore, Esq.; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1852.—Pres., James Lee; Rec. Sec., William S. Moore; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1853.—Pres., James Lee; Rec. Sec., William S. Moore; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1854.—Pres., James McCloskey; Rec. Sec., William S. Moore; Cor. Sec., Robert R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1855.—Pres., David Clark; Rec. Sec., R. F. Strean; Cor. Sec., R. R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1856.—Pres., David Clark; Rec. Sec., John Grayson, Jr.; Cor. Sec., R. R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1857.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby; Cor. Sec., R. R. Reed; Treas., George Baird.

1858.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Cor. Sec., R. R. Reed; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby; Treas., George Baird.

1859.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Cor. Sec., R. R. Reed; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby; Treas., Jackson Spriggs.

1860.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., Jackson Spriggs; Cor. Sec., Joshua Wright; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby.

1861–62.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Cor. Sec., Joshua Wright; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby.

1863.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Cor. Sec., Dr. E. Hoffman; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby.

1864.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Cor. Sec., Samuel McFarland; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby.

1865.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby; Cor. Sec., Joshua Wright.

1866.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Rec. Sec., David C. Aiken; Cor. Sec., Joshua Wright.

1867.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Rec. Sec., David Aiken; Cor. Sec., George W. Reed.

1868–69.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., James C. Acheson; Rec. Sec., David Aiken; Cor. Sec., James B. Wilson.

1870.—Pres., James F. Gabby; Treas., James C. Acheson; Rec. Sec., Julius Le Moyne; Cor. Sec., Dr. F. J. Le Moyne.

1871.—Pres., Col. Asa Manchester; Treas., John McElroy; Cor. Sec., John McDowell; Rec. Sec., Joshua Wright.

1872–74.—Pres. John H. Ewing; Treas., John McElroy; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby; Cor. Sec., John McDowell.

1875–77.—Pres., John H. Ewing; Treas., A. G. Happer; Cor. Sec., John McDowell; Rec. Sec., James F. Gabby.

1878.—Pres., John McDowell: Sec., James B. Wilson; Treas., A. G. Happer.

1879–82.—Pres., John McDowell; Sec. and Treas., A. G. Happer.

[1] Unpaid premium, $325.50.

Population.—In the year 1790 Washington County contained 23,866 inhabitants, and in 1800, 28,298. The population of the county at the end of each decade from 1810 to 1880, inclusive, is given below, by townships and boroughs, as shown by the reports of the several United States censuses taken within the period indicated:

	1810.	1820.	1830.	1840.	1850.	1860.	1870.	1880.
Allen						637	815	1,236
Amwell	1,673	1,825	1,733	1,536	1,754	2,042	1,879	1,898
Beallsville*						357	297	†.....
Bentleysville*							277	‡.....
Buffalo	1,416	1,130	1,519	1,116	1,212	1,578	1,189	1,260
California*						476	659	1,566
Canonsburg*		440	673	687	627	650	641	704
Canton	1,345	1,276	1,218	1,132	1,281	587	591	650
Carroll				1,235	1,469	1,907	3,178	2,064
Cecil	1,167	1,154	1,056	1,027	1,008	959	1,102	1,596
Chartiers	1,747	1,330	1,566	1,616	1,677	1,795	1,870	2,188
Claysville*				292	275	297	284	326
Cross Creek	1,847	1,908	2,147	2,006	1,921	1,186	1,168	1,136
Donegal	1,327	1,879	2,092	1,747	1,954	1,697	2,008	1,375
East Bethlehem	1,806	2,239	2,602	2,312	2,266	1,662	1,621	1,967
East Finley			1,219	1,147	1,282	1,221	1,186	1,332
East Pike Run				1,240	1,358	715	817	1,227
Finley	1,636	1,967						
Fallowfield	1,994	2,020	2,142	1,203	1,132	897	834	811
Franklin						1,100	1,074	1,144
Greenfield*				964	380	370	386	§.....
Hanover	1,049	1,329	1,572	2,002	2,439	2,080	1,898	1,895
Hopewell	2,193	2,186	1,925	1,596	1,748	881	804	1,110
Independence						1,078	1,121	1,012
Jefferson						984	889	979
Monongahela City				752	977	999	1,078	2,904
Millsboro'*				312	333	292	324	.....
Morris	1,679	1,713	2,049	1,683	1,688	1,148	1,050	1,161
Mount Pleasant	1,165	1,254	1,308	1,203	1,254	1,348	1,321	1,577
North Strabane				1,207	1,210	1,213	1,273	‖1,328
Nottingham	2,037	2,098	2,118	983	1,008	916	924	868
Pike Run	1,693	1,967	2,081					
Peters	1,054	1,265	1,196	1,024	924	943	943	956
Robinson	770	925	924	860	843	849	937	1,798
Stratane	2,395	2,571	2,599					
Smith	1,646	1,848	2,089	1,345	1,462	1,427	2,067	2,449
Somerset	1,500	1,540	1,573	1,620	1,512	1,723	1,325	1,247
South Strabane				1,075	1,391	1,063	1,159	1,602
Union				858	1,192	1,452	1,418	1,913
Washington*	1,301	1,687	1,816	2,062	2,662	3,587	3,571	4,292
West Alexander*								400
West Bethlehem	1,849	2,187	2,048	1,743	2,114	1,961	1,964	2,123
West Brownsville*					477	613	547	570
West Finley			1,218	1,187	1,213	1,453	1,471	1,524
West Middletown			302	260	326	331	346	‖.....
West Pike Run				917	1,166	869	1,252	1,261
Total	36,289	40,038	42,784	41,279	44,939	46,805	48,483	57,329

* Boroughs; all others townships except Monongahela City.
† Included in population of West Pike Run.
‡ Included in population of Somerset township.
§ Population included with California borough.
‖ Population included in Hopewell township.

HISTORY OF THE BOROUGHS AND TOWNSHIPS.

WASHINGTON BOROUGH.

THE original owners of the site occupied by the borough of Washington were Abraham Hunter, Martha Hunter, and Joseph Hunter, Jr., who were among the host of applicants who thronged the land-office of the proprietaries immediataly after its opening in the spring of 1769 for the sale of the lands which had been ceded by the Indians a few months previously by the treaty of Fort Stanwix. The warrants (one to each of the persons mentioned) were dated June 19, 1769, and were surveyed by James Hendricks on the 11th of November in the same year. The tract of Abraham Hunter (warrant No. 3517) was named "Catfish Camp,"[1] and contained three hundred and thirty-one acres and twenty-one perches, lying on Catfish Run, a small tributary of Chartiers Creek. On the north of this tract was the land of Joseph Hunter, Jr. (warrant No. 3516), named in the survey "Grand Cairo," and containing three hundred and thirty-one acres and twenty-one perches. On the north of the last named, and adjoining it, was the tract of Martha Hunter (warrant No. 3518), named in the survey "Matha's Bottom," containing three hundred and thirty-nine acres, sixty-nine perches, but the borough, when it became such by incorporation, included no part of this tract.

No information whatever can be obtained of these original purchasers beyond the facts already given. There is no evidence—and very little probability—that they ever resided upon these lands. William Huston was a resident on a tract of land adjoining "Catfish Camp," and on the branch of Chartiers which flows near the original borough line. On that tract (at the place where Mrs. Swartz now resides) Huston lived as early as 1774, as is shown by his own affidavit (given in the account of Dunmore's war in the general history of the county), in which he said that in April of the year named Capt. Michael Cresap and others stopped overnight at his house at Catfish Camp while traveling from the Ohio to Redstone Old Fort. He (Huston) was the earliest white inhabitant of the vicinity of whom any information can be gained.

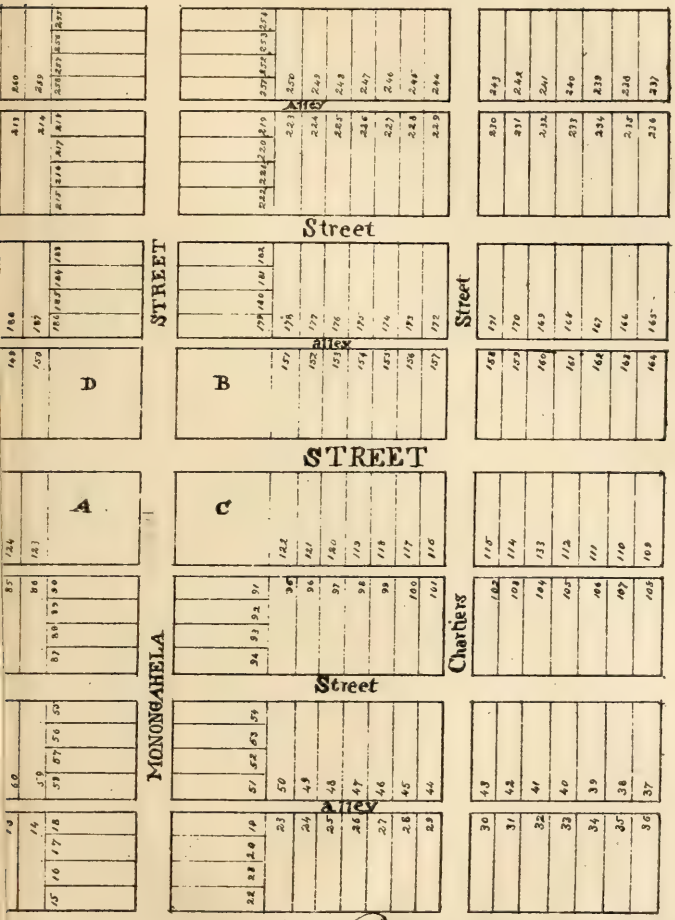
On the 26th of April, 1771, Abraham, Martha, and Joseph Hunter sold their tracts, "Catfish Camp," Martha's Bottom, and "Grand Cairo" (in all about one thousand and sixty acres), to David Hoge, a native of Cumberland County. In 1780, when the erection of the new county of Washington was being agitated, Hoge determined to lay out a town on the lands purchased from the Hunters, doubtless with the expectation that it would become the seat of justice of the proposed county, of which the site of the new town would be within a mile of the territorial centre. He built a log house (on the site of Strean's hardware-store) in the early spring of 1781, and the act erecting Washington County, passed March 28, 1781, directed the courts to be held "at the house of David Hoge, Esq.," and in his log house the first court was so held on the 2d of October in that year. On the 13th of the same month a town-plat was laid out on a part of the tracts Catfish Camp and Grand Cairo by David Redick, surveyor, for David Hoge, and was named "Bassett Town."

It will be noticed that among the names of the grand jury at the first court of the county not a name occurs of any person who was a resident of Catfish Camp or its vicinity. It is not known or believed that David Hoge ever resided here. All traditions unite in locating the cabin of David Hoge in the rear of what became in the town-plat lot No. 58, which was sold soon after the town was laid out to Charles Dodd, on certificate No. 15, dated Bassett Town, Oc-

[1] This name, which was given not only to the tract but also the settlement which afterwards became the town of Washingtown (and clung to it for many years), was derived from an old Delaware Indian named Tingooqua—in English, Catfish—who lived there, and of whom mention is made in the history of the Indian occupation in this volume. His wigwam or "camp" was on the stream, northeast of Trinity Hall, but it is said that he occupied several different locations in the immediate vicinity at different times. He lived here for some years, but finally removed to the Scioto country and died there.


Coal Spring.
for a Tongued
Main br of Charlers Cr.
A great Plain given by Mr Hoge for a Commonage: about 70 or 80 acres
Race
Street
Middle
OHIO
Beau
Gay
Water
Fine bottom ground on both sides of the Creek especially on that next the Town
Charlers Cr.
of
PLAN
OF
WASHINGTON
FACSIMILE OF THE EDWARD LYNCH COPY.
REDUCED AND DRAWN EXPRESSLY FOR THE ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF WASHINGTON COUNTY.
BY JOHN G. RUPLE C. E.
Branch
a small Branch
Cattle
Catfish Camp
Coal Bank
Lotts N° 171 & 172 for a place of W
and School house - A for a Ch
and Prison
BCD reserv'd by Mr Hoge
Lott 43 & 102 presented by Mr
to the Trustees for Washington
Made out October

A Plan of the Town of Washington in the County of Washington State of Pennsylvania



David Hoge Esq Proprietor

The two principal Streets viz — Monongahela & Ohio are 66 feet wide — The Others are 60 feet each — The Lotts are 60 feet front and 240 ft deep — The four Large Lotts in the Center are 240 feet Square a is a spring given for the use of the Town — b & c are springs. Note where the Springs run is parked the Water Sinks under ground

a true Copy of the Plan remaining in the hands of Jn Tuskens taken the 4th of Nov 1784 Edw Lynch

tober, 1781. In this house Mr. Dodd evidently lived when the court was held here, for rent was paid him "for use of a room to hold court in."

The original plat of Bassett Town was bounded by what are now Maiden and Walnut Streets, Lincoln Avenue, and Ruple's Alley. The two principal streets were Monongahela (now Main) and Ohio (now Beau), each sixty-six feet wide, running through the centre of the town at right angles with each other. The other streets were sixty feet in width. The width of the alley is not given. The streets and alleys north from Maiden Street and running parallel with it were named as follows: Water Alley (now Strawberry), Gay Street (later Belle, now Wheeling), Johnson's Alley (now Cherry), Ohio Street (now Beau), Middle Alley (now Pine), Race Street (now Chestnut), North Alley (now Spruce). Walnut Street was the north line and not then named. From what is now Lincoln Avenue (but not then named, that being the eastern boundary line) westward the streets were named as follows: Chartiers Street (now College), Monongahela Street (later Market, now Main), Beau Street (later Front, now Franklin).

Four lots marked A, forming a plot two hundred and forty feet square, and lying in the southwest angle of Ohio and Monongahela Streets, were donated by Mr. Hoge for a court-house and prison. Lots 43 and 102 were presented by Mr. Hoge to Gen. George Washington, and were on the corner of Chartiers and Gay Streets. No. 43 is now owned by the Presbyterian Society, and No. 102 forms a part of the college campus. Lots Nos. 171 and 172 were set apart for a place of public worship and a school-house. These lots were fronting on Race Street, and extended along Chartiers Street to Pine Alley, each being a corner lot. They were never used for the purpose designated. In addition to the plot a "Great Plain" was given by Mr. Hoge "for a common," containing seventy or eighty acres. Later it was occupied by William Hoge, and on it he lived and died. It is now owned by Harry Shirls, and his residence is upon it.

The new town was named Bassett Town, in honor of the Hon. Richard Bassett, who was a kinsman of Mr. Hoge. Mr. Bassett was a member of the convention which framed the Constitution of the United States in 1787, and was the first who voted to locate the capital of the nation on the Potomac. He was a member of the Delaware Convention which met at Dover on the 7th of December, 1787, and ratified the constitution of that State, of which he was Governor from 1798 to 1801. He was also United States district judge in 1801–2. His death occurred in 1815.

After the laying out of the town Mr. Hoge immediately commenced the sale of lots by certificates which bore the number of the lot sold, and a proviso that a "house at least eighteen feet square with a stone or brick chimney shall be built thereon on or before the 13th day of October, 1784;" and also contained an amount specified to be paid annually as a quit-rent. These certificates passed from one to another, and in most cases deeds were not made till four or five years later. Forty-seven certificates were issued to purchasers of lots dated at Bassett Town, and all were issued in the early part of October, 1781. The name of the town was changed to Washington in that month, as the following certificate shows:

"WASHINGTON TOWN, October, 1781.

"This will intitle Dorsey Pentecost to receive a sufficient title, subject to one dollar in specie rent per annum per Lott, for the lot marked in the Original plan of said Town 154, provided there shall be erected on each lott a house of eighteen feet square at least with a stone or brick chimney on or before the thirteenth day of October in the year One thousand seven hundred and eighty-four.

"Signed DAVID HOGE."

After the sale of the property by David Hoge to his sons, John and William, the quit-rents were paid to them. In the year 1803, John Hoge received on 120 quit-rents $1500, and in 1809 on 136 he received $2000. In the same year William Hoge received on 130 quit-rents the sum of $1600, and in 1809 on 147 he received $2180. These rents were bought off from time to time, and mostly ceased about 1860. Demands are still occasionally made, but no attention is paid to them.

The first property to which title by deed was given was the public square sold for a site for the court-house and prison of Washington County. This deed describes the property as "lying in the town of Bassett Town," and is the only one ever made containing such description. The next deed that appears of record was made by David Hoge to James Marshel, and conveyed lot No. 90 (now ocaupied by Morgan and Hargraves' store). This lot was sold by Marshel to Hugh Wilson on the 4th of January, 1786. With the exception of the deed conveying the property to his sons, the two deeds above mentioned are the only ones given by David Hoge. The deeds for the certificates were given by John and William Hoge after their purchase Nov. 7, 1785.

In the year 1784 an incident occurred in the town, which is here related as given by one who was the leader of the party. The facts are given in the minutes of the Supreme Executive Council, of date Philadelphia, Oct. 29, 1790.

Cornplanter, chief of the Senecas, made a speech to the "Fathers of the Quaker State," in which he referred to a treaty made at Fort Stanwix six years before, and also of a talk held between the "Fathers" and the "Thirteen Fires," at Muskingum. After this last treaty Cornplanter was to conduct his people to Fort Pitt. The following is from his speech, and refers to the trip made through Catfish (Washington) in 1784, as follows:

"After I had separated from Mr. Nicholson and Morgan, I had under my charge one hundred and seventy persons of my own nation, consisting of men, women, and children, to conduct through the wilderness, through heaps of briars, and having lost our way, we with great difficulty reached Wheelen. When arrived there, being out of provisions, I requested of a Mr. Zanes to furnish me and my people with bacon and flour to the amount of seventeen dollars, to be paid for out of the goods

belonging to me and my people at Fort Pitt. Having obtained my request, I proceeded on my journey for Pittsburg, and about ten miles from Wheelen, my party were fired upon by three white people, and one of my people in the rear of my party received two shots through his blanket.

"Fathers,—It was a constant practice with me throughout the whole journey to take great care of my people, and not suffer them to commit any outrages or drink more than what their necessities required. During the whole of my journey only one accident happened, which was owing to the kindness of the people of the town called Catfish [Washington], in the Quaker State, who, while I was talking with the head men of the town, gave to my People more liquor than was proper, and some of them got drunk, which obliged me to continue there with my People all night, and in the night my People were robbed of three rifles and one shot-gun; and though every endeavour was used by the head men of the town upon complaint made to them to discover the perpetrators of the robbery, they could not be found; and on my Peoples complaining to me I told them it was their own faults by getting drunk." It may be of interest to know the advantages the town of Washington had at that time for supplying men with the liquor "their necessities required." The following are the names of those who kept tavern here in that year: James Wilson, John Adams, John Dodd, Charles Dodd, and John Colwell.

On the 7th of November, 1785, David Hoge conveyed to his sons, John and William Hoge, eight hundred acres of land, including the town of Washington, except the southeast quarter of the town, which he reserved for himself; but subsequently, on the 10th of March, 1787, he conveyed to them this quarter also. The names of the streets were changed from the plat of 1781 before the date of the deed. Shortly after this sale an addition was made to the town on the east and south sides, consisting of forty lots and several out-lots.

The town of Washington was originally in the township of Strabane, and the first election of the township was held at "the house of David Hoge, at Catfish Camp." The town remained under the jurisdiction of Strabane until 1785. On the 25th of September, in that year, a petition signed by several of the citizens of the town was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions, requesting to be formed into a separate election district. The petition was granted; a certificate was sent to the Supreme Executive Council, and was confirmed by that body on the 6th of February, 1786. A petition for the erection of the town of Washington into a separate township is on file in the records of the court, and is indorsed on the back as follows: "Petition of Inhabitants of the Town of Washington to be made a township. September Session. Granted by the Court." The petition was signed by Alexander Addison, D. Bradford, James Ross, John Redick, John Hoge, and Reasin Beall.

This petition is without date, but the action of the court was evidently in September, 1788, as the first assessment-roll of Washington borough township that has been found was made April 20, 1789, and is probably the first one after its erection. The following names appear on the roll:

John Atchison, Robert Atchison, John Adams, Samuel Acklin, David Bradford, Reazon Bell, Samuel Beard, Absalom Beard, Esq., James Chambers, Edward Coulter, Samuel Clark, Alexander Cunningham, John Culbertson, Thomas Clark, Peyton Cooke, John Dodd, John Douglas, Samuel David, John Flack, William Faulkner, Hardman Horn, John Hoge, Esq., John Hughes, Thomas Jeffries, William Johnston, Daniel Kerr, William Kerr, Alexander Little, James Linn, William Meetkirk, John McQuiston, Robert McKinley, William Marshall, Hugh Means, Kennedy Morton, Daniel Moody, Alexander McCoy, William Marts, William McCalmont, George McCormick, John McMichael, Daniel McGlaughlin, Patrick McNight, James McCoy, Sr., Anthony McConoughy, David Parkinson, John Purviance, David Redick, Esq., John Redick, Widow Roberts, Thomas Stokely, Esq., Samuel Shannon, Thomas Scott, Esq., Adam Sneider, —— Sneider, Andrew Swearingen, William Sherrod, Widow Thompson, Charles Valentine, James Wilson, Sr., Hugh Wilson, Matthew Winton, James Workman, Widow Walker, Daniel Welch, Joseph Wherry, Hugh Workman, James Wilson, Jr., Thomas Woodward. Single men: Gabriel Bleakney, John Black, Alexander Beer, Edward Browner, Sandars Darby, George Douglas, Thomas Davis, James Ewing, Thomas Goudy, Joseph Hunt, Daniel Johnston, John Kerns, James Langley, William Linn, James McDermott, Walton Meads, Alexander McCoy, James McCoy, John McCoy, Thomas McQuiston, James McCluney, Alexander Miller, William Mitchell, Archibald McDonald, James Read, Benjamin Read, James Ross, James Rony, John Stokely, Benjamin Stokely, John Stevenson, Elisha Fulkerson, James Woods.

In 1792 forty-seven inhabitants of Strabane and Canton townships petitioned the court that the township of Washington be enlarged. The petition was presented in March, 1792, and on the 27th of September the same year it was acted upon, and the following boundaries established: "Beginning at the mouth of Daniel Leets' Run, thence up the said Run to the Head thereof, thence to the most easterly corner of the survey made for James Huston, thence along the easterly boundary of William Huston's survey, thence along the Easterly Boundary of John Dodd's Land to where the great road to Pittsburgh crosses the first Run, thence down the said Run to Chartiers Creek, thence up the said creek to the place of Beginning." Since that time the boundaries have not been materially changed.

Early Settlers of Washington.—David Hoge, of Cumberland County, was sheriff of that county from October, 1768, to Dec. 31, 1770, when he was succeeded by Ephraim Blaine. Soon after this time, as already mentioned, he purchased the Hunter tracts of land in the Chartiers Valley embracing what is now the town of Washington. He laid out the town in 1781, and in 1785 sold the most of it to his sons John and William, who removed to Washington and lived and died there, filling important positions of honor and trust. David Hoge, their father, never made Washington his permanent residence. Of his other children, Jonathan settled near Morgantown, where he lived and died, leaving two children, of whom Bushrod Hoge (well known to the people of Washington) is one. David Hoge, Jr., married Jane the daughter of Thomas Scott, and settled in Washington for a time, and finally removed to Steubenville, where he became agent of the Land-Office. He died there, leaving many descendants. A daughter became the wife of the Rev. Mr. Waugh, a Presbyterian clergyman. He died in Cumberland County and left two sons, William and John H., both of whom were admitted as attorneys in Washington County in 1818 and 1820. He also had three daughters, the

youngest of whom became the wife of Dr. Irwin. Mrs. Daniel Kaine, of Uniontown, is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Irwin. John Hoge, the oldest son of David Hoge, Sr., was born at Hogestown, near Carlisle, Sept. 12, 1760, entered the Revolutionary army in 1776, when but sixteen years of age, and became a lieutenant. During the war he visited Washington, and in 1782 settled on the land his father had purchased. On the 7th October, 1785, his father conveyed the greater portion of the large tract to him and his brother William. In 1789 he was elected a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and from 1790–94 represented this district in the State Senate. He served part of a term in Congress from 1803–5 to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of his brother, William Hoge. He built a frame house on the south side of Maiden Street, opposite the old Presbyterian Church (now Hayes' carriage factory). He also kept tavern a few years about 1800. He married a daughter of William Quail. Later in life he retired to his farm, lying between Washington and Canonsburg, known as the "Meadow Land" (now owned by Maj. John H. Ewing), where he died Aug. 5, 1824.

William Hoge, a younger brother of John, also settled in Washington, and owned a half interest in the property. His farm in the north part of the town is now owned by Harry Shirle. He was elected member of Congress, and served from 1801 to 1803, but resigned in 1804, and was again elected in 1806 and served from 1807 to 1809. He was also elected associate judge, and served from 1798 to 1802. He married Isabella, the daughter of Samuel Lyon, of Cumberland County. He died in 1813, and his widow became the second wife of Alexander Reed.

David Redick was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country and settled for several years in Lancaster County. He married the daughter of Jonathan Hoge, brother of David Hoge, Sr. He was a surveyor, and came to the Chartiers Valley with David Hoge, surveyed his lands, and laid out the town under the direction of Mr. Hoge. He remained here and purchased lot 273, on Main Street, where he built and lived till his death. The place is now owned by Alexander Murdoch. He was admitted to the bar in 1782. In 1786 he was elected a member of the Supreme Executive Council, and on the 14th of October, 1788, was chosen vice-president in place of Peter Muhlenberg, who resigned. He held the position until the election of George Ross, November 5th, the same year. Benjamin Franklin was president of the Council at the time he was vice-president. In October, 1787, he was appointed agent of the State for communicating to the Governor of New York intelligence respecting Connecticut claims. In 1791 he was appointed prothonotary of Washington County and clerk of the courts. He was appointed to survey the Ten Islands in the Ohio and Allegheny Rivers, and to divide the several tracts of land opposite Pittsburgh into building-lots. He was active and energetic in business, prominent in defense of law, order, and the constitution in the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, and was appointed with Mr. Findley to wait upon President Washington to assure him of the submission of those who had been insurgents. He died at Washington on the 28th of September, 1805, and was buried with Masonic honors. He had a son who became an attorney, but died when a young man. Nancy, a daughter of his, became the wife of Dr. James Stevens, of Washington. They inherited the Redick homestead, where they both lived and died. The present residence was built by Dr. Stevens. Another daughter of Mr. Redick became the wife of Capt. James Anderson, of the United States Army. They later settled in Louisville, Ky.

The ancestors of the Acheson family of Washington were natives of Scotland, and about 1604 removed to County Armagh, Ireland, when, in 1776, Sir Archibald Acheson (one of the descendants) became Baron Gosford, and later a viscount. The descendants of the family who came to this country were of a collateral branch, and settled upon the family estate at Glass Drummond. George, the father of the sons and daughters who came to this country, was born in 1724, and died in July, 1812, aged eighty-eight years. Elizabeth, his wife, was a daughter of David Wier, a Belfast merchant. She was born in 1728, and died July 29, 1808, aged eighty years. They left five sons, —George, John, Thomas, William, and David, and two daughters,—Hannah and Ellen. All the children came to this country except William, who remained on the homestead at Glass Drummond. The first to emigrate to America was John, who about the year 1784 came to Washington, Pa., where he commenced to trade, and soon after established other trading points at Cincinnati and Wheeling. He was also employed by the United States government in furnishing supplies to the army for the Indian wars. His death by apoplexy occurred in 1790, while crossing the Allegheny Mountains on horseback on his way to Philadelphia. He left a widow and two daughters in Ireland. The eldest daughter died young, and Hannah, the youngest daughter, came to this country in 1807 in charge of the Rev. Thomas Campbell. She lived with her uncle David, and died in 1837, aged fifty years.

Thomas Acheson came to this country in 1786, and settled in Washington with his brother John, with whom he became associated in business. After the death of John, in 1791, he entered into partnership with David, his younger brother, and continued the mercantile business as long as he lived. In 1809 he erected the brick building on which the First National Bank building is now (1882) being erected, the old house having been demolished the latter part of May, 1882. In this house Gen. Acheson lived till his death in 1815. He was commissioned commissary-general of the army of the United States in 1812.

He was a man of pleasing address, and wielded great influence in town and county. He left six children, Elizabeth, George, James C., Hannah, Jane, and Thomas. Elizabeth became the wife of Benjamin Stewart, Esq.; they both died in 1838. George studied law and died in early life. James C. married and settled in Wheeling, where he died a few years ago, leaving a widow and children. Thomas is the only survivor. Hannah Acheson, a sister of John and Thomas, was married in Ireland to James Shields, and became the mother of four children before she came to the United States in 1800. Of these children William settled in Nashville, Tenn., and died in December, 1837, leaving two children, who were sent to the family of David Acheson, and both died before reaching maturity. Thomas Shields, a son of Hannah, came to Washington about 1820, and became a clerk in the store of his uncle, and remained a few years, when his health failed and he went to South America, and later settled in Nashville, where he died a few years after his brother William. George Shields, a brother of William and Thomas, settled in Washington County, and had two children, Hannah and Thomas, both of whom are living. Ellen Acheson, the youngest daughter of George Acheson, and sister of John and Thomas, married Joseph McCullough in Ireland and settled there. They emigrated to this country about 1791, arriving about the time of the death of her brother John. They removed to Kentucky, where they died a few years later, leaving two children, George and Nancy, who were brought to Pennsylvania, George to Cumberland County, where he grew to manhood and died. His daughter, Ellen, became the wife of the Rev. Dr. A. McGill, of Princeton Theological Seminary. Nancy was placed with her uncles, Thomas and David, with whom she lived until her marriage with the Hon. Thomas H. Baird, with whom she lived many years and left many descendants.

David Acheson, the youngest of the family of brothers and sisters who came to this country, emigrated in the spring of 1788 to join his brothers. As a certificate of character, he brought with him from the pastor of his father's church the following letter: "The bearer, David Acheson, intending to remove to North America, this therefore is to certify that he is a young man of a sober, good conduct, and son of Mr. George Acheson, an elder of the Seceding Congregation of Market Hill, in the County of Armagh, Ireland. This is given under my hand this 30th of April, 1788. David Arnott, Minister." He embarked for Philadelphia on the "Friendship," Capt. Rue, from Belfast, May 14, 1788. A safe voyage was made, and he joined his brothers in Washington, and immediately became associated with his brother John in the contracts for furnishing supplies to the armies of the United States. These contracts continued until the death of John in 1791. Among the business papers of David Acheson were accounts of mercantile expeditions from Pittsburgh to New Orleans in 1790–91 by John and David Acheson, with a document written in the Spanish language given to David Acheson by the Spanish authorities permitting him to convey his merchandise within their territory. After the death of his brother John he turned his attention to the study of law for a time with James Ross, but soon after abandoned it and became engaged in mercantile pursuits with his brother Thomas. In 1795 (when twenty-five years old) he was elected to represent Washington County in the State Legislature, and again in 1797 and 1804. He was married in the spring of 1799 to Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Young, of Philadelphia, who died on the 27th of February, 1800. An infant daughter was left to him, who was placed with her grandmother in Philadelphia, by whom she was brought up. In November, 1802, he visited his parents, and while abroad traveled through Ireland and England, spending about six months. He married as a second wife, Oct. 30, 1805, Mary, daughter of John Wilson, of Washington, and removed to Philadelphia, where he remained nine years, and in 1814 returned to Washington. While residing in Philadelphia four children were born to them,—John, Alexander W., Catharine, and David, who died young. Upon his return to Washington, Mr. Acheson erected the mansion-house now owned by the Rev. Dr. James I. Brownson. He entered into business in Washington, but later in life, by the depression in real estate, he became financially embarrassed and was not again engaged in active pursuits. In 1840, when seventy years of age, he revisited Ireland and remained until the spring of 1842, when he returned home and lived an uneventful life the remainder of his days. In 1848 he was stricken with paralysis, and with mind shattered and bodily powers impaired he lived until Dec. 1, 1851, when he died at home surrounded by his family, at the age of eighty-one years. The following is from an obituary notice of him: "He was an accurate and close observer of public and political affairs as connected not only with our own government, but also with the prominent nations of Europe, of the diplomacy of which, as well as of their policy, there were but few private men of his day, retiring and unobtrusive as he was, who better understood or could more accurately delineate. His judgment and conclusions, which were always deliberate and well matured by his deep-thinking, strong mind, were valuable and very highly esteemed by those acquainted with him whether in public or private life. Thus during the period of vigorous manhood he enjoyed a most extensive popularity and influence in the State of Pennsylvania particularly, and with many of her most distinguished individuals in her political party history and government he was on the closest terms of intimacy; hence his opinions and counsels were always much sought after and greatly valued. . . . As a private friend and in social life Mr. Acheson was a

man of ardent and sincere attachments, and where personal effort or labor were needed he never faltered or shrunk by reason of apparent difficulty or threatened danger, ever ready and willing to serve his friends, at whatever responsibility or personal risk, by day or night, at home or abroad."

Judge Alexander W. Acheson and Mrs. Dr. James I. Brownson, a son and daughter of David Acheson, are both well-known and life-long residents of Washington.

Alexander Reed came to this country from Donegal, Ireland, in 1794. His brother Thomas and his mother's brother, Alexander Cunningham, had settled in the town of Washington some time before. His father, Robert Reed, graduated in Edinburgh, and was a minister of high standing in Scotland, but was called to Ireland to preach against the Arian heresy, then creeping into the Presbyterian Church. Unitarian theology is almost the same as that of Arius. All the books upon its doctrines are said to be lost. The church Robert Reed established at Manor Cunningham (Donegal County, Ireland) had at one time, it is said, a thousand communicants, and his children and grandchildren have been the sole occupants of the pulpit for one hundred and fifty years. It is yet one of the most important churches in that county. Under the training of such a father the son imbibed those principles of morality and religion which formed his character and influenced his conduct through life. The death of his brother occurring soon after his arrival, he became sole proprietor of the store now occupied by his son Colin, and grandsons, Alexander and Colin. He became much interested in developing the agricultural resources of the county, and purchased largely of real estate. In 1821 he bought a flock of imported Spanish merino sheep of Alexander Wilson, of Philadelphia, and began the business of fine-wool growing. He was the first to send wool to the Eastern market. He was also among the first to introduce best English horses and cattle. His father-in-law, Rev. Colin McFarquher, used to say while here on visits to his daughter that her children would see these hills white with sheep. Alexander Reed himself lived to see this prophecy literally fulfilled when Washington County had a million of sheep and was the finest wool-growing county in the United States. In 1826 he sent silk-worm eggs to George Rapp, the founder of the society at Economy, who gave them to his granddaughter, Gertrude Rapp, as the seeds of an industry likely to furnish pleasant employment for women. It was not long before both Mr. Rapp and his granddaughter made their appearance here one fair day arrayed in suits of handsome black silk, the result of that gift of silk-worm eggs. This was the beginning of their silk factory, in operation thirty years. It has been idle since 1856. With the existing tariff it was never profitable. They exhibited their silks, satins, velvets, and brocades at fairs in New York and Boston, and Miss Rapp (who is yet a vigorous woman) still shows medals awarded her there. They demonstrated the practicability of silk-making in this country, and anticipated by more than half a century the work of the ladies who recently presented Mrs. Garfield with a silk dress-pattern, thinking it the *first* silk ever made in this country.

Mr. Reed was one of the original trustees in the charter of Washington College, as well as of the female seminary. He was president of the Franklin Bank from its foundation, and treasurer of the Presbyterian Church from its organization till his death. In all projects and enterprises to advance the interests of town or country, in all the institutions for promoting the cause of education, morals, or religion, he was prominent, active, and efficient. His regard for truth and honesty was the foundation of that universal confidence reposed in him. In all the varied and multiplied transactions of nearly fifty years his truth and integrity were never impeached, and he was never engaged in a lawsuit.

In 1799 he married Janette, daughter of Rev. Colin McFarquher, of Inverness, Scotland, who came to this country during the Revolutionary war. He preached thirty years in Donegal, Lancaster Co., Pa., in an old church which is yet standing. The children of Alexander Reed were George, Eliza, Colin, Robert R., Alexander, and Sarah. The last two died in infancy. George died at twenty-eight; many cherished hopes for a brilliant future were buried with him. Eliza died while on a visit to Philadelphia, just in bloom of womanhood. Colin is the only one now living, at the age of seventy-seven. In 1835 he married the widow of Lieut. Ritner, United States army, who died at the end of one year, leaving a daughter (Mary), who is now the wife of Henry Laughlin, of Pittsburgh, of the firm of Jones & Laughlin. In 1842 he married Sarah E. Chapman, of Massachusetts, sister of Maj. William Chapman. The children of this marriage were Isabella, Laura, Helen, Alexander, Colin, Robert, Ethelind, and Alice. Isabella married William Copeland, of Pittsburgh, both of whom have been dead many years. Laura is the wife of James R. Clark, and is living now in the old home built by her grandfather Reed. Colin married Miss Ada Brownlee, and is in business with his father and brother Alexander in the same location where, nearly one hundred years ago, it was first established by Alexander Reed. Alexander, Ethelind, and Alice are unmarried. Robert and Helen died in early childhood.

In 1830, Robert Rantoul Reed married the oldest daughter of Judge Thomas H. Baird. The children of this marriage were Ann Eliza, Alexander, Thomas, Janette, George, Ellen, Isabella, Colin, William, Joseph, and Charles. Alexander was a man of mark in the pulpit, an earnest, eloquent, attractive preacher of the gospel. His first charge was the Octorara, one of the long established churches of the Presbytery of

Chester. From there he went to Philadelphia; from thence to Brooklyn. In pastoral work he excelled, and in all the churches he served he is lovingly remembered to this day. After his return from Europe he was called to Denver, where he died, at the age of forty-seven, after a brief but effective work there. His widow (Mary Watson) and children, are here in Washington. Thomas is an eminent physician in Philadelphia. William is preaching in Helena, Montana. George, Colin, and Joseph are in business in Pittsburgh. All the daughters of this family died early. Robert died in the army of typhoid fever. George also was a soldier in the Federal army. Dr. Thomas was a surgeon in the Pennsylvania Reserves during the war. He married Miss Campbell, of Carlisle. George married Matilda McKennan, of this town; Colin, Miss Lord, of Mississippi; William, Miss McKnight, of Pittsburgh. The widow of Dr. R. R. Reed is now over seventy, and living among children and sisters.

Marcus Wilson came to America from Coleraine, County of Londonderry, Ireland. He had four children,—John, James, Alexander, and Isaac. John, the eldest, married Catherine, daughter of Christopher Cunningham, in June, 1785, and in June of the next year Marcus Wilson and his family, including the wife of John and an infant son, Nicholas, emigrated to this country. Alexander settled in Philadelphia. James came directly to the town of Washington, where he lived until his death, in 1828, aged seventy years. John, with his family and his father, settled in Philadelphia, where they remained three years, and in 1789 removed to Washington. They started from Philadelphia with all their goods in a cart; on reaching Bedford the cart was abandoned, as bridle-paths were the only roads west of the mountains, and pack-horses were used. John was a cabinet-maker, and at once commenced his business in Washington. He built a house and shop on the lot where A. T. Baird's store now stands. He was elected justice of the peace Feb. 1, 1799, and held the office until the infirmities of age compelled him to retire. He died March 16, 1847, aged eighty-five years. His widow died in December, 1857, aged eighty-eight years. They had twelve children, of whom Nicholas went South when a young man, and settled in Iberville, La. The second child, Mary, was born in Philadelphia, Nov. 30, 1787, and came to this town with her parents. She married David Acheson, Oct. 30, 1805. She lived a long and useful life, and died Aug. 2, 1872, aged eighty-five years. Martha, the third child of John Wilson, was born in Washington, Feb. 18, 1790. She became the wife of Dr. John Wishart, of Washington, in October, 1827. They remained in Washington. She survived her husband seven years, and died in March, 1871, at the residence of her son Marcus, in Allegheny County. Margaret, another daughter of John Wilson, married William Wilson, of Philadelphia, and lived and died in that city. Jane also a daughter of John Wilson, married George Baird, of Washington, Oct. 25, 1811. For several years they resided in various places, and in 1844 returned to Washington, where she died in 1872. John and A. Todd Baird, of Washington, are her sons.

Marcus, a son of John Wilson, was born in Washington. When a young man he moved to Wheeling, where he died Aug. 1, 1837. Alexander Wilson, an attorney of Washington, is his son. John K. Wilson, also a son of John Wilson, and a native of Washington, married Maria, the only daughter of David Shields and granddaughter of Maj. Daniel Leet. He was for many years a prominent merchant in Washington, and lived in the house where he was born, on the east side of Main Street opposite the court-house. (The site is now occupied by Hastings' hardware-store and the Washington Savings Bank.) About 1830 he removed to Allegheny City, where he still resides. David S. Wilson, a leading attorney of Washington, is a son. Catharine, a daughter of John Wilson, became the wife of Andrew Todd, of Washington. Their son, Alexander Todd, is now an attorney in Washington borough. James, the youngest son of John Wilson, was born in 1806, and when a lad of sixteen years was killed by the falling of the chimney at the burning of a house on Maiden Street, Feb. 23, 1822.

James Wilson came from Burnt Cabin, Bedford Co., Pa., in 1781, and purchased lot 291, where Smith's store now is. On it he erected a log house, and on the 3d of October, at the first term of court in Washington County, he was licensed to keep a tavern. Later, he bought lot 21 (where Charlton's confectionery-store now is), on the east side of Main Street. This lot was purchased on a certificate. In 1792 he passed his title to his son Hugh. A deed had previously been made to Hugh (Aug. 15, 1786). A house was built on this lot, which at that time was the largest in the town, and in it the shows that visited the place and various amateur performances were held. Dr. J. Julius Le Moyne first opened his drug-store in this house. After his removal, Mrs. Baker's Female Seminary was located there until her removal, in 1815, to a house on Maiden Street. James Wilson lived in the house he built on the corner of Main and Beau Streets until his death, and his widow lived there several years after. He died in 1792, and by his will left to his wife, Margaret, the use of two hundred acres of land adjoining the town until James, the youngest son, should be of age; then the farm was to be divided equally between James, Thomas, and John. Hugh, the oldest son, had been provided for by property set off to him previously, among which was the lot on Main Street near Maiden. The house and lot where James Wilson, Sr., lived and died was left to his youngest son, James, but it later came into possession of Hugh Wilson, by whom it was owned many years. A daughter (Matty) of James Wilson became Mrs. Bryson. James, the youngest son, was a coppersmith, and lived in the town several years. Of the other sons, except Hugh, nothing is known.

Hugh Wilson, in addition to the property obtained from his father, purchased of James Marshel, in 1786, the lot on which now stands Morgan & Hargreaves' store. He opened a store on lot 21 before 1795, and was a merchant many years. He married for his first wife Rachel (daughter of Isaac Leet and sister of Maj. Daniel Leet), by whom he had five children,—Rebecca, Margaret, Rachel, Hugh W., and Eliza.

Rebecca became the wife of James Blaine, who in 1809 opened a dry-goods store next door to Hugh Wilson. Later, he purchased the stone house built by David Bradford. In this house they both lived and died, leaving no children. He was elected justice of the peace in 1817, and served three terms. He was also county treasurer from 1815 to 1817. Margaret, the second daughter of Hugh Wilson, became the wife of John Marshel, the son of Col. James Marshel. He was sheriff of the county in 1835, and before the expiration of the term was appointed cashier of the Franklin Bank (now the First National). This position he retained till 1857, when he resigned, and returned to a farm near Washington, where he died. Mrs. Dr. Matthew H. Clark, of Washington, and Mrs. S. A. Clark, of Pittsburgh, are his daughters. Rachel, the third daughter of Hugh and Rachel Wilson, became the wife of Richard Harding, and settled first in Alabama and later at Wheeling. Mrs. Harding now resides at Philadelphia with her daughter, Mrs. Rebecca Harding Davis, well known to the public as an authoress. Mrs. John L. Gow, of Washington, is also a daughter of Mrs. Harding.

Hugh W. Wilson, the only son of Hugh and Rachel, settled in South Strabane, on the farm his grandfather purchased, and where his father built the residence in which James W. Wilson, the son of Hugh Wilson, now lives. Hugh Wilson, after the death of his first wife, married Margaret Fleming, a widow, with one daughter, who afterwards became the wife of the Rev. John McFadden, of Pittsburgh. By the second wife he had one daughter, Eliza, who became the wife of the Rev. Thomas Swain, of Philadelphia, who was pastor of the Baptist Church at Washington, Pa., from 1846 to 1850. After his resignation as pastor of the church they returned to Philadelphia. After the death of Margaret, the second wife, Hugh Wilson married a Miss Spencer, an English lady, who survived him several years.

David Bradford was the son of James Bradford, who settled in North Strabane township. He was a native of Maryland, and came to this county in 1781; was admitted to the bar in 1782, and appointed deputy attorney-general the next year. When the convention of the four western counties met at Pittsburgh, Sept. 7, 1791, he was one of the three representatives from Washington County. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1792. He was active in inciting the pepple to the Whiskey Insurrection. When the amnesty proclamation was issued, Bradford was one of the few excluded. He fled down the Ohio River and settled at Bayou Sara, La., where he remained till his death. He erected the stone house on Main Street, now owned by Mrs. R. Harding, and lived there during his residence in Washington. He was a brother-in-law of Judge John McDowell and Judge James Allison.

Van Swearingen was a resident of Fayette County from about 1774 to 1781, when he was chosen sheriff of Washington County, and for several years thereafter was identified with its interests. He purchased large tracts of land in all parts of the county. He was a resident of the town of Washington while he was acting in an official capacity, but it is not known that he owned any property in town. His only daughter Drusilla became the wife of Samuel Brady, the famous Indian fighter and scout. Later in life he removed to Brooke County, Va., where he died Dec. 2, 1793, in the fifty-first year of his age. He was a brother of Andrew Swearingen, of Chartiers township.

Matthew Ritchie's first appearance in the county was under an appointment from the State of Virginia in the year 1777, to tender the oath of allegiance to the people in the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio. On the 24th of December, 1781, he was appointed sub-lieutenant of the county; elected representative in 1782, '83, and '84; justice of the Court of Common Pleas of the county in 1784; and on the 5th of December, 1789, was appointed with Presley Neville as deputy surveyor of a part of Washington County. He purchased of George Washington the tract of land known as "Washington's lands," in Mount Pleasant township. He resided in Washington, where he was engaged in merchandising, and so continued till his death. He was also engaged with his brother John, and David Bruce, in merchandising in Burgettstown. He died in 1798 at Washington, and left the property in Washington to his wife Isabella and to his brothers, Craig Ritchie, of Canonsburg, and John Ritchie, of Washington, and the lots and store in Burgettstown to his brother Craig. He owned the following lands in equal shares with Presley Neville: One tract on Saw-Mill Run, one hundred acres on Robinson Run near Gabriel Walker's, one tract on King's Creek, and one adjoining Old Blaziers of three hundred acres, and three tracts owned in equal shares by Neville, Ritchie, and Charles Morgan.

Alexander Cunningham was a native of Donegal, Ireland. He emigrated to this country about 1783, and in May of 1784 purchased on certificate lot No. 18 in Washington, on which later the Globe inn was built, and now occupied by John Allen's confectionery-store. Later, he purchased lot 275, where A. B. Caldwell's store now stands. On this lot he built a store-house and dwelling, and opened a store which he kept during the remainder of his life. He also bought the Yeates tract of land that is now in Franklin township. Later this tract came into possession of Alexander Reed, and it is now owned by William

Paull and Hiram Warne. Mr. Cunningham married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Scott, and lived in the house on lot 275, where his death occurred in 1806. His children were all born here. Jane, the eldest, became the wife of Matthew Dill, son of Thomas Dill. He was engaged in business with his father-in-law from about 1803 till the death of Mr. Cunningham. Samuel, the second child, was born Oct. 8, 1788, and when twenty-one years of age married Maria, daughter of David Morris, on the 26th of March, 1811. She died a short time after marriage, and on the 23d of March, 1815, he married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Lyman Potter, of Steubenville. After this marriage he removed to a farm now owned by Wilson McClean, where he lived six years and then returned to town. He had been a merchant in town before going to the country, and on his return entered the store of Alexander Reed as a clerk. He was county commissioner in 1830, and sheriff from 1832 to 1835. Upon the organization of the Franklin Bank in 1836 he was appointed teller, and remained as such till failing health compelled him to resign. He died on the 17th of May, 1875, leaving an adopted daughter, Miss Rebecca Cunningham, now a resident of Washington. The residence of Samuel Cunningham was the house now occupied by A. T. Baird on Maiden Street. Of the other children of Alexander Cunningham, Thomas F. studied law and was admitted to the bar in Washington County. He removed to Mercer County, Pa., where he became prominent as a lawyer, and was elected a member of the State Senate. He died many years ago, leaving numerous descendants. John Cunningham, a son of Alexander, studied medicine with Dr. James Stevens, of Washington; practiced at Florence, Hanover township, and is now living at an advanced age in Wooster, Ohio. Two daughters of Alexander Cunningham, Elizabeth and Sarah (twins), married and settled in Butler County, Pa. Alexander Cunningham, Jr., settled in Nashville, Tenn., where he became a banker, and is still living. William, the youngest son of Alexander, married Miss McClure, a niece of John Hoge, and settled in Butler County, Pa.

Hugh, Samuel, and James Workman came to this county about 1781. They all purchased lands outside the borough, but Hugh, about 1789, built a tannery on the lot now owned by William Smith and Mrs. Clark. His house was where the depot of the Hempfield Railroad now stands. He carried on the business many years, which was finally transferred to his son Samuel, who, in 1837, sold it to David Wolf. Hugh Workman died in 1843, aged eighty-four years. He had three sons, Hugh, James, and Samuel. Hugh started a tannery on the corner of College and Maiden Streets, but died early, and it passed to other hands. James also died when a young man. Samuel, in 1819, assumed the editorial management of the *Reporter*, while his brother-in-law, William Sample, was acting as prothonotary. He was treasurer of the county in 1822, sheriff from 1824 to 1827, member of Legislature from 1828 to 1830, and secretary of the land-office under Governor Wolf. He died in 1841. William Workman, of Washington, is a son of Samuel. Margaret, a daughter of Hugh Workman, became the wife of William Sample, the owner and editor of the *Reporter*. They settled in Washington, where she died. Another daughter became the wife of Samuel Hughes. They settled in South Strabane, on the farm where John Little now lives.

Michael Kuntz emigrated from Germany to America, and settled in Lancaster County, where he lived several years. While living there his wife died, leaving a son John. He married a second wife, by whom he had two sons, George and Jacob. In the spring of 1788 he came to Washington, bought the lot on which Vowell's drug-store now stands, and built a cabin upon it, and lived there that year, and in the fall returned to his home, where he remained during the year 1789. In the spring of the next year, when his son John was seven years old, he removed his family to Washington. In 1791 he was licensed to keep a tavern, and kept it one year. He was a member of a Lutheran Church in Lancaster County, and in 1792 rode to his old residence to be present at the dedication of a church at that place. He died the next year after his return, July 10, 1793, leaving three sons, John, George, and Jacob. John and George were both hatters, and opened shops in Washington. They were both in business in 1808, and were still in business in 1838. Henry Kuntz, a son of John, kept a book-store many years in Washington. The only descendant of John now living is Miss Sarah J. Kuntz. George opened a shop where Alexander McKinley now lives. In 1814 he bought the lot on Wheeling Street, and built the residence where his widow still lives. He married a daughter of Henry Westbay, of Canonsburg, and by her had five sons. Michael, James, and Stephen are now well-known residents of Washington borough. Jacob Kuntz, the youngest son of Michael, was a nailor, and worked in a shop where Sharps' building now is. He married the daughter of Ludowyck Smith, and later in life he removed to the farm inherited by his wife. Mrs. John Zediker, of South Strabane township, is a daughter of Jacob Kuntz.

Thomas Stokely, who in 1781 was captain of a militia company in Westmoreland County, soon after came to this county, and purchased a large quantity of land, especially in the southwestern part of the county. He was frequently mentioned in the old records as "Thomas Stokely, Land Jobber." He was elected a member of the House of Representatives in 1792, and State senator in 1794. He was in the war of 1812. During his residence in Washington he lived in a house on Wheeling Street, on the lot now occupied by the African Methodist Episcopal Church. He moved from Washington to Brownsville, and later to Coon Island, Washington County, where he died, and was buried with military honors, Col. James Ruple with

his company from Washington attending. At his death he was in possession of all the lands he had bought, and was one of the largest land-owners in the country. His son Samuel was educated at Washington College, studied law, and settled in Steubenville, Ohio, where his descendants live and own the Wells' property. His daughter also married and settled there.

Alexander Addison came from ~~Ireland~~ to this county in 1784 or 1785 as a licentiate of the Presbytery of Aberlow, Scotland. The Presbyterian Church of Washington extended to him a call on the 20th December, 1785, which he accepted, and he continued to reside here both as pastor and judge of the courts (to the latter of which he was appointed in 1791) for ten or twelve years. Later he resided in Pittsburgh. He purchased the "Washington lands" of Matthew Ritchie, and sold a portion, and the remainder was sold by his widow. Mrs. Addison lived in Washington after her husband's death many years. He died Nov. 27, 1807. His son Alexander became an attorney of Washington County, and died from the results of an injury he received at the burning of Thomas M. T. McKennan's office in February, 1822. More extended mention will be found of Judge Addison in connection with the bench and bar of the county.

Col. James Marshel, a settler in Cross Creek township, purchased lot No. 90 of David Hoge on a certificate, receiving his deed from Mr. Hoge in February, 1785. This lot was where Morgan & Hargreave's store now stands. He sold it the next year to Hugh Wilson. He lived in the town during the terms of the various offices he held of county lieutenant, register, recorder, and sheriff. In 1794 the military headquarters were upon the lot he then lived on, and the United States forces were encamped on the college grounds.

James Langley and his brother, who settled in Erie County, Pa., came from Market Hill, Ireland, to this county and town about 1790, where the Achesons (with whom they were acquainted) had previously located. James purchased of the Hoges lot No. 93, on Main Street, just above the Valentine House, and where his grandson, John Lockhart, now lives. On this lot he built a log house, in which he lived and opened a store. Later this house was removed to the lot of Col. James Ruple, and a frame building was erected (on the site of Mr. Lockhart's store), which he used as a store. In 1818 he built the brick house now the residence of Mr. Lockhart, which was used as a store and dwelling. In 1860 the frame building was removed and the present store erected. The counters now in Mr. Lockhart's store have been used through four generations,—James Langley, his sons, Henry and James Langley; John Lockhart, his stepson, and now by John W. Lockhart and his son, James L. Lockhart. James Langley left two sons, James and Henry, who both lived bachelors and died here. The wife of James Langley, Sr., was the widow of William Lockhart, of Beaver County, Pa., having four children, one of whom, John, was in business with his stepfather from 1810 to 1820, when he removed to Illinois; James Langley died in 1830. James and Henry Langley succeeded their father in business. Henry was prominent in the Baptist Church, and later in the Church of the Disciples.

Isaiah Steen came to this town about 1794 and purchased a lot on East Beau Street of John Hoge, on which he afterwards erected a house that was known for many years as "Castle Crack," now owned and occupied by Maj. John H. Ewing. He was for many years a "manufacturer of Windsor chairs." His children were John and a daughter, both of whom were gifted in drawing and painting. For many years specimens of their skill were in the houses of the early families. Isaiah Steen lived here till his death, at an advanced age.

Joseph Huston, a cousin of William Huston, built the stone house long known as "The Buck" tavern, and commenced keeping public-house in 1796, and so continued till his death, in 1812. He left a widow and three sons—Cyrus, Joseph, and Hamilton—and four daughters—Sally, Isabella, Elizabeth, and Polly. Cyrus settled here, followed the trade of cabinet-maker, and died here. Joseph and Hamilton now reside in Ohio. Sally became the wife of James Meetkirke, son of William. He was a chair-maker, and lived and died here. Elizabeth married William Oliver, a hatter, who lived here many years, but while on a trip to the East disappeared, and was never again heard of. Polly became the wife of Zachariah Reynolds, who was for a time clerk in the prothonotary's office, and finally settled on his father's farm in South Strabane.

Capt. William McKennan was a son of the Rev. William McKennan, a Presbyterian clergyman of New Castle, Delaware, where William was born in 1758. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Thompson and niece of Governor Thomas McKean. At the breaking out of the Revolution he was a merchant, which business he gave up and joined the Delaware line ("Blue Hen's Chickens") as captain of a company, and served during the war, receiving a wound at the battle of Brandywine. After the war he returned to his home and remained a number of years. In 1798 he removed to Charlestown (now Wellsburg, West Va.), and in 1800 to Washington County, Pa. He was appointed in 1801 prothonotary of the county by Governor McKean, and removed from West Middletown, where he resided, to the county-seat, where he lived the remainder of his days. He held the position of prothonotary during Governor McKean's administration, which was till 1809. He was also a trustee of Washington Academy and Washington College. His death occurred in January, 1810, at the age of fifty-two years, leaving a widow (who died in 1839) and five sons and one daughter, viz.: William, John T., Thomas M. T.,

David, James W., and Ann E. William, the eldest son, was educated at Washington College, became a teacher, and emigrated to Ohio, where he died. John T. was educated at Washington Academy, became cashier of the Monongahela Bank of Brownsville, Pa., and died Sept. 18, 1830, while on a visit at Reading, Pa. Thomas M. T. McKennan was also educated at Washington College. He entered the office of Parker Campbell as a law student, and was admitted to the bar in the twenty-first year of his age, on the 7th of November, 1814. At the next June term of the court he succeeded Walter Forward as deputy attorney-general for the county, and acted until March, 1817, when William Baird commenced to act. His rise at the bar was rapid, and he was soon employed in all important cases, maintaining a front rank in the profession while he lived. In 1831 he was elected a member of Congress of the United States, and continued four terms at a sacrifice of personal interest, and declined a renomination. Upon the death of Joseph Lawrence, in 1842, he yielded to the urgent solicitations of the people and the demands of his party, and served during the remainder of the term. As "chairman of the committee of the whole," for the space of two months, in the first session of that year, he rendered efficient aid to the paramount industrial interests of the country, and increased a reputation already national. He was chosen a Presidential elector in 1840, and was president of the Pennsylvania Electoral College of 1848. His influence with the incoming administration was potent, and the more appreciated because unselfish and disinterested in its exertion. Common consent assigned him a place in the cabinet of 1849; and when in the following year President Fillmore called him to the Secretaryship of the Interior, all parties hailed the appointment as one eminently merited. A reluctant acceptance of the office was granted, only to be recalled after a few days' experience. Wearied by the ungenial details of official business, and disgusted with the importunities of the place-hunters attracted by his patronage, he resigned his position near the Executive and returned to his cherished home and the friends whom he loved. Soon afterwards he received and accepted the presidency of the Hempfield Railroad Company, and while engaged in the administration of its affairs died at Reading, Pa., on the 9th of July, 1852. Mr. McKennan's connection with Washington College was longer and more intimate than that of any other individual. Entering the academy at a very early age, and matriculating as a member of the first Freshman class, he passed through the entire curriculum of studies with credit to himself and to his instructors. Such was his rank as a scholar that, in February, 1813, he was appointed tutor of ancient languages, and acted in that capacity for eighteen months. In April, 1818, he was chosen a member of the corporation, where he continued throughout his subsequent life—for thirty-four years—the able counselor and guardian of the college. Two of his sons, Judge William McKennan, of the class of 1833, and Dr. Thomas McKennan, of the class of 1842, have served in the board of trustees. His youngest son, John, graduated in 1851, and another son, Jacob B., was for a time a student in the college.

David McKennan, a son of Capt. William McKennan, was also educated at Washington College, after which he learned the trade of tanner, and resided at Brownsville, where he died comparatively young. James W. McKennan, the youngest son of Capt. William, graduated at Washington College, and became adjunct professor of languages; studied theology under the Rev. John Anderson, D.D., and entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. He was pastor of Lower Buffalo Church from 1829 to 1834, and later pastor of a church in Indianapolis. His health failed and he retired from duties, and removed to Wheeling (where his daughter resided), and died in that city in 1861. Ann E. McKennan, the only daughter of Capt. William McKennan, became the wife of the Hon. Thomas Gibbs Morgan, of Louisiana, (a native of this county), a prominent lawyer of Baton Rouge. She died young, leaving one son, Philip Hickey Morgan, who is the present minister of the United States to Mexico.

Obadiah Jennings was a native of New Jersey, and son of the Rev. Jacob Jennings. He was born Dec. 13, 1778, and came to Dunlap's Creek, Fayette County, with his father, who became pastor of the Presbyterian Church at that place. He was educated at Canonsburg Academy; studied law with John Simonson, of Washington, and was admitted to the bar of Washington County in 1801. He opened an office in Steubenville, and in 1811 came to Washington and built a small one-story brick office on Maiden Street, below John Baird's. His residence was in the meadow at the south end of First Street. After a practice of a few years he studied for the ministry, and was licensed to preach in 1816. He became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Steubenville, where he remained till 1823. On the 8th of October in that year he received a call from the First Presbyterian Church of Washington to become their pastor, which he accepted. He was installed the 23d of the same month, and remained pastor till 1828. During his residence here as pastor he resided where the public school building now stands, and later where J. W. Donnan now resides. He also taught a young ladies' school in 1824–25. Upon his retirement from this church he accepted a call from a Presbyterian Church in Nashville, Tenn., where he lived till his death, in 1832.

Robert Hazlett, a native of Ireland, was educated at Edinburgh University, and soon after married and settled there for a time. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary war he emigrated with his family to this country and settled near Chambersburg, leaving one son at home with his grandparents. At this place the most of his children were born. About

1795 he emigrated to Washington, Pa., and purchased of the Hoges, lot No. 92 on Main Street, where he erected a dwelling. He opened a store first near Hugh Wilson's, on Main Street near Maiden, and late in 1797 moved to where William Arbuckle lived. Still later he moved the store into the house where he lived. He continued in business till his death in 1818 or 1819. Robert Hazlett left six children, all of whom went West except Samuel. Mary became the wife of a Mr. Cummins, and mother of Drs. R. H. and James Cummins, now of Wheeling. The rest settled in Zanesville, Ohio. Samuel, the youngest son of Robert Hazlett, was born in Washington in 1798, and after his father's death continued the business with his mother for a short time, and purchased the rights of the heirs. He then continued as a merchant until the establishment of the bank on the 1st of April, 1837. From that time he continued in the banking business till his death in November, 1863. Samuel Hazlett and Mrs. Dr. Wray Grayson, of Washington, are children of Samuel Hazlett. One son lives in Pittsburgh and one in Wheeling.

Hugh Wylie came to this town before 1796, and on the 26th of July in that year he purchased of John and William Hoge lot 283 on Maiden Street, where J. Shan Margerum's store now is. In 1803 he was appointed postmaster, and his office was located in his house. He was a merchant also, and kept the post-office till his death in 1828. His son David acted as deputy postmaster. After his father's death he retired to his father's farm in Chartiers township, and lived there till his death. His sons now own the farm. Hugh Wylie was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Washington. As postmaster he was frequently asked for letters by people from out of town who were at church Sundays. As a matter of accommodation this request was granted, until the hour of the service became a regular hour of distribution on Sundays. Attention was drawn to this after a time, and it was thought to be not right. The matter was brought before the church and decided adversely to the action of Mr. Wylie, and upon his persisting he was expelled. It was carried to the General Assembly that met at Pittsburgh in 1810, and the decision was affirmed. In 1812 a petition of citizens of Washington was presented to the General Assembly asking them to reopen the case and reconsider their action. The petition was not granted.

Robert Hamilton was a blacksmith and wool-carder. He was mentioned as a blacksmith in the assessment roll of 1799. In the year 1810 he owned three lots, "on which are a Smith Shop, Dwelling House, Machine House, and an unfinished brick house," at the lower end of Maiden Street. He carried on the business of wool-carding till 1815, when he retired from personal attention of the business, but still retained an interest. He advertised May 20, 1816, that "he will run four wool-carding machines and one picker at Thomas H. Baird, Esqr.'s steam-mill opposite his old stand." In 1815 he opened a store in the brick house where he lived, and kept it till his death in 1823, and his widow continued the business many years later. He married the daughter of —— Mitchell, of Washington. Mrs. Charles Sisson, a daughter of Robert Hamilton, lives in the brick residence where she was born in 1811. The old frame dwelling and other buildings are still standing below the brick house, and are now used as dwellings.

Patrick Bryson emigrated from County Down, Ireland, and in 1796 settled at Washington, on Catfish Run. He bought a lot of Hugh Workman, and erected a horse-mill on the lot now owned by the Vankirks. It did the grinding for many miles around, but little was done with it after 1822, when it was sold to Thomas Jones, who erected it on Chestnut Street. Bryson lived at this place during his lifetime, and died in 1860, aged ninety-five years. His wife died at the same time at eighty-four years of age, and they were buried the same day. William Bryson, of Washington, is a son of Patrick Bryson.

James Shannon, Joseph and Thomas Reynolds came from Baltimore to Washington in 1803 with their families. They were all shoemakers. Shannon opened a shop where Vowell's drug-store now is and kept a shop there many years, and the Reynolds' worked for him. In 1812 he moved his shop to where Thomas McKean's tobacco-store now is. He was prominent in connection with the Methodist Church, and active in all its work. He left four sons and three daughters. Robert settled in Cincinnati; William, James, and Frank remained in Washington, and still reside there. Mrs. Eliza Harter, Mrs. Dr. J. S. Reed, of Pittsburgh, and Mrs. Henrietta Beck, of New Orleans, are daughters of James Shannon.

Alexander Murdoch was the youngest son of John Murdoch, who settled in what is now North Strabane township in 1778. He was born near Carlisle, Pa., in 1770. When quite a young man, he purchased the Canonsburg mills, with a large tract of land extending from the present site of the mills up Chartiers Creek and embracing the land now occupied by the Hodgen's tannery. From these mills, at an early period, he loaded two large flatboats with flour and saddlery, and landed them safely at New Orleans. He returned from this trip on horseback through an almost unbroken wilderness. In 1803 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Matthew Henderson, of Chartiers township. In 1809 he was appointed by the Governor prothonotary of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington County, and held the office until 1819. Upon his acceptance of this office he sold the Canonsburg property and removed to Washington. Soon after, he built the brick house on the corner of Main Street and Pine Alley, now owned and occupied by his eldest daughter, Mrs. Mary M. Gow. Subsequently he purchased the lot on the corner of Main and Beau Streets, and built thereon what is

now a part of the "Fulton House." He moved to this building in 1822, and resided there until the spring of 1828, and was engaged during this period in the mercantile business. Having in the mean time purchased a part of the tract of land of over four hundred acres, known as "Morganza," two miles below Canonsburg, on Chartiers Creek, he, with his family, took possession of the same in 1828, and remained there until his death, which occurred in 1836. His widow survived him twenty-seven years, and died in Canonsburg, March, 1863, aged eighty-three years.

The surviving children are Mrs. Mary M. Gow, of Washington; Mrs. Sarah B. Muller, of Nelsonville, Ohio; Mrs. E. M. Wilson and Anne, of Moberly, Mo.; and Alexander Murdoch, of Washington.

Esther, the daughter and youngest child of John Murdoch, Sr., was married in 1803 to Hugh Hagarty, a merchant, who subsequently came to Washington, and opened a store in the building now occupied by Mrs. Gow. Mr. Hagarty left Washington and located in Florence, Ala., where he soon after died.

Mr. and Mrs. Hagarty had two children, John and Samuel. John owned and commanded a number of steamboats on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, and had many warm friends in Washington, with whom he frequently visited. He died a few years since, in Cincinnati. Samuel died many years ago, in the State of Indiana. Mrs. Hagarty died soon after the birth of her second child.

John Grayson, who was for more than half a century a citizen of Washington, and for over forty years editor and publisher of the Washington *Examiner*, was a son of Robert Grayson who, with his sons William and John, aged respectively two years, and nine months, sailed from Ireland in the brig "William," arriving at New Castle, Del., in June, 1784. The following sketch of John Grayson is from his diary:

"My father proceeded to Mifflin, where he made his lodgement for a short time, until after the death of my mother, then with brother William and myself removed to Carlisle. My inclination turned upon the printing business at quite an early age, as much perhaps as from anything else, and perhaps more from observing with very great interest and attention some printing-type among the sweepings of a printing-office. I went home resolving in my mind to learn the printing business and no other. Accordingly, at a suitable age, my father placed me with George Kline, of Carlisle, to learn the 'art, trade, and occupation of a printer,' himself providing clothing, etc. Although discouragements met me and induced relinquishing my intention; having determined upon the matter, I resolved to go through; and can say with all seriousness in my own heart, my duties were performed faithfully and honorably. In the winter of 1805 went to Philadelphia, obtaining a situation in the book printing-office of William Duane, editor of *The Aurora*, whose office was in Franklin Court. Continued to reside in Philadelphia until the summer of 1806, when, the yellow fever making its appearance there, went to Trenton, N. J. Worked with James Oram, book-printer, during the summer. Returned to Philadelphia; and between that city, New York, and the city of Baltimore, spent the remaining days of my journeyman-printer life.

"June 18, 1812.—The same day war declared by Congress (about noon the Declaration was received by express from Washington) against Great Britain. Being in the city of Baltimore, gave myself mind, heart, and body to be a soldier while the war lasted. The city was in extreme frenzied excitement; business almost suspended; the population in masses in the streets, and agitated as if a hostile army had invaded their homes. About simultaneously with the declaration of war, Congress had promptly passed a bill providing for accepting the services of fifty thousand volunteers, signed by President Madison. Under this act many young men volunteered, and we signed our names at a rendezvous immediately opened at a tavern in Pratt Street, east of the basin. Opposite, across the street, was a large building used for a riding-school. Before many days plenty of volunteers signed for filling the company, and many were excluded. We drilled daily in the above building, and became pretty fair soldiers at least in evolutions of the drill. . . .

"Went through several promotions and served until *close* of the war, thus completing three years on the *Niagara* and *Northern* frontier,—one as a volunteer in the Baltimore volunteers, and two in the regular army; obtained a furlough for three months from this date, Nov. 7, 1814; return to duty; no operations of this division of the army of any importance from date until the news of *peace* having been concluded at Ghent was received. Now that war has happily terminated, my anxieties are for private life and active business. A military one—in peace—affording very little pleasure to me. In the arranging of the peace establishment am retained and assigned to the corps of artillery in my present position as second lieutenant from the date of my commission as such in the infantry (2d June, 1814). Report to Adjt.-Gen. Parker at Washington City, who solicits me to remain in the service, offering some inducements to do so; that I should be stationed at Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, or any other post I should choose. Gen. Parker was particularly kind, but I had joined the army because there seemed to be a necessity,—my country engaged in war with a foreign nation. Now that an *honorable* peace was obtained, and our just claims granted, I felt as standing in the way of some worthy young man who wished to make arms his profession. I therefore preferred returning to private life and the printing business. Forthwith resigned my commission Sept. 7, 1815, Thus completing three years in the service on the *Niagara* and *Northern frontier*, one as a volunteer in the Baltimore volunteers, and two in the regular army.

"Return to the city of Baltimore; enter into the book and job printing as partner with James Kennedy; married to Martha, daughter of John and Mary Wray, by Rev. James Inglis, D.D., May 9th, 1816." From Baltimore he removed to Philadelphia, and thence to Washington, Pa.

The causes that brought him to this town are related in the history of the *Examiner* and his connection with that paper. During his long residence in Washington he filled important offices of honor and trust, having been elected to the offices of register in 1830; protonotary, in 1839; associate judge, in 1843. Served as trustee of Washington Female Seminary from its organization till his death, and pension agent from 1853 to 1861. He died on the 11th of March, 1871, in his eighty-eighth year. Of his children, Thomas W. resides in Meadville, Pa., John in Pittsburgh, and Dr. Wray Grayson and Miss Martha Grayson are residents of Washington.

James McDermott, who came to this place at an early day and became identified as a printer with the *Reporter*, and has also served the town many years as postmaster, is now eighty-seven years of age and still a resident of the town. He was born about one and a half miles from Gettysburg, April 24, 1795, and resided at home till he was about fourteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to Robert Harper, then editing the *Adams Sentinel* at Gettysburg. In 1814 he was drafted into the United States army and placed under command of Capt. John McMillan. On the 1st of November the company marched to Erie, Pa. Later he was a participant in the battles of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane, and other battles and skirmishes in Canada. After his return home he visited Gettysburg, Washington, D. C., and Martinsburg, Va., and worked a short time in each place. In the latter part of 1817 or the first part of 1818 he came to Washington, Pa., and entered the office of John Grayson on the *Examiner*, where he remained six or seven months. In the latter part of 1818 he entered the office of the *Reporter*, and remained with that paper through all its various changes for thirty-two years up to 1850. In March of that year he was appointed postmaster and served four years, and as deputy during the term of David Acheson, his successor. Upon the election of Mr. Lincoln as President in 1860 he was again appointed and served four years, after which he served in an official capacity for a short time in Harrisburg.

Col. James Ruple was born in Morris County, N. J., Feb. 18, 1788. His father was of German parentage, born in Philadelphia about the year 1740, and removed to New Jersey prior to the Revolution. In 1794 he removed to Washington County, and located about two miles north of Prosperity, near the line of Morris and Finley townships. He died the following year. Col. James Ruple spent his early life upon the farm, but before he reached his majority came to the town of Washington, and learned the carpenter and joiner trade with Samuel Hughes. Shortly after the declaration of war, in June, 1812, he volunteered his services, and was chosen first lieutenant of Capt. Sample's company, and upon the formation of the regiment was made adjutant. The regiment was ordered to Black Rock; he remained in the service until the troops were discharged. In 1814, when Washington City was threatened, he again quit his business, uniformed his apprentices, and started with the company for the seat of war. They were, however, ordered to return before they reached the State line. Shortly after that time a volunteer regiment was formed, and he was chosen colonel. In 1817 he was elected coroner, and served three years. In 1828 he was appointed clerk of the courts of the county by Governor Shultz, and in 1830 was reappointed by Governor Wolf, and served six years. In January, 1839, he was again appointed to the same office by Governor Porter, and in October of the same year was elected, under the amended Constitution, for three years. His death occurred on Jan. 8, 1855.

Parker Campbell was admitted in 1794 to practice at the bar of Washington County. He resided where C. M. Reed now lives. He erected the building on the northeast corner of Main and Beau Streets, where he had his office.

Joseph Pentecost, son of Dorsey Pentecost, was admitted to the bar in September, 1782. He married a daughter of Thomas Scott, and lived in Washington and Canonsburg. He came into possession of the Pentecost lands in North Strabane township, and built the large house now owned by John Gamble. His residence in Washington was on Beau Street, west of the public ground. James Ashbrook, brother-in-law of Joseph Pentecost, and son-in-law of Dorsey Pentecost, was also an attorney, admitted to the bar in 1798. The three last mentioned were prominent attorneys in Washington, and are more fully noticed in the history of the bar of the county.

Early Business Interests.—The earliest reliable information of manufactures carried on in the town of Washington is contained in "The American Museum or Universal Magazine" of March, 1792, in which the towns of Washington, Pittsburgh, Bedford, and Huntington are compared, as follows:

"The towns of Washington, Pittsburgh, Bedford, and Huntington, in Pennsylvania (the nearest of which is 150 miles from a seaport), exhibit the strongest proofs that manufactures are the best support of the interior landed interests, and are necessary at once to the accommodation and prosperity of the cultivators of the middle and western country. The following table contains an account of the population of these villages, which is not exaggerated." Only Washington and Pittsburgh are here given, viz.:

	Washington.	Pittsburgh.
Clock and watch makers	1	1
Silversmiths	1	1
Coopers	1	2
Skin dressers and breeches makers	1	1
Tanners and curriers	1	2

	Washington.	Pittsburgh.
Tailors	2	..
Cabinet-makers	2	4
Blacksmiths	2	5
Shoesmiths	2	5
Hatters	2	2
Dyers	1	..
Weavers	2	2
Reed makers	1	..
Saddler makers	1	3
Saddle-tree makers	1	..
Spinning-wheel makers	1	..
Nailers	1	..
Maltsters and brewers	1	1
Potters	1	..
Tinners	1	2
Distillers	3	..
Wheelwrights	..	3
Stocking weavers	..	1
Gunsmiths	3	..
Rope-makers	..	1
Whitesmiths	2	..
Total manufacturers	32	40
Total number of families	90	130

The number of merchants is not given, and it is a matter of conjecture as to who they were. On the 17th of August, 1795, three years later, a newspaper called *The Western Telegraphe and Washington Advertiser* was established by Colerick, Hunter & Beaumont, and from its columns are obtained many of the earlier notices of business establishments. The first which appeared was that of Hugh Wilson, dated Aug. 13, 1795, in which he says he "has a large and general assortment of Dry-Goods." On the 3d of October "The Master Saddlers of Washington County are requested to meet at the house of John Fisher, in Washington, on business of importance." Samuel Clarke, on the 27th of the same month, advertised "a neat and general assortment of Dry-Goods." On the 7th of December, the same year, James Neilson advertised that "he is going over the mountains for a new assortment of Goods against Christmas." In the same month Matthew Ritchie & Co. offered a "General assortment of Goods." Dr. A. Baird had just opened a drug-store "in the House lately occupied as a tavern by William Meetkirke." John Reed "continues the Brewery business at his Brewery near Washington," and Gabriel Blakeney, "having quit business," advertised for settlement. Jedediah Post advertised as a watchmaker in the town of Washington, and James Buchanan, on the 20th of December, informed the public that "he has commenced the Blue-Dyeing Business at Mrs. Wilson's, opposite the Court-House," where Smith's store now stands. In February, 1796, Dr. Absalom Baird advertised a large assortment of cloths of all kinds, and that he had "left his Medical Books with William Meetkirke, Esqr., for collection of accounts." Alexander Reed & Co., on the 8th of March, 1796, advertised as follows: "Have just received a quantity of Port, Sherry, Lisbon, and Teneriffe Wines of the best quality, which they will sell on Moderate Terms; also some good Jamaica Spirits." April 18th, William Erskine advertised spinning-wheels, and that he had moved into Belle Street, next door to Mr. Moore, tailor. David Acheson, on the 29th of April, announced that he had on hand an "assortment of Dry-Goods, Hardware, Queensware, &c."

On the 17th of May, 1796, Alton Pemberton advertised "To Storekeepers and others" that "he will in a few days open a most elegant, extensive, and well-chosen assortment of Dry-Goods, &c., . . . as they were all imported immediately under his inspection from the first manufactories in Europe." His store was in the house of Mr. Beaumont, near the market-house. The firm was changed to Bartholomew, Connelly & Co. on the 4th of October, 1796, and the business was removed to the house of John Colerick. On the 29th of June, the same year, Robert Adams, bootmaker, advertised that he had "commenced business in Town at the house of Patrick Moore." Isaiah Steen announced Aug. 11, 1796, that "he has commenced the business of Windsor-Chair Making in Washington in the house lately occupied by John Fisher;" later he was in the yellow house opposite Mr. Acheson's store, and was for many years in the old market-house. Thomas Wells was a watch- and clock-maker "at the house of Widow Wilson, near the Market-House," in September, 1796. Daniel Thompson was a "Breeches-Maker, next door to James McCluney's store." Robert Hamilton was a whitesmith, and occupied a shop next door to Joseph Huston's Tavern, 'The Buck.'" Later he built the brick house now occupied by his daughter, Mrs. Charles Sisson, where he kept a store. James McCluney was a brother of John McCluney (at one time sheriff of the county). James advertised Dec. 10, 1796, to sell off all his dry-goods, hardware, etc., but that he would continue to carry on the nailing business and sell lumber of all kinds. He died at New Orleans Nov. 2, 1799. The following quotation was given after remarks upon his death in one of the village papers: "There cracked a noble heart."

Hugh Workman's tan-yard was mentioned in December, 1796. James Dougherty was a tailor, and in that month had "just opened at the house of Mrs. McMillon, on Market Street." Alexander Reed & Co. offered (Jan. 4, 1797) "a large and elegant assortment of Goods," cloth coatings, cassimeres, flannels, linens, etc. John Johnston at the same time was selling dry-goods, hardware, etc. Thomas Thompson, on the 6th of May in that year, "informs the public that he has removed from Hamilton's saw-mill to Washington, next door to Mr. James McCluney's, where he proposes to manufacture Umbrellas and Sword Canes." He married a daughter of Thomas Scott, and later edited a paper in Washington. James McCammant was a gunsmith at this time, and opened a shop in the tavern of William McCammant. James Wilson was a coppersmith, and in June, 1797, announced that he had "opened a shop at the house of John Wilson, cabinet-maker," now the site of A. T. Baird's store. James Wilson was a son of James and a brother of Hugh Wilson. His mother lived on the corner where Smith's store now stands. Robert Hazlett announced on the 22d of December, 1797, that he had "removed his store from the house adjoining

Hugh Wilson to the house where William Arbuckle, Hatter, lives." Isaiah Steen advertised in the *Herald of Liberty*, May 18, 1798, that he had removed his shop from John Scott, innkeeper, to the house of Dr. John Culbertson, and continued the business of Windsor chair making. On the 24th of April, David Acheson offered to exchange for property in this town a lot of ground "in the town of Cincinnatti, North Western Territory." On the 8th of August, 1798, Robert Anderson and William Hutchinson opened a shop three doors below Mr. Purviance's tavern for conducting the "Clock and Watch-making business in all its branches." At the same time Thomas Wells had removed his business of clock- and watch-making from the Widow Wilson to a house below Mr. Valentine's tavern on Main Street. On the 11th of October, 1798, John Templeton commenced the tanning business at the tan-yard formerly occupied by James Brotherton, in the rear of Mr. Colerick's printing-office, then on Main Street, just north of where the Fulton House now is. May 30, 1799, John Watts advertised a brick-yard to rent adjoining the town of Washington. He also offered brick for sale at six dollars per thousand.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Washington, assembled at the court-house at ring of bell on Wednesday, the 25th January, 1798, to consult whether it will be proper to introduce the small-pox into their families at this time, the following persons being present answered as follows, to wit:

Mr. Redick in the chair; Isaac Kerr, secretary.

Matthew Ritchie, no.	John Mitchell, no.
Samuel Arbuccle, no.	John Johnston, no.
Samuel Day, no.	Isaiah Steen, no.
David Morton, no.	Samuel Clarke, no.
Bruce Deckar, no.	Robert Hamilton, no.
Alex. Cunningham, no.	John Simonson, no.
Thomas Thomas, no.	Alexander Addison, no.
William Kerr, no.	John Ustick, no.
David Morris, no.	William Marshal, no.
John McCammant, no.	William Sharard, yes.
John Clark, no.	Henry Tarr, no.
Charles Fox, no.	John Dehuff, no.
John Wilson, no.	David Redick, no.
Joseph Huston, no.	

"*Resolved*, That it is agreed that no person here present shall introduce the inoculation into their family without first having given like public notice as at this time, so that the inhabitants may have an opportunity of remonstrating against it, or take such measures as may be necessary.

"Isaac Kerr, *Sec.*"

In the year 1798 George Henry Kepple was the assessor, and was instructed to assess every freeman not following any occupation or calling one dollar and fifty cents each; mechanic or tradesman, thirty-three cents each; broker, banker, lawyer, or physician, one dollar and fifty cents each; each tavern-keeper, shop-keeper, or persons retailing goods, wares, or merchandise, eighty-three cents; persons, professions, or occupations not before mentioned, one dollar and thirty-three cents; persons holding slaves under forty-five years of age, one dollar each. He was also instructed to return all transfers of real estate made since the return of 1796. The following is the list of occupations given:

Retailers of Goods and Store-keepers, David Acheson, Gabriel Blakeney, Alexander Cunningham, John De Lille, James Langley, James McCluney, Hugh Wilson, Matthew Ritchie, William Arbuckle, Robert Hazlett, Daniel Moore, Samuel Clarke, Alexander Reed, John Ritchie, Henry Purviance, and Hugh Wylie.

Physicians, Absalom Baird, John Culbertson, and J. Julius Le Moyne.

Tradesmen, John Bollen, John Choleric (Colerick), Elias Crawford, James Chambers, Patrick Coveney, John Dehuff, Joseph Day, John Horderharder (Harter), Isaac Jones, Robert Anderson, Daniel Kehr, William Kehr, Michael McFall, William Aikins, Alexander Little, Jacob Lockman, John Leard, Daniel Leach, William Marshall, David Morris, Daniel Moody, William McCammant, James McGowen, Alexander Miller, Joseph McMootrey, James Reed, James Simms, Joseph Seaman, Jacob Shaffer, William Sherrard, Thomas Townsend, James Dougherty, David Updegraff, Henry Tarr, R. Curry, John Wilson, Hugh Workman, Samuel Woods, John Morrow, Samuel Arbuckle, Robert Hamilton, Peter Wagner, John McCammant, Isaiah Steen, Thomas Thompson, Daniel Thompson, Thomas Wells, J. Johnstone, and Andrew McClure.

Tavern-Keepers, John Scott, Thomas Officer, Michael Dolin, Joseph Huston, Thomas Jenny, Philip Milchsach, John Purviance, Samuel Shannon, Charles Valentine, Charles Fox, David Morris, and William Frazer.

Baker, Peter Sires.

Butchers, John Sellers and J. Clark.

Attorneys, George Henry Keppele, John Simonson, Parker Campbell, James Allison, Joseph Pentecost.

Schoolmasters, William Porter and William Little.

No occupation given, Alexander Addison, William Meetkirke, David Redick, John Watt, David Hoge, Thomas Stokely, Hugh Means, William Hoge, and John Hoge.

Tailors, Archibald Carr (Kerr), James Dougherty, James Dunlap, William Lytle, William McCammant, and Patrick Moore.

Blacksmiths, Matthew Collins, Robert Hamilton, John Laird, William Marshall, Joseph Seaman, William Wilson, and William Ward.

Gunsmith, John Dehuff.

Clock and watchmakers, John De Lille, Thomas Hutchinson,[1] and Thomas Wells.

Wheelmaker, William Erskine.

[1] Thomas Hutchinson manufactured the tall Dutch clock, many of which are still in existence.

Stocking-weaver, John Harter.

Cabinet-makers, Archibald Homes, Alexander Lytle, John Wilson, and Stephen Way.

Turner, Christian Keiffer.

Mason, John Keady.

Clerks, Isaac Kerr, Thomas Fletcher, John McCluney, and Thomas Thompson.

Nailor, Abraham Latimore.

Windsor chair makers, Isaiah Steen and John Loge.

Weavers, John Martin, James Reed, and James Simms.

Coopers, Edward Nelson, Joseph Huston.

Saddlers, Alexander Peoples and James Smithers.

Coppersmiths, Archibald Thompson, David Updegraff, and James Wilson.

James McGowen was a reed-maker, Peter Wagner a baker, Robert Mulligan a brickmaker, and Joshua McCroskey and Henry Tarr were potters.

On the 3d of April, 1809, the Washington Theatrical Association advertised to "perform at Mr. Steen's New House the admirable comedy of 'The Rivals.'" The new house mentioned was known as "Castle Crack," and is the dwelling now owned by Maj. John H. Ewing.

Following is a list of taxables in Washington in 1800:

Attorneys, James Allison, James Ashbrook, Parker Campbell, Thomas Johnston, Henry G. Keppele, Joseph Pentecost, and John Simonson.

Store-keepers, Thomas and David Acheson, Robert Hazlett, Alexander Cunningham, James Langley, Daniel Moore, John Ritchie, Alexander Reed, Robert Ritchie, Hugh Wilson, Hugh Wylie, and John Wallace.

Silversmiths, Robert Anderson, Jacob Schaffer, and James Stevenson.

Gentlemen, George Allison, Gabriel Blakeney, Samuel Clark, John Colerick, Sr., David Hoge, Andrew McClure, Thomas Swearingen, and Thomas Stokely.

Physicians, Isaiah Blair, Absalom Baird, and Frederick L. Conyngham.[1]

Shoemakers, John Bollin, Abraham Cazeer, Gerrard Greer, John Hanna, Daniel Kerr (formerly spelled Kehr), Samuel Kirkbride, Philip Milchsach, and William Marten.

Revenue Officer, James Brice.

Hatters, Joseph Climson, John Koontz, William Shannon, and Robert Thompson.

Tanners, Christian Branize, John Templeton, Hugh Workman.

Butcher, John Clark.

Printers, John Colerick, John Israel, and John Speers.

Saddle-tree makers, James Chambers, Joseph Day, Henry Ewen, Jonathan Hook, John and Samuel Mitchell, Simon Panioste, William Sherrard, and Michael Cooke.

On the 3d of April, 1809, George Bertie, "clock and watch-maker and mathematical instrument maker," announced that he had moved from the house "formerly occupied by Robert Anderson to the brick house adjoining." Robert Anderson, who opened a watchmaker shop in 1798, was elected sheriff of the county in October, 1808, and George Bertie succeeded to the business.

Of merchants not before mentioned, there appears, in 1809, James Brice, Cunningham & Dill, Samuel Cunningham, David Cooke, James Blaine, James Dunlap (also brigade inspector and tailor), Thomas S. Good (whose store was at the corner of Pine Alley, on the west side of Main Street; later he erected an oil-mill in the rear of the lot), Abraham Latimore, Thomas McFadden, and David Shields.

Attorneys mentioned in this year, not before noticed, were Sampson S. King, John Marshel, Thomas S. McGiffin, Jonathan Redick, Thomas Baird, John Tarr, and John White.

Clergymen, the Rev. Matthew Brown and the Rev. Thomas Campbell. The names of Dr. David G. Mitchell and Dr. Henry Stephenson appear for the first time. The printers were William Sample, editor of *The Reporter*, Thomas Thompson, editor of *The Western Corrector*, and Alexander Armstrong, editor of the *Western Telegraphe*.

In the year 1808, John Scott was contractor for carrying the mails, and in 1810 was a "stage-master." On the 5th of June, 1809, Hamilton, Mills & Gourly advertised "that their machines were in complete order, and that wool will be taken and carded at former prices."

On the 27th of November, 1809, James Blaine advertised that he had just opened in the stand between Hugh Wilson's and Acheson's a cheap assortment of dry-goods, groceries, hardware, china, glass, etc.

James Dunlap announced on the 28th of May, 1810, that he had just opened a general assortment of merchandise, and also that military uniforms were a specialty. At this time he was brigade inspector, and lived in the house now owned by —— Keochline, at the southeast corner of Maiden and Main Streets, and is unchanged to this day. He remained in this place till 1816, then removed to a farm a few miles from Washington, and opened a tavern called "Mount Vernon Hotel," and on the 1st of April the next year laid out a town called Williamsburg. In 1825 he removed to Washington, and kept the "Jackson Inn." Williamsburg later became "Martinsburg," and is also known as "Pancake."

In the year 1810 the borough of Washington contained a population of 1292, and manufactured the following: flax linen, 2004 yards; value, $1307.10; tow, 601 yards; value, $202.50; cotton, 1736 yards; value, $1724.35; linsey, 665 yards; value, $433.53. Total value, $3661.48.

[1] The name of Dr. J. Julius Le Moyne is given as innkeeper, but the name is crossed out.

There were in the town 153 spinning-wheels, 97 hand-cards, 8 looms, 179 horses, 222 neat cattle, 133 common sheep, and 8 of mixed breeds.

On the 2d of July, 1810, James Dougherty moved his store to the house formerly occupied by Mrs. Mary Dodd, nearly opposite the court-house, and next door to Cunningham & Dill. In 1811 the Rev. Thomas Campbell lived near the college, and Thomas Ledlie Birch (afterwards famous as a preacher) advertised drugs and medicines for sale. David Eckert was a saddler, and his dwelling and shop were in the brick house opposite the sign of the "Globe," and next to the bank. George Lockart, cabinet and chair-maker, "lately from Philadelphia," advertised that he had commenced business next door to James Langley's store. James Meetkirke, in May, 1811, advertised that he "wants flaxseed in exchange for Windsor chairs, which he manufactures." Libes Hatman had a bakery opposite the "Rising Sun," on Market Street at the corner of Chestnut. Sampson S. King, captain United States infantry, advertised, May 11, 1812, that he had opened a recruiting-office at Washington, and offered a bounty of sixteen dollars, and addition of three months' pay and one hundred and sixty acres of land. On the 25th of May, 1812, Kline & Landis opened a "new saddler-shop" in the house of Joseph Patton, hatter, on Main Street, where David Eckert formerly had his saddler-shop.

On the 11th of April, 1814, William Hunter announced that he had commenced mercantile business "in the house lately occupied by Dr. Le Moyne, next store below Mr. John Lockhart's store," the site now occupied by Michael Koontz. Later Mr. Hunter purchased the property now occupied by Samuel Hazlett's bank, where he lived and was in business many years. Thomas Brice in April, 1814, moved from Amity to Washington, and opened a store next above the bank. In August the same year, Dubuisson advertises that he has arrived from Philadelphia, and "Cleans, separates, files, plugs, and extracts teeth; sets straight those inclined to any direction, and makes and places artificial ones." On the 1st of May, 1815, George Bertie, watchmaker, advertises that he has removed to the house adjoining Daniel Moore's store. Mrs. Bertie adds "that she continues to work at the millinery business in its various branches." Isaiah Steen in May, 1816, informs the public that in addition to his Windsor and fancy chair making "he has recently engaged an artist, by whom he will be enabled to carry on miniature, portrait, sign, and ornamental painting in a superior manner." On the 28th of April, the next year, G. Harrison advertises to "paint Portraits, Miniatures, Signs, etc., and to teach Drawing." On the 19th of May, 1817, William McMullin commenced the cut and wrought nail business in the blacksmith-shop on Wheeling Street, and in August following Joshua Monroe and William Campbell opened a nail-factory on Main Street, opposite Mr. Greggs. Robert Young was a book-binder in the town some years prior to 1819, and on the 18th of January in that year advertised that he "intends removing to Pittsburgh about the 1st of April next." A stone brewery was built on the property of Gen. Thomas Acheson, about 1819, and operated by Thomas & J. Cummings for many years. A large and extensive business was done. The building was eventually pulled down, and the stone used for foundations in the town. The property is now owned by Judge A. W. Acheson.

The following is a list of persons who were engaged in business in the town in the year 1838, as shown by the assessment roll of that year: Merchants, Chamberson Anderson, David Clark, Catharine Campbell, Henrietta Gregg, Elizabeth Garrett, Samuel Mount, Robert McElheney, James Orr, Alexander Reed, Colin M. Reed, James Stewart (also a tobacconist), George K. Scott, William Smith, Robert Tener, John K. Wilson, Marsh & McMichael, Daniel L. Shields, Henry Kuntz, Alexander Sweeney, James and Henry Langley.

Attorneys, Alexander W. Acheson, Daniel T. Baldwin, Joseph Henderson, Isaac Leet, John S. Brady, Thomas McGiffin, Thomas M. T. McKennan (deputy attorney-general), William Waugh, John L. Gow, and Zachariah S. Yarnall.

Physicians, J. Julius Le Moyne (also druggist), F. Julius Le Moyne, Samuel Murdoch (druggist), James Stevens, John Wishart, and William B. Lank.

Stage proprietors, Scott & Stone (also in the oyster business), Daniel Moore.

John Hutchinson, stage agent.

Early Taverns.—The tavern kept by William Huston in 1774 was located just beyond the limits of the town on property now owned by Mrs. Swartz. A part of the old Huston farm is now embraced in the present limits of the borough. The first person to keep a public-house within the limits of Washington as then defined was James Wilson. He purchased a lot of David Hoge on the northwest corner of Beau and Main Streets, and at the first term of court in Washington County, held in October, 1781, he was licensed "for keeping a public-house of entertainment at Catfish Camp." He erected a log house, in which he opened his tavern, which he kept until his death in 1792. At this house the Hon. William A. Atlee and the Hon. George Bryan, judges of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, were in the habit of stopping when holding Courts of Oyer and Terminer in Washington County. The house was kept as a tavern as late as 1840, and in later years was weatherboarded. It was finally torn down, and Smith's store was erected upon its site. The property was owned many years by Hugh Wilson, son of James.

John Dodd was one of the original proprietors of land adjoining the town of Washington. Very soon after the town was laid out he purchased lot 274, on the east side of Main Street, and in 1782 was licensed

to keep a tavern. He built a log house on the site now occupied by Hastings' hardware-store and the Washington Savings-Bank. In this house he kept tavern till his death in 1795, which occurred when returning from New Orleans. The deed for this lot bears date July 27, 1786, but this with lot No. 58 were purchased on a certificate, as was the case in the early lots. Judge J. C. Chambers, of this county, is a descendant of John Dodd.

Charles Dodd, a brother of John Dodd, was licensed to keep a tavern in April, 1782. He kept in a log house which stood on lot No. 58, now occupied by Strean's hardware-store. At this place the first courts were held, and in a log stable in the rear the prisoners of the county were confined. The deed of the lot was made to John Dodd May 30, 1789. On the 13th of August, 1792, John Dodd sold the house and lot to Daniel Kehr, who kept tavern a year or two, but later followed his trade of a shoemaker in the same house many years. His son, Isaac Kehr (afterwards spelled Kerr), succeeded to the property and lived there till his death.

At the September term of court (1783) John Adams was licensed and kept tavern till 1789. John Colwell was licensed in 1784. At the September term in 1785, Hugh Means, Samuel Acklin, and William Falconer were licensed. Acklin kept till 1788, and Falconer till 1791. William Meetkirke, who was for many years a justice of the peace, kept tavern where Mrs. McFarland now lives from June, 1786, to 1793.

Maj. George McCormick, who purchased large tracts of land in the northern part of the county, was licensed to keep tavern in Washington in 1788. The following quotation from Col. John May's journal (page 99) refers to his house: "Thursday, Aug. 7, 1788, set out from the hotel at four o'clock, and at half-past eight arrived at Maj. George McCormick's in Washington, where we breakfasted. This is an excellent house, where our New England men put up."

Hugh Wilson (son of James) was licensed in September, 1789; John McMichael and John Purviance in 1790. The latter owned lot No. 278, where the Fulton House now stands. He kept tavern as late as 1808, but resided here till the summer of 1817, when he removed to Claysville and laid out the town in that year.

Charles Valentine purchased the lot on which the Valentine House now stands, and built upon it a log house, which he opened as a tavern upon receiving his license at the September term of court, 1791. This house, named "The White Goose," he kept till 1805, when he went into other business and died in 1809. It was kept by John Retteg from 1806 to 1810, and opened as "The Golden Swan." Juliana Valentine kept it from 1810 to 1819. In June, 1819, John Valentine advertised that he had just opened the house at the sign of "The Golden Swan." Later it was kept by Lewis Valentine, and in March, 1825, John Hays opened it. In March, 1827, it was kept by Isaac Sumny, with the sign of "Washington Hall." Its changes have been numerous, but it is the oldest tavern site in the town. It is now known as the Valentine House, and is kept by William F. Dickey.

Michael Kuntz was licensed in September, 1791, and kept one year where Vowell's drug-store now stands. J. Neilson, John Fisher, Samuel McMillan, and John Ferguson were each licensed December, 1793; Daniel Kehr in 1795.

Joseph Huston, a cousin of William Huston, was licensed January, 1796, and opened a tavern in the stone house on the east side of Main Street below Maiden, at the sign of "The Buck." He kept there till 1812, and his widow Elizabeth succeeded him. She kept a short time there, rented the property to James Sargent, who continued till April, 1815, when she again became the hostess, and kept it till after 1820.

James Workman was licensed in 1797. He opened a house of entertainment, which he kept till 1813, when he retired to a farm out of town. In April, 1816, he advertised that he had opened a public-house at the sign of "General Andrew Jackson," on the west side of Main Street, just below the sign of "The Globe."

Samul Thomas was licensed to keep tavern in September, 1797. He had purchased Lot No. 18, and in this year opened a tavern upon it. After a year he rented it to David Morris, who soon after purchased it, receiving his deed in 1804. From the time he took possession of the property till his death in 1834 the house was known as the "Globe" inn.

The lot No. 18 was first sold by David Hoge to Alexander Cunningham in May, 1784, who conveyed it to Samuel Shannon the 30th of August the same year. On the 25th of May, 1804, Shannon conveyed to David Morris all his right, title, and interest. The deed has not passed in all these years, and on the 2d of June in that year a deed was made from Mr. Hoge to David Morris. He was licensed first in 1798, and opened the "Globe" tavern, where John Allen now lives, on Main Street. After the house came into his possession it was enlarged and improved, and became known as one of the best hotels between Washington, D. C., and Wheeling. This famous hotel was kept by David Morris till his death, Jan. 1, 1854. It was then continued by his widow a short time, and the property was sold to Thomas Morgan, who kept the post-office there the latter part of his term. An account of the many famous dinners served in the "Globe Inn" would be tedious. The last incident of any moment in connection with the old tavern occurred in 1833. On the 16th day of April in that year Lieut. T. W. Alexander, of the United States army, having in charge as prisoners of war the renowned Black Hawk and five other Indians of the Sac and Fox tribes, arrived in this place by one of the stages on the old National road, being on their way to the

seat of government. They were all head men of their tribes, who were taken prisoners by Gen. Atkinson during the war of the summer previous. The names of the Indians were Ma-ka-tai-mesh-she-ka-kai, or Black Hawk; We-pe-kie-shich, or the Prophet; Nai-po-pe, or Broth; Mesh-she-was-kuck, son of Black Hawk; Pa-me-ho-its, brother of the Prophet; Pa-we-shich, son of the Prophet.

An accident occurred to the stage in coming down Market Street, in which Sergeant Greene, one of the party, had his arm broken above the elbow, and Black Hawk, his son, and the son of the Prophet were slightly hurt. The accident caused a delay of several days, and gave "our citizens an opportunity of gratifying their curiosity with a sight of these celebrated wild sons of the forest, who had so recently caused such terror and distress to a portion of our pioneer settlers in the Far West."

In October, 1797, John Scott opened a tavern (which was formerly occupied by John Fisher) at the sign of the "Spread Eagle." It was opposite David Acheson's store.

In February, 1801, William McCammant opened a tavern at the sign of the "Cross Keys," on the south-east corner of Main and Wheeling Streets, opposite the "White Goose" (now the Valentine House). He remained as landlord until his death, in 1813. His widow, Mrs. Mary McCammant, continued till April, 1815, when she rented the property and moved to the southeast corner of Market and Beau Street, nearly opposite the court-house, where she opened a public-house at the sign of "General Washington." She was at the old place at the sign of the "Cross-Keys" as late as January, 1831, and advertised for that term of court the following prices: dinner and horse-feed, twenty-five cents; jurors and others attending court, two dollars per week.

Christian Keiffer kept tavern in February, 1805, at the sign of "Washington." John Rettig was licensed in 1806, and kept the stand formerly known as the "White Goose," at the corner of Market and Wheeling Streets, under the name of "The Golden Swan." Later he kept tavern in another part of the town, and was killed by falling down a well. His widow, Elizabeth Rettig, succeeded him in the business.

Matthew Ocheltree was licensed in February, 1807, and opened tavern at the old stand formerly kept by James Wilson, and where Smith's store now stands. He remained at this place till about 1812.

John McCluney in November, 1808, advertised that he had just opened a travelers' hotel opposite the court-house, at the sign of the "Indian Queen," where he kept for several years. In 1815 he opened a public-house formerly kept by Thomas Officer at the sign of the "Green Tree," at the north end of Market Street. Thomas Officer opened the "Green Tree" tavern in July, 1809. The house is yet standing.

John Kline in April, 1815, moved from the Cross-Roads, nine miles west of Brownsville, and opened a public-house (formerly kept by Michael Ocheltree) at the sign of "General Wayne."

James Garrett, in September, 1816, opened a public-house at the sign of the "Rising Sun," near the corner of Market and Chestnut Streets, where John and Andrew Best now reside. It was kept by Garrett till 1822, when James Briceland, from Briceland Cross-Roads, rented it and kept one year, when Garrett again took possession, and Briceland removed to "the Public-House and Stage-Office lately kept by Samuel Denniston." On the 1st of December, 1824, Gen. Andrew Jackson, family, and suite came to Washington and stopped at Briceland Inn. Several of the citizens of the town breakfasted with him, after which they escorted him as far as Hillsborough.

Richard Donaldson opened a public-house in the year 1805 on the southeast corner of Market and Beau Streets, where the "Fulton House" now stands, where he kept till 1815, when he moved to the old Workman stand opposite the seminary, and now occupied by Mrs. Sarah Hanna. This house had been kept prior to this time by —— Surratt. In April, 1823, Richard Donaldson moved to the brick house at the east end of Maiden Street, at the sign of "Commodore Perry."

Dr. John Julius Le Moyne was licensed in August, 1798. He opened a tavern in his own house and kept till 1806.

James Sargeant soon after the death of Joseph Huston in 1812 rented the tavern known as "The Buck," and kept it till 1815, when he removed to the corner of Main and Wheeling Streets, at the sign of the "Cross-Keys," where he kept till 1818. The next year he opened a hotel where the Fulton House now stands. David Wilson opened a house of entertainment in 1802, and continued till 1818. William Wilson kept a tavern on Wheeling Street from 1801 to 1808.

John Fleming in April, 1820, opened a public-house opposite the market-house, "lately occupied by James Sergent." The house was then known as the "Philadelphia and Kentucky Inn." During the month of January, 1821, on the occasion of the wedding of the daughter of Mr. Fleming, the house caught fire and was partially destroyed. A daughter, Mary, six years of age, was burned to death.

Samuel Denniston in May, 1821, informed the public that he had removed from Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., to Washington, Pa., and commenced keeping public-house in the new and eligible brick house at the corner of Main and Maiden Streets, opposite where the United States turnpike road enters Main Street from the east, at the sign of the "Travelers' Inn and stage office." In 1823, James Briceland was the proprietor, and in 1825 James Dunlap kept it with the sign of "Jackson Hotel." This was the present Auld House.

In 1822, John N. Dagg opened "The Rising Sun,"

formerly kept by James Garrett and James Briceland. On the 7th of April, 1827, he moved to the "Eagle Inn," opposite the Rising Sun, on Main Street, and later to what is now the Valentine House, after which he kept the Mansion House for several years. In 1836 John Irons opened it and occupied for a year or two, when Dagg again took possession and kept it many years.

In April, 1821, Enoch Miller opened a hotel in the west end of the borough, in a large brick house nearly opposite the (old) Methodist meeting-house, on the National road, at the sign of "General Brown." Soon after, he opened the "Fountain Inn," which was in a brick house on Chestnut Street. He was succeeded in March, 1823, by George Ringland, who kept it a year or two.

John Wilson was first licensed to keep a tavern Sept. 1, 1806, and kept till 1812. On the 7th of May, 1831, John Wilson opened a tavern opposite the court-house, called "John Wilson's Tavern." This was on the site of the old John Dodd tavern, and the present site of Hastings' hardware-store. Mr. Wilson kept there many years.

In September, 1832, William J. Brown opened a hotel on the east side of Main Street, between Maiden and Wheeling (where Jacob Miller's hardware-store now is), with the sign of the "Farmers' Inn." Later he changed the sign to "The Black Bear." It is related of him that at this time he made arrangements with a painter to paint the sign; and after beating him down on the price the painter finally agreed to paint it, and did so. The next rain storm washed it all off. Brown was angry, and the painter told him if he would pay his price, he would paint a bear that would stay and chain him to a post; which he did, and the bear remained there many years. There were many other taverns in the town besides the ones mentioned, but those given were the principal ones.

The names given below are of those who kept the public-houses in the years given:

1826.—Robert Boyce, William P. Biles, Richard Donaldson, Philip Harton, John Wilson, Henry Koch, Robert Clokey, and James Fleming.

1836.—John Irons, John Bradfield, Daniel Valentine, Sarah Beck, John Flender, William J. Brown, and Sarah Hartzell.

1838.—William J. Brown kept the "Black Bear;" John N. Dagg, the Mansion House; Elizabeth Fleming kept "The Buck;" Joseph Hallam, where Smith's store now is; Sheldon B. Hays, the "Green House," now the Gow property; Otho Hartzell, the "Cross Keys," where Warrick's store now stands; William Paull, where Mrs. Sarah Hanna now resides; James Searight, where the Auld House now stands; Daniel Valentine, the Valentine House; and John Wilson, where Hastings' hardware-store stands.

1844.—The Mansion House was kept by S. B. Hays. This tavern was the headquarters mostly of the stage-line "Good Intent." The "Green House" was then kept by Daniel Brown; "The American" was then kept by E. R. Lane, and was the stopping-place of the stage-line of which Mr. Lane was the agent; the Fulton was then kept by Henry Fulton; "The Washington," where Morgan & Hargreaves' store now is. The Valentine House and "The Buck" were still open. The present hotels of Washington are the Fulton House, kept by Thomas Hall; the Valentine House, by William F. Dickey; the Auld House, by A. Sargent.

Borough Incorporation and List of Officers.—The first movement having for its object the incorporation of the borough was made in 1796. *The Western Telegraphe* of date February 2d in that year (the paper then having been published about six months) contained the following article: "We must have a law of Incorporation, Besides regulating the streets; a corporation could do many other useful and necessary things. It could regulate the market-house, adjust weights and measures, keep the market-house clean, prevent (what will soon destroy our market) people from buying up provisions before they reach the market-house, and take care that the provisions be wholesome and good. It could make provision against a calamity which every reflecting man must dread—fire. In vain is our fire-engine if we want water, and it is well known that in a dry season there is not a tenth part of the water necessary in case of a fire breaking out, yet there is no authority to dig wells in the streets. I propose that the people of this town meet at the Market House on Saturday next, at three o'clock in the afternoon, to consult on a petition to the Assembly for Incorporating This Town.

"An Inhabitant of Washington."

Several articles were written in reply to the above. The meeting referred to in the article was held, but no action was taken, and the subject was not again seriously agitated until January, 1810, when a meeting was called, and a petition drawn up which was signed and sent to the Legislature, which resulted in the passage of an act granting a charter dated Feb. 13, 1810, with the powers usually conferred on boroughs. The first section provided and declared:

"That the town of Washington, in the county of Washington, shall be, and the same is hereby, erected into a borough, which shall be called the Borough of Washington, and shall be comprised within the following boundaries, viz., Beginning at a post on the land of James Ashbrook; thence by land of Robert Anderson, Thomas Officer, and others, south seventy-seven degrees, west one hundred and fifty-nine and one-half perches to a post; thence by land of Thomas Jones, William Hoge, and others, south fourteen and three-fourth degrees, east one hundred perches to a post; thence by land of James Ashbrook, William Sherrard, and others, south thirteen degrees, east sixty-three and one-half perches to a post; thence by land of John Hoge south fifty-one and one-half degrees, east twenty-nine perches to a post; thence by land late of John Simonson, Hugh Workman, and others, north seventy-seven degrees, east one hundred and twenty perches to a post; thence by land of Thomas McFadden, Daniel Kebr, and others, north four and one-half degrees, west eighty-four perches to a post; thence by land of Robert Hazlett, Isaiah Steen, and others, north ten degrees, west one hundred and two perches to the place of beginning."



PART OF WASHINGTON IN 1842.

(A reproduction of an old print.)

The minutes of the burgess and Council of the borough from the incorporation in 1810 to the 28th day of March, 1864, covering a space of fifty-four years, are not to be found, although diligent search for them has been made in years past and at the present time. A few of the ordinances passed in the early years of the borough are gleaned from the newspapers of the time. The first of any interest was passed on the 17th of June, 1810, as follows: "Footways on Main Street shall be made twelve feet in width from the front of lots to curbstone, not less depth than eighteen inches. Eight feet from curbstone on each side of Main Street shall be paved and residue turnpiked.

"ALEXANDER REED,
"*Chief Burgess.*"

The ordinance was published in the *Reporter*, and in the next issue David Morris and Matthew Ocheltree, street commissioners, advertised that they were prepared to receive proposals for paving and turnpiking Main Street. The lines of the pavement then laid are yet to be seen, extending eight feet from the curbstone on Main Street.

On the 10th of February, 1812, Alexander Reed and John Wilson, burgesses, gave to Daniel Kehr a receipt for $46.25, which he advanced to the borough of Washington towards paving the Main Street, conformably to ordinance No. 15, passed July 13, 1810. This receipt implies that a later ordinance, supplemental thereto, was passed.

In 1811 the following ordinances were passed, viz.: Imposing a fine of one dollar "for galloping a horse within the bounds of the borough, or driving a waggon, cart, sled, or sleigh faster than a slow trot; for riding or leading a horse on foot-ways, .50; for violation of the Sabbath laws agreeably to State laws, $4.00." The *Reporter* of Aug. 17, 1812, contains an advertisement for proposals to lay sewers in Maiden, Belle (now Wheeling), Chestnut, and Beau Streets, six feet in breadth, eight feet high, and walls to be two feet thick, and not less than forty-two feet in length. These sewers were built, one on Chestnut Street, west of Main Street, near where Wiley's woolhouse now stands; one on East Beau Street, near the Methodist Church; one on Belle Street (now East Wheeling), near Rogers' livery-stable; and one on East Maiden Street, east of the Le Moyne residence, and west of the residence of Mr. J. Chambers. The history of the market-house, fire department, and other matters pertaining to the borough will be found under separate heads, the facts having been gleaned from the newspapers, the public records, and other sources.

Application was made to the Court of Quarter Sessions in May, 1852, for a charter under the act of Assembly, April 3, 1851. Decree was made May 18th, and its privileges were extended in accordance therewith. The borough lines were extended northwest, west, and southwest by an ordinance passed May 30, 1854, to take effect June 10th the same year; and again to the southeast, east, and northeast of Main Street, by ordinance passed Dec. 22, 1854, to take effect Jan. 6, 1855.

The following additions have been made to the borough. On the 1st of December, 1849, twelve lots were added by William Hopkins, known as Hopkins' Addition. On the 20th of April, 1850, fifty-six lots were added by David Lang, known as East Washington. A street was laid through the centre known as Independence. By an act of Assembly, passed April 3, 1851, provision was made for the enlargement of the borough limits, and June 10, 1854, and Jan. 6, 1855, they were extended. On the 3d of September, 1873, Linn's extension was surveyed, containing one hundred and seventy-six lots, embraced within the limits of the old Pittsburgh road, Pine Street, and Front and Sixth Streets. On the 9th of April, 1874, an addition was made, containing thirty lots, by N. K. & R. L. Wade, known as Wade's Extension. Ritner's Extension, consisting of twelve lots, was surveyed in February, 1875, from Chestnut Street to the extension of Walnut. And in April, the same year, six lots were added called Hayes' Extension. In December, 1881, Wolfe and Whittlesey's Addition was made to Wade Avenue, consisting of seven lots sixty by two hundred feet.

A list is here given of the borough officers of Washington from its incorporation to the present time, viz.:

BURGESSES.

1810–11.—Alexander Reed, John Wilson.
1812–13.—David Morris, Thomas Officer.
1814.—Daniel Moore, James Orr.
1815.—David Shields, John Wilson.
1816.—Alexander Murdoch, Alexander Reed.
1817.—John Wilson, David Morris.
1818.—James Blaine, James Shannon.
1819–22.—James Blaine, John Gregg.
1823.—James Orr, James Ruple.
1824–25.—James Ruple, Daniel Moore.
1826–28.—Samuel Workman, James Orr.
1829–30.—James Orr, John Kuntz.
1831.—George Kuntz, James Orr.
1832.—John S. Brady, John Wilson.
1833.—Archibald Kerr, John Wilson.
1834.—Archibald Kerr, James Ruple.
1835.—Archibald Kerr, James Ruple.
1836–37.—John R. Griffith, James Ruple.
1838.—John L. Gow, James Ruple.
1839.—James Blaine, John R. Griffith.
1840.—Robert Officer, John S. Brady.
1841–42.—Robert Officer, George W. Brice.
1843.—Robert Officer, Thomas McGiffin.
1844.—Isaac Leet, James Langley.
1845.—Matthew Giffin, Sample Sweeney.
1846.—L. P. Hitchcock, John L. Gow.
1847.—William McKennan, Alexander Murdoch.
1848.—James Ruple, James Langley.
1849.—Collin M. Reed, Alfred Creigh.
1850.—William Hopkins, Collin M. Reed.
1851.—Alexander W. Acheson, Peter Reimund.
1852.—Alexander W. Acheson, Hugh W. Reynolds.
1853.—William Workman, Charles W. Hays.
1854.—Charles W. Hays. James Spriggs.
1855.—Alexander Murdoch, Samuel Cunningham.

1856.—Jacob Slagle, James Brown.
1857.—James B. Ruple, William B. Hopkins.
1858–59.—James W. Kuntz, James Rush.
1860.—James W. Kuntz, Thomas J. Walker.
1861–62.—James W. Kuntz, James Rush.
1863.—James W. Kuntz, Alfred Creigh.
1864–65.—Andrew Brady, James Rush.
1866.—Charles Hays, William Smith.
1867.—H. J. Vankirk, John Hoon.
1868.—John D. Boyle, John McElroy.
1869.—John D. Boyle, Isaac Y. Hamilton.
1870.—John D. Boyle, Theodore F. Slater.
1871.—Samuel Hazlett, Theodore F. Slater.
1872–73.—Samuel Hazlett, J. H. Little.
1874.—Samuel Hazlett, J. C. Acheson.
1875.—J. L. Judson, J. C. Acheson.
1876.—J. L. Judson, William S. Bryson.
1877.—H. J. Van Kirk, William S. Bryson.
1878.—H. J. Van Kirk, Alexander Rankin.
1879.—Samuel Hazlett, Alexander Rankin.
1880.—Samuel Hazlett, John H. Murdoch.
1881.—J. Carter Judson, John H. Murdoch.
1882.—J. Carter Judson, J. Frank Taylor.

TOWN COUNCIL.

1810–11.—Hugh Wilson, Thomas Acheson, Hugh Workman, Robert Anderson, Parker Campbell.
1812.—John Scott, Matthew Dill, Hugh Workman, Parker Campbell, Thomas McGiffin.
1813.—Thomas McGiffin, Parker Campbell, Daniel Moore, James Orr, Hugh Workman.
1814.—Parker Campbell, Thomas Officer, Thomas McGiffin, Hugh Workman, David Morris.
1815.—James Orr, Parker Campbell, Hugh Workman, Thomas McGiffin, Daniel Moore.
1816.—Thomas McGiffin, James Lattimore, James Blaine, Parker Campbell, George Baird.
1817.—Alexander Reed, James Blaine, James Lattimore, James Orr, Thomas H. Baird.
1813.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, Hugh Workman, John Wilson, James Garrett, William Hunter.
1819–20.—Hugh Workman, John Wilson, William Hunter, Thomas M. T. McKennan, James Garrett.
1821–22.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, John Wilson, David Eckert, James Stevens, John Koontz.
1823.—Hugh Workman, Thomas M. T. McKennan, Jacob Slagle, John Wilson, James Stevens.
1824–25.—Archibald Kerr, Thomas Good, James Lattimore, Thomas M. T. McKennan, James Kerr.
1826.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, Thomas McGiffin, George Kuntz, John S. Brady, John Wilson.
1827.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, George Kuntz, John Wilson, Jacob Slagle, George L. Morrison.
1828.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, George Kuntz, Jacob Slagle, John K. Wilson, Samuel Hazlett.
1829.—George Kuntz, Jacob Slagle, Thomas M. T. McKennan, William Robinson, William Hunter.
1830.—Thomas M. T. McKennan, William Robinson, John K. Wilson, James Shannon, John Wilson.
1831–32.—William Robinson, John K. Wilson, John Wilson, James Shannon, William Baird.
1833.—Hugh Workman, Isaac Leet, George Kuntz, Thomas Officer, John Morrow.
1834.—Isaac Leet, John K. Wilson, Thomas Officer, George Kuntz, John Morrow.
1835.—John K. Wilson, Isaac Leet, James Shannon, John L. Gow, John Wilson.
1836.—Isaac Leet, John Morrow, John N. Dagg, Andrew Shearer, John Bradford.
1837.—John N. Dagg, Andrew Shearer, John Morrow, John L. Gow, George Black.
1838.—George Black, John Morrow, Andrew Shearer, John R. Griffith, Robert Officer.
1839.—Alexander W. Acheson, Henry Langley, John Bert, James Patterson, Peter Wolfe.
1840.—Peter Wolfe, Alexander W. Achesen, John Morrow, Oliver Lindsey, Adam Silvey.
1841–42.—Alexander W. Acheson, Oliver Lindsey, Peter Wolfe, Matthew Giffin, James Brown.
1843.—Alexander W. Acheson, George W. Brice, George Lonkert, John S. Brady, John Grayson.
1844.—Peter Wolfe, John R. Griffith, John Bert, Oliver Lindsey, Jacob Kissler.
1845.—Oliver Lindsey, John Bert, Peter Kennedy, William Smith, David Wolfe.
1846.—Joseph Henderson, George Lonkert, James Brown, John Morrow, Thomas Logan.
1847.—James M. Hutchinson, T. W. Grayson, James Brice, Robert Officer, Alfred Thirkfield.
1848.—John Morrow, William Hopkins, Charles W. Hays, Oliver Lindsey, Jacob Slagle.
1849.—William Hopkins, Charles W. Hays, Oliver Lindsey, Jacob Slagle, Peter Kennedy.
1850.—Jacob Kissler, John S. Brady, Philip Kuhn, John Bausman, Thomas B. Bryson.
1851.—Oliver Lindsey, Sample Sweeny, Collin M. Reed, Thomas W. Grayson, Freeman Brady, Sr.
1852.—Oliver Lindsey, Freeman Brady, Sr., John Wiley, James Brown, William McKennan.
1853.—John Wiley, John Morrow, William R. Oliver, James Rush, William T. Fleming.
1854.—Dr. M. H. Clarke, Collin M. Reed, Jacob Kessler, J. L. Judson, James D. Bert.
1855.—Thomas W. Grayson, H. W. Reynolds, A. R. Frisbie, John McClelland, T. S. McKinley.
1856.—Thomas B. Bryson, Dr. J. R. Wilson, Simon Cort, L. W. Stockton, John McElroy.
1857.—Charles W. Hays, Thomas B. Bryson, James W. Kuntz, S. R. Withrow, John McAllister.
1858.—Jacob Goldsmith, N. F. Brobst, John Prigg, W. H. Stoy, David Wolfe.
1859–60.—Charles W. Hays, James Walton, William T. Fleming, James W. Humphreys, Jackson Spriggs.
1861.—John Prigg, Freeman Brady, Jr., Andrew Brady, Charles W. Hays, Alexander Frazier.
1862.—John Prigg, Andrew Brady, Thomas D. O'Hara, Charles W. Hays, Samuel Beatty.
1863.—William T. Fleming, John Prigg, John Naughton, John W. Lockhart, James Walton.
1864.—Jacob Miller, Alpheus Murphy, A. J. Caton, Thomas Seaman, Patrick Waldron.
1865.—Ira Lacock, John Naughton, William Drury, G. J. Dagg, Adam H. Ecker.
1866.—Thomas J. Hodgins, Nelson Vankirk, Thomas Walker, David Aiken, William Fitzwilliams.
1867.—J. E. Acheson, Thomas McKean, C. V. Greer, Alexander Seaman, John Hallam.
1868.—John Templeton, William H. Taylor, R. W. Davis, George O. Jones, Samuel Hazlett.
1869.—Alfred Creigh, Adam C. Morrow, J. L. Judson, James Houston, A. B. Caldwell.
1870.—J. L. Judson, George S. Hart, Dr. A. Creigh, Martin Luther, James Huston.
1871.—George S. Hart, Martin Luther, F. J. Wiley, John V. Wilson, James Huston.
1872.—Enoch Dye, ——— Fulton, John V. Wilson, F. I. Wiley, John D. Braden, J. N. Haines.
1873.—Enoch Dye, John D. Braden, Joseph Spriggs, A. Rankin, J. N. Haines.
1874.—Joseph Spriggs, A. Rankin, A. T. Baird, Thomas Walker, George M. Warrick.
1875.—George M. Warrick, Thomas Walker, John Hoon, A. T. Baird, John S. Wilson.
1876.—Samuel Decker, M. L. A. McCracken, E. L. Christman, John Hoon, John S. Wilson.
1877.—Samuel Decker, D. L. Christman, Thomas M. Wiley, John McElroy, John Hoon (removed).
1878.—Thomas M. Wiley, Thomas Walker, John Baird, John S. Wilson, John McElroy.
1879.—John McGuffie, John Munn, John Baird, John S. Wilson, Thomas Walker.
1880.—James Hall, Jr., John M. Horn, Charles W. Scott, W. J. Doyle, John P. Linn, J. P. Miller, John Bane, Nelson Van Kirk, R. H. Baker, Isaac Sharp, John Munn, John McGuffie.

1881.—1st Ward, J. R. Clark, John McGuffie, William Hutson; 2d Ward, C. W. Scott, F. Berthell, R. L. Thompson; 3d Ward, B. J. M. Brown, W. J. Doyle, J. H. Kennedy; 4th Ward, Nelson Van Kirk, J. W. Beck, Henry De Normandie.

1882.—1st Ward, James C. Acheson, Jacob Cline, John M. Broden; 2d Ward, Dr. George A. Dougherty, Edward Little, Michael Ryan; 3d Ward, William Green, William A. Mickey, John H. Kennedy; 4th Ward, Nelson Van Kirk, Alexander Agnew, Jacob Beck.

TOWN CLERKS.

1810–11. David Shields.
1812–14. Samuel Cunningham.
1815–16. John Cunningham.
1817–31. John Marshall.
1832–33. Samuel Doak.
1834. Henry Langley.
1835–40. George W. Brice.
1841–42. Robert K. Shannon.
1843–44. Henry M. Brister.
1845–46. James McKinley.
1847. David Wherry.
1848–50. William J. Wilson.
1851–54. Joseph O'Hara.
1855–62. William B. Rose.
1863. Ashford Engle.
1864. Henry Brown.[1]
1865. Thaddeus Stanton.
1866. J. G. Ruple.
1867. John Aiken.
1868. Joseph A. McKee.
1869. John Waldron.
1870. Wesley Wolf.
1871. W. H. McElrue.
1872–73. L. M. Marsh.
1874–80. Robert S. Winters.
1881–82. Samuel C. Clark.

TREASURERS.

1810–12. Daniel Moore.
1813–15. Alexander Reed.
1816. Daniel Moore.
1817–19. John Barrington.
1820–35. John Gregg.
1836–56. George Kuntz.
1857–62. George Baird.
1863–65. George Kuntz.
1866. David Aiken.
1867 John C. Hastings.
1868. John Aiken.
1869. L. R. W. Little.
1870–71. M. G. Kuntz.
1872. L. R. W. Little.
1873. D. M. Donahoo.
1874. L. M. Marsh.
1875. A. M. Todd.
1876. J. W. McDowell.
1877. George O. Jones.
1878. James Mitchell.
1879. James Kuntz, Jr.
1880. Clark Riggle.
1881. Finley B. Hallam.

SOLICITORS.

1864–65. George S. Hart.
1866–67. D. S. Wilson.
1868. H. J. Van Kirk.
1869. D. F. Patterson.
1870–71. Braden and Miller.
1872. George S. Hart.
1873. J. L. Judson.
1874–75. John Aiken.
1876. J. R. Braddock.
1877–78. ——— ———.
1879. John W. Donnan.
1880. C. M. Ruple.
1881. H. J. Van Kirk.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.[2]

John Hoge, Nov. 21, 1786.
Thomas Scott, Nov. 21, 1786.
Thomas Stokeley, Sept. 3, 1787.
Absalom Baird, March 3, 1789.
Gabriel Blakeney, Feb. 26, 1793.
William Meetkirke, Feb. 26, 1793.
Samuel Shannon, May 26, 1795.
John Wilson, Feb. 9, 1799.
Absalom Baird, May 2, 1799.
William McKennan, Jan. 2, 1804.
Alexander Lyttle, April 6, 1805.
John Colmery, April 1, 1811.
James Orr, Feb. 8, 1812.
David Little, Dec. 11, 1813.
James Blaine, Jan. 1, 1817.
Joshua Monroe, March 12, 1819.
Richard Johnston, March 22, 1819.
Daniel Palmer, May 7, 1819.
Matthew McNary, Dec. 4, 1820.
David Quail, Jan. 31, 1822.
John Marshall, May 20, 1822.
Thomas Morgan, Dec. 3, 1823.
Matthew Linn, Dec. 20, 1825.
Thomas Smith, Jan. 23, 1826.
James McDowell, May 19, 1830.
Dickerson Roberts, May 8, 1833.
Archibald Kerr, Nov. 14, 1835.
George W. Brice, April 14, 1840.
James Blaine, April 14, 1840.
George W. Brice, April 15, 1845.
James Blaine, April 15, 1845.
George Baird, April 11, 1848.
George W. Brice, April 9, 1850.
J. Lawrence Judson, April 13, 1853.
George W. Brice, April 10, 1853.
J. L. Judson, April 13, 1858.
William Hughes, April 13, 1858.
John Grayson, Jr., April 14, 1863.
J. L. Judson, April 14, 1863.
John Grayson, Jr., April 14, 1868.
William Hornish, April 14, 1868.
D. M. Donahoo, April 15, 1873.
Clark Riggle, Jan. 21, 1874.
D. M. Donahoo, Jan. 26, 1874; March 25, 1878.
Henry Kantz, March 25, 1878.

[1] Resigned April 18th, Thaddeus Stanton appointed to fill vacancy.

[2] Washington township was an independent district from its erection in 1786 to 1803, when it was joined with Strabane as District No. 1, and so remained till 1838, when it again became a separate district.

Market-House.—In the spring of 1795 it was resolved by the citizens of the town of Washington in meeting assembled that a market-house was needed, and Alexander Addison and Dr. Absalom Baird were appointed to procure subscriptions for that purpose and make arrangements for its erection. The commissioners' records for that year show no account of a plat of ground granted to the borough, and yet tradition and later records indicate that the market-house of this date was erected on the northeast corner of the public square. It was nearly finished in August of that year, as the following notice, published in the *Western Telegraphe* of Aug. 24, 1795, will show:

"WASHINGTON, 5th August, 1795.

"A Market-House being finished in the town of Washington, the inhabitants of the town and its neighborhood were by public notice requested to meet at the Market-House on Wednesday, the 5th of August, at half-past six o'clock in the afternoon, to consult on what days it would be proper to hold a market for the sale of provisions in this Market-House.

"A very full meeting accordingly took place this evening, and it was agreed that the following notification should be published in the newspapers: The inhabitants of this town and of its neighborhood have hitherto suffered many inconveniences; the people of the town from the inconstancy and uncertainty of supply of provisions; the people of the country from being obliged to hawk their articles from door to door without the certainty of a demand or sale. Both these inconveniences may now be remedied, if the people of the country will bring in their different articles of provision at fixed periods, and sell them at the Market-House; and if the people of the town will buy only there at those periods. As the propriety of this is manifest, it is expected that both parties will contribute to carry it into effect. It is therefore proposed that hereafter there shall be two Market Days here each week, Wednesday and Saturday, and that provisions be brought to the Market-House as early as possible on the morning of those days and continued till sold or till ten o'clock forenoon.

"It was also agreed by all present that none of them would, after the first publication of this notice, buy any provisions in this town on the mornings of those Market days in any place but in the market until after ten o'clock forenoon.

"N. B. Those who have not paid their subscription for building the Market-House are desired to pay them immediately to Alexander Addison or Absalom Baird; otherwise the subscription will be put into the hands of a Justice of the Peace to collect."

On the 1st of September, 1795, the opening of the market-house was advertised as follows in the *Telegraphe:* "A market for produce or provisions will be opened at the Market House in the town of Washington, on every Wednesday or Saturday from early dawn till ten o'clock in the forenoon; and by agreement no produce or provisions of any kind shall be purchased in the town within the above periods, except at the market hours only."

Upon the incorporation of the borough in 1810 the Council passed additional laws regulating the markets. The growth of the town soon demanded larger accommodations, and on the 20th of February, 1812, a town-meeting was called at the court-house "to take into consideration the subject of changing the site of the market house," and on the 24th of February "A Citizen" makes the following inquiry in the *Reporter:* "By what authority do the Commissions of this County enter into any agreement for the absolute and permanent disposition of the public ground; By whom was that public square granted? To whom?

and for what purpose? . . . The public square whereon the court house and gaol are erected was granted by David Hoge, the original proprietor of the town of Washington, to James Edgar, &c. . . . in trust for the citizens of Washington County for the purpose of erecting a court House and Gaol thereon." The subject was brought to the notice of the Council in November, 1813, and the Council authorized the burgess to call a meeting of the citizens on the 8th of November, which was done and its proceedings published in the *Reporter*, bearing date Nov. 8, 1813, as follows:

"NOTICE.

"At a meeting of the Burgesses and Council of the borough of Washington, on Saturday, the 6th instant, Resolved, That it is expedient for the chief burgess to give public notice, in one or more of the news papers of the borough, to the taxable inhabitants, to meet at the court house on Friday, the 12th instant, at 6 o'clock P. M., to take into consideration the subject of building a new market house in said borough. Now this is to give notice to said inhabitants to meet at said place and time for the above-mentioned purpose.

"Given under my hand this 8th day of November, 1813.

"DAVID MORRIS,
"*Chief Burgess.*"

No account of the meeting mentioned above is found in the papers of the time. In January, 1815, when the agitation for a bank and location of a site was under discussion, a call was issued for a public meeting as follows:

"TOWN-MEETING.

"At a meeting of the citizens of this borough held at the court house this evening, Dr. David G. Mitchell was called to the chair, and John Barrington, secretary. The following resolutions were adopted, viz.:

"*Resolved*, That it is expedient to change the scite of the market house from the north to the south side of the public square for the purpose of erecting a banking house, on the northeast corner of said square and for the better accommodation of the citizens at large, provided, however, that no change or alteration in the present scite of the market house shall take place until the consent of the proper authority shall be first had and obtained to erect a banking house on the northeast corner of the public square and a market house on the southeast corner of said square, nor until arrangements be made and a contract entered into for the building of said banking house on that ground.

"*Resolved*, That Alexander Murdoch, Thomas Baird, and James Orr, Esquire, be a committee to procure the necessary authority and grant for said market and banking house, from the legislature and commissioners of the county.

"DAVID G. MITCHELL, *Chairman.*
"JOHN BARRINGTON, *Secretary.*

"WASHINGTON, 7th Jan'y, 1815."

This committee subsequently ascertained that the public square could not be diverted from public purposes, and the idea was abandoned.

On the 13th of June, 1815, about one hundred and twenty of the taxable inhabitants of the borough met at the court-house to take into consideration the propriety of erecting a new market-house. Hugh Workman was chosen chairman, and Thomas M. T. McKennan secretary. Resolutions were passed to the effect that a large and commodious market-house be erected on the northeast corner of the public square as soon as the consent of the commissioners of the county to enlarge the market-house be obtained. A committee waited on the commissioners and presented their request, and on the 21st of June following the commissioners granted permission to the inhabitants of the borough to erect a market-house on the east and north sides of the public square fifty-three feet, fronting on Main Street, and on a range with the public offices and parallel with Main Street.

After this grant from the commissioners it was thought advisable to make the market-house two stories in height, and a request was made of the commissioners for that purpose, which was granted on the 2d of November, with the proviso "That one room or apartment shall be made thereon of a convenient size for the accommodation of the Burgesses and Council of said Borough." The grant provided further that after the expiration of twenty-five years the borough should deliver the market-house to the commissioners of Washington County upon payment of the original cost of the building.

The building was erected under the supervision of Parker Campbell, Alexander Murdoch, and Thomas McGiffin, who were appointed by the Council a building committee, with authority to borrow money not to exceed two thousand dollars. The contract for its erection was given to Col. James Ruple. It was delivered to the burgess and Council on the 20th of October, 1817. The rooms were rented on the 25th to the following persons: Room No. 1 to Robert Estep; No. 2 to John Purviance; Nos. 3 and 5 to Thomas H. Baird; No. 4 to John McCloney; No. 6 to the Rev. Matthew Brown and James Williamson, who opened a school for young ladies on the 10th of November following. Isaiah Steen also rented one of the rear rooms on the upper floor for a chair-shop. On the 1st of April, 1818, John Grayson took possession of room No. 5, where he published the *Washington Examiner* till April 28, 1827. Andrew Gwinn taught school in room No. 2 above the market in July, 1822. Obadiah Jennings taught school for some time in the building, commencing in May, 1824. Philip Potter taught there in 1824–25, and Henry Williams in 1836. Others also taught in the old buildings whose names are not ascertained. A veranda was built on the second floor on Main and Beau Streets. The one on Main Street was the favorite resort of the old gentlemen of the place to relate their stories and pass away the time. It is particularly remembered as being the resort of Isaiah Steen, Squire John Wilson, and Robert Knox. A lean-to was built on the south side of the market-house, where the fire-engine was kept. This market-house was in use until the demands of the county required a new court-house, and in 1839 arrangements were made with the commissioners for an exchange of property, as will be found in the account of the town hall. A market-house was erected in the spring of 1840, on the north side of the public square fronting on Cherry Alley, and opened for business August 2d of that year. This market-house on Cherry Alley was used until the erection of the town hall in 1869,

when it was torn down. Upon the erection of the new hall the rear of the lower story was used for market purposes until June 7, 1878, when the Council ordered the market-house to be fitted up for an engine-house and the old engine-room used as a market.[1]

Fire Department.—The first fire which occurred in the town of Washington of which any account is obtained was the burning of the log court-house in the winter of 1790–91. The accounts of the commissioners of 1791 contain the following: "To pay James Marshel for the use of his engine, $25." What kind of an engine was owned by Col. Marshel, or for what purpose he obtained it, is not known, as no further reference to it is found.

In the history of the incorporation of the borough reference is made to an article signed "An Inhabitant of Washington," and dated Feb. 2, 1796, in which he says, speaking of the powers of a borough, "It could make provision against a calamity which every reflecting man must dread—fire. In vain is our fire-engine if we want water; and it is well known that in a dry season there is not one-tenth part of the water necessary in case of a fire breaking out, yet there is no authority to dig wells in the street." It is evident from the above that at that time a fire engine was owned and kept for public use by the town. And in a bill presented to the commissioners in the year 1797 "the Engine-House" is mentioned. In an article which was published in the *Reporter* of Jan. 13, 1817, "A Citizen," speaking of a recent fire and the existing fire system, says, "We have had more than twenty years' experience of the inefficiency of the present system." This implies that a fire company was organized about that time (1797), and was in possession of an engine. On the 18th of May, 1801, the "Washington Fire Company" was organized with a roll of eighty-two members. The engine was placed under the care of two directors and sixteen men. On the 15th of January, 1816, notice was given by Henry Yanaway, high constable, to the citizens of the borough to meet at the court-house on the 16th, "for the purpose of determining whether the taxes of the borough shall be so far increased as may be necessary for the purchase of a fire-engine." No account of this meeting is found. There was existing in that year a fire company called "The Franklin Fire Company," and John Cunningham, secretary, notified the company to meet at the court-house on the 16th of April. The *Reporter*, of February, 1822, gives an account of a meeting of the citizens of the borough of Washington, held at the court-house on the 18th of February in that year. The Rev. Thomas Hoge was called to the chair, and Joseph Henderson was chosen secretary. The object of the meeting was to direct the burgesses and Council of the borough to purchase "a new water-engine" out of the corporation funds. John Johnson, John Wilson, Alexander Reed, Daniel Moore, and William Sample were appointed a committee to wait upon the commissioners of the county at their next meeting and "ascertain how much they will subscribe for the purpose of purchasing a new engine and apparatus." The burgesses and Council were instructed to ascertain how much can be raised by subscription for the purpose of making reservoirs, the subscribers to have credit in their taxes; they were also requested to pass an ordinance requiring every person owning a house of the value of $400 to purchase two leather fire-buckets. The meeting adjourned to March 14th, the same year, at which time the "Hope Fire Company" was organized.

On Saturday night, Feb. 23, 1822, about twelve o'clock, the law-office of Thomas M. T. McKennan and a house adjoining took fire and were both destroyed. After the fire was nearly over and the citizens mostly dispersed, the double stack of chimneys in the two-story frame house fell and killed four persons and wounded five others. The names of those killed were Henry Taylor, son of Matthew Taylor, about seventeen years of age; James Wilson, the youngest son of John Wilson, Esq., who was about fifteen years of age, and a student in Washington College; Jeremiah Decker, a married man, and by trade a mason; and Joseph Decker, Jr., about twelve years of age, and a son of Joseph Decker. Of the wounded, Alexander Addison, a son of Judge Alexander Addison, and a promising attorney, died on the 28th of February following from injuries received. David Lingerfelter, a young man seventeen years of age, was wounded by the fire-engine as it was returning from the fire. Lockjaw set in, and he died on the 8th of March.

The following facts are found in the newspapers and records concerning the "Hope Fire Company:" It is first mentioned in 1822. R. W. Harding was its secretary in May, 1824. An annual meeting was held May 29, 1824, and the following officers were elected: Chief Director, Hugh Wilson; Engineers, William Hunter, John Wilson; Directors of the Ladder Company, James Ruple, James Kerr; Director of the Property Guard, Samuel Murdoch; Directors of the Water Company, Thomas M. T. McKennan, George Baird, William Robinson, George Kuntz; Treasurer, Jacob Slagle; Secretary, John R. Murdoch.

In 1825 the annual meeting passed without an elec-

[1] The reason of the market-house being set back from the main street was that on the 3d of June, 1817, the commissioners laid off three lots on the public square, Nos. 1, 2, 3, twenty-two by twenty-four feet each, being sixty-six feet front on Main Street, and twenty-four feet on Cherry Alley. These lots were leased for twenty-five years, No. 1 to William Hunter, it being the north lot; No. 2, the centre one, to John Neal; No. 3, the south one, to David Shields. On these lots a brick building was to be erected one story in height, covering the whole area and under one roof, and to be built in range with the public offices. On the 20th of June, the commissioners thinking it would be better to have the building two stories in height, agreed with the lessees, Hunter, Neal, and Shields, in consideration of erecting the building two stories in height, to release them from the first five years' annual rent. The buildings were thus erected, and when the market-house was built the lease had not yet expired.

tion of officers. In 1826, C. M. Reed was secretary of the company. On the 9th of January, 1829, the following-named officers were elected: Chief Director, George Baird; Engineer, Dr. Francis J. Le Moyne; Assistant Engineer, Colin M. Reed; Captains of the Ladder and Axe Companies, John Wilson and Henry Chess; Captains of Water Company, Thomas M. T. McKennan and Alexander Reed; Captains of Property Guard, Rev. John Graham, Dr. Samuel Murdoch; Secretary, Alexander Wilson. The company continued for a few years, and then disbanded.

On the 11th of February, 1837, the "Hope" and "Washington" Fire Companies were reorganized, and the following were elected officers of the Hope Fire Company: Director, John Marshel; Engineers, Oliver Witherow, Jacob Keisler; Captain of the Water Companies, Jacob Slagle; Captains of the Axe and Ladder Company, Peter Wolf and John Wilson; Property Guard, Alexander Sweeney, Alexander Reed, Daniel Moore; Secretary, Henry Langley. This company maintained an existence for about fifteen or twenty years, then disbanded.

About 1858 a company was organized and named the "Hope Fire Company," which held its organization for several years, but through many discouragements. The next year (1859) an engine was purchased. In February, 1866, the records of the Council mention the "New Hope Engine" and purchase of fifty feet of hose. In November, 1870, the minutes of the Council mention the "Hope Fire Company" as lately organized, and on the 11th of December a committee from the company came before the Council and submitted a constitution, which was approved, and the Hope Engine was given in their charge. The engine at that time had eight sections of hose, two branch-pipes, three nozzles, four spanners for suctions, and three sections of suctions. The company has held its organization to the present time. The engine is kept in the engine-room in the town hall. The present officers are John P. Charlton, captain; James Matthews, first lieutenant; A. B. Means, second lieutenant. The company has at present (1882) sixty-five members.

The Washington Fire Company, of which mention is first made in 1801, evidently retained its organization, as in September, 1831, the burgess and Council ordered that the engines then under charge of the companies be kept in different parts of the borough. On the 11th of February, 1837, when the "Washington" and "Hope" Companies were reorganized, the following officers were elected by the Washington Company, viz.: Directors, Dr. John Wishart, William Smith; Engineers, Henry Shearer, Oliver Lindsey; Captains of the Water Companies, John Dagg, David White; Captains of the Axe and Ladder Company, Gen. Andrew Shearer, Freeman Brady; Property Guards, Abijah Johnston, Samuel Mount, John Shaffer; Secretary, John K. Wilson. From this time nothing more is learned of the company.

Soon after the reorganization of the Hope and Washington Companies, another company was formed and named "Good Intent." A small engine was purchased for their use, and in December, 1844, the company petitioned the Council for an engine-house, which was granted, and a house was erected on Pine Alley, and in the next year a hose-cart was procured.

In 1847 an engine bearing the name "Eagle" was purchased at Pittsburgh for the sum of eight hundred dollars. It has not been ascertained that it was under the charge of any company until the organization of the "Eagle Fire Company" in January, 1857. The officers were O. R. McNary, president; Marshall Griffith, secretary; John McKay, treasurer; John S. Clohey, captain; H. W. Wiley, lieutenant; Robert H. Elliot, first engineer; John McFarland, second engineer; O. R. McNary, captain of hose. The company disbanded after a few years, and the engine was sold.

A company bearing the name of "Good Will," having an engine in their care, was in existence in 1866, and on the 11th of December, 1871, the company appeared before the Council and presented a constitution, which was accepted, and the Council ordered the "new suction-engine" to be placed in their charge. At that time the engine called "Good Will" was still owned by the borough. Nothing more is ascertained of this company. On the 5th of February, 1872, the fire committee were instructed to purchase a "Crane-Necker" from Button & Son, but this was not done.

On the 8th of November, 1872, the citizens petitioned the burgess and Council to purchase a steam fire-engine. A committee was appointed to confer with the manufacturers of steam fire-engines, and on the 2d of December in that year the agents of the Amoskeag and Seneca Falls Companies visited the Council and presented their respective claims. On the 20th of January, 1873, the Council contracted with the agent of the Seneca Falls Company for a steamer for six thousand dollars. The burgess was authorized to call the citizens of Washington together for the purpose of forming a company to take charge of the new steamer. About one hundred and fifty persons were formed into a company, called the Citizens' Fire Company. The steamer (the "Little Giant") was given in charge of the Citizens' Company, which lasted but a short time, and another company was organized, with twelve members, and officered as follows: Samuel Brady, captain; Peter Cunningham, first lieutenant; George Thompson, chief engineer; and S. L. Wilson, assistant engineer. The company remained with this number about two years, when the number was increased to twenty; and after about two years the Council reduced the number again to twelve, and allowed each member two hundred dollars annually. On the 1st of July, 1879, the pay was increased to three hundred dollars

each, annually, provided the company would keep twelve active members. They have at present the Little Giant engine, two hose-reels, and fourteen hundred feet of hose. The present members of the Little Giant Fire Company are Samuel Brady, captain; Jacob Beck, first lieutenant; Jacob Cline, chief engineer; Patrick Curran, first assistant; Charles Scott, second assistant; Thomas Buckalow, James Curran, Isaac Hunter, James Kennedy, William Seaburn, G. W. Thompson, T. D. M. Wilson.

The first action taken by the Council to provide public cisterns for fire purposes was in 1822, when they appropriated money to build reservoirs in different parts of the town. These had been kept in use to some extent until February, 1866, when the Council resolved to build new cisterns and repair the old ones. On the 19th of March in that year Chief Burgess Brady reported that he had contracted for three new cisterns,—one of two hundred barrels near John Harter's, one of three hundred barrels on the corner of Beau and Main Streets, and one of two hundred barrels on the corner of Main and Maiden Streets. On the 19th of May, 1874, the commissioners of the county met with the Council of the borough, and offered them one thousand dollars for the purpose of building one or more cisterns near the county buildings, which offer was accepted. The cisterns were built and completed in May, 1875.

On the 30th of June, 1879, the Council ordered a cistern built near the seminary; and on the 16th of August, 1880, ordered two cisterns built, with a capacity of five hundred barrels each, one near the foundry, the other near the corner of Ruple Alley and West Beau Street.

The present engine-house in the rear of the town hall, on the public square, was built in 1870. The Council accepted plans May 27, 1870, and authorized the burgess to advertise for proposals, which were received June 1st of that year, and contract given to Andrew Brady for seventeen hundred and twenty-five dollars.

On the 20th of September, 1880, the Mechanics' Hook-and-Ladder Company was organized, and a new truck placed under their charge. The company consisted of seventeen members, and was officered as follows: Charles V. Harding, captain; James Curran, first lieutenant; William Blackhurst, second lieutenant. Their rooms are in the engine-house. The three engines, "Good Intent," "Good Will," and "Eagle," all hand-engines, were sold for old iron.

The present property of the Fire Department is the engine-house, steamer "Little Giant," two hose-reels, fourteen hundred feet of hose; the "Hope" (hand-engine), hose-reel, six hundred and fifty feet of hose, hook-and-ladder truck, six ladders, pikes, axes, and drags, the whole under control of Fire-Marshal John McGuffie.

Town Hall.—The first reference to a town hall in Washington borough is found in a deed made in October, 1839, by the county commissioners to the borough of Washington, in which it is recited that whereas the commissioners of the county on the 21st of June, 1816, did grant to the inhabitants of the borough a certain part of the public square to be used as a market place, and whereas the (then) present commissioners "are about to cause to be erected new public buildings upon the said square, and are desirous of obtaining for the use of the County that part thereof so granted as aforesaid, and upon which the present market-house is built, and Whereas the Citizens of the said Borough in Town Meeting have signified their willingness to relinquish all their right and interest in and to the said ground provided the said Commissioners do grant and convey to the Burgesses and Inhabitants of the said Borough a part or portion of the opposite or southern end of the said square for the purpose of erecting thereon a new Market House and Town Hall;" for which reasons the commissioners "do give and grant unto the Borough and Inhabitants of the said Borough the following part or portion of the public square aforesaid viz—Beginning at a point on the northern edge of —— alley on a line with the front of the new court house hereafter to be erected, thence north fifty feet, thence west —— feet to the fence now enclosing the public ground in the rear of the brick building occupied by Samuel Surratt and others, thence South fifty feet to the Northern edge of the said alley and thence along said alley to the place of beginning for and in exchange of and for all the rights and interest of the said Borough in and to that part of the public square upon which the present market house is erected, and the said Burgesses and Inhabitants of the said Borough have likewise on their part given and granted and by these presents do fully freely and absolutely give and grant unto the said Commissioners for the use of the County all that part or portion of the public square now occupied as a market place and all their right and interest in the same by virtue of the within instrument aforementioned. To Have and to Hold the said parts or portions of the said public square so as aforesaid exchanged unto the said Burgesses and Inhabitants of the said Borough and unto the Commissioners and their successors forever. Provided always nevertheless that the said Burgesses and Inhabitants aforesaid are to use and enjoy the said ground hereby granted and exchanged for a market place and for the creation of a market house and Town Hall and for no other purpose whatsoever."

It will be seen by this deed that a part of the public square was leased to the borough on which to build a market-house in 1816, and this deed was an exchange of location on the public square by reason of the proposed erection of a new court-house. On this land so exchanged the borough erected a market fronting the alley, and the old one then standing where the sheriff's house now stands was sold. On the 3d of

March, 1842, the borough of Washington purchased the old brick buildings on the public square for $360. Two days later the commissioners of the county resolved to deduct thirty-three per cent. of the purchase money of above buildings "in consideration of erecting an engine-house on the public square, which was afterwards built in the rear of the market-house. On the 5th of May, 1842, the commissioners "granted, bargained, and sold" to the borough of Washington the lot on which the public offices stood, as is shown by the record of the commissioners of that date, viz.: "All the public ground on the public square lying south of a line commencing at the curbstone on Main Street, nine feet south of the new court-house, and running west until it strikes a lot of Mr. Smith, late the property of William Hunter, deceased. In consideration of said grant the burgesses and inhabitants aforesaid agree to erect a town hall on said ground, otherwise the conveyance to be inoperative and of no effect, . . . as per deed dated and concluded on May 5, 1842, and recorded."

The Council of the borough of Washington, on the 23d of March, 1843, appointed a committee, consisting of Robert Officer, John S. Brady, and Thomas McGriffin, to report a plan and probable cost of a town hall, which committee made a report which was accepted. A plan was presented by Mr. Erret and adopted by the Council. An article published in the *Examiner* two days later says, "About eight or ten months since at a meeting of citizens nineteen-twentieths of the people who acted declared in favor of the erection of a hall. A disagreement as to the mode of raising the money had sprung up. One proposition was to procure the passage of an act to empower the Council to borrow money, the other was by direct taxation. The Council called another meeting of the citizens, but before the meeting was held the committee reported a plan to the Council which was adopted. At the meeting held the 6th of May, in response to the call mentioned above, the citizens refused to sanction any method of raising money, and the project for a town hall was laid over indefinitely."

No further effort towards the erection of a town hall was made until 1868. The commissioners of the county on the 4th of May in that year requested the Borough Council of Washington to remove the market-house and council chamber from the public square. On the 19th of May a committee of the Borough Council met with the commissioners to discuss the question of tearing down and removing the public buildings of the borough on the public square of the county, and the erection of a new engine building, with council chamber, town hall, etc. No definite conclusion was reached, and on the 16th of November, 1868, at a meeting of the Council, it was resolved that the citizens be called "to take into consideration the erection of a public building for a town hall and engine-house." On the 22d of December of the same year the generous offer of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne was made to donate "from five to ten thousand dollars for a public library, provided the borough put up suitable buildings." The question was then discussed as to the propriety of erecting a town hall with rooms for the above purpose. On the 5th of January, 1869, the commissioners conferred with a committee from the Council on the subject. The following is from their records:

> "This evening was appointed for a meeting with a committee from the Borough Council to confer in regard to the erection of a town hall, engine-house, and council chamber on the public square. Committee from the Council, Messrs. John McElroy and Samuel Hazlett. D. S. Wilson, Esq., attorney for the commissioners, being present, stated that if the borough could satisfy the county the above erections would subserve a public benefit in the way of protecting the public buildings, then the commissioners might safely ask the Legislature to confer upon them the right to grant the ground for the purposes of the above buildings. And it was therefore agreed by the commissioners if the borough would erect such buildings as would meet their approval, they the commissioners would join with the Borough Council in a prayer to the Legislature to confer upon them (the commissioners) the power to grant or lease so much of the southeastern portion of the public square to the borough for the term of not less than fifty years for the purpose of erecting the said buildings."

At a meeting of citizens held at the court-house, Jan. 15, 1869, the subject was thoroughly discussed and considered favorably. On the 18th of January the Council ordered a special election to be held on the 2d of February, the result of which is shown by the following resolution of the Council on the 15th of February: "Whereas, an election of the citizens of Washington was held on Tuesday, the 2d day of February, 1869, to decide the erection of a town hall, said election resulted by a vote of eighty-nine majority to erect said building; therefore, resolved, a committee, consisting of three persons, viz., J. D. Boyle, John McElroy, and T. Hazlett, was appointed to meet and arrange with commissioners of Washington County for a lease of sufficient ground on the public square upon which to erect said building."

On the 18th of January, J. D. Boyle, chief burgess, and Samuel Hazlett were appointed a committee to obtain plans and specifications for a town hall and submit them to the Council. This committee procured plans and specifications from Joseph Kerr, an architect, of Pittsburgh, which were approved. The committee appointed to meet the commissioners reported that it was decided to ask the Legislature for the passage of an act authorizing the commissioners to lease a portion of the public grounds to the borough of Washington on which to erect a town hall, to be used as a post-office, and for other purposes. A petition was so presented to the Legislature, and an act passed to that effect (approved Feb. 16, 1869). On the next day (February 17th) an act was passed "authorizing the borough of Washington to borrow a sum of money not to exceed thirty thousand dollars, to be applied to the erection of a town hall in said borough upon the ground leased by the commissioners of Washington County to said borough of Washington for that purpose." The lease was made, and on

RESIDENCE OF A. B. CALDWELL,
WASHINGTON, PA.

the 5th of May, 1869, the chief burgess was authorized to advertise for proposals to furnish four hundred thousand bricks, and to sell the old market-house at auction. On the 17th of February, 1869, Messrs. John Boyle, James McElroy, and Samuel Hazlett, committee on town hall building, reported that "it was agreed by the commissioners that the said building should be placed at the distance of twenty-six feet from the south side of the Court-House. . . . Agreed, that no Market-House, Rooms or Stalls shall be connected with the said Town Hall building, or be erected upon any part of the Public Square. . . . It was also agreed that the county would lease to the borough fifty by one hundred feet for the term of fifty years for the purpose of erecting the said buildings, or so much less of the Southeastern part of the Public Square as may be occupied by said building. . . . It was further agreed that the commissioners would approve a Building which should cost from twenty to thirty thousand dollars, and be of modern style of architecture." The lease was made by the commissioners March 12, 1869.

The following action was taken by the commissioners on the 2d of March, 1869:

"It was agreed by Commissioners McLean and Kerr to appropriate Eight Hundred dollars to the Borough for the purpose of putting a Slate roof on the Town Hall buildings. This appropriation is made in consideration of the said Town Hall building containing Engine Rooms in which Engines are to be kept, thereby affording protection to the Court-House and other County property, and for the further reason that the erection of said Town Hall Building the County will be saved the expense of erecting an iron fence upon that part of the public square occupied by said Buildings, which said fence is supposed to cost about the Eight Hundred Dollars appropriated, and, finally, for the reason that the erection of the Town Hall on the Public Square will save the County Room in wear and tear in the way of public meetings to the amount of some three hundred dollars annually."

The proposals were received by the Council and opened May 12th. The contract for the bricks was awarded to Andrew Ford. On the 9th of August, 1869, the contract for the brick- and stone-work was awarded to Andrew Brady, the carpenter-work to J. N. Porter, and the tin-work to Jesse Jordan. On the 18th of September, 1869, the corner-stone was laid by President Grant, with imposing Masonic ceremonies. In the corner-stone was deposited a box containing many articles of local and national interest. The work was carried forward from this time with rapidity, and on the 1st of April, 1870, the post-office was removed to the new quarters by William C. Wylie, postmaster. The Council met for the first time in the council chamber on the 5th of August, 1870. The funds for the erection of the building were disbursed by Samuel Hazlett, who paid out $31,518.51, that amount being the total cost. The building is fifty-six feet on Main Street, and extends back one hundred feet on Cherry Alley, with a basement under the whole building. An office in the southeast corner of the basement is occupied by the Western Union Telegraph Company. The first floor is occupied by the post-office, reading- and library-room, with a fire-proof vault and an engine-house. The second floor contains an audience-room (with a capacity for seating one thousand persons) and a council chamber.

Post-Office and Postmasters.—By the Postmaster-General's report of 1792 it is shown that there were then no post-offices in the county. A list of letters was advertised in the columns of the *Western Telegraphe* some time before the name of the postmaster was signed to it. It is ascertained from an assessment-roll of 1796 that Gabriel Blakeney was assessed in that year as store-keeper and postmaster. As far as is known, he has the honor of being the first postmaster of Washington. Mr. Blakeney retired from business in that year, having advertised to close business, and calling for settlement in December, 1795. He was succeeded by William Meetkirke, whose name as postmaster appears with the list of advertised letters, Oct. 2, 1797. It is evident that David Moore became his successor, but at what time is not known. The assessment-roll of 1803 contains the name of Daniel Moore as merchant and postmaster, and also Hugh Wylie, merchant and postmaster. It would seem from this that in the early part of the year Daniel Moore was in office, and Hugh Wylie the latter part; each one assessed the same. Hugh Wylie remained postmaster until 1828, keeping the office where J. Shan Margerum's store now is. He was succeeded by Joseph Henderson, who kept the office on the Round Corner, where James C. Acheson's store now is. He was succeeded the next year, 1829, by Thomas Morgan, who kept a store first in a house now occupied by Mrs. Swan, and later moved to the property long known as the Globe Inn, and in that part of it now occupied by Dr. Kaine's office. In 1839 he was succeeded by Samuel Workman, who kept the office where Patrick J. Finn now keeps a store. In 1840, Robert Colmery was appointed. During the first part of his term the office was kept in an old building where Smith's store now stands, and later was moved to the old log (weatherboarded) building which stood on the site of the Washington Savings-Bank building. On the 1st of April, 1845, Jonathan D. Leet succeeded him, and held the position till March, 1850, when he was superseded by James McDermott, who moved the office to the house now occupied by Homer Seamon. At the close of his term David Acheson was appointed, and held the office four years. Feb. 17, 1857, George W. Aiken was appointed, and retained his position until Aug. 1, 1858, when Freeman Brady took possession. He remained until the spring of 1861, when James McDermott was again appointed.

During the terms of Acheson, Aiken, Brady, and a part of McDermott's the office was kept in the building where the savings-bank now is. The remainder of McDermott's term the office was kept on the spot where Samuel Templeton's residence now stands. Aug. 4, 1865, William C. Wylie was appointed postmaster, and still holds the position. During his term

the office was first kept where Morgan & Hargreaves' store now is. The building was burned Feb. 2, 1866, and the office was removed to the building now occupied by Gen. John Hall, where it remained one year, and was again removed to a building of Mr. John Lockhart's, now occupied by H. M. Seaman as a jewelry-store, and on the 15th of April, 1870, was removed to the present office in the town hall.

The Press of Washington.—The *Western Telegraphe and Washington Advertiser*, an ultra-Federalist journal printed at Washington, was the first paper ever published in Washington County. The editors and proprietors were John Colerick, William Hunter, and W. H. Beaumont. The first number was issued on the 17th of August, 1795, having for its motto, "Free, but not licentious." The office was in a building nearly opposite the market-house, which then stood on the northeast corner of the public square. About the same time the firm opened a book-store, and on the 5th of January, 1796, advertised that they "have completed the necessary arrangements for carrying on the book-binding business, and that they are preparing to put a spelling-book to press." In the same month they published "Mrs. Barbauld's Lessons." The following are works the firm soon after published: June 28th, "a new Spelling-Book is this day published by Colerick, Hunter & Beaumont, Price, one quarter of a dollar; Dilworth's Spelling-Book Improved." October 8th, "The New England Primer." January, 1797, "Beveridge's Private Thoughts." May, 1797, "The Gentleman's Pocket Farrier, Price 20 cents." On the 17th of May, 1797, the firm dissolved, John Colerick continuing the publication. On the 6th of June William Hunter and W. H. Beaumont advertised in the columns of the *Telegraphe and Advertiser* that they had been invited to establish a newspaper in Washington, Ky., and that they intended to commence a newspaper "on a Royal Sheet in folio." The *Telegraphe* was continued by Colerick until about 1807–8. In the assessment-roll of 1808–9 the name of Alexander Armstrong appears assessed as a printer and editor of the *Western Telegraphe*. How much longer the paper existed is not known. *The Reporter* of Aug. 12, 1811, refers to "the piece over the signature of 'an Old seventy-sixer' published in the Federal paper of this town of Thursday last." It is evident that at this time the paper was still published. The only copies of this paper now known to exist are in possession of Judge A. W. Acheson, and extend from Aug. 24, 1795, to the latter part of 1797.

The *Herald of Liberty*, established by John Israel, was published in Washington, and the first issue of the paper appeared on the 6th of February, 1798, bearing the motto, "Man is man, and who is more?" The office was in a building opposite the court-house. The paper was a four-column folio, eleven by seventeen inches in size. It continued until the paper reached No. 45. That number and Nos. 46 and 47 were reduced in size to eight by thirteen inches, as the publishers stated, "by reason of the scarcity of paper;" with No. 48 the paper resumed its original size. On the 11th of February, 1799, Vol. II., No. 59, appeared with a new heading. On the 12th of February the same year there was published from the *Herald of Liberty* office "A Dose for Federalists, or the Letters of Curtius, together with a pill for Democrats vulgarly called the Alien and Sedition Laws. Price an eleven-penny-bit." There was also published, June 12, 1799, "A Defense of Believers' Baptism, with a reply to the arguments made use of against it in a public dispute held at Georges Creek, Fayette County, Sept. 29, 1797, between the Rev. V. Cook, Methodist preacher, and John Corbley, pastor of the Baptist Church, Muddy Creek, Greene County." At the time of the change of heading in February, 1799, Mr. Israel gave his circulation as "now 1296 papers weekly and list increasing." On the 25th of November the same year there was published "A Touch at the Times, price 6 cents;" and April 4, 1800, "An Introduction to English Grammar designed for the use of Schools." On the 7th of July, 1800, the editor, John Israel, made proposals "For publishing a weekly newspaper in the Borough of Pittsburgh entitled the *Tree of Liberty* by John Israel & Co. To commence the 16th of August." The *Herald* was to be continued under the same management. The *Tree of Liberty* was commenced as proposed. In February, 1801, the office was removed "to the house formerly occupied by Daniel Moore, Esq., at the corner of Market and Belle Streets" (now Main and Wheeling). It is not known how long the *Herald* was continued. The only known copies are in one volume now in possession of Judge A. W. Acheson. It commences May 14, 1798, No. 15, and is continuous to Vol. IV., No. 206, dated January 18, 1802.

The Washington Reporter.—It is stated that in the year 1808, when William Sample was passing through the town of Washington with the fixtures of a printing-office, intending to locate farther west, he was persuaded to remain in Washington and establish a paper. An office was procured in "The Swan," corner of Market and Belle Streets (now the Valentine House), and on the 15th of August in that year the first number of the *Washington Reporter*, 11½ by 18 inches in size, was issued by William Sample and B. Brown (brothers-in-law). On the 10th of April, the next year, the office was removed from "The Swan" to the first door below the post-office in Main Street, and in April, 1810, moved to the northeast corner of Cherry Alley, on Main Street, near the court-house, it being "the mansion house of David Redick, deceased," and in April, 1811, again moved to the house "next door south of Samuel Shannon, Esq., and one door north of Hugh Workman's, on Main Street, third square south of the court house." At this place the office remained until March, 1813, when it was

moved to the fourth square south of the court-house, and on the 1st of January, 1816, was moved back to its previous quarters, where it remained till after 1823.

On the 9th of February, 1810, the firm of Brown & Sample was dissolved, Brown retiring, and Sample remaining as editor till his appointment as prothonotary in 1819, when on the 31st of May in that year he was succeeded by Samuel Workman, who commenced a new series, Vol. I., No. 1. At the expiration of Mr. Sample's term as prothonotary in May, 1821, he again became the editor and assumed the management, which he retained till 1833, when he sold out to B. S. Stewart and George W. Acheson, and removed West.[1] In 1835 the above firm closed out their interests to John Ramsey and S. B. Robinson, who published the paper until the 1st of November, 1836, when Uriah W. Wise became the proprietor. At this time the paper was a six-column folio, 17 by 22 inches in size. On the 6th of November, 1839, John Bausman purchased the paper and commenced its publication, changing it from six columns to seven. By him it was continued till April 22, 1848, when John W. F. White became associated with him. This partnership continued till Feb. 16, 1852, when Mr. White retired, and on the 16th of February, 1856, James G. and Robert Strean became the proprietors. The paper was continued two years under this management until 1858, when on the consolidation of the *Commonwealth* (then owned by William Moore and E. L. Christman) with this paper the firm-name was changed to Moore, Strean & Co. Mr. Christman retained his interest, but retired from its active duties. On the 28th of March, 1860, Robert F. Strean retired, and the *Washington Tribune* became consolidated with it (then owned by H. A. Purviance and James Armstrong). The firm was then known as Moore, Purviance & Armstrong.

In 1860 a campaign paper was published at the office, called *The Maul and Wedge*, which did active duty for Lincoln and Hamlin. During the war three of the proprietors—Col. H. A. Purviance, Col. James Armstrong, and Maj. E. L. Christman—were in the army. Upon the death of Col. Purviance, the paper was published by Moore & Armstrong from Nov. 11, 1863, to Nov. 20, 1867, when Col. James Armstrong retired, and James McWilliams succeeded to his interest and remained till Feb. 11, 1869, when his interest was purchased by James W. Kelly. On the 16th of April, 1873, E. L. Christman returned and took charge with Mr. Moore, the interest of Mr. Kelly being absorbed in the new arrangement. Under this firm *The Daily Reporter* was established, and issued the first number Aug. 4, 1876, four columns folio, eleven by fifteen inches in size. Upon the retirement of Mr. Moore, Oct. 22, 1877, Alexander M. Gow purchased the interest, and the firm-name became Gow & Christman, by whom the business is still continued.

From 1852 to 1858 the office of the *Reporter* was in a building now occupied by Dr. James R. Kelly, opposite the Fulton House stables. In 1858, after the consolidation with the *Commonwealth*, the office was moved to the Mounts building, opposite the old Bradford stone house, and in 1861 it was removed to the present quarters in Strean's building.

The *Western Missionary Magazine*, published in Washington, Pa., was commenced in 1802, and continued till 1806. Nothing more is known of it.

The Western Corrector. No copies of this paper are known to be in existence. The first proof of its publication is that in the year 1809, Thomas Thompson was assessed as editor of *The Western Corrector*. In the year 1811 handbills were printed at the office of *The Western Corrector*, at Washington, Pa., for David Redick, advertising lands in Beaver County.

The Washingtonian, a weekly newspaper, was established at Washington, Pa., in 1812, the first number being issued Tuesday, December 15th, in that year, having for its motto, "The minority possess their equal rights which equal laws must protect, and to violate would be oppressive. Jefferson." It was a four-column folio, twelve by seventeen and a half inches in size, and published at two dollars per annum, by James A. Bayard, Jr., editor. The office was in Market Street, nearly opposite the recorder's office. One and a half columns of the first page were devoted to the prospectus, and the remainder was filled with a report of national legislative proceedings. It also contains the official report (dated Nov. 24, 1812) of Capt. James Jones, of the sloop-of-war "Wasp," of the capture of his vessel. There is no local news, and but one column is devoted to local advertisements. How long it continued is not known. The only copy known to be in existence is the one mentioned, and is in possession of Alexander Hart, of the *Washington Democrat*.

The Mercury was published about 1812. No information is obtained of its history, and its existence is only known by mention in contemporary papers.

In the year 1811 an advertisment appeared in the local papers for proposals for publishing by subscription, at Washington, Pa., a literary periodical work, entitled "The Washington Museum," under the patronage of a society of gentlemen, sixteen pages octavo, weekly, price $3 per annum, under the management of William Baird, editor. No further notice of it is found.

[1] William Sample in 1812 was captain of the Washington Light Infantry, and commanded a company in the war. He married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Workman, by whom he had four sons,—David, Workman, William, and Samuel. David emigrated South and died there. Workman married here and lived for a time, emigrated West, and later settled in Keokuk, Iowa, where he became mayor of the city, and died there. William emigrated to Natchez, Miss., where he lived and died. His wife, Margaret, died in Washington, after which he married Jane, daughter of James Blaine and sister of Ephraim L. Blaine, by whom he had two daughters. After the sale of the *Reporter* in 1833 he removed to Fort Madison, Iowa, taking with him his youngest son, Samuel, and his daughters, Sarah J. and Margaret. William Workman and Workman Hughes, of Washington, are his nephews.

The Western Register, a magazine, was published by Robert Fee, from the office of the *Reporter*, in the winter of 1816–17. A year or two later he removed to Fayette County and commenced the publication of the magazine in Uniontown, where he continued till after 1823.

The *Washington Examiner*, John Grayson editor and proprietor, was first issued (ten by eighteen and a quarter inches in size) May 28, 1817. The causes that operated to bring about the establishment of this paper in Washington are explained by Mr. Grayson, as follows: "My acquaintance in the city of Philadelphia among young men who espoused the Democratic-Republican cause being pretty extensive, to some of them my desires were freely communicated as to my preference for a country residence. Hence, very early in the spring of 1817 (it was soon after the 4th of March, when William Findlay was nominated as the Democratic candidate for Governor of Pennsylvania at the ensuing election by the Democratic convention, which had just adjourned), a friend in that city wrote to me that a Democratic paper was about to be started in Washington, Pa., for the purpose of supporting Mr. Findlay's election, and that an editor was wanted to take charge of it. From this information a correspondence commenced between George Baird and myself, which led to the establishment of the *Examiner;* went immediately from Baltimore to the city of Philadelphia, where I purchased type, presses, and other materials on my own responsibility, with the endorsement of the late William Brown, of that city; forwarded them forthwith to Washington, Pa.; came myself by stage-coach, arriving on May 10, 1817, and issued the first number of the *Examiner* on the 28th of that month. One fact may be mentioned, that in issuing the first number of the *Examiner* my subscription list amounted to 400."

The paper was first printed in an old frame building on Maiden Street, which occupied the site on which the brick Masonic Hall was afterwards erected. Mr. Grayson remained sole proprietor until Nov. 18, 1833, when William Jack became interested with him, and remained until May 14, 1836, when he retired, and the paper was continued by Mr. Grayson until May 18, 1839, when he retired from the active duties, and his son, Thomas W., became associated with him, under the firm-name of Thomas W. Grayson & Co. This continued until June 25, 1842, when John Grayson sold out his interest to C. W. Kaine, who then owned *Our Country*, and in September of the same year James B. Ruple purchased the interest of Mr. Kaine. On the 18th November, 1848, Mr. Ruple retired, and Mr. Andrew Hopkins became the owner of his interest. Under this management the paper was changed to seven columns, and the size increased to nineteen and a half by twenty-five inches. Mr. Hopkins sold to George S. Hart, May 2, 1853, and he to Adam Ecker on the 20th of December, 1856. The firm remained Grayson & Ecker until Dec. 29, 1859, when Thomas W. Grayson, after twenty-one and a half years' services as editor, sold his interest in the *Examiner* to John R. Donahoo, by whom it was continued with Mr. Ecker some time, and Donahoo sold to D. F. Patterson. On the 4th of October, 1865, the *Examiner* became consolidated with the *Review*, under the firm-name of Swan & Ecker, and the paper was published as the *Review and Examiner*, and is still continued under that name.

Thomas W. Grayson, on the 28th of May, 1857, and the fortieth anniversary of the *Examiner*, says, "The paper was first printed in an old frame building on Maiden Street, in this place, and which occupied the site on which the first Masonic lodge was afterwards erected [now owned and occupied by Mrs. John Bausman]. The old frame building now stands on a lot belonging to the heirs of John Philips, deceased, near the west end of the same street [now owned by Charles Hays & Co.]." He further says, "For weeks in succession the then editor of the *Examiner* would collect a small amount, and with it repair to Redstone paper-mill, in Fayette County, purchase the necessary material, return home after making a forced journey during the whole of the night, go to work, and help out with the paper the same week." The paper did not remain long on Maiden Street, as the issue of July 9, 1817, says the office was removed into Main Street, second door below the sign of "The Buck." On the 1st of April, 1818, it was removed to No. 5, over the market-house, second door fronting on Beau Street. Here the office remained till April 28, 1827, when it was removed to the Old Lodge building, a short distance below the "Buck" tavern, on the east side of Main Street, and in the rear of the old Grayson House. For a period of forty-one years the Washington *Examiner* was published by John Grayson, succeeded by his son, Thomas W. Grayson.

Our Country was established in Washington by Thomas J. Morgan. The first number was issued on the 6th of June, 1835. It was a six-column folio, fifteen and a half by twenty inches in size, Democratic in politics, and hoisted in the first number the name of Martin Van Buren for President and Henry A. Muhlenburg for Governor. Upon the breaking out of the Texan war, and on the 8th of September, 1836, Thomas J. Morgan, in an editorial, announced that during his absence on duty in the field, his brother, William D. Morgan, would have the editorial care of the paper. This arrangement continued for some time. In 1842 the paper was in possession of C. W. Kaine, by whom it was consolidated with the *Examiner*.

On the 23d of May, 1835, T. W. Haynes advertised that he proposed "to publish a monthly in pamphlet form, a literary newspaper, monthly, at one dollar per annum, from the office of the *Examiner*, styled the *Western Pennsylvanian*."

The Washington *Patriot* was established in 1843,

by Dr. F. Julius Le Moyne, as an advocate of Abolition principles, under the editorial management of Russell Errett. It was successful for a few years, and afterwards died out and was discontinued.

The *Commonwealth* was established by Seth T. Hurd, May, 1848, in the interest of the Whig party. It was continued by him till 1851, when he sold a one-half interest to George C. Stough, of Berks County, and soon after the other half-interest. In November of the next year E. L. Christman, of Chester County, Pa., purchased a half-interest. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Stough, in December, 1855. His interest was then purchased by Joseph S. Clokey. Under this firm the paper espoused the cause of the Republican party, and continued till February, 1857, when the interest of Mr. Clokey was sold to the Hon. William S. Moore. The paper was continued by Moore & Christman until April 1, 1858, when it was consolidated with the *Washington Reporter*, and published by Strean, Moore & Co. as the *Washington Reporter*. The office of the paper was first in Oak Hall, a tavern stand where Smith's store now stands. After 1857 it was removed to Mount's building, and was there published, both as the *Commonwealth* and the *Reporter*, until the removal to the present *Reporter* office.

The *Washington Weekly Review* was first published Oct. 9, 1851, by William Swan and —— Ritezel. It was an eight-column paper, twenty by twenty-six inches in size, and in the interest of the Democratic party. During the year 1853, while Mr. Swan was on a tour to California, Mr. Ritezel was assisted in the editorial management by Barnet W. Lacy. In June, 1854, Ritezel retired, and Mr. Swan became sole proprietor and editor, and so remained until the consolidation with the *Washington Examiner*, Oct. 4, 1865, when Mr. Swan became one of the editors of the *Review and Examiner*, and continued till his death, in October, 1876.

The *Tribune* was established by John Bausman, in 1856, as an exponent of Republican principles, and afterwards passed to Col. H. A. Purviance and Col. James Armstrong, and by them was continued till the consolidation with the *Reporter*, March 28, 1860. It was printed first where George Driver now lives, near Templeton's drug-store, and later near the present office of the *Reporter*.

The *Review and Examiner* was established by the consolidation of the *Washington Review* and the *Washington Examiner*, Oct. 4, 1865, and was published by William Swan and Adam H. Ecker. The paper retained the size of the *Review*, eight columns, twenty by twenty-six inches, and so continued till the 30th of September, 1868, when it was enlarged to nine columns and twenty-one by twenty-seven inches. The office was in the southeast corner of the public square, directly opposite the post-office at that time, where Hastings' hardware-store now is. The paper was continued by Swan & Ecker until the death of Mr. Swan, in October, 1876. It was continued by Mr. Ecker until Jan. 31, 1877, when it was purchased by Andrew Hopkins, who soon after sold a one-half interest to W. C. Lyne, who remained about a year and sold his interest to Mr. Hopkins, Jan. 31, 1878, and continued sole proprietor till his death, March 5, 1880. The management of the estate of Mr. Hopkins devolved upon James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh. J. M. Cooper, of Chambersburg, assumed the editorial management of the paper for the heirs on the 7th of April, 1880, and continued in charge until the sale of the *Review and Examiner*, Feb. 1, 1881, to John M. Stockdale, by whom it is still owned and edited. The office is now on Beau Street, east of Main.

The Washington Observer.—In October, 1871, the *Advance* was started as a monthly by H. C. Durant and M. A. Cooper. On the 1st of January, 1872, it was changed to a weekly. Mr. Cooper soon after retired, Erasmus Wilson, of Barnesville, Ohio, purchasing his interest, and on the 25th of April, the same year, Mr. Wilson purchased the interest of Durant. It was continued by Mr. Wilson till Sept. 5, 1872, when M. A. Cooper, one of the original proprietors, purchased a half-interest. The paper continued in the hands of these parties until about Jan. 1, 1873, when Mr. Wilson retired, and Mr. Cooper continued till the 1st of October, the same year, when B. F. Hasson, of Washington, purchased a half-interest. About the 1st of January following, Mr. Hasson purchased Mr. Cooper's interest and continued the publication under the name of the *Advance* until March 4, 1874, when the name was changed to the *Washington Observer*. April 21, 1876, Harry J. Shellman bought a half-interest, and on the 29th September, the same year, sold to C. M. Campbell. On the 17th of October, 1879, J. S. Stocking and E. T. Acheson purchased the paper, and have continued its publication till the present.

The paper was first printed in the building owned by John A. Best, on the corner of Main and Walnut Streets, and in 1872 the office was removed to Boyle's building, opposite the court-house. In 1874 it was removed to the Forrest building, on North Main Street, and in 1875 to its present office in Phœnix Row, on North Main Street.

The Washington Democrat.—This journal, as its name suggests, is a Democratic paper. It was established in the spring of 1878 by A. H. Ecker, Esq., the initial number being dated April 3, 1878. From the first it has been issued weekly (every Wednesday) from the office, on West Beau Street near Main, Washington, Pa. The size of the sheet is twenty-nine by forty-four inches. The *Democrat* was conducted by its founder until the death of that gentleman on the 28th of February, 1881, and then for the benefit of his family until the 11th of June, 1881, when it was purchased by Alexander Hart and John P. Charlton, associated as Hart & Charlton, who still own and issue the paper. Its present circulation is twenty-one hundred copies per week.

The First Presbyterian Church.[1]—Previous to the organization of the Presbyterian Church at Washington, Pa., in 1793, the Presbyterians of the town and vicinity worshiped mainly with the church of Chartiers, near Canonsburg, which from 1775 until 1830 was under the pastoral care of the Rev. John McMillan, D.D., the first pastor west of the Alleghenies. The first notice of preaching in the town, found in the minutes of the old Presbytery of Redstone,—itself also formed in 1781, and now known as the mother of Western churches and presbyteries,—is the application, Dec. 20, 1785, for the stated labors of Alexander Addison, then a licentiate of the Presbytery of Aberlow, Scotland, but afterwards a distinguished attorney, and the no less distinguished president judge of the district composed of the western counties of Pennsylvania, under the Constitution of 1790. The Presbytery of Ohio, embracing Washington, was organized out of a portion of Redstone in 1793, and in April following, "the congregation of Washington having represented to Presbytery that they had entered into an agreement with Mr. James Welsh, a licentiate under the care of the Presbytery of Transylvania, as stated supply for some time, the Presbytery heartily concurred therewith." Mr. Welsh continued his services for about a year, after which, as before, only occasional preaching was enjoyed from members of Presbytery and from traveling ministers. The names of the Rev. Messrs. Dodd, Mercer, Anderson, and Potter have come down in this connection, besides that of the Rev. Thomas Leslie Birch, who was the occasion of strife and alienation.

Thus it is plain that there was some sort of organization as early as 1785, yet the joint testimony of surviving witnesses and of general tradition is adverse to the supposition that there was a regular church prior to the winter of 1793–94. Then, in connection with the procurement of Mr. Welsh's services as stated supply, the following four ruling elders were, after election by the people, duly set apart to office under the sanction of the Presbytery, and became the original session of the church, viz.: Andrew Swearingen, Joseph Wherry, Robert Stockton, and William McCombs. Simultaneous with the formal organization in 1793, and amidst the throes of the great "Western Insurrection," was the erection of the "Stone Academy," under a charter secured seven years before, which still stands as the central structure of the "old college," and a monument of history. For twelve years, besides its chief use for thorough training in classical literature, its hall furnished a comfortable place of worship for the first congregation of the town whereof we now write.

The Rev. Matthew Brown, D.D., so well known afterwards as a distinguished minister and educator, was installed as the first pastor Oct. 16, 1805. He was a son of Dickinson College, and for several years had been pastor of the church of Mifflin, Pa. He was simultaneously called to be the principal of the Washington Academy. In the following year, 1806, he was a chief agent in procuring, by special charter, the transformation of the academy into Washington College, and thereafter for ten years served with distinguished success as its first president. He continued as pastor of the church six years longer, until Sept. 25, 1822, when he accepted the presidency of Jefferson College at Canonsburg.

One of the first movements of this energetic pastor was the effort to secure a permanent house of worship. The building was begun in the autumn of 1805 upon two lots in the southwestern part of the town, one of which was purchased from William Sherrard for five pounds, and the other from Andrew Swearingen, executor of the estate of Van Swearingen, for twenty dollars, the titles being made to Joseph Wherry, John Simonson, Parker Campbell, Hugh Wilson, and Daniel Moore, as trustees. The last two named gentlemen were Baptists in their convictions, but acted with the Presbyterian Church until the time came for the establishment of one of their own. The walls of the church at the height of a few feet stood over winter, and were completed and covered the following summer. It was a brick building of seventy by fifty-five feet in dimension, capable of seating five hundred persons. It was used for several years with unplastered walls, and without either pulpit or pews or permanent floor, for the lack of funds to complete it. Its original cost was about three thousand dollars. The first administration of the Lord's Supper in it took place in June, 1807. It was occupied for the last time as a sanctuary on Sabbath, Sept. 7, 1851, when a commemorative discourse was preached by the present pastor from Psalm xlviii. 9: "We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple." That building, having since been occupied for manufacturing purposes by the enterprising firm of S. B. & C. Hayes for thirty years, still stands among the most solid structures in the town.

The ministry of Dr. Brown was able, evangelical, and earnest. Through his efforts the congregation was thoroughly organized and greatly enlarged. The average of additions from 1810, when regular reports began to be made to Presbytery, until the end of his pastorate was fifteen per annum. The number of communicants at the time of his resignation, subtracting deaths and removals, was two hundred. Several seasons of special grace crowned his labors. That of the year 1811 was marked with great power, and started hallowed influences whose streams still flow. During his term of service James Brice, Josiah Scott, William Sherrard, Hugh Wylie, Thomas Stockton, Thomas Officer, Robert Johnston, Thomas Fergus, Obadiah Jennings, James Orr, and Dr. John Wishart were added to the session.

The Rev. Obadiah Jennings, D.D., formerly, as

[1] Contributed by the pastor, the Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D.

just stated, a ruling elder in the church, as well as a distinguished lawyer, and afterwards, by holy consecration, a minister of the gospel and pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Steubenville, Ohio, succeeded Dr. Brown in the pastorate in October, 1823, by a unanimous election. After a faithful service of nearly five years, he resigned the charge in 1828, in order to accept a call from Nashville, Tenn., where he died in honor in 1832. He was greatly beloved both as a pastor and a man, and his fragrant memory still abides, to the honor of Christ and the gospel. He was also an accepted leader in the public affairs of the church, and a master in debate. During his incumbency Messrs. Charles Hawkins, Robert Colmery, Jacob Slagle, Robert Officer, Adam Wier, and Alexander Ramsey were ordained as ruling elders. A spirit of religious inquiry manifested itself in the congregation shortly after Dr. Jennings had announced his purpose to remove, and too late, as he thought, for its recall. It developed into a precious revival, which extended many months after his actual departure, and resulted in a large spiritual increase. At the very time of his dismissal thirty-five additions to the church on profession of faith were reported for the year then closed, and the next year added fifty more. Through these happy months the pulpit was supplied by a nephew of the late pastor, the Rev. Samuel C. Jennings, now the venerable Dr. Jennings, of the Pittsburgh Presbytery, who lingers beyond fourscore years, waiting for the crown so sure to follow a devoted and useful life.

In the summer of 1829 a call was tendered to the Rev. David Elliott, D.D., of Mercersburg, Pa., which was accepted. He entered with the zeal and force of his high character upon this charge, in the forty-second year of his age and eighteenth of his ministry. He remained in it with the strongest mutual confidence and affection until he was called away by election of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, in 1836, to the chair of theology in the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny City. Peace, edification, and progress reigned in the congregation during his pastorate of seven years. An annual average of twenty members added on profession of faith and of sixteen on certificate is evidence of the seal of blessing put upon his labors. A powerful work of grace in 1835 brought fifty-one confessors of Christ to the Lord's table at one time. With faculties wonderfully preserved, and in the exercise of a faith that brightened to the last, he departed this life March 18, 1874, in the eighty-eighth year of his age and sixty-third year of his ministry. He left the church at his resignation with three hundred communicants on its roll. Messrs. Hugh Fergus and Samuel Vance were set apart to the eldership by his hands.

The next period of twelve years following Dr. Elliott's retirement from the congregation was marked with unusual frequency of change, and yet with the like tokens of stability and growth. Four vigorous, faithful, and honored watchmen stood in succession upon the walls of this Zion within this brief space, whilst during the intervals, making an aggregate of nearly one-third of it, the church was without a pastor. The lack was, however, well supplied, for the most part, by the able service of the Rev. David McConaughy, D.D., then president of Washington College. The pastoral service of the Rev. Daniel Dernelle extended from November, 1837, to October, 1840; that of the Rev. James Smith, D.D., from December, 1840, to April, 1844; that of the Rev. William C. Anderson, D.D., from the early winter following to Jan. 9, 1846; and that of the Rev. John B. Pinney, LL.D., from January, 1847, to April, 1848. Differing widely in their respective gifts, each of these brethren did important work for Christ in his day, and not one of them was without tokens of a divine blessing upon his labors. Only the last of the four yet lingers on earth, and he is in life's decline. The people whom they served so well in the gospel have also for the most part passed away. But held in the hands of a covenant-keeping God, the church still lives. It was under the last-named pastor that Messrs. George Baird, Joseph Henderson, James Boon, and Dr. Robert R. Reed were chosen and set apart as rulers in the Lord's house. At the same time Messrs. John Wilson, Isaac Hewitt, John K. Wilson, and John Grayson, Jr., were made deacons.

The present pastoral relation, dating from Jan. 1, 1849, has at the present writing, January, 1882, completed a period of thirty-three years, or an average human generation. Great changes have occurred in these years. On the present roll of three hundred and ninety-five communicants, only twenty-five remain of the two hundred and seventy-seven who greeted me at my settlement. Of course, also, including the eleven hundred and eighty-eight since received,—six hundred and thirty-nine on profession of faith, and five hundred and forty-nine by certificate from other churches,—one thousand and seventy are embraced in the lists of the deceased and the dismissed for this one generation. In all, fourteen hundred and sixty-five members of the church have sat down at the communion supper under the ministrations of the present pastor. The eleven venerable elders who "ruled well" at the opening of this pastorate have all years ago gone to their glorious reward. Three others, since introduced, have followed them, viz.: Messrs. Isaac Hewitt, James Ewing, and John Wiley. Four more who came into office under the present pastor have removed to other localities or church connections, viz.: J. Wilson Wishart, M.D., Harvey H. Clark, Edward G. Cundall, Jr., and John Hoon. The following seven elders still remain in office, viz.: Thomas McKennan, M.D., James C. Acheson, Thomas McKean, William Davis, M. Wilson McClane, William Paul, and John Vance. The present deacons are John Aiken, George Davis, John B. Miller, Samuel M.

Charlton, and George F. McCombs. The trustees of the congregation are John H. Ewing, A. Todd Baird, Alexander M. Brown, James W. McDowell, and Colin M. Reed, Jr. In the past the following gentlemen have filled the office of trustee, not a few of whom have been distinguished in the history of Washington County, and some in that of the State and nation, viz.: Joseph Wherry, John Simonson, Parker Campbell, Hugh Wilson, Daniel Moore, William McKennan, Hugh Wylie, Matthew Dill, Thomas McGiffin, James Orr, George Baird, Dr. John Wishart, Robert Taylor, John Gregg, Thomas Brice, John Mitchell, Isaac Vance, Alexander Gordon, Jacob Slagle, Thomas M. T. McKennan, John Wilson, David Eckert, Isaac Hewitt, Isaac Leet, John Potter, John Grayson, Sr., James Boon, Joseph Henderson, William Hughes, John K. Wilson, John Grayson, Jr., Thomas McKennan, James G. Strean, Thomas McKean, Alexander W. Acheson, Colin M. Reed, Sr., George Morgan, and Alexander Wilson. Only the last nine of these survive. Alexander Reed served as treasurer of the congregation twenty-seven years from 1809; Robert Officer, two years; Henry M. Koontz, five years; Colin M. Reed, Sr., twenty-seven years; and the present occupant, A. Todd Baird, has been in this office since 1869.

Since the present pastorate commenced there have been, besides the ordinary work of the gospel, nine special seasons of grace, followed with ingatherings of new members into the church, varying in number from seventy down to twenty. The fact is also recorded with peculiar thankfulness that forty-two young men have been here brought to Christ within the same period, who have since entered the ministry of the gospel, eighteen of whom were sons of this church by birth and training, and the rest students of the college from abroad. In the previous history of the church twenty-nine in like manner first sat down at the table of the Lord here and rose up to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ, many in our own land and some on heathen shores. Sixty ministers of the gospel have found their wives in this congregation, thirty-two of them within the thirty-three years now under special review.

During this same period the contributions of the church to objects of outside beneficence, through the organized methods, have amounted to $48,849, or $1480.27 per annum. This includes the gifts of the Sabbath-school, and also those of the associations of ladies and of children. For the last ten years the aggregate has been $18,221, and the annual average $1822.10, or about $5 per member. The average per annum, for the same decade, of church expenses, including the pastor's salary, wages of sexton, repairs, fuel and light, and the support of the Sabbath-school, has been $3620. Under the present pastorate there have also been two church erections, both of which have been provided for by special subscriptions; that of 1850–51 cost, in site, building, and furniture, $15,000. The reconstruction of 1868–69, embracing the whole building except the basement, cost $23,500, including furniture and organ. Within the same period, also, two strenuous efforts have been put forth in our midst for the endowment of our college, one in 1853 and the other in 1869, the aggregate amount realized from both being $60,000 or upwards, in which the members of this congregation bore a large proportion of the burden. Through the peculiar skill and energy of the treasurer, Mr. A. T. Baird, the church has for some years been entirely free from debt.

The influence of this church in the training of missionaries deserves fuller mention than our space will allow. Devoted laborers in the frontier destitutions of our own land, and in lands beyond the seas, can be counted by scores who have received here during their educational training at least a part of the religious culture which prepared them for their work. More than forty years ago the Rev. William Hamilton and his wife, Mrs. Julia McGiffin Hamilton, and the Rev. E. McKinney and his wife, carried the blessing of our church with them to the Indians beyond the Missouri, to be followed after a decade by Misses Mary H. McKeon and Flora Lee, who also counted not their lives dear to win souls. Mr. and Mrs. Cornes, who were sent into eternity in an instant by the explosion of a steamer in the harbor of Yokohama while in the prosecution of their work, will not be forgotten. Nor will the names of the sainted Clemens and his wife in Africa, or Dr. and Mrs. McFarland in Siam, or J. M. Alexander, the Newtons, Hull, Graham, and Mr. and Mrs. Ewing in India, Blachford in Brazil, Pitkin in Mexico, Miss Crouch in China, D. F. McFarland in New Mexico, Mrs. A. M. Darley in Southern Colorado, Miss Annie McKeon in Utah, and Misses Garrett and Bousman, formerly among the freedmen of the South, die out of memory. We knew them all here in the fellowship of Christ, and ten of the number, all females but one, were children of our church.

Having already, in compliance with the wishes of the gentleman who asked this paper at my hands, gone far beyond my own first conception as to its length, I am led further by request from the same source to add a sketch of the Sabbath-school connected with this church. This is all the more allowable, inasmuch as this school claims precedence in origin over all others west of the Alleghenies, and only defers in this respect to a few in the whole land. From its formal organization, June 15, 1816, it has come down in unbroken succession until now. The year of its origin stands out prominently in the history of the extensive and powerful revivals of religion, and the consequent large schemes of beneficence and Christian activity, which distinguished the first quarter of the present century. Sabbath-schools as they now exist in this country are generally traced to the labors of the Rev. Mr. May, a missionary from London, who came to Philadelphia in 1811, and organ-

ized a model school, giving it his care for a whole winter. Other schools soon followed, and in 1815, 1816, and 1817 they began to multiply in various parts of the country. The school of which we now write is older by eight years than the American Sunday-School Union, and only a month later in origin than the older of the two societies out of which that Union was formed. But its conception even antedates its organization by more than two years.

A meeting was held in Washington, Feb. 11, 1814, with David Morris, Esq., for its chairman and Dr. John Wishart for its secretary. Its triple purpose was to "provide for the proper administration of the poor laws," to "discourage the use of spirituous liquors, and to suppress all vice and immorality," and to "establish and support a Sunday-school for the education of indigent children." The Rev. Matthew Brown, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and two of his elders, Obadiah Jennings, Esq., and Dr. John Wishart, were appointed a committee to prepare a constitution for the society. When it came to fulfillment, as we have seen, in 1816, its declared purpose, so far as the Sunday-school was concerned, was "to instruct the children of Washington and vicinity, during the vacant hours of the Sabbath, in reading the Scriptures and other appropriate exercises." A published report of the "Washington Sunday-School Association" in 1818 speaks of the school as then having been in operation two years, and as having had an average of "one hundred and fifty pupils," of whom "many have exhibited strong proofs of diligence and excellent capacity." In form and name it was not at first strictly a denominational school, yet its sessions were held in the Presbyterian Church, and it was supported and managed by Presbyterians. And when, in 1825, the Methodist Episcopal school was established, and others afterwards, it remained without change as the Presbyterian school.

It was eminently useful from the first, though some in the community thought it needless, and others *a profanation of the Sabbath*. On the 16th day of July, 1828, chiefly through the agency of this school, a Washington County Sunday-School Union was formed, auxiliary to the American Sunday-School Union, then only four years in existence, having for its object a general co-operation in this work, and the establishment of new schools throughout the county. It was reorganized in 1830, with the Hon. Thomas H. Baird as its president, and the Rev. Thomas Hoge as its secretary. The vice-presidents were the Revs. Messrs. David Elliott, D.D., Matthew Brown, D.D., Elisha McCurdy, John Brown, and David Limerick. The managers in behalf of the Presbyterian school of Washington were Messrs. Alexander Reed, Thomas M. T. McKennan, and John Wilson. Those for the Methodist school, the only other in the town, were Messrs. Philip Potter and James Ruple. The continuance and fruits of this association are beyond our knowledge.

The first two superintendents of the school were William C. Blair and James Williamson, both students in college. Then followed in succession Charles Hawkins, Peter De Haven, George Baird, Professor John W. Scott, Abner Leonard, Professor J. Holmes Agnew, William McCowles, John McClintock, Henry Williams, and James D. Mason. This brings us down to Oct. 29, 1838, when Dr. Robert R. Reed entered upon this charge with the trepidation so characteristic of his modest spirit, but with the fine intelligence, quick movement, genial manner, and Christian consecration which made him a centre of attraction and power alike to teachers and pupils through a service of twenty-six years. His activity ended with his sudden death Dec. 14, 1864, in the fifty-eighth year of his age,—an event followed with universal lamentation. The vacancy thus created was filled by the choice of James C. Acheson, another elder of the church, and for some time previous the assistant superintendent. After eighteen years of wise, kindly, and faithful service he still abides in strength, surrounded by an earnest band of co-workers, some of whom have come down with him through all these years.

The school has not been without the fluctuations incident to such work. But it has never failed to be a blessing of religious instruction and influence both to the children of the church and to very many beyond it. Better still is the fact that again and again, along the whole line of this progress, it has by divine grace been a birth-place of souls, not less than two hundred additions to the communion of the church having within the knowledge of the present writer come immediately from its classes. The infant department, organized in 1852, has continued with marked efficiency through the thirty intervening years, and now has an enrollment of one hundred "lambs" to be fed under the direction of the "Good Shepherd." The main school numbers two hundred and twenty-five, making three hundred and twenty-five in all. The number of officers and teachers is thirty. The average cost of conducting the school per annum has been $198.52 for the last ten years. For the same period the yearly average of missionary contributions has been $307.63. The enterprise has been a source of blessing for sixty-six years. Long may its streams flow on to make glad the city of our God.

A fit conclusion of this imperfect sketch is our cordial brotherly recognition of the other churches of our town, devoted like ourselves to the extension of the Redeemer's kingdom. This is especially due to the Second Presbyterian Church, which, to meet a pressing need, was organized in 1864 from a nucleus of two elders, a deacon, and fifty-two private members, dismissed from our ranks for this purpose. Under the divine blessing it has risen to strength and efficiency. Its vigorous Sabbath-school is also a living stream which flows forth from our own. Let the mother and daughter thank God and take courage together in view of the fact that, in the aggregate

membership of both, our Presbyterianism has nearly trebled its strength in Washington in the compass of a generation.

Second Presbyterian Church.[1]—The origin of the movement which resulted in the existence of this church was mainly with Mr. C. M. Reed, aided by others who were at once both members of the First Church and intimately connected with the college. The plan was to call a pastor to the church and a professor to the college, and, by combining the salary derived from the two sources, raise a sum larger than either could alone. This suggestion met with hearty favor from those connected with the college, notably from Rev. J. W. Scott, D.D., who was then its president. Many conferences were had on the subject, and it finally culminated in a meeting of the First Church Dec. 9, 1860, to consider means for securing enlarged church accommodations. A committee was appointed to report on the subject, and at another meeting on Dec. 27, 1860, a majority then reported as follows:

"Believing it to be our duty to furnish the means of hearing to all who may desire, or can be constrained to listen to the preaching of the divine message; that said accommodation is not furnished in our present church, and that any increase of sittings is impracticable and inexpedient, and that the size of our congregation justifies the recommendation of the formation of a new congregation as the only effectual remedy in this present exigency; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this congregation the interests of religion would be promoted by the organization of a second Presbyterian congregation in Washington; and whenever any number of persons will signify their willingness to engage in a new church enterprise, this congregation will lend them all the aid, comfort, and encouragement in its power, and to that end do now appoint a committee to co-operate with them in the accomplishment of this object."

This committee consisted of C. M. Reed, Thomas McKean, John Grayson, Jr., H. H. Clark, and W. B. Cundall. On the 3d of February, 1861, they met with the session of the First Church, and that session unanimously passed these resolutions commending the project:

"*Resolved*, That as the committee requested the session, if in accordance with their views, to designate two of their number to go off, and the session having learned that the two members desired by the persons favorable to the movement are Dr. John W. Wishart and H. H. Clark; therefore, if these brethren should feel themselves assured that such is their duty, whilst retaining unabated and unqualified confidence and Christian affection for them as brethren, and also expressing our sorrow at the thought of their separation from our number, yet we cannot withhold our consent, and will follow them with our prayers for the blessing of the Master upon themselves individually and upon the enterprise with which they are connected.

"*Resolved*, That we recommend to the members of the church and congregation, so far as they may severally feel enabled and inclined, to lend this movement all the aid, comfort, and encouragement in their power."

With this encouragement from the mother-church, those interested in the enterprise pushed it vigorously forward, until they were ready for organization by Presbytery. Of this organization the following, from the minutes of Presbytery, is perhaps the best history:

[1] Taken principally from an address by the Rev. George P. Hays, D.D.

"WASHINGTON, PA., March 12, 1861.

"The Presbytery of Washington held a *pro re nata* meeting in the lecture-room of the Presbyterian Church of Washington, at 11 o'clock A.M., pursuant to a call of the moderator upon the written request of two ministers and two elders, the latter being of different churches, and was opened with prayer.

"The following members were present, viz.: Messrs. John W. Scott, William P. Alrich, James W. McKennan, James I. Brownson, Alexander McCarrell, William B. Keeling, and N. B. Lyons, ministers, and Messrs. Joseph Henderson, John Hoon, and James Hughes, elders.

"The temporary clerk being absent, Mr. Keeling was appointed clerk *pro tem.* The moderator, Dr. Scott, stated the object of the meeting to be the organization of a second church in Washington, if the way be clear, and also the reception of the Rev. James Black, a professor in Washington College, as a member of Presbytery.

* * * * * * * * *

"The subject of the organization of a second church in Washington was now taken up. A memorial from sundry persons, members of the church and others, asking to be organized into a second church was read. Certificates of dismission of thirty-six members of the church of Washington and one from the church of Martinsville, Ohio, were presented and read, and, being in order, were approved. Dr. J. Wilson Wishart then appeared in behalf of the memorialists and made a full statement of the reasons which had induced the movement, all of which had grown solely out of the necessity for additional church accommodations. He bore decided testimony to the warm and unabated affection of all concerned for the pastor and other officers, as well as for the church itself. And he further presented and read the action of a meeting of the Washington congregation approving and recommending the movement by a vote of thirty nine to seven, and also the subsequent action of the session of the church acquiescing and concurring in the same. The pastor being called on approved the statement of Dr. Wishart as correct, and also fully reciprocated the kind expression of feeling for himself and the church which had been made, and further stated that whilst there had been some difference of opinion originally as to the expediency of this movement as compared with others suggested for the same end, there was now, since the decision of the question, no exception within his knowledge to the kindliest mutual good will and fraternal feeling without any suspicions of motives, and also an entire willingness to commit all the interests of the church in our midst to the future disposal of the Master himself.

"It was resolved unanimously that the prayer of the memorialists be granted.

"The persons whose certificates of dismission had been offered and approved then presented themselves, and, in response to the interrogation of the moderator, declared, by rising, their adherence to the doctrines and order of the Presbyterian Church, and their agreement and covenant together in a church relation.

"An election for officers was then held in the presence of the presbytery, the moderator presiding, when Dr. J. Wilson Wishart, Harvey H. Clark, John Grayson, Jr., and William B. Cundall were unanimously elected ruling elders, and David Aiken and William J. Mathews, deacons.

"Dr. Wishart and Mr. Clark having been elders in the mother-church, and having now declared their acceptance of the same office in the new organization, were installed as such, the Rev. J. I. Brownson, at the request of the moderator, proposing the constitutional questions, and the Rev. J. W. McKennan leading the assembly in prayer. The ordination of the remaining elders and also the deacons and their installation were deferred to such a time as the church might appoint.

"It was then resolved that the church now organized be enrolled as the Second Church of Washington.

"The minutes were read and approved, and the presbytery adjourned, concluding with prayer.

"JAMES I. BROWNSON, *Stated Clerk.*"

The following is the certificate issued by the First Church to those going out to form the Second:

March 12, 1861, the following-named persons were dismissed to join the Second Church of Washington: C. M. Reed, Sarah E. Reed, John Grayson, Jr., Mrs. Sarah E. Grayson, Harvey H. Clark, Mrs. Margaret L. Clark, William B. Cundall, Mrs. Emily C. Cundall, Nancy Jane Cundall, Dr. J. Wilson Wishart, Mrs. Sarah H. McGiffin, Mrs. Eleanor Donehoo, Mrs.

Phebe H. Scott, Mary Scott, Kate Scott, Jennie Scott, Mrs. Julia A. Black, Martha G. Black, Mrs. Eliza J. Blachley, William Blair, Mrs. Assena A. Blair, Mary Blair, David Aiken, Mrs. C. Aiken, Martha A. Aiken, William J. Matthews, Mrs. Fanny P. Mathew, Margaret S. Pyle, Margaret J. Pyle, Madeline Le Moyne, Jane Le Moyne, John Baird, Harriet S. Baird, James E. Smiley, Mrs. Hetty Smiley, Eliza Dare.

JOSEPH HENDERSON, *Clerk.*

The church having thus been organized by Presbytery, a meeting was held in the lecture-room of the First Church that same evening to complete the organization by electing trustees, etc., of which meeting the following is the minute:

"At a meeting of the congregation of the Second Presbyterian Church of Washington, Pa., held in the lecture-room of the Presbyterian Church, in Washington, Pa., on Tuesday evening, March 12, 1861, Rev. J. W. Scott, D.D., was called to the chair, and W. J. Mathews elected secretary.

"The object of the meeting was stated to be to complete the organization of said congregation by adopting a constitution and electing officers to manage the temporal affairs of the congregation, and the transacting of such other business of the congregation as may be brought before this meeting.

"A constitution having been read and submitted, . . . on motion to proceed to nominate trustees, C. M. Reed, Andrew Brady, John Baird, William Blair, and Norton McGiffin were nominated and unanimously elected. C. M. Reed was nominated and unanimously elected for treasurer.

"On motion that this congregation proceed to elect a pastor, the Rev. Richard V. Dodge, of Wheeling, Va., was nominated and unanimously elected. A motion to accompany the call to the pastor-elect with the promise to pay him a salary of not less than two hundred and fifty dollars was unanimously adopted. The motion that the call be signed by the elders, deacons, and trustees of the congregation was adopted.

"Mr. H. H. Clark and Dr. J. W. Wishart were elected commissioners to present the call to the presbytery of Washington at its next regular meeting.

"The motion of Mr. Smiley that the trustees be directed to fit up the College Hall as a place of worship was amended, and amendment accepted, that the trustees be directed to procure the College Hall for a place of worship for this congregation. This motion and amendment were, after full and free discussion, adopted unanimously.

"A motion that this congregation proceed to meet for worship, as a congregation, immediately was decided in the negative. A motion that a subscription paper be drawn up for the purpose of raising the necessary funds for the payment of the Pastor and other expenses of the congregation was adopted.

"On motion, Messrs. C. M. Reed, John Baird, A. C. Morrow, and Thomas M. Wiley were elected a committee to take charge of the subscription paper mentioned above.

"On motion, the Trustees were directed to apply to the Court for a charter for this congregation. After prayer by the Rev. James Black, on motion adjourned."

The charter adopted at this meeting (March 12, 1861) provided:

"ARTICLE 3. That the Trustees of said congregation shall be five in number, and until others shall be appointed shall consist of the following-named persons, viz.: C. M. Reed, Andrew Brady, John Baird, William Blair, and Norton McGiffin, who shall continue in office until the first Monday of April, 1862, on which day, and on the same day yearly thereafter, the members of the congregation shall at a general meeting thereof elect by ballot or otherwise five persons to serve as Trustees, to continue in office one year and until their successors are duly qualified."

Thus far everything seemed favorable. The war, however, came on that spring, and brought with it its fears of hard times and trouble in every way. Rev. Mr. Dodge declined both the call to the church and the college, which were tendered to him. Before long Dr. Wishart went into the army, and so from one cause and another the whole project was held in abeyance for some three years. During this time the people of the church worshiped with the First Church, between which and themselves the kindest relations subsisted.

From the first there had been those who half doubted the necessity of a second church, and to make the way clear for their return, the session of the First Church, on the 7th day of September, 1861, passed the following resolution:

"WHEREAS, On the 12th day of March, 1861, the Session dismissed a number of members of this church to be organized into a Presbyterian church; and whereas in the present disturbed state of the country and the depressed condition of money matters there would seem to be no possibility of such an organization being carried forward; and whereas the present church relations of the persons so dismissed are peculiar and embarrassing to all parties; therefore it is unanimously

"*Resolved*, That this Session do most cordially invite the persons thus dismissed to renew their former relation to this church, assuring them of a most hearty welcome to our fellowship, and to a participation in the cares and responsibilities of private and official membership, as heretofore."

At a meeting of the congregation of the First Church in the spring of 1864 similar action was taken. This led to a meeting of the Second Church in the lecture-room of the First Church, April 7, 1864, at which meeting John Grayson, Jr., Esq., was called to the chair, and H. J. Vankirk appointed secretary, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"WHEREAS, At a late meeting of the First Presbyterian congregation an invitation was extended to us to resume our standing and connection with the same; and whereas we, the members of the Second Presbyterian congregation of Washington, believe that to a great extent the same causes exist that did at the time the movement was originated; therefore

"*Resolved*, That while we appreciate the kind motives which prompted our brethren of the First Presbyterian congregation to extend to us the invitation to return, we deem it to be our duty respectfully to decline accepting the proposition.

"*Resolved*, That, as the members of the Second Presbyterian congregation, we regard it as incumbent upon us to go forward immediately and carry out the object originally contemplated by our organization.

"On motion, the following committee on supplies was appointed, to wit: H. H. Clark, Andrew Brady, and William Blair.

"On motion, the Trustees were instructed to procure a suitable place of meeting by the first Sabbath in May next, provided the committee are able to procure a supply by that time.

"On motion, the committee on supplies were instructed to take up a subscription to defray the expenses and pay the supplies.

"On motion, H. H. Clark was appointed to represent this congregation at the coming Presbytery, and was instructed to ask leave to furnish a supply."

As a result of this action, Smith's Hall was procured as a place of worship, and on May 15, 1864, Rev. R. V. Dodge, then of Wheeling, preached for the new church; and so acceptable were his services that on the 30th of the same May, 1864, a call was made out for him, the salary being fixed at twelve hundred dollars, payable quarterly. He accepted the call, and was formally installed Oct. 4, 1864. He continued as pastor until May 3, 1868, when he preached his farewell sermon.

When he entered on his pastorate, which is the real beginning of the active history of the church, the elders were H. H. Clark, W. B. Cundall, and

John Grayson, Jr., being ordained and installed June 19, 1864. At the same time H. J. Vankirk and William Blair were installed deacons. In April, 1867, F. Brady, Jr., and Morgan Hayes were added as deacons.

On the resignation of Mr. Dodge, in 1868, the church began to cast about for a successor, and on June 1, 1868, elected Rev. J. C. Caldwell, then pastor of the Mount Prospect Church, near Hickory. He accepted their call and was installed Aug. 2, 1868. During his pastorate (namely, on Feb. 14, 1869) Messrs. Robert Boyd, Hugh McClelland, Freeman Brady, Jr., and John B. Vowell were inducted into the office of the eldership, the last two being ordained, the first two installed. Mr. Caldwell's ministry was also highly successful, as it had been in his previous charge, and has been in those he has had since. He resigned in December, 1869, to take charge of the church of Newberry, near Williamsport, Pa. From the beginning of the year 1870 until the August of that year the church was most of the time faithfully served by Rev. Henry Woods, a professor in the college.

In the winter of 1870 and 1871, Rev. George P. Hays removed to this place to take charge of the college, of which he had been inaugurated president. An offer of a call was informally made to him and explicitly declined, but he became the stated supply of this church, with an arrangement that so many of the students of the college as see fit to worship here shall have seats free, and that so much of the services as may be thought best shall be directed specially to them; and that the stated supply should not be held responsible for any pastoral work whatever, and should have liberty to be absent very frequently on the Sabbath.

For two years during the time covered by the ministry of the Rev. George P. Hays, the duties of the college required his absence, and the church was most faithfully and acceptably ministered to by Rev. George Fraser, D.D., then Professor of Mental and Moral Science in the college. He enjoyed and deserved the confidence of the people, and the church steadily prospered under his ministrations. Of this period he thus speaks in a letter: "My time commenced with the first Sabbath of September, 1872, and closed with the last Sabbath of August, 1874, making two full years, for which the church paid me in full to the last cent; and they were two years ever to be remembered as one of the most pleasant periods of my ministry."

The Smith Hall becoming unsatisfactory as a place of worship, an arrangement was made to lease for a term of fifteen years the church belonging to the Methodist Protestant congregation. Accordingly, it was thoroughly repaired and refitted at a cost of $3437.41, and was reopened for service on the 5th day of January, 1874, since which time it has been the regular house of worship.

On the 14th day of April, 1872, Messrs. James Rankin, Morgan Hayes, and James Houston were inducted into office as elders, all but the first being ordained as well as installed. On the evening of the same day, April 14, 1872, Messrs. Robert S. Winters and Hiram Warne were installed as deacons.

Dr. George P. Hays sent in his resignation, to take effect the first Sabbath of September, 1881, having accepted a call from the First Presbyterian Church in Denver, Col. On the 30th of December, 1881, the Rev. J. G. Cowden, of Iowa, was called as a stated supply, which was accepted, and his services commenced Feb. 1, 1882. The church has a present membership of three hundred and sixty-seven.

The United Presbyterian Congregation of Washington.—The Associate Presbyterian Congregation of Washington—which, when the union occurred between the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches in 1858, became the United Presbyterian—was organized in the year 1815. It was small and was without a house of worship. There was at the time a small body of the Associate Reformed Presbyterians in the place, with a meeting-house partly constructed. As it was not prospering in its efforts, it agreed to sell its building, and the Associate congregation becoming the purchaser, it immediately proceeded to provide itself with all the means of regular worship.

It was not, however, till 1834 that it felt strong enough to ask the services of a settled pastor, but in July of that year it extended a call to the Rev. David Carson, who had recently been appointed to a professorship in the theological seminary in Canonsburg. Mr. Carson was a man of earnest piety and great ability, but he was only permitted to preach a few times in Washington, and died Sept. 25, 1834. He was succeeded by the Rev. Thomas Beveridge, who was also a professor in the Canonsburg Seminary. He was installed in the pastorate in February, 1836. As pastor and friend he was universally respected, and as a preacher of the gospel he was esteemed as of more than ordinary ability. His influence was happy, not only in the congregation with which he was identified, but upon the entire community, and his name is still gratefully recalled by many of the older citizens. In September of the year 1849 he offered his resignation, which was accepted, and in November of the same year the Rev. Thomas Hanna, of Cadiz, Ohio, was called to fill his place. His labors extended over a period of thirteen years, at the end of which time he resigned because of failing health. Dr. Hanna was a genial gentleman, kindly in all his relations and faithful in the discharge of his pastoral duties. He died Feb. 9, 1864, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. His life and work are alluded to with great respect by all who knew him.

The Rev. J. R. Johnston is the present pastor. He was called in the winter of 1863, and ordained and installed in the following June. The old church building in which the congregation worshiped for many years occupied a lot on West Wheeling Street

near Second. It was abandoned in 1865, when a new one was erected on the same street, a few doors from Main. It is one of the most substantial buildings of the place. The congregation numbers about three hundred communing members. The superintendent of the Sabbath-school is Mr. John H. Murdoch. The board of elders is composed of Messrs. William Gabby, John G. Clark, William Crosbie, Joseph D. McNary, John H. Murdoch, and A. M. McElroy.

The First Baptist Church.—The minutes of this church show that it was regularly constituted on Friday, Oct. 14, 1814. In response to letters missive the following churches were represented by their delegates: Ten-Mile, Rev. Matthias Luce; Peters Creek, Rev. David Phillips, Deacon Joseph Phillips, Charles Dailey; Union Town, Rev. William Brownfield. The right hand of fellowship was given by Rev. David Phillips on October 15th.

"It was unanimously voted by the church that our brother, Charles Wheeler, be this day set apart by ordination to the work of the gospel ministry and to the performing of the ordinances of the gospel. Accordingly, after Brother Wheeler had given a satisfactory account of his views of the doctrine of the Scriptures, etc., he was ordained in the presence of this church and full assembly met, and received the imposition of hands by Elders D. Philips, M. Luce, and W. Brownfield. This church held its first communion at the Lord's Table on the Lord's day following, viz., Oct. 16, 1814."

The persons named below were the constituent members, seven of whom belonged to the Ten-Mile Church, viz.: Rebecca Dye, Rachel Wilson, Enoch Dye, Jr., Mary Dye, Jane Dye, Rebecca Blaine, Margaret Moore, Charles Wheeler, Charity A. Wheeler, Rachel Colloway, and Phillis Waller. A covenant and constitution was drawn up, signed by the constituent members, and is followed by the names of the members of the church to the year 1830, numbering one hundred and twenty-three persons.

On the 29th of May, 1815, Hugh Wilson, Daniel Moore, and David Shields were elected trustees for one year, and requested to procure a lot of ground whereon to build a house for public worship. Aug. 26, 1815, the church voted to request admission to the Redstone Association. This request was granted by that body Sept. 2, 1815. At a church meeting May 11, 1816, Hugh Wilson reported: "That they had procured a Lott of ground on Wheeling Street, No. Seventy-Seven, which had been granted by John Hoge, Esq., [June 20, 1805] to James Gilmore, Robert Anderson and Alexander Little, Esqs., as Trustees for the purpose of Building Thereon a School-house and place of public worship, Said James Gilmore and Robert Anderson, Esqs., Conveyed said Lot of ground to Hugh Wilson, Daniel Moore and David Shields Trustees for the first Baptist Church and their successors in office for ever, for the purpose aforesaid." Title to the lot was confirmed by act of Legislature March 25, 1877.

A notice was published in the *Reporter* of November, 1817, calling upon the members of the Baptist Church "to meet at the brick school-house to consider about building a house of worship." The brick school-house mentioned was in the rear of the lot they had purchased. The meeting was held Nov. 19, 1817, when a subscription paper was opened and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions. Their efforts were successful, and a building committee was appointed. On the 11th of July, 1818, James Ruple was added to the "Building Committee to build the Meeting-House." The brick church edifice then built is the one still occupied. A meeting of the church was held Saturday, July 3, 1819, and the following quotation from the minutes shows the time when the church was first occupied: "Agreed to hold our communion to-morrow [it being a day appointed by the Association for a similar meeting being held at that place], and to meet in our new Meeting-House for the first time." The first election of deacons took place Dec. 9, 1820, when R. B. Chaplin and Daniel Dye were elected. The Association met here with this church in the summer of 1822. At a meeting of the church on Saturday, Oct. 9, 1824, after an address from their pastor, the Rev. Charles Wheeler, "It was resolved that Brother Wheeler be requested to furnish the church with a copy of his address, and that it be published and distributed to the churches of the Redstone Association. Resolved that this church does not consider itself bound by the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, nor any other human confession, but by the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, as their only guide of faith and practice." At a meeting Jan. 8, 1825, request was made by the Union congregation, afterwards the Associate Reformed (now the United Presbyterian), for the use of their church one-half of the time till they could build a church. After due consideration it was thought not advisable to continue the evening service through the winter, and they decided not to grant the request, but extended to them the privilege of its use for preaching or communion when it was not occupied by them. At this time, Sept. 11, 1825, a request was made for the services of Mr. Wheeler one Sabbath of the month for the Ten-Mile Church. This request was granted, and he was to commence the first Sabbath of November. In January, 1826, the church discussed the question whether it would be advisable to hold connection longer with the Redstone Association. Rev. Charles Wheeler, H. Wilson, Samuel Marshal, James Ruple, and R. B. Chaplin were appointed messengers to the Association in July of 1826.

The Association convened and refused to accept letters from all churches that did not mention the Philadelphia Confession of Faith as embodying their faith. This action brought about the rejection of fourteen churches, leaving but twelve to form the Association. The Washington Church was one of the fourteen, and non-fellowship was declared with it. The rejected messengers met at a house near by, and resolved to meet at Washington the Saturday before the second Sunday in November, and then to

sit in council, and if agreeable to the majority form a new Association. Also that Brethren Matthias Luce, Charles Wheeler, and Ephraim Eslip be a committee to meet at Peters Creek Church and draft rules and regulations for the government of the new Association. Delegates from the following churches met as agreed, Nov. 11, 1826: Peters Creek, Maple Creek, Somerset, Connellsville, Big Redstone, Pigeon Creek, Ten-Mile, Bates' Fork, Ruff's Creek, Wheeling Creek, Cross Creek, Harmon's Creek, Brush Run, and Washington. Matthias Luce was moderator. The articles of the Association were read by one of the committee and adopted. There were copies sent to all churches. It was resolved that the Association should meet at Washington in September of 1827. Entire harmony prevailed, and May 12, 1827, the articles of the Washington Baptist Association were read and adopted by the church.

The Rev. Charles Wheeler, who was ordained Oct. 15, 1814, remained pastor of the church from that time until 1839. For several years the church was supplied with pastors whose calls were only temporary. There was a call to the Rev. —— Davis, who occupied the pulpit for four months. In January, 1841, there were given calls to the Revs. Bell and Collins. A call to the Rev. —— Bell, to serve the church until a settled pastor could be secured, was given April 3, 1841. A protracted meeting, at which it was decided to form a Sunday-school, was held, conducted by the Revs. Bell and Collins. The Rev. —— Collins was educated at Hamilton College, New York. He remained pastor until April 12th. During his pastorate one hundred and four were added to the church. The Revs. Charles F. Johnson, Billings, and Anderson each served a short time. The Rev. Charles T. Johnson served in the year 1842–43. B. W. Tisdale, who became pastor Sept. 9, 1843, held his position until Feb. 13, 1846, when he resigned, his resignation to take effect April 1, 1846. On the 20th of September, 1846, a call to the pastoral charge of this church was extended to the Rev. Thomas Swain, of New Jersey. He accepted the call, and assumed charge the first Sabbath in October of that year. He was ordained Nov. 10, 1846. At this ordination delegates were present from the churches of Peters Creek, Grant Street Church of Pittsburgh, Hollidaysburg Church, and Spruce Street Church, Philadelphia. The charge was given to the candidate by Rev. James Eslip. He resigned his position Sept. 8, 1850. A call given to the Rev. George Young, Oct. 28, 1850, was accepted, and his position assumed Dec. 19, 1850; also a resignation, Nov. 12, 1854. The church was repaired in April, 1856. It was also received into the Pittsburgh Association, June, 1858. Daniel Moore had purchased a lot of ground for a parsonage Jan. 12, 1850. It was resolved to erect a parsonage as soon as the fund could be raised. Thomas Swain, H. W. Wilson, and James Ruple were the committee for that purpose. The Rev. Malachi Taylor became a chosen pastor in October, 1855. He assumed his duties Dec. 1, 1856, and resigned July, 1857, his resignation to take effect Sept. 1, 1857. A call to Rev. John Boyd was tendered April, 1858, and in June he took charge. A resignation from him was received Dec. 2, 1859. In 1865, Rev. —— Adams served for three months. R. Talford was called Jan. 31, 1866. He accepted in February, but resigned June 10, 1868. The resignation was not accepted until June 28th. J. A. Snodgrass supplied the pulpit from Oct. 29, 1871, until 1875. July 25, 1875, a call was sent to the Rev. Malcolm C. Blaine. It was accepted, and he took charge August 8th. His resignation was made Sept. 15, 1878, to take effect October 1st. A call to the Rev. J. C. Tuttle was given April 27, 1879; he accepted and assumed the position July 1, 1879. His resignation was received July 9, 1882, which leaves the church at present without a pastor.

Following is an imperfect list of officers of this church, viz.: Trustees, Hugh Wilson, Daniel Moore, and David Shields, May 29, 1815; James Ruple, March 9, 1833; H. W. Wilson, Jan. 12, 1850; J. L. Dye, May 29, 1861; J. L. Dye, April 1, 1865; James Wilson, Henry Hull.

Clerks, Enoch Dye, March 1, 1815; Hugh Wilson, May 29, 1815; James Ruple, May 10, 1828; Henry Hull, Dec. 2, 1855 (still clerk).

Deacons, R. B. Chaplin and Daniel Dye, Dec. 9, 1820; Daniel Moore, July 9, 1829; Hugh Wilson (*vice* R. B. Chaplin, resigned), March 12, 1831; Henry Ritner (*vice* Wilson, deceased), May 9, 1836; Daniel Dye, May, 1842; James B. Riggs, —— Little, November, 1851; —— Jennings, —— McDonough, Aug. 22, 1860; Samuel Kelley, Jan. 11, 1868; —— Bane, G. G. Holmes, Feb. 17, 1872; W. L. McCleary, Jan. 13, 1877.

The church has at present fifty-nine members. The present trustees are W. H. Wilson, John L. Dye, and Henry Hull.

For a more extended history of the early Baptist Church in this county reference is made to the history of the Ten-Mile Baptist Church in Amwell township, which contains the first minutes of Redstone Association, constituted in 1776.

Trinity Church (Episcopal).—The first regular Episcopalian services were held in Washington in the year 1843, when the Rev. Enos Woodward, of Brownsville, notified the Episcopalians here that if a suitable place could be obtained he would preach to them occasionally. Through Prof. Richard H. Lee, the college chapel was procured and the services of the church were held on the fourth Sunday of each month. On the 12th of November in that year, by the Rev. Mr. Woodward, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Dyer, of Pittsburgh, the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time in Washington, according to the ritual of this church. Services were also held by the Rev. K. J. Stewart, of Connellsville, in the courthouse and Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Under

his advice the little congregation met at the house of Prof. R. H. Lee, and, after consultation, appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions for the purpose of erecting a church. The committee were Mrs. F. A. Barlow, Prof. R. H. Lee, R. P. Lane, M.D., and James R. Shannon. On the 22d of April, 1844, a meeting was held to effect a permanent organization. The following-named persons were organized into a society called "The Parish of Trinity Church:" Richard Henry Lee, Joseph Gray, Curtis P. Brown, Abigail M. Brown, Mary C. Brown, Daniel Brown, Seth T. Hurd, William Howe, Hugh M. Reynolds, R. P. Lane, Anna E. Lee, Eliza H. Hill, Francis H. Lee, Flora Lee, Eliza M. Crafts, Letitia Poole, James Shannon, John Bollen, Harriet Bollen, R. Foster, Samuel Potter, F. Anika Barlow, Rebecca Burton, Harriet Burton, J. Bowman Sweitzer, James McCorkle, and Leslie Carrons.

After the organization the following gentlemen were elected to constitute the vestry: R. H. Lee, R. P. Lane, Leslie Carrons, Joseph Gray, William Howe, James R. Shannon, and Hugh M. Reynolds. The Rev. Enos Reynolds was elected rector, and accepted the office, which he held till May, 1845, when he resigned. He was succeeded by the Rev. E. J. Messenger, who remained until August of that year, when he tendered his resignation to become a missionary to Africa. From this time to Dec. 1, 1850, the pulpit was filled by supplies, and Prof. R. H. Lee as a lay reader. On the 1st of December, 1850, the Rev. Samuel Clements became the rector, and remained until March 31, 1855, when he resigned. Prof. R. H. Lee was elected lay reader. In January, 1856, the Rev. George Hall became the rector, and served until December, 1856. In February, 1858, Prof. R. H. Lee was ordained a deacon by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Potter, and in October following was ordained a priest, and took charge of Trinity Church as its rector, and served till his death, Jan. 3, 1865. He was succeeded by the Rev. James A. Brown, Dec. 22, 1865, who served till Dec. 23, 1867. Jacob B. McKennan, who was appointed lay reader Jan. 1, 1868, supplied the pulpit until Oct. 17, 1869, when the Rev. J. K. Mendenhall became the rector, and was ordained Nov. 5, 1869. The Rev. Samuel Earp was rector for a short time, and resigned in the fall of 1881 to devote his time to Trinity Hall School, leaving the church at present without a rector.

After the organization of the church in 1844, services were held in the College Hall till August, 1845, when they removed to the Lutheran Church. In June, 1850, the society purchased lot 160 on the east end of Beau Street, opposite the college buildings. The church was built and opened for worship on the 15th of December, 1850. The entire cost of the lot and church edifice was $2725.15. The furniture of the church was donated by the churches of Pittsburgh, Brownsville, and Philadelphia. In the year 1862 the present Gothic church was erected, at a cost of $3697.20. It was consecrated by Bishop Potter Nov. 17, 1863. Services were held in the courthouse during the time of its erection.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The date of the organization of the Methodist Church in Washington is unknown, beyond the fact that it was prior to 1801. In that year its trustees—Thomas Lackey, Abraham Cazier, Abraham Johnson, Titus Rigby, and John Cooper—purchased lot 194 (sixty by two hundred and forty feet) of John Hoge for ten dollars, on condition that a house of worship should be erected for the use of the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. This lot was on the southwest corner of Chestnut and Front (now Franklin) Street. The society through some unexplained mistake erected a log house (which is still standing), fronting on Chestnut Street, on lot 193, which is on the southeast corner of Chestnut and Franklin Streets. To effect a change in the title, a petition was made to the Legislature to give the trustees power to convey the title. An act was passed to this effect Jan. 5, 1811. On the 11th of January, 1812, a deed of lot 194 was given to Mr. Hoge by the trustees, and at the same time he conveyed to them the title to lot 193, on which their house was erected. The following, in reference to the trustees and the circumstances, is contained in the deed to Hoge: "Having by mistake erected and built their house for divine worship on lot numbered 193, the property of the said John Hoge, who has agreed to convey the same for the use of the said members of the Methodist Episcopal Church on receiving a conveyance for the within recited lot of ground. And as no legal authorized persons existed for that purpose, the Legislature of Pennsylvania, by a law duly enacted and passed the 5th day of January, 1811, did authorize and empower the within-named Trustees to convey the title and interest of the members of the said Methodist Episcopal Church in the lot of ground to the said John Hoge in fee simple."

In the year 1809 the Rev. Bishops Asbury and McKendree visited the western settlements, which were even then the outposts of Methodism, and in the course of their travels among the congregations of their church reached this section of country in August of that year. The following notice was published in the *Washington Reporter*, the issue of August 7th:

> "He that hath ears to hear,
> Let him come and hear.
>
> "The Rev. William McKendree, Junior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, will preach in Washington on Thursday evening, the 17th; also, the Rev. Francis Asbury, Senior Bishop of said church, will preach in Washington on Wednesday, the 23d inst., at 11 o'clock A.M.
>
> "N. B. The camp-meeting will commence on Friday, the 11th inst., at Pike Run, in Washington County."

The log church was used by the society until 1836, when the congregation had increased to such numbers that greater accommodations were required, and it was decided to build a larger and more commodious house of worship. In accordance with this decision the

trustees, as a building committee, erected a church building on the same lot fronting on Franklin Street. The building was of brick, forty by fifty-five feet in size, with a gallery. The building was used many years as a house of worship, when a change was again felt to be needed and a different location selected. In November, 1847, a committee was appointed to procure subscriptions and select an appropriate location. In 1847, John R. Griffith obtained of Colin M. Reed an article of agreement for lot No. 85, on Belle Street (now Wheeling), fifty by two hundred and forty feet. Possession was to be given April 1, 1848. The deed was not given to Mr. Griffith until Aug. 21, 1852. Soon after this, by some arrangement, the lot No. 85 came into the possession of the church. A building committee was appointed, consisting of the Rev. Edward Birkett, John Harter, Samuel Hazlett, Samuel Mounts, Alexander Sweeney, and George Lonkert. Proposals were received, and the church now occupied by the African Methodist Society was built. It was dedicated Dec. 31, 1848, by Bishop Hamlin. The church society had not then been incorporated, and the trustees had no authority to convey property. On the 18th of May, 1848, an act of incorporation was procured, and Samuel Hazlett, Alexander Sweeney, John Harter, John Shaffer, Joseph Reynolds, William Wiley, Abraham B. Wolf, George Lonkert, and Samuel Mounts were mentioned as trustees. Mr. Abraham B. Wolf alone survives. The property on Chestnut and Franklin Streets, lot 193, had been sold to the Washington school district. It was conveyed to them by deed June 26, 1850.

Before the erection of the church Mrs. Sarah A. Abbott conveyed to J. F. White for the church lot No. 84, on which to build a parsonage. In the summer of 1849 the parsonage was erected. It was situated at the west of the church site. The deed was from F. J. Le Moyne to the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Jan. 18, 1853, of the lot on Belle Street (now Wheeling), "on which the parsonage of the M. E. Church has been erected," bounded by Belle Street on the south, Methodist Episcopal Church lot on the east, Cumberland Presbyterian Church lot on the west. This parsonage lot was retained by them until 1879. On the 1st of September of that year they conveyed it to William Taylor, who still owns it.

As early as 1834 the church bought a house and lot at the west end of Beau Street, near the church now occupied by the Second Presbyterian Society. This they used as a parsonage. When they decided to build on Wheeling Street, they made an exchange with John R. Griffith. He took the house and lot on Beau Street, and they lot 85 (fifty by two hundred and forty feet) on Belle Street, adjoining the lot this society purchased later of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne for a parsonage lot. It was the lot owned and occupied by Dr. James I. Brownson. The deeds for these two pieces of property were not exchanged until 1864. They bear the date of April 13th of that year.

The church erected on Wheeling Street was used by the society until 1876. Oct. 1, 1875, the trustees purchased lots 100, 101, and a part of lot 99, fronting on Beau Street and extending north on College Street two hundred and forty feet. They sold the old church and church lot, April 1, 1876, to the trustees of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, who still own and occupy it. The present church was erected in 1875–76, and dedicated in June, 1876. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop Foster. The cost of the church was about forty thousand dollars. A Sunday-school was opened in 1828, and has been continued to the present. It now consists of 260 pupils and 31 teachers. William H. Underwood is the superintendent. The church has a present membership of 375.

The following is a list[1] of the pastors from 1801 to the present time: Revs. William Munroe, Archibald McElroy, William Lambdin, John Monroe, Jacob Dowell, Daniel Hitt, Jacob Young, Thornton Fleming, Daniel Hitt, James Reiley, William Brandiberry, John White, Jacob Gruder, Amos Barnes, John West, William Barnes, John Connolley, James Laws, Joshua Monroe (the latter of whom was a local preacher), Thornton Fleming. 1819, Rev. George Brown; 1820, Rev. John Bear; 1821, Rev. George Brown; 1822–23, Rev. Henry Furlong; 1824, Rev. Charles Cook; 1825, Rev. James G. Sansom; 1826–27, Rev. Asa Shinn; 1828, Rev. Alfred Brunson; 1829, Rev. Daniel Limerick; 1830–31, Rev. John Waterman; 1832, Rev. Daniel Limerick; 1833, Rev. James G. Sansom; 1834–35, Rev. Wesley Kenney; 1836–37, Rev. Robert Boyd; 1838, Rev. James Mills; 1839–40, Rev. George S. Holmes; 1841, Rev. Samuel R. Breckamer; 1842–43, Rev. Charles Thorn; 1844–45, Rev. Charles Cook; 1846, Rev. Thomas M. Hudson; 1847–48, Rev. Edward Birkett; 1849–50, Rev. Wesley Kenney; 1851–52, Rev. Franklin Moore; 1853, Rev. James Henderson; 1854, Rev. Edward Birkett; 1855–56, Rev. Charles A. Holmes; 1857, Rev. Albert G. Williams; 1858–59, Rev. William Cox; 1860–61, Rev. Hiram Sinsabaugh; 1862–63, Rev. Hiram Miller; 1864–65, Rev. James B. Bracken; 1866, Rev. H. C. Beacom; 1867, Rev. W. B. Watkins; 1868–70, Rev. W. A. Davidson; 1871–73, Rev. H. C. Beacom; 1874–75, Rev. H. L. Chapman; 1876, Rev. R. L. Miller; 1877–79, Rev. H. C. Beacom; 1880, Rev. Charles A. Holmes; 1881–82, Rev. J. A. Miller.

The Christian Church of Washington.—The Christian Church at Washington is the natural outgrowth of the principles which were first declared in this borough in the year 1809, and boldly and successfully advocated by the Campbells in all this region

[1] From 1819 the list is taken from the church record in possession of the church and minutes of the Conference. The church in Washington became an independent station in 1818, when it became a part of a new district called Washington District of the Pittsburgh Conference. The Rev. Asa Shinn was appointed the presiding elder, and the Rev. Thornton Fleming the first minister on the charge.

for several years thereafter. Unexpectedly to themselves they became the leaders of a general reformatory movement, of whose magnitude and far-reaching results they at first had little conception.

The announcement and advocacy of these steadfast principles very naturally leavened to some extent the Baptist Churches within the boundaries of the old Redstone Association, with which these mighty men of God were connected. The regular Baptist Church in this borough, organized in 1814, contained some members who were in warm sympathy with the views of the Campbells. These persons, and perhaps others who were subsequently added to the church, kept along with the movement for a restoration of the primitive teaching and order of worship and discipline.

A few firmly believed the apostolic sermons and methods recorded in the New Testament should be our models in this century, and that the church of Christ should wear only scriptural names and continue steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine, "and the fellowship, and in breaking bread, and in prayers."

At a church meeting April 30, 1831, Rev. Charles Wheeler presiding, Samuel Marshall gave notice of his intention to withdraw from the church, briefly assigned his reasons for so doing, and requested that his name might be erased from the church-book with the approbation of the church. R. B. Chaplin, Sr., who had been an active deacon, made the same request for himself. After discussion the church decided by vote to grant their request.

On the Lord's day, May 8th, a few brethren met at the house of Samuel Marshall, and, after devotional services, it was proposed and agreed that they should meet at R. B. Chaplin's house on the following Thursday evening for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of forming a church of Jesus Christ. Accordingly, this meeting was held May 12, 1831, and there were present R. B. Chaplin and his wife, Henry Langly, Frederick Huffman, Franklin Dunham, Samuel Marshall, Jane McDermott, Hannah Acheson, and Hannah Marshall. The purpose of the meeting previously announced was fully considered, and it was unanimously agreed to form themselves into a Church of Christ then and there, taking the Holy Scriptures for their only rule and faith and practice, and submitting themselves thereunto. R. B. Chaplin, Sr., and Samuel Marshall were appointed to preside at the meetings for worship and to administer the ordinances.

On May 15, 1831, as in the primitive church, "on the first day of the week," these "disciples came together to break bread" at the house of R. B. Chaplin, Sr., and so they began their public worship. Of the original nine persons whose names appear on the record only one survives, Jane McDermott, now in her eighty-seventh year. Beside her, Franklin Nichol is the only survivor of those who surrounded the Lord's table on that memorable day over fifty years ago, at the house of a humble disciple of Christ in this classic town.

This little band, calling no man master, and confessing no Lord but Jesus, the Christ, was as a "handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon." Their number was soon doubled and trebled. They continued to meet in Washington, and at a school-house on Henry Vankirk's farm, four miles south of the borough, for five years.

In the autumn of 1836 a comfortable brick meeting-house was completed in Williamsburg, on the National road two miles east of town. The lot on which it stood was purchased of Joshua Martin for the sum of $25. He gave a deed for the same, bearing date June 1, 1839, to Hamilton Vankirk, Jonathan Martin, Samuel Nichol, James McDermott, and Henry Langly and their successors, in trust for the Church of Disciples, or Christians, at Williamsburg, Washington Co., Pa. In this house meetings were commenced with renewed interest and zeal. In this building the church enjoyed great prosperity, and held up the lamp of life to bless the surrounding community for more than thirty years. Such was the joyfulness of those meetings to many that they cannot enjoy a meeting in any other place.

In 1867 it was determined to change the location and to meet in the borough, in the hope of reaching the people more readily with the plea for restoration of the old gospel. The building occupying the site of the present house, on West Wheeling Street, was rented of the Cumberland Presbyterians, and with J. B. Crane as pastor, a series of soul-refreshing meetings was held which resulted in many conversions. Subsequently the house and lot were purchased for the sum of $4560, and on Oct. 14, 1873, the board of trustees of the Cumberland Presbyterian Synod made a deed of the same to the Christian Church of Williamsburg. In 1875 the house was thoroughly repaired, wellnigh rebuilt, at a cost of nearly $5000.

The following extract is taken with little change from the "Semi-Centennial Sermon, delivered on May 15, 1881, by Elder L. P. Streator," to which the writer is debtor for other facts, some of which are narrated in his words:

"In taking their stand upon the Bible alone, in the year 1831, the brethren were influenced by the sentiment that they must edify one another; that every brother ought to say a word for Jesus; and that the Scriptures furnished the man of God thoroughly, for every good word. Hence they found no place for the pastor, and would support only such men as would at great sacrifice and little pay go forth and preach the word. The names of brethren who have been elected to the office of overseers or elders, as far as has been ascertained, are Samuel Marshall, R. B. Chaplin, Sr., Henry Langly, Robert Tener, Daniel Carter, Hamilton Vankirk, Robert Milligan, L. P. Streator, Samuel Nichol, Jonathan Martin, John Hughes, Arthur Van-

kirk, J. C. Chambers, Franklin Nichol, R. B. Chaplin, Jr., T. A. Crenshaw, and David McClay."

The deacons' names do not appear on the church record until 1850, when we find a record of an election choosing Joshua Martin, James Langly, Franklin Nichol, and James Hamilton to the work of deacons.

March 2, 1851, thirty-one years ago last March, Benjamin Prall and John McElroy were elected; April 15, 1866, John Munce and Edward Vankirk were elected. About the same time J. C. Hastings, and subsequently R. G. McDonough and James Kuntz, Jr., were elected.

The present board of overseers includes John Hughes, J. C. Chambers, Franklin Nichol, and David McClay, Sr. The deacons at this time are J. C. Hastings, treasurer, John Munce, Robert G. McDonough, and James Kuntz, Jr., clerk.

There have been five brethren of this church set apart for the ministry of the word, viz., Robert Milligan, Henry Langly, Hamilton Vankirk, and Richard Williams, and after going to Illinois, Richard B. Chaplin. The preachers employed at a stated price, and for a given time, have been J. T. Smith, W. F. Pool, James Darsie, Chancey Ward, L. P. Streator, Robert Milligan, Dr. Lucy, John Whitaker, J. B. Piatt, T. J. Melish, M. E. Lard, Philip Galley, T. V. Berry, T. C. McKeever, J. B. Crane, F. D. Power, T. A. Crenshaw, E. B. Challener, W. T. Goodloe, L. S. Brown, W. L. Hayden, and S. W. Brown.

Of those who have held protracted meetings, Thomas Campbell, Alexander Campbell, Walter Scott, John Lindsey, Robert Graham, Wesley Lamphear, O. A. Burgess, W. T. Moore, Isaac Erret, J. F. Rowe, M. L. Streator, and A. E. Myers will be remembered by many of the members. Many others have spoken here the word of the Lord in occasional discourses, of whom the names are recalled of Thomas Munnell, C. L. Loos, Dr. W. A. Belding, Leroy R. Norton, J. R. Frame, W. S. Earl, J. M. Streator, Campbell Jobes, S. B. Teagarden, W. K. Pendleton, John L. Darsie, J. I. West, Joseph King, F. M. Green, J. H. Hendron, and H. K. Pendleton. The largest membership at any time has been three hundred. In removing from the village to the borough quite a number did not follow the meetings on the Lord's day. The present number enrolled is about two hundred and twenty.

The Sunday-school work began in this church with the year 1844. The brothers Langly, Henry and James, especially Henry, were the active persons in the movement. They had charge of the school for five or six years, which at that time consisted of forty or fifty members. The highest number it ever reached was one hundred and sixteen. Following these noble men there have been called to the superintendency Dr. Cole, R. B. Chaplin, Franklin Nichol, William McGary, John Campbell, John Keeny, George Crall, J. B. Crane, Frank Langdon, Sr., Erasmus Wilson, and Prof. W. C. Lyne. Franklin Nichol is the present superintendent, and there are nine teachers and above ninety pupils. The school is regarded in a prosperous condition. It has contributed regularly and liberally to foreign missions, and is said to hold the proud position of the banner-school, having given more according to numbers than any other school in the whole Disciple brotherhood.

Methodist Protestant Church.—This denomination grew out of dissensions in the Methodist Episcopal Church. All over the country new organizations sprang up under the name of Methodist Protestant. It was about 1828 when this division took place at the General Conference in session at Pittsburgh. The Rev. Asa Shinn was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Washington at that time. He was here a year after, but was affected by the dissension, took part in it, and became one of the leaders. In the summer of 1830 a missionary of the new denomination visited Washington, and found a few persons ready to unite in the organization of a church. A society was formed in the court-house, composed of Charles E. Jones and wife, James L. Porter and wife, S. B. Robinson and wife, William Harter and wife, John Sands and wife, William Hutchinson and wife, and David Schultz and wife. Of these original members Charles E. Jones is the sole survivor. He is now eighty-three years of age and resides in Washington.

Services were held in the court-house until the spring of 1836. Lot 123 on Beau Street (now owned by William Braden) was donated to the society by William Hunter, and a considerable sum of money was given to them by Charles Avery, of Pittsburgh, towards the erection of a church edifice. A brick church, thirty-five by forty-five feet, with a basement for class-room and Sunday-school purposes, was proposed. The deed for the lot was not executed until after Mr. Hunter's death. It was made to the trustees April 20, 1841, by his executor, Robert Officer. The trustees were at that time Charles E. Jones, John R. Griffith, W. J. Hutchinson, William Bushfield, and James L. Porter. The society was incorporated Jan. 5, 1850. The church edifice was destroyed by fire on the 8th of November, 1851, at the time of the destruction by fire of Hayes' carriage-factory. In this calamity Mr. Charles Avery, of Pittsburgh, again came to their relief and donated to the society five thousand dollars. The lot was sold to George W. Brice, Nov. 19, 1851. On the 1st of December in the same year, lot 148 on the north side of Beau Street, nearly opposite the former, was purchased of Thomas H. Baird for seven hundred and twenty-five dollars, and a second edifice was erected under the supervision of the trustees. James T. Dagg, one of their number, was appointed as general superintendent. The present brick building is the one then erected. It is forty-eight by sixty-eight feet, with a floor divided into rooms for class and Sabbath-school purposes, and an upper floor for the audience-room. The church was completed in October of 1852. It took its name of Avery Chapel

from Charles Avery, who very liberally assisted the society at its organization and afterwards. By a resolution of the board of trustees, June 27, 1852, a marble slab bearing his name was placed in the front wall of the church as a memorial.

The society flourished for several years, then began to decline, and from 1869 was without a pastor. In the year 1873 the church property was leased to the Second Presbyterian Church society for a term of fifteen years, and from that time the members became scattered to other denominations. A few, however, remained, and in the winter of 1881–82 they were visited by the Rev. James Robison, an agent of the Pittsburgh Conference. After consultation it was decided to make an effort to revive the society, and to have preaching regularly, the pulpit to be supplied from Pittsburgh. The first services were held in the court-house Jan. 8, 1882. Dr. Scott, of the *Methodist Recorder*, preached in the morning, and the Rev. James Robison in the evening. Services are still held in the court-house, and the Rev. James Robison continues to minister to them. A society of fifty members was organized March 12, 1882. The Rev. Mr. Robison will supply the pulpit until the meeting of Conference, when a pastor will be regularly appointed. The following trustees were chosen at the organization: A. J. Ford, James P. Sayer, Andrew McDaniel, R. R. Forest, and Frederick Marshall. Following is a list of pastors serving this church from its organization to 1870: 1833–34, Rev. William Russell; 1835, Rev. Enos Woodward; 1836, Rev. John Burns; 1837, Rev. James Woodruff; 1838, Rev. James Porter; 1839, Rev. G. Hughes; 1840, Rev. Nelson Burgess; 1842, Rev. J. B. Roberts; 1843, Rev. John Cowell; 1844, Rev. James Robison; 1845, Rev. Samuel Clawson; 1847, Rev. J. C. Hazlett; 1848, Rev. G. B. McElroy; 1850, Rev. F. A. Davis; 1852, Rev. V. Lucas; 1853, Rev. Noble Gillespie; 1854, Rev. S. J. Dorsey; 1855, Rev. John Scott; 1857, Rev. W. H. Phipps; 1859, Rev. J. D. Herr; 1860, Rev. William M. Smith; 1862, Rev. W. Wallace; 1863, Rev. Henry Palmer; 1865, Rev. D. I. K. Rine; 1867, Rev. J. D. Herr; 1868, Rev. W. Griffith; 1869, Rev. A. S. Woods.

German Lutheran Church.—It is not known at what time this church organization was effected, but on the 5th of May, 1812, "Jacob Weirich, Lewis Hewitt, David Sedicker, and Christian Hornish, Trustees and Managers of the German Lutheran and Presbyterian Church of the Borough of Washington," purchased lots 264 and 265 of the town plat from Peter Snyder for fifty dollars. The trustees in September of that year contracted with James Chambers, a carpenter, to build the church for one hundred and seventy dollars, the trustees furnishing the material. It was not completed until 1816, and in that year another subscription was taken up to "finish the church." In 1818 the trustees built a small log house (which is still standing) on the northwest corner of the ground for a school-house, which was occupied for that purpose until 1831, when they rented it to Jacob Kuffenburger in consideration of his taking charge of the church building. The lots were subject to a ground-rent of two dollars when purchased, which was continued until about 1870. Repairs were made upon the church from time to time, notably in 1843 and in 1868, the latter year at a cost of about nine hundred dollars.

The name of Monesmith is given as that of the first preacher. A subscription paper in the hands of Frederick Barthel shows that the Rev. D. Henry Weygandt was employed as their pastor in 1818. He remained with them until about 1829. The Rev. John Brown became their pastor on the 21st of February, 1829. He was succeeded by the Rev. Abraham Winters, of the United Brethren, and Rev. Charles Swissler, of the Reformed German. In 1841 the Rev. H. B. Miller appears as their pastor. He was succeeded by Abraham Weills, C. G. Fredericks, John Hardle (Jan. 1, 1858), —— Weygandt, Abraham Weills, P. Sweigert (1867), L. H. Grubel, George C. Fredericks (1871), and J. W. Myers (March, 1881). The last two are the present pastors, the former preaching in German, the latter in English. The church has a membership of about thirty. The lots in the rear, for a year or two after the purchase, were rented, and later they were used by the congregation as a burial-place, and are now used for that purpose. The facts above given are from papers in the hands of Mr. Frederick Barthel, one of the present trustees of the church.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—The history of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, found in the general history, will show the origin of that denomination in the county. It is there shown that the Revs. Alexander Chapman, Robert Donnell, Reuben Burrow, John Morgan, and Alfred M. Bryan were missionaries who visited the congregations in this county. The Revs. John Morgan and Alfred M. Bryan arrived in Washington, Pa., July 4, 1831, where Mr. Morgan preached several times in the Methodist Episcopal Church. On the 21st of July of that year the Revs. Alexander Chapman, John Morgan, and A. M. Bryan were in Washington. Services were held at different places in the town of Washington, and the pulpit was often supplied by one or two of the missionaries. On the 29th of September, 1831, the Revs. Robert Donnell, Reuben Burrow, and Alfred M. Bryan met in court-house at Washington with the following persons, who were then organized into a society called "The Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Washington:" Abel M. S. Gordon, William Fleming, Charles Andrew, J. Huper, Elizabeth Wiley, Mary and Ann Jordan, and Martha and Amelia Mahoffey.

Meetings were held at times in the court-house, Methodist Episcopal and Baptist Churches, and there were large additions made to the church. On the 24th of February, 1832, A. M. S. Gordon, Peter

Wolfe, and Moses Little were elected ruling elders, and December 25th of the same year John Hewitt and Andrew Bell were added to the number. On the 25th of May, 1832, the ministers of the denominations in the county and vicinity met in Washington and constituted the Washington Presbytery of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The society purchased lot 83 on Belle Street (now Wheeling), and proceeded to erect a house of worship, which was dedicated on the 14th of June, 1835, by the Rev. Alfred M. Bryan. The edifice was erected mainly through the untiring efforts of Samuel McFarland, who, by his own subscriptions and those of a few others, carried it forward to completion. The board of trustees from the first were Samuel McFarland, Alexander Ramsay, John Wilson, and William Smith; March 24, 1832, William Smith, Matthew Griffin, Joseph Martin, and Ezekiel Thorp; March 24, 1846, Hugh Munnel, John Guthrie, James McElree, and H. B. McCollum. The elders since those mentioned above were James McDowell, Sept. 21, 1835; James Guthrie, Ezekiel Thorp, and William Smith, March, 1838; Odell Squier, March, 1844; William Smith, September, 1851. The ministers who were called to the pastorate of this church have been the Revs. S. M. Aston, J. Shook, J. Eddy, Milton Bird, A. T. Ruse, W. E. Post, S. E. Hudson, S. Murdock, Philip Axtel, Robert Martin, J. C. Thompson, A. S. Robertson, Frederick Wall, John R. Brown, —— Weaver, and John Edmiston. These pastors served until about 1865, when from various causes the church declined, and being without a pastor, the members began to unite with other churches. In 1867 the church edifice was rented to the trustees of the Christian Church, and on the 14th of October, 1873, the trustees of the Cumberland Society conveyed the property to them.

African Methodist Episcopal Church.—This society was formed about the year 1818, with the following members: Benjamin Dorsey, George Bolden, John Clonby, Caleb Eddy, Hosk Lives, Margaret Cramer, Hannah Smith, Terry Robinson, Maria Conner, Betsy Philips, and Chloe Warfield. A lot was afterwards purchased in the east end of the town, between Chestnut and Walnut Streets, and a church edifice erected, which was used by the society until 1876; and on the 1st of April in that year the trustees purchased the church building formerly used by the Methodist Church, in which they still worship. The Rev. Mr. Ross is the present minister in charge. The old building is used as a school-house for colored children.

Wright's Chapel.—The society who worship in this chapel was formed about 1843, under the Right Rev. Bishop J. J. Clinton and the Rev. Abram Cole. The chapel is situated near the old church of the African Methodist Society.

The Branch Bank of Philadelphia.—The original Bank of Philadelphia was chartered on the 5th of March, 1805. By a supplement to the act of incorporation, passed on the 3d of March, 1809, the bank was allowed to establish eight branch banks throughout the State, by and with the consent and desire of the people in the place where they intended to locate. Upon an expressed desire on the part of the people of the borough of Washington and vicinity, they were authorized by the Bank of Philadelphia to choose directors, to be known as Directors of the Office of Discount and Deposit. The following persons were chosen: Parker Campbell, president; David Shields, Thomas Acheson, Robert Hazlett, Hugh Wilson, Alexander Reed, Daniel Moore, David Cook, Alexander Murdoch, Joseph Pentecost, John Hoge, James Allison, Thomas Patterson, William Hogg, James Stevenson, and Robert Rowland. The directors elected John Neal cashier.

A lot was purchased on the corner of Main Street and Strawberry Alley, and the banking-office was opened in a house then standing upon it. On the 31st of July, 1809, the cashier advertised that "the bank has commenced its operations." The bank continued business at this place until 1825. On the 1st of August in that year John Neal, "late cashier," advertised, dated "Philadelphia Bank, Office of Discount and Deposit, Washington, Pa.," that the office has finally closed, and its concerns removed to the parent bank at Philadelphia. Daniel Moore, Esq., and the Rev. Thomas Hoge were authorized to act for the bank in the settlement of its affairs. In this advertisement he also advertised the banking-house for sale.

On the 7th of March, 1818, a law was passed by the Legislature of the State to change the branch bank of Philadelphia at Washington into an original institution, part of which act is as follows:

"WHEREAS, Parker Campbell and Daniel Moore, for themselves, and on behalf of Thomas Patterson, Thomas H. Baird, David Shields, Thomas McGiffin, Thomas Hoge, and Alexander Murdoch, all of the County of Washington, State of Pennsylvania, have entered into an agreement with the Philadelphia Bank for the sale and transfer by said bank of the debts and real property due and claimed at their office of Discount and Deposit at Washington, Pennsylvania, to the persons hereinafter named, and such other persons as may associate or join with them for a bank at Washington. And, whereas, it is represented to the Legislature that by changing the said office or branch into an original bank, with a suitable capital, so as not to increase the present banking capital, or the number of banking institutions heretofore allowed in the State, more general accommodation to the citizens of that county and the adjacent counties would be afforded, and that individual ruin and distress, as well as general embarrassment, in that part of the State would be avoided, without any prejudice whatsoever to the interests of the State at large. Therefore, Be it enacted, . . . That in the room and stead of the Branch Bank in Washington, Pennsylvania, a bank shall be established in said place with a capital of not less than one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, nor more than two hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars, on the conditions hereinafter specified. That so soon as Thomas Patterson, Thomas H. Baird, David Shields, Thomas McGiffin, Daniel Moore, Thomas Hoge, Alexander Murdoch, Parker Campbell, and such other persons as may become shareholders, . . . and they and their successors and assigns are hereby created and declared to be one body politic and corporate, by the name, style, and title of 'The Franklin Bank of Washington, Pennsylvania,' and by the same name shall so continue until the first day of May, A.D. one thousand eight hundred and twenty-five, and no longer. . . ."

The act contains seven sections and twenty articles. Section five provides that the commissioners shall

open books for subscriptions "three days successively, commencing on the first Monday in May next." Article second named the directors, as follows: Thomas Patterson, David Shields, Thomas McGiffin, Thomas Hoge, Alexander Murdoch, Daniel Moore, and Parker Campbell, who were to hold their office until the third Monday in November, 1818. On the 6th day of April, 1818, the commissioners advertised the books open for subscription to commence May 4th, and to be held open three days. No notice is made in the papers of the day, or in any record that has been found, of any further action taken by the stockholders or directors of the Franklin Bank, and from the fact that the Branch Bank of Philadelphia remained in business under the same style and title as at first, until finally closed in 1825 (as is shown by the statement of the cashier), it is inferred that the Franklin Bank did not comply with the requirements of the law of March 7, 1818, changing the Branch Bank at Washington to the Franklin Bank, and the change was not made.

The Bank of Washington.—The meeting for taking into consideration the expediency of establishing "an Original Bank" in the borough of Washington was held at the house of Richard Donaldson, in December, 1813. J. Lyle was called to the chair, and John Purviance was chosen secretary. The following resolutions were submitted and adopted:

"1st. *Resolved*, That it is important and expedient to the interests of the people of Washington County that an Original Bank be established in this Borough. 2d. *Resolved*, That we associate for the purpose, and that a committee be appointed to draft the articles of association to be reported forthwith for our approbation and signatures."

In pursuance whereof, T. Baird, R. Hamilton, and J. Purviance were nominated, who reported the following, which were unanimously adopted.

This is followed by seventeen articles of association.

A company was formed under the name of the "Bank of Washington;" the capital stock consisted of ten thousand shares of $50 each. Fifteen directors were to be chosen, who were to be the managers, and the bank was authorized to commence business when fifteen per cent. of the capital stock was paid in. The directors appointed for the first year were Thomas Baird (president), Robert Hamilton, John Lyle, David Morris, Hugh Hagerty, Isaac Mayes, George Morgan, Eleazer Jenkins, William Vance, Dr. S. Murdoch, Hugh Workman, George Baird, John Watson, Daniel Leet, and John Purviance. The action of the company was presented to the grand jury at the December term then in session, who earnestly recommended it to the Legislature, and prayed that a charter of incorporation be granted. The board of directors of the Bank of Washington met at the house of David Morris, on Friday, Feb. 25, 1814, and it was resolved to open books of subscription on the 21st of March in that year at twenty-eight places which were designated, and commissioners were appointed to receive subscriptions. This action, however, was postponed, as it was ascertained that a general banking law was under consideration in the State Legislature. On the 21st of March following the meeting of the board of directors a general law was passed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania, dividing the State into twenty-seven districts, "in which banks may be established," and "the county of Washington shall be a district, and may establish one bank to be called the Bank of Washington." Under this law the Bank of Washington was organized, and thirteen directors elected. The following-named commissioners were appointed by the act to receive subscriptions in the Washington district: Thomas Baird, Alexander Murdoch, David Craig, Isaac Mayes, Robert Bowland, Jr., John Watson, Eleazer Jenkins, John Clemens, and James Gordon. The amount of stock allowed for this county was ten thousand shares at $50 per share.

"At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Bank of Washington, held at the house of David Morris, in the borough of Washington, on the 16th of August, 1814, *Resolved*, That a president be chosen. The board accordingly proceeded to ballot, and upon counting the votes Thomas Baird was declared duly elected, after which the following resolutions were moved and adopted:

"*Resolved*, That a house be rented. *Resolved*, That the foregoing resolution be reconsidered; and further *Resolved*, That it is expedient to purchase Hugh Wilson's house for the sum of six thousand dollars, with the privilege proposed. *Resolved*, That Alexander Murdoch, Thomas Baird, and David Morris be a committee to make the above purchase. *Resolved*, That James Orr, David Morris, and Robert Hamilton be a committee to build the vault and make the necessary repairs for opening the bank as soon as possible.

"*Resolved*, That the candidates for the office of cashier shall come forward with security of thirty thousand dollars, and that one be elected at the next meeting. *Resolved*, That A. Murdoch, Thomas Baird, and George Morgan be a committee to draft a code of by-laws for the government of the board. *Resolved*, That the board adjourn to meet on the 20th inst. at ten o'clock.

"August 20th.—The board met agreeable to adjournment. Mr. Baird, from the committee appointed to purchase the house of Hugh Wilson, report that they did not think proper to accede to the propositions of Hugh Wilson and therefore did not purchase. *Resolved*, That Thomas Baird, A. Murdoch, and David Morris be a committee to treat with the county commissioners for sufficient ground near the public building to build a banking-house. *Resolved*, That Thomas Baird, A. Murdoch, and D. Morris be a committee to rent Mr. Hazlett's house. . . . The board proceeded to ballot for a cashier, and upon counting the votes John Barrington was declared duly elected. A note was received from Thomas Baird, Esq., resigning his seat as president of the bank; whereupon, *Resolved*, That a president be elected *vive voce*. Upon taking the vote Thomas Baird had ten votes and was declared duly elected. G. Baird and G. Morgan were appointed a committee to wait on John Barrington to know if he accepted the appointment. They reported that he did. . . . *Resolved*, That J. Barrington, D. Morris, and James Orr be a committee to make a vault and make the necessary arrangements for opening the bank."[1]

The committee appointed to visit the county commissioners reported that the public square was to be used for public purposes only, and its diversion to other uses would cause it to revert to the original owners, and the project was abandoned. On the 17th of May, in 1815, the bank purchased of John Wilson a lot, twenty-five by two hundred and forty feet, fronting on Market Street, for two thousand five hundred

[1] John Barrington, of Philadelphia, offered as a candidate for cashier, and presented Daniel Moore, Robert Hazlett, Thomas Acheson, and John Hughes as sureties. At the same time Samuel Cunningham, of Washington, offered as a candidate for cashier, and presented Joseph Pentecost, Alexander Reed, David Morris, and Parker Campbell as sureties.

dollars, "for the purpose of erecting thereon a suitable banking-house." On the 31st of July following the cashier, J. Barrington, advertised for proposals for brick, stone, scantling, and other material. The building was erected on the site occupied by the present bank building of Samuel Hazlett.

In the general law of March, 1814, Section 10 provided that immediately after declaration of dividends on the first Monday of November in every year the bank "shall transmit eight per cent. on the whole amount of dividend which shall have been declared on said day and during the preceding year to the State Treasurer for the use of the Commonwealth." In case this section was not complied with, the charter "shall become null and void." This bank continued till November, 1818, when it failed to comply with this requirement and forfeited its charter, as did many others in the State from the same cause. The bank forwarded to the bank department proof that the neglect was by reason of an accident, and the charter was restored by act of Legislature, Feb. 2, 1819, and business was resumed; but troubles followed, and in the *Reporter* of July 31, 1819, was published the following advertisement:

"In consequence of contemplated arrangements with the Philadelphia Bank having failed, the stockholders of the Bank of Washington, Pa., are requested to meet at the banking-house on Monday, the 20th of Sept. next, to consider the propriety of closing the concerns of the institution as speedily as circumstances will permit.

"By order of the board of directors,

"J. Barrington, *Cashier.*

"Washington, July 31, 1819."

To this action a protest was made, signed by twenty-six stockholders, asking a delay of the meeting fifty days. At a meeting of the stockholders, August 7th, a call was issued for a meeting September 8th (by powers given them in the law of 1814, regulating banks).

The meeting was held the 8th, as called by the stockholders. On the 1st of November the same year (1819) the stockholders again held a meeting, and, after other business, appointed the following persons as a board of managers for the year: James Cummins, Samuel Murdoch, Thomas McCall, John Hoge, and David Shields. The managers called a meeting, to be held on the 2d of December, to finally wind up and close the concerns of the institution. To this proceeding the directors objected, and called a meeting for an election of directors December 23d. At the meeting held by the managers, John Neal, of the Philadelphia Bank, was appointed their agent to close up the concerns of the bank. Later, the managers called a meeting of stockholders to be held on the 16th of February, 1820, at which time seventy-nine stockholders met at the banking-house either in person or by proxy. Craig Ritchie was chosen chairman; Thomas McCall and William Sample secretaries. Resolutions were passed sustaining the managers. On the 7th of March, 1821, an act of the Legislature was passed confirming the action of the stockholders in the appointment of five managers, and ratifying the action of the managers. The preamble of the act states that no dividend had been declared nor any election of officers held since the third Monday of November, 1818, and the charter of the bank has thereby become null and void, except as to the power and privilege of enforcing prior contracts, and closing its concerns as provided by the act. Later, the property of the bank was conveyed by Thomas H. Baird to David Acheson, Alexander Murdoch, and John Marshall, trustees, who on the 4th of March, 1822, advertised the property for sale at public vendue, at the court-house in the borough of Washington, on the 25th of March following. A portion of the property of the bank was one brick house and lot on the southwest corner of Market and Maiden Streets; a frame house and lot on the southeast corner of the same street, and other lots, all in the borough of Washington, and fourteen hundred and fifty acres of land in the counties of Washington, Beaver, and Greene. On the 13th of October, 1823, John Neal, as agent, called the stockholders to attend a meeting at the office of Philadelphia Bank on Monday, November 17th, to elect five managers to direct the affairs of the Washington Bank the ensuing year. It is ascertained by the newspapers that the stockholders met year after year and elected managers until 1834. Soon after the close of the Philadelphia Bank in 1825, and the return of Mr. Neal to Philadelphia, Joseph Henderson, of Washington, was appointed agent of the managers of the Washington Bank, and so continued till the final closing of its affairs, in the spring of 1834.

First National Bank of Washington.—On the 9th of March, 1836, the Legislature of Pennsylvania passed an act which provided and declared: "That Alexander Reed, Daniel Moore, William Hunter, Robert Officer, Thomas McGiffin, Dr. Francis J. Le Moyne, Henry Langley, John K. Wilson, Thomas McCall, David Eckert, Jacob Slagle, William Brownlee, George Wilson, Dr. Samuel Murdoch, Walter Craig, Samuel McFarland, James Stevens, Thomas Morgan, John Cook, Enoch Wright, William Smith, Joseph Henderson, Alexander Sweeny, Samuel Mount, Calvin M. Reed, Aaron Fenton, James Ruple, George Black, John Morgan, John Watson, John S. Brady, and Thomas M. T. McKennan be and they are hereby appointed commissioners, who, or a majority of whom, are authorized to carry into effect as soon as they may deem it expedient after the passage of this act the establishment of a bank, to be called and known by the name of the Franklin Bank of Washington, agreeably to acts passed March 21, 1814, March 25, 1824, and April 1, 1835, relative to banks." The bank was authorized to have a capital stock of three hundred thousand dollars, and to be managed by thirteen directors, the charter of the bank to continue in force until Nov. 2, 1850.

The commissioners advertised a meeting to be held Sept. 15, 1836, for an election of officers, which was

held, and the following-named directors were elected: Alexander Reed (president), Daniel Moore, Daniel Huston, David Eckert, William Hunter, Samuel Murdoch, Nathan Pusey, William Brownlee, Thomas McCall, Robert Wylie, George Wilson, John S. Brady, and Aaron Fenton. John Marshel was afterwards appointed cashier.

At this meeting Daniel Moore, William Hunter, and John S. Brady were appointed "to make inquiry with regard to a suitable house to be occupied by the bank." On the 7th of October, 1836, Mr. Brady reported a three years' lease of the property owned by Richard N. Harding, now owned by Mrs. Maria Watson, and occupied by Morgan & Hargreaves' store. On the 7th of October, 1836, it was ordered that the sum of thirty thousand dollars of the Franklin Bank of Washington notes be filled up, signed, and registered; that two-thirds of the amount be in five-dollar notes and one-third in ten-dollar notes. On the 20th of October, 1836, it was "Resolved, that the bank commence discounting on this day two weeks." In accordance with the resolution business opened and bills were discounted on the 3d of November, 1836. The statement of the condition of the bank at this time, November 3d, was as follows: capital stock paid in, $39,095; deposits, $8412; notes in circulation, $1535.

On the 20th of April, 1837, Samuel Cunningham was elected clerk, and retained the position till his death. The statement made by the bank Nov. 1, 1837, is as follows: capital stock paid in, $100,000; deposited, $53,000; notes in circulation, $27,000; due from other banks, $7462.

During the year 1837 the bank passed through the trying period of general suspension without difficulty. On the 3d of January, 1839, a contract was entered into with J. and H. Langley for the present property of the bank for three thousand dollars, and after the necessary changes were made the bank was transferred to the new office, where it remained until May 10, 1882, when it was removed across the street to the office previously occupied by Samuel Hazlett's banking-office, where it will remain until the new bank building now being erected on the site of the old office is completed.

Alexander Reed remained president of the bank until his death in September, 1842. Daniel Huston was elected president on the 22d of September in the same year, and resigned the 14th of December, 1843. Thomas M. T. McKennan was elected president on the 22d of the same month, and served until his death in July, 1852. Colin M. Reed was elected president on the 29th of July, 1852, and is still in that office. On the 5th of March, 1857, John Marshel tendered his resignation as cashier on account of the infirmities of age, which was accepted, and the following entered upon the books:

"March 12, 1857.

"After a service of more than twenty years as cashier of the Franklin Bank since its organization, John Marshel, Esq., has tendered his resignation of that office on account of impaired health and increasing infirmities. During this period the bank has sustained no losses compared with the operation of cotemporary institutions, all its liabilities have in every emergency been punctually redeemed according to their tenor, it has secured and retained the confidence of the public, and it has yielded a fair remuneration to its stockholders. In the accomplishment of such results the cashier has had no secondary agency. Services thus faithful demand and deserve an appropriate acknowledgment," which was made in a series of resolutions adopted by the board.

On the 19th of March, 1857, Samuel Cunningham was elected cashier of the bank in place of John Marshel, resigned, but by reason of his advancing age and delicate health he declined, and on the 26th of the same month James McIlvaine, the present cashier, was appointed. The latter part of this year was the famous "panic of '57," but on the 28th of September the Franklin Bank, by their directors, unanimously resolved "That this bank will not suspend the payment in specie of all its liabilities." Two days later the condition of the bank was made known in the following statement: Capital stock, $150,000; circulation, $184,695; deposits, $67,049; due to other banks, dividends, etc., $32,525. The amount of available funds September 28th was $68,896. The drain on the bank was not great, as the resolution restored confidence, but the amount ran down slowly, reaching the lowest point in January, 1858, when it was $45,000.

At a meeting of stockholders held Sept. 24, 1864, it was decided to reorganize under the National Banking Law. On the 14th of October the cashier notified the board that two-thirds of the capital stock had signed the articles of association of the First National Bank of Washington, Pa. The organization was effected October 27th. The national bank went into operation with a capital stock of $150,000, in four thousand shares of $37.50 each, and with nine directors instead of thirteen as in the old bank. Officers: Colin M. Reed, president; James McIlvaine, cashier; Samuel Cunningham, teller. In the spring of 1865 Mr. Cunningham, being then nearly seventy-seven years of age, resigned his position as teller, and was succeeded in that office by A. S. Ritchie on the 1st of May in that year. Mr. Cunningham died May 17, 1875, in his eighty-seventh year.

The circulating notes of the First National Bank bear date Dec. 2, 1864. The amount of notes of the old Franklin Bank yet outstanding is $2940. The condition of the bank as shown by the statement made Feb. 14, 1882, was as follows: capital stock, $150,000; national notes, $75,000; outstanding, $126,200; individual deposits, $387,864; total resources, including other items, $750,640.96.

The subject of a new bank building was brought before the stockholders in the spring of 1882. After considerable delay and discussion it was decided to build. On the 11th of May the contract was awarded to Nelson Van Kirk, of Washington, for the erection and completion of the building, with the exception of the iron-work of the vault, for the sum of $15,000,

the building to be completed Nov. 15, 1882. The building is to be twenty-eight feet three inches on Main Street, extending back sixty-two feet six inches, three stories in height, with vaults in the first and second stories. The lower floor is to be entirely devoted to banking purposes. The second floor will contain two suites of rooms, fitted up for attorneys' offices. The third floor will contain a large hall. The work of demolition of the old building commenced on the 15th of May, the bank having been removed to the office previously occupied by Samuel Hazlett's bank.

This bank has by good management and economy been enabled to declare a semi-annual dividend of six per cent. for many years. The last public sale of its stock was made at thirty per cent. premium. The present officers of the bank are: Directors, C. M. Reed (president), Alexander Murdoch, Thomas McKean, Lewis Barker, William Davis, S. M. Templeton, D. C. Houston, John McClay, John Vance; Cashier, James McIlvaine.

Samuel Hazlett's Bank.—This bank was established on the 1st of April, 1837, by Samuel Hazlett, the father of the present owner. The office was opened in his residence, on the site of the present brick dwelling known as the Hazlett mansion, which was built in 1851, and the office of the bank transferred to it. The business was conducted by Samuel Hazlett, Sr., till his death in November, 1863. After the settlement of the estate, Samuel Hazlett, Jr., reopened the bank Jan. 1, 1866, and continued the business in the same place until the erection of his present bank building on the west side of Main Street nearly opposite the old office. Possession was taken and business commenced in the new banking-house on the 29th of March, 1882.

Banking-House of Hopkins, Wright & Co.—In the fall of 1870, William Hopkins, Joshua Wright, and James H. Hopkins formed a partnership under the above name for the purpose of carrying on a banking business. An office was first opened in Lonkert's building, where the office of the Washington Savings-Bank now is, and in the spring of 1876 removed to their present quarters. The firm are now closing business, and intend to retire.

The Washington Savings-Bank was organized in 1873, with a capital stock of $100,000 in 2000 shares of $50 each. This amount was soon after raised to 3000 shares. On this stock twenty per cent. was paid, and the company commenced business. James W. Kuntz was elected president, Samuel Ruth cashier. The office last occupied is on the site of the old John Dodd tavern. The present board of directors are W. S. Bryson, Lewis Barker, Workman Hughes, John V. Hanna, G. W. Moninger, Jr., D. S. Reynolds, Nelson Vankirk, and John V. Lacock. The bank was successful for a number of years, when they became financially embarrassed, and on the 4th of May, 1882, ex-United States Marshal John Hall was appointed receiver by the court, and its affairs are now being brought to a close.

Washington County Fire Insurance Company.—This company was incorporated by act of Assembly approved April 1, 1837. The corporators were Daniel Moore, Alexander Reed, William Hunter, Robert Officer, Samuel Murdoch, John K. Wilson, Samuel Hazlett, James Stevens, William Smith, John Dagg, Thomas M. T. McKennan, Thomas McGiffin, Jacob Slagle, "and all other persons who may hereafter associate with them, . . . for the purpose of insuring their respective dwelling-houses, stores, shops, and other buildings, household furniture, merchandise, and other property against loss or damage by fire." The company was not organized and perfected until July 5, 1847, when Colin M. Reed was chosen president, and John K. Wilson secretary. The first policy was issued on the 1st of January, 1848, to James F. Brown, and was placed on the brick house opposite the court-house (now known as the Boyle building). The presidents from the first have been Colin M. Reed, July 5, 1847; Samuel Hazlett, Sept. 9, 1848; Colin M. Reed, Sept. 10, 1859; William Hopkins, Nov. 26, 1859; Alexander W. Acheson, Sept. 12, 1863; Alexander Murdoch, April 8, 1864; William J. Matthews, April 23, 1869; Alexander Murdoch, Dec. 28, 1874 (still in office).

The secretaries from the first have been John K. Wilson, July 5, 1847; John Grayson, Sept. 1, 1850; John Grayson, Jr., Sept. 9, 1854; David Aiken, Sept. 7, 1863; S. M. Marsh, April 14, 1870 (still in office).

The losses from April, 1870, to December, 1873, were about $9000; from Dec. 28, 1873, to Jan. 1, 1882, $4337.82. There were 305 policies written in 1881; 1060 policies outstanding Jan. 1, 1882. The expenses of conducting business and losses, 1881, thirty-four per cent. of premiums. The company have $25,000 accumulations since 1874. Its office has been in the Young Building. By an act of Assembly passed March 27, 1852, the charter was extended twenty years. After this time the charter expired by limitation, and a new one was obtained Dec. 28, 1873, under the general act of April 2, 1856, by the name of the "Washington Fire Insurance Company." The following were the corporators: W. J. Matthews, John C. Hastings, W. W. Warrick, V. Harding, Lewis Barker, James D. Ruple, John McElroy, T. J. Hodgins, John D. Chambers, William Siran, Samuel Hazlett, Alexander Murdoch, and L. M. Marsh.

The business has been conducted under the same management and plan as before. The present officers are: President, Alexander Murdoch; Vice-President, Samuel Hazlett; Secretary, L. M. Marsh; Directors, Alexander Murdoch, Samuel Hazlett, John C. Hastings, John Hall, James B. Ruple, John McElroy, Vachel Harding, S. M. Warrick, Lewis Barker, L. M. Marsh, W. W. Smith, J. W. Lockhart; Agent, W. R. Wonsettler.

Assessment Mutual Life Association.—Under



HAZLETT'S BANK,

MAIN STREET, WASHINGTON, PA.

the provisions of a supplement to an act to establish an insurance department, approved March 1, 1876, the Assessment Mutual Life Association, located at Washington, Pa., was incorporated on the 7th of February, 1880. The following officers were elected: Samuel Hazlett, president; W. R. McConnell, vice-president; J. W. Woods, secretary; T. C. Noble, treasurer; Frederick Whittlesey, M.D., medical director; Adam Harbison, J. W. McDowell, Samuel Hazlett, W. R. McConnell, J. W. Woods, T. C. Noble, and Frederick Whittlesey, directors. This action was certified to the insurance department at Harrisburg, and approved by J. W. Forster, insurance commissioner, and by Henry W. Palmer, attorney-general, Feb. 9, 1880, and by Henry M. Hoyt, Governor, and J. R. McAfee, Secretary of State, on the 14th of February the same year. An office was opened in Smith's Iron Front. The first policy was issued Feb. 20, 1880, to Samuel Hazlett. The office remained in the same place until July 6, 1881, when rooms were fitted up in Bryson Block, Wheeling Street. After a successful business of two years the company was suddenly brought to a close by a decision of the Supreme Court which led the commissioners of the insurance department to call upon all assessment companies to show cause why they should not cease business. The notice was issued on the 11th of April, 1882. Two hundred and thirteen companies were included in the list. This company, having complied with the law in every respect and been accepted by the proper authorities, were working in good faith. Their first loss occurred March 8, 1881, in the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Legler, of Finleyville. Since that time four others have occurred; after the two first the company were in condition to pay losses in full, on which but two assessments had been made. The number of policies that had been written was eleven hundred and twenty-one. A meeting of the company was held, and after due consideration and in view of the uncertainty of legal decisions it was decided to discontinue business on the 1st of May, 1882. On the 11th of May following, T. C. Noble was appointed receiver by the court of Washington County, and the affairs of the company are now being closed.

Schools.—It is not known that a school was taught in Washington prior to the establishment of the academy in 1787. In the summer of that year the leading men of the county united in petitioning the Legislature of the State for a charter for an academy to be located at the county-seat, and known as the Washington Academy. The petition was granted, and the institution was incorporated on the 24th of September, 1787. The trustees named in the act were the Rev. John McMillan, Rev. Joseph Smith, Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, Rev. John Clark, Rev. Matthew Henderson, Rev. John Corbley, Judge James Allison, John McDowell, Col. James Marshel, and Thomas Scott. A room was engaged in the upper story of the log court-house that then stood on the public square fronting on Cherry Alley. The school was opened in 1789 with twenty students under the charge of the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, who was the first principal. He remained with the school until the winter of 1790, and was succeeded by David Johnson, who continued until the spring of 1791, when he resigned, and soon after became the principal of the Canonsburg Academy. The log court-house was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1790–91, and for a few months the school was taught in another room. Mordecai Hoge, who died in 1870, was born in Washington, Jan. 22, 1784. In conversation with Prof. John Messenger, many years ago, he said that when about six years old he attended the school in Washington. It was held in a hewed log cabin with low windows and corresponding writing-desks, and benches made of long slabs. The court-house and jail at that time were on the first floor and under the same roof. The room in the second story was used for the academy, it being the origin of Washington College.

It has been found a difficult task to obtain information concerning the early schools in Washington, and much of the following has been gleaned from the newspapers. The earliest mention is an advertisement in the *Western Telegraphe* of Sept. 8, 1795, as follows:

"Nicholas Charles Visinier, a Frenchman, educated in Paris, has for some time past taught the French language in the town of Washington; from the encouragement received he is led to solicit from the generous citizens of the said town and country a continuation of their patronage in support of his future exertions. . . . He waits on Ladies and Gentlemen at their own houses at stated hours; subscriptions will be received at his house in Washington, near the Academy, at the low price of $4.00 per Quarter."

He remained in the town two years after this time and sold his house and lot to R. Curry.

On the 29th of November, 1796, William Porter advertised to open an evening school at the school-house on Wheeling Street. The school-house here mentioned was the Old Red School-house, then standing on the spot where the south wing of the old college building now stands; later it was moved to the lot now occupied by the First Presbyterian Church. On this lot the house stood many years (being still well remembered by the old citizens), until the sale of the lot to the Presbyterian Society, when it was torn down. William Porter, without doubt, taught the day school then also. He was the only school-teacher whose name appears on the assessment roll of 1798. On the 3d of January, 1797, the following advertisement was published in the *Telegraphe:*

"For the benefit of the Academy.—On Tuesday Jan'y 10 will be performed at the Academy in the Town of Washington a Comedy called 'Trick upon Trick or the Vintner in the Suds.' To begin at 6 o'clock. Admittance one quarter of a dollar."

On the 28th of December, 1799, M. C. Staes advertised in the *Herald of Liberty* that "a subscription is this day opened at the office of the *Herald* for a French school to be kept in this town on the following terms,

viz.: each subscriber to pay $6.00 per quarter. The school will commence as soon as there are twelve subscribers. . . . P. S.—I am at present teaching at Williamsport [Monongahela City]." It has not been ascertained whether the requisite number of subscribers were obtained, or whether the school was opened. Miss Good was teaching school in the town in November, 1800. On the 16th of November she advertised that she intended to leave the town the following spring. She, however, returned not long afterwards and opened a "Ladies' school," and advertised, Feb. 3, 1809, that she "intends opening a school on the first of April next for the tuition of young ladies in the following branches, viz.: Tambouring and Embroidery, Open Work, Painting, and Drawing, together with Plain Sewing and Reading."

On the 20th of June, 1805, John Hoge sold to Alexander Little, James Gilmore, and Robert Anderson lot No. 77, on Belle Street (now Wheeling), to be "made use of for a school-house, and for no other purpose, unless it be for building a house or place of public worship." On the rear of this lot a brick school-house was erected. In the year 1807, Michael Law and William O'Hara were assessed as teachers, and probably taught in this house and the Red School-house. The school-house and lot were sold to the trustees of the Baptist Church, and the title was later confirmed by the Legislature. A school, called the Washington Classical Academy, was soon after opened by the Rev. Charles Wheeler, pastor of the Baptist Church. On the 26th of October, 1818, he, in an advertisement, returns his grateful acknowledgments to the patrons of the seminary, and further states that he intends to employ an assistant teacher. On the 3d of December, 1821, he advertised that he "has opened a seminary for the tuition of young ladies," with Miss G. Cairns as assistant.

David Johnson, who was an assistant teacher with the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd in the academy, and was the principal in 1790–91, returned from Canonsburg in 1812 and opened a school in Washington. The cost of tuition was three pounds twelve shillings and five pence per pupil. An account is found that contains a list of subscribers from Jan. 1, 1813, to April 1, viz.: Parker Campbell, Alexander Murdoch, Hugh Workman, Matthew Ocheltree, Mrs. Cunningham, Mrs. Huston, Gen. Thomas Acheson, Joseph Huston, John Hughes, John Hoge, Mrs. Mary Waugh, Thomas H. Baird, Dr. David Mitchell, David Morris, James Workman, Samuel Hughes, Capt. King, J. Neal, D. Cook, Alexander Reed, J. Shaffer, John Wilson, Obadiah Jennings, D. White, Mrs. Dunlap, A. Kerr, William McCammant, Mrs. Price. Alexander Reed and Obadiah Jennings were trustees. The aggregate income as paid by the trustees was $453.10.

About 1811, Mrs. Baker opened a young ladies' seminary in the house owned by Hugh Wilson, on Main Street near Maiden, and formerly occupied by Dr. John Julius Le Moyne as a drug-store. A semi-annual exhibition was held on the 12th of November, 1812. An appropriate address was made by Miss Scott, of Gettysburg, to which reply was made by Miss Collins, of Pittsburgh. Premiums were received by Miss Collins, of Pittsburgh; Miss Clark, of Clarksville; Miss Buchanan, of Canonsburg; and Miss McKennan, of Washington, of the first class; and by Miss Campbell, Miss Cooke, and Miss Neal, of Washington, of the second class. The exercises closed with a dance. The school continued in the same place till the spring of 1815. On the 14th of April, 1814, Mrs. Baker advertised that she would reopen the school May 7th, and that arrangements had been made "for boarding all foreign pupils." On the 24th of April, 1815, she informed the public that the May term would commence in "a new and elegant house on Maiden Street, capable of accommodating forty young lady boarders." The school continued several years afterwards.

The following advertisement of Robert Fee's school appeared in the *Reporter* of June 17, 1816:

"TUITION.

"Robert Fee respectfully informs the citizens of the borough of Washington that he purposes continuing his school, and will on the 8th of July next remove to the house of Mr. J. Greer, on Main Street, occupied by Mr. —— Brentlinger. The following are the terms of his article:

"We, the subscribers, do hereby agree
And bind ourselves to pay to Robert Fee,
Or to his heirs, his order, or assigns
(Unchangeably and firmly by these lines),
The sum of nine-fourths of a dollar each
For ev'ry scholar which he's bound to teach;
If they attend, or if they stay away
That sum we still do bind ourselves to pay;
And the said Fee doth bind bimself to teach,
(As far as his abilities will reach),
For three months' term, to read and write, and through
The common rules of arithmetic too;
And by these presents he himself doth bind
Accommodations and a room to find.
If, on subscribing, payment's made in hand,
Two dollars only will be the demand.
Those who don't subscribe must pay per scholar,
For all they send, an extra quarter-dollar,
And non-subscribers, who may send one day,
For the whole quarter will be made to pay.

"WASHINGTON, June 17, 1816."

The Robert Fee here mentioned afterwards edited the *Western Magazine* in Washington, and later removed to Brownsville, and edited a newspaper there.

In the *Reporter*, Nov. 10, 1817, the following notice was published:

"LADIES' SEMINARY.

"An Academy for Young Ladies will be opened in the public buildings, lately erected near the court-house, under the superintendence of the Rev. Matthew Brown and Mr. James Williamson, to commence on the 10th of November next. In this academy will be taught Grammar, Composition, Belles-Lettres, Geography, and other branches of a liberal education that may be required. The terms of tuition, eight dollars per quarter. Young ladies can be accommodated with boarding in reputable families on reasonable terms.

"WASHINGTON, Nov. 3, 1817."

This school was in the second story of the market-house, which had been erected the previous year on

the corner of Main and Beau Streets, where the sheriff's house now stands.

In the *Reporter* of Oct. 18, 1819, a card was inserted by a "lady and gentleman" to the effect that they intended to commence a school. Satisfactory testimonials given. Application to be left at D. H. Blaine's tavern.

A "Franklin" school was in operation in 1821, with a board of superintendence, of whom Mrs. Katharine Duane Morgan was one. Examinations were held and premiums awarded. The house in which this school was kept was situated on East Chestnut Street. Mrs. Whitehouse was the principal. It was considered an admirable school, and continued several years.

Samuel Marshall taught a school in 1822 in the Pine Alley school-house. Alexander Murdoch was one of the pupils in that year. Andrew Gwinn advertised to open a school on the first Monday of July, 1822, in room No. 2 above the market-house. John Kerr advertised May 5, 1823, that he had commenced an "English School" on Main Street, nearly opposite to the office of the *Reporter*, at the south end of Main Street.

Obadiah Jennings advertised a school for young ladies to open May 1, 1824. This school was taught in a room above the Marshel house. The next year he advertised that he had engaged Samuel Marshall as assistant. Term to commence Oct. 3, 1825. Samuel Marshall advertised April 8, 1826, that he had "opened an English school in the Pine Alley school-house in this borough." Mrs. Harriet Lafoucherie informed the public July 24, 1824, that she "will open a school in Washington at $1.50 per quarter." In this year Philip Potter was teaching an English school in the second story of the market-house, under the management of trustees, two of whom were John Gregg and John Shaffer. Public examinations were held. Potter taught in the market-house at various times and as late as 1832. George K. Scott also opened a school here about 1824, moved to a building opposite Wheeling Street, and in November, 1826, was teaching in the Old Red School-house near the college. Stephen Woods also taught a school in one of the rooms over the market-house about 1827. Mrs. Spencer opened a school for young ladies over Judge Baird's office (in the market-house) Nov. 5, 1825. G. R. Lilliebridge advertised Dec. 24, 1825, a reading-school in twenty-four lectures. Applicants to apply to David Morris at the Globe Hotel. School to commence on the 1st of January, 1826. James Ruggles advertised Jan. 20, 1827, a school to commence the 22d "in the house lately occupied by Cyrus Huston;" also to open a night-school. Mrs. Ruggles, at the same time and in the same place, was to open a female school.

Samuel Witherow, still living and himself an old school-teacher, says he attended school first about 1814 in the old stone Masonic building (still standing) in the rear of the old Grayson residence on Main Street. This school was taught by William O'Hara. He attended next a school taught by John Irwin in the log school-house (still standing) on the lot owned by the German Lutheran Society. It then stood in the rear of the church. About 1823 he attended school in the brick school-house on the Baptist Church lot, then kept by Stephen Woods. In 1828 he attended at the Old Red School-house. Charles De Hass was the teacher. He then lived in the old college building. William O'Hara was a teacher in this building long prior to this time.

On the 23d day of December, 1830, a large meeting of citizens of the town and county of Washington met at the court-house for the purpose of taking into consideration the subject of general education, and particularly common-school education, and to adopt suitable measures for calling the attention of the Legislature of the State to the subject. Alexander Reed was called to the chair. James Gordon was chosen vice-president, and Ephraim L. Blaine and William Baird were appointed secretaries. The object of the meeting having been stated a committee was appointed, consisting of Thomas Officer, Esq., Rev. Thomas Hoge, Hon. Thomas H. Baird, Aaron Kerr, Esq., and the Rev. David Elliott, to draft a petition to the Legislature expressive of their views and wishes on the subject. The committee reported a petition, which was read and adopted. The Hon. Thomas H. Baird, Rev. David Elliott, Rev. Thomas Hoge, Rev. John Waterman, and John L. Gow, Esq., were then appointed a committee to prepare and report a plan suggesting some mode by which a general system of education might be carried into effect, and to report the next evening. This committee reported and presented a plan which at that time was in practice in some of the Eastern States. Alexander Reed, Willliam Baird, Thomas McGiffin, Joseph Henderson, Thomas M. T. McKennan, Esq., and William Hunter were appointed to prepare copies of the petition and obtain signatures to be forwarded to the Legislature. At this time the subject of a general school law was in consideration by the Legislature, but nothing was accomplished until four years later.

On the 24th of April, 1832, George K. Scott, Philip Potter, Warner Long, and Alexander G. Marshman, teachers in the borough of Washington, published a letter in the papers of the day endeavoring to regulate the school system. They agreed not to receive any pupil for less time than one quarter after April 1st, and other rules and regulations were adopted. The letter had the effect to awaken the citizens to the matter, and several meetings were held, at one of which John L. Gow, Alexander Reed, Rev. D. Elliot, Samuel Marshall, and William K. McDonald were appointed "for the purpose of devising some measure in reference to the better regulation of the Common Schools of the Borough." The committee reported, recommending co-operation by the citizens with the teachers of the common schools "in their

efforts to dispense with the instruction of pupils by the day," and the appointment of a school committee "to supervise the common schools, to assist and encourage the teachers in a faithful and impartial discharge of their duties, to visit the schools from time to time, making such suggestions as they may think proper to the teachers, and to make an annual public report of the state of the schools." The report was adopted, and the measures recommended carried out with some success.

In addition to the teachers mentioned in 1832, Miss Jane Potter was teaching a young ladies' school. On the 10th of March in that year she "returns grateful acknowledgment for past support," and further states that she "will open the school the first Wednesday in April next, in a room now occupied by William Baird as an office."

In the latter part of 1832 the Washington Female Institute was established, under the superintendence of William Orr. The following gentlemen were named as references: Rev. D. Elliot, Rev. Thomas Hoge, Alexander Reed, J. Marshall, J. K. Wilson, Thomas McGiffin, John H. Ewing, Esq., Drs. Wishart and LeMoyne, and the Hon. Thomas M. T. McKennan.

Samuel Wetherow commenced teaching school in 1833 in the building first below where Mrs. Doak at present resides, and where the office of the *Reporter* then was located. On the 5th of July, 1836, Henry Williams opened a school for boys in the room over the market-house. He gave as one of his reasons for opening the school at that time "as the district schools are about closing for the year." On the same day Daniel Baldwin, Jr., opened a common "English School" in a building on Chestnut Street, near the Methodist Episcopal Church.

After the public school law of 1834 went into operation, the borough of Washington became regularly organized into a district. In 1835 the number of inhabitants in the town liable to taxation for school purposes was 389. The tax raised was $320.53. In 1836 the county tax raised in the town was $626.43. There was received from the State $122.94. In 1837, $630.90 was received. The directors elected for the year 1835 were Dr. John Wishart and James Ruple. John L. Gow was appointed secretary of the board. On the 31st of October, 1835, the directors made the following report to the Secretary of the Commonwealth:

"SIR,—In the fulfillment of our duty as School Directors of the Borough of Washington, we proceed to report to you the state and condition of the Public Schools under our care since the beginning of July last, at which time our schools went into operation. A census was taken of the number of pupils attending all the Schools in the Borough some years since, and again immediately preceding the opening of the schools under the present system. In both instances the number fell something short of 200. We have now in operation three public schools, viz.: One for white male children, one for white female children, and one for colored children of both sexes. In these three have been entered as follows: Male, white, 167; female, white, 147; colored, 40. Total, 354. Making in all about 160 more than were found upon the rolls of all the schools under the old system. . . . All the schools have been kept open since the early part of July, and will be continued during the whole year, with the exception of the colored school, which is designed to be suspended for the present year, after the first of November, until the ensuing April.

"The Directors have not erected School-Houses, but have rented for the Female School a large and commodious building at $32 per annum, and for the Male School a number of rooms over the Market-House. The Colored School has been taught in the African Meeting-House, for which no rent has been charged. The aggregate amount paid for fitting up the buildings and purchasing stoves is $131.63. The amount of salaries paid for teachers and assistant in the Female School per annum is $450. In the Male School per annum is $640. Colored School, $240. For taking care of the school-room for females, $30. Total, estimated at $1395.

"The experience of the present year has satisfied the Directors of the truth of the objection often urged against the old system, viz.: That it did not really provide for the instruction of all whose parents were unable to pay for their tuition, or, in other words, that a spirit of independence (perhaps in a great degree praiseworthy) prevented many poor parents from accepting that instruction for their children which was coupled with the implication of pauperism. It is but fair to infer that a large portion of the difference in number between the rolls of the old system and the new was debarred on this account from the instruction of the schools. This number is fairly estimated at 160, but if we count it at 130, and add 50 for the number actually instructed as poor children under the former law, we shall have 180 pupils, the instruction of whom, at the rates formerly paid, would amount to a sum nearly equal to the whole year's expenditure of the Borough under the present system of our schools.

(Signed) "JOHN WISHART, *Pres't.*"
"JOHN L. GOW, *Secretary.*"

After this time, for several years, little is known of the condition of the schools of the borough. In 1838 the district was assessed on two school-houses and one lot of ground, forty by one hundred and twenty feet. The teachers in that year were Edward J. Morgan and Henry Williams. For the period commencing five years later, and extending to the present time, the history of the public schools of Washington is contributed by one who is probably better qualified than any other person to furnish it, A. M. Gow, Esq., and is here given.

The school history of the borough prior to May 2, 1843, is derived from tradition, and from fragments of information gleaned from the oldest inhabitants, the newspapers, and from such records as chiefly concern the purchase and use of school property. From the above date the minutes of the school corporation have been kept with considerable accuracy to the present time, embracing a period of thirty-nine years.

The first school board of which mention is made in the minutes consisted of John Grayson, president; George Morrison, secretary; Colin M. Reed, Henry Langley, John Hart, and Professor Robert Milligan. At this period there were rarely more than two meetings of the board in a year, April or May and October. The public schools were continued for about five months, and the school-rooms were then rented to the teachers, who received tuition from subscription pupils for the rest of the year. The amount of tax levied for the public schools for the year 1844 was $582.30. The first corps of teachers of whom mention is made consisted of Edward J. Morgan, George Freeby, Miss Sarah Hull, Thomas Officer, Samuel R. Withrow, Miss Martha Smith, Miss Mary A. Morgan, and Philip Potter, the last the teacher of the colored

school. With the exception of the colored school and those for the very small children, the sexes were taught in separate buildings, in accordance with the prevalent idea that it was not in the interests of morality that boys and girls should be trained in the same school.

The school-houses in use at this period were, first, the basement of the Protestant Methodist Church, containing two rooms, located on West Beau Street, on the lot in the rear of the jail; second, a brick house in the rear of the Baptist Church, consisting of one room, which was reached by Cherry Alley; third, a one-story brick house of two rooms on the corner of Franklin Street and Cherry Alley; fourth, "The Lodge" on West Maiden Street, originally owned by the Masons, containing two rooms; fifth, A house erected for the colored school, on the lot in the rear of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, corner of East Chestnut and Lincoln Streets.

The highest salary paid the teachers per month was twenty-eight dollars, the lowest fourteen dollars, the average nineteen dollars.

There was some attempt made at classification in the schools, but no effort to make a system of gradation. The government of the schools was rude and harsh. Everything in and about the school buildings was rough and unattractive, so that it was not strange that after each vacation a committee was appointed by the board to repair the damages to the windows, doors, and to the premises generally.

In April, 1846, a public meeting was called by order of the board to ascertain whether the people would favor an increase of the school tax for the extension of the school term. The appeal was not successful, and it was not until 1848 that the school term covered ten months of the year.

On March 3, 1848, a committee was appointed by the board to confer with the trustees of the Methodist Episcopal Church concerning the purchase of a lot on Franklin Street, near the corner of Chestnut. On the 11th the bargain was made, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow $402.33, with which to make the first payment. The trustees of the church, from whom the purchase was made, were Alexander Sweney, Samuel Mount, George Lonkert, Jacob Schaffer, and William T. Fleming. The brick church building in the centre of the lot was remodeled to furnish four school-rooms. The school for the large boys occupied the upper story, which was formed by throwing a floor across from the gallery, which occupied three sides of the original audience-room. The purchase of this building gave an impetus to the school system which was exhibited in the effort to increase the tax levy and also to grade the schools.

The school board that entered upon duty April 11, 1855, deserves a special mention for the inauguration of a new era in school affairs. It consisted of Dr. Alfred Creigh, Adam Silvey, William Mills, George W. Brice, O. B. McFadden, and R. H. Koontz. The last two were the new members, and they entered upon the work with such enthusiasm and energy that the entire board was inspired with the desire of making a revolution in school management.

On the 1st of May, after an examination of candidates by the college professors, Milligan and Alrich, in presence of the board, Alexander M. Gow was selected as teacher of the school for the big boys; Mrs. S. B. Musser, of the school for the big girls; Horace B. Durant and A. J. Teagarden were appointed to teach boys; Miss Mary Jones and Miss Sarah Hull were appointed to the girls' schools; Mrs. Williams, Miss M. Smith, and Miss Mary Kaine were to teach the mixed primary; and N. B. Griffith the mixed colored school. The highest salary paid was $250, the lowest $130, while the average amounted to $174 per annum.

Each school was independent of all the rest. There was no similarity in teaching, discipline, or management. When a pupil was dissatisfied with one school, the door of another was easily opened. There was no order or method in any part of the work. In each building there was a serious and constant conflict of jurisdiction and authority among the teachers, and of rights and duties among the children. One of the first efforts to reduce this chaos to order was to bring the teachers into proper relations to each other. It was no easy task, for it involved the idea of subordination, and it was quite as difficult for the teachers to relinquish their ideas of independence as for the children. In order to effect some systematic government the Rev. Wesley Kenney, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was elected superintendent at a salary of fifty dollars per annum.

As the board was greatly in debt, everything in and about the school property was dilapidated, windows were broken, dirt abounded, fences were down and gates were awry, the coal-houses were open and the fuel was exposed. Efforts were made to correct these abuses, the property was put in good order, and the teachers were held responsible for its preservation. These changes were not effected without considerable friction, but the persistent determination of the board and the teachers overcame the obstacles and a great revolution was effected. The teachers of 1851 had largely increased salaries. John L. Gow, Esq., was invited to serve as superintendent at a salary of fifty dollars per annum. During this year vital change were made in the administration, so that the union graded school may be dated from this period.

Few persons can understand how a community can be convulsed when a radical change is attempted in its school system. The traditions of the school are very dear to everybody. The old methods have a peculiar sanctity that it is dangerous to disturb.

One day the teacher of the school for big girls was taken ill; her charge fell into incompetent hands, and the question arose what should be done with the

school in order to save it from anarchy. The superintendent, John L. Gow, suggested to the board that, as the second story of the old church was sufficiently large to accommodate both schools, they should unite the two. It happened about this time that the only male teacher in the corps, besides the principal of the high school, had been discharged for incompetency, so that his pupils had to be cared for by some new arrangement. It was no sooner suggested than done. The two boys' schools and the girls' school were incorporated in one. By this change, effected in a single day, the old church was made into a union graded school, with a principal and three lady assistants, two down-stairs and one above, in charge of about two hundred pupils. Here was a shocking change, big boys and girls united in the same school, and many of them to be taught and governed by a lady! A union school was an entirely new thing to the community, and the doubts and fears of its success were neither few nor small. The board was reconciled to the plan because it saved the salary of a male teacher, and because they had confidence in the superintendent and the principal, who had been its advocates. The lady teachers favored it, because it would relieve them of some of the responsibility of government. But there were many who could not be reconciled to a change that put boys and girls under the same teacher, and others who would not be convinced that big boys could be brought to submit to the teaching and government of a woman. These topics were discussed, of course, at home, and the views of the pupils partook of the sentiments of the households. If the father and mother did not think a boy should be taught by a woman, of course their son was of their opinion, and an issue must be made in school to test the question. There were many such issues invented, and the ingenuity and persistence of those who made them showed that the inspiration came from older minds.

Fortunately the school board was composed of men of nerve and sense, who could see that after the storm of clamor and objection arising from ignorance and prejudice should subside, the success of the experiment would be assured. They supported the superintendent, the principal, and the teachers with rare fidelity, and the result was that order prevailed, discipline triumphed, prejudices were overcome, and the school became an established fact.

Such a change attracted attention, not only at home but abroad. Large numbers of visitors came to see its operations. On two occasions the grand jury of the county visited the school and reported upon its condition. They approved of the new methods of teaching and management, and advocated similar improvements in the schools of the county.

Public examinations were held during the year and at its close, which were well attended by the people. The effect of these was very beneficial, as they awakened a new interest among parents, teachers, and children. On the 23d of March, after such an examination, which occupied the two preceding days, the superintendent, John L. Gow, Esq., made a report to a large public meeting held in the court-house of the changes effected during the year and upon the condition of the schools. In the spring of 1852, John L. Gow, Esq., was again elected superintendent, and Alexander M. Gow was again chosen principal of the boys' and girls' high school at an increased salary.

In 1853, Alexander M. Gow was elected superintendent of schools, when the expediency of building a new school-house large enough to accommodate all the white children of the town began to be discussed, and a committee was appointed to make inquiry for a suitable location. The idea was not well defined in the mind of any one as to the size or cost of the proposed building. The board

Resolved, "That William W. Smith and Samuel Patton be a committee to ascertain how much money can be raised by voluntary subscription for the purpose of erecting a new school-house."

Another reason assigned for a new school building was the increasing number of children who began to be attracted to the borough school from the country. The admission of such children occasioned a great deal of trouble and no small annoyance to the schools of the town.

At the session of May 2, 1853, it was unanimously Resolved, "That it is expedient to erect a new school building this season." R. H. Koontz, president, William S. Moore, secretary, Jacob Slagle, O. B. McFadden, Alexander W. Acheson, and George W. Brice were members of the board.

The lots selected were upon the northwest corner of East Beau and Lincoln Streets. Alexander M. Gow, the principal, was sent by the board to Pittsburgh to secure the services of an architect to furnish plans and specifications for the building. Mr. John Chislett was employed, and submitted a sketch of a school building, which was adopted. It had been supposed that a suitable house could be erected for about nine or ten thousand dollars, but the ideas of the board enlarged the more that they examined the subject until they made contracts for the new house which amounted to about twenty thousand dollars. It required considerable faith and courage for the board to assume such a responsibility, especially as they were largely in debt for the purchase of the old church. The old lodge was disposed of to Mr. Andrew Brady, a contractor of the new building, for the sum of eight hundred and seventy-five dollars.

In order to enable the board to secure funds to carry on the work, an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing them to borrow money for the purpose, not exceeding twelve thousand dollars.

In order to afford complete protection to the school property, it was determined in the spring of 1855 to build a janitor's dwelling on the northeast corner of the school lot.

Upon the 3d of July, 1865, the new school-house was dedicated, and an address was delivered by Prof. E. C. Wines, D.D., to a large and appreciative audience assembled for the first time in the new school hall. The occasion was one of great public interest.

An amendment to the act of Assembly of Jan. 25, 1854, was asked by the board, whereby they "might be enabled to borrow a sum sufficient to pay for the grounds purchased, and the school edifice and janitor's house thereon erected, provided that the amount borrowed shall not exceed the sum of $20,000." At that time special legislation could be granted by the General Assembly.

On April 20, 1856, the board finally disposed of the balance of the old school property. They sold the house on the corner of Cherry Alley and First Street (now Franklin) for the sum of $480, and the old Methodist Church for $800; both properties were purchased by Col. Wm. Hopkins.

In order to supplement the salary of Alex. M. Gow, who had been superintendent for four years, he was elected treasurer of the school board May 2, 1856, and gave bonds in the sum of $10,000 for the faithful performance of the trust.

On May 2, 1856, the board adopted the following resolution:

"*Resolved*, That, for the purpose of completing an educational system and furnishing to such of our scholars as desire an opportunity for acquiring the rudiments of a classical education, it is the sense of the Board that another and higher department be established, provided the same can be done without additional expense to the district. This department is erected as an experiment. If tuition raised from non-residents shall be found sufficient to sustain the said department then the same shall be continued, otherwise it shall be dispensed with, but on no account shall the outstanding fund of the district be appropriated to its support. The said department is to be established on the 1st of September next."

Under the above resolution James M. Gow, then a student in the senior class of the college, was appointed the teacher of the academic division, and taught it during the next school year. He then resigned to accept a position in an institution in Illinois, and on June 11, 1857, John W. Acheson was appointed in his stead, serving also one year. At the expiration of the second year the academic division was abandoned, much to the regret of many friends, both of the school and of the college.

June 26, 1857, the official relation of Alex. M. Gow, the third superintendent of the union school, was terminated, he having resigned with the intention of moving to Illinois. His connection with the schools had continued for a period of seven years, during four years of which he had been the superintendent of the schools, and for the last year the treasurer of the board.

Mr. Gow was succeeded by Mr. D. P. Lowary, who on the 4th of May, 1857, was elected the fourth superintendent of the school. During his administration a brick school-house was erected for the colored children upon the end of the lot belonging to the African Methodist Episcopal Church, on the corner of College (now Lincoln) Street and Spruce Alley, sixty by forty-five feet. The lot was purchased from the trustees of the church for the sum of twenty-five dollars and the old building.

In 1858 the Young Men's Christian Association, at its dissolution, donated its library to the school. Rules and regulations were therefore made for the preservation and use of the books.

On the 15th of August, 1859, Mr. Lowary gave notice to the board that, owing to impaired health, he was obliged to resign his position, the resignation to take place at the end of the school year. His term of service extended over two years.

Upon the 19th of August, 1859, Mr. Alex. Wishart was elected the fifth superintendent of the schools, at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum.

May 1, 1861, Mr. Wishart, having raised a military company to assist in the maintenance of the Union, offered his resignation to the board. The resignation was accepted, and a resolution was adopted expressive of the good wishes of the board. Capt. Wishart served as superintendent for two years less one month. The schools were closed at the end of the week succeeding the resignation of the superintendent.

July 15, 1861, the Rev. L. P. Streator was elected the sixth superintendent, with nine assistants. July 22d, Orlando Baglin was elected janitor of the school, and with the exception of a brief interval he has occupied the position to the date of the present writing, 1882.

Aug. 9, 1862, Capt. Alex. Wishart was re-elected superintendent, and occupied the position until the fall of 1866, when he was succeeded by D. F. Patterson, Esq., the seventh superintendent. Capt. Wishart's services were highly appreciated by the board, having raised his salary twice during his term of service. He was superintendent in all nearly six years.

In the fall of 1863, Col. H. Anisansal was authorized to teach instrumental music in the school, and also French and German, but no compensation was to be paid him by the board. Whatever he received for his services was to be paid by the pupils who were instructed by him. Two pianos were rented by the board for the use of the pupils for the sum of $95 per annum, and one was purchased for the sum of $350. Miss Jennie McAuley was elected music-teacher in the fall of 1864 at a salary of $150, to be paid by the board. She was authorized to charge one dollar per month or $10 per annum, and to collect it from each pupil receiving instruction. Jan. 27, 1865, another piano was taken on trial, and an assistant piano-teacher was employed. It soon became evident that such an experiment could not be successful: it

was too costly, and its benefits were limited to so few that it soon fell into disrepute, and the three pianos were finally disposed of at public auction for much less than their cost. The effort to compete with private institutions in this department of education proved a signal failure. It was not the province of a public school to teach instrumental music.

As graduation was one of the elements that served to stimulate the pupils to increased diligence, so the diploma, the evidence of this distinction, should belong to the school; a lithograph plate was accordingly provided at a cost of $85. The high school was established, and on May 16, 1867, the first class of graduates, consisting of five girls, received the diploma.

Aug. 5, 1868, Rev. W. J. Wilson, the eighth superintendent, succeeded Mr. Patterson, who had served the board for two years. Mr. Wilson's salary was fixed at $1200 per annum. The salaries of the teachers were placed uniformly, without reference to experience or length of service, at $330 per annum.

The graduates of the school in 1870 consisted of four boys and five girls.

This year the salaries of the teachers were raised to $350, the superintendent's pay remaining the same as before.

In February, 1872, Mr. Wilson received a severe injury by a pistol-shot from the hands of a boy in the school-house yard, by which for a time he was disabled. The occurrence arose from a matter of discipline connected with the school. During the time that Mr. Wilson was disabled Mr. Henry Hull took his place as superintendent.

Mr. Wilson had served as superintendent for four years, when he was superseded by the election of W. C. Lyne, the ninth superintendent.

In June, 1874, six boys and nine girls were graduated; in June, 1875, there were eight graduates, two boys and six girls.

A new room was needed to accommodate the increasing number of pupils, when the hall of the school was divided by a partition. This change prevented the graduating class from occupying it, and the exercises accordingly took place for the first time in the town hall.

Some preparation was made to exhibit the results of the school work at the Centennial Exhibition at Philadelphia. The board contributed ten dollars to assist in making the educational display. Mr. Lyne exhibited to the board two bound volumes of examination papers for the years 1874–75, to be forwarded to the Exposition. They were approved by the board, and Mr. Lyne was directed to forward them to Philadelphia, on condition that they should be returned again to the school library. The last condition was not fulfilled. Twenty-five graduates left the school in June, 1876; of these five were boys. The exercises were held in the town hall, which was crowded with an interested and admiring audience.

W. C. Lyne, desirous of entering the field of journalism, offered his resignation, which was accepted, to take place in June, 1877. He occupied the position for five years, and was succeeded by J. W. Gibbons, the tenth superintendent.

The experiment of introducing vocal music was made in the fall of 1876 by electing Prof. M. H. McCabe musical instructor, at a salary of fifteen dollars per month. Whether it was the quality of the instruction or the want of appreciation on part of the board, the effort does not appear to have been a success. It was resumed, however, in the fall of 1878, by the appointment of Mr. M. H. Kellar, of New York, at the more appreciative salary of twenty-five dollars per month, which was shortly increased to thirty-five dollars per month. The board, in order to insure the success of this department of instruction, made the study compulsory upon every pupil, allowing no one to be excused except for cause. While the results of the teaching were satisfactory, the board did not think it desirable to continue the employment of a music-teacher until the fall of 1881, when W. K. Stiffey was engaged at a salary of six hundred dollars per annum. Mr. Stiffey has served one year, and is now engaged for a second. From the success attending some public concerts given by the children, it may safely be assumed the instruction in this department is at last proving successful, and that vocal music will be a permanent study in the schools.

In May, 1877, the board purchased from the trustees of the African Methodist Episcopal Church the beautiful lot on which their church had stood, on the corner of East Chestnut and Lincoln Streets, for the sum of thirteen hundred dollars cash.

Mr. Gibbons presented to the board the names of eighteen pupils, four boys and fourteen girls, for graduation in June, 1878.

Having served as superintendent one year, Mr. Gibbons gave place to W. L. Welsh, an alumnus of the normal school, Oswego, N. Y., September, 1878.

In order to assist more completely in the management of the school, and also to systematize the business, the board agreed to meet in monthly sessions. One of the first improvements made this year was the organization of a new division to accommodate the little children in the lower schools, who had only been permitted to come for half the day. While the classes in the higher rooms were too small, the lower rooms were crowded beyond all reason. The organization of a new school served in part to remedy the disadvantage to the smaller children, and to permit them to attend all day.

During Mr. Welch's administration epidemics of measles and of smallpox prevailed in the community. A good deal of fear was felt by timid persons lest the children, by their association together, might be more liable to spread disease, and therefore a great pressure

of public opinion was brought to bear upon the board to dismiss the school until the danger should be passed. It was felt, on the other hand, that so many children turned loose without anything to do, without the assistance of the systematic government of the school, would be more likely to take disease and to spread it. The board therefore decided not to dismiss the schools, but to require the evidence of vaccination in every case, and to prevent those from infected houses or families from attending school until such time as by the judgment of physicians it was deemed prudent for them to return. By this firm and discreet course panic was allayed and danger prevented.

For forty years the improvements in the schools of the town have been greater, and the term of attendance has been longer, than in the country adjacent. There has been therefore a constant struggle by those living outside the borough limits to secure for their children the advantage of the town schools. Scarcely a year has passed that a new schedule of tuition fees has not been framed, and new rules have not been adopted for their collection. At times there have been agreements made between the school directors of the borough and the townships adjoining, but they were of transient operation. The amount of money paid for tuition has rarely if ever been sufficient to justify the arrangement, since the town schools have been so crowded that in many cases the teachers, however competent and willing, have been overtasked by numbers, and have not been able to do justice to their pupils. One of the advantages of residing in the town is the benefit derived from the schools, and a disadvantage is in being compelled to pay the town school tax. To get the advantage without being compelled to bear a corresponding burden is an injustice to the citizens of the town.

The growth of the educational spirit of the town may be illustrated by a brief review of the statistics as they refer to taxation. As has already been shown, the tax levy of 1843 for school purposes for the borough was five hundred and eighty-two dollars and thirty cents. In the spring of 1845 a levy of one and one-half mills on the dollar was laid for school purposes. As the schools were less than five months in session, and the pay-roll amounted to one hundred and forty-four dollars per month, the sum paid the teachers was six hundred and eighty-four dollars. In 1849 it was agreed that a tax of three mills be levied for school purposes. The duplicate for that year amounted to four hundred and sixty-nine dollars and twenty-four cents, less the exonerations and commissions, so that the sum realized for school purposes was only three hundred and eighty-five dollars and forty-two cents. This with what was received from the State appropriation was the educational fund for the common schools. In 1853 the levy was five mills on the dollar. A growing interest was manifested by the board and the people. The term had been increased to ten months, and better salaries were beginning to be paid the teachers. When the subject of building the new school-house was first agitated it was estimated that its cost would not be more than nine thousand dollars, but the more the subject was discussed the more its necessity became apparent, until the board, fully sustained by public sentiment, contracted for a property worth not less than twenty thousand dollars.

In 1855 the rate of taxation was raised to five mills for school purposes and five mills for building, or a tax of ten mills in all for educational purposes; but, in order to facilitate its collection, it was agreed that one-half should be paid in July and the rest at the end of six months. During the year 1856, in addition to the levy of ten mills, it was agreed by the board to "levy a tax on watches, etc., at the same rate of the State levy." The amount collected on the duplicate of this year was $6012.68. Probably in consideration of the financial disturbances occasioned by the war, the tax levy of the year 1862 was reduced to five mills for school purposes and three mills for a building fund. One of the noticeable effects of the building of the new school-house was to prevent a just and reasonable increase of salaries to the teachers. When in war times the price of living was greatly increased and the salaries of other officials generally were augmented, the board refused the petition to add ten per cent. to the salaries of the teachers. It was found in this case, as in many others, that the teachers were taxed more heavily for the erection of a new school building than any other class of citizens in proportion to their means. In 1864 the tax levy was eight mills for school purposes and two mills for building fund. The intention of the board was evidently to postpone the payments on the principal of the school debt until more auspicious days. Under the circumstances of the country this was wise, and accounts for the fact that the principal of the school debt was not removed until a lapse of about twenty-five years. In 1865 the tax levy was authorized of thirteen mills on the dollar, a higher sum by three mills than had yet been imposed. This rate was continued until 1877, when the valuation of property was readjusted on a cash basis. The taxable property of the borough was estimated that year at $1,792,135. The levy for school purposes was accordingly made three and a quarter mills for school purposes and one mill for building, the entire levy amounting in full to $8064.59. In the following year the levy was increased one mill for building purposes in the expectation of erecting a new janitor's house in place of the present one, which the Borough Council had ordered to be removed because it encroached on the street.

The salaries of teachers for the year 1881 amounted to six thousand three hundred and fifty dollars, including that of the superintendent, which was eleven hundred and fifty dollars. The lowest sum paid to

any teacher in the corps was three hundred and fifty dollars, or twenty dollars more than was paid to any one in the corps except the superintendent during the years of the war.

The Washington union school was one of the first union graded schools established in the State. The building, at the time of its erection, was esteemed so highly that it was considered worthy of special mention in the "Pennsylvania School Architecture," a book edited by the Hon. Thomas H. Burrows, State superintendent, and published by the State. In this work may be found a sketch of the building, a plan and specifications of its construction. It was visited by a great many persons, some of whom came from long distances to see the house as well as to study the organization of the school. Nearly thirty years have elapsed since it was built, and during that time school architecture has made great progress and improvements. But it still may be a question whether the severe simplicity of the Washington school building is not preferable for its purpose than the more elaborate and expensively ornamented structures of the present day, especially when it is considered that the money unnecessarily spent upon the house is just so much taken from the teachers of at least one or two generations of school children. Elaborate and costly school buildings do not necessarily make good schools.

After the erection of the building, and the grading of the lot, the superintendent enlisted the whole school in the improvement and adornment of the property. Boys and girls vied with each other in furnishing trees and shrubbery and vines. The lot was laid out by the superintendent and worked by the pupils. The school-yard became noted for its beauty, and for the elegance of its roses and other flowers.

Most of the beautiful trees that adorn the school-yard to-day are of the planting of nearly thirty years ago. The influence of that teaching is still seen and felt not only in and about the school, but throughout the community.

In summing up the results of the school work, so far as they may be ascertained from the history of the graduates of the classes of the high school, Superintendent Welsh furnished the following statements: of thirty males six are clerks, three marble dealers, four in college, one teacher, three farmers, one agent, one hat merchant, one carpenter, one carriage-maker, one grocer, two ministers, one a missionary to India, one reporter, one physician, one lawyer and chief burgess of Washington, one dead, and two unaccounted for.

Of one hundred and thirteen female graduates, thirty are at their homes, seven in school, twenty-three married, twenty-four teachers, six compositors in printing-offices, six clerks, two milliners, one seamstress, four dead, ten unaccounted for.

It will be seen by the foregoing that the graduates generally are following useful occupations and doing credit to themselves and the institution at which they graduated.

In concluding this sketch injustice would be done were we to omit the mention of some who were no less distinguished for the parts they played in the organization and management of the union school than the superintendents and school directors who have already been named. Miss Martha Smith, Miss Sarah Hull, Miss Mary Kaine, Miss Mary Jones, now Mrs. Workman, Mrs. Martha H. Morgan, Miss Ellen Acheson, now Mrs. Brownson, and Mrs. Catherine Sisson were all earnest, efficient teachers, who, in the most trying times in the history of the school, gave valuable assistance in its reorganization. Whatever of honor there is in being one of the founders of a useful institution is theirs as one of the compensations for their painstaking and laborious service.

There were besides these four others who were pupils at the time of the union of the schools, and who were very soon pressed into the service as teachers. The following memorandum is taken from the minutes of the board of Oct. 21, 1853: "On motion, Misses Elizabeth Warrick and Mary Lindsay, who are now pupils in the high school, are employed as assistants *pro tem.* to supply the place of first assistant in said school, at five dollars per month each."

This was an experiment, but it proved a signal success; it furnished a temporary relief to the superintendent, it was a cheap expedient for the board, and it started two girls upon a path which enabled them to be helpful to themselves and others. Miss Warrick afterwards became Mrs. Long, and Miss Lindsay Mrs. Scott.

In September, 1855, the board "*Resolved*, That another division of the school be organized, and that Miss Rebecca Turner be employed as teacher at a salary of ten dollars per month."

Miss Turner was a classmate with Misses Warrick and Lindsay. This experiment was also a success, as it inaugurated the course of one of the most useful and successful teachers in the county. Miss Turner is in charge of the high school at the present time.

Miss Ellen Wiley, now Mrs. Donaldson, was also a member of the same class, and was for some time engaged as a successful primary teacher in the school.

There have been other teachers and school directors of rare excellence, but we have mentioned only those who were connected with the early history of union school.

At a public school examination held at the Franklin school-house on the 21st of December, 1821, Mrs. Katharine Duane Morgan, one of the board of superintendence, delivered an address, after which she offered the following preamble and resolutions for the encouragement of domestic manufactures, which

were adopted and subscribed to by Mrs. Morgan and one hundred and fifteen other ladies:

"Convinced that the encouragement of Domestic Manufactures is indispensable to the substantial interests, the permanent welfare, and the real independence of the United States, and believing that a single act will conduce more towards the accomplishment of those invaluable objects than ten thousand inconclusive professions,

"Therefore, *Resolved*, That we, the undersigned, will henceforward confine our purchases for the apparel of ourselves and families to articles manufactured within the United States. And not doubting that these all-important ends may be further promoted, a check given to the destructive extravagance which reigns even in the very poorest of our cabins, and multitudes withheld or converted from vice by the encouragement of learning and by an extension of support to American manufactures beyond the walls of our immediate households,

"Therefore, *Resolved*, That we will employ only such persons to spin, sew, knit, and weave as will clothe themselves and families exclusively in homespun, and appropriate a portion of the money arising from those labors to the education of their children or other relatives."

Mrs. Morgan, in a card dated Jan. 30, 1822, stated that she sent seven quires of the circular containing the above resolutions to different parts of the county, with the request that they be returned to her with as many signatures as possible by the 1st of March, 1822, and for the encouragement of others she states "that Mrs. Ritner, the wife of one of our members of Assembly, this day returned me the circular addressed to her with the names of one hundred and thirteen females subscribed to the resolutions, an evidence at once of their patriotism and her active and laudable zeal in the great cause of our country." Mrs. Morgan sent a copy of the resolutions to ex-President Thomas Jefferson (with whom she was personally acquainted) with an account of the movement in this section, to which he sent the following reply:

"MONTICELLO, Jan. 26, '22.

"I have duly received, dear Madam, your favor of the 10th, with the eloquent Circular and Address to your patriotic and fair companions in good works. I well recollect our acquaintance with yourself personally in Washington, valued for your own merit as well as for that of your esteemed father. Your connection too with the family of the late Colº. Morgan is an additional title to my grateful recollections. He first gave us notice of the mad project of that day, which, if suffered to proceed, might have brought afflicting consequences on persons whose subsequent lives have proved their integrity and loyalty to their country.

"The effort which is the subject of your letter is truly laudable, and, if generally followed as an example, or practised as a duty, will change very advantageously the condition of our fellow citizens, & do just honor to those who shall have taken the lead in it. No one has been more sensible than myself of the advantage of placing the consumer by the side of the producer, nor more disposed to promote it by example, but these are among the matters which I must now leave to others. Time, which wears all things, does not spare the energies either of body or mind of a presque Octogenaire. While I could, I did what I could, and now acquiesce cheerfully in the laws of nature, which, by unfitting us for action, warns us to retire, and leave to the generation of the day the direction of its own affairs. The prayers of an old man are the only contributions left in his power. Mine are offered sincerely for the success of your patriotic efforts and particularly for your own individual happiness and prosperity.

"TH. JEFFERSON.

"MRS. KATHARINE DUANE MORGAN."

Libraries.—The first public library in Washington of which any information is obtained is mentioned by Thomas H. Baird in an advertisement bearing date July 15, 1811, in which he says that he has been induced to establish a circulating library. He "will lend his books to subscribers at the rate of five dollars per annum or three dollars for six months. . . . The library will be open at the house of the subscriber in the borough of Washington every day in the week except Sunday." How long it continued is not known. It is quite possible the books that were sold in 1813 may have been the library of Mr. Baird. On the 20th of December in that year the following advertisement, without signature, appeared in the columns of the *Washington Reporter*: "During the Court week there will be sold a valuable collection of Books. Persons of literary taste from the county will have an opportunity of furnishing themselves at a very low rate. The sale will commence on Monday, the 27th, and continue from day to day until they are disposed of."

On the 19th of February, 1816, the Washington Library Company was organized. John Barrington was chosen treasurer, and Matthew Semple librarian. On the 13th of May, 1816, stockholders were informed that "books will be ready for delivery on Wednesday and Saturday of each week, from half-past three o'clock till half-past five. The Library-room is in the house of Mr. Matthew Semple (librarian) on Main Street, east side, between Beaux and Chestnut Streets." It is not known how long this library continued or what became of it. In the years 1832 and 1833, Archibald Kerr, who lived on Main Street, next below the law-office of Freeman Brady, kept a circulating library. In 1846 a Mechanics' Library was established; Col. William Hopkins was prominent in its organization. The library was kept for a time in the building below Dr. Whittlesey's drug-store, and in the next year was moved to the old Methodist Church parsonage on Beau Street. After a few years it was discontinued, and the last of the books were presented to the Washington Library Association. This last-mentioned society was organized in November, 1867. A meeting was held at the house of Mr. D. T. Morgan, and the following officers were elected: A. Wilson, president; Rev. W. B. Watkins, secretary; Mrs. V. Harding, treasurer; Miss Martha Grayson, librarian. A committee was appointed to canvass the town for membership, which was placed at three dollars; this committee reported at the next meeting fifty members and several donations. A room was secured for the library in the Grayson house. On the 7th of December in that year an exhibition of tableaux and music was given under the auspices of the association, from which one hundred and nine dollars was realized. The first purchase of books was made Jan. 20, 1868, and on the 22d the library was formally opened with about one hundred and fifty volumes. A second exhibition was given Feb. 18, 1868, and the sum of $69.92 was realized. At a meeting of the executive committee, held June 6, 1868, three hundred and sixteen volumes were reported, a number having been donated. During the year 1868, Mr. J. T. Edgar, at various times, donated to the as-

sociation over three hundred and fifty volumes. Anniversary exercises were held Jan. 1, 1869. A report by the secretary exhibited the following facts: Amount of money received during the year, $524.38; amount expended, $497.58; balance on hand, $26.80; number of volumes, over seven hundred; number of subscribers, eighty-five.

On the 6th of July, 1869, J. T. Edgar donated one hundred and one volumes to the association, and on the 11th of September, the same year, a donation of books was received from John Gregg, which were a part of the books of the old Mechanics' Library. Additions were made to the library from time to time, and in 1871 there were on the shelves sixteen hundred volumes. The opening of the Citizens' Library in 1871 caused a decline in the association, and it ceased to be an active institution. The books are still in their possession, but are not now let out.

When the erection of a new town hall was first projected, Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, of Washington, offered to donate the sum of ten thousand dollars to found a public library, provided a room or rooms in the building were given for the purpose. The subject was brought before the people, and it was declared by ballot that a new town hall should be erected and the offer and terms of Dr. Le Moyne be accepted. The first record in the minutes of the Council concerning the offer of Dr. Le Moyne for the founding of a public library is of a meeting held April 21, 1869, at which Dr. Alfred Creigh, J. Y. Hamilton, and A. C. Morrow were appointed a committee to wait on Dr. Le Moyne and procure from him a written statement of his offer, and the terms on which he would make the donation. At a meeting held April 19, 1869, the committee reported, and presented the following communication from Dr. Le Moyne:

"Washington, Pa., April 19, 1869.

"Messrs. Alfred Creigh, J. Y. Hamilton, and A. C. Morrow, Committee:

"Gentlemen,—In compliance with the request in your communication, dated the 13th inst., I make this formal reply. For many years I have been convinced that this establishment of a Public Library and Reading Room in our Borough would conduce largely to the best interests of our Citizens, especially to our youth. Such a place of resort would afford rational amusement, promote a genial social intercourse, and educate our whole people to a higher standard of useful knowledge. It would tend to withdraw our young men and boys from questionable places of resort during their unoccupied hours, and remove many temptations to the formation of injurious and degrading habits.

"Several years ago, when the erection of a Town Hall was agitated, I made a proposition to donate a sufficient sum of money to lay the foundation for such an Institution. The revival of that erection, which has been authorized and directed by a very large vote of citizens, offers a present opportunity to consummate that cherished idea, which if not now embraced may not soon occur under such favorable circumstances. I therefore now renew that proposition to agree to donate the sum of Ten Thousand Dollars ($10,000) to the Borough of Washington, Washington County, Pennsylvania, on the following terms and conditions, viz.:

"1st. The Borough shall without delay erect a Town Hall, and on the principal or first floor erect and finish and furnish in an appropriate and suitable manner a fire-proof room sufficiently large to contain the first purchase of books, etc., and leave abundant room for a gradual increase for a long time to come. Also a Reading-Room, adjacent the Library Room, of sufficient size to fully accommodate those who may wish to occupy it, well fitted up with desks, seats, etc.

"2d. To admit to the uses, privileges, and benefits of the library and reading-room every citizen of the Borough on equal terms without any distinction whatever, except that every person will be held to decorous and orderly conduct and personal cleanliness.

"3. That an act of Incorporation shall be obtained from our courts placing the government and control of the institution in the hands of five Curators or Trustees. Three of them to be elected by the citizens of the Borough at the corporate Election to serve three years, one to be selected each year; one to be appointed by the judges of the Court of Common Pleas for this County to serve three years, and the other to be appointed by the Trustees of Washington and Jefferson College if located here. If not located here, then the fifth curator or Trustee to be elected by the Pastors of the several religious congregations worshiping in the Borough in a joint meeting held by them for that purpose, to serve three years. Vacancies occurring in the board by death, resignation, removal, or otherwise to be filled by the several departments to which said Curators or Trustees previously belong.

"4. The Curators or Trustees to appoint a Librarian to serve one year, to have charge of the Library and Reading Room, under such rules and regulations as the board shall from time to time adopt.

"5. The Ten Thousand Dollars donated shall be devoted thus: Six thousand dollars to be expended in the purchase of books as by Dr. F. Julius Le Moyne, the donor, and such other person or persons as he may call to assist him in the selection, to be ready to place in the Library Room when it is furnished and ready for use and occupancy. The other four thousand dollars to be invested in some safe and profitable manner, the interest or proceeds of the fund to be used sacred and exclusively for the gradual increase of the Library, by the purchase at stated and regular times of such new and necessary works as will be required to keep up the standard of the Institution to the advancement of Literature, Science, and the arts from year to year. This four thousand dollars to be paid over to the curators or Trustees when they are organized under the proposed charter, and when the Library and Reading Room are finished and furnished and ready for use.

"Respectfully yours,

"F. Julius Le Moyne."

Dr. Le Moyne being present made some explanations and withdrew, when the subject was postponed until the 23d of April. At a meeting of the Council held on that day the matter of Dr. Le Moyne's communication, offer, and terms was fully discussed, and the Council resolved:

"1st. That it is our duty to carry out the wishes of the people by the erection of a suitable town hall as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made.

"2d. That the town Council will accept, in trust for the people of the borough of Washington, the ten thousand dollars donation of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, $4000 of which shall remain as a sacred and permanent fund, the interest of which shall be applied annually to the purchase of books on literature, science, and the arts.

"3d. That the remaining $6000 shall be expended for books under the direction of trustees appointed under a charter in the manner proposed by Dr. Le Moyne in his communication of April 19, 1869, and that the said trustees shall call to their assistance Dr. Le Moyne in the selection of said library.

"4th. That the Council will furnish, for this purpose, suitable rooms in the contemplated town hall, and have a perpetual insurance placed upon the library to cover all losses which might occur.

"5th. That the trustees shall make all necessary arrangements for the regulation of the library."

The committee on town hall, consisting of Messrs. Creigh, Hamilton, and Morrow, were instructed to present a copy of the foregoing resolutions to Dr. Le Moyne for his approval or rejection and report at next meeting.

This committee reported May 4, 1869, as follows:

"That they presented to Dr. F. J. Le Moyne the resolutions unanimously adopted by the Council April 23, 1869, that they had several interviews since presenting them, and that he refused to accede to the propositions. The report was accepted, and the following preamble and resolutions were then, after a free expression of opinion, unanimously adopted.

"*Whereas*, The proposition of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne is so trammeled with restrictions and conditions as to render it impracticable and useless to the people, therefore resolved that we cannot accede to the same."

No further action was taken until Jan. 17, 1870, when

"The following preamble and resolutions were read, and on motion adopted:

"*Whereas*, Dr. F. J. Le Moyne tendered to the borough of Washington $10,000 (ten thousand dollars) for the purpose of founding a public library for the benefit of the people, which proposition was rejected by the town Council on account of the expenses which would be necessarily involved in the reception of said library, and an extra building of a fire-proof vault, and whereas Dr. Le Moyne now wishes to establish said library by expending the sum of ten thousand dollars ($10,000), and incurring the necessary expenses.

"Therefore *Resolved*, That the town Council, appreciating the generous donation and intention of said Dr. Le Moyne, hereby agree to proffer to Dr. Le Moyne the two rooms in the rear of the post-office, and also twenty-five feet of the rear of the engine-house, for the purposes contemplated, and a committee to be appointed to correspond with Dr. Le Moyne and finally settle and adjust the matter to the satisfaction of both parties."

On the 21st of February, 1870, the committee appointed to confer with Dr. Le Moyne reported that they had completed all arrangements, and the agreement was signed by Dr. Le Moyne of one part and the committee appointed by the borough of the other part. On the same day the court of Washington County granted a charter to the Citizens' Library Association.

The town hall was erected and completed in 1871. The library-rooms were also fitted up with fire-proof vaults; books were purchased, and the library opened. Books have been added from time to time until it has reached its present numbers. The following are the curators who have been appointed and elected as provided by Dr. Le Moyne:

Appointed by the court: David S. Wilson, Aug. 15, 1870. On the 27th of February, 1872, D. S. Wilson resigned, and C. M. Reed was appointed. He remained curator until Aug. 2, 1875, when he resigned, and Dr. Alfred Creigh was appointed, and served the remainder of the term, and was reappointed Aug. 19, 1878, and again March 21, 1882.

Dr. F. J. Le Moyne was appointed, on the part of Washington and Jefferson College, as curator in 1870. After his death, in October, 1879, his daughter, Miss Jane Le Moyne, was appointed, and is still acting in that capacity.

Elected by the borough of Washington: Henry J. Van Kirk, 1873; Henry Woods, 1874; Boyd Crumrine, 1875; H. R. Martin, 1876; T. D. M. Wilson (three years), 1877; John Aiken (two years), 1877; Alonzo Linn, 1878; D. J. McAdam, 1879; Charles V. Harding, 1880; Alonzo Linn, 1881; George A. Jones, 1882.

Physicians.—Dr. Absalom Baird was of Scotch ancestry. His father, John Baird, was born in Scotland about the year 1730, and came to America with Gen. Braddock in 1755, and was with that general at the defeat on the Monongahela. After the defeat he retired with the troops into winter-quarters in Philadelphia, where, in the winter of 1756–57, he married a Quaker lady. In 1758 he was in one of the Highland regiments sent out under Forbes to attack Fort Du Quesne, and was said to have been killed in the battle of Grant's Hill, Pittsburgh, September, 1758. He left a widow with the infant son Absalom, who was born in Chester County, Pa., in 1758. His mother was left with small means, and to support and educate her son taught school for several years. After imparting to him all the instruction she was able he was sent to school at Pequa, Lancaster Co., then under the charge of Robert Smith.

After leaving school he studied medicine under Dr. Gardiner Scott, of Chester County. He had just left his studies at the outbreak of the Revolution. Dr. Scott raised a company of volunteers, and Baird enlisted and was made ensign. Soon afterwards he was appointed assistant surgeon in a Pennsylvania regiment. He was present at the storming of Stony Point, N. Y., by the forces of Gen. Wayne on the night of July 15, 1779, when Wayne was wounded in the head by a musket-ball and the wound dressed by Dr. Baird.

On the 20th of March, 1780, he was commissioned surgeon in Col. Jedutha Baldwin's regiment, where he remained until the regiment was disbanded by act of Congress, March 29, 1781, when his military services in the Revolution terminated. On leaving the army in 1781 he entered upon the duties of his profession in Kennett Square, Chester Co. On the 14th of July, 1783, he married Susanna Brown, and July 26, 1784, their first child, John, was born. In November, 1786, he moved with his family to Washington, Pa., and commenced the practice of his profession. In July, 1788, he purchased of John Hoge lots 12, 13, 14, on the north side of Maiden Street, between Main and Franklin. On these lots he built a residence, in which he lived until his death. The homestead afterward was in possession of Thomas H. and George Baird, and in 1832 was owned by William Baird. They are now owned by Mrs. C. H. Scott.

Dr. Baird was commissioned justice of the peace and of the Court of Common Pleas on the 3d of March, 1789, and remained in office till the justices of the courts were abolished in 1791.

Under the constitution of 1790, Dr. Baird succeeded Col. James Marshel as county lieutenant. Letters are in the hands of the family addressed to Col. Absalom Baird, lieutenant of the county of Washington, from Maj.-Gen. H. Knox, Secretary of War, dated Feb. 25, 1792; from Thomas Mifflin, Governor of Pennsylvania, dated Aug. 9, 1792; and from Anthony Wayne, major-general and commander-in-chief of the troops of the United States, dated "Headquarters, Pittsburgh, Jan. 23, 1792." In 1793 a change was made in the military system, and under this change the office of county lieutenant was abolished and the duties performed by brigade inspectors. Absalom Baird was appointed brigade inspector. This posi-

tion he held till his death. He was succeeded by Col. James Dunlap. In October, 1794, he was elected with Thomas Stokely to represent Allegheny and Washington Counties in the State Senate. They were refused admission on the ground that the counties had been in a state of insurrection when the elections were held, for which reason they were unconstitutional and void. A new election was held, and they were returned and took their seats. Dr. Baird was a member of the Senate till October, 1796. In 1798 he was elected with John McDowell and Aaron Lyle member of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, and served one term. He was elected sheriff of Washington County in October, 1799. He was one of the original trustees of Washington Academy upon its charter in September, 1787. His wife Susanna died Nov. 16, 1802, and twelve days later his mother died, aged sixty-nine years. In 1804 he was married to Margaret Darragh, whose family had moved to Washington about the same time he came.

Absalom Baird died Oct. 27, 1805, in consequence of a fall from his horse. He was buried with Masonic and military honors in the old graveyard at the north part of the town. He left four sons,—John, George, Thomas H., and William. John was educated at Washington Academy. He studied medicine with his father, and later moved to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he married and settled. He lived there many years, and late in life returned to Washington, where he died in 1836, aged fifty-two years.

George Baird was born in Kennett Square, Pa., Oct. 28, 1785. He was educated at Washington Academy, and was for a time a tutor. He entered into merchandising, and opened a store where now stands the residence of Samuel Templeton on Main Street. He removed to Ripley, Ohio, and later to Wheeling, Va., where he passed a few years, and in 1844 returned to Washington, where he opened a store on the old John Wilson property, and where his son, A. T. Baird, is now in business. He continued in business till his death, Nov. 1, 1860. Of his children, John, Susan, Jane W., and A. Todd Baird reside in Washington, and Dr. George W. Baird is a resident of Wheeling.

Thomas Harlan Baird, a son of Absalom, was born in Washington, Nov. 15, 1787. He was educated at Washington Academy, after which he entered the law-office of Joseph Pentecost; after the completion of his studies he was admitted to the bar, in March, 1808. He married Nancy McCullough, the niece of George, Thomas, and David Acheson. He was engaged for several years in the management of the Washington Steam Flouring-Mill, which he owned till its destruction by fire in 1832. He was a contractor on the National road with Parker Campbell and Thomas McGiffin. On the 19th of October, 1818, he was chosen president judge of Washington, Fayette, Greene, and Somerset Counties, and continued till 1838. His children who are living are Mrs. George Morgan, of Washington; Thomas H. Baird, of Monongahela City; Mrs. Dr. Reed, of Pittsburgh; Mrs. Eliza Patterson, Mrs. Jennie McKnight, and Miss Margaret and Harriet Baird, of Sewickley.

William Baird, the youngest son of Absalom, was educated at Washington College, married Nancy Mitchell, studied law in Washington, and was admitted to practice June 18, 1812; appointed deputy attorney-general July 23, 1819, and served till 1824. He followed the practice of law in Washington till his death in 1834. Of his children, Gen. Absalom Baird, of the United States army, resides in Washington, D. C.; William resides near Cumberland; Jane became the wife of Governor Jacobs, of West Virginia; and Maria is living with Mrs. Jacobs. Sarah, a daughter of Absalom Baird, was born in Washington March 11, 1793. She was married in 1826 to William Hodge, of Kentucky; she died in 1833. Their son, Gen. George B. Hodge, was a colonel in the Confederate service, and a member of the Confederate Congress, and now resides at Newport, Ky., where he is a successful practitioner of law.

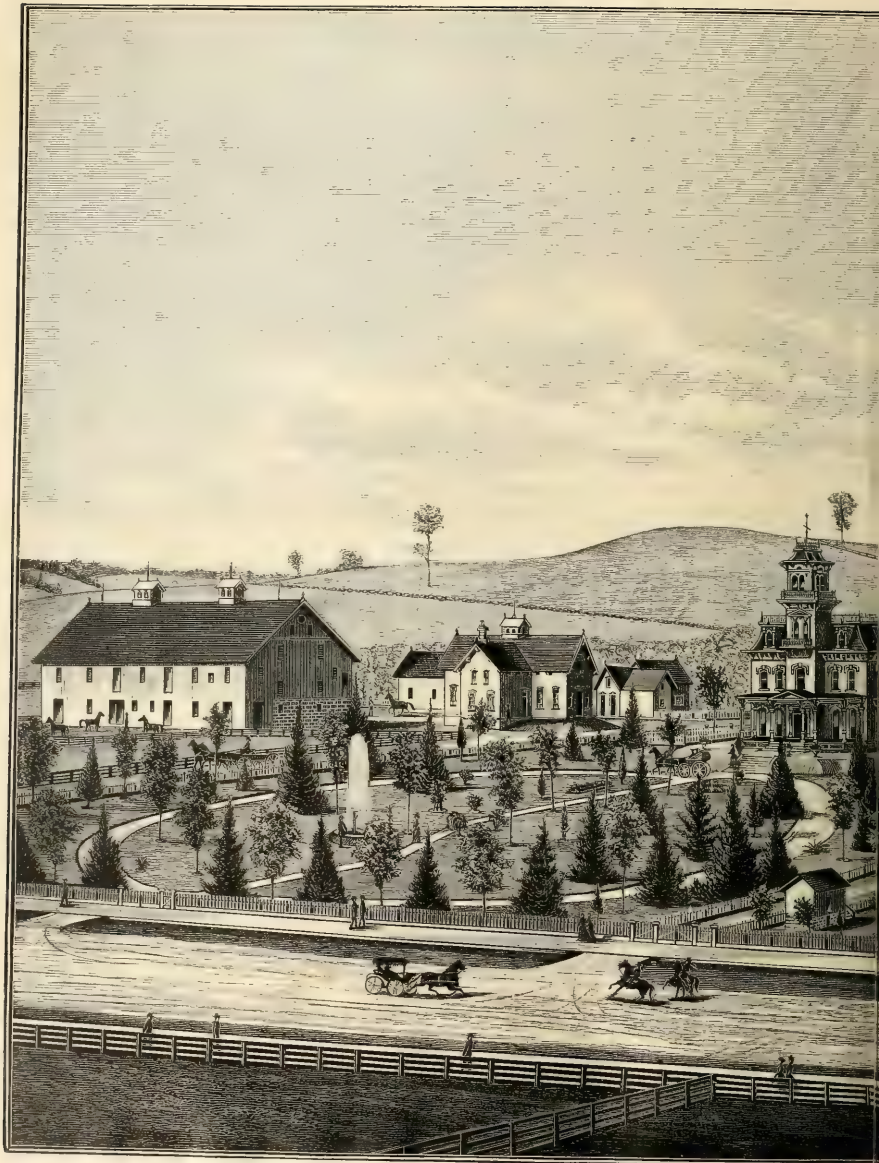
Susan Baird, the youngest daughter of Absalom, was born in 1796; she became the wife of Dr. Hugh Campbell, of Uniontown, in 1823, and died July 9, 1824.

Dr. John Culbertson came to this town about 1794, and about 1798 moved to Hopewell township (now Independence). A more extended sketch of him will be found in the history of that township.

Dr. Isaiah Blair was a native of Carlisle; his name appears first on the assessment-roll in Washington in the year 1800 as a physician. He was a graduate of the first class at Dickinson College in 1787. He became a trustee of Washington Academy, and was appointed the first secretary of the board of trustees, and to the honorary professorship of medicine, at the organization of Washington College. His office was opposite Morris Tavern. He died Sept. 15, 1808.

Dr. Frederick L. Conyngham, after a course of study in Europe and an extensive practice in the western country, settled here in February, 1800, and practiced. He also opened a drug-store near the market-house at Mrs. Wilson's. On Jan. 24, 1801, he bought of John and Isabella Ritchie lot No. 186 on Market Street, corner of Pine Alley. The lot is now owned by Dr. R. Davis. He had left here before 1810.

Dr. Francis Bean came to Washington in the latter part of 1803, and advertised as an Indian doctor. On the 7th of June, 1804, he bought of Charles Valentine, on an article of agreement, one house and three lots "on Belle Street, opposite the Academy" (now the college), and on the 17th of August, 1807, he purchased of John Hoge lot 140, on Beau Street, which he sold to George Darns in 1810. On the 6th of February of the same year he sold the lots opposite the academy to Silas Pruden, the brick-maker. On these lots Charles De Hass lived, and later had a white-lead works. About 1830 the lots and houses



"MEADOW-L
RESIDENCE OF
JEFFERSON AVENU



D FARM."
ARRY SHIRLS,
WASHINGTON, PA.

were occupied by Dr. Robert McClure, who lived there for several years. These lots are now owned by Mr. A. B. Caldwell.

Dr. William Barr came to this town from Cumberland County in 1808. He advertised on the 3d of August of that year that he had opened a drug-store next door to William Sherrard's store, and offered his services to the public in the practice of physic and surgery. A notice of his death occurs in the *Reporter* of October 15th, the same year.

Dr. Henry Stephenson came to Washington from Carlisle in 1809. He advertised, March 1st of that year, that he had opened a drug-store opposite the court-house. He left Washington for Pittsburgh within a year after, gave up the practice of medicine, and died a few years since.

Dr. John Julius Le Moyne de Villiers was a native of a suburb of Paris, where he was born in 1760. His father was a physician, and had charge of the Botanic Gardens. John Julius studied medicine with his father, and enjoyed the best opportunities Paris afforded, going through a course of seven years' study, including a practice of several years in the hospital. He became a successful practicing physician in Paris. He was present at the storming and demolition of the Bastile, though he went involuntarily, being borne along with the great crowd against his will.

Great inducements were held out to emigrants to come to America, and he joined a party, many of whom were of high families, fleeing from the terrors of the French Revolution. The vessel in which he embarked was shipwrecked, but all were landed at New York safely, he having lost all his clothing and a very fine collection of books and instruments. After the French emigrants received a grant of land in Southern Ohio, he accompanied the party to Gallipolis, Ohio, where he remained four years and practiced his profession. He came to Washington about 1797, and married in that year Nancy, the daughter of Francis McCully, then lately arrived from Ireland. They made their home in a two-story log house above Chestnut Street on Main, lately torn down by Mr. Lytle, where his son, Francis Julius Le Moyne, was born. In 1800 he removed to a log house at the lower end of Main Street, on the side of the hill. A large piece of ground was attached to this place, which was planted with many trees, shrubs, and herbs. Later he moved to the house of Hugh Wilson, on Main Street, where now stands Charlton's confectionery-store, and opened a drug-store. As was the custom of the time, he entertained strangers, especially French people, who made his house their home while passing from east to west. He took out a license to keep a house of entertainment from the years 1798 to 1806, after which time his drug-store and practice demanded so much attention that it was given up.

Having been unaccustomed to riding on horseback he was an awkward rider, and objected to country practice and gradually gave it up. He was very fond of music and drawing, and was proficient in both. His performances on the violin and clarionet are well remembered by Mr. C. M. Reed when he was keeping the drug-store in 1813, where Michael Kuntz's hat-store now is, in the Valentine House, and also his relating the taking of the Bastile. He accumulated many books, especially on chemistry and botany, the latter of which he was particularly fond of. The cultivation of flowers and gardening was a favorite pastime. He gave up practice when about sixty years of age, and continued his drug-store till his death in 1849, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, retaining all his faculties perfectly. The stone house known as the Le Moyne mansion was built by him in 1813, and in that year he moved into the "New Stone House on Maiden Street," where he resided until financially embarrassed, and moved to the house across the street, where he died.

Francis Julius Le Moyne, only child of Dr. John J. Le Moyne, was born on the 4th of September, 1798, in Washington. His school-days were passed in his native town, where he graduated from Washington College in the class of 1815 at the age of seventeen. He commenced the study of medicine with his father, and finished his studies at the medical college in Philadelphia. He commenced the practice of medicine in 1822, and continued practice till he was about fifty years of age, when he relinquished the arduous duties of his profession. Shortly after his return from Philadelphia at the close of his medical studies he met at his father's house Miss Madeleine Romaine Bureau, who had accompanied her sister from Gallipolis in order to receive medical treatment. This acquaintance ripened into a marriage, which occurred in May, 1823. He settled in Washington, and entered upon the practice of his profession with great zeal and energy. By his father's embarrassment about this time the old homestead was sold, and by the aid of friends he was enabled to purchase it. By hard work, economical living, and persistent energy he succeeded in clearing his own and his father's debts. Feeling deeply interested in education, he early manifested a desire to promote and extend its benefits. On April 2, 1830, he was elected a trustee of Washington College, in which position he remained, a prominent and useful member, until the union of Washington and Jefferson Colleges, which occurred in 1865. He was one of the earliest friends of the Washington Female Seminary, and was elected one of the original trustees in 1836. About that time he became interested in the abolition movement that was just beginning to sweep over the land, and was induced to join that party. From then till the successful accomplishment of the object for which the movement was started he was a champion of the down-trodden race, and one of the most aggressive workers in the field. A sound, logical thinker, independent, forcible, he brought to the work the best powers of his

mind, regardless of personal and private interests. He was a candidate of the Abolition party for Governor of Pennsylvania in 1841, again in 1844, and in 1847. The Citizens' Library, of which he was the founder, is mentioned at length in this work. He founded a colored normal school under the care of the American Missionary Society. A donation of $20,000 was made for this purpose, a portion of which was to be expended in the erection of buildings, and the remainder in the endowment of the institution. The site selected was on a bluff in the vicinity of the city of Memphis, Tenn. The school proved successful, and an additional sum of $5000 was donated for its support. Feeling the deepest interest in his *alma mater*, he endowed a professorship with $20,000 in 1872, to be entitled "The Le Moyne Professorship of Agriculture and Correlative Branches," and in July, 1879, made an additional endowment of $20,000 for a chair of applied mathematics.

He was an enthusiast on the subject of cremation, and believing it to be the only proper means of disposing of the dead, he built a crematory a short distance southeast of the town. The first body cremated was that of Baron de Palm, a German nobleman. The cremation took place on the 6th of December, 1876, under the charge of a society called the Theosophists. The transaction attracted great attention; reports of it were published in nearly all the newspapers of the country, and Dr. Le Moyne, the cremationist, became widely known and famed. There have been fourteen cremations in the furnace, he himself being the third subject. It is not looked upon with much favor by the people of Washington.

Dr. F. J. Le Moyne died Oct. 14, 1879, his wife having died six years earlier (July, 1873). They had eight children, all of whom are living, viz.: Hon. John V. B. Le Moyne, ex-member of Congress, Chicago; Frank Le Moyne, M.D., of Pittsburgh; Mrs. N. K. Wade, of Columbus, Ohio; Mrs. V. Harding; Mrs. John A. Wills; Julius Le Moyne; Miss Jane and Miss Madeline Le Moyne, of Washington.

Dr. Alexander Blair, a son of Dr. Isaiah Blair, was born in Carlisle, Pa., May 22, 1789. He moved with his father to this town, and entered Washington College, where he graduated in the first class in 1808. On receiving his diploma, Alexander returned to Carlisle, and entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Samuel Allan McCoskey, who had been his father's medical preceptor. After a preliminary course of reading he went to Philadelphia and attended lectures in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania for one term and part of a second. After this course of study he returned to Washington, and his advertisement in the *Reporter* of date March 9, 1812, says he had then opened an office and drug-store on the northeast corner of Market and Maiden Streets. Soon after this, upon the breaking out of the war of 1812, he applied for a military position, and received a commission as surgeon's mate in the regular army, dated July 6, 1812. He remained until the close of the war, having been promoted to surgeon in March, 1814. On the 21st of August, 1815, "Dr. Blair (late of the United States army) tenders his professional services to his friends and the public, and has just opened a neat assortment of Drugs and Medicines opposite the Branch Bank on Main Street, Washington."

At a meeting of the alumni of Washington College in 1856, one of the speakers said of him, "That distinguished anatomical teacher and operating surgeon, the late Prof. William E. Horner, who was associated with him in the army, never failed, when speaking of his youthful companion, to eulogize his professional character in the strongest terms. And if proof to the truthfulness of that eulogy be needed, it is found in the fact that Dr. Blair was one of twenty medical officers retained on 'the military peace establishment' of the United States in 1815. This offer, however, he declined, and settled in this place. Here he continued the practice of his profession until his death, May 26, 1830. Careless of reputation, he has left no written record of his surgical operations or medical experience; and now, twenty-six years afterwards, the slab in the old graveyard which tables his age and death tells all that is known of his history to the younger generations in this the scene of his life; but a few older citizens, while they faintly recall a defect of his character, vividly remember Alexander Blair, the kindly gentleman and skillful physician."

Dr. John Wishart, a son of Dr. David Wishart, was born in Thornhill Parish, Perthshire, Scotland. In his youth he pursued a course of study in Latin and English, and later was placed under the care of Dr. Hill, of the University of Edinburgh. His maternal grandfather had emigrated to America, and Dr. David Wishart followed in July, 1796. After a tedious and dangerous voyage, being shipwrecked off Little Egg Harbor, he at last arrived safely. He was for a short time at Hagerstown, Md., and upon the purchase of lands in Huntingdon County by Dr. David Wishart, the family removed to that place, and later to Bedford County, where Dr. David Wishart had an extensive practice. His son John worked on the farm, and studied medicine with his father. In 1806 he entered the University of Philadelphia, and after a full course graduated in the spring of 1808. He married Mary, a daughter of Robert Tate, Esq., and removed to Washington, and opened an office October 3d of that year, "at the house of Mrs. Dodd, nearly opposite the court-house," now the site of Hastings' hardware-store and the Washington Savings-Bank. His second wife was Martha, daughter of John Wilson, Esq., of Washington. He died June 19, 1864, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, leaving ten children, five by each marriage. He stood in the front rank of his profession, both as practitioner of medicine and surgery, and was called in consultation from great dis-

tances. He was a man of strong convictions, resolute purpose, and took a leading part in all public affairs. He was one of the foremost in the promotion of educational affairs, and took an active part in the establishment of the system of public schools in 1835. He became one of the first directors of the schools, and also one of the trustees of the Washington Female Seminary throughout most of its history until his death, and was a part of the time president of the board of trustees. His daughter Jane became the wife of Judge A. W. Acheson. David Wishart was born in Washington, studied medicine with his father, practiced there and in Greene County until 1862, when he went into the army as lieutenant in the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry. After the war he settled in Washington, where he has since resided. Nancy resided in Washington; Robert T. resides in North Strabane; Mary married the Rev. David Lowrie, of Beaver County, Pa.; Marguerite married Alfred Carter, an attorney of Cincinnati; Dr. John W. Wishart studied with his father, graduated in the Pennsylvania University, and entered the army as surgeon of the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment. After the war he settled in Pittsburgh, where he still resides and practices. The Rev. Marcus W. Wishart, of Erie, is also a son; Ellen married Lucius W. Stockton, now of Philadelphia; Alexander, who is now in Mexico, is an engineer.

Dr. David G. Mitchell came to Washington in April, 1810, and advertised that for some years he had lived sixteen miles from Washington, on the road to Brownsville; that he had removed to Washington, and commenced the practice of "physic, surgery, and midwifery," the second door below McCammant's inn. He remained here many years, and died here. He was favorably known as a physician. He was elected president of the Western Medical Society in 1813–15. His wife was a daughter of Jacob Jennings, who was also a physician.

Dr. James Stevens, a native of Connecticut, studied medicine with Dr. Cox, of New York. He came here about 1816, and opened an office where William Sherrard lived, now owned by Jacob Miller. He married a daughter of David Redick as his first wife; a daughter of Nathaniel Breading, of Fayette County, as his second wife, and Mrs. Sarah Carrons, of Amwell township, as his third. He had no children who reached maturity. His office in later years was on the ground where now stands the residence of Alexander Murdoch. He built the present residence of Mr. Murdoch, and lived there until his death, about 1863, at the age of eighty-four years. He was in active practice until seventy-nine years of age. He was plain, unassuming, of sterling integrity, firm, unwavering adherence to truth, cautious, intuitive, and yet heroic in his treatment of cases. His practice was extensive through nearly all the county, Dr. Le Moyne and Dr. Wishart being the only other physicians in that early day. Drs. King, Finley, and Biddle, of Monongahela City, Dr. Halleck, of Pittsburgh, Dr. Joseph Conelly, of Pittsburgh, Dr. Alexander Hamilton, West Middleton, Dr. Matthew Clark, Dr. Wray Grayson, of Washington, and several others were students under him.

Dr. Robert Lane, a nephew of Dr. John Wishart, came from Bedford County about 1842, when a young man, and studied medicine with his uncle, and later opened an office in the building where Hughes' grocery-store now is, on Market Street near Chestnut. He married a daughter of Col. James Brice. He had a large practice and a number of pupils, among whom were Thomas Marshman, Samuel Ackleson, Samuel Potter, and J. R. Wilson. He sold his practice in this section in 1853, and removed to Rockford, Ill., where he is now a banker.

John R. Wilson, son of John Wilson, was a native of this town. He graduated in 1842 at Washington College, and studied medicine with Dr. Robert Lane. He attended one course at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, then practiced a year in Claysville; attended a second course, graduated in 1849, and opened an office in Washington and practiced until his death in March, 1873. He gained a wide practice and was highly esteemed by his professional brethren, as well as the community in which he lived.

Dr. Samuel Murdoch was the second son of John Murdoch, who settled in what is now North Strabane township in 1788. He was a graduate of Dickinson College, Pa. He studied theology under the direction of Rev. John Anderson, D.D., of the Associate Presbyterian (now United Presbyterian) Church, and was the contemporary of Rev. Thomas Allison, Rev. Dr. Ramsay, and others. His voice failing him, he turned his attention to the study of medicine, and having fitted himself for that profession he was soon engaged in a large and successful practice in the borough of Canonsburg. In the year 1817 he removed to Washington and continued in active practice until about the year 1830, when he was admonished by advancing years that rest and relaxation had become necessary. He then established a drug-store in the building where he resided, and which he erected on the lot now occupied by S. M. Templeton as a drug-store on Main Street.

Dr. Murdoch was twice married. He died in Washington in 1845, in the eighty-first year of his age. He has a daughter now living in Washington, the widow of the late Dr. Joseph Templeton. His only son, John S. Murdoch, a young man of great promise, a graduate of Washington College and the Jefferson Medical School of Philadelphia, died suddenly before entering upon the duties of his profession.

Dr. Matthew Henderson Clark was a son of James Clark, of Brush Run, Hopewell township, and a grandson of the Rev. Matthew Henderson. His father died when he was but a lad, and left a widow and six children. His mother was a woman of strong

character, and by her frugality and energy was enabled to keep the farm and educate her children. The influences thrown around him in his early home, as well as the struggles connected with the maintenance of the family, had much to do in developing in Dr. Clark those traits of character that led not only to success in his profession, but to his high standing in the community where he resided for thirty-eight years. He was educated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, and entered the office of Dr. James Stevens, of Washington, as a student of medicine, after which he entered the University of Pennsylvania, but did not complete the course at that institution. About 1839 he settled at Elizabeth, Allegheny Co., and practiced about a year. He then married a daughter of John Marshel, of Washington, and came to Washington and opened an office and practiced till his death in 1878, at which time he was the oldest practitioner in the town.

Dr. Clark was a physician of the highest integrity, of most genial manners, assiduous in his attentions upon all, rich or poor, who called for his professional services. He pursued his profession with zeal and earnestness. Taking an active part in all public improvement, he stood in the front rank as a citizen. He was an active member of the board of trustees of Washington Female Seminary, a member of the board of directors of the First National Bank for ten or fifteen years, president of the Washington Cemetery for eighteen years, an elder in the United Presbyterian Church, and for many years its treasurer. He died June 3, 1878, aged sixty-five years. His widow is still living. James R. Clark, of Washington, is a son.

Dr. John S. B. Koontz was a native of Washington, and a son of George Koontz. He studied medicine with Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, and commenced practice about 1850, which he continued till his death, March 26, 1863.

The following is a list of resident physicians in Washington at the present time, 1882: Thomas McKennan, Wray Grayson, J. W. Sackville, G. A. Dougherty, F. A. Whittlesey, A. S. McElree, J. A. McKean, H. S. McKennan, W. R. Thompson, H. Enoch, John Kelly, George Kelly, Joseph H. Little, J. W. Stockton, and J. M. Maurer. The last named is the only representative of the homœopathic school. He is a native of Pottsville, Schuylkill Co.; received his education at Baltimore; studied medicine under Dr. Malcolm McFarland, Professor of Clinical Surgery in Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in 1874. He commenced practice in Baltimore, and soon after settled in Pottsville. In 1877 he located at Washington, Pa. Although the practice of homœopathy in Washington County was almost unknown, yet Dr. Maurer has met with good success, and his practice is steadily on the increase.

Societies.—"The Moral Society" of Washington borough was formed on the 4th of April, 1815, by a number of citizens assembled at the Presbyterian Church in pursuance of previous notice. James Brien was appointed president, and Obadiah Jennings secretary. It was resolved to form "an association for the suppression of vice and immorality." A constitution was adopted, which among other things provided that stated meetings should be held on the first Monday of May, August, November, and February in each year at the Presbyterian meeting-house in the borough of Washington. A tent-meeting was held on the 1st of May in that year, at which time officers were elected as follows: Alexander Reed, president; Thomas H. Baird, secretary; John Neal, treasurer; and Obadiah Jennings, councilor. Five resolutions were passed, the second of which is as follows:

"*Resolved*, That the tavern-keepers on the different leading roads, to a distance not exceeding ten miles, be notified that this society are resolved to have the laws vigorously enforced against wagoners and others who violate the Sabbath, and that they be requested to give this information to all wagoners coming to or from Washington."

Similar societies were formed at West Middletown, Cross Creek, and other places in the county. They were kept in force a few years and then discontinued.

The Western Abolition Society was organized Jan. 26, 1823, at the court-house in Washington, by a number of citizens of Washington County, who by common sympathy were united in the idea that the holding of any part of the human race in bondage was a crime, and that negro slavery was a blot upon the fair fame of the republic. At the meeting held at the time named, for the purpose of organization, the Rev. Obadiah Jennings was called to the chair, and the Rev. J. Graham was chosen secretary. An address was delivered by the Rev. Andrew Wylie, after which a constitution was adopted. It was "*Resolved*, That Messrs. Freeman Brady, James Burgin, John Vance, John McCoy, William Lindley, William McGinn, John Cleaver, Samuel England, Walter Maxwell, Andrew Sutton, Thomas McKeever, Thomas McCall, Dr. Jonathan Leatherman, John Reed, Ephraim Estep, Joseph Kerr, and Joseph Stevenson be a committee to secure copies of the constitution and obtain signatures." Fifty names were enrolled at this meeting. No further account of the society is obtained. The ideas that were then expressed took deep hold on a portion of the community, and the principles there enunciated were also moving the people in different parts of the country, and societies were being formed for the same purpose.

The Washington Anti-Slavery Society was formed on the 4th of July, 1834, of which society Joseph Henderson was elected president. Of the organization of the society and the action taken no further mention is made. On the 4th of July, 1835, the first anniver-

sary was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the officers elected for the year were Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, president; Dr. J. Templeton, vice-president; Samuel McFarland, secretary; George K. Scott, treasurer; Rev. William Kenney, Patterson Scott, Samuel Hazlett, James Reed, Robert Latimore, and Samuel Mount, managers. At this meeting Alexander Sweeney, Dr. Joseph Templeton, and Dr. F. Julius Le Moyne were appointed a committee to prepare an address for the next meeting. This meeting was held in August, the same year, and the address was delivered. It was ordered published in *Our Country*, in which paper it appeared on the 13th of August, and occupied five columns. The first proposition defines the object of the society, viz.: "The entire abolition of slavery throughout the whole of the slave-holding portions of the United States."

The formation of this society, and the attempt to disseminate its principles, roused a violent opposition, which showed itself first in the holding of public meetings in Washington, at which resolutions were passed denouncing the abolition movement and those engaged in it, and afterwards in an evident determination to suppress free speech in Washington, at least so far as concerned the enunciation of anti-slavery doctrines. This determination broke into open violence in June, 1836, the facts of which are as follows: The Rev. Samuel Gould, who was traveling through the country speaking upon the subject, was advertised to address the people of Washington. A meeting was called to be held in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church (now the Disciples'), on West Wheeling Street. Warning had been given before the meeting that the Rev. Mr. Gould would not be allowed to speak on the subject of the abolition of slavery as proposed. Upon this knowledge Dr. F. J. Le Moyne procured two or three stalwart friends, who though not in sympathy with the speaker were in favor of free speech. These men took their station at the steps of the pulpit. After the speech had commenced a young man, one of the leaders of the mob, came up the aisle with a paper in his hand. Dr. Le Moyne stepped out to meet him, and demanded to know what he wanted. He replied, "That man must cease speaking, and the paper in my hand is a notice to that effect." He insisted upon delivering it, and Dr. Le Moyne informed him that he could not do so. He still insisted, and the doctor told him he should pass over him first; he then turned and went out amid hooting, howling, and shuffling of feet. After he retired an attack was made upon the building. Stones, bricks, and eggs were thrown through the windows. The ladies who were in the room were placed close to the wall. No one was hurt, however, and the speaker proceeded with his address to the close amid great uproar. At the conclusion a hollow square was formed of the friends of the lecturer and those in favor of free speech, with the speaker in the centre. In this way they marched, the mob swaying back and forth around them, as far as the building now occupied by William S. Bryson, when the square became broken by the rushing mob. A door was kindly opened in that building on the north side and the friends went in, when they reformed and came out of the store door on Main Street (leaving the mob for the time at the other entrance), and passed down on the west side of Main Street, and down Maiden Street to Dr. Le Moyne's residence, which they reached in safety, and the speaker passed in. Much loud talk and riotous disturbance ensued on the outside before the mob dispersed. On the next day Dr. Le Moyne commenced proceedings against several of the parties, but they were finally dropped.

On the 24th of the same month succeeding the action of the mob, a meeting was held, John R. Griffith, chief burgess, in the chair. After speeches by the Hon. Thomas H. Baird and Thomas McGiffin, a committee composed of Judge Baird, Thomas McGiffin, and John G. Brady, Esqs., were appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sense of the meeting. They reported the following, which were adopted:

"*Whereas*, The late violence and irregular consequences which have resulted from the attempt of certain abolition agents in intruding their opinions upon the public in this place are calculated to alarm our citizens for the peace and order of our community and the supremacy of the laws, and whereas it is necessary to vindicate our society from injurious imputations in relation to the past, and also to provide means of prevention for the future, therefore

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this meeting it is unwise and highly inexpedient to intrude upon the people of this county, and particularly of this borough, by public addresses the peculiar and offensive doctrines maintained and urged by the agents of the Abolition Society.

"*Resolved*, That any further movements of the kind will be received with disapprobation, as calculated to disturb the peace of our society without presenting the least hope of probable or even possible good.

"*Resolved*, That this meeting express the most decided reprobation of all tumultuous and disorderly acts in endeavoring to prevent the abolition movements that are evidently so offensive to the great mass of our population."

Three days after this meeting the citizens of West Middletown called a meeting "for the purpose of taking into consideration the disorderly and disgraceful acts which were done in the borough of Washington." Thomas McCall was called to the chair, and James McFadden was made secretary. On motion of Thomas McKeever, Esq., a committee composed of Thomas McCall, John C. Hanna, Dr. John Ramsey, Col. D. McGugin, and James Thompson were appointed to draft resolutions and report at the next meeting. Pursuant to adjournment the meeting assembled the next day, and passed resolutions condemnatory of the violence committed in Washington, and of the action of the subsequent meeting at the county-seat. Among the resolutions were the following:

"*Resolved*, That this meeting, in consideration of the high reputation of our fellow-citizens of Washington for morality and order, view with regret and regard with decided disapprobation the late riot in that place.

"*Resolved*, That this meeting view mobs and riots (be the pretext what it may) as a strong evidence of the degeneracy of morals and patriotism, subversive of order, of law, and of liberty, and tending to anarchy and confusion.

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this meeting the preamble and resolutions, taken in the aggregate, introduced into and adopted at a late

meeting of some of the citizens of Washington subsequent to the late riot as proscriptive in their nature, disorderly in their tendency, and by no means calculated to correct morbid moral sensibility, the first part of the third resolution to the contrary notwithstanding, and are disapproved by this meeting.

"*Resolved*, That this meeting highly approve of the resolution introduced by Mr. Reed and adopted by the Colonization Society of Washington County at one of these late meetings, as in our opinion breathing the sentiments of every true philanthropist."

The accounts of the two meetings were given in the columns of *Our Country* of date June 30, 1836, and were followed by a notice of the annual meeting of the Anti-Slavery Society, to be held at the house of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, at which time an election of officers would be held and "addresses may be expected."

The annual meeting was held, and was "composed of ladies and gentlemen of the highest respectability." The following resolution was offered by the Rev. Samuel Gould: "*Resolved*, That because slavery is an outrage upon humanity, disgraceful and dangerous to the country, and diametrically opposed to the letter and spirit of the Bible, every philanthropist and patriot and Christian is called upon to aid in its extermination." Mr. Gould addressed the audience for about an hour in support of the resolution, after which it was passed unanimously. Other resolutions and speeches were made, and the resolutions of the meeting at West Middletown were read and adopted. The officers elected at this meeting were Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, president; Samuel McFarland, corresponding secretary; William Cornwell, recording secretary; George K. Scott, treasurer; Col. Daniel McGugin, Henry Enlow, Esq., Alexander Sweeney, Joseph McDowell, Col. John McCoy, Dr. John White, Samuel Hazlett, Stephen Parcell, Rev. Alexander Donnan, Thomas J. Odenbaugh, Esq., Samuel Vance, and Dr. Stephen Smith, managers; James Reed, Thomas McKeever, Esq., Alexander Gordon, Esq., Samuel Mount, and Robert Latimore, executive committee.

Trouble was expected from the opposition at this meeting, and Dr. Le Moyne had prepared about a dozen hickory clubs, which were placed conveniently, and men who were advocates of free speech were determined to use them if necessary. The meeting was held in the yard east of Dr. Le Moyne's house, and the feeling in the assemblage was intense and serious, but during the reading of the Declaration of Independence by Mr. Luther Day, a man who was in the crowd and a leader among the opposition, but who could neither read nor write, and thinking abolition doctrine was being read, burst out with, "Stop that: we don't want to hear any more of that d—d stuff!" This completely broke down the seriousness of the opposition, and the better part from this time took no part in any violent demonstration.

On the 15th of July, 1836, Mr. Gould was at Williamsport, and after meeting went to the house of a respectable citizen to pass the night, at which time the house was mobbed because of his presence there. The people of the town were indignant at this outrage, and called a meeting the next day to take action in the matter, and while not coinciding with the views of the speaker, they reprobated the principles that assailed the liberty of free speech.

Dr. Le Moyne "became one of the most aggressive of the Anti-Slavery party, and at the same time an opponent of the American Colonization Society, which he believed was established in the interests of American slavery. He became so prominent a partisan that in 1841 he was the candidate of the Abolition party for Governor of Pennsylvania. Of course he had no expectation of being elected, the object of the campaign being to create a political balance of power that would ultimately control the other parties. At the next election, in 1844, he was again a candidate, and also in 1847.

"During the early discussion, both public and private, upon this exciting subject, there was sometimes manifested an intolerance towards him and his party that was painful and often oppressive. He was a man, however, that was not to be daunted by any show of force. Such was his peculiar mental constitution that majorities had no influence upon his judgment and actions. He was an original, independent thinker, and nothing apparently gave him so much satisfaction as the opportunity to maintain his views by discussion with a champion whom he considered a worthy opponent. After years spent in advocating the cause of liberty, he had the satisfaction and happiness of seeing the object of his greatest hopes accomplished in the emancipation of the slaves of the United States and indeed in almost the whole world."[1]

Freemasonry in Washington.[2]—Shortly after the organization of the county of Washington and the location of the county-seat, a number of the citizens in and about Washington proceeded to organize a Masonic lodge.

Application was made to the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania for a charter, which was granted, James Chambers, Absalom Baird, and Cyrus Beckwith being designated as the principal officers.

The lodge (No. 54) was constituted June 25, 1792. Its meetings were held regularly until June 22, 1801, when they were suspended for a time. In 1805 the operations of the lodge were revived, and meetings were held until about the year 1812, when, owing to the excitement produced by the war with Great Britain, they ceased entirely, and this lodge passed out of existence.

Among its members we find such men as John Hoge, David Hoge, William Meetkirke, George H. Keppelle, Joseph Pentecost, Alexander Reed, and many others who were prominently identified with the early history of the county.

The lodge during its existence met in various parts of the town, but finally erected a stone building on the rear of the lot now occupied by Dr. Grayson.

[1] Alexander M. Gow, Esq.

[2] By J. W. McDowell.

From 1812 to 1819 there was no lodge in Washington, but Masonry beginning to revive a second charter was granted by the Grand Lodge on the 1st of March, 1819. On Jan. 21, 1820, the new lodge, under the name of "Washington Lodge, No. 164," was duly constituted, with George Jackson as Worshipful Master, Robert Estep Senior Warden, and Daniel Thompson Junior Warden. These ceremonies took place at the house of Thomas Patton. In connection therewith we take the following from the preface of a pamphlet containing an address by the Hon. Thomas H. Baird, and which was also published in the *Reporter* of Feb. 14, 1820:

"For the consecration and installation of Washington Lodge, No. 164, of Ancient York Masons, a Grand Lodge was formed at this place on Friday, the 21st of January, A.D. 1820 (A.L. 5820). The ceremony took place under the superintendence of the Honorable Jonathan H. Walker, who presided as Worshipful Grand Master, assisted by a number of brethren from the adjacent lodges.

"The lodge met at an early hour of the day, when after the necessary arrangements it proceeded in regular order to the Presbyterian meeting-house. The service was commenced by the Rev. Matthew Brown, assisted by the Rev. Thomas Hoge, by prayer and praise to the Great Architect of the universe; an excellent sermon from 1st John iii. 10, was then delivered by the Rev. Matthew Brown, succeeded by prayer, after which the Hon. Thomas H. Baird delivered an appropriate address, which forms the subject matter of this pamphlet.

"The lodge then returned in the same order to the lodge-room, and closed the day in harmony."

The next public demonstration of the lodge of which we have record was on June 24, 1824, when the brethren, after a parade through the town, proceeded to the Presbyterian Church, and after introductory services by Rev. Obadiah Jennings, an address was again delivered by Hon. Thomas H. Baird. The meetings of the lodge were kept up regularly until Dec. 12, 1832, when, on account of the great anti-Masonic excitement at that time agitating the whole country, the lodge, by resolution, suspended operations. On April 14, 1845, it was revived by a dispensation of Grand Lodge, the first meeting being held in the house of Dr. Alfred Creigh, and it is worthy of remark that although near thirteen years had passed since the resolution suspending its meetings, yet all the old officers took their several stations, death not having thinned the ranks of the craft.

Since 1845 the lodge has had no interruptions in its meetings, and continues down to the present time in successful operation.

There have been several public demonstrations of the lodge, the most noted being on June 24, 1847, which was attended by a large number of Masons from Pittsburgh, Wheeling, Brownsville, Steubenville, and other places. After a parade through the principal streets of the town, they proceeded to the college campus, where an address was delivered by Rev. George S. Holmes.

This lodge first held its meetings in the building formerly occupied by Lodge No. 54, in the rear of the Grayson lot on South Main Street, in which the Masons claimed a title, and which they afterwards sold to Hon. John Grayson. In 1826 they moved to a building on West Maiden Street, then owned by W. L. Oliver, but now occupied by Mrs. Bausman, widow of John Bausman, deceased. In 1830 the lodge returned to the old stone building. About the year 1846 rooms on the corner of Main and Beau Streets were leased from Wm. Smith, to which the lodge removed. The next removal was to the building at present occupied by the *Review and Examiner* printing-office, where the new quarters were formally dedicated on October 27th. The next removal was to the large and commodious rooms in the third story of Smith's Iron Hall, on the northwest corner of Main and Beau Streets, the first meeting being held Oct. 6, 1862. On Dec. 27, 1878, the lodge held its first meeting in what is known as Young's Building, corner of Main Street and —— Alley; and in July, 1881, the last remove was to the third story of Bryson's Building, corner of Main and Wheeling Streets, where in magnificently furnished rooms the brethren are provided with every facility for performing the secret rites and ceremonies pertaining to the craft.

This is the oldest Masonic organization in the county, the next in age being Lodge No. 237, which first organized and met in Washington, and was afterwards removed to Beallsville; and following in the order named are Nos. 297, at Canonsburg; 337, at Monongahela City; 454, at Burnettstown; and 488, at Independence.

Washington Chapter, No. 150, Royal Arch Masons, was constituted Feb. 4, 1828, a charter having been granted on June 19, 1828, to the following-named persons as officers: David Acheson, M. E. High Priest; Chester Bidwell, King; and John M. Davis, Scribe.

As Royal Arch Masons are also Blue Lodge Masons, the history of this chapter is to a certain extent identical with that of Lodge No. 164, their meetings being held in the same rooms, and a majority of the members of the one order being also members of the other.

As the Masons were desirous of advancing in the higher degrees of Freemasonry, Washington Council, No. 1, of Royal, Superexcellent, and Select Masters was constituted Nov. 16, 1847; but after an existence of about thirty-three years the warrant was vacated, and the charter, books, etc., returned to the Grand Council, Feb. 10, 1880.

Jacques de Molay Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar, stationed at Washington, is the only organization of the kind in the county. It was instituted Nov. 1, 1849, under a charter issued by the

General Grand Encampment of the United States, and was first numerically designated as No. 2; but after the reunion of all the commanderies of the State, on June 1, 1857, it was changed to No. 3.

It is well equipped with the paraphernalia necessary for the conferring of the orders of Christian knighthood. It has always met in the same rooms with Lodge No. 164.

In August, 1880, the members made a pilgrimage to Chicago, and participated in the triennial grand encampment of Knights Templar held in that city.

On Oct. 20, 1881, the new asylum in Bryson's Building was consecrated by the Grand Commandery of the State with imposing ceremonies, Sir Charles W. Batchelor, of Pittsburgh, acting as Grand Commander. Quite a large number of the Sir Knights from Pittsburgh, Wheeling, and other places were present and participated with the commandery on this occasion.

The membership is composed generally of men of character and influence in all parts of the county.

National Lodge, No. 81, I. O. O. F.—Established in the borough of Washington, Pa., on Monday, Feb. 13, 1843, by M. W. G. M. Joseph Brown and Grand Sec. William Curtis, of Philadelphia. The charter members of the lodge were George Morrison, William Garrety, James W. Smith, D. M. Boyd, James McGugan.

The lodge was established in the loft of a stable rented to them by William Allen, Sr., one lot below the Round Corner. In this room they held meetings for a short time, then removed to the building on the Round Corner, where they remained about ten years, and again removed to Smith's Building, corner of Beau and Main Streets. In 1870 a lodge-room was fitted up in the third story of the Young Building, which they occupied till 1880, when they leased the room opposite on the same floor, which they at present occupy.

The first officers of the lodge were George Morrison, N. G.; William Garrety, V. G.; James W. Smith, Sec.; D. M. Boyd, Treas.; James McGugan, Asst. Sec. The following is a list of the names of the first members: Alfred Creigh, Alfred Galt, Thomas McKinley, James M. Hutcheson, H. M. Brister, Thomas Logan, Joseph Cooper, William K. Shannon, Michael G. Kuntz, William Wolfe, John Allen, and Edward Johnson. Six of them are still living.

The lodge has a present membership of fifty. William Marshall is the present Noble Grand, and William Shannon, Secretary.

Shakespeare Encampment, No. 20, I. O. of O. F.—This was chartered on the 5th of November, 1845, the following-named persons being designated as charter members: James B. Ruple, William Smith, William Garrity, Thomas S. McKinley, S. B. Hayes, and William Garton. Meetings were held in the rooms of National Lodge, No. 81, I. O. of O. F. The war of the Rebellion caused a suspension of the meetings from Feb. 24, 1863, to Feb. 25, 1870, at which latter date it was revived. The encampment has at present thirty-nine members and the following officers: T. M. Potts, C. P.; M. Minton, S. W.; John Cooke, J. W.; William K. Shannon, Scribe.

William F. Templeton Post, No. 120, G. A. R., Dept. Pa.—This post was organized on the 28th of March, 1879, with twenty-eight charter members and the following officers: C., F. H. Dyer; S. V. C., James B. Kennedy; J. V. C., Alexander Hart; Q. M., George O. Jones; Adjt., William H. Underwood; Surg., E. L. Christman; O. D., S. L. Wilson. The meetings were held during the first year in Odd-Fellows' Hall, and in 1880 the post fitted up the room at an expense of twenty-two hundred dollars, and now occupy it as a Grand Army Memorial Hall. The organization from its inception has been very successful, and has always taken a leading part in matters of public interest in the borough of Washington. Under its auspices, during the past two years, courses of public lectures have been delivered in the town hall by distinguished men, these being the only successful courses of lectures which have been had in Washington in a period of eight years. The post has been honored by the selection of department and national officers from its comrades, viz.: 1879–80, F. H. Dyer, A. D. C. to Commander-in-Chief; 1881, F. H. Dyer, Senior Vice Department Commander; 1882, William H. Underwood, A. D. C. to Department Commander. The position of the post has been and is a commanding one by reason of its energy and influence, and its growth has been steady, it having at present (1882) a membership of one hundred and eight. The officers for 1882 are as follows: George O. Jones, C.; James B. Kennedy, S. V. C.; W. H. Shaw, J. V. C.; Thomas M. Horter, Adjt.; J. Hamilton Stewart, Q. M.; S. G. Rogers, Chap.; John Templeton, Surg.; J. William Greer, O. D.; Thomas L. Dagg, O. G.

Washington Cemetery.—In the early years the dead of the town of Washington were buried in what is known as the old burying-ground, in the northwest quarter of the town, lying between North Alley (now Spruce) and Walnut Street, embracing lots Nos. 268, 269, 270, 271, 272. It is impossible to ascertain how the first of these lots came into possession of the borough, as no record seems to have been made. They were in use long prior to the incorporation. Additions were made of adjoining lots, to which the borough obtained title. The following history of the Washington Cemetery was written and published in 1859. A few facts are added bringing its history to the present time:

The project of establishing a rural cemetery in the vicinity of Washington was suggested years ago. Many considerations prompted the suggestion. The want of system in the original plan of the old graveyard, and the absence of taste in all its internal arrangements,—the crowded state of its graves, its

unsightly appearance and neglected condition,—above all, its close proximity to the town and consequent desecration, particularly on the Sabbath, had long been subjects of mournful observation. But the time had not come for the desired change. The *necessity* for a new burial-place had not impressed itself on the public mind. The natural and instinctive veneration for the old graveyard, coeval with the town's existence, where reposed a generation of the unforgotten dead, forbade its serious contemplation. So the matter rested until 1846, when the town was startled by an attempt to open public thoroughfares through the old graveyard. It was claimed that, according to the original plan of the borough, Walnut Street ran westwardly until it was intersected at right angles by an avenue passing northwardly from Chestnut Street, and that these thoroughfares came together in the heart of the old burial-ground. Accordingly, an application to open them was made to the court. This was strenuously resisted by a majority of the citizens. The application was dropped, doubtless out of respect for the feelings of survivors, as well as due regard for the repose of the departed. But although this effort was not persisted in (and, if it had, perhaps might have been successfully resisted), yet it engendered feelings of insecurity touching the permanency of the old graveyard.

It was not, however, until the year 1852 that any concerted action was taken to provide a more secure and attractive repository for the dead. It is due to the principal of the Washington Female Seminary (Mrs. Hanna) to say that the Washington Cemetery is indebted for its origin to her happily-conceived and well-directed efforts. In the summer of 1852 a number of citizens of the town and vicinity, upon the invitation of Mrs. Hanna, met at the Washington Female Seminary, to take into consideration the propriety of establishing a new cemetery. The result of that meeting was the organization of the present company, and the purchase of the ground upon which the new cemetery is located.

On the 3d day of March, 1853, the Washington Cemetery Company was incorporated, and the first board of managers was organized by the election of the following: Rev. Thomas Hanna, D.D., president; Hon. Jacob Slagle, treasurer; Dr. Matthew H. Clark, John Bausman, Sample Sweney, Alexander Murdoch, David S. Wilson, secretary.

Immediate steps were taken to procure an eligible site for the contemplated improvement. To aid in this important duty, the board availed itself of the large practical experience of John Chislett, Esq., superintendent of the Allegheny Cemetery. Mr. Chislett visited Washington, spent several days in explorations, and having expressed a decided preference for the site covered by lands of Alexander Sweney, James G. Strean, and John McClelland, the board, fully concurring in the selection, proceeded at once to purchase the said lands.

The first purchase consisted of 10 acres 86 perches from Alexander Sweney, for $843; 9 acres 28 perches from J. G. Strean, for $688.12; 6 acres 19 perches from J. McClelland, for $754.34. Subsequently an additional purchase was made from Alexander Sweney, of 10 acres and 142 perches, for $1088.75. An addition of 30 acres and 127 perches was made Aug. 31, 1859, by purchase of Joseph Huston, and subsequently, April 23, 1862, by purchase of William B. Huston. In November, 1862, February, 1864, and January, 1869, sales were made of parcels that embraced in all an area of about eight acres. The whole cemetery area at present (1882) comprises 68 acres and 130 perches.

The company was very fortunate in the location thus secured. Situate upon the Upper Ten-Mile plank-road, about half a mile from Washington, it is easy of access from town and country. The view from the cemetery grounds is very attractive. From this elevated position the visitor looks down on the town of Washington, spread out upon the beautiful basin formed by Catfish Run, one of the head-waters of Chartiers Creek, and far beyond over a large expanse of rich and variegated scenery.

After the purchase of the grounds, the board proceeded forthwith to inclose them with a high, substantial fence, and to erect a suitable building for the accommodation of their superintendent. They afterwards erected an iron gate supported by permanent stone columns at the main entrance. On the 1st of November, 1853, was made the first interment, that of an infant child of Morgan Hayes.

The clearing and improvement of the grounds, cutting out avenues, etc., necessarily involved a heavy expense. But the board did not falter, believing that the enterprise had its origin in a great public necessity, and that eventually it would overcome all prejudice and find favor with the entire community. Among the reasons why it should and must be so are the following:

First. The absence from this undertaking of any purpose of private speculation. The entire fund arising from the sale of burial lots is specifically dedicated to the purchase and improvement of the grounds. No part of these funds can under any circumstances inure to the benefit of the members of the corporation. Each purchaser of a lot is thus assured that the sum of money which *he* contributes is expended in improving and beautifying the place, in the midst of which he has consecrated a spot for the repose of his own dead.

Second. The security furnished by the act of incorporation, making the grant of a burial lot not only perpetual, but exempting it forever from every process of law by which the same could be forcibly sold, providing also for the perpetual succession of the board of corporators, thus furnishing the strongest guarantee that the dead shall remain here in undisturbed repose.

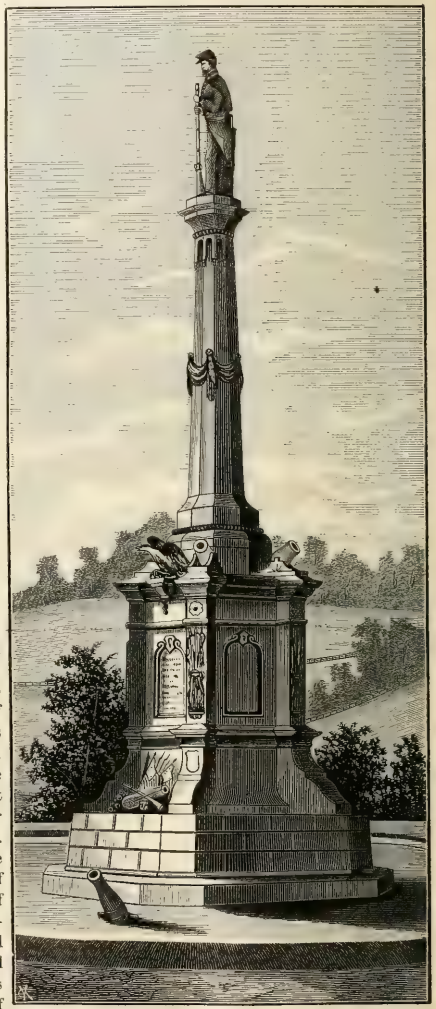
Third. The selection of the site with special reference to security from any disturbing causes growing out of the extension of the town and suburbs, and the improvements consequent thereupon, the position being retired, elevated, and at the same time in as close proximity to the town as possible consistent with the great ends already indicated.

Fourth. The fact that it is not for the town only this cemetery has been provided. The object of the company has been to furnish a lasting depository for the dead of the surrounding country. It is needless to say that churchyards or private burial-grounds on farms do not furnish adequate security against change and obliteration. In this country lands are constantly shifting hands. The location of churches must be changed to meet the popular wants. There is no sure guarantee that the sanctity of any such burial-place will be respected after they are gone who are interested in its preservation.

Fifth. The most admirable feature of the present enterprise is the provision made for perpetual care and watchfulness, the entire funds being devoted to present and future expenditures for the progressive improvement of the grounds. Thus the dead not only repose securely here, but their place of sepulture will be made more and more attractive through all succeeding time.

The success of the enterprise is manifested by the steady increase of patronage and favor which has marked its progress. There have been interred within its consecrated grounds the remains of many whose memory will ever be fragrant while worth and virtue are prized. Of such it is eminently proper to mention the Rev. David McConaughy, D.D., fourth president of Washington College, "for he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith;" and to say that the grave of the Hon. Thomas M. T. McKennan may be found here on the spot he so much admired long before there was any thought of devoting it to its present purpose. The body of his father, Col. William McKennan, the companion in arms of the immortal Washington, rests by his side within the same inclosure. Here also were brought from the old graveyard for more secure repose, after upwards of forty years' interment, the remains of Gen. Thomas Acheson, who occupied a large place in the hearts of a generation now fast disappearing. Some of his contemporaries, who long stood as landmarks of that fleeting throng, have here found their final resting-place. Of such were Thomas Stockton, Daniel Moore, Thomas Morgan, John H. Koontz, David Acheson, Joseph Clark. Hundreds of other tablets within the consecrated inclosure bear the names of old and honored citizens and families of Washington.

In the eastern part of Washington Cemetery stands a monument erected to perpetuate the memory of the sons of Washington County who lost their lives by wounds received or disease contracted in the service of the Union during the war of the Rebellion. Its position is a commanding one, being visible from any place in the town, as well as from the approaches to the county-seat from any direction. The first impulse toward its erection was just after the battle of Gettysburg, which carried off so many of the Washington County soldiers. At first the plan adopted was to receive only subscriptions of one dollar each, and a large part of its cost was defrayed by such subscriptions,



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

although toward the end larger contributions were accepted; but nevertheless the whole people of the county, in all sections, have the honor of aiding in the building of this beautiful structure.

The monument was erected in the summer of 1871, by Joseph Howarth, of Washington, after designs made by E. Morgenroth, of Pittsburgh. The lower base is fourteen feet square, the second ten feet square and three-eighths feet high. The die is nine feet six inches high, enriched in front by a military trophy of cannons, muskets, swords, drums, flags, etc. On the die is an enriched entablature of architrave, frieze, and cornice, nine feet six inches square and three feet six inches high. On each angle of this cornice is a mortar, and in front between the two mortars is an eagle with wings extended. On the cornice is an octagonal shaft or column, which with its base and capital is fifteen feet high and three feet in diameter, representing an infantry soldier standing at rest, making the total height of the monument forty-one feet. The material is a beautiful sandstone from Massillon, Ohio. Though the entire cost of the monument was but a little over six thousand dollars, it is worthy of a critical examination. Four large cannon, which saw service in the war, stand at its four corners.

The following is a list of the presidents, secretaries, and treasurers of the association from its organization to the present time:

Presidents, Rev. Thomas Hanna, 1853; Jacob Slagle, 1854 to 1860; Dr. Matthew Clark, 1860 to 1878; Colin M. Reed, 1878 to the present.

Secretaries, David S. Wilson, 1853 to 1855; Alexander Murdoch, 1855 to 1861; Dr. Thomas McKennan, 1861 to the present.

Treasurers, Jacob Slagle, 1853; John S. Slagle, 1854 to 1856; Alexander Murdoch, 1856 to 1861; D. T. Morgan, 1861 to 1878; James R. Clark, 1878 to the present.

The present (1882) board of managers is composed of Colin M. Reed (president), D. T. Morgan, J. D. Chambers, A. W. Acheson, Boyd Crumrine, Dr. Thomas McKennan, James R. Clark.

Washington Gas-Works.—A meeting of a number of citizens was held on the 26th of August, 1856, to consult upon the propriety of establishing gas-works for the borough of Washington. A charter was procured which designated as managers Colin M. Reed, Joseph Henderson, Simon Cort, Jacob Slagle, Charles W. Hays, Freeman Brady, Jr., J. L. Judson, James W. Kuntz, and Alexander Seaman. A new board of managers was elected Jan. 18, 1857, consisting of Samuel Hazlett, Colin M. Reed, Dr. Francis J. Le Moyne, William Smith, Jacob Miller, Alexander Wilson, and Joseph Henderson. Colin M. Reed was elected president, and William McKennan secretary. F. J. Le Moyne, Samuel Hazlett, and Jacob Miller were appointed to secure a lot of ground for their uses. The necessary buildings were erected, and pipes laid through the streets of the town. Gas was let into the pipes the first time on Saturday, the 21st of February, 1857, and on the evening of the Tuesday following (February 24th) the streets, stores, and dwellings of the borough were successfully lighted. The pipes were found to have been badly put together; changes were found to be necessary, and in the following year the works were rebuilt and enlarged. The original cost and the repairs to this time amounted to about thirty-one thousand dollars. In 1868 the pipes in the streets were replaced by larger ones, and clay retorts replaced the metallic ones previously in use. The price of gas in 1857 was placed at four dollars per thousand feet. It has steadily declined since then, and in this year (1882) it is furnished at one dollar and eighty cents per thousand. The amount of gas furnished the past years is four million five hundred and thirteen thousand cubic feet. The officers from the first have been: Presidents, C. M. Reed, 1857 to 1865; F. J. Le Moyne, 1865 to 1867; C. M. Reed, 1867 to 1882. Secretaries, William McKennan, 1857; John C. Hastings, 1858 to 1882. Treasurers, Samuel Hazlett, 1857 to 1858; Alexander Wilson, 1859 to 1861; John D. Chambers, 1862; John C. Hastings, 1863 to 1882. Managers for 1882, Colin M. Reed, John C. Hastings, D. T. Morgan, A. T. Baird, John D. Chambers, Lewis Barker, Alexander Wilson.

Washington Coal Company.—On the 24th of August, 1864, Messrs. Parkin, Marshall & Co. purchased eight acres of land of Harry Shirls, and commenced to sink a shaft for coal. After one year's work they reached a vein of coal five feet in thickness. The shaft was sunk bearing to the southwest at an angle of forty-five degrees to the distance of five hundred feet, being about three hundred feet perpendicular. Side drifts were made, one to the northeast, towards the residence of Mr. Shirls, and one to the northwest, towards Shirls' Grove. These drifts were from one-quarter to one-half mile in extent. The company employed thirty miners, and mined one thousand bushels per day. The act of Legislature passed in 1870, requiring coal companies to construct other ventilation and means of escape than by the main shaft alone, caused this company to cease work, as their shaft was so deep that great expense would be incurred. An effort was made to induce the Council of the borough of Washington to become a partner in the company.

On the 21st of June, 1871, the Council met to take into consideration the propriety of lending assistance to Parkin, Marshall & Co., who proposed to furnish eight thousand dollars if the borough would furnish seven thousand, the sum necessary to sink another shaft. The burgess was authorized to call a public meeting to obtain the views of the citizens on the subject. The meeting was held and the subject discussed. Col. William Hopkins read to the meeting the act of Legislature forbidding boroughs to sub-

scribe money for any such purpose, after which it was decided to take no further action in the matter. This refusal discouraged the proprietors, and they abandoned the works. On the 17th of May, 1880, the property was sold to Edward Little, and was soon after vested in the Washington White-Lead Works Company, who now own it.

The Washington Steam-Mill and Manufacturing Company was organized early in January, 1814, for the purpose of making flour and manufacturing other articles. On the 14th of January in that year, David Shields, secretary, issued proposals for the erection of a mill-house forty-seven by fifty feet, four stories high. He also notified stockholders to pay their installments monthly, commencing in February. An act of Assembly was passed Jan. 31, 1814, incorporating the company for thirty years from the passage of the act, and with capital stock not to exceed fifty thousand dollars. The names of the directors mentioned in the act were Alexander Reed, Robert Hamilton, Obadiah Jennings, Thomas Acheson, David Morris, Hugh Workman, and Thomas H. Baird. The company purchased a lot at the foot of Main Street, and erected a large four-story building with a hip roof, forming a large attic. In this building a steam flouring-mill was put in operation. The water for the mill was brought in wooden pipes from a spring a short distance from it, and which is marked on the original plat of the town. In 1816 the property came into possession of Thomas H. Baird. In the next year he added to the business wool-carding and the fulling of cloth, and on June 4th of that year John Brown, agent for Thomas H. Baird, advertised in the *Examiner* that he would "run this season at the steam-mill in Washington" a new double machine with five cards and two common machines, and June 15th next year (1818) he advertised "warm and cold baths at the Washington Steam-Mill every day in the week, Sundays excepted." In the month of November, 1819, Mr. Baird rented the mill to Abraham Nye and John Unckles, who also carried on the business of fulling and dyeing cloth. In December following Nye retired, and Unckles continued for several years. In 1822 the property was advertised for sale, but was not sold, and in May, 1823, Thomas Copeland advertised that he had rented and refitted it. In 1826, Augustus M. Hazlip rented the property, and continued business for a short time. The property had been rented to various parties from 1819, and during that time fulling and dyeing cloth and the carding of wool was carried on with the manufacture of flour. It had also been advertised for sale several times, but found no purchaser. On the night of the 19th of May, 1831, the building was destroyed by fire. The Mount Hope and Washington Companies with their engines were there and protected the surrounding property, but the mill building could not be saved. The papers of the time complained of the confusion, disorder, and inefficiency of the fire companies. The engines that were in the mill-house were removed by Thomas H. Baird to Monongahela City and placed in a mill in that city owned by him, where they were used many years.

Woolen-Factory.—In the Washington *Reporter* of August, 1815, is a call for wool-growers and owners of sheep to meet at the house of John McCluney on the 15th of that month. At that meeting (of which Robert Anderson was president, and John Alban secretary) it was resolved "That a general invitation be given to the wool-growers of Washington and adjacent counties to meet at the house of John McCluney, in the borough of Washington, on Wednesday, the 25th of October next (court week), at one o'clock, to consider the propriety of establishing a woolen manufactory to be vested in stock held by individuals in common."

Ziba Lindley, Thomas Vaneman, and John Alban were appointed a committee to concert with wool-growers and farmers on the propriety, utility, and most eligible method of carrying into effect the above resolutions. The papers of the time have no account of the next meeting, or of subsequent meetings, in reference to the subject.

In 1827, David Acheson erected a woolen-factory, and on the 9th of December in that year offered it for sale, describing it as "a new building, two-story brick house, thirty by sixty feet, and frame adjoining and a dye-house." It was not sold, and on the 11th of September, 1830, Michael Kaine was operating "Acheson's woolen-factory," and in 1832, William Maltby was running it. On the 28th of April, 1836, James Darling & Co. advertised that "having lately purchased the Washington Woolen-Factory, they intend introducing new machines for wool-carding;" and they further state that "orders may be left at the store of Samuel Hazlett, who will attend to all orders." The building was later owned by Samuel Hazlett, and run as a woolen-factory for a time, then used for pork-packing, and still later as a dwelling-house. In 1867 it was again opened as a woolen-factory by John Hoon, who placed therein a single hand-loom and one hundred and twelve spindles. On the 1st of April, 1869, John McClean became associated with him. In 1875 a power-loom and carpet-weaving machine were added. In August, 1876, Hoon retired, since which time Mr. McClean has continued the business. In 1877 another carpet-weaver was added. The establishment at present turns out about two hundred and fifty pairs of blankets annually, three thousand yards of flannel, and five thousand pounds of stocking yarn.

S. B. & C. Hayes' Carriage-Factory.—In the fall of 1841 Sheldon B., Charles, and Morgan Hayes, natives of Connecticut, erected a carriage-shop thirty by fifty feet, and two stories in height, on the south part of the lot in the rear of the public square, and commenced the manufacture of carriages. The business increasing, a brick building was added with

steam-power. In 1845, Morgan Hayes retired from the firm and became the foreman. Soon after a third story was added to the main building, and thirty feet to the first floor. On the 8th of November, 1851, the entire building was consumed by fire. On the Monday following the firm purchased of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church the two lots on First and Maiden Streets, with the brick church building (they having recently removed to a new edifice). On the next day after the purchase the hands were all again at work. To this brick building they added a smith-shop thirty by seventy feet. In 1852 a machine-shop was added with an engine of fifteen horse-power. The machinery necessary for the manufacture of doors, blinds, and sash was then added. A boarding-house was built in 1861, and a salesroom in 1862. About this time a seventy horse-power engine was put in. On the 1st of January, 1867, the firm was changed by the admission of Morgan Hayes and Martin Luther. In 1875 the firm was again changed by the retirement of Morgan Hayes and Martin Luther, since which time the firm has been S. B. & C. Hayes. The present salesroom was built in 1875. Water to supply the works is brought from the Lacock quarry through two thousand feet of pipe. The firm have at present about thirty-five hands employed, and produce annually about one hundred and seventy-five new carriages.

Washington Steam Flouring-Mill.—In 1844, Samuel Hazlett and Daniel Dye erected on the west end of Belle Street (now Wheeling) a four-story mill, forty by sixty feet, with three run of stones, and commenced operations in the fall of that year. Mr. Hazlett retired after a short time, and Mr. Dye continued till the latter part of 1849, when the property was sold to John McElroy, who took possession in February, 1850. It was operated by him till 1858, and was sold to A. J. Caton. On the 15th of February, 1865, J. M. Wilson and G. M. Warrick became the purchasers, by whom it was remodeled and much enlarged and improved, and by whom it is still operated.

Brewery.—About 1845, Jacob Zelt came to Washington and commenced brewing. Four years later he removed to the west end of Belle Street, and purchased the property he at present owns, and started the brewing in a small way, and by degrees it has been brought to its present capacity. In 1873 the business was placed in charge of his sons, Louis and Adam, who now conduct it. They manufacture about three hundred barrels of beer annually.

Washington Foundry.—In the spring of 1846, Brice, Frisbie & Hitchcock built a brick building, and in it opened the foundry business, on the corner of College and Chestnut Streets. It was continued by them until about the close of the war. By the death of Brice and Frisbie Mr. Hitchcock became the only remaining member of the firm, and the business was sold to —— Becker, by whom it was sold to —— Linn, and about 1872 it was in possession of James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh, by whom the property is still owned. It is now operated under a lease by Edward Bartlett.

Washington Tannery.—The two-story brick tannery at the west end of Wheeling Street was built in 1862 by Thomas Hodgins and John McElroy, and was operated by them till 1874, when Mr. Hodgins retired, since which time it has been entirely under the control of Mr. McElroy. The power is obtained from a twelve horse-power engine. The tannery contains forty-two vats, with a capacity of tanning one hundred sides of harness leather per week. Six hands are steadily employed.

Steam Planing-Mill.—In 1867, Thomas Walker and William Fitzwilliam purchased a lot of ground on Wheeling Street of the United Presbyterian congregation, and on which the brick church edifice then stood. It was torn down, and the present two-story frame building was erected and supplied with the necessary power and machinery for manufacturing sash, doors, and blinds. The business is now carried on by Walker & Klieves.

Hayes & Wilson Carriage-Factory.—In 1871, Morgan Hayes and John S. Wilson started a carriage-factory in the old Methodist Church, near the corner of Chestnut and Franklin Streets. About twenty men are employed, and one hundred carriages are turned out annually.

Washington Lead-Works (Limited).—In the spring of 1880, Edward Little purchased the property of the Washington Coal-Works and organized the Washington Lead-Works Company, which was composed of Edward Little, W. W. Smith, John A. Best, and Frederick King. The company purchased the land of Mr. Little and erected the present brick buildings. Manufacturing commenced in the last part of February, 1882. Mr. Little retired in about six months, and W. R. Sweitzer took his place. The capacity of the works is one thousand tons per year. This firm manufactures white lead by the American process.

Crown Broom-Factory.—A broom-factory was started Jan. 1, 1881, by John McClean in connection with his woolen-factory. Nine men are employed, and one hundred and twenty-five dozen brooms per week are manufactured, which are supplied to the local and Pittsburgh trade.

Washington County Centennial.—On the 7th and 8th of September, 1881, Washington County celebrated its centennial, under the auspices of the Washington County Historical Society, in Washington borough. Invitations had been extended to former citizens in various parts of the country. The public buildings, stores, and private residences were decked with flowers and evergreens. The columns of the court-house were twined with bands of evergreen and white, on the latter of which were the names of many of the county's honored dead, while on the façade were banners with the inscription, "Washington formed from Westmore-

land, 1781. Ceded Greene, 1796. Contributed to Allegheny, 1788; to Beaver, 1800." Three finely ornamented arches spanned Main Street, one at the intersection of Chestnut, one at Maiden, and one at the court-house, the last of which was divided into blocks set in evergreens containing the names of the townships and boroughs of the county, Washington forming the keystone. Surmounting the arch was the word CENTENNIAL and the figures 1781–1881 in gas-jets, while above all was a large star, also in gas-jets, which when lighted at night produced a brilliant effect.

The days were fine. The exercises commenced at 12 M. on the 7th by a salute and the ringing of the bells of the town. A meeting of the citizens was held at the town hall at 2.30 P.M., and an address of welcome was delivered by Judge George S. Hart. Letters were read from many former citizens of the county, among which was one from the Hon. James G. Blaine. On the morning of the 8th procession formed on College Street, under the direction of Chief Marshal the Hon. John H. Ewing (a citizen who has been a resident of the county since 1810), and embraced one hundred and fifty members of the Washington County Veteran Association, Union soldiers of the war of the Rebellion, under command of Col. Chill. W. Hazzard. At 9.30 A.M. the procession moved by way of Maiden, Main, and Chestnut Streets to Shirls' Grove, near the northwestern boundary of the town, where a platform had been erected for speakers and seats made for the audience. Music was furnished by the Washington Choral Society, Washington Cornet Band, Fourteenth Regiment Band of Pittsburgh, Amity Band, Monongahela City Cornet Band, and Voss' Wheeling Band. Organization was effected by the appointment of the Rev. John T. Brownlee chairman. After the usual exercises addresses were delivered as follows: Rev. J. I. Brownson, D.D., on the general history; Boyd Crumrine, Esq., on the civil and legal history; Hon. D. Agnew, on Alexander Addison; John McDowell, on agriculture; Rev. I. N. Hays, on the religious history; and Dr. G. W. Barnett, on the medical history of the county. After the delivery of these addresses the meeting adjourned and the audience dispersed. On the evening of the 8th the town was brilliantly illuminated with Chinese lanterns, fire-works, and gas-jets, and from every available point floated flags, streamers, and bunting. The evening passed in festivity, and the Washington County centennial celebration passed into history.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

MAJ. JOHN H. EWING.

Hon. John Hoge Ewing, of Washington, Pa., was born in Fayette County on Oct. 5, 1796. Though his years in number are almost fourscore and six, he yet lives an honored citizen, enjoying excellent health and wonderful activity of body and mind. Not only does his private business receive his personal attention as if he were of but little more than middle age, but the claims of society and whatever affects the public interest are also not without his personal recognition and support.

Mr. Ewing's father was William Ewing, who was the son of George Ewing, of Peach Bottom township, York County, lying on the Susquehanna and the Maryland line. George Ewing was the cousin of the celebrated Dr. John Ewing, the scholar and divine, who became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia in 1759, provost of the University of Pennsylvania in 1779, and was one of the Baltimore commissioners to determine the boundary controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia, and one of the commissioners to extend Mason and Dixon's line in 1784. The Ewings were of Scotch lineage, and their ancestors emigrated from the north of Ireland to East Nottingham, Md., early in the last century. George Ewing never removed from the East, but his son William, who received his education under his distinguished relative's direction, about 1790 came west as a surveyor and settled near Heistersburg, in Luzerne township, Fayette County, where, in the next year, he married Mary, the daughter of Jehu Conwell, who had settled in that neighborhood probably as early as 1768 or 1769. Of this marriage the children were Hon. George Ewing, who early went to Texas under Gen. Sam. Houston, was there appointed a judge, and there his family remain; Hon. Nathaniel Ewing, late of Uniontown, Pa., deceased, long the president judge of the courts of Washington, Fayette, and Greene Counties; John H., of whom this sketch is written; James Ewing, late of Dunlap's Creek, Pa., deceased; Elizabeth, widow of James E. Breading; Maria, widow of Hon. James Veech; Ellen, wife of John H. Wallace; Louisa, wife of William Wilson; Mary Ann, wife of George Mason, of Muscatine, Iowa; and Caroline, who died in infancy.

John H. Ewing, of this family, came to Washington College at the beginning of the college year in 1810, and made his home with his father's friend, Hon. John Hoge, after whom he had been named. There was no relationship between them, but Mr. Hoge and Mr. William Ewing had been surveyors together in early days, and under Col. Thomas Stokely laid out large tracts of land of the purchase of 1784, north and west of the Allegheny River. After four years at college he graduated in 1814, under the presidency of Dr. M. Brown, and soon afterward beginning the study of the law in the office of Hon. Thomas McGiffin, was admitted to the bar in June, 1818. There were giants at the bar in those days, well remembered by Mr. Ewing, among whom were Parker Campbell, Joseph Pentecost, John Purviance, Phil. Doddridge, Thomas H. Baird, James Ross, James



W. H. Ewing

Mountain, and John Kennedy, some of whom resided in adjoining counties, but regularly practiced at the Washington bar. Hon. Samuel Roberts was president judge while Mr. Ewing was a student under Mr. McGiffin. For a year or two after his admission he was a partner with his preceptor; but Mr. McGiffin, with Parker Campbell and Thomas H. Baird, having taken the contract to construct the road-bed of the National road from Washington to Wheeling, Mr. Ewing assumed charge of the outside business for them, until after a while he and his father, William Ewing, obtained the contract for the road-bed of that improvement from Brownsville to Hillsborough, and in the business connected with that employment he remained until the contract was completed late in the fall of 1820.

Mr. Ewing never went back to the bar, but, having been successful in the contract referred to, he soon afterwards purchased the tract called "Meadow Lands," on the Chartiers, about three and a half miles north of Washington, through which the Chartiers Railway passes. Here he resided with his family until he removed to his present residence on East Beau Street in 1840; for on Nov. 2, 1820, he had married Ellen, a daughter of James Blaine, and sister of Ephraim L. Blaine, and the family consisted of the following children of that marriage in the order of their birth: Margaret B., the widow of Dr. William A. Hallock; Rev. Wm. Ewing, Ph.D., now in charge of the Miller's Run Presbyterian Church, and of the Canonsburg Academy; James Blaine (1), died in early years; Elizabeth B., wife of Rev. William Spear, D.D., for several years a missionary in China, and afterwards with the Chinese at San Francisco; Dr. George Ewing, now in the Department of the Interior at Washington, D. C.; Nathaniel died in his youth; Col. John Ewing, in the iron business at Pittsburgh, and interested in the new iron-works being erected at Canonsburg; Mary L., wife of Rev. Henry Woods, D.D., Professor of Latin in Washington and Jefferson College; Ann Ellen, died young; James Blaine (2), who also died in early years; Samuel Blaine, now farming upon the "Meadow Lands." But soon after the birth of the last-named son, to wit, on Aug. 26, 1840, the mother of this family died at the new residence in Washington.

On Aug. 12, 1845, Mr. Ewing again married. His second wife was Margaret C., daughter of Richard Brown, who (her father dying in her infancy) was reared and educated in the family of the celebrated minister, Bishop H. B. Bascom, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of this union there have been two children, —Clara Bascom, born June 20, 1846, and died about ten years of age; and Florence Bell, born May 25, 1858, now a bright young lady. And at this time, the sons and daughters of the former marriage all having pleasant homes and families of their own, Mr. Ewing, his present wife, and his daughter Florence form a cheerful and happy circle at the homestead.

Mr. Ewing in earlier years was much in public life. In 1835–36, with Joseph Lawrence and Edward McDonald, he was a member from this county of the House of Representatives at Harrisburg; he was for four years a State senator, from 1838 to 1842; and for two sessions, 1844–45 and 1845–46, represented the then congressional district of Washington and Beaver Counties in the United States House of Representatives, and again was he brought into contact with the great men of the land, Clay, Webster, Calhoun, and others.

Besides the building of the National road (generally called the Cumberland road), Mr. Ewing has been prominently identified with another public enterprise of great importance to Washington County. As early as 1831[1] he was associated with Hon. Thomas H. Baird in the contemplated construction of a railroad up the Chartiers Valley; the latter gentleman taking the leading part, and chiefly at his own expense procuring a survey to be made by Charles De Hass, a civil engineer of that day. The people were not then ready to support the undertaking, and it was abandoned, to be renewed again thirty years afterwards, when, after the road-bed was partly graded, a failure again followed. Not until 1869 was a successful effort made and the road constructed by the Chartiers Valley Railway Company. From the very beginning of these enterprises Mr. Ewing has been a prominent actor, and chiefly to his efforts and personal sacrifice is the final success to be attributed.

After declining a renomination for Congress in 1846, Mr. Ewing did not again enter public life, but, outside of the public enterprises in which he was engaged, has devoted himself to his private business, which has been somewhat extensive. His farm on the Chartiers, comprising about six hundred acres, is underlaid much of it with the best quality of bituminous coal, the mining and sale of which he personally superintends. He also owns a large tract of land near Burton Station, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, in West Virginia, which is devoted to sheep- and wool-growing.

He has been especially interested in the educational institutions of the county. For many years, perhaps almost since its organization, he has been a member of the board of trustees of the Washington Female Seminary, and since 1834 a member of the like board of Washington, now Washington and Jefferson College. At the annual meeting of the board of trustees of the college in 1879, that body addressed a letter to Mr. Ewing, which was printed in the public press and is here copied:

[1] The corporators of this, among the earliest railroads projected, and called the Washington and Pittsburgh Railroad Company, were Thomas H. Baird, T. M. T. McKennan, James Ruple, John K. Wilson, Isaac Leet, John Watson, and John H. Ewing, of Washington County; and Christopher Cowan, William Lea, James Herriot, John McKee, Francis Bailey, and Ross Wilkins, of Allegheny County. (See Charter, Penn. L. 1831, p. 145.)

"WASHINGTON, PA., July 1, 1879.

"HON. JOHN H. EWING:

"*Dear Sir*,—Your fellow-members of the board of trustees of Washington and Jefferson College desire you to accept their congratulations on this occasion. Your membership in the corporation of Washington College, extending from the annual commencement in 1834 to the union of the colleges in 1865, and thence coming down by unbroken continuance in the board of Washington and Jefferson to the present time, has completed a period of forty-five years. An active and influential connection with collegiate education, surpassing in length all precedent in the history of this institution, and seldom equaled by that of any other in our country, deserves emphatic recognition, both for its tokens of providential goodness to yourself and for the great service which it has enabled you to render.

"Your brethren of the board rejoice with you in your continued health, in the signal preservation of your bodily and mental faculties, and in the multiplied mercies which gladden your age. You have by reason of strength been carried beyond the limits of fourscore years, yet by a seeming suspension of nature's decline your strength has not turned to labor and sorrow. The companions of your early manhood have been called away, or else have sunk into decrepitude, whilst your eye is not dim nor your natural force abated. We joyfully recognize as still abiding the same clear judgment, firm purpose, inflexible rectitude, and generous kindness from which the institution of our common care, as well as all other interests intrusted to your management, have through past vicissitudes so largely profited. And whilst we record our thanks in our own behalf, as well as in the behalf of our community and country, for the educational and other benefits secured in part by your vigilant energy, we cannot but hope also that for years to come you may be kept for like usefulness by the same heavenly care.

"We trust, honored sir, that you will accept this joint expression of personal regard and official recognition, the offering of which affords us so much pleasure. Years of intercourse, under the struggles and solicitudes incident to the guardianship of a college, great at once in its history and prospects, have led us more and more to appreciate the practical justness of your views, and the characteristic urbanity with which they have been maintained. The college and community, as well as ourselves, owe you a large debt of gratitude. Your earthly reward must come largely in the self-approval of conscious duty, and in the grateful remembrance of the rising generation. Long may you live to fulfill the trust of your high position with the energy which your juniors have both admired and envied, and may your life's evening be illuminated with a cloudless sunset.

"With high regard, we remain as ever your friends and well-wishers,

"Charles C. Beatty, President;
Jas. I. Brownson, Vice-President;
Thomas McKennan, Secretary;
A. T. Baird, Treasurer;
D. S. Wilson, Solicitor and Trustee.

James Allison; John N. McDonald; Samuel J. Wilson; A. W. Acheson; Robert Alexander; R. Sherrard, Jr.; A. S. Richie; Alexander Wilson; Alexander M. Gow; W. W. Smith; T. D. Ewing; John C. Hervey; D. C. Houston; V. Harding; C. M. Reed, Sr."

Since 1852 Mr. Ewing has been a trustee of the First Presbyterian Church of Washington, enjoying the most pleasant relations with its pastor, Rev. J. I. Brownson, D.D., and the congregation; indeed, in all relations of life he has been peculiarly fortunate and happy. One feature of his personal history is worthy of special mention. In old colonial times, by the authority of law, "peace-makers" were regularly appointed to compose the differences of litigants, though not thus specially commissioned under any legal appointment; perhaps no other individual has so often and so successfully intervened between parties in legal contests and brought about satisfactorily the compromise of their controversies. Called in for the purpose by the friends of the parties, his excellent judgment and good sense and good humor have always made his intervention acceptable. May his worth as a friend and his usefulness as a citizen remain with us yet for years to come.

MRS. SARAH R. HANNA.

Among the persons connected with that public life of Washington County that enters into its proper history is Mrs. Sarah R. Hanna. Besides being prominent because of her strong force of character, she was for many years conspicuous as the principal of the Washington Seminary for young ladies, which under her management grew into an institution of far more than local interest. It is proper, therefore, that in a history of the county there should be some account of her life and work.

Mrs. Hanna, whose maiden name was Sarah R. Foster, was born in Hebron, Washington Co., N. Y., Nov. 10, 1802. Her parents belonged to the class known as Scotch-Irish, a class that so largely predominated in the settlement of this part of Western Pennsylvania. Their life was a plain one, but was marked by sound practical sense and thorough integrity. It was also adorned by earnest piety. Mrs. Hanna refers but sparingly to her home and friends, but if she does speak of them it is to mention their Christian influence and the part it had in fashioning and determining her life.

When quite young she engaged in teaching in the country schools. The work was hard and the compensation slight; it awakened in her a wish, however, to gain a better education. When this was suggested to her parents they did not agree to it. It was at a time when the education of girls was not so common as it is now. Her father thought she knew enough for the work she was then doing, and could not foresee that she would ever do anything better. Some time later, however, when the death of her mother had changed the home life, and softened perhaps the disposition of the father, he made no objection to her proposals, and she therefore, in 1833, entered the ladies' seminary at Troy, N. Y.

This institution was under the care of Mrs. Emma Willard, who was one of the foremost educators of girls in the country. Miss Foster conceived a great admiration for her, and yielding herself implicitly to her care, felt the power of her strong nature in all her intellectual and moral life. In her later years she spoke affectionately of her, and, ranking her among the best women who had ever done a public service, was ready to pay her the tribute of a pupil's gratitude.

Having spent two years in Troy she sought a situation as teacher, and was recommended by Mrs. Willard to the trustees at Washington. They, however, had made an engagement with another lady, Mrs. Biddle, who is mentioned in the history of the seminary as one of its principals. Though thus interrupted, she persevered and came West, and stopping at Cadiz, Ohio, she there opened a school and offered



S. R. F. Harper

her services to the public. They were to some extent appreciated. Her school grew in size and interest. Acting upon the impulse that guided her in so much of her subsequent life, she, at her own expense, added rooms to the school building, and still increasing the strength of the school, challenged the citizens to establish a seminary; they hesitated, and finally declined.

Just then she received an invitation from the trustees of Washington Seminary to become its principal. This she accepted, and entered upon her duties in the spring of 1840. The school was not then prospering. It was in that condition of half hope and half despair that required unusual effort not only to make it successful, but to save it from utter failure. With characteristic energy she began her work. The conservative spirit of the community and trustees was strong, but she resolutely, yet with a woman's adroitness, began to oppose it. "Just let me try," she would say when some of her innovating plans were presented, and the result would be that her point was gained and her wisdom justified.

As the excellence of the school increased its popularity extended. It grew to be known as one of the foremost institutions in the West. The names of Mrs. Hanna and the Washir gton Seminary were among the most respectable in connection with the cause of education. Though the town was a secluded one and difficult of access, pupils came from a great distance and from many directions, attracted by the reputation of the school and the character of the principal. Business in the town was slow; its life was not energetic. The college did a good work, but it gathered little strength. No commercial enterprises attracted the eye of the public. The surrounding country, though picturesque in a varied scenery, was destitute of objects and places of interest such as excite local pride and the curiosity of strangers. But there were the seminary and Mrs. Hanna; they were always interesting. Governors, senators, Presidents, and all other visitors of distinction were taken to see them. It has been related of one of these guests, a then President of the United States, that he said Mrs. Hanna was the only woman whose strength of personality made him lose his presence of mind.

In 1848, Miss Foster was married to the Rev. Thomas Hanna, pastor of the Associate Church at Cadiz, Ohio. He, subsequent to the marriage, changed his residence to Washington, bringing with him his five children, where he was chosen pastor of a congregation in the Associate Church, of which church also Mrs. Hanna was a member. The girls of the family enjoyed the advantages of the school, some of them growing into useful teachers afterwards, while Mr. Hanna, by appointment of the trustees, officiated as superintendent. The motherly relation thus established was of the pleasantest kind, and was marked, as respected the conduct of Mrs. Hanna, by many acts of special generosity.

In connection with her school in Washington she established and tried to manage two others of a similar kind, one in Xenia, Ohio, the other in Wheeling, Va. She devoted money and energy to the effort of making them successful, but they were failures. The money was lost and her expenditure was without return. In giving advice to her pupils after she had been taught by that experience, she warned them against attempting more than one school at a time.

Mrs. Hanna was a large woman, of unusual physical strength and of commanding presence. When in her prime she moved and acted like a queen. Her walk on the street indicated the strength of character that appeared in her conduct of the school. Earnest, resolute, energetic, noble, she bore herself as if she felt the worth of her womanhood and the importance of her mission. Kind to all, she yet demanded the respect due her character. For herself as a woman she asked nothing, but for herself as a person and as one doing the world's work she required all proper acknowledgment.

Intellectually she was strong, though her mind was not of that finer mould that shows itself at its best in work strictly literary. She did indeed publish a book, but it was a compilation from the Scriptures rather than a product of her own. Several pamphlets printed under her name were of the same general character. She was not widely read, and in no department of study could she have been claimed as an authority. Her life was not given to effort in that direction. It is hardly possible, perhaps, to tell what she might have done in literature, for her life was so greatly occupied with matters of administration that she had little time for other pursuits to which she might have been adapted. As she was her strength was not in the more graceful accomplishments, literary or any other, but rather in that firmness of purpose, that strength of will, that determination, skill, sagacity, and consecration to a single aim that characterized her in all her work. She was less contemplative than active and enterprising. Her mind was of the heroic cast, and a gentleman who knew her intimately was accustomed to say that he often thought her admirably fitted for commanding an army and conducting a campaign.

In religious character Mrs. Hanna was strong in her convictions and devout in her observances. Having been reared in the Associate Church, she remained a member of it till it became the United Presbyterian through union with the Associate Reformed. She is still in the same communion. It was a maxim with her that her charity to other churches was best exhibited by loyalty to her own. While, therefore, strictly true to her profession, she sacredly respected the convictions of all others, and in private life and in her public capacity she gained the respect of all who knew her for intelligent fidelity to her faith.

Mrs. Hanna's influence in the community was greater perhaps than that of any other citizen. This

was due not solely or chiefly to her position, but to her character and strong personal force. She made herself felt upon the people. She made her home in the seminary a place of social power as well as of mental instruction. It was the centre of advanced social influences. Her hospitality was generous and dignified. She understood the moral and practical benefits of an attractive table, and how to make her guests feel amidst liberal festive enjoyments the infinitely greater pleasure of cultivated social intercourse and well-bred courtesy. It was only natural that having such a character as she possessed she should surround herself with teachers sharing her spirit, and thus increase the influence that made the seminary for many years a place of social power for all the community.

But her life was felt in other ways. In all her dealings she was fair and open, up to the point of magnanimity. Nothing so excited her disgust as personal meanness. In her business transactions she sought to teach a lesson in good morals. She wished people to learn how to be both honest and generous. Her whole life was a protest against pettiness. A gentleman who knew her habits in this respect always failed in language when he came to speak of them, but looking off to the horizon and with a full sweep of his arms expressed his admiration. It was by putting this disposition into her work that she succeeded in accomplishing so many things in a community that responded but slowly to appeals in behalf of enterprise. When she advised street-crossings, she set the example of putting down some herself. When she sought the establishment of the cemetery, she enforced her counsel by liberal help. When the congregation of which she was a member hesitated about building a new house of worship, she urged it on and was foremost with her contributions. Few people, perhaps, realize the extent to which her influence was given in the earlier days of the town to its improvement; fewer still appreciate the practical aid she gave to all its enterprises.

Mrs. Hanna's graduates are living in all parts of the country, and many of them are missionaries in foreign lands, but no matter where they reside they remember her with the affection of children. Upon all of them she left the impression of her noble life.

As time went on the infirmities of age gathered upon her, and though very strongly attached to her school and its work, on the 28th of March, 1874, she resigned her position as principal. When released from her duties she retired to private life. The rest to which she was so well entitled came almost too late, for broken health has caused her much suffering. Without being burdened by its care she has interested herself in establishing missionary societies in the church in which she has her membership, and has thus been instrumental in beginning a work that promises to be widely useful. Taken all in all she has been one of the most useful and conspicuous of Washington County's citizens, and the undimmed honor with which her age is crowned is a becoming tribute to a well-spent life.

HON. WILLIAM HOPKINS.

The history of Washington County would not be at all complete without a sketch of the life of William Hopkins.

It was well said by the Rev. Dr. Brownson that "in sympathy, purpose, activity, and achievement he belonged to Washington County. Few, if any, of her sons have commenced in an earlier or continued to a later age in her public service. No one of her citizens, it is believed, has given more years to the service of his native State."

The grandfather of our subject, John Hopkins, with his brother Richard, came from Scotland and settled in Maryland. John married Ellen Wallace, daughter of Howard Wallace, of his adopted State. From this union sprung eleven children. One of the sons, Thomas Hopkins, was a major in the Revolutionary army. Subsequently he removed to Washington County, Pa. He was a member of the Legislature when it met in Lancaster.

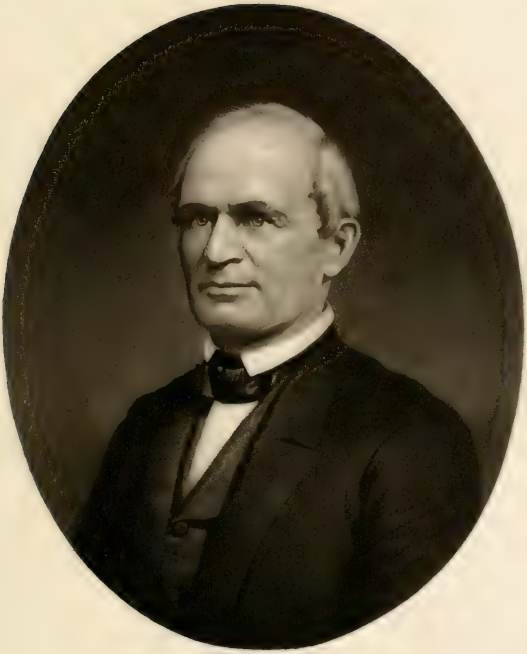
Maj. Thomas Hopkins married Catherine Hurd, who was born near Londonderry, Ireland. Catherine was brought to America by her father when she was about fifteen years of age, and she was married to Thomas Hopkins about a year afterwards. She was a woman of strong character, of good education, of great amiability, and of renowned piety. For many years she was an active and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

To this couple were born ten children. The fifth, William Hopkins, was born in Washington County on Sept. 17, A.D. 1804. Although he received only such education as the schools of that day afforded, he was a reader, an observer, and a thinker, as his career fully showed. After leaving school he learned the trade of a tanner, and carried on that business for some years successfully.

Col. Hopkins' public career commenced at the early age of twenty-three. In 1827 he was commissioned by Governor Shultze as justice of the peace for Pike Run township. "In that comparatively humble office his capacity for public employment soon attracted the attention of his fellow-citizens."

In 1831 he was elected county auditor.

In 1834 he was elected to the State Legislature, and was re-elected in 1836, 1837, 1838, and 1839. He was Speaker of the House in 1838, 1839, and 1840. He was first chosen Speaker of the House at a time of the greatest public excitement, known as the Buckshot war. Military surrounded the State-house, and a bloody collision was imminent. Referring to Col. Hopkins in this connection, Hon. George W. Woodward, in the Constitutional Convention, said, "You, sir, and most of the members of the Convention, will



Wm H Hopkins

refer to a period in our civil and political history of great interest, when but for the wisdom and firmness of this man, our Commonwealth might easily have been involved in the horrors of civil war. I have always felt that the public owed more to those qualities of that individual man for averting those calamities than to all other influences which were in operation at the time."

In 1840, Col. Hopkins was appointed commissioner of the Cumberland road by Governor Porter, which office he filled until 1842, when he was called into Governor Porter's cabinet as Secretary of the Land-office.

Subsequently Col. Hopkins held the office of commissioner of the Cumberland road for five years.

In 1844, and again in 1848, Col. Hopkins was a candidate for Congress. Although there was a large Whig majority in the district, Col. Hopkins was so popular that he came within fifty-eight votes of being elected in 1848.

In 1852 he was elected Canal Commissioner, and served in that capacity for three years with that ability and integrity for which he was distinguished.

When not employed in more enlarged spheres of usefulness, Col. Hopkins was always interested and active in local affairs, and never refused his services to his friends and neighbors. In 1849 he served as a member of the Borough Council of Washington. In 1850 he was elected burgess. In 1857 and 1858 he served as assistant burgess. In his later years he was engaged in the banking business. He was deeply interested in the public school system, and served as school director.

In 1861 he was again elected to the House of Representatives, and was re-elected in 1862. In 1863 he was elected to the State Senate, and for three years was recognized as a leader in that body. He was through life an ardent Democrat.

In 1872, Col. Hopkins was elected a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of Pennsylvania. He was chairman of the committee to revise and report amendments to the declaration of rights. It was he who penned the preamble, which was unanimously adopted, in these words: "We, the people of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, recognizing the sovereignty of God and humbly invoking His guidance in our future destiny, ordain and establish this Constitution for its government."

While a member of the Constitutional Convention, Col. Hopkins started for a short visit to his home. On the cars he contracted a severe cold, which settled upon his lungs in the form of pneumonia, of which he died on March 5, 1873, after only a few days' illness.

When but eighteen years of age Mr. Hopkins was married to Rachel Herron, the only daughter and the youngest of ten children of James Herron, who when a mere lad came from Ireland with his father, Charles Herron. The mother of Mrs. Hopkins was Rachel Reed, of Lancaster, Pa. Honor, integrity, and independence were characteristics of the Herrons.

The marriage of Mr. Hopkins at so early an age proved an exceedingly happy one. No household was ever presided over by a more affectionate wife and devoted mother. Much of Col. Hopkins' success in life was due to the fact that he had a wife "whose price was above rubies."

There were three children born to this couple. Andrew, the eldest, for many years was an able and prominent journalist, having edited at different times papers in Washington, Pa., in Pittsburgh, Erie, Williamsport, and Harrisburg. The only daughter, Kate M., is at home, the solace of her aged mother. James Herron, the youngest son, is sketched elsewhere in this volume.

The most marked traits of the character of Col. Hopkins are thus grouped by Rev. J. I. Brownson, D.D.: "Such a man could not but be extensively known and respected. In fact his mental force, discriminating judgment, urbanity, integrity, and kindness, joined with his facility as a writer and speaker, rising above the defects of early education, were a continual pledge of public favor and success. He was very firm in adhering to his own views, but considerate also of the opinions and feelings of others. In co-operation or in opposition he commanded respect. In private life, also, it was impossible not to realize the power of his politeness and his delicate regard to the sensibilities of all about him. His fondness for children seemed to increase with his years, showing itself both in a desire for their enjoyment and for their good. His fine business capacity was often taxed for the benefit of others, especially widows and orphans. In the hallowed circle of home he was the central object of uncommon reverence and affection, answering to his own peculiar love and tenderness within his domestic relations. But better than all is the witness he leaves behind him in his confession and life as a disciple of Christ, and in the repose of his heart upon the divine promises when called down into the valley and shadow of death."

Another said of him, "His judgment was remarkably sound and accurate, and, with his inflexible honesty, made him in public a leader of men, and in private life a trusted and confidential adviser and counselor. Few men in this county, or indeed in the State, have managed so many trusts, public and private, as were committed to him during his long and eventful life, and still fewer have discharged so many trusts so skillfully, so judiciously, and so successfully."

In the Constitutional Convention Judge Black, referring to the death of Mr. Hopkins, said,—

"I do not underestimate the very high qualities of my surviving associates in this body. I do not think, indeed, that any man here appreciates their various abilities and virtues more than I do; but I devoutly believe that there is no man in this convention that we could not have spared better than him who has gone.

"I do not propose to give an analysis of his character, and it is not necessary to repeat his history. I may

say, for I know it, that he was in all respects the best balanced man that it was ever my good fortune to know. His moral and personal courage were often tested; he was one of the most fearless men that ever lived, yet all his measures were in favor of peace, and every one who knew him testifies to the gentleness and kindness of his manner."

Mr. Biddle said, "I well recollect being struck with the commanding figure and strongly-marked countenance, in the lineaments of which were unmistakably written simplicity and directness of purpose, integrity, and unswerving firmness. . . . He has rounded off a life of great moral beauty, of great usefulness, of great dignity by a fitting end, and he has fallen before decay had begun to impair his faculties."

The high appreciation of Col. Hopkins by the community in which he lived so long was strikingly marked at his funeral.

"During the day, while the body lay at the late residence of the deceased, it was looked upon by a large number of people, and as the hour for the services drew near the crowd in and around the house grew to immense proportions. The sorrow of the community was demonstrated by the closing of the public schools, and in many instances by all cessation from business. Everywhere there were evidences of the grief in the community, and the earnest sympathy felt for the bereaved friends of the deceased."

The funeral services were conducted by Rev. C. A. Holmes, D.D., of Allegheny City, Rev. H. C. Beacom, both of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Rev. Dr. Brownson, of the First Presbyterian Church, Prof. Frazier, of the Second Presbyterian Church, Rev. George P. Hays, D.D., president of Washington and Jefferson College, all of whom had been warm personal friends of the deceased. An affecting feature of the display was the attendance of all the school children with their teachers. Then there was a long line of carriages, wagons, and other vehicles, and a large company who walked to the cemetery.

Col. Hopkins was buried in the Washington Cemetery, in the county which had always been his home, which had always honored him, and to which he was so strongly attached.

HON. JAMES HERRON HOPKINS.[1]

Among the eminent names connected with Washington County no one is more respected than that of Hopkins. The family is descended from Maj. Thomas Hopkins, a soldier of the army of the Revolution, who after the close of the war came from Maryland and settled in Washington County. Distinguished among the members of that family stands James Herron Hopkins, the subject of this sketch, a gentleman who is as well and favorably known throughout the State and nation as he is in his native county.

[1] By Dr. Wood.

He was born on Nov. 3, 1831. His father was the late Col. William Hopkins, whose life and works are inseparably connected with the history of Washington County and the commonwealth of Pennsylvania.

Immediately after graduating with honor at Washington College he went to Pittsburgh, where he read law with the late Hon. Wilson McCandless, a judge of the United States Court, and while yet in his minority he was admitted to the Allegheny County bar in 1852. From that time Mr. Hopkins has made his home in Pittsburgh. His success as a lawyer was immediate, and continued uninterrupted for twenty years, when failing health compelled him to relinquish it for a more healthful pursuit.

Mr. Hopkins was married at Frederick City, Md., on Oct. 19, 1871, to Miss A. Margaret Schissler, a lady whose beauty, refinement, and hospitality eminently fits her to bless and adorn the elegant home at "Willowby." The union has been blessed with three bright and lovely children.

The Democratic party, of which Mr. Hopkins is an earnest member, has for many years been in a hopeless minority in Allegheny County. Notwithstanding this discouraging circumstance he has steadfastly and actively maintained his connection with its fortunes, and has led more forlorn hopes than any other Democrat in the State. This latter fact might seem to imply that he has been an office-seeker, but such implication wrongs him and the party that has often against his will placed him at the front as the most popular standard-bearer. When a candidate he has always run ahead of his party vote. In 1864 he ran for Congress against Gen. Moorhead, and again in 1870 against Gen. Negley. In 1872 he was the Democratic candidate for Congress from the State at large. In 1874 he once more ran for Congress against his old opponent, Gen. Negley, whom he defeated by two thousand three hundred and fourteen votes. He was a candidate for Governor in the Democratic convention of 1882, but was defeated after a close contest by six votes by Mr. Pattison, of Philadelphia.

Mr. Hopkins is one of the most prominent Masons in America, and has filled its highest offices. He was elected Grand Master of Knights Templar at New Orleans in 1874. Since quitting the practice of the law he has been engaged in the banking business; is president of the Penn Bank of Pittsburgh, also of the Real Estate Savings-Bank. He is also president of the Union Insurance Company, and of a life insurance company. Mr. Hopkins is an enterprising and useful citizen, always taking a deep interest in public improvements and industrial enterprises. He is vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce, and prominent in its councils.

Mr. Hopkins is tall and slight in figure, but has a compact build, which gives one the impression of agility with endurance. He possesses a pleasant face, a most affable manner, and precisely that suavity of address which provokes confidence and cordiality. Such men



James H. Hopkins

shine most where they are most trusted and loved, and that place is the office, the social circle, the fireside of home. Those who best know Mr. Hopkins are often puzzled to know why he, so quiet and unassuming, should forego the endearments of comfort and independence for the turmoil and drudgery of a public career. But Peter the Hermit led the first deadly crusade, Cromwell bivouacked with swearing troopers, the gentle Washington waded through blood to freedom, and Hopkins has stood in the eminently dirty breach of politics!

It is worthy of mention that none of the dirt ever fastened to his garments.

During his arduous services as a lawyer he managed to find time for travel during brief holidays and for the cultivation of literature. His communications to newspapers and magazines are marked with vigor and scholarship. His letter descriptive of his journey among the Rocky Mountains and his travels abroad are among the best ever written on those themes.

But it is as a politician, a politician in its worthiest sense, that Mr. Hopkins is best known, and wherein his sterling qualities most shine. The writer is guarded against exposing the subject of this sketch to invidious comparison or jealous distinction, but candor guides the pen to write that while a few politicians are shining examples of candor, patriotism, and integrity, Mr. Hopkins stands abreast with the foremost of them all. His career has demonstrated what, in the light of modern political methods, sounds like a paradox,—that a man may be loyal to party without dishonor, that he may dispute with an opponent without sacrificing the amenities of life, and that he can discharge the trust of office without venality. The standard of his character has ever and still stands so high that no one has ever assailed it, and even in heated political controversies his opponents have ever complimented him on his spotless life.

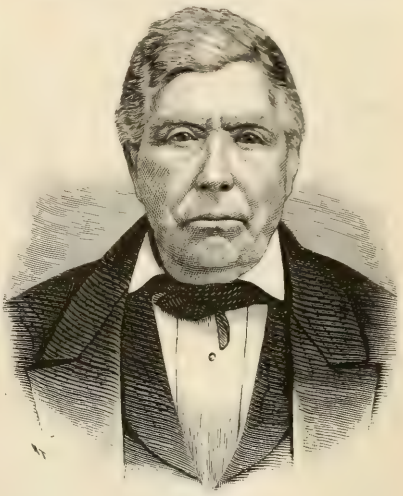
Mr. Hopkins, while not possessing that dash and magnetism essential to the great leader, possesses qualities, as candor, earnestness, discretion, and a single-hearted desire to see his country and countrymen prosperous,—qualities far safer than the dazzling dash of reckless and ambitious demagogues. James H. Hopkins belongs to the class of men whom Thomas Jefferson would have trusted with place and power.

As a public speaker Mr. Hopkins is earnest, graceful, and eloquent, being one of the most popular of platform orators.

Although not a resident of Washington County, Mr. Hopkins owns considerable property there, and takes a great interest in all that concerns the prosperity of his native county.

JOSEPH HENDERSON.

Joseph Henderson was born in Accomack County, Va., Sept. 28, 1797, and died in Washington, Pa., Sept. 19, 1872. He was the last of ten children of Samuel Henderson, of Scotch-Irish lineage, who was born Jan. 8, 1743, and landed at New Castle, Del., Sept. 17, 1764. While Joseph Henderson was a child his father died, leaving a widowed mother and ten children. Having acquired a fair education, together with a good moral and religious training at the hands of pious parents, he was stirred with the honorable ambition to carve his own fortune in the world. Accordingly, in the absence of other opportunities, he set out in the autumn of 1815 for Philadelphia, with the



JOSEPH HENDERSON.

purpose of going to sea as a sailor. There, however, he met with a gentleman from his own State and county, through whom he unexpectedly formed the acquaintance of a relative in Steubenville, Ohio, who persuaded him to change his plans and accompany him to his home, with the expectation of safer and surer employment. His limited supply of money barely sufficed to carry him to Steubenville, but on his arrival there he engaged himself for the winter in the well-known woolen-factory of the Messrs. Larimer. Accompanying one of the proprietors the following June, 1816, upon a visit to Joseph Wherry, Esq., near Washington, Pa., he was introduced by that gentleman to Alexander Murdoch, Esq. (the father of Hon. Alexander Murdoch, of Washington), who was then prothonotary and clerk of the courts of Washington County. From him he obtained employment as a clerk in his office. He continued in the office in the employ of Mr. Murdoch's successor, Mr. William Sample, and Dec. 30, 1823, was himself appointed clerk of the courts. He was reappointed Dec. 21, 1826, and held the office until succeeded by Col. James Ruple in 1828. He also held the office of postmaster in Washington, Pa., under the administra-

tion of John Quincy Adams. In 1829 he was elected sheriff of Washington County, and held that office until 1832. He was subsequently elected a member of the House of Representatives at Harrisburg. He was once the candidate of the Whig party for canal commissioner, but, like his colleagues on the ticket, was defeated. Under the administration of Governor Ritner he served as deputy secretary of the land-office, and for a short time as adjutant-general.

During his residence at the State capital, ending in 1839, he studied law with George W. Harris, Esq., and was admitted to the bar. Returning to Washington, he opened an office and successfully pursued his profession the remainder of his life. He appeared but seldom as an advocate, but in general office business and in the Orphans' Court he had a large practice. He made a profession of religion by uniting with the Presbyterian Church of Washington in 1828, and from 1847 to the time of his death was a ruling elder in the same church, now the First Presbyterian, under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Brownson. His Christian life was marked with great consistency as well as fidelity to all his obligations. The decided honesty and constancy of his former life was thus brought under the operation of religious principle. He was trusted and loved as a friend, and was honored with the warm fellowship of his brethren and fellow-officers in the church. No one of all who knew him doubted either his integrity in business or the sincerity of his professions as a Christian. His unspotted truthfulness and integrity, his social affection, his kindly and cordial intercourse with all classes in society, his benevolence, charitableness, and hospitality, his patient industry, his unswerving morality, his strict practice and advocacy of temperance, and above all his consistent piety, all combine to furnish an example which it is safe to follow. April 18, 1820, he married Rachel, daughter of John McCammant, with whom, though blessed with no children, he lived a happy and peaceful life. Mrs. Henderson still survives, occupying the old homestead.

MAJ. SAMUEL McFARLAND.

Maj. Samuel McFarland was born in Washington County, on Ten-Mile Creek, in 1795. His father was William McFarland, who was the first coroner of Washington County, and from 1788 an associate justice of her courts. His grandfather was Col. Daniel McFarland, a Revolutionary soldier. After leaving Washington College, in which institution he had completed his literary studies, he entered the office of Thomas McFarland McKennan, Esq., under whose direction he studied law until December, 1827, when he was admitted to the bar. Probably the most important case in which Maj. McFarland was counsel, during the few years which he devoted to his profession, was that of a colored man (a slave) by the name of Christian Sharp (commonly called "Kit"), who was tried, convicted, and executed for the murder of his master, Robert Carlisle, of Woodford, Ky. He had associated with him for the defense in this case William Baird and John Kennedy, Esqrs. In 1829 he was appointed treasurer of Washington County, and fulfilled the duties of that office until 1832. After retiring from office he purchased the farm now owned by Mr. Harry Shirls, near the town of Washington, and the remainder of his active business life he devoted mainly to sheep-raising and wool-buying. He was married May 9, 1849, to Mary, youngest daughter of Hamilton and Mary (Miller) Huston, of Washington County. He died Feb. 17, 1868, leaving no children. He was for many years a member, one of the chief supporters, of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church of Washington, Pa., and after the breaking up of that organization he united with the United Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member until his death. Maj. McFarland was prominent for many years as one of the leading temperance and anti-slavery men of Washington County. He was a strong-willed, outspoken, straightforward, aggressive man,—impolitic, it may be, as some have averred that his espousal of a cause injured it,—but, however much his methods may have been questioned, none ever doubted his sincerity of purpose. He possessed great vigor of constitution, energy of character, and marked success in business. He was a large-hearted, generous man, and liberally aided all causes which he regarded as worthy of assistance. To all agencies having for their object the improvent of the colored race he was especially munificent. He is named by those who knew him as one of Washington County's first and most fearless foes of human slavery in the days when that institution was popular, and when it was abolished he gave freely of his means for the education and encouragement of the disenthralled race. During the war of the Rebellion he was thought too old to go into the field; one of the most ardent of patriots, giving all of his moral influence and much of his time and money to the furtherance of the cause of the Union.



SAMUEL McFARLAND.

MONONGAHELA CITY.

THIS picturesque and thriving town, second in point of numbers, yet the most important manufacturing centre in the county of Washington, is situated on the left bank of the Monongahela River, at the mouth of the small stream known as Pigeon Creek, thirty-one miles by railway above the city of Pittsburgh.

It contains about one thousand taxable inhabitants, two newspaper offices, two banking-houses, various important manufacturing interests, eight church edifices, a new and elegant public school building, numerous handsome residences, streets illuminated with gas, and its citizens are afforded ample means of communication with Brownsville, Pittsburgh, and other points throughout the valley both by river and railway. However, as matters pertaining to the present will be treated at considerable length in succeeding pages, we will now turn back to a time of more than one hundred years ago, and delve and probe, so to speak, concerning its early history.

Since the first settlement of this portion of the Monongahela Valley by the English-speaking whites the name of Parkison has ever been prominent, for, by reason of a member of a family of this name having been the first permanent resident here, the founder of the town and of other business interests, the term has become inseparably connected with the history of this vicinity, whether known as "Parkison Ferry," "Williamsport," or Monongahela City. It is of Joseph Parkison, then, the founder of this town, that we would first speak; but here, as elsewhere, difficulties are met with at the outset, for though the pioneers of this region lived at a time when much history was being made, when events of sufficient importance to startle the civilized world were of daily occurrence, and when, while witnessing the birth of a great nation, a grapple to the death with the treacherous savages of the Northwest was to be expected at any moment, they left but few written records behind them, and those, in the many changes brought about during the lapse of years, disappeared long ago. True, representatives of pioneer families and ambiguous traditions remain, yet to arrive at the least degree of accuracy the searcher for historical facts must rely chiefly upon such meagre fragments as can be gathered from county and State archives and incomplete files of early newspapers.

It appears that immediately after the treaty of Nov. 5, 1768, when the Indian title to lands comprising the southwestern counties of Pennsylvania was extinguished, the proprietaries or heirs of William Penn began the sale of tracts located in the new purchase to individuals at the rate of £5 for one hundred acres; and among those who then or very soon thereafter obtained patents for lands in this vicinity, situated on either side of the Monongahela, were Abraham Decker, Tobias Decker, John Decker, Adam Wickerham, Paul Froman,[1] Jacob Froman, and probably James and Jacobus Devore. The warrant though which covered the original plot of Williamsport was issued Aug. 26, 1769, and the land was surveyed for Abraham Decker October 26th of the same year. This tract, mentioned in the surveyor's field-notes as "Southwark" or "Southwork," and in the proprietary records as Patent No. 3783, contained seventy acres, described as "adjoining the Monongahela River, and Jacob Froman down the river, and Tobias Decker on the north." The description further said, "A stream enters the river on the upper side of the tract, which is shaped like a keystone, with the top butting on the river."

During the year 1770, however, Joseph Parkison came from some point east of the Allegheny range, and settled on the tract before mentioned as "Southwark," and ultimately laid claim to it and other lands adjoining to the amount of over three hundred acres. It has been stated that the Parkisons came from Bedford County, but Bedford County did not then exist. This region formed part of Cumberland County until March 9, 1771, of Bedford from the latter date until the formation of Westmoreland, Feb. 26, 1773, and of the latter county from the date last mentioned until the erection of Washington County, March 28, 1781;

[1] On the 30th day of June, 1772, Paul Froman, of Bedford County (this region was then included in Bedford), in consideration of the sum of one hundred pounds, current money of Pennsylvania, sold to Adam Wickerham "one tract of land, situate on the northeast side of the Monongahela River, joining the land of John Decker on one side, and Tobias Decker on the other side, being the land in possession of I, Paul Froman, living on."

The same was acknowledged before Dorsey Pentecost at the court held for Yohogania County, Va., Aug. 24, 1778.

Another tract patented to Paul Froman, May 24, 1785, was by him sold to Adam Wickerham, March 13, 1792. Upon this tract Wickerham laid out the town of "George Town," adjoining Williamsport, as early as 1807. Concerning Paul Froman we will say, further, that as early as 1775 he owned a grist-mill, which was situated on Mingo Creek.

and from the fact that the Parkisons seem to have espoused the cause of Virginia as against Pennsylvania in the claim for territory situated hereabouts, it is probable that they came here from Virginia or Maryland.[1]

Of the Parkisons there were five brothers, viz.: Joseph, Benjamin, Thomas,[2] James,[3] and William; but of them Joseph alone was prominently connected with the early history of the town proper. It should be understood, too, that the Benjamin Parkison here mentioned and the Benjamin Parkison who at an early day was so extensively engaged in business at Mingo were not one and the same. The latter was a nephew of Benjamin, Sr.,[4] and a son of either James or William.

At the first session of Lord Dunmore's court, held at Fort Dunmore in February, 1775, authority was granted James Devore to keep a ferry "from his house on the Monongahela River to the mouth of Pigeon Creek." It also appears that at about that time Nicholas Depue owned lands and lived at the mouth of the same creek.

In 1780 a Virginia certificate was granted Joseph Parkison, and thus, according to the claims of Virginia, he became vested with the ownership of a tract entitled "Wood Park,"[5] which included Southwark, the words used by the Virginia commissioners being as follows:

"We, the commissioners for adjusting the claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongahela, Yohogania, and Ohio, do hereby certify that Joseph Parkinso, assignee of Brady & Brooks, is entitled to three hundred and eighteen acres of land in the county of Yohogania, situate on the Monongahela River, to include his settlement made in the year 1770.

"Given under our hands at Coxe's Fort, this 11th day of February, 1780, and in the fourth year of the Commonwealth.

(Signed) "FRANCIS PEYTON,
"PHILIP PENDLETON,
"JOSEPH HOLMES."

On the 1st day of January, 1781, viewers were appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County to lay out a road "from Bassett Town [now Washington] to the mouth of Pigeon Creek." This immediate locality, therefore, seems to have been known as "the mouth of Pigeon Creek" and "Devore's Ferry" until 1782, when, by an act approved April 13th of that year, the landing of the ferry of Parkison and Devore—meaning Joseph Parkison and Jacobus Devore—was established, "30 perches below the mouth of Pigeon Creek."

After the close of the Revolutionary war, notwithstanding the anomalous condition of affairs existing in a region where (until August, 1780) the jurisdiction of two different States, under dissimilar laws, enforced by diverse sets of magistrates, had been exercised over the same people, the beautiful and fertile Monongahela valley invited settlements, and the neighborhood of which "Parkison's Ferry" was the central point increased in numbers quite rapidly. But, after the passing of so many years, and in consequence of the lack of authentic data, it is now impossible to ascertain the names of but very few of these early residents. Among them, however, was James Rodgers and family. With his wife and seven children—three sons and four daughters—Mr. Rodgers emigrated from the north of Ireland and settled at Parkison's Ferry during the year 1786. Another daughter, who was married in Ireland to a gentleman named Hamilton, came to this country at a subsequent time.

The old people lived but a short time after their settlement here. They were of the "first Irish stock," were freeholders in the old country, and the change from the comforts and the enjoyments of their former lives to the privations of the wilderness was more than they could bear, and they died within a short time of each other. The daughters it appears brought some of their former ways of living with them. They are said to have been very beautiful and fond of dress, and wore their hair crimped and powdered, and long plumes in their hats, which must have been some-

[1] Since the foregoing was written we have learned from the venerable Capt. Ira R. Butler (who obtained his information from Joseph Parkison himself) that the Parkisons before removing to this county had been members of the Conococheague settlement. As our readers will learn by scanning maps and historical works, the "Conococheague settlement" was a very early one, and the English, Scotch, and German emigrants who first located there supposed that their settlement lay wholly within the domains of Lord Baltimore. However, by a subsequent arrangement between the proprietors of the two provinces (an arrangement though not at all satisfactory to a majority of those who were thus transferred from the rule of Lord Baltimore's officers to those of the Penns'), the present line between the States of Pennsylvania and Maryland was finally established considerably to the southward of the line called for in Lord Baltimore's grant, and thus the original Conococheague settlement is embraced by what is now known as Washington County, Md., formed from Frederick in 1776, and Franklin County, Pa., formed from Cumberland in 1784.

The Parkisons were of English or Scotch descent. Joseph Parkison's wife was a true representative of the stock known as the "the Pennsylvania Dutch," and her reputation as a most excellent landlady was widely extended.

[2] Thomas Parkison settled in what is now known as Dunbar township, Fayette County, where he erected a grist-mill. In 1801 but one other individual in that township was assessed for more property. A year or two later he removed to Somerset township, in this (Washington) county, where he built a mill known afterwards as the McFarland Mill. He finally removed to Brooke County, Va., in 1807, and died there the same year.

[3] James Parkison, by virtue of a warrant dated Jan. 22, 1797, became the owner of a tract of four hundred and one acres, known as "Parkison's Green," situated on the waters of Pigeon Creek and Dry Run. Subsequently this tract was purchased of James Parkison by Joseph Parkison, and by him transferred to Benjamin Parkison, Sept. 27, 1791. The latter also purchased of the Commonwealth a tract of one hundred and eighty acres, known as Mount Pleasant, on Pigeon Creek. The warrant was issued May 2, 1792, and the land was surveyed Sept. 24, 1797. It adjoined the Monongahela River and lands owned by Adam Wickerham and Andrew McFarland.

[4] Benjamin Parkison, Sr., the brother of Joseph, settled and lived for many years in Nottingham township, on the premises since owned by David Hootman. He was one of the first justices of the peace of Washington County (having been commissioned in 1781), and during the Whiskey Insurrection of 1791–94 was an active and prominent leader of the insurrectionists. Subsequently he was pardoned by Gen. Washington.

[5] The boundaries of "Wood Park," briefly described, were the Monongahela River, Pigeon Creek, and a straight line, which, commencing near the foot of Third Street, ran parallel with that street and beyond until the waters of Pigeon Creek were reached at "a sugar-tree."

thing unusual among the settlers, for the Rev. Mr. McMillan, pastor of the old Pigeon Creek Church, where they attended, once reproved them for their striking appearance, saying they "took the attention of the congregation from him." One of them, Olivia Rodgers, was married to Benjamin Parkison[1] in 1796, and their descendants are well known. William, a son resulting from this marriage, married Matilda Rodgers, a daughter of Hon. James Rodgers, of Ohio, thus a second time uniting the Parkison and Rodgers families.

The sons of the James Rodgers who emigrated from Ireland were Moses, Andrew, and Ebenezer. Moses married a Miss Turner, and lived for some years near Mingo Creek, where he owned or operated a grist-mill.[2] He became the father of fourteen children, and long before Horace Greeley but re-echoed the sentiment, concluded that it were better to "go West" and grow up with the country. Many of his descendants may now be found at or near Madison, Indiana. Andrew married a Miss Duncan. A son of theirs, James Rodgers, removed to Ohio and engaged in the iron business. He built the first iron furnace in that State, was twice elected to Congress, and was president of the Iron Bank of Ironton at the time of his death. He was one of the founders of Ironton, and left a large estate. Ebenezer, the third son of James Rodgers, Sr., never married.

Besides the Parkison and Rodgers families there were living at the ferry or in its immediate vicinity in 1790 the Dickeys, Deckers, Fromans, Devores, Daniel Depue, a justice of the peace, Joseph Depue, Nicholas Depue, Samuel Cole (a son-in-law of Daniel Depue), who lived on the premises now owned by Joseph Warne, Adam Wickerham, Daniel McComas, Andrew McFarland,[3] Hugh McGuire, and doubtless a considerable number of others. This was a point where many in their journeyings to the westward crossed the rivers. A post-office had been established. Samuel Black[4] was the trader. Joseph Parkison was the ferry-master and innkeeper; Adam Wickerham also kept an inn, and it is very probable that the hamlet could at that time boast of a blacksmith, shoemaker, etc., as well.

[1] The Benjamin Parkison who owned the mills at the mouth of Mingo Creek.

[2] Probably the old Froman mill before mentioned.

[3] In early years Andrew McFarland held the office of justice of the peace of Westmoreland County by virtue of a commission received from John Penn, and because of the exercise of his authority as a justice he was arrested by the Virginia authorities April 9, 1774, and carried as a prisoner to Staunton, Va. However, he was soon after released and allowed to return home.

[4] Samuel Black was the principal Indian trader in this region, and by the purchase of furs from the Indians and the sale of them to the French at New Orleans—thus managing to have his boats freighted both in going down the rivers and returning—he amassed a considerable fortune. His trading-post was situated at the "ford," or a point about thirty rods above the present grist-mill, which has since been washed away by the river.

Joseph Parkison also kept a small stock of goods, which he sold to the early travelers, pioneers, and Indians.

The fact that Joseph Parkison attempted to found a town on his lands as early as 1792 is ascertained from the following advertisement, found in the *Pittsburgh Gazette* of October in that year, viz.:

"The Subscriber has laid out a part of his farm on the Monongahela River in the County of Washington, State of Pennsylvania, at the mouth of Pigeon Creek, opposite Devore's ferry into Lots for a Town, the sale of which will begin on the premises, on the 15th day of November next. It is needless to say much of a place of such public notoriety, yet it may not be amiss to mention that its situation is equal, if not superior, to any in the county, being on the main road leading from the town of Washington &c to Philadelphia, and a place at present of the most public resort and advantageously situated for trade down the river; in the adjacent settlements are several merchant mills on good streams of water; the neighborhood well settled with opulent farmers, and contiguous to several Meeting Houses, and the spot itself healthy and pleasant. A small ground rent will be reserved, but will be made amends for by the cheapness of the purchase. Other particulars will be made known on the day of sale.

"JOSEPH PERKERSON."

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, Oct. 20, 1792.

The result of this advertised sale of lots is not known, but it is evident that no great success attended the attempt made at that time to create a town at Parkison's Ferry, though the place was one of some local importance, as claimed in the proprietor's advertisement.

During the Whiskey Insurrection of 1791–94, Parkison's Ferry became celebrated as one of the chief points of rendezvous of the Whiskey Boys. Here, on the 14th day of August, 1794, a mass-meeting[5] of the insurrectionists was held, at which the four western counties of Pennsylvania were represented by two hundred delegates, also others from Bedford and Ohio Counties. Col. Edward Cook, founder of Cooks-town (now Fayette City), served as chairman of this meeting, and Albert Gallatin, afterwards Secretary of the Treasury under Jefferson, officiated as secretary.

In 1796 it was decided by those having the matter under advisement[6] (regarding the difficulties caused by the issuance of Pennsylvania patents and Virginia certificates for the same tracts of land), that Joseph Parkison was the rightful owner of the tract heretofore mentioned as "Southwark," and his title to the same was declared valid. Thereupon Patent No. 3783, issued Aug. 26, 1769, and surveyed for Abraham Decker Oct. 26, 1769, was returned to Mr. Parkison May 11, 1796. He soon after laid out the town of Williamsport[7] at Parkison's Ferry, and caused the following to be published in the Washington *Telegraphe:*

[5] This meeting was held on the hill in rear of the present Episcopal Church, and for many years thereafter the locality was known as "Council Hill."

[6] The "Board of Property."

[7] The town derived its name from William Parkison, son of Joseph Parkison, the proprietor. We will also add, in this connection, that although the name of Williamsport was retained until April 1, 1837, when it was changed to Monongahela City, its post-office name, until the date mentioned, was "Parkison's Ferry." Williamsport, the county-seat of Lycoming County, was during all those years an important town, and to have two post-offices of the same name in the same State at the same time was not practicable.

"A New Town
Called Williamsport

Is laid out by the subscriber, on the banks of the Monongahela River, below the mouth of Pigeon Creek, in Washington County, well known by the name of Parkison's Ferry. The situation is pleasant and agreeable, being in the heart of one of the richest settlements west of the Alleghany Mountains, with the advantage of several grist- and saw-mills within one and two miles of the spot, and places of Public Worship very convenient, with plenty of Timber, and Mines of stone coal in abundance.

"It is situated on the Main Road leading from Philadelphia to Washington, West Liberty, Wheeling, and Charles Town on the Ohio River. It is twenty miles from the town of Washington, about fifteen miles from the town of Greensburgh (the county Town of Westmoreland County), and about fifteen miles from Redstone Old Fort. The lots will be sold at Public Vendue, on the premises, on Friday, the 26th day of August, next; one-half of the purchase-money of each Lot to be paid at the time of the sale, and the other half at the time of executing the deed, which will be in a short time after the sale, as the Proprietor has an indisputable title for the premises. A plan of the town may be seen with the Proprietor, and further particulars made known by application to him.

"July 25, 1796.

"JOSEPH PARKISON."

This announcement was followed by the following paper, which explains itself:

"PROCLAMATION.

"Whereas the Subscriber has layed out lotts for a Town on his Plantation near the mouth of Pigeon Creek on the 26th of August Instant, Notice is hereby given to all those who incline to become purchaser or purchasers of said lott or lotts of this Special Condition, that every of said purchaser or purchasers of said lott or lotts are to be prevented from erecting or causing to be erected any Craft, Boat or Canoe for the Conveying of Passengers across the Monongahalah River, but the same be and is hereby reserved to the Subscriber or his heirs, assigns, so fare as the claim of the subscriber extends. The hiest bidder for each lott or lotts to be the buyer; any person or persons purchasing any lott or lotts are to pay one-third of the purchase money by the 3d day of September next, one-third part by the 26th of November next, and the remaining third part to be paid on or before the 26th of February next, when the purchasers will receive a sufficient title for each lott or lotts, Subject to the payment of one dollar per annum on each lott, to be payable the 1st of October each year, first year due October, 1797. Any person or persons inclining to have their deeds or deed before the above described time, may, on payment of the purchase money, immediately receive them. Notes and security will be required for the first payment, and failer of making the second payment the first will be forefeited to the Proprietor, and on failer of the third payment the first and second to be forefeited, and the lotts to revert to the owner. Each lott is 60 feet in front, and 200 feet deep. The streets, 60 feet wide, and the alleys extending from the river to the hill, 15 feet wide, the cross alleys from 15 to 25 feet wide, according to the situation of the ground. Aug. 26, 1796.

"JOSEPH PARKISON.

"A lott of ground is reserved for a Market-house in the centre of the Town, and a lott for a Meeting-house and Choll-house.

"WASHINGTON COUNTY, ss. To whom it may concern; these are to certify that the within Town is laid out and a considerable number of lotts sold, and some built upon.

"As witness my hand and Seal, Jan. 11, 1797.

"DANIEL DUPEE.

"Recorded in Recorder's Office, Jan. 12, 1797.

"SAM'L CLARKE, *Recorder*."

The town[1] of Williamsport as originally laid out by Mr. Parkison contained one hundred and four lots, and at the first sale of them, which took place on Friday, Aug. 26, 1796, twenty-four were sold at prices ranging from $239 down to $22, the aggregate proceeds

[1] Among the additions to the original plot have been the following, the dates indicating the time of survey:

James Mitchell, "East end of Williamsport," including twenty-two lots, December, 1812.

Joseph Parkison, one hundred and six lots, Feb. 3, 1815.

Although Adam Wickerham's plot, called "Georgetown," was laid out as early as 1807, it appears that he did not have it made a matter of record until some eight or ten years thereafter, nor do the records show just when that event transpired, i.e., the time of survey. However, researches have shown us that on the 3d of April, 1807, in consideration of sixty dollars, Adam Wickerham sold to John Shouse "All that lot or parcel of land, with the appurtenances, lying and being in the town of George Town, adjoining the town of Williamsport, on the Monongahela River, . . . being situated on Cole Hill Street, No. 15." This lot was fifty feet front, one hundred feet deep, and part of a tract granted to Paul Froman, May 24, 1785, and conveyed by him to Adam Wickerham, March 13, 1792. The quit-rents upon this lot were one dollar yearly. On the 24th of February, 1810, Shouse purchased of Wickerham lot No. 13, also situated upon Coal Hill Street.

Henry Teeters purchased of Wickerham lot No. 48, on Water Street, March 26, 1808.

Samuel Hughes, of Washington, Pa., on the 24th of February, 1809, bought of Wickerham lot No. 1, twenty-four by two hundred feet, which adjoined lots owned by John Wright and Joseph Parkison.

On the 13th of October, 1810, Andrew Pierce bought of Wickerham lot No. 140, on Ferry Street, which was sold by the heirs of Andrew Pierce to Elizabeth Pierce, May 6, 1811.

Thomas Gordon, on the 2d of July, 1813, purchased of Wickerham lot No. 143, which adjoined Margeret Patterson, and March 7, 1815, Wickerham sold to Matthew McClenahan lot No. 14, on Ferry and Race Streets. These are all the sales that were made a matter of record prior to the recording of plot in February, 1816.

On the 6th of February, 1814, Adam Wickerham certified that part of his property adjoining the town of Williamsport "has been surveyed and laid out into Town lotts, and has formerly went by the name of George Town, under which title all former deeds and conveyances have been made, but as the Plot of said Town has never been recorded, and as the Plot of said town is in conjunction with the Town of Williamsport, it is my will and request that you, the Register of said County, will record the Plot that is presented to you under the title of Williamsport, and that from this time forward all deeds, conveyances, &c., shall be made under the title of Williamsport, formerly called George Town. We the holders of property in George Town, adjoining to Williamsport, do jointly and severally agree and require Adam Wickerham, Proprietor of said Town, to have it recorded Williamsport, as witness our hands this sixth day of February, 1814. William Fenton, John Cooper, George Schwartz, Patrick Burk Henry Smith, John R. Shugart, Joseph Butler, Margaret Patterson, Margaret Biles, Robert Dunlap, William P. Biles, D. Hickman, Abram Hickman, Jonathan Hickman, Samuel S. Cramer, John Shouse, Peter Shouse, Michael Miller, James Manown, Joseph Hamilton, Thomas Gordon.

"ADAM WICKERHAM."

In February, 1816, Mr. Wickerham attached his signature to the following certificate, when the plot formerly called George Town seems to have been regularly recorded:

"I, Adam Wickerham, do certify that this Plot is made agreeable to my directions and that I do acknowledge it as a part of Williamsport, formerly cawled George Town. As witness my hand and seal this 23d day of February, 1816.

"ADAM WICKERHAM."

This plot contained one hundred and forty-nine lots. From the river back inland were Water Street, Mulberry Alley (now Union Street), Market Street (now Main), Spring Alley, and Coal Hill Street.

Joseph Parkison, one hundred and forty-one lots, March 3, 1825.

Andrew B. Chess (a son-in-law of Adam Wickerham), one hundred and forty-nine lots, Aug. 15, 1832.

Sheshbazzar Bentley, lots bounded by Coal, Union, and Ferry Streets and West Alley, Dec. 10, 1834.

Morton Black, "Belle Wood," ninety-one lots on the west side of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad, and a tier of out-lots lying between the railroad and Monongahela River, containing from two to four acres each; surveyed in August and September, 1873.

I. Shelby Crall, sixty-six lots, bounded by First Avenue, Pike and Decker Streets, Nov. 17, 1873.

T. J. Allen, nine lots, bounded by the Monongahela River, Railroad Street, Third and Fourth Streets, Oct. 15, 1879.

James H. Hopkins, plot known as "West Monongahela City," September, 1881.

being $1385. On the 24th of September, 1798, Andrew McFarland purchased of Joseph Parkison lot No. 41, west side of Washington Street. The former sold the same to George Trout Jan. 6, 1802. Hugh McGuire became the owner of lot No. 17 May 1, 1804, and March 1, 1805, Adam Hailman (an early postmaster) purchased of Trout the lot known in the original plot as No. 41. John Shouse, James Wilson, Henry Teeters, and Michael Miller also became owners of lots in the village at about the time last mentioned, the two latter purchasing from Adam Wickerham.

Prior to the beginning of the century, however, Maj. James Warne,[1] a native of Allegheny County, settled in Williamsport, and with William Parkison (son of Joseph) engaged in the sale of merchandise. Subsequently he married a daughter of Joseph Parkison, and after the war of 1812 became extensively engaged in the manufacture of glass, and boat-building. Meanwhile other enterprising tradesmen, mechanics, and professional men had located here, and that these early citizens of the town were the possessors of a large amount of push and ambition is indicated by the following article, which was published (in 1806) in the sixth edition of a book entitled "The Navigator:"

"WILLIAMSPORT.

"Situated on the left bank of the river, just below Pigeon Creek, is a growing village, in Washington County, Pa., 20 miles east of Washington, and about 23 above Pittsburgh.. The inhabitants have been petitioning the Legislature for the privilege of forming it into a new[2] county, by taking off a part of Washington, Westmoreland, Fayette, and Allegheny Counties, all of which corner near that place. It is said that 4000 dollars have been already subscribed to meet part of the expenses of county buildings," etc.

On the evening of Oct. 7, 1805, the Butler family,[3] of whom Capt. Ira R. Butler, born Nov. 15, 1792,

[1] About the year 1800, Maj. Warne married Mary, a daughter of Joseph Parkison. To them were born ten children, and of those who reached years of maturity were Amuzet Ives, Margaret, Joseph P., James, Hiram, and Eliza Jane. The first named married Mary Jacobs in 1831, and died in 1879; Margaret became the wife of Samuel Devore, and now resides in West Virginia; Joseph P., born in the year 1810, married Eliza J. Irwin, and is now living in Monongahela City; James resides in Fallowfield township; Hiram, near Washington, Pa.; and Eliza J., who married John Watkins, is a present resident of Ray County, Mo.

Before the beginning of the war of 1812-15, James Warne, as captain, was in command of a body of militia known as the "Williamsport Rangers." On the breaking out of hostilities the "Rangers" volunteered for service, and under command of Capt. Warne marched forward to the Canadian frontier. At Meadville, while *en route*, Capt. Warne became major of the regiment to which his company was attached, and was ever after known as Maj. Warne.

Soon after the close of the war, he, in partnership with his brother-in-law, William Parkison, and the Butler brothers, built and operated an extensive window-glass manufactory, which was situated on the west side of Chess Street, on lots now owned by James Brown, J. P. Sheplar, and Elijah Harrison. These works were among the first of the kind erected west of the Alleghenies, and certainly the first in the town of Williamsport. The enterprise did not prove to be a successful one, however, and transferring his interests to other parties, Maj. Warne engaged in boat-building, etc. He died at the age of seventy-six years. Benjamin Parkison, Samuel Black, William Ihmsen, Alexander Williams, and others at various times controlled the glass-works here mentioned. Subsequently William Ihmsen established a vial-factory on the island.

[2] The question referred to, whether a new county should be formed from parts of Allegheny, Fayette, Washington, and Westmoreland, with Williamsport as its county-seat, first took shape during the year 1799. Thus, on the 14th day of September of that year, a considerable number of people, representing the counties mentioned, assembled at Williamsport, with the view of taking the necessary steps towards the formation of a new county. Thereupon, after Joseph Beckett, Esq., had been chosen chairman, and John Hoge secretary, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"1. That it is the opinion of this meeting that a *new county* ought to be established by the following lines, viz.: Beginning on the Monongahela River, at the mouth of Peters Creek; thence up the said creek to that branch thereof which runs from the Rev. David Phillips' farm; thence by a direct line to include the place on which George Myers, Sr., now lives; thence to Bentley's upper mill on Pigeon Creek; thence to the Monongahela River opposite to the mouth of Little Redstone Creek; thence by a direct line to the mouth of Washington's Run, on the Youghiogheny River; thence down the same to F. Mosee' place; and thence by a direct line to the place of beginning.

"2. That in the opinion of this meeting the seat of justice for the new county should be established at Parkison's Ferry, on the Monongahela River.

"3. That John Hoge, Major Devore, and Captain Royall be appointed a committee to draft a petition to the next Legislature praying for the establishment of a new county."

This measure was defeated through the efforts of those opposed to it The same question was successively renewed in 1820, 1822, 1835, 1837, and in 1838, when it was proposed to make the new county twenty miles square, but all endeavors have thus far proved futile.

[3] Noble Butler, a Quaker, a native of Bristol, England, came to America as one of Penn's colonists in the year 1716, and settled in Uwchland, Chester Co., Pa., where he purchased one thousand acres of land. He was the father of twelve children, of whom Benjamin (the father of Ira R.) was the youngest. Benjamin married in Chester County, and in due course of time he too became the father of twelve children, of whom nine—viz., Jonathan, Abner, Noble, Eunice, Isaac, Benjamin, Joel, Joseph, and Ira—had in 1805 arrived at years of discretion. The family was well to do. Eunice had become the wife of David Woodward, and the sons, except the youngest, were mechanics, thus Jonathan was a wagon- and plow-maker, Abner was a cabinet-maker, while Noble, Isaac, Benjamin, Joel, and Joseph were carpenters.

It was determined, however, that a removal to the western country should be made, and Jonathan, after traveling over various portions of Ohio, had selected and purchased lands situated about ten miles above the mouth of the Big Miami. Early in the autumn of 1805, therefore, Benjamin Butler, accompanied by his wife and the nine children before mentioned, one son-in-law (David Woodward), one daughter-in-law (Abner's wife), and three grandchildren (Abner's), started forth on the journey, a small wagon-train, consisting of two six-horse teams and Conestoga wagons, a two-horse carriage and two led horses, carrying the baggage, household furniture, etc., the females and younger members of the party.

After encountering the various vicissitudes usually met with in traveling in those days, the party arrived at Parkison's Ferry on the evening of Oct. 7, 1805. The following morning the father, as was his usual custom, arose at an early hour, to see that everything was in readiness for another day's journey. He had aroused other members of the family, and while conversing with some of them was suddenly stricken with apoplexy, and expired the same evening, aged sixty-two years. His dying intestate made it necessary for the members of his family to remain here some time. So an unoccupied house (Samuel Black's old red trading-post) was rented and occupied. Yet not many days had elapsed ere all those comprising this family were ill from the effects of malaria, exposure, etc., incident to their journey.

The nearest regular physicians were at Greensburg or Brownsville. A kind of quack practitioner, however (Michael Miller), resided back in the country at no great distance away, and as drowning men clutch at straws he was called. He came. The Butler family, every one of them, looked sallow and pale enough. This wise man soon learned that they came from a section but twenty-five miles distant from Philadelphia. He had heard, also, that some eight or ten years previously the yellow fever had raged in that city. Thereupon "Dr." Miller announced to the afflicted members of the family that they were suffering with the *yellow fever*. Going out into the streets of the hamlet, he also, in the most profound manner, told the frightened denizens that Yellow

was the youngest, and is now the only survivor, crossed the river at Parkison's Ferry (on their way westward to the mouth of the Big Miami), and received entertainment at the inn of George Trout. Sickness among all the members of this family, however, and the death of the father and two sons, caused the survivors to remain here during the following winter.

Jack was in their midst. A panic ensued. Mr. Black was denounced for having allowed the Butler family to occupy his building, and was soon waited upon by a self-appointed deputation, who informed him that the Butlers must remove therefrom at once, etc. Mr. Black requested that his premises be vacated.

At this juncture Nathan Chalfant, a boat-builder, came forward and offered the Butlers the shelter of a dwelling owned by him (which now forms part of Alexander Wilson's ancient warehouse), where Mr. Chalfant vowed they *should* remain unmolested. To this building, then, the family moved and passed the winter. It was a very sad one to them though, for two more of their number died, viz., Noble and Isaac. Meanwhile Dr. Merchant, of Greensburg, had been summoned to attend the family, and it was only when he announced that they were merely suffering from an aggravated form of malarial or intermittent fever, brought on by exposure, water, etc., to which they were unaccustomed, and had most bitterly denounced "Dr." Miller (who meantime had enjoyed a lucrative business by preparing and selling an *antidote* for the yellow fever, composed, as Dr. Merchant demonstrated, of brick dust and some other ingredients equally efficacious), that the fear of the villagers was allayed.

In the spring of 1806 Jonathan and Benjamin Butler engaged in the mercantile business. Subsequently Jonathan followed farming, owning three hundred acres where the Black Diamond Coal-Works are situated, but finally removed to Indiana, where some members of his family have become prominent. Benjamin removed to Pittsburgh about 1822, but was soon after killed by the overturning of a stage near Washington, Pa. Joel Butler was also engaged for a while in merchandising with his brother Benjamin. The former died at the residence of Ira Butler in 1845. Joseph Butler was a member of Capt. Warne's company during the war of 1812–14. He continued as a resident of Williamsport until his death. So also did Abner Butler, the cabinet-maker. Their mother died here at the age of eighty-two years, and their sister, Mrs. Woodward, attained the age of ninety-four years.

Capt. Ira R. Butler, the only survivor of the family of sixteen persons which left the limits of Chester County and journeyed to the left bank of the Monongahela nearly seventy-seven years ago, still resides on his farm, which being distant about five miles from Monongahela City, overlooks a beautiful scope of country and the town which was the scene of his early labors. For two years after his arrival at Williamsport, Mr. Butler availed himself of such educational advantages as the place afforded. He then learned the saddlery business, and continued at it until the spring of 1814, when in consequence of lung troubles his physician advised him to seek some other occupation at once. The position of a supercargo of a vessel of cartel plying the waters of the great lakes while engaged in exchange of prisoners of war, etc., was then offered him and accepted. He at once recovered his health, and continued on the lakes some two or three years.

Returning to Williamsport he became an employé of the veteran boat-builder, Robert Beebe, whose boat-yard occupied the site of Yohe, Corrin & Co.'s planing-mill, etc. Mr. Butler was a close observer, however, his later experience was of considerable benefit too, and he soon became proficient in the business of boat-building, and a partner of Mr. Beebe. No large steamboats though were built at this yard. The first large boat, the "Hercules," was built by this firm (Capt. Peter Shouse being a member) on the site of the present grist-mill. Afterwards several quite large boats were built by the same firm in the hollow or old bed of the creek, some thirty rods above the grist-mill. Messrs. Beebe and Butler also built boats at Elizabeth, and later, towards the year 1840, returned to Williamsport and built several boats for William Ibmsen in the hollow before mentioned.

Capt. Butler was married to Miss Mary Boyd, of Chester Co., Pa., June 14, 1822, and of ten children born to him, five daughters and three sons survive. Maj. Howe, killed in action near Appomattox, Va., April 8, 1865, was a son-in-law. Capt. Butler gave up boat-building in 1840, and removed to his present residence in 1841.

With the coming of the spring season of 1806 further journeying toward the mouth of the Big Miami was indefinitely postponed. The Butlers settled down at Williamsport, and have since been identified with its history. (See note.)

According to the recollections of Capt. Butler, there were then not more than fifteen dwellings in the town, and the residents and business men were about as follows: Joseph Parkison, innkeeper and ferry-master; Warne (James) & Parkison (William), merchants; William Irwin,[1] merchant; Peter Boss, merchant; Adam and Simon Hailman, the former being postmaster; George Trout, innkeeper; Nathan Chalfant, boat-builder; Joseph McClure, cabinet-maker; John Smith, cabinet-maker; McFerren, a tailor; Abner Beadle, blacksmith; Samuel Black, merchant; Adam Wickerham; Andrew B. Chess was his son-in-law, and the wife of United States Senator Miller, of California, is a granddaughter; and there was, besides, a vacant house owned by Robert Williams.

Of course the population was considerably augmented by the settlement of the Butler family, and its business interests, too, for in the spring of 1806 Jonathan and Benjamin Butler became merchants, while the other brothers began work at their individual trades. Of other early settlers, Dr. Joseph Rose,[2] a practicing physician, and Frederick Layman, a German tailor, came during the year 1807. Æneas Graham, a tailor, settled about 1809, and Charles Bollman, merchant, in 1810.

As indicating further the energy and force possessed by the few inhabitants then gathered at Williamsport, we give place to the following copy of a "notice":

"Williamsport, May 22, 1810.

"Notice is given for those gentlemen interested in promoting the business of the community to attend at the house of John Berrie, Innkeeper, in the Town of Williamsport, June 23d, at 1 o'clock, to consult and adopt a plan for the purpose of building a Steam Mill in the Town of Williamsport by an association or company."

It has been stated that in 1810 the town contained "about five hundred inhabitants." This statement seems hardly probable though, when we consider that its limits were comparatively insignificant, that it contained no manufactories of any moment, no steamboats were yet plying upon the river, and that thirty years later, during the days of "Tippecanoe and Tyler too,"[3] when two glass manufactories as well as a considerable number of minor industries were in active operation, and when the "Moxahala" and other steamers were making daily trips between Pittsburgh and Monongahela City, the town contained but *seven hundred and fifty-two* inhabitants.

[1] Irwin had formerly been a clerk for Samuel Black.

[2] Dr. Rose, although not a graduate of any medical school, was quite successful as a practitioner of medicine, and the first physician to locate here. He married a Miss Nicholson. Subsequently he removed to Perryopolis.

[3] During the exciting days of 1840 the Whig "log cabin" stood on the corner now occupied by the bank building of the Messrs. Alexander & Co.

Among those, however, who were owners of lots and residents at that time, or in years very soon thereafter, and have not already been mentioned, were Thomas Officer, a merchant, George White (who succeeded Adam Hailman as postmaster on the death of the latter in 1813), John Berrie, innkeeper; John Hazelbaker, teacher; Joshua Pennel, teacher; William Prime, boat-builder; Dr. Samuel M. King, Dr. Jeremiah Brooks, and Dr. James Pollock, all of whom were prominent and widely-known physicians; James Mitchell, proprietor of the "East End of Williamsport;" James Gordon, Esq.,[1] an early merchant; William Hunter, John Eckles, Robert McGrew, James McGrew, James Freeman, William Chalfant, Johnson Chalfant, Jesse Robb, John Watkins, Washington Palmer, William Crookham, William P. Biles, Henry Pinkney, John Bridge, Francis Scott, Samuel Barnett, Alexander Jones, William Dalrymple, James Dougherty, Andrew Nicholson, Crawford Dally, Israel Pancoast, William Wallace, Samuel Speaker, William Doyle, John Lefler, James P. Stewart, merchant; Capt. John Shouse, Peter Shouse,[2] and Robert Beebe, boat-builders, and William Ihmsen, glass-manufacturer, who probably did more to make business prosperous in the town than any other in his day.

During the years which immediately succeeded the close of the war of the Revolution, American commerce on the high seas had continually been crippled by the studied acts of those in command of British war-vessels. Our merchant ships were boarded in mid-ocean, native American seamen were forcibly taken therefrom and compelled to do menial service under the detested flag of Britain, while at the principal foreign seaports American naval officers were the frequent recipients of British insult. An intense feeling of indignation had been aroused throughout the republic, and it only needed the perpetration of the outrage of July 18, 1807, when a British man-of-war fired into the United States frigate "Chesapeake" to make the American yeomanry assemble at every village and cross-roads, to organize as soldiers, and clamor for war against the tyrants of the ocean.

The citizens of the ambitious little town of Williamsport, on the Monongahela, were not a whit behind others in the American Union at this juncture, and as a result of the martial spirit prevailing Capt. James Warne's company of infantry, known as the "Williamsport Rangers," and Capt. John Shouse's troop of horse were speedily organized, and as well equipped as it was then possible to do. This speck of war passed away, however, or rather the dogs of war were held in abeyance for a few years, but the companies commanded by Capts. Warne and Shouse maintained their organizations until called upon to perform actual service in the field. Meanwhile they held regular meetings for muster and drill, had their days of festivity and social enjoyment, and invariably celebrated the national holiday in July of each year. Hence in an early Washington County newspaper we find the following:

"Parkison's Ferry, July 4, 1811. The Williamsport Rangers, commanded by Capt. James Warne, assembled at 10 o'clock A.M. After performing various military tactics they were dismissed until 3 o'clock P.M., when all met at the house of Mr. Joseph Parkison and partook of an elegant dinner. Gen. John Hamilton and Joseph Becket sen^r Esq., occupied seats at the head of the table, and thirteen toasts were given."

The attitude assumed by Great Britain at last became unbearable, and on the 18th day of June, 1812, war was declared by the United States against the former power. Hostile movements began, and in the latter part of the summer Capt. Shouse's troop of horse joined a Washington County expeditionary force, and proceeded as far as New Lisbon, Ohio, where, being satisfied that no advantage could be gained by going farther, this command returned home as elsewhere narrated. In the mean time the "Williamsport Rangers" had held themselves in readiness to march at an hour's notice.

In August, 1812, the citizens of the northeastern part of Washington County held a mass-meeting at Ginger Hill, for the purpose of obtaining a sufficient number of volunteers to fill the quota called for by the general government, who had determined to place a larger body of six-months volunteers on the Cana-

[1] At the age of eighty-five years, Hon. James Gordon died at the residence of his son in Cookstown, Pa., March 6, 1866. He became a resident of Williamsport (now Monongahela City) in June, 1810. Soon after he established the first Sunday-school ever organized in the place, under a great deal of opposition from people who said "the children should have at least one day in the week to themselves." For more than forty years he was an efficient and acceptable ruling elder in the church. During a long life of usefulness in the church and State he maintained a character as a man and Christian singularly blameless and elevated, wielding an influence for good in every sphere in which he moved.

With credit to himself and great acceptance to his constituency he filled various public offices. Appointed a justice of the peace by Governor Snyder, he served in that capacity for thirty-five years. Governor Shunk appointed him associate judge for Washington County, which position he occupied for five years, and with so much satisfaction that the members of the Washington County bar presented him with an elegant cane at the expiration of his term. He was a member of the electoral college which placed Andrew Jackson in the Presidential chair for the first time. Governor Porter appointed him appraiser of damages on the public works, and he also filled the office of county register by appointment from the same source. He was a county commissioner as early as 1813, and some years afterwards was elected county auditor. As a member of the board of revenue commissioners he represented his district at Harrisburg in 1857.

From 1825 to 1863 he was a trustee of Jefferson College. In February, 1810, he was married in Washington, Pa., by Rev. Dr. Brown to Miss Mary Ann, daughter of Sheriff Officer, by whom he had nine children. Under his father-in-law he served as deputy sheriff, and during the time conveyed to the penitentiary at Philadelphia thirty-three convicts, going over the mountains on horseback with his prisoners, escorted by a mounted guard.

His son, Rev. Thomas P. Gordon, was a Presbyterian minister. He also had two sons-in-law who were Presbyterian ministers, viz., Rev. James Sloan (father of Dr. James G. Sloan, of Monongahela City) and Rev. W. P. Harshe. Another son, Dr. James Gordon, is a resident of Fayette City (formerly Cookstown), Pa.

[2] Peter Shouse and Robert Beebe were married to sisters by the name of Vandever. Shouse built one of the first steamboats that plied on the waters of the Monongahela. Subsequently he founded the town of Shousetown, on the Ohio River.

dian frontier. Capt. Warne's company of Rangers was present at this meeting, and when the call for volunteers was made more than enough of its members stepped to the front to fill the quota required. Preparations were at once made for the march towards Buffalo, N. Y. At Meadville, Pa., troops from Bedford County joined the column, and in the consolidation which resulted Capt. James Warne became major of the battalion. Lieut. William Hunter was promoted to captain of the Rangers, and all subordinate officers in the company were promoted one grade higher.

In due course of time these troops reached "headquarters," which was on the right bank of the Niagara River, opposite Fort Erie. Through the inefficiency of the general officers in immediate command, however, the campaign on the frontier was an utter failure, and the "Rangers," with other troops there assembled, passed the greater portion of their time in the field in dismal, unhealthful encampments. On two or three occasions they took their seats in the boats, expecting to be landed on the Canadian shore, and from thence led to an assault of the enemy's position; but the orders to advance were as often countermanded, when partly executed, and no portion of the command crossed the river. It has been related that but one member of Capt. Hunter's company objected to crossing the river. He was a Teuton by birth, and in words far exceeding in style and volubility Emmett's "Fritz," vigorously denounced the contemplated invasion, saying that when he enlisted he was told that he would not be called upon to leave the limits of the United States. It is very probable though that if the "Rangers" had crossed the river the Dutchman would have been a Ranger too, and that his range would not have extended to any great distance from his file-leader.

The First Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, to which Capt. Hunter's company was attached, remained on the Northern frontier until the beginning of the winter of 1812–13, when, no preparations having been made for winter-quarters, and being but poorly supplied with camp and garrison equipage, supplies, etc., its members were allowed to return to their homes, which were reached in January, 1813. Further mention and a roll of this company will be found in that part of the general history of the county referring to the war of 1812–15.

Capt. Hunter's company arrived home weary and worn, several of them sick, and, as it seems, all had gained an experience sufficient to dampen their military ardor forever, for the Rangers were never seen on parade afterwards. "Independence Day" and the ear-splitting music of Biles' fife and Pinkney's drum even were not enough to arouse them. Their successors, however, were the "Williamsport Blues," Capt. James Pollock, a company which was formed soon after the close of the war.

Returning to take a more immediate view of matters in Williamsport, we find that in December, 1812, James Mitchell, Esq., laid out the addition known as the "East End of Williamsport," and that soon after the following-named persons became purchasers of lots in that addition: John Dobbs, lot No. 1; Peter Koel, No. 2; B. McMasters, No. 3; R. Berger, No. 4; —— Weaver, No. 5; B. Van Horn, No. 6; E. Jacobs, No. 7; E. Graham, No. 8; J. Dickey,[1] Nos. 9 and 10; William Bushfield, No. 11; T. Jacobs, No. 14; B. Nealey, No. 15; P. Cramer, No. 16; E. Webb, No. 17; —— Tanner, No. 21; and David Mitzler, lot No. 22.

In 1813 Adam Hailman, postmaster, gave notice through the medium of the press that Williamsport, in the list of post-office towns, "is Parkison's Ferry." Hailman died February 24th of that year, and was succeeded by George White, father of Hon. J. W. F. White, of Allegheny County. On the 29th of December, 1813, Adam Wickerham sold to James Manown, of Elizabeth township, Allegheny County, lots 148 and 149 in "Georgetown," being part of a tract of one hundred and forty-nine acres patented to Paul Froman, May 24, 1785, and transferred by Paul Froman to Adam Wickerham, March 13, 1792.

On the 17th day January, 1814, the Monongahela and Williamsport Manufacturing Company was chartered. It seems that the "manufacturing company" was to be a banking institution as well, having a capital stock of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, divided into shares of fifty dollars each. Its charter was to continue until April 1, 1834. Samuel Black was named as the president of the company, and James Gordon, Esq., Joseph Rose, M.D., James McGrew, James P. Stewart, James Mitchell, Esq., William Irwin, Esq., Joseph Caldwell, David Hamilton, Manassa Reeves, John Finley, and James Warne directors. On the 8th of April, 1814, the mercantile firm of Gordon & Officer—*i.e.*, James Gordon and Thomas Officer—was dissolved, and Mr. Gordon continued the business.

The initiative steps towards building the first house of worship in the village were taken the same year. Thus on the 7th day of July, 1814, Joseph Parkison, in consideration of the sum of forty-five dollars, transferred to James Gordon, James Hair, James Mitchell, William Irwin, David Hamilton, Robert McFarlane, John Anderson, Samuel Black, and John Cooper, "trustees for building a Presbyterian meeting-house in Williamsport," lot No. 72, containing twelve thousand square feet. On the same day, to the same trustees, in consideration of the payment of fifty dollars, Adam Wickerham transferred a tract containing six thousand six hundred square feet for the purpose of building a Presbyterian meeting-house thereon.

In 1818 a substantial bridge was erected over Pigeon Creek, "near Williamsport," and in December, 1819, Hiram Lodge, No. 170, F. and A. M., was

[1] A Mrs. Dickey was a sister of Joseph Parkison.

instituted. This was the third Masonic lodge organized in the county, and the first in Williamsport. In 1820, James Logan, James P. Stewart, George Miles, and Charles Bollman were the prominent merchants of the town, while Joseph Parkison, John Anderson, Chambers, and Joseph Caldwell were the innkeepers.

During the years from 1815 to 1820 various manufacturing enterprises had been projected, completed, and placed in active operation. Thus an extensive glass-manufactory, in which Maj. James Warne, William Parkison, Benjamin and Joel Butler were interested as owners, had been erected at a cost of twenty-seven thousand dollars. None of the proprietors though were practical glass manufacturers, and to them the venture proved a disastrous one. Boat-building, too, had become an important industry, and the workmen in the boat-yards of Messrs. Beebe, Shouse, Butler, and others were all actively engaged.

On the 7th of May, 1821, *The Phœnix* was issued by B. Brown. This was followed, June 17, 1822, by a prospectus of a weekly newspaper entitled *The Journal of the Interior*, to be published every Tuesday by Brown & Scott, at two dollars per annum. We are not informed whether this paper was ever actually published or not.

On the 25th of June, 1828, John Bausman's newspaper, the *Pennsylvanian*, was issued. In 1830 the town contained 593 inhabitants.

In 1832 (June 5th), Andrew B. Chess, Samuel Black, and William Mills (for James Mills) released "the president and managers of the 'Williamsport Bridge Company' (whenever the same shall have legal existence under the law creating said company) from all claims for damages for and on account of any land or soil occupied by and in the erection of said bridge, or for any landing or ferry right which we may, and do now, possess, *provided* said bridge shall be erected on our or either of our premises." On the 25th of June, same year, James Manown relinquished certain privileges to the above-named company, "*provided* the site for the bridge shall be fixed above Asher Van Kirk's white house on the Island near the mouth of Pigeon Creek." He also agreed to relinquish the privilege of continuing the ferry, except in case the bridge be destroyed.

With a population of perhaps six hundred inhabitants, the town of Williamsport was, by an act of the General Assembly, incorporated as a borough April 8, 1833. The records, however, covering the first nineteen years of the town's corporate existence have either been maliciously destroyed or most carelessly lost,[1] and it is now impossible to tell who were the officers elected during those years, or what were their proceedings. One year later, or April 28, 1834, Joseph Parkison, the founder of the town, died at the age of nearly ninety-five years.

At an election held at the house of Joseph Hamilton,[2] June 22, 1836, James Manown, John Storer, Robert F. Biddle, Asher Van Kirk, William Johnson, John McFarlane, and William Mills were chosen managers of the Williamsport Bridge Company. At the same time Samuel Devore was elected treasurer, and Robert F. Biddle secretary. Public notice was also given to bridge-builders that sealed proposals for erecting a bridge over the Monongahela River at Williamsport would be received until July 18, 1836. The bridge was completed in 1838.

On the 1st day of April, 1837, the name of Monongahela City was adopted, and the terms "town of Williamsport" and "Parkison's Ferry post-office" became things of the past. In 1840, according to the United States census,[3] Monongahela City contained seven hundred and fifty-two inhabitants. In February of the following year a large majority of them assembled on the banks of the river to welcome the hero of Tippecanoe, Gen. William Henry Harrison, who in journeying towards Washington, D. C., to be inaugurated as the ninth President of the United States, passed up the Monongahela on the steamer "Loyal Hanna." Prominent Monongahelians on board the "Moxahala," Capt. James Parkison commander, had met the general at a point still farther down the river and escorted him to the wharf.

Although the town was incorporated as a borough in 1833 (when until September, 1834,[4] it comprised portions of Fallowfield and Nottingham townships), it seems that it did not have or maintain an existence separate from the townships for some eight or nine years thereafter. Thus in February, 1841, numerous citizens of Carroll township sent in a petition to the Court of Quarter Sessions, asking that a division of the borough of Monongahela City and the township of Carroll be made. The viewers appointed by the court February 22d of that year submitted a report on the 16th of June following, which was set aside Aug. 20, 1841. At the November term following a second petition from the inhabitants of Carroll township was presented, asking "to be struck off from Monongahela City." The court appointed another board of commissioners to investigate the matter Jan. 26, 1842, and February 28th following these commissioners reported "that the separation prayed for ought to be granted." This report was approved February 28th, and confirmed May 26, 1842. To the date last mentioned, therefore, all assessment returns, etc., of town and township had been made as though there were but one corporate body.

The present grist-mill was built about 1844, and in 1848 (July 7th), Solomon Alter, Esq., issued the first number of the *Monongahela Valley Republican*.

[1] See report of committee, September, 1852.

[2] Hamilton then owned and kept the inn now known as the City Hotel.

[3] Subsequent census reports have shown that the town contained 977 inhabitants in 1850; 999 in 1860; 1078 in 1870; and 2904 in 1880.

[4] Carroll township was formed from Fallowfield and Nottingham townships Sept. 30, 1834.

Until the spring of 1852 the corporate affairs of the borough seem to have been conducted in a loose kind of way, and records were kept or not kept, just as the clerks chose. On the 20th day of May, 1852, however, in accordance with the petitions of divers inhabitants, the Washington County Court of Quarter Sessions ordered that the provisions of the former charters (*i.e.*, those of April 8, 1833, and April 8, 1837) be annulled, "so far as they are in conflict with the provisions of an act of the Assembly approved April 3, 1851." This order of court was obeyed, and the following borough officers were elected: Henry Wilson, burgess; John S. Markell, John Storer, Joseph Kiddoo, Alexander Wilson, William J. Alexander, and R. M. Clark, councilmen; Abram Fulton, clerk; Joseph Alexander, treasurer; and Benjamin Foster, street commissioner and wharf-master. At a meeting of this board of councilmen, held Aug. 12, 1852, it was resolved that the corporate officers of the borough "shall hold their regular meetings at the house of Abram Fulton, on the first Monday of each month at early candle-lighting." On the 9th of September, 1852, R. M. Clark and John Storer were appointed a committee "to hunt up old borough records and ordinances." The burgess was also empowered and instructed to give notice that he would at once receive proposals for the building of a market-house, lock-up, and town hall. On the 27th of September following the committee appointed to search for records, etc., reported "that they have not been able to find any of the missing records."

The borough officers elected since 1852, and other matters relating to the corporate history of the town, are alluded to as follows:

1853.[1]—John Gilfillan, burgess; Alexander Wilson, William J. Alexander, John S. Markell, Joseph Kiddoo, John Storer, and R. M. Clark, councilmen; David Ramaley, clerk; Joseph Alexander, treasurer; and B. Foster, wharf-master.

1854.[2]—Moses Scott, burgess; James P. Moore, Shesh Bentley, Jr., Robert Walker, Zachariah Carmack, Robert Phillips, and Richard Stockdale, councilmen; William J. Alexander, treasurer; T. R. Hazzard, clerk; H. D. Cooper, assessor; James Kerr, street commissioner; and Benjamin Foster, wharf-master.

1855.—Alexander Scott, burgess; John Storer, Isaac Yohe, Jr., John F. Norfolk, William Coulter, Richard Stockdale, and William J. Alexander, councilmen; John Powers, clerk; and William J. Alexander, treasurer.

1856.—H. D. Cooper, burgess; Andrew J. Stewart, Samuel B. Bentley, Abraham Carmack, J. W. Smith, and B. F. Bentley, councilmen; Shesh Bentley, Jr., clerk; William J. Alexander, treasurer; Isaac Yohe, wharf-master; and Abraham Teeters, Jr., street commissioner.

1857.[3]—William Brown, burgess; John F. Norfolk, Joseph Tuman, James P. Sheplar, O. C. House, and Abraham Carmack, councilmen;[4] T. R. Hazzard, clerk; William J. Alexander, treasurer; Dantel Teeters, wharf-master; and James Kerr, street commissioner.

1858.—James P. Sheplar, burgess; James P. Stewart, John Storer, James Dickey, Samuel M King, and Charles E. Beach, councilmen; Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis,[5] clerk; William J. Alexander, treasurer; A. Teeters, Jr., street commissioner; and R. D. Teeters, wharf-master.

1859.—Shesh Bentley, Jr., burgess; Joseph Kiddoo, R. F. Cooper, Joseph Wilson, R. D. Teeters, and John F. Norfolk, councilmen; W. H. Smith, clerk; R. D. Teeters, wharf-master; H. D. Cooper, street commissioner; and William J. Alexander, treasurer.

1860.—T. R. Hazzard, burgess; Joseph Alexander, James Dickey, R. F. Cooper, George A. Keller, and R. M. Gee, councilmen; Chill W. Hazzard, clerk; Col. R. D. Teeters, wharf-master; Wm. J. Alexander, treasurer.

1861.[6]—E. W. Tower, burgess; R. M. Gee, James Dickey, S. P. Keller, L. A. Valentine, and S. C. Wilson, councilmen; John Young, clerk; R. D. Teeters, wharf-master; A. W. Scott, street commissioner; and Moses Scott, treasurer.

---

[1] On the 18th of May, 1853, the board of councilmen resolved to subscribe to the stock of the Hempfield Railroad Company "any sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, provided the said railroad be located through the borough." The right of way through Union Street was also granted this company.

The woolen- and saw-mills of Robert Walker were destroyed by fire on the night of June 29, 1853, and on the 18th of July following the burgess was instructed to offer a reward of two hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of the incendiary or incendiaries who set fire to those mills. At the same meeting it was resolved "to collect all the portions of the old fire-engine, and make inquiry in reference to the cost of repairs, etc." Subsequently the burgess reported that he had "gathered the pieces of the engine together, and after examination found it impossible to repair it so as to make it serviceable." He also reported that Messrs. Downer & Hart proposed to take the old engine and construct a new one for three hundred and fifty dollars, equal to a first-class engine, without, however, any extra finish."

[2] The total receipts from all sources in 1854 were eight hundred and ninety-eight dollars and twenty-six cents. The outstanding accounts then due the borough aggregated nine hundred and thirty-eight dollars and seven cents, while the expenditures amounted to six hundred and five dollars and thirty-six cents. On the 24th of April, 1854, the engine-house was declared a nuisance, and ordered to be removed, and it was removed soon after by James Kerr. The street commissioner was instructed to sell the materials of the old market Oct. 15, 1854.

At a town-meeting held in the borough Dec. 31, 1854, the corporate authorities were authorized to subscribe for stock of the Pittsburgh and Connellsville Railroad to the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars, "on condition that the road be located through the borough."

[3] By a decree of the Washington County Court of Quarter Sessions at February term, 1858, the election for borough officers in the spring of 1857 was declared void on account of the illegality of the board which held the election. Thereupon the functions of the council then in office, and of all the elected and appointed officers of the borough under the charter, ceased from the date of decree. The court further ordered that an election for borough officers be held on the second Tuesday of April, 1858, "between the hours of one and seven P.M."

[4] This board of councilmen authorized the sale of the "old borough lot," and the purchase of a new one, upon upon which to build a market-house and "lock-up." The committee appointed to attend to the matter soon after purchased a lot of a Mr. Hickman, adjoining property owned by R. M. Clark and Moses Scott, on Main Street, for which the sum of four hundred and ninety dollars was paid. Subsequently, in March, 1859, this lot was sold to Dr. King for five hundred dollars.

[5] J. W. Smith was appointed clerk in September, 1858, *vice* Van Voorhis, resigned.

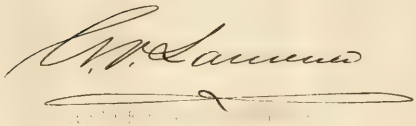
[6] In May, 1861, the borough authorities appropriated the sum of $100 for the support of the families of volunteer soldiers, and $25 for ammunition "to be used in home defense." But $10 though of the $100 mentioned was used for the purpose specified, when the vote appropriating the same was rescinded. However, during the month mentioned the sum of $49.19 was expended from the borough funds for the payment of bills incurred in furnishing the "Monongahela Artillery" with bed-ticks and cap-covers.

This company volunteered as soon as President Lincoln's proclamation calling for 75,000 men to serve for three months was received, and under the command of Capt. Robert F. Cooper proceeded to Pittsburgh, where it was mustered into the United States service for three months as Company G of the Twelfth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. A history of this organization, and a roll of Capt. Cooper's company, is given in the military chapters of the general history referring to the war of the Rebellion.

On the 17th day of July, 1861, the Council appropriated twenty-five dollars to assist in defraying the expenses of the "Tower Zouaves," then about to enter the United States service in Virginia, "on the condition that they march from this place forty strong." Soon after the "Zouaves" did proceed to Wheeling, Va., but not numbering "forty strong" the twenty-five dollars was withheld.

The "Zouaves," about thirty-five in number, were recruited by First





1862.—Sheeh Bentley, Jr., burgess; R. M. Gee, S. Clark Wilson, William Coulter, B. F. Bentley, and James Dickey, councilmen; Benjamin Foster, street commissioner; T. R. Hazzard, clerk; R. D. Teeters, wharf-master; Moses Scott, treasurer.

1863.—R. F. Cooper, burgess; William Coulter, William H. King, Mark Borland, Michael Yohe, and George A. Keller, councilmen; W. T. Campbell, clerk; Moses Scott, treasurer; R. D. Teeters, wharf-master; Alexander Scott, street commissioner.

1864.—Johnson Elrod, burgess; Mark Borland, George A. Keller, Jesse C. Taylor, L. R. Valentine, and Richard C. King, councilmen;[1] W. T. Campbell, clerk; M. Borland, treasurer; C. E. Beach, wharf-master; W. T. Campbell, street commissioner.

1865.—T. R. Hazzard, burgess; James S. Alexander, M. Bowman, Michael Yohe, R. M. Gee, B. F. Bentley, councilmen; J. S. Alexander, clerk; H. D. Cooper, street commissioner; William H. Smith, wharf-master; William J. Alexander, treasurer.

1866.—John Clemens, burgess; B. F. Bentley, G. G. Kern, Richard C. King, and William Coulter, councilmen; J. S. Alexander, clerk; H. D. Cooper, street commissioner; William S. Alexander, treasurer; and Johnson Elrod, wharf-master.

1867.—John Clemens, burgess; R. M. Gee and George A. Keller, councilmen; J. S. Alexander, clerk; Johnson Elrod, wharf-master; William J. Alexander, treasurer; John Jenkins, street commissioner. The latter soon after resigned, when B. Foster was appointed to fill vacancy.

1868.—Joseph Taylor, burgess; O. C. House and John Patterson, councilmen; J. S. Alexander, clerk; William J. Alexander, treasurer; R. J. Williams, wharf-master; Abraham Teeters, street commissioner.

1869.[2]—John Holland, burgess; E. T. Cooper and H. H. Finley, councilmen; J. S. Alexander, clerk; H. D. Cooper, street commissioner; John Holland, wharf-master; and William J. Alexander, treasurer.

1870.[3]—John Holland, burgess; M. Bowman and H. C. Underwood, councilmen; George Barringer, street commissioner; J. B. Finley, clerk; William J. Alexander, treasurer; John Holland, wharf-master.

1871.[4]—T. R. Hazzard, burgess; Richard Stockdale and A. C. Sampson, councilmen; J. B. Finley, clerk; John Holland, wharf-master; A. C. Sampson, treasurer; J. R. Long, street commissioner.

1872.—John Holland, burgess; William H. King, assistant burgess; B. F. Bentley, William Hanna, James P. Sheplar, Richard Stockdale, Silas Haley, and E. Downer, councilmen; Joseph Truman, street commissioner; J. B. Finley, clerk; A. C. Sampson,[5] treasurer.

City Officers, etc.—By an act of the State Legislature, approved March 24, 1873, a city charter was granted the town of "Monongahela City;" and in accordance with the provisions of said act an election[6] for municipal officers took place on the third Friday of April, 1873, which resulted as follows: For Mayor, John Holland. For Select Council, A. T. Gregg, Thomas Wilson, First Ward; William Corrin, William P. Ketchum, Second Ward; P. A. Foster and M. Saunders, Third Ward. For Common Council, Isaac Hodge, William H. Barr, First Ward; W. J. Markwell, John Teeters, Second Ward; John A. Ford and William Coulter, Third Ward.

These officers entered upon the discharge of their duties May 5th following, and soon after elected additional officers as follows: ——Shanton, treasurer; T. H. Baird, clerk and city solicitor; George Barringer, John Leyden, and Abram Teeters, street commissioners; John S. Wall, city engineer; and D. C. Shaw, wharf-master. Subsequent city officers—those elected by the people, as well as those elected by Councils—have been as follows:

1874.[7]—John Holland, mayor; Isaac Hodge, I. S. Crall, J. L. George, members of Select Council; John L. Gee, James Loutlit, First Ward; William J. Markell, John Teeters, Second Ward; William M. Devore, William Hanna, Third Ward, members of Common Council; Thomas H. Baird, clerk and city solicitor; John Shanton, treasurer; R. M. Gee, street commissioner; John S. Wall, city engineer; John Holland, wharf-master; and H. H. Hall, J. C. Taylor, and James Moore, school directors.

1875.—John Holland, mayor; Adam Augendobler, William Corrin, and Aaron Brawdy, members of Select Council; J. A. Bryan, I. W. Jones, R. H. Young, I. S. Keeney, B. F. Bentley, and J. L. George, members of Common Council; H. C. Underwood, clerk; Joseph Truman, street commissioner; W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master; Thomas H. Baird, city solicitor; John S. Wall,[8] city engineer; and Charles A. Adams, treasurer.

1876.—John M. Davis, mayor; Charles A. Adams, treasurer; William M. Boggs and Thomas H. Baird, school directors; Isaac Hodge, John C. Davis, John Blythe, and John Bowman, members of Select Council; G. A. Gregg, R. M. Gee, J. W. Hank, John Clemens,[9]

Lieut. Alvin S. King (then known as Capt. King), of Monongahela City. After sojourning at Wheeling for a few days, they were ordered to report at Pittsburgh, Pa., where they were merged into Col. S. W. Black's Sixty-second Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, forming part of Company K of that regiment, and their original commander became first lieutenant of the consolidated company. He lost a foot at the battle of Gaines' Mill, Va., and in 1863 was elected county recorder. The men led into the field by him did valiant service; many of them were killed or desperately wounded, and but few returned to the place from whence they started.

The "Mellinger Guards" was another Monongahela City organization which took the field in 1861, and in September, 1862, Capt. William J. Alexander's company (G of the Eighteenth Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia) proceeded to the front; but as matters relating to the military history of the county are referred to at length in other pages of this work, no further allusions to the topic in question are necessary here.

[1] This board in February, 1865, authorized the issue of borough bonds to the amount of about five thousand dollars, with which to pay bounties, and thus fill the borough's quota under a call for volunteers.

[2] In April, 1869, Councilman O. C. House was appointed a committee to ascertain "the probable cost of six lamp-posts for lighting the streets." He soon after reported that iron posts would cost fifteen dollars each, and recommended the use of wooden ones. On the 11th of June same year, Dr. E. T. Cooper and O. C. House were empowered to procure street lamps and have them placed on Washington and Main Streets, and Andrew Neil was appointed lamp-lighter, etc. Oil was used in the street lamps until the completion of the gas-works in 1873, since which time gas has been burned.

[3] On the 8th day of November, 1870 (through its president, B. F. Jones), the "Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railway Company" was granted the right of way through the borough. Work was commenced on this road in December, 1870, but the first locomotive did not enter the borough limits until Sept. 29, 1873. On the 3d of October following trains began running regularly between Monongahela City and Pittsburgh.

[4] Lewis Bollman was elected councilman in July, 1871, *vice* Underwood, resigned.

[5] William J. Alexander was elected treasurer June 3, 1872, to fill vacancy caused by the death of A. C. Sampson.

During the same session of the Council, Dr. J. H. Connelly, of Pittsburgh, being present, requested that an ordinance be passed allowing him the privilege of building gas- and coke-works in the borough. This right was granted him June 10, 1872, by the passage of an ordinance wherein certain grants, conditions, and restrictions concerning the manufacture of gas and coke in the "borough of Monongahela City, Pa.," were duly set forth.

[6] The candidates for the mayoralty in April, 1873, received the number of votes here shown:

	First Ward.	Second Ward.	Third Ward.
John Holland	45	85	73
W. L. S. Wilson	37	66	95

[7] On the 16th of March, 1874, the "Keystone Guards" requested the corporate authorities to furnish them with an armory. They were informed, however, that money with which to pay rent of armory, etc., should be obtained from the State military fund.

[8] Mr. Wall resigned in July, 1875, when R. S. D. Hartrick was elected to fill the vacancy.

[9] John Clemens died in the summer of 1876; Dr. W. H. King was then elected to fill the vacancy.

William J. Alexander, and James P. Sheplar members of Common Council; George A. Hoffmann, Jr., clerk; Dr. W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master; Philander Carroll, street commissioner; and R. S. D. Hartrick, city engineer.

1877.—T. H. Williams, mayor; Messrs. Swickard, Loutlit, and Long, members of Select Council; Alexander, Atkins, Bentley, Holland, Nelson, and Sullivan, members of Common Council. (The recording clerk having failed to mention anywhere in his minutes the first name of members of Councils.) George A. Hoffman, clerk; Joseph Truman, street commissioner; John J. Hazzard, treasurer; R. S. D. Hartrick, city engineer.

1878.[1]—John Holland, mayor; William Dewalt, William H. Arison, and John P. N. Coulter, First Ward; John M. Sutman, John G. Beaver, and William Atkins, Second Ward; P. A. Foster, William Coulter, and B. F. Bentley, Third Ward, members of Select and Common Councils, B. F. Bentley, president; W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master; John M. Davis, clerk; and John C. Scott, treasurer.

1879.—John Holland, mayor; James H. Smith, treasurer; James Loutlit, John G. Beaver, and John Bowman, members of Select Council; Joseph Lounderback, J. H. Carmack,[2] William Atkins, John C. Davis, William J. Alexander, and Silas Haley, members of Common Council; George A. Hoffmann, clerk; Dr. W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master; John S. Wall, city engineer.

1880.—John M. Davis,[3] mayor; George A. Hoffmann, Jr., clerk; Dr. W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master; James H. Smith, treasurer; and John S. Wall, city engineer. The clerk in his minutes again neglected to mention the names of the councilmen-elect, but we find that the members of the standing committees during the year were as follows: finance, Messrs. Alexander, Young, and Loutlit; streets, Messrs. Bentley, Sutman, and Warne; police, Messrs. Bowman, Loutlit, and Crall; ordinance, Messrs. Alexander, Gregg, and Keeney; printing, Messrs. Keeney, Loutlit, and Warne; claims, Messrs. Young, Bentley, and Gregg; president, John G. Beaver.

1881.[4]—John Holland, mayor; Vol. A. Farquhar, treasurer; William J. Alexander, Robert R. Abrams, I. Shelby Crall, Eliphalet Downer, George A. Keller, Joshua Meredith, John Nelson, Richard Pratt, and R. H. Young, members of Councils; A. M. Walker,[5] clerk; C. E. Radcliffe, street commissioner; Thomas H. Baird, solicitor; J. S. Wall, engineer; and W. L. S. Wilson, wharf-master.

1882.[6]—Benjamin F. Bentley, mayor; Morton Black, treasurer; Capt. T. H. Williams and Dr. W. L. S. Wilson, school directors; T. J. Weddell, auditor; Thomas Gregg, John S. Markell, and George A. Hoffmann, members of Select Council; Henry McCain, Isaac Hodge, I. Shelby Crall, Jerry Amberson, Benj. C. Camp, and Samuel Robinson, members of Common Council.

Other Borough and City Officers.—The following additional lists of officers have been obtained from the borough, city, and county records. Yet as concerns borough and city officers all records are defective, and it is an impossible matter at this time to prepare complete lists:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

John Clemens, April 14, 1839.	James McAllister, April 10, 1855.
Samuel Devore, April 14, 1839.	Robert F. Cooper, April 10, 1860.
John Clemens, April 14, 1840.	William H. Smith, Oct. 22, 1860.
Samuel Devore, April 14, 1840.	Sheshbazzar Bentley, Jr., April 10, 1860.
T. R. Hazzard, April 15, 1845.	John Clemens, Sept. 11, 1865.
John Clemens, April 15, 1845.	Johnson Elrod, April 17, 1866.
John Clemens, April 9, 1850.	John Holland, March 29, 1870.
James Gordon, April 9, 1850.	T. R. Hazzard, Nov. 30, 1870.
John Clemens, April 10, 1855.	

ALDERMEN.

A. T. Gregg, May 23, 1873.	T. R. Hazzard, April 3, 1877.
John Holland, Jan. 28, 1874.	Ralston Williams, April 3, 1877.
T. R. Hazzard, Jan. 28, 1874.	Ralston Williams, Oct. 6, 1877.
A. T. Gregg, Jan. 28, 1874.	Moses Scott, March 27, 1879.
W. M. Boggs, April 13, 1875.	John Holland, March 30, 1880.

Business and Professional Men of 1882.—The city of to-day contains considerably more than three thousand inhabitants, and among its prominent professional and business men we mention (though not with the intention of being invidious) the following: Messrs. Alexander & Co., bankers; Neel, Blythe & Co., proprietors of Valley Saw- and Planing-Mills; Maj. Chill W. Hazzard, editor and publisher of the *Monongahela Valley Republican* (daily and weekly) and postmaster; Yohe, Corrin & Co., proprietors of extensive saw- and planing-mills; Culbertson & Hartrick, proprietors of the Union Paper-Mills; Morrison, Abrams & Co., founders, machinists, and engine-builders; S. P. Keller & Co., dry-goods merchants; McGrew & Parkison, proprietors City Flouring-Mills; Michael Bowman, merchant tailor; John Bowman, merchant tailor and captain of company of State National Guards; William McGregor, merchant tailor; H. Landefeld, merchant tailor; R. H. Young, dealer in dry-goods, etc.; George A. Hoffman & Son, hardware merchants; Vol. Farquhar, dealer in groceries and produce; T. B. Wilgus, grocer, etc.; J. F. Nicholson, jeweler, watchmaker, and dealer in organs, pianos, etc.; J. I. Strouse, jeweler; M. Borland & Sons, dealers in dry-goods, etc.; S. C. Hill, dealer in boots and shoes; Silas Haley, merchant tailor; James B. Boyer, dry-goods merchant; R. C. Byers & Son, druggists; Lewis S. Dunn, druggist; D. H. Williams, grocer; Frank M. Myers, furniture dealer, etc.; William T. Markell, dealer in cigars and tobacco; Anton Bros., merchant tailors; Samuel L. Kennedy, dealer

[1] During the month of May, 1878, some fire-buckets and ladders were purchased, and in August following a wagon on which to haul them. In August, 1879, Dr. Connelly appeared before the Councils in joint session, and explained the workings and merits of his fire-extinguisher. Thereupon a committee (composed of John G. Beaver, William J. Alexander, and James Loutlit) was appointed to examine in relation thereto and report at a subsequent meeting. On the 1st day of December, 1879, this committee reported that they had visited West Newton, where one of Dr. Connolly's chemical fire-extinguishers was in use, and found that it gave excellent satisfaction, having been tested in two or three conflagrations. The committee was then continued, and instructed to inquire concerning "other kinds of fire protections."

On the 5th of January, 1880, this committee submitted another report, having visited various localities meanwhile, and recommended the purchase of one "Champion Fire-Extinguisher" with appliances, "being the same as used by the borough of West Newton and Latrobe, with the addition of hooks and ladders." Acting upon the recommendations of the committee, before mentioned, an ordinance authorizing the purchase of an extinguisher and apparatus necessary for its successful operation was adopted Feb. 2, 1880. This action on the part of the Councils, however, did not seem to meet with the concurrence of a majority of the people, and by an ordinance adopted March 1, 1880, that of February 2d was repealed. No fire apparatus has since been purchased, and the city of to-day boasts of neither fire company nor fire apparatus other than the primitive buckets, ladders, and wagon before alluded to, all in charge of the street commissioners, while its water supply is obtained from wells, cisterns, and the turbid Monongahela, which flows in its front.

[2] A. T. Gregg was elected councilman in December, 1879, *vice* Carmack.

[3] Mayor Davis resigned Oct. 4, 1880, when Ralston Williams was elected to fill vacancy.

[4] In 1881, the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad was completed to West Brownsville, and on the 15th day of May of that year trains began making regular trips between the point last named and Pittsburgh. We will also add in this connection that since the fall of 1873 Dr. W. L. S. Wilson has filled the position of station-agent at Monongahela City, being now the only original station-agent on the line.

[5] Ralston Williams, Esq., was elected clerk to fill vacancy May 2, 1881.

[6] To date, March 10, 1882, the city has a balance in the treasury of $1262.68, and its available assets amount to $2110.02.

in grain, agricultural implements, etc.; R. M. Gee & Sons, proprietors steam marble-works; George A. Keller, dealer in general merchandise; W. A. Patterson, grocer; E. Downer, hardware merchant; T. J. Wallace, grocer; Wilber S. Sheplar, druggist; J. C. Scott & Co., druggists; William H. Scott & Bro., editors and proprietors of the *Valley Record;* O'Leary Bros. & Co., glass manufacturers; W. L. S. Wilson, express and railroad station agent; Cypher Bros., books, stationery, etc; People's Bank (J. B. Finley, president; J. L. George, cashier); E. T. Graham, founder; J. E. Richards & Bro., wagon-makers; Samuel T. Robinson, meat-market; James P. Sheplar, proprietor Sheplar House; Ralston Williams, alderman and general insurance agent; Theodore M. Byers, dealer in dry-goods and notions.

Of the merchants here mentioned, the house of S. P. Keller & Co. was established by S. P. Keller in 1860. His brother, E. W. Keller, entered the firm in 1871, since which the name of S. P. Keller & Co. has been used. E. W. Keller established a grocery-store in 1852. Dry-goods were added three years later, and in 1860 he dropped the sale of groceries entirely, continuing dealing in dry-goods, however, until combining with his brother in 1871 in the sale of dry-goods, carpets, oil-cloths, notions, trimmings, boots and shoes, and general merchandise.

Michael Bowman is the oldest merchant, in a business point of view, in the town. He is a native of Bavaria. He came to America in 1842 (when nineteen years of age), and first located in Pittsburgh. From the latter place he removed to Monongahela City in 1850.

William McGregor engaged in the sale of boots and shoes in 1873. His present business of merchant tailoring and the sale of ready-made clothing was established in 1875.

R. H. Young has been identified with the business interests of the town since 1857. His present dry-goods house was established April 1, 1881.

George A. Hoffman & Son take rank as the second oldest business firm in Monongahela City. Their hardware- and cutlery-store was established by the former in June, 1852.

T. B. Wilgus established his present large grocery business in March, 1880.

J. F. Nicholson has been engaged in the sale of pianos and organs since 1872. The jewelry business which is also carried on by him was established by his father, W. M. Nicholson, in 1874.

James B. Boyer succeeded the firm of Summerville & Yohe in April, 1879, the latter having established the business in April, 1876.

J. I. Strouse is a native of Germany, but came to America when but eighteen months old. His well-known jewelry-store was established in the spring of 1873.

The drug-store of R. Eugene Byers was established by R. C. Byers & Son in 1869. The grocery-store was added in March, 1872, and Sept. 1, 1881, the firm-name was changed to that first mentioned in this paragraph.

L. S. Dunn, druggist, established his present store July 1, 1879.

H. Landefeld, the genial merchant tailor near the post-office, established his business in Monongahela City August, 1878.

D. H. Williams' grocery-store was first controlled by himself in April, 1880.

Under the firm-name of Myers & McMahon, Frank M. Myers and Alexander McMahon established furniture salesrooms, etc., in 1880. In the fall of 1881 they divided the business. Mr. Myers attends to the undertaking, while Mr. McMahon deals in furniture exclusively. Mr. Myers' grandfather, Matthias Myers, was a native of Germany, and an early settler near Bentleysville.

W. T. Markell established his present business, *i.e.*, dealer in cigars, tobacco, etc., in the spring of 1871. His father, W. J. Markell, engaged in the same business in 1856, and continued it for several years. He now controls a distillery on Pigeon Creek.

The firm of Anton Brothers, merchant tailors, was established in the fall of 1881. Prior to that time P. B. Anton had been a dealer in boots and shoes.

The grain and agricultural implement warerooms of S. L. Kennedy, on Main Street, were established in August, 1880.

George A. Keller, whose present grocery-store was started in March, 1881, has been an active business man of the town for a period of more than thirty-eight years. As early as 1852 he was in the grocery business with his brother, E. W. Keller, and has operated a foundry for the past nineteen years.

William A. Patterson's grocery-store, etc., was established by his father, Joseph Patterson, April 1, 1878. The former assumed control in December, 1880.

E. Downer established his business in 1862. He was a resident of the town, however, during 1851.

T. J. Wallace engaged in the sale of groceries, etc., in 1878, and removed to his present place of business the following year.

W. S. Sheplar, druggist, began business in April, 1881. He is a son of James P. Sheplar, proprietor of the "Sheplar House."

The drug-store of J. C. Scott & Co. was established by J. C. Scott in 1869. The present firm-name was adopted in April, 1881.

Theodore M. Byers, dealer in dry-goods and notions, established his business April 1, 1880.

Physicians.—George A. Linn, George E. Lyth, Franklin P. Scott, James G. Sloan,[1] Charles B.

[1] Dr. James G. Sloan graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in the summer of 1862. He then joined the 140th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers and served three years. After the close of the war he began the study of medicine, and graduated with honors from the University of Georgetown, D. C., in March, 1869. He practiced his profession at Fayette City, Pa., for four years, and has been established at his present place of residence, Monongahela City, for more than eight years.

Wood, R. S. H. Keys, M. P. Morrison, G. P. Mitchell, and H. J. Gamble.

Surgeon Dentists.—J. D. Hammond and W. H. King.

Attorneys.—The present attorneys-at-law are Thomas H. Baird, admitted to practice at February term, 1846, and George A. Hoffman, Jr., admitted in December, 1875. Of other attorneys who at various periods have lived in the town or its vicinity were Judge Thomas H. Baird,[1] admitted in March, 1808; T. R. Hazzard, November, 1840; Robert F. Cooper, May, 1842; O. B. McFadden, February, 1843; Solomon Alter, May, 1843; J. W. F. White, May, 1844; Ianthus Bentley, February, 1866; J. M. Milligan, February, 1866; and John M. Davis, January, 1877.

Hon. George V. Lawrence, of Monongahela City, although not a lawyer, has for many years been a law-maker and one of the most prominent men in Western Pennsylvania. He represented the people of Washington County in the State House of Representatives in 1844, 1847, 1859, and 1860; Washington County in the State Senate for a term commencing in October, 1848; Washington and Greene Counties for term commencing October, 1860; and in October, 1864, was elected to represent the counties of Washington, Greene, Beaver, and Lawrence in the national House of Representatives.

Alexander & Co., Bankers.—Although we have mentioned the fact that the Monongahela and Williamsport Manufacturing and Banking Company was chartered in January, 1814, it seems that this company was never organized, and that the people of the town could not boast of any banking facilities until the spring season of 1861, when the Messrs. Alexander & Co. (composed of Joseph Alexander[2] and his sons, William J. and James S.) established a banking-house in connection with their business as merchants.

In 1870 the present elegant bank building was erected at a cost, exclusive of the grounds, of $20,000. It is constructed of brick and stone, ornamented with Mansard slate-roof, towers, and cresting, and its vaults, fire- and burglar-proof, are among the very best. Though the senior members of the house died in 1870, the business is still continued under the title of Alexander & Co., and most probably will be for many years to come, for its members, by their gentlemanly manners, obliging dispositions, and sterling, well-tried integrity, have secured the confidence and respect of all who meet them in a business way and the every-day walks of life. A capital of $100,000 is usually employed.

People's Bank.—This thriving institution was established under the title of the "People's Savings-Bank," Sept. 1, 1870, by a stock company, which began businesss with a paid-up capital of $100,000. The first officers were A. C. Sampson, president; J. B. Finley,[3] cashier; A. C. Sampson, James Sampson, James K. Logan, W. M. Devore, and J. B. Finley, directors.

The first president, A. C. Sampson, died May 10, 1872, when James Sampson was elected to fill the vacancy. In January, 1880, a reorganization took place, when the present name, *i.e.*, the People's Bank, was adopted, and the following officers elected: J. B. Finley, president; John L. George, cashier; George V. Lawrence, Robert Phillips, James B. Gibson, George A. Linn, and William P. Ketchum, directors. No changes have since occurred. The building owned and occupied by the bank is situated on the southwest corner of Main and Washington Streets.

Manufacturing.—The Valley Saw- and Planing-Mills, Messrs. Neel, Blythe & Co. proprietors, contractors and builders, is the pioneer establishment of its kind in this section of the country, and stands to-day where it has always stood, at the head, and in the front rank of all its competitors, both in extent of business done and the quality of work produced.

It appears that the first mill standing upon this site was built in the year 1850, by William and Joseph Brown, father and son respectively. It was a two-story structure, fifty-five by seventy feet, and was fitted for planing and the manufacture of sash, doors, shutters, mouldings, etc.

After one year Joseph sold out his interests to his father, and some three years later the latter sold to Messrs. Kiddoo & Pollock. Mr. Pollock continued but three or four years, when David Moore purchased his interests. The first building was burned in 1858, and the following year the partners, Joseph Kiddoo and David Moore, erected the second one, which was three stories in height, and its ground dimensions forty by eighty feet.

[1] Judge Baird was the father of the present Thos. H. Baird, Esq., and resided at the point now known as Baird's Station, on the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad. He was a gentleman distinguished for his great legal ability, and Oct. 19, 1818, was elected president judge of the district composed of Washington, Fayette, Greene, and Somerset Counties.

[2] Joseph Alexander was born at Rostraver, Westmoreland Co., Pa., in the year 1795. Accompanied by his wife and three children, viz., William J., Rose Ann, and Eliza, he settled in Williamsport during the year 1828. He immediately engaged in business as a dealer in general merchandise, occupying a log structure on Main Street which stood opposite the McGregor building. Soon after, however, he removed across the street to a frame store-house which stood on the site of the present McGregor building, and which was occupied by himself and sons for many years thereafter. His children born after his settlement in Williamsport were James S., Emeline, Amanda, and Theresa His wife died in 1856, and full of years he departed from this stage of action in the year 1870. He was an honorable and successful merchant, a devoted husband and father, a public-spirited Christian gentleman, a stanch Whig and Republican (though it was his pride to boast that he once cast his vote for "Old Hickory"), and was universally esteemed by all who had the pleasure of knowing him.

[3] Mr. Finley is a representative of the well-known family of Finleys, of Finleyville, though born in the city of Philadelphia. He has been a resident of Monongahela City since 1861, and from that time until the founding of the People's Bank was in the employ of Messrs. Alexander & Co. He was a member of Capt. William J. Alexander's company of State militia, and with that command proceeded to the front in Maryland, immediately after the battle of Antietam.



Wm. J. Alexander

The firm of Kiddoo & Moore continued until 1867, when the latter sold out to Blythe (John) & Beach (Charles E.), and the former to James Neel and E. A. Foster, the new firm assuming the title of Foster, Blythe & Co. On the 13th of July, 1875, during the conflagration which destroyed the saw- and planing-mill of Culbertson & Hartrick, the building erected in 1859 and occupied by Foster, Blythe & Co. was also burned. The work of reconstruction began at once, and ninety days later, on Oct. 13, 1875, the present building was completed. It is two stories in height, and sixty-five by one hundred and five feet, not including the engine-house.

On the 13th of April, 1876, Mr. Beach's interests were purchased by Mr. Neel, and the firm-name was changed to that of Foster, Blythe & Neel. This firm was continued until Jan. 17, 1880, when Mr. Foster sold out to Messrs. Neel and Blythe, other members were admitted, and the present firm of *Neel, Blythe & Co.* established, the individual members of the firm being James Neel, John Blythe, James Blythe, John W. Teeters, J. P. Taylor, and Philip Zenn.

The building occupied is a strong and substantial one, and well adapted for the business of sawing lumber and the production of flooring, siding, weather-boarding, sash, blinds, doors, lath, railing, wood-turning, scroll-work, etc. The machinery is of the very best in use, and it would be a difficult matter, indeed, to find anywhere a more perfectly arranged and better conducted establishment.

From sixty to seventy-five men are steadily employed. Besides the elegant new school building in Monongahela City, this firm have during the past two years erected a large number of buildings at Braddock's, McConnellville, Belle Vernon, and other places. They purchased during the year 1881 300,000 cubic feet of logs and 2,300,000 feet of sawed lumber, and will handle during the year 1882 at least 4,000,000 feet of lumber. They have also an extensive boat- and barge-yard connected with their works.

The Union Paper-Mills, of Monongahela City, Messrs. Culbertson & Hartrick proprietors, were established in 1850 by Dr. Samuel D. Culbertson, of Chambersburg, Pa., being the first manufactory of its kind in which air alone was depended upon for drying erected west of the Allegheny Mountains. In 1862 steam was adopted for drying purposes, and on the 4th day of March, 1864, the buildings were destroyed by fire. However, Mr. Albert Culbertson, son of Dr. Culbertson, immediately began the work of rebuilding, and in March, 1865, the works were again put in motion with an increased capacity.

In 1876 the present proprietors, Messrs. S. D. Culbertson[1] and R. S. D. Hartrick, assumed control, and have since conducted the business under the firm-name of Culbertson & Hartrick.

[1] Mr. S. D. Culbertson is a son of Alfred, and grandson of the original owner of the mill.

Originally, by dint of much hard labor and the most expert manipulations, but two and two and one-half tons of "straw-board" could be produced in twenty-four hours. Now, however, the average daily product is seven tons. Fifty men are here given employment. Straw-board, manufactured from wheat, rye, oat, and barley straw (obtained from the surrounding country), is the only article produced, and the cities of New York and Philadelphia are chiefly depended upon for marketing the same, yet considerable quantities of the products of this mill have been sent direct to England, Cuba, and San Francisco, Cal.

The Foundry and Machine-Shops of Messrs. Morrison, Abrams & Co. were established by J. W. Downer in 1872. After a brief period the firm-name was changed to that of Hindman, Downer & Lecky, which firm continued until 1877, when Mr. Downer having retired, the name of Hindman, Morrison & Co. was adopted. Another change took place soon after though, and under the name of Morrison & Co. the business was conducted by Messrs. W. H. Morrison and T. H. Pollock[2] from 1877 until Jan. 1, 1881, when Capt. R. R. Abrams became a member of the firm, and the present title, *i.e.*, Morrison, Abrams & Co., was assumed.

Many improvements have been made during the few years last passed, and the premises, situated midway between the railroad and river, are equipped with the most perfect machinery and tools, including a steam-engine of sixteen horse-power. Fifteen skilled workmen are constantly employed by the firm, and the manufactures consist chiefly of complete outfits for the mining of coal, such as coal tipples, bolts, pit-cars, pit-car wheels, castings, etc. They also make a specialty of "Morrison & Co.'s Reversible Engine," which, while running easily and noiselessly, is unequaled in beauty and finish. This engine was exhibited at the Exposition (1876), and has given entire satisfaction wherever introduced. The business of the firm of Morrison, Abrams & Co. is continually increasing, and quite recently they have performed much work for the Monongahela Navigation Company at locks Nos. 1 and 2.

The City Flouring-Mill of Monongahela City, Messrs. McGrew & Parkison[2] present proprietors, was

[2] Mr. Pollock, who represented the "Co." in the firms entitled Hindman, Morrison & Co. and Morrison & Co., is also the "Co." in the present firm of Morrison, Abrams & Co. He is a gentleman of acknowledged ability as a designer and practical machinist, having learned his trade at the Pittsburgh Locomotive-Works, and now acts as foreman and general manager of the works.

[3] Mr. A. R. Parkison is a great-grandson of one of five brothers, the original settlers of this immediate locality, and his family have for many years been identified with the milling business, more particularly at Mingo and Elkhorn. Thus we find that about the beginning of the present century Benjamin Parkison (grandfather of A. R.) threw a dam across the river at Mingo and erected two flouring-mills (one on either side), a fulling-mill, and a saw-mill. William, the father of A. R. Parkison, after inheriting the estate, built a paper-mill on the right bank of the river, and named that locality Elkhorn.

Mr. McGrew also is a representative of one of the first families to settle in Washington County.

erected about the year 1845, by Henry Shearer and John Sheplar. Afterwards the mill was controlled at various times by Beach & Co., George & Shaw, and John L. George until the year 1877, when the present firm, viz., James McGrew and A. R. Parkison, became its owners.

The building is a five-story wooden structure, forty-two by ninety feet, and has a capacity of eighty barrels of flour per day. The machinery used is of the best and latest improved kind, including a new purifier and middling stone and an engine of fifty horse-power. This firm, as well as all others doing business in Monongahela City, have excellent facilities for receiving and shipping goods either by wagon, river, or railroad. Mr. McGrew has had an experience in the business of twenty-two years; Mr. Parkison of four years. In conclusion, we will add that both are residents of the city, are energetic and enterprising men, and well worthy of their large and remunerative trade.

On the site where the first boats were built in Monongahela City now stands the planing-mills and lumber-yard of Yohe,[1] Corrin & Co., the individual members of the firm being Isaac Yohe, James L. Yohe, Lewis N. Yohe, and Edward Corrin. However, the business was established in November, 1880, under the firm-name of Yohe, Carson & Co. In June, 1881, Mr. Carson having retired, Mr. Corrin came in as a member of the firm. All are practical men of many years' experience and natives of the city.

They are largely engaged in contracting and building, and during the past year have erected many fine buildings at Greenfield, Webster, Tomer & McKinney's works, Homestead, Columbia, and in other localities. Their lumber-yard is two hundred feet square. The planing-mill is two stories in height, thirty-four by sixty-four feet, and is fitted up with the latest improved machinery. Power is derived from steam, and thirty-five men are employed.

The Monongahela Glass-Works, although situated just without the municipal limits, are among the most important of the many manufacturing interests found within the city or its immediate vicinity. Under the firm-name of Ihmsen, Fox & Co. (H. L. Ihmsen, Gregor Fox, John J. O'Leary, and James Beck, all of Pittsburgh, being the individual members), the work of construction was commenced in June, 1880, completed September 1st of the same year, and the first glass was cut September 13th following. On the 21st of February, 1881, by the retirement of Mr. Fox and the purchase of his interests by T. O'Leary, Jr., of Pittsburgh, the title assumed by the firm was that of O'Leary, Beck & Co. Mr. T. O'Leary, Jr., purchased the interests of Mr. Ihmsen in the fall of 1881, and Mr. Beck's in February, 1882, and thus the firm-name of the present is that of O'Leary Bros. & Co.

Sixty men and two boys are regularly employed, and the products of these works (window-glass exclusively) amount to nine hundred boxes per week. This firm also manufacture their own melting pots, an essential and most important feature in the fabrication of glass.

The Monongahela City Steam Granite- and Marble-Works were established by R. M. Gee in 1852. He conducted the business alone until the year 1865, when his sons, J. L.,[2] J. R., William M., and Charles W. Gee, having become partners, the firm-name was changed to that of R. M. Gee & Sons. In 1873, Mr. J. H. Weygandt entered the firm, and the business has since been carried on under the title of R. M. Gee, Sons & Co.

This enterprising firm manufactured marble and granite monuments and headstones, cemetery fences, etc., beautiful in design and most artistically finished. Motive power is derived from an engine of twenty-five horse-power, and from seven to fifteen skilled workmen are employed. They also own and operate a valuable sandstone quarry, situated about one mile from the town, where, during the summer season, about twenty-five men are employed. The stone here obtained is of most excellent quality, and in the construction of buildings, stoops, canal- and river-locks, etc., it meets every requirement. This firm stands ready to contract for and execute work in stone of whatever kind or nature, and doubtless all those in need of their skill and great experience will find, after trial, that their work has been performed with promptness and the greatest care.

The Monongahela City Steam Docks, owned by William H. Barr, were established by the Monongahela City Dock Company (composed of Joseph Tuman, Shadrick Heyser, George Grove, Cyrus Linn, and others) in 1865. After several changes in proprietorship, Mr. Barr leased the property in 1871, and some two or three years later purchased the same. From sixteen to twenty men are here employed during the busy seasons. Barges, flats, and boats are built, and all kinds of river craft repaired.

In 1878 the steamer "Hunter No. 2" was placed upon the docks, her upper works detached from and raised above her hull, and while thus supported a new hull was built.

Graham's Foundry, situated in the upper part of the town near Pigeon Creek, was established by its present proprietor, E. T. Graham, in 1879. Stoves, farm-bells, and coal-mining cars are manufactured, besides which a large amount of jobbing and repairing is done. The works furnish employment to eight men.

[1] Isaac Yohe, the grandfather of the Yohe brothers (the members of this firm), came from Easton, Pa., and settled near Valley Inn, or on the farm now occupied by Marvin Sheplar, in Carroll township, about the year 1810, having been induced to remove westward in consequence of the flattering description of this county given by a brother who had visited Washington County during the Whiskey Rebellion. Michael, son of Isaac, and father of Isaac, James, and Lewis before mentioned, was one of the first to vote the Free-Soil or Abolition ticket in the county.

[2] J. L. Gee died in 1877.

Coal-Mining.—The mining of a superior quality of bituminous coal is and has been for many years an important feature as regards the business interests of the town. A six-foot vein underlies all the surface in the vicinity, and thus the people are afforded ample and cheap fuel, while hundreds of miners are furnished steady and remunerative employment.

The mines now operated within the city limits are those of the Harlem Coal Company and James Jones', the latter operating the mine opened by Hiram A. Warne, Robert Coulter, and Jonas Carothers in 1859. About four hundred men are employed by the operators here mentioned.

Gas Company.—The "Monongahela City Gas Company" was incorporated by an act of the State Legislature, approved Feb. 20, 1872, William Smith, Samuel Bridge, Jr., S. H. Goldthrop, B. W. Flack, R. C. Loomis, William Collingwood, J. B. Flack, M. Naylor, and J. H. Connelly being named in the act as commissioners to organize the company. The act further specified that the capital stock should consist of $20,000, "to be increased to any amount not exceeding $100,000 by a vote of the stockholders of said company," and that the stock be divided into shares of $50 each.

In accordance with the provisions of the beforementioned act, and of a notice published in the *Monongahela Republican* of date June 27, 1872, M. Naylor and J. H. Connelly attended at the office of Thomas H. Baird, Esq., in Monongahela City, at 2 o'clock P.M., July 8, 1872, and then and there proceeded to open books and receive subscriptions to the capital stock of the company. Twenty per cent. of the capital stock having been subscribed Aug. 11, 1873, on the 22d day of September following a meeting was held to organize the company. W. L. S. Wilson acted as chairman, and D. C. Shaw acted as secretary of this meeting, and the officers then elected were William J. Alexander, president; J. H. Connelly, vice-president; D. C. Shaw, treasurer and secretary; J. B. Finley, John L. George, William M. Devore, M. Naylor, and George V. Lawrence, directors. At the same meeting also the president and treasurer were made *ex-officio* members of the board. On the following day (Sept. 23, 1873) a contract was made with Messrs. Connelly, Naylor & Co., of Pittsburgh, for the construction of the works.

Under the superintendency of Mr. Fulmer the work of construction began at once, and during the holiday week of 1873 a supply of gas was awaiting the use of consumers. Originally the works cost $32,000. At the beginning Connelly, Naylor & Co. took stock to the amount of $23,000, but soon after completing the works they sold out their shares to Messrs. William J. Alexander, John L. George, George V. Lawrence, and J. B. Finley, and thus the stock is all held by residents of Monongahela City.

The present officers are William J. Alexander, president; J. B. Finley, secretary and treasurer; James Stockdale, George V. Lawrence, John L. George, B. F. Bentley, and J. B. Finley directors.

Company A, Tenth Regiment, N. G.—With the close of the late civil strife the American people generally deemed themselves as having had an ample sufficiency of the pomp and circumstance of real war, and for four or five years thereafter such a feeling prevailed everywhere. But the Americans are a military people naturally, and no sooner had a brief period of quietness been passed, and the silent mounds become green over the graves of our heroes who fell on Southern fields, than this latent military spirit again asserted itself. Independent military companies were organized here and there, and veterans of the war stepped forward as commanders and drill-masters. Therefore, when in July, 1869, the Hazzard Zouaves, an independent company under the command of Capt. J. De V. Hazzard, First Lieut. Christopher Galloway, and Second Lieut. William Oliver, was organized, it was but in consonance with a movement quite general throughout the victorious, prosperous North.

This company kept up its organization until August, 1872, when from it the Light Guards, or Company A, of the Tenth Regiment, National Guards of Pennsylvania, was organized, with Capt. J. De V. Hazzard,[1] First Lieut. John Bowman, and Second Lieut. George A. Gregg as its officers. In 1878, A. M. Walker became captain of the company, John Bowman remained its first lieutenant, and John J. Hazzard was commissioned second lieutenant. The next change occurred Sept. 6, 1880, when Samuel D. Culbertson was commissioned second lieutenant. On the 8th of August, 1881, the present officers, viz.: Capt. John Bowman,[2] First Lieut. Samuel D. Culbertson, and Second Lieut. William J. Scott, were commissioned.

Company A, like the entire force of the State National Guards, is uniformed and equipped in a first-class manner, and could take the field ready for campaign duty at an hour's notice. It is armed with Springfield breech-loaders, calibre 50. During the riotous days of July, 1877, it performed efficient service, under the command of Capt. Hazzard, at Pittsburgh, Pa. Afterwards Capt. Hazzard recruited a company, known as the volunteers of the Tenth Regiment, National Guards of Pennsylvania, from the various companies of the Tenth Regiment, and with it performed a three months' term of service at Scranton, Pa.

At Camp Vincent, in the autumn of 1881, Company A paraded with three commissioned officers and fifty-three enlisted men, and in drill, discipline, soldierly appearance, and rifle-practice it stood far in advance of any other company in the regiment. In-

[1] Soon after Capt. Hazzard was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, but he declined the promotion, preferring to remain with the company which he had organized.

[2] At the time Capt. Bowman was promoted from first lieutenant to the command of the company he was the third in rank among the first lieutenants in the State.

deed it has been a "star" company since 1872, and there are but few companies in the Commonwealth which can show a better record.

The Press.—Williamsport's first newspaper, the *Western Patriot*, was established by B. Brown in 1815. The town was then enjoying its first boom, and its first church edifice, glass-factory, and other manufactories were in process of erection. The second newspaper was the *Village Informant*, which was published in 1818 by Joseph Clingan.

On the 7th of May, 1821, *The Phœnix* was first issued by B. Brown. This was followed June 17, 1822, by a prospectus of a weekly newspaper entitled *The Journal of the Interior*,[1] to be published every Tuesday by Brown & Scott, at two dollars per annum. *The Pennsylvanian*, the next journalistic venture, made its first appearance June 25, 1828, John Bausman being editor and proprietor.

Carroll township was erected in 1834, and in 1835 Dr. John W. Hammond[2] and John Bausman established the *Carroll Gazette*. William Davidson was the editor of this paper subsequently. The *Monongahela Patriot*, Alexander Davidson, editor, was started in 1840.

Neutral Ground was published by John McNeil in 1841, and the *Advocate and Day-Spring* was first issued by W. H. H. T. Barnes in 1845.

The *Monongahela Valley Republican* was established by Solomon Alter, Esq., in 1848, the first number being dated July 7th of that year. In 1851 it was sold to David Ramaley and P. H. Reinhardt, who managed it until 1855, when T. R. Hazzard and his son, Chill W. Hazzard, became its owners. It has been owned and ably edited by Maj. Chill W. Hazzard since 1864.

In 1853 (February 22d) the *American Republican and Spirit of Washington* was issued by the "American Association." This newspaper was a medium-sized five-column folio, and Chris. Wilson, Lovell Sias, and A. V. Graham were its editors. It continued but about three months.

The Aurora, a small, yet lively three-column folio, was first issued May 1, 1857; Cyrus B. King was its editor, and Joseph H. Wilson publisher. After about three months, however, this aurora ceased to dawn upon the public.

During the latter part of 1860 *The Valley Sentinel* was established by Moses T. Scott & Co. Robert F. Cooper served as editor. The paper was a seven-column folio, and its publication was continued for about two years.

The *Junior's Friend and Pennsylvania Reserve News Letter* was edited and published by Maj. Chill W. Hazzard in 1876.

Early in 1875, John B. Scott began the publication of a monthly sheet entitled *The Advertiser*. It was a small five-column folio, and being chiefly intended as an advertising medium, was distributed in town and at various points along the river gratuitously. Yet containing much interesting reading matter, a considerable number of subscribers received it through the mails by the payment of twenty-five cents per year.

The Valley Record, William M. Boggs editor, made its first appearance on the 4th day of March, 1876. It was established and controlled by a stock company, however, the "Record Printing Company," of which Charles A. Adams, Mark Borland, S. P. Keller & Co., R. C. Byers & Son, J. B. Finley, Rev. W. O. Campbell, B. W. Castner, Rev. T. N. Boyle, F. J. Gardner, James H. Moore, S. Hindman, J. E. Rial, S. Graham, and John B. Scott were members.

Originally it was a seven-column quarto. Nine months afterwards it was changed to an eight-column quarto, and on the 9th day of January, 1880, was reduced to its present size, *i.e.*, a six-column quarto.

Mr. Boggs continued as editor of the *Record* for a period of about nine months, when John B. Scott, who to that time had performed the duties of foreman, was elected editor. On the 1st of April, 1880, the Scott brothers, viz., John B., William H., and E. F. Scott, purchased the paper, its material, etc., and continued together until Oct. 1, 1881, when John B. Scott removed to McKeesport, Pa., and began the publication of the *McKeesport Record*. Consequently, William H. and E. F. Scott are the present publishers of *The Valley Record*, the first named being its editor. The *Record* is published weekly as an independent family newspaper, and has an extensive circulation.

The *Daily Republican*, Maj Chill W. Hazzard, editor and publisher, was started in the early part of 1881. It is sprightly and newsy, and supplies a want long felt by the townspeople. Its circulation is constantly increasing.

Williamsport Bridge Company.—This company was chartered by an act of the State Legislature, approved March 16, 1832. In 1836 nine hundred and fifty shares were subscribed for, at a par value of fifty dollars each. Of these shares Joseph Ritner, Governor of the Commonwealth, in accordance with the provisions of the act of incorporation, subscribed for three hundred shares on behalf of the State. Nicholas Biddle, president of the Bank of the United States, subscribed for three hundred shares on behalf of that bank, and the remainder of the shares (three hundred and fifty in number) were taken by citizens interested and living in the vicinity.

The first officers were James Manown, president; Samuel Devore, treasurer; Robert F. Biddle, secretary; James Manown, John Storer, John McFarlane, William Mills, Asher Van Kirk, Robert F. Biddle, and John R. Shugart, managers. Proposals for constructing the bridge were opened in July, 1836, and the contracts were then awarded to Wil-

[1] This proposed paper was never issued.

[2] Dr. J. W. Hammond was the father of Dr. W. A. Hammond (formerly surgeon-general of the United States army), now of New York City.

liam Pagan and Robert Alston for stone-work, and to Lothrop & Stockton for superstructure.

The bridge was completed in 1838, at a cost of about sixty thousand dollars; and that the contractors performed honest work is attested by the fact that, though it has been a prominent landmark and in constant use for nearly half a century, it is still in good condition. Its length is nine hundred and twenty-one feet.

On the 14th day of May, 1882, the present managers were elected, viz.: William Galbraith, president of the board; William J. Alexander, treasurer; Joseph A. Herron, secretary; J. B. Finley, James Stockdale, Frank Manown, John L. George, and Frank Williams.

Hiram Lodge, No. 170, F. and A. M., was instituted at Williamsport, Dec. 6, 1819, and continued in existence until the year 1827, when, in consequence of the feeling displayed against all Masonic associations, the work of this lodge was suspended indefinitely. The only Worshipful Master of Hiram Lodge was Dr. James Pollock.

Henry M. Phillips Lodge, No. 337, F. and A. M., was chartered March 5, 1860, John Withrow, S. B. Bentley, David Riddle, Shesh Bentley, and A. J. Buffington being named as charter members. The lodge was instituted May 15th following by James Lindsey, acting D. D. G. M., who was a member of Waynesburg Lodge, No. 152. Those who served as the first officers were John Withrow, W. M.; S. B. Bentley, S. W.; David Riddle, J. W.; and A. J. Buffington, Sec.

John Withrow served through the years 1860–61. Subsequently Past Masters have been W. L. S. Wilson, 1862–63; Shesh Bentley, 1864; Joel Grable, 1865; R. S. H. Keys, 1866; Edward Creighton, 1867; W. S. S. Wilson, 1868; John Holland, 1869–71; R. S. H. Keys, 1872; W. C. Craven, 1873; J. C. Taylor, 1874; Chill W. Hazzard, 1875; W. E. Penrod, 1876; John F. Cooper, 1877; L. F. Jones, 1878; F. P. Scott, 1879–80; C. V. Stockdale, 1881.

The officers for 1882 are Charles H. Hoffman, W. M.; Samuel D. Culbertson, S. W.; John P. Borland, J. W.; C. V. Stockdale, Sec.; John Holland, Treas.; G. A. Hoffman, S. D.; A. F. McAllister, J. D.; J. L. Yohe, Pur.; and L. McDonald, Tyler.

Since its organization two hundred and thirteen members have belonged to the lodge. The present number of members is one hundred.

Regular meetings are held in Masonic Hall (third floor of Hazzard's building) on the first Tuesday after each full moon, at seven o'clock P.M.

Nucleus Lodge, No. 377, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Monongahela City, Pa., Sept. 14, 1849, with Frank Nelson, James H. Chess, H. B. Strayer, J. B. Springer, and John Watkins as charter members. The first officers were Frank Nelson, N. G.; James H. Chess, V. G.; H. B. Strayer, Sec.; J. B. Springer, Asst. Sec.; John Watkins, Treasurer. On the 16th of November following, H. D. Cooper, Josiah W. Carmack, H. Hombeck, James L. Irwin, Robert Coulter, John Gilfillan, and John Varner were initiated as members. To April, 1882, three hundred and seventy-two members have belonged to the organization, and those in good standing at the same date numbered ninety-seven.

Of those who have received the title of Past Grand are the following: Josiah W. Carmack, Frank Nelson, Robert Coulter, John Varner, Raphael Coulter, Charles E. Beach, Michael Bowman, A. T. Gregg, Munson Clark, Peter S. Griffin, Isaac Wall, Hughey McKinney, Shed. Heiser, Milo Gibson, Ralston Hamilton, R. M. Gee, S. H. Morrison, Thomas Wilson, J. C. Taylor, Robert McMasters, R. H. Young, M. Turnbolt, J. B. Williams, Isaac Lowman, I. Hodge, G. M. Groves, T. R. Hazzard, William S. Mellinger, D. A. Lackey, George Callahan, William Wilson, A. D. O'Donavan, George Frantz, W. L. S. Wilson, Joseph Cotesworth, G. L. Bayha, J. S. Gee, J. W. Downer, H. C. Underwood, James Craig, F. M. Myers, J. W. Hank, John H. Hill, John Holland, John Gilfillan, Mark Borland, Thomas Cotesworth, M. Sanders, John Patterson, Daniel Cooper, James T. Conlin, L. F. Jones, J. K. Long, Charles B. Wood, and J. F. Nicholson, several of those mentioned having served more than one term.

The present officers are J. B. McAllister, N. G.; William Rohrer, V. G.; G. L. Bayha, Sec.; John Anders, Asst. Sec.; A. D. O'Donovan, Treasurer. Regular meetings are held every Thursday evening.

On the corner of Main and Washington Streets the Odd-Fellows have a three-story brick structure, which was completed about the year 1870, at a cost of seventeen thousand dollars. It is under control of the Nucleus Association, whose present officers are Edward Corrin, president; John F. Nicholson, sec.; J. B. Finlay, Chill W. Hazzard, and Robert Coulter, directors.

The Odd-Fellows' Mutual Co-operative Association was an organization formed for the purpose of carrying on an extensive mercantile business. The first floor of the Odd-Fellows' building was occupied, and with a capital of from thirty to forty thousand dollars the business of the association was carried on from April 6, 1867, until about the year 1876, when its affairs were adjusted and the organization discontinued.

Parkison's Ferry Encampment, No. 175, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 6, 1869. To date its Past Chief Patriarchs have been R. M. Gee, T. R. Hazzard, G. L. Bayha, A. D. O'Donavan, James Craig, J. W. Latta, John Patterson, John H. Hill, L. R. Campbell, C. M. Yohe, Robert Jobes, H. C. Underwood, J. T. Conlin, L. F. Jones, D. H. Clark, Edward Corrin, V. O. Farquhar, John W. Hank, and Levi Shreckengost.

Waverly Lodge, No. 57, A. O. U. W., was organized at a meeting held in Odd-Fellows' Hall, Monongahela City, Pa., on the 18th day of August, 1873. This meeting was organized by calling John Patter-

son to the chair, the appointment of Q. C. Farquhar as secretary, and after J. W. Latta had briefly but clearly stated the objects of the gathering, the following officers were chosen: J. W. Latta, Past Master Workman; W. A. Nicholson, Master Workman; H. C. Underwood, General Foreman; S. P. Madeira, Overseer; C. M. Yohe, Guide; M. R. Taggart, Recorder; J. P. Taylor, Financier; John Patterson, Receiver; J. T. Conlin, Outer Watch.

On the 29th of August following the lodge was opened for the first time by M. W. Sackett, P. G. M. W., acting as Master Workman; Joseph Phillips, as General Foreman; F. G. Reminan, as Overseer; Thomas Jones, as Past Master Workman; James McCandless, as Guide; and J. Cushman, as Watch. J. W. Latta, John Patterson, B. Marks, W. A. Nicholson, J. P. Taylor, L. R. Walters, H. C. Underwood, M. Alter, C. M. Yohe, J. T. Conlin, and S. P. Madeira, as charter members, were then initiated into the mysteries of the order, and subsequently the officers chosen at the previous meeting were duly installed by the Grand Lodge officers.

At an adjourned meeting held during the evening of Aug. 29, 1873, the following new members were initiated, viz.: George T. Scott, H. S. Guthrie, George Conn, Lewis McDonald, W. T. Cannon, L. C. Collins, T. H. Kernan, J. W. Hank, W. F. Underwood, and L. R. Campbell. September 5th, same year, the following, also mentioned as charter members, were initiated: John H. Hill, William Haggerty, Eugene Craven, and Francis A. Fell.

Subsequent Master Workmen of this lodge have been elected as here shown: Homer C. Underwood, December, 1873; C. M. Yohe, June, 1874; John W. Hank, December, 1874; John Patterson, June, 1875; J. W. Scott, December, 1875; William H. Arrison, June, 1876: William Mann, December, 1876; J. P. Taylor, June, 1877; L. R. Campbell, December, 1877; J. T. Conlin, June, 1878; Henry McCain, December, 1878; William Haggerty, June, 1879; William S. Downer, December, 1879; Lewis McDonald, June, 1880; Levi Shreckongast, December, 1880; and Samuel D. Culbertson, the present presiding officer, December, 1881. Other present officers who were elected in December, 1881, are James K. Brown, Overseer; Ralston Williams, Recorder; John Patterson, Financier; Joseph A. Bryan, Receiver; Henry McCain, Guide; John W. Hank, J. W.; William H. Arrison, Outside Watch; James G. Sloan, M.D., Medical Examiner; and John W. Hank, Representative to the Grand Lodge.

Waverly Lodge now numbers forty members, and regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Fridays of each month in the Odd-Fellows' building, of Monongahela City.

Monongahela Council, No. 507, Royal Arcanum, was instituted on the 4th of August, 1880, its charter members being as follows: Eliphalet Downer, William McGregor, John F. Nicholson, Noah Penrod, John W. Teeters, Curtis V. Stockdale, R. S. D. Hartrick, Allen R. Parkison, T. J. Weddell, Mark Borland, J. P. Taylor, R. Eugene Byers, Benjamin C. Camp, Chill W. Hazzard, Samuel D. Culbertson, William P. Ketchum, Lewis N. Yohe, Samuel P. Keller, Thomas H. Baird, James McCallister, James M. Wall, Thomas S. McCurdy, James G. Sloan, and John M. Sutman.

The officers first elected were Thomas H. Baird, Regent; Samuel P. Keller, Vice-Regent; James G. Sloan, Orator; Chill W. Hazzard, Past Regent; John F. Nicholson, Secretary; Dr. James D. Sloan, Medical Examiner; Curtis V. Stockdale, Collector; J. P. Taylor, Treasurer; William P. Ketcham, Chaplain; Samuel D. Culbertson, Guide; James M. Wall, Warden; Allen R. Parkison, Sentry; and Mark Borland, Thomas McCurdy, and R. S. D. Hartrick, Trustees.

In 1881, Samuel P. Keller served as presiding officer. The present officers are Samuel D. Culbertson, Regent; R. S. D. Hartrick, Vice-Regent; T. J. Weddell, Orator; S. P. Keller, Past Regent; John F. Nicholson, Secretary; Curtis V. Stockdale, Collector; Thomas S. McCurdy, Treasurer; John D. Wilgus, Chaplain; John W. Teeters, Guide; William C. Robison, Warden; James Hamilton, Sentry; James G. Sloan, Medical Examiner; and Thomas S. McCurdy, R. S. D. Hartrick, and William McGregor, Trustees.

The council embraces a membership of forty-one, and regular meetings are held in the Odd-Fellows' Hall on the first and third Mondays of each month.

Grand Army of the Republic.—Under a charter granted by Gen. Louis Wagner, Department Commander, *General Starkweather*[1] *Post, No. 60, G. A. R.*, was organized April 30, 1867, the charter members being Alvin S. King, G. V. L. Mellinger, S. C. Wiley, M. P. Morrison, Chill W. Hazzard, W. P. Patton, W. H. King, Joseph Taylor, W. S. Cooper, A. D. O'Donovan, J. De V. Hazzard, James A. White, and Elias Gillmore.

Col. Chill W. Hazzard served as the first Post Commander. His successors until 1876 were A. D. O'Donovan, George V. Miller, James W. Downer, A. M. Walker, and J. De V. Hazzard, when a reorganization took place under the new ritual. Subsequent Commanders have been M. R. Taggart, elected in 1876; L. F. Jones, in 1877; James G. Sloan, 1878; W. C. Craven and J. M. Wall, 1879; John M. Sutman, 1880; H. J. Gamble, 1881; and Chill W. Hazzard (the present incumbent), in 1882. Other officers at this time are William Oliver, Senior Vice-Commander; A. T. Gregg, Junior Vice-Commander; James G. Sloan, Surgeon; H. J. Gamble, Quartermaster; Joseph Jennings, Chaplain; John M. Sut-

[1] Gen. John C. Starkweather, the distinguished soldier after whom this post was named, was well known to many members of the Army of the Cumberland as the colonel of the Sixteenth Wisconsin Infantry. For gallant and meritorious service he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers, and subsequently commanded the Third Brigade, Third Division, Fourteenth Army Corps. He is now practicing law at Washington, D. C.



REV. JAMES SLOAN, D.D.

man, Officer of the Day; Adam Wickerham, Officer of the Guard; and H. P. Callow, Adjutant.

Post No. 60 has been noted as an energetic organization since its institution in the spring of 1867. It has suitably observed every Decoration Day. For charitable purposes it has paid out $1255.35. It has ornamented in a most appropriate manner a beautiful lot in the Monongahela Cemetery, where substantial headstones have been placed over the graves of all honorably discharged soldiers buried therein. These stones are of uniform size, and unique in design and finish, bearing corps badges, military history, etc. On this lot also is a battery of twelve-pounder rifled cannon, donated by Congress at the instance of Hon. W. S. Shallenberger, the present member of that body from this district.

This post has been active and instrumental also in organizing kindred associations, and at the muster in of posts at West Newton, Brownsville, McKeesport, Belle Vernon, Washington, Canonsburg, California, Elizabeth, and Boston its members rendered efficient service. Through its Soldiers' Orphans Committee it has secured the admission of about fifty orphans of soldiers to the Soldiers' Orphans' School at Uniontown. This has been one of the special works of the post.

It has carried upon its rolls the names of about three hundred members. Those now in good standing number seventy-four. Among the distinguished gentlemen who have pronounced the annual memorial address before its members and their friends may be named Hon. A. G. Curtin, ex-Governor of Pennsylvania; Hon. Daniel Agnew, ex-Chief Justice of Pennsylvania; Rev. Dr. G. P. Hays, ex-President Washington and Jefferson College; Gen. James S. Negley, ex-member of Congress from the Allegheny District of Pennsylvania; Hon. J. W. F. White, judge of Court of Common Pleas, Allegheny County, Pa.; Rev. George P. Beard, President Southwestern Normal College, State of Pennsylvania; and other gentlemen no less distinguished.

In the person of Col. Chill W. Hazzard the post has furnished a representative to the National Encampment for five successive years. Col. Hazzard also served as Commander of the Department of Pennsylvania during the year 1880. (From data furnished by a committee of the post, composed of Dr. James G. Sloan, John M. Sutman, and H. P. Callow.)

First Presbyterian Church.—The church of which this was regarded as the true lineal descendant was first known as the Horseshoe Bottom Presbyterian Church, and was established three and a half miles from Monongahela City, on the Ridge road leading to Brownsville, on a farm belonging to Simon Wilson. It was a log church, and part of the foundation is still (1882) visible. This church was built about 1785. The Rev. Samuel Ralston, D.D., received a call from this and Mingo Creek congregations in November, 1796, which he accepted. In 1807 the congregation removed to Monongahela City, or Williamsport, as it was then called. When this transfer was made there was but one elder, Mr. James Hair. In 1815 it was resolved to build a small brick building, thirty by thirty-five feet. In 1816 the first communion was held in the new church, at which forty-five members sat down at the Lord's Table. In the same month the following elders were ordained: Messrs. James McGrew, Jesse Martin, and Robert McFarland. Mr. Hugh Wilson, elder from Carlisle, was also elected. The first Sabbath-school held in Williamsport was organized by Messrs. Jesse Martin and James Gordon, who reported July, 1823, a hundred scholars. Dr. Ralston continued preaching to this church until 1834, giving it one-third of his time, when, the people desiring more of his time, and the church of Mingo being unwilling to give it, he withdrew and gave all his time to Mingo, having preached at Williamsport and Horseshoe Bottom thirty-eight years. At a meeting of the Presbytery of Ohio, held April 20, 1837, the name of this church was changed to that of the "First Presbyterian Church of Monongahela City." Dr. Ralston was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Nourse, a stated supply, who labored here for six months.

At a congregational meeting July 30, 1835, it was resolved that a new church building should be erected. The building cost about $2100. The dedication sermon was preached by Dr. Elliott, of the Western Theological Seminary. Rev. George D. Porter began preaching as stated supply Oct. 15, 1835, two-thirds of his time. Feb. 20, 1836, Mr. Aaron Kerr was installed, and Messrs. Isaac Van Voorhis and James Gordon were ordained elders. Mr. Porter ceased preaching here February, 1838. The Rev. Mr. Chambers succeeded him as stated supply, remaining about six months. Oct. 28, 1839, the Rev. John Kerr was invited to take the pastoral charge of the congregation two-thirds of his time. Mr. Kerr was ordained and installed pastor by the Presbytery of Ohio April 22, 1840, and remained until 1862. During his pastorate the church grew from a membership of ninety to two hundred and five, the years of greatest increase being in 1842, thirty-six; in 1848, forty; in 1857, twenty-seven. In 1843, Mr. Henry Fulton was elected and installed elder. June 29, 1857, the following persons were installed elders: Messrs. Joseph Kiddoo, John Powers, and James Dickey. Mr. James Corry was ordained elder at the same time. April 7, 1862, a unanimous call was made out for Rev. S. G Dunlap. He was installed pastor Dec. 6, 1862, and remained until Sept. 29, 1866. Under his ministrations fifty-five were added on examination in 1863 and twenty-eight in 1864. Dec. 6, 1862, Mr. E. W. Tower was installed, and Messrs. John Wright, Francis J. Gardner, and David Moore were ordained elders. Dec. 30, 1866, the congregation voted a call to Rev. J. S. Stuchell, who was installed May 10, 1867, and continued pastor until April 1, 1870. Oct. 26, 1867, Messrs. W. C. Shaw, D. Yohe, and Samuel Hindman were ordained elders. Oct. 1, 1870, a call was made

out for the present (1882) pastor, Rev. William O. Campbell. He began his labors as stated supply Oct. 16, 1870, and was installed pastor Nov. 6, 1871. In the autumn of 1870 the congregation began to build the house in which they at present worship. It is a Gothic structure, and cost, when completed, $32,000. The following were the members of the building committee: Messrs. Aaron Brandy, H. H. Finley, T. R. Hazzard, Esq., John Patterson, James Stockdale, William J. Alexander, James H. Van Voorhis, and Francis I. Gardner. The lecture-room was occupied in 1872, and the church was dedicated on Sunday, June 8, 1873. The following persons constitute the board of elders and deacons at the present time: Elders, Messrs. William Caldwell, Samuel Hindman, W. H. Morrison, Joseph Patterson, John Patterson, John Power, Ralston Williams, Esq.; deacons, Messrs. William J. Alexander, Michael Bowman, Ebenezer Caldwell, J. B. Finley, Allen Parkison, James Stockdale. This church has furnished twelve ministers of the gospel as follows: Samuel Hair, Gilbert M. Hair, William Hamilton, Thomas Gordon, Alonzo Linn, James P. Fulton, Robert Fulton, John McFarland, Harvey Kerr, Oliphant Todd, William Caldwell, and David H. Stewart.[1]

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The memory of our most aged citizens carries us back through a period of seventy years, to the date 1812, at which time two brothers by the name of Riggs, local preachers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, organized a class at the house of Samuel Baxter, who then owned the farm now the property of Ira R. Butler, Esq. This class was composed of the two Riggs', Samuel Baxter and wife and several of their children, John R. Shugart and his wife.

In 1813 the first class was organized in what is now known as Monongahela City, John R. Shugart and his wife, Letitia, becoming prominent members of it by transfer from that organized the year previous on the Baxter farm. This class first met at the house of Mrs. Vandever, on the corner of Race Street and Cherry Alley. Shortly after its organization Æneas Graham and wife became members, and he was appointed leader of the class. Under his faithful labors it grew so rapidly as soon to require larger accommodations, and a room was procured in the house of Robert Beebe, on the river-bank, which also became the place of public preaching. A change was again necessitated by the continued rapid growth of the class and congregation, and a log house located on Main Street, formerly used as a barracks for troops, was temporarily fitted up as a place of worship.

Removing from this the society next took possession of what was at that time known as "The Old Log School-House," on Spring Alley, which was used until it became unfit for occupancy. On the hill at the upper end of the town was an old Union Church, built at an early date by general subscription; this was occupied at intervals, and preaching and class services were frequently held at private houses throughout the neighborhood.

In 1826, the congregation having grown numerically as also in financial ability, the first building for church purposes was purchased. This was located on the river-bank, and was originally, and up to the time of purchase, a private dwelling. The committee appointed to purchase this property was composed in part of William Jones, Æneas Graham, and Robert Bebee. It was a building of three stories, the first or lower one being brick, the second and third wood.

By removing the lower story and adding wings it was converted into a very comfortable and commodious house of worship of two stories. Here the first Methodist Sabbath-school was organized, with Thomas Collins, Esq., as the first superintendent, Abraham Hull succeeding him.

Up to the date 1833, Williamsport (now known as Monongahela City) was an appointment in the Beallsville circuit, having preaching, as a rule, every two weeks. Such was the growth and ability of the society at this period that application was made to the Conference for removal from the circuit and the organization of a station. This request was granted, and Charles Cook appointed as the first stationed preacher. During the first year of his pastorate steps were taken looking to the sale of the church on the river-bank, and the erection of a still more suitable and commodious house of worship. Prompt action was taken and the sale of the old church property effected.

At the first Quarterly Conference in 1834 it was determined to build a house fifty by eighty feet on a lot donated by William Ihmsen, and located on the corner of Race and Chess Streets.

The contract for the building was awarded to Samuel Devore.

As members of the board of trustees at this date we find the names of Joseph Alexander, William Ihmsen, William Mills, John R. Shugart, and A. L. Williams.

This new enterprise was pushed rapidly forward, and in the month of May, 1835, the new house was dedicated, Charles Cook, the pastor, preaching the sermon.

This house is still standing,—a two-story brick building, solid, but plain and unpretentious. It cost about two thousand five hundred dollars. In it the society worshiped for the period of thirty-two years.

Early in the year 1864, under the pastorate of Ezra Hingely, the possibility and propriety of building a house of worship on a larger and grander scale first became a matter of inquiry. Before the close of the year the Quarterly Conference appointed a building committee, and authorized it to proceed at once to the erection of a new house of worship. This committee, to which additions were made from time to

[1] By Rev. William O. Campbell.

time, and which acted in conjunction with the board of trustees, was composed of the following persons: Rev. E. Hingely, O. C. House, R. M. Clark, Daniel Pierce, Alexander Scott, E. L. King, R. Stockdale, Joseph Alexander, James Williams, John Blythe, Cyrus Underwood, Robert Coulter, J. F. Ferree, Isaac Jones, Col. Joseph Taylor, C. R. Stuckslager, and S. P. Keller.

It was proposed to erect a two-story brick house, at an estimated cost of thirty thousand dollars.

In 1867, under the pastorate of A. W. Butts, the building was inclosed, and on the 15th day of December the lecture-room was dedicated. The sermon of the occasion was preached by Rev. W. A. Davidson, D.D. Six years subsequent to this, March 2, 1873, the main audience-room was dedicated by Rev. S. H. Nesbit, D.D. Rev. S. M. Hickman was then pastor of the church. The building is well located on Main Street, is ninety feet long by fifty-one feet wide; its spire, from foundation to top, is one hundred and seventy-five feet. It has a seating capacity for eight hundred persons, and cost a trifle over forty-five thousand dollars. The present membership is five hundred and thirty. Of the Sunday-school J. P. Taylor is the present superintendent, with J. D. Hammond and R. H. Young, assistants. The number of scholars enrolled is three hundred and seventy.

The following persons constitute the board of trustees: S. P. Keller, R. Stockdale, Robert Van Voorhis, Joseph Warne, E. Downer, John Blythe, Eugene Byers, Mark Borland, J. D. Hammond.

From the date 1833, when the station was organized, the following is nearly, if not quite, a correct list of the pastors:[1] Revs. Charles Cook, Matthew Simpson, Christopher Hodgson, William Hunter, Alcinus Young, Nathaniel Callender, William Lemmon, Ebenezer Hays, E. P. Jacob, Z. H. Coston, Charles Thorn, Wesley Smith, Nathaniel Callender, Caleb Foster, George S. Holmes, Josiah Mansel, Peter F. Jones, A. G. Williams, S. F. Minor, L. R. Beacom, J. C. Brown, A. J. Enesley. 1864, Ezra Hingely; 1867, A. W. Butts; 1870, Hiram Miller; 1872, S. M. Hickman; 1873, Edward Williams; 1875, T. N. Boyle; 1876, William Lynch; 1876, R. L. Miller; 1878, J. S. Bracken; 1881, I. A. Pearce.

First Baptist Church.[2]—At various times prior to the formation of this church occasional sermons were preached in Monongahela City by Baptist ministers who happened to be passing through the town, and the Rev. Dr. Estep was a notable one among them.

Although quite a number of persons holding the Baptist faith resided in the place, it appears that no effort was made to occupy the field with regular Baptist preaching until the winter of 1860. At that time Rev. David Williams, assisted by pastors of neighboring Baptist Churches, commenced a series of meetings, which resulted in the reception and baptism of eight persons on the 29th day of January of the same year. It was then thought expedient to organize as a church for the purpose of sustaining regular preaching.

Accordingly on the 9th day of February, 1860, those recently baptized, together with others dismissed for the purpose from various Baptist organizations, fourteen in all, met in the public school building in Monongahela City and organized a regular Baptist Church, the names of the constituted members being Moses Scott and wife, Henry Popenger and wife, B. F. Bentley and wife, John King and wife, S. H. Carroll, Barbara Hendrickson, Milton King, Mary S. King, S. J. King, and Mrs. James Guthrie. They adopted the constitution, covenant, and articles of faith in common use among Baptists, and the name of the "First Monongahela City Regular Baptist Church." The officers first elected were John King and John Storer, deacons; Moses Scott, John Storer, and B. F. Bentley, trustees; and Moses Scott, church clerk.

On the 24th of February following, a council composed of delegates from various Baptist Churches unanimously agreed to recognize this as a regular Baptist Church, and during the evenings of the same day, in the Presbyterian house of worship, formal recognition services were held, Revs. Isaac Sawyer, J. K. Cramer, R. R. Sutton, and David Williams being present and participants. At this time the church was composed of twenty-five members. In June, 1860, it was admitted into the Pittsburgh Baptist Association.

Those who have served as pastors of this church since its organization have been David Williams, R. R. Sutton, O. P. Hargrave, A. Wilson, Lloyd Morgan, A. J. King, and the present incumbent, E. C. Baird. Situated in the central part of the city, this organization owns a commodious house of worship, free from debt, and the church property is valued at eight thousand dollars.

The present membership of the church is two hundred and nine, and the present officers: Rev. E. C. Baird, pastor; B. F. Bentley (present mayor), Robert Hagerty, I. T. Conlin, Isaac Yohe, and Oscar Haywood, deacons; and George Wilson, clerk.

Church of the Transfiguration (Roman Catholic).—As early as 1816 residents here of the Roman Catholic faith received the services of Rev. Fathers McGuire, O'Connor, and others. Under the ministrations of Rev. Dennis Kearney the present house of worship was commenced and completed in 1865, at a cost of about six thousand dollars.

Father Kearney was succeeded by Rev. John O. G. Scanlon, who was followed by Rev. William F. Hayes. The present pastor is Rev. Francis McCourt, of East Elizabeth, Pa., and the congregation comprises members of more than one hundred families.

[1] From MS. prepared by Rev. I. A. Pearce, the present pastor.

[2] Facts and data furnished by the pastor, the Rev. E. C. Baird.

More extended mention of this church will be found on page 425, in an article furnished by D. J. Malady, of Washington.

The Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of Monongahela City, was organized by Revs. John Morgan and Alfred Bryan, missionaries of that denomination, on the 31st day of January, 1833. A church edifice was erected the same year, it being completed and occupied Sept. 1, 1833. During the existence of this society the following-named ministers were ordained as pastors: Samuel M. Sparks, 1833; Alexander Robinson, 1834; Samuel M. Sparks, 1835; John Carey, 1836; Samuel E. Hudson, 1837; Mr. Dunlap, 1840; B. Miller, 1841; Mr. Brice, 1842. Meanwhile one hundred and four persons had joined the organization; but the holding of regular meetings having ceased about 1845, the members gradually drifted away and joined other denominations.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church.—The Wesleyan Methodist Church is another one of the defunct religious organizations of the town. During the best days of the society a small house of worship was erected, and for some few years regular meetings were held therein. But from various causes, *i.e.*, removal of prominent members and lack of interest among those remaining, this organization has become a thing of the past. The church building stands in the First Ward, and is now occupied by a small Lutheran congregation.

First English Evangelical Lutheran Church.—This society was organized Feb. 7, 1869, at a meeting held in the old Methodist Episcopal house of worship (corner of Third and Chess Streets), by the following members: Lewis Staib, Jacob Leighler, Henry C. Birt, John Zeh, Adam Augendobler, Philip Grigg, George L. Bayha, Martha J. Staib, Elizabeth Leighler, Elizabeth Augendobler, Caroline Grigg, Mary Altman, and Catharine Altman. At the same meeting Lewis Staib, Jacob Leighler, and George L. Bayha were elected *pro tem.* trustees and executive committee.

Lewis Staib was elected elder, and Adam Augendobler deacon, Sept. 24, 1871. They at once assumed the duties of their respective offices, relieving the trustees and committee before mentioned. On the 12th of April, 1874, John Holland was elected deacon, and the 3d of May following secretary and treasurer. Alexander Scott was elected elder, and Moses Arthur deacon, Jan. 3, 1875, and on February 24th of that year John Holland was elected superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

Rev. Dr. L. Ryder served as pastor of this congregation until early in January, 1872, when he removed to Hollidaysburg (where he still remains), and was at once succeeded by Rev. H. H. Hall. The latter remained until the early part of the year 1876. During the past year Rev. Mr. Winton, of Allegheny City, has held services twice a month in the small building in the First Ward known as the Wesleyan Methodist Church. However, the old Methodist church edifice was occupied for several years.

From February, 1869, to April, 1876, seventy-six persons joined the organization. The present members number not much more than one-half that many.

St. Paul's Episcopal Church.—The parish of St. Paul's Episcopal Church of Monongahela City was organized by Rev. Bishop Alonzo Potter, Nov. 18, 1863, when the following persons were elected vestrymen: William Manown, John S. Markell, R. T. Robinson, R. M. Gee, Francis Nelson, James P. Sheplar, and E. W. Chittenden.

The corner-stone of the present house of worship was laid in 1866. It is a Gothic stone building, fifty by ninety feet, with bell-towers surmounting, and cost fifteen thousand dollars. Rev. H. Mackay took charge as the first rector Dec. 4, 1863. He was succeeded in March, 1870, by Rev. J. B. Linskea. The Sabbath-school was organized in the spring of 1862 by Rev. Mr. Ten Broeck, who preached as a missionary one year before the church was established. The present rector, Rev. Norman, although having the records and other data necessary to prepare a satisfactory account of this organization, has declined to furnish any information, which accounts for the meagreness of this article.

African Methodist Episcopal Church.—This organization was formed (at the residence of Rachel Bowman) in 1834, by the Revs. Samuel Clingman and Thomas Lawrence; and among the original members were Elijah Bowman, John Bowman, Abraham Jones, Priscilla Jones, William Moore, Mary Moore, Elizabeth Catlin, Rachel Bowman, Rebecca Ross, Ruth Ann Bowman, and Elizabeth McDonald.

The congregation rented different houses to worship in until 1842, when it made arrangements to build a suitable structure. The basement was finished in 1849, and the building complete in 1858. It was of brick, size thirty-six by forty feet, and is now occupied as a dwelling by Charles Jones. The present house of worship, which was commenced in 1871, is still unfinished. It also is constructed of brick upon a beautiful site, and is forty five by seventy feet, ground dimensions.

Rev. Samuel Clingman became the first pastor in 1834, and he was succeeded by Thomas Lawrence in 1835. Among subsequent pastors we mention the following: Samuel Clingman, 1836; William Newman, 1838; Fayette Davis, 1840; James Coleman, 1842; George Coleman, 1844; Augustus R. Greer, 1846; William Morgan, 1848; James Coleman, 1849; Nelson Carter, 1850; Levan Gross, 1853; John W. Jones, 1855; Shugart T. Jones, 1856; Levan Gross, 1858; Shugart T. Jones, 1860; Levan Gross, 1861; A. Harwell, 1863; Levan Gross, 1865; Charles Greene, 1866; Alfred Newman, 1867; Levan Gross, 1868; W. C. West, 1869; W. H. Thomas, 1870. Other pastors, of whom the dates of their coming have not been given, were Burton Lewis, W. M. Peters, Benjamin

Wheeler, W. H. Brown, A. L. Grant, W. A. J. Phillips, C. D. Lewis, Solomon Thompson, W. G. Ralph, and J. M. Morris. David Lewis, the present pastor, came in September, 1880.

The congregation numbers one hundred at this time, and the official board consists of J. W. Alexander and Jacob A. Simon, local preachers; W. H. Hilton, B. F. Crouch, Mark Hilton, Joseph A. Jones, Joseph H. Simons, and Jacob A. Simons, stewards; J. W. Alexander, B. F. Crouch, Joseph A. Jones, R. F. Oliver, William Catlin, Mark Hilton, and W. H. Hilton, leaders; W. H. Hilton, E. N. Thompson, Jacob A. Simons, E. Montgomery, Mark Hilton, B. F. Crouch, Joseph H. Simons, R. F. Oliver, and Joseph A. Jones, trustees.

Monongahela Cemetery.—The Monongahela Cemetery Association was established in 1863, and soon after its officers purchased thirty-two acres of ground in accordance with the purposes contemplated by their charter. The grounds are situated in the southeastern part of the corporate limits, on a height which overlooks the Monongahela River and its beautiful valley for many miles. Much taste and skill is displayed in the general plan, and under the care of Mr. Adam Augendobler, who has had immediate charge of the grounds for many years, this pretty little city of the dead attracts and is entitled to general admiration. From the opening to the present time (April, 1882) eleven hundred and twenty-five interments have been made within the inclosure.

In this connection, however, it is proper to add that, while the grounds of the cemetery association are well kept, neat, and beautiful, the old burial-ground, in the midst of the town, is in a very bad condition. True, many bodies have been removed from it to the new cemetery, yet very many still remain beneath marble tablets that have been broken and trampled upon by horses, cattle, and swine, roaming at will in the neglected, unfenced plot.

Educational.—The following interesting historical address was delivered at the dedication of the new public school building at Monongahela City, July 1, 1881, by J. S. Van Voorhis, A.M. and M.D., of Belle Vernon, Pa. It covers a period of nearly one hundred years, and (with his permission) is inserted entire without further comment:

"The history of education in this vicinity, in common with other matters of local interest, is shrouded in uncertainty, only a few vague and general items being preserved. Looking upon our ancestors from a present stand-point, they appear to have lived merely for their day only, caring little for the wants and desires of the future. They were content when satisfied that they and their offspring had whereof to eat, drink, and wherewithal to be clothed. In fact, their immediate necessities were so urgent as to call for the greater part of their time in efforts to secure for them what was termed in those days 'a living.' Faith in the precepts of the Bible in its truest *version* was innate to the first settlers of our valley, the strongest Puritanical ideas being the literature upon which they founded their hopes of the future, never doubting that time and labor would in the end verify the prophetic saying, 'The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them, and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.'

"Until about the close of the last century, individual culture consisted chiefly in learning to farm in the most primitive manner, which included a very limited knowledge of the art of raising grain and the manufacture of home-made clothing. The favored few who were privileged to literary attainment were in full proportion at reaching the point of reading, writing, and ciphering to the single rule of three. Houses erected especially for school purposes were unknown. If, perchance, some itinerant individual representing himself to be a schoolmaster should happen along, an impromptu school-house was obtained in the shape of some log cabin vacated by the tenant as unfit to occupy.

"The predecessor of the Parkisons, whose name we have mislaid, on his arrival found the site on which this rapidly-growing city is located to be a dense forest of sugar- and walnut-trees, untouched by the hand of art or science. Contemporary with this settlement was the region around the old Horse-Shoe Bottom meeting-house filled with immigrants. Here the older Powers, Moodys, Colvins, McComas, Witherows, Rices, Fryes, and others founded their homes. This church, erected at the close of the Revolution, was the first in this region, and its organization gave at once new life and vigor to the settlers, and its force of character culminated in awaking a desire for more than a homespun education. The influence of that congregation rapidly grew into such magnitude as to make it a centre of a higher state of civilization. Its power attracted the immigrant on his way thitherward in his search for a new home, which was found by many in the circle of country of which the church was the centre. So rapidly was this region taken up by new-comers that it for a time overshadowed the river settlements.

"From all information we can gather it is evident that the first school at which settlers of this city attended was located in an old log house that stood near where John Witherow's blacksmith-shop now stands, and is supposed to have been the original residence of the older McComas. To add more to this influence, on the 19th day of October, 1796, Mr. Samuel Ralston, a licentiate from the Presbytery of New Castle, was called to preach to this congregation. He was a foreigner by birth and education. He was a man not only filled with the Holy Ghost, but he was adorned with the highest literary attainments found in the Old World. In his every-day life he exemplified the value of education, and impressed on the minds of his people that it followed hand in hand

with religion. The good of his teachings soon cropped out in the establishment of other schools. During the winter seasons another school was opened in the vicinity of the present residence of Dutton Shannon, another at Parkison's Ferry, in an old log house of primitive style,—by this we mean of unhewn logs. It was a dwelling once, used as such, situate in a grove of sugar-trees on the lot on which stands the residence of Michael Yohe, near the old Presbyterian Church, not far from the lot on which this beautiful house has been erected. Shades of the departed! thy spirits may yet linger around this sacred spot whilst we dedicate another temple to the god of science.

"Up to this time, and many years afterwards, there was no organized effort to establish a uniform system of schools, the first attempt in that direction being the assessment and collection of a poor tax on the richer to pay the schooling of the poorer class of citizens. This new notion had many disadvantages and not any virtues. It fixed at once a discrimination in personal character which was then and is now distasteful to the full-blooded American.

"Schools were taught in several of the old-time houses besides the famous old log house already named. A Mrs. McKeever, an elderly lady, in 1819 had a school in an old house where the depot now stands. Among her scholars was Joseph Warne, well known in this vicinity. Edward Tower, father of G. H. and Theo. Tower, of Elizabeth, taught a school not long afterwards in the old red house that stood on the lot on which the People's Bank now stands.

"A Mr. Victor also taught in the same house. He also had Mr. Joseph Warne for a scholar. This teacher boarded with Mr. James Warne, who built and lived in the house so long occupied by the late Joseph Wilson, on Main Street. Orlando H. Gold taught about the year 1830 in the old red house on the river-bank, long known as the house in which the late Samuel Black kept his first store. The building has long since disappeared. Among his scholars were W. J. Alexander, the worthy president of the board of directors, Charles Beebe, Samuel C. King, Wash. Spence, Samuel Guthrie, Wm. Devore, Robert McGrew, Franklin Manown, and many other formerly well-known boys.

"Mr. Joseph Grieves, a man of delicate constitution, who lived near the toll-gate up the pike, also taught in the old red house on the river-bank, the above-mentioned boys constituting many of his scholars. For some reason, during the progress of his school, he packed up his paraphernalia, consisting of rod, ferule, and dinner-basket, and moved his quarters to the red house where the People's Bank now stands, he, in common with his patrons, having a peculiar taste for a red house. In after-years no doubt many of them were gratified to see brick substituted, whether on account of the red color or not we can only have our opinion. In a recent interview with Moses Arthurs, now of this city, he informed us that he taught a school in 1831 in an old house which stood on the river-bank on the upper corner of the lot on which the old Huston mansion then stood, above the old wharf. Mr. B. F. Bentley was one of his scholars, if we are not mistaken.

"In the year 1834, Mr. E. A. Talbot opened a school in the old Methodist Church, a part of which can still be seen near the new wharf, and Miss Clarke, an aunt of S. C. and W. H. Wilson, taught a school during the same year in the old house formerly known as the Dorcas Cooper house, opposite the present residence of Richard Stockdale, on Main Street. To this school of Miss Clarke, Mr. Underwood first sent his children after his arrival in the place. Under her teaching my old friend and schoolmate, 'Uncle Abe,' learned his first lesson of wisdom, and perhaps to the early impressions of her rulings may be attributed the fact that to this day he has eschewed matrimony. Mr. Watson, well known among the boys as *Blue Beard*, also kept school in this house. It seemed in those days that no kind of a building except an old house could be used for a school-house. The idea of erecting a school-house was not even among the possibilities. Such, in a general way, was the condition of school matters in this vicinity prior to the adoption of the common-school system of 1834, and let it ever be to its credit that the township embracing Williamsport was among the first to accept the provisions of the law. By the act of Assembly dated March 28, 1781, the county of Washington was divided into thirteen townships, one of which number was called Fallowfield, and included within its territory the district now known as Monongahela City. All schools to which we have alluded were within its limits until the formation of Carroll, Sept. 30, 1834. It will be noticed that Miss Clarke and Mr. Watson were the last to teach in the town whilst it was connected with old Fallowfield. Before the school system was organized Carroll township was formed, and Williamsport was within its limits and under its jurisdiction for all purposes.

"The first election in the new township was held at the house of Joseph Hamilton, who kept the hotel now known as the Miller House, on Main Street. At this election a board of school directors was elected for the first time, and on this board devolved the duty of organizing the township for school purposes. This was no easy task. We can recall but the names of David Williams, uncle of your honorable secretary, Isaac Van Voorhis, my venerated father, and George Morrison, now residing in Uniontown, as members of that board. The board for the time being divided the township into convenient subdistricts, as required by law, using for school-houses whatever old buildings could be obtained.

"An old house on the hillside, to the left of the road leading from Yerty's Run to Galbreath's, fur-

nished one, in which a one-armed man was teacher. He being barred out at one time, at the approach of the holidays, forced an entrance through the clapboard roof, and soon settled the boys with a severe *drubbing*, as it was called. He was a strict but successful teacher, introducing many new and practical ideas not dreamed of in old-time philosophy. This school was finally merged into the one in the stone house which Col. A. T. Gregg aided in building, and in which house he taught the first school, thus carrying into practice the homœopathic dogma, '*Similia similibus curantur.*' On the hill above the present residence of William Blythe may yet be seen traces of a log cabin which, condemned by common consent as unfit for any other use, was selected as a suitable school-house. It was a retired spot, not even a road, much less a house, within sight; no wonder the proprietor was constantly complaining of the depredations of such boys as McCarty Williams, Robert Phillips, James Stockdale, Robert Van Voorhis, and others, who, not alive to his finer feelings, displayed a good deal of faith in old-time Nihilism, having no disposition to ignore the doctrine, well cherished everywhere, that the boy had 'no pent-up Utica to contract his power' to roam undisturbed, not being met in those days at every crossing by the huge sign of danger as now, bearing the inscription, 'Trespassers beware,' or if by chance some such bugbear passed before them, it was quickly demolished by the finger-stone.

"The only thing that forced the old-time boy to a hasty retreat was the bumble-bee and yellow-jacket. In this school, as already intimated, our friend Robert Phillips was a scholar, and methinks I can see him, yet as he sat cross-legged on a split log bench, with slate and pencil, intent on working out a sum in pounds, shillings, and pence, or proving to those around him, in his peculiar style, how he had solved the question, 'that if two and two make four, four and four would make eight.' In this waste cabin an Irishman named Lewis first taught; he was succeeded by Sampson and Paul. Lewis was Irish indeed, and his pupils were very much inclined to imitate his *twang*, calling have, *hāve*, by sounding the *a* long instead of *a* short.

"The town was divided into two sub-districts, one being a double district. The upper end, including Catsburg, attended school in a frame house which stood on the island, near where the foundry now stands, being owned at that time by the heirs of Elias Watkins. For one term at least this school was taught by the late Thomas Collins, Esq. The lower end of town occupied the old Methodist Church for a time as a school-house. E. A. Talbot seems to have been the first teacher in this house under the new system. He was succeeded in 1835 by a Mr. Prescott. He was a relative of the celebrated historian, and was a man of more than ordinary literary attainments.

"After grave consideration the board of directors determined to erect in each district a brick or stone house. The houses built in town under this resolution were the three-roomed house, of which the late Alex. Scott was contractor, still standing on the old Presbyterian church lot, and the one on the island long since passed into the river. In the latter house we think Thomas Collins was the first teacher. These houses were occupied for the first time in the winter of 1836, having been built during the preceding summer. We feel almost certain that Nimrod Gregg, brother of Col. A. T. Gregg, taught one of the schools in the double house during this winter, and that a Mr. Dunn taught the other one. Mr. Dunn was a Yankee schoolmaster. He was fresh from Yankee land, and full of new ideas in the school business. He was soon impressed with the fact that he was in a strange land and surrounded by habits and customs requiring no little moral courage to break into, and as much physical nerve to introduce a new departure. He took in the situation readily. He came among them as *Mr.* not *Master* Dunn, and as such he would have them recognize him. He intended to teach, not keep school; that he only had one rule, and that was obedience to his will. His rule was founded, no doubt, on the moral lesson taught in the words of the poet:

> "'I am monarch of all I survey;
> My right there is none to dispute;
> I make the little ones to obey,
> And manage the big ones to boot.'

Which, being translated, means that he would use the rod to the smaller and his boot to the larger scholars.

"Mr. Dunn's career as a teacher was a success. His scholastic attainment and gentlemanly deportment, together with natural kindness, won for him the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. He was the first to introduce prizes as rewards of merit, and the first school prizes ever given were taken by three sisters of your worthy president.

"By the act of April, 1837, the town of Williamsport was incorporated into a borough under the name and style of Monongahela City, and thereafter the schools were placed under the control of a board of directors elected exclusively by the voters in the new borough. The late T. R. Hazzard succeeded Dunn as teacher, and carried out more fully new improvements in the art of teaching. He was a fine scholar, a kind friend, and a generous benefactor. To him more than any one individual is this community indebted for its well-known educational spirit. He taught the first classical academy in the town. Among his pupils were many who are now holding or have held important positions in church and state. Under his teachings a new spirit on the subject of education seemed to take hold of the people, giving rise to a desire for an advance in the cause, with the selection of teachers of a higher order of literary worth. Shortly after his

retirement from teaching in the old house the question of examining teachers as to their qualifications was raised, and to render the matter practical the late Dr. R. F. Biddle and William Davidson, editor of the Carroll *Gazette*, were appointed a board of examiners.

"Among the many other teachers in the old double house were Joseph S. Morrison, now a distinguished member of the Pittsburgh bar, and R. F. Cooper. Cooper had been among Hazzard's earliest pupils, at the age of sixteen having read at a public exhibition his masterly literary production entitled 'Mutability of all things.' To him and his teachings your speaker owes his earliest thirst for literature. As a teacher, penman, writer, printer, editor, and soldier, he had few equals. His criticism at the early part of the late war on the tactics of the United States army, as printed in the Philadelphia *North American*, elicited commendation from the highest military authorities of the nation. On the graves of Hazzard and Cooper let us not forget to strew flowers and shed tears of regret over their early demise. Friends, teachers, though dead, thy virtues live.

"The rapid growth of the borough soon necessitated the erection of a new school building. In the year 1852 the board of directors, consisting of our venerable friend, Cyrus Underwood, as president, and the late Alexander Wilson as secretary, with Joseph Alexander, H. H. Finley, Wilson Thompson, and Alexander Scott as members, resolved to build a new schoolhouse, which gave the town the brick house across the street from this house. The lot was purchased from Henry Fulton. The house cost seven thousand dollars. Johnson Baird and William Wilson did the stone- and brick-work; William Coulter did the carpenter-work. It was opened for school in the fall of 1853. Andrew Brown, now of the 'Forks,' and T. R. Hazzard, just returned from West Newton, were the first teachers, the former having been the last to teach in the old building. Too much credit cannot be given President Underwood for his untiring industry and foresight in moulding public opinion and carrying the enterprise to a successful issue. He was born in Baltimore, Md., Aug. 28, 1807. He first settled in this place in 1834, where he has resided ever since, excepting three years he served as recorder of the county. He and H. H. Finley are the only surviving members of that board of directors.

"The union school was organized in the fall of 1854, with James H. Moore as principal, and Miss Webster, Miss Beebe, and Miss Hodgson as assistants. Mr. Moore is deceased. His wife, formerly Miss Webster, is now principal of one of the public schools of Indianapolis. This union school, under the supervision of a principal, was a new thing among the people, and for a time the plan had many prejudices to overcome, but ere the close of the first term it was pronounced a success by the bitterest enemy. Owing to many diversified circumstances the principal and teachers were very often changed, a policy of questionable propriety. Recently, however, the reverse obtains. We cannot recall the names of all who have in this building taught school. We record here that Professor Jennings was the last principal in that building, and that his reputation is such as to insure us in openly declaring that his career has been successful, and that the very walls of the old building join in echoing his praise.

"By the provisions of the act incorporating the borough into a city, its boundaries were considerably enlarged, adding thereby much to the population, and increasing the number of scholars in the public schools. This fact had much to do in originating the necessity of this grand edifice now under process of dedication. This building needs no eulogy from me; it speaks for itself in tones that will reverberate through generations yet unborn. When this valley with its hundred villages smoking with the fires of industry shall quake with the thunderings of the iron horse as it drives with lightning speed its human freight from ocean to ocean, this house will be pointed to as the proudest monument to science between the rising and setting sun. Long after the drapery of the grave shall have enshrouded them, the names of Williams, Beaver, King, Hammond, Sheplar, Linn, Blythe, Teeters, Alexander, Coulter, Hartrick, and others connected therewith will have an abiding place in the future. The contractors, too, Neel, Blythe & Co., will not be forgotten when future generations shall make up their jewels of rejoicing.

"We cannot refrain from turning aside for a moment and pointing you to some interesting features in the life of our old friend and schoolmate, William Coulter. More than half a century ago we together attended the old Colhoon school, near the late residence of the late Abe Hall. He has been so long identified with this community in all its interests, and especially in that of its public schools, that his nature has had much to do in moulding the disposition and tastes of the people. He was born Nov. 11, 1817, in Catsburg, in the old house still standing on the corner of the street leading to the cemetery. He came on the stage of life, it will thus be seen, about the time in the history of that village when 'Biddy Caldwell' held queenly sway. He first attended school in an old house long since passed into the river near the residence of the late Judge Hill. His next school was that of Miss Burke, who kept in an old house on the Bollman lot, near the residence of the late Noble Woodward. Among the scholars were his brothers Ralph and Joseph Woodward. He also attended John Dunning's school, kept in the red house already named, where the People's Bank stands.

"In 1827 he attended school in the old house in the rear of the grocery of D. H. Williams, where Gabriel Silverthorn lived long ago. Early as 1828 he attended the old Colhoon school. In 1830 he went to

school to a man named Hepburn, who, with his two daughters, taught a semi-graded school in the old Dorcas Cooper house. Mrs. Margaret Sloan was one of the scholars, and has very vivid recollections of the teachers. After the adoption of the common-school system he was a scholar at the Irish Lewis school on Marshall's Hill. The last school he ever attended was taught by Moses Arthur, on the Yough River, near Robbin's Mill. At the close of this school he considered himself a graduate in the 'single rule of three,' and congratulated himself, no doubt, that after years of hard study in many schools of learning he had at length acquired sufficient proficiency in that rule as to qualify him for the carpenter trade. He began to learn his trade with a Mr. Kelly, but made poor progress, owing to the fact that Kelly did not have anything to do.

"This did not suit the young apprentice as well as it would boys nowadays, so he left Kelly and engaged with Amos Robbins to learn the millwright trade. It soon, however, struck William that curves, wheels, and spindles would not lead rapidly to wealth, so he suddenly, with rule and square, set out for himself on his first track, and how well he has pursued it ever since let the result of skill all over this neighborhood bear the testimony. He has been a school director in his native town back to the time to which memory runneth not to the contrary. He has seen the old building across the way come and answer its day. Although in appearance he looks hale and robust, a twinkle of the eye readily detects the fact that the weight of years is upon him. God bless you, William Coulter!

"Independent of the common-school system, the influence of the select and academical schools acted no little part in creating that educational spirit which has given your city so wide-spread reputation for its literary caste. Over half a century ago, Dr. Ralston, at his residence near Ginger Hill, heard the late Samuel Hair, Aaron Williams, and Samuel Williams recite their first lessons in Greek and Latin. Then followed the academies of Hazzard and E. S. Blake, in the old church on the river-bank; of J. D. Mason, in the old church on the hill, and of J. P. Thompson, in the old carriage-factory, where your humble servant learned to decline 'Stella,' and conjugate the Greek verb *Tupto, Tupso, Tetupha, Etupon.* Then followed the schools of McFarland and the Morrison brothers, and the select school of Mary J. Cooper, now Mrs. Biddle, whose presence greets us to-night. There, too, was Miss Celia Gillet, daughter of the late Rev. N. H. Gillet, of Rehoboth. She, with her father and mother, have passed to the better land, whilst Miss Lizzie Lockhart is here with us. Miss Haines, a lady from Canonsburg, taught a select school for a time in the old church on the river-bank; so also did Rev. Samuel Hudson, now a distinguished minister in the Cumberland Church. Miss Haines had among her scholars Miss Eliza J. Warne, now the wife of John Watkins, of Missouri; Miss Hindman and Miss Campbell, of Finleyville; Miss Rebecca Van Voorhis, now of Spearville, Kan., and many others whose names we cannot recall.

"From these schools in this vicinity were sent forth many who have taken an important part in the drama of life. J. W. F. White, once a pupil, is now a judge in Pittsburgh. A. H. Kerr is an able minister in St. Peter's, Minn.; John McFarland was a pioneer minister in Missouri, and died a few years ago near Greenfield, Dade Co.; J. C. Cooper is a prominent physician of Philadelphia; W. F. Hamilton is one of the most talented ministers in the Synod of Wheeling; John H. Storer and James H. Manown have long been prominent physicians of West Virginia; A. J. Davis is a physician on the retired list in the East End; Joseph S. and A. P. Morrison are lawyers of high standing in Pittsburgh; James Fleming is a successful physician in Franklin, Ohio; George T. Miller is a wealthy coal dealer in this valley, near lock No. 2 (he is the father of Rev. Miller, of the Presbytery of Blairsville); Dr. W. H. King was one of the most distinguished surgeons and physicians in Western Pennsylvania (he died a few years since in the prime of manhood; his remains are sleeping calmly in the beautiful cemetery overlooking his native town); Francis Gardner remains in *statu quo* on the farm in the bend of the river below Elkhorn; James Scott, one of Hazzard's early pupils, studied medicine with Dr. Biddle in the little old office that stood where Hoffman's store now is. He first practiced his profession in Greenfield, Pa., moved to Ohio, where, as physician and politician, he has always occupied a high position. For many years he was a leading member of the Ohio Legislature, was consul at Honolulu for a term, and is now again a member of the Legislature, where, as Nestor of that body, he is recognized as the leading spirit. He is a brother of the late Alexander Scott, of this city. Thomas Hodgson, grandson of the good old J. R. Shugart, is a talented and successful minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Cyrus B. King is a physician in Allegheny, and at this time one of the visiting surgeons of the West Penn Hospital. George P. Fulton at the age of seventeen devoted himself to teaching, and has pursued it ever since except whilst in the army during the late war. He has just been elected for the eleventh time principal of the Hiland Public Schools, East End, in the city of Pittsburgh. Thomas P. Gordon, son of the late Judge Gordon, was the first college graduate in the town, having graduated at Jefferson College in 1833. He was a minister, and died at his post of duty at Terre Haute, Ind. He was the only native of this city who ever received the honorary degree of D.D. He was a brother of Mrs. Sloan, who is a resident of this city. Thomas T. Williams was a school-boy at Blake & Hazzard's; is now a successful medical practitioner at White College, Greene Co., Pa., where for twenty-three years he has phy-

sicked Democrats and Republicans to their stomachs' content. Dr. J. M. H. Gordon has long been a physician in Fayette County. Alonzo Linn, brother of Dr. Linn, a worthy member of your board, was one of Hazzard's scholars; he graduated at Jefferson College, studied divinity, was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Redstone, is now vice-president and Professor of Greek in Washington and Jefferson College, and is looked upon as one of the most learned Greek scholars in the nation. M. P. Morrison is your oldest resident physician, and if my eyesight does not deceive me, the frosty tinge noticeable on his head should remind him that it is not good for man to be alone. The mild and genial James P. Fulton is preaching to the pioneer sinners of Harper, Kan., after having served his Master in that capacity for over a quarter-century in the old Keystone State. Robert Officer is a successful business man in Baltimore, Md., and Uncle Abe Underwood is still a resident of your city, and looks but little older than he did when a student in the old carriage-factory forty-one years ago.

"There, too, is my old friend Frank Manown; he has seen the old log school-house, the old red house, the old brick house, the new brick house over the street, and the present palace. He claims to be one of the oldest resident scholars. His early education consisted in plying the oar at the old ferry. In his early days he was much engaged in mercantile and other pursuits, but for a long season his occupation has been that of a farmer and attending to the wants of those around him,—kind and generous to a fault. He and C. C. Johnson, of Pittsburgh, are the only survivors of those who occupied what was known as the bachelors' pew in the old Presbyterian Church at the foot of the hill. At the close of his day's labor he still can be seen in his regular walk over the bridge to spend a few hours with his friends in the city.

"A peculiar fondness for education has ever characterized the citizens of this city, and thus their early literary spirit gave them an advanced hold on the dominant idea of the present day. Let us not, then, mourn over the departure of ancient manners and customs, supplanted by the American idea. This is the motive-power of the present day. By it we have assumed a proud position as a nation among the constellation of states; by it we have utilized the electric spark to annihilate time and space; by it the late Col. Scott pushed the iron horse, freighted with human thought, from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof in eighty hours; by it the Western wilds and sandy deserts have been converted into fields of ever-blooming flowers; by it we can signal the coming storm and tell what a day may bring forth; by it we have solved the problem of self-government, which defied the genius of sixty centuries; by it we are reminded that he only 'shall receive the blessing from the Lord and righteousness from the God of his salvation who hath clean hands and a pure heart, who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity nor sworn deceitfully.'"

The New School Building.—As indicated in the foregoing address, the present elegant and commodious public school building of Monongahela City was dedicated amid appropriate ceremonies, Rev. Dr. E. E. Higbee, State superintendent of public instruction, being present, July 1, 1881. Yet to arrive at a clear understanding of the matter in hand, *i.e.*, the school building, to know of its inception, its originators, promoters, and builders, we must turn back to a time prior to the date of its dedication by two years.

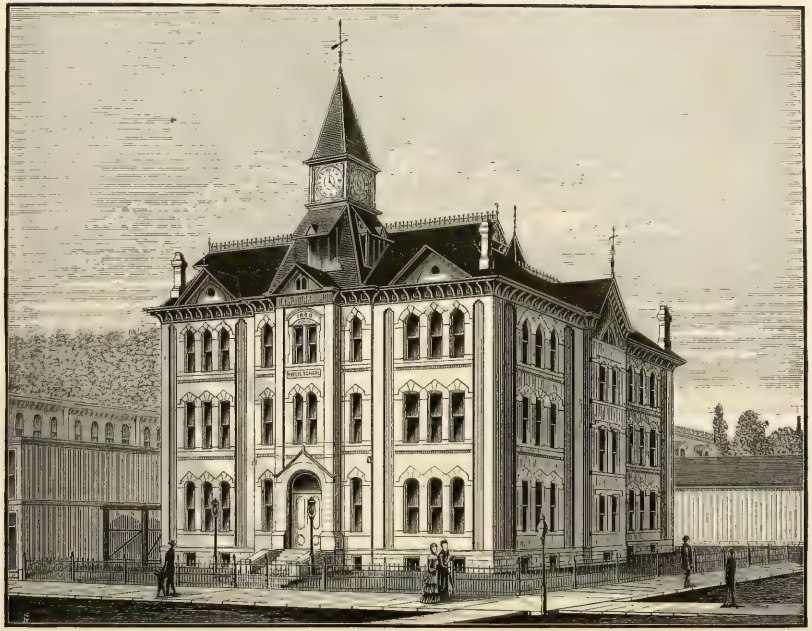
During the summer of 1879 it became evident to all residents of the town who were interested in educational matters that the building then in use was wholly unfitted and inadequate for the purposes required. To build an addition was proposed, but when it was ascertained that such an addition would cost about $4000, the matter relating to it was held in abeyance, and a temporary primary school with Miss Laura Smith as teacher was established "over the creek."

On the evening of the 4th day of March, 1880, however, a special meeting of the school board was held to take action regarding a proposed new school building. After a lengthy debate, which was participated in by all the members present, viz.: Messrs. Sheplar, King, Blythe, Teeters, Williams, and Wilson, it was unanimously resolved to erect a new building "sufficiently large to meet the present demand with an eye to the future, said building to be large enough to have a hall that will comfortably seat five hundred persons, with school-rooms on two floors." Thereupon a committee was appointed to examine grounds upon which to build, and on the 10th of March a committee consisting of Messrs. Williams, Blythe, and Sheplar was appointed "to visit buildings in other places for the purpose of noting all the modern improvements," etc.

On the 18th of March following, the committee appointed to examine properties upon which to build the new structure submitted an exhaustive report to the board of directors of the Monongahela City school district, in which, after relating the result of their examination of lands of James O. Sheplar, Esq., of John Kennedy, Esq., and others, and after noticing propositions made by some of the citizens to erect the prospective building in the First Ward, and of others to build it in the Third Ward, they proceeded to say,—

"In conclusion, on a full review of all the surrounding circumstances, some of which are set forth above, your committee unanimously recommend to the board the selection of the property of John Kennedy, Esq., with a small lot adjoining it on the east belonging to William and James Alexander, as the proper site for the erection of the additional building which the demands of the district have rendered necessary, and recommend the adoption of the following preamble and resolution:

"*Whereas*, It has for some time past been recognized by the present board, as well as by our predecessors of the last two or three years, that an urgent necessity exists for an increase in building accommodations



PUBLIC SCHOOL,

MONONGAHELA CITY, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

for the schools of the district, in order to secure the health of the pupils and the successful prosecution of their studies.

"*And whereas*, The property fronting one hundred and twenty-four feet on the north side of Chess Street, and running back one hundred feet towards Main Street, between Fourth Street and an alley adjoining the Lutheran Church, belonging in separate portions to John Kennedy, Esq., the Messrs. Alexanders, and estate of George Wallace, affords the most available and convenient site for such building;

"*Therefore resolved*, That the president and secretary of this board are directed and instructed forthwith to institute the proceedings necessary under the act of Assembly to condemn the said property of Kennedy, Alexander, and Wallace for the use of the schools of this the Monongahela City school district, and for this purpose are instructed and authorized to sign the petition for viewers as required by law, and to employ and retain legal counsel, and to take and pursue such other steps as may be necessary to secure the legal appropriation of said land for the purposes as aforesaid proposed."

On motion, the foregoing report, including preamble and resolution, was adopted, the vote standing as follows: President Sheplar, nay; Messrs. King, Williams, Teeters, Blythe, and Wilson, aye. At the same time Thomas H. Baird, Esq., was retained as counsel for the board. At a subsequent meeting held March 23, 1880, Mr. Sheplar vacated his position as president of the board, and Mr. T. H. Williams was elected president *pro tem.* The president and secretary were then authorized to carry out the provisions of the resolution before quoted, to affix their names to the necessary papers, and to transmit the same to the Court of Quarter Sessions.

During the early part of April, 1880, Messrs. Drum & Steen, architects, of Pittsburgh, were employed to draft a preliminary plan of the proposed new building. Meantime Mr. T. H. Williams had inspected school buildings in various towns of Pennsylvania and New York, and the Messrs. Alexander had donated to the school board the small tract of land mentioned as required for the new building. On the 26th of April following the committee on plans and estimates, viz., T. H. Williams, S. C. Wilson, and John Blythe, submitted to the board the preliminary plans prepared by Messrs. Drum & Steen. These plans were those of the Oil City school building reduced. They were pronounced satisfactory and thereupon were adopted. The same committee was continued, and authorized to procure from the architects named permanent plans and specifications, to the end that contracts for the work of construction might be given out.

At a meeting of the board held May 4, 1880, a petition, signed by some one hundred or more opponents of the new building, was presented, asking that bonds "be not issued and to withhold building at present." This petition was tabled by the votes of Messrs. Wilson, Williams, King, and Teeters, and a building committee, composed of Messrs. T. H. Williams, S. C. Wilson, John Teeters, and John Blythe,[1] was appointed, of which Mr. Williams was the chairman. The permanent plans were received from the architects during the same month, and early in June it was determined to issue bonds[2] to the amount of $17,300.

On the 7th of June, 1880, Mr. Sheplar resigned his position as president of the board of education, and Mr. Williams was at once elected to fill the vacancy. At the same meeting the bids sent in by various contractors were opened, and Messrs. Neel, Blythe & Co., of Monongahela City (being considered the lowest and best bidders), were awarded the contract of constructing the building entire for the sum of seventeen thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. The work of construction began soon after, and under the watchful eye of Mr. Williams, chairman of the building committee,[3] and the superintendency of the architects, the contractors, with their accustomed energy, hastened the structure towards completion. The keys were tendered to the president of the board on the 15th day of June, 1881, and on the 1st day of July following, as we have already shown, the building was formally dedicated to the purposes for which it was constructed.

This splendid edifice covers a ground plan seventy feet ten inches by sixty-four feet. Brick is the chief material entering into its construction, and its cellar and three lofty stories are surmounted by an ornamented slate roof, crestings, and bell-tower. It contains ten well lighted, well ventilated rooms for recitation, varying in size from twenty-four feet by twenty-eight feet to twenty-four feet by thirty feet, and in the third or upper story a beautiful hall, which is used for school exhibitions, public entertainments, etc., thirty-five feet by seventy feet. The corridors are all spacious, the staircases wide and of easy gradients, and the desks, sittings, blackboards, etc., are of the latest and most approved types of school furniture. Steam is used for heating the building, gas for lighting, and substantial iron fire-escapes are attached to the outer walls. In a word, it is a model building throughout, one in which all true Monongahelians should take a just pride, and, as possessors, they should ever honor and respect its originators and building committee.

According to the report of Mr. T. H. Williams, chairman of the building committee, the total expenditures for grounds, construction, furnishings, etc., were as follows:

Paid John Kennedy for 100 feet square of ground	$3,213.67
Damage to tenants on same	250.00
Wallace estates for one lot	65.97
	$3,529.64
Neel, Blythe & Co., of Monongahela City, for the entire completion of the building	17,750.00
Kelly & Jones, of Pittsburgh, for steam-heating apparatus	2,536.27
Keystone School-Church Furniture Co., for the entire seating of the building	2,700.00
Mitchell, Vance & Co., New York, for chandeliers	220.00
Solomon Meredith, for one 75 bbl. cistern	75.00
Wm. Nelson & Sons, for stone buttresses	125.00
Drum & Steen, architects	230.00
	$27,165.91

[1] Mr. Blythe resigned soon after, and Dr. King was appointed to fill the vacancy in the committee.

[2] On the 30th day of June, 1880, bonds to the amount of $17,300, running sixteen years and bearing six per cent. interest, were sold to the banking-house of Alexander & Co. at a premium of three per cent. Again, on the 1st day of April, 1881, $6000 in six per cent. bonds, running twenty years, were sold to the same firm at a premium of seven per cent., making a total bonded indebtedness of $23,300.

[3] After the induction into office of new members of the school board, June, 1880, the building committee was composed of Messrs. Williams Linn, Wilson, and Beaver.

TEACHERS[1] OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS SINCE 1860.

1860.—A. J. Buffington, principal; Misses Weller, Lockhart, Griffith, and Meloy, assistant teachers.

1861.—William G. Fee, principal; Misses Mary Lindsay, Lockhart, Kate Clemens, Josie Griffith, and Foster, assistant teachers.

1862.—B. M. Kerr, principal; Misses Mary Lindsay, Lockart, Josie Griffith, Emily Beebe, and Mrs. B. M. Kerr, assistant teachers.

1863.—Mr. Tombaugh, principal; Misses M. Lindsay, Emily Beebe, Kate Clemens, Bell Williams, and Sarah McCalmont, assistant teachers.

1864.—J. M. Milligan, principal; Misses S. McCalmont, Kate Clemens, Sarah Milligan, Lizzie Young, and Sarah Freeby, assistant teachers.

1865.—J. M. Milligan, principal; Misses Sarah Milligan, Sarah Freeby, Kate Clemens, and Bell Williams, assistant teachers.

1866.—J. M. Milligan, principal; Misses Sarah Freeby, O. L. Carroll, Kate Clemens, Rachel Norfolk, R. J. Moore, and Horner, assistant teachers.

1867.—J. M. Milligan, principal; Misses Warrick, Carroll, Kate Clemens, Pauline Markell, Kate Collins, and Curry, assistant teachers.

1868.—R. N. Lights, principal; Misses Kate Clemens, Pauline Markell, Kate Collins, M. E. Davidson, Ann E. Scott, assistant teachers.

1869.—J. P. Taylor, principal; Misses Fannie Hart, C. M. Wall, Pauline Markell, Kate Collins, Mary Coulter, and Nannie Scott, assistant teachers.

1870.—J. P. Taylor, principal; Misses Fannie Hart, Kate Clemens, Pauline Markell, Kate Collins, Mary Coulter, and Nannie Scott, assistant teachers.

1871.—J. P. Taylor, principal; Misses Kate C. Collins, Kate Clemens, Pauline Markell, Nannie Scott, Mary Coulter, and Kate Mullen assistant teachers.

1872.—George E. Hemphill, principal; assistant teachers the same as previous year.

1873.—George E. Hemphill, principal; Misses Sue O'Brien, Annie Martin, Pauline Markell, Nannie Scott, Mary Young, and Kate Mullen, assistants.

1874.—George E. Hemphill, principal; Misses Pauline Markell, Nannie Scott, McClure, Kate Mullen, Sadie Powers, and Emma Wilson, assistant teachers.

1875.—George E. Hemphill, principal; Misses Pauline Markell, Nannie Scott, Kate Mullen, Emma Wilson, Mattie A. Gunn, and Sadie Powers, assistant teachers.

1876.—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses Lucy V. Dorsey, Mary E. Parry, Kate Mullen, Anna M. Ruple, Sadie Powers, Millie Bentley, and Mittie Collins, assistant teachers.

1877.—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses L. O. Hart, Anna M. Ruple, Kate Williams, Kate Mullen, Sadie Powers, Millie Bentley, and Amy Ammons, assistant teachers.

1878.—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses Millie Bentley, Lida Gregg, Sadie Powers, Amy Ammons, Kate Mullen, and Kate Williams, assistant teachers.

1879.—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses Kate Williams, Kate Mullen, Sadie Powers, Kate Smith, Della Fell, Millie G. Bentley, and Graham, assistant teachers.

1880.[2]—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses Kate Williams, Kate Mullen, Lillie Lemasters, Della Fell, Sallie Graham, and Millie G. Bentley, assistant teachers. At the same time Miss Laura Smith was employed to teach the school "over the creek."

1881.—Joseph Jennings, principal; Misses Bell Herford, room No. 11; Jeanette L. Brownlee, No. 10; Clara C. Berger, No. 9; Lillie Lemasters, No. 8; Della Fell, No. 7; N. J. Johnston, No. 6; Sallie Graham, No. 5; Laura M. Isler, No. 4; Millie G. Bentley, No. 3; Laura Smith, No. 2; and J. M. Williams, No. 1, assistant teachers.

[1] Until the completion of the present school building the colored school was a separate institution, and among its principal teachers during the years here indicated were Benjamin F. Crouch, J. A. Bryan, and Miss Jennie Adams.

[2] The female teachers employed during the term beginning in September, 1880, were required to pledge themselves not to get married during the term.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM J. ALEXANDER.

William J. Alexander, one of the founders and now senior member of the banking-house of Alexander & Co., Monongahela City, Pa., was born April 16, A.D. 1820, on a farm in Rostraver township, Westmoreland Co., distant about six miles from the town above mentioned.

In the year 1828, when the subject of this sketch was eight years of age, his father, Joseph Alexander, removed with his family from the farm in Westmoreland County to Williamsport, now Monongahela City, in Washington County, and entered into the mercantile business, afterwards living there until the time of his death, June 20, 1871, with the exception of two years between April 1, 1829, and April 1, 1831, during which interval he resided in Cookstown, now Fayette City, Pa.

When a youth William J. Alexander obtained such an education as was furnished by the common subscription schools of that day. At an early age he was engaged in business with his father, and had almost the exclusive management of the business after he was nineteen years of age.

In the spring of 1843 he became junior partner in the firm of J. Alexander & Son, which copartnership continued until 1850, when the present firm of Alexander & Co. was organized.

Prior to the spring of 1864 the firm of Alexander & Co. conducted the dry-goods business in connection with banking. Having disposed of their dry-goods' interests, the attention of the firm has been since devoted exclusively to the banking business.

In the year 1844, William J. Alexander was married to Eliza Morrison, daughter of Mrs. Margaret Morrison (widow of John Morrison), who, at an advanced age, is still living (1882) with her son, M. P. Morrison, M.D., in the old homestead in Monongahela City.

From the period of his earliest manhood the subject of this brief sketch has been more or less identified with nearly every practical project suggested for advancing the material, educational, and moral interests of the community in which he has lived.

Throughout the great Rebellion he was prompt and earnest in the performance of all the duties which devolved upon him as a citizen, opposed to disunion and loyal to the old flag. He was elected captain of Company G of the Eighteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Militia, an organization called out by Governor Curtin to meet an exigency of the war. He accepted the position tendered to him, and served with his company and regiment on the borders of Pennsylvania and Maryland during the last days of the memorable campaign which closed by the repulse and defeat of the rebel forces under Lee at South Mountain and Antietam.

At the present time Mr. Alexander is president of

the Select and Common Councils of Monongahela City, president of the school board, president of the Monongahela Gas Company, treasurer of the Williamsport Bridge Company, treasurer of Monongahela Cemetery, and for about forty years he has been continuously a member and officer in the Presbyterian Church of Monongahela City.

And it may be stated, in conclusion, that Mr. Alexander has been eminently successful as banker and merchant; avoiding questionable speculation and "splendid financiering," he has acquired wealth by careful observance of sound rules, and the employment of approved methods in the management and details of legitimate business.

HON. GEORGE V. LAWRENCE.

Hon. George V. Lawrence, farmer and politician, was born in Washington Co., Pa., Nov. 13, 1818. His grandfather, John Lawrence, an Englishman by birth, emigrated to America at an early day, and settled near Hunterstown, Adams Co., Pa. There he married Sarah Moffitt, by whom he had ten children, —three sons and seven daughters. John died about the year 1786, and three years afterwards (in 1789) his widow Sarah moved with her family to Washington County, Pa., and settled upon a farm lying upon the head-waters of Pigeon Creek. The three sons of John and Sarah Moffitt Lawrence were John, Samuel, and Joseph, named in the order of their ages. John settled in Beaver, Beaver County, Pa., when a young man, and became a prominent and useful citizen. He was twice elected to the State Legislature from that county. He afterwards moved to Delaware County, Ohio, where he died. Samuel followed his brother to Beaver County, and settled upon a farm near the town of Beaver. He was for nine years prothonotary of that county, and was twice elected to the State Legislature, serving in that body with his younger brother Joseph, who was at the same time the member from Washington County. Samuel died about the year 1828. Joseph Lawrence was born in Adams County, Pa., and when three years of age was carried on horseback upon his mother's knee to Washington County, where he was reared and spent his life. He was eminently a self-made man, having never attended *school* but three months, it being necessary for him in early life to support himself, and to assist in supporting his mother and sisters, by manual labor. He was a good reader and thinker, a careful student of men and passing events, and eagerly seized upon every opportunity for improving himself. He became a member of a debating society, in which he was associated with Hons. Jonathan Knight, John Sloan, Drs. Joseph and Jonathan Lethermain, Rev. Abner Leonard, William Walsh, Esq., and others, and he always regarded the training of that organization of the greatest value to him. His first prominence was in connection with the Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member. He was appointed by the session of that church to prosecute the Rev. Andrew Gwynn, the pastor. This he did before the Session, Presbytery, the Synod, and the General Assembly. He managed the case in a manner which won for him the admiration, and secured to him the friendship, of many of the clergy of that denomination. When a young man he was elected major, by which title he was long known, in the State militia, which position he held for a time. In 1818 he was elected to the State Legislature, and served continuously until 1826, being Speaker of the House during the sessions of 1820 and 1822. In 1826 he was elected to Congress, and was defeated for the same office in 1828. In 1834 he was elected to the State Legislature; re-elected in 1835, and in 1836 was elected State treasurer by the Legislature. In 1838 he was a candidate for Congress, and was defeated by seventeen votes by the Hon. Isaac Leet, whom he in turn defeated in 1840. He died of typhoid fever in Washington, D. C., April 17, 1842, and his remains were interred in the congressional burial-ground. He was a man of unusual public spirit, popular manners, happy temperament, real ability and worth, and a forcible and logical speaker. His good qualities were recognized by those who knew him, his opinions sought, and his judgment accepted to a remarkable extent.

He was twice married. His first wife, Rebecca Van Eman, died in 1824, leaving four children,—Joseph, who died in 1842; George V.; Sarah (Carthage, Mo.), the widow of Ard. Moore; and Samuel, who died young. His second wife was Maria Bucher, daughter of Judge Bucher, of Harrisburg. She died in 1861, leaving five children,—John J., now (and since 1873) living a retired life in Allegheny City, Pa.; James K., educated at the military academy at Harrisburg, was appointed captain in the regular army, served during the war of the Rebellion under Gen. Sykes, was badly wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, but recovered and served until the close of the war, was afterwards with his division in Texas, resigned, and now lives in Jefferson County, Pa.; William C. A., educated at Washington College, read law with Hon. John Kunkle, was admitted to the Harrisburg bar, was elected to the State Legislature from Dauphin County in 1857, 1858, and 1859, was Speaker of the House during the two latter sessions, and died of consumption in 1861; Samuel, educated in Washington County and Harrisburg, was a successful civil engineer for many years, was elected to the State Legislature from the Warren district in 1861, and died at Warren in 1864; Susan, the wife of Myron Sanford, of Erie, where they reside.

Having obtained his education in the best schools the country afforded, with the addition of one year at Washington College, from which he retired on account of ill health, George V. Lawrence applied himself to farming, doing much of the labor there with his own hands, and directing the scientific cultivation

of the soil. He was elected to the Legislature in 1843; renominated in 1844, and defeated by twelve votes, the only defeat he has ever suffered. He was elected a second time to the State Legislature in 1847. In 1848 he was elected State senator, the district being Washington County, over Hon. William Montgomery. He regards that as the ablest Senate in which he has ever served. Hons. John H. Walker, William A. Crabb, Augustus Drum, George Darsie, H. A. Muhlenberg, and other noted men of the State were members. In 1858 he was again elected to the Legislature, and returned in 1859, when his brother, William C. A. Lawrence, was Speaker. In 1860 he was elected State senator from the district composed of the counties of Washington and Greene, overcoming one thousand Democratic majority, and was Speaker of the senate during the session of 1863. In 1864 he was elected to Congress from the Twenty-fourth Congressional District, composed of the counties of Greene, Washington, Beaver, and Lawrence, over Gen. Jesse Lazear, and re-elected in 1866, serving on important committees, and taking an active part in the deliberations and discussions, especially that relating to the tariff on wool. In October, 1872, he was elected as one of the delegates at large to the convention to amend the Constitution of the State, and was chairman of the committee on new counties and county-seats.

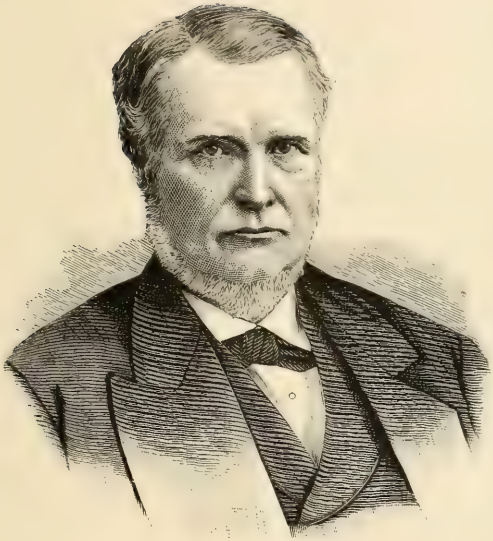
In 1874 he was elected to the State Senate from the Forty-sixth District, composed of the counties of Washington and Beaver, for the short term of one year. He was re-elected for the short term of two years from the same district in 1876, and in 1878 by the same district for the full term of four years. In 1882 his name was presented by Washington County as her choice for Congress in the Twenty-fourth District, composed of the counties of Washington, Beaver, and Lawrence. (At this writing, August, 1882, the district conference has not selected a candidate.) He was a Whig and then a Republican, has attended many State conventions, and was the chairman of two Republican conventions of the State of Pennsylvania.

He married, in 1839, Elizabeth Welsh, daughter of William Welsh, Esq., a prominent citizen of Washington County, Pa. She died in 1854, leaving two children, Mary V. and Joseph. He married a second time, in 1857, Mary Reed, daughter of the Rev. John Reed, an eminent minister of the Presbyterian Church, by whom he had three children, two of whom—George R., a lawyer practicing at the Pittsburgh bar, and Carrie Belle—are living. That Mr. Lawrence comes of a thoroughly Presbyterian stock is evinced by the fact that there are connected with him by blood and marriage seventeen ministers and twenty-five or more elders of that denomination.

HON. T. R. HAZZARD

Died on Monday morning, Sept. 3, 1877, at his late residence in Monongahela City. He was taken ill while at church, Sabbath evening. He died of disease of the heart. The deceased was born on the 25th day of October, 1814, at Oxford, in Chenango County, N. Y. He immigrated from Jamestown, N. Y., to this city in the year 1836. After teaching a classical school for a time, he returned to Allegheny College, at Meadville, and completed his collegiate course. Among his classmates at college were ex-Governor F. H. Pierpont and ex-Governor Reuben E. Fenton. He studied law with Judge Marvin, and was admitted to the Washington County bar at November term, 1840. At the time of his death he was the oldest member of that bar, excepting Hon. A. W. Acheson. He was married by the Rev. Dr. Ralston to Miss Harriet Hamilton, daughter of the late Joseph Hamilton. His wife and four sons survive him, but little Willie and his daughters Nettie and Martha had gone before. He lived, with the exception of a few years, all the time in Monongahela City since his first arrival. He was the first academic teacher in this place, and to him his adopted city owes the largest measure of that educational spirit which is so characteristic of its citizens. He was especially versed in polite and classical literature, and as a teacher he had few superiors. To him are indebted for their taste for learning many who are now active and prominent participants in the great field of literature and science. He was a finished musical scholar, and was for many years a leading musician in the Presbyterian Church. He was principal of the Belle Vernon Academy. In speaking of this academy Dr. Van Voorhis, in his centennial address in 1876, said, "This academy was started in the spring of 1842. T. R. Hazzard, Esq., an experienced teacher, formerly of New York, was the principal. The institution closed in 1845. At this institution as students were Chief Justice G. W. McIlvain, of Ohio, Hon. D. M. Letherman, of Pennsylvania, Dr. J. H. Storer, of West Virginia, Dr. J. C. Cooper, of Philadelphia, and other distinguished personages. Hon. T. R. Hazzard still lives, and has long resided in Monongahela City, where as counselor and citizen he enjoys the confidence of his fellow-men." He was for many years editor and proprietor of the *Republican*, in which he always fearlessly defended the right. He was a chaste, intelligent, and forcible writer, expressing his ideas in short but well-finished sentences. The deceased was a great friend of literary institutions, and was always in the front when the good of literature was in question. He was devotedly wedded to his adopted city, ever ready to aid whatever might redound to its progress.

He was long a member of the Presbyterian Church, and cherished its precious doctrines as an epitome of that holy Bible of which he was a devoted student. He always took an active part in the prayer-meetings



T. R. Hazzard

and Sabbath-school, of which he was many years superintendent. On the last Sabbath of his life he attended church in the morning, sat at the communion table at noon, attended his Bible class in the afternoon, went to church in the evening, was taken ill while there. When the morning came he was in heaven. The smile that graced his countenance at death tells the story "that he heard the music within," and as he passed from earth heard the voice of the Saviour saying, "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you." He was buried on Wednesday in the beautiful cemetery overlooking his adopted city. The deceased was often called to stations of honor and trust by his fellow-citizens, who never regretted their choice, for when his work was done he surrendered those trusts, and received the plaudit, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant." Our friend has gone to the grave with true nobility stamped on his brow.

He was a member of the late Constitutional Convention, in the proceedings of which he took an active and prominent part. His speeches, delivered in his usual calm and dignified manner, grace many of the pages of its journal, and to his learning and sound judgment we are indebted for many of the valuable ideas incorporated in the new Constitution. His domestic virtues cannot be more beautifully portrayed than by quoting his own words, as uttered by him on the occasion of the death of his colleague, Col. Hopkins, a member of the same convention: "He was an affectionate and true husband, a kind parent, a considerate neighbor, a faithful friend, a sound and wise counselor, and an exemplary Christian gentleman. He was charitable to the poor and foremost in all benevolent and Christian enterprises. By his death his immediate neighborhood will lose the inspiration of his public spirit, his interesting, highly respectable, and intellectual family his kind words of wisdom and advice and the rich gifts of his social nature." Socrates died like a hero, but friend Hazzard like a Christian. In the full consciousness of his condition, with his characteristic coolness, he declared, "This is the end," and passed away,

> "Like one who wraps the drapery of his couch
> About him and lies down to pleasant dreams."

At a meeting of the members of the Washington bar and the officers of the court, held Sept. 3, 1877, Thomas H. Baird, Boyd Crumrine, and Alexander Wilson, Esqs., were appointed a committee to prepare and present to the court at the October term a minute in relation to the death of Thomas R. Hazzard, Esq. The committee, after relating the facts above mentioned, thus continues,—

"In view of this brief outline of our late brother's life, as well as our intimate personal knowledge of him, it is fitting that we, his fellow-members of the bar and officers of the court, should place upon record an expression of the sincere and unfeigned sorrow with which we heard of his sudden death, and that we should also thus perpetuate our estimate of his personal character as a Christian gentleman; that in all the period of nearly thirty years during which he was actually engaged in the business of this bar his intercourse with his professional brethren was marked by the most unvarying kindness and courtesy. Impulsively frank and open-hearted in disposition, and gifted with an unfailing fund of ready wit and genial humor, he was one of the most agreeable of companions and most sincere friends. In the practice of law his aim was always to get at the substantial justice of a case and to search an honest result, and this rectitude of purpose was so generally known and appreciated that he was enabled to acquire and retain the confidence, respect, and esteem of his brethren.

"That our brother was a thorough good man, being not only consistent in his Christian profession and in the example of a godly life which he set for others, but also identifying himself with every religious, moral, and educational cause having for its object the welfare of the community in which he lived or that of humanity at large. That in all the relations of life, and in the discharge of the many and various duties, public and official, which were required of him, he was always kind, courteous, and obliging, thus securing a large number of earnest and devoted friends, who will long feel and sincerely mourn his loss, and who will heartily join in this tribute of respect which we now offer to his memory. That while we sympathize and condole with his bereaved wife and family in their affliction, we feel that we can minister no more assuring consolation than to remind them of the many evidences which our brother gave of his unwavering faith in his Saviour, and of the calm reliance which he exhibited upon a conscious death-bed on Him 'who hath done all things well.'"

Remarks were made by a number of members of the bar relative to the high character and spotless life of Mr. Hazzard. He was truthfully said to have been a good and conscientious lawyer, a man of fine social qualities, and a Christian.

REV. JAMES SLOAN, D.D.

James Sloan was born in Hopewell township, Washington County, Sept. 16, 1807, of James and Martha Sloan, who came from County Tyrone, Ireland, about 1804. He was reared in the church of Upper Buffalo, and in early life made a public confession of his faith in Christ. At fourteen years of age he entered a select school taught by Rev. Thomas Campbell, father of the distinguished Alexander Campbell, and there laid the groundwork of his classical education. From this time, with that strong will and determination which came to him as a natural inheritance, he supported himself by means of teaching in schools and academies during his vacations, defraying the expense of his collegiate and theological education. In this sense, like so many of our strong and useful men, James Sloan was a self-made man. After an interval of teaching he entered Washington College, then under the presidency of Dr. Andrew Wylie, but on the suspension of the college in 1828 he transferred his relation to Jefferson College, and was graduated in the class of 1830. On leaving college he taught for a time the Pleasant Hill Female Seminary, and then in the adjoining village of Middletown, and while thus engaged was married in 1831 to Sarah, daughter of William Lindsey, of the latter place. She departed this life after a happy union of three years, leaving a daughter, who still survives. During the same period he placed himself under the theological instruction of his venerable pastor, John Anderson, D.D., and was the last of the candidates for the ministry trained under his care, having been preceded

by McFarren, Stockton, Anderson, Koontz, McKennan, and others not unknown to fame. After the death of his wife, the subject of this sketch united with Robert Fulton in establishing an academy at Florence, Pa. While thus engaged he was licensed to preach April 22, 1835, by the Presbytery of Washington. The next year he was ordained, and was instrumental in organizing a church at Frankfort Springs, and was its first and useful pastor for about eight years, being associated also with Thomas Nicholson, Esq., in charge of an academy at that place. During his residence at Frankfort Springs he was married a second time to Margaret, daughter of the late Hon. James Gordon, of Monongahela City, a most estimable Christian lady, who survived him several years, and died Dec. 12, 1881, leaving one son, James G. Sloan, M.D., of Monongahela City. Dr. Sloan was called to the ministerial charge of the Presbyterian Church of Pigeon Creek April 15, 1844, and was installed pastor in December of the same year. This relation, continuing over a period of eighteen years, was dissolved in October, 1862. From the commencement of his pastorate he showed his profound appreciation of the power of prayer in awaking and supporting all spiritual vitality. One of his first steps was the establishment of a regular weekly prayer-meeting in portions of the congregation previously destitute of this important means of grace. His constant presence at the meetings, his earnest, heart-searching, and tender appeals to the impenitent, and his importunate pleadings at the mercy-seat for their conversion eloquently attested his faithfulness as a pastor and the sincerity of his faith in the Hearer and Answerer of prayer.

Second only to the power of the Holy Spirit bestowed in answer to prayer, he placed the power of personal Christian example. In this connection he also immediately commenced a regular system of pastoral visitation. Old and young, rich and poor, cultivated and uncultivated, all alike shared in the sunshine of his genial courtesy.

Hardly inferior in importance to the regular dispensation of the gospel from the pulpit, Dr. Sloan regarded the work of Sabbath-school and Bible-class instruction. To these important agencies for good he gave the sanction of his constant presence and influence. The Bible class was never so prosperous as when under his care, frequently numbering as high as sixty members. His clear, forcible, and impressive expositions of truth were deeply appreciated by them, and resulted in the edification and advancement of the church.

In his pulpit ministrations, Dr. Sloan laid peculiar stress on the practical duties of religion. While distinctly stating and enforcing the cardinal doctrines in a logical, impressive, and oftentimes eloquent manner, he let no opportunity pass of insisting on the vital necessity that all true and genuine faith must be illustrated by good works. As might be supposed, this preaching was bountifully blessed. During his pastorate three hundred and ninety-one persons were received into the communion of the church, two hundred and ninety-nine of whom were received on confession of faith.

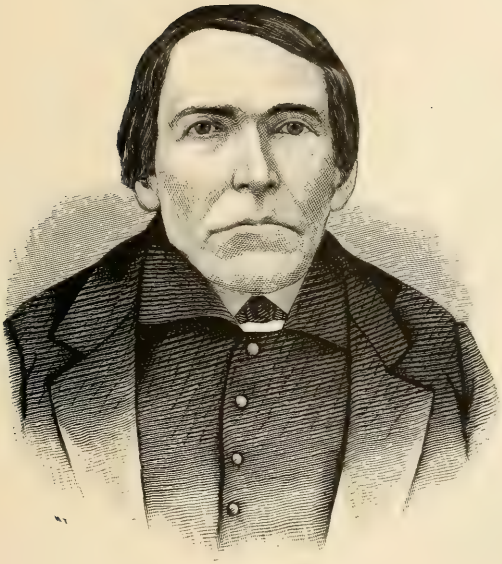
Upon his retirement from this charge, Dr. Sloan supplied the chapel pulpit of Jefferson College and the church of Canonsburg for a time, and then became more permanently a stated supply of the church at Waynesburg, Greene Co., Pa., where he labored with great acceptance until ill health compelled his retirement from the active works of the ministry. During the remaining two years of his life his resigned, humble, hopeful spirit found repose in the promises of Christ. Peacefully, though suddenly, at last he yielded his spirit, March 11, 1871, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, in the blessed hope of the gospel.

Dr. Sloan was a man of ardent friendship, of decided purpose, of earnest Christian zeal. As a husband he was kind; mildness and tenderness were manifested in all his domestic life. As a parent he performed his duties to his children with rare fidelity. As a citizen he was warmly attached to the government, and always careful to aid every effort to exalt and dignify the race. As a man he was without guile; as a preacher he bestowed great care on his sermons; he was a logical thinker, an impressive and eloquent speaker. He was a faithful Presbyter. He was a friend of education. He spent a number of years in teaching, was a trustee of Jefferson College, and afterwards of Washington and Jefferson College. He was at one time chosen President of Franklin College, Ohio, which was regarded as a fitting tribute to his personal worth and high character as a Christian and scholar.

Dr. Sloan was an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance; it was through his influence the first temperance society was organized in his native township. On the question of human slavery he occupied no doubtful ground, having made a speech on the subject condemning it, and claiming its unconstitutionality as early as 1828. In a word, he was prominent among the leaders in morals, politics, and religion from the grand old county of Washington.

MAJ. JAMES WARNE.

Maj. James Warne was of English stock, the son of Abram Warne, who came from Virginia and settled and died in Allegheny County, Pa., upon a farm near the village of Sunnyside, Forward township, where James was born, Dec. 6, 1779. James was educated for the profession of law in the schools of his native county and the academy in Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa., but, soon after leaving school, engaged himself as a clerk in a store at Parkison's Ferry, now Monongahela City. His next venture was in boat-building, boating, and trading upon the



James Ware

rivers as far as New Orleans. He followed the custom of that day of returning overland to his home after disposing of his cargo and boat.

In 1811, being duly elected and returned, he was commissioned by Governor Simon Snyder captain of a light infantry company attached to the second battalion of the Fifty-third Regiment of the militia of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, his term to be computed for four years from the third day of August in the year named. In 1812 his company offered the United States government their services for the war. On June 11th they were ordered to parade for inspection. They were accepted by the government, and, September 5th, took up their march for headquarters. Maj. Warne served as captain of this company until Sept. 25, 1812, when he was elected, and September 27th commissioned, major of the First Battalion in the Third Infantry Regiment, commanded by Col. Snyder, and in that capacity served until Dec. 31, 1812, that being the date of his discharge. He then returned home, and in connection with his brother-in-law, William Parkison, built a glass-factory in Williamsport, the first one located there. This they operated, and at the same time engaged in a general merchandising business, until about 1820, when they sold out, and he purchased the farm in Carroll township, then known as "Eden," now the property of his son, Joseph P. Warne. Here he lived as a farmer until his death, Oct. 28, 1855. He was a member of the Methodist Church, honorable and upright, a good and patriotic citizen. He was married in 1805 to Mary Parkison, daughter of Joseph Parkison, the patentee of the land where now stands the greater portion of Monongahela City, and upon which he erected an inn, which, together with the ferry, he kept for many years. The children of Maj. and Mary Warne who grew to maturity were Amuzet I., Margaret, Joseph P., James, Hiram, and Eliza.

Amuzet I. was born Dec. 5, 1805. He married Mary Jacobs, was a farmer, and died at Parkersburg, W. Va., in 1879.

Margaret, born Dec. 28, 1807, married Samuel Devore, and lives near Parkersburg, W. Va.

Joseph P., born Jan. 6, 1810, married Eliza J. Irwin, and resides upon the old homestead, near Monongahela City.

James, born May 11, 1812, married Catharine Niccolls. He is a farmer, and lives near Ginger Hill, Washington Co., Pa.

Hiram, born in 1822, married Elizabeth Niccolls. He is a farmer, and lives near Washington, Pa.

Eliza J., born June 26, 1824, married John Watkins, and lives in Richmond, Ray Co., Mo.

CANONSBURG BOROUGH.

Canonsburg is situated on Chartiers Creek, and on the line of the Chartiers Valley Railroad, about seventeen miles from Pittsburgh and seven miles from Washington. The borough limits embrace only about one-half of the town proper, which is built on both sides of the creek and contains three church edifices,—Chartiers United Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, and African Methodist Episcopal Church,—the college buildings, hotel, bank, post-office, Odd-Fellows' Hall, Masonic Hall, library, public school building, depot of the Chartiers Valley Railroad, a great variety of business interests, and seven hundred and four inhabitants, according to the United States census of 1880.

Early Settlers.—John Canon, one of the earliest settlers in the Chartiers Valley, took up a large tract of land under Virginia authority, on which land he settled about 1773, his place of settlement being the site of the present town of Canonsburg. The first mention of his name found in any record is in that of the court of Westmoreland County, when, at the January term of court in 1774, he was with others appointed one of the viewers of a road from Thomas Gist's, at Mount Braddock, to Paul Froman's mill on Chartiers Creek (now Linden, North Strabane township). In the same year he was appointed by Lord Dunmore as one of the justices of Augusta County (which as then claimed by Virginia embraced all the territory now Washington County). In 1776, after Augusta County was divided into the counties of Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia, John Canon was appointed one of the justices of Yohogania County. On the 20th of August, the same year, "David Shepherd and John Canon, gent., were appointed to Contract with some person or persons to build a house twenty-four by fourteen, with a Petition in the middle, to be used as a gaol, at Catfishes Camp, Augusta Town."[1] The next year he became colonel in the Washington County militia, and was always afterwards mentioned as Col. Canon. Holding that rank, he was of course somewhat prominent in military affairs, was made sub-lieutenant of the county under

[1] It is supposed that this old jail was erected on the farm then owned by Richard Yeates, later purchased by John Gabby, and now known as the Gabby farm, in Franklin township.

Col. James Marshel, and took part (though not as commander of a regiment) in some of the numerous Indian expeditions of that time, including that which marched under Col. Crawford against the Sandusky towns in 1782.

In this connection it is proper, and it is but just to the memory of Col. John Canon, to notice a statement which has been made in some accounts of the horrible butchery of peaceful Moravian Indians on the Muskingum by the men composing Col. David Williamson's expedition in the spring of 1782, namely, that he (Col. Canon) was present at, and a ringleader in, that massacre, with an intimation, almost amounting to a positive assertion, that it was he who first used the murderous mallet, and when his arm became weary with the bloody work resigned it with a brutal remark to his successor. But the fact is that there is neither evidence to show nor any circumstance to indicate that Col. John Canon accompanied the Moravian expedition, but, on the contrary, it is stated on apparently excellent authority that at the time the dreadful work was being done by Williamson's men at Gnadenhütten he was in Philadelphia, attending the sessions of the General Assembly, of which he was a member for Washington County. On the 9th of May, 1782 (only a few weeks after the massacre), Gen. Irvine, commandant at Fort Pitt, said in a letter addressed to the president of the Supreme Executive Council, "Sir,—Since my letter of the 3d instant to your Excellency, Mr. Pentecost and Mr. Canon have been with me. They and every intelligent person whom I have conversed with on the subject are of opinion that it will be almost impossible ever to obtain a just account of the conduct of the militia at Muskingum. No man can give any account, except some of the party themselves. If, therefore, an inquiry should appear serious, they are not obliged, nor will they give evidence." It is a matter of history that the atrocities committed at the Moravian town were regarded with horror and detestation by Gen. Irvine. That officer of course knew whether or not Col. Canon was a participant in them, and he would never have summoned a man red-handed from the butchery to hold consultation with him as to the practicability of bringing the murderers to justice.[1]

Col. Canon received a Virginia certificate for his land in February, 1780, which was returned to him and recorded on the 12th of May in that year. This land lay along the Chartiers Valley, and embraces Canonsburg and vicinity on the north side of Chartiers Creek. One tract was surveyed Nov. 26, 1786, containing four hundred and six acres, and named "Canon Hill." Another was surveyed Dec. 2, 1786, containing four hundred and twenty-three acres, named "Abbington." Still another was surveyed Feb. 25, 1788, containing three hundred and sixty-three acres, and named "Sugar-Tree Grove," making an area of eleven hundred and ninety-two acres, with six per cent. allowance for roads.

It is not known at what time he built the mill at Canonsburg, but probably in the summer of 1781, as at the first term of court held in Washington County, October 2d in that year, viewers were appointed to view a road "from John Canon, his mill, to Pittsburgh." About nine years later John Canon loaded two boats with flour from his mill, and sent them to New Orleans. Mrs. Jane C. Patterson, wife of the Rev. Robert Patterson, and daughter of Col. John Canon, often related the incident as coming within her recollection. The *Pittsburgh Gazette* of May 15, 1790, contains an article on the navigation of Chartiers Creek, in which the incident is mentioned as follows: "About five or six days since, a number of men to the amount of thirteen left Canonsburg, on Char-

[1] With reference to this matter of Col. Canon's alleged participation in the Williamson expedition, the following letter (received at the last moment before going to press) explains itself, viz.:

"FRANKLIN ELLIS, ESQ.:

"DEAR SIR,—I desire a short space in your 'History of Washington County, Pa.,' in which I may correct a misstatement which appears in a note in the 'History of Westmoreland County, Pa.,' lately published by your house, of which history I had, by arrangement with the publisher, the nominal editorship. In the preparation and arrangement of this work I had a number of collaborators, who gathered their information, particularly that of a detailed or local character, from various sources. In a note to the account of Williamson's expedition to the Moravian towns it is stated that Col. John Canon was at that time county lieutenant of Washington County, and that as such he accompanied the expedition. This erroneous statement was traceable, as I was informed upon inquiry, to a controversial article (or a series of articles) published in the Pittsburgh papers during the summer of 1881. This error appears, as I have said, in a foot-note, but makes no part of the text of the Westmoreland history, which was made up from earlier and uncontroverted authorities.

"Since the publication of the Westmoreland history I have had occasion to examine into the subject, and I am convinced that, as a matter of fact, Col. John Canon was not county lieutenant in 1782, and that at the time of the expedition he was at Philadelphia attending the sessions of the General Assembly, of which he was a member, and that it was of course a physical impossibility that he could have accompanied that expedition.

"The early date in February, 1782, at which he must have left Washington County on his journey to Philadelphia also precluded the possibility of his having known anything about the Williamson expedition, or even of the Indian incursions which caused it. And it is but simple justice to add that there was nothing in Col. Canon's life or character to warrant a supposition that he would have been an accomplice in such an atrocity.

"This correction and explanation is given from a sense of justice and right, being satisfied that the authorities upon which the statement was founded and upon which it was shaped and given to the compilers of our history were not trustworthy, were erroneous, and calculated to mislead. I do not, of course, believe that any serious harm would be done from the passing notice of Col. Canon's name made in this connection, but for fear there should be I earnestly desire you to allow the correction to be made at this, the earliest opportunity. I would further say that all the extracts furnished in said history from other histories, from records and other documents, were prepared by copyists, and that the same assistant, misled by the same authorities referred to, and under the mistaken information that Col. Canon was the lieutenant and not a sub-lieutenant of the county, again alluded to the subject in a short biographical sketch elsewhere in the book. This I much deplore, and especially as it was utterly impossible, from more than one reason, for me to critically examine the copy as it passed through the hands of the printer.

"Yours, etc.,

"G. D. ALBERT,

"Editor of L. H. Everts' 'History of Westmoreland County, Pa.,'

"GREENSBURG, PA., Sept. 1, 1882."

tiers Creek, and with the advantage of a rising flood conducted two boats from thence in about twelve hours to the Ohio River. One was large and heavy, built for the purpose of carrying flour to New Orleans, forty-seven feet in length and twelve in breadth, a small part of the cargo to the amount of forty barrels on board; the other a barge, twenty-five feet in length, built for the genteel reception of passengers. The amazing facility with which these boats passed down the creek to the mouth, their safe crossing of two mill-dams, one of which was about twelve feet high, with the rudeness of the creek in its natural state, especially at the falls, sufficiently show what immense advantage might arise to thousands of people in the county of Washington were the Legislature to attend to the improvement of its navigation." About the same time a load of flour was sent down the stream by David Bradford from his mill farther up the stream. These facts were brought to the notice of the Legislature, and on the 8th of April, 1793, an act was passed declaring Chartiers Creek a public highway for boats and rafts from its mouth to David Bradford's mill.

In 1791, Mr. Canon was interested in the organization of the Canonsburg Academy. He presented the lot on which the school-house now stands, and erected thereon a stone building for an academy, for which the trustees were to reimburse him. On the 1st of December, 1796, a deed was made by Mr. Canon and his wife to the trustees of the academy, conveying to them the lot and building. This lot contained two acres and thirty-two perches. One half an acre of it was reserved for the use of an English school.

He lived to see the academy well established, and died Nov. 6, 1798, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. In a notice of his death published at the time he was mentioned as "in private life a steady and disinterested friend, and in public an inflexible patriot; as he lived respected, so he died lamented."

He had eight children, of whom four were by his first wife, viz., Abigail, William, Jane, Joshua, and John, Jr. He married for his second wife a Mrs. Mercer, by whom he had three children,—Samuel, Margaret, and Ann. Of the descendants of Col. John Canon but little is known; there are none of his descendants bearing his name now living in this section of country. The last survivor of his children was Mrs. Jane C. Patterson, the wife of the Rev. Robert Patterson, who died March 15, 1858, in her eightieth year. She was born Dec. 20, 1778, and was the third child. She married Robert Patterson, a student at the Academy of Canonsburg. He afterwards became a minister in the Presbyterian Church. Ann, a daughter of Col. Canon by the second wife, married a student who became a minister. Samuel emigrated west. Margaret never married. Mrs. Canon survived her husband many years. In the latter part of her life she became quite poor, the quit-rents left for her support being worthless.

At the laying out of the town of Canonsburg it will be noticed by the plat that Dr. Thompson, Daniel McCoy, David Gault, Andrew Munroe, and Craig Ritchie were purchasers of lots. Dr. Hugh Thompson was an early settler in Peters township, where he owned a large tract of land, and practiced medicine over a large section of country. Daniel McCoy was a shoemaker; David Gault was a tanner. Andrew Munroe was in the county about 1780, and was with Col. Crawford in the Sandusky expedition. Soon after the purchase of his lot in 1787 he built upon it a log tavern, which he kept for several years, and also carried on the nailing business. The tavern was on the southwest corner of College and Main Streets, now owned by Mrs. John E. Black. A frame addition was afterwards made to it. In 1800 he was assessed on property to the amount of twelve hundred and five dollars. In 1814 he opened a book-store. His stock of books and stationery was supplied by William McCullough, bookseller, of Philadelphia, and was sold on commission. In the spring of 1816, Mr. McCullough died, and the stock in possession of Andrew Munroe was sold at auction by Mr. Munroe on an order from the executors of the estate of McCullough. On the 27th of May, the same year, Munroe opened a book-store on his own account in the same place, which he continued for many years. In 1815 he was appointed postmaster, and held the position till his death, about 1846. He was succeeded by his wife. John E. Black, well known by the older citizens, was the son of Mrs. Munroe by a first husband. A daughter of Andrew Munroe became the wife of the Rev. James Coon, a minister of the Associate Reformed Church.

Henry Westbay, a native of Ireland, emigrated to this country with his wife and two children, and settled for a time in Chambersburg, and removed to a high ridge known as the Knob, seven miles west, where he lived several years. About 1790 he came to Washington County, and lived three years on a farm that belonged to Thomas Hutchinson, in Chartiers township. In 1793 he moved to Canonsburg, and the next year opened a tavern known as the "Black Horse." During this year the tavern became noted in the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, and on the 8th of September, 1795, he advertised in the *Washington Telegraph* that he carried on the "nailing business in Canonsburg at the sign of the 'Black Horse.'" He continued the business and kept the tavern till 1814, when he removed to Washington with his daughter, Mrs. George Kuntz, and died there, aged over eighty years. His wife survived him a few years, and died in her ninety-fourth year. They had two daughters and five sons,—Henry, Thomas, James, Samuel, and Joseph. Of these James lived here a short time after his father removed, and kept the tavern. The rest of the family removed East and West. Elizabeth, one of the daugh-

ters, married George Kuntz, of Washington, where she removed, and where she still lives. Michael and James Kuntz, of Washington, are her sons.

Craig Ritchie, whose name also appears as a purchaser in 1787, was born in Glasgow, Dec. 29, 1758; emigrated to this country in 1772, and when thirty years of age married Mary Price. He came to this section of country before 1782, as he was with Col. William Crawford in the Sandusky expedition in that year. Immediately upon the purchase of the lot in Canonsburg he opened a store and carried on the mercantile business for many years. He was elected a justice of the peace in 1784, and served in the Legislature of the State in 1793–95. He was also one of the first trustees of Jefferson College, secretary of the board, and treasurer. He died at Canonsburg, June 13, 1833, aged seventy-five years, and left a large family. Rev. Andrew Wylie, president of Jefferson and Washington Colleges, married the eldest daughter. Rev. Samuel F. Leake also married a daughter. Elizabeth became the wife of Dr. Jonathan Leatherman, and settled in Canonsburg. Another daughter became the wife of Dr. George Herriot. Drs. Leatherman and Herriot both practiced in Canonsburg, and died there. Abigail and Jane, also daughters of Craig Ritchie, lived and died unmarried.

John, a son of Craig Ritchie, removed to New Orleans, and finally to Texas, where he died. David studied law, and practiced in Pittsburgh, and died there. He was at one time member of Congress from that district. William, another son, removed to Wheeling, where he died. Craig Ritchie, the youngest son, remained at Canonsburg, and carried on the mercantile business at the old place, where the Ritchie Block now stands. Later he went to Wheeling, Va., where he married Mrs. Chickering, and remained a number of years. He returned to Canonsburg, and lived there till his death. His widow still resides in Canonsburg, and his son, William H. S. Ritchie, is a merchant on the site where his father and grandfather kept store before him.

In the year 1790, John Todd, who was a cooper, settled in the town, and carried on his business for many years. The manufacture of flour and whiskey gave him plenty of employment. In August, 1795, Joseph Blakely informed the public in an advertisement "that he has set up the trade of coverlid and diaper weaving, with all kinds of flowered cottons, dimities, and stuffs." There were others who were there prior to the erection of the borough, whose names and occupations will be found in the history of the town plats.

Among the names which appear on the first assessment-roll of the borough (in 1802) are those of a firm known as Darr & Ogle, who were the largest property-owners in the town, and were assessed on two thousand four hundred dollars. Their names are found the next year (1803), and then disappear. No knowledge is obtained of their business or what became of them. The name of James Murdoch also appears. He had a son Austin, who moved to Sewickley and now resides there. John Speer, a son of Alexander Speer, resided here, as did Thomas, who was a merchant and the first clerk of the Council. John Watson was a blacksmith, and opened a shop where Stewart's Block now stands. He was a member of the first Borough Council, burgess from 1830 to 1834, inclusive, and justice of the peace in District No. 5 from April 14, 1809, many years. Thomas Watson, an only son, settled in Montana, where he now lives. Mrs. Jane Martin and Mrs. Mary Miller are daughters. The Rev. John Watson, the first president of Jefferson College, is also assessed in 1802. He married a daughter of Rev. Dr. McMillan, and died in that year.

Joseph Pentecost, a son of Dorsey Pentecost, was a lawyer. He owned a lot in Canonsburg, on which he erected a brick house, adjoining the property of Henry Westbay and the market-house. On the 19th of December, 1806, he sold the property to Dr. Samuel Murdoch, and removed to the borough of Washington. William Clarke was a resident of the town some years before its erection as a borough, and in 1801 was postmaster, which position he held for several years. He was a member of the first Council. Francis Irwin, who kept tavern in 1794, was still a resident of the town in 1802. At that time the widow of John Canon resided on the lot now owned and occupied by John T. Roberts. William and Joshua Canon, sons of John Canon, and two daughters resided with her.

Thomas Briceland was assessed on property in the town in 1802, but his residence was a little way north of the borough. He was a member of the first Council and a resident of this vicinity many years previous. The following is a copy of an interesting and ancient paper found some twenty-five or thirty years ago in the old Briceland mansion, which formerly stood in Chartiers township, near where Thomas Archer now lives, by Mr. John Roberts, of this place. Mr. Roberts was engaged in removing the house when he discovered the paper between the flooring and a joist of the second floor, where it had doubtless been placed for safety many years previous and forgotten. It will be observed that many of the names are those of the ancestors of those still living in the community. Some of these names are, however, now spelled differently. A number of these names have a dash passed through them by the pen, which was the only means they had of indicating absentees. These are indicated by an asterisk. The writing is a beautiful, round, old-style script, and is remarkably well preserved for a document which has been in existence for so long a time:

A roll of Capt. Thoˢ Brisland's company of militia for the year 1788.

Samˡ Criswell.	Andʷ Colhoon.
Jaˢ Keasy.	Michael Bready.
Joseph Ross.	Jnº Glynn.
Willᵐ Carson.	Willᵐ Taylor.
Jnº Buchanon.	Jaˢ Hamilton.

Jn° Henry.
Thos Clerk.
Hugh Johnston.
Benjamin Morrison.
Will^m M'Cune.
Melchor Hosser.
Joseph Divin.*
Jn° Lowther.*
Rob^t Skinner.
Laurence Pendergrass.
Jacob Singer.
Ja^s Rooney.
Ab^m Lochridge.
George Smith.
Archibald Kenedy.
Patrick M'Gunagle.
Jn° Crast.
Hugh Neal.
Rich^d Greenfeild.*
Enoch Bradly.
Jn° Polly.
Jn° Frough.
Rob^t Haslett.
Jn° Haslett.
Cha^s Pattison.
Jn° Giffin.*
Rob^t Giffin.
Rob^t Blain.
Ja^s Armour.
Will^m Armour.
Thos Wallace.
Will^m Barker.
Rob^t Barclay.
Rob^t Gouger.
Sam^l Jackson.
Jn° Turtle.
Will^m Brown.
George Brown.
Moses Foster.
Hugh Wilson.
Thos M'Cord.
Will^m Hunter.
Will^m M'Grenachan.*
Jacob Weaver.
Ja^s Allison.*
David Johnston.
Alle^x M'Colm.
Ja^s M'Feir.*
Jn° Arthurs.
Evin Mincher.
Col. Ferguson.
Patrik Boland.
Thos Donley.
Jonathan Walker.
Jn° Gooseman.*
Jacob Petterman.
Moses foster.*
Ja^s Kinkead *
Enoch Bradley.*
Rob^t Thornbury.*
Daniel Crossen.
Thomas M'Cord.*
Hugh Wilson.*
Thos Duncan.
Ge° Knip.
Jn° Montgomerey.
Peter Summary.*
Rob^t Mason.*
Smith George.*
Jn° Roadpauch.
Will^m Armstrong.
Jn° Bryson.
Ja^s Scoby.
Jn° Underwood.
Jn° M'Hooney.
Hamilton.
Jn° Chester.
Francis M'Donald.

Thomas Briceland had two sons, John and James. James, the eldest, was mentioned in the assessment-roll of 1802. A few years later he removed to Hanover township, and built at what is now known as Florence. He opened a tavern at the cross-roads, and the place was known for many years as Briceland Cross-Roads. Later he removed to Washington, and finally to Steubenville, Ohio, where he died. John kept a hotel in Canonsburg many years, now the Sherman House. John, Garland, and Sarah Briceland, residents of Canonsburg, are children of John Briceland. Reynolds Neill was a merchant, and lived on the northwest corner of College and Main Streets, where he resided and kept store till about 1840.

In 1802, George McCook lived opposite the college on Main Street, and later moved to Ohio. He had two sons, Daniel and George. Daniel was the father of the famous "fighting family" of McCook. George became a physician, practiced here for a short time, and moved to New Lisbon, Ohio. John Murphy was a harness-maker, and lived on the west side of Main Street, where Mr. Algeo now lives. His son John taught school in the borough. A daughter became the wife of William Marshall, and lived and died in the town. Gilbert McAfee lived where John Briceland, his son-in-law, now resides. Henry McAfee, his son, was burgess and justice of the peace, and died in the borough.

William White, a member of the first Council, was a cabinet-maker, and resided on the southeast corner of College and Green Streets, where Henry McPeak now resides. He left several children, of whom Dr. John White, long a physician of Hickory, in Mount Pleasant township, was one. George Land lived on Pitt Street, where his son George now resides.

Dr. Samuel Murdoch, a son of John Murdoch, of Strabane township, was the burgess of the borough from its organization till 1817. In 1806 he purchased the brick house of Joseph Pentecost, where he resided till his removal to the borough of Washington. He was prominent in the improvement and business interests of the town. He married a daughter of the Rev. Matthew Henderson. Alexander Murdoch, his brother, also married a daughter of the Rev. Matthew Henderson. He became the proprietor of the old Canon mill property, and resided there until his removal to Washington. He was elected justice of the peace April 2, 1804. More extended mention will be found of Dr. Samuel and Alexander Murdoch in the borough of Washington.

Daniel McGill, a native of Ireland, was married in 1765, and remained thirty years afterwards in that country, where his seven children were born. He emigrated to this country with his wife in the year 1796, and settled in Canonsburg, where he bought a lot containing three acres fronting on Pitt Street, now owned by George L. Scott. Here they lived till the close of their lives in 1819, with but a day's difference between their deaths. They were buried in what is now Oak Spring Cemetery. The children of Daniel who came to this country with their parents were John, Jenny, Peggy, Eliza, and Hugh. They all settled near Canonsburg except Eliza, who married George Marshman. All were married and raised families of children except Jenny. John McGill, the eldest, emigrated to this country a short time before his father. He married Mary Taggart in Ireland. Her brother Samuel also came to this town, and settled here. John McGill was elected high constable of the borough. In 1805 he owned a horse-mill; in 1809 he kept a tavern. Later he moved to the Bowland farm in Chartiers township, and afterwards returned to Canonsburg, and resided where Mrs. Denny now lives, and where he died. His children were Mary, John, Nancy, Jane, Alexander F., and Hugh. John settled in Pittsburgh. He was a cabinet-maker, and later a druggist. Nancy became the wife of John Haft, of Chartiers township. Jane married Moses Walker.

Alexander T. McGill was born in Canonsburg about the year 1808. After his parents removed to Chartiers township he attended school at Plum Run. Later he attended Jefferson College, and graduated. He was elected tutor in the college in February, 1827, and served one year, when he resigned on account of ill health, and went to Milledgeville, Ga.; while there he taught an academy one year. While in that State

he was appointed chief of surveyors who surveyed the Cherokee lands. He returned to Canonsburg, and studied theology under the Rev. Dr. James Ramsey. At the close of his studies he married Ellen, daughter of George McCullough, whose mother was a sister of Thomas and David Acheson, of Washington. Soon after this he settled as pastor over a Seceder Church in Carlisle, and later went to the Presbyterian Church, and became pastor of a congregation in that city. In the year 1842 he was called to a professorship in the theological seminary at Allegheny City, where he remained about ten years, when his health failed, and he retired from active duty for a year, at the end of which time he was called to a professorship in Princeton Theological Seminary, which position he still holds. Hugh McGill, the brother of John, married Agnes, daughter of Matthew Bowland, and settled in Canonsburg. He was a shoemaker, and carried on business where his son Hugh now lives and carries on the same business.

John Roberts emigrated to this country from Virginia. His name first appears in 1804 on the assessment-roll as owner of a house and field; the next year he was assessed on two houses and outlots. He went into the mercantile business in a building that stood where the brick part of the building first below the school-house now stands. He built the stone building as a residence in 1807. In 1810 he owned a brew-house, and also carried on distilling. In 1816 he sold his house and lot to Abraham Latimore, and moved to a place which is now occupied by Hiles' shoe-store. He lived there until his death in 1821. Of his children, John, Jr., settled in Canonsburg, and was a teacher there in 1806. He was also Assistant Professor of Mathematics in Jefferson College for a short time. He died in Canonsburg. Abraham, who was also a teacher in 1816 and 1817, rented the rooms in Canonsburg, where he taught. He died in 1828. His son, John Roberts, of Canonsburg, is now (1882) county commissioner. William became a Covenanter preacher in Rochester, N. Y. Edmund, who was a physician, died in Harrisburg, Pa. James, also a physician, died in Ottawa, Ill., in 1832.

George Kirk was a native of Ireland. He came to this country with his wife, whom he married in Londonderry, in 1796. They settled east of the mountains for some time, and afterwards came to this county and made their home on the Pentecost lands. In 1811 he purchased a house and lot in Canonsburg, which Mr. Campbell now owns, situated opposite the college on Main Street. He lived there until his disappearance and death in 1813. In that year he went to the East with horses, in company with two young men of Canonsburg, Dr. McFarland and Dr. George McCook. When at the South Mountain House, where they remained overnight, the young men did see Mr. Kirk when they rose in the morning. An examination and inquiry developed the fact that some time during the night he had arisen from his bed and left the house. A search was instituted, but no clue whatever could be obtained, and the young men returned to Canonsburg with the sad news. After some time John McFarland, father of the doctor, went out from Canonsburg, and made a wider search, and finally found the body in the mountains. It was never known whether his death was caused by accident or murder. The children were James, Samuel, George, Mary, and William. James left his home for the South; Samuel emigrated to Indiana; George was apprenticed to John McFarland as a tailor. He was engaged in other business in Canonsburg, and had accumulated considerable property. He was postmaster the last eight years of his life. He died in October, 1859, leaving a widow and seven children, of whom the widow and four children are now in Canonsburg. Mrs. Boyd Crumrine, of Washington, is a daughter. James, of Washington, is a son. William, the youngest son, is a physician in Philadelphia, Pa. Mary, a daughter of George Kirk, Sr., became the wife of Robert Stewart, of Little York, Ill.

There were many others located in the town in the early years of whom but little is known. The following were residents and business men of the town: John Roberts, a merchant; Robert McMillan, distiller. In 1807 John Weldon manufactured hats; Abraham Fee, Sr., was a tailor; Abraham Fee, Jr., was a shoemaker. In 1817 Robert Smith was the owner of a tannery; John Sample in 1819, and Philip Cubbage also, were each carrying on the business of tanning. In 1808 James Smith was a saddler. Nathaniel White, Daniel Hartupee, and Joseph Pentecost in 1806 each owned brick houses.

Town Plats of Canonsburg.—The town of Canonsburg was laid out by the proprietor, Col. John Canon, in 1787. The following account of the laying out and of the plats of the town was written by R. V. Johnson, Esq., surveyor, and published in the *Canonsburg Herald* in March, 1875. Several dates of purchases have been added to the original account.

About the year 1786, John Canon (after whom the town was named) obtained patents from the State for three tracts of land adjoining each other, and containing in the aggregate twelve hundred and forty-three acres. These patents were called "Mount Airy," "Abbington," and "Canon Hill." The town is located on the "Mount Airy and Abbington" patents, and was originally laid out by John Canon, a plat of which is on record, and contains twenty lots fronting on Market (now Main) Street, fourteen on the west, and six on the east side of the street. These lots were numbered from the north side of the old road (between what is now called Pike Street and Chartiers Creek) toward the north. On the west side of Market Street—

No. 3 was sold to Dr. Thompson, March 15, 1787.
" 4 " " Daniel McCoy, " " "
" 5 " " James Morrison, " " "

No. 6 was sold to David Gault, March 15, 1787.
" 7 " " Donald Cameron, March 15, 1787.
Nos. 9 and 10 were sold to Andrew Monroe, March 15, 1787.
Nos. 11, 12, and 13 were sold to John Todd, June 1, 1790.

On the east side of the street No. 2 was sold to Robert Bowland, on condition that no tavern or public-house should be built on it.

No. 3 was sold to Capt. Craig Ritchie, March 15, 1787.
" 4 " " Col. Matt. Ritchie, " " "
" 5 " " William Marshall.
" 6 " " Abraham Dehaven.

Attached to the plat is the following:

"The above is a Draught of a Town laid of as above upon Chartiers Creek Washington county by the subscriber John Canon. Who hereby binds himself, his heirs, administrators and assigns to fulfill and perform the following articles viz.: *agreeably to the conditions inserted on the above plan.* To those who have all as those who may become purchasers to convey to them their heirs and assigns their respective lots of Ground in which their names is inserted. The inhabitants of the above town to have privilege of cutting and using underwood and taking coal for their own use forever gratis, the purchasers to pay the said Canon three pounds purchase and one Dollar annually forever afterwards, and to build a stone house, frame, or hewed log house at least twenty feet in front *with a stone or brick chimney* within two years from the date of their purchase; it is to be understood by underwood that it is only timber or wood that is laying down or laying upon the Ground and only on Land or Woods that is not Inclosed they shall *not* presume to go and take wood for fire within any inclosure without leave first asked and obtained; a convenient road to be allowed to the coal near * * John Laughlin's the road to be only as laid off above * * * and the bank as Described above.

"In Testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this 15th April 1788.

"JOHN CANON {seal}

"Attest,
"JAMES MCCREADY. }
"ROBERT BOWLAND. } "

The only streets laid out on this plat are the present Main and College Streets. In addition to these are named the following roads:

"The Road to Pittsburgh."
"To Gambles Mill."
"To Devores ferry."
"To McMillans Meeting-house."
"To Washington."
"To Mr. Smiths Meeting-house on Buffalo."
"to Hendersons M. house."
"to the coal bank."
"The road to Wells' Mill."

The coal-bank, mill, mill-race, Chartiers Creek, and mill-dam are also noted.

The next plat has no date upon it to definitely show when it was drafted, though it must have been between 1790 and 1800, probably about the year 1792 or 1793. The only street named is Market Street, now Main Street. The streets now known as Green, College, and Pitt Streets are laid out. On the east end of College Street is written "to Gambles," and on the west "Road to the mouth of Buffaloe on the Ohio River." On the east end of Pitt Street is written "Road to Pittsburgh," and on the west end "Road to Hendersons meeting-house & Montgomery's Mill." On the south end of Main Street is written "Road to Devours and Redstone." The writing on the north end is too illegible to be deciphered. On the east end of the road along the bank of Chartiers Creek is written "Road to Perrys and McKees Ferrys," and on the west end "Road to Washington."

Along the east side of the lots east of Green Street is laid out a street or alley running from the road along Chartiers Creek to the old Pittsburgh road, and east of this street are laid out sixteen lots not numbered or named. There are in all ninety-eight lots laid out, of which seventy-eight are numbered and forty-two have the owners' names inserted. The following are the names of the lot-owners in the order named.

Commencing on the west side of Market or Main Street, at Chartiers Creek, was first the mill and then the "Road to Washington."

1. (Blank.)
2. Abraham Dehaven.
3. Doctor Hugh Thompson.
4. Daniel McCoy, shoemaker.
5. John McDowell, Esq.
6. David Gault, tanner.
7. Thomas Speers, merchant.

Road to mouth of Buffaloe on the Ohio River.

8. Doctor Thomas B. Creaghead.
9. Andrew Munroe, tavern-keeper.
10. Andrew Munroe.
11. The plat is torn at this lot and no name appears.
12. Academy.
13. John Todd Cooper.
14. John Todd.
15. Charles White, hatter.
16. William Webster, carpenter.
17. James Foster, brewer.

Road to Henderson's meeting-house and Montgomery's Mill.

18. William Criswell, weaver.
19. Ann Cook.
20. Elizabeth Andrews.
21. Adam Johnson, weaver.

(This name is crossed out and the name of David Andrews written under it.) On the margin is the following entry:

"1792.

"August the 31 If Not improved in Six month forfited."

22. (Blank.)
23. (Blank.)

On the east side of Market, or Main Street, commencing at Chartiers Creek, first "Road to Perry's and McKee's Ferrys:"

24. (Blank.)
25. Robert Bowland, miller.
26. Craig Ritchie, Esqr.
27. Matthew Ritchie, Esqr.
28. The first name written is erased, and the name or names of Henry Wisbey and B. Smith inserted.
29. William Thompsons, mason.

Road "to Gambler."

30. John Canon, Esqr.
31, 32, and 33 are blank.
34. John McGill.
35. George McCooke.
36. James Witherspoon.
37. William Roberts.
38. William McCall.

Road to Pittsburgh.

On the north side of the present Pitt Street, numbering east from Main Street:

39. John Anderson, carpenter.
40. James Morrison, butcher.
41. Thomas Morrison, tailor.
42. J. Alex. Miller, cooper.

43. John Miller, schoolmaster.
Samuel Miller.
44. Dell Weaver, mason.
45. David Ralston, stiller.

The lots on the west side, present Green Street, are numbered to the Pittsburgh road, or present Pitt Street, from 46 to 59 inclusive. As these lots are all blank, it is presumed that none of them had been sold at the time the plat was drafted.

On the east side of Green Street the lots are numbered, beginning at Pitt Street toward the south, from 60 to 73.

On lot No. 69, now owned by Henry McPeak, at the corner of Green and College Streets, is the following entry: "Moses Andrews, Sept. 10, 1793."

Lots numbered 75 to 78 run north from the old road along the bank of Chartiers Creek, numbering from east to west.

75. Dina weaver.
66. John mercer.
77. James Chi——, carpenter.

On the south side of Pitt Street, about half-way between the present Main and Green Streets, is a lot not numbered; the name of George Land, "wheelwright," is inserted.

Borough Incorporation and List of Officers.—On the 22d day of February, 1802, an act of the Legislature of Pennsylvania was passed which provided and declared "that the town of Canonsburg, in the County of Washington, shall be, and the same is hereby erected into a borough, which shall be called the 'Borough of Canonsburgh,' and shall be comprised within the following bounds, to wit: Beginning at the mouth of Brush Run; thence up said run to the division line between Craig Ritchie's land and Samuel Witherspoon's lot; thence along the line of said lot, so as to include the same, to Thomas Briceland's land; thence along the line of said land until it strikes Wells' road; thence to the corner of Nathan Andrews' lot; thence along the north side of the same to the lot attached to the old brew-house; thence along said lot, so as to include the same, to the west end of the town lots on the west side of the principal street; thence along the end of said lots to the Washington road; thence along said road southwest to a white-oak marked 'G,' at the southwest end of Miller's improvement on Darr and Ogle's land; thence a direct course to Chartiers Creek; thence down the same to the place of beginning."

In 1815 the boundaries of the borough were contracted to the present limits by a supplemental act, approved Jan. 16, 1815, which declared and provided "That from and after the last day of January, one thousand eight hundred and fifteen, the limits of the borough of Canonsburg shall be as follows, viz.: Beginning at William Hartupee's Corner; thence south seventy-five degrees west, eighty-six perches to a post near the mill-race; thence along the ends of the lots west of Market Street north twenty-three degrees west, one hundred and forty-one perches to the corner of Nathan Andrews' lot; thence along said lot north seventy-five degrees east, forty-two perches to Mount Pleasant road; thence along said road south forty degrees east, twelve perches; thence along the ends of the town lots north of Pitt Street, north seventy-five degrees east, sixty perches to the corner of James Ballentine's lot; thence along said lot, south fifteen degrees east, sixteen perches to the old Pittsburgh road; thence along said road, south seventy-five degrees west, five perches to William Donaldson's lot; thence along the ends of the town lots east of Green Street south, fifteen degrees east, one hundred and eighteen perches to the place of beginning."

The act of the Legislature incorporating the "Borough of Canonsburg," passed Feb. 22, 1802, provided for the election of the following officers: "One reputable citizen residing therein who shall be styled the Burgess of the Borough, and five reputable citizens to be a Town Council, and shall also elect A High constable." In pursuance of the above act an election was held in one of the rooms of the college on the 3d day of May, 1802, by William Clark, judge; A. Murdoch, inspector; and Samuel Miller, clerk. The following officers were declared duly elected: Samuel Murdoch, Esq., burgess; William Clarke, Thomas Briceland, William White, John Johnson, and John Wattson, Esq., members of Council; and John McGill, high constable.

The first meeting of Council was held May 6, 1802, when the following appointments were made:

Thomas Speers, town clerk; Samuel Murdoch, Esq., overseer of streets, lanes, alleys, and roads; William Clarke, Esq., treasurer; Thomas Briceland and William White, Esqs., to regulate partition walls and fences; Andrew Munroe (nailer), clerk of the market. On the 26th of May the following additional appointments were made: David Wilson and William Hartupee, overseers of the poor; Thomas Briceland, William White, and John Johnson, managers of the coal bank.

The following is the first list of taxables in the borough:

Darr & Ogle.	Jas. Smith.
James Murdoch.	Gilbert McAfee.
John Speer.	Elis'a Andrews.
William Clarke.	Dav'd Andrews.
John McDowell.	Wm. Hays.
Henry Westbay.	Rob't McCuroy.
Benj'n Brown.	Wm. Week.
Murdoch & Johnson.	Thos. Speers.
Sam'l Murdoch.	Wm. & Josh'a Canon.
And'w Munro.	Alex'r Boyd.
Rev'd J. Wattson.	John Lowery.
Joseph Pintieost.	Nath'l White.
Jos. Pentecost.	Wm. Hertupee.
Wm. McLaughlin.	Jas. Smith.
H. & Witherspoon.	Mary Hill.
Sam'l Taggert.	Matt'w Hall.
John Murphy.	Alex'r Cook.
Dan'l McGill.	Geo. Potter.
Jas. Philops.	Chas. Herron.
Ross McNeill.	Jas. Briceland.

John Smith.	Wm. McCawl.
Sam'l Murdoch.	Nath'n Andrews.
Widow Donnel.	John Steen.
Sam'l Miller.	Jumet Brown.
Alex'r Ogle.	Geo. Land.
John Wattson.	Mrs. Mercer.
Craig Ritchie.	Jas. Donelson.
F. Irwin.	John McFarland.
Isaac Hezlett.	Wm. White.
Sam'l Neill.	Wm. Irwin.
And'w Munro.	Mary Whiteside.
John Johnson.	Jas. Foster.
Reynolds Neill.	Chris't Musser.
Widow Canon.	M. Miles.
Ja's Cunningham.	Ann Christy.
Marg't McDonald.	Jas. Pattison.
George McCook.	Jas. Black.
Geo. Munro.	T. Briceland.
Dav'd Wilson.	Jno McGill.
Joshua Canon.	Ed. Williams.
Eph'm Jones.	J. W. Hillard.
Wm. Hays.	Jas. Balantine.
—— Wilson.	Wid'w Murdock.
Wm. Greir.	

The valuation of the taxable property was $12,352. The amount of tax levied was $123.52.

The first mention of a market was at the meeting of the Council, June 25, 1802, at which time Andrew Munroe was appointed clerk of the market. The market-house stood on Main Street, below the college grounds. At this meeting it was ordered that stocks be erected for the use of the borough, as follows: "Be it enacted by the Town Council of the Borough of Canonsburgh, that for the better securing of the peace and happiness of said Borough, A pair of Stocks be made and placed near the market-house to confine offenders whose crimes may not merit a greater punishment, and the Burgess is hereby directed to carry the above resolution into effect without delay." Confinement in the stocks was punishment for drunkenness, riots, insults, attempts to injure the market-house, or exposing dead animals in the street.

At the same date it was enacted, as there are persons who frequently "come to this Borough under the character of mountebanks, stage players, and exhibitors of puppet shows, Therefore be it enacted by the Town Council that if such mountebanks, play actors, or manager of a Puppet Show shall exhibit in their possession for money within the said Borough, that such person or persons shall be fined in the sum of fifty dollars with costs of suit." On the 16th of April, 1808, it was "*Resolved*, That every person residing in the Borough shall be entitled to receive Coal from the Bank known by the name of Laughlin Bank." This privilege, it will be remembered, was granted to all purchasers of lots by Col. Canon in 1788.

As there has been much discussion for many years past concerning an alley alleged to exist between Water Street and Pitt Street, the following quotation from T. M. Potts, of the *Canonsburg Herald*, is given with reference to it; it being a part of a series of valuable articles published in that paper in March and April, 1875, concerning the early history of Canonsburg:

"Probably as far back as the oldest can remember, something has been said every year about an alley which is supposed to extend from Water Street to Pitt Street, and located somewhere between Market or Main Street and Green Street. The propriety of having this alley opened has been discussed from year to year, and almost every Council notified, individually or collectively, that it was their duty to open it. It is asserted that the said alley was laid out in the original plat by Col. Canon in 1786, and that the several property owners neither had the right to close it nor keep it closed.

"We have been at some pains to investigate this subject, and now propose to give the result. We have copies of all the plats so far known to be in existence, the records at Washington have been examined, and we have made a very careful examination of the town records for the first twenty years after the incorporation. The town was laid out about the year 1786, and the first plat on record bears date of 17-8. The original lots between Main and Green Streets were laid out and extended from street to street. Subsequently, but at what time or times we are unable to state, the lots were all divided by lines running north and south, making the divisions or smaller lots face severally Main, Green, Pike, College, and Pitt Streets.

"In none of the plats is there any alley whatever either laid out or mentioned. From several of our oldest citizens, who are descendants of the original purchasers of lots, we learn that as the lots in the upper or north end of the town were sold and improved, a provision was made to secure the free use of spring water to each citizen. This was effected by making alleys or lanes from the street to two springs as follows: One from Main Street to the Emery spring, on the lot now occupied by T. M. Potts; one from Pitt Street starting at a point near the residence of George Land to the Emery spring, meeting the first-named alley at right angles, and still another from Main Street to the College spring. This last alley was located just south of the property now occupied by John Moore, Esq. In the process of time the several lot owners made wells upon their own premises, and the alleys or lanes became no longer needed for their original purpose. The lane to the College spring was early closed. The lane from Main Street to the Emery spring was extended to Green Street, and became a public alley, and is referred to in the deeds of property adjoining it as Spring Alley.

"The alley leading from Pitt Street to the present Spring Alley was closed in 1838 by the mutual consent of all the parties owning land adjoining, in an agreement sealed, signed, and acknowledged before James McClelland, justice of the peace. We have examined the original article of agreement, the following being the principal substance of it:

"'Whereas a certain alley situate in the Borough of Canonsburg and leading from Pitt street to an alley which leads from Green street to Main Street, has become useless, and is now an incumberance to those persons adjoining the same; Now this agreement made the 12 day of July 1838 by the persons who own property on said alley leading from Pitt street, to wit: George W. Lewis, Rachel Woods, George A. Kirk, and the heirs of George Land Witnesseth, That the said George W Lewis, Rachel Woods, George A. Kirk, George Land, John Land, and Elizabeth Land have mutually agreed to close said alley so that there shall not be any thoroughfare through the same, etc.'

"This agreement is signed by all the parties above named, with James McClelland and H. B. Thompson as witnesses.

"On the 30th of March, 1803, the first burgess and Town Council of the borough passed the following ordinance:

"'*Resolved*, That all the Inhabitants of this Borough, holding lots, within the Limits of the Town, (if the persons holding lots adjoining them see fit,) shall make and support their part of a good sufficient pailed fence, the whole length of a reasonable garden, and this length shall be determined by the length of the lots between the Main street & Green street below the Market house, or half the distance between the said streets and where the ends of the lots join they shall be made sufficient and supported in like manner,' etc.

"It will be seen that this act totally ignores either the existence or the knowledge of an alley cutting these lots in two. As this was the act of the first Council, within fifteen years of the original laying out of the town, with most of the original purchasers still occupying the lots, and possibly themselves very early settlers, it is reasonable to suppose that they were entirely familiar with the true state of the case.

"Since, therefore, there is no mention of the said alley either on the original or any other plat, nor in any records either of the town or referring to it in any way, it may be safely concluded that the alley is a myth, and we hope the publication of these facts will set the matter forever at rest. This alley or any other can only be opened by the due process of law provided for the laying out and opening of new streets and alleys."

The following is a list of borough officers of Canonsburg since its incorporation, viz. :

BURGESSES.

1802–16. Dr. Samuel Murdoch.
1817–19. Craig Ritchie.
1820–21. Dr. Jonath. Leatherman.
1822–23. James Smith.
1824–25. Not found.
1826–27. Craig Ritchie.
1828–29. Jeremiah Emory.
1830–34. John Watson.
1835. James McClelland.
1836. Henry McAfee.
1837. David Templeton.
1838–39. James McClelland.
1840–41. James McCullough.
1842. Henry McAfee.
1843–46. James McClelland.
1847. William McDaniel.
1848. Hugh Riddle.
1849. William McClelland.
1850. Craig Ritchie.
1851. George A. Kirk.
1852. John Briceland.
1853–54. Joseph V. Brown.
1855. William McDaniels.
1856. Samuel Smith.
1857. John Chambers, John E. Black.
1858. Joseph Hunter, John E. Black.
1859. Robert Donaldson.
1860–61. Henry Annisansel.
1862–63. James Crawford.
1864. Henry Annisansel.
1865–67. James McCullough.
1868. John McCord.
1869. Daniel Day.
1870. John Moore.
1871–72. John Chambers.
1873–74. Joseph Thompson.
1875–76. James Lutton.
1877. Adam Harbison.
1878. James Espy.
1879. William R. McConnell.
1880. Joseph Wilson.
1881. W. H. S. Ritchie.
1882. John B. Donaldson.

MEMBERS OF COUNCIL.

1802.—William Clarke, Thomas Briceland, William White, John Johnson, John Watson.

1804–5.—Alexander Murdoch, Thomas Briceland, William White, John Watson, Craig Ritchie.

1806.—Alexander Murdoch, Thomas Briceland, William White, John Watson, John Roberts.

1807.—John Roberts, John Watson, Dr. James Cochran, William White, Craig Ritchie.

1808.—Thomas Briceland, John Roberts, William White, Reynolds C. Neill, Henry Westbay.

1809.—John Roberts, William White, William Hartupee, Henry Westbay, Samuel Taggert.

1810.—John Roberts, William White, Craig Ritchie, Henry Westbay, Samuel Taggert.

1811–12.—John Roberts, William White, Craig Ritchie, John Watson, Samuel Taggert.

1813.—Craig Ritchie, John Roberts, John Watson, William White, Dr. John Warren.

1814–15. Craig Ritchie, John Watson, John Roberts, William White, Andrew Munroe.

1816.—Craig Ritchie, John Watson, William White, Andrew Munroe, Abraham Latimore.

1817.—John Watson, John Roberts, William White, Abraham Latimore.

1818.—William White, John Roberts, Andrew Munroe, John Sample, Joshua Ledlie.

1819.—John Watson, William Donaldson, William White, Andrew Munroe, Joshua Ledlie.

1820.—William White, William Donaldson, Andrew Monroe, Joshua Ledlie, George McCook.

1821.—Craig Ritchie, William Donaldson, Jonathan Leatheman, John Sample, George McFarlane.

1822.—Abraham Latimore, William Donaldson, Robert Thompson, John Sample, Jeremiah Emory.

1823.—John Watson, John Sample, William Donaldson, Rev. William McMillan, Robert Thompson.

1824–25.—Not given.

1826–27.—John Watson, Joseph S. Vincent, James Smith, Andrew Munroe, Hector McFadden.

1828.—Dr. D. S. Stevenson, James Smith, Robert Thompson, Hector McFadden, John Watson.

1829.—James Smith, James McCullough, William McClelland, Dr. David S. Stephenson, Hector McFadden.

1830–31.—James McCullough, James Hanson, Jeremiah Emory, David Templeton, Dr. David S. Stephenson.

1832.—James McCullough, Moses Walker, Dr. David S. Stephenson, David Templeton, James McClelland.

1833.—David Templeton, Moses Walker, William McClelland, Hugh Riddle, John McFadden.

1834.—David Templeton, Moses Walker, William McClelland, John McFadden, Joseph McGinnis.

1835.—John McFadden, Dr. David S. Stephenson, George A. Kirk, George W. Lewis, William McDaniel.

1836.—James McClelland, George A. Kirk, John H. Buchanan, John McFadden, Adam Harbeson.

1837.—John H. Buchanan, George A. Kirk, William M. Bane, William McClelland, Hugh Sloan.

1838.—John H. Buchanan, William McClelland, William McDaniel, Hugh Riddle, Dell Weaver.

1839.—William McClelland, James McCullough, James Orr, Dell Weaver, Hugh Riddle.

1840.—John Burgess, John Briceland, Dell Weaver, Joseph Thompson, Samuel Smith.

1841.—John Chambers, Dell Weaver, Samuel Smith, William McClelland, George A. Kirk.

1842.—John Briceland, John Dickson, Dr. D. S. Stephenson, Hugh Riddle, John Paxton.

1843.—John Briceland, John Dickson, John Paxton, William McClelland, Hugh Riddle.

1844.—Samuel Stewart, Michael Wolf, John H. Buchanan, William S. Callahan.

1845–46.—W. B. Urie, John H. Buchanan, John E. Black, Alexander Hanna, John McCahan.

1847.—George A. Kirk, John V. Herriot, N. S. Potts, Adam Harbison, James McClelland.

1848.—John E. Bell, John Ramsey, John Murphy, Joseph L. McClelland, John E. Black.

1849.—John E. Bell, John E. Black, John Ramsey, Joseph Huston, Jackson McClelland.

1850.—John E. Black, George Land, John Ramsey, Samuel Smith, T. J. Munay.

1851.—Jackson McClelland, George Land, Samuel Stewart, Craig Ritchie, Reed B. Miller.

1852.—Jackson McClelland, Joseph Thompson, Benjamin South, John Chambers, Addison Winters.

1853.—Joseph Thompson, Sr., James Thompson, John E. Bell, John Chambers, Dell Weaver.

1854.—J. G. McIlvaine, J. M. McWilliams, George Land, Thomas Watson, G. A. Kirk.

1855.—William Potts, George Land, Andrew Hart, Jackson McClelland, A. G. McPherson.

1856.—William Hornish, E. K. Hodgins, James McEwen, Jackson McClelland, Craig Ritchie.

1857.—John Weaver, James Berry, Joseph Thompson, R. B. Miller, Jackson McClelland.

1858.—Joseph Thompson, Dell Weaver, Reed Miller, Henry McPeck, John Brown.

1859.—John Paxton, John E. Black, James E. Berry, James McEwen, Samuel Smith.

1860.—James McEwen, John Paxton, James Berry, Samuel Smith, John E. Black.

1861.—J. McEwen, John E. Black, James Berry, Samuel Smith, John Paxton.

1862.—John E. Black, James Berry, John Brown, William Marshall, Dell Weaver.

1863.—James Berry, William Marshall, John E. Black, Dell Weaver.

1864.—Samuel Chamberlin, A. G. McPherson, James G. Dickson, John Brown, John E. Black.

1865.—Andrew McPherson, John E. Black, Samuel Smith, Joseph Thompson, James Berry.

1866.—James G. Dickson, John E. Black, A. G. McPherson, Joseph Thompson, William Marshall.

1867.—Benjamin South, William Campbell, William Marshall, James G Dickson, A. G. McPherson.

1868.—Joseph Thompson, J. G. Dickson, Edward Dickerson, Joseph Roberts, John Moore.

1869.—B. South, R. B. Miller, James J. Lockhart, Levi Gamble, John Moore.

1870 (October).—Charles W. McDaniel, James Crawford, James Berry, Samuel Smith, William Campbell.

1872.—James Berry, William Campbell, Benjamin South, Samuel Smith, Matthew Cannon, Joseph Thompson.

1873.—James Berry, F. J. L. Enlow, Matthew Cannon, G. W. Dehaven, William Campbell, Mark D. McIlvaine.

1874.—S. Chamberlin, B. South, W. R. Connell, Matthew Cannon, James Berry, J. G. Dickson.

1875.—John Roberts, Samuel Chamberlin, Dr. J. G. Dixon, Benjamin South, George Perrit.
1876.—Dr. J. G. Dickson, George Perrit, John Roberts, John Brown, Samuel Chamberlin, Joseph Thompson.
1877.—Adam Harbison, James Adams, John Brown, John Roberts, T. M. Potts, John Chambers.
1878.—John Fife, M. D. McIlvaine, Charles Shecurt, James Adams, T. M. Potts.
1879.—Thomas Jackson, T. M. Potts, Joseph Thompson, W. Brown, William Caldwell, William H. Paxton, Daniel Day, John Chambers, Robert Govern, Samuel B. McPeak.
1880.—Thomas Jackson, W. H. Paxton, Samuel Smith, Robert Govern, William Caldwell, T. M. Potts, William Campbell, William Donaldson, Mark D. McIlvaine.
1881.—S. B. McPeak, Joseph Thompson, Daniel Miller, G. L. Scott.
1882.—C. M. Greer, T. M. Potts, S. B. McPeak, W. H. S. Ritchie, John B. May.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

James McClelland, April 14, 1840.
James McCullough, April 14, 1840.
Hugh Riddle, April 15, 1845.
James McClelland, April 15, 1845.
Joseph Brown, April 9, 1850.
James McClelland, April 9, 1850; April 10, 1855.
Joseph Brown, April 10, 1855.
William Hornich, April 24, 1857.
Henry McAfee, April 10, 1860.
William Hornish, April 21, 1862.
John Moore, June 3, 1865.
R. B. Miller, April 17, 1866.
John Moore, April 13, 1870.
Reed B. Miller, April 1, 1871.
James McCullough, April 12, 1872; Jan. 26, 1874.
Adam Harbison, May 24, 1874.
Fulton Philips, March 16, 1876.
Jas. McCullough, March 14, 1877.
James Espy, March 27, 1879.

Market-House.—It is evident that before the first meeting of the Town Council, May 6, 1802, a market-house had already been erected, as at that meeting Andrew Munroe was appointed clerk of the market-house, and to have entire charge of it. It stood on the Main Street below the college grounds. Ordinances regulating the sales at the market-house were passed March 19, 1804. It was ordered by the Council June 4, 1808, that the stalls in the market-house be rented for one dollar and fifty cents per annum. No further reference is found in the records concerning the market-house till Aug. 25, 1820, when it was moved by the Council "that the old market-house be taken down, and that a site be fixed upon for building a new one; and the supervisor give notice to the citizens to meet at the market-house on Saturday, the 26th inst., to have their voice as respects the contemplated one." This movement was held in abeyance until May 16, 1821, when the question of building was voted down. The old market-house remained some years later, and was taken down and not replaced.

Fire-Engine and Company.—About the year 1839 the Town Council purchased the "Hibernia," a hand fire-engine that had been in use in the city of New York, and did duty at the great fire there in 1835. In February of the next year a volunteer fire company was organized, and it was resolved by the Council "that the balance of the citizens be classed in three classes, whose duty it shall be to meet once a month to supply the engine with water; each person to furnish a bucket." Each person refusing to attend was subject to a fine of twenty-five cents. The Council also ordered two ladders and two fire-hooks purchased for the use of the department. The company existed for a few years, and was discontinued for lack of attendance, and the engine was finally sold for thirty-five dollars. It was found impracticable to haul the engine up the steep hills of the town in case of fire; the fire department became a thing of the past, and no movement has ever been made in that direction since.

Early Taverns.—On the 15th of March, 1787, Andrew Monroe purchased lot No. 9 in the town plat. He was licensed to keep a tavern at the October term of court in that year, and at once opened a house of entertainment on the lot now owned by Mrs. John E. Black, on the southwest corner of College and Main Streets. This tavern was kept by him till 1801, when Jennet Munroe was licensed and kept it till 1805. They lived here, however, many years later.

William Dehaven was licensed in December, 1790, and Abraham Dehaven in 1791. He was one of the original purchasers of lots of John Canon, and owned lot No. 6, on the opposite side of the street from Munroe. He advertised in 1795 that he "makes copper stills and boilers, and wants a partner in the blacksmith business." In June, 1793, Francis Irwin was licensed and kept tavern till 1801.

In January, 1794, Henry Westbay was licensed to keep a tavern, and opened a house on Main Street above Ritchie's Block, where James Adams now lives. This was a prominent tavern during the Whiskey Insurrection, known as the "Black Horse Tavern." This tavern was kept by him till 1814, when he removed to Washington with his daughter, Mrs. George Kuntz. His son James kept the tavern for several years thereafter. In the rear of the house was a large latticed arbor covered with vines and shaded by a large apple-tree. This was a favorite resort for convivialists.

In the same year, 1794, David Lock and Mary Hill were licensed to keep tavern. Nothing is known of them. In 1806 George Sellers was licensed, John Patterson in 1809, John Lowrey in 1810, and in that year also Joshua Emory opened a tavern on Main Street, opposite the college, where William Campbell now owns. In 1825 he moved down to the corner of Main and Pike Streets, where he continued till 1840, when he emigrated to the West. This was for many years the principal hotel of the town, and where the stage-coaches stopped and delivered and received the mails.

In 1819 William Finley was a tavern-keeper. His tavern was on the corner of Main and Pike, where he kept about ten years, and where he died. Thomas Ramsey about the same time had a tavern at the place now occupied by Hagan's grocery and Campbell's hardware-store.

Hector McFadden was licensed in November, 1822, and opened tavern on the corner of Main and Green Streets, where he continued till about 1835. The property belongs to Mrs. Herriot, and is occupied by Mrs. Ferguson.

The only hotel at present in Canonsburg is the Sherman House, kept by George Kirk.

Bridges.—A petition was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County at the March term in 1822 for a bridge over Chartiers Creek at Canonsburg. It was referred to the grand jury, who authorized the commissioners of the county to appropriate $400 of Bank of Washington paper towards the erection of a bridge. The court allowed the appropriation, and viewers were appointed, who reported favorably at the June term of that year. A contract was made with George Morgan, who immediately began the structure, and at the November term the same year called for viewers, who were appointed, examined the work, and reported that it was "built in a better manner than the contract called for, and that he ought to be paid forty dollars more than the contract." The bridge was accepted and the recommendation of the viewers was approved by the court Jan. 27, 1823.

On the 27th of January, 1824, a petition for a bridge over Chartiers Creek below Canonsburg was presented to the court. Viewers were appointed, who reported the next day that the expenses would be too great for the township to bear, which report was approved by the grand jury. This action was not acceptable to the people, and the matter was again urged, and the bridge was built and accepted in January, 1825.

Post-Offices and Postmasters.—From a list of letters printed in the *Herald of Liberty*, a paper published at Washington in 1797, it is ascertained that a post-office was in existence in Canonsburg at that time. The name of the postmaster was not given. The first of whom any knowledge is obtained was William Clark, who held the position in 1801. His successors are here given in the order of their appointment: Henry Westbay, July 1, 1809; John Roberts, October, 1811; Andrew Monroe, before 1816; Mrs. Andrew Monroe, John Dickinson, D. R. Stevenson, James McCullough, Benjamin South, George A. Kirk, Mrs. E. M. McGinnis, Mrs. Jane Martin (who still holds the position).

The post-office was authorized to issue and receive money orders in October, 1868. The first order was received October 17th of that year.

Newspapers of Canonsburg.—The first newspaper in Canonsburg was called the *Luminary*, and was published by William Appleton and William H. Cornwall in 1834. In the issue of the *Examiner*, of Washington, of July 27, 1833, William Appleton gives notice that he proposes to commence the publication of a paper at Canonsburg, to be called the *Luminary*, which is to be printed semi-monthly. Mr. Appleton seems to have associated with him William H. Cornwall (at one time recorder of deeds of Washington County), and to have published the paper as a weekly. The publication was probably commenced on the 1st of January, 1834, as No. 14 bears date of April 4th in that year. The paper was a five-column folio, nineteen by twenty-seven inches in size. At that time the office of the *Luminary* was "at No. 3, Walker's Row, Front Street." This was the west room on the first floor of the house on Pike Street now (1882) occupied by John Fife, and owned by Mrs. Huldah Greer. The pressman was a young man named James Scroggs. John McGill delivered the papers to the subscribers in the neighborhood. The venture did not prove successful. At the end of six months the publisher was overtaken by financial disaster, and the office was sold out by the sheriff. The writ was issued July 3, 1834, and returned on the 28th of the same month.

About the year 1852, William J. Hamill, a student of Jefferson College, from Baltimore, commenced the publication of a newspaper called the *Student's Enterprise*. It was printed in a building on the north side of Pitt Street. On account of Mr. Hamill getting into trouble with the college faculty he left school, and the paper ceased to exist after having been published less than a year. Copies of this paper are exceedingly rare, if indeed there are any in existence.

In May, 1870, Th. Maxwell Potts and Aaron Miller, under the firm-name of T. M. Potts & Co., opened a job-printing office in the second story of the building on Pike Street, belonging to the estate of John E. Black, now occupied by A. M. Forsyth, merchant tailor, and A. L. Runion, druggist. On the 23d of August, 1872, they issued the first number of *The Canonsburg Herald*, a six-column folio, twenty by twenty-six inches. The venture was well received by the people, and a liberal patronage at once accorded. It was commenced and continued purely as a local family paper, and has taken no part in party politics.

On March 6, 1874, it was enlarged to a seven-column folio, twenty-four by thirty-six inches, and at the first of January, 1879, it was again enlarged. Its form was then changed to a quarto, with five columns to the page, in size twenty-six by forty inches. With the beginning of 1879 was commenced the publication of an original story entitled "A Fair Sample; a Romance of Old Jefferson," by Rev. William Weir. It was a story of Jefferson College in her palmiest days, and attracted considerable notice. It was copyrighted, and occupied a year and a half in its publication. Edward W. Monck was employed upon the paper as associate editor from September, 1875, until March, 1877. At the first of April, Aaron Miller withdrew from the firm, and retired to a farm in Chester County. Since then the paper has continued under the management of T. M. Potts, as editor and publisher, assisted by his son, R. Claude Potts. In the spring of 1877 the office was removed to the second story of the block on Pike Street owned by Craig Ritchie, where it still remains.

On the 7th of August, 1875, Fulton Phillips commenced the publication of a paper, which he at first called *Notes by F. P.* It was a three-column folio,

eleven by sixteen inches in size, and published at twenty-five cents a year. It was first printed in a building belonging to Benjamin South, and just north of his residence on Main Street, in the north part of the town, but after a few weeks the publication office was removed to the southeast corner of Main and Pike Street. Afterwards the office was for some time in what is known as the old Dr. Weaver property, on Pike Street, from whence it was removed to W. H. S. Ritchie's block, and in the spring of 1881 to the second story of the Canonsburg Bank building on Pike Street. Within one year the name of the paper was changed to *Rural Notes*, the size increased to a four-column folio, and the subscription price raised to fifty cents a year. The size of the paper has not been fixed. Since 1878 it has generally appeared as a five-column folio, though occasionally its size has been increased to a six-column folio.

Physicians of Canonsburg.—The name of Dr. Hugh Thompson is found upon the plat of Canonsburg when first laid out in 1787. He was an early settler on Chartiers Creek, in Peters township, near Thompsonville, and from him that village derived its name. He was a practitioner over a large extent of country. It is not probable that he ever resided in Canonsburg, as his life was mostly passed on his farm. He had a son Robert, who studied with him and succeeded him in practice. He was more familiarly known as Dr. Bob, and was famous for his horsemanship. He was for a long time one of the prominent physicians in this region of country. In the latter part of his life he removed to Allegheny County, where he died.

Dr. Thomas B. Craighead, a son of Col. George Craighead, was born east of the mountains, where he became a physician. He came to this section of country with his father, and settled in 1794 in Canonsburg, where he commenced practice. He married Rachel, daughter of Judge James Allison. After some years his health failed him, he retired from active practice, removed to a farm in Chartiers on a part of the Allison tract, and lived there till his death in January, 1827. His eldest daughter, Polly, who was born in Canonsburg in 1795, married David Watson, and settled in Cecil township, where Dr. McCloy formerly lived; later they removed to Dr. Thomas Craighead's. Mrs. John Chambers, of Canonsburg, is a daughter; Nancy, also one of the daughters, married William Wilson, of Allegheny County, Upper St. Clair township.

Dr. Samuel Murdoch, a son of John Murdoch, of Chartiers township, studied medicine and commenced practice in Canonsburg about 1800. He remained here in active practice till 1834, when he moved to the borough of Washington. A sketch of him will be found among the physicians of that borough.

Dr. James Cochran was a resident of the town a few years in the early part of the century. He was a member of the Council and treasurer in 1807.

In the year 1802 the name of Dr. J. W. Hilliard appears. His death occurred the next year.

Dr. John Warren was a prominent and skillful physician, who commenced practice in the borough of Canonsburg about 1807, and continued till 1830. He lived on the north side of Pitts Street, where Samuel McMillan now lives. He was a member of the Council in 1813.

"Dr. M. S. Pettit (late of the U. S. Army)" offered his professional services to the people of Canonsburg, December, 1816.

Dr. George McCook, a son of George McCook, of Canonsburg, was born June 15, 1795. He graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, in 1811, at the early age of sixteen years. For two years he was a tutor of ancient languages in the University of Richmond, Va. He returned to Canonsburg, and studied medicine with Dr. Warren. In 1816 he was married to Margaret Latimer, of Washington, Pa., and commenced practice in Canonsburg, and later went to New Lisbon, Ohio. In 1844 he was elected to the professorship of obstetrics in the Lake Shore Medical College of Willoughby, and retained that position for three years. He declined a position as professor at Cincinnati, and accepted a professorship at Washington University, of Baltimore, Md. In 1847 he was transferred to the chair of surgery, where he remained for two years, and then removed to New Lisbon, Ohio. He went to Pittsburgh in 1849, where he became a successful physician, and had an extensive practice. He was appointed one of a board to examine those applying for appointments as surgeons in the volunteer service in 1863, and in 1865 he was pension examining surgeon. He died at New Lisbon, Ohio, June 23, 1873, at the age of seventy-eight years.

Dr. McFarland was a son of John McFarland, an old resident of Canonsburg. He studied medicine about 1813, and commenced practice here. Later he moved to Bentleysville, and died there in 1820.

Dr. Jonathan Leatherman came to Canonsburg about 1815. He married a daughter of Craig Ritchie, Sr., and lived for a time where Paxton Brothers now live. Many years later he moved three miles west of town, on the Washington turnpike, where John Moninger now lives, and where he died. He was burgess of Canonsburg in 1820–21.

Dr. George Herriot also married a daughter of Craig Ritchie, Sr., and settled in Canonsburg, and died there about 1830.

Dr. David S. Stephenson came here and opened an office about 1825. He was a skillful physician, and active in town affairs, being elected a member of the Council in 1828–31. After a residence of about ten years he died.

Dr. John Vowell, of Pigeon Creek, was a well-read physician, who came to this town about 1835, and remained some years, then moved to Washington, Pa., where he opened a drug-store, which is still owned by his descendants.

Dr. John Vance Herriott came here in 1837. He became a pupil of Dr. J. Leatherman. Later he went to Philadelphia, where he remained several years. He is now in Valparaiso, Ind.

Dr. McFadden, a native of the town, and son of Hector McFadden, studied medicine and practiced here from 1830 to 1850. He lived in the brick house erected by his father.

Dr. Murray, a son of James Murray, who owned a portion of the Morganza tract, was a pupil of Dr. J. V. Herriot, and practiced in the town from 1842 till his death. He resided in the house now owned by Mrs. Maginnis.

Dr. Nourse came to this town in 1832 from Washington, D. C., and remained a few years, after which he went into the regular army as a physician. The Rev. Joseph Nourse, librarian of the Naval Observatory, was his brother.

Dr. John Weaver was a son of John Weaver, of Chartiers township. He studied medicine with Dr. J. V. Herriot, and afterwards graduated at Jefferson Medical College. He practiced here from 1842 to 1858.

Dr. John Weaver, a nephew of the Dr. John Weaver mentioned above, and son of Thomas Weaver, of Cecil township, was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College. He practiced in town from 1864 to 1872.

Dr. James G. Dixon, a graduate of Jefferson College, also of Jefferson Medical College, practiced for a time at Mount Jackson, Lawrence Co., Pa. In 1853 he moved to Canonsburg, where he is still in active practice.

Dr. Robert Thompson, although not a native of the town, came here when about seventeen years old with his father, Robert Thompson, where he remained till he went into active practice. He read medicine with Dr. George McCook, then of New Lisbon, Ohio. After he finished his studies he commenced practice in Washington, Ohio. In 1832 he was elected to the Senate of Ohio from Guernsey County, and in the following year removed to Columbus, Ohio, where he remained till the close of his life. He was a physician of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum of the State for eighteen years, and trustee of the same. He was one of the foremost in organizing a State Medical Convention prior to the organization of the State Medical Society, and became president of both. He was a member of the American Medical Association, and lastly one of the most able and eminent physicians in the State. He died at Columbus, Ohio, Aug. 18, 1865, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

Dr. George H. Cook was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College. He commenced practice in Indianapolis, and about 1854 came to Canonsburg. He continued practicing until 1864, then practiced a year or two in Pittsburgh, and removed to McDonald, in this county.

Dr. William G. Barnett graduated at Jefferson College in 1837, and studied medicine with Dr. Thomas M. Taylor, of near Lexington, Ky. He commenced practice near Connellsville, Fayette Co., and continued there ten years, and in 1856 removed to Venice, Washington Co., where he remained nine years. In 1864 he removed to Canonsburg, where he has since resided. He served in the State Legislature in 1876.

Dr. J. W. Alexander, a pupil of Dr. J. Leatherman, commenced practice in Hillsborough about 1840, where he remained for twenty years. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he entered the army as surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Infantry. In 1865 he came to Canonsburg, where he still resides. For several years he was physician to the State Reform School.

Dr. Hugh Hanna, a pupil of Dr. John Weaver, Jr., and a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, commenced practice here about 1870. Afterwards he sold out to Dr. John Donaldson, and now lives on a farm in Chartiers township.

Dr. John Donaldson, son of Dr. David Donaldson, of Bridgeville, came to Canonsburg after graduating at Cleveland Medical College. For a time he practiced in Pittsburgh. He came here in 1878 and bought out the business of Dr. Hanna.

Dr. W. Bane, a native of the county, came here about 1878. He also was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, and a pupil of Dr. Kelly, of Washington.

Dr. Z. B. Stewart came from Marysville, Washington Co., to educate his children. He opened a drug-store about 1856, and died about 1863.

Dr. William Kirk, a native of Canonsburg, studied with Dr. John Herriott. He completed his studies there with Dr. W. G. Barnett. He was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College; commenced practice here. He removed from Canonsburg, and is now at Fox Chase, near Philadelphia.

Banks.—Application was made to the Legislature of the State July 21, 1853, for the incorporation of the Canonsburg Savings-Fund Society, with a capital of $50,000. No action was taken until 1855, when it was incorporated by act approved April 20, 1855. It soon after went into operation, and was in existence for about fifteen years, closing in April, 1869. Its first cashier was Samuel R. Williams, who had previously been Professor of Natural Sciences in Jefferson College. This position was occupied for several years previous to the close of the institution by John E. Black, Esq.

The Farmers' Bank of Deposit was organized March, 1865. Its board of directors was constituted as follows: James Craighead, president; B. South, secretary and treasurer; R. C. Hamilton, John Chambers, and Adam Edgar. This institution opened an office on Pike Street, Canonsburg, and continued business till January, 1880, when it closed and was succeeded by the Canonsburg Savings-Bank, which opened for



Jas. G. Dickson

business Jan. 14, 1880, in the same office, where it continued till January, 1881, when it was removed to the new banking-office now occupied by the Canonsburg Bank (limited). The business was closed up by the stockholders, Feb. 9, 1882, and the property transferred to the Canonsburg Bank (limited). The last mentioned institution was organized with a capital of $60,000, and opened for business on the 9th of February, 1882, in the office previously occupied by the Canonsburg Savings-Bank. The present officers are: Directors, William Martin (president), J. C. McNary (secretary and treasurer), Adam Edgar, S. B. McPeak, W. R. McConnell. Assistant cashier, Henry Bennett.

The Canonsburg Library.—To give a complete history of the Canonsburg Library it is necessary to go back of the present organization a number of years. In the early summer of 1848 two literary societies were formed by the students of Olome Institute, a school for girls, under the charge of Mrs. O. J. French. The Philalethian Society was organized June 22d, and the Philadelphian at or about the same time. The early minutes of the latter society are not to be found. Measures were at once taken to found a library for each society. At a meeting of the Philalethian Society, held on June 26th, a plan for securing subscriptions was adopted. In due time these libraries were built up and served the purpose intended. The institute closed in 1864, and the libraries remained in the old seminary building on Main Street until November, 1866, when the resident members of the two societies held a joint meeting and agreed to present the books to the Students' Christian Association of Washington and Jefferson College of Canonsburg. When it had been decided to remove the college to Washington, the members of the Students' Christian Association, at a regular meeting in May, 1869, formally returned these books to the donors. The books were removed from the college building to the residence of Mrs. Jane Martin, on Pike Street, where they remained until 1879.

On the evening of Feb. 7, 1879, a meeting of citizens which was largely attended was held in the public school-house, to consider the expediency of establishing a public library. It was resolved to go forward in the matter, and the following committee was appointed to prepare a constitution: Rev. J. M. Smith, T. M. Potts, Miss Mary Martin, and Miss Rachel J. Douds. At a meeting held on February 21st a constitution was reported and adopted, and the Canonsburg Library Association organized, with the following-named officers: President, Rev. John Speer; Vice-President, Miss Mary Martin; Secretary, Ed. W. Mouck; Treasurer, William H. Heagare; Auditors, Samuel Munnel, Miss Mary Watson, and Miss Alice Y. McGinnis. The offer of the northeast room in the second story of W. H. S. Ritchie's business block was accepted as a library room.

At a meeting of the resident members of the Philalethian and Philadelphian Societies, the books of their respective libraries were loaned to the Canonsburg Library Association, and these formed the nucleus of the present library. The first funds of the association were raised by voluntary subscription, and means for the purchase of new books from time to time have been mainly raised from the proceeds of public entertainments. The fee for regular membership is two dollars, and one dollar yearly dues, but any one can have the use of the library by the payment of one dollar a year.

The number of books received from the two literary societies was about five or six hundred. The number of books now catalogued is about twelve hundred, embracing a carefully selected list of books of poetry, travel, biography, history, science, fiction, religion, and miscellaneous. The number of books annually taken out by the readers is a little less than twenty-five hundred. Much of the success of the library has been due to the earnest and persevering efforts of a number of ladies of Canonsburg. During the first year Mrs. Nannie Bebout occupied the position of librarian, but since then that office has been filled by Miss Rachel J. Douds. The present officers are: President, T. M. Potts; Vice-President, Miss Lizzie Barnett; Secretary, William McEwen; Treasurer, William H. Heagan; Auditors, Samuel Munnel, Miss Kate Herriott, and William M. Roberts.

Schools.—The history of the Canonsburg Academy, Jefferson College, Theological Seminary, Olome Institute, and the present academy will be found in the general history of the county. This sketch refers entirely to what were known as the pay schools, and the public schools which succeeded them. The first mention of a teacher in the town not directly connected with the college is found in 1811. In January of that year the Rev. D. D. Graham advertised to open "a series of instructions on the study of rhetoric and *belles-lettres*, comprehending the science of philology." In the year 1816 a brick school-house (which is still standing) was erected on Water Street, and in July of that year application was made to the Council by a number of inhabitants for two or three feet off the side of Water Street for school purposes. It was "Resolved by the authority of the Town Council that forty feet in length and three feet in breadth off the south side of Water Street, anywhere opposite Alexander Murdoch, Esq.'s lotts on said street, be granted in perpetuity to Craig Ritchie, Esq., John Watson, Esq., Dr. Samuel Murdoch, and others, subscribers (and their successors) to a paper containing articles of association for building and maintaining a School-House in the borough of Canonsburg, dated the —— day of August, 1816." It is evident from this that a board of trustees was at that time organized and in operation, and that this action was taken for the purpose of enlarging the school-house lot. But little is known of the school, except that it was in operation many years.

The history of the schools of Canonsburg after

the passage of the school law in 1834 is identical with that of Chartiers township, of which the town formed a part of one of the districts. Upon a petition to the proper authorities the town of Canonsburg became erected into a separate and distinct school district, and the next fall and winter a portion of Chartiers township was added, and the whole erected into an independent school district, which it still continues. In the year 1844 the Town Council erected a two-story brick edifice on the ground donated by Col. John Canon for school purposes, which is the lot upon which the old stone college stood. In this building the two lower rooms and one upper room were devoted to school purposes, and the upper rooms were used for a town hall. The school board of Chartiers and later of Canonsburg had the privilege of the building for school purposes free of charge. The act of Assembly authorizing the erection of Canonsburg into a separate and independent school district was approved by the Governor April 1, 1857. A board of directors was elected April 24th, which was organized on the 2d of May the same year. The board consisted of Rev. William Smith, Benjamin South, J. L. Cochran, Dr. John Weaver, James McCullough, and Dr. J. G. Dixon. Rev. William Smith was chosen president; Benjamin South, treasurer; and J. L. Cochran, secretary. At this time there were two public schools in the borough. The schools were graded the year before the erection of the new district, and a third department added.

On the 17th of March, 1858, a portion of one of the Chartiers districts adjoining was added to the district. In 1863 a school was established for colored pupils. A house was erected for their use on the lot granted to the African Methodist Episcopal Society by the Legislature, and was used without change until 1870, when it was enlarged and improved and is now in use. In 1877 the board of directors decided to erect a new school-house with modern improvements. Plans and specifications were obtained, and contract made for its erection for the sum of five thousand two hundred dollars. The building was completed for the sum specified, and was furnished for three hundred dollars. It was first occupied Nov. 1, 1877.

The principals from the erection of the independent district have been as follows: William G. Fee; —— Campbell; B. F. Lakin, 1865–66; J. P. Taylor, 1867; William H. Garrett, 1868–69; T. A. Elliot, 1870; Miss Eliza Frazer, 1871; W. T. Slater, 1872; E. W. Mouck, 1873–74; William Braddock, 1875; William Whitely, 1876; E. W. Mouck, 1877–78; William M. Stoody, 1879–80; William M. Roberts, 1881. The present number of scholars is 147 males and 115 females, with four teachers in charge. The receipts for school purposes in 1881 were $2565.71, and expenses $2300.

Sabbath-Schools.—The first Sabbath-school organized in Canonsburg was established Oct. 25, 1817, by the students of Jefferson College. A constitution was made and adopted and signed by the following persons: William C. Blair, Joshua Moore, A. McCandless, Alpheus Coles, John Moore, Richard Brown, and Alexander Williamson. The officers were William C. Blair, president; Joshua Moore, secretary; A. McCandless, treasurer. The school opened with sixty scholars, and continued until each of the churches in the town established a Sabbath-school, when it was discontinued. At present each of the local churches has a flourishing Sabbath-school connected with it.

Chartiers United Presbyterian Congregation.[1] —The first action by the people in this section of country which resulted in the formation of the church now known as the Chartiers United Presbyterian Congregation was taken in the spring of 1774, at which time a petition was sent to Philadelphia asking for an election of elders. At what particular time this request was granted and the congregation of Chartiers formally organized is not known. The Rev. Matthew Henderson, who was the third missionary of the Associate Church who came to this country, was settled at Oxford, Chester Co., Pa., and it is believed that he soon after (in the next year) visited this place, and again in 1779. It was not, however, until 1781 or 1782 that he received a call from the congregations of Chartiers and Buffalo and was settled as pastor over these churches. In Sprague's Annals occurs the following in reference to Mr. Henderson: "It is probable that he commenced the removal of his family to the West in the year 1781, or it may be 1782." "After proceeding some distance," continues the biographer, "reports of the disturbances caused by the Indians reached them, and excited such an alarm that he left his family at Conagogeague, and proceeded alone to his new charge. The family remained here about a year, in a very uncomfortable situation, having no better dwelling than a rude cabin. Nor was their condition in this respect greatly improved when they were once more united by their removal to the scene of Mr. Henderson's labors. . . . For several years after Mr. Henderson's settlement in Chartiers in 1782 he was the only minister of the Associate Church west of the mountains. In consequence of this he had the care not only of his own widely-extended flock, but of several vacancies in the neighborhood."

It is proper to say that Mr. Henderson, and it may be his congregations, acquiesced in the union of 1782, which resulted in the formation of the Associate Reformed Church. In the year 1789, however, they returned to the Associate Church. He continued to be their pastor until the sixtieth year of his age, and the thirty-seventh of his ministry, when, on the second day of October, 1795, he was killed by the falling of a tree. More extended mention will be made of the

[1] This history is prepared from a discourse entitled "Chartiers Congregation and its Pastors," by Rev. J. T. Cooper, D.D., of the United Presbyterian Theological Seminary of Allegheny, Pa., and delivered Nov. 4, 1875.

Rev. Matthew Henderson in the history of Chartiers township, where he was an early settler.

Mr. Henderson having been removed by Providence, in 1795, from the congregation, Rev. John Smith, as it appears from the minutes of the session, became its pastor about the 15th of November, in the year 1796. Mr. Smith, according to Miller's sketches, was sent to this country by the Associate Synod of Scotland, in the year 1770, in company with a Mr. John Roger. He appears to have taken an active part in the negotiations in relation to the union between the Associate and Reformed Presbyterian Churches, and, according to Miller's sketches, voted for it. At that time he was settled in Middle Octorara. How long he remained in this place we are unable to say. He continued the pastor of Chartiers only a few years, for it appears from the minutes of the Presbytery that he was released on the 21st of January, in the year 1802. He was also pastor at the same time of the congregation of Peters Creek, from which he was released. He is said to have been a man of superior intellectual powers and a very popular speaker. It is painful, however, to have to record the fact that Aug. 31, 1803, he was suspended from the ministry by the Presbytery of Chartiers.

On the 14th of April, 1802, a call was moderated in Chartiers congregation by Mr. Henderson, which resulted in the choice of Mr. Hamilton. He was probably the father of Mr. William Hamilton, whom some of you will remember as a student at college and the theological seminary. This call was declined.

The congregation of Chartiers, on the 11th of April, 1805, passed the following resolutions, John Hay, chairman: "*Resolved*, That whatever candidate will have a majority of votes, the whole congregation will join in calling for him. *Resolved*, That whatever minister the congregation will call at this time they will pay him annually £120, Pennsylvania currency, and the commissioners are authorized to assure the Presbytery of this. *Resolved*, Unanimously, that the congregation will give a call to the Rev. Mr. Ramsey."

Accordingly, on the 4th of September, 1805, Mr. James Ramsey was ordained and installed pastor of this congregation. Mr. Allison preached on the occasion from 2 Cor. viii. 23 (part of the last clause). He also addressed a charge to the pastor, elders, and congregation, respectively. In the evening a sermon was preached by Mr. Anderson on Psalms cii. 16. This relationship, thus solemnly formed, was continued until June 12, 1849, when Dr. Ramsey was released at his own request. He departed this life in Frankfort, at the residence of his son-in-law, Dr. McElwee, on the 6th of March, 1855, within a few days of having completed his eighty-fourth year.

After the release of Dr. Ramsey, in June, 1849, the congregation remained vacant until the 12th of May, 1853, when Rev. John Barr Clark, D.D., was ordained and installed as its pastor. Dr. Clark was born near Cadiz, Harrison Co., Ohio, Oct. 9, 1827. After a suitable training by godly parents, he entered Franklin College, at New Athens, Ohio, when he was sixteen years of age, and attended its sessions without interruption until he graduated on the 15th of September, 1848. On the 14th of November, 1848, he entered the Associate Theological Seminary located in this place, and completed the prescribed course of study in March, 1851. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Muskingum in the same year, and sent as a missionary to the State of Michigan, where he continued preaching during the year, spending a considerable portion of his time in the city of Detroit, where, as the result of his labors, a congregation was organized which numbers at present nearly three hundred members. Having in the summer of 1852 received a unanimous call to become pastor of this congregation, he was, on the 15th of May, 1853, ordained and installed as its pastor. His able and successful ministry the people of this congregation continued to enjoy until Aug. 9, 1860, when he was released, at his own request, with the view of becoming the pastor of the Second United Presbyterian congregation of Allegheny, where he labored until his death, Jan. 13, 1872.

His services as a pastor in Allegheny were for some time interrupted by the late war, in the interest of which his feelings were ardently enlisted. He was appointed colonel of the One Hundred and Twenty-third and One Hundred and Ninety-third Pennsylvania Regiments, in which capacity he served his country in the years 1862–64, commanding the love of his soldiers, the respect and confidence of his fellow-officers, and the gratitude of his country. It should be noted, that after the resignation of the chaplain of the regiment, Dr. Clark performed the duties of chaplain in addition to those of commanding officer.

Prior to its interment, his lifeless body was taken into the church in which he had so often proclaimed the gospel of the grace of God. Thousands crowded there to look for the last time upon his manly form now prostrate in death. From that place his body was conveyed by a large number of the members of his flock and personal friends to the cemetery near Cadiz. An imposing and handsome monument of granite, about twenty-six feet in height, the gift of a number of his personal friends and admirers, now marks the spot where repose the mouldering remains of one who so often thrilled by his eloquence and drew to himself, as the magnate draws the steel, the hearts of thousands. The monument was placed there, with appropriate ceremonies, on the 30th of June, 1875. On this occasion impressive addresses were delivered by Revs. Mr. Norcross and Mr. T. H. Hanna, and an extended and graphic sketch of the deceased, particularly while connected with the army, was read by Mr. John S. Nichol.

Dr. Clark was in many respects a remarkable man. Possessing a commanding appearance, and a strong,

clear, and resonant voice, and devoted to his work, he was very popular as a preacher. As a pastor he was greatly beloved by the members of his flock, both here and in the city of Allegheny. He possessed one power to a marvelous degree,—that of remembering the names of the members of his congregation. It has been said that there was scarcely a man, woman, or child in his congregation or Sabbath-school in Allegheny (both these were very large) whose surname and even Christian name he could not recall without any difficulty. Indeed, it was customary with him to familiarly address the members of his charge and his more intimate acquaintances by their Christian names. This, together with the fact that he was remarkably facetious, will account for the very strong hold which he had upon the hearts of his members, and of the deep regret that was felt by this congregation when, after a pastorate of seven years, he concluded to accept the call made to him by the Second United Presbyterian congregation of Allegheny.

Rev. D. H. French became pastor of the congregation May 2, 1861, and was released, at his own request, in June, 1866. During the vacancy of the congregation, in the year 1869, the present house of worship was erected.

On the 1st of December, 1870, the Rev. D. M. B. McLean formally took charge of the congregation, and in the spring of the same year this house was finished and occupied. Mr. McLean served the church acceptably, and died March 21, 1880, while still in charge. Since that time the pulpit has been filled by supplies only.

The following persons were elders at the time the call was extended to the Rev. Matthew Henderson, namely: James Scott, John White, Nicholas Little, and David Reed. In addition to the above the following is a list of those who have been, or still are, elders in this congregation:

Elders in 1799.—Joshua Anderson, John Hay, Nicholas Little, John McCall, Thomas McNary, Andrew Munroe, Jeremiah Simpson, John White, Samuel Murdoch, Samuel Agnew, David Reed.

Ordained April 17, 1811.—James McNary, John Roberts, Samuel Fergus, James Martin.

Ordained June 18, 1816.—Abraham Anderson, James Lee, John McNary, George Murray, Robert Henderson.

Ordained May 21, 1825.—Alexander Reed, Matthew McNary.

Ordained May 10, 1832.—James Moore, Joseph McNary, James Wilson, Andrew Russel.

Ordained Feb. 25, 1841.—W. H. McNary, David S. Stevenson.

Ordained Feb. 15, 1854.—Joseph Reid, Thomas Miller, Samuel Ralston, William Martin, Samuel Pollock, James Ralston.

Ordained May 12, 1864.—R. H. Russel, John Campbell, Samuel McNary, Robert E. Wilson.

Ordained 1878.—John B. May, James R. McNary, J. W. Martin.

The present board of elders consists of John B. May, James R. McNary, J. W. Martin, Samuel Pollock, Thomas Miller, William Martin, R. H. Russell. The congregation has at present two hundred and seventy-four members.

The following named went out from Chartiers congregation and became ministers of the gospel: Revs. Ebenezer Henderson, Abram Anderson, D.D., Alex. T. McGill, D.D., James Adams, Thomas Wilson, James W. Logue, J. T. Cooper, D.D., James P. Ramsey, Abram Anderson, Hugh Sturgeon, James Ballentine, T. H. Beveridge, D. W. Carson, J. G. Carson, D.D., J. I. Frazer, A. R. Anderson, W. L. Wilson, William Ballentine, T. J. Wilson, J. W. McNary, W. P. McNary, S. B. McBride, George R. Murray, J. B. Whitten.

On the 26th of December, 1797, Nicholas Little, Samuel Agnew, Thomas McNary, David Reed, John Hays, John White, and Jeremiah Simpson, trustees of the associate congregation of Chartiers township, purchased four acres, two roods, and fifteen perches of land of John Canon, for which they paid £45. It was situated about one mile southwest of Canonsburg. On this land the congregation erected their first meeting-house and buried their dead. The house was built of round logs daubed with clay, some of the logs having been cut to give light. The seats were of round poles laid on blocks. It had no fireplace, stove, nor chimney. There the congregation would sit for two sermons, in cold winter days, without fire, and no glass in the windows. This house in time gave place to the second one, which was erected on the same lot. It was built of limestone, and was taken down about the year 1834 to give place for the erection of the brick church, which was soon after built.

While the stone house was standing it was customary on communion occasions to meet in the tent, as it was called. Here also preaching services were conducted when the day was pleasant. Four posts, about twelve feet high, were set in the ground under a grove of ash-trees. The preacher was elevated about four feet. His back and head were shielded from the rain and sun by boards attached to the posts. These posts were boarded about half-way up on the sides. In front there were no boards. The communion table was made of long, white ash logs, rough hewed on three sides. These logs rested on blocks. The seats were also blocks. The table was usually filled from five to seven times, and the services were sometimes continued until it was too dark to read the concluding psalm, which was usually the twenty-third. The Twenty-second Psalm, to the tune of Dublin, was invariably sung, line by line, in going to and returning from the table.

The brick church was used by the congregation until 1869, when it was torn down, the society having

purchased a lot of land in Canonsburg, and during the fall of 1869 and winter of 1870 erected the present brick church edifice, fifty-six by eighty feet, at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars. It was dedicated in March, 1870, by the Rev. T. B. Hanna, now of Monmouth, Ill.

The Presbyterian Church of Canonsburg.[1]—In 1830 a petition was presented to the Presbytery of Ohio (now Pittsburgh) by the people of Canonsburg and vicinity, asking for the organization of a new church to be located in the village of Canonsburg. The subject, however, was deferred until the next meeting, in the hope that some arrangement might be made that would prevent a division of the Chartiers Church, then under the pastoral charge of Rev. John McMillan, D.D. This it seemed important to avoid, if possible, as neither of the parties could support the stated ministrations of the gospel separately. In the mean time an effort was made to unite the petitioners and congregation on some plan that would not imply a division. But as there seemed to be little or no prospect of accomplishing this, the following resolution was adopted by the Presbytery: "That the request of the people of Canonsburg be, and hereby is, granted, and that they be, and hereby are, erected into a distinct congregation, to be called the Presbyterian congregation of Canonsburg." Accordingly, on the 25th of October, 1830, a meeting was held in the college chapel in Canonsburg, at which the church was duly organized. An election was entered into, and Henry Bracken (formerly a member of the Chartiers Session), John Hutchinson, and James Hanson were chosen ruling elders. Messrs. Hutchinson and Hanson were subsequently ordained. In April, 1831, five months after the organization of the church, the number of members, according to the first roll that appears on the record, was seventy-nine. A prominent feature in the early government of the church was the faithful and judicious exercise of discipline. Various trials are recorded in the minutes of the session, arising from different offenses on the part of church members, but more frequently from the use and sale of intoxicating liquors. In either case the offender was promptly suspended from the communion of the church until he gave satisfactory evidence of repentance and reformation.

On the 10th of December, 1832, the session held a special meeting at which they adopted the following resolution on the subject:

"WHEREAS, intemperance is a vice that is fraught with incalculable evils, ruinous to soul and body and all the best interests of man, utterly inconsistent with Christian character, and the more inexcusable in consequence of increased light and information on the subject; therefore,

"*Resolved*, by this session, that no person indulging in the use of intoxicating liquors, or engaged in vending the article for a beverage, shall be admitted to the communion of the church, and any persons who may have heretofore engaged in the practice, and are determined to continue in it, shall be considered as suspended, or liable to suspension, from the communion of the church." That this resolution was faithfully adhered to, the records abundantly show.

On the 28th of April, 1831, the board of trustees of Jefferson College adopted the following resolutions:

"*Whereas*, It is important that in the privileges enjoyed in this college, those of a religious character should be specially regarded, therefore, resolved:

"1. That it shall be considered the *ex-officio* duty of the president of this college to administer religious instruction, and the ordinances of the gospel to the students, as circumstances may justify or require.

"2. That for this purpose the college shall be under the direction and control of the Faculty, and subject to their use.

"3. That if the Presbyterian congregation of this place, or any other orderly denomination in the vicinity, should wish to occupy said hall, they shall pay at least one dollar and fifty cents rent for every Sabbath they shall enjoy the privilege, and the rent of the hall shall be allowed for the services above required."

This offer was accepted by the new congregation, and up to the present date (April, 1882) they have used for religious services so much of the college chapel as was not occupied by the students. Before the removal of the college to Washington the presidents from time to time exercised the *ex-officio* functions of pastor or stated supply. Since then they have had pastors of their own selection, the students of the academy occupying such portions of the hall as have been sufficient for their accommodation. The first stated supply was Rev. Matthew Brown, D.D., who had been called to the presidency of Jefferson College in 1822, and had occupied the pulpit of Chartiers Church in conjunction with Dr. McMillan from that time until he entered upon his duties in the college church. In 1845, having resigned the presidency of the college, he ceased his stated ministrations in the church after a service of fifteen years. The first regularly installed pastor was Rev. Robert I. Brackinridge, D.D., who, after entering upon the presidency of Jefferson College as the successor of Dr. M. Brown, was installed pastor of the church by the Presbytery of Ohio on the 12th of December, 1845. In these services, held in the college chapel, Rev. William C. Anderson preached the sermon, Rev. C. V. McKaig presided, and Rev. William Smith, D.D., delivered the charge both to the pastor and the congregation. The relationship of Dr. Brackinridge to the church of Canonsburg and Jefferson College was of short duration, embracing but one year and nine months. After the resignation of Dr. Brackinridge, in September, 1847, the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Matthew Brown,

[1] By Rev. J. M. Smith.

D.D., until the next meeting of Presbytery, when a call was presented for the ministerial services of Rev. Alexander B. Brown, D.D. The call being accepted, arrangements were made for his installation, which were carried out on the first Sabbath of February, 1848, by a committee of Presbytery consisting of Rev. M. Brown, D.D., Rev. William Smith, D.D., and Rev. R. Orr. Owing to increasing ill health, he resigned the pastorate of the church on the 7th of April, 1857, having also retired from the presidency of the college for the same reason. His resignation was accepted by the congregation, after adopting resolutions expressive of the warmest attachment and the deepest feelings of regret.

In September, 1853, Rev. Aaron Williams, D.D., became professor of Latin in Jefferson College, and was elected co-pastor of the church with Dr. A. B. Brown on the 30th of the same month. The installation took place in the college chapel on the 17th of November, 1853, Rev. William Hamilton preaching the sermon, Dr. William Smith presiding and delivering the charge to the people, and Rev. William Ewing the charge to the pastor. After a laborious service of five years he resigned the pastorate of the church in the autumn of 1858, and soon after retired from his professorship in the college.

On the 7th of April, 1857, Rev. Joseph Alden, D.D., having been elected to the presidency of Jefferson College, was invited to take part with Dr. Williams in the ministerial labors of the congregation. In this relationship he continued until 1862, when he retired from the presidency of the college.

The third pastor of the church was Rev. David H. Riddle, D.D., who, in the autumn of 1862, was called to the presidency of Jefferson College, and to the pastorate of the church, over which he was installed by the Presbytery of Ohio in the spring of 1863. He continued pastor of the church until May, 1868, a period of five years. During his pastorate in Canonsburg there was no special work of grace, but almost constant accessions from the congregation and from the students, many of whom are now in the ministry. A healthful growth and a delightful and harmonious people were features in the experience of those years to which he can look back with pleasure and satisfaction.

In June, 1868, Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D., after becoming president of Jefferson College, entered upon his ministrations to the church as stated supply. Some time between March and June, 1869, he retired from the college, and also his labors in the church. As the consolidation of the two colleges was perfected in the same year (1869), and the location was changed to Washington, the college presidents disappear from this time forward from the pastorates of the church. More might be said of their personal history, but it is omitted, as belonging more properly to their history in connection with Jefferson College.

The fourth pastor of the church was Rev. William F. Brown, son of Dr. A. B. and Elizabeth Finley (Nevin) Brown. He was a native of Canonsburg, and was graduated at Jefferson College in the summer of 1865. In 1870 he entered upon the pastorate of the church, in which he continued for a period of six years. He served the church of Charleston, W. Va., as a stated supply for a short time, and afterwards was pastor of the First Church of Newark, Ohio, for about a year. At present he is visiting in the Southern States, and is not in the stated work of the ministry. He was united in marriage to Miss Mary Houston, of Canonsburg.

The fifth and present pastor is Rev. John M. Smith, son of John Henry and Mary (Forner) Smith. He was born near Upper Buffalo Church, Washington Co., March 6, 1831, and had his early training under the ministry of the Rev. John Eagleson, D.D. He united with the church in 1854. Had his preparatory education partly under Dr. Eagleson, and partly at Franklin Academy, Pennsylvania. He entered Jefferson College in 1852, and remained till ready for the junior class. After spending a year in teaching, he returned to college and graduated in 1856. He entered the Western Theological Seminary in 1856, and graduated in 1859. Was licensed by the Presbytery of Ohio in 1858, and was ordained and installed pastor of the church of Wellsburg, Va., April 28, 1860. Was installed pastor of the church of Sharpsburg, Pa., in April, 1861, and remained nearly seven years. Accepted a call to the First Church of St. Charles, Mo., April, 1867, and remained three years. Was called to the church of Hiland, Presbytery of Allegheny, and remained three years. Received and accepted a call to the Central Church of Pittsburgh in 1874, and after a pleasant pastorate of two years, entered upon the work at Canonsburg in 1876, where he has continued up to the present, a period of upwards of six years. His installation took place on the 15th of February, 1876. In these services, before a large and appreciative audience in the college chapel, Rev. S. J. Wilson, D.D., LL.D., preached the sermon, Rev. William Ewing, Ph.D., delivered the charge to the people, and the venerable Dr. William Smith presided, and gave the charge to the pastor. In the spring of 1876 the church received very encouraging accessions, and up to the present has been favored with a steady and healthy progress. At the beginning of the present pastorate the membership numbered one hundred and twenty-five. At present the number is two hundred and ninety-one, or more than double, and the church appears to be in a more harmonious, hopeful, and flourishing state than in any other period of its history.

Methodist Episcopal Church.[1]—On the 7th of November, 1844, a young Methodist student matriculated in Jefferson College, who, during several subsequent years, acted a prominent part in the history of the

[1] By the Rev. D. J. Davis.

Methodist Episcopal Church. In the month of March, 1845, upon inquiry, he learned from a fellow-student that one John Haggerty, a tailor, who had been a resident of the town for several years, was a member of the same church. At this time there was no Methodist organization in Canonsburg. Some time during the summer of 1845, Rev. —— Sutton, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was appointed a missionary to the region about Canonsburg, the town itself being one of his appointments. He preached on alternate Sabbaths in the town hall. The novelty of the matter usually attracted a fair audience. At the suggestion of Rev. T. M. Hudson, who was then presiding elder of the district, a class was organized consisting of seven or eight members, whose names as nearly as can be ascertained were as follows: John Haggerty, "Mother" Marsh, John Ramsey, Mr. Capron and wife, Mr. Potts, and Mr. Monroe. The young student referred to above was appointed leader. For some time this class met in the house of Mr. Haggerty. In a very short time a few others were added to their number, among whom was Mrs. Arnold, who at the present time is living and an acceptable member of the church.

In the year 1847 the society built a one-story brick church fronting on Green Street, and which is still used as a place of worship by the Methodist Episcopal congregation. As soon as the church was dedicated, a Sunday-school was organized that has been in existence ever since. The indispensable student was elected superintendent, and continued to lead the class and superintend the school until 1850, when he graduated with a class numbering fifty-five as the valedictorian. At this time the school numbered one hundred and thirty scholars, and had a library of eight hundred volumes, including Bibles, Testaments, hymn-books, etc. In the year 1848, under the pastorate of Revs. H. Snyder and D. A. McCready, the church was favored with a revival of religion that added nearly an hundred converts. In five years after organization the class of eight numbered about one hundred and twenty-five. Not a little of the prosperity was due to the labors of Rev. N. Callander, a superannuated minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, who resided for a time in the town. About ten years after organization the church became self-supporting, was made a station, and was favored with the exclusive services of a pastor. It continued as a station until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, which greatly depleted the membership by the enlistment of many of its young men. Rev. L. Maguire, the pastor, also entered the army as chaplain.

For some years this society has been associated with Fawcett's Methodist Episcopal Church, both constituting a pastoral charge until 1878, when it was again formed into a station. This is its present status with a membership numbering one hundred, and a school having about seventy-five scholars, and an average attendance of fifty. The following ministers have served the church since 1845 from one to three years each: Revs. —— Sutton, McCasky and Foster, H. Snyder and D. A. McCready, Cunningham and Jackson, Pugh and Baker, Brown, Peter F. Jones, Mansell, Alexander Scott, Richard Miller, L. Maguire, S. F. Jones, James F. Jones, M. S. Kendig, H. Neff, D. A. Pierce, J. C. Castle, J. F. Hudleston, C. M. Westlake, L. H. Eaton, W. F. Conner, D. M. Hollister, and D. J. Davis, the present incumbent. The student who was prominent in the work of the church during the first five years of its existence has been known, during the past twenty years of its existence, as the efficient president of the Pittsburgh Female College, Rev. Dr. Pershing.

African Methodist Episcopal Church.—The colored people of Canonsburg and vicinity were first temporarily organized as a body of religious worshipers at Morganza. They at first met at private residences. As no records are known to exist, it is difficult to fix the date of this early organization with any degree of accuracy. It was probably about 1833 or within a year or so of that time. After worshiping thus for some years, they were regularly organized as a Methodist Episcopal Church, with Rev. S. Chingman as pastor. The following-named persons were elected trustees: John Sluby, Sr., John Durham, Elias Prawl, George Wheeler, Isaac Albert, Boston Vactor. Revs. Thompson, Lewis, and Green were early pastors.

In 1853 or 1854 the congregation petitioned the Legislature to invest a body of trustees with the title to a piece of land lying west of town, which had been owned by a colored man named John Chase, and who had died intestate. The petition was granted and the property assigned them for the purpose of erecting a church, and as a place of sepulture. Rev. Solomon Thompson laid the corner-stone of a very neat brick structure erected by the colored people in the year 1856. It was dedicated by Rev. Jeremiah Lewis. In the year 1874 they remodeled and enlarged it, adding much to its appearance and comfort. The present pastor is the Rev. S. T. Jones, and the membership is seventy.

Oak Spring Cemetery.—On the 26th of December, 1797, John Canon sold for forty-five pounds to Nicholas Little, Samuel Agnew, Thomas McNary, David Reed, John Hays, John White, and Jeremiah Simpson, trustees of the Associate Congregation of Chartiers township, four acres, two roods, and fifteen perches of land, situated about one mile southwest of the town of Canonsburg, on which they erected a church, and the remaining portion was used as a burial-place by the people of Canonsburg and its vicinity. Upon the decision of the congregation, in 1869, to erect a church in the borough of Canonsburg, the brick church then on the grounds was torn down, and during the next summer a company was organized under the name of the Oak Spring Cemetery Asso-

ciation. They purchased the property of the Chartiers congregation, and also bought a little over an acre of ground additional, making the area of the cemetery about six acres. A macadamized carriage-way was built, paths were laid out, trees planted, grounds fenced, and sexton's house erected, all at an expense of about four thousand dollars. The present officers of the association are Samuel Pollock, president, and Robert Wilson, secretary and treasurer.

Chartiers Valley Agricultural Association.—The causes which led to the formation of the Chartiers Valley Agricultural Association date several months anterior to its organization. In 1871 or 1872 an effort was made to establish an annual agricultural fair at Canonsburg. A stock subscription list was started, but the enterprise met with obstacles which compelled its abandonment. About this time, or shortly after, farmers' clubs were organized in some of the adjoining townships. At a meeting of the Chartiers Farmers' Club, held at the house of William A. McNutt, on the 7th of October, 1873, the following question was proposed for discussion at a future meeting: "Should we as a society make an effort to have an agricultural fair?" The question does not seem to have been reached at the next meeting in November. At the December meeting it was agreed to hold a special meeting at Fee's school-house (No. 5) on Tuesday evening, Dec. 30, 1873, to discuss the subject, "To more thoroughly ventilate or agitate the fact that we need an agricultural fair somewhere in this valley, its use, abuse, etc." An invitation was extended to all persons interested to attend and participate in the discussion.

In the issue of the *Canonsburg Herald* of Jan. 24, 1874, the following appears: "We have several times called the attention of our readers to the importance of holding an annual fair at Canonsburg. A few years ago some effort was made in this direction, but was not carried to a successful issue. Since then several farmers' clubs have been organized in the adjoining townships. Now if a properly organized effort is made, with the combined influence of these clubs and our citizens, we see no reason why as large and successful a fair cannot be instituted at Canonsburg as in any other part of the county."

At a meeting held in school-house No. 5, in Chartiers township, this question was discussed, "Would an agricultural fair in the vicinity of Canonsburg be advantageous to the farmers in this part of the county?" After a free exchange of opinion it was unanimously agreed that it would be advantageous, and with that end in view it was resolved to make an effort to hold a fair. At this meeting John C. McNary, of Chartiers, Samuel Chamberlain, of Canonsburg, and James McClelland, of North Strabane, were appointed a committee to look after suitable grounds and ascertain the cost.

About the 31st of January, 1874, a meeting was held at the hotel (Keystone House) in Canonsburg "for the purpose of organizing an agricultural society and establishing an annual fair in the vicinity of Canonsburg." Robert H. Russell presided, A. B. McCloy being secretary. The following committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws: William S. White, Dr. J. W. Alexander, Wilson Arnold, William Martin, and John G. Paxton. At a meeting held at the same place February 14th the committee on fair grounds reported three locations. They were instructed to select the most suitable, and close a contract for the same. Measures were taken for raising funds needed for improving the grounds. Shares of stock were fixed at twenty-five dollars each, and a committee appointed to solicit subscriptions. The first minutes of the association bear date March 7th, at which time the Chartiers Valley Agricultural Association was formally organized and a board of officers elected. The officers for the first year, as finally agreed upon, were the following: President, James McClelland; Vice-President, J. B. Johnson; Secretary, William S. White; Treasurer, Dr. J. W. Martin; Managers, W. L. Archer, J. M. Berry, M. H. Borland, E. B. Boyles, Nevin Brown, M. B. Brown, Samuel Chamberlain, W. R. Craighead, S. H. Cook, John Espy, W. A. Herriott, N. S. Hopper, John M. Miller, J. C. McNary, John McDowell, H. McMurray, J. G. Paxton, E. K. Rodgers, James Taggart, Isaac Van Voorhis, T. P. Welch.

At a meeting held March 25th the committee on solicitation reported $3312.50 of stock subscribed. The stock of the association has since been increased to $3450. Measures were at once taken to have the association incorporated, and the charter was issued June 15th following. Grounds embracing about twenty-two acres, on the farm of Mrs. Sarah Curry, in North Strabane township, a short distance east of the Canonsburg United Presbyterian Church, and bordering on Chartiers Creek, were secured for a term of ten years. These were put into suitable condition, necessary stalls and buildings were erected, and a one-third-mile race-track made. The entire cost of buildings and improvements is estimated at six thousand dollars. The first fair was held October 13, 14, and 15, 1874. Since then an annual fair has been held during the last week of September, and in 1880 a spring fair in addition was held during the last week of May. The fairs in point of quality and number of exhibits have all been highly creditable. The exhibits of stock, especially in thoroughbreds, have been equal to those of the best country fairs. The exhibits of products and manufactures have always been large in number and excellent in quality. Steam-power and shafting are provided for showing farm machinery in operation. The number of visitors has always been very large. The largest attendance in one day was probably during the fair of 1875, when it reached about seven thousand persons. The total receipts from all sources for eight years has been something over twenty-six thousand dollars,



STORES OF W. H. S. RITCHIE.

Fancy and Staple Dry Goods, Furnishing Goods, Merchant Tailoring, Millinery Goods, etc.

GANONSBURG, PA.

while the disbursements for buildings, improvements, premiums, and running expenses have reached nearly twenty-seven thousand dollars.

The principal officers have been the following: Presidents, James McClelland, 1874–75; W. R. Craighead, 1876–77; John M. Miller, 1878; Dr. J. G. Dickson, 1879–80; William Martin, 1881–82. Vice-Presidents, J. B. Johnson, 1874; J. C. McNary, 1875; William Martin, 1876–77; Robert E. Wilson, 1878–79; Samuel Munnel, 1880; Robert Johnston, 1881–82. Secretaries, William S. White, 1874–75; R. V. Johnson, 1876–77; T. M. Potts, 1878–82. Treasurers, Dr. J. W. Martin, 1874–76; J. C. McNary, 1877–82.

The officers for 1882 are William Martin, president, Canonsburg; Robert Johnston, vice-president, Canonsburg; T. M. Potts, secretary, Canonsburg; J. C. McNary, treasurer, Canonsburg. Managers, H. H. Brown, Thompsonville; W. R. Craighead, Canonsburg; Dr. J. G. Dickson, Canonsburg; James Glass, Burgettstown; Hon. J. Gilfillan, Upper St. Clair; J. B. Johnson, Canonsburg; Gen. John Hall, Washington; W. C. Lee, Cross Creek Village; Dr. H. H. McDonough, Vanceville; W. R. McConnell, Canonsburg; James McClelland, Canonsburg; A. C. McCoy, Canonsburg; J. C. McNary, Esq., Canonsburg; John M. Miller, Esq., Hickory; Hon. M. McGiffin, Washington; Henry Murry, Upper St. Clair; Jerome A. Quay, Morganza; John Shanton, Monongahela City; John Van Voorhis, Monongahela City; S. C. Work, Buffalo; F. L. Wotring, Buffalo.

Chartiers Lodge, No. 297, A. Y. M.—This lodge was organized May 15, 1856. At this time the only Mason living here was Mr. H. C. Gleason. Upon the expressed desire of several persons in the town to form a lodge, a preliminary meeting was held at his house on Pike Street, now owned by J. V. H. Cook. A petition was drawn up, on which a charter was given and the lodge organized as above. Later meetings were held at the house of John Brown, on Main Street, for some time, and until he removed to the building now occupied by John Donaldson as a confectionery-store, when their meetings were held at his house until the society fitted up their present rooms in the Ritchie Block, on the corner of Main and Pike Streets. The present (1882) officers are W. R. McConnell, W. M.; John Holleran, S. W.; James McWilliams, J. W.; J. B. Donaldson, Sec.; James Morrison, Treas.

Canonsburg Lodge, No. 803, I. O. of O. F.—This lodge was instituted Jan. 15, 1875, by District Deputy Grand Master Ahira Jones, Jr. At its organization there were twenty charter members. The first officers were Allison De France, N. G.; Herman Hollander, V. G.; T. M. Potts, Sec.; W. P. Cherry, Asst. Sec.; William Patch, Treas.

Meetings were first held in a building now owned by W. P. Morgan. In 1878 the society leased for a term of years the rooms they fitted up and at present occupy. Since the organization there have been admitted by initiation and card sixty-one members. The present officers are John White, N. G.; Samuel Eberly, V. G.; T. M. Potts, Sec.; R. C. Neill, Asst. Sec.; William C. Campbell, Treas.

Thomas Paxton Post, No. 129, G. A. R.—This post was organized May 9, 1879, by Col. Chill Hazard, of Monongahela City. It was named in honor of Sergt. Thomas Paxton, a member of Company D, Pennsylvania Veteran Reserve Corps, who was killed at Spottsylvania, May 9, 1864. The first officers of the post were Adam Harbison, Commander; Alexander Huston, Senior Vice-Commander; William Meiggs, Junior Vice-Commander; Dr. J. W. Alexander, Surgeon; David Hart, Quartermaster.

The first meetings were held in the Odd-Fellows' Hall, and in 1881 the post fitted up a room in W. H. S. Ritchie's block. The society has at present thirty-two members. The present officers are Alexander Houston, Commander; Charles Draper, Senior Vice-Commander; Robert Kaine, Junior Vice-Commander; John McCahan, Adjutant; James Speer, Quartermaster.

Chartiers Valley Railroad.—In December, 1870, the Chartiers Valley Railroad was finished through to this point, and the succeeding spring to Washington. Since the road has been opened it has done a large carrying trade, both in freight and passengers. Coal, limestone, and milk, besides much grain and produce, are shipped from this point, each of these interests employing many men and requiring considerable capital. The railroad company has here a commodious warehouse and comfortable waiting-rooms in their large depot building.

The Ice Industry of Canonsburg.—In 1874 Samuel Munnell, of Canonsburg, engaged in the ice business, which has since been increased from time to time until it has become quite an important industry. The ice is gathered from artificial lakes. The first lake was formed in the year named by constructing a dyke around the meadow just west of the railroad depot and north of the railroad. Water is turned into this at the proper time from the mill-race, and by the time it freezes all sediment and impurities have settled to the bottom. The first ice-house erected held about two thousand tons when first housed. Twenty per cent. is allowed for waste. The first crop was sold in 1876. In that year he erected an additional house and stored three thousand tons. In 1878 he built a third addition and stored four thousand tons. At these houses the ice is lifted by a screw-elevator driven by a ten horse-power engine. When in good working order this machine will elevate about forty blocks a minute, equal to two hundred tons an hour, when the ice is from twelve to fifteen inches thick.

In 1880, Mr. Munnell associated with him Samuel Duff, of Pittsburgh, and purchased fourteen acres of meadow lying south of the railroad and directly opposite the old premises. This firm is known as the Canonsburg Ice Company. Eleven acres of this tract

was surrounded with a dyke three-fifths of a mile in length, and ranging in height from two to five feet, with an average width of seventeen feet. In the centre of this dyke is an upright partition of plank two inches thick. The amount of plank required was twenty thousand feet, and to construct the embankment required the moving of one hundred and eighty thousand cubic feet of earth. The house used in storing the ice from this lake as first built was one hundred and fifty-five by eighty-four feet, with a height to the eaves of the roof of twenty-seven feet, and divided into five rooms. In 1882 two additional rooms were added, making the building two hundred and seventeen by eighty-four feet in size, with a storing capacity of nearly twelve thousand tons, or sixteen thousand for all the houses owned by the company and by Mr. Munnell himself. There are railroad sidings at all the houses, and the ice is easily loaded into the cars for shipment. The ice is sold at wholesale, and mainly finds a market in Pittsburgh. During the ice harvest fifty or sixty men are given employment. When the houses are filled, the water is let out of the ponds and the meadows used for cropping during the summer.

Rolling-Mill.—About the 1st of April, 1882, an offer was made to the people of Canonsburg by parties in Pittsburgh to locate and build a rolling-mill at that point provided the citizens would raise the sum of fifty thousand dollars. An effort was immediately made, which resulted in raising the amount necessary by the 3d of May. The parties in Pittsburgh were notified, and a meeting was called to be held in that city May 11th, at which meeting a company was organized with one hundred and fifty thousand dollars' capital, and the following-named officers: Directors, John Ewing (president), L. A. Meysen (secretary), Charles H. Taylor (treasurer), H. S. Duncan, and Samuel Munnell. A site was soon after purchased of eleven and a half acres of land of William Ewing and S. B. McPeak, situated on the north bank of Chartiers Creek, southwest of the town of Canonsburg and on the Chartiers Valley Railroad. A coal bank is within one hundred yards of the site. Operations were commenced and pushed with vigor in the expectation of having the mill completed and ready for work in September, 1882. The works will at first employ about two hundred men, which force it is expected will be increased as the business progresses.

Chartiers Woolen-Factory.—Some time previous to the war of the Rebellion a few of the leading capitalists and others of this vicinity agitated the question of building a mill for the manufacture of woolen goods. As near as can be learned the subject first took shape in the minds of Mr. John E. Black and William McDaniel, Esq., both men of enterprise and excellent business acquirements. Sufficient money was subscribed, a stock company formed (of which John Hays, Esq., was president), and the services of Mr. H. C. Gleason, a practical wool-worker from Massachusetts, were secured. A brick building, forty by sixty feet, three stories high, was erected on the north bank of Chartiers Creek. The building awaited only the machinery when the war interposed, putting a stop to further operations. In 1866 an agreement was made with George Orth and William Layburn, of Connellsville, to take charge of the works with a view of purchasing. The company purchased one set of woolen machinery complete. Messrs. Orth and Layburn put on twelve hands and commenced work. They were successful for several years, and so continued until 1873, when the company went into litigation, and the works were finally sold to James Craighead, by whom it is still owned. Additional machinery was put in, and eleven hands are now employed. During the year 1881 sixteen hundred pairs of blankets, and six hundred pieces of flannel, thirty-five yards to the piece, were manufactured.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

W. H. S. RITCHIE.

W. H. S. Ritchie was born in Canonsburg, Washington Co., Pa., June 9, 1850. His grandfather, Hon. Craig Ritchie, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Dec. 29, 1758. He emigrated to this country in 1772. He early evinced extraordinary talents for business, and soon succeeded in working his way to the position of a successful merchant in Canonsburg. At the age of thirty he secured to himself the possession of a most estimable and valuable wife by marrying Miss Mary Price, a native of Maryland. She died at Canonsburg in 1836. This excellent lady, who became the mother of a large family (fourteen children), pre-eminently adorned her station, and greatly contributed to Mr. Ritchie's happiness and success in life. She sympathized with him in his toils and struggles to sustain Jefferson College through its early history; and her name ought ever to stand with those of Mrs. Canon, Mrs. McMillan, and other noble women who labored and prayed and made such sacrifices for this institution.

Mr. Ritchie's energy of character, business habits, integrity of principle, and general intelligence secured to him a widely extended reputation. He was early elected to the Legislature, and served his country for some years in this capacity. During the "Whiskey Insurrection" he took a decided stand on the side of law and order, and rendered himself so unpopular with some of the leaders of that unhappy affair that he was in danger of their vengeance. Indeed, nothing but his absence in attendance at the General Assembly of the State saved his property from the torch of the incendiaries at the time that Gen. Neville's house



W. H. J. Ritchie

was burned to the ground, as some of the party told the family.

He enjoyed the confidence and especial friendship of Gen. Washington, who often visited him and corresponded with him, and availed himself of Mr. Ritchie's aid in the management of his landed interest in Washington County. He not only lodged with Mr. Ritchie, and often dined with him, but took many a walk with him along the banks of Chartiers, conferring with him, not only about his own private interests, but the public concerns of the country. He also enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Dr. McMillan, who made Mr. Ritchie's house his home whenever he was in Canonsburg. For more than forty years there was an unbroken intimacy between these good men.

It would be hard to say how much Jefferson College is indebted to Mr. Ritchie for its successful struggles in its most perilous times. He was one of its first trustees, and secretary of the board for a long time. He also was appointed treasurer at various times, and managed the financial affairs of the college with great judgment and success, often paying large sums in advance from his own pocket. He was by far the best business man they had, and did more in devising ways and means to sustain the college than perhaps all the other trustees together, even including Dr. McMillan himself. He gave a large portion of his time and personal attention in superintending the progress of the new building (Providence Hall), and provided from his own resources whatever might be temporarily wanted by the workmen. When, in 1817, every other trustee seemed to despair of the further existence of the college, Mr. Ritchie was unmoved and immovable, and took such energetic steps as reanimated the friends of the institution and secured its continuance.

He died June 13, 1833. He was a gentleman of the old school. His dignified and somewhat aristocratic manners and his fine personal appearance commanded respect wherever he might be found. For honesty of principle, goodness and charity, and for self-sacrificing efforts in behalf of Jefferson College, the church of his choice, and the country of his adoption, Mr. Ritchie had no superior in the men of his day. To have so long enjoyed the confidence and esteem of Gen. Washington and Dr. McMillan is a high honor to which few, living or dead, can lay claim. He left behind him a large family of uncommon intelligence and refinement. A number of them died in infancy. The Rev. Dr. Andrew Wylie, president first of Jefferson College, then of Washington College, and lastly of Indiana University, married his oldest daughter. The Rev. Joseph T. Smith, D.D., of Baltimore, married a granddaughter.

William married Miss S. Dorsey, of Philadelphia; left one son, Craig D. Ritchie, of Philadelphia. Died in Wheeling, 1838. John married a daughter of Parker Campbell, of Washington, Pa., and died in Texas, aged seventy years. Ann was wife of Dr. Jonathan Letherman. Mary married Dr. George Herriott, both of whom are deceased.

Catharine was wife of the Rev. Samuel F. Leake, the successor for some years of Dr. McMillan. Eliza was wife of Redick McKee, formerly of Wheeling. Hon. David Ritchie, the youngest son, died in Pittsburgh.

Craig Ritchie, father of W. H. S. Ritchie, was born in Canonsburg, Nov. 24, 1807, and was educated in her schools.

In the early years of his life he was employed in his father's store at Canonsburg, and foreshadowed in the boy the remarkable talent for business affairs which characterized him through life. In 1832 he moved to Wheeling, W. Va., where he engaged successfully in the manufacture of glass. He owned the land which for many years was called Ritchieville, but is now known as South Wheeling. Returning to Chambersburg in 1840, he continued to carry on merchandising there till 1875, when he sold out to his son, W. H. S. Ritchie, at which time he retired from active business.

He was for more than thirty years clerk and elder in the Chartiers Presbyterian Church, and at an earlier period its Sabbath-school superintendent. He was not only the thorough business man, but he took a deep interest in public affairs, and in all enterprises which looked to the betterment of his native place. He married Mary Ann Chickering, the only child of Lieut. Thomas Balch Chickering, U.S.A. Lieut. Chickering was a native of Dedham, Mass., and the seventh in direct descent from Thomas Balch, the first male child born in Massachusetts Bay colony, 1634. He married Susan (or Susannah), third child of David and Cynthia Swift, who was the sixth in direct descent from William Morse, who was born in 1608, emigrated and settled in Newbury, Mass., and died there Nov. 29, 1683. The line is as follows: (1) William Morse, (2) Jonathan, (3) Joshua, (4) Capt. Theodore, who was born Aug. 20, 1717; died July, 1762, at Falmouth, Mass., (5) Cynthia, twelfth child of Capt. Theodore Morse and Thankful Crocker, married David Swift, (6) Susan, third child of David and Cynthia Swift. Susan Chickering survived her husband sixty years. She died in Canonsburg in 1876.

In all the womanly qualities which mark the excellent wife and devoted mother, Mrs. Ritchie has fully sustained the reputation which has been a prominent characteristic of the distinguished families from which she descends. She survives her husband, and is living with her son, W. H. S. Ritchie.

Their children were Caroline, Frank, Virginia, Mary, Ellen, William Henry Swift, Henrietta, and Susan.

Caroline is wife of Rev. I. S. Hays, D.D., Professor of Theology in the seminary at Danville, Ky.

Virginia (deceased) was wife of the Rev. Robert Miller, a clergyman in the M. E. Church.

Frank died at Morris Island, November, 1863, during the war; a captain in the volunteer service.

Mary is wife of Leaman Carothers, a farmer, living near Taylorstown, Washington Co.

Ellen is wife of W. D. Butler, superintendent in the public schools of St. Louis, Mo.

Henrietta is an attendant of the School of Design in Philadelphia.

Susan Moore is wife of C. P. Waugh, a farmer, living near Independence, in West Virginia.

W. H. S. Ritchie received his education in the schools of Canonsburg.

When ten years of age, in 1860, he entered his father's store as clerk, and was for the next ten years thus employed except when attending school. From 1870 he became permanently connected with the business, and for three years prior to 1875 its principal management devolved on him. In 1875 he purchased the store of his father, since which time he has carried it on in his own name. In the latter part of 1877 and first of 1878 he built his present large store building, and occupied it in April of the latter year. (A representation of this business block will be found on another page of this volume.) The building and occupancy of a store of its magnitude was the inauguration of a new era in the trade of Canonsburg, and though many of his neighbors prophesied it was too large for the place, the sequel has fully justified Mr. Ritchie's foresight and good judgment. His venture gave at once a marked impetus to the trade of the town. A large trade, which formerly went to other localities, has been drawn to Canonsburg by the increased inducements offered to customers. At the present time Mr. Ritchie is erecting still another brick block to accommodate his increasing business.

Mr. Ritchie is an ardent member of the Republican party, but an aspirant for no office.

He is a member of the Canonsburg Presbyterian Church; married, Nov. 23, 1872, Sarah J. Miller. Their children are Theodore Morse, Madeline, and William.

DR. JAMES GLENN DICKSON.

Dr. James Glenn Dickson was born in Fayette township, Allegheny Co., Pa., Feb. 15, 1825, the third in a family of five children of William and Margaret (Glenn) Dickson. After marriage, his grandfather, George Dickson, at an early day settled near what is now Greensburg, county-seat of Westmoreland County, but eventually moved to Fayette township, Allegheny County, then in the "backwoods." The family were several times driven by the Indians back to the settlement near Greensburg, and at one time their log cabin was burned and their crops destroyed. He had three sons and four daughters, all of whom were married and, with one exception, raised families. He and his wife died at the homestead in Fayette, and both are buried at the Robinson's Run Church.

William Dickson, father of the doctor, was the youngest of the seven children. He was born in Fayette in 1790, and fell heir to the homestead upon the death of his father. He was one of the heaviest and most successful farmers in the region, and one of the first in Western Pennsylvania to introduce fine-wool sheep. He took decided interest in church and political affairs. He was an elder for many years in the Associate and subsequently in the United Presbyterian Church.

He was twice married. His first wife was Margaret Glenn, whose family were among the earliest settlers of Allegheny County. She was born in 1791. Their children were Rachel, George, James G., Mary J., and William A. Rachel is wife of Robert Potter, surveyor and farmer, living in Noblestown, Allegheny Co. George is a resident of Pittsburgh, has followed farming, but at the present time follows surveying as a business. Mary J. is wife of James Clark, a retired farmer living in Canonsburg. William A. is a farmer living near Midway Station, on the Panhandle Railroad.

The doctor's mother died Nov. 18, 1852, aged sixty-one. His father married for his second wife, in 1857, Susan Aikin, who died March 1, 1872, near Noblestown, Pa. He died March 18, 1872. He and both his wives are buried at the Robinson Run Church.

Dr. Dickson received his primary education in the district school of his neighborhood. He prepared for college under the instruction of the Rev. John M. French, pastor of the Associate Church of Noblestown; entered Jefferson College in 1843, and was graduated from that institution in 1847. His first two years in college were under the presidency of Dr. Matthew Brown; the last two of Dr. Robert J. Breckenridge. Among his classmates were the Rev. J. R. W. Sloan, D.D., Rev. Davis Carson, D.D., and Rev. A. G. Wallace, D.D. His class numbered sixty members. In 1858 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. J. V. Herriott, of Canonsburg. He attended his first course of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in the winter of 1849–50, his second course in the following winter, receiving his medical diploma from that institution in the spring of 1851.

In the summer of the same year he began the practice of medicine at Mount Jackson, Lawrence Co., Pa., where he remained about one year. In 1852, at the solicitation of his old preceptor, Dr. Herriott, he returned to Canonsburg, and entered into a partnership with him, which continued about two years, when Dr. Herriott removed to Philadelphia. Upon the return of Dr. Herriott, after an absence of a number of years, Dr. Dickson again became associated with him in practice, which arrangement continued about three years, when Dr. Herriott moved to Valparaiso, Ind., where he is still living.

Since that time Dr. Dickson has been alone in his profession, having now an unbroken practice in Can-



J. W. Alexander

onsburg of thirty years, the longest period of any physician of the place. The only vacations taken during the time were one week spent in the oil regions and one week at the Centennial. Few, if any, physicians in the county have a larger or wider range of practice, his ride averaging for many years twenty miles per day. Nature, as well as education, united with rare powers of physical endurance, have made him the successful physician. His cheerful, sympathetic manner, equally with his superior skill in administering remedies, at once command the respect and confidence of his patients.

The doctor united with the Associate Church of Noblestown in 1843. He has been a member of the Chartiers United Presbyterian Church since his residence in Canonsburg. In politics a Whig and Republican. He married, Sept. 4, 1857, Margaret H., daughter of Alexander and Mary (Miller) Buchanan. Mrs. Dickson was born Feb. 28, 1828, in North Strabane township.

Their children are Mary, Jeannette, and William Alexander. The former is a graduate of Washington Seminary; the latter is a student at Duff's Mercantile College.

DR. J. W. ALEXANDER.

Dr. J. W. Alexander was born in North Strabane township, Washington Co., Pa., April 15, 1815. His grandfather, Samuel Alexander, emigrated from Ireland in 1763, and settled in Chadd's Ford, Chester Co., Pa. He married a Miss Wilson, by whom he had three children, two sons and a daughter, all born at Chadd's Ford. In 1785 he moved his family to Allegheny County, where he patented three hundred and sixty acres of land, situated two miles from the present village of Bridgeville. Both he and his wife died and were buried in this place.

His son, Joseph Alexander, father of the doctor, married Elizabeth West in 1807, and in 1808 he purchased a farm in North Strabane township, Washington County, of one hundred and forty acres, partly improved. He lived on this place until his death, which occurred March 23, 1828, aged sixty-two. His wife survived him many years; she died in 1869, aged eighty-seven.

Their children were Mary, Samuel, Elizabeth, Joseph, West, and Susan. Mary was wife of James Mahood. Samuel married Mary Van Eman; has one child living, Elizabeth. Elizabeth was wife of John Dixon, living at Milan, Rock Island Co., Ill.; two children living, George and Emma. Susan was wife of William McA. Quail, a farmer in North Strabane township; three children, Huston, Elizabeth, and Annie. All the brothers and sisters are deceased.

Dr. Alexander passed his boyhood working on his father's farm. His primary education was received at the common school in Canonsburg. He prepared for college at the preparatory department of Jefferson College, which he entered in 1835. He remained three years in college, taking the full course, with the exception of the Greek language. In 1838 he entered as a medical student the office of Dr. J. V. Herriott, at Canonsburg, with whom he studied three years. He taught school, however, at Hollidaysburg nine months of that time. He attended a course of lectures at Jefferson Medical College in the winter of 1839–40. Commenced the practice of medicine in Hillsboro', Washington Co., in 1841, and continued there until 1861. He passed the examination of the State board, Aug. 6, 1861, and was commissioned as surgeon January, 1862. Received the appointment as surgeon of the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry. After the battles of Fair Oaks and Seven Pines, he was assigned to duty as surgeon of the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, which position he held three months. He was relieved from this position, and Oct. 20, 1862, was appointed surgeon of the Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, Col. William J. Palmer commanding, with which regiment he remained until the close of the war. He was mustered out of service at Nashville, Tenn., June 21, 1865.

With the exception of a slight flesh-wound, received at the battle of Seven Pines, the doctor came out of the war unscathed. The regiments in which he served were in many of the severest battles, and the duties of his position were often most arduous and exhaustive.

Prior to the war the doctor had removed to Canonsburg, and upon being mustered out he returned to that place, where, after a rest of about two years, he resumed the practice of his profession, and has ever since been one of its leading physicians.

He is a member of the State Medical Society, also of the Washington County Medical Society, at one time president of the latter.

At the present time (1882) he is physician to the Morganza Reform School.

In politics, first a Whig, and a Republican from the organization of that party. He was chairman of the first county convention of that party; was a member of the Legislature of 1853; has been a trustee of Jefferson Academy for ten years, a member of the Canonsburg Presbyterian Church nine years, and an elder for the last seven years.

In all matters affecting church or state the doctor has most decided opinions, and if the occasion requires is abundantly able to defend them. For his friends he always has a warm side; those who are not he is apt to let severely alone. He married, June 18, 1844, Mary Ann, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Morison) Horner. Mrs. Alexander was born in Hanover township, Washington County. Her father's was one of the old families of Northampton County, Pa. Their children are Mary Elizabeth, Joseph, Margaret, Laura, and William H.

Mary Elizabeth is the wife of Thomas Yates living in Washington, Pa.

CALIFORNIA BOROUGH.

THE pleasant and growing borough of California is located on the west bank of the Monongahela River, just above the mouth of the small stream known as Pike Run, which separates it from the old borough of Greenfield, and is distant five miles below Brownsville, fifty miles by rail and fifty-five miles by river from Pittsburgh, and twenty-three miles from Washington, the county-seat. Its site is one of great natural beauty, and not surpassed within the confines of the Monongahela Valley.

It contains about sixteen hundred inhabitants,[1] the State Normal School of the Tenth Normal School District, which district is composed of Somerset, Fayette, Greene, and Washington Counties, the church edifices of Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian, and Christian denominations, various secret benevolent associations, an ample supply of physicians and merchants, and is the centre of vast coal interests, 13,654,700 bushels of coal having been shipped from it and its immediate vicinity during the year 1880. It is also an important shipping-point for wool, grain, fruits, and live-stock.

The site of the town is celebrated in the annals of Pennsylvania as having been the place where the Indians met in council in 1767 to express their grievances, which resulted in the mission of the Rev. Capt. Steele, of Carlisle, and others, who were sent out in the following spring to meet them, and to persuade white settlers to retire and not invade the lands yet belonging to the Indians. The Indian title, however, was extinguished by the treaty of Nov. 5, 1768, and the following year thousands of acres bordering upon the Monongahela were surveyed by Gen. James Hendricks and other surveyors, and many patents covering these lands were granted to individuals by warrants from the proprietary land-office.

Prior to 1784 a man named Samuel Young resided upon or near the town site, having some right or title to it. During the year last mentioned, however, Robert Jackman[2] (having purchased Young's interest) obtained a patent for a large tract of land, which covered the sites of the present boroughs of California and Greenfield, besides hundreds of acres lying back and around these towns. He had six sons, viz., James, William,[3] Dixon, John, Robert,[4] and Henry, besides two or three daughters, and at his death, which occurred Aug. 26, 1813, at the age of seventy-four years and four months, the land was divided among those sons, James and William inheriting the grounds now partly included within the corporate limits of the borough. Subsequently this land was sold at sheriff's sale to Seth Buffington, who soon after transferred the same to John Ringland.[5]

The Jackmans were famous mill men, and only seemed contented when engaged in building or operating grist- and saw-mills. Robert Jackman, the elder, built a very early grist-mill at Brownsville, and he built a dwelling-house on the site of his grandson's residence (William W. Jackman) nearly one hundred years ago. A majority of the family of this name, however, finally emigrated westward, settling in Indiana, Illinois, and Iowa.

John Ringland died about the year 1845, and in 1848 a company, composed of William W. Jackman, Job Johnson, Abraham Fry, George W. Hornbake, John Wood, and Samuel Ashmead, purchased of his heirs three hundred and four acres of land, upon which, May 1, 1849, they laid out a town, calling the same California, a term then very familiar to nearly every man, woman, and child in the land in connection with the then recently discovered gold region.

The plot was surveyed by Job Johnson, Esq., one of the proprietors, who was an attorney-at-law as well as a surveyor. It comprised nearly one hundred acres, or four hundred lots, fifty by one hundred and fifty feet each. Originally these lots were sold at from fifteen to seventy-five dollars. The streets, as seen to-day, cross at right angles, and are sixty feet wide, while the alleys are twenty feet in width.

Not a building stood upon the town site when first laid out, and when, during the summer of 1849, Thomas W. Moore completed the first dwelling,[6] and soon after had a son (Job Johnson Moore) born therein, the proprietors donated him a town lot.

[1] The borough contained 1566 inhabitants in 1880, 476 in 1860, and 659 in 1870, according to the United States census reports.

[2] Robert Jackman was a native of Ireland, and a descendant of a family which originated in Germany, thence migrated to Wales, and finally settled in Ireland.

[3] William, the father of the present William W. Jackman, lost his life by drowning in the Monongahela.

[4] Robert Jackman, the oldest son of Robert Jackman, Sr., was the proprietor of the town of Greenfield.

[5] Ringland was one of the original members of the Brownsville or Monongahela Bridge Company, which company was chartered March 6, 1830.

[6] This house is now—or was at least when we obtained the information—owned by Joseph Paxton.

Among others who built houses in the town a year or two later were Nelson Crow, James Hank (who built a brick house), Samuel S. Rothwell (large frame structure), James P. Ailes (a commodious brick), Job Johnson (the brick hotel and store known yet as the "Johnson House"), John Woodfill (brick), William Jobes (frame), Augustin Wells (brick), A. Wallace (frame), and Josiah Critchfield (a brick house).

Job Johnson was a man of indomitable energy and push, and to him should be ascribed the credit of having done more to advance the town's material interests than any other. Besides practicing law, he built and opened the first hotel, established in the same building a store for the sale of general merchandise as early as 1851, and rested not until a post-office was established. Meanwhile he encouraged settlements, assisted his neighbors to establish various individual enterprises, and, with S. S. Rothwell and a very few others on this side of the county, always stood ready to lend a helping hand to those of sable hue who, traveling *via* the "Underground Railway," sought freedom in Canada. White Johnson, a nephew, and Gibson Wood studied law with him. He died some ten or twelve years ago. (See history of Greenfield Methodist Episcopal Church.)

Solomon Sibbitt and Lewis W. Morgan, as partners, were contemporary merchants with Mr. Johnson, and, it is claimed, opened the first store in the town in 1850. Mr. Sibbitt served as the first burgess of the town, and was an active and prominent citizen generally. He removed from this vicinity prior to the war. Mr. Morgan, however, has to this day continued as one of the leading merchants of California and Greenfield. As a member of the firm of Morgan & Dixon, merchants and coal operators, he is now doing business in Greenfield.

William McFall, Jr., St. Clair Chrisinger, and James Imley established the boat-yard in 1851, and two or three years later the citizens of the town rejoiced in having a post-office. Among other early residents, not already mentioned, were William Eberman, William Carroll, Rev. Abner Jackson, Hiram Miller, William A. Stone, Solomon Meredith, Jacob H. Jones, Joshua Norcross, Robert Ventress, John G. Dowler, J. S. Vanhorn, Thomas Wells, James O. Lewellen, Joseph Paxton, A. J. Harris, James Underwood, Amos Powell, William McFall, Sr., T. H. Dowler, Henry Phillips, T. F. Thomas, A. A. Devore, David Thomas, and Edward Riggs. Probably the entire population did not number three hundred at the time the town was incorporated in 1853.

Incorporation, First Charter Election, Etc.—On the 26th of November, 1853, in accordance with the petitions of many citizens, the Washington County Court of Quarter Sessions issued an order declaring the town of California a borough. The inhabitants of the town, therefore, in the spring of 1854, held a meeting at the school-house, when the following officers were elected for one year, viz.: Solomon Sibbitt, burgess; James P. Ailes, St. Clair Chrisinger, Lewis W. Morgan, and William Carroll, councilmen; Samuel S. Rothwell, clerk; Henry Phillips, high constable; William Eberman, treasurer; Henry Phillips, collector; and Joshua Norcross, street commissioner. Strangely enough the date of holding this election and the date the first officials were inducted into office is not shown in the records. The first meeting of the Town Council, however, was held in the school-house, April 24, 1854, when it was ordained "that on and after the first day of August next the several streets and alleys of the borough of California be, and the same are hereby, declared public highways, and subject to such orders as the burgess and Council may direct.

Jan. 26, 1865, an agreement was entered into by the borough authorities and Abraham Fry, Job Johnson, Thomas L. Wood, George W. Hornbake, William W. Jackman, and Samuel Ashmead, executors, and Emily Wood, executrix, of the estate of John Wood, deceased, conveying "unto the borough of California the land that lies down the river from the Coursin & Latta mill lot below First Street, and between it and the river for the distance of four hundred feet, for the purpose of a wharf. Said borough to have said privilege for the purpose of a wharf forever, and said borough on their part bind themselves to make a good wharf within two years from this date, and pave the same with stone, and keep the same in good repair. If said borough shall neglect to keep said wharf in repair this conveyance to be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue."

Among those mentioned in a public print as doing business, etc., in the village in 1861 were Job Johnson, attorney-at-law; J. C. Gilchrist, principal of the seminary; G. M. Eberman & Co., boat-builders; Samuel Sickman, merchant; Lewis W. Morgan, merchant; A. A. Devore, clothier and merchant tailor; Dr. J. J. Fulmer, eclectic physician and surgeon; Edward Riggs, cultivator and dealer in fruits, shrubbery, and ornamental trees; and J. S. Vanhorn, ship-carpenter.

At a special election held July 28, 1864, to determine whether a tax be levied to fill the borough's quota in accordance with a call of the President for five hundred thousand men, seventy-six votes were polled, of which forty-six were for the tax and thirty against. Thereupon the borough authorities resolved to issue bonds to the amount of two thousand one hundred dollars, and to pay three hundred dollars bounty to each of the seven men required to fill the quota.

The borough's first newspaper, the *Valley Spirit*, was started by John Gibson about the year 1866. It was continued, however, but one year.

In 1876, Weddell & Patton began the publication of an independent local newspaper called the *Valley Leader*, which, however, continued for a period of only about six months.

List of Principal Borough Officers.

1854.—Solomon Sibbitt, burgess; William Carroll, St. Clair Chrisinger, William Eberman, Lewis W. Morgan, James P. Ailes, councilmen.

1855.—Job Johnson, burgess; Lewis W. Morgan, James P. Ailes, Abner Jackson, Hirnm Miller, Samuel S. Rothwell, councilmen.

1856.—William Eberman, burgess; J. S. Van Horn, Thomas Wells, James O. Lewellen, Joseph Paxton, Solomon Sibbitt, councilmen.

1857.—A. J. Harris, burgess; Joseph Paxton, Thomas Wells, James Underwood, Amos Powell, William Eberman, councilmen.

1858.—A. J. Harris, burgess; George W. Harris, Joseph Woodfill, James Underwood, David Thomas, St. Clair Chrisinger, councilmen.

1859.—Lewis Baker, burgess; Jonathan Debaven, William McFall, Jr., John Reed, Samuel Davis, Joshua Norcross, councilmen.

1860.—A. J. Harris, burgess; George W. Harris, Edward Riggs, A. A. Devore, Jonathan Debaven, George W. Underwood, councilmen.

1861.—A. J. Harris, burgess; Stephen Smith, J. H. Ball, J. W. Phillips, A. A. Devore, A. J. Crow, councilmen.

1862.—A. J. Harris, burgess; E. W. Barris, Joseph Lambert, William McFall, Jr., Jonathan Debaven, J. G. Dowler, councilmen.

1863.—Edward M. Melch, burgess; Lewis W. Morgan, Joseph A. Lambert, Job Johnson, Steele Sample, E. W. Barris, William McFall, councilmen.

1864.—David Shallenberger, burgess; William McFall, Edward Riggs, Stephen Smith, James Underwood, Job Johnson, councilmen.

1865.—Samuel Sickman, burgess; David Shallenberger, J. C. Momyer, G. M. Eberman, William McFall, Jr., George W. Harris, councilmen.

1866.—Josiah W. Phillips, burgess; Solomon Fry, Samuel W. Craft, J. S. Wilkins, D. H. Jacobs, J. G. Huggins, Joseph Pyle, councilmen.

1867.—Job Johnson, burgess; William W. Everson, Samuel Sickman, Joseph N. Powell, James Long, John H. Veatch, councilmen.

1868.—Edward M. Melchi, burgess; G. G. Hertzog, J. R. Dunlap, S. B. Paxton, Jonathan Debaven, Luke P. Beazell, councilmen.

1869.—S. B. Paxton, burgess; Luke P. Beazell, J. S. Wilkins, Jonathan Debaven, J. R. Dunlap, G. G. Hertzog, councilmen.

1870.[1]—Solomon Fry, burgess; Moses Billingsby, John Lopp, Jr., Joseph Paxton, Jehu Debaven, James Herron, councilmen.

1871.[2]—Edward M. Melchi, burgess; John Veatch, S. R. Alter, A. P. Smith, George W. Harris, Joseph Wadsworth, councilmen.

1872.—Edward M. Melchi, burgess; Isaiah Hornflake, A. B. Duvall, James Long, Edward Riggs, Joseph Wadsworth, and Dr. James McDonough, councilmen.

1873.—Jonathan Debaven, burgess; J. N. Powell, David Veatch, Luke P. Beazell, Edward Riggs, S. W. Craft, J. C. Hanck, councilmen.

1874.—A. J. Harris, burgess; J. R. Powell, Thomas Johnson, A. J. Hertzog, William McFall, A. B. Duvall, Edward Riggs, councilmen.

1875.—Edward M. Melchi, burgess; Joseph A. Wadsworth, J. B. Shallenberger, S. B. Paxton, John H. Veatch, J. K. Ward, I. T. Dawson, councilmen.

1876.—Edward M. Melchi, burgess; J. K. Ward, Joseph A. Wadsworth, J. B. Shallenberger, S. M. Geho, J. O. Lewellen, W. H. Beazell, councilmen.

1877.—E. O. Phillips, burgess; Joseph A. Wadsworth, S. M. Geho, J. K. Ward, J. O. Lewellen, John Harrison, S. J. Howe, councilmen.

1878.—J. B. Montgomery, burgess; J. O. Lewellen, William Mehaffey, Joseph Wadsworth, S. M. Geho, John Harrison, S. J. Howe, councilmen.

1879.—W. G. Gardner, burgess; John Harrison, J. O. Lewellen, S. M. Geho, W. M. Baker, Joseph Wadsworth, and William Mehaffey, councilmen.

1880.—J. B. Vandyke, burgess; Isaac Jackman, E. O. Phillips, William Howe, A. P. Smith, John Harrison, and Joseph Wadsworth, councilmen.

1881.—J. W. Paxton, burgess; G. G. Hertzog, Luke P. Beazell, Joseph Wadsworth, I. J. Hornbake, J. A. Letherman, and J. B. Montgomery, councilmen.

1882.—J. S. Beazell, burgess; J. A. Letherman, G. G. Hertzog, L. P. Beazell, W. D. Veatch, S. W. Craft, and J. B. Smith, councilmen; William M. Hart, treasurer and wharf-master; O. O. Hornbake, clerk; John Harrison, street commissioner.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

William Carroll, April 11, 1854; May 17, 1859.	A. J. Harris, April 15, 1873.
	E. M. Melchi, Jan. 21, 1874.
Job Johnson, June 25, 1860; June 3, 1865.	A. J. Harris, May 18, 1874.
	L. P. Fry, March 21, 1877.
E. M. Melchi, April 9, 1867; April 12, 1872.	A. J. Harris, March 25, 1878.
	I. T. Dawson, May 10, 1881.

Present Professional and Business Men.—*Physicians*, W. H. Phillips and N. F. Veatch, both of whom have been here some twelve or fourteen years; J. A. Letherman, who is a graduate of Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and has resided here seven years; J. P. Fry, T. C. McClure, and G. H. Smith. Of those who in years past have made this their place of residence and practice, we have heard mentioned the names of Drs. Fulmer, Hunter, James McDonough, Conklin, Hubbs, Jackson, Truxal, and Clark.

Merchants, Mechanics, etc.—S. M. Binns, dealer in general merchandise; Luke P. Beazell, butcher; John Carr, butcher; L. T. Claybaugh, carpenter; S. W. Craft, furniture dealer and livery-man; J. B. Darling, shoemaker; W. A. Davis, dealer in drugs and music; I. T. Dawson, telegraph operator and justice of the peace; A. S. Fry, railroad and express agent; J. M. Garrow, merchant and coal dealer; Gleason & Co., merchants and coal dealers; Eberman, McFall & Co., owners of saw-mill and boat-yard; A. J. Harris, justice of the peace; Hart & Co., grocers; James Herron, merchant; Jacobs & Shallenberger, blacksmiths; J. W. King, foundryman; Thomas Lilly, grain and live-stock dealer; Robert McDonald, shoemaker; John Mailey, baker; E. T. Marshall, carpenter; G. W. Martin, dealer in general merchandise; Joseph Moffitt, wagon-maker; Lewis W. Morgan, merchant and coal dealer; William Powell, carpenter; J. W. L. Rabe, dentist; Davis Sheplar, dealer in boots and shoes; J. W. Smith, postmaster and dealer in drugs, books, stationery, etc.; J. B. Vandyke, merchant; Solomon Zook, grocer; and Prof. G. P. Beard, principal of the Southwestern State Normal School.

Boat-building.—Soon after the founding of the town its proprietors placed in operation a saw-mill. In 1851 this mill was leased by a firm composed of William McFall, Jr., St. Clair Chrisinger, and James Imley, who, during the summer of that year, engaged in boat-building. They continued the business but two or three years, however, being succeeded by Capt. Mark Sterling and Benjamin Coursin.

In 1857, under the firm-name of G. M. Eberman & Co., G. M. Eberman and William McFall, Jr., purchased the property, made many improvements, and began an extensive business as boat-builders. In 1865 the firm of Craft & Lambert leased the premises for one year, and during that time built nine boats. The proprietors of the yard resumed work in 1866, though, and in 1870, by S. W. Craft becoming a member of the firm, the title was changed to that of Eber-

[1] On the 1st of December, 1870, the management of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad was granted the right of way through Third Street; with the privilege of laying a double track. This road, however, was not laid through Third Street, and was not completed through California until 1881; the first regular trains between West Brownsville and Pittsburgh being started May 15th of that year.

[2] In 1871 the coal works of Morgan & Lambert were opened. Morgan & Dixon now control them. They also own the well-known steamer "L. W. Morgan."

man, McFall & Co. In the fall of 1879 the road-bed of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad was carried through the grounds of this firm, and as a result their boat-yard, to that time one of the most complete and convenient on the river, was destroyed, and the work of boat-building abruptly brought to an end. The question of damages, etc., is still a matter of contest in the courts.

From 1859 to 1879, inclusive, fifty men were usually employed, except during the years 1863 and 1864, when about seventy-five men were furnished employment. During the twenty years above mentioned the firms of G. M. Eberman & Co. and Eberman, McFall & Co. constructed one hundred and sixty-eight steamboats and model barges, at a cost of $754,753.54, besides having sold from their yards timber and lumber of the value of $40,000. In 1878 they built the steamers "Montana" and "Dacota" for the Missouri River trade. These boats were two hundred and fifty feet in length, forty-eight feet wide, and five feet six inches depth of hold. The famous barges owned by W. H. Brown and Richard Gray also represent the handiwork of the California boat-builders.

The Christian Church.[1]—In the early days of Christianity, when the disciples were scattered abroad, they went everywhere preaching the word. So when Edward Riggs moved his family to California, Pa., in 1858, he began to declare the gospel to his neighbors, and became a centre of religious influence in the community. Five members of his household were disciples of Christ, and they found two others, David Thomas and his wife, who were of "like precious faith."

Judson D. Benedict, of Tonawanda, N. Y., a man of great intellectual power, and an exceptionally forcible and convincing speaker, was invited to hold a series of meetings in this new and growing village. He came in March, 1859, and preached in the old school-house to deeply interested audiences. Much inquiry was awakened, and many people, like the noble Bereans, "received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily whether these things were so; *therefore* many of them believed."

On March 24, 1859, several persons having been immersed upon a public confession of their faith in Jesus, the Christ, the Son of the living God, the Christian Church in California, Pa., was organized in the house of Edward Riggs, on Second Street, the second church of the living God that was planted in his private dwelling. Twenty-two persons on that day associated themselves together in church order on the principles of the gospel of Christ as set forth by the apostles in the New Testament Scriptures. Their names are as follows, viz.: Edward Riggs, Hester Riggs, Jesse E. Riggs, Hattie N. Riggs, Amanda Riggs, Sarah J. Riggs, David Thomas, Harriet Thomas, Joseph Pyle, Albena Pyle, Emeline Pyle, Phebe Margarette Pyle, A. A. Devore, James Marshall, Josiah W. Philips, Susan Philips, Sarah Smith, Laura E. Smith, Mary Miller, Rebecca Miller, Henry Hornbake, and Sidney J. Rothwell. Of these Edward Riggs, David Thomas, and A. A. Devore were appointed elders. Owing to the peculiar views of J. D. Benedict with regard to the church organization, no deacons were chosen at that time.

Soon after the organization Mr. Riggs moved to his present residence on Fifth Street, where the church assembled regularly for worship and edification for nearly seven years. On occasion, when favored with the labors of an evangelist in meetings of days, they met in the old school building. By their fidelity and silent influence, and the occasional assistance of able proclaimers of the gospel with the blessing of God, the word of God increased, the number of disciples multiplied, and "the Lord added to them those that were being saved."

On Jan. 7, 1866, the church began to meet in the old school-house, according to previous arrangement, for the usual Lord's day worship, and continued so to meet until the completion of the present plain but comfortable and sufficiently commodious house of worship.

The first step toward a meeting-house was taken about the beginning of the year 1863, when a meeting was called to consider the propriety of building a house for public worship. It was then resolved that a board of trustees be chosen to take charge of all the church property, to receive any and all money or moneys or other valuables, and select a site for a building, if deemed advisable to build. Joseph Pyle, David Shallenberger, and Albert Wilson were chosen said board of trustees.

Prudently considering the financial ability of the membership, and desiring to avoid the embarrassment of a depressing debt, they moved slowly in obtaining subscriptions and collecting the necessary funds. On Jan. 4, 1866, it was resolved that the trustees, who were appointed at a previous meeting, be instructed to purchase a lot known as the Wilkins lot for one hundred and seventy-five dollars, on which to build a meeting-house. This resolution was carried into effect the same month, Jan. 18, 1866, when the lot was purchased according to instructions, and a deed was given by William Philips and Mary, his wife, to Albert Wilson, Joseph Pyle, and David Shallenberger, trustees for the use of the Disciple Church meeting in California, Pa.

On May 26th, of the same year, a building committee was appointed consisting of Josiah W. Philips, Edward Riggs, Joseph Pyle, and David Shallenberger. They proceeded to procure funds and materials, but did not build until 1870, when the present frame house was erected and completed early in 1871. The formal opening of the house for public worship was

[1] By the Rev. W. L. Hayden.

on Feb. 15, 1871. On that day John F. Rowe preached and began a series of meetings, continuing over three Lord's days, and resulting in several accessions to the church. The elders of this church have been selected with special reference to the scriptural qualification of aptness to teach. The general policy has been to rely upon local talent, chiefly the eldership, for the public instruction of the congregation and guidance into all good works, and to call in preachers to aid in special efforts to reach the world with the offers of salvation.

The present eldership consists of Edward Riggs, G. G. Hertzog, and Robert Wilson; the first of whom has been an office-bearer in the church of God almost continuously for more than forty-five years. With him Josiah W. Philips and David Shallenberger were also associated a part of the time. The deaconate is composed of Joseph Wilkins, James Luellyn, D. H. Jacobs, and James Stevenson.

The preachers who have labored with this church in meetings of days and sometimes weeks, some of whom have been called two, three, or four times for such labors, are the following, viz.: J. D. Benedict, J. F. Rowe, L. Southmayd, Benjamin Franklin, L. P. Streator, J. C. Goodrich, Samuel Matthews, L. W. Scott, S. F. Fowler, Campbell Jobes, W. B. Young, J. W. Kemp, L. F. Bittle, R. H. Singer, O. G. Hertzog, Joseph King, William Baxter, D. L. Kincaid, William Pinkerton, T. D. Garvin, and George Musson.

Others have preached occasionally to the edification of the body, among whom are J. B. Pyatt, James Darsie, William Martin, A. C. McKeever, Thomas Strathern, M. L. Streator, S. B. Teagarden, and W. L. Hayden.

This church is in a hopeful condition, and is quietly holding on its way and pursuing its work. It has received into its fellowship more than three hundred members. But, with a floating element in the population, it has suffered loss by removals, while some have departed from the faith and others have "fallen asleep in Christ." The present active membership is about one hundred and fifty. It maintains a flourishing Sunday-school of near one hundred pupils under the efficient superintendency of Prof. G. G. Hertzog, assisted by an excellent corps of twelve teachers. Thus its working members are striving to "shine as lights in the world, holding forth the word of life."

The First Presbyterian Church.—On the evening of June 24, 1877, Rev. William Willson preached a sermon from Matt. xix. 20, in the chapel of the State Normal School, in California, and on the 8th of July following he preached another sermon from 1 Kings vi. 7, in the Presbyterian Church at Greenfield. On the ensuing day (June 9th) a number of persons signed a petition requesting the Presbytery of Pittsburgh to organize a Presbyterian Church in the town of California. Subsequently the committee on presbyterial missions authorized Mr. Willson to labor in this region. At his solicitation Rev. R. Lee, D.D., preached in California July 15, 1877, and Rev. David McKinney, D.D., preached in Greenfield and California on the 23d of the same month. Rev. John Kerr also preached in California September 30th.

The Presbytery of Pittsburgh, on the 3d of October, 1877, appointed Rev. R. Lee, D.D., Rev. William Willson, and Elder William Caldwell a committee to organize a church in California "as soon as the way should appear open." Accordingly, two members of this committee (viz.: Rev. R. Lee, D.D., and Rev. William Willson) and others, agreeably to previous announcement, met in Room A of the normal school building Nov. 2, 1877, when, after singing and prayers, and a sermon by the Rev. Dr. Lee, the meeting adjourned. On the succeeding day, all of the members of the committee being present, the following persons united in organizing a Presbyterian Church,[1] viz.: Miss Hannah Montgomery, Mrs. Tillie Crawford, Mr. William Mehaffey, Mrs. Ruth Mehaffey, Mr. William M. Hart, Mrs. Bessie Hart, Prof. James B. Smith, Mr. Isaac K. Jackman, Mrs. H. Jackman, Mrs. Caroline Hazelbaker, Mr. Charles Howe, Mrs. Mary E. Howe, Mrs. Luna C. Beard, Mr. Theo. F. Montgomery, Mrs. Rebecca Montgomery, Mrs. Annie J. Smith, and Mrs. Jennietta Hill.

During the evening of the same day Rev. William Willson preached from Luke xviii. 1, and Psalm cxviii. 25, and Prof. James B. Smith was ordained and installed ruling elder. Thereupon the committee of the Presbytery of Pittsburgh declared the First Presbyterian Church of California duly organized, and the meeting adjourned. Another meeting was immediately held, Rev. Dr. Lee presiding, when the Rev. William Willson was unanimously elected as a supply for the new church for one year, to commence Oct. 1, 1877. He continued until September, 1880. The next regular supply was Rev. Levi Risher, who came in December, 1880, and remained until July, 1881. In December, 1881, Rev. E. P. Crane was installed as the first regular pastor of this church, and still continues as such.

The church edifice was built during the summer of 1878. It is a frame structure. It cost about $1600, and has sittings for two hundred persons. The elders at the present time are James B. Smith and Noah W. Patton, the latter having been elected in December, 1879. James W. Clark, a former elder, removed from the town in the spring of 1881, as did also Josiah Reed, who was elected a ruling elder in January, 1879. The first board of trustees was composed of William Mehaffey, William M. Hart, and James B. Smith. The present trustees are Isaac Reed, Isaac Jackman, and J. B. Vandyke, who were elected in December, 1879. Present membership of the church,

[1] Prof. George P. Beard, an ordained minister of the Presbyterian Church, and the present principal of the Southwestern Normal College, also bore an active part in organizing this church.

forty-eight. Pupils in Sabbath-school, one hundred. Prof. J. B. Smith, Sunday-school superintendent.

Methodist Episcopal Sabbath-School. — The Methodist Episcopal Church edifice was dedicated October 7, 1860, and immediately thereafter the first[1] Sabbath-school was organized under the superintendence of Rev. Abner Jackson. Among the original members of this school were Rev. Abner Jackson, Samuel S. Rothwell, William McFall, Sr., Thomas Craver, Samuel M. Davis, G. M. Eberman, Ann Sickman, Ann C. Ailes, Misses Maggie Dehaven, Mary E. Wells, Mattie Powell, Orpha H. Carroll, Bell Carroll, and Angeline Baker.

On the 3d of March, 1861, the school was reorganized by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws. L. W. Morgan was then elected superintendent, and has been re-elected annually for twenty-one years in succession. James S. Harris was the first secretary chosen, and served one year, except three months passed in the United States army of volunteers, in company with other members of the school.

Says the Rev. Mr. Pierce, "When the Sunday-school was organized we had no Sunday-school music. We sang church hymns and tunes. Solomon Meredith set the tunes. It was the very large scholars who did the singing then; but the very small ones can sing better now than the large ones did then."

During the pastorates of Revs. Baketell and Pierce, Sunday-school institutes were held, which were very pleasant. A normal class was organized during the latter's term, and most of the course completed. Mission Sunday-schools were formed at Granville, Wood's Run, and Troytown, and libraries worth twenty-six dollars placed in each. The local preachers and Sunday-school officers of California and Greenfield rendered most efficient service in planting and fostering these schools.

Since March, 1861, twelve pastors have been located here, and during that time the congregation has contributed for missions eight hundred and thirty dollars, the Sabbath-school two hundred and thirty-two dollars. In 1870 there were twelve hundred volumes in the Sunday-school library, the greatest number since organization. Of these, five hundred and fifty were lost in one year. Starting with about seventy-five scholars, in 1861, the number has been gradually increased until the present time, when two hundred and fifty are found enrolled, with an average attendance of two hundred; the primary classes numbering more than the whole school did twenty-one years ago.[2]

Of deceased members of the California Methodist Episcopal Church Sunday-school we find mentioned the names of James P. Ailes, Mr. McMillen, Myula McCain, Josephine McCain, Mary Wells, D. H. Lancaster, Abner Wilkins, Charles Davis, Joana Osborn, Leander Truxal, William McFall, Sr., Orpha M. Carroll, and William Carroll, Sr.

Cemeteries.—On the hill near the residence of William W. Jackman is an ancient burial-place which was probably used by the early settlers long before the beginning of this century. The burial-grounds within the limits of the village proper, containing about one acre, were opened in 1812 or 1813, Robert Jackman, the pioneer, having been one of the first buried there.

East Pike Run Cemetery, containing seventeen acres and seventy-four perches, adjoins the Monongahela River, and was laid out August 14, 1876.

Pike Run Lodge, No. 491, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 20, 1853. The early records of the lodge have been destroyed by fire, but among those mentioned as charter members were Harrison Hornbake, Joseph Moody, J. S. Vanhorn, James T. Imley, Jacob Baker, J. O. Lewellen, and Solomon Sibbitt.

To May 1, 1882, two hundred and eighty-eight members have joined the organization, and during the same period the Past Grands have been as follows: Harrison Hornbake, Joseph Moody, John S. Vanhorn, J. T. Imlay, James O. Lewellen, Solomon Sibbitt, Jacob G. Huggins, J. G. Dowler, St. Clair Chrisinger, J. L. Wensley, Jacob Hornbake, Francis M. Osborn, T. D. Moffitt, L. J. Baker, Isaac Leadbeater, Samuel Lewis, John Clendoniel, R. A. McDonald, J. S. Wilkins, J. W. Paxton, D. H. Jacobs, A. G. Powell, J. L. Long, G. G. Hertzog, J. M. Birkensha, L. C. Powell, L. P. Fry, S. B. Paxton, J. W. Sterge, Jehu Dehaven, D. H. Lewis, W. H. Beazell, J. C. Hank, E. T. Marshall, L. P. Beazell, W. C. Layton, W. G. Gardner, David Phillips, George Morgan, J. G. Thompson, W. B. Alter, W. B. Harris, A. B. Ghrist, G. H. Lewis, J. A. Letherman, E. Lopp, and E. F. Reed.

The lodge is in a flourishing condition. Its present members number seventy-nine, and R. M. Wood, N. G.; John Spear, V. G.; A. B. Ghrist, Sec.; L. C. Powell, Asst. Sec.; E. Eaglers, C.; G. H. Lewis, W.; and D. H. Lewis, Treas., are its present officers.

Regular meetings are held every Tuesday evening at their lodge-rooms on the corner of Second and Union Streets.

Knights of Pythias. — A lodge of Knights of Pythias was organized in the village about the year 1873. It ceased work, however, in 1880 or 1881, when some of its members joined the Greenfield Lodge.

Normal Council, No. 545, Royal Arcanum, was organized Dec. 6, 1880, Joseph E. Abell, Leonidas H. Reeves, P. J. Forsythe, Francis M. Corron, James Stevenson, Joseph Garrow, George Garrow, Thomas Coatsworth, Prof. G. P. Beard, Prof. D. C. Murphy, Prof. T. R. Wakefield, John T. Hoomell, George Morgan, Dr. J. A. Letherman, Dr. N. S. Veatch, and James P. McCain being the charter members.

[1] A Union Sabbath-school existed prior to the date here given, which met in the old school-house, but it was not under the control of any religious denomination.

[2] From a historical report rendered lately by G. M. Eberman, S. W. Craft, S. A. Pierce, and others of a committee.

The first officers, viz.: Prof. George P. Beard, R.; James Stevenson, V. R.; George Morgan, P. R.; Prof. T. R. Wakefield, O.; Prof. D. C. Murphy, Sec.; Dr. J. A. Letherman, Col.; L. H. Reeves, Treas; F. M. Corron, Chapl.; George Garrow, G.; James P. McCain, W.; Dr. N. S. Veatch, S.; J. E. Abell, Joseph Garrow, and Thomas Coatsworth, Trustees, were installed Jan. 24, 1881.

Twenty-seven have joined the organization (to May 1, 1882), and that number represents its present membership.

Present officers are Prof. G. G. Hertzog, R.; George Morgan, V. R.; Prof. D. C. Murphy, Sec.; Prof. T. R. Wakefield, O.; Dr. J. A. Letherman, Col.; Dr. N. S. Veatch, Treas.; James P. McCain, W.; James Stevenson, Sec.; John L. Vaughan, Chapl.; Thomas Coatsworth, G.

Meetings are held in Odd-Fellows' Hall, on the second and fourth Monday evenings of each month.

Harry Billingsby[1] Post, No. 168, G. A. R., was organized at a meeting held in the borough of California May 5, 1869. It appears that at that meeting Commander I. M. Regester and other comrades of the Brownsville Post were present, that the regular order of business was dispensed with, and that James K. Billingsby, James S. Long, L. P. Fry, and Thomas Young were thereupon mustered as recruits. Comrade I. M. Regester then resigned as Commander, when S. B. Paxton was elected to fill the unexpired term. We will add in this connection that prior to the date here mentioned a post of the Grand Army had been organized at Brownsville, Fayette Co. Its members seem to have lost interest in it at an early day. The place of meeting (as here shown) was then changed to California, and finally, as intended, their charter was left in the hands of the Californians.

The first regular meeting of the post was held May 12, 1869, when the following officers were mentioned as being present: S. B. Paxton, C.; A. G. Powell, S. V. C.; I. T. Dawson, Adjt.; J. Dehaven, Q.-M.; N. W. Truxal, Surg.; and W. N. Baker, O. D.

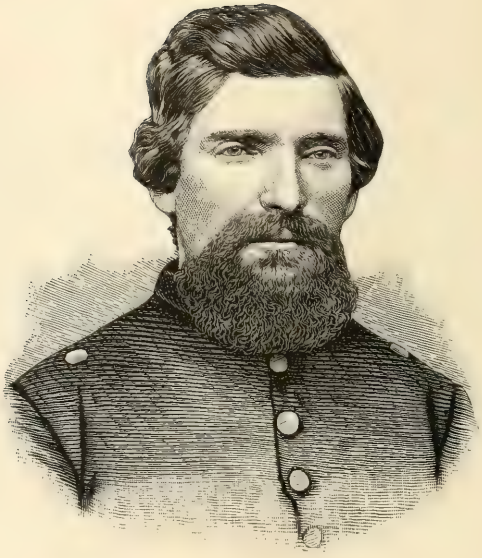
Subsequent Commanders have been James K. Billingsby, elected in June, 1869; Luke P. Beazell, elected in December, 1869; John Piper, June, 1870; W. B. Harris, December, 1870; no record for June, 1871; James K. Billingsby, December, 1871; no record for June, 1872; J. B. Shallenberger, December, 1872, who continued until March, 1880, when a reorganization took place. The officers then elected to serve for the remainder of the year were J. B. Shallenberger, C.; Luke P. Beazell, S. V. C.; and I. T. Dawson, J. V. C. In December, 1880, I. T. Dawson was elected Commander, and in December, 1881, the following (present) officers were elected: William M. Hart, C.; T. F. Montgomery, S. V. C.; A. J. Hertzog, J. V. C.; Samuel M. Jobes, Surg.; J. W. L. Rabe, Chap.; J. B. Shallenberger, O. D.; and J. B. Montgomery, O. G. Delegate to attend general encampment at Williamsport, Pa., J. M. Swan; alternate, A. J. Hertzog.

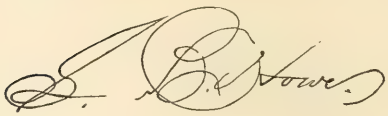
The post has a present membership of twenty-six. Of those, however, who have at various times been admitted as members we furnish the following data. This list indicates the rank of members at time of muster out of the United States service, and the organizations in which they served during the war of the Rebellion:

J. K. Billingsby, captain, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
L. P. Beazell, second lieutenant, Co. D, 79th Pa. Inf.
J. B. Montgomery, second lieutenant, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
I. T. Dawson, second major-sergeant, Ringgold Cav.; 22d Pa. Cav.
N. W. Truxal, captain, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
S. B. Paxton, captain, Co. I, 1st W. Va. Cav.
Erastus S. Marshall, private, Co. E, 155th Pa. Inf.
W. J. Harris, private, Co. I, 5th W. Va. Cav.
Harry Mann, sergeant, Co. H, 1st Pa. R. C.
L. P. Fry, private, Co. D, 22d Pa. Cav.
W. N. Baker, sergeant, 8th Pa. R. C.; U. S. S. C.
John Veatch, sergeant, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 1st W. Va. Art.
A. N. Jobes, private, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
John W. Piper, private, Co. B, 57th Pa. Inf.
J. S. Dales, private, Co. E, 155th Pa. Inf.
M. A. Sample, bugler, 1st W. Va. Cav.
John R. Williams, private, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
Jonah Harris, artificer, Co. D, 22d Pa. Cav.
W. A. Peaden, private, Co. D, 22d Pa. Cav.
J. B. Shallenberger, private, Co. D, 22d Pa. Cav.
D. H. Lancaster, second lieutenant, Co. C, 85th Pa. Inf.
McCall Smith, sergeant, Co. G, 3d Prov. Pa. Cav.
James G. Young, private, Co. E, 155th Pa. Inf.
W. H. Harrison, corporal, Co. G, 22d Pa. Cav.
Louis Schreiner, private, Co. B, 9th Pa. R. C.
Thomas J. Walker, private, Co. I, 2d W. Va. Inf.
Allen Moore, private, Co. I, 2d W. Va. Inf.
Thomas Young, private, Co. I, 2d W. Va. Inf.
W. H. White, private, Co. D, 22d Pa. Cav.
Nathaniel Young, private, Co. E, 110th Pa. Inf.
George Clendenen, private, Co. I, 2d W. Va. Inf.
W. H. Mahony, private, Co. C, 85th Pa. Inf.
S. J. Howe, private, Co. I, 2d W. Va. Inf.; 5th W. Va. Cav.
Robert A. McDonald, private, Co. I, 5th W. Va. Cav.
John G. Thompson, private, Co. F, 140th Pa. Inf.
D. H. Lewis, private, Co. C, 105th Pa. Inf.
James McDonough, surgeon, 46th Pa. Inf.
William McMurray, private, Co. F, 78th Pa. Inf.
A. J. Hertzog, bugler, Co. B, 14th Pa. Cav.
Joseph Garrow, private, Co. B, 77th Pa. Inf.
James A. S. White, private, 12th Pa. Inf.; 22d Pa. Cav.
Thomas Williams, private, Co. F, 32d U. S. C. T.
George W. Sherman, private, Co. C, 85th Pa. Inf.
David Phillips, bugler, Co. G, 1st W. Va. Art.
William Lundy, private, Co. D, 15th Pa. Cav.
Samuel M. Jobes, private, Co. I, 5th W. Va. Inf.; 2d W. Va. Cav.
Joseph W. Waters, private, Co. G, 22d Pa. Cav.
J. W. L. Rabe, private, Co. G, 157th Ohio Inf.
William Willson, chaplain, 6th Kansas Cav.
J. M. Swan, first sergeant, Co. F, 30th Ohio Inf.
William M. Hart,[2] hospital steward, 1st W. Va. Inf.; 2d W. Va. Vet. Inf.
T. F. Montgomery, private, Co. B, 22d Pa. Cav.

[1] Harry Billingsby was a brother of Capt. J. K. Billingsby, and served as a private in the Second Regiment of West Virginia Infantry. At the battle of Rocky Gap, W. Va., he was wounded and taken prisoner, and finally died of his wounds while in the hands of the enemy.

[2] Within thirty minutes after hearing of the bombardment of Fort Sumter, William M. Hart caused to be made and displayed the first United States flag hoisted in the Panhandle of Virginia after the event mentioned. He was also the first United States volunteer in the town of Hamilton, Hancock Co., Va., now West Virginia.





BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

MAJ. S. B. HOWE.

Maj. S. B. Howe was the son of Daniel and Charlotte Howe, and was born in Bentleysville, Washington Co., May 2, 1835. The greater part of his life, prior to his enlistment as a soldier, was spent in the town of California, in his native county, whither his father had moved when he was quite young. There he was educated, and there he learned the trade of brick-moulding, which he followed for several years. In the war of Rebellion he offered his services to the national government, as did also his father and brothers, William, Samuel, and Lemuel. He was a gallant and devoted soldier, and left a record without spot or blemish. We give it as detailed by one intimately associated with him:

"Maj. S. B. Howe enlisted as a soldier in the First West Virginia Veteran Cavalry at its organization, and was soon appointed to the rank of second lieutenant, then to captain, and placed in command of Company M. In this rank he distinguished himself in many of the hard-fought battles of 1863 and 1864. In the campaign of the latter year he was selected and detailed by Gen. Averill to command the company of scouts, and received his orders direct from the general. In this capacity he performed some of the most daring exploits of the war, and received the highest encomiums from the commanding general, and established a reputation for gallantry in the estimation of every officer who knew him. In February, 1865, he was commissioned major, and immediately, in command of the First Regiment West Virginia Veteran Cavalry, started on the great raid of Gen. Phil. H. Sheridan up the Shenandoah Valley and to the James River. He was particularly conspicuous at Mount Crawford, March 1, 1865. He swam his regiment across the river, and in company with the First New York Cavalry charged the enemy in gallant style, driving him from the burning bridge with great loss; and again at Waynesboro' he bore an active part in the rout and capture of Gen. Early's army, and from Petersburg to Appomattox Court-House he was conspicuous at every engagement. At Dinwiddie Court-House he made a splendid charge with his regiment dismounted, completely checking the advancing columns of the enemy; in the running cavalry fight from Nanozine to Deep Creek, driving the enemy with great haste a distance of twelve miles with great loss. He performed an important part at Little Sailor's Creek, where his brigade made the best and most successful charge of the war, capturing Gen. Ewell and his entire corps, cannon, battle-flags, etc. Maj. Howe was second to no regimental commander. At Appomattox Court-House, April 8, 1865, he fell at the close of that obstinate engagement, at the hour of midnight, whilst gallantly leading his regiment in his final charge, in command of the First West Virginia Veteran Cavalry. In all his official relations he was courteous, prompt, and cheerful, and no officer in the brigade shared more fully the confidence of his commanding officer than Maj. S. B. Howe, and none who have fallen will be cherished more fondly in the memory of his companions in arms than he. With deepest regret for the loss of our fallen hero and 'brother,' and with sincere regard and condolence for his afflicted wife and aged mother, I have inscribed the foregoing.

"H. CAPEHART,
"*Colonel of the First West Virginia Veteran Cavalry.*"

Harper's Weekly of Nov. 4, 1865, gives a view of his grave at the church near Appomattox Court-House, and thus speaks of him: "A squadron of the First West Virginia Cavalry, under Maj. Howe, of that regiment, was pressed forward to the station just before dark, and in the charge the gallant Howe fell, shot through the body, and was carried by some of his faithful men to the church, where he shortly afterwards expired. Next morning he was buried, rolled up in his cloak, without formality in the rear of the church, as represented in the sketch. In the death of Maj. Howe his regiment lost a most valuable officer, and a man loved and respected by all who knew him. Maj. Howe was the last of a noble family of five robust men, all the others having previously died in the war." [The last statement is an error; one of the five, Samuel, had a leg broken while in the service, but returned home. The other four all died in the service.]

Maj. Howe's remains were removed from the grave on the battle-field and interred in the Monongahela City Cemetery, May 12, 1865.

Maj. Howe was married Jan. 28, 1864, to Emeline, daughter of Ira and Mary Butler, of Carroll township, Washington Co., Pa. She resides with her parents.

WEST BROWNSVILLE BOROUGH.

On the left bank of the Monongahela River, sixty-three miles above the city of Pittsburgh, and fifty-four miles by the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad (or, as now known, the Monongahela Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad),[1] is situated the rather unpretentious borough of West Brownsville, the present terminus of the railroad mentioned. It contains the large and well-known boat-yard of Axton & Pringle, the extensive planing-mills of Thomas Aubrey & Sons, a handsome public school building, an Episcopal Church edifice, two hotels, several mercantile houses, about six hundred inhabitants, and is connected with the ancient town of Brownsville, Fayette Co., Pa., by a substantial covered bridge, six hundred and thirty feet in length, which, commenced in 1832, was completed in 1833, after an expenditure of about fifty thousand dollars.

Although West Brownsville is but a modest, unassuming little borough, and occupies, comparativel

[1] Trains first began making regular trips between West Brownsville and Pittsburgh May 15, 1881.

speaking, but an insignificant portion of the surface of Washington County, its history is not uninteresting.

It seems that during the middle of the last century, and prior to the year 1769, a friendly Indian named William Peters, yet more generally known as "Indian Peter," lived on lands in the Youghiogheny Valley, adjoining a German named Philip Shute,[1] with whom he could not agree. Thereupon Indian Peter wrote the proprietaries' agent, saying that he could not "get along with the d—d Dutchman," and wished to give up his land for another tract. His request was promptly complied with it appears, for on the 5th day of April, 1769, but two days after the land-office (for the sale of land in this the newly-purchased territory) was opened, warrant No. 2844 was granted him for a tract containing three hundred and thirty-nine acres situated on the west side of the Monongahela River. This land was surveyed Oct. 7, 1769, by James Hendricks, deputy surveyor-general, who gave it the name of "Indian Hill."

It is very probable that Indian Peter took up his abode on Indian Hill soon after obtaining a title to the tract, for we find that on the 22d day of February, 1775, the Virginia court, then in session at Fort Dunmore, licensed Michael Cresap "to keep a ferry over the Monongahela from his house at Redstone Old Fort to the land of Indian Peter." The latter died probably before the organization of this county, as the records show that the first civil suit entered in the Washington County Court of Common Pleas was brought on the 17th day of September, 1781, and that the defendant was a widow woman of the name of Mary Peters. This woman, doubtless, was the widow of Indian Peter.

Meanwhile, much travel centred at the Redstone Ferry. Here many emigrants to the Western and Southwestern regions, after long and wearied journeys over mountain roads and trails, could embark in Kentucky or Orleans boats and float to their destinations, while others who did not propose going so far crossed to the left bank of the river, and with wagons wended their way to points in the territory now known as Washington and Greene Counties and West Virginia. The needs of a passable road, therefore, from the ferry to the county-seat were urgent, and on the 1st day of January, 1782, viewers were appointed by the Court of Quarter Sessions to lay out a road from Bassett Town (now Washington) to Redstone Ferry.

While these improvements were being made or contemplated, the county of Washington rapidly filling up with an energetic people, and Redstone Old Fort, or Brownsville, becoming an active business centre, it was not possible for the beautiful tract in the possession of Indian Peter's widow to long remain unimproved, a bar to the progressive spirit prevailing. Hence, during the spring of 1784, Neal Gillespie (a native of Ireland, and great-grandfather of Hon. James G. Blaine) purchased the Indian Hill property, as the following curious instrument (recorded in Book B, vol. i. p. 406, county recorder's office) indicates:

"March ye 3, 1784.

"Memerandom of a Bargain mead Between Marey Petters and William oldest son and Neal Gillespey, the agrement is thos, that we the above do bargain and seal to sead Neal Geallespie the Tract of land which we now poses and all the tenements and boundries of said Land at forty five Shillings pr. Acker the tearm of Peaments the 15th of next October fower hundred Pounds to be Paid in money or moneys worth for this Peament two ton of Iron at teen pence Pr pound and one Negro at Preasment of two men, one hundred pound more to be pead at the same time of this Preasment or Else to Draw In trust for one Year, the Remainder of the Purches money to be Pead in two Peaments—First in the [year] 1786, the Next the year 1788, Each of these Peaments to be mead in October 15th the above Bound marey Petters and william Petters asserts to meak the said Neal Gillespee a proper Right for said land for which we have seat our hands and Seals.

(Signed)

her
"John Ma Cortney. "Marey XII Petters.
mark.
his
"John Nixon. "William XIX Petters.
mark.

"Acknowledged before Thomas Crooke Feb. 25, 1786."

Mr. Gillespie obtained full title and control of "Indian Hill" on the 27th of January, 1787, and we further learn from the description that it was situated "on the west side of the Monongahela River, opposite Fort Buyrd," and adjoining lands owned by Thomas Swearingen and Ebenezer Lane. It has been stated that Indian Peter's residence was on the hill overlooking the town site, and probably the elder Neal Gillespie, too, took up his abode there. However, during the passing of years the latter was laid beneath the sward of the valley, and the Indian Hill farm came into the possession of his son, also named Neal Gillespie.

Ephraim Blaine, grandfather of Ephraim L., and great-grandfather of the Hon. James G. Blaine, was a Revolutionary officer, and lived at Carlisle, Pa., where he succeeded David Hoge as sheriff of Cumberland County. "June 26, 1765, at seven o'clock in the afternoon," he married Rebekah Galbraith, by whom he had six children, all of whom died young except James. He traveled quite extensively in Europe and South America, and about 1800 came to the West.

Before emigrating he married Miss Lyon, a daughter of Samuel Lyon, of Cumberland County, and settled first at Davidson's Ferry, near Muddy Creek, in Greene County. In 1804 he removed to Brownsville, where he opened a store, and where, also, he was elected justice of the peace and occupied the position many years. He afterwards removed to Sewickley, Allegheny Co., Pa., where he owned a farm, which he sold to the Economites, and about 1817 moved to a small farm near Washington, Pa., where he died, leaving seven children, Ephraim L., Jane, Ellen, Ann, William, Robert, and Samuel.[2]

[1] Shute was a member of the Gist settlement, and was there when Capt. John Steele was at Redstone in 1768.

[2] Jane, a daughter of James Blaine, married William Sample, the proprietor of the Washington *Reporter*. In 1819 he was elected prothono-

Ephraim Lyon Blaine was born on the 28th of February, 1796. He emigrated to this country with his father, graduated at Washington College, and married Maria, the daughter of Neal Gillespie, Jr. He became the owner of a large portion of the Indian Hill tract of Neal Gillespie, and established his residence on the bottom lands fronting the National road, the premises now occupied by John S. Pringle. Later he built at the lower end of the town the stone house still standing, known as the Blaine house, and where James G. Blaine was born in 1830. He graduated at Washington College, and after a time removed to the State of Maine. The career of James G. Blaine as member of Congress and United States senator from Maine, Secretary of State under President Garfield, and himself an aspirant to the nomination by the Republican party for President of the United States, is too well and universally known through the country to need a recital. In September, 1881, during the celebration of the centennial anniversary of the organization of Washington County, Pa., the following letter from Mr. Blaine was read. As it contains much that is and ever will be of historic interest to the people of West Brownsville, and, indeed, to Washington County people generally, this is thought to be a most appropriate place for its insertion:

"WASHINGTON, D. C., Sept. 5, 1881.

"JOHN D. MCKENNAN, ESQ.:

"DEAR SIR,—I had anticipated great pleasure in being present at the centennial celebration of the erection of Washington County, but the national sorrow which shadows every household detains me here. I shall perhaps never again have the opportunity of seeing so many of the friends of my youth and so many of my blood and kindred, and you may well conceive that my disappointment is great. The strong attachment which I feel for the county, the pride which I cherish in its traditions, and the high estimate which I have always placed on the character of its people increase with years and with reflection. The pioneers were strong-hearted, God-fearing, resolute men, wholly, or almost wholly, of Scotch or Scotch-Irish descent. They were men who, according to an inherited maxim, never turned their backs on a friend or on an enemy. For twenty years, dating from the middle period of the Revolution, the settlers were composed very largely of men who had themselves served in the Continental army, many of them as officers, and they imparted an intense patriotism to the public sentiment. It may be among the illusions of memory, but I think I have nowhere else seen the Fourth of July and Washington's Birthday celebrated with such zeal and interest as in the gatherings I there attended. I recall a great meeting of the people on the Fourth of July, 1840, on the border of the county, in Brownsville, at which a considerable part of the procession was composed of vehicles filled with Revolutionary soldiers. I was but ten years old and may possibly mistake, but I think there were more than two hundred of the grand old heroes. The modern cant and criticism which we sometimes hear about Washington not being, after all, a very great man would have been dangerous talk on that day and in that assemblage.

"These pioneers placed a high value on education, and while they were still on the frontier struggling with its privations they established two excellent colleges, long since prosperously united in one. It would be impossible to overstate the beneficent and wide-spread influence which Washington and Jefferson Colleges have exerted on the civilization of that great country which lies between the Alleghenies and the Mississippi River. Their graduates have been prominent in the pulpit, at the bar, on the bench, and in the high stations of public life. During my service of eighteen years in Congress, I met a larger number of the alumni of Washington and Jefferson than of any other single college in the Union. I make this statement from memory, but I feel assured that a close examination of the rolls of the two Houses from 1863 to 1881 would fully establish its correctness. Not only were the two colleges founded and well sustained, but the entire educational system of the county, long before the school tax and public schools, was comprehensive and thorough. I remember in my own boyhood that there were ten or eleven academies or select schools in the county where lads could be fitted for college. In nearly every instance the Presbyterian pastor was the principal teacher. Many who will be present at your centennial will recall the succession of well-drilled students who came for so many years from the tuition of Dr. McCluskey at West Alexander, from Rev. John Stockton at Cross Creek, from Rev. John Eagleson at Buffalo, and from others of like worth and reputation. It was inevitable that a county thus peopled should grow in strength, wisdom, and wealth. Its sixty thousand inhabitants are favored far beyond the average lot of man. They are blessed with a fertile soil and with the health-giving climate which belongs to the charmed latitude of the fortieth parallel,—the middle of the wheat and corn belt of the continent. Beyond this they enjoy the happy and ennobling influences of scenery as grand and as beautiful as that which lures tourists thousands of miles beyond the sea. I have myself visited many of the celebrated spots in Europe and in America, and I have nowhere witnessed a more attractive sight than was familiar to my eyes in boyhood from the old Indian Hill farm, where I was born and where my great-grandfather, the elder Neal Gillespie, settled before the outbreak of the Revolution. The majestic sweep of the Monongahela through the foothills of the Alleghenies, with the chain of mountains but twenty miles distant in full view, gave an impression of beauty and sublimity which can never be effaced.

"I talk thus familiarly of localities and of childhood incidents, because your assemblage, though composed of thousands, will in effect be a family REUNION, where the only thing in order will be tradition and recollection and personal history. Identified, as I have been for twenty-eight years, with a great and noble people in another section of the Union, I have never lost any of my attachment for my native county and my native State. The two feelings no more conflict than does a man's love for his wife and his love for his mother. Wherever I may be in life, or whatever my fortune, the county of Washington, as it anciently was, taking in all the State south and west of the Monongahela, will be sacred in my memory. I shall always recall with pride that my ancestry and kindred were and are not inconspicuously connected with its history, and that on either side of the beautiful river, in Protestant and Catholic cemeteries, five generations of my own blood sleep in honored graves.

"Very sincerely yours,

"JAMES G. BLAINE."

In 1831, Ephraim L. Blaine, doubtless anticipating the speedy completion of the bridge over the Monongahela, then projected, laid out the original plat of the town of West Brownsville. This plat contained one hundred and three lots, sixty feet wide, and (owing to the abrupt hillside) varying from ninety-three to two hundred and seventy feet deep. Its streets running parallel with the river are Water, Middle, and Main, while those crossing them at right angles are Bridge, Broadway, and Liberty.

Some years later James L. Bowman laid out the addition known as "Bowman's Addition to West Brownsville." This addition comprises sixty-one lots (each sixty feet wide by one hundred and fifty-one feet deep), lying below or to the northward of the original plat. Water, Middle, and Main Streets are continued through it, while its cross streets are Penn and Vine.

Notwithstanding the opening of the bridge over the Monongahela in 1833, but few persons were induced

tary of the county, and later removed to the West. Ellen, also a daughter, became the wife of the Hon. John H. Ewing, of Washington, where they resided. She died many years ago. Ann married James Mason, and removed to Iowa. William Blaine died several years since. Robert now resides in Washington, D. C., and Samuel Blaine is a resident of Louisville, Ky.

to build dwellings in the little hamlet of West Brownsville until the establishment of Pringle's boat-yard. In the fall of 1842, Ephraim L. Blaine was the Democratic candidate[1] for prothonotary, and was elected. In February of the following year he sold out a large portion of his village property to Capt. John S. Pringle, who at once established an extensive yard for the building of steamboats, etc. The establishment of these works brought an increased number of residents, more especially from among those who here found employment. Schools were opened, mercantile houses were established, and various minor manufacturing interests also.

The first ferries on the Monongahela River were authorized by the Virginia courts Feb. 23, 1775, then in session at Fort Dunmore (now Pittsburgh). On that day Jacob Bausman was licensed to keep a ferry from his house on the south side of the Monongahela River to Fort Dunmore. Michael Cresap was also licensed the same day "to keep a ferry on Monongahela River at Redstone Old Fort to the land of Indian Peter [now West Brownsville], and that he provide a boat." Cresap died in the fall of that year. It is not known by whom the ferry was continued. The lands on the east side of the river came into possession of Thomas Brown, and in 1784 the lands on the west side were purchased by Neal Gillespie. In the minutes of the December sessions of Fayette County Court for 1788 is found a report of certain persons appointed to view "the road from Friends' Meeting-House to the ferry at the fort," meaning Gillespie's ferry at Redstone Old Fort, or Brownsville. The landing-place of the ferry in Brownsville is in front of the residence of Henry Sweitzer (now the United States Hotel), and in West Brownsville directly opposite. The old road that led back into the country from the ferry is now unused, but may be seen winding along the bank of the little stream that comes in at that place.

This ferry continued making its landings at this point until about 1820, when the National road was opened to the Monongahela River, and the ferry landing was moved up to the point near where the great highway struck the river in Bridgeport. It was there continued until the bridge across the river was completed in 1833.

[1] During the heat of the canvass which preceded the election in 1842 it seems to have been a mooted question whether the Democratic candidate for the office of prothonotary was a member of the Catholic Church or not. To prove or disprove an assertion publicly made the Catholic priest officiating in the neighborhood was appealed to, who promptly furnished the following forcible and, to say the least, unequivocal certificate, which was afterwards displayed in the public prints of that day:

"This is to certify that Ephraim L. Blaine is not now and never was a member of the Catholic Church, and furthermore, in my opinion, he is not fit to be a member of any church."

Notwithstanding the broad and perhaps unwarranted assertion of the reverend father here quoted, Mr. Blaine finally became a member of the denomination mentioned. He died June 28, 1850, and his remains now lie buried beside his wife's within the shadows of the Catholic church edifice at Brownsville, Fayette Co.

Another ferry was established on the Monongahela River by John Krepps in the year 1794. Its landing at West Brownsville was above the boat-yards of Axton and Pringle and directly opposite the present residence of Solomon G. Krepps, at which point the eastern landing was made. This ferry remained in operation until some time after the completion of the Monongahela bridge, and towards the last of its existence a ferry-boat propelled by steam was used upon it.

There was no communication by bridge across the Monongahela River from West Brownsville to Bridgeport until the year 1833, all traffic and travel across the stream at this point being accommodated by the ferries up to that time. More than twenty years earlier, however, the project of bridging the river at some point near the mouth of Dunlap's Creek was agitated by some of the most prominent men of the vicinity on both sides of the river. In 1810 an act was passed (approved March 20th in that year) "to authorize the Governor to incorporate a company for erecting a bridge over the Monongahela River at or near where the road leading from Brownsville to the town of Washington crosses the same," thus authorizing the location of the bridge at Brownsville or Bridgeport, as might be decided on. The act designated and appointed "Neal Gillespie, Jr., Parker Campbell, and Thomas Acheson, of the county of Washington, Jacob Bowman, Thomas Mason, Charles Shaffner, Samuel Jackson, David Ewing, and Michael Sowers, of the county of Fayette," commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock of the company to be formed. It was provided and required by the act that the bridge should be so constructed as not to obstruct navigation (except so far as might be done by the erection of the two abutments and three piers in the river), "or in any manner to obstruct the passage over the usual fording-place, which shall at all times be open as heretofore to persons desirous of passing through the same." The company was of course authorized to collect tolls. The bridge to be commenced in three years and finished in seven years from the passage of the act, under penalty of forfeiture of rights and franchises. References to the probable early commencement and completion of the bridge are found in the newspapers of that time; but no work was ever actually done on it, nor does it appear that the bridge site was definitely determined on or the necessary amount of stock subscribed.

On the 16th of March, 1830, the Monongahela Bridge Company was incorporated, with a capital of $44,000. The corporators were George Hogg, James L. Bowman, Valentine Giesey, and Robert Clarke, of Fayette County; Daniel Moore, Jesse Kenworthy, Ephraim L. Blaine, John Ringland, and Thomas McKennan, of Washington County. By the terms of the incorporation William Davidson, George Craft, Isaac Meason, and Andrew Oliphant, of Fayette County, and John Park, Jr., William Berry, and John Wat-

son, of Washington County, were appointed commissioners to locate the site of the bridge. These men, taking into consideration the great amount of travel and traffic then coming to the river over the National road, fixed the location at the point where that road strikes the river in Bridgeport, and where the bridge now spans the stream.

Books were opened for subscriptions to the stock in July, 1830, and the requisite amount was soon obtained. The contract for building was awarded to Messrs. Le Baron & De Mond, at $32,000, with $5000 additional for the approaches. They commenced work in the fall of 1831, and on the 23d of November received the first payment of $500 on the contract. Apparently the work was not pushed very vigorously, for the bridge was not completed until 1833, the first tolls being received on the 14th of October in that year.

The bridge is a covered structure, of wood, six hundred and thirty feet in length, in three spans, standing on two piers in the river between the abutments. For almost half a century it has stood firm against the ice and the numerous great floods in the Monongahela, the most remarkable of which was, perhaps, that which reached its most dangerous point on the 6th of April, 1852. The bridge has always been a very profitable investment to the stockholders, but more particularly so in the palmy days of the National road, before the railways had diverted its travel and traffic into other channels. The first officers of the company were George Hogg, president; Thomas McKennan, secretary; James L. Bowman, treasurer. Mr. Hogg was succeeded in the presidency by James L. Bowman, whose successor is George E. Hogg. The following-named gentlemen are the present (1881) officers; Managers, George E. Hogg (president), J. W. Jeffries, Capt. Adam Jacobs, Eli J. Bailey, N. B. Bowman, Joseph T. Rogers, George W. Lenhart; Secretary and Treasurer, William Ledwith.

Robert McKinley, Esq., was born at Cumberland, Md., something more than half a century ago, and first settled at West Brownsville in the year 1847. He remembers that among those then living here were James Moffit, justice of the peace and surveyor; Ephraim L. Blaine, who lived in the brick house now owned by Solomon Watkins; Jacob Bennett, a New Orleans trader, or rather one who traded in produce at various points along the Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi Rivers from Brownsville to New Orleans; John S. Pringle, master boat-builder; Thomas H. Hopkins, who kept hotel in the building now known as the "Nichols House;" J. E. Adams, boat-builder; John Gregg, and George Morrison, the latter of whom was then engaged in the sale of dry-goods, etc. Mr. McKinley established a grocery-store during the first year of his settlement here.

The boat-yard of John Cock and Leonard Lanehart was started as early as 1848, and at the time the town was incorporated (1849) there were many other prominent residents, whose names are found attached to a petition praying that the town be incorporated.

Incorporation.—In the spring of 1849 a new era dawned upon the little village. With a population[1] of nearly four hundred inhabitants, it was determined to apply for a borough charter,[2] and accordingly a petition to that effect, signed by John S. Pringle, Ephraim L. Blaine, and forty-seven other citizens, was presented to the Washington County Court of Quarter Sessions. At the May term of that year the court ordered that the application be placed before the grand jury, which body having considered the matter just and expedient recommended that the prayer of the petitioners be granted. Thereupon, during the August sessions of 1849, the following order was placed upon record:

"Petition for the incorporation of the Borough of West Brownsville, Aug. 29, 1849, the report of the grand jury is confirmed, and the court decree the erection of a Borough agreeably to the prayer of the petitioners and order the same to be recorded in the recorder's office of the county at the expense of the applicants, and from henceforth the said town or village be deemed an incorporated borough, and shall be entitled to the several rights, privileges, and immunities conferred by the act of assembly in such cases made and provided, subject to such modifications as may be hereafter made by the Legislature."

First Borough Election.—The first election for borough officers took place at the school-house in West Brownsville on the 20th day of October, 1849, when the following-named officers were elected: Joseph Taylor, burgess; John S. Pringle, Leonard Lanehart, Elisha Griffith, Elijah A. Byland, and Joseph D. Woodfill, Town Council; Greenbury Millburn, high constable; Thomas McDonald and Robert Wilson, judges of election; Fayette Hart, inspector; William White and George Gehoe, clerks.

At the first meeting of the Council, which was held Oct. 23, 1849, James Moffitt was appointed clerk to serve for the term of one year, and at a subsequent meeting, held Nov. 13, 1849, John Whitmer was appointed street commissioner, and D. D. Whitmer treasurer. The first ordinance (which required the street commissioners to employ some competent surveyor to make "two town plats of the borough") was adopted Dec. 1, 1849.

Subsequent Borough Officers.—The principal borough officers elected and appointed annually since 1849, so far as we have been able to obtain data, have been as follows:

1850.—John Gregg, burgess; John Cock, D. D. Williams, James Gregg, John Wilkins, and James Pierce, councilmen.

1851.—Thomas McDonald, burgess; William Corwin, John Cock, Robert Wilson, Joseph Pierce,[3] and Isaac Gardner, councilmen.

[1] The borough of West Brownsville, according to the United States census returns, had 477 inhabitants in 1850, 613 in 1860, 547 in 1870, and 570 in 1880.

[2] Until incorporated as a borough the town included portions of East Bethlehem and East Pike Run townships.

[3] Removed, when in January, 1852, James A. Hill was appointed to fill vacancy.

1852.—James Moffit, burgess; John Gregg, Duncan Campbell, James Coburn, John McClary, and George Gehoe, councilmen.

1853.—James A. Hill, burgess; D. D. Williams, Robert B. Wilson, William H. Wilkins, Jesse Calvert, and D. W. C. Harvey, councilmen.

1854.—Isaac Garner,[1] burgess; John Johnston, John G. Taylor, John Whitmer, and Jacob Ryan, councilmen.

1855.—Thomas McDonald, burgess; John Cock, William Corwin, Conrad Hartranft, James Patterson, and Philip Stearn, councilmen.

1856.—Elijah Byland, burgess; John Starr, J. E. Adams, John Wilkins, Philip Stearn, and J. P. Brock, councilmen.

1857.—John G. Taylor, burgess; Robert McKinley, Thomas M. Hopkins, John McClary, Thomas Cock, and George Brandhoover, councilmen.

1858.—Samuel Lopp, burgess; William Wilkins, George Herrington, A. J. Smalley, Robert Houston, and G. D. Coburn, councilmen.

1859.—John McClary, burgess; J. E. Adams, Conrad Hartranft, John Cock, Thaddeus C. S. Williams, and Thomas Houseman, councilmen.

1860.—J. E. Adams, burgess; James Storer, James Patterson, Thomas McDonald, and Thomas F. Cock, councilmen.

1861.—Thomas Gregg, burgess; Jabez French, Samuel B. McCrory, Jonathan Ryan, Thomas Aubrey, and Robert Houston, councilmen.

1862.—Thomas H. Hopkins, burgess; Thomas Aubrey, Robert Houston, Elijah Byland, John Wilkinson, and Thomas F. Cock, councilmen.

1863.—D. D. Williams, burgess; John S. Gray, J. E. Adams, John Starr, Thomas McDonald, and Jacob W. Ullery, councilmen.

1864.—No records of officers elected.

1865.—No records of officers elected.

1866.[2]—Robert Houston, burgess; Thomas Aubrey, George Herrington, Thomas H. Moffitt, James A. Hill, and Samuel Lopp, councilmen.

1867.—Thomas F. Cock, burgess; Thomas H. Moffitt, James A. Dudgeon, Alfred S. Starr, Alexander McKee, and Jacob W. Ullery, councilmen.

1868.—The election held March 20, 1868, was illegal, and the officers elected the previous year were continued (by order of court) until March, 1869.

1869.—Thomas F. Cock, burgess; James Patterson, J. E. Adams, Valentine Cowgill, John W. Bevard, and William H. Wilkins, councilmen.

1870.—Thomas Gregg, burgess; Robert Houston, William K. Gregg, John Devenny, T. C. S. Williams, and Jonathan Ryan, councilmen.

1871.—James A. Hill, burgess; George Herrington, A. J. Smalley, William Houseman, Daniel French, and Simeon McCoy, councilmen.

1872.—James H. Brown, burgess; George Herrington, Robert Houston, Thomas Storer, Thomas Gregg, S. H. Ward, and Thomas McDonald, councilmen.

1873.—Robert Houston, burgess; William Reynolds, James Smith, Jacob Ullery, Martin McGill, Valentine Cowgill, and James Blair, councilmen.

1874.—George W. Cock, burgess; Samuel A. Lopp, T. C. S. Williams, James W. Hendrix, William Houseman, Jonathan Ryan, and James M. Smith, councilmen.

1875.—Jabez French, burgess; William R. Britton, Adelbert L. Herrington, William H. McKinley, Theophilus V. Dwyer, and George Livingston, councilmen.

1876.—David French, burgess; William Houseman, George Livingston, A. J. Smalley, J. S. Houston, and William H. Johnson, councilmen.

1877.—Jonathan Ryan, burgess; Daniel W. French, Martin McGill, Samuel Market, James A. Hill, and William K. Gregg, councilmen.

1878.—William R. Britton, burgess; George Herrington, A. J. Smalley, William Houseman, Samuel B. McCrory, Eri Moffitt, and John Weigel, councilmen.

1879.—William H. McKinley, burgess; Simeon McCoy and Mahlon H. Byland, councilmen.

1880.—William H. McKinley, burgess; Daniel French, Samuel J. Price, and Robert Houston, councilmen.

1881.—William H. McKinley, burgess; George Livingston and Hugh T. Boley, councilmen.

1882.—A. L. Herrington, burgess; Alfred S. Starr and James H. Brown, Jr., councilmen; Charles Gregg, clerk; John Cornell, treasurer.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Edward M. Melchi, April 9, 1850.	Freeman Wise, April 10, 1867.
James Moffitt, Sept. 13, 1853.	Robert McKinley, April 14, 1868.
D. W. C. Harvey, April 10, 1855.	James F. Howden, April 19, 1872.
James Moffitt, April 13, 1858.	James F. Howden, Jan. 26, 1874.
Elisha Griffith, April 28, 1858.	Robert McKinley, March 31, 1874.
Robert McKinley, April 14, 1863.	James H. Brown, March 25, 1878.
James Moffitt, April 14, 1863.	Robert McKinley, March 27, 1879.

St. John's Church (Episcopal).—The history of this organization begins with the month of April, 1850, when the Rev. Samuel Cowell (who had been called to the rectorship of Christ Church in Brownsville in 1845), assisted by Mr. J. Wallace, Miss Mary E. Brown, Miss Elizabeth Isler, and Miss Isabella L. Sweitzer, members of his congregation, established in the then new town hall the first Sunday-school ever held in the town of West Brownsville. Mr. Cowell removed from Brownsville in 1852, and during several subsequent years occasional services were held in West Brownsville by Revs. J. J. Page and Richard Temple.

In 1860, however, Rev. J. J. Page and Mr. J. Leathead organized the parish of St. John's. During the same year the latter was ordained deacon, and placed in charge of the parish by the bishop. During the year 1860, also, Mr. John Cock donated a lot to the vestry of the new church organization, and the stone basement of the church edifice was erected. Mr. Leathead removed from the vicinity soon after the breaking out of the civil war, and owing to the distracted state of the country, work upon the building was suspended until 1870, when it was resumed and the present beautiful framed structure completed in 1871. During the intervening years, however, the Sunday-schools were regularly kept up by a number of faithful teachers.

On the 25th of November, 1873, the bishop consecrated the new church edifice. The instrument of donation was read by Jacob McKennan, Esq., and that of consecration by the dean, Rev. R. S. Smith. An eloquent sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Page, and the Rev. Dr. Spaulding, Revs. C. N. Spaulding, S. D. Day, and the rector, Rev. Horace E. Hayden, also participated in the ceremonies. The building cost seven thousand dollars, and will seat comfortably two hundred and fifty people.

After the informal opening of the church (which occurred July 23, 1871), Rev. D. C. Page preached twice a month for some time. Its small congregation, however, had no settled rector until 1873, when Rev. Horace E. Hayden came. During the six and one-half years of his ministry he labored indefatigably to the wants of his parish. Many a stranger who had fallen by the wayside received Christian burial at his hands, and his unceasing labors, by day and by night, among the sick and dying, during the diphtheria epidemic in 1878, will long be remembered by the people of Brownsville and its vicinity. In 1879 he resigned the charge of St. John's Church, and removed to Wilkesbarre, Pa. Since, only occasional services

[1] John Johnston was elected burgess to fill vacancy April 10, 1855.

[2] To March, 1866, borough officers had been elected in October of each year. By an act of the State Legislature, however, passed during the winter of 1865-66, the time of holding borough elections was changed to the third Friday in March, it being the time of electing justices of the peace and officers to hold general elections in the State, etc.

have been held. At one time there were forty communicants belonging to this church, but in consequence of the panic of 1873, deaths, and removals, the number of members has been greatly diminished.

Present Business Men.—The prominent business men of the town at the present time are Messrs. Axton & Pringle (successors to John S. Pringle), steamboat, hull, and barge builders, and dealers in floating crafts generally; Messrs. Aubrey & Son, proprietors of planing-mill and lumber-yard, also general contractors; Robert McKinley, Esq., justice of the peace; William A. Bevard, dealer in groceries, flour, and feed; Burton & Cornell, dealers in general merchandise; Henry B. Baker, merchant and postmaster;[1] William A. Coburn, station and express agent; J. Devenny & Co., grocers; Thomas H. Hopkins, proprietor of the "Hopkins House;" Ransom D. Marcy, shoemaker; and Thomas H. Moffitt, carriage manufacturer.

Boat Building.—The firm of Axton & Pringle (successors to John S. Pringle), steamboat and barge builders, is one of which West Brownsville borough and Washington County can justly boast. Capt. John S. Pringle, the founder of this firm, was born in the old township of Frankstown,[2] Huntingdon Co. (but now a part of Blair County, Pa.), Oct. 23, 1804. When but twelve or thirteen years of age, having attained unusual proportions for a youth of his years, he engaged in keel-boating on the Juniata and Susquehanna Rivers. Thus he early became accustomed to rely upon his own exertions, as well as familiar with boat architecture, etc.

In 1826, being then about twenty-two years of age, young Pringle, it seems, concluded to try his fortunes on the western side of the mountains, and, shouldering his rifle, he crossed the Alleghenies on foot, and finally reached Little Redstone. There he found one Joseph Allen engaged in the construction of keel-boats. He at once became an employé of Allen's, receiving as pay fifty cents per day and board. Very soon thereafter, however, Richard Kimber, who had a boat-yard in Bridgeport, offered young Pringle one dollar and twenty-five cents per day, and thereby secured his services. Kimber was then building a steamboat for "Old Bob" Rogers, but as he had occasion to be absent from the yard the greater part of the time, and left young Pringle in charge of the work, the latter was looked upon by Rogers as her real builder.

After this boat was completed, Mr. Rogers proposed that *Pringle* should build him a boat, assuming sole control architecturally and otherwise. Mr. Pringle as yet rather doubted his ability as a master-boat-builder, but upon being assured by Rogers that he (Rogers) would unhesitatingly take all the chances of success or failure, our young boat-builder, assisted greatly by such advice as the larger experience of his patron enabled him to offer, began and completed a boat which was an eminent success from the moment she was launched, whose hull, different from any to that time seen on Western waters, has since been copied by scores of Western boat-builders.

Mr. Rogers desired a boat that would displace as little water as possible, so that she could be run during low stages. The result was a flat-bottomed boat, which, as we have before stated, was a great success, as she was able to make her regular trips throughout the summer, while all others of her tonnage, and much less, were compelled to lie idle. Indeed, her owner or owners were offered several thousand dollars more than she cost within a very short time after completion. Mr. Pringle's fame as a boat-builder was now firmly established, and orders from the West and Southwest soon made his modest little boat-yard a very hive of industry. It was enlarged, and for years from thirty to fifty men were steadily employed, and from five to ten steamers, besides other craft, completed each year.

Until the spring of 1843 his business was carried on in Bridgeport, Fayette Co. He then purchased a large portion of Ephraim L. Blaine's plat of West Brownsville (the site of the present yard), including the latter's early residence and saw-mill. Increased facilities were obtained in West Brownsville. The town was given its first impetus and the capacities for boat-building were doubled. In 1864, W. W. Aull was admitted as a partner. The firm of Pringle & Aull, however, only continued one year, for in 1865 the former purchased the latter's interest and thereupon formed a joint-stock company, known as the "Pringle Boat-Building Company," the members being as follows: John Wilkinson, James Storer, John S. Gray, William Patterson, James H. Gray, John Starr, Alexander K. McKee, A. J. Smalley, James Blair, U. G. M. Perrin, Alfred S. Starr, Joseph Weaver, James Patterson, Andrew C. Axton, E. F. Wise, John Wiegel, Daniel French, Henry Minks, Robert Houston, George McClain, William Gray, John S. Pringle, J. D. S. Pringle, and Finley Patterson.

The "Boat-Building Company" continued about three years, when John S. Pringle bought out the other members and again became sole owner. On the 1st day of January, 1879, after having been engaged in boat-building in this vicinity for more than

[1] The first postmaster was James Moffitt, the office having been established under the Whig administrations of either Taylor or Fillmore. Squire Moffitt was a stanch Whig, anti-Masonic, and an Abolitionist. He was succeeded by Robert McKinley. Among subsequent incumbents of the office have been Homer Chri-inger, James Moffitt (second term), Mrs. Isabella Bennington, John Ward, John Cornell, and Henry B. Baker.

[2] By referring to our own manuscript history of Frankstown township, we find that William Pringle (the father of John S. Pringle) was a native of Scotland, and had settled in the township mentioned before the Revolutionary war, or while it was yet a part of Bedford County. In 1788, according to the first assessment of Frankstown, as of Huntingdon County, William Pringle was the owner of two hundred acres of land (of which fifty acres were held by warrant and one hundred and fifty acres by location), two horses, and two cows. His property was valued at two hundred and one pounds, upon which a State tax of nine shillings and two pence and a county tax of four shillings and seven pence was levied for that year.

half a century, he relinquished the business to his son, J. D. S. Pringle, and son-in-law, Andrew C. Axton. The present firm built nine steamboats in 1881, and furnished employment to sixty men. Their works are extensive, covering about ten acres of ground, while the mill in use has a capacity of sawing sixteen thousand feet of boat lumber per day.

The boats built by the Pringles on the Monongahela have always stood at the head of the list as regards speed, neatness of finish, thorough workmanship, and the quality of material used in their construction. They have built more than five hundred steamers of all classes for the trade of the Monongahela, Ohio, Mississippi, Missouri, Cumberland, Tennessee, White, Red, Arkansas, and other rivers of the West and Southwest, and some of them have been sent to ply on South American waters.

In concluding this article we will add that the pioneer boat-builder, Capt. John S. Pringle, still occupies the dwelling in West Brownsville purchased from Ephraim L. Blaine (father of Hon. James G. Blaine) in 1843. He has been married twice, and is the father of fifteen children. Two sons (J. D. S. and William H.) and one son-in-law (Andrew C. Axton) served in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion. At the beginning of the war William H. Pringle was a resident of Sacramento City, Cal. He there joined a volunteer cavalry company, which was sent around Cape Horn to the port of Boston, Mass. At the latter place this company of California volunteers, as Company L, was attached to the Second Massachusetts Cavalry. They performed gallant service in the field. Unfortunately, however, young Pringle was taken prisoner by the enemy, and for long weary months endured all the privations and horrors of the Andersonville prison-pen. He never recovered from the inhuman treatment there experienced, but died, like thousands of others, soon after his release and before reaching home.

John Cock and Leonard Lanehart established what was known as the "lower boat-yard" in West Brownsville about the year 1848. They continued in a very successful way until about the beginning of the war, when Thomas F. Cock and D. D. Williams assumed its management for four or five years. They, also, were very successful and netted large profits. About 1865 James M. Hutchinson, George W. Cock, and T. C. S. Williams purchased the yard, and continued the business some four or five years. Their successors were H. B. Cock & Co. (a stock company composed of several members), who were not eminently successful. Finally, while under the management of H. B. Cock and Thomas F. Cock, operations at this yard ceased about the year 1875.

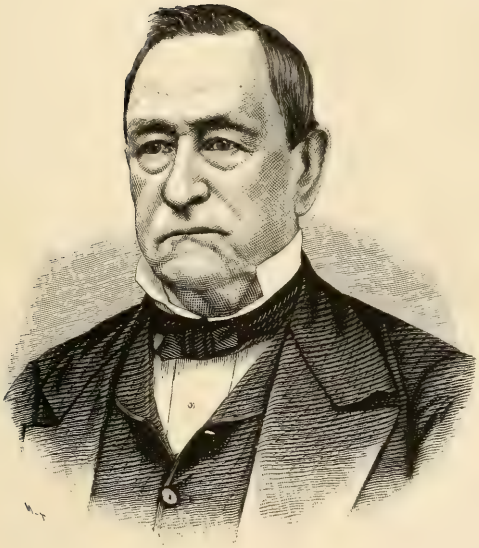
The Excelsior Planing-Mill of West Brownsville, Thomas Aubrey & Son proprietors, was built by the firm of Aubrey, Cromlow & Coon,—*i.e.*, Thomas Aubrey, Oliver C. Cromlow, and E. N. Coon,—about the year 1855. About 1867 Mr. Aubrey, having sold out his interests, removed to the West. Under the firm-name of Cromlow & Coon the business was then continued until March, 1871, when Mr. Cromlow died, and during the same year the surviving partner went into bankruptcy. Subsequently as assignee Robert McKinley, Esq., sold the property to Adam Jacobs and William Reynolds. In 1873 Mr. Aubrey returned to the village, leased the premises, and resumed his former occupation. He has since become part owner of the mill, and with his son, R. L. Aubrey, now conducts the business under the name of Aubrey & Son.

As builders and general contractors this firm handle more than two million feet of lumber per year, and furnish employment to about thirty men.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

JOHN SNYDER PRINGLE.

Venerable for his ripe old age and well-spent life is John S. Pringle, of West Brownsville, in which place he has resided many years, actively identified with its business and growth. He is the only son of William Pringle, a Scotchman, who emigrated to America when a young man, and Elizabeth (Snyder) Pringle, who was of German descent, and was born Oct. 23, 1804, near McKee's Gap, Blair Co., Pa. He had three sisters, but one of whom, Mrs. Esther Frederick, who is seven years his senior, is now living. His opportunities for an education were such as the subscription schools of neighborhoods in which he resided during his minority afforded. He employed his spare moments in the study of business men and methods, and by the time he reached his majority he was fairly equipped for the work which was to engage his attention in after-years. When eighteen years of age he left his father's house, which was then in Bedford County, and came to "Redstone Old Fort." The first work which he performed after coming to Fayette County was in the boat-yard of Joseph Allen, at the mouth of Little Redstone Creek. He developed a fondness and an aptness for boat-building, and after remaining with Mr. Allen one summer was employed as foreman in the yard of Robert Rogers, of Brownsville, for whom he built the first flat-bottomed boat launched west of the Alleghenies. The superiority of this boat over others then in use was manifest, as was also Mr. Pringle's ability as a boat-builder, and orders for vessels like unto this one were so numerous that he determined to embark in business for himself. He began in the yard at Brownsville, and remained there until 1844, when he purchased the Ephraim Blaine property in West Brownsville, and upon it graded and established a boat-yard, which he operated until 1879, when, incapacitated by old age and disease, he transferred his business interests to the care of his son, John D. S.



J. S. Pringle

Pringle, and his son-in-law, Andrew C. Axton, both of whom are noted for their energy and business ability.

Mr. Pringle is a courteous, hospitable gentleman, and his life has been honest, busy, and useful. He has long been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, to whose benevolent enterprises he is a liberal contributor. He started in life with a sound and vigorous constitution, and, being temperate in his habits, he preserved a hale and healthful body more than threescore and ten years. He is respected by his neighbors, esteemed by his friends, and sincerely loved by his family.

He was married May 3, 1832, to Elizabeth P. Horner, who died Nov. 29, 1844. By this marriage there were six children,—Elizabeth, who married Jacob Walter, is dead; Ann is unmarried, and resides with her father; William H. was a soldier in the late war, and died of disease contracted in a Southern prison; George W. died when a young man; Sarah is the wife of Andrew C. Axton, who served as a soldier in the late war, enlisting in the old Washington Cavalry, which after eighteen months' service was incorporated in the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry. His maimed body bears witness that he loves and has served his country well. Mary died in infancy.

Mr. Pringle was married to his present wife, Sarah Ellen Snider, Oct. 16, 1845. They have ten children, all living. They are John D. S., who did good service in the war of the Rebellion as a member of Company F, Eighteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, married Cornelia Deems; David S., married Nancy J. Gamble; Nancy, married Newton McClaine; Ella, married William H. Michael; Isabel, unmarried; Esther, married William H. Harrison; Mary, married John W. Thompson; Simon P., married Margaret Moorehouse; Christian S. and Andrew A. are unmarried.

Politically Mr. Pringle was originally a Democrat. He continued in that faith until the organization of the Republican party, since which time he has acted with it. His business life in this vicinity extends over a period of more than half a century, and in that time he has launched over five hundred boats upon the Monongahela. The largest one in that number was the "Illinois." She was three hundred and four feet long, had a fifty-two-foot beam, and was seventy-five feet across her deck.

ALLEN TOWNSHIP.

This is one of the most eastern townships of Washington County, lying in a sweeping bend of the Monongahela River, which stream forms its entire eastern and southern boundaries. On the north it is bounded by Fallowfield, and on the west by the townships of Fallowfield and East Pike Run, in which two townships the entire territory of Allen was embraced until the year 1852. At the February term of the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1851 there was presented "a petition of sundry inhabitants of the northeast end of East Pike Run township, and the southeast end of Fallowfield township, for a view to erect portions of said townships into a new and independent township district, line to commence on the Monongahela River at the mouth of Stony Run, near the house of Joseph Woods, thence along said river to the mouth of Maple Creek, thence along the south branch of said creek, or across the country, to the place of beginning." Matthew Linn, John Freeman, and Jonathan Knight were appointed viewers, who on the 28th of August following reported in favor of the erection of the new township; but a remonstrance was filed in November, and the matter continued till February, 1852, when David Riddle, Marcus Black, and James Moffatt were appointed reviewers. They reported favorably in May, and again in August of that year, and at the latter term the township of Allen was ordered erected, "as per draft made by the viewers."

The township, as laid out by the draft of the viewers and erected by them, embraced more of the territory of Fallowfield and East Pike Run than is mentioned in the petition, and is the present territory of Allen. A petition was made to the court in 1859 for a small portion of it to be attached to East Pike Run. Viewers were appointed, who reported favorably. The report was approved, and the line so changed as to throw the Huggins and Chalfant farms into East Pike Run township.

The first settlements within the territory now embraced in the township of Allen were made in the lustrum next following the year 1780, and among the names of the pioneers in this section at that time that of Speers seems to have been among the earliest, if not the first. Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis, in his published papers (1875–76) entitled "Scraps of Local History," gives an account of the first of the family of Speers who came to Western Pennsylvania, which is of interest in this connection, as many of them

settled very early in this county. He says, "For more than a century the Speers family has been identified with the valley of the Monongahela. Henry Speers, the older, and Regina Froman, his wife, were born in Germany, came to Western Pennsylvania in 1772, and settled on the farm where the Gibsonton Distillery now stands, below Belle Vernon, Fayette Co. The farm was at that time within the limits of Bedford County, out of which Westmoreland was made, Feb. 26, 1773. Richard Penn was Governor at the time this settlement was made. He (Henry Speers) lived in a log house, which until a few years ago stood near the residence of T. L. Daly, Esq., superintendent of the distillery. The log house, though small at first, was enlarged until it was sixty feet long. Henry Speers died in 1773, having lived only about one year after his arrival in Western Pennsylvania. By his will, dated May 14, 1773, he conveyed this farm to his son, Noah Speers, who, by his will, dated June 2, 1832, conveyed it to his son, Noah W. Speers. Henry Speers, the older, had four sons,—Jacob, Solomon, Henry, and Noah."

Henry Speers, the third son, who settled in what is now Allen township, was born in Germany, July 8, 1756, and was sixteen years old when his parents located in what is now Fayette County. On the 24th of September, 1777, he married Rebecca, a daughter of Abraham Frye, Sr., who lived on the west side of the river, in what five years later became Fallowfield township of Washington County. It was not until the year 1784 that Henry Speers became a purchaser of lands in this section. The first tract of which any record is obtained was purchased by him of John Reef. The tract was warranted to Reef under application No. 3255, and was taken up in 1769, in the latter part of April. It was not surveyed until the 8th of September, 1784, and was named "Speer's Intent," containing three hundred and nineteen acres. The arrangement was made prior even to this time. The deed of sale bears date September 14th of that year. This tract was triangular in form, with its longest base on the river. It commenced north of Maple Creek a short distance, and thence along the Monongahela south four hundred and forty-one perches. At the time of this survey the lands on the south and west were not taken up. On the river adjoining and north the land was in possession of Jacob Froman, an uncle of Henry Speers, and brother of Paul Froman and Regina Froman (Speers), the latter being his mother.

Mr. Speers obtained a patent for "Speers' Intent" Jan. 12, 1789.

On the 18th November, 1785, a warrant was issued to Henry Speers for a tract of land "lying on Maple Creek, adjoining Edward Jackman, Frederick Cooper, and other lands of Henry Speers." This tract was surveyed to him on the 13th December as "Spice-Wood Hill," and found to contain one hundred and ninety-eight acres.

A tract of land called "Fair View," lying on the Monongahela River, adjoining Peter Casner on the south, was warranted to Jeremiah Proctor June 13, 1785, and surveyed Nov. 26, 1785, as "Fair View," containing three hundred and thirty-seven acres. In Survey Book No. 1 it is stated, in reference to the above warrant, that "Henry Speers produced an application and order of survey in the name of Nathan Harman for 300 acres, dated Aug. 26, 1769, No. 3768, and requested it should have preference of seniority." The surveys of the two tracts are identical, but it is not stated to whom the warrant was returned.

Henry Speers resided all his married life on the tract "Speers' Intent." He was one of the original members of the Baptist Church "Enon," which was organized near his place, and to which he ministered many years as pastor. He was licensed to preach May 5, 1793, and ordained as their pastor in March, 1797. His name appears as delegate to the Redstone Association in 1796 from Enon Church, at which time that church was admitted. He remained the pastor of the church until his death in 1840. The farm on which he resided came into possession of his son Apollos, and is now owned by Noah and Solomon Speers, sons of Apollos. The brick dwelling in which Noah Speers now resides was built by his grandfather, Henry, in 1806. Of his thirteen children, Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis says, "His son Henry was a soldier in the war of 1812; was in the battle of New Orleans with Gen. Jackson; lived for many years in the log house where Jacob Norris now resides, but died many years ago in the old log house on Maple Creek in which Joseph Beazel now lives. Samuel was also a soldier in the war of 1812. Exposure in the army caused him to be a cripple in his last days, which were passed in the brick house at the ferry. John passed most of his life at Dunbar, Fayette Co., Pa., where he followed milling and farming. He had quite a large family, some of whom have passed away. His heirs still own the farm above the ferry. One of the daughters of Henry Speers married George Hill, of Ten-Mile. Another was the wife of William Ward, deceased. Katy married John McCrory, brother of the late Thomas, Seneca, James, and William McCrory, of Fayette City, Pa. Apollos, the remaining son, was born Sept. 8, 1801. After his marriage he lived for a time at Fish Pot, on Ten-Mile; with this exception he lived at the ferry until his death, which occurred in 1857. His wife was Elizabeth Cooper, daughter of the late Valentine Cooper."

The Riggs family came from the Eastern Shore of Maryland in 1773, and settled near the Monongahela River. William Riggs, who had married Mary Downdson, was at one time a vestryman in the Episcopal Church, in 1794 and earlier. On June 25, 1797, he made application to the Methodist Conference to be licensed as a minister, which was accordingly done at Greenfield Quarterly Meeting, April 26, 1799, by Daniel Hill. His ordination was signed

by Francis Asbury in 1807. William Riggs died in 1833, aged eighty-four years. He had thirteen children, all dead except Mahlon Riggs, the youngest, who is now in his eighty-fourth year. The William Riggs tract is in his possession. His sons are William M. and John L., residing in Allen township. Jeremiah E. Riggs sold to William Riggs, June 27, 1796, one hundred and twenty-five acres, being a part of a tract sold by Bazil Stoker to Jeremiah Riggs, March 25, 1780, containing three hundred and sixty-one acres, adjoining Joseph Allen, Joseph Chester, and Nathan Ellis. Patented to Jeremiah E. Riggs April 13, 1795. The names of the old family were William, Jeremiah, Jonas, Thomas, Zachariah, Noah, Mahlon, Eleanor, Alvilar, Mary, Lucy, Betsey, and Annie.

Lawrence and John Crow were settlers who came to this county in the year 1784. Lawrence made application for a tract of land, which was warranted to him August 31st in that year, and surveyed on the 16th of December following. It was named "Crow's Egg," and contained two hundred and ninety-five acres. His brother John located land adjoining, for which he obtained a warrant July 10, 1786. It was surveyed June 9, 1787, as "Dear Purchase," and contained three hundred and eighty-two acres. This tract joined William Jackman, Joseph Allen, William Howe, and Joshua Dixon. The two brothers lived here on these farms and died before 1796, as in that year the lands of William Howe are mentioned as "adjoining the lands of the heirs of Lawrence and John Crow and others." Margaret, the wife of John Crow, lived many years later, and died at the advanced age of one hundred and nine years. The children of these two men grew up and intermarried with families of that section, and left numerous descendants. Clark Crow lives on one hundred and thirty-five acres of the John Crow tract. Dr. Henry C. Chalfant and William Huggins are descendants. The lands taken up by them are still mostly in the possession of different branches of the family.

Peter Hazelbaker came to the United States[1] from Anspach, Germany, as an English soldier during the Revolution; was taken prisoner by the American forces; was never exchanged, and never returned to his native land. Peter shortly after the war married Miss Elizabeth Shively, daughter of Daniel Shively, of Berkeley County, Va. Soon after their marriage Peter and wife emigrated to Washington County, Pa., and settled in an old log house on the farm now owned by S. A. Chester, in Allen township. This was in the beginning of the present century, but in what year we are not informed. He died in 1800, and his remains were buried in the field just above the present residence of Maj. Henry Sphar. Peter had six sons. Their names were Peter, Daniel, John, Jacob, Abraham, and George. John was one of the old-time school-teachers, and was the first man who ever taught school in Belle Vernon. His school-house was the present residence of Mrs. Mary Corwin, on Main Street in that town. He died years ago in Iowa. Daniel died in Indiana. Peter died six weeks after the death of his father, and was buried with his father in the Sphar graveyard. Abraham died near Brush Creek, in Ohio. Jacob lived for many years in the stone house a short distance above Belle Vernon, now owned by R. C. Schmertz & Co. He removed to a farm near Perryopolis about thirty years ago. George lived beyond all his brothers. He married Matilda Dunlevy, sister of the late Andrew Dunlevy, who died in 1853.

George Hazelbaker first lived in Belle Vernon, where he built the house on Main Street now occupied by Rebecca Laneheart. He afterwards resided on the farm where John B. Gould now lives; then on the Johnson, the Rutan, the Cooper farms, and finally in 1841 he purchased the farm in Allen township (on which he died) from Abia Allen and Robert Stockdale. His sons Andrew and Joseph died many years since. Anthony lives in Illinois; Jacob now resides near Foxburg, in the oil regions; George, Jr., resides near the home farm; and John, Jr., since his marriage has taken care of his father on the homestead; Matilda married Joseph Wolf, and resides in the West; Mary married John Cooper, now deceased, and lives in the West; Sarah Ann is the wife of Addison Cummings, and lives in Allen township; Margaret was the wife of R. C. Guffey, of North Belle Vernon. He belongs to the Guffey family which has been so long identified with politics in Westmoreland County. The late Shively Hazelbaker, who many years ago occupied the Shepler Hotel in town, was a nephew of the deceased. George Hazelbaker died June 23, 1880, aged ninety-two years. In his seventy-fifth year he united with Rehoboth Church, and remained in that membership until his death. He was a good citizen, a genial neighbor, and above all a Christian.

From the assessment-roll of 1788 for Fallowfield are taken the following names of persons taxable in that township, and resident in that part of it which is now included in Allen, viz.: Joseph Allen, Eli Allen, John Allen, Joseph Chester, Lawrence Crow, Samuel Dixon, Joshua Dixon, Henry Dixon, Edward Earl, Nathan Ellis, James Ellis, Jesse Ellis, Hezekiah Ellis, David England, John Nixon, John Sprowls, John Finney, William Jackman, John Justice, Jeremiah Riggs, William Riggs, Edmund Riggs, Clement Riggs, Henry Speers. Mr. Mahlon Riggs, now (November, 1881) living in Allen at the age of eighty-four years, recollects that many of those above named were still living here at the commencement of the war of 1812 against Great Britain.

Thomas Stockdale, who was of English parentage, emigrated to this country and settled in Montgomery County, Pa., and from there came to this county late

[1] This account of Hazelbaker, like those of many other early settlers in this section, is from the papers of Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis.

in the year 1799. His people were Quakers. On the 12th of April, 1800, he purchased one hundred acres of land of Joseph Allen, a part of the tract patented by him under the name of "Allen's Delight." On the 5th of June the next year he purchased one hundred acres adjoining, and of the same tract. On this farm Mr. Stockdale lived and died, leaving one son, Robert, who inherited the homestead, where he also lived until his death, Dec. 15, 1878, in his seventy-eighth year. He was twice married; the first time to Deborah Allen, the second to Dorcas Price, who survives him. His sons Joseph, Cyrus, and Martin occupy the old residence and homestead farm.

Joshua Dixon about 1784 or 1785 became the owner of several large tracts of land along the river, one of which, "Balimoab," contained one hundred and eighty acres. He patented Oct. 2, 1784, another tract of two hundred acres called "Joshua's Hall," for which he received a patent Sept. 10, 1790. These two tracts were adjoining Joseph Allen's land. Another tract called "American Bottoms" was also patented to him. Title to this tract was contested by other claimants. On the 10th of September, 1805, he sold to Samuel Hecklin, of New Castle, Del., and Emmanuel Dixon two hundred acres of land, parts of the two first mentioned tracts; and on the 9th of January, 1806, he sold to Samuel Hecklin a part of both tracts. On the 13th of December, 1813, Mr. Hecklin sold to John Finney and Thomas Young each a parcel of the above land. These parcels are described as being on Williams' Run, the deeds "reserving and excepting one-half the profits of a supposed copper and gold mine on the east fork of Williams' Run." The name of Dixon is now extinct in the township.

William Huggins was a native of Ireland who emigrated to the United States in 1775, and lived for a time in the eastern part of Pennsylvania, and later removed to Washington County. He settled in Fallowfield township, now Allen. Soon after his arrival he married Jane Crow, by whom he had twelve children. Of this number two are still living,—Mrs. Lucy Gregg, of Brownsville, Fayette County, and Thomas C. Huggins, of Washington County. Of the descendants of the family are William T. Huggins, of Allenport; Mrs. Mary A. Rideout, Sandusky County, Ohio; and Jacob Huggins, of the borough of California.

David England, as early as 1784, obtained a warrant for a tract of land of one hundred and seventy-two acres, which was surveyed to him as "River Farm." On the 15th of August, 1804, he conveyed this tract to his sons, John, Israel, Isaac, and David, Jr. John, the eldest brother, bought out all the heirs, and in 1828 sold the tract to Joseph Allen. David England had four daughters,—Elizabeth (Mrs. Kimberly), Susannah (Mrs. Hollingshead), Mary (Mrs. Icehour), and Sarah (Mrs. Allen). But little else is known of the family. The property fell into other hands, and there are now none of the name in the township. It was on the England lands that the town of Independence was laid out.

William Howe was an Englishman. He came to the West with the United States troops at the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, and here remained. He married Margaret Jackman. On the 30th of March, 1796, he took out a warrant for a tract, which was surveyed to him the 5th of September following as "Malabar," containing three hundred and twenty acres. It was situated on the bank of the river, adjoining lands of Robert and Henry Jackman, and the heirs of Laurence and John Crow. Mr. Howe lived here until his death, and was buried in what is known as the Howe Cemetery. The Howe Church was erected on his farm. He and his wife were prominent in the early history of Methodism in this section, and were foremost in the establishment of this church. The date of his death has not been found. His widow, Elizabeth Howe, died March 16, 1834, at the age of sixty-two years. They had fourteen children, who are now all dead. Two went to Virginia; two daughters married and went to Canada; two sons emigrated to Illinois; Alexander and Samuel remained in this county. The former married Elizabeth Rush. William Howe, Esq., of California, Pa., is their son. Samuel married Lydia Morrell. Johnson Howe, a son, emigrated to Illinois. Lydia Riggs, now living in the township, and eighty years of age, is a granddaughter of William Howe.

Joseph Allen, an English Quaker, emigrated to this country about 1770, and about 1772 came to Washington County with his wife, Deborah (Hill), and took out a warrant for a tract of land lying on the Monongahela River, for which he received a patent from Thomas and John Penn dated Dec. 22, 1774. This tract was named "Allenton." Ten years later he took a warrant dated Aug. 31, 1784, for a tract which was surveyed December 15th of that year as "Allen's Delight," and contained three hundred and fifty-four acres. It was situated on the Monongahela River, and was two hundred and twenty-six perches along the river, "adjoining his other land and lands of David England." On the 28th of March, 1799, he divided his real estate, consisting of over eight hundred acres, into eight parts, reserving one for himself and giving one to each of his children (except Benjamin), viz.: Eli, John, Samuel, William, Joshua, Ema (Mrs. Thomas Stockdale), and Deborah (Mrs. James Winders). The son Benjamin, not included in the above division, was made chargeable for his support on the others. A deed was given to John Allen, April 8, 1800, for one hundred acres, a part of the tract "Allen's Delight," and to Samuel, April 12th, the same year, for one hundred acres, a part of both tracts, "Allenton" and "Allen's Delight." To William, on the 8th of April, 1800, for one hundred acres, also parts of both the above-mentioned tracts; and on the 12th of April the same year to Ema (Mrs. Thomas



RESIDENCE OF GEORGE C. MAXWELL,
ALLEN TOWNSHIP, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

Stockdale), for one hundred and one acres, a part of "Allen's Delight."

Joseph Allen died in 1839, in the township, at an advanced age. Eli, the eldest son, emigrated to Indiana. Mrs. Sarah Wolf and Joanna McKey are granddaughters of Joseph Allen.

William Jackman patented a tract of three hundred and forty-seven acres, called "Hobson's Choice," April 9, 1788, adjoining Joseph Chester. This tract was divided by the provisions of his will made on the 3d of April, 1818. Within a few years the land was in possession of John Jackman, Seth Buffington, John Ringland, and Jehu Jackman. The last named was elected sheriff of the county in 1843, and member of the Legislature in 1853.

An order of survey, No. 1939 (recently in possession of Nathan Lynn), was taken out in 1769 in favor of Robert Jackman. It was surveyed on the 16th of December in that year by the name of "Ararat," and contained two hundred and twenty-two acres. It was located on the Monongahela River, adjoining lands of Samuel Dixon.

Joseph Chester took up a tract of land adjoining the William Jackman tract. His descendants are still in the township, and part of the original tract is in the hands of the family.

Independence, or Allenport.—The land on which this village is laid out is part of a tract of land located on the Monongahela that was granted to Henry Dixon, Aug. 13, 1784, and surveyed December 15th of the same year under the name of "Dixon's Intent," containing one hundred and forty-two acres. It was patented by him on the 28th of June, 1786. On the 29th of April, 1816, a deed was made by Henry Dixon to John Baldwin of one hundred and eighty-two acres of land, part of the above patent. Arrangements for laying out a village upon it had been made previously, as is evident from the following advertisement which appeared in the *Washington Reporter* of March 18, 1816:

"NEW TOWN—TOWN LOTS FOR SALE.

"The Subscriber has laid off a new town on the western bank of the Monongahela River, in Washington County and State of Pennsylvania, called 'West Freeport,' immediately opposite to Freeport,[1] which is on the eastern bank of said river, in Fayette County, and offers for sale therein forty-five lots of ground, which will be sold at public vendue on the 15th day of April next, on the premises, sale to commence at 10 o'clock in the forenoon.

"West Freeport is situate in the midst of a very wealthy settlement, and presents as many natural advantages to men of enterprise and industry as any other site in the western country. Glass-works, as well as other manufactories might be established and carried on at this place to great advantage, as materials for such purposes are found in great abundance within its vicinity. There is an excellent grist- and saw-mill at the place and places of public worship within a very short distance. A turnpike road is expected to be made from Bedford, in Bedford County, to Washington, in Washington County, Pa., which, if carried on or near to a straight line from the one place to the other, will pass through West Freeport. JOHN BALDWIN.

"WEST FREEPORT, March 7, 1816."

[1] What is now Fayette City was originally laid out by Edward Cook as Freeport, and known as such till about 1820, from which time it gradually assumed the name of Cookstown, which it held till the change to the present name by act of Legislature in 1854.

No lots seem to have been sold by Mr. Baldwin in this new town, and on the 1st of May, 1817, he conveyed seventy-nine acres to Joseph Allen, who, on the 29th May, 1828, purchased one hundred and seventy-two acres of land of David England (a part of the tract patented by England), adjoining the above. On the 30th January, 1839, one hundred and twenty-one acres of it was sold by the administrators of Joseph Allen to Francis McKee, who about 1850 laid out the town of Independence. Lots 55 and 56, on the corner of Broadway and Liberty Streets, were sold to Davenport Philips, Aug. 17, 1852. On the 27th of July, 1853, lot No. 9 was sold to Henry Stimel. The next sale which is recorded is five years later, the deed bearing date Dec. 4, 1858. It was made to Robert Fields, "for and in consideration of the sum of twenty cents (the price of taking me and old Charley across the river and back)." It was designated as lot No. 2, on Water Street. He says in the deed, "The consideration and the principal reason for my giving the above described plot of ground is because I thought him a poor, good boy, and hope he may make a rich, good man, never steal, get drunk, swear, or play cards, but be honest and industrious, and it is my desire and design that if Robert should die before he comes to years of twenty-one the lot should go to his sister Liza." From this time other lots were sold, and in 1865 the name was changed from Independence to Allenport, and a plat filed in the recorder's office at the county-seat.

The mill property north of the town now owned by George Maxwell was a part of the one hundred and eighty-two acres purchased by Baldwin of Henry Dixon in 1816. He sold seventy-nine acres to Allen, and kept the remainder many years. He built the mill which still retains the name. On the 10th of April, 1832, he sold forty-five acres (the mill property) to Joseph Allen, who conveyed it to Abia Allen on the 29th June the same year. After keeping it about two years he sold it, Oct. 10, 1834, to William Brightwell, who two years later (Nov. 3, 1836) sold to Isaiah Frost, by whom it was kept twelve years, and on Jan. 15, 1848, by an article of agreement, it was sold to Francis McKee, and later his administrator gave therefor a deed. McKee retained it till March 29, 1853, when he sold to James B. Angell. Soon after the purchase by McKee the present mill was erected and called Etna. From this time steam was used, the old mill having used water-power.

The ferry a short distance north of the town was started after the property came into possession of Mr. McKee. On the 13th of September, 1861, he conveyed to Thornton S. Chalfant the land known as the "Ferry Property," and Chalfant was "to have the entire ferry privilege from the lands of Joseph Krepps down the river shore to the lands of Isaiah Frost's heirs;" possession was obtained April 1, 1862. The ferry passed through several hands, and in December, 1872, it was sold by Alexander S. Latta to William C. Huggins, who still owns it.

The present village of Allenport contains twenty-three dwellings, four stores, the depot of the Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad, a blacksmith-shop, post-office, school-house, and one physician, Dr. Mitchell. An early resident physician here was Dr. Ostrander Todd, who practiced many years and until his death not long since.

The post-office was established at this place under the name of Belle Zane. The first and only postmaster is John Fields. "Clark's Coalery," one of the most noted coal banks along the Monongahela, is at this place, but is not now in operation. A number of other collieries located along the river in the upper part of this township have been in successful operation for several years, shipping their coal by the Monongahela slack-water to Pittsburgh and the ports on the lower Ohio. The names of the principal coal-works (and settlements clustered around them) on the river in this township are the "Champion," "Limetown," "Courtney's," "Lucyville" (the last named a mining hamlet of twenty houses), and the "American Bottom," or "Wood's Run," which is a place of fifty dwellings, of which many are good and even fine structures, and four stores. The collieries of this township are more fully mentioned in the general history of the county.

Schools in Allen Township.—About the year 1800, Benjamin Huff taught a school in what is now the township of Allen. He was succeeded by William Jackman, —— Bedford, Robert Wilson, and Solomon Allen. The school-house stood near the "Fallowfield" Quaker Church (now known as "Mount Tabor"). John Jackman and Newton Williams taught in the Quaker Church in 1827–28. Upon the organization of the township into school districts in 1835, the territory of Allen township was embraced in East Pike Run and Fallowfield school districts, and so remained until the organization of the township in 1853, when the school directors elected that year organized the township into three school districts. The following was the condition of the schools in 1863, 1873, 1880, taken from the reports of public instruction:

1863.—Whole number of schools, 3; teachers, 3; scholars enrolled, 200. Total amount of receipts for school purposes, $368.25; expenditures, $360.79.

1873.—Whole number of schools, 3; teachers, 3; scholars enrolled, 188. Total amount of receipts for school purposes, $1303.61; expenditures, $992.87.

1880.—Whole number of schools, 5; teachers, 5; scholars enrolled, 312. Total amount of receipts for school purposes, $1046.99; expenditures, $989.04.

The following-named persons were and have been elected school directors in Allen during its separate existence as a township:

1853.—Azariah Crow, Joseph Krepps, John Jackman, Andrew Dunleavy, Thomas C. Huggins, Jackman Crow, William C. Wolf, Elias Howe, William Fields.
1854.—Joseph Krepps, John Frye.
1855.—Hiram Jackman, Hugh McKee.
1856.—Azariah Crow, John G. Martin, Samuel Clark.
1857.—Simeon Jackman, Henry Spahr.
1858.—O. D. Todd, H. I. Furnier.
1859.—John G. Martin, Robert Stockdale.
1860.—Azariah Crow, John P. Nixon.
1861.—John Donaldson, Samuel A. Chester.
1862.—William Johnson, John G. Martin.
1863.—John J. Nixon, Azariah Crow.
1864.—R. J. Latta, T. F. Chalfant.
1865.—John G. Martin, William S. Krepps.
1866.—A. Crow, John Spahr.
1867.—Edward Furling, John Fields.
1868.—A. A. Stockdale, John Danberry.
1869.—Clark Crow, John Berin.
1869.—J. F. Jackman, E. C. Furling, Thomas Wood.
1870.—John Nixon, J. D. Barnum, John W. Berryman.
1872.—J. R. Jackman, J. Nixon.
1873.—E. C. Furlong, John H. Crow.
1874.—James L Krepps, J. F. Philips.
1875.—John Nixon, John Dunlevy.
1876.—Clark Crow, Richard Ward, Hugh McKee.
1877.—James Krepps, John L. Riggs.
1878.—A. L. Latta, Samuel McKune.
1879.—John Dunlevy, Mark Stockdale.
1880.—Allen Kennedy, John Mitchell, Harry Mann, W. D. Martin, John L. Riggs.
1881.—John Conoway, John Dunlevy, Clark Crow.

Justices of the Peace.—Following is given a list of persons elected as justices of the peace in Allen township from its erection to the year 1880, viz.:

Thomas R. Reed, Oct. 14, 1852.
Azariah Crow, April 10, 1855.
Thomas R. Reed, April 13, 1858.
Azariah Crow, April 10, 1860.
Thomas R. Reed, April 14, 1863.
Azariah Crow, June 3, 1865.
Azariah Crow, March 29, 1870.
A. A. Stockdale, Nov. 30, 1870.
Azariah Crow, Jan. 17, 1874.
James D. Barnum, May 19, 1874.
Azariah Crow, March 17, 1875.
J. Donaldson, Jr., March 27, 1879.
W. W. Jobes, March 30, 1880.

Religious Societies.—Many of the early settlers of this section of country were Friends or Quakers, and as early as 1799 trustees of a society purchased a lot on which to build a meeting-house. At what time the society was organized and where they worshiped prior to this date is not known. The deed dated April 17, 1799, is a conveyance by Joseph Allen "to Joshua Dixon, John Allmon, John Heald, and Jacob Griffith, trustees on behalf of the society of people called Quakers of Westland Monthly Meeting," four and one-quarter acres and seventeen perches, in consideration of ten dollars and sixty-seven cents, "for the proper use of the society of the people called Quakers forever for the purpose of a meeting-house called Fallowfield meeting-house." After many years, dissensions occurred in the Quaker Churches all over the country, which resulted in divisions, and the Hicksites became a distinct sect. The trouble reached this church, and the society was finally disbanded. A portion of the lot was sold to the Methodists, who built thereon a church that has long been known as the Mount Tabor Church. On the 15th of September, 1849, Amos Griffith, Nathan Rogers, and William Hancock, trustees of the Quakers, sold to Cornelius McKenna the remaining portion of the lot on which the Quaker Church, known as "Fallowfield," had stood, it containing three and one-half acres and thirty perches. A part of the lot had been used as a



S. C. Spaces

cemetery. The Friends were opposed to the erection of tombstones, and the resting-places of the early Friends who are buried are unmarked and unknown.

Mount Tabor Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Methodist people in this section of country were organized before the year 1800, and worshiped at what was then known as the Howe Church. The cemetery is still kept up, but the church has long since gone down. A mention of this church, as well as others in this section, will be found in the history of the Methodist Church of Greenfield, written by Mr. Rockwell. In the old church eighty-four years ago the Rev. John Meeks and the Rev. Thomas Harman were preachers. After the abandonment of the old "Fallowfield" Quaker Church a portion of their church lot was purchased by the Methodists, who soon after erected upon it a frame building forty by forty feet, which was formally dedicated May 10, 1851. The Rev. Thomas Hudson preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, "God is a spirit." The name "Mount Tabor" was given to the church by Mrs. Mahlon Riggs. The Rev. John West and the Rev. Asbury Pool preached in this section to this people before 1815. After the erection of the present Mount Tabor Church the following ministers occupied the pulpit: Revs. Joseph Lee, Joshua and William Monroe, —— Lop, Daniel Hitt, J. Connelly. Among the early worshipers, as given by Mrs. Mahlon Riggs, were Eli Several, John and Henry Spohr, William, Jeremiah, and Lydia Riggs, Margaret Howe, William, Joseph, Matilda, and Melinda Wolf, Jacob, Mary, and Annie Crow, and Sarah Merrel. A further reference to the article by Mr. Rockwell will show who had charge of these churches, the districts they were in, and the changes made in the districts.

Howe and Mount Tabor Cemeteries.—Where the old Howe Methodist Church stood many years ago is still the cemetery that was connected with it. Among the early settlers who are buried there is Elizabeth Howe, born in 1772, died March 16, 1834, aged sixty-two years; William Huggins, died April 27, 1844, in the seventy-fifth year of his age; William Gregg, died Feb. 25, 1851, in the eightieth year of his age; Elizabeth Frye, died June 24, 1836, aged forty-one years; Mary Baker, died July 16, 1874, in the eighty-fourth year of her age.

The cemetery now known as Mount Tabor Cemetery was in use very many years by the Friends, and was part of the grounds owned by the Friends, known as Fallowfield Meeting-House of the Westland Quarterly Meeting. After the abandonment by the Friends it came into use by the present society, and is used by them as a burial-place. Among those buried there are the following: John Jackman, died Dec. 17, 1876, in the eighty-sixth year of his age; Samuel Allen, died March 11, 1833, aged seventy-two years; Sylvester Smith, died Oct. 12, 1846, aged seventy years; Aves Smith, died Jan. 11, 1862, aged eighty-two years.

It was not the practice of the Friends to erect a monument or tablet over the graves of their dead, and as a consequence many of the resting-places of the early settlers are unmarked and unknown. The little mounds with which the burial-place is filled only signifies that some one is buried there.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SOLOMON C. SPEERS.

Henry Speers, the older, and Regina Froman, his wife, were born in Germany, came to Western Pennsylvania in 1772, and settled on what is now known as the Gibsonton Distillery farm, below Belle Vernon, in Rostraver township, Westmoreland County, Pa. Henry Speers died in 1773, having lived only about one year after his arrival in Western Pennsylvania. By his will, dated May 14, 1773, he conveyed this farm to his son, Noah Speers, who by his will, dated June 2, 1832, gave it to his son, Noah W. Speers. He also owned the tract where the ferry is now located, and for which a patent in connection with the farm above mentioned was granted to Benjamin Frey and Regina Speers, in trust for the heirs of Henry Speers, deceased, bearing date June 21, 1784. Henry Speers had four sons,—Jacob, Solomon, Henry, and Noah.

Jacob immigrated in early days to Kentucky, where he was a successful business man for many years, and from whom the Kentucky Speers had their origin. Solomon was killed by the Indians on Salt River in Kentucky, where he had gone to engage in trading and trapping. Noah died on the old homestead, now known as the Gibsonton farm. He laid out the town of Belle Vernon. The first sale of lots took place April 18, 1814. He died from a kick of a horse June 9, 1832. His wife was a daughter of Samuel Frye, Sr., who was a son of the older Abram Frye, who came to Western Pennsylvania contemporary with Henry Speers the older. The remains of Noah Speers and his wife rest on the old homestead farm. Henry Speers the younger was born July 8, 1756, being sixteen years old when his parents settled near the present town of Belle Vernon. He married Rebekah Frye, daughter of Henry Frye, Sept. 24, 1777. She was born March 17, 1761, and died July 16, 1835. Henry the younger had thirteen children:

Samuel, born Jan. 29, 1779.
Sarah, born Dec. 28, 1780.
Rebekah, born Dec. 4, 1782.
Katherine, born Feb. 4, 1785.
Henry, born Feb. 7, 1787.
Rachel, born March 1, 1789.
Elizabeth, born April 8, 1791.
Fanny, born July 1, 1793.
Polly, born Sept. 16, 1794.
Pleasant, born Nov. 24, 1796.
John, born Jan. 17, 1798.

Apollos, born Sept. 8, 1801.

Nancy, born Sept. 13, 1803.

Henry Speers the younger resided all his married life on the farm called Speers' Intent, opposite Belle Vernon, in the present Allen township, Washington County, Pa., being the same on which his son Apollos lived so long after the death of his father, and which is now owned by Noah and Solomon C., sons of Apollos.

The patent to this farm was granted to Henry Speers, Jan. 12, 1789, on a survey made and entered by John Reef, May 23, 1769, and conveyed to Henry Speers by deed dated Sept. 14, 1784. Henry was not only a farmer, but also engaged extensively in trapping and running the ferry in the most primitive mode of the Indian canoe. He was long a member of the Baptist Church, and his earnestness as a worker and his consistency as a Christian gave him a power and prestige among the early settlers that few men possessed. He was licensed to preach by the church of Enon May 5, 1793, a copy of which license reads as follows:

"The Baptist Church of Jesus Christ at Enon, in Washington County, Fallowfield township, State Pennsylvania, Holding Believers Baptism by Immersion Justification by an Imputed Righteousness Perticular Election and Regeneration, Final Perseverance in Grace, &c. To all whom it may concern we send our Christian Salutation, Greeting:

"We do hereby Certify that our Beloved Brother, Henry Speers, is a member of our church in full union and communion with us, and as we believe that the Lord has called him to the ministry of his Blessed word which gifts he has improved amongst us to our satisfaction, We do hereby License and permit him to Exercise his gift in preaching the word and in Exortation Wherever it may please the Lord to cast his lot, hoping the brethren of our sister churches may receive him in love, and praying that he may grow in grace and in the knowledge of the truth, and that our Lord Jesus Christ may by his Holy Spirit Bless his Labors and make him useful to the Comforts of Saints and convictions of Sinners.

"Signed in our church part for the whole. Passed by order of the fifth of May, A.D. 1792.

"Stephen Barclay, *Cor. Sec'y.*	"William Albin.
"John Bailey.	"Charles Whitlatch.
"Samuel Vail.	"Jesse Vandolah.
"Nathan Ellis.	"Peter Vandolah.
"John Steward.	"William Jackman, Jr.
"Thomas Cloud.	"Peter Yatman, 1796."

He was ordained by Rev. John Corbly on the last Saturday of March, 1797, and continued pastor of that church until the day of his death, which occurred Jan. 2, 1840. He was chiefly instrumental in building up the congregation of Enon, the members of which worshiped first in the old log church, but more recently in the brick house still standing on the hill near the ferry, opposite Belle Vernon, and now owned by Solomon C. Speers. A few years since the congregation abandoned the building, and now worship in the new frame church near the residence of John S. Carson, on Maple Creek. The brick dwelling-house now owned and occupied by Noah Speers, near the ferry, was erected in 1806 by said Henry Speers.

Henry, son of Henry Speers the younger, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of New Orleans with Gen. Jackson. He died many years ago in the old log house on Maple Creek in which the late Joseph Beazell resided. Samuel was also a soldier in the war of 1812; exposure in the army caused him to be a cripple in his last days, which were passed in the family of his brother Apollos. John passed most of his life at Dunbar, Fayette Co., Pa., where he followed milling and farming. One of the daughters (Nancy)—the only one now living—of Henry Speers married George Hill, of Ten-Mile; he was the father of George L. Hill, the present Washington County treasurer. Another daughter (Pleasant) married William Ward. Katy married John McCrory. Apollos, another son after his marriage to Elizabeth Cooper, daughter of the late Valentine Cooper, resided for a short time at "Fish Pot," on Ten-Mile; with this exception he lived in the brick house at the ferry until his death, which occurred Feb. 23, 1857. His wife died in Marshalltown, Iowa, Sept. 13, 1874; she was born March 22, 1803. Her remains were interred with her husband in the Enon graveyard. Apollos and Elizabeth had five sons—Solomon C., Noah, Henry V., Jacob B., and Jasper—and five daughters,—Margaret, Nancy, Mary L., Sarah R., and Clara E.

Noah lives at the ferry, of which he is sole owner.

When the Rebellion broke out, Henry V. enlisted in Capt. J. J. Young's battery, and Jacob B. in the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers. Both served until the close, and went to Marshalltown, Iowa, where they have been engaged in business ever since. Jasper died when sixteen years of age.

Solomon C. was born May 12, 1832, and married May 6, 1857, Anne Eliza Walker, who was born April 5, 1836. She is a daughter of the late Nathaniel R. and Martha Walker. He was a native of Boston, Mass., and she a daughter of Thomas and Rebecca Brownfield, of Smithfield, Fayette Co., Pa. They have two sons—Charles P., born Dec. 11, 1862, and Albert C., born Oct. 16, 1865—and two daughters,—Mary Bessie, born Sept. 13, 1870, and Jessie L., born Dec. 2, 1873.

Solomon C. and his wife began housekeeping in the house in which they now reside, on the farm a part of the "Speers' Intent." The dwelling was erected in 1860 by the late firm of Kiddoo & Moore, of Monongahela City. Solomon, whose portrait appears in this history, is proprietor of the Clipper Sand-Works, near the ferry, from which have been sent to market as high as thirteen thousand tons of sand in one year, used in the manufacture of glass and as building material, etc. He was engaged in steamboating from 1853 to 1868. His early education was obtained in the common schools, but prepared himself for business in graduating from Duff's Mercantile College of Pittsburgh, Pa. By strict attention to business, in connection with unbending integrity, he has acquired quite a competence of this world's goods and a reputation as an honorable and successful man. He now lives at ease in his beautiful residence on the banks of the Monongahela, where,



Henry Ahbar

with his family around, he enjoys the largest measure of the good will of all those with whom he holds an acquaintance.

HENRY SPHAR.[1]

"VIRGINIA, ss:

"At a General Court held at the Capital in the City of Williamsburg, the 21st of April, 1767, Mattern Sparr, a Native of Switzerland, who hath resided in this Colony upwards of Seven Years, and hath not been out of the same the space of two Months at any one time, came into Court between the Hours of nine and twelve in the forenoon, and produced a Certificate of his having Received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the Act of Parliament in that case made and provided, and took and subscribed the Oath appointed to be taken instead of the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy. The Oath appointed by an Act of Parliament made in the Sixth Year of the Reign of his present Majesty King George the third, entitled An Act for Altering the Oath of Abjuration, and the Assurance and for amending so much of an Act of the Seventh Year of her late Majesty Queen Anne, entitled an Act for the Improvement of the Union of the two Kingdoms. After the time therein limited requires the Delivery of certain Lists and Copies therein mentioned to persons Indicted of High Treason or Misprison of Treason'] and made and subscribed the declaration thereby also appointed in order to his being naturalized.

"BEN. WALLEY."

Mattern Sparr, mentioned in the above, removed to Washington County about the year 1780, and purchased from Col. Edward Cook, a pioneer of civilization in northwestern Fayette County, the farm now owned by his grandson Henry, where he spent the remainder of his life. Two brothers and one sister came to Washington County with him. Two other brothers were killed on the way to their new home. Mattern married in Virginia and had three children,—John, Mattern, and Henry. His son John was born in Berkeley County, Va., in 1777, and died in Allen township, Washington County, in 1856. His wife was Susan Redd, by whom he had eleven children,—Mary, who is dead, married John Shively; her home was in Guernsey County, Ohio. Jacob, who is dead, married for his first wife Susan Wood, and for his second Charlotte Wilson. Elizabeth married Joseph Dunlevy, and resides in Indiana. Daniel, who is dead, married Mary Speer; his home was in Kentucky. Ann, who is dead, married William Spah; her home was in Indiana. Barbara married William Hollingshead; they are both dead. Mattern, who is dead, married Margaret Coyle; his home was in Ohio. Sarah married Joseph Beazell, and lives in Allen township, Washington County. Rachel, who is dead, married Robert Gaily; her home was in Clarion County, Pa. John married Lucy Ann Scott; he is a farmer, and resides in Allen township. Henry, the youngest, whose portrait here represents the family, was born Feb. 25, 1820, upon the farm where his home has always been. His entire business life has been given to farming. His father gave him a farm of one hundred acres, to which his labor and good judgment have added other lands. When a young man he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and his moral worth, genial manner, and neighborly kindnesses command the respect of those who know him. He was married Nov. 5, 1843, to Margaret, daughter of William and Ruth Gregg, of East Pike Run township. Margaret died May 28, 1845, leaving one child, William G. Sphar, who is a farmer, and resides in Allen township. He married Ruth A. Gregg, and has three children,—Annie Bertha, George Henry, and Maggie Pearl. Henry was married to his second wife, Mary Jackman, of East Pike Run township, June 15, 1847.

[1] The family name is now spelled Sphar.

ROBERT STOCKDALE.

In the latter part of the last century Thomas Stockdale, a native of Eastern Pennsylvania, where his wife had shortly before died, came, with his three sons, William, Thomas, and John, to Washington County, and made a permanent settlement in what is now Allen township, upon a farm which is now descended to and occupied by his grandchildren. Soon after his settlement in Allen township he married his second wife, Amy Allen, by whom he had five children,—Joseph, Robert, Deborah, Allen, and Hannah. He was a worthy man, possessing the qualities necessary to overcome the difficulties with which the early settler was beset, and the country was better for his having lived in it.

His son, Robert Stockdale, was born April 19, 1801, and died Dec. 15, 1878. His knowledge of the rudiments of learning was gained in the district school, and the business of farming, which employed his maturer years, he learned at home. He was a careful student of every-day events, an intelligent man. He was a consistent member of the Christian Church, a pious man. Attentive to his own business, he was prosperous and respected.

He was twice married: first, Nov. 6, 1825, to Deborah Allen, who died March 13, 1850, leaving eight children,—William, who is a farmer residing in Kansas, married Rebecca Ailes; Elizabeth married William Sprowls, of East Finley township, Washington County; Amy died when six years of age; Allen married Henrietta Ritenour; he was a merchant, and died in 1874, in his thirty-seventh year; Robert M. died in 1864, aged twenty-three years; Deborah E. married Jesse Snyder, who died soon after their marriage; she resides in California, Washington Co.; Sarah Mary married William Martin, now of Alliance, Ohio; she died in 1864; Hannah Amy married Isaac K. Jackman, and resides in California, Washington Co., Pa.

The second wife of Mr. Stockdale was Dorcas Price, of Allen township, who survives him, and by whom he had three children,—Joseph Snyder, Cyrus Field, and Martin J.,—all of whom are farmers, residing upon the old homestead, where they were born and reared, the scene of their father's birth, long years of toil, and death, and of their grandfather's trials and successes.

AMWELL TOWNSHIP.

AMWELL was one of the thirteen original townships erected in 1781, and at that time embraced its present territory and the present townships of Morris and Franklin. On the 13th of March, 1788, the township of Morris was erected, comprising the southwest quarter of this township. On the 23d of April, 1792, the township of Canton was erected, taking from Amwell that part of its territory that lay north of Morris. Since that time its territory has remained the same, with the exception of a slight change in the boundary line between it and Strabane township in October, 1830. Following is a list of persons elected to the office of justice of the peace[1] in Amwell from its formation to the present time:

Abner Howell, July 15, 1781.
John Craig, July 15, 1781.
William McFarland, Sept. 30, 1788.
Ziba Cook, April 2, 1802.
Milton B. Curry, April 11, 1805.
William Craig, Oct. 24, 1807.
Jonas Condit, Dec. 20, 1813.
William Hallam, Dec. 23, 1818.
Abraham Van Voorhes, March 6, 1823.
John Carter, Dec. 8, 1823.
William Lindley, March 4, 1824.
Ellis Hughes, March 7, 1825.
William Creacraft, Oct. 2, 1832.
Thomas Vanemen, May 8, 1833.
David P. Hathaway, March 20, 1833.
David I. Evans, June 13, 1834.
Luther Day, March 15, 1836.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 14, 1840.
David I. Evans, April 14, 1840.
David I. Evans, April 15, 1845.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 15, 1845.
Silas Parker, April 11, 1848.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 9, 1850.
Silas Parker, April 13, 1853.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 10, 1855.
Silas Parker, April 2, 1858.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 10, 1860.
Robert Stockdale, April 14, 1863.
Abel M. Evans, April 10, 1867.
Samuel L. Hughes, April 9, 1867.
O. T. Lyon, April 12, 1872.
Robert Horn, April 12, 1872.
O. T. Lyons, Jan. 20, 1874.
Samuel L. Hughes, March 17, 1875.
Frank F. Iams, March 21, 1877.
John Closser, March 30, 1880.

Many of the English and Scotch emigrants who came over to New England removed thence to New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, and some to Virginia. As early as 1768 a few of these families came and settled on the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek, and their descendants are there to this day. Notable among these early settlers were the Banes and the Enochs (the latter in what afterwards became West Bethlehem), who brought with them their love of religious liberty, fostered by the teachings and example of Roger Williams. In 1772 a Baptist Church was organized, and in 1776 the Redstone Baptist Association was formed, having six constituent churches, three of which were in Washington County as originally erected. In 1773 fifteen or twenty families from Morris County, N. J. (some of whom were descendants of the Puritans), emigrated with their families to the Ten-Mile region. Among these were the Cooks, Lindleys, and others. These were representatives of the Presbyterian faith, and in 1781 they established the churches that have long been known as the Upper and Lower Ten-Mile. These people were all driven from homes by the Indians in 1774, and on their return the next year built for safety strong block-houses as places of refuge in times of danger.

About the year 1768 five brothers—Jesse, Nathan, Isaac, Ellis, and Joseph Bane—came to Amwell township, whither they had emigrated from the West Branch of the Potomac River in Virginia, to which section they had migrated from New England. The father of this family was a native of Scotland, and the mother was from Wales. The sister, Elizabeth, who came with them became the wife of James Tucker, a furnace-man and moulder, who died about 1818. Jesse, Nathan, Isaac, and Ellis Bane all settled upon adjoining farms one mile west of Amity village, in this township, but Joseph preferred the life of a hunter and did not invest largely in landed estate. They afterwards warranted and patented their lands as follows: Nathan Bane, warrant Feb. 20, 1786; survey March 30, 1786, as "Bane's Fancy," contains three hundred and four acres. James Bane, warrant Feb. 20, 1786; survey March 30, 1786, as "Bane's Forest," contains three hundred and thirty-six acres. Isaac Bane, warrant without date; survey Nov. 4, 1785, as "Fickle," contains one hundred and forty-nine acres. The Bane families were all Baptists, and were the prime movers in the organization and establishment of the church of that denomination, which is called the Ten-Mile Baptist Church, one and one-half miles west of Amity. Ellis Bane in time removed from his home in Amwell township to Ryerson's Station, in Greene County, very near the State line, and died there, leaving a number of children. Nathan Bane, who died at an advanced age upon his Amwell farm, left two sons, Abraham and Jacob, who also lived and died upon the homestead. An advertisement by three sons of Nathan Bane, dated Oct. 25, 1813, says that they had erected a new fulling mill on the Middle Fork of Ten-Mile Creek, about one hundred yards from the site of the old mill, and solicited the patronage of the vicinity.

[1] From the erection of the township in 1781 till 1803 it was an independent district. Morris, however, was erected from its territory in 1788. By the act of 1803 Amwell and Morris became District No. 10, and so continued till 1838, when each became independent, and the office of justice of the peace became elective.

Jesse Bane, the oldest of the five brothers, died upon his original farm at a very great age. Isaac Bane, who had married Sarah Ferguson before he left Virginia, was nearly ninety-three years old when he died at his home in Amwell. He left a family of four sons and five daughters. Daniel, the oldest, died in infancy, and Elizabeth died in 1818. John married Polly Milliken, reared a large family, and died near Clarkstown. William Bane, another son, who married Polly McGuire, died in Illinois in 1856, leaving many descendants. Sarah Bane, who became the wife of Zebulon Cooper in 1818, removed with him to Butler County, in this State. She died there in 1840, and left a numerous family. Ruth Bane was the wife of Goodwin Goodrich, and lived and died at Clarksville, Greene Co., Pa., her family being one son and two daughters. Rebecca Bane married John Lacock, reared a number of children, and died in 1858. Anna Bane's husband was Ira Lacock; their family consisted of four sons and one daughter. She died in 1874, and Mr. Lacock in 1876, in Washington, in this county, and both are buried in the cemetery at that place. Isaac Bane, Jr., son of Isaac Bane, married Anna Wick, and very soon after their marriage they purchased "Forlorn Hope," the tract of land in this township which was located by William Vineard. They lived and died upon this farm, he in 1854, aged seventy-eight years, and his wife in 1857, at eighty-one years of age. Both were buried in the cemetery at Amity village. Their farm is now owned by Charles Banfield. Their children married and settled in life as follows: Mary, the oldest, was the wife of William Ringland, and her children were two sons and two daughters. They have all died save Mary Ringland, the youngest, who became Mrs. Nicodemus Moninger, and lives in Marshall, Conn. She has two sons and one daughter. The second child of Isaac and Anna Bane was a son, Thomas L. Bane, who was a physician, and studied for his profession with Dr. George Cook at New Lisbon, Columbiana Co., Ohio. He married his cousin, Matilda L. Wick, by whom he had two sons, Lycurgus G. and Thomas L. Bane, Jr. Lycurgus G. died at the age of twenty-four years, leaving no heirs, and Thomas L., Jr., died in Geneva, Ashtabula Co., Ohio, at forty years of age, leaving a wife and three daughters. Thomas L. Bane, Sr., and his wife, Matilda L. Bane, were devoted members of the Disciple or Christian Church, with which they united in 1838 at Youngstown, Ohio, being baptized at that time and place by Rev. John Henry. Mrs. Bane died in Youngstown, Ohio, in 1845, and Mr. Bane died in Geneva, Ohio, in the seventy-first year of his age.

Deborah Bane was the third child of Isaac and Anna Bane. She married John Curry, and became the mother of six children, five sons and one daughter. Of these, Albert G. Curry died single in 1859, in the thirtieth year of his age. Thomas B. Curry, the second child, married Sarah Frazer, and resides on Brush Run, in this county. Milton and Mary Curry, twins, were the next children of Deborah Bane Curry. Milton emigrated to Illinois, where he lives with his family, and Mary, who married Aaron Bane, a distant relative, has two sons and one daughter. The two youngest children are sons, and both, unmarried, live upon the homestead with their mother, Mrs. Deborah Curry, the father having died Aug. 6, 1880. Henry Wick Bane, the second son and fourth child of Isaac and Anna Wick Bane, emigrated to Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1831, and is now a resident of Portage County, in that State. His wife was Ann M. Rickart, of Youngstown, Ohio, and two sons and three daughters compose their family. The oldest of this last-named family is Harriet A., who became the wife of William C. Van Kirk in 1864. They live in Amwell township, their farm adjoining that known as "Forlorn Hope," formerly owned by Isaac Bane, Jr., but now in the possession of Charles Banfield. Sarah E. Bane, second child of Henry Wick Bane, married James M. Hughes in 1867. Their home is in Washington, in this county. Mary R. Bane, third daughter and third child of Henry Wick Bane, was married in 1869 to James Koontz, Jr., and their home is also in Washington. Benjamin F. Bane, the fourth child of Henry Wick Bane, is living at Clarksburg, West Va., while the fifth child, Allison C. Bane, is a merchant in Allegheny City, and both are unmarried. Asenath Bane died in infancy. William died in his second, and Orlando in his ninth, year. James Blaine Bane, the youngest child of Isaac, Jr., and Anna Wick Bane, is a Cumberland Presbyterian minister. He emigrated to Athens County, Ohio, in 1840, and married Louisa Fuller. They now reside in Beverly, Washington Co., Ohio.

Joseph Bane, one of the five brothers Bane, never married. He was elected captain of a company of militia, and one time with his company followed a band of Indians to the west side of the Ohio River, crossing the stream below Wheeling. They overtook and attacked the enemy, but the battle resulted in victory for the Indians. Bane and his men beat a hasty retreat, but Bane was shot. He was carried by his men five days on horseback back to Amity village, where he soon recovered and went to Kentucky. On his way out he killed two Indians and took their scalps, which he sent to his friends in Amwell township. He died in Kentucky.

In the autobiography of Thaddeus Dodd, written in 1764 (published by the Rev. Cephas Dodd, in the *Presbyterian Magazine*, August, 1854), he says, "I was born near Newark, N. J., on the 7th of March, 1740 [O. S.]. From there my parents removed to Mendham, N. J., where the greater part of my life was spent." He was the son of Stephen Dodd, a native of Guilford, Conn., and grandson of Daniel Dodd. (The brothers of Stephen Dodd were Daniel and John, of whom Thaddeus Dodd speaks as his uncles.) He

mentions his father's death as having occurred in the year the autobiography was written, and his conversion also occurred in June of that year. The following is from a historical sketch delivered at the centennial celebration of the Ten-Mile Churches, Aug. 28, 1879, by the Rev. James Allison:

"But it was not until seven long years after making a confession of faith, and in the thirty-first year of his age, that Thaddeus Dodd was permitted to enter Princeton College, then under the presidency of the celebrated Dr. John Witherspoon. He was graduated in the fall of 1773. Among his classmates were Revs. Drs. James Dunlap, John McKnight, John B. Smith, and Rev. William Graham. He was one year and a half in college with Dr. John McMillan, though not in the same class. Soon after graduation he went to Newark, N. J., where he married Miss Phœbe Baldwin, and entered upon the study of theology under the direction of Rev. Dr. McWhorter. One year later he removed to Morristown, N. J., and continued the same line of study under Rev. Dr. Johnes, who had been his first instructor in Latin. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of New York, but there is no existing record of the date at which this took place. Through the winter of 1776-77 he suffered from a severe attack of inflammatory rheumatism. But in the month of March, though still feeble, he started upon a journey to the West. After preaching in parts of Virginia and Maryland, he crossed the mountains, visited the settlements on Georges Creek, Muddy Creek, and Dunlap's Creek, and then came to Ten-Mile. He remained here until August, preaching in private houses, in the woods, and in Lindley's and Bell's Forts. After his return to the East he was ordained by the Presbytery of New York as an evangelist on some day of the week preceding Sabbath, Oct. 19, 1777, as there is a record of baptisms by him on that Sabbath, in which it is said that this was the first Sabbath after his ordination.

"Shortly after this he left New Jersey with his wife and daughter three years old and a son still younger, accompanied by two brothers and their families. On the 10th of November they arrived at Patterson's Creek, Hampshire County, Va., and after hearing of the formidable attack which had been made by the Indians upon Wheeling, and the consequent alarm and confusion prevailing in all the frontier settlements, it was thought best not to proceed any farther at that time. But in a few days he crossed the mountains alone, came to Ten-Mile, preached in the forts, and baptized the children. In a short time he returned to his family, and it is not known that he visited this place again until he brought his family and settled down permanently in the fall of 1779, one hundred years ago. In the interval he had not been idle but busily engaged in preaching the gospel in the adjacent parts of Virginia and Maryland, where no churches seem to have been then organized, at least there were no church buildings, as all the services were held at private houses or in the woods. He was entreated to remain, and inducements apparently stronger than any held out by Ten-Mile were brought to bear upon him, but he had given his pledge to the people here; his heart was here, and hither he came in September, 1779."

In a letter by the Rev. Dr. Jacob Lindley (one of Mr. Dodd's pupils from 1782 to 1784) he says, "In the latter part of 1785, I think, Mr. Dodd sold his farm where his school was, and moved into his lower congregation." It is evident from this that Mr. Dodd first resided in what is now Morris township, near the Lindleys, and from the survey books of the county it is found that he took out a warrant for a tract of land on the middle fork of Ten-Mile Creek, which was surveyed to him Nov. 22, 1786, as "Tusenheim," containing four hundred acres. On this tract he lived till his death, which occurred May 20, 1793. He left a wife, two sons, and three daughters. Both of the sons became physicians, and the elder, Cephas, became a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and the second successor of his father as pastor of the Ten-Mile congregations. The descendants of Mr. Dodd are numerous. Of the children none are living. There have been among them one minister, two elders, and two deacons in the Presbyterian Church, six physicians, and one lawyer. Thirty-five of the descendants are members of the Lower Ten-Mile congregation.

The Rev. James Allison, in the address before mentioned, says of the classical school founded by Mr. Dodd, "He felt the importance of a better common-school education, and in order to promote it he visited the schools, and counseled and encouraged instructors. But for the special purpose of educating young men for the ministry, Mr. Dodd erected a building a short distance from his own dwelling, in which he opened a classical and mathematical school in the spring of 1782; of the five students present at the opening four are certainly known to have been looking to the ministry of the gospel as their life work. This school was successfully conducted for three years and a half. And he had nearly all the intervening time several students under him whose studies he directed. In the beginning of 1789, Mr. Dodd accepted the appointment of principal to the academy opened in the town of Washington on the 1st of April of that year, with the understanding that he was to hold the office only for one year, as he did not wish to relinquish the pastorate at Ten-Mile; at the expiration of the year he was constrained to continue three months longer. Some time during the following winter the court-house, one of whose rooms had been occupied by the academy, was burned, and no other suitable building could be obtained."

Daniel Dodd, a brother of the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, came out to this country soon after his brother, and settled near him. His name is mentioned in the survey of Jacob Cook and others as adjoining them. He purchased land which Nehemiah Scott patented, and where the village of Amity now stands, and laid out that town in 1797. He also purchased land adjoining that of John Carmichael, which was part of a tract patented by Carmichael and known by the name of "Cook's Delight." On this land Henry Wick at the time of purchase had a distillery. In 1799, Dodd sold the land to Wick. Mr. Dodd lived on the farm till his death. Daniel Dodd married Charity Freeman, and had one son and six daughters,—Mary, Ziba, Phebe, Azuba, and Sarah. They all removed West. The son, Daniel Freeman Dodd, remained in the township, and lived to an advanced age. He also left a son, Daniel Freeman Dodd, who died in the township in the fall of 1880.

The McCrackens were natives of the Highlands of Scotland, but early removed to County Down, Ireland, from which place, in about 1768, David McCracken emigrated to this country. After a short time spent in the East, he emigrated West and settled on the waters of Ten-Mile Creek, where he purchased a claim of a man who had made a clearing. This was the land which he afterwards purchased. It is understood that a tract, warranted and surveyed by Nathaniel Coleman, by the name of "Rabbit's Cove,"

and patent obtained July 2, 1790, was to be divided between Coleman and McCracken. It was not, however, until the 16th of April, 1796, that a deed was given from Coleman to McCracken, and in which the following passage occurs: "In consideration of one hundred cents and divers other considerations to them well known." On this tract of land David McCracken lived the remainder of his days. He left four sons. Thomas, the eldest, was killed at a raising when a young man, the others emigrated to the West. The property is now owned by Andrew Vandyke and Joseph Hannah.

Andrew McCracken, a brother of David, remained in Ireland until 1792, when he emigrated to America and came directly to this county, and lived with his brother two years before he made a purchase of land. On the 12th of April, 1794, he bought sixty-three acres of land of Jacob Housong, and on the 10th of May, 1806, forty-one acres of William McClenahan. This land was part of a tract warranted to Luke Brown on the 28th of August, 1792, and in the survey was named "Desart." Brown sold to Housong on the 16th of October the same year. On this land Mr. McCracken passed the remainder of his days. He died in 1837 while on a visit to his daughter, Mrs. John Finacle, then living in Athens County, Ohio. He left two sons,—John and Archibald. John emigrated to Ohio, and later to Iowa, where he died. Archibald married Lusany, the daughter of Luther Axtell, Sr., and settled on the homestead where he was born and still resides at eighty-three years of age. M. L. A. McCracken, an attorney in Washington, is a son. The daughters of Andrew McCracken all married and emigrated to Ohio.

Maj. Daniel Axtell was an original purchaser of land of the proprietors of East and West Jersey, to which they obtained title in 1682. About the year 1740 he purchased a tract of two thousand acres, now in the township of Bedminster, Somerset Co., N. J. Within the succeeding ten years his death occurred, and the land came into possession of his son William, by whom part of it was sold in 1750 and part in 1760. Of his family three sons came to this county about 1780, and settled in Ten-Mile Creek. But like most of the settlers of that day they did not secure titles till several years later. At what time the warrant was secured and survey made of a tract of four hundred and four acres called "Green Mount" is not known; the patent was secured July 7, 1797. On the 6th of October, 1799, one hundred acres was sold to James Tucker, and on the 10th of February, 1801, one hundred and thirty-seven acres to Jonas Conduit. Mr. Conduit lived there many years, and was appointed justice of the peace in 1813. These sales of land were made from the "Green Mount" tract.

A tract called "Winter Green," adjoining Caleb and Levi Lindley, Samuel Clutter, and others, had been warranted, surveyed, and patented to Ebenezer Goble, and part of it was purchased by Daniel Axtell, April 7, 1794, and on the 12th of February, 1798, Mr. Axtell sold one hundred and ten acres to Daniel Johnston. On the 28th of September, 1795, Daniel Axtell was appointed attorney for the sale of a tract of land called "Pleasant Grove," belonging to Samuel Tuttle, of Morris County, N. J., and on the 21st of March, 1796, he sold two hundred and eighteen acres of it to Col. Daniel McFarland. In the tax-list of 1784 the name of Thomas Axtell appears, but little is known of him or his descendants.

Caleb Goble had made application to the land-office for a tract of land lying on a small branch of Ten-Mile Creek, adjoining Samuel Craig, John Hughes, and William Bryson, which had been warranted and surveyed to him, and on the 5th of October, 1790, Goble conveyed to Luther Axtell all his right, title, and interest in the tract, and on the 9th of July, 1797, he received a patent for it. On the 27th of April, 1804, he conveyed fifty acres of it to Abigail Dickinson, and the same day one hundred and eight acres to Thomas Wier. On the remainder of this tract Luther Axtell resided till his death. He left four sons,—Daniel, the eldest, died at the age of twenty-four years; Silas settled in Greene County; Philip and Luther became ministers of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The former is now in charge of the church of that denomination in East Pittsburgh, Allegheny Co., and the latter in charge of Pleasant Hill Church, East Bethlehem township, Washington County. Lusany, a daughter of Luther Axtell, Sr., became the wife of Archibald McCracken, who settled near the Axtells on the old McCracken homestead.

Col. Daniel McFarland emigrated from Scotland to Massachusetts, where he lived a number of years. He obtained a commission as colonel in the Continental army and served through the Revolution. At its close he came to this county well advanced in life, and with sons and daughters of mature years. He purchased of John Barber four hundred acres of land on the 1st of January, 1785, which was warranted to Barber, Sept. 17, 1784, surveyed as "Elk Lick," Jan. 20, 1785. On the 20th of June, 1791, he purchased of Ephraim Bates four hundred and nineteen acres on the middle fork of Ten-Mile, and on the 21st of March, 1796, purchased two hundred and eighteen acres of Daniel Axtell, attorney for Samuel Tuttle, of Morris County, N. J., which was surveyed to Tuttle as "Pleasant Grove." This last tract he made his homestead, and in 1817 died at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. His remains were buried in the graveyard of Lower Ten-Mile Church. His wife, Sarah, died in 1810, aged eighty years. His great-grandson, Abel M. Evans, Esq., of Ten-Mile village, resides on the old homestead. The property on which stood the old fulling-mill, owned and operated by Col. Daniel McFarland, is now owned by Mr. Overholt, of Westmoreland County.

William McFarland, a son of Col. Daniel, early

took a commanding position in the county. He was appointed coroner of Washington County by the Supreme Executive Council in 1781, and was appointed justice of the peace of Amwell township, Sept. 30, 1788, and at the same time commissioned justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Washington County. He retained his office of justice of the peace till April 2, 1802, when he was succeeded by Ziba Cook, of Amity. He always endeavored to settle differences between contending parties without resort to legal measures, and his influence was felt for good throughout the community. He was an elder in the Lower Ten-Mile Church. His death occurred at the age of sixty-seven years. His children were Rebecca (Mrs. John Carter), James (the father of Judge N. C. McFarland, of Topeka, Kan.), Sarah (Mrs. Joseph Evans, Sr., whose son, Abel M. Evans, lives on the old homestead), Mary (Mrs. Ezra Dille), William S., Patty (who died at twenty-one years), Samuel McFarland (late of Washington, long known as a leading attorney and active in the temperance cause and the abolition of slavery), Phebe (Mrs. Silas Clark), Thomas (late of Bethlehem township), and Hannah (Mrs. Boyd), of Ohio.

Jacob Cook and his family were of those who came out in 1773 and settled on the waters of Ten-Mile Creek, at what was known as the Lower Settlement. The warrant for his land was not obtained until Feb. 28, 1785. It was situated on the north side of middle fork of Ten-Mile, adjoining lands of Jesse Bane, William Wilson, and Daniel Dodd. It was surveyed June 25, 1785, and contained four hundred acres, with six per cent. allowance. The place is now owned by John Swart. Jacob Cook died in the spring of 1808, and left two sons, Stephen and Noah (to whom he left the real estate), and three daughters, Rhoda (Mrs. Carmichael), Hannah (Mrs. Morris), and Jemima. Ziba Cook was also an early resident, and kept tavern from 1797 many years, and was appointed justice of the peace April 2, 1802. There was also living near them a Joseph Cook, who died March 27, 1782, and left in his will £50 to the Presbyterian Church of Ten-Mile.

John Hughes was of Irish ancestry and a native of New Jersey, and in his youth removed to Carlisle, where he entered the Continental army under Capt. Hendricks. The company in which he was placed was formed with eight others into a battalion of riflemen in July, 1775, and placed in command of Col. William Thompson. A New York paper of that date says that between the 28th of July and August 2d, "The riflemen under command of Capts. Smith, Lowdon, Doudel, Chambers, Nagel, Miller, and Hendricks passed through New Windsor (a few miles north of West Point), in the New York government, on their way to Boston." They arrived in camp at Cambridge Aug. 13, 1775. In the month of September of that year Capt. Hendrick's company, with others, left for Canada under the command of Col. Arnold, and were in the attack upon Quebec. Mr. Hughes rose from the ranks to a captaincy. He remained with the army during the war, and was present at the battles of Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, and Monmouth. After the war he removed to Washington County with Timothy Ryan. Together they purchased warrants for several large tracts of land on Fish Creek, now in Greene County, to which they received patents in August, 1785, and in 1786 he purchased Ryan's interest. John Hughes purchased a warrant for a tract of land on the 18th of October, 1784, of Albert Simonson on what is known as Hughes' branch of Ten-Mile Creek, adjoining James Tucker. This was surveyed to him as "Green Spring" on the 2d of March, 1785. An account book of his, now in possession of his great-grandson, Workman Hughes, recorder of Washington County, extends from Oct. 13, 1784, to 1816. In 1784 and 1785 the names of Demas Lindley, Michael Tygart, Van Swearingen, Esq., Daniel Harris, John Gregg, James Lloyd, Dr. David Holmes, John Dodd, Patrick Allison, Capt Samuel Brady, William Bryson, William Jarret, Maj. Cracraft, George Biggs, William Meetkirk, George Fox, David Long, John Brownlee, William Forbes, William Markland, James Tucker, Mr. Douglas, James Clemens, David Parkison, Alexander Beer, James Castor, Francis Biddle, Daniel Bigle, Henry McClelland, Daniel Leet, and William Leet are found entered. The most of the names here given were residents on or near the waters of Ten-Mile Creek. There is a space of nine years before the account is again taken up, and it is probable that the store was kept at Ten-Mile during that time.

In 1802, Mr. Hughes purchased a lot adjoining No. 18 on Main Street, in Washington, of Joseph Day, and in 1809 two lots on Maiden Street of Archibald Kerr. He was a hatter by trade, and opened a store in Washington. The accounts were kept in the book commencing in 1784. In later years he returned to Amwell township, where he died Sept. 15, 1818, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. He was buried with military honors by the companies of Capt. McCluney, of Washington, and Capt. Lacock's rifle rangers, of Amwell township.

Of his children, Mary Ann married Gabriel Blakeney, of Washington. She died, leaving no children. James married Mary, daughter of Gen. Abner Lacock, and settled in Amwell township. They left five children, of whom Sally (Mrs. Daniel Carter) resides at Monongahela City. Susan became the wife of Jesse Carter, and settled in Greene County. Margaret married Samuel Andrews, and afterwards John Horn. Samuel L. Hughes settled in Amwell township. He was elected a justice of the peace April 14, 1839, and held the position for thirty-two years. His death occurred Nov. 29, 1880, at the age of seventy years. Four sons reside in Washington, and one son, John, is in South America. Samuel, a son of John Hughes, married Mary, the daughter of Hugh

Workman, and settled in Washington. He was a carpenter, and followed his trade. His descendants are living here still. John Hughes, Jr., settled in Washington, and died there. Thomas, also a son of John, emigrated to Kentucky. Barnabas married a daughter of —— Vankirk, in his native town, and lived there till his death. The homestead of John Hughes in Amwell township is now owned by Dunning Hart.

William Curry was a native of Dauphin County, Pa., and was born in 1739. He learned the trade of gunsmith and cooper. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, after which he married, and in 1783 emigrated from Dauphin County with his wife to Washington County, and purchased two hundred and ninety-one acres of land of one Davis, who moved to Ryerson's Station, Greene County, where he was soon after killed and scalped by the Indians, together with all his family except one child, who escaped. The land at the time of purchase was not patented, and later Mr. Curry rode on horseback to Lancaster, and secured the patent. On this tract he lived until his death, in 1820, aged eighty-one years. He left two sons, William and John, and two daughters, Margaret (Mrs. William Harbeson, of Lawrence County, Pa.) and Elizabeth (Mrs. John Carlisle, of Amwell township). John, the youngest son, settled on the homestead, where he lived until his death, Aug. 6, 1880, eighty-five years of age. He left four sons and one daughter. Thomas B., the eldest, lives in West Bethlehem township. Milton B. resides in La Salle County, Ill. Hugh W. and Francis M. Curry own and occupy the homestead, and have added largely to its area. Mary became the wife of Aaron Bane, also a descendant of one of the early settlers.

John, Henry, and —— Vankirk, natives of New Jersey, all came to this county, and settled in Amwell township. John emigrated first, and purchased on the 10th of December, 1785, a tract of three hundred and fifty-nine acres of land of Abner Howell, which he patented Feb. 26, 1792. On this tract John lived till his death in 1797, and divided it among three of his sons, Jacob, Henry, and Joseph. He left four sons and three daughters, who were all born in New Jersey, Sarah, Jacob, and Henry by a first wife, Joseph, Elizabeth, John, and Catharine by a second wife. Sarah lived and died single; Jacob lived on the portion left by his father, and with his brother Henry, in 1808, purchased their brother Joseph's portion of the homestead. Jacob Vankirk married Elizabeth Lee, and their children were Enoch, Joseph, Leah, and Ann. Enoch Vankirk married Susan Caton, and to them were born nine children,—George, Sarah J., Matthias, Hugh, Mary A., Elisha, William, Jacob, and Sarah J. Caton. The first child named Sarah J. Caton died in infancy. The others all reside in Washington County except the youngest Sarah J. Caton, who lives in Ohio. Joseph, the other son of Jacob Vankirk, married Eliza Carter. They had six children,—Joseph C., Hiram, Charles, William, Charlotte, and Ann Vankirk, all of whom live in Iowa. Leah Vankirk became Mrs. John McLain, and lives in Franklin township; Ann married Walter G. Scott.

Henry, brother of Jacob Vankirk, settled on the portion inherited from his father, and in 1808, with Jacob, bought Joseph's portion. He lived and died here leaving four children, of whom John and Mary are dead. Charles is living in the township; Mary became the wife of Elbridge G. Cracroft, who, after her death, married her sister Nancy. The latter resides in Washington. Joseph, son of John, after the sale in 1808, moved to Morris township. His children are all dead. Elizabeth, a daughter, married Samuel Lacock and settled in Amwell. Their grandchildren are residents of the township. John purchased a farm about a mile from the homestead, and left it to his son Hamilton. It now belongs to the estate of Dr. F. J. Le Moyne. Catharine became the wife of —— Beebout, and settled in Amwell. Henry Vankirk, brother of John, purchased two hundred and sixty-six acres of land of Sarah Gregg on the 29th October, 1791, which was named "Red Thorn Bottom." On this tract he lived and died, leaving six children,—William, Gideon, Arthur, Henry, John, and Mary, all of whom were born in New Jersey. William remained there; Gideon married Priscilla Kater; Arthur married Elizabeth Parkison; their children were Lucretia (Mrs. David Birch), Asher, Emma (Mrs. Joel Woods), Edward, Ralph, William, and Sarah (Mrs. John Cooper).

Henry Vankirk, Jr., married Ruth Jolly, and settled on or near the homestead. Their children were Mary E. (Mrs. William Crispin), Dryden, Jane (Mrs. Oliver Cosart), Ruth (emigrated to Ohio, where she married), Susan (Mrs. James Cooper), Milton (who resides in Ohio), and Keturah (Mrs. Abraham Riggle).

Nathaniel McGiffin emigrated to this country from Scotland before he was twenty-one years of age, and enlisted in the Revolutionary army, and was present at the battle of Brandywine with Lafayette, and was with the army at Valley Forge. His discharge is now in the hands of his family. He removed to Washington County about 1789, and on the 23d of February, 1790, purchased of Thomas McGiffin two hundred and thirty-eight acres of land which had been warranted to Andrew Smith on the 31st of March, 1788, and surveyed under the name of "Constancy." It was sold by Smith to Thomas McGiffin Dec. 29, 1789, and was patented to Nathaniel McGiffin Sept. 29, 1791. Later he purchased other tracts, but on the tract "Constancy" he lived until his death in 1821, aged sixty-two years. He left two children, Thomas and Rachel. Thomas was born Jan. 1, 1784, and came with his parents to this county. He entered Jefferson College at the same time with Cephas Dodd. After graduation he entered the law office of Parker Campbell at Washington, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1807. He removed to Vin-

cennes, Indiana Territory, and practiced two years, and in 1809 returned to Washington, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a contractor on the National road in 1816; member of a special session of Legislature in 1834 to fill a vacancy occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. Joseph Lawrence. He died in Washington Feb. 5, 1841, aged fifty-seven years. His son, Norton McGiffin, is a resident of Washington, and was in the service of the United States in the war with Mexico; sheriff of Washington County from 1858 to 1861; was lieutenant-colonel of the Twelfth Regiment in the war of the Rebellion, and served as a member of the Legislature in the session of 1881–82. Rachel, daughter of Nathaniel McGiffin, became the wife of Jacob Cook, of Ten-Mile, and settled in Amwell township.

Daniel Shuster was a native of Germany, who came to Amwell township at a very early date. In 1781 he was keeping tavern here in a house he had himself built. He settled in the northeast corner of the township, on the ridge where the old Redstone road passes. Here he purchased part of a tract of land which was warranted by Peter Hewitt, and surveyed to him April 11, 1786, as containing three hundred and seventy-three acres. Peter Hewitt lived and died on the remainder of the tract, and his descendants still own the homestead. His brother, Philip Hewitt, purchased an adjoining tract on the west, called "Wolf's Den," and having an area of three hundred and sixty-five acres, which was surveyed to him on the same date. The property of Philip Hewitt is now owned by George Hewitt, Henry and Reed Riggle, John Frazee, and B. F. Closser, and a school building called "Rees' School-house" is located on the southwest end of the tract. Daniel Shuster built a house upon his land when he first made his settlement in the township, and when the road was laid out, in 1781, he removed to the ridge, and built a large log house wherein he kept tavern for many years. Isaac Riggle and J. M. Morringer now own most of the Shuster property, and some of the logs in the old tavern have been used in the construction of Isaac Riggle's barn.

Job Wick and his wife emigrated from England to this country, and settled on Long Island, N. Y. Their son, Lemuel Wick, married Deborah Lupton, and in the year 1781 removed to the village of Amity in this township. They had a family of five children,—William, Henry, Phebe, Mary, and Anna Wick. The daughter, Anna, became the wife of Isaac Bane, Jr. William Wick, the oldest child of Lemuel and Deborah Wick, studied divinity with Rev. John McMillan. He married Elizabeth McFarland, a sister of William McFarland, Esq., and they removed from Amity to Youngstown, Ohio. They and the large family they reared are all buried at that place. Phebe, eldest daughter of Lemuel and Deborah Wick, became the wife of her cousin, William Wick. They also lived and died in Youngstown, Ohio, and had a number of sons and daughters. Mary Wick, second daughter of Lemuel Wick's family, married Nehemiah Scott; they also migrated to Youngstown, and died there, leaving a number of children. Henry Wick, second son of Lemuel Wick, married Hannah Baldwin, and in 1812 left Amity for Ohio, making his new home in Youngstown, as his brothers and sisters had done. The children of Henry and Hannah Wick were seven,—Caleb, Lemuel, Jr., Henry, Jr., Hugh B., Paul, Elizabeth, and Matilda L. Wick. Hugh B. and Caleb Wick died and were buried at Youngstown, where they left large and wealthy families. Elizabeth married Robert Leslie, and died leaving one son. Lemuel Wick, Jr., and Henry Wick, Jr., both reside in Cleveland, Ohio, and Paul Wick's home is still in Youngstown. Matilda L. Wick became the wife of Thomas L. Bane. They are mentioned in the sketch of the Bane family.

David Evans, who was of Welsh origin, located in Amwell township, upon a tract of land called "Evans' Plat," situated on the middle fork of Ten-Mile Creek. This tract contained three hundred and ninety-nine acres, was surveyed to Mr. Evans, June 20, 1785, and was next to the lands of Robert Bennett, James Milliken, and Daniel McFarland. David Evans was a relative on the maternal side of the McFarlands, who were early and prominently identified with the history of Washington County. Of his descendants a number emigrated to the State of Ohio. Abel M. Evans, a lineal descendant, resides near Ten-Mile village, upon a portion of the old homestead; Joseph Evans, a son of Caleb Evans, and grandson of David Evans, died near Clarkstown. William Hughes owns a part of the Evans tract.

James Chambers came from County Down, Ireland, to this country, settling first near Williamsport, Pa. He remained there but a short time, however, and October, 1797, found him a resident of this township, located on Bane's Fork of Ten-Mile Creek. His family consisted of his wife, three sons, and three daughters. The daughter Mary, who became Mrs. Leslie Cannon, always lived in Amwell township, and died here in 1874, aged ninety-five years. Jane Chambers married James Jolly, and settled in Wheeling, Va., and Margaret, who married George Gourlay, removed to Cadiz, Ohio. Of the sons, James was a carpenter, who learned and followed his trade in Washington borough. Judge James C. Chambers, of Amwell township, is his son. The son William was never married. He and Robert, the third son of James Chambers, settled upon the homestead, and in 1823 built a mill upon it, on the former site of a smaller mill which had fallen into ruins. The mill put up by the Chambers Brothers is still standing, the whole property now belonging to Robert Chambers' son. Robert Chambers, in 1824, purchased the first iron plow bought and used in the county, and James C. Chambers was one of the first who used it.

Joseph Miller's father came from Ireland and set-

tled for a time in Mifflin County, Pa., where he married Hannah Beatty. Joseph Miller, their son, was born in Morris township, Greene Co., Pa., about the year 1790, and is now living at the age of ninety-one years. He was early apprenticed to the carpenter's trade, which he has followed most of his life. He relates that when he was but a child, Gabriel Blakney, while surveying, remained over Sunday at his father's house, and while there Mr. Blakney purchased Joseph's pet lamb, paying him one dollar, and his mother used the money to buy him a copy of "Pilgrim's Progress." In the war of 1812 Joseph Miller became a member of Capt. William Patterson's military company, being mustered in at Meadville, Pa. At that place William Piper was made colonel of the regiment, and they were all sent to Black Rock, on the Niagara River. Mr. Miller's company was in no active service, but remained until December, 1812, when the regular troops were ordered into winter-quarters, and the volunteers granted furloughs, on which they returned home. Mr. Miller's company, in which were his brother Benjamin Miller and Ichabod Clark, started to travel the distance to Amwell township on foot. They came through the southern part of Western New York, the snow in many places four feet deep, which in some localities had become frozen and crusted over until it would bear their weight. At other times they could only follow the Indian trail, a narrow path formed in the snow. They passed around the head of Chautauqua Lake, and one day marched twenty-eight miles without seeing a house. Ichabod Clark and Joseph Miller were obliged to carry Benjamin Miller's equipments in addition to their own, and to break the road as well, as he was sick. They reached home the day before Christmas in 1812, having been since December 11th, or thirteen days, on the way.

March 4, 1813, Joseph Miller married Pamelia Harris, and has since that time resided in this township. His family was six sons and one daughter, the latter dying when seventeen years old. A son, Benjamin Miller, died in Indiana in 1881; the sons Nehemiah and William are residents of Ohio; the other three, John, James, and Stephen, live in Washington County. Mr. Miller, in gathering his descendants about him, brings together representatives of five generations, himself to his great-great-grandchildren inclusive.

James Tucker came from New Jersey to Amwell township about 1780. Beside his interests in this vicinity, he owned a one-eighth interest in the Old Spring Hill Iron Furnace, located in Spring Hill township, in Fayette County, where he spent a great portion of his time. In the year 1802 he sold this interest to Jesse Evans. James Tucker married Elizabeth Bane, and they had five children,—Isaac, Joseph, Thomas, James, and Nancy, the youngest, who married Henry Bebout and removed to Greene County, where she died. James Tucker, Jr., was a miller by trade and never married; Joseph Tucker emigrated to Ohio; and Isaac, who married Sarah Mason, lived and died on a portion of the old homestead. Thomas Tucker had the remainder of the father's farm, and his son Absalom now owns and occupies the whole of the original tract. Old Mrs. Tucker survived her husband several years.

Enoch Enochs emigrated from England to America, and settled on the north branch of the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek about 1770. The name of his property was "Enochs' Delight," located about one-half mile from Lone Pine village,—the place that is sometimes called "Pin Hook." Enoch Enochs built a fort upon his land as a defense against Indian incursions. Henry Enochs settled in Clarksville, where he engaged in the iron trade, and other members of the family are scattered through Maryland, West Virginia, Indiana, and Ohio. Abner Enochs, of Amwell township, and Hiram Enochs, of Washington, in this county, are descendants of the pioneer Enochs.

Abraham Sutton, a primitive resident of Amwell township, was originally from New Jersey, and after settling here was a minister of the Bane Baptist Church. He had a son Andrew, a tanner by trade, who was a member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature in 1814–15. William Sutton, a son of Andrew, and grandson of Abraham Sutton, married Delilah Slaught, and died in 1881, near Pleasant Valley. A daughter of Andrew, and sister of William Sutton, became the wife of James Moore, whose father was an emigrant from England. Their son, W. S. Moore, was formerly editor of the *Reporter*, published at Washington, and died but a few years since.

Christopher Slusher was a citizen of German descent, who formerly lived in Loudon County, Va. He came to this township and settled near the old Decamp mill, on the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek, the site of the village of Pleasant Valley. Mr. Slusher lived upon the farm of his original settlement, and died there Feb. 2, 1819, at fifty-two years of age. His wife survived him several years. The farm is now owned by Frederick Ferrel and James Monegar. Michael Slusher, a son of Christopher, resides on the Squire McFarland place in this township, and David, another son, lives in Greene County, Pa.

Samuel McCullough, who emigrated from Ireland and settled in Amwell township, had three sons,—John, Samuel, and James. John died very young, Samuel went to Belmont County, Ohio, and James to Allen County, Ohio. The old homestead is now in the possession of George W. Moninger.

Thomas Lackey came from New Jersey and settled upon a large tract of land in this township. He had several children, but nothing is learned of any but Susan. She married Abraham Lattimer and lived near Canonsburg, where both died. The Lackey farm is now owned by William Workman, James W. Kountz, and William Bryson.

John and George Gardiner, brothers, were of German extraction, who came and settled in Amwell township. The farm of John Gardiner was in later years divided, and is now owned by David Stewart. George Gardiner's farm now belongs to John Curry's heirs, Hugh and Milton Curry. George Gardiner's son Daniel died in Lancaster, Pa. John, another son, married Rebecca Miller. He is dead, and she still survives. Jesse Gardiner, a third son of George, married Nancy McClure, and they removed to Columbiana County, Ohio. William Gardiner, the fourth son, is also dead, but his widow, formerly Ann Kitten, is still living. John Gardiner, the brother of George, had but one child, a daughter, who married John Ringer and removed to Coshocton County, Ohio.

John Miller formerly lived on a tract of land on Brush Run, in this township, which is now owned by David Frazer. His wife was a daughter of Jacob Peck, and their children were John, David, Rachel, and Elizabeth. John married Nancy Reece. Both died, leaving several children. David Miller died in infancy.

James Carter, like many others of the early settlers of Amwell township, was an emigrant from New Jersey. He located and lived upon the property now owned by Dunning Hart, Esq. The sons of James Carter were William, John, and Henry. Henry died unmarried when twenty years of age. John's wife was Rebecca McFarland, the youngest daughter of William McFarland, Esq. William Carter married and had a family of two sons and four daughters. Of these James married Nancy Lytle; Isaac married Nancy Sowers; Mary became the wife of Edward Wier, Jr.; and Nancy became the wife of Caleb Evans.

John L. Harrison was born and reared in the State of New Jersey, and went from there to Licking County, Ohio. His son, John L. Harrison, Jr., came to Amwell township, married a daughter of Moses Cooper, one of the original settlers of the township, and here made his permanent home. They had four children, three of whom are still living, viz., William H. and Hannah C. Harrison, who live at Lone Pine village, in this township, and M. C. Harrison, who lives at Washington.

Moses Cooper came from New Jersey to Washington County and into the present township of Amwell many years ago, and located on Ten-Mile Creek. His wife, Sarah Griffith, was, like himself, of Welsh descent. Their family was but two sons, Moses and William, who went to Indiana and lived and died there, and a daughter, Priscilla, who married Peter Smith. Their son, James Smith, resided near Ten-Mile village, in this township. Peter Smith, another son, lives in Beallsville. The Smiths are all active and devoted members of the Baptist Church.

Jacob Peck was a German, and had married before he came to this county. He had three daughters, Ann, Rhoda, and Elizabeth. Ann Peck was the wife of James Bane, and her children were James, David, Columbus C., Sarah, and Rebecca Bane. Sarah married James Paul, and went to Richland County, Ohio. Rebecca married Right Vandike, and both died near the Peck homestead, which now belongs to Joshua Denam, Jr., a grandson of Jacob Peck. James B. Vandike, a son of Rebecca Bane, now lives in Greenfield, in Washington County.

Thomas Kitten came from Virginia to the present township of Amwell. The tract of land he took up was called "Fox Hill." His three sons were George, Dorsey, and Daniel. George moved to Ohio, where he died at the advanced age of ninety-five years. Daniel died a bachelor, and Dorsey, who married, lived and died upon the Kitten homestead.

Town of Amity.—The earliest information concerning this town is found in the following advertisement in the *Western Telegraphe and Washington Advertiser*, published at Washington:

"OBSERVE.

"The subscribers have laid out a number of lots for a Town in the township of Amwell, near Mr. Moor's meeting-house, on the main road leading from Washington to Waynesburgh, nearly central between the two. The situation is pleasant, near several grist- and saw-mills, in a thriving settlement, etc. Persons inclining to purchase are desired to meet on the premises on the 25th day of July next, at ten o'clock, when the lots are to be offered for sale to the highest bidder; terms will be easy, and a good title given by the subscribers,

"DANIEL DODD,
"June 20, 1797. "ZIBA COOKE."

The land on which the town was laid out was originally taken up by Nehemiah Scott, a part of which was purchased by Daniel Dodd, and later a part by Ezekiel Clark.

Lots were sold at the time mentioned to Daniel Thompson, Jacob Appleman, James Milleken. A deed is recorded to Daniel Thompson, bearing date June 19, 1798, which recites that the lot is No. 13, adjoining lots of Appleman and Milleken and land of Henry Wick. The consideration was $11.50. Henry Wick had a distillery on the land mentioned adjoining the town, and which he later (in 1799) purchased of Daniel Dodd. This was on a tract purchased of John Carmichael, named "Cook's Delight." On the 14th of September, 1803, Daniel Dodd sold to John Cooke three lots, Nos. 18, 20, 22. In 1807, Cooke was licensed to keep a tavern. On the 5th of November, 1810, Thomas Brice advertised that he had opened a store in Amity, and kept linen, lining, hemp, and bags, beeswax, feathers, whiskey, and rags. On the 4th of July, 1811, the citizens of the town met at the house of Leslie Carsons "for the purpose of celebrating the birthday of American independence." Maj. Thomas Vanemen was chosen president, Thomas Brice vice-president. The Declaration of Independence was read by Abel McFarland. The festivities were accompanied with martial music and a discharge of firearms by a detachment of Capt. William Gordon's rifle company.

The present town of Amity contains twenty-seven dwellings, Presbyterian and Methodist Protestant

Churches, school-house, two stores, drug-store, cabinet-shop, two shoe-shops, two blacksmith-shops, wagon-shop, barber-shop, tailor-shop, harness- and saddle-shop, post-office, two milliners and dressmakers, and three physicians.

A lodge of Odd-Fellows was organized at this place in 1859, their charter bearing date May 19th of that year, having the name of "Ten-Mile Lodge, No. 552." The following are the names of the first officers and charter members: Apollos Loar, Noble Grand; Henry Swart, Vice-Grand; Samuel Walton, Secretary; Wilson McCollum, Assistant Secretary; Henry Miller, Treasurer; James A. Bebout, Nelson McCollum, John McAfee, James Manin, Benjamin Yoders, and Samuel Martin. The lodge has a present membership of nineteen.

The Methodist Protestant Church of Amity was organized in 1832 by the Monongahela Circuit. William Iams and Joel Woods, of Amity, invited the Revs. John Wilson and Israel Thorp, itinerant ministers of the church, to preach at Amity in the fall of 1831. Early in January, 1832, a class was organized at the house of William Iams, which consisted of the following persons: Joel Wood, William and Susanna Iams, N. B. Clutter, and Mary Thompson. Soon after the organization the society purchased the old log church used by the Presbyterians for fifty dollars, they being about to erect a new one. A lot was donated by William Iams, upon which they erected a house of the logs of the old church. This they used as a place of worship until 1851, when they erected on the same site, and at a cost of $500, a neat frame house, in which they worshiped till 1867, when, finding they demanded a larger house, they sold the old church to Dr. S. S. Strouse, and upon the same site they erected the frame building, thirty-two by thirty-eight feet in size, in which they still continue to worship.

The ministers in charge of the church since its organization have been as follows: John Lucas and Israel Thorp, 1831–32; John Lucas and W. B. Dunley, 1832–33; H. Sanford and George Hughes, 1833–34; J. Fordyce and Z. Regan, 1834–35; D. Sherman and —— Atwood, 1836–37; W. L. Dunlap and W. Ross, 1837–38; —— Messer and ——, 1838–39; —— Shearer and James Hopwood, 1840–41; Nelson Burgess and ——, 1841–42; S. W. Laishley and N. Watson, 1842–43; T. J. Addis and T. Wilson, 1843–44; William Hazlett and ——, 1844–45; William Ellis and ——, 1846; R. T. Simonton and F. Herron, 1846–48; Henry Palmer and William M. Betts, 1848–49; H. Palmer and S. J. Dorsey, 1849–50; Joel Wood, 1850–51; J. H. Hull, 1851–52; H. T. Taylor, 1852–53; William Beard, 1853–54; J. Scott (supply), 1856; William M. Betts, 1856–57; W. H. Phipps, 1858–59; J. D. Herr, 1859–60; D. Ims, 1860–61; W. H. Phipps, 1861–62; H. Palmer, 1862–83; A. Patterson, 1863–65; C. P. Jordan, 1865–66; J. D. Herr, 1866–68; William Wallace, 1868–69; F. A. Day, 1869–70; W. H. Griffith, 1870–71; William Wallace, 1871–73; J. M. Mason, 1873–74; J. F. Dyer, 1874–77; G. C. Connancy, 1877–81. The society has a present membership of one hundred and thirty-three. A Sunday-school is also in connection with the society.

Lower Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church.[1]—The earliest history of this congregation will be found in that of the Presbyterian Church of Upper Ten-Mile, the annals of the two being inseparably blended during the time that both were under charge of the first pastor, the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, which relation continued until his death, May 20, 1793. In October of that year this church, then styled the United Congregations of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile, presented a call to Mr. Thomas Marques, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Redstone, this call Mr. Marques accepting. On the 10th of April, 1794, the united congregations of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile presented a call for the pastoral labors of Mr. Thomas Moore, a licentiate of the Bristol Association of Massachusetts, who had been taken under the care of the Presbytery of Redstone. Mr. Moore declared his acceptance of this call August 19th, and was ordained and installed in September or October, 1794. Dr. Wines says, "Mr. Moore was a man of vigorous intellect, of high culture, of ardent temperament, of undoubted piety, of active zeal, and altogether of great excellence and worth. His labors resulted in numerous conversions. It is probable that the whole number of admissions to the church could not have fallen much, if any, below two hundred during his ministry of a little more than nine years."

Dec. 13, 1803, the Presbytery of Ohio met in Ten-Mile, and was opened with a sermon by Mr. Cephas Dodd, on Col. iii. 3. Mr. Dodd, in his diary, says the services were held in the "Lower House." On the next day, December 14th, Mr. Moore was released from his pastoral charge, and Mr. Dodd was ordained. In the ordination services Rev. John Anderson, D. D., preached the sermon, on 2 Timothy ii. 3, and Rev. James Hughes presided and gave the charge.

After Mr. Moore's release, the commissioner from this church asked Presbytery for supplies, which were appointed at each stated meeting of Presbytery until June 25, 1805, when a call for the ministerial labors of Rev. Cephas Dodd was presented from the united congregations of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile. This call was accepted by Mr. Dodd, and Rev. Messrs. Brice and Gwin were appointed a committee to install him on Monday after the first Sabbath of September, 1805.

Mr. Dodd was the son of Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, and was born on Ten-Mile, Washington Co., Oct. 12, 1779. He received his classical education at Canons-

[1] The history of this church is taken from a sermon delivered by the pastor, Rev. John S. Atkinson, Aug. 28, 1878, at a celebration of the settlement of the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd as pastor of Presbyterian Churches of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile, with addition from 1879 to the present time (1882).

burg Academy, and studied theology with Rev. John McMillan, D.D. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Ohio, Oct. 29, 1801. "From the time of his licensure until his settlement as a pastor he labored as a home missionary in a very large field, embracing Jefferson, New Providence, Meritstown, and other points." From his memorandum-book it appears that he was traveling and preaching almost daily during the years 1802–3.

Mr. Dodd's pastoral relation with this church was dissolved April 15, 1817. "Thenceforward," says Dr. Wines, "the two congregations became two distinct bodies, with separate sessions, and each independent of the other." After his release from this pastoral charge, Mr. Dodd made a short visit in the West. On his return the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile engaged him as a stated supply from the 10th of July, 1817. The congregation promised to give him four hundred dollars a year, and to permit him to pursue the practice of medicine in connection with the work of the gospel ministry.

Shortly after his settlement as a pastor, Mr. Dodd was induced to engage in the study of medicine, from the want of proper medical attendance for his family. At that time he had no intention of practicing as a regular physician, but merely to fit himself to practice in his own family. But at the earnest solicitations of his immediate neighbors he consented to attend upon their families. Becoming known as an excellent and skillful physician, his practice increased until it became very extensive and laborious. He may also have found it necessary to pursue the practice of medicine to supply the deficiency in his salary. But he did not engage in it from a hope of gain; for it is a well-known fact that for much of his labors as a physician he never received any pecuniary reward.

When Mr. Dodd became the stated supply of Lower Ten-Mile congregation the number of its communicants was sixty. The increase was gradual until 1826, when the attendance upon the means of grace was increased, and during the year twenty-five were added to the church on profession of their faith. This work continued five or six years, during which time nearly two hundred were brought into the church on profession of faith. In 1831 the number of communicants was two hundred and eleven. In the minutes of session, under date of November, 1833, are found the names of forty-six members who had withdrawn from the church of Lower Ten-Mile, and had united with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. A few of these had been prominent in the church. One, Mr. Ephraim Cooper, had been for six years a ruling elder. But there were added to the church the same year seven on profession of their faith, two of whom, Messrs. Thomas McFarland and John Buckingham, shortly afterwards became ruling elders.

On the 23d of September, 1838, Mr. Dodd gave notice to the congregation that he had determined to cease practicing medicine, and to devote himself wholly to the work of the gospel ministry. This announcement was received with favor by the congregation. But two things interfered with Mr. Dodd's accomplishing his purpose: (1st) There continued to be a deficiency in the salary, which must be supplemented in some way; and (2d) so great was the confidence of the people in Mr. Dodd's skill as a physician that while he was able to pay a visit many would not send for any other.

On the 16th of April, 1844, the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile was favored with a meeting of Washington Presbytery, which was followed by a revival. Thirteen were brought into the church, one of whom, Mr. Charles P. French, afterwards entered the gospel ministry. Mr. French labored for some time in West Virginia, where, it is thought, "he brought on consumption by preaching in the open air during the dreadful times of the war, after his church was burned." He struggled manfully against his disease, but it was incurable, and on the 8th of February, 1870, he died near Ottawa, Ill.

In the spring of 1851, Rev. James W. McKennan, D.D., a professor in Washington College, received and accepted a call to become an associate stated supply of this congregation. Dr. McKennan was born in Washington, Pa., Sept. 2, 1804. After graduating in Washington College in 1822 he pursued the study of law, which profession he practiced for a short time in Millersburg, Ohio. But his mind having undergone a radical change on the subject of religion, he was led to alter the purpose of life, and to dedicate himself to the work of the gospel ministry. He studied theology under the care of Rev. John Anderson, D.D., was licensed in 1828, and ordained in 1829. He continued to share the labors of stated supply with Mr. Dodd, each occupying the pulpit one-half the time, a little more than three years. During this time the church made encouraging progress. In the winter of 1851–52 twenty-eight were received into the church on examination.

After the resignation of Dr. McKennan in the summer of 1854 this church was dependent upon Mr. Dodd and an occasional supply obtained by the session from abroad nearly one year and six months. In the spring of 1855 a call was carried up to Presbytery for the ministerial labors of Rev. Samuel H. Jeffrey, promising him five hundred dollars in quarterly payments for the whole of his time. This call was returned to the congregation, not having been placed in Mr. Jeffrey's hands, owing to his engagements with the congregations of Waynesburg and Unity, and for other reasons.

On the 26th of April, 1856, Rev. William P. Harvison was installed pastor of this church by a committee of Washington Presbytery, consisting of Drs. E. C. Wines and J. I. Brownson. Dr. Brownson preached the sermon and presided, and Dr. Wines delivered the charge to the pastor and people.

Mr. Harvison's ministry continued until April 5, 1861, when the pastoral relation was dissolved on account of inadequate support and ill health, which rendered him unable to perform the necessary amount of pastoral labor. During his entire life he suffered from feeble health and repeated attacks of sickness. He died at Shirland, Pa., Aug. 15, 1870. He was a good student and a faithful preacher of the gospel and pastor of the flock. In this church Mr. Harvison's ministry was eminently successful. Thirty-nine were brought into the church on profession during the first year, eleven in the second year, twenty-eight in the third year, and ten in the fourth. With many of the congregation Mr. Harvison's name is still held in grateful remembrance. It was during Mr. Harvison's ministry that Mr. Dodd died at his residence near Amity, Pa., Jan. 16, 1858. Mr. Harvison, in his "Commemorative Notice," says of Mr. Dodd, "He was most loved by those who knew him best. His labors among the people of his charge were greatly blessed of God, not only in promoting the regular increase of the church, but several precious seasons of the special outpouring of the Holy Spirit were enjoyed under his long and faithful ministry."

Rev. James Black, D.D., was Mr. Harvison's successor. He became the stated supply of this congregation in the spring of 1861, and continued his labors as such until Oct. 1, 1863. He also supplied this church during the spring and summer of 1864.

During the winter of 1863–64, Rev. William B. Faris supplied this congregation. He was an eminently conscientious, laborious, and useful man. During his brief ministry here six were received into the church on examination. Mr. Faris died at Neoga, Ill., Nov. 5, 1871, aged thirty-seven years. This congregation were very desirous that Dr. Black continue his labors as stated supply, but failing in their efforts to retain him longer than September, 1864, the congregation invited Rev. William I. Brugh, D.D., another professor in Washington College, to become their stated supply for one year, promising him five hundred dollars. Dr. Brugh accepted this invitation, and began his labors on Oct. 1, 1864. By a vote of the congregation at their annual meeting in December his salary was increased to six hundred dollars.

Rev. J. W. Hamilton was the next stated supply of this congregation. He began to preach at Lower Ten-Mile in October, 1865, and closed his labors there in May, 1870. At the March communion in the latter year forty were received into the church. Connected with the revival in this church in the spring of 1870 is the name of Rev. Jonathan Cross, who assisted Mr. Hamilton a few days. Mr. Cross visited this church again in the winter of 1871–72, and his name is still cherished by many in this congregation.

In September, 1870, Rev. J. C. Hench commenced preaching to this people. He afterwards received and accepted a call to become the pastor of this church. He was installed on June 17, 1871. In the installation services, Rev. J. S. Marques presided and charged the pastor, and Rev. Henry Woods preached the sermon and gave the charge to the people. Mr. Hench's ministry closed in June, 1873. After his release this church was vacant nearly one year, but during this time its pulpit was frequently filled by members of Presbytery.

In March, 1874, the session of this church sent a letter to the Rev. John S. Atkinson, who was then ministering to the churches of Wayne and Chester, near Wooster, Ohio, inviting him to their pulpit one week from the following Sabbath. He was unable to accept this invitation, but he afterwards came to Amity, and preached his first sermon in the old frame church on Sabbath, May 24, 1874, from Rom. xv. 13. In compliance with the request of the congregation he continued his labors, and was installed pastor by a committee of Presbytery on October 4th. In the installation services, Rev. S. M. Glenn preached the sermon and gave the charge to the pastor, and Rev. E. P. Lewis presided and delivered the charge to the people. The Rev. John S. Atkinson resigned Sept. 8, 1880. Since then the church has been served by the Rev. Alexander C. Wilson, acting as a supply.

Since 1817 five hundred and forty-four have been received into this church on profession of their faith in Christ. Three hundred and sixty-nine of these were brought in during seasons of revival. The present (1882) membership of the church is one hundred and fifty.

In the sessional records of Lower Ten-Mile the following names appear of men who served as ruling elders, viz.: Demas Lindley, Jacob Cook, Joseph Coe, and Daniel Axtell, who were chosen at the organization of the church in 1781; William McFarland and Stephen Cook, ordained in 1784; Stephen Saunders, Joseph Lindley, John Carmichael, John Smiley, and Abel McFarland, ordained in 1795 or 1796; Israel Dille, Jonas Condit, Ziba Casterline, and John Headley, ordained in 1805. At the time of the separation the session of Lower Ten-Mile consisted of three members, viz.: William McFarland, Esq., John Smiley, and Jonas Condit. This number was reduced by the death of Mr. McFarland on June 2, 1823. He was the son of Col. Daniel McFarland, an officer in the Revolutionary war, and was born in New Jersey, Dec. 19, 1756. He and his father united with the church of Ten-Mile on examination during intermission on that ever-memorable third Sabbath of May, 1783, on which was the first administration of the Lord's Supper in the region of Ten-Mile. It was a season of great solemnity and of special manifestation of the divine presence. Mr. Samuel Andrew was added to the session in 1824; and Messrs. Ephraim Cooper and Nathan Axtell on Nov. 5, 1826. In September, 1831, the session was called to part with its

senior member, Mr. John Smiley, who removed to the State of Ohio. He had been a faithful and highly esteemed ruling elder in this church for nearly forty years.

In 1832, Mr. Samuel Andrew removed to Ohio, where he served as ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church of Bucyrus until his death in 1849. About the time of Mr. Andrew's removal, Mr. Cooper united with the Cumberland Presbyterians. This reduced the session again to two members, viz., Messrs. Jonas Condit and Nathan Axtell. In the autumn of 1837 the congregation agreed to go into an election of six, and as a result Messrs. William Patterson, James McFarland, Luther Axtell, John Buckingham, James Braden, and Thomas McFarland were chosen. They were all ordained and installed on Nov. 6, 1837, except Mr. Thomas McFarland, who retained the call until the next summer. His ordination occurred on July 22, 1838.

Mr. Jonas Condit died on July 17, 1850, in the eighty-second year of his age and forty-fifth year of his service as ruling elder. None was more faithful or highly esteemed. His second wife was a daughter of Rev. Thaddeus Dodd. In 1851, Mr. John McFarland was added to the session. He had been ordained in the Presbyterian Church of Morgantown, W. Va., on Nov. 19, 1848. Mr. Nathan Axtell died on May 23, 1852, in the seventy-ninth year of his age and twenty-sixth year of his service as ruling elder. Mr. William Patterson died Oct. 13, 1856, in the eighty-second year of his age and nineteenth year of his rule in the house of God. After his death, in the composition of the session, one-half are McFarlands,—James, and his brother Thomas and son John. In 1858 this composition is changed by the congregation selecting three additional members, viz., Messrs. Thomas J. Patterson, Robert Boyd, and Daniel Condit, who were solemnly set apart on Sabbath, Sept. 12, 1858. Mr. Patterson removed to Illinois in 1860, where he also served as a ruling elder. He died near Streator, Ill., March 23, 1873.

Mr. James McFarland died on Feb. 26, 1863, in the eighty-third year of his age, and twenty-eighth year of his office. He was the son of Mr. William McFarland, a former member of this session. He was born in Washington County.

In 1868, Mr. Robert Boyd, having removed to Washington, transferred his connection to the Second Presbyterian Church of Washington, Pa., in which he afterwards served as a ruling elder. Mr. Boyd died Dec. 27, 1875. Mr. Luther Axtell died on Feb. 8, 1868, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and thirty-first year of his service as a ruling elder. Mr. Axtell was born in the State of New Jersey, and came with his father, when six years old, to Washington County.

On Dec. 9, 1868, Messrs. Thaddeus Dodd, M.D., and Elias McCollum were ordained and installed. In 1870, Mr. John McFarland transferred his church-membership to Upper Ten-Mile, where he served as ruling elder until his death, Feb. 18, 1878, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

Mr. Thomas McFarland died on March 7, 1871, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, and thirty-third year of his service as ruling elder. He bequeathed one thousand dollars to the Lower Ten-Mile Church. Mr. McFarland was soon followed to his reward by his associate in office, Mr. James Braden, who died May 1, 1871, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and thirty-fourth year of his office. On Dec. 30, 1872, Messrs. A. P. Vandyke, Samuel Braden, and J. N. Horn were chosen. Mr. Braden removed to Jefferson, Pa., in the spring of 1877, where he is now serving as a ruling elder.

Thaddeus Dodd, M.D., died on Aug. 25, 1877, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and ninth year of his eldership. Dr. Dodd was a good physician, a man of few words, but of much thought. He was the son of Rev. Cephas Dodd.

It thus appears that thirty-three persons have sustained the office of ruling elder in this church since its organization. Twenty-one of these have served since the separation of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile congregations. The remarkable longevity of all who have died in the office here is worthy of note. The youngest was Dr. Dodd, who was in his sixty-eighth year.

The first house of worship was erected in the summer of 1785, on the premises of Mr. Cook. It was built of hewn logs. It was repaired considerably in 1809. In 1825 the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile built of brick a house of worship on the farm of Mr. Jonas Condit, about five miles northwest from Amity. It was long known as the "brick meeting-house." After Nov. 10, 1825, by request of the congregation, Mr. Dodd preached one-half of his time in this house until 1844, when a resolution was adopted by the congregation that two-thirds of his time be occupied in Amity and one-third in this house. In 1852, Dr. Kennan was requested that one-half of his services be in this house. In 1871 this house was sold for two hundred and thirteen dollars and seventy cents. In 1831 the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile began the erection of their second house of worship in Amity, some ten or fifteen feet north of the old house. It was built of brick, fifty-five feet long by fifty feet wide, and cost about one thousand dollars. It was not completed until the spring of 1832. On the evening of Feb. 4, 1842, one gable of this house was blown in. A meeting of the congregation was immediately called, and arrangements made for erecting their third house of worship in Amity. This was a frame filled in with brick, and was fifty-five feet long by forty-five feet wide. It cost about thirteen hundred dollars. During the erection of this house the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile worshiped in the Methodist Protestant Church of Amity.

The present house of worship was erected in 1875,

a few feet northwest of the last house, at a cost of about five thousand three hundred dollars. It is a brick edifice, fifty-seven feet long by forty-five wide, with a vestibule in addition. On Dec. 30, 1875, this house was dedicated. The sermon was preached by Rev. John Gillespie, D.D., from 2 Chronicles vi. 41, after which the dedicatory prayer was offered by the pastor, Rev. John S. Atkinson. Rev. J. F. Dyer, of the Methodist Church, and Rev. S. M. Glenn, pastor of Upper Ten-Mile congregation, were present, and participated in the exercises.

The trustees serving in this congregation in 1817, when Upper and Lower Ten-Mile became each independent of the other, were Messrs. John Carter, Thomas Ringland, and William Patterson. Since then sixty-one persons in all have served the church in this responsible position.

Mr. James Ringland served in this office thirteen years; Messrs. Daniel McCollum, Sr., and Caleb McCollum, each twelve years; Mr. William Patterson, Sr., eleven years; Dr. S. S. Strouse, ten years; Messrs. Joseph Evans, James Millikin, Silas Clark, and Andrew P. Vandyke, each seven years; Mr. James Braden, six years; Messrs. Zachariah Sharp, Sr., John Millikin, Robert Boyd, and Isaac Horn, each five years. Those serving a less number of years are: Messrs. John Carter, Thomas Ringland, Ephraim Cooper, Stephen Corwin, William Lindsley, Samuel Andrews, William S. Millikin, Daniel Cooper, Isaac Clark, Martin Clark, John Mullen, Ezekiel Clark, Asa Luellen, Jacob A. Saunders, Nehemiah Baldwin, John Buckingham, Thomas McFarland, Luther Axtell, Reason Luellen, Samuel Johnston, John McFarland, Daniel Cary, Adam Weir, Sr., John Saunders, Lemuel Luellen, George French, Daniel Condit, Jacob Braden, James B. Montgomery, Samuel Condit, T. J. Patterson, Jesse Jordan, Samuel Braden, William Luellen, James F. Dodd, Milton Clutter, B. B. Bradbury, Nelson McCollum, L. F. Pershing, William Hazlet, John Johnston, Workman Hughes, Zachariah Sharp, Jr., Henry W. Horn, David B. Baker, Edward Depue, and Hiram Tharp.

Postmasters.—Following is a list of postmasters at Amity village, viz.: Ziba Cook, Z. Sharpe, Jesse Jordan, J. N. Ringland, J. B. McDonald, James Hughes, Mrs. E. J. Bebout, James A. Jackson, M. Sharpe, D. E. Baker, James M. Hughes.

Physicians.—The first to practice medicine in the village was the Rev. Cephas Dodd, who practiced all his life and died Jan. 16, 1858. The next physician was Dr. S. T. Strouse. He studied medicine with Dr. J. Letherman, of Canonsburg, and in 1832 practiced in Pittsburgh, and May 10, 1833, came to Amity; married Jane, daughter of the Rev. Cephas Dodd, and settled there in practice, which he continued till 1879, when he retired from active duty. Dr. Thaddeus Dodd, a son of the Rev. Cephas Dodd, studied with his father, and later attended the medical college at Cincinnati, where he graduated, after which he commenced practice at Amity, and continued till his death Aug. 25, 1877, aged sixty-eight years. He left a son, William S. Dodd, who studied with his father, graduated at Cincinnati Medical College, and succeeded to his father's practice. Dr. W. W. Sharpe, a regular physician, practiced in different places, came to Amity about 1855, opened an office, and is still in active practice. Dr. B. F. Lindley has also been a practitioner in the town.

Clarktown, or Ten-Mile Village.—The tract upon which this town is situated was called "The Mill-Site." The town was named in honor of Abner Clark. The first lots sold are now occupied by the brick building in which the post-office is located. In 1834, Freeman Hathaway erected a grist-mill. In 1838 a post-office was established at this place and named Ten-Mile. Freeman Hathaway was appointed postmaster. About 1840, Dr. George Reed, a physician, located here and commenced practice. The village has at present fourteen dwellings, two stores, two blacksmith-shops, cabinet-maker, grist- and saw-mill,—owned by Huffman & Swart,—harness-maker, drug-store and post-office, and two physicians,—Dr. J. W. Moore and Dr. L. W. Braden. A Masonic lodge was organized at this place several years ago, but was discontinued in 1876.

A grist- and saw-mill is located up the creek, owned by Walton Swart. Two miles below the village on the creek is a grist- and saw-mill and store owned by Martin & Sons. The post-office is kept at this place. The postmasters of Ten-Mile have been J. F. Hathaway, John Cary, Philip Axtell, Benjamin Bradbury, A. B. Scott, Joseph A. Little, Hiram Tharp, John T. Reynolds, and T. C. Gessford, who is the present postmaster.

The following-named physicians have practiced at Ten-Mile, viz.: Drs. George Reed, John Cary, —— Wilson, George Lewis, Thomas Morton, J. C. Milliken, Joseph Moore, L. W. Braden.

Lone Pine.—This little village, located on the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek, is variously known as Lone Pine, Pleasant Valley, and "Pin Hook." The tract of land on which it is situated was obtained by Thomas Hill on a Virginia certificate granted Jan. 20, 1780, and surveyed as "Bottom Lick," containing four hundred acres. It passed through several hands, and while in possession of David Frazee the town was laid out. John Harrison erected the first house, which is still standing, and now the property of Jacob Maxwell. Joseph Ross erected the next one, now the property of James D. Huston. In his dwelling he opened the first store in the village. James D. Huston was the first postmaster, and the only one. The name of Lone Pine was given to the post-office. A distillery was erected near the village by A. J. Caton about 1865, and carried on by him till his death. It was then sold (Sept. 15, 1869) to Samuel L. Hughes

and Peter Garrett. The former sold his interest to Garrett, by whom it was run for a time and was discontinued. The building is now used as a dwelling-house.

In the fall of 1878 the friends of education in the village formed a stock company for the purpose of establishing an academy to be called the "Lone Pine Academy." School was opened soon after the organization in Huston's Hall. During the next year a building was erected, and the upper room was and is used for this purpose, and the lower room for the public school of the village. The officers of the academy are James D. Huston, president; James A. Monniger, secretary; John A. Frazee, Robert C. Vandegrift, and Frederick Rossel, directors. J. H. Henderson was chosen principal at the opening of the academy, and is still in charge.

The village at present contains forty dwellings, the school building, Disciple Church, steam grist- and saw-mill, two stores, three blacksmith- and wagon-shops, an Odd-Fellows' Lodge, and one physician.

The only society in the village is Lone Pine Lodge, No. 693, I. O. O. F. It was chartered in March, 1870, with the following officers and charter members: James D. Huston, Noble Grand; Isaac H. Horn, Vice-Grand; Samuel Walton, Secretary; John Sibbet, Treasurer; William W. Paul, John Closser, William Briggs, James M. Sibbet, Samuel Sharp, George Huffman, Henry Hanrond, Isaac Husk, Thomas Reed, and A. J. Riggle. The lodge has at present twelve members.

Pleasant Valley Christian Church.[1]—When the house of worship of the Ridge Baptist Church was built, John Frederick Shrontz, Sr., a faithful disciple of Christ, proposed to give fifty dollars to the building-fund, on condition that he should have the privilege of using the house occasionally for preaching when the Baptists were not using it. This condition was agreed to in a church meeting, and the fifty dollars was paid. In the exercise of the right thus granted to him, John T. Smith, a Disciple preacher of good ability and of genuine piety, who lived at that time on Pigeon Creek, was employed to preach once a month. The gospel proclaimed by him was "like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal." "The word of God, which effectually works in them that believe," worked in the hearts of his hearers, and prepared them for the advent of two preachers from the State of Ohio, who came in November, 1840. They were the saintly Marcus Bosworth and the youthful and zealous Lyman P. Streator. They preached in the Ridge Baptist Church, and after holding several meetings in Washington and adjacent counties, Marcus Bosworth returned to Ohio, and left the young L. P. Streator to labor in the neighborhood into which he had been thus introduced.

[1] By Rev. W. L. Hayden.

By agreement, he was to preach in the Ridge meeting-house once a month for a year for fifty dollars. In the following spring and summer crowds attended the ministrations of the young evangelist, and under his labors several persons "confessed the good confession before many witnesses." Some of the good Baptist brethren united with these immersed believers, who were known by the humble name of Disciples of Christ in their weekly commemoration of the death of their common Saviour.

This communion of saints regardless of party tenets aroused the jealous fears of some of the stricter Baptists, who resolved to turn the Disciples out of the house. Accordingly, in October, 1841, when the youthful preacher came to fill his appointment, he found the congregation assembled outside of the house, the door was locked, and a guard was standing between the waiting assembly and the empty sanctuary.

The little company of Disciples quietly gave up their rights under the agreement that was made when the house was built, and formally planted the Christian Church at Pleasant Valley by subscribing to a church covenant at a meeting held for the purpose on the 16th day of October, 1841, at the house of John Frederick Shrontz, Sr. The names subscribed are Simeon Hathaway, J. Frederick Shrontz, Sr., Sarah Shrontz, Jacob Egy, David Egy, Mary Egy, Albert Gordon, Anna Young, Christiana Cooper, Sarah Hatfield.

On the next day David Smith and Elizabeth Smith were received by the unanimous consent of the congregation.

In order to remove an erroneous impression it is well here to remark that the expression "the Scriptures of divine truth" means, with the Disciples, the "old family Bible," or, more specifically, relating to the Christian dispensation, the New Testament of our Lord Jesus Christ. While they accept the aid of the best scholarship in ascertaining the mind of Christ, and rejoice in the electric light of the highest criticism, and have always been the friends of pure versions, they have used the commonly received version in their public ministrations.

At first the meetings on Lord's Day were held at the private residences of J. Frederick Shrontz, Sr., Zebulon Ferrel, and Jacob Egy. Very soon, however, the young church began to prepare for housekeeping, and in the fall of 1843 a comfortable frame meeting-house was built on land then owned by David Slusher.

On March 30, 1844, Mr. Slusher made a deed of "eighty-nine and eight-tenths perches, strict measure," of land to Col. David Frazee and Zebulon Ferrel, trustees of the Disciples' meeting-house thereon erected, "to have and to hold the same for the use and benefit of said Disciples' Church, excepting the third week in each month, for the proper use of other persons who may have contributed to the building of said meeting-house."

The earliest record of organization is on Jan. 27, 1844, when there was a meeting for the purpose of choosing officers in the church. J. F. Shrontz, Sr., and Zebulon Ferrel were chosen deacons, and set apart to that office by the imposition of hands. Henry Bennett was chosen as a teacher, both in the congregation and wherever he may have an opportunity or be called to preach the word, and was set apart in like manner, L. P. Streator officiating on the occasion.

The earliest record of elders is Dec. 15, 1850, when Col. David Frazee and G. B. Shidler were appointed to that office.

On April 8, 1857, David Frazee, Sr., and David Slusher gave a deed "to the Christian Church, composed of the Disciples of Christ meeting at Pleasant Valley, in Amwell township, Washington County, for and in consideration of one dollar, of three acres, strict measure," of land, to be held sacred to the construction of a cemetery and the erection of a meeting-house, and for no other purpose.

The trustees of the church, viz.: David Frazee, Sr., David Slusher, and Samuel L. Hughes, on Feb. 22, 1859, filed a petition for incorporation agreeably to the provisions of the act of Assembly of the 13th of October, 1840, and after due notice thereof was given the final decree of court was issued May 17, 1859, incorporating the members of this church into one body politic by the name and title of the "Disciples' Church of Pleasant Valley."

For more than twenty-five years, "upon the first day of the week," "the disciples came together to break bread" in their first house of worship in this valley. But the growing congregations became too large for the small house, and in pursuance of duly authorized call, a meeting of church-members and citizens was held on March 7, 1868, when it was unanimously voted to build a new meeting-house on the lot opposite the cemetery, the present site, which was then owned by David Frazee, Sr. He immediately pledged himself, his heirs, executors, etc., to make a good title to said lot as soon as the house was finished. Accordingly the deed was given to the Disciples' Church of Pleasant Valley on Oct. 13, A.D. 1869, for and in consideration of the sum of ten dollars.

A committee of five of the subscribers to the building fund was chosen by ballot to determine the size, form, and style of the building, and was constituted a building committee, with instructions to begin the erection of the house when five thousand dollars were subscribed. David Slusher, L. P. Streator, A. J. Closser, J. M. Ross, and Samuel L. Hughes were said committee. By order of this meeting the old house was disposed of at public sale.

Christianity develops and elevates the highest faculties of human nature, and consecrates them to the service of God, that the man of God may be "thoroughly furnished unto all good works," hence schools are the legitimate fruit of the gospel. The members of the Pleasant Valley Christian Church wished to provide proper educational advantages in their own vicinity for their children and their neighbors' children. The church led the way, and the citizens of the place heartily united in the enterprise.

The Court of Common Pleas of Washington County, Pa., on Nov. 26, 1853, granted the application for a charter and issued decree and declared David Frazee, Sr., Philo Paul, Samuel L. Hughes, David Bane, David Slusher, David McElhinny, David McDonough, Lyman P. Streator, Edward Riggs, and such other persons as may be associated with them a body corporate and politic by the name and title of "Pleasant Valley Academy."

A deed was given by Col. David Frazee, dated May 20, 1854, to the directors of the academy, for and in consideration of one hundred and thirteen dollars and seventy-five cents, of "one acre and twenty-one perches, strict measure," of land for the only and proper use of said company.

A suitable building was erected, and the grounds were improved at an aggregate cost of two thousand and fifty-one dollars and seventy-five cents,—no small sum to be raised at that time in a rural district. The first trustees elected under the charter, June 27, 1855, were the following: For three years, Col. David Frazee, Philo Paul, and Samuel L. Hughes; for two years, David Frazee, Sr., Thomas J. Rees, and David Bane; for one year, L. P. Streator, Joseph Moore, and Asher Vankirk. L. P. Streator was elected principal of the academy at the beginning, and for five years he had charge of the institution. By his untiring efforts as a teacher and a member of the board of trustees he raised the academy to a high degree of efficiency, and made it self-supporting. It became an intellectual power and a centre of a large circle of influence. He was succeeded in the principalship by the lamented Philip Galley, William S. Spear, and J. L. Darsie, under whose successive administrations the school was well sustained. But owing to some unfavorable changes in its surroundings, the academy was closed in January, 1871, and the building was sold.

The spirit of education survived the academy, and in 1875 the school was in some measure revived by J. H. Hendron, who won his way to public favor by his efficient labors, and continues to hold the confidence of the community as a successful educator and a godly man.

The fact has already been stated that L. P. Streator was preaching for this church at its formation. He was not only first in order of time, but he is the first in the aggregate length of time and in amount of preaching done. He was highly esteemed by the church and community. After him there have been regularly employed by the church J. B. Piatt, Hamilton Vankirk, Robert Milligan, Henry Langly, Henry Bennett,

R. Baily Chaplin, James Darsie, Philip Galley, Finley Oakes, S. B. Teagarden, J. L. Darsie, F. M. Hawkins, A. F. Reynolds, William S. Spear, S. F. Fowler, R. Gardner, Campbell Jobes, P. M. Woods, J. H. Hendron, and J. W. Satterfield. Twenty preachers in forty years, an average time of two years for each engagement, is painfully suggestive of instability on the part of the church or the preachers, or of unscriptural notions with regard to the regular support of an approved ministry.

Beside these the following named have labored here in meetings of days, some of whom have been called twice or thrice for such special work, viz.: William F. Pool, J. H. Jones, Richard Williams, John Lindsey, F. B. Lobingier, J. D. Benedict, D. G. Mitchell, George Lucy, John Whitaker, T. C. McKeever, A. Wilcox, J. B. Crane, Benjamin Franklin, O. G. Hertzog, T. A. Crenshaw, M. L. Streator, D. L. Kincaid, J. F. Rowe, and H. B. Cox. On occasions of general meetings this church has been favored with the presence and the preaching of A. Campbell, Wesley Lanphear, W. K. Pendleton, and perhaps others less noted.

It is worthy of special mention that, under the auspices of this church, M. L. Streator did good service for evangelical truth in an able defense of the Bible against materialism. In a debate with a Mr. Niles, a representative of materialistic philosophy, he set forth the spiritual teaching of the word of God with great clearness and force, and won such a signal victory that the cause of his opponent has never rallied from the defeat.

While this church gratefully cherishes the fragrant memory of the many pure and able men of God who have spoken to them the word of the Lord, historical truth demands the humiliating confession that the cause of Christ here, as in some other places in the county, has suffered much from the evil example of some preachers who have proven unworthy of their holy calling, some of whom thrust themselves upon an unsuspecting brotherhood without authority to preach or any just claim to public confidence. Nevertheless this church has steadily held on its course, and received into its fellowship up to this date six hundred and fifty-two members, but, to quote from the records of the congregation, "many persons whose names are recorded have departed, some to that country whence no traveler returns, some to distant parts of the land, and some to the weak and beggarly elements of the world." Hence the roll has been repeatedly revised, and the present membership is about two hundred and sixty.

The responsible office of elder has been held by Col. David Frazee, G. B. Shidler, J. F. Shrontz, Sr., Alfred Grim, Jacob Stone, Samuel Loyd, J. F. Ferrel, David Frazee, Sr., P. M. Woods, and F. T. Shrontz, of whom the last three named constitute the present eldership. In addition to the primary deacons already mentioned, David Slusher, Alfred Grim, Jacob Egy, O. F. Lyon, O. Moninger, Theo. Vankirk, John Lynn, and J. H. Hendron have served as deacons, the last four of whom constitute the present deaconate.

From this church at least seven preachers have gone forth into the evangelical field, viz.: Thomas Sutton (deceased), R. Gardner, M. L. and J. M. Streator, P. M. Woods, H. B. Cox, and Herbert Horn, while the sainted Philip Galley and L. S. Brown were in part the product of the Pleasant Valley Academy. At first the Sunday-school work met with some opposition, which was exhibited by sending anonymous letters to David Frazee, Sr., the first superintendent. But this church has since manifested a lively interest in the Sunday-school cause, and brought out an unusual number of workers in that department of church activity. Thirteen members of this congregation have been called at different times to the superintendency. Their names are David Frazee, Sr., T. H. Vankirk, S. T. Dodd, Workman Hughes, Jr., Hamilton Riggle, P. M. Woods, John Shipe, O. F. Lyon, D. H. Lewis, W. W. Paul, Herbert Horn, D. M. Frazee, and O. Moninger. The last named is at present assisted by eight teachers, who have under their religious instruction, more or less of the year, near one hundred and sixty pupils.

The church has recently enjoyed a powerful awakening in religious interest, during which over sixty persons were received into fellowship.

It has a firm hold on the people in that locality, and the practical recognition of the apostolic principles of Christian oneness,—"endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace,"—and the provision for itself of pastoral oversight and instruction commensurate with its means and the necessities of the present age, will insure for it a high degree of prosperity and increasing usefulness for many years to come.

Bane Town.—This hamlet contains seven dwellings, a store, post-office, wagon-shop, two blacksmith-shops, and a station of the Washington and Waynesburg Railroad. It was originally the property of the Banes, and the old Bane fulling-mill and grist-mill were located here. The last vestiges of their foundations were removed two years ago. A fulling-mill and horse grist-mill were erected under the same roof about 1790, by Nathan Bane, on the little creek called Bane's Fork of Ten-Mile Creek. On the 22d of September, 1796, Gordon Douglass advertised in the *Western Telegraphe*, published at Washington, "That he means to carry on the fulling business in all its various branches at Nathan Bane's fulling-mill, on the Middle Fork of Ten-Mile Creek." It was in operation for many years. The property on which the mill was located is now owned by Nathaniel Bane and Cyrus Maloy.

North Ten-Mile Baptist Church.—The families of the Banes and others settled on the waters of Ten-Mile Creek in 1768 were Baptists from Virginia and

descendants of such. The families of Sutton and others settled a little later in what is now Fayette County. Several of the Suttons were Baptist ministers, and a church called Great Bethel was organized by them at what is now Uniontown in 1770. Two years later (1772) a church was constituted in the Bane settlement, in Amwell township, at the house of Enoch Enochs, where Charles Rossel now lives. The minutes of the early years are still in existence, and from them are taken the quotations given below. The record of the first meeting is illegible and cannot be made out. It proceeds:

"December 1st, 1773. The church met on business the first time at Enoch Enochs', and after Solemn Prayer Proceeded. Made choice of Samuel Parkhurst, Clerk.

"Feb'y 4th, 1774. The church met on business at Brother David Enochs', and after Solemn Prayer Proceeded: 1st, chose Brother Issachar Huntington Deacon; 2d, chose Alexander Keith to supply the place of a Clerk to Raise the Psalm Tune; 3d, chose Brother James Sutton, and Received him as our Minister; 4th, appointed the Friday before the first Sabbath in next March to be a meeting of Church business, and the Saturday following to be a day of Fasting, the Sabbath to be a Communion with us.

"Before our next appointed Communion the Church being scatered on Account of the Indians, so that we could not attend in any Church order untill the next fall, Brother Sutton moved over the mountains, and Returned to us the next October.

"November 31st, 1774. The Church met at Joseph Bane's to Consult the wellfare of Zion, and after Solemn Prayer conclude to appoint the last Lord's day in next April to attend the Communion of the Supper at Enoch Enoch's, The Saturday before preparatory."

The record shows that on the 13th of October, 1775, Robert Bennet was received by letter, also John Buckingham on the 16th of February, 1776, and Cheniah Covalt and Cimfer A. Bennet on the 15th of February, 1777. The next entry found is as follows:

"At our meeting June 16, 1781, gave our Ministering Brother, John Corbley, an invitation to attend with us statedly in the administration of the word and the ordinances of the Gospel.

"About the first of May, 1783, our ministering Brother, David Sutton, made us a visit from the Jerseys, and the church gave him an invitation to come and settle amongst us which he accepted, and the next fall he moved out here with his family. [Mr. Sutton remained as pastor till his death in 1812. At that time he resided in West Bethlehem.]

"March 18, 1786. At our meeting of Business agreed that the meeting-house be finished by a levi on each Ratable Estate, Brother John Buckingham and David Enoch to have the oversight thereof."

The first meeting-house was built in 1786. It was of logs, and was used until 1794. On the 10th of May in that year Samuel Parkhurst, a trustee of the society, purchased twenty-one acres and twenty perches of land for £2 5*s.* of Daniel McFarland. It was situated on the waters of Ten-Mile, on the tract of land called in the survey "Big Rocks." On this land the society built a hewed log house, which was occupied many years. The society about 1840 built the present brick meeting-house, and on the 1st of July, 1842, Philip Axtell, John Bane, Lewis Ketchum, acting deacons, purchased one acre and one hundred and thirty-one perches of land, in consideration of twelve and a half cents, of Jacob Bane. The deed bears date July 1, 1842, and says "on which now stands the new brick meeting-house." The land on which it stands was warranted to Nathan Bane in 1786, and is a part of a tract of three hundred and four acres known as "Bane's Fancy."

The pastors from the first, connected with the church as far as can be ascertained, have been as follows: James Sutton, Feb. 4, 1774–80; John Corbly, June 16, 1781–83; David Sutton, May 1, 1783, till his death in 1812. From this time till 1836 the records are lost, and nothing positive can be ascertained. In that year the Rev. A. B. Bowman became the pastor, and served until 1839, when he resigned, and Levi Griffith was called, accepted, and ministered to them till 1842, when F. Downey succeeded him, and served four years. His successors were William Whitehead, S. Kendall, —— Lenning, T. C. Gunford, Winfield Scott. B. P. Ferguson, J. Boyd, W. B. Skinner, C. W. Tilton, and J. Miller, who is the present pastor.

This church was the first one of any denomination organized in Washington County. It became in 1776 one of the constituent members of the Redstone Association. The minutes of that body for the early years were never published, and as they were found in this section it is thought proper in the history of this first church to give quotations from them. Several of the churches here mentioned are not now in existence, and little knowledge of them has been obtained:

"Book A.—Minutes of the Annual Association of the Baptist Churches west of the Laurel Hill, called the Redstone Association.

"Met in Annual Association at Goshen, west of the Laurel Hill, Oct. 7, 1776, the following messengers from the several churches, viz.:

"1. Great Bethel.[1]—Isaac Sutton, James McCoy, and Elijah Barclay. 2. Goshen.—John Corbly, John Gerrard, and Jacob Vanmetre. 3. Ten-Mile.—James Sutton, David Enoch, and Robert Bennett. 4. Turkey Foot.—Isaac Morris. 5. Pike Run.—William Wood and David Ruble. 6. Yough.—Samuel Luallen and John McFarland.

"1st. The introductory sermon was preached by Mr. James Sutton from these words, 'The Angel of the Church,' Rev. ii. 1, wherein the duty of messenger was clearly exhibited. 2d. Proceeded to business. Brother John Corbly was chosen moderator, and William Wood clerk. 3d. . . . 4th. A request from Cross Creek for the constitution of a church granted, and Brothers John Corbly and William Wood appointed to officiate in constituting the said church. Query. In what state did Adam stand in Paradise, whether he partook of the Divine nature in his creation or not.

"Answer. Adam was created in an upright State, but that he partook of the divine nature as the essence of God, we cannot suppose only that he received so much of the divine nature as was sufficient to actuate his righteous soul thereby."

"Met in Annual Association at Great Bethel, Monongalia Co., Va. [now in Fayette County, Pa.], Oct. 13, 1777, the following members of the several churches, viz.: Great Bethel, Isaac Sutton, Philip Jenkins; Goshen; Turkey Foot, Richard Hall, Henry Abrams; Pike Run, William Wood, James Rogers, Morris Brundy; Forks of Cheat, Samuel Luallen; Yough; Ten-Mile; Simpson Creek, William Davis, Dana Edwards; Georges Creek, Joseph Barnet, Peter Jones; Cross Creek, William Taylor."

"At a meeting of the Association on the 2d, 3d, and 4th of October, 1780 (place not given). The number of members in the different churches were given as follows: Great Bethel, 49; Ten-Mile, 9; Yough,

[1] 1. Great Bethel was at Uniontown, Fayette Co. 2. Goshen, in Greene County. 3. Ten-Mile, at Bane's, in Amwell township, Washington Co. 4. Turkey Foot, at Confluence, Somerset Co. 5. Pike Run, in Vaneville, Somerset township, Washington Co. 6. Yough, organized in 1773, afterwards became the Peters Creek Church, now at Library, Allegheny County.

34; Goshen, 30; Forks of Cheat, 19; Simpson's Creek, 19; Pigeon Creek, 45.

"A request from separate church on Shirtee to join Association. *Resolved*, That William Woods, John Corbly, William Taylor, Isaac Light, David Philips, and John Buckingham —— Williams be appointed to attend at Benjamin Rennoes on Shirtee [now Allegheny County] the Wednesday after the fourth Sabbath in October, to examine into the state and order of that church, and if found satisfactory to receive them into fellowship with us."

"Association of 1781 met on Saturday before the first Sabbath at Great Bethel. Nine churches represented. Patterson and Cross Creek received into fellowship."

On the 2d of October, 1784, the Association met at Muddy Creek. The following churches were represented. The names of the churches, messengers, and number of members are here given: Great Bethel, Rev. Isaac Sutton, James Sutton, Isaac Morris, Thomas McGloughlin, 120 members; Ten-Mile, Rev. David Sutton, Robert Bennet, Samuel Parker, Isaac Bane, 31 members; Peters Creek, Rev. William Taylor, 45 members; Goshen, Rev. John Corbley, Levi ——, James Meredick, Daniel Clark, 40 members; Forks of Cheat, John McFarland and others, 40 members; Pigeon Creek, Rev. William Wood, Z. Williams, David Ruble, William Buckingham, 35 members; Simpson Creek, Rev. Isaac Edwards, John Stohe, 32 members; Georges Hill, Moses Airs, William Carter, 95 members.

"Association met on the 27th October, 1788. Twelve churches were represented. Rev. John Corbly was moderator, and Benjamin Jones clerk."

Sept. 24, 25, and 26, 1796, met at Uniontown, fifteen churches represented. Enon (Fallowfield township) represented by Henry Speers and John Raton.

In 1806 the Association met at Cross Creek, Brooke Co., Va. Twenty-nine churches were represented. Sept. 22, 23, 1820, at Plum Run; Aug. 31, 1822, at Washington; Sept. 5, 6, 7, 1823, at Pittsburgh; Sept. 1, 2, 3, 1826, at Redstone.

At the last session it was resolved that "the doctrines held by the Washington Church and their ministers are found to be heterodox . . . and they are hereby excluded from our fellowship." This was about the time when the church became divided by dissensions, resulting from the teachings of Thomas and Alexander Campbell.

Pleasant Hill (Cumberland Presbyterian) Congregation.—The following, taken from the minutes of this church, gives the causes that brought it into existence:

"Shortly after the camp-meeting held in Morris township, Washington Co., Pa., in the fall of 1831, by A. M. Bryan, J. Morgan, Alexander Chapman, R Burrow, and R. Donnell, missionaries of the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. In the early part of October of the same year another was held by A. M. Bryan, R. Burrow, and R. Donnell, in Amwell township of the county and State above, in the grove on the farm of Abel Millikin.

"The number professing reconciliation to God at this meeting was estimated at one hundred. After this, from time to time, by M. Bird and A. M. Bryan, meetings were held in the neighborhood, principally at the house of A. Millikin. In the early part of 1832 a second camp-meeting was held in the grove before mentioned by William Harris, Alexander Chapman, S. M. Aston, M. Bird, and A. M. Bryan. At this meeting there were many cases of awakening and conversions, though not so many as at the first. From this camp-meeting the different ministers who occasionally preached in the neighborhood received, baptized, and enrolled the names of persons up to Jan. 22, 1833, who were then regularly organized into a congregation called 'Pleasant Hill.'"

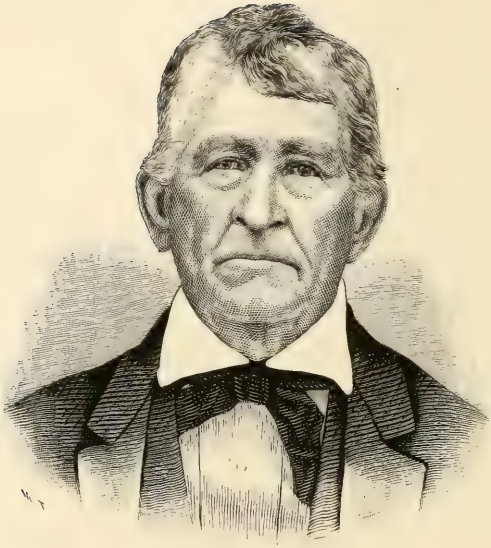
At the organization the following persons were chosen ruling elders: Joseph Evans, Abner Clark, and Abel Milliken, and were ordained by the Rev. John Morgan. The church is at present under the care of the Rev. Luther Axtell. Worship is held in a neat brick edifice not far distant from Clarkstown.

Schools in Amwell Township.—The first classical school west of the Allegheny Mountains was established within the bounds of the Ten-Mile congregation (Presbyterian), in the spring of 1782, by Rev. Thaddeus Dodd. The following extract from a letter of the Rev. Dr. Jacob Lindley (who was one of the pupils), dated June 2, 1854, gives some account of Mr. Dodd's school, and the writer's connection with it:

"My parents when I was eight years of age imbibed the notion that I was pious and sent me to the school of the prophets, which was kept in a large log house, erected for the purpose, some fifty steps from Mr. Dodd's dwelling. It was sufficiently large for three or four beds, with room for tables, etc. I was sent there to live with Mr. Dodd and to study Latin in A.D. 1782, and remained there till 1784. The Latin students then with Mr. Dodd were James Hughes, John Brice, Robert Marshall, Francis Dunleavy, John Hanna, Daniel Lindley, David Smith (father of Rev. Joseph Smith, D.D.), Robert Marshall, Jr., and Jacob Lindley. Mathematical students, Daniel McFarland, Joseph Eddy, Thomas Stokely, and Thomas Gormly. All boarded with Mr. Dodd."

In 1789, Mr. Dodd became principal of an academy in Washington. About three years later William Greenlee and Archibald Stansbury were teachers in this township. In 1800, Isaac Cook, Matthias Luce, and James Foster were also teachers. About 1810 two school-houses are remembered, one near Nathaniel McGiffin's residence, and the other near Capt. John Hughes'. There were others, but where located has not been ascertained. Among the teachers at that time were John Wells, James Smith, Nathan Becket, Joseph Evans, Hugh Stockdale, John Mountz, and John Birch. But little information has been gained of the schools until 1835. At that time Amwell accepted the public school law, and divided the township into districts under the direction of B. Hughes, J. Chamberlain, and David Evans, who were the first school directors under the law. The number of persons in the township at that time liable to taxation for school purposes was three hundred and seventy-seven, and three hundred and ten dollars and sixty-four cents was raised in the year 1835. In the next year the township did not comply with the terms of the law as regards State appropriation, and only raised one hundred dollars and eighty-one cents. In 1837 the proportion of the township was five hundred and twenty dollars and four cents; to this was added twenty-four dollars and sixty-six cents, making five hundred and forty-four dollars and seventy cents. The following is a list of the school directors from 1835 to the present time:

1835.—B. Hughes, J. Chamberlain, D. Evans.
1836.—H. Beabout, J. Vankirk, J. Swart.
1837.—David Frazier, D. J. Evans.
1838.—James Hughes, J. Horn.
1839.—Isaac Tucker, F. Shrontz.
1840.—John Buckingham, Adam Marsh.
1843.—William McEvans, Daniel McCollum.
1844.—Hamilton Vankirk, Joseph Miller.
1845.—William Hallam, Samuel Hughes.
1846.—John Horn, David Frazer.
1847.—A. J. Closser, Zebulon Ferrell.



Enoch Baker

1848.—Joseph Miller, Jr., William Luallen.
1849.—John Moningan, David Blusher.
1850.—Thomas J. Patterson, David McElheny.
1851.—Oliver Lacock, Nicholas Horn.
1852.—A. M. Evans, Robert Chamberlain.
1853.—John Curry, James Hughes.
1854.—Enoch Baker, John Horn.
1855.—Robert Chamberlain, Isaac Horn, James C. Chambers, Ira Kelso.
1856.—Robert Chamberlain, Stephen Patterson.
1857.—Benjamin F. Reese, George Swart.
1858.—Samuel Baker, George W. Moningan, Joshua Denman.
1859.—A. J. Closson, Joseph Evans.
1860.—B. F. Rees, W. W. Sharp.
1861.—Adam Horn, James McDonald.
1862.—A. J. Closser, James McDonald.
1863.—Robert Horn, William W. Hill.
1864.—Milton B. Curry, Benjamin F. Rees.
1865.—Robert Chamberlain, Daniel McCollum.
1866.—G. W. Moningan, Ira Kelsey.
1867.—Tunis Miller, Daniel Condit, John A. Fruzzee.
1868.—David Baker, Peter Camp.
1869.—William Watson, John Lewis.
1869, October.—Isaac Iams, C. Hackney.
1870.—Adam Marsh, Onias Moningan.
1872.—J. C. Vankirk, A. J. Swart.
1873.—H. Beabout, Clark Hackney.
1874.—James Smith, Adam Horn.
1875.—J. N. Horn, Joseph Gray.
1876.—Isaac Riggle, John Martin.
1877.—John Weaver, William Swart.
1878.—D. H. Lewis, William Hallam, Irwin Moningan.
1879.—H. C. McCollum, John Hughes, J. C. Vankirk.
1880.—J. C. Vankirk, H. W. Horn, J. H. Meek.
1881.—W. Hallam, Jr., James H. Meek.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ENOCH BAKER.

Enoch Baker was of Quaker parentage, and was born in Maryland, Nov. 28, 1788. When he was about six months old his father, Nathan Baker, who was a farmer, moved to Chester County, Pa., where he remained until the beginning of the present century (from 1800 to 1803), when he removed to Washington County, Pa., and settled in East Bethlehem township. During Nathan's residence in Chester County his first wife died, leaving eight children,—Lydia, Mary, Aaron, Nehemiah, David, Joseph, Enoch, and Nathan; and he was married to his second wife, a widow, Mrs. Jordan, by whom he had four children,—William, Israel, Hannah, and Mahlon. Soon after settling in Washington County Nathan returned to Chester County with a drove of horses, and while there died, and was buried beside his first wife. Enoch Baker learned the blacksmith trade with Nathan Pyle, of East Bethlehem township. After serving his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman four years with Christopher Slusher, and then purchased a farm on the road from Lone Pine to Ten-Mile village, where he spent the balance of his life. He was a hard-working, thrifty, conscientious man, who left a stainless character and reputation. He was prudent and discreet, a gentleman, and never permitted himself to say harsh things to those with whom he conversed. He was a man to whom his neighbors turned and asked advice when surrounded by difficulties. He was for many years a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and delighted to study and practice the precepts of Christianity.

He was married March 3, 1814, to Elizabeth Jennings, of Amwell township, Washington Co., Pa. He died Aug. 29, 1861. His wife died Aug. 5, 1862. The children of Enoch and Elizabeth (Jennings) Baker were Nathan, Lemuel, Elmey, Permelia, David, Lucinda, and Daniel.

Nathan Baker was born Oct. 24, 1816. He is a farmer, and resides in Amwell township. He married Maria Horn, and has four sons,—John W., David E., Robert C., and Colin R.

Lemuel Baker was born Sept. 25, 1818. He is a farmer of Amwell township. He was married Jan. 4, 1844, to Sarah Jane Ross. She died Dec. 24, 1849, leaving one child, Permelia Baker, who married Franklin T. Shrontz, a farmer of Amwell township, and has six children,—Sarah Frances, Cordelia B., Elmey Mary, Lemuel Baker, Permelia T., and John Frederick.

Lemuel was married to his second wife, Cordelia K. Lindley, May 11, 1852. She died May 7, 1873, and he married his third wife, Mrs. Anne Eliza McCollister (*née* Gass), Jan. 4, 1875. She died May 28, 1881. Lemuel married his fourth wife, Elizabeth H. Black, of Jefferson, Greene Co., Pa., July 26, 1882.

Elmey Baker was born Aug. 26, 1820. She married Abel M. Wilson, a farmer of Amwell township, Nov. 17, 1842. Their children are Nathan B., Elizabeth (married to A. B. Samson), Lucinda (married to John Reynolds, deceased), Ruth A. (who died July 15, 1880), Enoch B., Victorine, and William M.

Permelia Baker was born Nov. 9, 1822, and died April 6, 1838.

David Baker was born Jan. 19, 1826, and died April 11, 1838.

Lucinda Baker was born Oct. 16, 1828. She married Robert Stockdale, May 2, 1850. They reside in Henry County, Iowa, and have two children,—Enoch B., and James.

Daniel Baker was born Sept. 4, 1832. He married Minerva A. Walton, Feb. 12, 1857, and resides upon the old homestead. Their living children are Flora (married to A. J. Meek), Ida May (married to Abram L. Paul), Viola, Lydia, James, and Bird.

The brothers and sisters of Enoch Baker, who are all dead, married as follows: Lydia, married Benjamin Townsend. They removed to Columbiana County, Ohio, where they both died.

Mary married Joshua Linton. They lived and died in East Bethlehem township, Washington County, Pa.

Aaron married Ruth Jordan. They lived upon the farm where his father settled.

Nehemiah married Eliza Pyle.

David married Margaret Robbins. They lived and died in East Bethlehem township.

Joseph married Mary Corwin, of Amwell township, wherein they died.

Nathan married Abba Ruble. Their children were Levi, Lavina, David, Mary Ann, Albert, Malinda, and Hiram.

ANDREW J. SWART.

Andrew J. Swart, a courteous and companionable gentleman of Amwell township, is the sixth son, and eighth in the order of birth, of a family of nine children—six sons and three daughters—of Philip and Asenah (Walton) Swart. He was born in the township wherein he resides, Dec. 16, 1836. He was reared on a farm, and was educated in the common schools and Waynesburg College, Greene County, Pa. Under the call for three months' men he enlisted in April, 1861, and was a member of Company E, Twelfth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. He returned home in July, and October 31st of the same year he was married to Mary J., daughter of Jacob and Mary Greenlee, of Greene County, Pa. In August, 1862, he enlisted in a company raised at Amity by Capt. Silas Parker. This company was known in the service as Company D, One Hundred and Fortieth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by Col. R. P. Roberts, who was killed at Gettysburg. Mr. Swart was wounded July 2, 1863, at the battle of Gettysburg. He remained in the hospital upon the field for about two weeks, and was then removed to the hospital at Annapolis, Md., where he remained until October of the same year, when he was given a furlough and sent home. After the expiration of his furlough he reported at Philadelphia, and was placed in a hospital there, where he remained until March, 1864, when he was transferred to a Pittsburgh hospital, in which he remained until September, 1864, when he received his discharge. Since that date he has given a superintending care to his farm, being by his wounds unfitted for severe manual labor.

Mr. Swart is a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, a member of the William F. Templeton G. A. R. Post, of Washington, Pa., and also of Ten-Mile Lodge, I. O. O. F. His gallant service for his country, his modest, genial manner and moral worth, have secured for him the respect of those who know him.

Mr. Swart has four living children,—Florella, married to Samuel Luellen, a farmer of Amwell township; Viola, Minnie, and Anna Mary.



ANDREW J. SWART.

Three of Andrew J. Swart's brothers, John, Henry C., and Amos, were soldiers in the late war, all members of Company D, 140th Pennsylvania Volunteers. Amos was killed at Spottsylvania in 1864; Henry C. was severely wounded in the same battle.

Mr. Andrew J. Swart's father, Philip Swart, was the oldest son and second child of a family of ten, the children of Jacob and Sarah (Evans) Swart. He was born in 1797, and died in 1876. His wife, Asenah (Walton) Swart, died in 1870. The immigrant ancestor of this now numerous family was Philip Swart, a native of Germany. His children were Jacob, above mentioned, and Susan, who married John Philips, of Greene Co., Pa.

BUFFALO TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is bounded on the north by Hopewell, on the east by Canton and Franklin, on the southeast, south, and southwest by Franklin and East Finley, and on the west by Donegal township, of which last named Buffalo originally formed a part. The waters of Buffalo are Buffalo Creek, which flows in a northwesterly course through the central part of the township, and Brush Run, which marks the northern boundary of Buffalo against the township of Hopewell.

Buffalo was formed from a part of the territory of the original township of Donegal, in accordance with the prayer of a petition of Samuel Taylor and twenty others, inhabitants of the last-named township, presented at the April session of the Court of Quarter Sessions of 1798, representing the great extent of the township, and its consequent inconvenience for the transaction of public business, and for that and other reasons asking for its division.

This petition was acted upon, viewers appointed, continued to January and February term, 1799, when report was made and approved, and action confirmed by the court May 8, 1799, and the upper division of Donegal township was erected into a separate township called Buffalo township.

Following is a list of justices of the peace of Buffalo township from its erection to the present time:

William Clemens, Feb. 5, 1801.	Hugh Craig, April 9, 1850.
Adam Allison, Jan. 22, 1805.	A. E. McClees, April 9, 1850.
James Gelmore, Jan. 1, 1807.	Abraham Williams, April 9, 1850.
John McMillan, March 3, 1809.	Abraham Williams, April 10, 1855.
James Allison, Jan. 21, 1814.	Oliver M. Wallace, April 10, 1855.
William Reed, Jan. 21, 1814.	A. E. McClees, April 10, 1860.
James Smith, April 3, 1821.	Thomas Buck, April 10, 1860.
James Brownlee, July 24, 1821.	R. L. Simpson, May 10, 1861.
Joseph McKee, Nov. 18, 1835.	Abraham Williams, Aug. 25, 1864.
Isaac Hodgins, Oct. 13, 1835.	John Clemens, June 3, 1865.
James Logan, Dec. 31, 1838.	John McMannis, June 3, 1865.
Hugh Craig, April 14, 1840.	O. H. P. McCoy, May 18, 1869.
Henry Bruce, April 14, 1840.	D. M. Boyd, March 29, 1870.
John Meloy, April 12, 1842.	John Clemens, May 28, 1870.
Isaac Hodgins, April 12, 1842.	O. H. P. McCoy, Jan. 30, 1874.
Hugh Craig, April 15, 1845.	John McMannis, March 24, 1874.
Alexander McClees, April 15, 1845.	James Hodgins, March 30, 1880.
John Moore, April 11, 1848.	John J. Allison, April 9, 1881.

Settlements.—James Allison, a native of Ireland, came to this country and settled in Eastern Pennsylvania. He was employed in the iron-works in that region, and in 1758 or 1759 married Sarah Rea. He and his wife continued there for several years, until several children were born to them, and in the spring of 1776 Mr. Allison brought his family into what is now Buffalo township. He took up a tract of land, containing three hundred and sixty-nine acres, located on the waters of Buffalo Creek. For this tract, which was named "Complaint," the Virginia commissioners, in session at Redstone Old Fort, Dec. 21, 1779, issued a certificate, in which it was recited that the tract then granted to Allison was "to include his actual settlement made in the year of our Lord 1776." Before James Allison's settlement on this tract, a man named Taylor had located a claim upon it, and had made a little clearing. This improvement-right Mr. Allison purchased for a gallon of whiskey and a few yards of linen cloth. Taylor afterwards located land in Hopewell township, but later removed to Cross Creek township, where he died. Mr. Allison was a trustee of the Upper Buffalo Church, and himself and wife dying on their old farm, both were buried in Upper Buffalo churchyard. Their family of children numbered ten, six of whom were born in Eastern Pennsylvania, and the last four in this township. Margaret became the wife of Joseph Alexander, of West Alexander, in Donegal township. David Allison, the second son of James Allison, was born July 31, 1770. He purchased fifty acres of his father's farm, upon which he made his home, but was abroad much of the time. He followed flat-boating on the Ohio River for a while, was at various times in the scouting parties during the Indian troubles, and was in the war of 1812 under Gen. Harrison. All his life David Allison maintained a close and warm friendship for Col. David Williamson. His wife was Jane Horner, daughter of a property-holder adjoining his father. She and two of her children died within a few days of each other, leaving Mr. Allison a widower with one child, a daughter (Jane), who always resided in this township until 1879, when she removed to Ohio, dying there in 1881. David married again in 1814, taking for his second wife May Jarvis, of Virginia. The result of this marriage was three children,—John J., Sarah E., and Eliza M. Allison. The two daughters married and found homes in the West. The son, John J. Allison, still resides in Taylorstown, in this township. John Allison, who was born Oct. 2, 1764, married Mary Herron, and settled on a part of the homestead. He was the oldest of the Allison sons, and was present at St. Clair's defeat. He lived and died upon his place in this township, and left a

family of six children,—James, John, Andrew, Ann, Sarah, and Mary. James settled in Virginia, near the Greene County line, dying there a few years ago, and the rest all removed West. Of the children born to James and Sarah Allison after they emigrated to this county James was the oldest, born March 19, 1775. He lived on a portion of the homestead, and died in the old house. His first wife was Martha McConnaughey, and they had no children. By his second marriage (to Eliza Caldwell) he had two children,—J. K. Polk and Elizabeth Allison. The former lives in Hopewell township, and the latter married William Graves, and lives on her father's place. Adam Allison, another son of James Allison, Sr., lived and died in Taylorstown. He was born Jan. 19, 1798, and filled the office of justice of the peace for several years. Andrew, the next son, was born Oct. 19, 1780. He removed to Newark, Ohio, and was made sheriff of the county in which he resided. Sarah, the last child of James and Sarah Allison, was born Aug. 23, 1788. She became the wife of William Pogue, and lived near the old farm. Her son, John G. Pogue, who lives near West Alexander, in Donegal township, is her only living child. The original Allison property is now owned by Henry Keenan, John Sawhill, and Mrs. William Graves.

Walter Summers was an early settler in this township. He located land on a Virginia certificate issued to him Dec. 21, 1779, the land being situated on Summers' Run, a tributary of Buffalo Creek. It was given the name of "Raccoon's Haunt," and was adjoining property owned by Peter Wolfe, Samuel Rogers, Eleazer Williamson, and Joshua Russell. So extensive were the investments made by Mr. Summers that his lands were said to extend a distance of six miles. His children were five sons and two daughters. The daughter Jannette never married, but the other became Mrs. James Caldwell, and from her are the only lineal descendants of the family. None of the sons ever married, and the name no longer exists in this neighborhood.

Ezekiel Boggs was granted a Virginia certificate for a tract of land called "Jealousy," embracing one hundred and forty-three acres "in the county of Ohio, [Virginia], on the waters of Buffalo Creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774." This certificate was issued from Redstone Old Fort, Nov. 22, 1779, but the survey was not made until Feb. 2, 1786. The tract "Jealousy" was bounded by the lands of Robert Taylor, Charles McRoberts, John Graham, and William Carson. Francis Boggs, a lineal descendant of Ezekiel Boggs, bought a farm of three hundred and eighteen acres of James Clelland, Oct. 13, 1784, situated one mile northwest of Taylorstown, which was afterwards owned by the Fleck family. Francis Boggs' daughter Lydia became quite famous for her courage in times of danger, as well as for her narrow escapes from death. During the siege at Wheeling she moulded bullets until her arms were blistered, and once when captured by the Indians and carried across the Ohio River she effected her escape by compelling her horse to swim the river. Lydia Boggs and Christiana Clemens were schoolmates in the old school-house that once stood on the farm of Robert Cruthers, and studied together under the teaching of Mr. Hawthorn and Mr. Gibbons. Lydia Boggs married Col. Moses Shepherd for her first husband, and after his death became the wife of his partner, Mr. Koogle. She had no children by either marriage, and died a few years ago at the great age of one hundred and six years.

Basil Lee Williams came from the vicinity of Leesburgh, Va., in 1780, and settled upon the farm in this township which has since belonged to Alexander Summers, and is now the property of Robert Cruthers. Mr. Williams' wife was Arah Dorsey, and they had seven children,—Eleven, Garard, Ezekiel, Otho, Eli, Lawrence, and Arah. Ezekiel, Otho, Eli, and Lawrence all emigrated to the West, and all further trace of them has been lost. Garard married Ruth Clemens, and Arah became the wife of Dudley Evens, of Morgantown, and resided in West Virginia. Eleven Williams married Christiana Clemens. Squire Abraham Williams was their son, and Mrs. Ruth Alvy, who was the first child born in Taylorstown, is the only living representative of the Williams family.

Nathaniel McDowell emigrated from Scotland to Ireland, and thence to America about 1758, and settled near Chambersburg, Pa. From there he removed about 1780 to the country west of the Monongahela, passing by way of Catfish Camp (where there was at that time but one house), and settled in the wilderness on land that is now the farm of Joseph Johnston, in Buffalo township. On the 6th of September, 1793, McDowell warranted the tract "Wolf Ridge," two hundred and two acres, which was surveyed to him October 4th of the same year. Its location was on Buffalo Creek, adjoining lands of Marshall, Elisha Heath, James McClean, and William English. Afterwards he warranted and patented other lands in the vicinity. He died in 1826, at the age of eighty-eight years. Of his sons, Nathaniel and John emigrated to Wayne County, Ohio; Robert and James removed to Stark County, Ohio, and settled on adjoining tracts, there being no settlement near them, and at that time not a dwelling erected on the site of the present town of Massillon. Joseph received the homestead (one hundred and sixty acres) by the will of his father, Nathaniel. The daughters of Nathaniel McDowell were Elizabeth, wife of William Erwin; Letitia, wife of Hamilton Brownlee; and Sarah, wife of Samuel Neely.

Joseph McDowell lived on the homestead farm until his death in 1854. He had ten children, of whom but four survived him, and they are still living, viz.: Sarah A., Mrs. Ebenezer Graham, of Mercer County, Ill.; John McDowell, living on the old Jacob

Wolfe and Lawrence Strickler property (three hundred and forty-eight acres); Nathaniel McDowell, who taught the Science Hill School in 1840, now a clergyman of the United Presbyterian Church at Indianola, Iowa; and Robert McDowell, living in Madison County, Iowa. John, the only one of the children of Joseph McDowell who remains a resident of Washington County, is one of the leading agriculturists of the county. He is a member of the State Agricultural Society, and largely and actively interested in everything pertaining to the advancement of that noble industry.

Charles McRoberts, Jr., was born in this township in 1774. His father, Charles McRoberts, Sr., came from Scotland to this section and settled on Buffalo Creek. Two Virginia certificates were issued to him, dated June 6, 1780, upon which he located two tracts of land. The first tract, "Mount Ararat," contained three hundred and ninety-nine acres, was bounded by lands of Thomas Gilliland, Kenneth McClellan, James and William McRoberts, and was surveyed to him Oct. 22, 1786, by Robert Woods, surveyor of Ohio County, Va. The second tract, "Buffalo Point," embraced three hundred and six acres, adjoined the lands of David and Joseph Williamson, Kenneth McClellan, and his own other lands, and was surveyed to him Oct. 23, 1786. Charles McRoberts, Jr., was a man universally respected, and during his life was one of the most useful men of his county. He died May 29, 1857, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

Nathaniel Templeton received a Virginia certificate Feb. 8, 1780, which gave him a body of land, "to include his settlement made in the year 1776." The name of the tract was "Independence." It was situated in Buffalo township, and after Nathaniel Templeton's death his widow, Isabella Templeton, rode to Harrisburg and obtained the patent upon it. They had no children, and Mrs. Templeton sold the property to John Lawrence. In 1811 he sold it to his son, John Lawrence, Jr., who held it in his possession until his death. He was a tanner, and conducted that business for more than sixty years. He was pronounced one of the most singular men of his day, and when he purchased the farm of his father, who removed from the place and left him in possession, he was still a bachelor. He afterwards married, but had no children. His property was divided among his relatives, and the original Lawrence tract is now owned by Samuel Woodburn.

Zachariah Cox came to this township from Berkeley County, Va., where his residence was near the mouth of Buck Creek. He was married to Miss Fry before leaving Virginia, and upon arriving here settled upon seventy-five acres of land at the head-waters of Buffalo Creek, which was surveyed to him in 1822. The land adjoined the tracts of Governor Joseph Ritner, John De Garms, and George Andrews, and the survey-book shows the improvements to have been commenced upon it in October, 1784. The tract now belongs to Uriah Clarke. Zachariah Cox lived upon it until his death at eighty-five years of age. He had a family of twenty-one children. Benjamin, John, and Zachariah, Jr., removed to Washington County, Iowa, and died there. Henry married Hannah, a daughter of John Wolf, of Canton township. All the family removed to other parts.

James Clemmens, with his wife (who was Hannah Walton), and their servants and slaves, crossed the mountains in a wagon and settled in Buffalo township, on the waters of Buffalo Creek. The tract of land "Rural Swain," which was secured on a Virginia certificate, was surveyed to Mr. Clemmens June 13, 1785, and is still held in the family, William Clemmens, a great-grandson, owning it. The children of James Clemmens were twelve, six sons and six daughters. William married Polly and Abraham married Elizabeth Wolf, daughters of Jacob Wolf, and all lived in this township. Jeremiah, who was a surveyor, married Mary Hawkins, of Kentucky. Hannah, who went to attend school in that State, married there, and Ruth, who became Mrs. Garard Williams, also emigrated there. James and Pamelia went to St. Louis, Mo., where they both married and settled. John Clemmens married Polly Fleck, daughter of John Fleck. He was a general in the war of 1812, and his widow became the wife of Dr. John Steele. One of his sons, a second John Clemmens, married a Miss Ewing, of Ohio. Ezekiel removed West. Christiana became Mrs. Eleven Williams, of Taylorstown. Nancy was the wife of Thomas Craig, and died in this county, and Hester Clemmens was the wife of James Clelland. Dr. James Clemmens, a noted physician of Wheeling, W. Va., was a descendant of this family.

John McWilliams came from Ireland to this country, locating in this township on "Lion's Bush," a tract of land granted him on a Virginia certificate, and surveyed Sept. 19, 1785. His wife was Jane Taylor, a daughter of Robert Taylor, the founder of Taylorstown, and their family numbered seven children. Of these John married Elizabeth Clelland; Margaret married William Noble, and both emigrated to the State of Ohio; Hannah married John Reed; and Sarah married James Reed, the latter couple making their home in East Finley township; Jane became Mrs. Berkley McLain, and resided in this township, while Mary, who married Thomas Hemphill, removed to West Liberty, W. Va. Wallace McWilliams took for his wife Nancy Clelland, and they had four children. He was one of the foremost men of Buffalo township, and was greatly interested in the cause of education. He was a general in the old militia days, represented his district in the State Legislature, and held many county offices during his life. He owned the original McWilliams property, but it is now in the possession of William Knox. The McWilliams family from first to last were strong

Presbyterians. Of Gen. Wallace McWilliams' children, John died single, Jonathan resides in Claysville, Mrs. John A. Fleck resides in this township, and the other daughter, Mrs. Stephen Caldwell, lives in Donegal township.

Col. David Williamson was one of the notable men of this vicinity, as his name is well known in connection with the "Williamson expedition," and in 1787 he was elected sheriff of Washington County. He located in Buffalo township at an early day, and took up several tracts of land, most of which seems to have been secured in the names of other persons, and all were taken upon Virginia certificates. "Neptune's Delight" contained three hundred and ninety-seven acres, was situate on a branch of Buffalo Creek, and was surveyed to Samuel Williamson June 14, 1785. "Williamson's Grove" had four hundred acres, was on Buffalo Creek, adjoining lands of John Smith, Walter Summers, and Thomas Irwin, and was surveyed to John Williamson, Sept. 19, 1785. "Wild-Cat's Den" was the tract of four hundred acres surveyed to Eleazer Williamson, June 17, 1785, and was also located on the waters of Buffalo Creek. A fourth tract, rightly named "Dispute," contained three hundred acres, and was surveyed to Col. David Williamson, Feb. 21, 1788. The title of the northern portion of this tract, involving one hundred and forty-seven acres, was disputed by Thomas Brownlee. Still another body of land was in the possession of Col. Williamson, a four-hundred-acre tract, which now lies within the limits of Independence township, upon which Col. Joseph Scott lives. The farm upon which Col. Williamson himself resided is located in this township, and was the one which was seized by George Hamilton and sold to James Glover. The patent for this tract was not granted for many years, but it was finally taken out by John McPherson, who now owns it. Upon this place Col. Williamson had a triple log cabin, each part twenty by twenty feet in size, and all three connected. The logs of one part of this old house are still standing, and are ten or twelve inches in diameter. The old spring-house built by the owner still stands under the shadow of a large oak, both that and the dwelling being constructed in the prevailing architectural style of the early settlers.

Col. David Williamson married Miss Polly Urie, a daughter of Thomas Urie, one of the earliest settlers of Hopewell township. Their family of four sons and four daughters were John, Samuel, Robert, David, Jane, Sarah, Mary, and Lavina, and all are now dead. John and David never married. Sarah married Hugh Stewart, of Marshall County, W. Va. Robert married Rachel Sharp, of Ashland County, Ohio, and Samuel Williamson married Mary McComb, daughter of Robert McComb, near West Middletown, in Hopewell township, and lived on the Youghiogheny River, near Buena Vista. Mary Williamson married John Smiley, and had two children, Addison and Emeline. The former has been county superintendent of schools in Cooper County, Mo., where he resides. Emeline Smiley became the wife of William Rose, who entered the Union army, where he was promoted to the rank of major. They also live in Missouri. Lavina was the youngest daughter of Col. David Williamson. She became the wife of Joseph McNulty, by whom she had three sons and three daughters, who married as follows: David W. married Caroline Trimble, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Caleb J. married Miss Smith, also of Ohio, and William W. married Mrs. Matilda C. Ranick, of Columbus, Ohio. She now resides in Sedalia, Mo. Lavina J. became the wife of Joseph Vincent, youngest son of Dr. Vincent, of Harrison County, Ohio. Annie M. married David M. Boyd, of West Middletown, in this county, and Harriet N. married John D. Vail, of Livingston County, Ohio, and now resides in Chicago. Jane Williamson, the eldest daughter of Col. David Williamson, married Caleb McNulty, and lived and died in West Middletown, Hopewell township. Her daughter Mary became the wife of Nathan Miller, and had one son, Julius P. Miller, who is an attorney, and has been prothonotary of Washington County for six years. He is a resident of Washington borough.

Mrs. Miller's husband dying, she was married to Hon. Thomas McKeever, who for ten years was associate judge of this county. He died in 1866, and his widow now lives in Bellaire, Ohio. The McKeevers were identified with the early settlement of Hopewell township. Caleb J. McNulty was the youngest son of Jane Williamson and Caleb McNulty, and while he was yet a young man he removed to the State of Ohio, where the Democratic party elected him to the State Legislature for several years. He entered the political field again as the Democratic candidate for Congress from Knox County, running against Columbus Delano, and was defeated by twelve votes. At the next session of Congress he was made clerk of the House of Representatives. He had previously married Miss Caroline Converse in Columbus, Ohio, a lady of great beauty and accomplishments. Their only child was a son, Rob Roy McGregor McNulty, who was educated at Jefferson College, in Washington County. He studied and graduated in theology in Allegheny City, and is now rector of an Episcopal Church in Massachusetts.

Col. William McNulty was the eldest son of Jane and Caleb McNulty and grandson of Col. David Williamson. He lived for many years in West Middletown, where he was born, but some five years ago sold his property and went to Boonville, Cooper Co., Mo., where he died a year since. He had six sons and four daughters. Caleb, the eldest, is a physician, practicing in Midway, in this county. Patrick H. and Addison are living in Boonville, Mo. Thomas died in Allegheny City in 1880, and Frank is employed in a machine-shop in Allegheny City. Charles is a minister in the Presbyterian Church at New Philadelphia,

Ohio, and Jane, who married Dr. Isaac Horn, is a widow, living at Wicksville, Ohio. Mary C. McNulty married the eldest son of Rev. Samuel Tygart, and lives in Allegheny City, and Annie, her sister, resides with her.

Col. David Williamson died in 1814, and was buried in the old burial-ground in the borough of Washington.

Archibald Brownlee had four sons,—John, Archibald, Jr., William, and James,—all of whom took up land in this section. Some of them had four-hundred-acre tracts, and others larger ones. James warranted three hundred and ninety-nine acres March 1, 1785, under the title of "Squirrel Hill," which was next the lands of James Clemmens and John St. Clair. He built himself a hut, covered with earth, in which he lived while making a clearing upon his property. This hut was very near the spring in the vicinity of the South Buffalo Church. James Brownlee's first wife was Martha Shearer, and their children were three sons and three daughters, the sons being the oldest. They are all dead save Martha Brownlee, the youngest daughter. She was married to James Brownlee, and resides in Washington, her husband having died nine years ago. James Brownlee was left a widower, and married for his second wife Mrs. Elizabeth Muncey. She was a daughter of Herman Greathouse, who, with his friends Holliday and Edgington, located very early just in the edge of West Virginia. Mrs. Brownlee remembered very well when the Virginia and Pennsylvania State line was surveyed. By this second marriage of James Brownlee there were four children, one son and three daughters. The son, William J. Brownlee, emigrated to Missouri, where some of his descendants now reside. Others of his family are in Steubenville, Ohio. Elizabeth Brownlee became Mrs. Henry Bruce, and resides on the National road near Claysville. Susan married Richard McClelland, and her descendants live in Franklin township. Rachel Brownlee married Dr. George Davidson, of West Alexander.

James Ross and John Wood warranted a four-hundred-and-fourteen-acre tract of land Sept. 30, 1785, which was surveyed November 22d of the same year, as "Three Forks," and patented July 18, 1786. The land lies in both Buffalo and Donegal townships. It is bounded on the south by the lands formerly belonging to Col. David Williamson, on the east by the Brush Fork of Buffalo Creek, and the northern boundary is formed by Buffalo Creek, between the mouth of Brush Run and Buck Run. The main branch of Buffalo Creek runs through this property. The portion within the limits of Buffalo township is owned by James Kuntz, John J. Stewart, and D. S. Wilson, and William Smith and Mr. Cunningham have possession of the part in Donegal township. The tract "Three Forks" passed from James Ross and John Woods to Andrew Moore, who, on the 22d October, 1799, conveyed to Perry McCoy two hundred and sixty-seven acres. Upon his death, in 1821, the one half of the farm was bequeathed to Daniel McCoy, on which he then lived, the other part (the homestead) was bequeathed to Joseph McCoy. He left the sons mentioned above and two daughters, Elizabeth (Mrs. Winters) and Mary (Mrs. Guy).

Daniel McCoy conveyed the one hundred and thirty-five acres left him by his father to William Garrett on the 17th of November, 1827. Joseph McCoy retained the one hundred and thirty-six acres (the home farm), and purchased also the Garrett farm, one hundred and thirty-five acres; the Bryant farm, of one hundred and forty acres, a part of which David Bryant had purchased of David Williamson in 1804; and the Noble or Buchanan farm, of eighty-four acres, containing in all four hundred and ninety-six acres. This property is now out of the family.

William Wolf came to Buffalo township at an early day and made a settlement, but seems to have been driven away by the Indians. On Feb. 27, 1786, he warranted a tract of land called "Wolf's Hollow," located on the waters of Buffalo Creek, containing three hundred and eighty-five acres. This land was surveyed later, and attached to the survey is an affidavit, showing that "the above William Wolf was driven from the above place through force or fear of the Indians, during the late war, and his place was left without inhabitants."

The property in question is that now owned by the heirs of William Price, and upon it William Wolf passed all but the very last part of his life. His children were five sons and three daughters,—William, Peter, Simon, Christopher, John, Mary, Elizabeth, and Susan. Mary Wolf married James Skiggins, and was killed by the Indians while living in a block-house in Ohio. Elizabeth never married, but passed her life in this township, and at Wheeling, Va., dying at the latter place. Susan became the wife of Leonard Dickinson, and removed to Ohio. William Wolf, Jr., was a cooper, and lived and died in Washington. Peter was a cabinet-maker, and lived in Washington. Simon Wolf, who was born May 23, 1793, was a cooper. He settled in Washington and died there, at the residence of his son-in-law, William F. Dickey, Oct. 9, 1879. Christopher Wolf settled in Buffalo township, about seven miles from Washington, on the Wheeling pike. The place was formerly owned by one Huffman, and a man named Wilson once kept tavern there. Christopher Wolf was a contractor of bridges on the National road from Washington to Cumberland, and later was stationed at Zanesville, Ohio. He is now in Missouri. John Wolf, who was present at Hull's surrender, in 1812, located at Wheeling, Va., and died there. William Wolf, Sr., for a short time before his death, lived in Washington. He died at the advanced age of ninety years, and was buried in Buffalo township, his funeral services being attended with all the honors due a brave soldier.

Jacob Wolf was a German, who followed the occu-

pation of farmer, and was also a justice of the peace. He must have located in this township as early as 1785 or 1786, as documents of that date are on file bearing his signature. The records of his property, however, show it to have been warranted April 23, 1793, and surveyed eight months later. It was two hundred acres of land, called "Wolf's Grove," situated on Buffalo Creek, and is now owned by John McDowell. Jacob Wolf was a very eccentric man, and invariably, after performing a marriage ceremony in the capacity of justice of the peace, he would thrust his hands into the pockets of his gown with the interrogatory, "Now, where ish mine dollar?" He had a family of seven,—two sons and five daughters. John's wife was Mary Devore, and Jacob, Jr., married Priscilla Martin, and removed to Ohio. Mary and Elizabeth Wolf married two brothers named Clemmens; Rossannah became Mrs. Shearer and went West, and Margaret married John McGaw and removed to Ohio. The last-named couple took their wedding dinner, April 15, 1799, at the house of Eleven Williams, in Taylorstown. Servenia Wolf, Jacob Wolf's other daughter, became the wife of Hugh H. Brackenridge, whose name was familiar to all residents of Washington County, and who owned a large tract of land in Buffalo township at an early date, the same now in the possession of William Ely, David Clark, and the Gantz heirs.

Among the many forts or block-houses which dotted the wilderness in those uncertain times, Wolf's Fort was one of the first built. It stood about five miles west of the present borough of Washington, and inclosed the cabin of Jacob Wolf. To this fort Priscilla Peak or Peck crawled upon her hands and knees after being scalped. She was confined to her bed with a fever when the Indians broke in upon the family, and seeing the hopelessness of escaping, some one threw a quilt round her and told her to fly. She only had strength sufficient to reach a pig-sty, where she stopped for breath. While leaning over the fence an Indian discovered her and scalped her. Being hotly pursued by the whites he did not tomahawk her, and in this condition she reached Wolf's Fort. She recovered, her head healed, but she always wore a black cap to conceal her loss. A Miss Christianna Clemmens and Lydia Boggs were chased into this fort, and only escaped capture by outrunning their pursuers. Miss Boggs was afterwards captured and carried across the Ohio River, but effected her escape and returned to her friends, having forced her horse to swim the river. Another incident relating to the history of this fort was recounted, in later years, by William Darby, who, when a child, came with his parents to this vicinity in December, 1781,—the elder Darby evidently intending permanent settlement here, but being driven away by Indian alarms. Mr. Darby in his narrative says, "We remained in Mr. Wolfe's house until February, 1782, while my father was preparing his cabin, into which we finally entered, but not to rest. In fifteen or twenty days after entering into our log cabin, Martin Jolly came running breathless to tell us that a savage murder had been committed but ten miles distant. In two hours we were in Wolfe's Fort. From the fort my parents removed to Catfish [Washington], and spent the remainder of 1782, and to April, 1783, on the farm of Alexander Reynolds, recently owned by Dr. F. J. Le Moyne."

Another fort was Taylor's Fort, near the site of Taylorstown. It stood on a knoll on the bank of Buffalo Creek, the property being now owned by James Hodgens, Esq.

Alexander Hunter came from Ireland in 1789 to Washington County, bringing his family with him. His son, William Hunter, was born in this township in 1803, and at this writing is seventy-eight years of age. Alexander Hunter was a carpenter by trade, and many years ago built a house in Brownsville, Fayette Co., for Col. Clark. About the time the house was finished Clark failed and could not pay for the work. He was running a woolen-factory at Clarksburg, and turned over some sheep to Hunter in lieu of the money he could not pay. Mr. Hunter bought out Col. Clark's business, bought and sold sheep, increased his flocks by purchases and the natural increase, and finally became quite largely engaged in the growing of wool. For many years Mr. William Hunter was engaged in the wool interests with his father, Alexander Hunter, and has continued it since the death of the latter. William Hunter is himself an old man now, having been in this business for more than sixty years, and of late much of the management of the business has devolved upon his son.

James and Isaac Carson were two brothers who came into this township and located land. On a Virginia certificate James Carson took up the tract called "Eagles Nest," for which the board of property granted him a warrant of acceptance Sept. 11, 1790, and the patent was received eleven days later. On Feb. 18, 1808, James sold one hundred acres of the land to his brother Isaac, and they continued to live together. It is the property now occupied by Neman and Samuel Carson. James Carson married Rebecca Hill, and they had several children. Their son Adam married Rebecca Wilson, a daughter of Charles Wilson, and now resides near Claysville, in Donegal township. The daughter, Mary, is Mrs. Peter Myers, of this township.

Joseph Hutchinson emigrated from Chester County, in this State, to Buffalo township in 1790, settling on the tract of land now owned by his grandson, Joseph Hutchinson. He married Hannah McCullough, of Chester County, and they had six children,—Martha, Jane, James, Nancy, Hannah, and John. Martha married John Graham, and their children were Robert, Joseph, John, Samuel, James, Thomas, Ebenezer, Martha, Hannah, and Matilda Graham, ten in all.

Jane Hutchinson married William Knox, and they had five children,—William, Hannah, John, Thomas, and Joseph Knox. Nancy Hutchinson married George Knox, and reared a family of six children,—Hannah, Thomas, James, Margaret, Martha, and Joseph Knox. John Hutchinson married Nancy Hutchinson, undoubtedly a relative, and their children were Eliza, Joseph, William, Martha, and Mary Ann Hutchinson. James Hutchinson married Mary A. Patterson, and Hannah remained single. James Graham, son of Martha Hutchinson and grandson of old Joseph Hutchinson, married and had a family of nine children. Samuel, the youngest, was a minister in the United Presbyterian Church, and died in Ohio. Joseph Hutchinson, who resides on the old homestead, is the only living descendant in Washington County, the others all having removed to the States of Ohio and Indiana.

John Barr was a native of Ireland, who came to this country in 1793, and stopped first in Cumberland. He then settled in Buffalo township, went East, and purchased a still and engaged in distilling. He died leaving two sons and two daughters. Robert Barr, living on the old homestead, is the only surviving child.

John Fleck was an early emigrant to Buffalo township. His children were William, John, and Mary Fleck. John married a daughter of Rev. Mr. Anderson, and lived and died on the tract of land now owned by his sons, John and Wallace Fleck, which is the old homestead. Mary became the wife of John Clemmens. Being left a widow not long after her marriage, she married Dr. John Steel, who practiced in Taylorstown for several years.

John Woodburn came from Ireland in 1812, bringing his family, consisting of a wife and five children. He purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty-six acres of Joseph Pentecost, Nov. 19, 1811, which was a part of a tract patented to Col. David Williamson. He remained on this property until 1840, when he went to reside with his daughter, Mrs. Mary Gay, in Donegal township, and two years later died there aged eighty-three years. The only living children of this pioneer are John Woodburn, of Washington, and Mrs. John Garrett, residing in the same place.

James and Robert Garrett were brothers, of Irish birth, and both lived in Buffalo township. James owned and lived upon a farm on Brush Run, not far distant from Buffalo Creek, which is now the property of Robert Garrett, of Claysville. He married Miss Ross, a relative of James Ross, of Pittsburgh, and they had a family of three sons and six daughters. Of the sons, James died single, Robert married Miss Maloy, and John married Martha Woodburn. Robert Garrett, Sr., the emigrant to this township, was married twice. His last wife was a wealthy lady of Baltimore, where their son, John W. Garrett, the president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, now resides.

Samuel McConoughey settled in Buffalo township and followed farming. He had but three children,—Samuel, James, and Martha. Samuel married Mary McLain, and had for his home a part of his father's farm. James McConoughey married Isabella Kerr, and also settled on the homestead. He had ten children,—Samuel, Hugh, William, Thompson, James, Margaret, Martha, Elizabeth, Jane, and Isabella McConoughey. William died in Ohio, Elizabeth lives in Kansas, Martha and James reside in this county, and all the others died in this county. The old McConoughey homestead is now owned by William Kerr and John Campbell. Margaret Hodgens, Robert, Caroline, and James Johnson, in this township, and James McConoughey, of Independence township, are all descendants of this family.

Andrew Rogers owned and lived upon the farm now the property of Robert Knox, in Buffalo township. Andrew was a soldier in the war of 1812. His wife was Miss Jane Cox, and their family was five daughters. Susan Rogers remained single, and died in Washington County; Martha also remained single; Margaret became the wife of Joseph B. McConoughey, and lived and died in this township; Mary married John G. Allison, and resides in Canton township; and Jane, who married a man named Jackson, lived for a few years in West Bethlehem township, but died in Buffalo.

Governor Joseph Ritner was for some years a resident of Buffalo township, and owned a farm here upon which he built a handsome stone dwelling-house. He represented this district in the State Legislature, and was afterwards elected Governor of Pennsylvania. He was an honest and straightforward old German. Very many amusing anecdotes are told of him by the older citizens. At one time he was entertaining a clergyman, who congratulated him upon having gathered so many of the good things of this world about him. This pleased Mr. Ritner exceedingly, and he called the reverend gentleman's attention to a new wagon he had just purchased. "Well, Governor Ritner," said the minister, "I see you have everything but grace." "Grace, grease, vy, I does not use him, I use darr." The following personal notice of Governor Ritner, after he had laid aside his gubernatorial honors, is taken from the Chambersburg, Pa., *Whig*, of July 28, 1853:

"We noticed Governor Ritner in town last week, enjoying excellent health. He is now seventy-three years of age, but still superintends his farm in person, and until this season always drove his own team. He was born in Berks County, represented Washington County six years in the House of Representatives, commencing in 1851, and was twice Speaker of the House. He was the anti-Jackson nominee for Governor in 1826 and 1832, and defeated; and against Governor Wolf and Henry Muhlenberg in 1835, and elected; and against Governor Porter in 1838, and defeated. Since he retired from the gubernatorial chair he has resided on his farm in Cumberland County."

Taylorstown.—Robert Taylor warranted the tract of land which was surveyed to him as "Beaver," three hundred and thirty-one acres, and patented to

him March 15, 1788. It was sold by him to his son William in the spring of 1795, the deed bearing date September 9th of that year. Immediately upon the purchase William Taylor laid out a town plat, which was named "New Brunswick," on the 9th of February, 1795, David Heaton being the surveyor. The first lot sold in the new town was to David Craig, on the 9th of October, 1795, it being lot No. 3, now owned by Alexander Buchanan; on the same day lot No. 2 to Samuel Taylor. The names of the later purchasers are here given in the order of the date of the deeds:

James Ralston, Oct. 10, 1795, lot No. 37; consideration, $3.
John Heaton, Oct. 10, 1795, lot No. 18; consideration, $3.
John Irwin, Oct. 24, 1795, lot No. 14; consideration, $3.
Charles and John McRoberts, Dec. 12, 1795, lot No. 44; consideration, $3.
John Anthony Weyer, April 23, 1796, lot No. 13; consideration, $3.
John Fisher, April 27, 1796, lot No. 7; consideration, $3.
Robert Russell, Dec. 16, 1796, lots Nos. 39, 40, 41; consideration, $21.
John Anthony, Jan. 28, 1797, lot No. 54 and outlot; consideration, $12.
Robert Russell, Oct. 23, 1798, lot No. 43; consideration, $3.
John Dillon, Oct. 27, 1798, lots Nos. 55, 56, and outlot No. 5; consideration, $300.
William Dimsey, Oct. 30, 1798, lots Nos. 42, 61, 62, 63; consideration, $20.
William Clemmens, July 6, 1801, lot No. 1 and outlot; consideration, $300.
John Young, March 2, 1802, lot No. 46; consideration, $3.
John Young, March 1, 1803, lot No. 48; consideration, $100.
Henry Dillon, March 19, 1803, lots Nos. 52, 53, 54; consideration, $24.
Thomas Stokely, March 15, 1805, lot No. 8; consideration, $300.
Charles McRoberts, March 18, 1805, lot No. 43; consideration, $9.
Adam Allison, Sept. 20, 1806, lots Nos. 21, 22, 23, 24; consideration, $50.
James Kerr, Oct. 20, 1807, lots Nos. 9, 10, 16, 48; consideration, $36.
Daniel McKeban, Oct. 20, 1807, lots Nos. 65, 66, 67; consideration, $12.

Improvements soon commenced. Eleven Williams is said to have erected the first house in town, in which he kept tavern in 1800. The lot on which it stood is now owned by Mr. McHugh. John Dillon built a tannery on his lots Nos. 55, 56, which he carried on for some years. The property is now owned by William Streight. Mrs. Alvay, now eighty-three years of age, daughter of Eleven Williams, says the first store was started by Galbraith, and in 1810, Frank Matthews kept a store there. The town, although laid out as New Brunswick, was never extensively known by that name, but received, for its proprietor, the name of Taylorstown, which soon came into general use.

William Richardson was an early settler in Taylorstown. He was a hatter by trade, and worked in that place seventy years ago. He had two sons, William and Jacob; the former emigrated to Steubenville, the latter was a shoemaker, and married a Miss Hitchcock, worked here for a time, and moved away. Jacob, a son of William, married Miss Ada M. Hutchinson, and resides near Taylorstown.

Robert Taylor, the father of William Taylor, left two sons and two daughters. William purchased the tracts "Richland" and "Beaver" of his father in 1795. He laid out the lands adjoining the town of Brunswick into outlots and sold them, and on the 21st of October, 1807, he sold two hundred and fourteen acres of land, parts of both tracts, to Thomas McKinstry for sixteen hundred dollars. From this time the name of New Brunswick was dropped, and the town became known as Taylorstown. Soon after this time William Taylor removed to Ohio. His sister Sarah married Robert Becket and settled in the Miami Valley. Jane married John McWilliams and settled on the McWilliams tract, where she lived and died.

Taylorstown is situated on the main branch of Buffalo Creek, and is built on both sides of the Washing and West Liberty road, in the valley of the creek. It at present contains twenty-one dwellings, one church (United Presbyterian), school-house, steam grist-mill, two stores, blacksmith-shop, wagon-shop, shoe-shop, and post-office.

The Taylorstown post-office was established June 1, 1831. Oliver Wallace was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by his widow, Christiana Wallace, Alexander Wilson, Alexander McCleer (appointed June 7, 1855), and the Rev. John Morrow, who is the present postmaster.

The tavern-keepers of Taylorstown have been John Galbraith, Eleven Williams, James Brownlee, William Noble, Joseph Heller, Charles Hellems, John Wolf, William Coxen, and Greer Hair.

Physicians.—Dr. John McCabe was a native of Allegheny County, Pa., and came to Taylorstown in 1840, and commenced the practice of medicine, which he continued till 1851, and removed to Allegheny County, and then to West Middletown, returning to Taylorstown in 1860, where he lived till his death, April 25, 1864. He left a widow and family; the former still resides at Taylorstown. A son, David, studied medicine with Dr. J. S. Crawford, and graduated at Cleveland. He practiced for several years at Kansas City, then returned to Cleveland, where he married and died.

Dr. J. S. Crawford, also a native of Allegheny County, is a graduate of Cleveland Medical College. He came to Taylorstown a few months prior to the decease of Dr. McCabe, and commenced a practice which he still continues. He is the only resident physician in the township.

Dr. Huffman about thirty years ago came to Taylorstown and opened an office. He remained about ten years, and moved to Washington, and finally to West Virginia.

Other physicians have practiced in the township, but only for a short time.

United Presbyterian Church.—On the 15th day of August, 1872, the people of this vicinity who were in accord with the views of the above denomination met at this place and organized a church by the election of the following elders: Nathaniel Nealy, Edward Grimes, and Dr. J. S. Crawford. Services were held in the public school building until the erection of a church edifice. A lot was purchased on the north side of the street at a cost of six hundred dollars. A neat and commodious building was erected, and

dedicated Aug. 15, 1874. The names of the ministers who served here were Revs. J. S. Dice, J. Dilsons, B. J. Forester, W. H. McCleary, J. R. May, W. J. Cooper, M. B. Brownlee, W. T. McConnel, Thomas McCartney, R. M. Patterson, B. D. Bruce, A. D. McCarroll, Samuel Collins, and John Morrow, the present pastor. On the 10th of April, 1873, a call was extended to the Rev. John Morrow, which was accepted. He assumed charge June 1, 1873, and on the 30th of September the same year was ordained and regularly installed. The present session is composed of Dr. J. S. Crawford, Edward Grimes, R. W. Cruthers, and James Wilson. The church has a membership of one hundred and eleven.

North Buffalo United Presbyterian Church.[1]—The first pastor of this congregation, the Rev. Matthew Henderson, first preached in this neighborhood to the few settlers who were living in the vicinity in the year 1775. The place where he first held services was in a grove not far from the present house of worship, and in that grove in 1778, a congregation was organized, under the name of Buffalo, by the election of John Brownlee, James Brownlee, —— Smiley, and Andrew Scott as elders. There the people gathered for worship, and they carried their trusty guns with them to defend themselves even while they worshiped, their creed and watchword "Trust in God and keep your powder dry." Buffalo and Chartiers were united in one charge and made a call for a pastor. The first call made by the congregations of Chartiers and Buffalo was in the Chartiers congregation. The meeting was held in the open air. The following is an extract from the minutes: "At Chartiers, October 18th, 1779, which day and place the Sessions of Chartiers and Buffalo being met in the presence of the congregation, and constituted with prayer by the moderator, Rev. John Murray; members *sederunt*, James Scott, John White, Nicholas Little, David Reed, belonging to Chartiers, and John Brownlee, James Brownlee, and Andrew Scott, belonging to Buffalo," etc. Two nominations were made, Mr. Henderson, of Oxford, and Mr. Smith, of Octorara. Mr. Henderson was declared elected, and it was agreed to give him a salary of one hundred pounds in hard money, or four hundred bushels of wheat. He accepted the call, left his family at Conecocheague, because of Indian hostilities, and came to his congregation to begin his labors in November, 1781, according to the "church register." His name does not appear on the roll of Presbytery at its next meeting, on the 10th of April, 1782, from which it appears he did not wait to supply at Conecocheague. He was installed pastor of his new charge in 1782. He was then about forty-seven years of age. About a year after his arrival his family followed him. They lived in a log cabin eight or nine miles from Buffalo meeting-house, and about four miles from Chartiers. The place of worship was changed at the beginning of his pastorate from the place where the congregation was first organized to the site of its present house of worship, because it was more convenient for the people and for the pastor. A log house was erected for the accommodation of the worshipers, into which the congregation was crowded in very inclement weather; when the weather permitted they worshiped out of doors, a sort of coop of a pulpit having been erected east of the present house. Mr. Henderson continued his labors until Oct. 2, 1795, when he was killed by the fall of a tree; a limb striking him killed him almost instantly, "and he escaped a prolonged struggle with almost the only enemy he ever feared."

After the death of Mr. Henderson, the congregation soon secured the services of a second pastor, the Rev. Robert Laing. He was born in the south of Scotland in 1750, ordained in Dunse, in the same country, in 1785; came to America in 1795; began his labors in Buffalo in 1796, and was installed in 1797. And although he had been in the ministry only about half as long as Mr. Henderson when he came to Buffalo, he was about the same age, in his forty-seventh year, being thirty-five years of age when ordained. He was a man of great dignity of manner, and had a sort of stiffness that lessened his acceptability to the people, and consequently injured his usefulness. The custom in his day was to set out the bottle of whiskey when visitors came to the house. One was thought inhospitable if he neglected this courtesy, and if right and hospitable towards the people, why not toward the minister? he was not made an exception. The result was that disaffection arose in the congregation towards their pastor. It increased to such an extent that all the members of session resigned their offices and a new election was ordered. This only increased the difficulty. At a meeting of the Associate Synod of North America, which was held in Philadelphia, Nov. 24, 1805, this body having been organized in 1800, and composed of four Presbyteries, Mr. Laing was by a unanimous vote transported to Argyle, N. Y., and Rev. John Anderson appointed to declare his pulpit vacant.

After the removal of Mr. Laing the congregation was vacant until the year 1811. The Rev. David French was the next pastor of Buffalo. He was born in Vermont, Aug. 23, 1783, and removed to Washington County, N. Y., at an early age, and was raised in that county. He was educated at Union College, Schenectady, and studied theology at the First Western Theological Seminary, in Beaver County, Pa., under Dr. John Anderson; was ordained by the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers by order of the Associate Synod, that he might be the better qualified for missionary work in the Presbytery of Kentucky. A new congregation was organized about this time and called South Buffalo. To distinguish these two, Buffalo was named North Buffalo. These two united in

[1] Taken principally from an address delivered by the Rev. W. H. French, D.D., of Cincinnati, Ohio, Nov. 4, 1875.

a call for his labors. The call was dated May 12, 1811, and accepted on the 21st of the same month. He was installed July 2d following. At this time there was erected a new house of worship. It was built of hewn logs and weatherboarded, and was neat and comfortable in contrast with the old. The remains of the old house stood until 1845, when they were taken away. The second house stood until 1848, when the present brick one was erected beside it and the old one removed.

Mr. French's pastorate was the longest that has been in the congregation, he having been pastor for forty-one years of the united charge, and forty-two years in this congregation. In the forty years of his pastorate he never disappointed his people on a Sabbath-day because of sickness. Once he was prevented from reaching South Buffalo by high water, and once or twice by death in the family. In 1853 a paralytic stroke disabled him, and his speech was impaired. He resigned the charge of South Buffalo in 1852, and in 1853 North Buffalo. He died March 30, 1855, and his remains were laid in the graveyard by the North Buffalo Church, by the side of those of his first wife, two sons, and five daughters, two being daughters of his second wife.

The congregation remained vacant, after the resignation of Mr. French, for about two years. It had increased in numbers, wealth, and liberality; had erected the brick edifice in which it still worships in the summer of 1845, and desired a pastor's full time. The South Buffalo congregation also felt itself able to support a minister, hence the connection between them was dissolved. South Buffalo gave a call to Rev. J. G. Carson, and North Buffalo made out a call, in the summer of 1855, for Rev. William M. Gibson, a native of Washington County, Pa., raised under the pastorate of the Rev. Bankhead Boyd; graduated at Washington College and at Canonsburg Theological Seminary, and on the 29th of November in the same year he was ordained and installed. Thus began the fourth pastorate. He continued in this charge until the 12th of November, 1861, when his resignation was accepted by the Presbytery, and the pastoral relation dissolved.

After being vacant for about five years and six months, the congregation secured the pastoral labors of Rev. Robert Welch, a graduate of Jefferson College and of the theological seminary at Allegheny. He had served in the war of the great Rebellion as a lieutenant of Company C of the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry, and having laid down these carnal weapons when victory was achieved, he went forth with the sword of the Spirit, but soon to achieve his victory. He was called to the pastorate of this congregation, and, having accepted the call, began his stated labors April 1, 1867, and was ordained and installed the 14th of May of the same year. He labored with great acceptability, beloved by his people, until the 22d of December, 1868, when he died.

The congregation remained, after the death of Mr. Welch, for about three years without a pastor. On the 10th of April, 1871, a call was made out for the Rev. Josias Stevenson, a native of Ireland, a graduate of Franklin College, Ohio, and of the theological seminary at Xenia. He was installed in North Buffalo the 13th of June, 1871, after having been in the ministry about thirteen years, eleven of which were spent in efficient labors in the congregation of West Alexander. He was succeeded in the pastorate of this church by the Rev. Samuel J. Kyle, the present pastor.

The elders first chosen were John and James Brownlee, Andrew Scott, and Samuel Johnson. These were ordained and installed in 1778, and were cotemporary with Mr. Henderson and Mr. Laing. John Brownlee died in 1802, and James in 1822. Of the other two, the date of their death is not given in the register of the congregation. In 1793, Messrs. Hugh Allison, Thomas Hanna, James Smiley, and John Buchanan were ordained and installed. Mr. Allison continued in his office until 1853. On the 3d day of September of that year he was called to his reward. Mr. Thomas Hanna left Buffalo in the spring of 1835, and died April 9, 1839.

In 1802 there was an election of elders, the session then ruling refusing to act because of the difficulty between the pastor and themselves. It resulted in the choice of Messrs. Alexander Patterson, Robert Wylie, David Clark, Jacob Donaldson, and Thomas Irvine, and they were ordained and installed. Alexander Patterson died in 1840, Robert Wylie in 1830, David Clark in 1821, Jacob Donaldson Aug. 2, 1850, and Thomas Irvine in 1829. How long these continued in the eldership in the congregation does not appear. In 1811, the year that Mr. French took charge, the session was strengthened by the choice and ordination to and installation in the eldership of Samuel Graham and James Patterson, the former continuing till his death on March 23, 1850. Mr. Patterson continued in office till his death, Jan. 4, 1869.

May 13, 1820, John Brownlee and John C. Hanna were ordained and installed. Mr. Brownlee died May 29, 1854. He was a member of the Washington congregation at the time of his death. Mr. Hanna continued in his office in the congregation until his death, Sept. 13, 1865. In February, 1837, Samuel Neely and Archibald Brownlee were ordained to the office of the eldership and installed in it in the congregation. Mr. Neely continued in his office until his death, which occurred on the 16th of July, 1865. Oct. 20, 1859, John Stewart and A. E. McClees were ordained and installed. Samuel E. Brownlee was installed at the same time, he having been ordained to the office in the Associate Reformed congregation of West Middletown, and uniting with this congregation after the consummation of the union of the Associate Reformed and Associate Churches. He died June 8, 1872. He was a man of great worth,

and his death was very much lamented. Jan. 7, 1867, Dr. J. S. Crawford was installed, and J. H. Brownlee ordained and installed. It may not be uninteresting to observe that of these elders Andrew Scott's burial-place is not known; Samuel Johnson lies in the old Knox graveyard, and eighteen are buried in the North Buffalo graveyard. Of the nineteen whose ages are known, five died between the ages of sixty and seventy, six from seventy to eighty, six from eighty to ninety, and two from ninety to ninety-four years.

This congregation is still vigorous and flourishing. Many have gone to other places, to add strength to congregations or form nuclei around which to gather, and the outskirts have been trimmed to strengthen other organizations. Still there remains a membership of one hundred and four, and the whole community has been leavened with its influence. From this congregation not less ten have gone into the ministry, viz.: John M. French, D. W. French, James Sawhill, W. H. French, D. H. French, T. H. Hanna, Samuel J. McKee, William Donaldson, and John M. French, second. S. M. Hutchison, raised in this congregation, was received into and licensed and ordained in the Associate Reformed Church, and died in the ministry of the United Presbyterian Church in 1874.

South Buffalo United Presbyterian Church.[1]—The United Presbyterian congregation of South Buffalo was organized A.D. 1811. The original members were from Buffalo (now North Buffalo) Associate Presbyterian congregation. The following are the names of some of the original members: John Milligan, John McMillen, Alexander Sawhill, John McNeal, James Mitchell, John Mitchell, Samuel Wright, Isaac Carson, John Graham, Robert Graham, William Gregg, John Grimes, James Brownlee, Hamilton Brownlee, Thomas Moore, William Sawhill, James Rallston, George Knox, James Crothers. The original members of the session were Alexander Craig, James Carson, James Hutchison, and Thomas Whitehill.

The first church (log) was built about the year 1811. In the year 1834, having increased until the number of members was about one hundred and seventy, the congregation built a large substantial brick church, in which it still worships. The first pastor was the Rev. David French, whose time was divided between this congregation and North Buffalo. He was installed pastor at the organization, and continued to labor in it till 1852, when he was released because of the infirmities of age. He continued to preach at North Buffalo two years longer, when, having received a stroke of paralysis, he was compelled to refrain from preaching. He lingered a few months longer, and died March 30, 1855.

The second pastor was J. G. Carson (now Dr. Carson, of Xenia Theological Seminary). His pastorate extended over a period of ten years, being ordained and installed November, 1856, and released in the spring of 1867. He was a fearless advocate of truth, being pastor during the stirring time of the war of the Rebellion; he was unsparing in his denunciation of those who in any way sympathized with the enemies of our government.

The third pastor is Rev. Alexander McLachlan, who was installed pastor April 15, 1873, and continues in the congregation at the present time.

In connection with the church lot there is a graveyard, first used as such about the year 1811, and now crowded with graves.

East Buffalo Presbyterian Church.[2]—This church is located in Buffalo township, and about five miles west of Washington. The time when it was formally organized cannot now be definitely fixed. The earliest mention of East Buffalo ecclesiastically is in the minutes of the Synod of Pittsburgh, where the Presbytery of Ohio reports Rev. Thomas Hoge as stated supply at Upper Ten-Mile and East Buffalo in the year 1818, one year previous to the formation of the Presbytery of Washington.

It, however, must have had some kind of existence prior to that time, and cotemporary with a German Lutheran congregation that existed in the same place until perhaps near 1840, when by removals and deaths it ceased to exist. It was doubtless to accommodate both these elements that existed in the neighborhood that induced Hardman Horn, Laurence Streker, and Michael Ely to make a deed to the "German Societies" of this neighborhood being of the Presbyterian Church and persuasion, and also, "that for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings," conveying certain boundaries containing three acres (about one acre from each) "for the use of school-house, meeting-house, and burying-ground forever." The deed was made March 5, A.D. 1802. In the above-mentioned deed the word "Lutheran" must have been omitted by the person who wrote it, for we find in the deed of Laurence Streker's executors to William Brownlee, and dated June 12, A.D. 1820, the following: "Excepting and reserving at all times one acre of the said land for the Presbyterian and Lutheran meeting-house, best known by the name of Wolf's Meeting-House." This last name, no doubt, came from Wolf's Fort and people of that name which were in the immediate neighborhood of the church. The church was granted a charter of incorporation by the court on the 17th day of August, 1869, as "East Buffalo Presbyterian Church [Old School]."

The following are the dates and relations of the ministers who preached to this church: From records of the Synod of Pittsburgh, Presbytery of Ohio reports that on the 17th of April, 1816, Mr. Thomas Hoge was received as a licentiate from the Presbytery of Tyrone, Ireland; also that on 21st of January, 1817, he was ordained to the office of the ministry.

[1] By Rev. A. McLachlan.

[2] By A. S. Eagleson.

In 1818, Rev. Thomas Hoge is reported as stated supply at Upper Ten-Mile and East Buffalo. By Presbytery of Washington, in 1819, he is reported as stated supply at East Buffalo alone; in 1820 stated supply at East Buffalo and Claysville.

From records of Presbytery of Washington, Presbytery met at East Buffalo on June 26, 1821; on June 27th, Rev. Thomas Hoge was installed pastor of the united churches of East Buffalo and Claysville. According to the same records the pastoral relation continued until Oct. 6, 1825, when Presbytery met in West Liberty, and Mr. Hoge asked a dissolution of the relation, which was granted. At the same meeting he was dismissed to the Presbytery of Baltimore. He was again received into the Presbytery of Washington from the Presbytery of Ohio, Dec. 8, 1829, and became stated supply at Claysville, and probably preached part of the time at East Buffalo, as there is no record of any one at East Buffalo until 1832. He was dismissed to the Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1835.

Rev. W. P. Alrich was the next stated minister. He was received by the Presbytery of Washington from the Presbytery of New Castle, as a licentiate, Dec. 20, 1831, and was ordained April 17, 1832, and reported as stated supply at East Buffalo. The following is a copy of the report of the church to April meeting, 1832, signed by him, showing the condition of the church at that time: Number of communicants last reported, 26; received on examination, 1; died, 1; suspended, 1; total communicants at present, 25.

Rev. W. P. Alrich continued as stated supply at East Buffalo until the early part of the summer of 1864. There is reported to have been quite a revival about the years 1856 and 1857.

Dr. Alrich was succeeded by the Rev. James Black, also a professor in Washington College, about the 1st of October, 1864, who continued as stated supply until Aug. 2, 1868, when he accepted the presidency of the Iowa State University.

The Rev. W. J. Alexander began his ministrations to this church about the 1st of October, 1868, and was elected pastor on the 12th of the same month, and labored faithfully, intending to accept the call, until his death Jan. 20, 1869. An interesting revival and an addition of sixteen to the church was a result of his three months' service.

On the 10th of April, 1869, a call was made for the Rev. R. S. Morton, who began his ministrations May 23d, and was installed pastor June 28, 1869. He continued pastor until January, 1871, when he resigned.

Rev. Henry Woods, then and now a professor in Washington and Jefferson College, succeeded the Rev. Morton in January, 1871, and still continues his labors as stated supply. In connection with his ministry a great revival of religion occurred in the winter of 1879 and 1880, when nearly seventy were added to the church, and during 1880 the third house of worship was erected. The present membership is one hundred and forty-two. The following are the present members of session: Elisha Ely, Joseph C. Johnson, Israel Weirich, and Andrew S. Eagleson. Present Board of Trustees, William A. Ely, William C. Ramsay, Simon Ashbrook, Adam Mounts, David Hagerty, and Isaac Calvin Mounts.

The following is a list of those who have been members of the session as far as they can be ascertained: Joseph Donahey, Sr., Archibald Brownlee, Martin Ely, James Mitchel, James Thompson, Joseph Donahey, Jr., Joseph Clark, Joseph Vankirk, John G. Clark, and James Rankin.

The first house of worship (date of erection unknown) was a log building, and stood about in what is now the northeast corner of the graveyard. Within the recollection of some still living, it was used jointly by the Presbyterians and Lutherans during the ministry of Rev. Mr. Hoge, and for some years after the Rev. Mr. Alrich began to preach to this congregation. The logs yet form an old house owned by Leet Dye, in Canton township. The second house was built of brick, forty-five by fifty feet, and erected about 1836, on ground adjoining original lot, and bought of William Brownlee. The deed for this ground was not made until April 9, 1849, when, for and in consideration of $13.28, Mr. Brownlee conveys to Joseph Clark and Oliver Wallace, trustees of East Buffalo Church, eighty-three perches of ground therein described. This church building was occupied for the last time on Sabbath, May 30, 1880. It was then torn down, and on the same ground the third building (also of brick) was erected that year and completed in February, 1881, and was occupied as a house of worship for the first time on March 4, 1881, and formally dedicated on the 27th of the same month. The building is about forty by sixty feet, of rather a unique form, yet one of the most tasteful and convenient churches in the Presbytery. The entire cost was about $5600.

There has been a Sabbath-school in connection with the church for a great many years. It has now eleven classes, with as many teachers and nearly one hundred pupils enrolled. Superintendent, A. S. Eagleson; Assistant, W. C. Ramsay; Librarian and Secretary, Walter Ely.

Buffalo Baptist Church.—This church was organized June 1, 1861, at Buffalo Town, under the jurisdiction of the Wheeling Baptist Association, sixty members of the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church of East Finley having requested a letter for the purpose of forming the new organization. The first pastor was Rev. H. R. Craig, who remained till June 11, 1864, and has been succeeded by the following: Revs. G. W. Wharton, W. R. Mayberry, John S. Snodgrass, —— Blaine, L. S. Colburn, William Ryan, J. R. Foulks, and the present pastor, Rev. J. S. Simpson. The present deacons are Lewis McKahan, Samuel Kelly, G. Y. Holmes, John S. Miller, and James Murray. The church has at present seventy members.

Schools.—One of the first school-houses in Buffalo

was a primitive one, built in 1803, near the site of the North Buffalo Church. It was a rude log structure, chinked, but not "daubed," with clay in the interstices, and was without floor, other than the ground on which it stood. The first teacher in this house was a Mr. Anderson; who his successors were has not been ascertained. The Brownlee school-house, nearly as old as the one first named, stood on the Thomas Brownlee farm. In this house John Wolf taught in 1808. He was succeeded as teacher by John Reed, after whom came John McMillan. Another early school-house of the same kind stood on the Donohoo farm, the first teacher in this being the John Reed before mentioned. Other school-houses of the same character and pretensions were built in other parts of the township, and in these subscription schools were maintained during a small part of each year down to the time of the adoption of the free school system under the law of 1834.

The provisions of the public school law were accepted by this township in 1835, and in that year the first school directors (Messrs. Ritner and Ely) were elected. There was but little change in the character of the schools until about the year 1840, when the idea of classification began to be adopted, especially in arithmetic. The adoption of the county superintendency marked an era in the development of our schools. John L. Gow, the first superintendent, insisted on more thorough scholarship in the schools, a truer idea of the teachers' work. From 1840 to 1846, in what is known as the Science Hill School, in Buffalo township, beside the common branches, algebra, geometry, natural philosophy, chemistry, physiology, rhetoric, logic, and intellectual philosophy were successfully taught. That school was established and was first taught by Nathaniel McDowell, who is now, or was recently, a clergyman of the United Presbyterian denomination, preaching in Iowa. After him the school was mainly taught by teachers from the ranks of its own pupils. The school continued in successful operation till 1846, and during the period of its existence the district sent out twelve or fifteen teachers, most of whom achieved success. Gen. Wallace McWilliams was president of the school board of Buffalo township for a number of years, and was a model school officer. There was no school in the township but what he visited often with words of cheer and encouragement for both teacher and scholars. He is remembered by those who knew him as an untiring, ardent, and successful worker in the cause of education. John McMannis became a member of the board in 1848, and served in that capacity in Buffalo township for more than twenty years, during fifteen years of which time he was president or secretary of the board.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

JOHN IRWIN.

Thomas Irwin was a native of North Ireland, where he married Mary Scott. They emigrated to America in 1788, and settled in Buffalo township, Washington Co., Pa., upon a farm purchased from James Snodgrass. They lived upon this farm the rest of their lives. Thomas died in June, 1829, aged seventy-six years. His wife died in 1835. They were both buried in the cemetery of the North Buffalo United Presbyterian Church, of which they were members. Their children were John, Mary, William, Sarah, Elizabeth, Martha, and Jane.

John Irwin was born in Ireland about two years before his parents came to America. He spent nearly all of his life in Buffalo township, Washington Co., Pa., and his business was farming. He led a quiet and industrious life, and bore a good reputation. He lived and died in the faith of his parents, and was a consistent Christian. He was married in 1811 to Elizabeth Anderson. She also was a native of North Ireland, and came with her parents to America about the year 1790. They first settled in Cumberland County, Pa., but about two years afterward removed to Washington County, and settled in Buffalo township, near the Irwins.

John Irwin died in December, 1829. His wife, Elizabeth, died in April, 1857. Their children were Thomas S., Leviah, Mary Jane, Matthew A., Sarah M., and Elizabeth M.

Thomas S. Irwin was born in Buffalo township, Washington Co., Sept. 28, 1812. He attended the district schools, and worked upon his father's farm until nineteen years of age, when he left home to learn the carpenter trade with George Wilson, of his native township. After serving an apprenticeship of three years, he began work for himself, and followed his trade, building houses, barns, etc., until 1855, when he and his brother built a steam saw-mill, which he operated for eight and one-half years, and since that time his principal employment has been farming.

During the late war he was enrolling officer of the Donegal district. From 1837 to 1845 he was major of the First Battalion, Tenth Regiment, of the State militia, and from 1846 to 1848 he was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of volunteers of Claysville. In 1872 he was appointed postmaster of Claysville, which has been his home since 1834, and still occupies that position, having been reappointed as his commissions expired. In politics he is a Republican, and has been since the organization of the party. He began life at the bottom of the financial scale, and by his own efforts has acquired his present possessions. In 1847 he united with the Presbyterian Church, and since 1863 has been an elder in the same. He is trusted and respected wherever he is known

His first wife was Elizabeth Henderson, to whom he was married Feb. 24, 1842. She died May 26, 1846. By this marriage there were three children, all of whom died in infancy. He was married to his second wife, Mary Jane Frazier, June 1, 1848. By this marriage there are five children, all living,—William A., who is assistant postmaster of Claysville; Thomas F., who, after graduating at Washington College in 1880, read law in Keokuk, Iowa, where he was admitted to the bar soon before this writing; Catharine E., Daniel K., Jennie May.

Thomas S. is a clever, intelligent man, and very bright and active for one of seventy years. He is the oldest and only male representative of his family now living of his generation. His home is very comfortable. He came from Buffalo township to Claysville in 1834, and has been here ever since. He is respected by those who know him.

CANTON TOWNSHIP.

Canton was erected from parts of the territory of the townships of Morris, Hopewell, Strabane, and Chartiers, but it was not, as was often the case, the large extent of any one of these that caused the reduction of their areas and the formation of the new township. A petition was presented for the erection of Canton township to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County in 1791, which was granted on the 10th of June in that year, erecting the township of Canton with limits which remained unchanged until 1853, when a portion of its territory was taken off to form a part of Franklin township. Following is a list of persons who were and have been appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace[1] in Canton township, viz.:

William Slemmens, Nov. 1, 1799.
Jonathan Leet, Jan. 2, 1802.
Joseph Irons, April 2, 1803.
James White, April 14, 1840.
John Brownlee, April 14, 1840.
Samuel K. Weirich, April 15, 1845.
George W. Boyd, April 15, 1845.
Robert R. Reed, April 11, 1848.
Hervey N. Clark, April 10, 1849.
Alexander G. Marshman, April 14, 1863; May 30, 1868.
A. S. Eagleson, April 28, 1873; Jan. 16, 1874; March 25, 1878.

Settlements.—Zachariah Pumphrey received a Virginia certificate, dated at Coxe's Fort, Feb. 22, 1780, certifying that he is "entitled to four hundred acres of land in the county of Ohio, on Shirtees' Creek, to include his actual settlement made in the year 1774." It was surveyed in the year 1785, as containing three hundred and fifty-three and three-eighths acres. On this land he lived till about 1795, but in the mean time sold parts of it to Abram Swearingen, Abram Robertson, John Ferguson, Isaac Leet, Jr., James Young, and Isaac Warrich. In 1795 he had sold the entire tract. This tract was in Strabane township until Canton was erected in 1791, when it became a part of that township. On this farm was located the old Razortown (of which but little is known), before the county of Washington was erected. Later the small parcels were purchased and again became mostly in one tract, and were known respectively as the Wylie, Kelly, and Montgomery farm. It forms now the fine and productive farm of Gen. John Hall.

William Johnston was in this territory as early as 1778, and in January, 1780, he received a Virginia certificate for a tract of land "situate on the waters of Chartiers Creek." It was surveyed as "Johnston," and contained three hundred and ninety-one acres; patent for it was obtained Nov. 20, 1786. In April of this year he was appointed justice of the peace and of the Court of Common Pleas. On the 6th of May, 1795, he sold to Nathaniel Mitchell two hundred and one acres. William Johnston had two sons, John and Robert. John married a Miss Noble, but left no descendants. Robert married Grizella Pollock. They had twelve children, namely: Mary, Jane, Nancy, John, William, Martha, Margaret, Grizella (1st), Grizella (2d), Robert, and Samuel.

Mary married John McMillan, and settled in Chartiers township. Jane married Barclay McLain, and located in Buffalo township. Nancy became the wife of Robert Patterson, and moved to Beaver County, Pa. John married three times: first, Margaret Taggert; second, Ann McClelland; third, Rebecca Brownlee. William married Mary McLain, and settled in Mount Pleasant township. Martha married John Hammond, and emigrated to Belmont County, Ohio. Margaret and Grizella both died young. The next daughter (also named Grizella) married David Morrow, and now resides in the township. Robert married Isabella McConnaughey, and resides on the old homestead.

Nathaniel Mitchell came to this county in 1795, and on the 6th of May in that year purchased two hundred and one acres of William Johnson, and on the 4th of June the same year bought one hundred acres of land of William and James Bailey, a part

[1] From the erection of the township in 1791 to 1803 it was under the jurisdiction of the justices of the district from which it was taken. In the latter year it was united with Buffalo in District No. 2, and remained in that district until 1838, when it became an independent district.

of a tract named "Labrador," on the head-waters of Brush Run, which had been granted to Henry Martin on a Virginia certificate. From 1799 to 1828 he purchased several other tracts, amounting to nearly four hundred acres, in the vicinity. James, son of Nathaniel, married Elizabeth Irwin, by whom he had six children,—Jennie, Margaret, David, John, Ann, and Elizabeth. Jennie never married. Margaret married Samuel McConnaughey; they had four children,—James, Joseph, David and Margaret; the latter became the wife of John Hodgins. David, a son of Nathaniel Mitchell, married Ann Hatcher, of Ohio. John, brother of David, married Rachel St. Clair; moved to Indiana. Ann became the wife of Eleazer Brownlee, and moved to Ohio. Elizabeth married James Pollock, and emigrated to Ohio.

Enoch Dye emigrated from the eastern part of the State to what is now Washington County about 1778, and settled upon a tract of land for which he obtained a Virginia certificate Dec. 16, 1779. It was surveyed to him on the 25th of January, 1786. It contained three hundred and ninety-three acres, and was named "Spencer," and at the time of survey was adjoining lands of John Leman, Richard Yeates, David Irwin, David Clark, and James Leet. He married Rebecca, the daughter of Isaac Leet. Their children were Daniel, Enoch, Isaac, William, Elizabeth, Sarah, Susan, and others. Daniel married Jane McIntyre, and emigrated to Licking, Ohio, with a large family about 1815. Enoch, who married Mary McIntyre, was killed by the fall of a tree. Isaac married Margaret Clidellen, and settled in Canton township, where he died. William died when a young man. Elizabeth became the wife of William Thompson. Their descendants are now in the township and in Canonsburg. Sarah married Samuel Crawford and emigrated to Ohio. Susan became the wife of Samuel Carruthers, and removed to Mansfield, Ohio.

Samuel Prigg, a native of Lancaster County, Pa., emigrated to Washington County and purchased lands of Enoch Dye, whose daughter Hetty he married. There were two block-houses on the tract, which were about one hundred and fifty yards apart, to which the settlers were in the habit of gathering. Samuel Prigg settled on this land and lived and died there, leaving five sons and two daughters, namely, John, Robert, William, Enoch, James, Margaret, and Rebecca, who are all living with the exception of Robert. John married Jane Dye; they left no descendants; Robert married Mary A. Bell, by whom he had two children, Hamilton and Hetty; the former resides in Kansas; the latter became the wife of Joseph McDaniels, of this county; William married Rebecca Mountz; Enoch married Matilda McDaniels; James married Caroline Mountz.

Of the daughters of Samuel Prigg, Margaret became the wife of Daniel Dye. The above all reside in the township except Robert, who is deceased.

Rebecca became the wife of Isaac Cooper, and moved to Waynesburg, Greene Co., Pa., where they now reside.

John Leman emigrated from Ireland to this country, and settled for some years in Chester County. About 1779 emigrated with his family to what soon after became Washington County, and took up land, for which he received a Virginia certificate Feb. 18, 1780. This tract was surveyed April 11, 1785, as "Care," and contained three hundred and forty-nine acres. At the time of the survey it was adjoining lands of Robert Stockton, James Brownlee, and other lands of Leman. The other land here mentioned was a tract named "Leman Grove," to which he received a patent March 3, 1786. He sold a few years later one hundred acres of "Leman Grove" to James Latimore. He died in the summer of 1794, and left a widow, five daughters, and no sons. The daughters were Jane, Margaret, Martha, Sarah, Isabella, and Mary. Jane became the wife of James Brownlee, and settled in Franklin township; Margaret married William Brownlee, and also settled in Franklin; Martha married Ludowyck McCarroll, and settled near Hickory, in Mount Pleasant township; Sarah married James Latimore, who purchased a part of the "Leman Grove" tract in 1793; Isabella remained single; Mary, the youngest daughter, married first a Mr. Stuart; they had one daughter, Isabella. After the death of Mr. Stuart she became the wife of Thomas Patterson, of Mount Pleasant, who died soon after, and she became the wife of James Ridgway, and settled on property adjoining land of Thomas Patterson.

Adam and Robert Wylie, who were of Scotch-Irish descent, settled in what is now Canton township about 1784, Adam on the farm now owned by Samuel Taggert. He patented three hundred and thirty-nine acres lying on the road from Washington to Charlestown, now Wellsburg. On the 13th of January, 1802, he sold one hundred and forty acres to his son Adam, who was a physician, and married a Miss Biers, after which he removed to Ripley, Ohio. Andrew, son of Adam, became a minister of the Presbyterian Church, married a daughter of Craig Ritchie, of Canonsburg, and was appointed president of Jefferson College, at Canonsburg, and at the same time had the care of the Pigeon Creek Congregation. He removed from this county to near Indianapolis, Ind., where he died. William, also a son of Adam, married Hetty, a daughter of the Rev. Joseph Smith. He also became a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and was settled as pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Wheeling, W. Va., where he died. John Wylie, another son of Adam, married Margaret Watt. Of the daughters, Mary married Matthew Duncan, Jane married Andrew Duncan, and Elizabeth became the wife of Robert Tweed.

Matthew Morrow emigrated to Dauphin County with his father, and in 1791 came to this county, and on the 10th of May the same year received a war-

rant for a tract of land on the waters of Buffalo Creek, in Canton township. This tract, named "Zapula," was surveyed March 7, 1785, as eighty-four acres, to William Meetkirk, as administrator for Jesse Dements. It was, however, patented to Matthew Morrow, May 10, 1799. He also purchased land of William Slemmens on the 28th of September, 1807. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Samuel Weir, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters, namely, Samuel, Thomas, John, James, William, David, Adam, Lavina, Catharine, Jane, Ann, and Elizabeth. Mary became the wife of William Kyle, and emigrated to Harrison County, Ohio. Samuel married Maria McCombs, and settled in Wayne County, Ohio. Lavina married Robert Taggert, and also settled in Ohio. Thomas married Mary Genet, and moved to Wayne County, Ohio. John, Ann, and James all lived and died unmarried. Jane became the wife of Robert Gailey, and settled in Union township. William married Eliza McClay, daughter of Samuel, and settled in Canton township. Elizabeth died in infancy. David married Grisella Johnson, and now lives in the township. His only daughter became the wife of Hamilton, and also lives in the township. Adam married Jane Park, and resides in Nottingham township.

John Dodd took out a land-warrant dated Nov. 22, 1785. It was surveyed April 17th the next year, and was named "Prulir," containing three hundred and twenty-five acres, adjoining lands of Robert Wiley, Reason Pumphrey, and John Virgin. This tract is partly in Canton and partly in South Strabane township. The larger part of it was formerly the Archer estate, now belonging to the Hazlett estate. A part of it is in lots in and adjoining the borough of Washington.

William and John McCombs took up land in the township of Strabane in 1785, the warrant of William bearing date March 4, 1785, and surveyed November 15th the same year. It contained three hundred and forty-five acres, and was named "Maidenhead." It was situated on Chartiers Creek, adjoining lands of Reason Virgin, Henry Moore, and William Brownlee. The tract of John (taken up at the same time, and surveyed June 16th the same year) was named "Superfine," and contained three hundred and eighty-seven acres, adjoining land of Thomas Nichols. William also purchased of Robert McCombs a tract of three hundred and eighty-two acres in Somerset township, which had been warranted to Robert, Nov. 1, 1787; and April 12, 1792, he sold to Robert McCombs, the original warrantee. William McCombs was appointed coroner Nov. 1, 1784, and served two terms. He died in 1807, and left three daughters and three sons,—Margaret, Elizabeth, Mary, Malcolm, John, and Robert. The real estate was divided equally among them.

John, Jacob, and William Wolfe were natives of Germany. They emigrated to this country, and after a short time came to Washington County. Jacob and William settled in what is now Buffalo township, and John settled on a tract of land which had been located by Kennedy Martin. The deed bears date April 13, 1780, and the land is mentioned as "all that tract of land on which we formerly lived, called 'Wolfe,' situate, lying, and being upon the waters of Chartiers Creek, in Strabane township" (now Canton). A warrant was granted to Kennedy Martin, Feb. 10, 1789, and the patent obtained March 26th the same year. It contained three hundred and fifty-five acres, and was then adjoining lands of David Clark, Thomas Wilson, Robert Wylie, and Joseph Paxton.

On the 28th of August, 1793, John Wolfe took out a warrant for four hundred acres, which was surveyed to him. He lived and died upon his farm, and left eight sons, whose names were David, Joseph, Solomon, Jacob, William, Henry, John, and Enoch. David, who was a tanner, married Mary Hewitt, and settled on the farm now owned by Hamilton Davis. Joseph was a carpenter. He married Mary Marshall, and resided in Washington. Jacob married Martha Marshall, and settled on a part of the home farm, where he died, leaving a family of eight children, of whom John H., Abraham B., Isaac, and Thomas reside in the borough of Washington. A daughter, Mary, became the wife of Marshall Cox, and lives in Franklin township.

Solomon, son of John Wolfe, married Elizabeth Essik, and lived and died on part of the original tract. John, Jr., never married, and emigrated to California in 1852. Henry emigrated to Ohio. William settled on the home farm, built one of the stone houses now standing, and died at ninety-six years of age. Enoch married Sarah Marshall, and now resides in this township. Of the daughters, Mary married George Hupp, and settled in Buffalo township, where he died. She afterwards removed to St. Louis, Mo., and died there. Hannah married Henry, a son of Zachariah Cox, and emigrated to Ohio. Catharine remained single, and lived with her uncle William, and died in 1878. The old homestead place is owned by William Prigg. The larger part of the farm is owned by Hamilton Davis. A portion of it is also owned by the estates of James Kelly and William Price.

William Slemmens came to this county before 1787, being then well advanced in life. He was elected justice of the peace Nov. 1, 1799. A tract of land was warranted and patented to him. A portion of it later came into possession of Robert McGowen and a portion to Matthew Morrow, Sept. 18, 1807. He had two sons, Thomas and William, to the latter of whom a portion of the land was devised. Thomas took out a warrant for a tract of land dated June 22, 1786. It was surveyed to his father, William Slemmens, Dec. 1, 1787, as "Plenty," and contained one hundred acres. It was patented June 5, 1787. Thomas Slemmens died in 1827, leaving a widow and five sons—



STOCK FARM OF GEN. JOHN HALL,
CANTON TOWNSHIP, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

Samuel, William, Thomas, John, and James—and five daughters—Susanna, Eliza, Jane, Margaret, and Mary. He bequeathed to Samuel, William, and Thomas each a quarter section of land in Wayne County, Ohio; his other land lying in this county to be divided as follows: three-quarters equally between Samuel, Thomas, John, and James, and one-quarter between the daughters. The land is now owned by the heirs.

Robert McGowen bought one hundred and eighty acres of land of Jesse Martin on the 3d of June, 1785. He also purchased one hundred and twenty acres of William Slemmens, Jr., which he afterwards sold to Michael Fornier. A purchase was made April 27, 1789, of Francis Cunningham. This was on the headwaters of Georges Creek, a branch of Chartiers Creek. He kept tavern from 1801 to 1806.

Thomas Allison emigrated from Ireland to this county, and settled in the north part of Canton township, where the property is still owned by his descendants. He married Jane Crawford, by whom he had three sons and three daughters,—John, James, David, Jane, Ellen, and Martha. John Allison married Ann Paxton, and settled on part of the home-tract where his descendants still live. His children were Ellen, Martha, Mary Ann, Margaret, John G., Elizabeth, and Thomas P. Of these Mary Ann married Thomas Harsha; Margaret remained single; John G. married Mary Rogers; Elizabeth became the wife of Samuel Taggert; and Thomas P. married Sarah J. Morrow. James, the second son of Thomas Allison, removed to Illinois and died there. David, the third son, lived a bachelor and died in the township. Ellen married Thomas Morrison; Jane became the wife of Mr. Simpson; Martha died when about twenty years of age.

William Reed came to this section from near Gettysburg about 1783, and remained for several years without purchasing lands. On the 29th of June, 1798, he purchased one hundred and thirty-three acres of Samuel Hanna, adjoining lands of Adam Wylie, George Sellens, John Cord, and John Wallace. He had several children, among whom were David and William. David was a bachelor, and died in the township. Of his children, John, William, and Samuel were Presbyterian ministers. John settled in Indiana County, Pa.; William in Columbiana County, Ohio. Samuel commenced preaching, and soon after showed signs of insanity. He strayed to Philadelphia and preached in the streets. He was found and placed in the asylum, from which he escaped, returned home, and eventually recovered. He finally settled in Ohio and became a farmer. James Reed was a farmer, and settled in East Finley township, and Andrew in Cross Creek.

David Irwin lived in the eastern part of the State, where he married Ann Allen and emigrated to Washington, and located the tract of land still owned by the family. He built his cabin, raised a family of children, and died there. He had five sons and five daughters, namely, William, Mary, Thomas, David, Jane, Elizabeth, Ann, Martha, John, and James. William was a bachelor; Mary became the wife of Samuel McKee; Thomas married in Ohio, where he lived and died; David emigrated West; Jane married Hugh Allison; Elizabeth became Mrs. James Mitchell; Ann married Robert Smith. They kept tavern many years near and west of Washington, on the Wheeling road. Martha married John Jenkins, who resided on the Monongahela River. John married Nancy Jenkins, and moved to Belmont County, Ohio. James married Nancy Clark, and settled on the homestead where he lived and died. The homestead property is now owned by William Irwin, a son of James.

In the extreme north part of the township of Canton and on the middle fork of Chartiers Creek John and Thomas Douglas took up a tract of land about 1782. On the 3d of September, 1784, James Taggert purchased two hundred and sixty acres of them, where he lived and died. His children were John, James, Samuel, Robert, Mary, Elizabeth, and William. John married Miss Miller, and emigrated to Harrison County, Ohio. James married Martha Fergus, and settled on the homestead and died there. His son James now owns the place. Samuel married Catharine Morrow, and settled in Wayne County, Ohio. Mary married George Miller, and lived in Cross Creek village. Elizabeth became the wife of John Marquis, and lived in Cross Creek township.

James Dinsmore emigrated to this county from Ireland, and settled first in Fayette township, Allegheny County, Pa., and on the 21st of July, 1795, purchased two hundred and seventy-six acres of land in Canton township, Washington County, of Joshua Anderson, adjoining lands of Francis Cunningham, Samuel Agnew, James Taggert, and William Shearer, it being part of a tract called "Huntington" which was patented to Joshua Anderson, Sept. 26, 1787. On this farm Mr. Dinsmore lived and died at an advanced age. A fort, or block-house, was on the place that later became known as the Dinsmore Fort. He left two sons, John and James, and several daughters. The farm was divided between John and James. The former remained on the homestead place till his death, and left four sons,—William, James, John C., and Robert. William is still living on the homestead, where he was born. James moved to Cross Creek. John C. settled in the township. Robert moved to Buffalo township, where he was murdered.

James Dinsmore, son of James and brother of John, lived on his portion of the farm and died there. He had three daughters, one of whom, Mary, became the wife of Henry Graham, a great-grandson of the Henry Graham who took up the land on which Cross Creek village now stands. They settled at Bloomington, Ill. Two of the daughters, Mrs. Samuel White and Miss Jane Dinsmore, reside on the home place.

In the north part of the township of Canton, Francis Cunningham took up a tract of land which was divided between Francis and his brother James. On the 10th of September, 1792, they sold one hundred and twelve acres of it to John Moore, adjoining Gavin Allison, Joshua Anderson, William McGowen, and James Cunningham. The tract was patented to Francis Cunningham. He made over to his father, Robert, one hundred and forty-two acres, who left it by will to Francis and James.

Three brothers, Joseph, Jonathan, and John Nesbitt, came from Cecil County, Md., and Joseph purchased of Andrew Swearingen, July 30, 1800, three hundred and ninety-eight acres, a tract named "Canaside," and one hundred and sixty-seven acres of a tract named "Drusilla." This land was divided between the three brothers. Joseph retained the portion of it which lay in Canton township, on which he lived and died, leaving a widow and three children, —Joseph, Robert, and Jane. Joseph, the eldest son, inherited the homestead, and lived and died there, leaving a widow, who still lives upon the farm. Robert bought a farm in Peters township, called Rich Hills. Jane became the wife of Ebenezer White. They settled on a farm adjoining her father's on the south. Jonathan and John Nesbitt settled on the portion of the land Joseph purchased, lying in Chartiers township.

Samuel McCloy emigrated to America about 1800, and in 1808 located in Washington County. On the 24th of November in that year he purchased one hundred and one acres of land of Alexander Patterson, situated on Brush Run, a branch of Buffalo Creek. This land was part of a tract which was warranted to Henry Martin, and surveyed as "Labrador," and for which a patent was granted March 22, 1788. Samuel McCloy married Sarah McClelland, by whom he had seven children,—John, David, Robert, William, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Sarah. Margaret married Robert Dinsmore, and settled and died in Allegheny County. Elizabeth married William Morrow, and settled in Canton township. Sarah remained single, and died in 1838. John married, first, Jane Smith, and afterwards Miss Jane Welsh. Her children were Sarah J., William W., John H., and Robert H. Later he married Sarah Taggart, who lived only fifteen months afterwards, and later still Margaret C. Brownlee became his wife.

Robert Thompson emigrated to this country from Ireland and settled for a time on the waters of Wheeling Creek, where he took up a tract of land of which he was dispossessed by prior claim. He then located on the Crawford place in Canton township, where he built a cabin and resided till 1814, when he removed to Canonsburg and purchased a lot on Front Street, just above the present public-school building, and built a residence and shoe-shop, in which he carried on the business of shoemaking till near his death. He had four sons—Robert, John, Hugh, and Hamilton —and four daughters,—Mary, Elizabeth, Esther, and Jane. Robert and John became physicians and settled in Washington, Ohio, and later removed to Columbus, where the latter still lives. A sketch of the former will be found among the physicians of Canonsburg. Hugh and Hamilton became dentists. Hugh settled in Canonsburg and died there. Hamilton located in Washington, Pa., where his son, Robert J., now lives. Mary became the wife of Abram Roberts; Elizabeth of William McMillan. Esther married Samuel Kirk, and Jane became the wife of George Kirk. The latter settled in Canonsburg and died there, leaving a widow, two sons, and two daughters, who still reside there. Mrs. Boyd Crumrine, of Washington, is also a daughter, and James Kirk is a son. William, the youngest son, is a physician, residing at Fox Chase, near Philadelphia.

Schools.—About 1815 a log school-house was built on the old Morrow farm. The teachers who taught there after 1820 were Stephen Woods, John Allison, John Connor, and John Smiley, who was the last. The house caught fire (while the school was in session) during the year 1829 and was wholly destroyed. About the same time a school-house was located on the ridge on the farm of William Wolfe. Benjamin Work was one of the teachers in this house.

Upon the passage of the school law in 1834 the township accepted the conditions, and in March, 1835, elected J. Brownlee and J. White school directors, who at once proceeded to divide the township into four districts, which have been kept to the present time without material change. In 1863 there were one hundred and fifty-three scholars enrolled and seven teachers were employed. The sum of $852 was raised for school purposes and $927.48 was expended. In 1873 there were one hundred and thirty-one scholars and four teachers. The sum of $1849 was raised and $1861.77 expended. In 1880 there were one hundred and twenty-five scholars and four teachers. The sum of $1239.03 was raised and $1144.78 expended.

CARROLL TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Carroll, which until its organization in 1834 formed part of Fallowfield and Nottingham townships, is situated in a great bend of the Monongahela River, on the eastern border of the county. Its boundaries are Union township and the Monongahela River on the north, the Monongahela River on the east, the same river and Fallowfield township on the south, and Fallowfield and Nottingham townships on the west.

The territory comprised within these limits has ever been noted as a fine agricultural district, and as the seat of some of the earliest settlements made in the Monongahela valley. Its surface is underlaid with vast beds of the best quality of bituminous coal, and skirted as it is for miles by a navigable stream, these mineral deposits have been opened and operated from that river for many years, thus enriching large numbers of its citizens in a greater or less degree.

The general surface of the township is undulating, and besides the Monongahela River it has as watercourses Pigeon Creek, which flows to the northward through the central part, and Mingo Creek on its western border. Both of these small streams turned the wheels of pioneer grist-mills before the commencement of the Revolutionary war. The total population of the township in 1880 was 2064. In 1840 there were 1235 inhabitants (not including Monongahela City), 1469 in 1850, 1907 in 1860, and 3178 in 1870.

Early History.—Just when or by whom the first settlements were made in that portion of Washington County now known as Carroll township it is now impossible to determine. It is very probable, however, that the Depues, Fromans, Fryes, Irwins, McComus, Powers, Hairs, Coopers, Colvins, and Proctors were among the very first who settled outside of the present limits of Monongahela City, and that settlements were established by some of them as early as 1771. It seems that warrants for lands lying in the present township were issued as early as April, 1769, and as we have learned that Joseph Parkison was at "the ferry" as early as 1770, it is most likely that not many months elapsed ere he had neighbors living at no great distance away.

"Strasburg," containing two hundred and twenty-three acres, and situated "on a curve in the river," was surveyed for Nicholas Crist, July 20, 1769, under authority of warrant No. 3090, dated April 17th of that year. "Cherry Garden" was embraced by warrant No. 3091, of date April 17, 1769. It contained one hundred and seventy-eight acres, was surveyed for William Frye, and was situated "on the west side of the Monongahela River, adjoining Jacob Froman on the river." The warrant was finally returned to Abraham Frye, Aug. 26, 1785. "Wrangle" was covered by warrant No. 3075, of date April 17, 1769, and was surveyed for Jacob Froman, July 22, 1769. It was situated on the west side of the Monongahela, contained two hundred and eighty-seven acres, and adjoining the lands of William Frye and Arthur Erwin. On the 27th of December, 1784, this warrant was returned to Frederick Cooper.

"Gloucester," covered by warrant No. 3079, of date April 17, 1769, was surveyed for Paul Froman, July 15, 1769. It contained one hundred and forty-nine acres, and was "situate on the west side of Monongahela, adjoining Abraham Decker and Tobias Decker on the river. "Fair View" contained three hundred and thirty-seven acres. It seems that on the 26th of August, 1769, Nathan Hammon received an order for its survey numbered 3768, and afterwards transferred his interest in same to Benjamin Frye. However, on the 13th of June, 1785, a warrant for this tract was issued to Jeremiah Proctor, and notwithstanding the representation of Henry Spiers, agent for Frye, the land was surveyed for Proctor.

"Christian's Queen" contained two hundred and ninety-three acres, and was located on the waters of Maple Creek, adjoining the lands of Abraham Frye; the warrant was issued Dec. 30, 1784, and the lands were surveyed for Samuel Frye, Nov. 23, 1785. "Samuel's Farm," a tract of two hundred and thirty-six acres, was covered by a Virginia certificate given to Frederick Cooper, Feb. 22, 1780. Afterwards he sold the same to Samuel Frye, who had it surveyed Nov. 22, 1785.

On the 21st of May, 1785, Jacob and Simon Fegley sold to Elisha Teeters three hundred acres adjoining the Monongahela River, Mingo Creek, and Paul Froman's tract, being lands purchased by the Fegleys of John Colvin, Jan. 24, 1780. Teeters obtained his patent for the same May 15, 1787, and Aug. 19, 1794, sold two hundred and ninety-seven acres to Sheshbazzar Bentley. James Rice received a warrant for a tract of two hundred and sixty-three acres of land, entitled "Romania," April 12, 1796, and the same was surveyed for him Oct. 20, 1797. It adjoined lands of Abraham Frye and the Monongahela River.

As the early settlers were chiefly Scotch-Irish Pres-

byterians, or descendants of such, not many years elapsed ere houses of worship, rudely constructed though they were, were erected at various convenient places in this and adjoining townships. Thus about the year 1785 a Presbyterian Church was built on the road leading from Parkison's Ferry to Brownsville at a point near the present line dividing Carroll and Fallowfield townships, and on lands now known as the Wilson farm. This structure was built of logs, and it has been stated that additions were made to it until it had sixteen corners. It is quite probable that Rev. John McMillan preached the dedicatory sermon in this house, and many others thereafter, or until the coming of Rev. Samuel Ralston in November, 1796. (See history of Presbyterian Church, Monongahela City.)

The Horseshoe Baptist Church[1] is another early landmark. It is claimed that the first structure, a log building, was erected in 1790. Subsequently the present brick building took its place. Regular meetings were continued there until the completion of the Baptist Church edifice in Monongahela City.

Among those who were residents in 1790 in those portions of Fallowfield and Nottingham townships now known as Carroll were Daniel Depue, a justice of the peace, Joseph Depue, Samuel Cole, Thomas Nichols, who kept a ferry at the point now known as Columbia, Robert Galloway, Harmonus Cole, Jacob Stilwagon, Peter Weyandt, Cornelius Weyandt, Andrew Platter, James Coulter, Thomas Shaver, Jacob Rape, Jr., John Ammon, Benjamin Morrow, Thomas Legg, William Van Horn, Joseph Hall, George Grant, Nicholas Depue, Samuel Baxter, Martin Wirt, Samuel Quimby, Samuel Baxter, Jr., John Fenton, Stacy Storer, Richard Storer, Isaac Teeple, David Grant, Robert George, Alexander George, Thomas Coulter, Conrad Ammon, Peter Castner,[2] Daniel Rice, James Rice, Robert Williams, John Shouse, Jacob Ammon, Thomas Rape, Daniel McComus, Samuel Van Voorhis, Daniel Van Voorhis, Gen. John Hamilton, Elisha Teeters, David Hamilton, a justice of the peace, Peter Erigh, Vincent Colvin, Isaac Cole, Samuel Coulter, Daniel McGuire, Thomas Fenton, William Storer, Jonathan Hamilton, Thomas Coulter, John Ruth, Daniel Hamilton, Abraham Frye, Sr., Abraham Frye, Jr., Frederick Cooper, Samuel Frye, Abraham Brokaw, and doubtless a considerable number of others whose names we have been unable to gather. These men were all here during the Whiskey Insurrection, and many of them had borne arms during Indian wars and the war of the Revolution.

During years prior to the beginning of this century, grist-mills were established in the township on Pigeon and Mingo Creeks. Thus, in 1796, we find Joseph Parkison speaking of "several grist- and saw-mills within one and two miles" of his new town of Williamsport. The mill interests at the mouth of the Mingo came into possession of Benjamin Parkison[3] as early as 1800, and were carried on extensively by him for many years. He there had in operation a saw-mill, flouring-mill, fulling-mill, etc. Subsequently he built a second grist-mill on the right bank of the Monongahela, and called the place Elkhorn. In 1814 greater facilities were offered his patrons, as the following clipping from an early newspaper will show:

"May 23, 1814.

"The subscriber begs leave to announce to his many friends and customers that he has now in a complete state of readiness six carding-machines, viz.: one for cotton on an improved plan, and New York cards of the first quality, No. 32, which will be occupied for merino in the wool season; one for picking and one for finishing into rolls common wool in his creek mill on the mouth of Mingo Creek, opposite the old river mill; and three in the river mill, one for picking, one for breaking, and one for finishing into rolls."

The old "River Mill" was one of the most widely-known institutions in the western part of the State at one time. The farmers with their good wives came from long distance away to have work done, and sometimes waited two and three days before being enabled to start on their return with grists and wool-carding complete. At one period Benjamin Parkison had in operation at Mingo and Elkhorn no less than two distilleries, three grist-mills, a woolen-factory, comb-factory, sickle-factory, and a gun-factory.

As before mentioned, a tract of two hundred and twenty-three acres, entitled "Strasburg," was patented to Nicholas Crist April 17, 1769; was surveyed for him July 20, 1769, and his right to the same was confirmed June 23, 1784. On the 25th of April, 1794, Crist sold the premises to Robert Galloway, and the latter transferred his interests in the same to Harmonus Cole, July 21, 1795. Manuel Hoover purchased from Cole, July 10, 1797, and on the 13th of March, 1815, "Strasburg" was finally transferred by Mr. Hoover to Charles De Hass. During the summer of 1814, however, Mr. De Hass had platted a town site, and in September of the same year caused to be published in the newspapers of the day the following announcement:

"New Town of Pittsborough.

"*To Merchants and manufacturers.*

"The subscriber has lately laid out a town on the elegant farm owned by Mr. Hoover in Horseshoe Bottom, Washington Co., on the west bank of the Monongahela, 25 miles from Pittsburgh, 24 miles from Washing-

[1] On the 8th of September, 1810, Abraham Frye and wife granted to Stacy Storer and John Grant, trustees, and their successors, for the use of the "Regular Baptist Society" one acre of land "Whereon the Baptist Meeting-house is built, situated in the Horseshoe Bottom and enclosed by land of grantor."

[2] Peter Castner came from the vicinity of Philadelphia, and settled near what is now known as the town of Latrobe in 1775. Prior to 1790 he had become a resident of that part of Fallowfield township now known as Carroll, and in 1794 obtained a patent for "Walnut Bottom," a tract of two hundred and eighty-two acres. His father was a native of Germany.

Michael Castner (son of Peter) sold to Josiah Allen one hundred and eighteen acres of the tract mentioned, more than fifty years ago.

[3] A. R. Parkison, of the firm of McGrew & Parkison, City Flouring-Mills, Monongahela City, is a grandson of the Benjamin Parkison here mentioned.

tou, 24 miles from Uniontown, 24 miles from Greensburg, and 4 miles above Williamsport on a direct course from Washington to Bedford, and on a direct course from Pittsburgh to Uniontown.

"As it is in contemplation to form a new county, and from its being so very central in the contemplated county, and its handsome situation induced the subscriber to lay off a town with large lots and wide streets and alleys, with public grounds for a church and burying-ground and also for an academy. The subscriber proposes selling the lots on moderate terms, by way of lottery in the following manner, viz.: On receiving a certificate which will entitle them to a lot, they are required to pay five dollars in hand, and twenty-five dollars when the lots are drawn for, and the article of agreement made between the proprietor and the lot holders of such lots as are drawn against the number of their certificates; and twenty dollars annually for three years to commence from the date of the deed. There is an abundance of stone coal within one hundred rods of the town, with which manufacturers can be supplied on moderate terms; and the proprietor agrees to give to each of the lot holders in said town stone coal for three years from the date of the deed. Those who do not use said coal shall be deducted fifteen dollars from the last payment. The lots will be drawn for on the premises as soon as all the certificates are disposed of, of which public notice will be given. An indisputable title and possession given the 1st of April next. The subscriber excepts the grain in the ground. Lot No. 84 worth $300, which sum I do agree to give, and lots Nos. 9, 10 worth $200, which sum I do also agree to give.

"CHARLES D'HASS.

"PITTSBOROUGH, Sept. 12, 1814."

On the 12th of November, 1814, Mr. De Hass announced that the name of the town had been changed to that of Columbia, and, after repeating what has just been quoted, added, "Any person who will purchase a lot and erect a building on it within one year from the time of sale shall be entitled to stone coal at the coal-mine for four years gratis." On the 15th of February, 1815, the proprietor notified all purchasers of lots that their deeds were ready. Soon after, he sold to John Neal a large portion of the plat, and they then became joint proprietors. The members of the "Columbia Steam-Mill and Manufacturing Company" were notified to assemble at Columbia, March 27, 1815, for the purpose of electing seven directors.

Charles De Hass and John Neal, proprietors of the town of Columbia, notified the public Jan. 12, 1816, that a market-square, eighty by one hundred and twenty feet, and a public square composing lot No. 69, both bounded by Market and Third Streets, Scott and Decatur Alleys, had been laid out subject to the following conditions:

"If said square is not occupied by a court-house and other public buildings in fourteen years from the present date, then this square is to revert to John Neal, the proprietor, or his lawful representative. Lots Nos. 89 and 108 are for the purposes of building churches and school-houses. The Ferry rights are retained by the proprietors, except such as are already conveyed by deed. A lot of ground northeast of Market Street, two hundred feet square, is granted as a place of interment for all denominations of Christians."

In all there were two hundred and seventy lots in the original plat. On the 25th of March, 1816, John Neal, in acquainting the public that a public vendue for the sale of village lots would take place April 11th of that year, added, "There are at present about twenty houses, all built last summer. It is expected that not less than thirty more will go up this season. A steam mill is erecting and expected to be in operation the ensuing fall."

The post-office of West Columbia was established in June, 1819, and Charles De Hass appointed postmaster. The history of Columbia has been told, for though it started out sixty-eight years ago with such a *brilliant* promise for the future, in the mind of its projector, one glance at West Columbia of to-day sufficiently indicates that instead of advancing it has receded from the position attained in 1816, when, as one of its proprietors said, it contained about twenty houses.

In 1833 Williamsport, which until that time had comprised portions of Fallowfield and Nottingham townships, was made a borough. It was adjoined by the former township on the south and east, and by the latter on the south and west. Their anomalous situation seems to have been unsatisfactory to those residents of either township lying without the new borough limits, for, during the January sessions of 1834, various inhabitants of Fallowfield and Nottingham townships petitioned the Court of Quarter Sessions asking that a new township be erected. Thereupon an order of court was issued and viewers appointed to investigate the matter. They rendered a report in March following, which was set aside. However, on the 14th of April another commission was appointed, which body in June, 1834, reported in favor of a new township to be called Knox. This report was approved, and on the 30th of September, 1834, confirmed, when it was further ordered that the new township be known as Carroll.

Although the town of Williamsport was incorporated as a borough in 1833, it was so in name only, and had no independent separate existence aside from the township of Carroll (which embraced it) for a period of some eight or nine years thereafter. Thus we find that early in 1841 various inhabitants of Carroll township petitioned the Court of Quarter Sessions asking for a division of the borough of Monongahela City[1] and the township mentioned. Viewers were thereupon appointed, whose report was set aside August 20th of that year. The farmers were persistent, however, for during the sessions of the court in November, 1841, a second petition numerously signed was presented, the petitioners praying "to be struck off from Monongahela City." In answer, the court issued an order and appointed a second board of commissioners Jan. 26, 1842. On the 28th of February following these commissioners reported that the separation prayed for ought to be granted. This report was confirmed May 26, 1842, and from that time all assessment-rolls, census reports, etc., have been made separately.

The Hamilton and Van Voorhis Familes.—The following items regarding the Hamilton and Van Voorhis families, written by Rev. W. F. Hamilton, of Washington, Pa., and Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis, of

[1] The name of the town had been changed to that of Monongahela City in 1837.

Belle Vernon, Pa., respectively, are given a place here, for the reason that while members of these families have ever been prominent in the township and county, the statements here inserted contain much interesting contemporaneous history.

Hon. John Hamilton, prominent in the earlier history of the county, was of Scotch-Irish lineage, being a son of John Hamilton, who immigrated to this country about the middle of the last century. He was born in 1754, most probably in Adams (then York) County, Pa., where the family resided for a time. Soon after reaching manhood he came to Washington County and settled on a tract of land lying on the south side of Mingo Creek, three miles from its mouth, of which tract he retained possession until his death. He became high sheriff of the county in 1793, being the first chosen under the constitution of 1790. During the time he held this office the troublous scenes of the insurrection transpired. While sharing in the general sentiment of opposition to the excise laws as unjust and oppressive, he used his influence, personal and official, to prevent this opposition from running into lawlessness and violence. Notwithstanding this he was regarded with suspicion and subjected to an oppressive prosecution. His excellence of character and the cruel injustice done him are fully attested in the historical records of those times. H. M. Brackenridge, in his "History of the Insurrection," remarks, "The case of Sheriff Hamilton, one of the most estimable men in the western counties, was much more aggravated." "It cannot but excite the liveliest indignation to read the details of this case."

Hon. William Findley writes as follows: "John Hamilton, of Washington, is high sheriff of that county and colonel of a regiment of militia in the Mingo Creek settlement; though a number of this regiment were known to have had an active hand in the attack on Neville's house, and were in fact considered the greatest promoters of the insurrection, yet he not only kept himself from those outrages, but endeavored, as soon as he heard of the design, to prevent the rendezvous at Braddock's Field. When he could not prevent this he put himself at the head of his regiment, and was very instrumental in preventing further outrages from being committed. . . . He attended all the meetings for restoring order, and living when he did he merited higher approbation than if he had resided in Boston. Col. Hamilton was informed by a friend of the designs against him time enough to make his escape, but, conscious of his innocence, he preferred traveling alone thirty miles to where the judiciary then was, and presenting himself to Judge Peters, informed him that he had heard there was a charge against him, and requested to have it examined." After giving a detailed account of the subsequent events up to the time of his triumphant vindication, Mr. Finley adds: "Thus a man who was at the time sheriff of the county and a colonel of the militia, and who was in a part of the country and in circumstances where temporizing might have been excusable, was not only clear of any charge but had merit, was illegally taken from the exercise of an office at that time of importance to the peace of the county, and without examination dragged down to Philadelphia in the winter by a military guard, paraded in a barbarous manner through the streets, thrown for some time into the cells, compelled to wear the word insurgent in his hat, and then cast into prison, and after a long confinement admitted to bail. After this he was again required to cross the mountains to meet his trial, at which nothing was alleged against him."

That the popular sentiment fully approved Col. Hamilton's character and conduct appears from the civil honors which were immediately thereafter conferred upon him. In 1796 he represented the counties of Washington and Allegheny in the State Senate. In 1800 he represented in the same body the counties of Washington, Allegheny, and Greene. In 1802 he was commissioned an associate judge of the county, which office he continued to hold until his death, a period longer than that of any other incumbent.

About the beginning of the century he was married to Miss Mary Patterson, of Westmoreland County, Pa. Of their family but two daughters survived the parents. Harriet intermarried with David Hamilton, Jr., and Margaret intermarried first with a Mr. Parker, and after his death with a Mr. Purviance. These two daughters inherited the paternal estate. A grandson, Thompson Purviance, gave his life to the country in the war of the Rebellion. Another grandson by marriage was Col. H. A. Purviance, of the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, who also fell in battle, and whose remains are in the Washington Cemetery.

In his personal appearance Judge Hamilton, or, as he was often called, Gen. Hamilton, was of medium stature, heavy build, inclining to corpulence, benign expression of countenance, and scrupulously neat in dress, never appearing in public without the snow-white ruffles and ivory-mounted cane which were so generally affected in those days by elderly men in official positions.

But besides being a courteous gentleman and a public-spirited citizen, he was also a devout Christian. He lived and died in the communion of the Presbyterian Church. His death occurred Aug. 22, 1837, in his eighty-third year. His wife survived him but a few years. Their remains lie interred in the old Mingo graveyard.

Joseph Hamilton, son of William, was born Sept. 1, 1784, near Gettysburg, Adams Co., Pa. Two strong ties attached him towards Washington County. David Hamilton, Esq., his brother-in-law, and Gen. John Hamilton, his uncle, were both residents of this county. Soon after coming West he was married, Jan. 7, 1813, to Margaret, daughter of William Ferguson, of Pigeon Creek. For more than a quarter-

century following he resided in Williamsport, now Monongahela City, where he wrought at his trade as carpenter and house-builder, carried on a cabinet and undertaker's shop, and also kept an inn. In 1841, having bought the Ginger Hill farm from Daniel Hamilton, Esq., he removed there, and lived on it until his death, Nov. 9, 1849. His widow died at the same place June 10, 1865. They were both life-long members of the Presbyterian Church. He was for many years director and treasurer of the Williamsport Turnpike Company, and director of the Williamsport Bridge Company. He did much in the way of settling up decedents' estates. Seven children survive the parents. Sarah, intermarried with H. Wilson, and Harriet, intermarried with T. R. Hazzard, Esq., survive their husbands and live in Monongahela City. May Jane, intermarried with N. A. Gregg, died in Iowa. Martha B. and her husband, M. P. Patton, live in Iowa. W. F. is a Presbyterian minister, and lives in Washington, Pa. John lives on the paternal farm at Ginger Hill, which he owns. David R. lives there also. Four grandsons fought through the war of the Rebellion, viz.: Joseph H. and Robert F. Wilson and Capts. C. W. and J. D. V. Hazzard. About fifty descendants, including children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, survive.

Mr. Isaac Van Voorhis was born on the farm now owned by John Van Voorhis on the 15th day of March, 1794. His great-grandfather immigrated to this country about 1670, and settled on Long Island, where Daniel Van Voorhis, the grandfather of the deceased, was born, Dec. 17, 1701. He married Miss Femmyte Bennett, Nov. 27, 1724. The issue of this marriage were Abraham, Jerome, Ange, John, Cornelius, Elizabeth, Femmyte, and Daniel (the father of Isaac). Daniel was born July 7, 1728, and was in the prime of life during the days of the Revolution. He was an accomplished scholar, and especially versed in the science of navigation, as his books now at the old homestead fully show. He followed the sea as captain of a merchant vessel for many years, and during the Revolution was taken prisoner three times by the British, twice having lost his vessel and cargo. At one time, being hard chased by a man-of-war, he raised the signal of surrender, but before it was recognized by the enemy a cannon-ball carried away the post against which he was leaning. At one time he with several other prisoners were banished to an island, from which they escaped, only to be retaken, though shortly afterwards released. He was married three times. His first wife was a Van Voorhis, and they had two children,—Samuel, who was for a long time a successful merchant of New York City, about the beginning of this century came to this county, and lived for a short time in a cabin near where the Black Diamond Coal Works are now situated, and afterwards removed to Bucyrus, Ohio, where he died a few years ago at an advanced age. His sister Sarah lived and died near Goshen, N. Y.; she married a John Van Voorhis, and died Nov. 17, 1857, in her eighty-second year. The children of Capt. Daniel Van Voorhis by his second wife were John, who died June 28, 1874, in Muskingum County, Ohio, aged ninety-three years; Daniel, who died in 1852, aged sixty-eight years, on the farm given him by his father; and Abraham, who died in 1871. To his third wife were born Elizabeth, now Mrs. Frye, living with her daughter, Mrs. Redd; and Isaac Van Voorhis, who was born, as before mentioned, in 1794, in what is now Carroll township. His father, tired of seafaring life, came to this region in 1785, as near as we can ascertain, and purchased from a man named Decker sixty acres of land, now owned by John Van Voorhis and James Sampson. It was then a wilderness, but now the garden-spot of Carrol township. Here his two wives and three sons, with many others of their descendants, sleep in the beautiful burying-ground overlooking Pigeon Creek, a spot of ground selected by him long ago for his remains and that of his kindred. Four generations of the name are in that cemetery, incorporated and made perpetual by the laws of the land.

Mr. Isaac Van Voorhis was the oldest resident in Carroll township, within the bounds of which he always resided. Contemporary with him in the early history of this neighborhood were the Colvins, the Powers, the McCombs, Hairs, Randolphs, the older Fryes, Depews, McGrews, Parkisons, Irwins. He was married to Mary Hair by Rev. Dr. Ralston on the 13th of May, 1819. His wife and sister (Mrs. Frye) are the only living persons who as adults were at the wedding. They lived together a little over fifty-six years. Dr. S. M. King and wife are the only persons now living in Monongahela City who were residents at that time. He always took a deep interest in the town. He, with his brothers, built the first keel-boats, which were built at the mouth of the creek just at the close of the war of 1812. He built the first coal-boat loaded with coal at the wharf, which was then at the old red house on the bank of the river, at the mouth of the street below Rabe's residence. The boat was twelve feet wide and forty feet long. It was filled with coal by the late Edward Kearney, by hauling it with a one-horse cart from the old coal bank in Katzburg. It was sold to a returned horse drover for cash received from the sale of horses, and after his departure he was never heard from. In those days it was necessary to have such crafts, in order to get produce of the farm to market, and even then the price of grain scarcely justified transportation. He was one of the projectors of the Washington and Williamsport turnpike, and for many years he served as one of the managers, with Joseph Hamilton, Samuel Black, Samuel Hill, James Manown, Col. Barr, and others. He was a great friend of education, and was a member of the first school board in the township after the adoption

of the present school system. He was in early times a Federalist, in the days of Ritner a strong anti-Mason, afterwards a Whig, and finally a Republican. He and Robert McFarland were the only persons in Fallowfield (now divided into several townships) who voted for John Q. Adams at the time he was elected President. He was a subscriber to the *Weekly Gazette* for over sixty years, and was said to be the oldest continuous subscriber the *Gazette* ever had. He was a Presbyterian by birth and profession for over fifty years, and was a ruling elder for forty years. Ordained in 1836, he served in the session with Jesse Martin, James McGrew, James Gordon, Aaron Kerr, James Dickey, Henry Fulton, Joseph Kiddoo, all of whom died before him.

He first attended Presbyterian Church at the old Horseshoe building, situate on the farm owned by John Wilson, and in that old churchyard are still to be seen evidences of the resting-place of nearly all the first settlers of this country for many miles around. On the removal of the place of preaching to Monongahela City, he worshiped with his father-in-law, Elder James Hair, and a few others in the old log school-house near the old Presbyterian Church. He contributed liberally towards the erection of the old brick church on the hill, also for the church building at the foot of the hill, and more recently aided in building the present beautiful church. Thus in his life he gave of his substance for three church buildings of the same congregation,—not a common affair in one lifetime. He lived forty years on the farm on which he was born, and forty-one years on the farm where he died. He left behind his wife, seven children, twenty-five grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren. All his children survive him, except Daniel, who died in 1848. We need not say that he died a Christian: the world knew he was a Christian, for it was as an humble follower of Christ his character shone the brightest. As the end drew nigh his faith and trust in a crucified Redeemer grew stronger, and after a period of intense pain, which he suffered without a murmur, he died, serene and happy, on the 4th of June, 1875.

Abraham Van Voorhis, who was born near Rancocas Creek, on the Delaware River, in New Jersey, on the 28th day of December, 1785, died Dec. 4, 1871. His father, Capt. Daniel Van Voorhis, was born at Oyster Bay, L. I., the 8th day of July, 1738, and died Feb. 21, 1819, on the old Van Voorhis homestead, where his grandson, John Van Voorhis, now resides, but in the old hewed log house which stood almost on the site of the present brick house. The captain first lived in the old round log house, which stood a short distance below the hewed log house. It was for many years used as a cooper-shop. The grandfather of Abraham was named Daniel also, and was born at Oyster Bay on the 17th day of December, 1701; was married to Femmyte Bennet on 28th day of November, 1724, who was born April 24, 1706. They had eight children, among whom was Daniel, the father of Abraham. Abraham's great-grandfather was one of three brothers who came from Amsterdam, Holland, about the year 1670, and settled on Long Island, where one was killed by a poisoned arrow shot by an Indian. The other two, Cornelius and Daniel, remained on Long Island, and their lineal descendants make up the sum total of the name in the United States. Abraham's father first came to this country in 1785, but did not bring his family until after the birth of the young Abraham, and prior to 1789, as his mother, Mary Newton Van Voorhis, died December 31st of that year, and was the first person buried in the Van Voorhis cemetery. She was Capt. Daniel Van Voorhis' second wife. His first wife was a widow, Mrs. Britt, whose maiden name was Van Voorhis. His third wife was Nancy Myers, who came from Hagerstown.

The first wife of Abraham Van Voorhis was Ann Watkins, sister of the late Elias and John Watkins. They had four children. Joseph died while very young. Garret Townsend was born in 1817. He went to the old Colhoon school. Lived with his father on the farm now owned by James Sampson until he was married to Hester Frye, daughter of Noah Frye, who was killed at a coal bank near Dagg's Ferry. Her mother was Lucy Colvin, a daughter of the older Vincent Colvin, who came to this country in 1769, was a large landholder, and lived and died in a house that stood above the fine brick dwelling of the late Vincent Colvin, Jr. Father Vincent Colvin had a large family, among whom Moses died on the old home place; Stephen, who died at the stone house near Hair's old mill; Lot was killed by being thrown from his horse at the old sign-post of the Valley Inn. His wife was a Stecker, and subsequently married Rev. S. Wells. They lived for a time on the home farm, near the Dutch meeting-house, and then removed to the vicinity of Washington, where they still reside. G. Townsend's second wife died some years ago on the farm his father gave him, near Greenfield. His second wife was a Baxter, and is still living. They live on Pigeon Creek, on the Hickman farm, and he also owns the Richardson farm adjoining, or nearly so, and, Van Voorhis like, carries on farming, stock-raising, etc., taking it easy in his older days. Mary married Vincent Colvin, Jr., and died with diphtheria whilst her husband was in the army. He was shortly after her death discharged by the Secretary of War, returned home, and died in 1876. The remaining son, Robert, was born July 6, 1819, on the home farm, which his father in after-life gave him, in what was Fallowfield township, Washington County. He was also a scholar in the Colhoon school. He married Caroline Frye, sister to his brother Townsend's wife. They lived for a short time in the old log house near where Cornelius Carson now resides. From that house he moved up the hill to the old home, shortly after his father had finished the brick house on the original Van Voorhis homestead.

Some years ago he sold this farm to James Sampson, and purchased from Hon. G. V. Lawrence the beautiful and highly-improved farm on the turnpike two miles above town, now called the "Keystone Farm." Robert has been engaged in the thoroughbred sheep-raising since 1848. He is the highest authority in this line of business, and his advice and sheep are sought after in all parts of the United States. His ability as a shepherd is recognized by the Commissioners of Agriculture, at whose instance he communicates a valuable paper, which appears in the book recently published by authority of Congress, entitled "Diseases of Domestic Animals." Orders reach him from all parts of the United States, and strains from his choice flocks are found in Texas, Colorado, and every one of the Middle States. As for premiums, they never failed to take wherever exhibited. His clips are the largest ever known in this or any other country, some of them being eight hundred per cent. above the average. His fine infantado sheep, Don Carlos, is beautifully lithographed, and has the place of honor as the frontispiece of the "Pennsylvania State Agricultural Report for 1878." His eye is like a microscope in determining the firmness and other qualities of the wool fibre. His daughter, the only child, is the wife of Rev. R. B. Mansell, one of the most learned and eloquent ministers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, now located at Emory Chapel, East End, Pittsburgh.

Father Abraham Van Voorhis had by his second wife quite a family, of whom several are dead. Eliza married Thornton F. Watkins, who, after the death of his wife, leaving his little son Jimmy with its grandparents, started for California, but overtaken by disease died on his way, and among the list of those published in the *New York Tribune* in 1852 whose bones lay bleaching in the sands of the once "Great American Desert" appears the name of T. F. Watkins. Little Jimmy not many years ago died. Emeline married Joseph Brown, of Fayette County; Caroline married the late James Jones; Cynthia married J. Cooper Bentley, and lives on the pike near Valley Inn; and John is on the old homestead near his mother. He not only has one of the best farms, but is one of the best farmers in the county. He, too, is a sheep-raiser as well as a systematic farmer. He has been for years president of the Monongahela Valley Agricultural and Horticultural Society, and has at heart its true interests. His wife was a daughter of the late Elisha Teeple, Esq. Mrs. Jane Van Voorhis, his mother, is hale and hearty, full of vivacity, and greatly devoted to her children. She has for a long lifetime been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and listened to the preaching of the gospel in the "church on the river-bank" before many now in active duty were born.

Township Officers.—The following list is of persons who have been elected justices of the peace in Carroll since its organization, viz.:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

John Clemens, March 28, 1836.
John Kennedy, June 1, 1836.
John S. Clokey, April 14, 1840.
Thomas Collins, April 14, 1840.
Ira R. Butler, April 15, 1845.
Thomas Collins, April 15, 1845.
John S. Clokey, April 13, 1847.
David Mitchell, April 13, 1847.
Daniel Yohe, April 9, 1850.
Thomas Collins, April 9, 1850.
A. T. Gregg, April 10, 1855.
Daniel Yohe, April 10, 1855.
Ira R. Butler, April 10, 1855.
Thomas Collins, April 10, 1860.
Daniel Yohe, April 10, 1860.
Ira R. Butler, Jan. 16, 1860.
Francis Nelson, April 14, 1864.
Daniel Yohe, June 3, 1865.
Daniel Castner, June 3, 1865.
Thomas Collins, June 3, 1865.
Francis Nelson, May 30, 1868.
George W. Allen, March 29, 1870.
Thomas Collins, March 29, 1870.
B. W. Castner, March 25, 1878.

Miscellaneous.—The township of to-day includes territory about eight miles in length by three miles in width, and is skirted on its northern, eastern, and southern borders for a distance of some ten or eleven miles by the Monongahela River. The Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad, or, as now known, the Monongahela Division of the Pennsylvania Railroad, which was completed from Pittsburgh to Monongahela City Sept. 29, 1873, and from the latter place to West Brownsville, May 15, 1881, follows all the windings and sinuosities of that stream, and also affords superior advantages for travel, the shipping and receiving of freight. Its stations within the township are Riverview, New Eagle, Monongahela City, Black Diamond, Baird's, Webster, West Columbia, and Bamford. At these stations, and at other points besides, large numbers of men are employed in coal-mining. Coal-tipples line the river-banks, and by means of the appliances now in use coal is taken directly from the bluffs and hillsides and emptied into boats and barges awaiting cargoes.

Besides the old Presbyterian and Baptist Churches already mentioned, there stands in the western part of the township the Ginger Hill Lutheran Church, a brick structure, which was erected in 1847. During its prosperous days the congregation worshiping there listened to the preaching of such worthy divines as the Revs. Mr. Waters, Emory, Milhom, Wylie, Ryder, and others.

The United Brethren Church is found near the toll-gate on the Williamsport and Washington turnpike. The building is occupied at irregular intervals by various denominations.

CECIL TOWNSHIP.

CECIL was the third in the list of original townships of Washington County, and embraced in its territory the present township and all that portion of Allegheny County lying between Robinson Run and Chartiers Creek, and all the present township of Chartiers, as well as the northern portion of Mount Pleasant. The erection of Allegheny County in 1788 and the addition made to that county in 1789 reduced the territory of Cecil, which was further reduced to its present limits by the erection of Chartiers in March, 1790, and of Mount Pleasant in 1808. The township is bounded on the west and northwest by Mount Pleasant and Robinson; on the north and northeast by Allegheny County; on the east by Peters and North Strabane townships, and on the south by Chartiers and Mount Pleasant townships. The only stream of any importance in the township is Chartiers Creek, which marks its eastern boundary.

Settlements.—One of the earliest settlers within the territory that is now Cecil township was Samuel Parks, who, in the autumn of 1777, came over the Allegheny Mountains in search of land on which to make a home. He purchased of Matthew Rodgers for four hundred and fifty pounds a parcel of land in two drafts on Chartiers' waters, containing five hundred and sixty-six acres. The bill of sale, marked No. 8, is dated Dec. 7, 1777. After the purchase he returned to his home at Lancaster and prepared to remove his family. He was to have possession of the land March 2, 1778. John and James, his sons, were sent on in advance to build a cabin, clear the land, and put in a crop. Their sister, Isabella, went with them as housekeeper. After a home was prepared the rest of the family removed to the farm. The land was afterwards warranted and surveyed. A portion of it was named "Deer Park," and contained four hundred and six and a half acres. On the 28th of June, 1782, by virtue of a land-office warrant (No. 1773) and in consideration of eighty pounds there was granted to Samuel Parks a tract of land which was surveyed to him Feb. 2, 1786, as containing one hundred and eighty-six acres and seventy-five perches, adjoining Thomas Bracken; also a pre-emption warrant. On the 4th of September, 1786, the last tract was granted to John Parks, son of Samuel, and surveyed as "The Experiment," containing one hundred and seventy-five and seven-eighths acres, and deeded by Samuel and Margaret, his wife, Jan. 1, 1787; but in September following the patent was made out to Samuel Parks. He lived on the "Deer Park" tract till his death in 1794, aged sixty-five years. His wife survived him till 1808. Their children were John, James, Mary, Isabella, and Hugh.

John Parks, son of Samuel, was born Dec. 18, 1758, in Donegal, Lancaster Co., Pa. In 1787 he married Sarah, daughter of John McDowell, of Strabane township, and settled on part of the Park farm. On the 20th of April, 1809, John Park purchased the homestead in Cecil township, and removed to the farm. Of his children, Rebecca became the wife of James Rankin, and for some years lived in Pittsburgh, and later removed to Washington, where she died. James Rankin now resides in Denver, Col. William, a son of John and Sarah Parks, was born July 15, 1797. In 1831 he purchased three hundred acres of land in Peters township, and on the 29th of October, 1833, married Jane Law and settled on his farm. He was interested in sheep-raising and wool-growing. Soon after his marriage he purchased three hundred acres of land in Cecil township, including the tract "Experiment." He was for thirty years a trustee of Jefferson College, and for some years director of the Chartiers Valley Railroad Company. He died Nov. 6, 1870, aged seventy-three years, and left seven children. John, the eldest son, resides on the "Experiment" tract in Cecil; Robert and James reside in Peters township, and a daughter, Sarah, became the wife of J. L. Thompson, and resides in Westmoreland County.

McDowell Parks, a son of John Parks, bought a part of the homestead farm in 1835, and lived there till his death, on the 24th April, 1877, aged sixty-seven years. He purchased other lands, and became a large land-owner, and wealthy. He never married, and the large estate was divided among the heirs. The home place was sold to A. J. Hopper in March, 1880. James Hickman, a son-in-law, now resides there.

The greater part of the home farm, "Deer Park," was intended for Hugh, the youngest child. He was born in 1767, and died when a young man, and before the death of his father. After the death of the mother in 1808 the farm was deeded to James Park by John Park and Col. John Marshall, executors, and was conveyed by James to John Park. It was purchased by William Boon, and is now owned by A. and J. Boon. William Boon was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at Baltimore with the troops gathered

for the defense of that city against the British under Gen. Ross in 1814.

James Parks, the second son of Samuel, was born in 1760, and came to Cecil township in 1778 to the new home. He was one of the volunteers who went out with Col. Crawford in 1782. He married Isabella, daughter of George Craighead, of Strabane township. He came into possession of part of the Park lands, and died Dec. 8, 1811, aged fifty-two years. His widow survived him twenty-two years, and died April 5, 1833, aged seventy years. Samuel, a son of James, inherited the farm, and married Sarah, half-sister of David Philips, Esq., of Peters township. In the fall of 1832 he sold out and removed to Wellsville, Ohio. Mary Park, born in 1761, the only daughter of Samuel, became the wife of Col. John Marshall, of Cross Creek, in 1782.

John Waits came from east of the mountains and located a tract of land on the waters of Chartiers Creek in the spring of 1785. A cabin was built (under an oak-tree that is still standing), and he cleared off a small patch of ground. He died soon after, and a warrant was issued to Sarah Waits, his widow, dated April 5, 1786, "in trust for the use of the heirs of John Waits, deceased." It was surveyed as "The Charge," and contained three hundred and two acres, adjoining land of Widow Moore, William McLaughlin, David McNary, and Samuel Brown. Patent for it was obtained Sept. 17, 1790.

Mrs. Sarah Waits was in 1788 assessed on two hundred acres of land. She died about 1810, and left three sons by a first husband, Joseph, Samuel, and John Blair, whose names are both mentioned in the assessment-roll of 1788. These sons emigrated to Kentucky. The children by John Waits, her second husband, were Betsey (Mrs. Daniel Welch; they settled on two hundred and forty acres in the township, and afterwards moved to Ohio), Richard, Reuben, Mary, Sarah, and Jacob. Richard lived on the farm adjoining and died there, leaving a large family, none of whom are in the township. Mary became the wife of John Philips, of Winchester, Va., in 1799. They settled on the Wait homestead, and on the 31st of March, 1802, he purchased one hundred and sixty-six acres of the tract, and September, 1808, one hundred and thirty-six acres adjoining. On this land they lived and died, leaving thirteen children. John, Aaron, and David settled in the township. James Philips is a son of John. De Kalb and Wayne Philips own the farm which Aaron settled upon, and David Philips resides on the homestead of his father and grandfather. His residence is under the shade of the great oak that stood near his grandfather's cabin in 1785, then a small tree.

Stephen Richards was one who took up lands under a Virginia certificate. It was surveyed to him as "Montgomery," and contained three hundred and forty-three acres, adjoining Thomas Faucett (whose land was in Allegheny County), Robert Hill, and Alexander Fowler. Hugh H. Brackenridge, as trustee, sold one hundred and ninety-one acres of the tract to Daniel South on the 22d of August, 1791. He sold the same property to Thomas Dunlap on the 26th of September, 1805. Dunlap emigrated from County Down, Ireland, with three sons, Thomas, James, and Alexander, and two daughters. James was the only one of the family who married. He settled on the homestead and had three children, John, Elizabeth, and Nancy. Elizabeth became the wife of Joseph Work and settled in Texas. Nancy married John B. Weaver and settled in North Strabane. John, the only son, settled on the homestead, where he still resides.

James Slater emigrated from Ireland and settled in Allegheny, where he lived and died. Three sons, John, William, and Thomas, came to this township and settled. John lives near Venice. In 1843, William and Thomas purchased ninety acres of Matthew Harbeson, and lived together ten years, then each bought farms, on which they now reside. Thomas bought one hundred and eighty-three acres of John Berry in 1855. William studied for the ministry, and in 1843, soon after coming to the township, became the pastor of the Reformed Presbyterian Church near his residence, but in Chartiers township.

David and John Reed, whose earlier history will be found in Mount Pleasant township, in connection with the Washington lands, came after their dispossession to this township. David, about the year 1788, purchased three hundred acres of land of Thomas Waller, which had been taken up by him before 1780, for which he received a Virginia certificate January 2d of that year. It was adjoining lands of Joseph Brown, David McNary, Matthew Acheson, John May, and Robert Miller. A warrant of acceptance was issued to David Reed by the board of property March 2, 1790, and patent granted April 21, 1813. He moved upon this farm when the contest for the Washington lands was decided, and lived there till his death in 1824, at seventy-seven years of age, leaving five sons and one daughter,—Alexander, David, John, James, Joseph, and Mary. Alexander, the eldest son, married the daughter of Joshua Anderson, of Chartiers township, and settled in Ohio, where they remained several years, then returned to his father's farm and settled there and lived many years. He gave the portion that came to his possession to his sons, who sold to George Robb and removed to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Alexander, the father, went with them and died there.

David, the second son of David Reed, located in Mount Pleasant township, and later removed to Allegheny County. He married Euphemia, daughter of James Paxton. The property he owned in Mount Pleasant township is now in possession of the Dinsmores. James Reed, a son of David, is a merchant in Canonsburg. John Reed, the third son of David, married Jane, a daughter of John May, and settled

on Miller's Run, in this township, where he lived and died. His sons George and Samuel now own the farm. James Reed, the fourth son, married Jane A. Allison, of Chambersburg, and located in Washington borough. He was a jeweler and watchmaker, and lived there many years, and finally removed to Pittsburgh and carried on the business there till his death in 1879. His sons James and George are living in Pittsburgh, and in the same business. Joseph, the youngest son of David Reed, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Alexander, of Miller's Run. They settled on the homestead, but Mrs. Reed died only about six months afterward. Mr. Reed married as a second wife Anna, the daughter of the Rev. David McClean, by whom he had four children,—Margaret, a daughter, became the wife of Robert Henderson (a grandson of the Rev. Matthew Henderson), and settled in Chartiers township; Mary, another daughter, married John Nesbitt, and also settled in Chartiers; David settled at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, as a physician, and died in 1878. The youngest son is residing on the homestead and has charge of the farm. Joseph Reed, after the death of his second wife, married Martha Henderson, who is still living. Mr. Reed is now in his eighty-seventh year, and has retired from the active duties of life. His memory of the many incidents related by his father concerning the Washington lands is still fresh, and many of the stories related of that affair are said by him to be without foundation.

Thomas Bracken came to this territory about 1778, and took up a tract of land, for which he received a Virginia certificate in 1780. It was not surveyed until April 15, 1788, and was then named "The Three Shares," containing three hundred and forty acres, and was at that time adjoining lands of Samuel Parks and Robert Ralston. The patent for the tract was not obtained till March 30, 1802. On the 25th of November, 1783, he sold to William Hutton, who then lived on the place, one hundred acres adjoining Samuel Parks. Hutton sold the tract August 17th the next year to James Gaston, and he to William Cook. A deed was not given for the land till May 5, 1808. Thomas Bracken died between 1802 and 1806, leaving children,—Thomas, Henry, John, Reed, Sally, Agnes (the wife of Rev. John Matthews), Hannah (Mrs. Joseph Thompson), Jane (Mrs. Richard Miller), and Mary Bracken. On the 25th of April, 1806, Reed and Sally Bracken sold to William Craighead one hundred and eighty acres of the estate, and on the 4th of October, 1816, the heirs sold to Henry Bracken one hundred and thirty-four acres, and to Richard Miller (husband of Jane Bracken) one hundred and thirty-four acres. Thomas became a Presbyterian minister, sold his land to Benjamin and Moses Coe, Erasmus Allison, and Thomas Kerr, and removed to Mercer County. John lived on the home place, and died there. Henry finally removed to the South, where he followed the profession of a teacher. Reed was educated at Canonsburg, and entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. Part of the property went from the Brackens to John Murray, and from him to James Craighead, and passed to Wesley Greer, by whom it was sold to the Pennsylvania Reform School, which now occupies the property.

Joseph Brown took out a warrant for a tract of land March 1, 1785, and warrant for another tract April 15, 1786. The first was surveyed as "Bon Ton," containing two hundred and two acres, adjoining land of Sarah Wait, Joseph Brown, and John Daniel, or Donnell. This tract was patented Nov. 24, 1791, after it came into possession of William Kerr, who bought it Sept. 11, 1789. The second tract was surveyed as "Bellgrade," and contained three hundred and sixty-seven acres; this tract was adjoining lands of John Daniel, or Donnell, Matthew Ritchie, and David Reed, and was on the banks of Miller's Run. This also was sold to William Kerr at the same time as the other, and patented Nov. 25, 1791. He sold two hundred acres to William Cook, who lived there many years, and left three daughters and two sons, who are all dead except Mrs. Thomas McConnell. The farm is now owned by James White, of North Strabane township, and is occupied by his son Samuel. William also sold to James Jewell, his son-in-law, nearly the whole of the remainder, who lived there many years, and went to Ohio, where the family of Mrs. Jewell then resided. Mr. Jewell sold the property to different parties. Joseph Burnside purchased forty acres, where his son George now lives. About 1845, Nathan Tannehill purchased one hundred and thirty acres, where his son James now resides. Joseph Lindsey purchased a portion of the farm before the sale to Jewell, now owned by James Moore. Thomas Weaver bought of James Jewell eighty-six acres in 1848.

John Donnell came from Winchester, Va., in the year 1776, and settled in the territory that afterwards became a part of Cecil township. He located a tract of land under Virginia certificate. This certificate recites that "John Daniel is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Yohogania, situate on the waters of Shirtee, to include his settlement made in the year 1776, also a right in pre-emption to two hundred acres adjoining thereto." Another tract also was granted him on a Virginia certificate April 20, 1780. The first tract was surveyed to him Aug. 3, 1785, and was named "The Forrest," containing four hundred and eighteen acres, adjoining land of Thomas Bracken, Henry Donald, Matthew Ritchie, and the widow Moore. The other tract was surveyed to Presley Neville and Matthew Ritchie on the 26th of January, 1788, and named "Hope," and contained four hundred and eight acres. John Donnell was the son of Henry Donnell, who also came from Winchester, Va., and settled near John Canon. He came into possession of a portion of this land, and on the 19th of May, 1790, sold to his son John seventy-one acres of

land adjoining that of John. Henry Donnell had three sons,—John, Joshua, and Charles. The last two came into possession of land adjoining their brothers. The land owned by Joshua is now owned by Andrew H. Giffin. The land owned by Charles is now in possession of the heirs of John Curry. Joshua and Charles, after a few years, sold their farm and went West. John Donald married Rebecca Evans, of Ten-Mile, in Amwell township. They settled on the land he took up, and had seven daughters and one son. The daughters married and settled in Mercer County, Pa. He married as a second wife Janet Lyle, of Peters Creek, in Peters township, by whom he had four daughters and three sons. The only one living of these children is Charles, a son, who lives on the old homestead. Henry, another of the sons, married Anna, the daughter of David Hay, of Chartiers township. They settled on the homestead also, where he died Nov. 9, 1881, in his eightieth year, leaving a widow and three children, of whom John H. Donnell and a sister live at the homestead. Mrs. Henry Donnell also lives there still, having resided there over fifty years. Of the eight hundred acres purchased by John Donnell, the present owners are Andrew H. Giffin, W. W. Gladden, John Conner, David Beaboat, John M. Smith, and John H. Donnell.

James Bunyan was from New York City, and had formerly been a sea captain. In 1795 John Morgan, a son of Col. George Morgan, married his only daughter Margaret, and as the Morgans removed to Morganza Mr. Bunyan was induced to come also to this section. He purchased two hundred acres of land belonging to Samuel Long and James Philips in the township of Cecil, on Chartiers Creek, opposite Morganza. John Morgan settled here; their son, Thomas Gibbs Morgan, became a leading lawyer in the State of Louisiana, and judge of the courts of that State. Another son, James, is now living in Pittsburgh. A colored man, Elias Prall, who came out with the family as a slave, is now living at Canonsburg at the age of eighty-five years.

Matthew Ritchie patented several tracts of land in this township. A part of one that was patented March 17, 1788, was sold to John Harper, who, on the 4th of April, 1814, sold to Hance McClelland two hundred and fifty-nine acres. Three years later he died and left it to his sons, John and Ebenezer. The latter sold his portion, one hundred and thirteen acres, Aug. 31, 1838, to Alexander McCloy, and purchased a portion of the Morganza tract.

There were many families of the name of Fife, who settled early in what is now Allegheny County. John Fife came to this township, and on the 22d of February, 1799, purchased four hundred acres of land of Patrick Jordan, adjoining land of Reuben Waits. He had seven sons, William, Andrew, Robert, John, James, Thomas, and Nathaniel. The latter went West. William, Robert, Thomas, and James, all settled on the homestead. William and Thomas are still living there; the others are dead.

William Craighead, son of George Craighead of North Strabane township, came to Cecil in 1806, and on the 25th of April in that year purchased one hundred and eighty acres of Reed and Sally Bracken, heirs of Thomas Bracken, a part of the tract called "The Three Shares." His son George settled in Peters township. James and John, also sons, live on a farm adjoining Canonsburg. The homestead of William is now owned by William R. Craighead, son of George and grandson of William.

Robert Miller was a resident of the territory before it became Washington County. He took up under the offer of Virginia to settlers several tracts of land for which he received a Virginia certificate in 1780. One was surveyed Jan. 3, 1787, under the name of "The Cell," and contained three hundred and eighty-nine acres. It was at that time adjoining lands of Matthew Ritchie, William Hays, George Frazer, Robert Miller, Matthew Johnson. A warrant was granted to him by the Board of Property dated March 25, 1795, and returned April 1st, the same year. On the 27th of October, 1793, he sold ninety acres of this tract to Joseph McCombs. Another tract containing three hundred and eighty acres, called "The Valley," was surveyed Jan. 3, 1786. This tract was adjoining Joseph Brown, John May, and Matthew Ritchie. Patent for it was obtained in May, 1798. One hundred and one acres of it was sold May 16, 1794, to Nathaniel Caughey, and two hundred and one acres, April 13, 1795, to William Kerr. On the 28th of April, 1795, Robert Miller authorized Craig Ritchie to make a deed for John Hays and Nicholas Smith of a tract of land containing four hundred acres, adjoining land of William Kerr, John McCombs, Matthew Johnson, William Hays, and others, "in such sort that Joseph Hays is to have one hundred and one acres whereon he now lives, and Nicholas Smith the remainder where said Miller lived." Prior to the execution of the deed Miller moved to Kentucky. Joseph McCombs purchased ninety acres of land Oct. 27, 1793, of Robert Miller, and lived there till his death. He had seven or eight daughters who became widely scattered by their settlement in life. Joseph Thompson, a native of Ireland, emigrated to the eastern part of Pennsylvania, where he lived several years, and in 1802 came to this township and settled northeast of Canonsburg, where he had purchased forty acres of land. He had three children,—Joseph, William, and Elizabeth. Joseph married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Bracken, and settled on Pigeon Creek. William settled on the home farm, and lived there till his death. His son Joseph settled in Canonsburg over fifty years ago, and is still a resident. Elizabeth became the wife of a Mr. McMillan, and settled on Pigeon Creek near the Newkirks.

Robert and Thomas Hill came from Adams County,

Pa., before 1781, and settled in Cecil township. Robert purchased two hundred acres of land now owned by Arthur Hooper. He lived to be over ninety years of age, and left three sons and six daughters,—William, Amos, James, Ann, Sally, Betsey, Polly, Temperance, and Jane. William and Amos settled on the homestead. James went West. But two of the family ever married,—the oldest daughter and the youngest son. Thomas Hill purchased at sheriff's sale one hundred and fifty acres of what was known as the Rowley Patent. He married a daughter of William Hanna, who lived at that time in Allegheny County. In 1812 he built a log cabin on the site of the present residence of his son William. He died in 1824, and left two sons and four daughters. William was born in 1794, and now lives on the homestead. Thomas, the other son, was a carpenter and moved to Pittsburgh, where he still resides.

Neil McCloy was a native of Ireland, and a physician. He emigrated from Lancaster with two sons, of whom Alexander became a physician, and practiced in that county. He came to this county in 1835, purchased, October 19th of that year, eighty acres of John Bracken, part of the Robert Miller tract, which had been sold to Kerr, and in 1838 purchased one hundred and thirteen acres of land of Ebenezer McClelland, now owned by Nathaniel McKnight and John Hays. David D. McCloy was the only son of Alexander by a first wife. Other children, by a second wife, emigrated West, except Samuel, who settled on the home farm, where he lived till well advanced in life, and sold the farm and moved to Canonsburg, where he died.

Alexander and Matthew McConnell, brothers, came from Cumberland, Maryland, and located in this township, and in 1785 patented a tract of land containing three hundred and twenty acres, now occupied by D. L. and J. P. McConnell, grandsons of Matthew. Alexander was a soldier in the Whiskey Insurrection. He bought part of a farm, on which his grandsons Alexander and D. T. McConnell now reside. Alexander, Sr., had three sons,—Alexander, David, and Matthew. Alexander bought part of the Morganza tract, and lived there till he died. The farm is now owned by John and Alexander McConnell, his sons. The former lives on the farm, the latter at McConnell's mills in Chartiers township. David settled on the home farm in Cecil, and his sons now own the farm. Matthew also settled on a farm adjoining, and his sons reside there.

William Berry, a son of John Berry, who lived on the Washington lands in Mount Pleasant township, bought the mill property and a farm at and near what is now Venice, where he lived until 1834, when he moved to and lived one year on the Slater farm, and in 1836 went to North Strabane township and purchased a tract of land of Craig Ritchie, now owned in part by his son Matthew Berry.

William Acheson bought lands now owned by Joseph Cowden. He had three children, who all emigrated. He sold a part of the farm to one Stephenson, who sold to Cowden. A part was sold to Benjamin Fisher.

James and Hugh Sprowls were early residents in the township. The former was assessed on four hundred acres, and the latter on two hundred acres, in 1788. They lived on or near the county line.

Robert Wilson lived on a farm nearly opposite Morganza. Among his sons were Rev. Thomas Wilson and James and William Wilson.

Alexander May came from Lancaster, and purchased a tract of four hundred acres of land. He had five sons—Arthur, John, Alexander, Samuel, and David—and two daughters, Margaret and Mary. Arthur and Alexander were physicians, and practiced in Lancaster and Chester Counties, Pa. Arthur died in 1810. John married a Miss Ross, and settled in this township. Alexander, his son, married a daughter of John Berry, settled on the homestead, and died in Venice. His son, John B., lives in Canonsburg. John married the daughter of William Berry, Esq., and settled on land now owned by Mankadick and John Hays. Samuel was a teacher, and settled in Chanango, Pa., and died there. David settled on the homestead and died there, leaving two sons—Alexander and David—and a daughter, Jane. Alexander went to Virginia; David settled in Peters township; Jane became the wife of Lewis Grier, and settled in Smith township. Margaret, the eldest child of Alexander May, Sr., became the wife of David Reed and settled in the township. Mary became the wife of Joseph Cowden, and settled in Cecil.

A. J. Hopper is a son of Samuel Hopper, who settled in Allegheny County in 1812. In 1847 he came into Cecil and purchased the property on which he now lives of the heirs of Joseph Hill, a son of Robert, who was a resident in the township from about 1791. In 1880 he purchased the McDowell Parks estate.

Samuel McPherson came from Lancaster Co., Pa., in 1849. He married Rebecca, the daughter of Andrew Giffin, of Cecil, and purchased of one Kennedy a part of the old Logan farm. He built the grist-mill and a distillery; the latter was running for many years. He was for many years an elder in the United Presbyterian Church of Canonsburg. He died in 1877. His sons, J. H., W. B., and Robert S., are now living in the township.

William Elliot came from Canton township to this section, and purchased a part of the tract of land taken up by Robert Ralston. On this farm he settled, and the farm was left to his son, J. S. Elliot, who was born on the place, and was at one time county commissioner. His son, J. S. Elliot, and his widow, now reside on the property.

Samuel Moorhead bought the farm on which his sons W. B. and J. Moorhead now reside. He married

Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Sprowls, of Cecil township. He was at one time justice of the peace.

William Gladden came from the East, and purchased lands in Cecil township, now owned by his son Richard. He married Mary, the daughter of Benjamin Kelso, of Allegheny County. She is still living on the homestead.

The family of Hickman were early settlers in Allegheny County when it was yet a part of Washington County, but it was not until 1832 that any of them came to this county. At that time Benjamin Hickman inherited a farm from his father which was in the limits of Cecil township, and on which his son John now resides. Moses Hickman, also a son of Benjamin, bought the old Logan farm in 1865, and still resides there.

James Little came from the north of Ireland, and took out a warrant in 1785 for a tract of land on a part of which his son Joseph and a grandson now reside. He had three sons and one daughter,—John, Nicholas, Joseph, and Isabella. John lived and died on the homestead. Nicholas was a bachelor. Isabella was unmarried. Joseph settled on the homestead, where he still lives. He is now seventy-five years of age, and can remember hearing his father relate that when he first came to the county they were in the habit of working on the farm in the daylight, and at night going to the block-house at McDonald's. James Little married a Miss Robb.

Joseph Cowden, a son of John Cowden, of Mount Pleasant, came to this township in 1848, and purchased the Oram farm, on which he now resides. He married Mary, the youngest daughter of Alexander May. Mrs. Ewing, of Allegheny County, who was killed by the Indians in one of their raids, was his grandmother.

Cornelius Borland came from Allegheny County in 1846, and bought the Rev. Dr. Riddle farm. His ancestors were early settlers in that section. He married Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Kelso. His sons, M. H., A. C., and J. K. Borland, now own the farm.

In 1781, when Washington County was laid out, John Armstrong lived on Miller's Run, where now the county line crosses the creek. He also had a mill in operation. Nothing has been learned of his history; the place, however, has been occupied as a mill-site through all these years. The present mill was built by Samuel Morgan, and was for several years owned by A. Greer. It is now owned by William Crane.

Justices of the Peace.—Following is a list of persons appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace in Cecil township from its erection to the present time, viz.:

Matthew McConnell, July 15, 1781.
John Reed, July 15, 1781.
John Canon, Oct. 6, 1784.
John Reed, Nov. 8, 1788.
Craig Ritchie, Nov. 14, 1784.
James McBurney, April 3, 1799.
Alexander Murdock, April 2, 1804.
George Morgan, Jr., Feb. 6, 1807.
Samuel Miller, Oct. 20, 1808.
George Anderson, April 1, 1809.
John Watson, April 14, 1809.
John White, March 21, 1810.
William Berry, Dec. 13, 1815.
James Moore, April 14, 1819.
John White, Jan. 23, 1819.
William Colmery, Jan. 5, 1825.
Jeremiah Emery, Jan. 11, 1828.
John Morgan, Oct. 15, 1832.
David Hays, May 21, 1834.
James McClelland, March 15, 1836.
Joseph Vanemen, April 19, 1838.
Samuel McPherson, April 14, 1840.
John Moorhead, April 14, 1840.
Henry Donnell, April 15, 1845.
John Moorhead, April 15, 1845.
John McCord, April 9, 1850.
Samuel McPherson, April 9, 1850.
Henry Donnell, April 10, 1855.
Joseph Reed, April 1, 1856.
John A. McCord, April 10, 1860.
Henry Donnell, April 10, 1860.
John A. McCord, May 2, 1860.
James S. Elwell, April 17, 1866.
W. B. Moorhead, June 17, 1870.
James Espy, April 1, 1871.
W. B. Moorhead, Jan. 26, 1874.
James Espy, Jan. 31, 1874.
M. H. Borland, March 17, 1875.
A. J. Hopper, March 17, 1875.
M. H. Borland, March 30, 1880.
Arthur J. Hopper, March 30, 1880.

Venice.—The town of Venice was laid out by James McLaughlin in 1844, on land formerly owned by Ephraim Johnson and —— Welch. It was bought by Samuel McLaughlin, who owned the mill property on Miller's Run at that place. A post-office and store were opened about 1848. The mill has been operated many years. At an early day it was owned by David Andrews, who sold to one Walker, and he to William Berry. It descended to his son John, who sold to McLaughlin. It is now owned by J. Byerly.

Venice contains a store, post-office, school-house, two carriage-shops, two blacksmith-shops, and about ten dwellings. The people of this section worship at the Miller's Run Presbyterian Church and the United Presbyterian Church.

Fawcett Church (Methodist Episcopal).—The date of the organization of this church is not known, as no minutes were kept prior to 1842. The first record having reference to it is a survey of the lot on which the present church edifice is erected. The lot was donated by Andrew Fawcett, and was surveyed Aug. 12, 1812. A log meeting-house was afterwards built, and services were held occasionally when an itinerant preacher chanced to pass that way. The first mention of a board of trustees is in minutes kept by them from April 4, 1842, with regularity till 1850, when many years intervene before records were again kept. The old log church was used as a place of worship till 1833, when the present brick church was built. It has from the first been a station supplied by ministers from other charges. In 1877 the Rev. D. M. Hollister was appointed pastor of Canonsburg and Fawcett Churches. In 1878 the Rev. M. L. Weekly had the charge. After that time it was placed with Bridgeville in one change, and under the care of the Rev. R. C. Wolf. It is at present in the care of the Rev. George Hudson. It has now fifty members.

United Presbyterian Congregation of Venice.—On the 4th day of September, 1849, a petition from certain persons living in the neighborhood of Venice was presented to the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers, asking for the organization of a congregation in their vicinity. On the 25th day of the same month a similar petition from persons residing in the same neighborhood was received by the Associate Reformed

Presbytery of Monongahela. Each Presbytery granted the prayer of its petitioners. The Rev. Thomas Hanna, D.D., by authority of the Presbytery of Chartiers, organized the "Associate Congregation of Miller's Run" on the 24th day of September, 1849, at which time Alexander Reed, James McPeak, and Joseph Little were elected ruling elders.

The Rev. James Greer, D.D., having been appointed by the Presbytery of Monongahela, organized the "Associate Reformed Congregation of Venice," about the 1st of March, 1850. John Cockins, John Rowan, and Samuel McLaughlin were elected elders.

The first named of these congregations enjoyed, almost from the date of its organization, the joint pastoral services of Drs. Anderson and Beveridge, who were professors in the theological seminary, then located at Canonsburg. By the death of Dr. Anderson (which occurred the 8th day of May, 1855), and the removal of Dr. Beveridge with the seminary to Xenia, Ohio, the same year, the congregation was left, for the remainder of its separate history, without pastoral care.

The Rev. J. L. Fairley was the first and only pastor of the Associate Reformed Congregation of Venice. His pastorate began June 28, 1853, and ended Dec. 25, 1855. Thus these two congregations, which had struggled into existence together, which had erected houses of worship the same season on adjoining lots of ground, and which had obtained the pastoral services of good and faithful men, became "vacancies" the same year, and continued for about the same length of time dependent on their respective Presbyteries for supplies of preaching.

The union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches in the spring of 1858 prepared the way for a speedy consolidation of these hitherto rival organizations. They were formally united under the name and title of the United Presbyterian Congregation of Venice on the 8th day of November, 1858. The session of the united congregation consisted of James McPeak, Joseph Little, John Cockins, Samuel Morehead, John R. White, and John P. McConnel.

The present pastor was installed April 17, 1860. The present elders are Joseph Little, John P. McConnell, John B. Kelso, Joseph Cowden, John P. Scott, Charles Wallace, David White, and John Mawkinney. James Patterson, Andrew Borland, and S. W. Scott constitute the present board of trustees. Superintendent of Sabbath-school, S. W. Scott; Secretary and Treasurer of Sunday-school, W. W. Kelso. The present membership of the congregation is 215.

Miller's Run Presbyterian Church.—At a celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Rev. William Smith, D.D., held at the Miller's Run Presbyterian Church, May 14 and 15, 1873, Dr. Smith delivered an address, in which he gave a history of the congregation, from which the following account is mainly taken:

The Miller's Run congregation was organized about the year 1800. This is inferred from the fact that its name appears for the first time on the records of the Ohio Presbytery for that year. On the 26th of June in that year Rev. John Watson was ordained and installed pastor. He died Nov. 20, 1802, and was succeeded by Rev. James Dunlap, who preached as stated supply till the 22d of April, 1812, when he removed to the bounds of the Redstone Presbytery. Rev. Andrew Wylie was ordained and installed June 23, 1813, and remained pastor till May 28, 1817. He was succeeded by Rev. William McMillan, who labored as stated supply till April, 1823. (All the ministers named above were presidents of Jefferson College.) At the April meeting of Presbytery in 1823, in accordance with a request of the people, Dr. Smith was appointed to supply the congregation without any limitation as to time, and on the first Sabbath of May in that year he commenced his labors as stated supply. He was ordained, *sine titulo*, to the office of the ministry Dec. 31, 1824, but was never formally installed pastor of the congregation. The following are the names of the elders who officiated in the congregation when he commenced his ministerial labors in it: Alexander McElroy, William Simpson, John Aiken, John Lindsay, Andrew Vaneman, and James Jerviss. The first meeting-house was built of logs, about the year 1790. It was very uncomfortable, and when the weather was favorable the congregation preferred to meet at the tent in the grove, a little below where the sexton's house now stands.

In 1823 the number of communicants was eighty-five. This increased to one hundred and thirty. Three hundred and fifty communicants were admitted on examination during the ministry of Dr. Smith. In the fifty years of his ministry seventeen young men in the congregation received a liberal education. Eleven became ministers of the gospel. When he commenced his labors in the congregation there was not a carriage, buggy, or vehicle of any kind to be seen on the ground belonging to the congregation. Those who had horses came to church on horseback; those who had none came on foot. It was not an unusual thing to see girls on their way to church carrying their shoes and stockings, which they put on when they came near the church. When the religious services were ended they proceeded a short distance from the church, unshod themselves, and returned to their homes barefooted as they came. This was customary not only at Miller's Run Church, but all over the Western country.

The ministry of the Rev. Dr. Smith was closed by his resignation after about a half-century of service. After his retirement the Rev. William Ewing, who has charge of the Canonsburg Academy, was appointed by the Presbytery as a supply, and is still in charge.

Schools.—But little is known of the early schools of the township, except that they were scattered, kept

irregularly, and by subscription. About 1804 and 1805, Joseph Reed remembers attending school on the farm now owned by Jane Oram. It was taught by Samuel May in a log cabin. He taught about one and a half years. The close proximity of the township to the Canonsburg Academy, and later Jefferson College, gave to the rising generation a great advantage over more remote townships, but it was not until the passage of the school law in 1834 that any step was taken towards the establishment of general education, and then Cecil was backward in accepting the provisions of the law. In 1835 there were 251 persons living in the township liable to taxation for school purposes, and in that year the amount raised by taxation and collected was $206.12. In the two succeeding years (1836 and 1837) the township did not accept the requirements of the school law, and only the State tax of $69.07 was raised in 1836, and the State tax only in 1837. After that time the township fell into line with the others of the county. It was not, however, until 1838–39 that the people favored the erection of the township into school districts. At that time seven districts were laid out, and these remained practically unchanged until about 1878, when another district was erected. In 1863 there were 283 scholars enrolled, $1894.48 was raised for school purposes, and an expenditure of $2379.24. In 1873 there were 253 scholars; receipts for school purposes, $2259.46; expenditures, $2035.96. In 1880 there were 260 scholars; receipts, $2939.79; expenditures, $2482.91.

Pennsylvania Reform School.—The Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania, on the 22d of April, 1850, granted a charter for a "House of Refuge," to be located in Allegheny County, and under the control of twenty-six managers, a part of whom were appointed by the Governor, and part elected by the contributors to the institution. An organization was effected in 1851, and a contract was made in August, 1852, for a building, which was completed and formally opened on the 13th of December, 1854. The institution opened with five inmates (as appears from the first report of the superintendent). The numbers increased rapidly, and inmates were received from Allegheny and adjoining counties.

The managers appointed by the Governor in 1869 were John W. Irvine, R. P. Nevin, James P. Barr, R. S. Waring, A. F. Keating, of Allegheny County; Thomas McKennan, of Washington County; and Jacob Weyand, of Beaver County. The following from the report of the managers made in 1878 shows the progress of the school and the change to Morganza, its present location:

"From 1854, the time of its first opening, until December, 1876, the school was conducted under the congregate system, and the inmates were trained behind high walls and bolts and bars. With further light and a wider experience upon such matters, in 1872 the 'family plan' was discussed, and a committee of the board was appointed to visit the 'congresses' held for the advancement of such objects. After due consideration it was resolved to adopt the 'family system,' and to remove the school to a location some distance from the city. After a thorough examination of various sites, the 'Morganza' farm was purchased."

The amount of land purchased was five hundred and three acres, at a cost of $88,621.20. On the 1st of May, 1873, contract was made for laying stone for foundations of two main buildings and four family dwellings. In July the same year contracts for the buildings were given out, and on the 15th of July that year the corner-stone of the main building was laid by Governor John F. Hartranft, with imposing ceremonies. The estimates made for the different buildings were as follows: Main building, $80,000; girls' department, $40,000; boys' department, $25,000; church, $15,000; workshops and improvement of grounds, $40,000; total, $200,000. These buildings were not erected at once, and the church is not yet (1882) erected. The amount of money expended in 1873, according to the report of the managers (February, 1874), was $91,952.54. In May, 1874, another building was erected. The buildings were completed and ready for occupancy in the fall of 1876, and on the 12th of December of that year the inmates from the Allegheny premises were removed to Morganza.

In June, 1876, application was made in the Court of Common Pleas No. 1 of Allegheny County for an amendment of the charter. The amendment provided for putting the institution under control of the State, as under its provisions sixteen of the twenty-six managers are appointed by the Governor, subject to approval by the Senate, "instead of their being elected as heretofore by the contributors." In 1878 there were in the institution forty-five girls and two hundred and fifty-five boys, occupying the main and five family buildings. On the 3d of October, 1878, agreeable to an act passed by the Legislature, the managers transferred to the State all right, title, and interest in about fourteen acres of ground in the Ninth Ward, Allegheny, with buildings, engines, fixtures, etc., known as "the House of Refuge property, Wood's Run," for the sole use and benefit of the Western Penitentiary, excepting certain lots mentioned as sold.

An effort was made to transfer the control of the school entirely to the State. The Washington County commissioners, who had a voice in the control of the school, relinquished all claim to the management on the 31st of January, 1879, and on the 30th of April of that year a bill passed the Legislature authorizing and directing the managers to transfer entire control to the State, which was done. The first meeting of the board of managers (consisting of sixteen members) after the passage of this bill was held on the 5th of May, 1879. The officers were Thomas Wightman, president; John F. Dravo, vice-president; A. J. Keating, secretary; and J. J. Gillespie, treasurer.

The obtaining of a supply of pure water was for a long time a source of considerable trouble and anxiety. The farm committee, in their report of 1878, said,—

"Your committee, after a careful examination of all the facts in the case, came to the conclusion that the only feasible plan of securing a good and sufficient supply of water for the institution was to filter and pump from Chartiers Creek. Acting on this idea, they secured all the information on the subject of filtering they could find access to, and adopted the plan now under contract. The contract was immediately advertised and let to the lowest bidders, Messrs. C. G. Dixon & Co., for the sum of $3760. Your committee also received proposals for a steam-pump, and adopted the 'Eclipse,' manufactured by H. D. McKnight & Co., of Pittsburgh. For furnishing which, together with boilers and necessary pipe to connect pump with main water line, contract was given to Messrs. H. D. McKnight & Co. for the sum of $1875 for pump and boilers complete, and eighty-two cents per foot for furnishing and laying necessary pipe to make connection with main."

The superintendent, in his report for 1878, said,—

"The important improvement for securing a permanent supply of pure water is well under way also, and in the hands of the farm committee will doubtless be completed early in the coming month. It will include when finished a large basin heavily walled with stone, and filled to the depth of seven or eight feet with the most approved material for filtering purposes. It is built on the margin of Chartiers Creek, and supplied with valve inlets for the introduction of water as required. Much of the excavation necessary to secure a proper depth for this basin has been through beds of solid rock, and several fine springs have been opened, which will help to make the supply inexhaustible.

"In connection with this a receiving well is being sunk, having a capacity of fifteen hundred barrels, to be walled with brick, thoroughly grouted and cemented, and covered for protection from the weather with a substantial roof.

"A new 'Eclipse' pumping-engine, with a capacity of three hundred barrels per hour, together with double flue boilers, are ready for the foundations now in course of construction, which, with buildings for protection of same, now under contract, will complete all the necessary arrangements for the purpose named.

"It may be well to state in this connection that, owing to important changes in the original plan of this improvement, made by your direction, the expense has been greater than at first estimated, even under the most economical management, and will therefore necessitate an application to our next Legislature for additional appropriations to cover the deficit. There can be no reasonable doubt that with the present expenditures the institution will secure a full and lasting supply of spring and filtered water, except perhaps for laundry purposes.

"Plans for an ice-house large enough to store some three hundred tons have been submitted by the building committee. This will be placed near the creek and adjacent to the pumping-engine, in order to secure a steam connection for hoisting apparatus over an incline extending to the creek margin.

"Plans also for a new depot building have been furnished by the architect, and are now under supervision by the building committee. This is expected to include, in addition to a public waiting-room for passengers and a freight-room, sufficient accommodations for residence of the station-agent, dining- and lunch-rooms, and several lodging-rooms for the use of persons visiting the institution. It is expected also that the post-office will be removed to this building when completed. For the purpose named a structure will be required exceeding in cost the appropriation already made from twelve to fifteen hundred dollars."

In his report for 1880 the superintendent mentioned the improvements made up to September 30th of that year, as follows:

"The greater portion of all labor has been done by inmates, the number of days of farm labor aggregating three thousand one hundred and eighty-six, and on improvements to grounds of the institution, seven thousand two hundred and sixty-seven days. During the summer a limestone quarry has been opened on the farm, for the purpose of securing stone for roadways; a crusher for breaking stone has been erected, and the roadways are being evenly covered with broken limestone; some four thousand feet of French drains have been dug at either side of main roadway and the sides laid with brick water tables; about two thousand yards of concrete pavement has been laid at rear of main building, and the passage-way between the main building and bakery graded, macadamized, and otherwise improved. The grounds about the main entrance have been graded and ornamented. Two additional green-houses, eighty by twelve feet each, have been erected for propagating bedding-plants and growing early vegetables, most of the material for which had formerly been in use for hot-beds.

"Much difficulty has heretofore been experienced in securing a sufficient quantity of ice from the small stream skirting the grounds of the institution, and during the present summer an ice-pond has been prepared, covering some two acres of ground, from which we hope to secure an abundant supply of ice; and the sheet of water will be quite an ornamental feature in the beauty of our lawns. In addition to the labor performed by inmates on the farm and grounds, we have five boys employed in the shoe-shop, who have during the year made 657 pairs of shoes, repaired 1135 pairs of shoes, repaired 25 sets of harness. Seven boys in the tailor-shop made 960 pairs of pants, 138 coats, 92 jackets, 38 vests, 20 curtains, 64 bed-ticks, 34 sheets, 40 pillow-slips, 60 napkins, 14 aprons, 70 towels, and repaired upwards of 402 pants and coats. Some twenty-five of the inmates are members of the brass band, which meets weekly for instruction and drill, under the direction of Prof. Arbogast, and perform in a very creditable manner.

"During the month of June a contract was entered into for the erection of workshops, thirty-six by seventy-two feet in dimensions and two stories high, with basement, and the building is now in process of completion, and will soon be ready for occupancy.

"At a meeting of the board held May 10, 1880, Col. G. A. Shallenberger resigned his position as superintendent. The resignation was accepted by the board, and Mr. J. A. Quay, the present incumbent, was unanimously chosen to fill the vacancy. We desire here to bear testimony to the untiring efforts of Col. Shallenberger for the interests of the school; and as well to the like efforts on the part of Mr. Quay, who was somewhat suddenly called to so responsible a position, and to the aid and assistance afforded by Mr. C. H. Reid, his worthy assistant. Mrs. Van Meter, the matron of the female department, tendered her resignation, and Mrs. Beacom was chosen to succeed her. It has been cause for congratulation that we were able at once to fill these important offices with so efficient and reliable men and women. No doubt very much of our success is due to the energy and watchfulness of the other officers, who are perhaps the best fitted for their respective duties of any we have ever had."

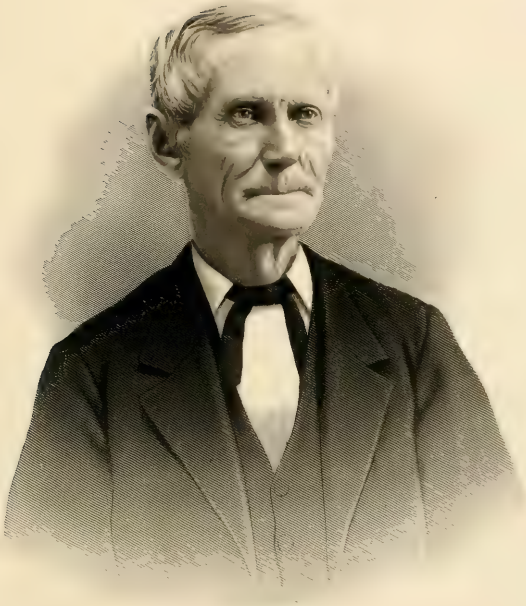
Following is a list of the present (1882) officers of the institution, viz.: Board of Managers—President, Thomas Wightman; Vice-President, James P. Barr; Secretary, A. F. Keating; Treasurer, J. J. Gillespie; James Allison, T. J. Bigham, Josiah Cohen, C. Troutman, James McCullough, Thomas McKennan, John N. Neel, R. P. Nevin, R. S. Waring, Malcolm Hay, Joseph Woodwell, J. Weyand.

Resident officers: J. A. Quay, superintendent; T. B. Jackson, clerk; Alexander McMorrow, steward; J. W. Alexander, M.D., physician; Andrew Boland, chief engineer; J. P. Stewart, farmer; Mrs. E. H. Beacom, matron.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

JAMES CRAIGHEAD.

The Craigheads are descended from a Scotch missionary of that name who settled in Virginia in her colonial days. The first of whom the family in this section have any authentic record is George Craighead, who was a native of Virginia. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. He married Anna Brat-



James Craighead

ton and came to Washington County about 1794, and settled in North Strabane township. Their children were Thomas, Isabel, Hester, Elizabeth, Millie, Margaret, and William, in uncertain order. The last named, William Craighead, followed his father's vocation, that of farming, in which he achieved marked success. He married Jane Boggs, and to them were born six children,—George, who married Elizabeth Neel, James, William, Nancy, Thomas, and John, of whom James and John are the only ones now living. James Craighead was born in North Strabane township, Washington Co., Pa., Feb. 10, 1805. He learned the carpenter's trade but never followed it, except so far as it was needed in the enlargement and improvement of his farm buildings. His life business has been farming. He has deserved to succeed, and *has* succeeded. Those who knew him best in his prime placed a high estimate upon his judgment and esteemed him for his uprightness. For many years he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church. In 1870 he was elected by the Democratic party commissioner of Washington County. He gave to the duties of his office the care and fidelity which he was wont to give to his private business, and his constituents were satisfied. His principal possessions are his farms, stock, and the Chartiers Woolen-Factory, of which he became the owner about five years ago.

CHARTIERS TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Chartiers was erected by action of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County on the 23d of March, 1790, in accordance with a petition from the inhabitants residing within the limits. It was originally the southern part of Cecil township, and embraced its present territory, the southeast part of Mount Pleasant township, and the north part of Canton. Upon the erection of Canton, the next year, a portion was taken to form that township, and in 1808 the northwest part was taken off to become a part of Mount Pleasant, the western boundary line then passing through the town of Hickory. A slight change was made in October, 1831, giving a small portion of territory to Mount Pleasant, and in 1863 the boundary line between Chartiers and Canton was changed and adjusted as at present.

Following is a list of persons appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace[1] in Chartiers township from its erection to the present time:

John Canon, Aug. 24, 1790.
John Canon, April 1, 1794.
John Wilkes Hilliard, Feb. 24, 1798.
Andrew Monroe, April 6, 1798.
Andrew Swearingen, April 3, 1799.
William Hays, April 3, 1799.
William Clark, April 3, 1799.
John Hays, April 14, 1840.
William Fee, April 14, 1810.
William Fee, April 15, 1845.
John Hays, April 15, 1845.
Hugh Fergus, April 9, 1850.
John Hays, April 9, 1850.
John Henderson, April 10, 1855.
Hugh Fergus, April 10, 1855.
James McElroy, April 10, 1860.
John Hodgins, April 10, 1860.
John W. Howell, May 12, 1862.
John Hodgins, May 5, 1866.
John W. Howell, April 19, 1867.
Jonathan Allison, April 13, 1870.
John C. McNary, April 12, 1872.
H. O. McKnight, Aug. 8, 1873.
John C. McNary, Jan. 17, 1874.
H. O. McKnight, Jan. 19, 1874.
John C. McNary, March 21, 1877.
Allison De France, March 25, 1878.

[1] Prior to the erection of Chartiers its territory was embraced in Cecil. From its erection to 1803 Chartiers was a separate district, but in that year became a part of District No. 5 (with Cecil), and so remained till 1838, when it again became an independent district. The names of the justices of District No. 5 from 1803 to 1838 are given in Cecil township.

Early Settlers.—Col. James Allison in the fall of 1773 emigrated with his family from Cecil County, Md., to the "Forks of the Yough" (now McKeesport), where he resided that winter, and in the spring of 1774 came to what is now Washington County and settled on Chartiers Creek. He and his family were of the twenty families who came to this section in that year, among whom were the Scotts, McDowells, Parks, Morrisons, Struthers, Norris, and others. He married a daughter of James Bradford, who came to Strabane township later and settled there. David Bradford, who was prominent in the Whiskey Insurrection, was a brother of Mrs. Allison, and Mrs. John McDowell was a sister. James Allison purchased one thousand acres of land, containing an improvement, of Thomas Moffit, also of Maryland. For the first year after these families arrived in the valley they were accustomed to rendezvous in time of danger from the Indians at a fort that was built on the land of William Norris, in the rear of the old Quail place. The land on which he settled was warranted on the 29th of October, 1784, and surveyed to him Aug. 13, 1785, as "Mount Pleasant," containing three hundred and fifty-seven acres. This tract was adjoining Michael Ralston, James Morrison, and Andrew Swearingen. He was elected one of the justices of the peace of the Court of Common Pleas, and also served the county as member of Assembly at the same time with John McDowell, his brother-in-law. He was a member of the society in Philadelphia formed for the abolition of slavery. He was one of the first elders of the Chartiers congregation, under Rev. Dr. John McMillan. He was later one of the associate judges of Washington County, and held the position till his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-

seven years. He was a man of great moral worth, highly honored and respected by his fellow-citizens. He had eight children,—James, William, John, George, Thomas, Andrew, Rachel, Mary. James, the eldest son, studied law with John Shannon, of Washington, and removed to Beaver County, where he became prominent as a lawyer. John Allison, the ex-register of the Treasury of the United States, is his son.

William and John Allison, sons of James Allison, Sr., emigrated in 1834 to McDonough County, Ill., where they lived and died. George became a merchant in Noblestown, and died there. Thomas and Andrew settled on the homestead farm. Jonathan Allison, the son of Thomas, resides on the homestead, and the heirs of Thomas Allison now own the part that belonged to Andrew. Rachel, a daughter of James Allison, became the wife of George Craighead, to whom one hundred acres of the estate was left. Mrs. William Ross, a granddaughter of Mrs. George Craighead, now lives on this portion of the old Allison tract.

A patent for one thousand acres of land was granted by Lord Dunmore, in the year 1775, to Valentine Crawford and Col. John Neville, for services rendered in the Dunmore war. This land was located in what is now Chartiers township. It seems to have been left without improvement, and unknown to the Pennsylvania land-office, as the settlers as early as 1783–84 took out warrants for lands that were embraced in this tract, and which lands were surveyed and patented regularly to them, without any doubt of a perfect title. Later, in 1803, came the announcement that a prior title existed. A meeting was arranged of the parties concerned, consisting on the part of the owners of the military patent of Presley Neville, attorney for William Heth, of Henrico County, Va., and the settlers upon the land, Martin Adams, Robert Montgomery, William Gabby, Robert and Paul White, Mary Henderson, John Struthers, Andrew Russell, Robert McCloskey, James McElroy, Samuel McBride, John McCoy, John Calkins, and Robert Hughes. An amicable settlement was made, and on the 1st of December, 1803, Presley Neville conveyed to them "all that tract of land surveyed under a military warrant for Valentine Crawford and John Neville for one thousand acres." At this time these parties were on the land, "and by this deed they became tenants in common, and not as joint tenants; and also according to their several claims of title, boundary, and possession, as held, owned, and possessed by them respectively antecedent to the delivery hereof."

The land owned by Morton Adams is now in possession of Joseph Willison; that of William Gabby, now Alexander McConnell; Robert and Paul White, now Robert Russell; Mary Henderson, now owned by Joseph Willison, formerly known as the Anderson tract; John Struthers, now in possession of Charles Coultingham; Andrew Russell, now in possession of John Russell, a grandson; Robert McCloskey, now owned by Alexander Moore; Robert Montgomery, John Cockins, and John McCoy, property passed to Samuel McCoy, now in possession of his widow, Mrs. Isabella McCoy.

A Virginia certificate was issued to Samuel Thompson on the 31st of January, 1780, by the commissioners of Virginia, then in session at Coxe's Fort. It is there recited as being "situate on Shirtee Creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774." This tract was surveyed on the 25th of January, 1785, and named "Thompson's Seasons," and contained three hundred and ten acres. At that time there was no land adjoining it that had been taken up. It was patented on the 27th of March, 1793, and was then mentioned as "adjoining Canonsburg." It is evident that this tract was the first in the valley that was taken up above Morganza. It was taken up before Col. John Canon came in. Sarah Thompson, the widow of Samuel Thompson, sold the property to different parties in 1806.

Rev. Matthew Henderson was born in Scotland in 1735; educated at Edinburgh; studied theology under Rev. Alexander Moncriff, one of the first four Seceders. He was licensed to preach at the age of twenty-one years, and ordained two years later, in 1758, by the Presbytery of Perth and Dumfermline. He was immediately sent out by the Associate Church to the British colonies in America, being the third missionary sent out by that church. Soon after his arrival he settled in Oxford, Chester Co., where he labored until the year 1782. During his residence at that place he visited the western country as early as 1779, and preached at Chartiers and Buffalo. In 1782 he received a call from these congregations to become their pastor. A tract of land was purchased of John Struthers, Jr., the deed for which was dated Jan. 13, 1789. It contained one hundred and fifty-three acres, and was situated on the north fork of Chartiers Creek, adjoining John Hays, John Struthers, Jr., and Thomas White. It was part of a tract of land called "South Hill," which was patented Nov. 13, 1786. This land had evidently been purchased several years before, as an article of agreement is said to be in existence for a tract of land conveyed to Matthew Henderson by John Struthers, Jr., dated May, 1781. There is also on record a bill of sale dated Dec. 9, 1782, from Alexander Henderson to the Rev. Matthew Henderson, by which was conveyed "One Roan-colored Horse, One Bay Horse, One Red and one Brindle Cow, Six Sheep, furniture of the house, including dresser furniture, Beds and Bed-cloaths, my farming implements, two sows and pigs, my part of grain in the ground." The consideration paid was one hundred and seventy pounds.

On this tract of land purchased of John Struthers, Jr., Mr. Henderson settled with his wife and children, and lived till his death in 1795. He had charge not



RESIDENCE AND STOCK FARM OF JOHN G. PAXTON,
CHARTIERS TOWNSHIP, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

only of Chartiers and North Buffalo Churches, but of the congregations of Mingo Creek (now the United Presbyterian Church in Peters township) and of Mill Creek. He was among the most zealous in the organization of the academy in Canonsburg in July, 1791, and remained a stanch and firm friend and supporter of that institution as long as he lived.

In speaking of this, Dr. Joseph Smith, in the "History of Jefferson College," says, "In July, 1791, it was settled in a conference of citizens and ministers, numerously attended, that the incipient steps should be taken for getting an academy under way. The ensuing day was fixed for that purpose. Many citizens attended, among whom were Judges McDowell and Allison and Craig Ritchie, Esq. The ministers present were Revs. McMillan, Henderson, and Smith. The place of meeting was by a small English schoolhouse. Here, under the pleasant shade of the green sassafras bushes, protected from the rays of the July sun, the two pupils, with *Cordrii Colloqua* in their hands, were just about to read '*quid agis*,' when Dr. McMillan, addressing the two brethren and the small assembly, remarked in substance as follows, 'This is an important day in our history, affecting deeply the interests of the church and of the country in the West, affecting our own interests for time and eternity, and the interests it may be of thousands and thousands yet unborn.' And turning to Mr. Henderson, he asked him to engage in prayer, seeking the blessing of God on the institution now to be opened. And I must say [continues the historian] the broad vernacular pronunciation never could be more delightful and impressive than it was then, while everything proper to the occasion appeared to be remembered in prayer by this good man." Mr. Henderson remained as pastor of the two congregations until his death, the circumstances of which are given as follows by his daughter Elizabeth (afterwards Mrs. Alexander Murdoch), who was then with him:

"On the evening of October 1st [1795] he had expressed to his children a wish that they would fell a bee-tree which had been discovered on his farm, and preparations were accordingly made to proceed to it early in the morning. He had acquainted his daughter Elizabeth, then a child of ten years of age, with their purpose, and told her that if she could get up in the morning without awakening her younger sister, Jane, she might go with him. Accordingly, the next morning he went quietly to her bed and touched her gently, to awake her without disturbing her sister. She was soon up, and having dressed herself for the expedition, hurried into her father's room, supposing him also to be ready. She found him on his knees engaged in secret prayer, and immediately withdrew. Soon after this she observed him going down to the spring with a basin and towel to wash himself, as was his custom in the morning. Some time after he had returned she again ventured into his room, and again found him engaged in prayer. Soon afterwards he came out, and taking her by the hand he led her to the place where his sons, Ebenezer and Robert, had been for some time engaged in felling the tree. The tree stood upon a bank, and it was supposed would fall down the side of it. Mr. Henderson and his daughter approached towards it on the higher ground, where it was thought was no danger. Here they stood for a little time, at some distance from the tree, awaiting its fall. It proved to be decayed in the centre, and fell much sooner than had been anticipated, and also in a direction opposite to that in which he supposed it to be falling. On this occasion, as usual, he ran, but in the same direction with the falling of the tree. His daughter followed his example, but varied somewhat in her course and escaped any injury. Her father had run to such a distance that it was only the branches which reached him, and his body was but slightly mutilated. Only a slight flesh wound was discovered on his head, yet he appeared to have died instantly, not having been observed to move or breathe by his sons, who were immediately beside him."

He was buried in the churchyard of the Chartiers Church, to which he had so long ministered. He had fourteen children, of whom four died in infancy. Five sons and five daughters lived to maturity. Matthew, the eldest son, was licensed by the Associate Reformed Church, and was for many years pastor of a congregation in the "Forks of the Yough." He lived to an advanced age. John, the second son, settled in Mount Pleasant township, and died there.

Ebenezer, the third son, was licensed in the city of New York, May 30, 1799; ordained May 24, 1800, and was settled in the united charge of Pittsburgh and Turtle Creek, Dec. 30, 1801. Early in the year 1803 he was sent to Philadelphia, to supply the congregation left vacant by the death of Rev. William Marshall, and was about to be settled in charge of that congregation when he was sent on a missionary tour to the Carolinas. Having finished his work in the South, he had started on his return northward, when he contracted a fever, but, anxious to reach his home, traveled on from day to day on horseback till he reached an inn in the town of Staunton, in the valley of Virginia, where, growing speedily worse, he died in the midst of strangers, Sept. 17, 1804. He had given promise of eminent usefulness, and in his early death was much lamented.

Robert, the fourth son of the Rev. Matthew Henderson, settled on a tract of land which his father purchased May 1, 1792, of Gavin Morrison. This was part of a tract of land which was patented by Mr. Morrison as "White Oak Spring." In the division this property fell to Elizabeth (Mrs. Alexander Murdoch), and was by her conveyed to Robert, June, 1811. Robert married the daughter of Andrew Russell, Sr. He was for many years an elder in Chartiers congregation. His children were Matthew, Andrew, Ebenezer, Alexander, Mary, John, and Robert. Matthew is a resident of Mercer County; Ebenezer and Andrew resided and died in this township; John settled on the William Gabby farm. He was elected justice of the peace in 1855. The farm on which he lived is now owned by Alexander McConnell. Robert lives on the homestead of his father, Robert. Alexander now resides in Houstonville. Mary, the eldest daughter, became the wife of a Mr. White, a member of her father's congregation. Ellen, the second daughter, married Dr. Samuel Murdoch, of Canonsburg, later of Washington. She died in early life, leaving a daughter, Ellen, who became the wife of Joseph Templeton, of Washington, Pa. Ann, the third daughter, became the wife of the Rev. Thomas Allison, for many years pastor of Mount Hope congregation, of Hopewell township (now

Independence). Elizabeth married Alexander Murdoch, who for several years lived at Canonsburg, and later removed to Washington. Alexander Murdoch, of Washington, is a son, and Mrs. John L. Gow, of the same place, is a daughter, of Alexander and Elizabeth Murdoch. Jane, the youngest daughter, became the wife of James Clark, of Buffalo township, Washington Co. Dr. Matthew H. Clark, many years a respected physician of Washington, was a son. James R. Clark, the druggist, of Washington, is a grandson.

John Weaver came to Chartiers township from Chester County, Pa., about 1787. He settled in the neighborhood of Canonsburg, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of James Allison. He was a mason, and worked at his trade until his death. He left sons and daughters as follows: John, Sarah, Mary, Jane, Nancy, Isaac, Thomas, Dell, George, and Joshua. John settled in Chartiers township, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land of James Allison, now owned by —— White. He married Mary, the youngest daughter of the Rev. John McMillan. Thomas Weaver, of Cecil township, is the eldest son. Mrs. William A. McNutt, of Independence township, is a daughter. Isaac, a son of John Weaver, Sr., settled in Chartiers township, and bought one hundred acres of land, now owned by Frederick Lesnett. He had but two children, who emigrated to Ohio. Thomas, also a son of John, settled in North Strabane township, on a farm now owned by his son Isaac. Dell Weaver learned the trade of a blacksmith and settled in Canonsburg, where he is still living, at the age of eighty-four years. George and Joshua both resided in Canonsburg for some years. The family of Joshua are now all in Allegheny County. Sarah, one of the daughters of John Weaver, became the wife of John McMillan, a son of the Rev. John McMillan, and settled on the old McMillan homestead in North Strabane township, now owned by the Fulton brothers, nephews of John and Sarah McMillan.

John Struthers, a Scotchman, emigrated to this country and settled in Chester County, Pa., where he married and raised a family of children. In the year 1772 he came to this county, and on the 22d day of September of that year he purchased six hundred acres of land of James Patterson, "situate on the waters of the Ohio, on a river called Shirtee, and joining the lands of William Bollan on the east, upon the run known by the name of Patterson's Run." The land was granted to William Long on a Pennsylvania warrant in the year 1769, and sold by him to James Patterson on the 19th of June, 1772. It was surveyed to John Struthers, July 3, 1785, under the name of "Cawlder." In the year 1774, John Struthers, with his eldest son, John, came to the new farm, built a cabin, and after clearing a small area and planting it to corn, they returned to Chester County, Pa., and spent the winter with his family. In the following spring, with his family and possessions, they moved to the new home, and settled in the log cabin on the farm now owned by Robert Hamilton. The nearest neighbor at that time was John White, who lived about five miles distant, in what is now North Strabane, and about a mile southeast of where Canonsburg now stands. Struthers built a grist-mill on the creek, which was in active operation in 1796. He had four sons,—John, Jr., Alexander, Thomas, and James. The son John took a warrant for a tract of land which was surveyed to him as "South Hill," and contained three hundred and eighty-two acres. Patent for this land was obtained Nov. 13, 1786. Three years later, Jan. 13, 1789, he sold one hundred and fifty-three acres of it to the Rev. Matthew Henderson, and on the 1st of April, 1790, he conveyed one hundred and fifty-two acres to Matthew Bowland. The last tract was adjoining Matthew Henderson, Thomas White, and James and Charles Campbell. John Struthers, Jr., and Alexander soon after went West. James inherited the homestead, and Thomas also lived on a portion of the estate, where they lived and died, leaving families whose descendants live in this and adjoining townships.

Gavin Morrison, a native of Scotland, came to this county with the twenty families who came to this section of country about 1773 and located on the hill lands in Chartiers township under the settlement rights offered by Virginia. On this tract he built his cabin and settled with his family, which consisted of three sons—James, Gavin, and John—and one daughter. Gavin Morrison, Sr., died in the fall of 1782, and left his land to his eldest son, James Morrison, to whom it was surveyed Aug. 3, 1784, on a Virginia certificate. It was named in the survey "Rich Hill," and contained three hundred and eighty-seven acres and eighteen perches, and is mentioned at the time of survey as adjoining lands of James and Gavin Morrison. On the 8th of April, 1785, James Morrison took out a warrant for a tract that was surveyed August 3d the same year as "Copenhagen," containing sixty-six acres, and Feb. 22, 1786, another tract was warranted, and surveyed August 3d as "Springfield," containing fifty-eight acres. In the year 1792 he is assessed as Capt. James Morrison on four hundred acres of land. He died in November, 1813, leaving sons, William, James, John, and Guion. They all lived and died on the farm, and the widow of Guion Morrison now owns the place.

On the 12th of June, 1786, Gavin Morrison took out a warrant for a tract of four hundred acres which was surveyed as "White Oak Springs," part of which was sold to the Rev. Matthew Henderson, and is now in possession of Robert Henderson, a grandson of the Rev. Matthew. In 1792 Gavin Morrison was assessed on four hundred acres, and John Morrison on one hundred and forty acres.

Andrew Swearingen emigrated from Virginia in 1772. He was a captain in the McIntosh campaign;

was at the Wheeling fort when that place was invested by the Indians, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary war he received a captain's commission, and headed a company of scouts during the greater part of that struggle. He was appointed one of the justices of the peace of Yohogania County at the October term of court in 1776, and in 1783 was appointed treasurer of Washington County, and served till 1794. In 1799 he was elected justice of peace in Chartiers township. As a magistrate he was noted for settling difficulties between neighbors without resorting to the law. He took up large tracts of land on Virginia certificates, which were confirmed to him by warrants of acceptance from the board of property April 19, 1786. Two of these tracts were located on George's Run, a branch of Chartiers Creek. One was surveyed under the name of "Canaside," containing three hundred and ninety-eight acres, and patented April 1, 1788; the other was surveyed under the name of "Drusilla," containing one hundred and sixty-seven acres. This tract was patented March 6, 1789. (It was probably named Drusilla after a daughter of his brother, Van Swearingen, and who became the wife of Samuel Brady, the well-known Indian scout.) On the 30th of July, 1805, he sold these tracts to Joseph Nesbitt, who bought them for himself and his brothers Jonathan and John. He also owned a large body of land on Chartiers Creek, in Chartiers township. On this tract he lived, and conveyed the greater part of it to his children. On the 9th of July, 1796, he transferred six hundred and seventy acres to Joseph Swearingen, a son, who later lived in Philadelphia, and on the same date conveyed seven hundred and seventeen acres to Thomas Swearingen. This last body of land was composed of two tracts that were surveyed as "Belmont" and "Vermont." Warrants of acceptance were issued by the board of property April 9, 1786, and patent issued June 1, 1786. On the 27th of September, 1799, Andrew Swearingen conveyed to his only daughter, Sally Cooke, two hundred and eighty-one acres of land adjoining his other land and Joseph and Thomas Swearingen. Andrew Swearingen lived on his farm till June 26, 1824, when he died in his seventy-eighth year. He became an elder in the Presbyterian congregation of Washington upon the organization of that body, and served in that capacity till his death. Sally Swearingen became the wife of John Cooke, of Berkeley County, Va., on the 25th day of November, 1797. They settled on this place in 1800, and she died here about 1852. Mr. Cooke died July 30, 1858, aged eighty-seven years. They left three children,—one son, John L. Cooke, and two daughters, Sarah and Isabella. John L. Cooke purchased a farm in South Strabane township, where he resided till his death, leaving three daughters and a son; the latter, J. Littleton Cooke, removed West. Of the daughters, Ellena became Mrs. W. T. Beatty, of Washington, where she still resides; Sarah became the wife of Alexander W. Acheson, Jr., now of Texas. The third daughter became the wife of a son of John Bausman; they now reside in Pittsburgh. Sarah, a daughter of John and Sarah Cooke, became the wife of Dr. Alfred Creigh. Isabella married the Hon. Isaac Leet, of Washington, Pa.

Samuel Agnew came from York County, Pa., in the spring of 1780, and purchased (April 15th of that year) two tracts of land of four hundred acres each located on George's Run, a branch of Chartiers Creek. On the 16th of September, 1785, warrants were issued for both tracts,—one to Samuel Agnew, the other to Matthew Henderson. The Agnew tract was surveyed as "Nantucket," containing four hundred and three acres; the Henderson tract as "Strabane," containing three hundred and twenty-one acres. On the 22d of May, 1786, Matthew Henderson sold to Samuel Agnew the tract "Strabane," and on the 9th of December in that year patents were issued for both of them to Samuel Agnew. Upon his first settlement in this section of country, in 1780, he built his cabin on the Strabane tract, where he lived and died. He was elected a justice of the peace of one of the districts, which at that time embraced several townships. Later he was a member of the Legislature of the State. He had three sons and three daughters. Of the sons one settled on the homestead and died there, and his son, E. J. Agnew, now owns the farm. Other children and grandchildren are living in the township. John, son of Samuel Agnew, Sr., settled in what is now West Virginia. James, also a son, settled on part of the "Strabane" tract. The daughters all married and settled in Virginia. The tract called "Nantucket" joined "Strabane" on the northeast. It is now owned by John McKee, Thomas and John Paxton.

Joseph, Jonathan, and John Nesbitt, brothers, came from Cecil County, Md. Joseph, the elder, purchased of Andrew Swearingen, July 30, 1805, a large body of land on George's Run, a branch of Chartiers Creek, lying in the townships of Chartiers and Canton. The land was in two tracts warranted, surveyed, and patented by Andrew Swearingen; one named "Canaside," the other "Drusilla." On the 7th of August the same year Joseph conveyed to Jonathan and to John one hundred and nineteen acres each. The land Joseph retained was in Canton township, and on it he lived and died, leaving a widow and three children.

Jonathan Nesbitt settled on the farm in Chartiers township, set off for him in the division of the large tract purchased by Joseph, his brother. On this he lived and died, leaving four sons and three daughters. The sons were Joseph, John, Alexander, and Robert. Joseph went to Ohio; John bought a farm adjoining his father on the northwest, where a nephew (John M. Paxton) now lives; Alexander and Robert remained on the homestead; the widow of the latter and his oldest son (John W. Nesbitt) now own the place.

John Nesbitt, one of the three brothers, settled on his portion of the land. He married Martha Donaldson. In the winter of 1837 the family were attacked by a fever, and the father, mother, and two daughters (Jane and Margaret) died, leaving only one son, Robert, who inherited the homestead. His sons, John and Robert, now own the farm and reside upon it.

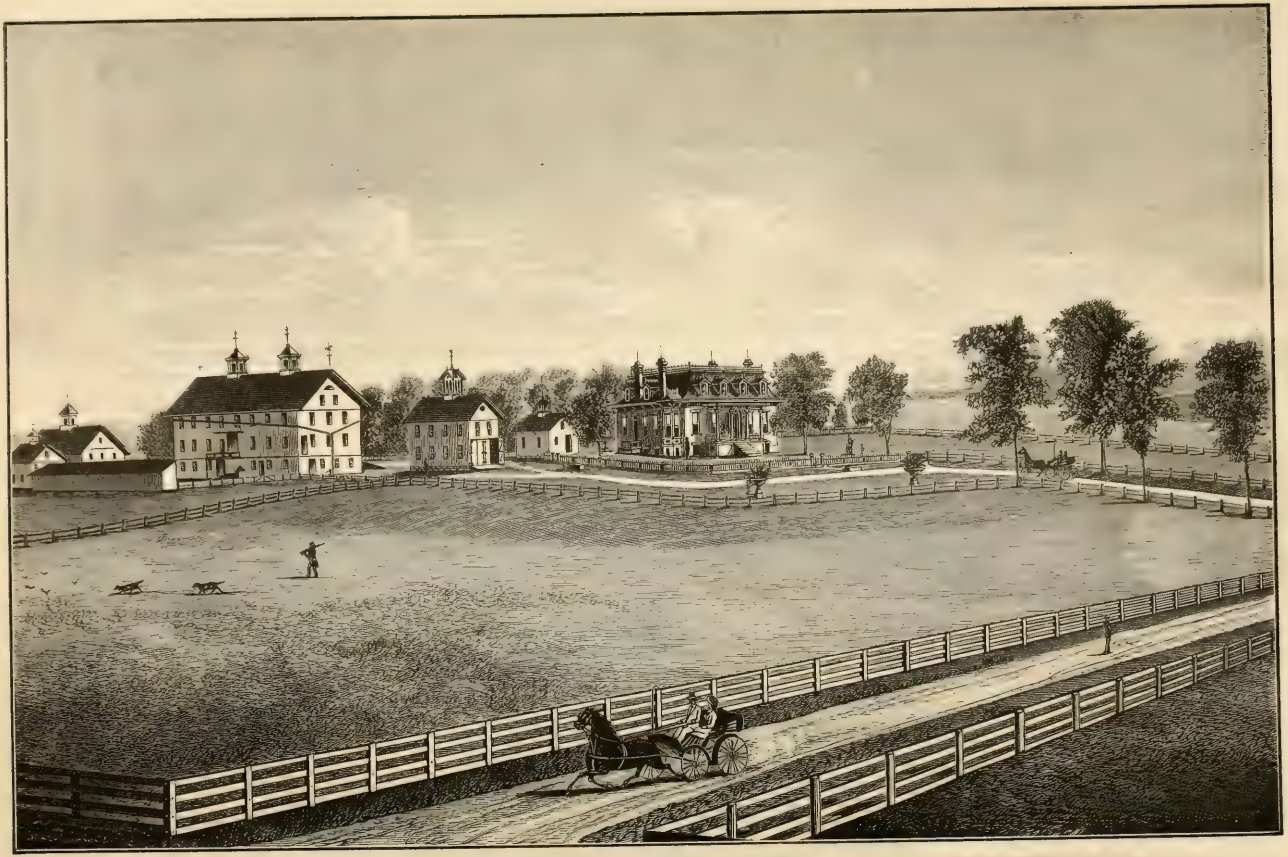
Rowland Hughes came to this county from east of the mountains, selected a tract of land, and died before the warrant for it was obtained. Robert, his son, took out the warrant in trust for the children of Rowland. It was surveyed Nov. 13, 1786, under the name of "Good Hopewell," containing three hundred and ninety-five acres. A part of it was sold to Nathaniel Deverall, and later to Robert Montgomery. The church of Chartiers Cross-Roads is located on this tract. Samuel and Elizabeth Hughes, children of Rowland Hughes, also came to a part of the farm. On the 31st of May, 1796, Robert, Elizabeth, and Samuel Hughes conveyed to Morton and Thomas Adams one hundred and twenty acres of the tract. The interest of Thomas became vested in Martin Adams, and after his death the executors of Martin sold (July 6, 1810) to Robert Anderson. This tract was part of the Crawford–Neville military patent, and for which settlement was made and a quit-claim issued to Robert Hughes in 1803.

Hugh McKnight emigrated from Ireland and settled for several years in Cecil County, Md., where he married, and where two sons, John and Joseph, were born. In 1784 he made a journey west of the mountains with a view of purchasing land. He lived for a short time on a farm between Hickory and Washington, and on the 1st of July, 1785, purchased of Samuel Irwin, of Pittsburgh, a "plantation on Shirtee," containing one hundred and ninety-three acres, for £144 15*s*. This tract had been warranted to Samuel Irwin, Nov. 22, 1784, and surveyed Sept. 6, 1786, as "Littleton," containing about one hundred and ninety acres. It was described as being "on the west fork of Shirtee Creek, adjoining lands of James Ramsey, Samuel McBride, David Shearer, and James Sibbert." A patent was issued to Hugh McKnight, June 18, 1799. He lived on the farm till his death, and left it to his sons John and Joseph. Of the family of John, Joseph McKnight, of Mount Pleasant, is the only remaining member. Joseph McKnight, son of Hugh and brother of John, married Sarah, the daughter of Abraham Anderson. They lived on the homestead and died there. He was a ruling elder in Mount Pleasant congregation many years. He adhered to the old customs and wore a cue to the end of his days. He lived to the advanced age of one hundred years, and died on the 4th of May, 1873. He left two children, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Alexander McConnell, and Hugh O. McKnight, who married a daughter of Thomas Paxton, and settled on the homestead of his father and grandfather. Hugh O. McKnight in November, 1879, introduced Hereford cattle into this county for the first time. He purchased five head from a herd in Beecher, Ill., and has since added to his herd by other purchases.

William Moore came into the county and settled upon land held under Virginia certificate, dated February, 1780. It was surveyed to him as "Double Trouble," containing three hundred and eighty-four acres. A patent was obtained on the 18th of June, 1785. In later years he sold his interest in the land to George Frazier. It is now owned by George Miller.

John Hays was of Scotch-Irish parentage, married, and raised a family of five sons, who arrived at maturity before they emigrated to this country. About the year 1775, John Hays, with four of his sons, William, Robert, James, and Samuel, came to this county and located a large tract of land on the head-waters of Chartiers Creek. John Hays, the father, in 1780 took out a Virginia certificate for one tract, which was surveyed to him as "Hay Field," containing four hundred and nineteen acres. Patent for it was obtained in April, 1794. It covered what is now known as the Anderson, Haft, and Ramsey property. He also took out on a Virginia certificate a tract which was surveyed to him March 15, 1788, under the name of "The Compact," containing three hundred and fifteen acres. This tract is now in Mount Pleasant township, adjoining Chartiers. The warrant for it was returned June 11, 1788, to James McElroy. On the tract "Hay Field" Mr. Hays lived till his death, and left a portion of it to his youngest son, Edward, from whom John Haft purchased about 1820. The remainder of the estate was left to William, the eldest son, and John, the second son, who remained in Ireland.

William Hays, the eldest son of John Hays, located farther up the valley, and obtained title to his land on a warrant. It was surveyed to him as "Hay Woods," containing four hundred and forty-one acres. A patent for it bears date June 3, 1785. William Hays was elected justice of the peace April 3, 1799, and served the remainder of his days. He died on the farm. John Hays, Esq., his son, who died, aged seventy-six years, on the 31st July, 1875, was born on this farm in 1799, and spent his life at and near his birthplace. He was a student at Jefferson College, and devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. He was elected justice of the peace in April, 1840. Six children survived him, four of whom are ministers. The Rev. Isaac N. Hays, for many years pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Chambersburg, later of Junction City, Kan., and at present pastor of Central Presbyterian Church at Allegheny City; Rev. J. S. Hays, D.D., many years pastor of Presbyterian Church in Louisville, Ky., at present professor in the theological seminary at Danville, Ky.; and Rev. George Hays, D.D., former president of Washington and Jefferson College, now pastor of Presbyterian Church in Denver, Col. A daughter became



RESIDENCE OF JAMES D. LITTLE,
CHARTIERS TOWNSHIP, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

the wife of Rev. S. G. McFarland, missionary to Siam. Nancy became the wife of James Reed, and now lives in Canonsburg. William, a son of William Hays, resided on the old homestead, and died April 27, 1881.

Robert Hays, a son of John, took out a warrant for a tract of land between that of his father and brother William. It was surveyed to him as "Fine View," containing two hundred and fifty-one acres, and was patented June 28, 1785. It is now known as the McNary tract. John Hays took out a warrant for a tract of land surveyed as one hundred and thirty acres, now owned by Mrs. John Campbell. It was patented by John Hays in 1785, and in 1787 was given by him to his son James.

On the 16th of May, 1792, James Ramsey took out a warrant for a tract of land on the waters of Chartiers Creek, which was surveyed to him on the 12th of August, 1795, as "Smithfield," containing one hundred and sixty-eight acres. Mr. Ramsey resided on this place a few years, and on the 4th of September, 1805, he became the pastor of the Chartiers United Presbyterian Congregation, which relation was sustained until June 12, 1849, when, at his own request, he was released. On the 17th of March, 1796, he sold eighty-four acres of "Smithfield" to John McElroy, and on the 24th of March, 1806, conveyed ninety-five acres of the same tract to Thomas Patton, and fifty acres of "Canaside," part of a tract of land patented by Andrew Swearingen, and sold by him to Joseph Nesbitt, who sold to James Ramsey. The eighty-four acres conveyed to John McElroy, soon after the purchase by him, was sold to James Ryburn, by whose descendants it is still owned. The other portion of the Ramsey property came into possession of Archibald Stewart, and is now owned by his widow and son James. The Rev. James Ramsey died on the 6th of March, 1855, aged eighty-four years. He had two children, James and Maria. The former became a minister of the United Presbyterian Congregation, and died in Beaver County. Maria married and settled in the same county.

Thomas Paxton came to this county from Scotland and settled on Mingo Creek, where he raised a large family of children. Thomas, a son, settled in Mercer County, married there, and in 1806 purchased one hundred and forty-five acres of land of the Rev. James Ramsey, part of the tract "Canaside" and part of "Smithfield." John, a son of Thomas, Jr., settled first in Mercer County, and later moved to this county, and lived on the farm where David Morrow now lives. His children were Eliza, who married John Nesbitt, and settled in Chartiers township. Thomas, about 1820, commenced buying land where he now lives, and has owned exceeding six hundred acres. His first purchase was of the Alexander Castle tract. His sons John and Isaac live on part of the farm. A daughter, Martha, became the wife of Hugh O. McKnight, who settled on the old McKnight homestead. Samuel, a son of John, settled at McConnell's Mills. John, also a son of John, settled at Canonsburg about 1830, and resided there forty-five years. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Henry Wilson, and sister of the Rev. S. J. Wilson, president of Allegheny Seminary. Their children are John R., Wilson, William, Oliver, and Henry.

Rev. John R. Paxton studied in Jefferson College two years from 1860, and entered the national service in the One Hundred and Fortieth Pennsylvania Regiment. He passed through every important battle of the Army of the Potomac, and was present when Gen. Lee surrendered. After the war he returned to Jefferson College, and graduated in 1866, after which he entered the theological seminary at Allegheny, and studied three years, and attended Princeton College one year. In the spring of 1870 he was called as pastor to a church in Harford County, Md., where he remained five years, and was called to the Pine Street Church, in Harrisburg, Pa. Here he remained four years, when he received a call from the New York Avenue Church, Washington City, D. C. With this church he remained until the spring of 1882, when a call was extended to him from the West Presbyterian Church, West Forty-second Street, New York City, which he accepted, and he is now pastor of that church.

Wilson N. Paxton rose to the grade of captain in the regiment, and was killed at the battle of the Wilderness. Another brother, Thomas, was a sergeant. He was wounded and captured at Gettysburg. William and Oliver, sons of John, are now residents of Canonsburg. Henry, also a son, resides in Walla Walla, Washington Territory. John Paxton, the father, is now living at Clokeyville.

Thomas and Samuel Fergus, natives of Scotland, came to this country and settled first in Carlisle, and about 1803 they came to this county. Samuel settled in South Strabane township, and Thomas in Chartiers, purchasing two hundred acres of land July 13, 1803, of Moses Coe and John Crawford, who were the executors of Josiah Crawford, deceased. This was part of a tract of land patented to Andrew, Alexander, and William Crawford on the 8th of March, 1803, as the heirs of Josiah Crawford. On the tract Thomas Fergus purchased he settled with his wife and children and died there, leaving four daughters,—Martha, who became the wife of James Taggert and settled in Canton township; Margaret (Mrs. Thomas McCall) moved to Ohio; Sarah (Mrs. Joseph Donaghy) settled in Buffalo; and Nancy, who married James White, of Canton township. Of the sons, Hugh married Nancy, daughter of John McClean. After a few years' residence in Canton township they settled on the old Fergus homestead tract, where they lived and died, leaving three sons, of whom John lives on the homestead; Thomas settled and now lives in Garnet, Anderson Co., Kan. Hugh D. Fergus was in the army in the late war and died at White House, Va.

John McClean settled early on a tract of land in Chartiers township. He died in October, 1813, and left his farm in shares to his widow and children. Ebenezer McClean, on the 8th of April, 1837, sold a portion, eighty-eight acres, to John Boon, and lived on the remainder till his death. Matthew McClean now lives on the place. John, one of the sons of John, settled in Wheeling. William settled in Kentucky. Nancy became the wife of Hugh Fergus. Margaret married Henry Cooke, of Canton; their son Willard resides on the homestead. Martha married Edward I. Cundall, the present superintendent of the County Home. Hannah J. married Capt. H. P. Boon, of Washington, Pa. Mary became the wife of Capt. William Johnston, of Mount Pleasant.

James Ryburn, of York County, Pa., was a soldier in the Revolutionary war from April 1, 1777, to April 1, 1780, when he was discharged. He came to this county and bought a tract of land of James Smith, which had been a part of the "Smithfield" tract, patented by James Ramsey. On this land he lived and died, leaving four children, Matthew, Elizabeth, James, and David. Matthew lived on the homestead where his son, John Ryburn, now lives. He married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Gordon, of Buffalo township. She is now living in her eighty-fifth year on a farm adjoining the homestead with her son Matthew and daughter Elizabeth. David, a son of James, purchased land of his father and died there a bachelor.

Robert McCloskey was a settler in this township as early as 1785. On the 8th of February in that year a warrant was issued to him for land on a branch of Chartiers Creek, which was surveyed to him on the 8th of March following, and was named "Fressan," containing two hundred and seventeen acres. Another mention of this tract gives the name as "Turkey." It was adjoining lands of Andrew Russell and Thomas White. He lived on this farm, and about 1799 he sold to Robert Montgomery three and a half acres of land on the creek, on which Montgomery built a fulling-mill. The place where Robert McCloskey lived is now owned by Alexander Moore. The land was part of the military patent of Crawford and Neville. Settlement was made, and quit-claim deed granted to McCloskey December, 1803. Robert McCloskey died in July, 1815, and left a widow and three sons—John, Wallace, and Robert—and three daughters,—Jane (Mrs. Campbell), Catharine (Mrs. McMillan), and Agnes (Mrs. Mushman).

Matthew Bowland bought of John Struthers, Jr., one hundred and fifty-two acres of land on the 1st of April, 1790, part of "South Hill," and settled upon the farm where he lived and died about 1824. He left sons, Alexander, Robert, and Matthew; a son James died prior to his decease. A daughter Sarah became the wife of Reynolds C. Niel; Agnes married Hugh McGill, of Canonsburg; Ann married James Allison, a son of William Allison; later she became the wife of a Mr. Lyon, of Cadiz, Ohio, who is at present a banker in that place. To Alexander his father left the farm, but to Matthew the use of one-half of it during his life. He died a few years later. The homestead is now in the possession of Samuel Skiles. Robert, son of Matthew, moved to Cadiz, Ohio, and settled there.

Paul and Thomas White settled on the lands of the Crawford-Neville military patent. Robert Russell owns the Paul White tract. Thomas died about 1803, leaving a widow, three daughters—Mary, Sarah, and Jane—and six sons, John, William, Robert, Paul, James, and Thomas. Each of them had a farm given them by their father before his decease.

William Harsha, on the 10th of March, 1797, purchased about two hundred acres of land of James Campbell, a part of a larger tract that was patented to Campbell Feb. 14, 1793. William Harsha died on the 8th of April, 1814, and the land was divided between the three sons,—the east part to John, the middle to James, and the west portion to Thomas. On the 4th of February, 1817, John sold his portion to David Boyce. James died about 1830, and left a widow and nine children, most of whom married and settled near the homestead.

Andrew Miller, native of Ireland, came to this country about 1800 with his wife, and bought land in Mount Pleasant township of John Miller, on the road from Hickory to Canonsburg; later he moved to about one and a half miles northwest of Hickory; later still he removed to Chartiers township to the farm on the north fork of Chartiers Creek, where his grandson Andrew now lives. James C. Miller, a son of Andrew, studied law with the Hon. Isaac Leet, of Washington; removed to Wooster, Ohio; practiced there, and died in 1844. Mrs. John Haft and Thomas Miller, of Canonsburg, are also children of Andrew Miller.

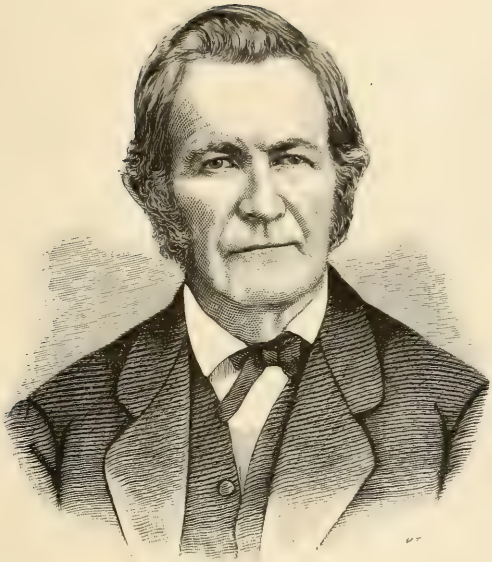
John Bennett, a native of Ireland, came to this country many years ago, and purchased one hundred acres of land on the head-waters of Plum Run. He had two children, William and Ann. The former settled first in Canonsburg, and later in Guernsey County, Ohio. His son, Henry Bennett, is now assistant cashier of the Canonsburg Bank. Ann became the wife of Ebenezer Fulton, a son of Samuel Fulton, of Chartiers township. After a few years they removed to Ohio.

Henry Miller settled in this township and raised a family of children, of whom John settled on the homestead now owned by William Caldwell, a son-in-law. Elizabeth married James Dunlap, of Cecil township; Nancy became the wife of Samuel Johnston, and moved to Ohio; Christina married William Bennett. They settled for a time in Canonsburg, and later removed to Muskingum County, Ohio. Henry Bennett, of the Canonsburg Bank, is their son.

James McNary was a son of James McNary, who settled in Hanover township; a brother of John McNary, who bought in North Strabane township. He



James S. McNary



Wm. H. McGuffey

came out to this county in 1780, before his father, and on the 19th of April purchased two hundred and thirty-three acres of land in Chartiers township, near the County Home. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Paxton. He was chosen elder of Chartiers United Presbyterian Congregation April 17, 1811, and died in February, 1815, leaving eight children, of whom Samuel married Mary, daughter of Jacob Miller, and settled near Hickory; John P. McNary, a son of Samuel, lives about half a mile from Canonsburg, in Chartiers; Jane, a daughter, became the wife of Thomas Forsythe, and resides in Canonsburg.

William McNary was a son of John McNary, of North Strabane. He purchased a tract of land, on which his son, John C. McNary, now resides. He had twelve children. Martha became the wife of Robert Russell; Thomas M. resides in Canonsburg; William P. is pastor of a United Presbyterian Church of Bloomington, Ill.; James is pastor of a church of the same denomination in Sparta, Ill.

Robert and John Welch were settlers in the township of Chartiers before 1800, and located on land where their descendants still live. James P., an only son of Robert, resides on his father's homestead. Thomas P. Welch, the youngest son of John, resides on the homestead of his father. John and James C. Welch, sons of John, settled early in Hopewell township (now Independence), near Mount Hope Church.

Andrew Russell and his wife, natives of Scotland, emigrated to this country and located near Oxford, Chester Co., Pa., where he lived several years. In the year 1782 he came to this county and purchased a tract of land in Chartiers township, on which he lived and died. It was a part of the Crawford-Neville Military Patent, but was taken out under a Pennsylvania warrant, and later was released from the claim under the military patent by a quit-claim deed that was granted by Presley Neville in 1803. Russell also took a warrant for a tract of land on the north branch of Chartiers Creek on the 17th May, 1802. His family consisted of his wife, seven daughters, and three sons. The log cabin that was first built was later used for a blacksmith-shop, when a larger and more commodious house was erected. His son Andrew inherited the farm, and lived upon it till his death, in 1862, at the age of eighty-five years. He married Anna McClelland, by whom he had eleven children,—James, Andrew, Alexander, Robert, John, William, Jane, Isabella, Ann, Eliza, and Nancy. James married Miss McElroy, and resides in Unionport, Ohio. Robert, John, and William are all prosperous farmers in this county. John resides on the homestead of his father and grandfather.

Houstonville.—The land on which this town is located was part of a tract of two hundred and fifty-six acres, purchased Jan. 4, 1827, by Daniel Houston, of the executors of John Haft. It embraced parts of two tracts of land, one of which was patented to John Martin and William McClean, April 22, 1794, and sold respectively to James Mercer, David Gault, and Joseph Holmes. The other was patented to James Gault, April 23, 1794, and was sold respectively to Hugh Scott, John Jordan, and Joseph Holmes. The latter conveyed it to John Haft, May 3, 1809. Daniel Houston came to this county from Franklin County, Pa., and settled in Middletown for several years, and later bought a farm of William Patterson, in Mount Pleasant township, and in 1827 purchased the land mentioned above, and in a few years after removed to the brick house, where he lived and died. After the completion of the Chartiers Valley Railroad, David C. Houston laid out the present town of Houstonville. The first dwelling-house in the new town was built by Alexander T. Haft. A depot was established and a store soon after started. Shipments of milk were soon made from this station to Pittsburgh, and at the present time the farmers of the surrounding country are nearly all engaged in shipping, and this station is one of the most important along the line of the road that supplies the city of Pittsburgh with milk. The town at present contains a depot, post-office, school-house, church, two blacksmith-shops, wagon-shop, boot- and shoe-shops, and a saw-mill. Two lots were donated by Mr. Houston for school purposes, and in 1878 the present school-house was erected. About 1874 a lot was deeded to the Seceder Congregation, which society erected a small brick church edifice. This society is few in numbers. The members are mostly residents of the county. Among them are John Nesbitt, Samuel Skiles, Mrs. Hugh Huston, John Smith, Sr., and John Smith, Jr. The church is served by the Rev. Mr. Nealy as stated supply.

Locust Hill, or McConnel's Mills.—This village is located on the north branch of Chartiers Creek. It is on the tract of land that was taken up by Valentine Crawford and Col. John Neville on a military patent, and on that portion of it that was settled on by William Gabby. In 1847, Alexander McConnel built the grist-mill on the creek, and about 1857 a store was erected near, and has been kept by Daniel Leggett, Samuel Paxton, and others. About 1865 a post-office was established in the neighborhood, and was kept at different places by Joseph McKnight, Robert Miller, and James Cotter. In 1872 it was removed to its present location, and became known as "Locust Hill." Since that time the office has been kept by Samuel Paxton, Alexander McConnel, and William Sprowls, who is the present postmaster. There are at present in the village three stores kept by James Borland, Thomas Paxton and William Sprowls, a grist- and saw-mill, and one physician, Dr. B. A. Lacock.

Allison's Coal-Works, owned by the Hon. Jonathan Allison, are situated on the line of the Chartiers Valley Railroad, in the township of Chartiers. Coal was first discovered on the James Allison tract

of land about 1800, and was mined many years for domestic use and blacksmith purposes at twenty-five cents per bushel. Prior to 1874 the drift was not more than one hundred yards in extent, but upon the completion of the Chartiers Valley Railroad the works were extended, and mining commenced for a foreign market. The coal being of superior quality, a demand was soon created in the west and southwest markets. At the present time (1882) the main entry extends about one thousand yards to the northwest. There are four side entries, three on the southwest side, each about six hundred yards in extent, and the one on the northwest side about four hundred yards. About one and a half million bushels of coal are mined annually, requiring the labor of seventy-five miners.

Chartiers Cross-Roads United Presbyterian Congregation.[1]—From the slight knowledge obtained, it is learned that this church was organized by the Presbytery of Monongahela in the year 1810. The first pastor, Dr. Samuel Findley, labored in the congregation in connection with West Middletown. Dr. John Graham, who followed, divided his labors with a congregation in Washington, which was afterwards abandoned. Dr. Alexander McCahan, the third pastor, had as his charge the Cross-Roads and Canonsburg congregations. Rev. David Ferguson, professor of languages in Washington College, being a licentiate, was stated supply for some years. Following him was Rev. T. L. Speer, who died while pastor of the congregation, in 1851. Rev. Joseph Andrews was in charge from 1853 to 1858. Rev. J. C. Herron was installed June 19, 1860, and released Feb. 19, 1867. Rev. H. A. McDonald was ordained and installed Oct. 14, 1869, and released Oct. 17, 1872. The present pastor, Rev. J. A. Grier, was ordained and installed June 23, 1874. The trustees of the society purchased the lot on which their house stands, containing one and a half acres, of Nathaniel Woods on the 30th of September, 1816, it being part of 398 acres granted to Robert Hughes, Nov. 13, 1786. Additions have been made to this, and a cemetery is now on a part of the church grounds. The congregation has had three places of worship,—the "tent" which was common in early days, the frame building which stood in the area of the present graveyard, and the brick building which is now occupied. They also have a parsonage.

The present elders are Alexander McConnell, E. J. Agnew, Joseph Henderson, and Robert Henderson. The present trustees are James Ross, Jonathan Nesbitt, and Robert Anderson. The membership of the church is 235, and the Sabbath-school in connection has 159 pupils.

Miller's Run Reformed Presbyterian Congregation.—In the early years of the present century a number of Covenanters were scattered over Washington County, a large number residing in the neighborhood of Canonsburg. About 1808 these people were organized into a congregation, and soon afterwards erected a log house for a place of worship on the west side of Main Street opposite the residence of John Briceland. Upon the same lot a burial-place was also used. In 1810, Rev. D. Graham received a call from the congregation of Canonsburg. He was a native of Ireland. He accepted the call of this church, though for some reason was not installed as pastor. After preaching two years to this people he was suspended, and left Canonsburg and the church, and studied and practiced law in New York City till his death. "He was a man of great eloquence and personality, and was successful in multiplying converts; but it is evident they joined the man rather than the church, for when he left the congregation they left it likewise." The church was without a settled pastor for a short time when a call was extended to the Rev. William Gibson, who was installed as pastor about 1815, served nine or ten years, and resigned his charge. Soon after Gordon T. Ewing was called to the pastorate, accepted, was ordained and installed. At his suggestion the old log church at Canonsburg was torn down with the intention of rebuilding, but the health of Mr. Ewing failed, and the church was not rebuilt. His health continuing delicate, at the end of about two years he resigned the charge and returned to Ireland, his native country. On the site of the old foundation a dwelling-house was erected. Several graves are still to be seen at the west end of the church lot. In the year 1834 the Rev. John Crozier was called to the Monongahela congregation, and served this church as a stated supply, but was not regularly installed. He resigned in 1842, and in 1843 the Rev. William Slater, the present pastor, was ordained and installed, and is now serving the congregation in the fortieth year. Soon after the settlement of the Rev. Mr. Crozier the church site was changed from Canonsburg to the present site, five miles north, and a brick house of worship erected, and the society became known thenceforward as Miller's Run congregation. The brick house was in use till the year 1870, when a frame building, larger and more commodious, was erected. The present number of communicants in full and regular standing is 101.

Schools.—The assessment-roll of Chartiers township for the year 1800 contains the names of William Guthrie, Samuel and Isaac Miller, George Munroe, William Tate, and George Welsh, schoolmasters. At this time there were four log school-houses in the township. One on the John Hays farm (now owned by Mrs. Quivy) at the foot of the hill, near where the little stream enters Plum Run. Another was on the line between the farms of Daniel Miller and Hugh McKnight. In 1807, Daniel Black and Samuel Miller were teaching. Between 1815 and 1830, Price Cornwell, John Haft, and others were teaching. At

[1] By the pastor, the Rev. J. A. Grier.

the time of the passage of the school law (1834) there were 438 persons in the township liable to taxation for school purposes, and $360.91 was collected for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the act. The township was divided into seven districts, and in 1836 comfortable school-houses were erected. In this year there was received from the county tax $732, and $144.15 received from the State fund, making a total of $876.15, and in 1837 the total amount received for school purposes was $696.62. This township was among those that accepted the provisions of the act from the first, and raised its quota of tax regularly. The town of Canonsburg was embraced in the school district of Chartiers until 1857, when it became by act of Legislature an independent district. In 1863 there were eight school districts containing 387 scholars; the amount collected for school purposes was $1138, and the expenses were $1121. In 1873 the scholars were decreased to 290, and receipts were $2600, with expenses of $2454.11. In 1880 there were ten districts, with ten teachers and 369 scholars. The receipts for school purposes were $3106.75, and expenses $3556.75.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM HILL McNARY.

As his name implies, he was of Scotch-Irish origin. His great-grandfather, James McNary, was born in Scotland about the year 1711. The traditions of his family say that he resided a short time in Ireland, and then emigrated to America with his family, consisting of a wife, four sons, and a daughter, some time previous to the year 1760. During that year he bought a tract of land in York County, Pa. He was the head of the largest family of McNarys in the United States, the father of all the McNarys in Washington County. Three of his sons, James, Thomas, and David, emigrated to Washington County with their families. James settled on a farm in Chartiers township, near the poor-house. Thomas bought a farm in North Strabane township (the Sheriff McClelland farm). David settled in Hanover township, near the West Virginia line. He, being the youngest of the sons, brought his father with him, and at his house the old patriarch died in the year 1796, and was buried in the Harmon's Creek Seceder graveyard, near Paris.

John, the grandfather of our subject, was probably the oldest of these four brothers. He also came to Washington County, and bought a tract of land in North Strabane township. He then went back to York County for his family, and died there in 1802.

John McNary, the father of our subject, was the third son of John, of York County. After the death of his father he settled up his father's estate and brought the family to the new home in Washington County, and thus became one of the pioneers of the county.

At the time of his death, in 1844, he owned the farm his father bought, and it is still in the possession of his son, James S. McNary. He was a man of upright character, thrifty in business, and an elder in the Chartiers Seceder Church, and raised his family under the old Scotch system of family discipline. He was married to Jane Hill, of Dauphin County, a woman of similar origin, of fine, large physical form, and of very marked character. She was well suited to support him in his pioneer labors, and left the impress of her character upon his children.

William Hill McNary, the subject of this sketch, was their oldest son. He was born on Nov. 26, 1805, amid the forests and stumpy fields of that early settlement. What little schooling he received was obtained in a log school-house, with puncheon floors, seats made of split logs with four legs. It consisted of reading, writing, and arithmetic as far as "the single rule of three." From his very childhood the Scotch-Irish blood began to show itself in his character. Besides being a good reader and penman, he became a diligent student of books, and intuitively selected the books that furnished the best food for his mind. He became very familiar with the theological and religious books that were to be found in the family libraries of the community, and always kept himself acquainted with the political literature of his times.

At the age of twenty-two he was married to Margaret Murray, a daughter of George Murray, who lived on the hill above Vaneman's Station, a woman of like descent, and of meek and gentle spirit, who by her piety promoted the religious culture of her husband and children, and by her patient industry ministered to his temporal prosperity. They had twelve children, of whom seven survive in 1882,—John C. McNary, Esq., of Chartiers township, who lives on the old homestead; Mrs. R. H. Russell, also of Chartiers township; Rev. James W. McNary, of Sparta, Ill.; Rev. William P. McNary, of Bloomington, Ind.; Thomas M. McNary, of Pittsburgh; Mrs. Rev. E. G. McKinley, of Ligonier, Pa.; and Mrs. Rev. J. B. Jackson, of Elderton, Pa.

Soon after his marriage he bought what is now known as the McNary homestead, on Plumb Run, in Chartiers township, and having settled upon it his character began to develop and his influence to be felt in the community. He was naturally a progressive man, and had a foresight which enabled him to place himself in the advance in almost everything among the men of his generation.

He took a great pride in improving his farm and making a pleasant home for his family; introduced improved machinery upon his farm; introduced an improved stock of merino sheep, and had one of the best flocks of sheep in the county as long as he lived on the farm. It is said that he had the first horse-rake and two-wheeled mower in the county.

He took a special interest in education. Believing that the best is the cheapest, he always endeavored to get the best teachers that could be found at any cost, and when the subscription was not sufficient he quietly made up the salary out of his own pocket in order to secure such as he desired. In this policy he was zealously supported by some other patrons of the school, and, as a consequence, the Plumb Run school became somewhat celebrated as one of the most advanced schools in that part of the county.

When he came into the community the citizens were somewhat divided on the question of temperance. Whiskey had been the household beverage of the best families of the community in which he was raised; but he had seen the evils of its use, and promptly ranged himself on the side of good morals. Contrary to the prevailing customs of the neighborhood, he refused to furnish liquor to harvest hands or to the guests of his house, and took every opportunity to speak against the evil of using intoxicating liquors as a beverage, and as long as he lived was a radical temperance man.

He was especially distinguished in the community as an anti-slavery man. His intuitive sense of fairness, his natural love of right, and his benevolent nature led him instinctively to espouse the cause of the downtrodden and oppressed race, and at a risk of fine and imprisonment he helped many a fugitive in his flight for liberty. He had been a Whig; but when the Whig party refused to come out against slavery he left it and joined the Free-Soil party. Henceforth standing out against his party, against the pastor of his church, whom he loved and reverenced, against his relatives and neighbors, facing all the odium that gathered around the name of abolitionist, he boldly avowed his principles in every presence, and voted the Free-Soil ticket from 1844 to 1856. He brought Dr. Le Moyne down from Washington to make an abolition speech in Canonsburg when he could not get permission for him to speak in school-house, church, or public hall, nor even in the theological seminary, and finally stood by him while he spoke to a crowd assembled on the street. When a call was made for a convention in Pittsburgh, in 1855, to organize a party in Pennsylvania representing the old Whig party, with a plank in its platform declaring in favor of "non-extension of slavery in the Territories," he was promptly on hand.

The other declarations of the party in favor of "Free Homesteads" and "Internal Improvements," proposing to give free homes for laboring men, to build a Pacific Railroad, and to develop the resources of the great West, so happily accorded with his ideas of progress that he at once became a zealous Republican.

At the Pittsburgh Convention he secured the services of Mr. Ichabod Codding, and brought him out with him to Canonsburg and Washington at an expense of twenty dollars, which he paid out of his own pocket, to make the first Republican speeches that were made in the county, when there was not enough Republican sentiment in those towns to give the speaker a free supper, and there was no happier man than he when the old Free-Soil party was vindicated by the election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860. He was not properly a party politician, but rather a man of principles, a man who without rank or official position made his influence felt in society. He did his own thinking, made up his mind intelligently on every question, and was always ready to give a reason for his opinions. When he believed any position to be right he frankly avowed it, and stood up for it even if he had to stand alone. He was a born leader and reformer, and was so recognized by all who knew him. He knew how to give and take hard knocks in the advocacy of his views, but never appeared to know such a feeling as resentment, and his neighbors with whom he had his severest tilts in controversy always knew that they could depend upon his friendship.

He was charitable to the poor, liberal in the support of every good cause, and his home was always characterized by generous hospitality.

He was an elder in the Chartiers Seceder Church from 1841 to the time of his death, always taking an active interest in the affairs of the church and the cause of Christ, and frequently represented the congregation and the Presbytery in the higher courts of the denomination.

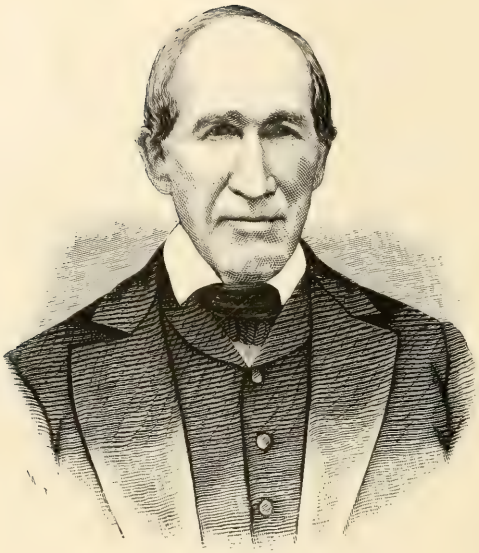
He died at his home in Canonsburg (where he resided in a kind of retirement since 1860) on the 10th of September, 1877.

In the presence of a very large assembly that had gathered in the church at his funeral, the Rev. Samuel Collins, D.D., who knew him for many years, said of him, "as was said of John Knox, 'There lies one who never feared the face of clay.'"

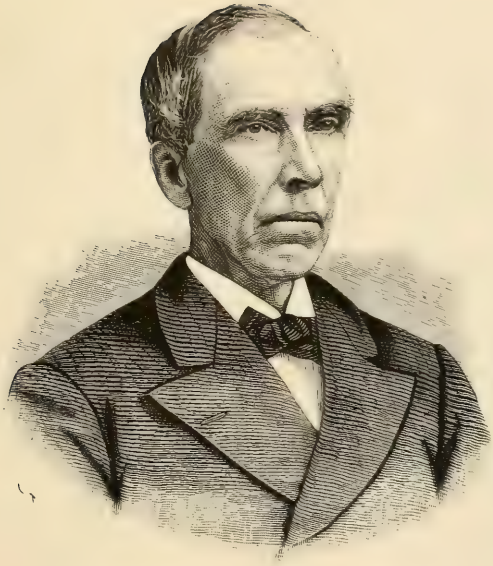
The respect of the old colored men of the town was so great that they requested the privilege of walking bareheaded by his bier on its way to the grave, and a grateful widow, speaking for herself and for others whom he had befriended, requested his sons to inscribe on his monument, "The Widow's Friend."

ALEXANDER McCONNEL, SR.

Alexander McConnel, Sr., a native of Charlotte County, Va., born July 10, 1755, came to Washington County when a young man, and married for his first wife Esther Reed. They were married May 16, 1786, and Esther died Nov. 30, 1786. April 28, 1789, he married his second wife, Elizabeth McCrory, who was born Feb. 26, 1767. By this marriage there were six children,—Alexander, born Feb. 2, 1790; David, born Oct. 5, 1791; Jeane, born Oct. 11, 1793; Prudence, born Nov. 14, 1795; Nancy, born Sept. 20, 1797; Matthew, born Oct. 25, 1799.



ALEXANDER McCONNELL, Sr.



ALEXANDER McCONNELL, JR.

The oldest of the children, Alexander, whose portrait is here given, was a farmer—a professional one—who took great interest in improved methods of farming; was the first in the region in which he resided to lay aside the flail for the threshing-machine, and the scythe for the mower. After his marriage he first lived upon a rented farm in Allegheny County, near the county home. After remaining there about two years he removed to the Huffman farm, in the same county, where he lived two years, when he purchased and moved to a farm in Cecil township, Washington County, where he remained for seven years, when he purchased a farm in North Strabane township, where he lived until his death, June 4, 1874.

He was a member of the United Presbyterian congregation of Canonsburg, Pa., from its organization by the Associate Reformed Church in 1830. Soon after, April 5, 1832, he was ordained as ruling elder in the same congregation, and continued in that relation until his death. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and served in what was then called the "Northwest Territory." During this campaign he and Dr. Abraham Anderson were messmates. He was twice married, first to Ann Berry, Nov. 29, 1815. She was the mother of his children,—seven sons and four daughters. They were,—

Alexander, a sketch of whom appears in Chartiers township.

Elizabeth, born Jan. 7, 1819, unmarried.

Jane, born Feb. 6, 1821, was first married to Daniel Boyles, and after his death to —— Collins.

Mary A., born Oct. 4, 1822, married Richard Fife.

Isabel, born Sept. 7, 1825, married Dr. Vaile. She is dead.

John B., born March 19, 1826, married Mary Pollock.

David, born Nov. 4, 1827, married Bell Watson. He is dead.

Rev. William L., born Sept. 19, 1829, married Anna M'Lurkin.

Matthew, born April 30, 1831, married Nela Brazleton.

James L., born Oct. 25, 1833, married Maria Henderson.

A. A., born April 20, 1839, married Lide Johnston.

In 1859, Mr. McConnel married his second wife, Miss Sarah Torrens, of Westmoreland Co., Pa., who by her kindness and attention proved to be a source of great comfort to him in his declining years. She survived her husband seven years, and had for her consolation the many sweet promises God has made to the widowed heart. He was much attached to the church of his choice, and took great interest in her prosperity; and, when the infirmities of age prevented him from attending upon the ordinances of grace, he could say, "Lord, I have lovedt he habitation of Thy house, and the place where Thy honor dwelleth." During his last years his mind, especially his memory, became impaired, yet his faculties seemed as bright as ever when conversing upon spiritual subjects, and his memory of divine truth was remarkably clear. While his mind lost its hold upon earthly things, it still clung to heavenly things. As an indication of his estimate of the value of religious truth, and the importance of storing it in the youthful mind, he made a provision in his will for giving to each of his grandchildren twelve dollars for committing the shorter catechism within a specified time, and eighteen dollars for committing Fisher's catechism with like condition. "Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God. They shall bring forth fruit in old age."

ALEXANDER McCONNEL, Jr.

Alexander McConnel, Jr. (a sketch of whose ancestors appears in North Strabane township) was born in Allegheny County, Pa., Dec. 29, 1816. He was trained to farm-work until sixteen years of age, when he engaged in milling. He began without previous preparation for his work, but by diligent study of the process of flour-making he was soon what he set out to be, a good miller. When twenty-one years of age he was employed to build a mill, which work he entered upon without especial preparation; but he was a natural mechanic, and when the work was completed his employer said, "Well done!" This caused for him a reputation as a skillful, substantial workman, and he was employed for a number of years in different parts of the country in building mills. He built for Hazlett, Dil, Prigg & Co. the first successful steam-mill in Washington, Pa. In 1859 he engaged in farming, which has since occupied his time. While he has lived a busy life, devoted to his own and his family's interests, he has not been unmindful of his duties as a citizen, and measures for the enhancement of the public weal have found in him a ready and liberal supporter. He gave liberally of his own means, and was instrumental in obtaining the assistance of others, for the construction of the Chartiers Valley Railroad. Before he attained his majority he united with the Associate Reformed, now the United Presbyterian Church of Canonsburg, Pa. In 1847 he removed his membership to the Chartiers Cross-Roads United Presbyterian Church, it being nearer to his home, and of that organization he has been a ruling elder for about thirty years. He was married Dec. 8, 1853, to Eliza McKnight, of Chartiers township. Two of their children died in infancy and two are living,—Joseph M., a farmer, living with his father, and John O., who is a member of the senior class of New Wilmington College, Lawrence Co., Pa.

Mr. McConnel has in his possession the old Bible which has been in the family for generations. It bears the following inscription upon its title-page:

"Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher barker, Printers to the Queenes most Excellent Majestie, 1599."

HON. JONATHAN ALLISON.

In 1773, James Allison came from Cecil County, Md., and settled upon a farm in Washington County, Pa., which he had purchased from Thomas Moffit, and which is now owned and occupied by his grandson, Hon. Jonathan Allison. He was of Irish parentage, and married Jane Bradford, who was of Scotch ancestry, a sister of David Bradford, of Whiskey Insurrection notoriety. He was a prominent citizen,



Jonathan Allison

being an associate judge of the courts of Washington County, and in the years 1786, 1787, 1788, and 1789 a member of the Supreme Executive Council at Philadelphia. He was a ruling elder in Dr. John McMillan's church for a number of years. His son, Thomas Allison, married Mary Johnson, by whom he had ten children. He was a good farmer, a man of exemplary life, and died Oct. 21, 1849, aged sixty-eight years. His wife is still living, an active woman of eighty-four years. Hon. Jonathan Allison, the sixth in the order of birth of Thomas and Mary Allison's children, was born in Chartiers township, Washington County, Feb. 3, 1828. When seventeen years of age he entered Jefferson College, where he remained for two years, when owing to the death of a brother he returned home and engaged in farming, which has been the principal business of his life. Since the completion of the Chartiers Valley Railroad he has been engaged in developing the bituminous coal with which his farm is underlaid. This vein of coal was first discovered by his grandfather, James Allison, about eighty-five years ago, and was the first bituminous coal discovered in Washington County. It was hauled for many miles for blacksmithing and other purposes, and, as an instance of its then estimated value, it may be stated here that soon after the discovery James Allison sold four acres of it to Judge Baird, of Washington, Pa., for seventeen hundred and fifty dollars.

Jonathan Allison has always taken an active part in politics. He was an ardent Old-Line Whig, being a delegate from his township to the last county convention of that party held in Washington, Pa. He has been a radical Republican from the organization of that party, and was by it elected a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania for Washington County in 1873, and re-elected in 1874. While in the House he served on the Committees of Ways and Means, Foreign Relations, Mines and Mining, etc. In 1882 he was nominated by acclamation by the Republican convention of Washington County for State Senator for the Forty-sixth Senatorial District, composed of the counties of Washington and Beaver. He has also held the office of justice of the peace and school director in his native township. In public and private life he has borne himself with unquestioned fidelity to duty, and enjoys among the people of the county a high character for probity and honorable dealing. He is and has been for thirty years a member of the Presbyterian Church.

He was married April 7, 1857, to Margaret, daughter of William and Margaret Gabby, of Franklin township, Washington Co., Pa. To them were born eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. One son, William E., was drowned Feb. 10, 1881. His age was ten years. Their living children are Maggie, Albert J., Thomas G., Edwin E., John B., Ralph M., and Jennie.

CROSS CREEK TOWNSHIP.

THE territory now embraced in the townships of Cross Creek, Jefferson, and part of Mount Pleasant was included in the original township of Hopewell for more than eight years from the election of the last-named township. The first movement towards the formation of Cross Creek township from a part of Hopewell was the presentation of a petition to the court on the 31st of March, 1789, setting forth

"That your petitioners, as well as many others who may have business to do before a single justice of the peace, labour under a very considerable inconveniency, being situate such a great distance from the present justice, who lives very near to the extremity of the township; and as the township is very extensive and will admit of a division, and both be compact, which of course will be, moreover, less trouble and expense to the inhabitants at large;"

and for these reasons praying that the township be divided and a new one erected according to certain suggested boundaries. The petition was laid over to the next term, when "the court request the following men to point out a proper division of said township and make a report to next court, viz.: Col. John Marshall, James Gillespie, James Marshall, Esq., William Cuttraugh, and John Buchanan." These viewers performed the duty assigned them, and reported in the matter to the court as follows:

"Agreeably to your request we have the honor to report that the proper division of the township of Hopewell in our opinion should be as followeth, viz.: Beginning at a certain spring of the head waters of Cross Creek, which rises near about ten perches from the township of Strabane, between the dwelling houses of James Anderson and Timothy Spinner; thence down the south branch thereof to Wells' Mills; thence across the creek [by Cross Creek] to the State line."

This report was approved by the court, and the new township ordered erected, "to be called Cross Creek township." The court also recommended "the northern division of the divided township as a district for a justice of the peace." The action of the court was certified to the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and was confirmed by that body on the 10th of December, 1789, thus creating the township of Cross Creek, and making it a separate justice's district. The first justice of the peace for the new district was Henry Graham, appointed Aug. 24, 1790. He resided at Cross Creek village.

The township of Cross Creek retained its original territory and limits until May, 1806, when a portion of it was taken to form the township of Mount Pleasant; and in 1853 the township of Jefferson was formed from the western part of Cross Creek, reducing the township to its present limits. It is bounded on the west and northwest by Jefferson, on the north and northeast by Smith, on the east by Mount Pleasant, and on the south by Hopewell and Independence townships, from which it is separated by Cross Creek, which is its only stream of any importance. The north, middle, and south branches of this creek flow through the township in a southerly direction to their junction with the main stream.

Early Settlements.—Alexander Wells was one of the earliest, if not the first, of the pioneer settlers of Cross Creek township, as he came here prior to the year 1772, and located a very large area of land. He came from Baltimore, where he had purchased soldiers' rights from men residing in that city; and upon these he located tracts amounting to two thousand acres of land, which are now within the boundaries of Cross Creek, Jefferson, and Independence townships. Fifteen hundred acres of the land was situated on the middle branch of Cross Creek, and the remaining five hundred was located near Cross Creek village, on the head-waters of the north branch of Cross Creek. The patent for this land was granted to Alexander Wells in 1780; and on April 23, 1796, five hundred acres of the land, situated on the middle branch of Cross Creek, was sold by him to Thomas Bay. That property is now owned by Arnold Lawton, Joseph Brownlee, James Stevenson, and John F. Sharp. The five-hundred-acre tract situated near Cross Creek village was conveyed by deed to Rev. Thomas Marques, Aug. 27, 1794. Whether sold by Alexander Wells to Marques is not definitely known; but tradition has it, and it has become an established belief, that it had previously been sold by Wells to William Parks, a brother-in-law of Thomas Marques.

Subsequent to the first location of land made by Alexander Wells, he at different times took out warrants for other tracts, some of which were in his own name and others in the name of some member of his family. For the tract "Stillton" he received a Virginia certificate, Dec. 21, 1780, and also one for "Mayfield" upon the same date. "Stillton" received its name from a still which was in operation upon the tract, at the head of the creek.

A Virginia certificate, dated March 23, 1780, granted Alexander Wells the tracts "Wellwood" and "The Cliffs," but the dates upon which he warranted "The Grove" and "Rocky Ridge" are not given. "Jerusalem" was warranted May 9, 1785, in the name of James Wells, son of Alexander. The tract contained

two hundred acres, and was adjoining the lands of Alexander Wells, Thomas Wells, and Mrs. Mary Patterson. "Wellington" (two hundred and twenty-two acres) was warranted to James Wells on March 29, 1786, and surveyed June 1st of the same year. "Wellton" was warranted by Thomas Wells March 29, 1786; "Black Walnut Thicket," by James Wells on Aug. 4, 1788; "Sugar-Tree Run," by Richard Wells, Jan. 9, 1788; and "Buffalo Lick," by Richard Wells, Jr., Jan. 22, 1788. In the first survey book of Yohogania County, opened in 1780, is found the following record of land taken up in Cross Creek township: "No. 12 Pre-emption Warrant. Alexander Wells produced a warrant from the land-office for one hundred acres of land, in right of pre-emption, dated March 23, 1780, No. 314, which he enters on lands adjoining his settlement made in 1776, on the waters of Cross Creek."

In the location of the large amount of land which Alexander Wells warranted in this vicinity, he was very careful to so run his lines that he cut off and prevented all other persons from gaining any of the water privilege of the streams upon which his lands were situated. Three of the tracts were made to corner in very acute angles on the Creek Bottom, near the old Patterson Fulling-Mill, while the dividing lines of the tracts cross and recross the stream at several points. But in 1794, Thomas Patterson, who was equally alive to the advantages of water-power, established the Patterson Mills upon the stream, securing a site for it and a right to reach the creek by purchasing two abutting patents. The first mills in this section of Cross Creek township were built by Alexander Wells in 1775, at the junction of the north branch of Cross Creek with the main stream. These mills were operated by himself in 1796, when the *Western Telegraphe*, published on January 11th of that year, contained the following advertisement of his property: "I will sell sixteen hundred acres of land with my mills, and the property on which I live."

A store of general merchandise had been for some time in operation at these mills at the time the above offer of sale was announced, the proprietors announcing the fact through the following advertisement of Oct. 25, 1795: "John Kerr & Co. have opened and are now selling at Alexander Wells' mills, on Cross Creek, a neat assortment of merchandise suitable for the season, for cash or country produce."

Richard Wells was a nephew of Alexander Wells, and his son-in-law also, having married his daughter. When Alexander Wells advertised his property in 1796, it was purchased by Richard Wells, mills, homestead, and all entire. He continued the business until his death, when all the property except the mills was inherited by his youngest daughter, who was the wife of Thomas Patterson. The mills were left to Bazileel Wells, who operated them for some time and then sold them to Thomas Patterson. After conducting the business for a while, he in turn sold them to his brother, James Patterson, who prosecuted a very successful business for a year or two, when the mill again changed hands, David Campbell being the purchaser. William Bushfield afterwards came into possession of this property, and in time it was owned by William Fullerton, who was a member of a family of bachelor brothers and maiden sisters. Under this last proprietorship the mill ceased its functions as a grist-mill, after nearly a hundred years of continual service, and was remodeled into a woolen-factory. In this business it was run for a few years, but has now passed into disuse. The saw-mill is still in existence and operation, the water by which it is driven running through the same old race used when Alexander Wells started it. Alexander Wells died in 1813, aged eighty-six years, and was buried on the old homestead. Many of his descendants still remain in this section.

The fort known as Wells' Fort was located on Alexander Wells' land, a little east of the stone house built by Richard Wells, and now occupied by Oliver Clemmens.

Vance's Fort was situated one mile north of Cross Creek, upon land later owned and occupied by Allison Vance. It was at Vance's Fort that the first gospel sermon ever given in this township was preached. It was in the year 1778, and Rev. James Powers was the minister. His great-grandson, J. Torrance Powers, has since been Assistant Secretary of the Treasury at Washington, D. C. A copper half-penny, bearing the date 1740, was picked up not long ago where the old Vance Fort stood. It was at Vance's Fort that William Parks, a brother-in-law of Rev. Thomas Marques, was killed by Indians in 1782.

John Tennel came from Maryland to Cross Creek township with Alexander Wells and family about 1772, and settled upon a tract of land containing six hundred acres. Included in that property were the farms now belonging to William C. Jackson, the heirs of Hugh Thompson, and a part of those owned by R. M. Patterson and Giles and Thomas C. Lawton. Four hundred acres of the land Tennel located was patented to him March 26, 1789, under the title of "Prague." In 1790 he purchased more land, it being a tract that had been patented by William Patterson. In 1796, Mr. Tennel sold four hundred and fifty-four acres of his land, part of the tract "Prague," and the remainder made up from the Patterson tract, to Capt. John Johnston, who came with his family from Lancaster, Pa., and settled in this township. Having disposed of the rest of his land, Mr. Tennel removed with his large family to Kentucky.

Capt. Johnston was a Revolutionary soldier who took part in the battle of Brandywine. Upon the small stream that ran through his farm he built a mill, which was first run by water-power, but later

steam was substituted. It is said to have been the first steam-mill known in Washington County. Capt. Johnston's family was four sons and five daughters, most of whom settled in Cross Creek township. Rebecca, one of the daughters, died here in 1873, aged ninety-six years. The sons—William, John, Thomas, and Robert—were all very active business men. In the year 1800, William went to New Orleans with a flat-boat loaded with flour. On his return by sea to New York he was attacked with ship-fever and died. The other sons all died in this township,—Thomas in 1838, John in 1850, aged eighty-five years, and Robert in 1852, at the age of seventy years. Old Capt. Johnston died here in 1821, at the remarkable age of one hundred and one years.

Samuel Johnston was a backwoodsman of Virginia, who came here in 1772 and made a tomahawk improvement. It is believed by many that he was the first person to invade and settle within the limits of Cross Creek township. It was through Col. James Marshel's assistance that Samuel Johnston later obtained the patent on his land, which is now owned by Thomas Marshall and Robert Jeffries. In 1817, Mr. Johnston sold it to David Martin, and removed to Wayne Co., Ohio, dying there soon afterwards. Descendants of Samuel Johnston in the families of Cummings, Ewing, and Henwood are still living in this vicinity.

The Rev. Thomas Marques and his brother John were among the early settlers of Cross Creek township. They were sons of Thomas and Mary (Colville) Marques, who lived in Opequan Valley, near Winchester, Va. Their father, Thomas, was a son of William and Margaret Marques, who emigrated from Ireland in 1720 and settled in Virginia. This family are descendants of French Huguenots who fled from France on account of religious persecutions and settled in Ireland.

John Marques, the third son of Thomas and Mary Marques, was born June 10, 1750; married Sarah Griffith, a daughter of Edward and Letitia (Blackburn) Griffith, of Frederick County, Va., afterwards of Washington County, Pa. John Marques was the first of his family to emigrate west of the mountains, settling on Cross Creek about 1774, on a tract of land for which he obtained a warrant Feb. 23, 1786, and afterwards received a patent. This tract was called "Marquesata," and contained four hundred and twenty-one acres and allowance, and embraced the farms now owned by H. C. Anderson, Robert Anderson, and a farm of Richard Wells called the "Mason Farm." For some time, on account of the Indian raids, he was obliged to keep his family in Vance's Fort, while he went back and forward to his farm. On one of these trips, while in his cabin, he heard the report of a rifle close at hand, and going out he saw a party of Indians killing his hogs. On seeing him they immediately gave chase. It was a race for life, and although the Indians were so close at the start he could hear the sound of their footsteps as they ran in the trail behind him, he soon distanced them and succeeded in getting safely into Vance's Fort. He was noted among the scouts and backwoodsmen as a fleet runner, an accomplishment which was a good deal cultivated, as a man's life not unfrequently depended upon his speed. He was a man of strong and decided character, and was for many years an elder in Cross Creek Church. He died Feb. 25, 1822. He raised a family of nine children, all of whom grew to man and womanhood, married and raised families. Their names are Thomas, who married his cousin, Nancy Marques, of Winchester, Va; Mary Marques, married Hon. Joshua Robb, of Bellefontaine, Ohio; John, who married Eliza Taggert; Sarah Marques, who married John Nelson, of Bellefontaine, Ohio; Edward, who married first, Margaret Marques, second, Elizabeth Newell; they lived and died near Mount Vernon, Ohio; Robert, who married, first, Hannah Vanordstrand, second, Mary Stevenson; James, who married, first, Nancy Roberts, second, Nancy Elliott; they lived and died near Mount Vernon, Ohio; William, who married Elizabeth Adams, lived and died near Tiffin, Ohio; Anne Marques married Isaac Morrison; they lived in Logan County, Ohio.

The only descendants of John and Sarah (Griffith) Marques now living in Washington County are the families of James T. Marques, son of John and Eliza (Taggart) Marques, and Rev. John S. Marques, son of Robert and Mary (Stevenson) Marques.

Rev. Thomas Marques, the fourth son of Thomas and Mary (Colville) Marques, was born in Opequan Valley, Virginia, in 1753; was married March 5, 1776, to Jane Park, and soon after they removed to Cross Creek. He settled on a tract of land, for which he took out a warrant Feb. 23, 1786, and afterwards obtained a patent. This tract was called "Marrigate," and contained four hundred and seventeen acres and allowance. This tract embraces one of the farms now owned by Richard Wells, the farm of the Beabout heirs, and a part of the Perrine tract. Afterwards by deed dated Aug. 27, 1794, he purchased from Alexander Wells, of Cross Creek, and Nathan Cromwell, of Baltimore, a tract of five hundred acres, embracing lands now owned by Hon. John S. Duncan, H. L. Duncan, John Lee, part of a tract owned by Craig Lee, called the McConnell farm, and a part of the farm now owned by Rev. J. S. Marques. His family were obliged to live in Vance's Fort to escape the Indian incursions, and while there he was converted, and by the advice of Revs. Smith and Dodd commenced to prepare himself for the ministry. His classical education was obtained at Canonsburg Academy, and he studied theology under the direction of Rev. Dr. McMillan and Rev. Joseph Smith; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Redstone at Dunlap's Creek, April 19, 1793. He soon

received three calls,—from Bethel and Ebenezer, Ten-Mile, and Cross Creek. The call from Cross Creek was dated Oct. 18, 1793, and was accepted on the 23d of April, 1794. He was a natural orator, and the tones of his voice were so musical that he was called the "Silver-tongued Marques." He continued to be pastor of Cross Creek for thirty-two years, resigning in 1825, but continuing to preach there until October, 1826. He went to visit his son-in-law, Rev. Joseph Stevenson, at Bellefontaine, Ohio, and while there was taken down with fever, and died Sept. 27, 1827, and was buried in the cemetery at Bellefontaine.

Thomas Marques, as well as his brothers and sisters, were brought up from an early age (their father having been killed by a limb falling from a tree) under the direction of their uncle, John Wilson, who married their father's sister. He was a school-teacher, a well-educated and a religious man, who looked carefully after the instruction and training of the children. The children of Rev. Thomas and Jane (Park) Marques were William, married Sarah Marques, lived and died on his father's farm; James, married first Anne Marques, second Margaret McCune; Sarah Marques, married Rev. Joseph Stevenson, of Bellefontaine, Ohio; Mary Marques, married George Newell; Jane Marques, married Samuel Caldwell; Susannah Marques, married John Wilson Marques, and they afterwards lived and died in Logan County, Ohio; Anne Marques, married Joseph Clark, lived and died in Logan County, Ohio; Thomas Marques, son of Rev. Thomas, died while at Jefferson College, Canonsburg; was never married. All of the other children, with the exception of Anne, left descendants, some of whom still live in Washington County.

George Marques was among the early settlers on Cross Creek. On Nov. 1, 1776, he bought from Thomas Bay a tract of land on Cross Creek containing two hundred and sixty acres; also Sept. 18, 1787, he bought of John Marshall a tract of one hundred and ninety-six acres. He was one of the first elders in Cross Creek Presbyterian Church, and was leader of the music. He was a cousin of John and Rev. Thomas Marques. He afterwards sold his land and removed to Mercer County, Pa., in which section a number of his descendants still reside.

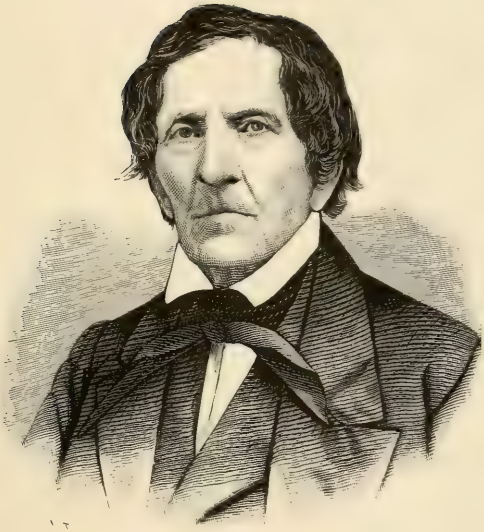
Among the early settlers in what is now Cross Creek township were members of the Crawford family, whose earlier residence was in Maryland. Oliver and Thomas Crawford were the eldest two sons of Margaret Crawford, a widow, who lived at Kenick's Gig, in that State. When these two were but lads they were taken prisoners by Indians and carried into captivity, where they remained till Oliver was twenty and Thomas eighteen years of age, when they were brought back to their mother by an Indian trader. Oliver married and moved out to the Monongahela to the Redstone settlement, where he raised a large family, who with himself finally moved to what was then called "Kayntuck."

Thomas married about the year 1770, and in the spring of 1774, with his wife and two children and his aged mother, removed to Cross Creek and settled on the Hays farm, near the Beech Knob school-house. Here he commenced an improvement, and took up some two hundred and fifty acres of land. About the year 1778 he lost his aged mother. She was buried under the old white-oak tree in the old graveyard at Cross Creek, and was the second person buried there. Soon after this he removed to another part of his land, where Thomas Andrew now resides. Here he lived till his death, which occurred in June, 1783. The land that he held at the time of his death is still held by his descendants. William Perry, Esq., owned the spot where he died, his wife being a great-grandchild. He was also the grandfather of the venerable Thomas Marshall, of Cross Creek township, and also of Mrs. Dr. Creigh, of Washington, Pa.

William Reynolds came into Cross Creek township as early as 1775, and upon a Virginia certificate took up three hundred and ninety-nine acres of land next to lands of James Jackson, Samuel Patterson, and Thomas Marques. This tract was surveyed Dec. 4, 1785, and given the name of "Reynoldsville." It was the farm now owned by William Dunbar, one and one-half miles southwest of Cross Creek village. It was often termed the Old Wilson farm. Mr. Reynolds had built upon his land a block-house, which occupied the site of the present owner's barn. This fort was the refuge of the families of James Jackson, James Colwell, Widow Mary Patterson, Ephraim Hart, and all other neighbors near enough to avail themselves of its protection against the Indians. In the summer of 1779 the Indians attacked Reynolds' house during his absence, carried off his wife and child, and while on the way to their towns west of the Ohio, being hotly pursued and attacked by Reynolds and a small party of whites, they murdered Mrs. Reynolds and the child. Reynolds would never again live on the farm, but sold to Joseph Patterson, who afterwards became the Rev. Joseph Patterson of Raccoon Church. The whites who were in this encounter were the Rev. Thomas Marques, John Marques, his brother, and Robert McCready. The two latter are buried in the old graveyard at Cross Creek.

Mr. Reynolds removed to Ohio in 1801. David Reynolds, an elder brother, who came to Cross Creek township with William Reynolds, located land on the main branch of Cross Creek. The property is now known as the Neil farm, and is owned by John F. Sharp. David Reynolds died in 1809, and was buried in the Buffalo Church cemetery.

Robert Rutherford came from Virginia, and took up large tracts of land, which are now within the limits of Cross Creek, Smith, and Mount Pleasant townships. The first tract was granted on pre-emption warrant No. 29, dated June 17, 1780, which gave him one thousand acres of land, "including an improvement made by Henry Highland in 1774."



WALTER CRAIG.

On Dec. 23, 1779, the State of Virginia certificated to Robert Rutherford twenty-five hundred acres of land, situated on the southwest branch of Raccoon Creek, adjoining the tracts of Alexander Wells and James Stephenson. Two thousand acres of this body of land, which is in the townships of Cross Creek and Mount Pleasant, were sold by Rutherford to Samuel and Robert Purviance, April 25, 1782. They sold a portion of it to James Campbell, and now the entire property is owned by John Campbell, Jefferson Lyle, William or Martin Robb, Moses Lyle, and the McGugan heirs. The remaining portion of Rutherford's land was in Cross Creek and Smith townships. It is now owned by Walter C. Lee, Hugh Lee, Allison Vance, William K. Lyle, James Buchanan, the heirs of David and Perry Cook, Col. Samuel Magill, Abraham Pry, John Johnson, William McCurg, Mr. Russell, and part of the lots of Cross Creek village.

Henry Graham came from Chester County, in this State, and settled in Cross Creek township in 1776. For the land on which he made settlement he received a Virginia certificate in February, 1780. It was situated on the waters of Cross Creek, bounded on two sides by the lands of Robert Rutherford, and on the other two by James Jackson and John Marques' property. This property of Henry Graham is now comprised in the farms of Rev. John S. Marques and estate of Rev. John Stockton, D.D., and a part of the site of Cross Creek village. Afterwards Mr. Graham purchased tracts of Dorsey Pentecost, land agent, of Samuel and Robert Purviance, of Hugh H. Brackenridge, and of Thomas Marques a part of the tract patented to Alexander Wells and Nathan Cromwell, June 6, 1780, and bounded by lands of Thomas and John Marques and David Henderson. Mr. Graham sold portions of his property at different times, including a sale of forty-two acres to James Kirk (which was no doubt the land upon which Graham & Kirk had built their tannery in 1780, and which was continued in operation by various proprietors until the year 1854), and a sale to David Williams of three acres of land, which was divided into lots in Cross Creek village. David Williams built the first brick house in the village.

Henry Graham was one of a party who emigrated to this county together, a part of whom settled on Pigeon Creek, in the townships of Chartiers, Hopewell, and Buffalo. On their journey over the mountains they entered into an agreement to establish a church wherever they concluded to settle. Mr. Graham was very active in the organization of the Cross Creek Presbyterian Church, and donated the land upon which the church edifice was erected. In August, 1790, he was chosen to the office of justice of the peace for Cross Creek township, in which position he served the people faithfully and with credit. That portion of Cross Creek village which has been built upon the land of Henry Graham was laid out before his death, which occurred in 1827. He left but one son, John Graham, who died three years later. After the death of John Graham his children inherited all the property of their father and grandfather. The son Joseph thus came into possession of the homestead.

Thomas Beatty was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country, and located first in Fayette County. Later, about the year 1779, he came to Cross Creek township, and took up a three-hundred-acre tract of land called "Victory." Mr. Beatty died June 11, 1816, aged sixty-nine years, and his wife died in 1825. The property descended to their sons and daughters, who all died many years ago. In 1827 Robert Simpson purchased one hundred and forty acres of the land, which is now owned by James Simpson. The remainder belongs to Simeon and Eli Marques.

Joseph Patterson came from Maryland in the autumn of 1779, and settled in this township. Mr. Patterson was a Seceder from the north of Ireland. In the Cross Creek Church, after coming to this township, he was a ruling elder, and finally studied for and entered the ministry. He eventually removed to Robinson township, where he had pastoral charge of the Raccoon Congregational Church. Before leaving this township Rev. Mr. Patterson sold his property here to James Jackson. Mr. Jackson and his family removed to Ashland County, Ohio, and the farm is now owned by John F. Sharp.

John Campbell was born in York County, Pa., and came to this township in 1778 or 1779. He located a tract of one hundred and ninety-one acres, which was called "Fumanah," the warrant for it being dated Sept. 3, 1785, and the patent granted April 4, 1787. His family numbered six sons and three daughters. Of the sons, John, William, and James went to Belmont County, Ohio. The other sons, David, Charles, and George, all remained in Cross Creek, and some of their descendants still own and occupy a part of the old homestead farm. The daughter Grace became the wife of Maj. Benjamin Bay, and they removed to Ohio in 1812. Elizabeth Campbell married William Rea, a son of Squire William Rea, and they reside on the Rea homestead. Mary, the third daughter of John Campbell, married William Fulton, and they are still living in Mount Pleasant township. George Campbell, Jr., a son of George and grandson of John Campbell, lives at Midway, in Robinson township. John Campbell died in 1813, and was buried in Cross Creek Cemetery. William M. Campbell, son of Charles and grandson of John Campbell, is a descendant, and occupies a part of the old homestead.

Joseph Reed was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America prior to 1763, settling first in Lancaster County, having married Miss Jeannette Brotherton. Rev. Joseph Smith was at that time also residing in York County. In 1779 Rev. Mr. Smith received a call to take charge of the Upper Buffalo and Cross

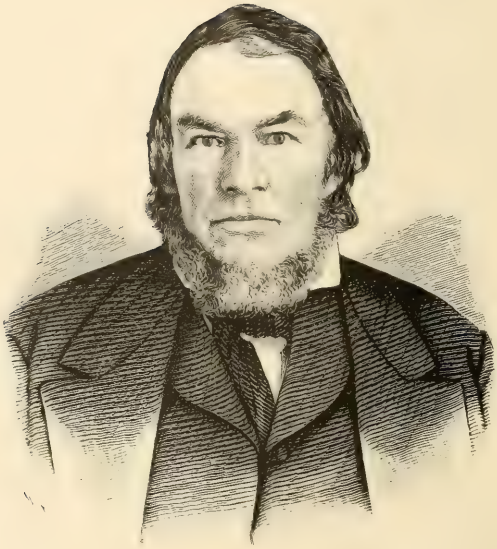
Creek congregations in this vicinity, which he accepted, and Joseph Reed was employed to convey the clergyman and his family to their new home in this county. Mr. Reed did not come himself, but sent his son-in-law, also named Joseph Reed, to drive the team. In return for these services the congregations who extended the call purchased for Mr. Reed a tract of land in Cross Creek township, called "Pensacola," containing one hundred and ninety acres and seventy-five perches, with six per cent. allowance for roads. Joseph Reed did not remove to this county, but in addition to the "Pensacola" tract he bought three hundred and sixty-nine acres of land in Cross Creek township, about one mile east of the first tract granted him. He served as colonel in the earlier part of the Revolutionary war, and was appointed quartermaster. In 1784 he was a member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature. He died in 1804 at his home in York County. By his will the tract of three hundred and sixty-nine acres of land which he purchased in this township was divided into two parcels; one, comprising the east half of the tract, and containing two hundred and ten acres, was bequeathed to James Reed, his eldest son, who had occupied the property prior to this time. The other parcel of one hundred and fifty-nine acres was divided into three equal parts. The first one-third was left to his daughter Agnes and her husband, Joseph Reed. The second one-third was given to the daughter Margaret and her husband, James McNary, and is now the property of Robert Withrow and his wife, Rhoda, who is a granddaughter of Joseph Reed. The last portion was given by Joseph Reed to his daughter Esther, who was the wife of Evan Turk. They never occupied their inheritance, but sold it to James McNary.

Joseph Reed, the son-in-law of Joseph Reed, who brought Rev. Joseph Smith to this township in 1779, returned here in 1790 and settled upon the farm now owned by John C. Rea. After living there a number of years he removed to the present property of William J. Patterson, residing upon that until his death. Following this event was the removal of his family to Armstrong County, in this State, where some of his children still live. James Reed, the eldest son of Joseph Reed, inherited, as stated, the larger portion of his father's last land purchase in this township. He had several sons and daughters, who came into possession of his property at his death. Mary, one of the daughters, became the wife of Joseph Lyle, of Mount Pleasant township, which is now their home. Joseph, one of the sons, married Miss Beatty and went to Richland County, Ohio. William married Rosanna Lyle, a daughter of Aaron Lyle, of Cross Creek township. The sons James and John remained on the farm together for a number of years, when they divided it and each sold his share. Thomas Marshall purchased and now occupies James' portion, and John disposed of his to Alexander B. Reed, removing to Hardin County, Ky., where he still lives.

Nicholas Reed was another of the sons of Joseph Reed, whose home was in York County. After his father came into possession of the tract "Pensacola," he married Elizabeth Fulton and came to Cross Creek and settled upon it. His cabin stood upon the site of the present residence of J. C. Reed, and remained until the year 1867, when William Reed, a son of Nicholas and father of J. C. Reed, replaced it with the present dwelling-house. Nicholas Reed died in 1854, leaving seven sons and two daughters,—Joseph, James, William, Hugh, Samuel, John, Robert, Jane, and Eliza. James went to Huron County, Ohio, where he died at an early age, and Joseph settled in Richland County of the same State. William was a cabinetmaker, married Isabella Curry, daughter of Robert Curry, Sr., and settled in this township. In 1838 he removed to the farm of his father, Nicholas Reed, but two years later went into Allegheny County. He remained there until 1845, and then came back upon the homestead. At the death of his father in 1854 he bought the interests of the other heirs and became sole owner of "Pensacola." In 1859 he deeded one hundred and three acres of the tract to his son, James M. K. Reed, who yet occupies the property. The rest of the real estate, including the homestead lot, was left by William Reed at his death to his other son, John C. Reed, who now resides upon it.

James Patterson was the first member of that family who settled in this country, having come to America in 1728. His son William was born in 1733, and in 1758 married Rosanna Scott, of Cecil County, Md., by whom he had four sons and one daughter. His wife died April 5, 1769, and he was married a second time to Elizabeth Brown, April 10, 1770, a family of ten children being born to this last marriage. In the spring of 1778, William Patterson, with two or three of his sons, came into Cross Creek township and settled upon a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty acres. Before coming here William Patterson and two of his sons had seen something of military life, having been engaged in one or two campaigns in the Revolutionary war. During the summer following their advent into this township the Pattersons built a house, cleared some ground, and put in what crops they could, and in the fall all, except the son Thomas, returned to the old home to bring out the rest of the family. During their absence Thomas boarded with the widow, Mrs. Mary Patterson, whose land adjoined that of his father. William Patterson returned with his entire family to Cross Creek township, and continued to live upon the land he had located until his death, which occurred in 1818 at the age of more than eighty years.

Thomas Patterson, son of William Patterson, was born Oct. 1, 1764. In 1794 he purchased land of his father, upon which he built a grist- and flouring-mill, the mill being situated upon the north branch of Cross Creek. At the same time he bought the property of the widow Mary Patterson (that upon which



James. Patterson

John Boyce now lives), and not long after enlarged his estate by purchases from the Wells tracts. Oct. 6, 1795, he married Elizabeth Findley, a daughter of Hon. William Findley, of Westmoreland County, Pa. He had built a log house upon his land, in a part of which he kept a general store, but after his marriage the stock was removed to his mill, which was then in operation. In this log house Thomas and Elizabeth Patterson lived, and here their eleven children—eight sons and three daughters—were born. Mr. Patterson was very active in all church affairs, being an elder in one of the Cross Creek churches for many years. He also held all the commissions of militia rank to that of major-general, and during the last war with Great Britain organized and led a force into Ohio to repel a supposed British invasion.

He was a member of Congress from 1817 to 1825, being elected during the administration of James Monroe, and was a member of the Electoral College in 1816. Gen. Patterson died of apoplexy Nov. 17, 1841, aged seventy-seven years. His sons were William, James, Samuel, John, Thomas, Findley, Moses, and David Patterson. The daughters were Mary, Elizabeth, and Rosanna Patterson. William, the oldest son of Gen. Thomas Patterson, was born Sept. 25, 1796. Upon him gradually devolved the management of his father's extensive business interests. His wife was Margaret, a daughter of Hon. Carson Lyle, of Cross Creek township. His first experience in business was the management of the farm and flouring-mills, which his father intrusted to him at a very early age, in consequence of his absence at Congress. This was no small responsibility for a youth, as the business was conducted on a large scale, much larger than that of any other in the region at that time. In 1812, on account of the demand for woolen goods created by the war with Great Britain, his father erected a fulling-mill. Over this William was placed after he had acquired a thorough knowledge of the business, under the instruction of a competent fuller named Jonathan McCombs. Aside from his industrial habits, he was somewhat distinguished as an officer in the militia, which was then quite prominent in the public esteem. A company was raised and commanded by him, belonging to a battalion then called the "Union Volunteer Battalion," organized in accordance with the State law of that period. He also occupied a position on the staff of the brigadier-general of militia with the rank of major. Having become well known to the people, he was chosen to represent them in the popular branch of the State Legislature in the year 1828, being re-elected for four terms, during the last of which (1834) he served as Speaker of the House. His deep interest in educational matters made him a warm advocate of the public school law, and largely instrumental in having it put into practical operation in his own county. At his instance, and much at his expense, an elegant school building, looked upon for many years as a model, was erected a few rods from his residence. Serving a long period as a director, he used his influence to secure such a high grade of teachers as rendered the new system a success in his own neighborhood, equal if not beyond that of any other in the county. During his legislative service, on the application of the Rev. Matthew Brown, D.D., president of Jefferson College, for an appropriation from the State, he succeeded in securing the handsome sum of $8000, which was used in the erection of a new college building.

After the death of his father he came into possession of the farm and mill property, on account of which he was very closely occupied in the management of his own private business. Yet he continued to manifest a deep interest in public affairs. In 1844 he was chosen a member of the Electoral College. This was his last appearance in public life. Retiring from active business in 1859, he spent his declining years in well-earned repose in the family of his eldest son, with the companion of his youth, to whom he had been united in marriage sixty years on the 29th of April preceding his death.

Of the other sons of Gen. Thomas Patterson, James, the second, was both a merchant and farmer at Patterson's Mills. He died in 1860, and his son, Thomas, Jr., inherited his property. Samuel Patterson, the third son, was also a farmer, and settled on the farm now owned by his son, Robert M. Patterson, which is a portion of the original Capt. William Patterson tract. Samuel Patterson made a specialty of sheep-raising and wool-growing, and was much interested and very successful in improving the quality of his wool. In 1846 he purchased a farm in Eastern Virginia, whither he removed with his family and died there.

John, fourth son of Gen. Thomas Patterson, removed from Cross Creek township to Armstrong County, in this State. He served one term in the State Legislature from that section.

Thomas Patterson, the fifth son, married a daughter of Richard Wells, and settled upon a portion of the old Alexander Wells homestead. Later he removed to Illinois, and thence to Nebraska.

Findley Patterson, who was the sixth son of Gen. Thomas Patterson, married a sister of Hon. John A. Bingham. He was the one selected from among the heirs to go to Armstrong County, Pa., to survey the large landed estate of his grandfather, Hon. William Findley. In Armstrong County he became an extensive mill-owner, and also filled many important offices. He served three successive terms in the State Senate; also served in the Lower House of the Legislature, and was twice elected Speaker; was appointed revenue commissioner in 1843. In 1850 he went overland to California, and spent a year there successfully. In 1857 he was appointed by the President receiver in the land-office in Kansas, and held the position four years. Having returned to Washington County, he was, in the fall of 1878, elected a representative in the

State Legislature from this county, and while there was an active member of several important committees. In whatever public or private business Mr. Findley Patterson has ever been engaged, he has always proved himself most thorough and efficient in its management.

Josiah Patterson, born Nov. 10, 1783, in Cross Creek township, was a son of William Patterson by his second marriage. April 13, 1809, he married Ann Templeton, and they had a family of ten children,—John, William, Thomas, Joseph, Nathan, Elizabeth, Ann, David, Esther, and Rachel. Josiah Patterson was a farmer in this township, and died upon his homestead in February, 1843, aged sixty years. His sons Joseph and Nathan still reside in this township, the latter upon his father's farm, and William and Elizabeth (Mrs. Smiley) are residents of Mount Pleasant township.

Nathan Patterson was also a son of William Patterson's second marriage. He was born Sept. 11, 1788, and Oct. 14, 1816, married Lydia Houston. They settled in Cross Creek township. Their children were Daniel; William, John, Nathan, and Mary Patterson. The father, Nathan Patterson, Sr., died in February, 1846, at fifty-eight years of age. The son, William Patterson, is now living at Patterson's Mills, in this township. Daniel and Mary, who married Mr. Atchison, removed to Iowa, and John and Nathan, who lived in Cross Creek township, died, leaving no descendants. Mrs. Hannah Vance was a daughter of Capt. William Patterson by his second wife, Elizabeth Brown. She was born May 22, 1786, at the old Patterson homestead, near Patterson's Mills. Mrs. Vance was the youngest of the Patterson family who emigrated to Cross Creek, and when she died, in May, 1879, she still retained her mental faculties in full. She was buried in Cross Creek Cemetery. Her husband, Hon. William Vance, was a representative in the State Legislature from this county in 1816 and 1817.

Of William Patterson's first family of children, John settled in Belmont, Ohio, from which place he was elected to Congress in 1822; Samuel, another son, was killed by the Indians in 1787, while he was boating flour on the Wabash River to Vincennes, Ind.

Col. James Marshel[1] was a resident of Cross Creek township as early as 1778. On December 26th of that year he purchased of Jacob Frederick "a tract of land situated on the head-waters of Cross Creek, in the counties of Yohogania and Ohio, and State of Virginia," said tract containing four hundred acres with allowance, and the consideration being £419 13*s.* 9*d.* "Marshel Hall" was the name given to a tract of four hundred and thirty-two acres which was warranted and surveyed to Col. Marshel in 1785, adjoining the lands of Thomas McKibbin, Robert, John, and Thomas Marshall, and Samuel Johnston. The middle branch of Cross Creek runs through this place. "Mecklenburg" must have been Col. Marshel's next land purchase. This tract he secured from Francis McKinne, to whom it was warranted Feb. 13, 1786, and afterwards surveyed as containing four hundred and one acres, located next other lands of James Marshel and those of David Vance and John Campbell. "The Point" was a tract of three hundred and fifty-eight acres which Col. Marshel warranted in March, 1786, and then deeded part of it to Mr. Johnston, who lived upon it. On April 20, 1781, the Supreme Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania appointed Col. James Marshel county lieutenant of Washington County. He was also recorder of deeds and register of wills for Washington County from 1781 to 1784, and from 1791 to 1795. He was also sheriff of the county from 1784 to 1787. During the years of his official life, Col. Marshel resided the principal part of the time at the county-seat, where his public duties required his constant attention. He was a prominent actor in the events of the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794, as elsewhere mentioned. Soon after the close of the insurrection (in September, 1795) he advertised thirteen hundred acres of patented and improved lands on Cross Creek for sale. This must have been preparatory to his removing from Cross Creek township to Brooke County, Va., which he did at about that time. Col. Marshel's wife was his cousin, a sister of Robert and John Marshall. Their son, John Marshel, was elected sheriff of Washington County in 1835, served one year, and then resigned to accept the position of cashier of the Franklin Bank, in Washington, Pa., where he remained several years. Col. James Marshel died at his home in Brooke County, Va., in 1829. "Marshel Hall," his home in this township, is now owned by Thomas and Thomas B. McCorkle.

Col. John and Robert Marshall (half-brothers) were cousins of Col. James Marshel. They came here together in 1779 from Lancaster County, and both purchased land of Col. James Marshel. Robert Marshel continued to live upon his purchase in Cross Creek township until his death, which occurred in 1833, at seventy-three years of age. His wife survived him until 1858, and died at the age of eighty-nine years. Their only daughter, Esther Marshel, is living near Mount Prospect Church, in Mount Pleasant township, and the old farm is now owned by Robert Jeffries, and occupied by Robert Jeffries, Jr.

Col. James Marshel was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777. He was afterwards colonel in the Washington County militia. In August, 1781, he was appointed a justice of the peace for Hopewell township, which at that time embraced the whole of the territory now Cross Creek township. In 1802–5 he was a member of the House of Repre-

[1] Col. James Marshel and his son John always spelled their surname in this peculiar way—Marsh*el*. The cousins of Col. Marshel, though of the same family, spelled their name in the usual way—Marshall.

sentatives in the Pennsylvania Legislature. In 1820, Col. Marshel sold the two-hundred-acre tract which he had purchased of Col. James Marshel to Walter Craig, and removed to Crawford County, Ohio, where he died soon after. This land was adjoining the "Pensacola" tract of Joseph Reed. Mr. Craig resided upon it but a few years, when he sold it and removed to Cross Creek village. It is now in the possession of David E. McNary.

Thomas and William Marshall were brothers, and natives of Ireland, who came into this section at least as early as 1779. Thomas Marshall located upon the land now owned by R. T. Johnson, upon which he had a distillery in operation in 1784. He was an elder in Cross Creek Church. In 1800 he sold his property in this township to Col. James Marshel, and removed to Smith township, in this county. In 1827 he again sold out, going to Ohio, where he died in 1839, at the age of ninety-six years. The property which Thomas Marshall owned in Cross Creek township was warranted to him March 31, 1786, and surveyed Oct. 24, 1787. The tract contained four hundred and five acres, was called "Buck Forest," and was bounded by the lands of William Reynolds, John Marshall, John Tennel, and Thomas Marques.

William Marshall, who came out with his brother Thomas in 1779, settled upon the farm now occupied by David Gault. Mr. Marshall had left his family in Ireland, and in 1783, having sent for them, started for Philadelphia to meet them. They had arrived earlier than he expected them, and had journeyed from Philadelphia to Chartiers township, in this county, where the husband and father found them at the home of Andrew Russell. Mr. Marshall sold his property here in 1817, and with all his family except the son William removed to the State of Ohio. William Marshall, the son just mentioned, married Ann Crawford, a daughter of Thomas Crawford, and through the inheritance of his wife came into possession of a portion of the Hugh Stephenson land. The property is now occupied by some of their descendants, and William Perry, S. L. and Matthew McCollough. Mr. Marshall died in 1860, aged ninety-three years, and his wife survived him but a month, dying at the age of ninety years. Their son, Thomas Marshall, is still living in this township, and is now eighty-two years old.

Thomas Bay was a resident of Cross Creek township before the year 1780, living upon the five-hundred-acre tract of land which he located here. It was the farm adjoining that of Squire Rea, and which is now owned by Arnold Lawton, and occupied by his son, Arnold Lawton, Jr. Mr. Bay's early home was a strong house, into which all the immediate neighbors gathered when alarmed by the Indians. In 1780 he furnished supplies for the government, as shown by the minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of the State of Pennsylvania. Besides his property in this township, Mr. Bay also located land in Smith township. In 1812, when he removed to Ohio, he sold the Cross Creek property to Daniel Huston, who lived upon it until his death in 1829. The land in Smith township was sold to James Stephenson, and is now the property of John B. and James Hayes. Mr. Bay was a man of much note and influence, and his removal to Ohio was greatly regretted by his townsmen. His large family of sons and daughters accompanied him.

Jacob Buxton came to what is now Cross Creek township in 1880. He was an Englishman by birth. He located first in Fayette County, and from there attempted to go down the river to Kentucky, but his boat was snagged near Georgetown, and all his goods were lost. He then gave up the idea, and in the spring of 1780 bought the farm in this township where Samuel K. White at present resides. It was sold to Buxton by Joseph Armstrong, of Ohio County, Va., for £85, "paid in grain." The sale was of "three hundred acres of land and implements," dated Jan. 29, 1780.

Jacob Buxton resided upon the place until his death in 1836, when he had reached the age of eighty-six years. His wife died in 1842, forty-two years of age. Before Mr. Buxton's death he gave his son, Aaron Buxton, one hundred acres of the original farm. He died in 1861, and his son, Richard F. Buxton, owns and lives upon it. The remaining portion of the old farm was sold in 1836 to Col. James Lee, who, in 1844, disposed of it to William White, and his son, Samuel White, is the present owner.

William Scott received in 1780 a Virginia certificate for "Bowling Green," a tract of land in this township, containing three hundred and eighty-one acres, next the lands of Alexander Wells and Alexander Nesbitt. April 3, 1787, he sold the property to William Cuttreaugh. In the conveyance it was described as situated on Cross Creek, and "including the settlement of the said William Scott, made by John Doddridge, for which the said William Scott obtained a certificate of settlement right from the commissioners of the State of Virginia." In December, 1781, Mr. Scott was appointed agent of forfeited estates for the county of Washington.

Joseph Scott was a brother of William Scott, and came into the township at the same time. Some time before 1788 Joseph took up or purchased three hundred and fifty acres of land, which he resided upon until his death in 1825. What further land investments he made is not known, but the assessment-rolls of 1791 show him to have been assessed that year upon four hundred acres. In 1781 he was a justice of the peace in this township, and in 1791 a mill was in operation upon his farm. Descendants of Joseph Scott still reside in this township, but his original land property is owned by John and Harvey Lawton.

Robert Curry was a native of Scotland, who emi-

grated to America in 1782. On his voyage across the ocean he had for a fellow-passenger Miss Isabella McKenzie, who had left the Highlands of Scotland to find another home across the sea. From strangers they became acquaintances, and upon their arrival in this country were married. They came at once to the Monongahela country, and lived for a time at Fort Pitt. Mr. Curry was a cooper. Thinking to improve the prospects of himself and family, they removed in 1790 to Wheeling, Va., settling near the fort then located there. Eventually they removed to Cross Creek village, where they lived many years, he dying June 25, 1838, aged eighty-four years, and she living until March 28, 1856, when she died at the great age of ninety-eight years. Their children were eight daughters and four sons. Robert Curry lived near Hanlan's Station, in Hanover township, where he died in 1866. The daughter Nancy became Mrs. David Caldwell, and lived in Mount Pleasant township. John Curry married and lived and died near Claysville. Archibald was a bachelor. He and Robert were in the army at Black Rock, N. Y., in 1814. These three brothers, John, Robert, and Archibald Curry, made several trips to New Orleans in flat-boats; on one occasion Archibald walking the entire distance home. Another and a fourth son of Robert Curry, Sr., was at one time deputy State superintendent of public instruction of Pennsylvania. In 1876 he was appointed superintendent of the State Normal School in Nebraska, an important position that he still holds. Two of the eight daughters of Robert Curry, Sr., are also still living,—Mrs. Sarah O. Stevenson, of Smith township, and Mrs. William Van Ostrand, of Cross Creek village.

David and Robert McComb were brothers, who emigrated from their home in Scotland to America, and both took part in the Revolutionary war. They came into this township as soon as they left the service, and their father, Robert McComb, Sr., who came with them, purchased four hundred acres of land, which he divided equally, giving each son two hundred acres. Robert McComb, Sr., died in 1794, in Cross Creek township. Robert McComb, Jr., lived upon the farm his father gave him until his death in 1827. About the year 1795 he built a fulling-mill on Cross Creek, upon the site of which the Wilson gristmill now stands. The *Western Telegraphe* of May 6, 1796, contains his advertisement announcing that he had "erected a fulling-mill on Cross Creek, one mile from James Monsey's mill." His farm is now owned by the heirs of John Manson. David McComb also spent his days upon the property his father purchased for him, dying there in 1837 at the age of seventy-eight years.

Andrew Ritchie, who was a Revolutionary soldier, came to this township just after the close of the war and settled on Muller's Run. In 1796 he bought a farm of Ephraim Hart, the one that has since been known as the Ritchie farm. He had a son James, who lived upon the farm with his parents. He died in 1834, at forty-five years of age. The wife of Andrew Ritchie and mother of James died in the same year, aged seventy-nine years, and Mr. Ritchie's death occurred four years later, when he was eighty-five years old. Andrew S. Ritchie, clerk in the First National Bank in Washington borough, is a son of James and grandson of Andrew Ritchie.

Aaron Lyle was a native of Northampton, Mass., and came into Washington County in the fall of 1784. He settled and always lived on a tract of land, the farm now owned and occupied by William Rankin, Jr. In 1790 he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land, which was added to the farm he already owned. Aaron Lyle was a Revolutionary soldier, and when he participated in the battle of Long Island, N. Y., which took place Aug. 27, 1776, he was but sixteen years of age. He was a member of the House of Representatives in the Pennsylvania State Legislature from 1798 to 1801, and again in 1805. In 1808 he was elected to Congress, and continued to represent this district there until 1816. In 1807, before his election to Congress, he served as county commissioner in Washington County. Mr. Lyle died in 1825, aged sixty-six years. His children were three sons and four daughters,—Moses, James, Robert, Mary, Ellen, Margaret, and Jane. Ellen died very young; James died in Smith township in 1806; and Moses, who lived on the homestead, died in 1840. After his death the home farm was sold in 1846, and now belongs to David Gault. Moses Lyle was elected to the office of county commissioner in 1817. Robert Lyle was a physician, and practiced in Cross Creek township for several years. He finally removed to Steubenville, and from there went West. The daughter Mary became the wife of John Campbell, and went to a Western State, and Margaret, who married Hon. William Patterson, is still living at Patterson's Mills, in this township. Jane Lyle became the wife of Samuel Ewing, the son of Thomas Ewing, of North Strabane township, in Washington County. Hon. Thomas Ewing, of Pittsburgh, is a son of Samuel and Jane Ewing.

Thomas Ewing came from the north of Ireland to this country, and settled first, as stated, in North Strabane township in 1794. On April 10, 1815, he purchased sixty acres of land of Samuel Johnston in Cross Creek township. This was a part of the tract "The Point," which was warranted and patented April 18, 1788, to Col. James Marshel in trust for Samuel Johnston, and which Col. Marshel deeded to Mr. Johnston Dec. 13, 1793. Thomas Ewing's wife was Miss Esther McNary, and their son Samuel married Miss Jane Lyle, as mentioned in the history of the Lyle family. Hon. Thomas Ewing, of Pittsburgh, son of Samuel, and grandson of Thomas Ewing, Sr., is judge of one of the courts in that city.

Several persons of the name Stevenson, or Stephenson, as it is often spelled, have lived and owned prop-

erty in Cross Creek township, but nothing is found to indicate any relationship between them. Col. Hugh Stevenson was granted, July 5, 1774, one thousand acres of land on a military warrant. One hundred and four acres of this tract, situated on the waters of Cross Creek; is now owned by S. L. McCullough. James Stevenson received two certificates, granting him seven hundred and seventy-seven acres of land in this section, adjoining two of the Robert Rutherford tracts. This land was surveyed to James Stevenson, June 28, 1790, and is now occupied by William and Robert Stevenson and other Stevenson heirs. It has remained in the family from the first.

The records show that in 1791, John Stevenson was assessed upon three hundred acres of land. John Stevenson died on this property in 1819, aged eighty-six years. After this event his son, John, Jr., remained upon the place until 1840, when he died. The property was still held by the descendants of John Stevenson until 1875, when it passed into the hands of John S. Lee and H. L. Duncan, who now own it. The Rev. John S. Marques is a grandson of John Stevenson, Jr.

Andrew Ferguson, who was a native of Maryland, followed his brother-in-law, Rev. Joseph Smith, to this county in 1786, and settled in what is now Cross Creek township, where he purchased a farm of Thomas Bay. It was the one on which D. M. Stewart now resides, and upon it Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson lived and died. Their seven children were David, Andrew, Samuel, Benjamin, Joseph, Mary, and Abigail Ferguson. Andrew died before 1812, and Samuel, who went to Ohio to reside, died there in 1841. David was engaged in several campaigns against the Indians. He finally made a trip down the river, from which he never returned. Joseph Ferguson, the youngest son, removed to Guernsey County, Ohio. His son, Rev. William M. Ferguson, is a prominent Presbyterian clergyman in Fredericktown, Knox Co., in the same State. The daughter, Mary Ferguson, became the wife of James Cummings, of Cross Creek township, who was killed during the war of 1812.

Robert Armstrong came from Ireland to this country accompanied by his family, and in 1787 settled in Cross Creek township on the farm now in the possession of Hugh Lee, one mile southwest of Cross Creek Church. On March 30, 1789, he purchased one hundred and seven acres of land of Henry Graham in addition to his first purchase. In 1787, the first year of Mr. Armstrong's residence here, his son, Adam Armstrong, a young man twenty-one years of age, died. Mrs. Armstrong died in 1796, and the husband and father in 1810. At his death the property passed into the hands of his four daughters,—Sarah, Miriam, Anna, and Jane Armstrong,—none of whom ever married. The farm was finally sold, and the daughters removed to Cross Creek village, where they all died.

William Rea came from Northampton County, in this State, to Cross Creek township in 1789, and purchased one hundred and eighty-five acres of land of George Marques. In the spring of 1790 he made a permanent settlement here, where he spent the remainder of his life. William Rea was identified with the early history of the Cross Creek schools as one of the most efficient teachers, and in 1823 he was a justice of the peace for the territory including Cross Creek, Hopewell, and Mount Pleasant townships. He died in 1835, aged seventy-two years. His grandsons, William, Charles C., and Joseph V. Rea, now own the old homestead and other of the Rea lands.

Francis McCauley, who was of Scotch descent, was settled in Cross Creek prior to 1791, and had possession of one hundred and fifty acres of land, that upon which John N. Walker now resides. Mr. McCauley remained upon the farm of his early settlement until his death, in 1825, when his son, John McCauley, sold it to James Patterson. David Ramsey, of Hopewell township, is a grandson of Francis McCauley.

Isaac Martin was a resident and property-holder of Cross Creek township before 1791, his name appearing among the taxables in that year. He died in 1806, and left his farm to his son, who very soon sold it, and the land at present belongs to R. B. Thompson, David Cummings, and Joseph Patterson.

On March 22, 1794, Peter Perrine purchased the tract of land in this township called "Buffalo Lick," containing three hundred acres, from Richard Wells, Jr., who had received a warrant of acceptance for it dated Jan. 22, 1788. This land Peter Perrine settled upon, and there passed the remainder of his life. He had several sons. Of these Nicholas, James, and Stephen Perrine emigrated to Ohio. Benjamin removed to Harmon's Creek, where he lived and died, and Isaac remained upon the old homestead. Isaac Perrine's sons were Peter, John, Robert, Isaac H., Samuel, and James. Peter is in Steubenville, Ohio, John and Samuel live in Burgettstown, Isaac H. went to the West, and Robert occupies the old Peter Perrine farm, as did his father before him.

Walter McClurg was a native of Ireland, who in the early part of the year 1794 settled in this section. For the consideration of thirty-five pounds he bought seventy acres of land of Henry Purviance, a part of that patented by Purviance in September, 1788. The farm upon which he resided in this township is still known as the McClurg farm, and is now the property of William Porter, a descendant of the McClurg family.

Walter Craig was a native of Ireland, born in 1786. When still quite young he came with his father's family to America, and to Washington County, Pa., settling near West Middletown, in the northern part of Hopewell township. On August 24, 1818, Walter Craig purchased property of John Marshall in Cross Creek township. It was the tract "Justice," situated on the waters of Cross Creek, adjoining the lands of William Rea, Nicholas Reed, Thomas McConkle, Thomas Meason, James and Thomas Marshall. In

1818–19, Walter Craig was a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, and in 1820 he removed to this township, to occupy the property he had bought here. In 1828 he became a member of Cross Creek Church, and in 1831 was elected a ruling elder. The latter position he retained during his life. In the year 1838 he was a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and from 1843 to 1845, inclusive, was a member of the State Senate. While on a visit to his daughter in Indiana Walter Craig died, Feb. 10, 1875, in the eighty-ninth year of his age.

Hugh Lee came from Ireland to America, and eventually settled in Cross Creek township, on a tract of two hundred and nineteen acres of land purchased of William McFarren April 3, 1826. His purchase was of the tract called "Holmes' Victory," on which James Holmes made settlement in 1774, and for which he received a Virginia certificate in 1780. A part of the tract was sold in 1808 to William McFarren, who sold as above stated to Lee, by whose descendants it is still owned.

Mrs. Hannah Lee, wife of Hugh Lee, and daughter of John and Mary Orr, was born in Cumberland County, Pa., May 2, 1787, and with her parents moved west of the mountains in 1790, and after a time settled at Holliday's Cove, Va. Mrs. Lee was one of the first subjects of what was called the "falling work," a religious revival which visited all the churches in the northern end of Washington County, Pa. She was present at Cross-Roads, Cross Creek, during the falling exercises, and, in company with her mother, attended what was termed the "Big Sacrament" at Upper Buffalo, at which place it was supposed ten thousand persons were present and over fifteen hundred communicants. She was married Aug. 14, 1804, to Hugh Lee, then of Smith, now Cross Creek, township, and removed to her future home.

Hugh Lee became an active elder in the Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek, and died April 24, 1837, at the house of William McLain, Esq., near Claysville, where he was a guest, attending the sessions of Presbytery. Mrs. Lee remained on the old homestead farm for fourteen years, then she removed to the adjoining farm, the home of her son in-law, John S. Duncan; there she lived almost thirty-one years, and died Feb. 24, 1882, of old age and debility. She was the last of the members belonging to the church of Cross Creek at the settlement of Rev. John Stockton, D.D., who, although feeble, was able to be present and officiate at her funeral. She was buried beside her husband in Cross Creek Cemetery.

The sons of Hugh and Hannah Lee were William, John, and Hugh, Jr. William Lee settled on the homestead which his son, Craig Lee, now occupies. His daughter became the wife of John N. McDonald, of Robinson township. John Lee, second son of Hugh Lee, lives with his sons in Jefferson township. Hugh Lee, Jr., resides in Pittsburgh. A daughter of Hugh Lee, Sr., married John S. Duncan; and another daughter became the wife of Rev. George Marshall, D.D. Of the children of Hugh and Hannah Lee five, two sons and three daughters, are now living.

Villages.—The date of the platting and laying out of Cross Creek village is not accurately determined, but it was about the year 1820. On Jan. 1, 1821, David Wilkin purchased of Henry Graham three acres of ground lying within the present limits of the village, and upon it built the first brick house in the place, the one recently owned and occupied by Rev. Dr. Stockton, who purchased it of Mr. Wilkin. A portion of the dwelling-house of Israel Beabout is said to have been the third house ever put up in Cross Creek village, and was built and occupied by George McClean, a wagon-maker. Among the earliest taverns kept here were those of Alexander McConnell and James Marques, who each kept public-house in 1823 and 1824. In 1825, Joseph Cook opened the first store in the village. In January of that year the post-office was established here, and Mr. Cook was appointed postmaster, the office being in his store. His successor was George McClean, the wagon maker, who removed the post-office to his wagon-shop. John Moore followed Mr. McClean as postmaster, but he only retained the position one year, when Andrew McFarlane assumed the duties for a few months. Dr. Cornelius Summers came next in the list of postmasters, and continued from 1838 to 1841, and from 1845 to 1860, the interval from 1841 to 1845 being held by Benjamin F. Murray. James Donahy was the postmaster from 1860 to 1861, when Andrew McFarlane received the appointment from President Lincoln, and continued in the office until 1881. His son, Samuel T. McFarlane, succeeded him, and held the office until 1881, when John S. Cummings became postmaster, and still holds the office. The village of Cross Creek has one church, a school building, two blacksmith-shops, two wagon-shops, and three stores.

Woodrow Post-office is located on the line between Mount Pleasant and Cross Creek townships. The place received its name from Simeon Woodrow, who owned and operated a saw-mill at this point. The post-office was established here in 1855, with John Morgan as first postmaster. His successor was William S. McCreary. The office is now over the line in Mount Pleasant township.

Another post-office in Cross Creek township is the one at Patterson's Mills, established in 1829. The persons who have held the position of postmaster at this place are James Patterson, Thomas Patterson, Johnson Ellet, and George L. Weigman, the present incumbent. Patterson's Mills Post-office village also has one store, a mill, a school building, and an Associate Reformed Church.

Physicians.—Although the settlement of Cross Creek township began at least as early as 1772, not



Wm Lee

much mention of resident practicing physicians is made previous to 1815. In that year Dr. Robert Lyle, a son of Hon. Aaron Lyle, and a native of this township, began practice here. He had studied his profession under the instruction of Dr. Kerl, of Hickory village, Mount Pleasant township. In 1820 he removed from Cross Creek to Steubenville, Ohio, and two years later removed thence farther west.

Dr. Murray, of Lancaster County, Pa., came to Cross Creek township in 1820, upon the removal of Dr. Lyle, and very soon followed the regular routine of Dr. Lyle's practice. He also occupied the house in which his predecessor had lived (the present residence of Mrs. Dinsmore), and died there about the year 1830.

Dr. Gladden came from near Canonsburg in 1826, and settled in Cross Creek village for the practice of his profession. He remained here until 1831, when he removed to other parts, and was succeeded by Dr. Henry Hannan, of Pittsburgh. Dr. Hannan's residence here continued until 1836, when he returned to Pittsburgh.

Dr. Robert Anderson was a native of Westmoreland County, Pa., and a graduate of the college at Canonsburg and the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia. In the year 1836 he came to reside in Cross Creek township, and remained here until his death, which occurred in 1868. He was a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives in 1861, and was an excellent practitioner.

Dr. J. M. Dunn, of Frankfort, Pa., came into Cross Creek village in 1860, and continued here in his professional capacity until 1868, when he removed to Kentucky.

Dr. J. L. Rea was a great-grandson of Squire William Rea and Hon. Aaron Lyle. He was born in Cross Creek township, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College. He commenced his practice in this section, but during the war of the Rebellion entered the Army of the Potomac as a surgeon. During his service he contracted the disease of which he died Dec. 30, 1869, at the age of thirty-two years.

The present physician, and the only one residing and practicing in this township, is Dr. F. C. M. Stockton, of Cross Creek village. He is a son of the Rev. Dr. Stockton, a graduate of Washington College and of Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and is a prominent member of his profession.

Schools.[1]—The earliest authentic account of a school in this township that can be found is of one that was taught in the old log church at Cross Creek village, about the year 1782 or 1783, by Joseph Patterson, afterwards a Presbyterian minister, and first pastor of Raccoon congregation, at the village of Candor. It is also thought that Robert McCready, afterwards for a long time justice of the peace, and an elder at Cross Creek village church, taught at Wells Fort at or near the same time. There are pretty reliable accounts of schools being held at houses on farms now owned by A. S. Richey, Esq., John F. Sharp, James Buchanan, Esq., R. T. Johnson, R. W. Wells, R. F. Burton, and at Cross Creek village.

About the year 1803 a house was built on the Presbyterian Church property, for the accommodation of the workmen who built the stone church at that place. It was afterwards known as the "study house," and was for a long time used as a school-house. It is said that there was not a sawed piece of timber in it. Robert Lee was the first teacher that we have any account of at this point. Thomas Best taught in the house for many years. During the spring of 1835 the boys of Cross Creek village, thinking the house a disgrace to the place, and being tired of going to school in it, met at night, and with ropes, etc., pulled the logs of one end out. It was used during the following summer, and then abandoned. The school was then kept in the academy building until the erection of the brick school-house.

At the McNary school, on Johnson's farm, among other teachers was a Mr. McCready, a native of Ireland, who had one of his thumbs cut off. He was said to be a very severe and tyrannical teacher. Among the earliest teachers that we have any account of at the McMillen school-house (now owned by J. F. Sharp) was George Miller, and a teacher by the name of Leeper. Hon. William Patterson, who was born at Patterson's Mills in 1796, and commenced going to school at this house, informed the writer that the first teacher that he went to was William McCaskey, about the year 1801. He taught there several terms. McCaskey was a bound boy raised by Judge Edgar, who gave him a good education; he was also a surveyor. He taught at other places.

About the year 1803 a house was built near the residence of Lysander Patterson, Esq., which was occupied about three years. At this house George Davis was the first teacher. The second teacher was James McGee, an Episcopalian. He could not write, but taught writing by using brass plates. John Kelley was the third and last teacher at this house. He was considered a good instructor. Among the early teachers was William Rea, who taught for several years, principally at the old house known as the McKibbin school, now the Buchanan farm. Mr. Rea afterwards served as a justice of the peace (appointed in 1823), and was also an elder of Cross Creek congregation. It is thought that Mr. McClain also taught at this house. Mr. McClain wielded the ferule a long time in this township and in different schools. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1818, afterwards removed to East Finley township, and died there. William McCleery taught at Cross Creek village prior to the year 1800.

About the year 1806, Gen. Thomas Patterson and Richard Wells built a school-house on the ridge be-

[1] This article on the Cross Creek schools is taken principally from a published account written by James M. K. Reed, Esq.

tween Patterson's mill and Wells' mill. In style of architecture, etc., it was considered far in advance of the times, being built of hewed logs. It has a shingle roof, tight board floor, and glass windows, and Mr. Wells put in a ten-plate wood-stove. Gen. Patterson and Mr. Wells hired Mr. James Haney to teach at twelve dollars per month by the year, they being responsible to him for his pay. The teacher had alternate Saturdays to himself. Mr. Haney was also a surveyor, and worked at that on his spare days, surveying many of the farms in that vicinity. He kept a day-book of the attendance of each pupil, and handed the accounts to Patterson and Wells, and they collected the tuitions from such as were able to pay, and those that were unable to were allowed to attend free. Mr. Haney taught there until 1813. Of the pupils of his school many have held high positions of trust and honor. About the same time that this house was built a school-house was built on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Thomas McCorkle. Among other teachers here was Thomas Ewing, a native of Ireland, and who came here from Crawford County. He was the grandfather of Judge Ewing, of Pittsburgh, and taught many years in this vicinity.

It is difficult to learn when the school-house on R. W. Wells' farm was built. It stood between the present dwelling of Mr. Wells and the public road, and was burned down about 1812 or 1815. Among the last teachers was Mr. Robert Marques, the father of Rev. John S. Marques, of Pigeon Creek.

About the year 1812 a school-house was built on the farm now occupied by William Dunbar. Among the first teachers here was Richard Freeborn. Israel Bebout taught one year in this house in 1822. Mr. Bebout taught school two terms, and has since served for many years as committeeman and school director in this and Beaver County. He still lives in Cross Creek village, now in his eighty-fourth year.

About the same year, 1812, a house was built near where Hampton Walker now lives. Its location is in Jefferson township, but by a special act of Assembly approved Feb. 14, 1867, the real estate of David S. Walker and Francis Cunningham was annexed to Cross Creek for school purposes. The first teacher here was Andrew McColloch, who taught about three years. William Elder taught one term, then an Irishman by the name of McDermott, who was educated for a Catholic priest. Cornelius Barber taught two years. This was a large and very successful school, and was attended by the Bebouts, Walkers, Grahams, and Van Ordstrands, many of whom are still living, having passed, full of honor, their threescore and ten years. Andrew McColloch was considered a successful teacher in his day. In the year 1835 he held the office of supervisor and constable, and about 1836 he removed with his family to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where he resided until his death, about 1860. There was also a Mr. Scott taught at that house, and a Miss Ann McDermott.

There was an old school-house near the above building, on the Walker farm, within a few rods of where once stood an old saw-mill. Mr. Joseph Smith taught in this house. He afterwards became an elder of Cross Creek congregation. This building was abandoned in 1810 or 1811.

About this time, or previous, a school was kept for a while where Mr. John Purdy lives, on the farm of Arnold Lawton. A Mr. Pervard was teacher. About the year 1810 or 1812 there was also a school held for a while on the Dinsmore farm, now occupied by Samuel D. White. No particulars can be learned in either of the above cases.

In 1812 a frame school-house was built on the farm now occupied by Robert Vance. It was then in Smith township, but an adjustment of the lines afterwards threw it into Cross Creek. This house, like the one built the same year on the D. S. Walker farm, was a frame; they were the first frame school-houses in the township, and had large windows of glass. The teachers at this house were Thomas Allen, a Mr. Noyes, William Galbraith, Mr. McClure, Mr. Gilton, Alexander McConnell, John Boggs. The house was abandoned for school purposes about the year 1833.

About the year 1810–15, Master Ewing (Thomas) taught for four or five years in an old house on the Lyle farm, now owned by David Gault. We have no account of any other person teaching at that place.

There was a second school-house built on the Buchanan farm near Rea's Rocks, in which Samuel Reed taught several years. Joseph Littlefair and Rev. James Sloan also taught in this house. It was abandoned about the time that the school law came into force. Samuel Reed taught many years in this county, and then removed to Marion County, Ohio, where he died.

About the year 1815 a school-house was built on the south side of the farm of Nathan Patterson, near Patterson's Mills. In this house the teachers were William Smith and Joseph Templeton. Templeton afterwards studied medicine, and located in the borough of Washington. About 1820 the building was removed to the northern part of the farm, near a spring. In this house a Mr. Gilpin taught two or three terms. James Fulton afterwards taught in the same house one term, but refused to teach any longer on account of its being uncomfortable, and in 1833 a new frame building was erected, where Mr. Fulton taught several terms. He was a very successful teacher, a native of New York State. He taught several years in this and adjoining townships, removed to Richland County, Ohio, taught there a while, and afterwards settled near the town of Wabash, in Wabash County, Ind., where he resided until his death. The next teacher here was William P. Sampson, who afterwards went to Kentucky, studied law, and became chief justice of that State. Samuel Reed also taught in this house.

During the summer of 1827 Miss Hettie Reed

taught in the old cabin on the farm owned by James Simpson. She afterwards taught two or three terms in the old house that stood near the present residence of Simon Marques.

About the year 1822 a school-house was built on the line between the farms of A. S. Richey and William Perry. Thomas Ewing taught in the house a while, and was succeeded by Robert Adams. About the year 1828 a school-house was built at the lower end of John N. Walker's lane, on the corner of the farm of John Lawton, Sr. The teachers at the house were Peter Lawton, Joseph Cummins, Nancy Wishart, David Wishart, and John Powlson. This house was used eight or ten years for schools. Previous to the erection of this building there was a school kept in an old house near the corner of the farm of John N. Walker. In 1833 a school-house was built on the farm of Nicholas Reed, now owned by J. M. K. Reed. The teachers in this house were Samuel Reed and Richard Kersams. About the year 1830, Rev. Daniel R. Hervey built a house at his residence near Woodrow P. O., where a student from Jefferson College, Canonsburg, taught one season.

At the convention of school directors held during the fall of 1834, relative to the acceptance of the provisions and requirements of the public school law passed in that year, Hon. William Patterson was the delegate from Cross Creek township, and advocated the acceptance of the school law. Robert Patterson, of Smith township, presided at that meeting, and the law was adopted by all the townships in the county, with five exceptions. The first board of school directors of Cross Creek township under that law were Moses Lyle, Eben Smith, Alexander Walker, Gen. James Lee, Nathan Patterson, and the Hon. William Patterson.

Hon. William Patterson was president of the first convention of school directors to elect a county superintendent, when John L. Gow, Esq., was elected. He was also Speaker of the House of Representatives during the session of 1834, when the school law was passed.

The school law of 1834 having come in force and the township being divided into sub-districts, about the year 1836–37 school-houses were built on farms of James McNary, Nancy Houston, and John N. Walker. The house at McNary's was used until the spring of 1855. The teachers in this house were W. Huston Walker, afterwards Reverend; Alexander Hays; John Campbell; David R. Campbell, afterwards Presbyterian minister; Alexander Thompson, Associate minister; Serissa Lyle; William P. Sampson, afterwards C. J. of Kentucky; Mary A. Vincent; John McCarrell, afterwards studied medicine, now at Wellsville, Ohio; A. W. Guthrie, afterwards studied medicine, died at Germano, Ohio; Mr. —— Wallace; James P. Able, taught three or four years, and died of consumption; Margaret Galbraith; Thomas P. Smith; Daniel Donahoo, afterwards studied law; R. Lyle White, who studied law and since became an editor; Mr. —— Johnson; Nancy Glass; J. Boyd Stephens, taught two terms, is now a Presbyterian minister; John McKee; J. M. K. Reed, taught two terms; Adaline Cassidy; Mary E. Curry; Miss Cassidy taught for several years; and Miss Eva Simmons taught a subscription school one summer.

Among other teachers at Rea's School (on Nancy Huston's farm) were George W. Forrester, John W. White, Simon Webster French, James A. Stewart, Miss Jane S. Ramsey, Charles C. Fulton, R. T. Johnson, J. M. K. Reed, and Miles W. Marques. Among others who taught at Bushy Rock were Robert Curry, P. D., now of Nebraska Normal School; Matthew Templeton, Mary Grier, Thomas W. Thompson, J. M. K. Reed, M. W. Marques, Sarah A. Maxwell, William Plummer, Alexander E. Walker, Isaac M. Lawton, J. Edgar Rankin, William E. Scott, and S. H. Lawton.

In the year 1846 the citizens of West Point School built a brick house on a lot of land containing one acre, deeded in fee simple by Mary P. Smith for school purposes. Among others who taught in this house were Hon. George W. Miller, R. T. Johnson, Rev. John M. Smith, J. S. Gormly, H. P. Durant, J. M. K. Reed, S. J. Jeffrey, Jane S. Ramsey, Hon. Samuel F. Patterson, William P. Montgomery, and W. W. Teagarden.

In September, 1865, the two schools in Cross Creek village were consolidated and graded, the higher department being taught in the old academy by Josiah Marques and the primary by Eva Simmons. At a meeting of the school board, Sept. 28, 1854, a uniform series of text-books was adopted for the first time, and the board resolved to encourage the attendance of the teachers at the County Institute by continuing their pay during said attendance.

When the township of Cross Creek was first divided into districts the number was ten, with the following designating names: No. 1, Nosco Hall; No. 2, Bunker Hill; No. 3, Cemetery; No. 4, White Oaks; No. 5, West Point; No. 6, Willow Valley; No. 7, Bushy Rock; No. 8, Beech Knob; No. 9, Limestone Lane; No. 10, Buckeye Valley. In 1853, when the territory comprising Jefferson township was set off, some of the numbers were changed and Nos. 2 and 3 were consolidated and known thereafter as Cross Creek Village District.

In 1863 Cross Creek township had nine school districts, in which ten teachers taught, and two hundred and ninety-seven pupils were enrolled; $98.40 was received from the State, $1082.50 from other sources, and the cost of the schools for the year was $1132.23. In 1873 a new school building was erected at Patterson's Mills, at a cost of $2000. It was a building two stories in height, and well equipped with the best of school furniture and apparatus. In that year the township was divided into eleven districts, and eleven teachers were employed. Two hundred and eighty

pupils were enrolled. The amount of State money received was $164.92, the sum received from other sources $4167.29, and the total expenditures amounted to $4404.81. In 1880 the districts of the township had been again reduced to nine, in which nine teachers were employed. Three hundred and thirty-nine pupils were enrolled. The receipts from all sources for schools amounted to $1931.13, and the expenditures for the school year aggregated $1791.87.

Cross Creek Academy, established in 1828, has already been mentioned in Dr. Brownson's article on "Higher Education," in the general history of the county.

Justices of the Peace.—The following is a list of persons who were and have been appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace in Cross Creek township from 1790 to the present time, except for the period from 1803 to 1838,[1] viz.:

Henry Graham, Aug. 24, 1790.	James Donahoo, April 21, 1862.
Samuel Smith, April 11, 1796.	A. E. Walker, April 20, 1864.
George Elliot, April 14, 1840.	James Donahoo, April 9, 1867; April 12, 1872.
James Donahoo, April 14, 1840; April 15, 1845.	A. E. Walker, Jan. 9, 1874.
John Cole, April 15, 1845.	John S. Duncan, April 28, 1874.
James Donahoo, April 9, 1850.	A. E. Walker, May 24, 1874.
John Cole, April 9, 1850.	Lysander Patterson, March 16, 1876.
James Donahoo, April 10, 1855.	James M. K. Reed, March 21, 1877.
John S. Duncan, April 12, 1859.	Lysander Patterson, March 9, 1881.
Thos. M. Patterson, April 10, 1860.	

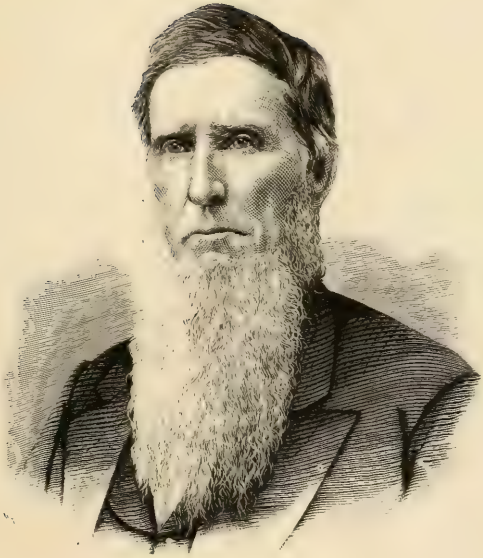
Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek.[2]—The region of country called Cross Creek began to be settled about the year 1770–71. The first settlers were mostly Scotch-Irish. Some came directly from the north of Ireland and west of Scotland, some from York County, Pa., and from Winchester, Va., and a few from Mecklenburg, N. C. Among these pioneers were some pious men, who began to hold meetings for worship as early as 1776–77. Two such societies were organized within the bounds of Cross Creek. One was on Irish Ridge. The leading members of this society were John Morrison and Robert McCready (both of whom afterwards became ruling elders of the church of Cross Creek), William McCandless and Samuel Strain. The other society held their meetings at the house of Maj. William Vance, and in the houses around. The leaders here were Maj. William Vance, James Campbell, John Stone, Robert Barr, and William Wilson. For several years the settlers were greatly harassed by incursions of hostile Indians. Not a few of those who fell under their murderous tomahawks lie in the burying-ground of this congregation. From these incursions the people fled into Vance's and Wells' Forts; the former one mile north, and the latter five miles west of this church. In these forts social and afterwards public worship was kept up for about seven years, especially in summer and autumn, the seasons when the Indians were wont to make their raids. At these meetings in Vance's Fort some seven or eight persons were converted. Among them were Thomas Marques and his wife Jane. Mr. Marques subsequently became first a ruling elder, and afterwards a pastor of this congregation. The Rev. James Powers, from the Forks of Youghiogheny, visited this region, and preached the first gospel sermon ever heard in it, on the 14th of September, 1778. This was under an oak-tree just outside the gate of Vance's Fort. After the sermon twenty-one children were baptized. Among them was the first-born of Mr. and Mrs. Marques.

In April, 1779, the Rev. Joseph Smith, from York County, Pa., visited this region and preached several sermons. After his return home the Rev. John McMillan (who had come with his family to Chartiers in 1778) preached a few sermons in the bounds of Cross Creek. These sermons greatly stirred up the people to obtain the stated ministrations of the gospel among them. In the early summer of 1779, James Edgar came from York County, Pa., and purchased a farm in Cross Creek [then Smith] township. About the same time Messrs. William Smiley and Robert Caldwell and others came from the same region (Chanceford and Slate Ridge) to Upper Buffalo. These likewise desiring the ministrations of the gospel, the two companies met at the house of James Marshel, midway between Buffalo and Cross Creek, and made out a call for the Rev. Joseph Smith, who had been their minister in York County. This call was dated June 21, 1779. The salary promised was seventy-five pounds. This call was carried down to the Presbytery of New Castle, then met at Carlisle, by Mr. Edgar, and was accepted on the 27th of October, 1779. In the summer of that year a committee of three persons from Cross Creek and three from Upper Buffalo were appointed to locate sites for the two meeting-houses. The three members of the committee from Cross Creek were Maj. William Vance, Robert McCready, and Henry Graham, and Messrs. William Smiley and Robert Caldwell were two of the members from Buffalo. These located the sites where the houses now stand. Henry Graham, Esq., donated the land for the church at Cross Creek.

In the autumn of 1779 the Rev. Joseph Smith removed with his family to his new charge. Shortly after his arrival three ruling elders were chosen by vote of the congregation, viz.: James Edgar, John Morrison, and George Marques. Mr. Edgar had been ordained an elder in York County. Mr. Marques was appointed the first leader of the singing in the church. In the autumn of 1779, mainly through the influence of Mr. Edgar, Joseph Patterson removed from York

[1] Cross Creek township was a separate justice's district from its erection in 1790 till the erection of election districts, May 4, 1803, when it became enlarged with other territory in District No. 3, and so remained till 1838, when the office of justice became elective, and the township an independent district. The names of the justices who held jurisdiction within this township during the period from 1803 to 1838 will be found included in the list of justices of Hopewell township. In 1853 Jefferson was taken from the territory of Cross Creek and made an independent township.

[2] Taken from a historical sketch of the church, by the Rev. John Stockton, D.D.



John N. Walker

County into Cross Creek. He was a Seceder from the north of Ireland; had been a school-teacher in York County; was an ardently pious man; became an active leader in meetings for social worship; afterwards a ruling elder in the church of Cross Creek; subsequently a minister of the gospel, and for many years was the faithful, successful, and greatly beloved pastor of the congregation of Raccoon Church.

In the winter of 1781–82 there was a considerable revival in the congregations of Upper Buffalo and Cross Creek. In the autumn of 1782 the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered for the first time in Cross Creek. About fifty persons from both of the congregations were received into full membership. This work continued with but little abatement for six or seven years. In June, 1787, about fifty members were added to the church of Cross Creek. Mr. Smith preached his last sermon at Cross Creek (from Galatians i. 8), and died of fever and inflammation of the brain on the 19th of April, 1792, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. His remains rest in the cemetery of Upper Buffalo. The epitaph recorded on his tombstone was written by his intimate friend and fellow-laborer, Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, of Ten-Mile, Pa.

In the winter of 1782–83 the first addition was made to the session. This addition was made by the appointment of the session, and consisted of Thomas Marques, Joseph Patterson, and Joseph Vance. Near the end of Mr. Smith's pastorate another addition was made, consisting of Robert McCready, Esq., William Rea, Esq., Henry Graham, Esq., Robert Lyle, Hugh Newell, and Thomas Marshall. They were elected by the people, and this has continued ever since to be the mode of addition. These were ordained and installed by the Rev. James Hughs, pastor of the congregation of West Liberty, after the decease of Mr. Smith. After being supplied by the Presbytery for a little more than a year, Cross Creek gave a unanimous call to the Rev. Thomas Marques to become their pastor, which was accepted. The preaching of Mr. Marques was very popular, and soon he received three calls for his ministerial services,—one from the united congregations of Bethel and Ebenezer, another from Ten-Mile, and another from Cross Creek. The call from Cross Creek (dated Oct. 18, 1793), was accepted on the 23d of April, 1794, and as the congregation of Cross Creek was under the care of the Presbytery of Ohio, he was dismissed to put himself under the care of that Presbytery, and was by them ordained and installed on the 13th of June following. About the same time Upper Buffalo had given a call to the Rev. David Smith, son of their former pastor, which he held in his hands for consideration, and by agreement Mr. Marques was to supply their pulpit half of the time till they obtained a pastor. This he continued to do till the beginning of the year 1798. From that date all his ministerial labors were given to Cross Creek till October, 1826,—a little over thirty-two years from the beginning of his pastorate.

Under the ministry of Mr. Marques a revival began in 1799. This brought about thirty members into the church. A season of great religious declension followed. In the summer of 1802 there began to be an increased interest on the subject of religion, and some additions were made to the church. This feeling increased till on the 5th of October what has been called "the great revival" was fully ushered in. This work was attended by extraordinary bodily exercises. This exercise was never relied upon by the ministers and elders of the Presbytery as evidence of true religion. Some of the subjects never became pious; some who were eminently pious were the subjects of it; and not a few of the subjects became hopefully pious, and held fast and adorned their profession till death. This revival continued through the years 1803–4, and brought into the church about one hundred members. During this pastorate two additions were made to the session: in 1807, John Wilkin, Esq., Thomas Smith, Esq., John Marques, Hugh Edgar, and Samuel McKibben; and in 1818, John Henry, James Fleming, George Newell, Hugh Lee, George Miller, Andrew Farrer, and Joseph Smith.

Mr. Marques was a natural orator. The tones of his voice were so musical that he was commonly called the "Silver-tongued Marques." Before resigning his charge in 1825 he earnestly requested the Rev. John Stockton to consent to become his successor, and used all his influence to effect that end. Shortly after seeing his wish accomplished he went on a visit to Bellefontaine, Ohio, to visit his son-in-law, Rev. Joseph Stevenson, and while there was taken ill with fever, and died on the 27th of September, 1827, in the seventy-fourth year of his age.

The Rev. John Stockton was descended from Scotch-Irish ancestors. His great-grandfather, his grandfather, and his father were ruling elders in the Presbyterian Church, while many of his near relatives were ministers and elders in the same church. He was born in the valley of Chartiers, near Washington, Pa., on the 18th of November, 1803; graduated at Washington College Oct. 3, 1820; studied theology with several others under the direction of Dr. John Anderson, of Upper Buffalo, and the Hebrew language and church history with Dr. Andrew Wylie, president of Washington College, for three years; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Washington April 20, 1825, and afterwards spent a year at Princeton Theological Seminary. Shortly afterwards he received two unanimous calls, one from the congregation at Congruity, in the Presbytery of Blairsville, the other from Cross Creek. After consulting with Messrs. Anderson, McCurdy, Wylie, and O. Jennings, and the congregation agreeing to be satisfied with whatever ministerial services he might be able to give them, he accepted the call of Cross Creek in April, 1827. He began to preach statedly on the first Sabbath of May, and was ordained and installed on the 20th of June following.

In these services the pastor elect preached a trial sermon on a text chosen for the occasion by Mr. McCurdy, viz.: Ps. cxxv. 1: "They that trust in the Lord," etc. Dr. Jennings preached the ordination sermon from Col. iv. 17: "Take heed to the ministry," etc., and Dr. Anderson gave the charges to the pastor and the congregation.

In the winter of 1827–28 another revival began in Cross Creek. This work spread over every part of the congregation, and continued for between four and five years. And so powerful was it that at one time one hundred and twenty persons applied for privilege to come to the Lord's table. Again, in 1835, 1836, and 1837, was another revival, and some one hundred and forty members were added. Again, in 1840, 1841, and 1842, there was another season of refreshing, when about one hundred persons were converted. At the commencement of this pastorate the session consisted of the following members, viz.: Hon. Joseph Vance, Robert McCready, Esq., Samuel McKibben, George Miller, James Fleming, Andrew Farrar, Hugh Lee, and George Newell. In 1831, Hon. Walter Craig, and Messrs. William Cowen, Ebenezer Smith, and John Armspoker were added. In 1837, Gen. James Lee, Abraham Barber, and James Dinsmore were installed; in 1843, Messrs. George Miller, Jr., Robert Lee, Thomas Wilkin, and John McKibben; in 1854, Messrs. Joseph Graham, Joseph Vance, Jr., and Andrew Reed; in 1858, Messrs. William Lee, Russell T. Johnson, and Samuel Cowen; in 1866, Messrs. James Walker and William Campbell; and in 1870, Messrs. Samuel White, David Gault, Richard Wells, and James Donahoo, Esq. In 1866, Samuel White and John D. Cowen were chosen and ordained to be deacons, and in 1876, Messrs. Isaac M. Lawton, Daniel Haines, John M. Boyce, and William K. Lyle were added to the board.

The congregation of Cross Creek has erected in succession five houses of worship, viz.: The first in 1779 of unhewed logs, twenty-six feet long by twenty-two feet wide; the second in 1784 of hewed logs, sixty feet by thirty, one story high, and pulpit in the side. To this afterwards another story and a gallery were added. This house was burned (supposed to have been fired by an incendiary) on Sabbath morning, April 20, 1803. Forthwith the congregation built another house of stone, fifty-six feet square. This was the house in which the congregation worshiped at the beginning of the pastorate of Mr. Stockton. This house becoming too small, another was erected of brick in 1830, seventy-six by fifty-six, with a gallery. The walls of this house becoming cracked, and in the opinion of some unsafe, were taken down, and the present house built in 1864 on the same site. This house is of brick, eighty-two feet by fifty-four, with a lecture-room, a session-room, and a library-room in the basement.

The writer of the preceding historical sketch of the Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek, its venerable and beloved pastor, the Rev. John Stockton, completed a full half-century in his pastorate. Feeling the infirmities of age increasing upon him, he desired to retire from the charge of the congregation at the end of his fifty years of service here, and accordingly, about three months before that time would expire, on the 29th of March, 1877, he addressed to the session a letter of resignation, expressing the wish that the pastoral relation should be dissolved on the 20th of June following, and asking that they unite with him in a request to the Presbytery to accept his resignation. In response to this letter the church met on the 2d of April, 1877, and gave formal but regretful assent to Dr. Stockton's proposal by the passage of resolutions, the sixth of which was as follows: "That though thus consenting in these providential circumstances to the dissolution of the pastoral relation, and the release of Dr. Stockton from the responsibility of jurisdiction and labor, yet it is our earnest wish that he will accept, and that the Presbytery will grant to him, the title of 'Pastor Emeritus' of this church." Messrs. I. M. Lawton and H. C. Anderson were appointed to present the letter of Dr. Stockton and the resolutions of the congregation to the Presbytery, which, at its next meeting at Burgettstown, April 24, 1877, took the desired action, accepting Mr. Stockton's resignation, and conferring on him the title "Pastor Emeritus."

Agreeably to the request of this congregation, the Presbytery met on the 20th of June following at the Cross Creek Church, whence an adjournment was made to the grove near the village, where the people and members of Presbytery present listened to an address by Dr. Stockton embracing a history of his long pastorate. The Rev. J. S. Marques spoke on behalf of the congregation, and the Rev. J. I. Brownson on behalf of the Presbytery. In the address of Dr. Stockton he said that during the ministry of the Rev. Joseph Smith between one hundred and two hundred members were added to the church; that under Rev. Thomas Marques four hundred members were gathered into its fold; that during his own pastorate fifteen hundred and forty-five were enrolled, more than one hundred had become ruling elders, forty-three had become ministers of the gospel, and others had filled important places in the State. Of all who were members when his pastorate commenced, a half-century before, only one, he said, then remained, "a venerable mother in Israel, who is with us to-day, in the ninety-first year of her age." This old lady (Mrs. Hannah Lee) lived nearly five years longer, and died Feb. 24, 1882, in her ninety-sixth year. Her funeral was attended by her old pastor only about two months before his death.

After his retirement from the pastoral charge of this church, Dr. Stockton passed the remainder of his useful life in the quiet of his home at Cross Creek village. He died on Friday, May 5, 1882, in the

seventy-ninth year of his age. The funeral services were held at the church on the 8th of May. "About thirty ministers were present. The services were introduced with a brief and affectionate statement by the present faithful pastor, the Rev. W. H. McCaughey, Dr. Stockton's successor; the Scriptures were read by the Rev. Smith F. Grier, and prayer was offered by the venerable Dr. Beatty, of Steubenville, Ohio. Then came three most suitable and timely addresses by members of the Presbytery. The first was delivered by Dr. J. I. Brownson, who gave a beautiful life-picture of Dr. Stockton as a preacher, friend, scholar, educator, theologian, and presbyter, having known him intimately for more than thirty-three years. He was always the same in sunshine and in storms, in safety and danger. He was a wise counselor. He was always firm and decided, but never rash nor reckless. He was one of the most prudent men of his day. This was owing to his excellent judgment and profound common sense. These never failed him, but served as regulators to all his actions, and a balance-wheel to all his movements. He was extremely modest and unassuming. He made no display of his power or parade about his learning. But the speaker had no time to portray all the noble traits of character. Dr. Stockton was an eminent Christian man. His piety was not of the negative kind, but was a life in the soul, a principle that regulated all his actions. His life was an embodiment of all the truths he so ably preached for more than fifty-five years." The address of Dr. Brownson was followed by others by the Rev. W. H. Lester, Rev. John S. Marques, and Rev. Dr. C. C. Beatty. The services were of an unusually impressive character and attended by a great assemblage of people.

The successor of Dr. Stockton and present pastor of this church is the Rev. W. H. McCaughey, who first preached here as a supply July 8, 1877, about two weeks after Dr. Stockton's retirement. A call was extended to him on the 13th of August, which was accepted, and he was ordained and installed on the 31st of October, 1877. In 1878 a lot was purchased and a parsonage built upon it at a cost of about two thousand five hundred dollars. The present membership of the church is two hundred and twenty-five.

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church[1] at Patterson's Mills.—During the years 1864 and 1865, Rev. Alexander Weills, a Lutheran minister, preached part of his time at the school-house at Patterson's Mills. In the spring of 1866, Rev. James Calderhead, an Associate Reformed Presbyterian minister, came into the vicinity and preached, and on the 8th of July, 1866, he organized the present congregation with forty members. Thomas McCorkle, William J. Patterson, and James G. Smiley were the first elders, and were ordained May 10, 1867. Rev. Mr. Calderhead supplied the congregation until May, 1867. The Rev. W. M. McElwee then came and supplied until 1869, when he was followed by Rev. W. S. Moffitt, who supplied during part of the year 1869.

During the summer of 1869 the congregation, which was still worshiping in the school-house, built a frame church at a cost of about $2500, on one acre of land purchased from Samuel M. Cowen for $100. On the first Sabbath of November of the same year the new church was dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, the Rev. Moffitt holding communion services at that time. During the spring and summer of 1870, Rev. James A. Myers, of Kentucky, supplied the pulpit. On Wednesday, August 10th of the same year, Rev. W. S. Moffitt preached, and moderated a call for the Rev. Mr. Myers for two-thirds of his time and services, which call was accepted, and on Nov. 6, 1870, Mr. Myers preached his first sermon as pastor of this congregation, and on the 24th of April, 1871, he was installed by Presbytery, the Revs. Moffitt and Barrowes delivering the charges. Mr. Myers devoted the remaining one-third of his time to a congregation in West Virginia known as Roach's.

On the 21st of May, 1877, James M. K. Reed and W. C. Jackson were elected elders, and soon after Mr. Jackson was installed, but Reed declined. A Bible-class and Sabbath-school was formed in 1865, and continues to meet during the summer seasons.

Rev. Mr. Myers continued with much acceptance as pastor until May, 1881, when, on account of ill health of himself and family, he was constrained to resign his charge. Rev. R. H. McAulay has since supplied the pulpit. On the 14th of September, 1874, a choir was appointed with Joseph R. Brown as leader, which position he still retains. On the 28th of November, 1871, the first interment in the burial-ground connected with this church was made,—a young son of Simeon Marques.

[1] By James M. K. Reed.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES PATTERSON.

James Patterson, the elder, was born in Ireland in 1708, emigrated to America in 1728, and settled in Little Britain township, Lancaster Co., Pa. There he married and raised a family of ten children, five sons and five daughters. The sons were William, John, Samuel, James, and Thomas. The first-named son, William Patterson, was born in 1733. He was twice married. His first wife was Rosanna Scott, who died April 5, 1769. By her he had these children: Mary, Moses, Samuel, Thomas, and James. April 10, 1770, William married his second wife, Elizabeth Brown, by whom he had ten children,—John, Rosanna, William, Nathaniel, Rachel, Elizabeth, Josiah, Hannah, Nathan, and Eleanor. In 1779, William removed with his family to Washington County, Pa., and settled in Cross Creek township

upon a farm now owned by his great-grandson, R. M. Patterson, where he died June 29, 1818. His wife, Elizabeth Brown, died about the year 1828. Their son, "Gen." Thomas Patterson, was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Oct. 1, 1764, and was fifteen years of age when he came with his parents to Washington County. He was a farmer and miller, was a prominent and influential citizen, representing Washington County for a number of years in the United States Congress, and died Nov. 17, 1841. About the year 1795 he married Elizabeth Finley, of Westmoreland County, Pa. She died Jan. 6, 1837. They had twelve children. Two died in infancy. Those who grew to manhood and womanhood were William, James, Samuel, Mary, John, Thomas, Finley, Elizabeth, Moses, and Rosanna.

James, the second son of Gen. Thomas and Elizabeth (Finley) Patterson, and whose portrait is here given, was born in Cross Creek township, April 24, 1798. His home was always in the township where he was born, and the principal business of his life was farming. But when a young man he was employed in his father's mill, and was at one time engaged in merchandising. In 1837 he moved to the farm now the home of his son, T. M. Patterson, where he died Aug. 17, 1861. He was married June 29, 1820, to Eliza Walker, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Norris) Walker, of Cross Creek township. Their children were eleven in number. The oldest and youngest died in infancy. Those who grew up and married are Elizabeth, the wife of Russell T. Johnson; Mary, the wife of Richard Wells; Thomas M., married to Sarah J. Barber, is a farmer in Cross Creek township; Alexander W., married Jane Hodgens. He is a wool dealer, and resides in New York City; Jane, the wife of Robert Marques, died May 29, 1859, aged twenty-seven years; Ambrose, married Margaret A. Richey, and resides in Plattsmouth, Neb.; James M., married Eleanor Campbell, and resides in Plattsmouth, Neb.; David F., married Mary Gardner, and is a lawyer, residing in Allegheny City; Emily A. is the wife of Samuel Latta, and resides in Cass County, Neb.

In politics James Patterson was a decided Democrat, but not so well known in the party councils as his brothers, Finley, William, and John, who were members of the General Assembly of the State. Trained by a father who was proverbial for his honesty, his life was marked by strict integrity in all business transactions. As a business man, he was one of the most successful in the county, winning wealth and position without sacrificing any of those exalted characteristics which betoken the honest man and pure citizen. For nearly thirty-four years he was a member of the Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek, Pa., and as Providence had put him in trust of ample means, he gave a liberal support to all the institutions of the gospel, especially to those schemes of benevolence in which the Presbyterian Church is engaged. During many painful and lingering months of sickness he was sustained and cheered by the promises of the gospel, and when he passed through the dark valley of the shadow of death, the rod and staff of the Shepherd of Israel so comforted him that he feared no evil.

HON. WALTER CRAIG.

Hon. Walter Craig was born in Ireland Dec. 1, 1786. He was the youngest in a family of seven children, and when six years of age he came with his family to America, and was settled near West Middletown, Washington Co., Pa. He received a good English education, and learned the business of surveying. He was also in early life a "down" river trader. In 1818–19 he was a member of the House of Representatives of the State. In 1837–38 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. In 1843, '44, and '45 he was a member of the State Senate. He also held important county offices. All of these trusts he fulfilled with honor to himself and profit to the State. His character for incorruptible integrity was not excelled by any of his compeers. A part of his life was spent in farming, but about 1830 he sold his farm and engaged in mercantile pursuits in the village of Cross Creek, where he continued for about ten years, after which he retired from active business.

Aug. 3, 1819, he was married to Elizabeth Scott, who was born in Washington County, Pa., Aug. 8, 1794. She died Aug. 18, 1866. The children by this marriage were Jane, the wife of Maj. William Lee; Margaret A., the widow of Dr. P. W. Dryden, deceased, of Christian County, Ky.; Elizabeth, the wife of Rev. A. H. Kerr, of Rochester, Minn.; David married Amanda White. He was a prominent lawyer of New Castle, Lawrence Co., Pa. He was a member of the convention which formed the present Constitution of the State, and died Nov. 10, 1873; John married Catharine Phipps. She died in 1852, and he has since spent much of his time in the western country. Henry Martin married Mary Templeton and resides in Nebraska; Joseph died in 1855, aged twenty-one years; three others, Walter Scott, William, and Walter Stockton, died in infancy.

In 1828, Hon. Walter Craig became a member, and in 1831 was elected, ordained, and installed a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek, Pa., and continued to be one of its strongest pillars to his death. He was wise in counsel, remarkably attentive to all the ordinances of divine worship, and ever ready to sacrifice his time, labor, and money to promote the cause of Christ. He died Feb. 10, 1875, at the house of his daughter in the State of Indiana, whither he had gone on a visit, and at his request his flesh was brought to sleep with the dust of his deceased wife in the cemetery of Cross Creek, Pa. "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."



upon a farm now owned by his great-grandson, R. M. Patterson, where he died June 29, 1818. His wife, Elizabeth [illegible] son, "Gen. ter County age when County. nent and i County fo Congress, 1795 he ma County, Pa children. manhood Samuel, M Moses, and

James, t beth (Fini given, was 1798. Hi he was bo was farmi ployed in gaged in farm nov where he 29, 1820, and Eliz ship. T oldest au grew up sell T. J Thomas in Cross Jane Ho New Yo died Ma brose, n Plattsm Camph F., ma in All Latta

In [illegible] crat, l his br membe Trainc esty, his business t of the most and position characteristics pure citizen. Fo

During many painful and lingering months of sickness he was sustained and cheered by the promises of the gospel and when he passed through the dark valley [illegible]

[illegible] member of the Presbyterian Church of Cross Creek, Pa., and as Providence had put him in trust of ample means, he gave a liberal support to all the institutions of the gospel, especially to those schemes of benevolence in which the Presbyterian Church is engaged.

[illegible] flesh was brought to sleep with the dust of his deceased wife in the cemetery of Cross Creek, Pa. "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright; for the end of that man is peace."

Mercury Mysteries

If you enjoyed this mystery you will like the others we have published. Sometimes they are cut to speed up the story, with the permission of the author or his publisher, but more often they are reprinted in full — complete and unabridged. The titles marked with an asterisk have been cut. Here is a convenient list to choose from — just fill in the numbers of the titles desired on the coupon below. The books are 35¢, postage prepaid.

MERCURY MYSTERIES

M150 THE STALKING MAN by *Wilson Tucker*

M151 AND DANGEROUS TO KNOW by *Elizabeth Daly*

M152 TERROR IN THE TOWN by *Edward Ronns*

M153* THE LEADEN BUBBLE by *H. C. Branson*

M154 SPIN YOUR WEB, LADY! by *Richard and Frances Lockridge*

M155* DEATH FROM A TOP HAT by *Clayton Rawson*

M156 DROP DEAD by *George Bagby*

M157 DIG ME LATER by *Miriam-Ann Hagen*

M158 HOUSE ON TELEGRAPH HILL (*formerly The Frightened Child*) by *Dana Lyon*

M159* SUDDEN VENGEANCE by *Edmund Crispin*

M160* THE THREE FEARS by *Jonathan Stagge*

M161* DR. BRUDERSTEIN VANISHES by *John Sherwood*

M162 DEATH OF A NYMPH (*formerly The Motive*) by *Evelyn Piper*

M164* THE AMERICAN GUN MYSTERY *or Death at the Rodeo* by *Ellery Queen*

M165 DEATH AND LETTERS by *Elizabeth Daly*

M166* SKELETON IN THE CLOSET by *A. B. Cunningham*

M167* ILL WIND by *Ruth Fenisong*

BESTSELLER MYSTERIES

B130 KILL TO FIT by *Bruno Fischer*

B131 KILL 'EM WITH KINDNESS by *Fred Dickenson*

B132 DAYS OF MISFORTUNE by *Aaron Marc Stein*

B133 TOO LIKE THE DEAD (*formerly Too Like the Lightning*) by *Dana Chambers*

B135* MURDER FOR MILLIONS (*formerly Emily Will Know*) by *Nancy Rutledge*

B136 BLOOD ON MY SHOE (*formerly Shoes for My Love*) by *Jean Leslie*

B137* HE DIDN'T MIND DANGER by *Michael Gilbert*

B139 DEATH OF A BIG SHOT by *Clifford Knight*

B140 RATHER COOL FOR MAYHEM by *Lawrence G. Blochman*

B141 SINISTER SHELTER by *Charles L. Leonard*

B142 HOT TIP by *Jack Dolph*

JONATHAN PRESS MYSTERIES

J42* THE BILLION DOLLAR BODY by *Joseph Shallit*

J43 DARLING, THIS IS DEATH by *Dana Chambers*

J44 DEAD LEVEL by *Russell Gordon*

J45* THE SPIDER LILY by *Bruno Fischer*

J46 THE LAST SECRET by *Dana Chambers*

J47 DEADHEAD by *Charles Marquis Warren*

J49 MR. MOTO IS SO SORRY by *John P. Marquand*

J50 DEATH AGAINST VENUS by *Dana Chambers*

J52 NO HERO by *John P. Marquand*

J54 MING YELLOW by *John P. Marquand*

J56 DEAD WEIGHT by *Frank Kane*

Please send me the following books: Nos. ___ ___ ___ ___ ___ ___

I enclose $_____. ___ ___ ___ ___ ___ ___

NAME_____
(*Please Print*)

ADDRESS_____

CITY_____STATE_____M168

MERCURY MYSTERIES
570 Lexington Avenue, New York 22, N. Y.

TEAR OFF AND MAIL



D. S. Walker

JOHN N. WALKER.

David Walker, grandfather of John N. Walker, was a native of New Jersey, and his wife was Elizabeth Elliott, of the same State. Soon after their marriage they settled in Huntingdon County, Pa., where their ten children were born. The oldest of these children, Alexander Walker, born in 1774, settled in Cross Creek (now Jefferson) township, Washington County, Pa., in 1795. He was a farmer, and in 1800 married Elizabeth Norris, by whom he had twelve children, two of whom died young. Those who grew up and married were Eliza, James, John N., Susan, Alexander, Mary A., David S., Isabel, Drucilla, and Samuel.

Alexander Walker died in 1855, and his wife, Elizabeth Norris, in 1866.

John N. Walker was born in what is now Jefferson township, Washington County, June 24, 1808, and died in Cross Creek township Feb. 15, 1882. He was a lifelong farmer. Until twenty-one years of age he worked upon his father's place, and from that until his death upon the farm now owned by his son, John N. Walker. Nov. 18, 1830, he married Anna Vance, who died May 15, 1870. They had twelve children, none of whom are now living. Mr. Walker was thoroughly in earnest in whatever he undertook, energetic, hard-working, and diligent. His habits were temperate and regular; his manners unassuming. His business capacity enabled him to accumulate enough to give each of his children a fair start in life. He was for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church.

He early identified himself with the Democratic party, and always advocated its principles. He held important township offices, and in 1855 was elected to the office of county commissioner, which he filled for three years. In 1869 he was a candidate for the State Assembly, and carried his native county, but was defeated in Beaver County, which was then a part of the legislative district. In all public positions he labored for the welfare of those whom he represented.

DAVID S. WALKER.

David S. Walker was born in Cross Creek township, Washington County, Pa., July 5, 1816. His early life was marked by no special incident, and he entered upon the threshold of manhood possessed of a strong constitution and habits of industry, and with traits of character which distinguished him through life as generous-hearted, honest, and true. He acted from convictions, and no temptation or influence could swerve him from the path of honor and duty. He was truly patriotic, and was an earnest advocate of the free institutions of his country. He was married March 8, 1838, to Eliza Vance, and settled in his native locality, where, by his industry and frugality, he acquired considerable wealth, and became the owner of one of the finest agricultural farms in the vicinity, upon which he lived until 1875, when he retired from active business pursuits and moved to Burgettstown, Pa., at which place he died in May, 1877. He was a great admirer of curiosities and the natural scenery of his country, and visited and traveled in almost every State of the Union during the latter years of his life. He was one of the early excursionists to California over the Pacific Railroad after its completion. Possessed of remarkable descriptive powers, it was always a treat to his friends and neighbors to engage him in conversation after his return from such visits. As a citizen, he was enterprising and identified with the leading industries and improvements of the community in which he moved. He was frequently chosen a juror in the State and United States Courts, and in 1876 was a candidate for the State Legislature. As a friend, he was all that could be asked or expected. He was frank and generous, with no jealousy in his nature. Of him it can be truly said, "His words gave courage and new strength to every heart." He was always a liberal contributor to benevolent objects, and took great interest in the welfare of the needy and oppressed. As a husband and father, he was devoted to his family. He loved to see others happy, and found much of his enjoyment in the happiness of those who surrounded him. He had no personal enemies, and his generous heart had no place for enmity. His children were seven in number. One, Eva, died in infancy. His oldest son, William H. Harrison Walker, enlisted as a soldier in the civil war. He was the chief musician in Capt. Templeton's company, and died Oct. 4, 1861, in his twenty-third year. The others are Mary, Anne, Alexander H., Alice, and Jane.

MAJ. WM. LEE.

The grandparents of Maj. William Lee, Hugh and Mary Lee, emigrated from Ireland to America in 1789, and with their family of five sons and three daughters settled in Washington County, Pa. They purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and cleared and improved the same. The children all married, and all left the old homestead except Hugh, the father of Maj. William, who remained with his parents, and at their deaths, about the year 1815, became the owner of the land by will. In the same year he purchased one hundred and sixty acres adjoining what he had inherited. At that time business was very much depressed from the effects of the war of 1812, and wheat was the principal product of his farm, and sold as low as twenty-five cents per bushel. Sheep-raising, now one of the principal industries of Washington County, was then confined to a few coarse ones for family use. In 1817, Hugh Lee, Gen. Thomas Patterson, and William Vance purchased a few fine sheep from the importation of Wells and Dickerson. The flocks steadily increased, others em-

barked in the same business, and it grew until it became the staple industry of the county.

In 1804, Hugh Lee married Hannah Orr. They had ten children, five of whom are yet living. Hugh Lee died in 1837. His wife, Hannah (Orr) Lee, died in 1882, in her ninety-fifth year. Maj. William Lee, the oldest son of Hugh and Hannah (Orr) Lee, was born in 1807. He became the owner of the Lee homestead in 1835, it being willed to him by his father. In 1836 he married Jane, eldest daughter of Hon. Walter Craig. His life business has been farming and stock-raising. In 1876 he divided his property among his children, and has since been living a retired life. He holds a commission as major in the State militia from Governor David R. Porter. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, in which he has been an elder since 1858. His grandfather and father were elders in the same church. Maj. Lee's success in life is the result of earnest purpose, determination which never flagged, exactness and promptness in the transaction of business, a deep sympathy with others' wants, a sacred regard for his word, and a faithful discharge of all obligations, with a settled purpose of right which knows no such word as fail. Although nearly as old as the century, he is still strong in body and mind, and enjoys the prosperity and society of his children and neighbors. His children, all of whom are living, are Hugh, a farmer in Cross Creek township, married to Marion Stockton, daughter of the Rev. John Stockton, D.D.; Elizabeth Mary, the wife of John N. McDonald, of McDonald's Station, Washington Co., Pa.; Anna, the wife of Richard V. Johnson, of North Strabane township, Washington Co.; Walter C., married to Thomasine Buchanan, owns and resides upon the farm upon which his great-grandfather settled; Hannah is unmarried and resides with her parents; John S. is unmarried and resides upon a farm near his father's home.

DONEGAL TOWNSHIP.

Donegal was one of the thirteen original townships of Washington County laid out in 1781. Its territory then embraced what is now included in the townships of Donegal, Buffalo, East and West Finley, and the western portion of Greene County. The first reduction of the large area of this township was made by the erection of Finley township from it, in 1788, as mentioned in the history of East Finley. Five years later (1793) the petition of John Hill, Martin Horn, Nathaniel McDole, David McMillan, John Buchanan, and fifty-five others, inhabitants of the township of Donegal, was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions at the June term of the year named, representing that the inhabitants of the eastern part of the township were laboring under great difficulties in transacting business before the justices "at unreasonable distances from home, as also in being obliged to repair roads at extreme distances, with divers other inconveniences occasioned by the great extent of the township," and praying that the court divide the township and erect from a part of it a new township, to be called New German township, with boundaries as follows: "Beginning at the forks of the run near Richard Waller's, thence by a straight line to Buffelow Creek at Capt. Glover's, thence up the creek to Canton or Hopewell Line, thence by Canton township line to the Widdow Dickerson's, inclusive, thence strait by the Ridge Dividing the waters of Wheelen and Buffalow untill south of Thomas Byers', thence by a straight Line to the place of Beginning."

This petition was reported on unfavorably and rejected by the court. Five years later, at the April sessions of the court, in the year 1798, the inhabitants presented another petition praying for a division and erection of a township, to embrace the territory mentioned in the former petition, and an additional area lying north of it. This petition was laid over from the April term till the January term of 1799, then continued through the February term and to March, at which term the court ordered a division of Donegal township, and the "upper division" to be erected into a new township, "to be called Buffalo township," thus reducing Donegal to limits nearly identical with those of the present time, only slight changes in boundary having since taken place. The boundaries of Donegal are Independence township on the north, Buffalo and East Finley on the east, East Finley and West Finley on the south, and the State of West Virginia on the west. The principal streams of Donegal are Buffalo Creek and the "Dutch Fork" of the same creek, the former marking the northern boundary of this township against Independence, and the latter flowing northwardly through the central part of Donegal into Buffalo Creek. Buck Run and Rodgers' Run are inconsiderable water-courses, flowing into Buffalo Creek by courses generally parallel to that of the Dutch Fork. Several small streams head in the

southwest part of Donegal, and flow southwestwardly to join their waters with those of Wheeling Creek. The old National road crosses Donegal township south of the centre, running in a general east-and-west course, and passing through the boroughs of Claysville and West Alexander. The Hempfield Railroad, connecting Wheeling, W. Va., with Washington, Pa., also passes in the same general course through the township and by the two boroughs above named. Its route through the eastern part of the township is nearly parallel with that of the National road, but through the western half lies more northerly along the waters of the Dutch Fork. The railroad has been in operation from Claysville westward for more than twenty-five years.

The earliest white settlement within the limits of the township of Donegal of which any record or other information has been found was that made by Thomas Clark in 1773. Proof that such a settlement was made by him at that time is found in the records of the surveyor of Ohio County, Va., which county at that time, and until the adjustment of the boundary line between that State and Pennsylvania, was supposed to extend eastward so as to include the western half of the present county of Washington. The part of the surveyor's minutes above mentioned as proving Clark's settlement has reference to a tract of three hundred and sixty-three acres, called "Apollos," taken up by John Chapman, assignee of Thomas Clark, on a certificate issued by the Virginia commissioners at Redstone Old Fort, Nov. 16, 1779, describing the tract granted as "lying in the county of Ohio, on the waters of Buffalo Creek, to include an actual settlement made by the said Thomas Clark in the year 1773." Nothing beyond this is learned concerning Thomas Clark or his settlement. His name has not been found elsewhere in any of the records pertaining to this region, nor does it occur in any of the early assessment-rolls of the township. The names of John, Benjamin, and Hezekiah Clark are found among those of the early taxables of Donegal, but whether or not they were sons or other relatives of Thomas, or whether the latter died or removed to other parts after his settlement here, and before the issuance of the Virginia certificate to Chapman for the tract on which Clark settled six years before, is not known. Other facts taken from the survey books, having reference to tracts on which very early settlements were made by persons concerning whom no further information can be had, are given below, as follows:

The tract of four hundred acres named "Sylvia's Plain" in the survey, which was made Feb. 17, 1785, was granted to Jacob Lefler by a Virginia certificate, in which it was described as being adjoining lands of Jacob Rice (Reis) and Christopher Wygand, "in the county of Ohio, on Buffalo Creek, to include his [Lefler's] actual settlement made in the year 1774."

"Content," a tract of four hundred acres on Buffalo waters, in what afterwards became the township of Donegal, was granted to Thomas Waller, on a Virginia certificate, dated Feb. 22, 1780, "to include his actual settlement made in the year 1775." In the survey this tract is described as adjoining lands of Richard Wallace, Samuel Boyd, and Barnet J. Boner. The name of Richard Wallace is not found on subsequent assessment-rolls of Donegal, but there are found in 1787 the names of Barnet Boner and Thomas Waller. The last named was the original owner of the tract "Superfine Bottom," on a part of which the town of Claysville was laid out as elsewhere related. It was a tract of four hundred acres, taken by him on a Pennsylvania warrant, Feb. 25, 1785; surveyed on the 2d of April next following, and adjoining lands of Robert Henry and Robert Walker, both of whose names appear in the Donegal assessment of 1787.

A Virginia certificate dated Nov. 16, 1779, grants to Thomas Chapman four hundred acres of land "lying and being in the county of Ohio, on the waters of Buffalo Creek, to include his settlement made in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five (1775)." This tract was surveyed to Chapman as "Indian Burying-Ground." It appears that he became a permanent settler in Donegal, for his name is shown on the assessment-roll of the township for 1787, but without specification of the number of acres on which he was then assessed.

"Spring Head" tract was surveyed to Lorgy (?) Smith Nov. 25, 1785, on a Pennsylvania warrant issued to him on the 8th of the preceding September. It was surveyed as two hundred and fifty-nine acres, adjoining lands of James McMillan and Thomas Hamilton. McMillan is found named as a taxable in Donegal in 1787, but neither Thomas Hamilton's nor "Lorgy" Smith's names appear.

James Glover received a warrant (dated June 3, 1793), for forty-seven acres, situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, and including an improvement. This improvement was evidently made by Glover prior to 1787, for in that year his name appears on the Donegal assessment. The tract warranted to him as above mentioned was surveyed to the Rev. David French Dec. 30, 1823.

Jacob Rice's (Reis') tract of four hundred acres, surveyed to him by William Hoge, Sept. 21, 1785, as "Turkey's Nest," was taken up by him on a Virginia certificate granted in January, 1780. This tract has before been mentioned as adjoining the tract on which Jacob Lefler made a settlement in 1774.

William Hawkins (as assignee of Robert McKain, who must therefore have been an earlier settler here) received a Virginia certificate for four hundred acres of land on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo. The certificate bears date Feb. 17, 1780, and it was surveyed to Hawkins in the July next following. On this tract William Hawkins built his cabin home, on the south

side of the route of the later National road, at or near the foot of the hill which has since been known as Hawkins' Hill. The land on which the Hawkins home stood is or was recently owned by John Connor. The old Hawkins cabin was demolished, and the logs from it were used to build a stable on the opposite side of the National road. William Hawkins did not long occupy and enjoy the farm obtained on the Virginia certificate as above mentioned. In September, 1781, the Indians made an incursion, attacking the house of Jonathan Link, on Middle Wheeling Creek,[1] and taking prisoners the inmates (except Jacob Fisher and Frank Hupp, whom they killed) proceeded to the Hawkins cabin, where they captured Miss Elizabeth Hawkins, daughter of William Hawkins, who had himself already been taken prisoner by the same party at the house of Presley Peak (or Peck) on the Dutch Fork. Mrs. Hawkins, the wife of William and mother of Elizabeth, avoided capture by hiding (with an infant in her arms) in the bushy top of a fallen tree near their cabin. On their journey West the Indians barbarously murdered Link and William Hawkins. His daughter Elizabeth became the wife of a Shawanese chief, and though she afterwards revisited the settlements, and could have remained had she so elected, chose to return to live among the savages, and did so. Jacob Miller, who was captured with Link and William Hawkins, made his escape from the Indians, and returned to his friends on the Dutch Fork of Buffalo.

Capt. Jacob Miller received a Virginia certificate for four hundred acres of land in Donegal township, which was surveyed to him Sept. 23, 1785, under the name of "Wild Cat's Forest." He married Ann Lefler, and their family was a large one—four boys and five girls. Adam Miller married Miss Hewitt, and for many years they lived on Ten-Mile Creek. Being left a widower Adam was married again, to Miss May Hootman, and they removed to Ohio. Isaac Miller married Catharine Kelley, and they lived and died in Licking County, Ohio. John Miller's wife was Margaret Miller, and they lived on Buck Run, in this township. Jacob, Jr., fourth and last son of Capt. Jacob Miller, married Rebecca Miller. Mary, Capt. Miller's oldest daughter, married Nicholas Clemens. Ann married Christian Horn, and Catharine became the wife of Jacob Winter, who in those days was a minister of considerable celebrity. Jacob Winter, of Ohio, a politician of note and popularity, is a descendant of theirs.

John Hupp was one of the early settlers in Donegal, coming here from the East before 1780. An account of the manner in which he was killed by Indians at Miller's block-house in 1782 is given on page 112 of this volume. The block-house mentioned stood on the farm now owned by Clinton Miller. Two miles distant, on Buffalo Creek, was another called Rice's block-house. This was on the farm now owned by Charles Burrick. The locality where Hupp and Miller were killed is between West Alexander and West Middletown, in Donegal township.

Isaac Cox might properly have been termed one of the pioneers of Donegal township, as well as of Washington County. In 1776 he held the military grade of captain, and was afterwards colonel. He took part in Crawford's campaign, with Col. John Canon and many other prominent people in the county. On Nov. 3, 1786, Col. Cox took up one hundred and seventy-eight acres of land in this township, to include his previous improvement on the waters of Buffalo Creek, James Clemens, James Russell, and James Williams being the adjoining owners.

Robert Humphreys took up the tract of land upon which West Alexander is built, and on it he laid out the town as elsewhere mentioned. He was a Virginian, and lived nearly on the State line between Virginia and Pennsylvania. Robert Humphreys was a Revolutionary soldier, and also took active part in the numerous expeditions against the Indians. He was a farmer afterwards, and for fifty years was an elder in the Seceders' Church. He died Aug. 19, 1834, aged nearly eighty-three years. His son Robert owned his farm after his death, and it is now the property of William Rice. The descendants of Robert Humphreys, Sr., are few. Miss R. Humphreys and Thomas Patterson, Esq., are said to be lineal descendants, as is also Robert Humphreys, of West Virginia.

William Humphreys took up, on a Virginia certificate, four hundred acres of land on Buffalo Creek, which was surveyed to him Jan. 27, 1786, under the title of "Venice." It was situated close upon the State line, and adjoined the lands of David McClure, John McPherson, and Robert Humphreys.

Robert Stephenson came into this section from York County just after the close of the Revolutionary war, in which he served as a soldier. He owned four hundred acres of land in Donegal township, near the present railroad station near Vienna. His wife was Elizabeth Baird, of Virginia, and they had eight children. John Stephenson married Sally Porter, and Esther became the wife of Andrew Kerr. Robert Stephenson was a justice of the peace during his residence in Donegal township. After some years living here he sold his property to Thomas Stokely, and removed to Brown County, Ohio.

James Stephenson, a brother of Robert, on April 18, 1796, warranted ninety-two acres of land on the waters of Buffalo Creek, in Findley township. He also had two hundred and two acres adjoining, called "McCauley," which was warranted July 13, 1786. He was a member of the State Legislature of Pennsylvania, and died during one of the sessions. James Stephenson had but one son, John, and he never married. The daughters were Margaret, who married

[1] In Donegal township about three miles south-southwest of the site of West Alexander, and only two or three rods from the State line.

Benjamin Anderson, and lived and died on the old farm; Mary, who married John Barr, and emigrated to the West, where she died; Ann, who married David Brownlee, and also went West and died; Nancy, who is the wife of Adah Ramsey, and resides in Ohio; and Catharine, who married James Denison, and lives on a part of the old James Stephenson tract.

John and William Bryson bought land in Donegal township as early as 1792. On August 27th of that year they purchased two hundred acres of David M. Clemmens, who had bought it of John and Andrew Moore. The land was described as "lying on Castleman Run," and was held by the last-named gentlemen by virtue of an old improvement. William Bryson also bought one hundred and sixty-six acres of land in this township of John Williamson, Nov. 30, 1808. John Bryson's wife was Priscilla Lefore, and their family numbered ten children,—five sons and five daughters. Of the daughters, Margaret married John Lowe, and after some years removed to Ohio and died there. Mary married another John Lowe, a cousin of the former, and also went to Ohio. Jane became the wife of Kennedy Kerr, and lived in Kentucky. Hannah was the wife of William Bryson, who purchased the land with her father, John Bryson. Priscilla became Mrs. Andrew Anderson, and emigrated to Ohio. Of the sons of John Bryson, three—John, Thomas, and James—never married. Isaac married Jane Kerr, and went to Kentucky. William also married, and removed to that State. William Bryson, who was a son-in-law of John Bryson, had a family of six children. His daughter Margaret married Thomas M. Hughes, and resides in Taylorstown. John married Nancy Chambers and lives in Missouri, and William married Louisa Wyatt and emigrated to Texas. Mary is Mrs. David Winters, of Donegal township. John married Isabella Rizer, and lives near the Virginia line, and Hannah is still unmarried. The farm of the elder John Bryson is now in the possession of his grandson, Joseph Bryson.

Christopher Winter emigrated from Germany to this country, stopping first in this State east of the mountains. There he married Miss Catharine Shaffer, and with her crossed the mountains, and settled in Donegal township. He took up a tract of land containing four hundred acres, and afterwards bought three hundred acres of the McClelland tract. The land which Christopher Winter took up is now the property of the Linvilles and David Winter. The family of Christopher Winter was four sons and four daughters. John, the eldest, married Miss Fremmer, and removed to Indiana. David married Elizabeth McCoy, and remained in Donegal township. A son of theirs lives on the Winter homestead. Samuel Winter and his wife, Catharine Ravenaught, went to Hancock County, Va. Jacob Winter became a minister. His wife was Catharine, a daughter of Capt. Jacob Miller, and their home was in Licking County, Ohio. Christopher Winter, Jr., married Catharine Simmons. Catharine Winter became Mrs. Simmer, and emigrated to Kentucky. Elizabeth was the wife of Samuel Sheller, and lived and died in Washington County. Daniel Sheller, of Claysville, is her son. Mary Winter married Solomon Reed, and moved to Coshocton County, Ohio. The Winter family has been intimately associated with the church of the United Brethren in Christ.

William Bonar was of Scotch-Irish descent. On Jan. 28, 1797, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land of Charles Bonar, a part of the three hundred and seventy-five acre tract called "Quarrel," for which Charles Bonar received a patent in 1786. Barnet Bonar, a son of William Bonar, married Miss Jane Doncughey. They had a family of nine children. William married and went to Indiana. David married Miss Dickey, and emigrated to Fairfield, Iowa. Joseph married Miss Brotherton, and went to Ohio. Samuel married Elizabeth Andrews, and lives in this township on the old Bonar homestead. Mary Bonar became Mrs. Kirkpatrick; Elizabeth became Mrs. McCullough; Sarah became Mrs. Kelley; Martha died in infancy; and nothing is learned of Margaret.

Robert Gourley was a resident of this township in 1798, and at that time lived on the farm now owned by John Stewart, which is the Gourley homestead. He was a son of the Mr. Gourley who was killed many years ago near Claysville. Robert Gourley married Margaret Roney, whose people lived in Wheeling, Va., where her mother died in 1852. The children of Robert Gourley numbered nine, five sons and four daughters. Of these Robert, Eliza, Thomas, and James never married. Robert, Thomas, and James are residents of Illinois. Alexander married Hester Richey, and they live in Montgomery County, Iowa. John married Mary J. Marshal, and Sarah is the wife of Rev. N. L. Laferty, of the United Presbyterian Church, and lives in Illinois. Catharine married James Mercer, also of Illinois, and Susanna died unmarried in 1850. Robert Gourley and his wife are still living, both octogenarians. They have had no death in their family for thirty years.

James Campsey was a farmer, who came from the north of Ireland in 1794, and first located in the East. From there he came to Washington County, arriving here May 1, 1801. He purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land in Donegal township and built him a cabin after the fashion of those days. He reared a family of five children,—four sons and one daughter,—all of whom are dead save the two youngest, James Campsey and Mrs. Rebecca Connaughey. The nearest neighbors to the cabin home of James Campsey were the Bonar and Roney families, and that of James Hutchinson. The Roney descendants now live in East Finley township. Before Mr. Campsey's arrival the Roneys had erected a fort as a place of refuge in times of danger, which

was located on Hercules Roney's farm. Another fort was built on the farm now belonging to T. C. Noble, near Claysville. North of the site of Claysville was the renowned Rice's Fort, built by Daniel Rice, who owned the farm upon which it was built. Northeast of that was the property of Robert Walker, who also built a block-house; and not far west of Claysville was still another block-house, built and owned by Thomas Wallower. Notwithstanding Robert Walker had built a place of safety upon his own farm, the Indians captured his wife and took her down the Wheeling Creek trail, but she escaped and returned home. Thomas Stokely took up and received a patent for a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty-two acres, on the head-waters of Buffalo Creek, in Donegal township, which was called "Stockdale." This property still remains in its original shape (save improvements that have been made upon it), and has never changed hands but once, when James Campsey, Sr., its present owner, purchased it of the Stokely heirs. James Campsey, Sr., is the son of the subject of the beginning of this sketch, and is now in his seventy-ninth year. He has a property of one hundred thousand dollars made by farming. He has a fine home in Claysville, and, having placed his splendid farm in the care of his son, James Campsey, Jr., is enjoying the evening of his life in the midst of plenty, and surrounded by his family and numerous friends.

Charles Stoolfire was a farmer who lived and died in Donegal township. His home was a farm of one hundred and six acres of land, which he purchased of George Humbaugh, Aug. 18, 1804, a part of the tract "Freedom," patented to Mark Causland Jan. 15, 1798. The homestead of Charles Stoolfire is now owned by Mr. Ralston. He had a very large family of children, eleven of whom reached mature age. Joshua married Margaret Miller. Jacob, who married Isabella Rogers, and Margaret, the wife of Alexander Hunt, both live in Licking County, Ohio. Catharine married Jacob Grear, and went to Hancock County, Ohio. Lydia also married, and lives in Ohio. Sarah became the wife of James McKey, and removed to Illinois. George married Nancy Madden, and lives in this State. David went to Kansas, where he married, and Susan, who became Mrs. Joseph Ritchie, lives in Ohio. Nancy is Mrs. John Rush, and resides near West Middletown, in this county. Eliza died single. Mrs. Daniel Sheller, Mrs. Ruth Hayburn, and other residents in this vicinity are lineal descendants of Charles Stoolfire.

George Morrow came with his family from the north of Ireland directly to Donegal township in 1819. He settled on a farm containing one hundred and sixty acres, which he bought of Adam Weaver. It is now owned by Abraham Morrow, his son, who was born in 1817, two years before their emigration to America. George Morrow had a family of ten children, two of them, girls, dying in infancy. Of the others, Thomas died when five years of age, and Isaac died quite young. David married Emily Snedbaker, and now lives in Licking County, Ohio. Abraham married Jane Defrance, and lives in this township. Noah married Mary A. Guy, and went to Delaware County, Ohio. Mary became the wife of Joseph Alexander. Their only son, Joseph, resides in Athens County, Ohio. Elizabeth Morrow married John M. Sloan, and removed to Ohio; and Matilda Morrow, who became Mrs. Milton Samburn, removed to Athens County, in that State.

James McQuown, who died in 1864, at the age of eighty years, was an early settler in this township. In 1805 he married Miss Sarah McGaw, and in 1810 they settled in West Alexander, where he followed the trades of carpenter and cabinet-maker. In 1840 he was county surveyor. He purchased a farm of William Hawkins, which is at present owned by John G. Page. His wife, Sarah McQuown, died in 1858, aged seventy-six years.

John Laird was born in Ireland, and with his father, John Laird, Sr., emigrated to America, and after some years came to Donegal township. John Laird, Jr., bought the tract of land which is now the property of the widow of Alexander Hayborn. He had five children,—Jesse resides in Kansas, Robert is in this township, John resides in Claysville, and Mary Jane died after her marriage. The daughter Margaret died many years ago.

Jacob Rizor was a settler in Donegal township before 1787, as his name is found on the assessment-roll of that year. He purchased by verbal contract from Jacob Lefler, the father of his wife, fifty acres of land, to which he did not obtain a legal title during his lifetime. On the 20th of October, 1825, the land was conveyed to Elizabeth, widow of Jacob Rizor, for her use during her life, to go at her death to the sons of Jacob and Elizabeth Rizor, viz.: John, Abraham, Jacob, George, and Henry Rizor. An account of an interview with the last-named son of Jacob Rizor, by a correspondent of the *Chronicle*, was published by that paper in the fall of 1880, as follows:

"At Dutch Fork there resides an old man, Henry Rizor by name, who it was said could possibly relate something about the Indian ravages in the county. Thither the writer bent his steps, and had the pleasure of meeting a white-haired old man, whose health was quite vigorous until within a year since. He was born at Dutch Fork Feb. 29, 1790, and if he lives until next February he will be ninety-one years old. A year ago he was knocked down and run over by a buggy. He was ruptured, and has since been unable to perform work or go far away from the house. He distinctly recalled the incidents connected with Abraham Rice's block-house, and says at one time two hundred Indians appeared at the fort. Until within a year ago Mr. Rizor rode to Claysville, distance twelve miles, on horseback every Saturday evening, and got on and off the beast without assistance. Up

to that time he was also in the habit of walking to Acheson post-office for his mail. The distance is two miles. 'If the sun shines,' said Mr. Rizor, 'I can see to read without spectacles. Until I was hurt I could chop and haul wood with any of them. I could make seventy-five rails a day,—a full day's work.' Mr. Rizor has been married twice, and lives in the old-style log cabin, with the veritable latch-string on the outside of the door."

Justices of the Peace of Donegal.[1]—The following-named persons were and have been appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace in Donegal township from the time of its erection to the present, viz.:

Samuel Mason, July 15, 1781.
Samuel Williamson, July 15, 1781.
William Johnstone, Feb. 9, 1786.
John Stevenson, March 12, 1793.
Jacob Wolfe, June 7, 1793.
Samuel Taylor, Aug. 29, 1797.
Joseph Alexander, Feb. 9, 1799.
William Clemens, Feb. 5, 1801.
Robert Stevenson, June 22, 1803.
Joseph Henderson, Jan. 7, 1805.
Jacob Lefler, Jan. 7, 1805.
Samuel England, Oct. 24, 1807.
Isaac Mayes, July 13, 1811.
Isaac Lefler, Feb. 17, 1813.
Henry Emlow, Dec. 10, 1816.
David Frazier, Dec. 10, 1816.
Joseph Alexander, March 26, 1817.
David Winter, Sept. 20, 1819.
Thomas Miller, April 4, 1822.
Jacob McVey, Aug. 12, 1827.
Jesse St. Clair, Aug. 13, 1827.
Hugh Armstrong, Oct. 29, 1829.
Nathan Rockafeller, April 24, 1834.
Amos Enlow, April 24, 1834.
Humphrey Blakeway, May 6, 1835.
David Peden, May 6, 1835.
Isaac Mayes, April 14, 1840.
John Sutherland, April 11, 1843.
John Miller, April 15, 1845.
John Sutherland, April 11, 1848.
John Miller, April 9, 1850.
John Sutherland, April 13, 1853.
Hugh Defrance, April 13, 1853.
Shepherd L. Guy, May 19, 1857.
Wm. S. Alexander, May 19, 1857.
John C. Hervey, April 10, 1860.
Joseph F. Mayes, April 21, 1862.
James Noble, Aug. 23, 1864.
John Jameson, July 12, 1865.
Joseph F. Mayes, April 17, 1867.
John Jameson, April 13, 1870.
Joseph F. Mayes, April 12, 1872.
John Jameson, May 27, 1874.
T. C. Noble, March 24, 1874.
Alex. Chapman, March 17, 1875.
T. C. Noble, March 27, 1879.
George Y. Holmes, March 30, 1880.

Borough of West Alexander.—Upon a tract of four hundred acres of land lying in the extreme western part of Donegal township, very near the Virginia line, Robert Humphreys[2] (who was the original owner of the tract, having taken it up on a Virginia certificate) laid out and platted a town in the year 1796, and called it West Alexander, in honor of his wife, who was Martha Alexander. In the plat and charter he reserved and set apart certain grounds in the northern part of the town as a common for the perpetual use of the inhabitants. A suit at law was brought by Thomas Stokely against the proprietor, Mr. Humphreys, for this tract of land, which suit resulted in a compromise.

Immediately after the laying out of the town a considerable number of the lots were sold, and these were from time to time resold by the first purchasers. On the 21st of May, 1806, John Wilson sold a number of town lots in West Alexander to William Carroll, who, on the 8th of January, 1810, sold them to John Sargent. Many other similar sales were made, and in the mean time something was done (though not as much nor as rapidly as Humphreys had anticipated) towards the creation of a town. The first store in the place was opened in 1801 by John Craig, some of whose accounts are still in existence, kept in pounds, shillings, and pence. He received his goods from Philadelphia at a cost of about three pounds, Pennsylvania currency (eight dollars), per hundred-weight for transportation, and in about six weeks' time after they were purchased in the city.

A tavern was opened in the town in 1797 (the year following the laying out) by Duncan Morrison, who called his house the "American Eagle," and had a picture of the national bird painted on his sign, which hung from a horizontal arm extending from a tall post planted in front of his door. The town had a resident physician, Dr. Potter, who came here about the year 1800. The post-office was established here in 1809, with James Stephenson as postmaster. He held the office for forty-two years, until his death, May 18, 1851. His successors have been John Baird, B. L. Craven, Joel Truesdell, and Lizzie A. Ray.

Most of the town lots sold by the original proprietor, Humphreys, were resold by the first purchasers to other parties, who in turn transferred them to others, and by these transfers, or otherwise, the greater part of the lots came into possession of Charles De Hass, who also became owner of other lands adjoining the town. Having thus become principal proprietor of the place, he made an effort to do that which the original proprietor, Humphreys, had failed to accomplish to any considerable extent, viz., to found a town or village of size and importance. On the 22d of May, 1817, De Hass advertised to be sold on the 10th of June following "a number of town lots adjoining the east end of the continued part of West Alexandria,"[3] and adding, as an inducement to purchasers, that a "brewery and distillery are erecting, a brick-yard is established and another one progressing, and a nail-factory is in contemplation." This was at a time when the National road was in process of construction, and had been actually opened for travel from Cumberland west to the Youghiogheny River, and it was believed that all the towns upon its route must become places of prosperity and importance. West Alexander (or Alexandria) was one of these, and the result was that De Hass sold many of his lots, and a number of additional dwellings and places of business were built; but the town received

[1] The township of Donegal was a separate district from the time of its erection till 1803, when Finley was included with it in District No. 11. In 1838, Donegal again became a separate and independent district, and has so continued to the present time.

[2] Robert Humphreys, proprietor of West Alexander, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and served under Lafayette. When the marquis visited this section of country in 1825, Humphreys made himself known to his former general, and a published account of the meeting of the two veterans says "the scene was most affecting." Robert Humphreys died Aug. 19, 1834, at the age of eighty-two years, ten months, and ten days.

[3] De Hass changed the original name "Alexander" to "Alexandria," and the change was adopted to a considerable extent. In the records and all public documents having reference to the construction of the National road, the place is almost invariably mentioned as *West Alexandria*, or still more frequently *Alexandria*.

a severe blow in the destructive fire which occurred on the 4th of May, 1831, destroying more than twenty of the best buildings in the place. It was a severe disaster, but the town slowly recovered, and in the succeeding twenty years—which was the period of the greatest prosperity for the National road—it became one of the important points on the great thoroughfare, having three or four good stores, several other places of business, and two principal public-houses, the latter patronized respectively by the rival stage-lines on the road.

The keepers of public-houses in West Alexander, successors of Duncan Morrison (proprietor of the "American Eagle" in 1797, as before mentioned), have been Charles Mayes, Zebulon Warner, John Cooding, John Woodburn, William McCall, Solomon Cook, James Sargent, Charles Hallam, Mary Warner, James Bell, Silver Gillfillin, Samuel Beymer, James Mathers, John Irons, Moses Thornbury, Samuel Doak, Joseph Lawson, Joseph Dondal, William F. Gordon, William McCutcheon, and perhaps some others whose names are not now remembered. There are at the present time in West Alexander two hotels, the Wheeling House and the Centre House, both of which are fairly patronized.

Since John Craig (the pioneer merchant before mentioned) opened his store in West Alexander in 1801, a multitude of mercantile firms and individual merchants have been established in the town, among whom have been James Stephenson, John Mayes, John Alexander, George Wilson, John Gallagher, G. W. and W. B. Hall, Hall & Waddell, James T. McVey & Co., A. R. Howe, Bryant & Craien, McVey & Ewing, Holmes & Frazier, B. L. Craien, Joel Truesdell, L. R. Gilfillan & Co., John Limback, Aaron Strouse, Eli & Pollock, Isaac Post & Co. There are now in the town ten stores (exclusive of two grain and feed dealers) besides other smaller places of business, stores and shops.

It has been mentioned that the first physician of the town was Dr. Potter, who commenced practice here about the year 1800. Among the medical practitioners in the place since that time have been Drs. Mott, E. Warring, J. F. Byers, William Gilfillan, Samuel McKeehan,[1] Cunningham, Joseph Davidson, Crawford, Marshman, Swartz, and Little. There are now here in active practice Drs. W. M. Gilfillan, D. S. Eagleson, and J. B. Reed. Dr. R. Davidson has now retired from practice.

The borough of West Alexander was erected in 1873. At the May term of the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County in that year there was presented a petition of a number of persons "inhabitants of the village of West Alexander, in the said county of Washington," respectfully representing "that your petitioners reside within the limits thereof as hereinafter set forth and described; and that the same contains more than eighty freeholders; that they are desirous that the said village should be incorporated by the name, style, and title of the borough of West Alexander, according to the following boundaries," proceeding to describe the proposed boundary lines by a number of courses and distances. Upon the hearing of this petition the court ordered the same to be laid before the grand jury. That body made a favorable report, the action upon which by the court is shown by the record as follows:

"And now Aug. 18, 1873, the court confirms the judgment of the grand jury and decrees that the said town of West Alexander be incorporated into a borough in conformity with the prayer of the petitioners; that the corporate style and title thereof shall be the borough of West Alexander; that the boundaries thereof shall be as follows, viz. [describing the boundary lines of the borough]; and that the annual borough election shall be held at the public school-house in said borough on the third Friday in March, in accordance with, and subject to, all the provisions of the laws regulating township elections; and the court declare the said borough a separate election and school district; the court further decree and fix the first election in said borough for the election of the officers provided for by law at the public school-house in said borough on the 23d day of September, A.D 1873. . . ."

The first election was held at the time and place designated. The borough officers elected at that and succeeding annual elections were and have been as follows, viz.:

1873.—Burgess, Samuel Kimmens; Council, Christopher Sheller, Thomas Frazier, William C. Anderson, Samuel Noble, Michael Daugherty.

1874.—Burgess, Christopher Sheller; Council, Robert Davidson, Samuel Kimmens, J. B. Reed, Joel Truesdell, W. C. Anderson.

1875.—Burgess, Christopher Sheller; Council, Benjamin L. Craven, Joel Truesdell, William C. Anderson, John R. Anderson, Dr. J. B. Reed.

1876. -Burgess, James Ely; Council, Robert Sutherland, John Reed, Samuel Kimmens, James S. Waltz, William E. Spriggs, Michael Daugherty.

1877.—Burgess, Joel Truesdell; Council, Joseph F. Mayes, Robert Sutherland, George C. Stoolfire, M. Daugherty, Dr. S. A. Craig, William M. Murray.

1878.—Burgess, James Leyda; Council, Samuel Kimmens, William A. Barry, James Alexander, John R. Anderson, George C. Stoolfire, Joseph S. Mayes.

1879.—Burgess, Michael Daugherty; Council, Isaac Post, William L. Porter, James Leyda, Dr. S. A. Craig, John R. Anderson, William Frazier.

1880.—Burgess, Isaac Post; Council, Joel Truesdell, Samuel Kimmens, William E. Spriggs, Oliver E. Murray, Robert Sutherland, John McKenzie.

1881.—Burgess, Robert Sutherland; Council, William C. Spriggs, William Guess, David Holmes, Samuel Bushfield, Michael Daugherty, Joseph S. Mayes.

The justices of the peace of West Alexander since the town became a borough have been the following named: Joseph F. Mayes, September, 1873; J. S. Waltz, March, 1874; Joseph F. Mayes, March, 1877; J. S. Waltz, March, 1879. Of those named in the list (given in another place) of justices appointed and elected for the township of Donegal, the following named were residents in West Alexander, viz.: Joseph Alexander (commissioned Feb. 9, 1799), died Oct. 1, 1834; Isaac Mayes (first commissioned July 13, 1811), died July 16, 1844; John Sutherland (commissioned April 11, 1843), died Dec. 12, 1856; William S. Alexander (commissioned May 19, 1857), died

[1] Dr. McKeehan was a surgeon in the war of 1812, in which service he was wounded and taken prisoner at Malden, Canada. He came to West Alexander in 1826, and died Sept. 20, 1866, aged ninety-three years.



PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,

WEST ALEXANDER, WASHINGTON CO., PA.

January, 1874; John C. Henry (April, 1860); and Joseph F. Mayes, who was elected in 1862, re-elected in 1867 and in 1872 in the township, and in 1873 and 1877 in the borough, as before stated. West Alexander, being located within a very short distance of the State line, has for at least three-fourths of a century been regarded as a sort of Pennsylvania Gretna Green, whither an immense number of couples have come from across the State line and elsewhere to have the marriage ceremony performed by the justices and clergymen of West Alexander. Up to the 4th of July, 1876, the Rev. William H. Lester had married more than five hundred couples. Joseph Alexander, Esq., married four hundred couples during the long time he held the office of justice of the peace. Justices Isaac Mayes and John Sutherland married, respectively, nine hundred and thirty and nine hundred and seven couples, and William S. Alexander, Esq., performed the marriage ceremony two hundred times. But all these figures are belittled by comparison with the record of Justice Joseph F. Mayes, who during his official career down to the 19th of September, 1881, had joined one thousand nine hundred and eighteen couples in wedlock. The total number of couples married by the justices and clergymen of West Alexander considerably exceeds five thousand, of which number a large proportion came from West Virginia.

Joseph Finley Mayes, the veteran justice above mentioned, who has now filled the office with honor for twenty years, is a native of West Alexander, . . . and a grandson of Charles Mayes, who came to Washington County with his family in 1786 from his previous home near Gettysburg, Pa., where he had lived on the "Carroll Tract," owned by Charles Carroll of Carrollton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Soon after his arrival in Washington County he purchased from Henry McDonough, of Somerset township, a tract of two hundred and forty-three acres of land in Donegal township, about one and a half miles east of West Alexander, paying therefor (whether in part or in full is not known) a rifle and a yoke of oxen. On this tract of land he settled and made his home. Charles Mayes' son, Isaac Mayes (the father of Joseph F. Mayes, Esq.), was a blacksmith, and worked at his trade in West Alexander, which was his home for many years. He served as justice of the peace for the long period of twenty-nine years (1811 to 1840), and died in July, 1844.

The first school in West Alexander was taught by —— Robinson, commencing about two years after the town was laid out by Robert Humphreys. How long the first teacher continued in charge of it is not known. Samuel R. Mayes taught the school some time prior to 1810. The immediate successors of these early teachers are not now remembered. Of the great number who taught in the town since that time the names of a few are here given (though the dates of their teaching have not been ascertained), viz.: Gilbert Marshall, Thomas J. Holliday, John Gordon, William Dickey, George McDonald, Miss Jane Pollock, Miss A. C. Bell, Jnmes McElroy.

The West Alexander Academy was established in 1828, with the Rev. John McClusky as principal. It became a chartered institution in 1840. In 1853, Mr. McClusky was succeeded by the Rev. William H. Lester, and in the next year the present fine academy building was erected. For twenty-four years the school remained in charge of the Rev. Mr. Lester. In 1877 it was in charge of Miss May Pollock. It is not now in operation. Fifty-nine students of this academy became ministers of the gospel.

Upon the erection of the borough it was made a separate and independent school district. It has now a good and commodious school building, of capacity to accommodate one hundred and twenty pupils. Two schools are taught in it. During the time that West Alexander has existed as a borough and an independent school district its school board has been composed as follows:

1873.—Rev. M. Ormund, James Ely, Rev. W. H. Lester, Samuel Noble, John R. Anderson, James S. Waltz.
1874.—Samuel Kimmins, Dr. R. Davidson, William C. Anderson, James Ely, B. F. Craven, James S. Waltz.
1875.—Dr. R. Davidson, J. R. Anderson, J. S. Waltz, Samuel Kimmins, David Howell, W. C. Anderson.
1876.—J. R. Anderson, Dr. R. Davidson, Samuel Kimmins, W. C Anderson, David Howell, J. S. Waltz.
1877.—W. C. Anderson, David Howell, J. S. Waltz, William Barry, R. B. Daugherty, Joel Truesdell.
1878.—W. A. Barry, J. R. Anderson, W. H. Nease, Dr. J. B. Reed, J. S. Waltz, R. B. Daugherty.
1879.—W. A. Barry, J. R. Anderson, W. H. Nease, R. B. Daugherty, Samuel Kimmins, J. S. Waltz.
1880.—Samuel Kimmins, J. R. Anderson, R. B. Daugherty, W. H. Nease, O. E. Murray, James S. Waltz.
1881.—Samuel Kimmins, R. B. Daugherty, S. A. Craig, O. E. Murray, J. S. Waltz, W. H. Nease.

Presbyterian Church of West Alexander.[1]—The first Presbytery west of the Allegheny Mountains was Redstone. From its minutes Nov. 19, 1785, it is learned that "supplication was made for supplies from Three Ridges," now West Alexander. "Mr. Frisby was appointed to supply Three Ridges the last Sabbath in November." This is the earliest recorded mention of the church. After this its name is frequently found in the records of that body. In the published journal of Col. John May, who traveled through this part of the State in August, 1788, is found the following: "In the course of the day's ride I saw a little box, something like a sentry-box, near the side of the road, but several miles from any house I could see, and standing on four posts. I was told on inquiry that it was a pulpit, and to that spot people went to worship the God of Jacob. As all the earth is His temple, I think this is not an improper place for worship. Near this place was cut the section of a vista through the forest making the boundary line up to Lake Erie between Virginia and

[1] By Rev. William H. Lester.

Pennsylvania." This allusion to the boundary line makes it certain "the little box" was on the very place where the Presbyterian Church now stands.

In 1790 a call was made for the pastoral labors of Rev. John Brice. In April of that year he was ordained and installed over the church. Being unable to support a minister the entire time, it was connected with the church of the Forks of Wheeling, each having the services of the pastor half of the time. This connection continued until 1814, when, through the increase of numbers and means, it was able to support a minister the whole time. This the first pastorate continued till 1807, when Mr. Brice, through infirmities of age, resigned the charge. He died in 1811.

In 1809 the Rev. Joseph Stevenson became the pastor, and, like his predecessor, remained such seventeen years. On account of the spiritual destitution of the then "Far West,"—Western Ohio,—he resigned the charge and settled in Bellefontaine, Ohio. He there organized a church, and spent several years in successful pastoral work. He died in 1865.

The third pastor was the Rev. John McClusky, D.D. He was settled over the church in October, 1828, and remained until 1854. He removed to Philadelphia, and died in 1881. Through his efforts and under the care of this church the West Alexander Academy was founded. From this school nearly fifty ministers have gone out to preach the gospel. As preachers, lawyers, physicians, and teachers, its pupils may be found in almost every State.

The fourth pastor is the Rev. William H. Lester, who was ordained and installed here in 1854. Nearly twenty-eight years of pastoral service, and not unblessed, have been rounded out, and he still remains to "break to the people the bread of life." This has been a church of long pastorates. The modern custom of frequent ministerial changes has not as yet been imbibed by this congregation. Almost a hundred years have passed since its organization, and it has had only four ministers.

The first church building was a rude log house, the timber of which grew on the spot where the church stood. Its seats were slabs split from logs. It had no stoves for heating, and was destitute of every outward comfort. In the summer the preaching was in the woods. In rainy weather and winter it was in the church. Years afterwards the growing congregation required a larger building and increased accommodations. It stood on the site of the old house, and was also a log one. It was seated with pews. It also had a pulpit, a lofty one. This church is said to have been the admiration of the whole region of country. The present building is brick, large, plain, neat, and comfortable, with a sitting capacity for six hundred persons, and is usually well filled. "God's word and its doctrines as formulated by the Westminster Assembly of divines" is the creed. It has been blessed with "revivals" all through its history. From thirty to a hundred persons have many times been received into membership at a single communion. Its most remarkable work of grace was at the great religious awakening in all this region of country about 1800, known as "The Falling Work." The preaching was of the kind called "the terrors of law," solemn and alarming. The hearers, becoming violently agitated in body and mind, would fall to the floor, and for a considerable time would remain unconscious. This state was followed after by an experience of peace and joy. The most wicked and hardened persons were those who would be the most affected. Without attempting to explain these bodily movements, it may be said the fruit of the work was a deep and abiding piety, the influence of which is felt even now. The old Scotch custom of communing (at the Lord's Supper) sitting at the tables was introduced here, and is still observed. This is almost the only church in the entire body which adheres to this form of communion.

This church has not always sailed on smooth seas and on peaceful waters. All the people here originally worshiped as one congregation. "Rouse's Version of the Psalms" was the medium of praise. On the occasion of Mr. Brice using "Watts' Psalms" the division came. The grandfathers and grandmothers of those who now compose the United Presbyterian Church of this place, true to their grit and conscientious convictions, would not endure "human composure," and so went out. An arbitration in regard to the church property followed. The whole matter was amicably arranged. The Presbyterians held the property on the payment of a sum of money, which was satisfactory to both parties.

The "Anti-Slavery" element in this part of the State has always been strong. This church is located on a line of a once slave and a free State. This no doubt increased the intensity of the feeling. Here the subject passed beyond the limits of a political question. It became a religious one. The storm which gathered and broke over the country in 1861 gathered and broke over the church nearly twenty years before. A paper passed by the General Assembly to the effect that slaveholders were not to be debarred from Christian fellowship and communion was regarded by many as an indorsement of the system. Sadly and conscientiously a very considerable number left in 1849 and formed the Free Presbyterian Church. It harmonized in doctrine and polity with the old church, and in the main differed only on the manner slavery was to be viewed and treated. It was ministered to by the Revs. J. S. Poage, Robert Burgess, —— Dawson, and Samuel McLain. At the close of the civil war, slavery having been abolished, and the General Assembly having made deliverances on the subject, substantially agreeing with the views of the church, it was disbanded, and most of the members found a home in the church they left years before.

Emigration has drawn heavily upon the numbers and resources of this church, yet it is now perhaps as strong as at any previous time in its history. It has

a membership of fully three hundred, and its Sabbath-school is large and flourishing.

United Presbyterian Church of West Alexander.[1]—The precise date of the organization of the United Presbyterian Church of West Alexander is not definitely known. The earliest Presbyterial records to which the writer had access state that in the year 1793, "a supply of preaching was granted to the Associate Reformed Church of Three Ridges," the name by which it was known at that time. But from other records it may safely be considered as having had an existence some years prior to that date.

Its first pastor was the Rev. Alexander McCoy, who afterwards became the leader of a party known as the "McCoyites."

Mr. McCoy was born in Ireland in 1754, came with his parents to the province of Pennsylvania in 1774. He had received a classical education in Ireland, and some time after his arrival in this country concluded to complete his studies, and entered Dickinson College in 1792. He studied theology under the Rev. John Jamison, and was licensed May 4, 1795, by the Second Asssociate Reformed Presbytery of Pennsylvania.

By the same Presbytery he was ordained and installed Oct. 29, 1795, over the united charges of Three Ridges at West Alexander, Pa., and Short Creek, Ohio Co., W. Va.

The Associate Reformed Synod at its meeting in May, 1799, in Greencastle, Pa., adopted its constitution and standards, and in doing so modified the doctrine of the Westminster Confession of Faith concerning the power of the civil magistrates in matters of religion. Against this change Mr. McCoy protested, and declined the further authority and jurisdiction of the Synod. His name was therefore stricken from the roll of Presbytery June 25, 1799.

On the 11th of November, 1800, Rev. Robert Warwick settled in the vicinity of Cincinnati, also declined the authority of the Associate Reformed Synod, and for the same reason as Mr. McCoy these two ministers, with two ruling elders, met in Washington, Pa., Jan. 27, 1801, and formed themselves into an independent Presbytery, naming it "The Reformed Dissenting Presbytery." This new organization seldom numbered more than three or four ministers, and often not more than two. Its weak condition impelled it at last to a union with the Associate Church, in the year 1851. Meanwhile Mr. McCoy's two congregations adhered to him, and for some years he gave part of his time to a third congregation in Belmont County, Ohio. On account of an infirmity which made it difficult for him to ride on horseback, he resigned his charge about 1815 and moved to Pittsburgh, Pa., and preached there until his successor, Rev. John Pattison, died (in 1825), at which time he returned and served his two original congregations for five or six years. The infirmities of age at length compelled him to cease from his labors. He died of paralysis June 17, 1834.

His successor was the Rev. William Neil, who was born in Ireland about 1800; was educated at Franklin College, and studied theology with his predecessor, Mr. McCoy. He was licensed May, 1829, by the Reformed Dissenting Presbytery, and accepted a call Oct. 18, 1831, from the united charge of Three Ridges and Short Creek. He performed the duties of pastor for a number of years, after which he joined the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and then the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers, finally withdrawing altogether from the active duties of the ministry.

Rev. Joseph Shaw was the next pastor. He was educated at Franklin College, studied theology privately, was licensed May 29, 1839, by the Reformed Dissenting Presbytery, and ordained and installed in 1840. In April, 1843, he and a majority of the congregation withdrew from the communion of the Reformed Dissenting Presbytery and united with the Associate Church, which was the beginning of the Associate congregation of West Alexander.

When Mr. Shaw joined the Associate Church the validity of his ordination was called in question because the Presbytery which had ordained him was composed of only one minister and two ruling elders. The Associate Synod, however, decided that the ordination, although irregular, was valid. He remained pastor of the congregation until Oct. 5, 1852, when he resigned. In the spring of 1853 he moved to Bellefontaine, Ohio, where he united with the Presbyterian Church, and conducted a High School. He died in December, 1875.

A short time after the resignation of Mr. Shaw, the congregation called Rev. J. C. Murch, who was born March 20, 1820, at Sandgate, Vt. He was a graduate of Dennison University, Granville, Ohio; studied theology at Canonsburg, Pa., and was licensed Oct. 29, 1850, by the Presbytery of Chartiers. He was installed pastor of the West Alexander congregation in September, 1853, and continued to labor there until the union of the two branches of the church in 1858. He took charge of the congregation of New Concord, Ohio, February, 1860, and continued there until February, 1876. On Jan. 15, 1879, he was installed over the congregation of Scotch Ridge, Wood Co., Ohio, where he remained until his death, May 27, 1879.

From 1799 the Associate Reformed congregation of Three Ridges lost its identity as such until the year 1838, when it was reorganized. After the reorganization in 1838, the congregation called the Rev. Joseph S. Buchanan, who was ordained and installed pastor Nov. 24, 1840, and who remained with it until 1854, when he resigned on account of ill health. He moved to Portersville, Pa., where he taught a classical school for some years, and eventually retired from active labors to Monmouth, Ill., where he now lives.

Rev. D. G. Bradford was the next pastor. He was ordained and installed April 8, 1856, and released

[1] By Rev. W. M. Coleman.

October, 1857, when he became pastor of the Second Associate Reformed congregation of Allegheny City, Pa., and was released April 14, 1863, to take charge of the First Church of Monmouth, Ill., where he continued until 1867. Subsequently he joined the Presbyterian Church, and has filled several pastorates in it.

After the union in 1858, the two congregations united their strength and called Rev. Josiah Stevenson to be their spiritual guide. He was ordained and installed December, 1859, and released November, 1870. From this he went to North Buffalo, Pa., where he remained until February, 1876, when he afterwards took charge of the congregations at Greensburg and Latrobe, Pa., where he at present labors.

In the fall of 1871, Rev. Marcus Ormond was chosen pastor, who entered upon his new field of labor on January 1st, was installed June 11, 1872, and was released Oct. 12, 1876. Some time after his resignation he was smitten with congestion of the brain, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. His memory failed him and he lost the power of speech. The ordinary transactions and acquirements of his past life he could recall, but the knowledge he had acquired in his college course became an entire blank, and did not return until the hour of his death.

On Wednesday morning, Nov. 28, 1881, he left his home in Oxford, Ohio, to go to Indianapolis, Ind. On Friday evening, having reached Milroy, Ind., he stopped for the night with a family with whom he was acquainted. An hour after retiring the family heard him moaning, and on going into his room found him just expiring. A few moments later and before the physician arrived, his spirit had taken its flight.

Rev. W. M. Coleman, the present pastor, was installed Dec. 4, 1877. He found the congregation somewhat divided and depressed, but better days have come, and its members are united and earnestly at work.

On April 10, 1875, the congregation dedicated to the worship of God a beautiful and substantial structure, built of brick, roofed with slate, and furnished after the latest and most improved style.

Like an individual life, the congregation has had its ups and downs, and as it made its progress through the years it has rested sometimes in the sunlight and sometimes in the shade. Though its history has been a checkered one, the Lord has been always on its side.

Methodist Episcopal Church of West Alexander.—A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized here before the year 1825. The first church was a log building on Main Street, occupied at that time by William Whitham. The early preachers were Rev. Hiram Gilmore, Rev. William Summers, Father Lock, Rev. Mr. Brock, and others. In 1835 a good frame edifice was erected, where a small congregation continued to worship until recently. The pastor having it in charge is Rev. George Sheets, of Claysville Circuit. The class-leader is Mr. A. Daugherty.

West Alexander Cemetery.—The company by which this cemetery was laid out was organized early in 1871, and incorporated August 31st in that year. The board of directors was composed of Thomas Frazier (president), Samuel Kimmins, William Armstrong, E. Buchanan, William Reed, E. Brownlee, David Blaney, Joel Truesdell (secretary and treasurer), James Todd, and Alexander McCleary. A tract of ten acres was purchased from W. A. Hagerty at three hundred dollars per acre. This tract was handsomely laid out as a cemetery in the modern style, with walks and carriage-ways, and tastefully decorated by the planting of evergreen and other trees. The cemetery occupies a beautiful site on rising ground, from the higher parts of which the views are fine and extensive. The first interment in this ground was that of Thomas McConn, who died in the fall of 1871. On his tombstone is an inscription (made in accordance with his wish, expressed a short time before his death) noting the fact that his remains were the first deposited in the ground of the new cemetery.

I. O. O. F.—Lodge No. 966 was organized in West Alexander July 8, 1879. The charter members were Oliver Murray, William Frazier, John A. Luse, James Alexander, Duncan Blayney, John C. Porter, Rufus T. Slater, William H. Leyda, Andrew W. Tense, J. N. Donnely, D. R. Frazier, James Lidey, Felix Muldoon, Jacob Guess, A. Blayney, E. N. Dulap, William B. Gibson, David Sheller, C. M. Leggett, John Sheller.

Murray Brothers.—The young men composing the firm which conducts a general merchandising business in the building here represented were born



MURRAY'S BLOCK, WEST ALEXANDER.

and reared in West Virginia, near the boundary line between that State and Washington County. The business was begun in West Alexander in 1871, by J. W. and William M. Murray, under the firm-name of J. W. Murray & Brother, and was continued under that caption until 1878, when J. W. disposed of his interest to his brother, O. E. Murray. The firm-name was then changed to William M. Murray & Brother, and so continued until 1882, when they enlarged their

store-room that they might accommodate their constantly increasing trade, and changed the firm-name to Murray Brothers.

West Alexander is located within the boundaries of Donegal township, in its southwestern part, and only a short distance from the line of West Virginia. The elevation of the place above tide-water is seventeen hundred and ninety-two feet, according to the survey made by David Shriver, Esq., for the route of the old National road, which passes through the town, forming its main street. Along the north line of the borough runs the track of the Hempfield Railroad, which at this point passes through a tunnel about six hundred feet in length. This railway connects the city of Wheeling with the borough of Washington, and was opened for travel in this part (from Wheeling through West Alexander to Claysville) in the fall of 1856.

The borough of West Alexander contains one hundred and ten dwelling-houses, many of them of modern style and fine architecture, three church edifices in use, and another not used as a place of worship, a fine school-house, an academy building (not now in use for educational purposes), post-office, railroad depot and telegraph station, two hotels, nine stores, two saddlery- and harness-shops, one carriage- and wagon-shop, two furniture- and cabinet-making shops, two shoe-shops, one cigar-factory, two grain- and feed-stores, three millinery-stores, five physicians, two pastors of churches, two justices of the peace, two blacksmiths, and several artisans of other trades. The population of the borough by the census of 1880 was four hundred and twenty-five.

Vienna is a station on the Hempfield Railroad in Donegal township, about midway between Claysville and West Alexander, and is also the name of a little village or hamlet clustered about it and on the National road, which at that point is near and parallel to the railroad. Locally this settlement was known, years ago, as "Coon Island." The railroad was opened at this point in the fall of 1856, and about the same time a post-office was established at Vienna, with George Chaney as postmaster. He was succeeded by John Lights, and he in turn by David Frazier, who has been the postmaster here since 1874. Besides the post-office, Vienna has two stores, two blacksmith-shops, and seven dwelling-houses.

Just south of the railroad and west of the bridge at this place was the location of William Hawkins' house, which was attacked by Indians in the fall of 1781, on which occasion he and his daughter with others were taken prisoners, and Hawkins was butchered by the savages while on their retreat to their villages beyond the Ohio, the daughter being spared from the slaughter to become the wife of a chief.

The Borough of Claysville lies within the boundaries of Donegal, in the southeastern part of the township. Like the town of West Alexander, it is located on the line of the old National road, which forms its main street, and also on the line of the Hempfield Railroad, which was opened from Wheeling to this point in the fall of 1856. The line of the railroad lies through the south part of the borough, and the track passes through a tunnel a short distance east of Claysville. The borough contains ninety dwelling-houses, three churches, a good school-house, a steam grist-mill, a tannery, a saw- and planing-mill, two hotels, post-office, railway station and telegraph-office, five stores (including grocery and dry-goods), a drug-store, five physicians,—Drs. William Denny, J. N. Sprowls, George Inglas, George Calder, and S. C. McCracken,—one clothing-store, a hardware-store, a tin-shop and farm-implement store, four millinery establishments, a marble-factory, a wagon-shop, two saddlery- and harness-shops, one jewelry-store and watch-repairing shop, two livery stables, two blacksmith-shops, and the usual proportion of artisans of other trades. The population of Claysville by the census of 1880 was three hundred and twenty-six.

The site of Claysville is part of a tract of land taken up by Thomas Waller, on a Pennsylvania warrant to him dated Feb. 25, 1785, surveyed April 2d of the same year as "Superfine Bottom," containing four hundred acres, adjoining lands of Robert Walker, Robert Henry, and other lands of Thomas Waller. The Robert Walker tract referred to as adjoining was a tract of four hundred and twenty acres, located on the waters of Buffalo Creek, taken up by Walker on a Virginia certificate dated in January, 1780, and filed for survey June 5th of the same year, with Robert Woods, surveyor for Ohio County, Va. (then claiming to cover the western part of the present county of Washington). A warrant for part of this tract (ninety-two acres) was issued to John Stacks May 30, 1785, and surveyed to him November 25th of that year.

The first-mentioned tract, "Superfine Bottom," or at least the part of it embracing the site of Claysville, passed by subsequent transfer from the original proprietor, Thomas Waller, and became the property of John Purviance. The old Wheeling road was laid out and opened through it, and on this road, not long after the year 1800, Purviance opened a tavern in a large two-story log house (having three rooms on the lower and four in the upper story), which stood on the lot now occupied by the hotel of David Bell, Esq., in Claysville. The old Purviance house was demolished when Mrs. Kelly was proprietor of the land on which it stood.

John Purviance had been keeping tavern in his large log house a number of years when the preliminary surveys were made for the great National road from Wheeling to Cumberland, and when it became certain by the final surveys for location, made under Col. Eli Williams, that the route of the road would pass his place, he promptly surveyed and laid out a prospective town upon his land, and inserted in the *Washington Reporter* (and no doubt also in other

newspapers) the following advertisement, which is found in that journal's issue of April 21, 1817, viz.:

"CLAYSVILLE.—The subscriber having laid off a number of building lots in the new town of Claysville, will offer the same at public sale, on the premises, on Thursday, the Eighth day of May next. Lots will be sold agreeably to a plan or plot exhibited on the day of sale.

"Claysville is distant ten miles from Washington westward, and about 18 east of Wheeling, and six from Alexandria.[1] The Great National Road from Cumberland to Wheeling, as located by Col. Williams, and confirmed by the President, and now rapidly progressing towards its completion, passes directly through the town. The lots contain a front of fifty feet on the road, and a depth back of two hundred feet, with suitable and convenient avenues to each block of lots. The scite of the town is beautiful, well watered, a fertile country around it, and a good population. To persons who may purchase and improve the present season, the subscriber will give timber for any frame building that may be put up without price. On the day of sale the terms of credit will be made known.

"JOHN PURVIANCE.

"WASHINGTON, April 21, 1817."

The result of this advertised sale of lots in Claysville has not been ascertained, but it is known that soon afterwards a store was established in the new town by George Wilson, who had a thriving trade there during the construction of the National road, from 1817 to 1820, when it was completed. It appears that he was an enterprising man, and in addition to the business of the store he carried on that of tailor or manufacturer of clothing, and furnished cheap garments (principally of cotton and linen) to the laborers and others engaged in the construction of the road. Another merchant who established a store here very soon after Wilson was Alexander Chapman.

The first house built on the site of Claysville after its laying out by Mr. Purviance was one erected by Samuel Sherr. Whether it was a frame or a log building has not been discovered. Another early dwelling (and perhaps the next after Sherr's) was that built by Mr. Miller, and at about the same time a house was built here by William Brownlee. One of the earliest residents in Claysville was James Sawhill, who opened the first tailor-shop. Joseph Bryant was a blacksmith here, and perhaps the first in his business. The first resident physician in Claysville was Dr. James Kerr. It has already been mentioned that the first tavern here was that kept in the two-story log house by Purviance. How long he continued to keep it is not known. On the 11th of June, 1821, James Sargent advertised that he had removed from Washington to Claysville, and opened a public-house "at the sign of the Black Horse, in the brick house formerly occupied by John Porter." Whether the brick house referred to was erected for a tavern or a dwelling, and for which of these purposes Porter had used it, does not appear from the advertisement, but it is evident that it had been built very soon after the laying out of the town.

[1] The town of West Alexander, which had been laid out by Robert Humphreys in 1796, was re-laid out (or added to) by Charles De Hass in the same year in which Claysville was platted (1817). And De Hass in this reviving or relaying out of his town changed the name from the original "West Alexander" to "Alexandria."

That Claysville was a place of some importance even at the time of its laying out is to be inferred from the number of signatures appended to a subscription agreement made for the purpose of establishing a school and building a school-house in the new town in the first year of its existence. It is not to be supposed, however, that the people whose names appear on the paper were all residents of Claysville. Many, and probably most of them, were inhabitants of the township, outside of but of course reasonably near to the town. The paper referred to is as follows:

"We, the undersigned subscribers, do agree to pay the several sums annexed to our names [the sums subscribed are omitted in the list] for the purpose of building a school-house in the town of Claysville, on a lot given by John Purviance, Esq., for the said use. Claysville, 1817. Simon Shurr, Solomon Cook, George Wilson, Patten Gawlel, Samuel Gilman, William Porter, John Brownlee, John Griffith, B. McGiffin, Esq., Alexander Buchanan, Thomas Stuart, Michael Curran, M. Martin, Robert Graham, William Creswell, Samuel Porter, Robert Graham, John Mesruken, Curtis Melonefy, John Stevenson, Leonard Carpenter, John Young, Edward McLaughlin, Jasper Campsey, James Brownlee, William Robinson, Thomas Gorley, George English, Mrs. Adams, John McMillin, Samuel Gumlel, Samuel McMillin, Ebenezer White, Michael O'Curran, Daniel Cray, Alexander Porter, John Stevenson (hauls the timber), James Chruthen (one shingle tree), Abraham Morris, John Knox, John Marshall, Michael McGlaughlin, William McCall, Hugh Crary, John Mulligan, Andrew Bell, Robert Mulligan, Daniel Mesaughan, Joseph Thompson, William Stevenson, William Marshall, William Hawkins, James Mitchell, John Hains, Robert Caughan, Burnet McKeehan, John McMillan, Esq., Hugh Crury, James Chruthers, James McNinch, Thomas McGlaughlin, Jacob Ozenbaugh, Jacob Werick, Esq., George Knox, William McGuffin, Andrew Bell, Christian Werick, Mrs. Kurtz, Philip Keesler, Burnet Boner, David Alexander Lyel, Alexander Lyel, Peter Carpenter, James Nabal."

The total amount subscribed by these persons for the building of the proposed school-house in Claysville was $255.50.

From the time of its laying out in 1817, Claysville remained an unincorporated town for fifteen years, and then, in 1832, it was erected a borough by act of Assembly, passed on the 2d of April in that year, by which it was provided and declared:

"That the town of Claysville, in the county of Washington, shall be, and the same is hereby, erected into a borough, which shall be called the borough of Claysville, and shall be bounded and limited as follows, to wit: Beginning at a stake at the corner of land of Porter's and Dougherty's heirs; thence by lands of Porter's heirs north thirty-one and a quarter west, two hundred and fifty-three perches to a white oak; thence by lands of Charles Wilson north eighty-two and a quarter east, one hundred and sixty-three and three-tenths perches to a white oak; thence by lands of James Worrel south one quarter east, one hundred and ninety-eight and seven-tenths perches to a white oak; thence by lands of Thomas Stewart and Dougherty's heirs south sixty-five and a quarter west, ninety-two perches to the place of beginning."

The time of the first borough election was fixed by the incorporating act on the second Friday of May, 1832. The result of that election cannot be ascertained, for the reason that the first six pages have been cut from the borough records. The first entry found having reference to officers of the borough is as follows: "May 28, 1833.—The Town Council met agreeably to adjournment. Members all present. Mr. Simon Shurr, the president, called the house to order, after which the following-named gentlemen were respectively elected to fill the several offices, viz.: Mr. Henry Jamison, treasurer; Mr. John Barr, street commis-

signer; Mr. James Shannon, collector. . . ." In 1834 the Council was composed of Henry Jamison, Leeman McCarrell, James Noble, Robert McNeal, John Kelly. For succeeding years none but a very imperfect list of borough officers has been found, which, on account of its incompleteness and inaccuracy, is omitted here.

The first justice of the peace of the borough of Claysville was James Noble, who held the office by appointment until after it became elective under the Constitution of 1838, and was one of the first two elected under that constitution. The dates of his previous appointments and commissions have not been found. The list of justices of the peace chosen in the borough of Claysville since the office became elective is as follows:

Nicholas Bearly, April 14, 1840.
James Noble, April 14, 1840.
John Birch, April 15, 1845.
Nicholas Bearly, April 15, 1845.
Nicholas Bearly, April 9, 1850.
Hugh McCaskey, April 9, 1850.
Alexander White, April 13, 1853.
James Noble, April 11, 1854.
Thomas S. Irwin, June 9, 1856.
James Noble, April 12, 1859.
G. W. Bodkin, April 9, 1861.
John Birch, April 12, 1866.
John Birch, April 12, 1871.
John Birch, Jan. 17, 1874.
A. J. Stillwagon, March 17, 1875.
James McKee, March 11, 1876.
A. J. Stillwagon, March 30, 1880.
James McKee, April 9, 1881.

From the time of the building of the first school-house in Claysville (1817–18), as before mentioned, it remained on the same footing with other districts of the township until 1858, when it became a separate and independent district. The present school-house was erected in 1860–61. It is a fine and commodious building, in which the schools of the borough are taught in three departments.

Societies and Orders.—Hopewell Lodge, No. 504, I. O. O. F., was organized at West Middletown, May 17, 1854; reorganized at Claysville in 1872.

Claysville Lodge, No. 447, A. Y. M., was organized Aug. 5, 1869. Officers: Isaac Teal, W. M.; William Wilson, S. W.; T. J. Bell, J. W.

The Claysville Sentinel, a newspaper "devoted to the interest of the Republican party politically and to the dissemination of useful knowledge," was established in 1878, the first number having been issued on the 21st of November in that year. Horace B. Durant, Esq., editor.

Hon. Daniel Rider, a former citizen of Claysville, was born in Masontown, Fayette Co., Nov. 28, 1808. He received his education at the old subscription schools taught by Clark Ely, James T. Redburn, and others. After leaving school he acquired an extensive library and pursued a systematic course of reading. His father died in 1826, and he came to Claysville, and engaged in the tanning business, afterwards having the Hon. John Birch for his partner for several years. Daniel Rider was a resident of Claysville for a period of twenty years. He emigrated to Fairfield, Jefferson Co., Iowa, in the year 1847, where he is engaged in the location and sale of government lands, in which business he has had great success. He participated in the centennial exercises at Washington, in September, 1881, and returned to his Western home, followed by the good wishes of the surviving friends of his earlier days in Washington County.

Hon. John Birch, another of Claysville's honored citizens, was born in Cumberland County, near Shippensburg, Aug. 5, 1810. He was educated in the old subscription schools, and came to Washington County in 1817, and settled on the waters of Buffalo Creek. He moved into Claysville in the year 1832, where he has since resided. He is a tanner by trade. He was elected justice of the peace in 1845, and has been re-elected three times to the same office, but resigned before the completion of his last term. In 1848 he was elected county commissioner. He received the nomination for representative, and was elected, serving with Billingsley and Barnet during the sessions of 1875 and 1876.

Presbyterian Church of Claysville.—This church was formally organized on the 20th of September, 1820, while there were yet but a few scattering inhabitants in the town. An unpretentious frame building was erected as a house of worship, and was used by the congregation until 1830, in the fall of which year they occupied a new church edifice of brick, which had been erected at a cost of about $3000. The first minister in charge of this church was the Rev. Thomas Hoge, who continued in that relation till 1834, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Peter Hassinger, whose pastorate closed in 1838. Then for fourteen years the church was served by supplies, among whom were the Revs. John Knox, —— Whythe, and, after October, 1846, the Rev. Alexander McCarrell, who served in that capacity till December, 1852, when he was installed pastor.

The Rev. Alexander McCarrell was born in Hanover township, Washington County, Sept. 22, 1817. He was reared under the ministry of the Rev. John Stockton, graduated from Washington College in 1841, then followed a course of theological study, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Washington in April, 1845, after which for a time he served the churches of Wolf Run and Amity as stated supply. From October, 1846, as before mentioned, he supplied the church at Claysville for more than six years. On the 16th of December, 1852, he was installed, and commenced a pastorate which continued until his death, April 18, 1881. His wife was Martha, daughter of William McLean. They had four sons and a daughter. One of the sons is an attorney at Harrisburg, Pa., the others are Presbyterian ministers,—one at Shippensburg, Pa., one at Waynesboro', Greene Co., Pa., and one at Shelbyville, Ky.

The successor of the Rev. Alexander McCarrell, and present pastor of the church at Claysville, is the Rev. J. L. Leeper, a graduate of Princeton, who was licensed in the spring of 1881, and called by this church March 6, 1882. He assumed charge on the 1st of May following.

The present membership of the church is two hun-

dred and fourteen. Connected with the church is a Sabbath-school of two hundred pupils, under the superintendency of T. C. Noble.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Methodist Church of Claysville dates back half a century, but the records have been so badly kept and are so defective that it is impossible to gain from them much information concerning the history of the church. Their first church edifice was a brick structure, which became insufficient for the requirements of the congregation, and the present commodious frame building was erected to take its place. The present membership of the church is forty-eight. It is one of several churches recently composing the charge of the Rev. George Sheets, and now under charge of the Rev. Thomas Patterson.

Roman Catholic Church.—For many years the Catholics of this vicinity worshiped in an old log church building that stood about three miles east of West Alexander. Scarcely a vestige of this old edifice now remains. In 1873 a brick church was erected for the use of the Catholics at the west end of Claysville. This congregation is more fully mentioned in the religious article of the general history of the county in this volume.

The Dutch Fork Christian Church.[1]—In giving a historical sketch of the Church of Christ, known as the Dutch Fork Church, it becomes necessary to refer to some facts which preceded its establishment, which facts will be found narrated in the account of the early labors of Thomas and Alexander Campbell, given in the Rev. W. L. Hayden's article on the Christian Church (page 416, *et seq.*) in this volume, to which article the reader is referred.

At a meeting held at Buffalo, Aug. 17, 1809, consisting of persons of different religious denominations, most of them in an unsettled state as to a fixed gospel ministry, it was unanimously agreed to form themselves into a society to be called "The Christian Association of Washington, Pa." The first article of the constitution which they adopted, after giving the name, declares the object of the organization to be "for the sole purpose of promoting simple evangelical Christianity, free from all mixture of human opinions and inventions of men." After the organization of the above-named association, Thomas Campbell labored under its auspices for a while. During this year his son Alexander and the rest of his family arrived in this country and joined Thomas Campbell in Washington County, Pa. In the spring of 1810, at the house of Jacob Donaldson, after his father had given a discourse, Alexander Campbell, for the first time and at the request of his father, addressed the congregation briefly in a word of exhortation, and on the 15th of July of that year he gave his first regular discourse under a tree on the farm of Maj. Templeton, some eight miles from Washington. This discourse was based on the closing verses of the Sermon on the Mount, and was very acceptable to those who heard it.

In the fall of that year the members of the Christian Association decided to build themselves a meeting-house, and they accordingly selected for the site a piece of ground on the farm of William Gilchrist, now the property of —— Miller, in the valley of Brush Run, about two miles above its junction with Buffalo Creek. Early the following spring this house was erected, and the opening discourse was given by Alexander Campbell, on the 16th of June, 1811, from these words: "Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world,"—Gal. i. 4. On the 4th of May, a little over a month before the new house was thus opened, the members of the Association had met and organized a church. Thomas Campbell was appointed elder, and Alexander Campbell was licensed to preach the gospel. John Dawson, George Sharp, William Gilchrist, and James Foster were chosen deacons. The names of the members constituting this Brush Run Church were Thomas Campbell, Alexander Campbell, Mrs. Jane Campbell and her daughter Dorothea, James Foster and wife, John Dawson and wife, Thomas Hodgens, Sr., and wife and his son James Hodgens, James Hanen and wife, William Gilchrist and daughter, with his wife and her mother, George Sharp, Sr., and wife and son John, Thomas Sharp and Mrs. Sharp, wife of George Sharp, Jr., George Archer and wife, Abraham Altars, Margaret Fullerton, Joseph Bryant, and John Donaldson. These met and worshiped alternately here and at Cross-Roads. At Mount Pleasant, sometimes called Hickory, another church was organized about the same time as the one on Brush Run. The Campbells continued to minister to these and to preach and plant other churches in new fields. In 1813, James Foster was ordained an elder in the Brush Run congregation, and aided in the instruction of the church, and Alexander Campbell had been ordained "to the work of the holy ministry" on the 1st day of January, 1812.

By the year 1823 the number of members had increased considerably, and being very much scattered, they decided to form a church at Wellsburg, Brooke Co., Va. (now W. Va.). Accordingly the following persons, on the 31st of August, 1823, were dismissed by letter from the Brush Run Church for this purpose, viz.: Alexander Campbell, Margaret Campbell, John Brown, Ann Brown, Mary Sayers, Mary Marshall, Mary Little, Richard McConnel, Stephen Riest, Mr. Jones, John Chambers, Mary Chambers, Jacob Osborne, Susan Osborne, Mrs. Bakewell, Selina Bakewell, Mrs. Dicks, William Gilchrist, Jane Gilchrist, Mr. Brockaw, Nancy Brockaw, Alexander Holliday, Joseph Freeman, Margaret Parkison, Jane Parkison, Mrs. Talbort, George Young, Daniel Babbit, Catharine Harvey, Mrs. Braley, Solomon Salah, Delilah Salah. The remainder of the disciples at Brush Run

[1] By Rev. A. E. Myers.

continued to meet regularly for worship, although considerably reduced in numbers. In 1826, James Foster, with several others, removed to Marshall County, Va., near to Beeler's Station, where they formed another church, and soon after, in the latter part of 1827 or the early part of 1828, those nearest to Bethany began to meet in that vicinity, and the Brush Run Church being thus weakened, they soon discontinued their meetings there. Very soon after this, however, we find a number of these members, with others, meeting in private houses on the Dutch Fork, some five or six miles south of the old Brush Run Church, and others meeting in a similar manner near West Middletown, on the north.

But before giving a specific account of either the Dutch Forks or West Middletown churches it is proper to remark, as a part of the true history of this movement and the chief actors in it, that after the Campbells withdrew from the Seceders and were thrown upon their own resources as independent religionists, they devoted themselves assiduously to the study of the Bible, and their minds and those associated with them underwent some important changes on the subject of church government, the mode or action of Christian baptism, its subject, design, etc. Hence, on the "mode" of baptism, becoming satisfied from the Scriptures that the immersion of a true believer is the apostolic action of baptism, on the 12th day of June, 1812, the Campbells, their wives, and three other persons were baptized in Buffalo Creek, on the farm of David Bryant, now the property of John Stewart, by Elder Matthias Luce, a Baptist minister, who had been sent for to administer the ordinance. From this time forward they and their brethren practiced immersion alone for baptism. We have thus given a few facts in connection with the early movements of the Campbells (Thomas and Alexander) in Washington County, because these facts and the efforts of these noted men have become a part of the religious history not of this county only, but of this age and of this country. The religious movement commenced by them in this county has assumed much larger proportions at this early date, we apprehend, than they or any of their friends at the time expected, the denomination now numbering over six hundred thousand communicants.

In the year 1828 a young man of the name of Absalom Titus, living with his widowed mother, Margaret Titus, on the Dutch Fork, about four miles above its junction with Buffalo Creek, becoming satisfied that it was his duty to become a Christian, went to Bethany, and on a profession of his faith in Christ was baptized by Alexander Campbell. Soon after this Campbell began occasionally to preach at Mrs. Titus', and in 1830 she was baptized near her own residence, now the property of Franklin Titus. The following year Alexander Campbell and Walter Scott held a meeting in a sugar-tree grove on the farm of Elizabeth Rodgers, now owned by her son, Patrick Rodgers, but occupied by his son Franklin, at which several persons were immersed. These persons, in connection with several of the former members of the old Brush Run Church who lived near enough, began to meet regularly for worship at Mrs. Titus' residence, and they were led and instructed in these meetings by the Campbells, James McElroy, James McVey, Robert Dawson, Walter Scott, and others. They first attended to the breaking of bread here under James McVey, in 1831. Soon after this they would, for the convenience of a portion of the members, meet occasionally at Jacob Deeds' house, now John Deeds', near the present church, known as the Dutch Fork Church. They afterwards met in a school-house near the same place, until 1834, when, on the 31st of May, the present church site was deeded to Samuel Cox, Jacob Deeds, Joseph McCoy, George Morrow, and Patrick Rodgers as trustees, and their successors, for the benefit of the church, by Jacob Deeds and wife and George Morrow and wife. The members immediately erected on this land a meeting-house, which they continued to occupy until the present house was built in 1863, which was dedicated on the first Sunday of December of that year by President W. K. Pendleton, of Bethany College, assisted by A. E. Myers.

The original members of the Dutch Fork Church were the following, viz.: Absalom Titus, Margaret Titus, and her daughters Sarah and Margaret, Elizabeth Rodgers, Jacob Deeds, and Ann his wife, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Adam Simmons, George Morrow and Hester his wife, Jeremiah Linville, Elizabeth his wife, and Maria their daughter, George Guy, and Mary his wife, Joseph McCoy, and Mary his wife, Lydia and Mary Stoolfire, Fanny, Alexander, and Maria Martin, Andrew, Levi, Sarah, Ann, David, and Mary McKune, Mary McCreath, Henry Jameson, and Esther his wife, Joseph Kine and wife, Rosa Cox, and Lavenia Matthews. The following were from the old Brush Run Church: Andrew Chapman, and Nancy his wife, Joseph Bryant, and Dorothea his wife, William Matthews and wife, and Joseph Matthews. This church was organized about the year 1833 by Walter Scott and James McVey, but the records of the church here are somewhat defective; only relatively correct. In the regular weekly meetings of the church to break bread and for edification, William and Joseph Matthews, with others not mentioned above, contributed of their Bible knowledge in the instruction of the congregation for quite a number of years.

In 1844, Robert Graham, a student then of Bethany College, and now president of the Bible College of Kentucky University, was employed to preach regularly for the church, and did much towards bringing the congregation into scriptural order and correct discipline. In 1846–48, Moses E. Said, a man of very considerable power as a preacher and writer, minis-

tered to the congregation the word of life. Occasionally during all of these years evangelists from Ohio, Virginia, and this State visited this church, and held protracted meetings for days, and often added to their numbers many souls.

From 1849 to 1862, James Hough was the regular teaching elder of the church. During this period a number of protracted meetings were held by various ministers of the gospel, among whom were L. P. Streator, of this county; T. V. Berry, now of Iowa; W. T. Moore, now of London, England, and A. E. Myers, now of West Liberty, W. Va. The last of these held his first protracted meeting here in June, 1851, and often visited and labored for the church up to 1862, when he became the evangelist of the church, and virtually took charge of it. He has remained in charge, except for a few short intervals, up to this date, having often young men from Bethany College as assistant preachers and teachers of the congregation. But being an evangelist, and laboring occasionally in an extended field in several of the States, he has not generally for long periods of time together devoted all his time to this church, but in connection with the regular elders and deacons of the church, and the aid of younger ministers from the college, has kept a general watch-care over the flock.

In 1878 the following persons, having been duly elected by the brethren, were formally ordained by fasting, prayer, and the imposition of hands, A. E. Myers and President Pendleton, of Bethany College, officiating: John Crow (now deceased), Abraham Morrow, and George Smith, elders; Henry Chapman, David Winter, George Kernes, and William Shaler, deacons. The church now numbers two hundred and eight communicants; they are at peace among themselves, have no debt hanging over them, and their church property is worth about fifteen hundred dollars. They keep up a respectable Sunday-school all the year, and at present have for their ministers, each one-half of the time, A. E. Myers and King Pendleton, a son of President Pendleton, of Bethany College.

Zion Chapel of the United Brethren Church dates back to the year 1800, when the first organization was effected. The members at about that time (and who, as is believed, were the original ones) were Christopher Winter, Daniel Rice, George Crider, William Barnhart, George Framer, Capt. Jacob Miller, Andrew Deeds, David Simmons, William Sheller, George Kerns. Among the preachers to this church during its long period of existence were and have been —— Flemmer, Jacob Winter, John Wallace, Jacob Ritter, John Fohl, —— Holmes, William Beighell, J. L. Baker, Martin Spangler, Joseph Medsgar, M. O. Lane.

The first house of worship of this congregation was erected on Christopher Winter's land, at about the time of the organization. It was a log building, two stories high, with a gallery. The second meeting-house was built in 1839, and after being in use for twenty years gave place, in 1859, to the edifice which has since been the place of worship of the congregation. The present membership of this church includes about fifty persons.

Pleasant Grove Regular Baptist Church.—This church was organized on the 14th of November, 1840, with fifty-three members. The pastor was the Rev. Levi Griffith. Deacons, John Tilton and Samuel Kelly. Church clerk, Edward O. Town. A house of worship was erected on land donated for the purpose by Deacon John Tilton. The church has now a membership of about one hundred and thirty, and connected with it is a Sabbath-school of about forty pupils.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

THADDEUS CLARK NOBLE.

Thaddeus Clark Noble, of Claysville, was born on Dec. 29, 1818, in Amwell township, Washington Co., Pa., on the farm now owned by Mr. Archibald McCracken. His grandfather was William Noble, who emigrated from near Glasgow, Scotland, and settled in Lancaster County, where he married Elizabeth Howe, a native of that county, became a soldier, and was killed in battle in the Revolutionary war. The widow, with her son, James Noble, the father of the present Mr. Noble, and another son, subsequently removed to Washington County, while her sons were yet small. James Noble married Jane Boyd, who was born in the town of Dennaughey, County Tyrone, Ireland, and was the daughter of Robert Boyd and his wife, Margaret (Latimore) Boyd, a sister of Robert Latimore, late of Washington, Pa. Robert Boyd and his family, including Jane, removed to America and settled in Washington County when the latter was about eleven years of age. Jane (Boyd) Noble was a full cousin of Mrs. Martha McCook, the mother of the well-known "fighting" McCook family. James Noble settled in Claysville in the year 1821, where he continued to reside with his family, consisting of five sons and five daughters (of whom T. C. Noble was the eldest), until his death in 1873.

T. C. Noble attended the common schools of his neighborhood, living with his father, until he was eighteen years old, and worked occasionally at cabinet-making and undertaking, which was his father's business, until the age of twenty years. He then went to Illinois, stopping at Winchester, Scott Co., with twelve and a half cents in silver and a three-dollar note on the bank of Xenia, Ohio, the note not then known by him to be worthless. Unable to buy his breakfast with the bank-note, he went to work as a journeyman cabinet-maker, continuing in that employment for about six months, when he found he had earned one hundred and twenty-six dollars. He then started home, arriving in time to cast his first



T. C. NOBLE.

vote in 1840 for Martin Van Buren. Thence until the spring of 1844 he was occupied alternately teaching school, selling merchandise, and working at his trade. In the spring of 1844 he went back to Illinois, taught school during the summer, returning again in the fall to his Washington County home, and from that time to 1849 was most generally engaged in selling goods for George A. Cracraft and Paden & Noble, during which time he also studied surveying, in theory and practice, with the Hon. E. G. Cracraft. In 1846 he was appointed by Governor F. R. Shunk to the office of deputy surveyor for Washington County and served three years, and was then reappointed for another term of like extent. The office then becoming elective, he was nominated by his party, but defeated by Hon. H. J. Vankirk by a majority of five votes. At the end of that term both gentlemen were again nominated by their respective parties, Mr. Noble this time being chosen by a majority of five hundred and five votes.

In 1849, Mr. Noble was married to Miss Sarah Mehetable Truesdell, daughter of Josiah and Mary Truesdell, who moved to Washington County from near Bristol, Conn., and settled near Claysville about the time the town was laid out. By this marriage there have been ten children, three of whom, Lizzie M., Charlotte G., and Joel J., are dead, and seven of whom, Joseph T., James, T. Clark, Jr., Frances M., Harriet W., Ella I., and Katie M., are still living. J. T. Noble, the oldest son, is a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College, and a member of the Washington County bar. Frances M., Harriet W., and Ella I. are graduates of Steubenville Seminary, and T. Clark, Jr., is at present a member of the sophomore class of Washington and Jefferson College.

Soon after his marriage Mr. Noble commenced merchandising in Claysville, keeping a general store, at which business he continued for a period of twenty-five years, at different times having for partners L. C. Truesdell (a brother-in-law), C. B. Abercrombie, and M. L. Stillwagen. During the thirty-three years which have elapsed since his marriage, Mr. Noble has surveyed more than a thousand farms in Washington County and Western Virginia, besides running many disputed lines, and serving under appointment as road- or bridge-viewer and in dividing townships for nearly every term of court for these thirty-three years, sometimes having filled as many as three appointments for one term. In 1855, Mr. Noble was the candidate of the Democratic party for prothonotary, and was defeated by twenty-five votes, while all but one on the same ticket were defeated by from seventy-five to two hundred and twenty-five votes. In 1857, under an appointment authorized by an act of the Legislature, he transcribed from the official records at Harrisburg, for the use of the county, all the drafts of the original surveys not found in the record books of the county. The surveys thus transcribed number about twelve hundred, and fill two large volumes. During these thirty-three years he has been extensively engaged in other business of various kinds,—the purchase and sale of land for himself and others, the buying of wool to the extent of from thirty thousand dollars to one hundred thousand dollars each year, the sale of harvesting machines and other farm implements, and during the war he dealt largely in grain, hay, and hogs. Besides his private business, Mr. Noble has also filled many appointments to offices of trust, such as executor, administrator, etc., and for fifteen years was a school director of his district, and was twice commissioned a justice of the peace, 1874, 1879.

In politics Mr. Noble has always been a Democrat, has been nominated without solicitation on his part five times for different county offices, and in 1880 was chairman of the County Vigilance Committee, in which campaign George Perritte, Esq., was elected sheriff, though that was the only important office to fill that year, and notwithstanding his party was largely in the minority. His standing in his party is such that at different times he has been urged to become a candidate for the Legislature, and always declined, alleging his entire unfitness and his preference to be at home with his family. He has always been a strong advocate of temperance, never indulged in the use of liquors of any kind, and has even always abstained from the use of tobacco. For a number of years he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, but for the last eight years he has been a member of the Presbyterian Church. For ten years he has been a Sabbath-school superintendent, which honorable office he now fills. Though thus long engaged in active business, in employments of many kinds, as well as in managing the farm which he bought in 1854, and on which he now resides, he has never been a party to a suit in court, or even before a justice of the peace, and his own tastes have been such, and his character of that quiet and unobtrusive kind, that not only has his popularity been wide-spread, but his influence with both old and young has always been decided and effective.

THOMAS FRAZIER.

Thomas Frazier's grandfather, Andrew Frazier, was a native of Dornoch, shire of Sutherland, Scotland. He married Christiana Ross, and in 1772 emigrated to America and settled in Maryland. In 1786 they removed to Washington County, Pa., and settled in Chartiers township, where they remained until the year 1800, when they moved into Finley township in the same county, where they lived until their deaths. Andrew died Dec. 11, 1838, aged eighty-six years. Christiana died Oct. 9, 1842, in the eighty-eighth year of her age. They had four children,—David, Alexander, Daniel, and Nancy.

David Frazier was born in Maryland in 1779. When seven years of age he went with his parents to Wash-

ington County, Pa., wherein his home was the remainder of his life, and his business, farming. He married Jane Ross, of Finley township. They had seven children,—Thomas, Margaret, Jane, Andrew B., Christiana, William, and Alfred. But one of these, Andrew B., is now living. He is a minister in the Presbyterian Church, and resides in Illinois. David Frazier died in 1839. His wife, Jane (Ross) Frazier, died June 20, 1868.

David Frazier was a very remarkable man, and it is to be regretted that so few details of his life and deeds can at this time be readily gathered. He was a man of fervid piety, one of the leading members of the Presbyterian Church of his neighborhood, and lived a life of noble Christian deeds. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1815, and held the office until 1834. He was a just man and a peace-maker, always urging upon those disposed to go to law an amicable settlement of their differences. In 1834 he was elected a member of the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, and served one term. He discharged his duties honorably and creditably.

Thomas, eldest son of David and Jane (Ross) Frazier, was born in West Finley township, Washington County, Pa., in 1810. In his boyhood he attended the district schools and also for a time West Alexander Academy, and thereafter entered Jefferson College, from which he graduated about 1831. After leaving college he engaged in merchandising in West Alexander, where he remained for several years, when he removed to Concord, Ohio, and continued in business as a merchant. He remained there but two years, when he returned to the farm whereon he was born, and engaged in farming and general stock-raising. In 1869 he moved from the farm to the borough of West Alexander, which was his home until his death, Sept. 17, 1877. In business he exhibited good judgment, caution, perseverance, and watchfulness, combined with a good knowledge of market values. His long-time acquaintances speak of him as a man of high integrity, an obliging and liberal friend, one whose word was always as good as a bond for what he promised. He was a lifelong Democrat, and was elected to a number of important local offices, whose duties he discharged in a manner approved by his constituents. For the office of justice of the peace, to which he was twice elected, he showed a peculiar fitness.

He was twice married: first in 1839 to Nancy Hall, who died April 6, 1862. By this marriage there were four children,—William H., a farmer living in West Alexander; Agnes J., married to J. W. Blaney, a farmer of West Finley township; David R., a general business man of West Alexander, married to Mary Blaney; and a child which died in infancy. Thomas married his second wife, Barbara McDonald who is still living, in 1865.

WILLIAM McLAIN.

William McLain, of Scotch-Irish stock, the descendant of a family which came to America and settled in Western Pennsylvania when it was an unbroken forest, was born near Canonsburg, Washington Co., June 23, 1779. His father died when he was very young, and the difficulties which he overcame in obtaining an education would have discouraged a boy of less resolute character. His thirst for knowledge led him to great application to study, and he was soon thoroughly equipped for teaching, which, although a farmer by occupation, he followed for more than thirty years of his life. He was a skillful teacher, a lover of learning, imbued with those virtues which make the character great, and many who hearkened unto his instruction and advice attribute much of their success in after-years to the lessons which he inculcated. He moved to the village of Claysville in 1830, and resided there until his death, March 2, 1872. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church for more than sixty years, and a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church of Claysville for over forty years. He was a faithful, consistent, zealous Christian, always holding the interests of the church most dear, and ever ready to devote himself to her work. While a man of deep and abiding piety, he yet took an earnest interest in all that related to his citizenship. His life of ninety-three years was full of worthy, helpful deeds, and he was permitted to see all of his children, to whom his memory is a precious legacy, members of the church which he loved and served so well.

William McLain was twice married. His first wife, Agnes Fink, whom he married March 4, 1806, died Aug. 21, 1808, leaving two sons, John and Samuel A.

John McLain, who was born Dec. 21, 1806, never married. He lived with his father until 1846, when he settled upon a farm in East Finley township, Washington Co., Pa., where he still resides. He is an honored and respected citizen, an earnest Christian worker, always a leader in church enterprises. The Claysville Presbyterian Church, of which he has been a ruling elder for more than twenty years, has received much substantial support from him.

Samuel A. McLain was born July 23, 1808, and died in Jasper County, Iowa, April 26, 1869. He graduated at Jefferson College, Washington County, Pa., and entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in 1835. He possessed many excellent traits of character. He was a firm adherent to the doctrines of his church, a lifelong foe of the system of human slavery, a thorough reformer, and an advocate of the cause of the oppressed. He was twice married. His first wife was Anna Hughes, and by her he had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Three of his sons, Thomas, William, and John, served in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion. John was killed at the battle of Cold Harbor. By his second wife, Kate Dawes, he had one child, a daughter.



Thomas Frazier

Three of his sons and two daughters are now living, all in Iowa, except Thomas, who is chief clerk in the Cincinnati City Hospital, which position he has held for the last twenty years.

William McLain's second wife, whom he married Nov. 7, 1811, was Margaret McClelland. She survived her husband three years. By this marriage there were ten children, three sons and seven daughters; two of the sons, Thomas and William, died in childhood. The third son, Joseph R. McLain, was born Jan. 8, 1828, and resides in Claysville, Washington Co., Pa. He was married Nov. 27, 1849, to Susanna Ralston. By this marriage there were nine children, of whom, Lauretta M., the eldest daughter, died Dec. 28, 1879. Those living are William J. E., Maggie M., John A., Joseph M., David C., Susie S., Beckie E., and George W. Joseph R. McClain is an active member of the Republican party, and by it has been elected to important offices. He was the first Republican jury commissioner of Washington County, and has held the position of chairman of the Republican County Committee. He has been a member of the State House of Representatives, and served in the sessions of 1876 and 1877. He is now engaged in the wool and mercantile business in Claysville, Pa., and in the mercantile business in Dravosburg, Pa.

The daughters of William McLain were Agnes, Hannah, Mary, Martha, Margaret, Eliza J., and Sarah.

Agnes was born Aug. 8, 1812. She is the widow of James Sawhill, and lives in Washington, Pa.

Hannah, born Jan. 14, 1814, the widow of Ira Blanchard, died in Claysville, Pa., March 5, 1882.

Mary, born Dec. 1, 1816, lives in Washington, Pa.

Martha, born Sept. 21, 1818, died in June, 1880. She was the wife of Rev. Alexander McCarrell, D.D., who was pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Claysville, Pa., for thirty-five years previous to his death in 1881.

Margaret, born Feb. 15, 1822, is the wife of Robert McKahan, surveyor of Guernsey County, Ohio, where they reside.

Eliza J., born Feb. 11, 1826, died July 10, 1856. She was the wife of James Wright, deceased.

Sarah, born Dec. 7, 1830, is the wife of A. K. Craig, and lives near Claysville, Pa.

DR. GEORGE B. WOODS.

Dr. George B. Woods is of Irish descent, and was born in Centre township, Greene Co., Pa., Sept. 7, 1850. He obtained a good preparatory education in the common schools and Waynesburg College, in his native county, and studied medicine with Dr. J. H. Pipes, then of Cameron, now of Wheeling, W. Va. In 1872 he matriculated in the medical department of the University of Wooster, of Cleveland, Ohio, and was graduated M.D. in February, 1874. For one year after graduating he was associated in practice with his preceptor. He then established himself in Dallas, W. Va., and remained four years. In the summer of 1880 he settled in West Alexander, where he has a growing practice. Dr. Woods has made his own way in the world, earning by teaching and in other ways the money necessary to defray the expenses of his literary and medical education. He knows the value of time, and the probationary years so often spent by young physicians in bewailing their misfortunes were utilized by him and spent in making himself more conversant with the medical and surgical science, as found in text-books, special treatises, and periodicals of the day. He is wedded to his profession, and does not permit outside matters to engage his attention. He was married in 1875 to Lizzie M. Lucas, of Waynesburg. They have two children,—Lynn and Paul Woods.

DR. D. S. EAGLESON.

Dr. D. S. Eagleson was born in Hopewell township, Washington Co., Nov. 19, 1837. Having received a good education in the common schools and academy, he engaged in teaching, which he followed for several years during the winter months. In 1859 he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Erastus Bemis, a native of Brattleboro', Vt., but at that time and for many years thereafter a resident of West Middletown, Washington Co., Pa. After reading a sufficient time, he attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1863. He opened an office in Montgomery County, Ohio, and practiced in and near Dayton until the spring of 1867, when he removed to West Alexander, in his native county, where he opened an office and is now practicing. His time has been well employed, and he enjoys the confidence of the community. He clings to the Presbyterian faith, of which his father was a lifelong minister. He was married Nov. 4, 1863, to Annie J. Blaney, of Buffalo township, Washington Co., Pa. They have five living children,—Mary C., Laura I., Annie J., Nancy C., and Lizzie L. One of their children, Eva I., died Jan. 23, 1877, in her sixth year.

Dr. Eagleson's father, Rev. Dr. John Eagleson, was born near Cadiz, Ohio, Feb. 12, 1809; graduated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, in 1829; was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Steubenville at Beech Spring Jan. 8, 1833; commenced his ministry in Upper Buffalo Church Jan. 19, 1834; was ordained and installed pastor by the Presbytery of Washington Dec. 24, 1834; and died Jan. 23, 1873, having spent his life as a minister with the one charge. He was married in 1835 to Mary Stewart, who died in 1842, leaving three children,—Andrew S., David S., and William S. In 1843 he was married to his second wife, Mary Gordon, by whom he had five children,—Alexander G., Henry G., Jane G., Hannah G., and George G.

Rev. Dr. John Eagleson was a man whose character was wonderfully symmetrical. He was unselfish, seeking not his own aggrandizement, but God's glory. He knew his duty and did it. Piety like a silver thread ran through his entire life. He believed with all his heart in the scriptural character of the doctrines of his own branch of Christ's Church, yet always entertained a cordial feeling for those who differed from him. His readiness to maintain his own views of Christian doctrine with great firmness never impaired the fraternal and confidential relations existing between himself and his brethren in the ministry of other churches. As he expected to commune with God's people in heaven, he took great pleasure in affiliating with them here upon earth.

DR. J. C. BROWNLEE.

Dr. J. C. Brownlee is the third son of Ebenezer and Eliza (Davidson) Brownlee, of West Finley township, Washington County, where he was born Feb. 9, 1854. He was prepared for college in the common schools and in West Alexander Academy, under the tutorship of Rev. W. H. Lester. In 1873 he entered the freshman class of Amherst College, where he remained one year. He then entered Cornell University, and took a special course of two years, devoting his time mainly to the departments of natural history and chemistry, preparatory to entering upon the study of medicine. In the fall of 1876 he entered Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York City, and attended the course of lectures for that year. He returned home in the spring of 1877, and during the winter of that year taught school, his health not permitting him to return to lectures at that time. During the summer of 1878 he was principal of the West Alexander Academy, and illness after the close of his term prevented his attending lectures that year. After his recovery he practiced with Dr. Marshman, of Dallas, W. Va., where he remained until the fall of 1879, when he re-entered Bellevue Medical College, from which he was graduated M.D. in the spring of 1880. In addition to the regular course of the college, he took special courses on "diseases of the eye, physical diagnosis, and surgery." Soon after his return home he opened an office and began practice in West Alexander. He is well up in a knowledge of the most approved and latest methods of diagnosis and means of relieving human suffering. He is a member of the Washington County Medical Society, of the Presbyterian Church, and of the Young Men's Christian Association, in which he takes the greatest interest, having filled the offices of president and secretary of the same, and having been a delegate to their international convention held in Cleveland in May, 1881.

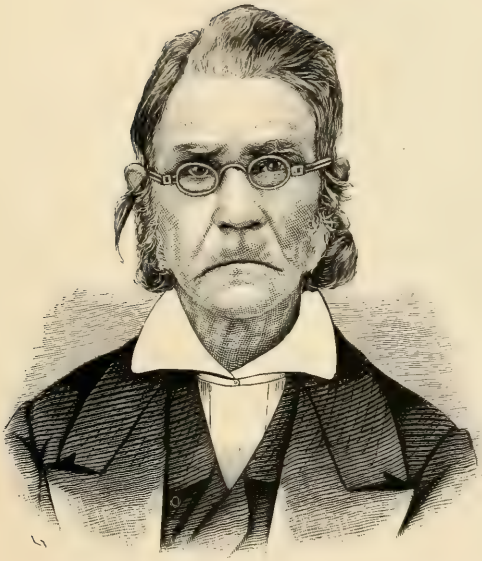
JOSEPH FINLEY MAYES.

Charles Mayes, grandfather of Joseph Finley Mayes, was of Scotch descent, and was born in Adams County, Pa. He married Margaret Finley, of the same county, about the year 1773, and in the year 1786 migrated to Washington County, Pa., and settled upon a farm near West Alexander, where he lived until his death, March 1, 1823, aged seventy-eight years. The children of Charles and Margaret (Finley) Mayes were Elizabeth, born March 26, 1774; James, born June 3, 1775; Isaac, born March 6, 1777; Charles, born June 22, 1779; John, born May 12, 1781; Samuel R., born Aug. 23, 1783, he died in infancy, and the next son was Samuel R., born Aug. 12, 1785; Margaret, born Nov. 20, 1790; Mary Finley, born April 18, 1793; Jane, born Nov. 15, 1795. The last named is the only one of the family now living.

Isaac Mayes, the third in the above list, spent his early life in farm labor, and while he superintended and directed the working of his farm during the last thirty-three years of his life, much of his time and attention of that period was given to the discharge of the duties of the office of justice of the peace, to which he was appointed Dec. 6, 1811, and which he held until his death July 16, 1844. He was a man of correct business habits, and left a systematic register of all his official transactions. Among the interesting items recorded is this, that during his terms of office he married nine hundred and thirty (930) couples. He was upright, kind, and faithful, a good man. He was married Nov. 25, 1813, to Elizabeth Alexander, who died April 16, 1816, leaving one child, Joseph Finley Mayes.

He married his second wife, Elizabeth King, Nov. 25, 1818. She died July 2, 1872, in her eighty-eighth year. By this marriage there were five children,—Margaret M., who died in 1830, aged eleven years; Sarah S., who is the wife of Dr. Edward P. Hale, of Wichita, Sedgwick Co., Kan.; Kate W., who is the wife of Joel Truesdell, of West Alexander, Washingington Co., Pa.; Rebecca R., who died in 1825, aged six years; and Samuel R., who died in infancy in 1827.

Joseph Finley Mayes was born in West Alexander, where he now resides, Aug. 25, 1814. He obtained his education in the district school and the academy of his native village. After leaving school he engaged in farming, which was his chief business until 1874. Since that date he has been busied with the duties of his office, that of justice of the peace, to which he was first elected in 1862, and in which he has been continued by successive elections ever since. He was elected to his fifth term in this office in February, 1882. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and earnest in his efforts to promote the principles of his party, but is esteemed by his political opponents, as is evidenced by the fact that he has at times been elected to the position which he now fills by the com-



WILLIAM McLAIN.

bined vote of all parties. He is a clever gentleman, with good natural and acquired business ability, and has the confidence and respect of a large acquaintance. His "book" shows at the present date, July 23, 1882, that he has performed the marriage ceremony for two thousand and thirty-nine (2039) couples, for which much-enjoyed and well-performed duty he has received in fees $6387.84. Twenty dollars ($20) is the largest fee he has ever received, ninety cents ($0.90) the smallest, and but five or six of this large number have failed to pay something. His marriage-list includes representatives from various parts of the United States. The fact that his office is near the State of West Virginia, in which a marriage license is required before the important rite can legally be performed, doubtless brings to him many who desire to enter wedded life. Others go because of his reputation for knowing and doing his duty well.

Mr. Mayes is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as were also his father and grandfather. He was married Nov. 30, 1854, to Cassandra R. Jacob, of Ohio County, Va. She died Feb. 15, 1872, leaving one child, Lizzie A. Mayes, who died Dec. 24, 1879.

Joseph was married to his second wife, Carrie D. Agnew, of Wheeling, Dec. 18, 1874. She died Nov. 27, 1877.

He was married to his present wife, Rettie R. Bare, Nov. 22, 1881.

JAMES McQUOWN.

Thomas McQuown, a gentleman of Irish descent, married Mrs. Margaret Galloway, by whom he had two children, Margaret and James. Margaret married William Davidson.

James McQuown was born in Washington County, Sept. 24, 1784, and died in 1864. His father died when he was ten years of age, and he was thus early thrown upon his own resources. He learned the carpenter's and cabinet-maker's trades, which he followed for many years. He studied surveying, in which he became very proficient, and he at one time held the office of county surveyor. The latter years of his active life were spent in farming. The chief ambition or desire of his life was to accomplish whatever he undertook, and to excel in his work. His determination and native intellectual capacity, disciplined by reading and observation, were the mainsprings of his success. He was a member of the Associate Reformed Church in early life, and afterwards of the United Presbyterian Church. In politics he was a Whig, afterwards a Republican, advocating the principles of the latter long before the party was organized. He was married Sept. 29, 1805, to Sarah McGaw. They had ten children,—Isabella, Margaret, Delilah, Thomas, Sarah, James, Jane, Elizabeth, John, and Agnes. But two of the children, Sarah and James, are now living.

DRS. J. N., I. N., AND LEE M. SPROWLS.

These three physicians are of Irish stock. Their grandfather, John Sprowls, came from County Tyrone, Ireland, to America near the close of the last century. Their father, whose name was also John Sprowls, was born in East Finley township in 1818, and died Aug. 8, 1870. He learned the business of farming, and followed it successfully all of his life. He was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for many years, a charter member of the Windy Gap Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and an elder in that organization for a long time. He was married in 1850 to Mary A. McNay. Their children were J. M., J. N., I. N., Lee M., Annie M., Clara B., A. H., and Lucy E.

Dr. J. N. Sprowls was born in West Finley township, Washington County, Sept. 14, 1852. His literary education was received in the common schools and Oberlin College, Lorain County, Ohio. After leaving college he read medicine with Dr. Silas C. McCracken, of Claysville. In September, 1875, he entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in March, 1877. After graduating he pursued the practice of his chosen profession with his preceptor for one year. He then established himself in his own office. He takes a great interest in everything that affects the efficiency and standing of himself and his profession before the public. In his youth he joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and afterwards united with the Presbyterian Church, of which he is now a member. He was married March 6, 1878, to Maggie M. McLain, of Claysville. They have one child, Joseph William Sprowls, born May 6, 1882.

Dr. I. N. Sprowls was born in West Finley township, Washington County, in 1854, and died in February, 1882. In his youth he worked on the farm with his father, attending the common schools, from which he was advanced to Waynesburg and Mount Union Colleges, where he completed his literary education. His medical studies were under the direction of Dr. W. L. Grim. He attended the usual courses of lectures, and graduated M.D. from Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1879. In the same year he opened an office in Burnsville, where he practiced until his death in 1882. He was thoroughly in love with his profession, and is gratefully remembered by his family and medical brethren.

Dr. Lee M. Sprowls was born in West Finley township, Washington County, Dec. 22, 1856. He received his education in the common schools and Mount Union College. He began his medical pupilage under his brother, Dr. I. N. Sprowls (deceased), of Burnsville, and graduated from Jefferson Medical College in March, 1882. Immediately after graduating he opened an office and began practicing in Burnsville.

DR. WILLIAM L. GRIM.

Dr. William L. Grim, who is of Scotch descent, was born in Richhill township, Greene Co., Pa., Aug. 19, 1839, and is the son of Armstrong and Mary A. (Scott) Grim. His life until twenty years of age was spent upon his father's farm. He then taught school for two years. Aug. 20, 1862, he enlisted in Company K, Fifteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, One Hundred and Sixtieth Regiment, and served until his discharge, July 1, 1865. Aug. 1, 1865, he entered the office of Dr. S. C. McCracken, of Burnsville, Washington Co., Pa., as a student of medicine. He remained with him two years, and then attended a course of lectures in Cleveland Medical College. He returned to Burnsville, bought out his preceptor, and began practicing, which he continued until 1874, when he again went to Cleveland, attended another course of lectures, and graduated the following spring. He returned to Burnsville, where he has since been practicing with fair success. Like most rural practitioners, he engages in general practice. He is a member of the Baptist Church. He was married Feb. 11, 1869, to Lizzie A. Litman, of Fayette County, Pa. Their living children are John E., William E., Jesse E., Sturgis G. Outside matters do not attract him. He gives to those things only such time as becomes the good citizen. His father's family consists of nine children, all of whom are living. The doctor is the second son, and fourth in the order of birth.

DR. JAMES W. TEAGARDEN.

Dr. James W. Teagarden, of German descent, was born in Greene County, Pa., Aug. 14, 1850, and is the second son of Hamilton and Sarah A. (Burns) Teagarden. His literary education was obtained in the common schools and academies. When fifteen years of age he began teaching school, which he followed for eleven years. In 1876 he entered the office of Dr. W. L. Grim, of Burnsville, where he prosecuted the study of medicine for nearly two years. In 1877 he matriculated in Cleveland Medical College, from which he received his degree in 1879. For one year after graduating he practiced at Crane's Mills, in his native county. He then settled in Burnsville, Washington Co., as the partner of his preceptor. He enjoys a good general practice. He has been a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for fifteen years, and is a rigid temperance man. He was married, Oct. 26, 1881, to Hattie N. Crow, of Greene County, Pa., oldest daughter of Michael and Sarah J. Crow, of Richhill township.

DR. WILLIAM DENNEY.

Dr. William Denney, of Claysville, was born in Jefferson, Greene Co., Pa., Oct. 28, 1851. He received his primary education in and near his native village. In the autumn of 1864 he went to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where he studied for four years in the Mount Pleasant Seminary, under the direction of his uncle, Rev. E. L. Belden, who was principal of that institution. He then entered the Wesleyan University of Iowa, where he studied for about two years. In 1870 he returned to his native town of Jefferson and engaged in school-teaching, which he followed in different parts of Greene County until 1876. He then entered regularly upon his medical studies, which he had been pursuing during his vacation in teaching, in the office of his uncle, Dr. B. W. Denney, of Garard's Fort, Greene Co., Pa. He afterwards entered the Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, Ohio, in which he took the progressive course, and from which he graduated in the spring of 1879. In June of that year he established himself in Claysville, where he has since practiced. Professionally and socially he is esteemed by the community. He was married March 3, 1881, to Lucinda, third daughter of John and Sarah Bell, of Morgan township, Greene Co., Pa.

EAST BETHLEHEM TOWNSHIP.

Of the thirteen original townships into which Washington County was divided immediately after its erection in 1781, the second on the list was the township of Bethlehem, which embraced the present territory of East and West Bethlehem and a part of that of East Pike Run township. The old township of Bethlehem continued, with its original boundaries, for nine years from the time of its erection.

In 1788 a petition, dated August 29th of that year, and numerously signed by inhabitants of Bethlehem and Fallowfield, was presented to the court praying that a new township be formed from parts of the two townships named. The court took no immediate action on this petition, and it was finally rejected.

At the September term of the court in 1788 there was presented "A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of Bethlehem township, in the County of Washington," praying the court to "Cause our

Township to be Divided Centerably and laid out in two distinct townships, which we would recommend as follows (to wit): Beginning at Petter Drake's, and thence a straight line to Wise's Mill, which has been ever accounted Centerable."

At the same term of court another and more numerously-signed petition was presented of inhabitants of Bethlehem township, praying the court "to lay us off into two Distinct Townships, as nigh of an equal size as possible," and recommending a division line, "Beginning at the mouth of Daniels' Run, thence with a straight course to Adam Weaver's, which has always been allowed to be the Central house, thence with a straight course to Thomas Hill's, tavern-keeper."

Both petitions had the same object, the division of Bethlehem into two townships, and differed only as to the division line asked for. But the first-mentioned petition secured the favorable action of the court; the division was ordered in accordance with the line indicated in it, and on the 18th of January, 1790, the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania confirmed the decree of the court, erecting from the territory of old Bethlehem township two townships, "the easterly part to be called East Bethlehem." It appears that for more than a half-century thereafter the status of the townships was satisfactory to the inhabitants; but at the November term of the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1842 a petition was presented "of sundry Inhabitants of East Bethlehem" for a new township to be formed from off the southern side of said township to be called "Plum Run," and to be bounded by a line "commencing near the mouth of Fish Pot Run, to intersect the West Pike Run township line near the Toll-Gate on the National road, east of Bealsville." On this petition the commissioners reported adversely May 27, 1843, and their report was confirmed by the court. In the same year the boundary line between East Bethlehem and East Pike Run was changed by an order of court, giving to the last-named township a small part of the territory of East Bethlehem. Again, in August, 1861, the line between East and West Bethlehem was slightly changed, leaving East Bethlehem with its present area and boundary lines. The township's boundaries are as follows: On the north, against East Pike Run and West Pike Run townships; on the east and southeast by the Monongahela River, separating it from Fayette County; on the south by the Monongahela and by Ten-Mile Creek (which last-named stream separates it from Greene County); and on the west by the township of West Bethlehem. All the streams of the township of any importance are mentioned in the preceding description of its boundaries.

Early Settlements.—The first white settlers within the territory of Washington County were Everhart Hupp, George Bumgarner, and Abraham Teagarden, and all these located in the vicinity of the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek. Everhart Hupp and George Bumgarner came together in the year 1766 from Culpeper County, Va., and each made a settlement, as stated, in the southern part of the present township of East Bethlehem. Hupp's land was about two miles from the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, on the north side. He took up several large tracts,—one known as "Hupp's Regard," containing three hundred and eighty-seven acres, which was granted him June 3, 1769, on warrant No. 3318, and surveyed April 7, 1784; another tract, called "Hupp's Bottom," having two hundred and ninety-five acres, was given him on a Virginia certificate, and described "as including his actual settlement made in the year 1769." Everhart Hupp's wife was Margaret Hupp, and their children were George, Philip, Michael, Frank, Rezin, John, Henry, David, and Margaret. The sons Philip and Michael were in the war of 1812, being members of the company of Adam Wise, which went out from Fredericktown the latter part of that year. Philip Hupp afterwards married Phebe Johnson, and emigrated to the West. Rezin married Mahala Harris, and lived on Fish Creek. John's wife was Hannah Homer, and their home was near Clarksville. David followed the trade of stone-mason for several years. Both he and his brother Henry died of fever. The sons Michael and Frank married, and lived in Washington County. George Hupp was the oldest son and child of Everhart Hupp. He died in 1854, leaving a family of seven children, six daughters and one son. The son, George Hupp, Jr., now lives on a part of the original tract. Hiram Homer also owns a portion of the early homestead. The land of Everhart Hupp was near the present village of Millsborough, and he lived upon it until his death, which occurred in 1824. Some of the stones which formed the chimney of his early cabin home are yet to be seen upon the part of the farm now in the possession of Mr. Homer.

George Bumgarner, who came to this section with Mr. Hupp, located upon land adjoining that of his fellow-pioneer. He had but one child, his son Jesse, who was born in what is now Washington County, June 6, 1768. Jesse Bumgarner married Elizabeth Dolby, and at his father's death inherited all his estate. His children were Joseph, Jesse, Abraham, George, Elizabeth, Rachel, Delilah, Susan, and Hannah Bumgarner. Very many of the descendants of George Bumgarner still reside in this county. Mrs. Elizabeth Phillips is a grandchild, and Jesse Phillips and Jesse Bumgarner are great-grandsons. Mrs. O'Brian, Mrs. Dolby, and Mrs. Coon, who all live in or near the village of Millsborough, and Rev. Jacob B. McCormick, of Grafton, W. Va., are lineal descendants of the Bumgarner family.

Abraham Teagarden, whose advent into this section was contemporary with that of Hupp and Bumgarner, also took up large tracts of land that now lie within the boundaries of East Bethlehem township between the villages of Millsboro' and Clarksville. He was the father of William Teagarden, and no

doubt George Teagarden was also his son. George Teagarden's name appears as grantee in a deed from Richard Ashcraft, dated April 20, 1769, conveying all Ashcraft's right and title to "a pearsell or peace of Land lying and being on the westward of Monongahela River, bounded on the North by ——— Creek, . . ." and also transferring the order of survey for the same land. It is without doubt the oldest deed of lands lying within the present boundaries of Washington County.

In the year 1770 three brothers named Oliver, James, and Josiah Crawford settled in Fayette County, Pa., and each opened a ferry across the Monongahela River. James Crawford located at the mouth of Fish Pot Run, on the Fayette County side of the river, but he owned the land on the Washington County side, to which his ferry ran, and he also lived on this side a part of the time. He had three daughters and four sons. The daughter Margaret married Zephaniah Beall; Ruth married William Campbell, and resided near Beallsville, in West Pike Run township, and Mary, who became the wife of William Hargrove, also lived near that town. The Hargrove and Beall families both lived and died in this county, but Mr. Campbell, who was a speculator, sold his property here and removed to Ohio. The sons of James Crawford were Ephraim, John, William, and Joseph, all of whom lived upon adjoining farms in Luzerne township, Fayette Co. At the death of James Crawford the ferry property on the Fayette County side of the river was inherited by his son John, and the salt-works on the Washington County side came into possession of the son Joseph. Of the property of Josiah Crawford, one of the early settlers, the ferry-site is owned by his nephew, Josiah Crawford, Jr., and the land in Washington County is owned by the heirs of Richard Thistlewait.

Thomas Hawkins was an Englishman by birth, who emigrated from his native land to America at a very early date. His first settlement was made in the State of Maryland, but he soon removed from there to a point near Beallsville, locating upon the property now occupied by Mrs. Sarah Hawkins. Mr. Hawkins married a daughter of James Crawford, who owned and operated the ferry at the mouth of Fish Pot Run. They had a family of eight children. Absalom Hawkins was the oldest son. He owned a number of slaves, and from 1803 to 1820, or later, kept a tavern upon the property now owned by Edward Taylor. He owned the Stephen Hill and the Gen. Crooks farms, and also owned six or seven hundred acres of land in West Bethlehem township, on the National road between Hillsborough and Beallsville. The road runs through the farm he then possessed. Absalom Hawkins died on the old Pusey farm, in this township.

Richard Hawkins, the second son of Thomas Hawkins, settled on that part of his father's tract that is now in the possession of Col. Alexander Hawkins. In 1813 he purchased four hundred and fifteen acres of land of Thomas Hill, which was located in Greene County, upon which he lived the remainder of his days. That property is now owned by his sons, William and John Hawkins. Another of his sons, James C. Hawkins, has a farm of three hundred and forty-five acres, called "Sycamore Grove." It is situated in East Bethlehem township, on Ten-Mile Creek, about two and one-half miles from the river, and was first owned by William Montgomery, who warranted it. Mr. Montgomery became involved and sold the place to Evan McCullough, of Greene County, of whom Mr. Hawkins obtained it, making the purchase in the year 1833. There was a mill built upon the run, which was first operated by Mr. Montgomery, and also by each successive owner of the property, Mr. Hawkins continuing it until 1875. In 1843, at the time he bought it, he put in three carding-machines, a picker, and a fulling-mill, and these controlled a large custom for twelve miles in each direction. In 1870 the carding- and fulling-mill was discontinued, the machinery being sold to Morgan Wise, and taken by him to Waynesburg, to use in the establishment known as the Hook Mill. A saw-mill has been put in operation where the fulling-mill was run, a new dam having been built to supply the water-power. Of the three dams that have been built at this place, two have been the work of Mr. Hawkins. Besides the other investments and business interests of the Hawkins family, they have nearly all been extensively engaged in wool-growing and sheep-raising.

William Hawkins was the third son of Thomas Hawkins, the early settler. He lived and died upon a farm adjoining that of his father, and Mr. Patterson, a grandson of his, now owns and occupies the property. Thomas Hawkins, Jr., was the youngest son of Thomas Hawkins, Sr. He owned and lived upon a part of the homestead for a while, but in 1850 removed to Stark County, Ohio, where he resided the rest of his life.

John Welch came into possession of his land in this township through purchase from Christian Hames, who took it up on a Virginia certificate, and settled on it in 1774. It was assigned to John Welch, and was surveyed to him March 29, 1785. It was given the title of "Enniskillen," and was located next the lands of Zephaniah Beall, James McMullen, and Isaac Peyton. At the death of John Welch this property was inherited by his son, J. B. Welch, who was born on the place. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Legislature from this district for a few years. At his death he left a widow and four daughters, who still reside on the homestead.

John and Jacob Hormel were among the earliest settlers of East Bethlehem township. John warranted a tract of land Feb. 16, 1786, which contained three hundred and ninety-three acres, and was surveyed June 1, 1786, and given the name of "Garland." Jacob Hormel resided upon the tract "Garland" until

his death in 1821, and left it to his sons, William and John Hormel, Jr. William Hormel died in 1827, and John Hormel then purchased his share and still owns the whole property. Thus it has been in the possession of the Hormel family nearly one hundred years. John Hormel, Jr., was born in 1801, and is now past eighty years of age. Two younger members of the Hormel family, Robert and Nathan, served in the war of the Rebellion. Both enlisted Sept. 5, 1861, in Company H, Seventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, Robert serving until September, 1865, and Nathan receiving his discharge April 30, 1862.

Joseph Dorsey came from Ellicott's Mills, Md., to this section, and took up fifteen hundred acres of land, lying partly in East Bethlehem and partly in East Pike township. The portion of his land called the homestead was a body of one thousand acres situated in this township, about two and one-half miles up the river from West Brownsville. Joseph Dorsey built a log cabin, in which himself and family lived a few years, but between the years 1790 and 1800 he built the stone house that at present stands upon the farm. Mr. Dorsey had several sons and daughters. One daughter was Mrs. Dr. Wilson, of Steubenville; Nancy became Mrs. Debois, and removed to Ohio with her husband; Clarissa and Betsey both went to Ohio and died there; and Matilda went to reside in Kentucky. Edward Dorsey died in Ohio, and John died in the city of Cincinnati while traveling. James Dorsey was born in 1790, and was the youngest of the family. He remained in this township, and his share of the property was five hundred acres of the homestead tract. He died in 1852, and left his estate to his two sons, George and James V. Dorsey. George had three hundred and eighteen acres, and the portion which James V. Dorsey possesses includes the old stone house in which they lived so many years.

Benjamin Kenney settled in East Bethlehem township in the year 1800, upon a portion of the land called the "Acklin Patent." Mr. Kenney had two sons, James and Wesley Kenney, both of whom were eminent Methodist clergymen. Rev. Wesley Kenney died in or near Philadelphia, where he was in charge of a church. Rev. James Kenney is still living. He is not only a minister, but also an excellent farmer. He has reared a large family; has a son in California, two in Illinois, and one living at home with him. He has also two daughters who live in Illinois, and four who still remain at home.

Solomon Smith was a mere boy when his father came from the East into this part of Pennsylvania, which was then termed "emigrating West." They stopped at Redstone Old Fort for several years, and removed to Washington County in 1786. Solomon Smith's sons were Reuben, Samuel, and John Smith, and Mrs. Chatham Jennings is his daughter. John Smith died in Ohio, whither he had removed. Reuben and Samuel lived and died in Washington County, and their children are now residents of East Bethlehem township.

The Lintons (Joshua and his son Mahlon) came from Bucks County, Pa., to this township, and about the year 1800 the father purchased the land upon which Barney McNamee had settled. Joshua Linton had three sons,—Mahlon, Benjamin, and Joshua, Jr. Benjamin never married; Mahlon married Ann Hillis, and their children were Joseph, Isaiah, Mary Ann, and Margaret Linton. Mary Ann married Jesse Richards and lives in Ohio; Margaret, who married Thomas Packard, resides in Iowa. Joshua, Jr., also married. His son Nathan lives in Iowa, and Henry Linton is a citizen of East Bethlehem township.

John Bower, the ancestor of the families of that name, was son of Andrew Bower, of York County, Pa., who was a son of Michael Bower, a German immigrant. He was born April 23, 1772, and on July 15, 1794, married Elizabeth, daughter of Geo. Rex Worthy, who moved westward in 1795 and settled near Jefferson, Greene Co. John Bower, with his wife, followed in March and April, 1796, and settled at Fredericktown, then lately laid out, on the Monongahela River. On Aug. 18, 1801, he received a deed from David Blair for a tract of fifty-two and one-half acres, patented to Blair May 13, 1789, and called "Apple Bottom." This tract formed part of the homestead of Mr. Bower, and upon it he erected the large stone residence at the lower end of Main Street, in Fredericktown, in which he lived till his death, July 29, 1836. His widow survived him, and died Sept. 30, 1852.

Mr. Bower was commissioned a justice of the peace under the constitution of 1790 on the 10th of December, 1813, which office he held until at or near his death. He was the father of thirteen children: George, Philip, Jona Rex, Hannah, Andrew (who, as his father before him, was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, and after his father's death, in 1836, was elected to succeed him as a justice of the peace, holding that office till the time of his own death), Hiram Rex, Charles Worthy, John Kepner, Margaret, Elizabeth, Benjamin F. (who, following his father and brother, has been a justice of the peace for his township one or more times, and resides at Fredericktown), and Mary, the thirteenth child, born Jan. 3, 1821, having been bitten by a dog in her infancy, was affected all her life, and died single and an invalid about 1845.

George Crumrine came from Maryland in 1801. He was the son of Abraham Krumrein, who was the son of George Krumrein who died in Maryland in 1779. The latter was a son of George Lenhart Krumrein, who landed at Philadelphia from the Palatinate in 1749. Three sons of Abraham came over the mountains about the same time; George, above named, settled in East Bethlehem township; John in West Bethlehem township, on Daniel's Run, where he

lived and died at an advanced age, leaving sixteen children; Peter remained with George for a short time, when he married a daughter of —— Wise and removed to Knox County, Ohio.

George Crumrine, who came to this township, purchased of Adam Hartman March 14, 1801, for eight hundred dollars, a tract called "Darby," containing one hundred and twenty-six acres. He also purchased seventy-three and three-quarter acres adjoining the foregoing on Jan. 2, 1810, for six hundred dollars (a part of the tract called "Greenland"), from Michael Rupp, who had purchased the land from Jacob Crotinger Oct. 1, 1806. These two tracts made a farm of two hundred acres, on which he lived until his death Sept. 27, 1832, at the age of fifty-six years. His wife was Elizabeth Garrett, sister of Nicholas and Henry Garret, who came from the same section of Maryland at about the same time. He was overseer of the poor of the township for many years. His children were George, Jacob, Peter, Daniel, John, William, and Abraham, and one daughter, Margaret. Of these, all remained in the county except Abraham, who emigrated to Illinois.

George settled about two and a half miles northeast of Millsboro', on the farm now occupied by his son Demas. Jacob was a miller, and owned the mill erected by his father on Plum Run, now owned by his son George. Peter was a cooper when in active life. He remained a bachelor, and died in February, 1882, at an advanced age, occupying a property immediately adjoining the homestead. Daniel was awarded by partition proceedings to June Orphans' Court, 1833, the homestead farm (excepting the mill seat), containing one hundred and ninety-three acres. He was born April 25, 1805. By trade he was a millwright, and in 1831, in partnership with Ephraim L. Blaine (the father of James G. Blaine) erected the saw-mill now occupied by John S. Pringle, in West Brownsville. He married Margaret, daughter of John Bower, Esq., of Fredericktown, Dec. 26, 1830. His wife died October, 1849. Their children are all living (except two who died in infancy), viz.: Boyd Crumrine, of Washington; Bishop Crumrine, attorney-at-law at Topeka, Kan.; Lesage and Alonzo are farmers, and occupy the homestead with their father, who is still living. Elizabeth, a daughter, is at home with her father unmarried.

John, son of George Crumrine, was a cooper by trade, and lived the greater part of his life at Fredericktown, and died in 1880. William was also a cooper by trade, but has long been a farmer, and resides in West Pike Run. Margaret, the only daughter of George, remained unmarried, and is still living on the property owned by her brother Peter, having lived with him for many years.

The name of James Regester appears among the names of the pioneers of East Bethlehem township. He lived and died upon his farm here, and many of his descendants, all good citizens, still reside here. A grandson, James Regester, Jr., owns and lives upon the old homestead.

Zephaniah Beall was one of the earliest settlers of East Bethlehem township, one of its most energetic and influential residents of the pioneer days, and a remarkable man in many respects. He was twice married, the first wife being a daughter of James Crawford, of Fayette County, and was the father of twenty-four children, twelve being the result of each marriage. Mr. Beall was the founder of Beallsville, and in the history of that town will be found more particulars of his life.

The Bane and Morgan families came from Jefferson and Berkeley Counties in Virginia, and located in East Bethlehem township, upon land they purchased of Joseph Avescat. Henry and William Bane, descendants of the early settlers, still own and occupy the Bane portion of the tract. A few representatives of the Morgan family still live in this section, owning property along the Monongahela River. Joseph Avescat, after selling his land, removed to Fredericktown, where he kept a public-house. The only descendant of his now residing in this vicinity is Joseph Avescat, Jr., of Rice's Landing.

Thomas Bishop raised a family in East Bethlehem township, of which Thornton and Hiram Bishop are lineal descendants. The farm of Nehemiah Jester is a part of the old Bishop homestead.

Joseph Alexander at one time owned a tract of land in East Bethlehem township. He married Jeanette Montgomery, by whom he had several children. Andrew Alexander was the oldest, and his wife was Harriet Lawrence. Henry Alexander married Mary Lawrence, and his widow still resides in Millsborough. Sarah Alexander became the wife of Harry Newkirk. Harriet Alexander became the wife of Solomon Wise, who, after her death, married another daughter of Joseph Alexander.

The property upon which Eli Farquhar now lives was the tract upon which his grandfather, Thomas Farquhar, settled at an early day. Thomas Farquhar, Jr., is another grandson of this early settler, and his descendants have become very numerous.

Thomas Hughes located in this vicinity at a very early day, and remained in this township until he had passed the age of eighty years, when he removed to the State of Ohio, dying there when nearly a hundred years old.

The Enochs family was largely represented in East Bethlehem township, and its members were interested in the manufacturing industries. The tract of three hundred acres, known as "Hupp's Bottom," was transferred to David Enochs, to whom the warrant for it was issued Nov. 26, 1787. David Enochs also owned other lands in this township. On April 5, 1797, he deeded to his son, David Enochs, Jr., the two hundred and twelve acres which belonged to the tract "Righteous," warranted by James Foster, Sept. 4, 1786. It was situated on the waters of Ten-Mile

Creek, was sold to David Enochs, March 27, 1787, and patented to him March 3, 1789. The land of Isaac Enochs was the tract "Essen," containing fifty-five acres, adjoining the lands of William and Henry Enochs, John Hull, and Samuel Bell. William Enochs had thirty-three acres, which were warranted and surveyed to him in 1793, and next the lands of George Teagarden, Everhart Hupp, and Isabella Perry, and was given the name of "Hazard." Henry Enochs' land, which was located on the north bank of Ten-Mile Creek, was obtained by him upon a Virginia certificate, and surveyed May 13, 1786. Henry Enochs had two sons, Isaac and William Enochs, but whether they were the persons of those names already mentioned is not definitely known.

Fredericktown, the oldest village in the township of East Bethlehem, is located on the west bank of the Monongahela River, one mile northeast of Millsborough, and eight miles southwest of West Brownsville. The village was patented and laid out by Frederick Wise, was built upon land owned by him, and was named for him as its founder. The survey and plot were made by Isaac Jenkinson, and dated March 8, 1790. Jenkinson put up a house on the lot he had purchased directly after the town was laid out.

In the midst of the work Frederick Wise died, but instead of the project being abandoned all his plans and ideas were carried out by his widow, Catharine Wise, and the other administrators of the estate, Isaac Jenkinson and Peter Nossinger. In the charter of the town, or article of agreement made by Wise with purchasers of lots, it was specified that:

"The said Frederick Wise for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, doth hereby agree that all streets, alleys, and public ground, described in said plann, be given, clear of all charge and expense, for public uses; also all springs of water on the premises of said Wise, and all stone-quarries on his premises as long as the land is in his possession, but not otherwise, and all timber (except boat and shingle timber) given free for the use and benefit of Improving in said town for the space of one year & six months, to commence from the date hereof, to be cut on the said Wise's land whilst in his possession, but not otherwise."

In the contracts with purchasers, the latter were required to pay half a dollar per annum quit-rent on each lot, and "with all convenient speed to erect thereon a stone, brick, frame, or hewed logg house at least twenty feet square (or equal thereto) with shingled roof, stone or brick chimney, and enclose the said lot or lotts within post and rail fence or good pailing within four years from the purchase," on penalty of forfeiture of lots; "and no Distillery for the destruction of grain or fruit shall be at any time erected on the premises, either by or under the said Frederick Wise or any purchaser, in pursuance of his, her, or their purchase." The article was signed by Frederick Wise and the following-named purchasers, viz.: Isaac Jenkinson, John Baker, Francis Townsend, Joseph Green, Andrew Nossinger, John Richardson, Solomon Shepherd, John Shepherd, Solomon Shepherd, Jr., Peter Nossinger, and Edward Moran, "for himself and Blain Moran, two Lotts."

The house which Frederick Wise and his family occupied when they lived upon their farm was a simple log cabin, which stood on the lot where H. H. Weaver now has a store. The growth of the town has been slow, but even at an early date quite a show of business was made by the different trades pursued at this point. In the issue of the *Western Telegraphe*, Sept. 22, 1795, appeared the following advertisement of a manufacturing establishment in Fredericktown:

"The Subscriber, Living in Fredericktown on the Monongahela River, Washington County, takes this method to inform the public in general that he continues carrying on the SCREW MAKING Business in it various branches, where he will make and repair screws for raising mill stones, packing flour, tobacco, for timber-wheels and fullers and printers presses. He also makes fullers shears, oil mill rollers, millers brands, &c., and as he has the advantage of his works going by water, flatters himself, that from the expedition and accuracy, not only in the above line of business but in all kinds of mill and other heavy work, he will be enabled to give general satisfaction, both to Emigrants and the Inhabitants of the Western Country, 9th month, 10th day, 1795, David Townsend."

David Blair, a gunsmith, had a shop near where the mill now stands. To supply his forge he brought coal in sacks on horseback from Fishpot Run, never imagining that the hills adjacent to the town were full of it. This fact was first discovered by John Bower while he was digging a mill-race; but Nathan Pusey was the first who opened a coal bank in this vicinity.

On Dec. 7, 1795, Isaac Jenkinson announced in the newspapers "that he has lately received from Philadelphia a fresh assortment of dry goods, groceries, iron mongery, and a valuable collection of books." Nov. 28, 1796, Archibald Hood advertised "that he intends commencing the tannery business in Fredericktown." The firm of Samms & Dilhorn was in business in Fredericktown prior to the year 1797, but a dissolution of the partnership took place and the business was continued in the name of Nathaniel Samms. As early as March 7, 1796, the village of Fredericktown had started a library, with David Townsend as treasurer of the society, and Isaac Jenkinson acting as secretary.

Fredericktown now contains twenty-three dwelling houses, two stores having stocks of general merchandise, two shoe-stores, one blacksmith-shop, a hotel, the post-office, and a handsome brick school-house. The steam-mill built in 1826 by Isaac Thompson is now in the hands of John Bower, Esq. In April, 1881, a factory was started in Fredericktown by Leonard Leitz, in which are manufactured handles and other articles of that class. The distillery at this point, which was formerly under the control of a man named Busson, has fallen into disuse.

The manufacture of pottery has been more or less a part of the business of Fredericktown in years past. The first attempt was by John Bower, who made red ware. He was succeeded by Jacob Wise, John Row followed next, and the last to engage in this branch was Eli Gapen. Stoneware was made here as early as

1843 by Polk Donahoo. Both of these specialties have been abandoned.

Powelltown is situated on Two-Mile Run, a little distance from the Westland meeting-house. It took its name from that of James Powell, upon whose land it was built. Powelltown formerly contained ten dwelling-houses. Mr. Powell had a country store at this point. There was a blacksmith-shop here, and several other industries were carried on. Mr. Powell was a justice of the peace at that time. The sons of Mr. Powell were two,—Jeptha and Josiah. Jeptha lived single for many years, and then married a Miss Mitchell. They had no children. Josiah Powell married, and lived on the National road. He sold his farm (which is now owned by Mrs. Deems), and removed to the West. Since the beginning of Centreville, Powelltown has been on the decline. There are but two families now living there,—one of these being the family of Mr. Peter Cleaver, who is an octogenarian.

Centreville is located on the line separating the townships of East Bethlehem and West Pike Run, lying partly in each, and equidistant from Washington and Uniontown. The village was laid out upon the land of John Cleaver, who built the first house in it. The recorded plat of the place shows it to have been laid out in 1821. It contains fifty-three building lots and a brick-yard lot. Prior to this, however, Robert Vale had purchased some land of Mr. Cleaver, and divided it into building lots. Lot No. 17, on the corner of Main Street and Pine Alley, upon which is located the hotel of Joseph B. Jeffreys, is the first lot that appears as having been sold, and is one of those purchased by Robert Vale, April 7, 1819. Centreville has a number of fine buildings, the Methodist Episcopal Church being the most conspicuous. There are thirty-eight dwelling-houses, and the business part of the village is well built up. The hotel is at present under the management of Joseph B. Jeffreys. John R. Van Gilder, Lewis N. Cleaver, John Dabinett, Emmer Griffith, and Abraham Deems are engaged in the dry-goods and grocery trade, and Lewis N. Cleaver deals in drugs and hardware. William Wolf, Sr., is proprietor of the wagon shop; James Floyd has a boot and shoe store; William Wolf, Jr., has a blacksmith shop, and Jonathan K. Teale carries on the cabinet-making business. The physicians residing and practicing in Centreville are Dr. William Colton and Dr. I. C. Farquhar. Rev. Charles McCaslin is the resident pastor in charge of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Cedar Lodge, No. 633, I. O. O. F., was instituted May 20, 1868. The charter was granted at that time, and the charter members were Barnet Johnson, Thomas B. Theakston, Samuel M. Geho, Joshua N. Grimes, Thomas West, Joseph Farquhar, Joseph S. Gray, Ross McMillen, John R. Dunlap, Joseph Wilkes, Alexander McKee, S. B. Paxton, Joshua B. Deems. The first officers of this lodge were W. N. Harkins, N. G.; E. S. Geho, V. G.; L. M. Cleaver, Sec.; E. H. Griffith, Asst. Sec.; William Fisher, Treas. The members of Cedar Lodge in 1881 numbered forty.

Centreville Encampment, No. 224, was instituted ten years ago, and the charter was granted Feb. 17, 1882. The lodge has a membership of fifteen persons. The following are the present officers: Ahira Jones, H. P.; E. H. Griffith, C. P.; Thomas West, S. W.; Eli Farquhar, J. W.; T. B. Theakston, Scribe; Lewis M. Cleaver, Treas.

Bethesda Church.—The first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Centreville was organized in the year 1828. The following are the names of the pastors from the first to the present time: S. R. Brockman, William Tipton, John Spencer, David Cross, David Sharp, Abner Jackson, Jeremiah Knox, George McCaskey, John White, Richard Armstrong, —— Stinchcomb, Josiah Adams, —— Dorsey, John L. Irwin, James G. Sanson, Warner Long, J. D. Turner, George B. Hudson, John S. Wakefield, Matthias M. Eaton, John Brown, Josiah Mansel, T. C. McClure, D. B. Campbell, John McIntire, J. L. Stiffey, J. H. Henry, Josiah Mansell, W. A. Stuart, and Charles McCaslin, the present pastor.

In 1834 a lot was purchased of Daniel McJunkin by Battey White, Samuel Dotson, John Stuthers, John Iliff, and Hugh Hetherington, trustees. This was in the village of Centreville. A church was erected on it, and was occupied until 1874.

In the year 1872 the handsome church edifice in Centreville was begun, but the building was not completed until 1874, and the dedication took place in September of that year. At the time of the dedication the membership was one hundred and nineteen persons. The society was divided into two classes, the first having sixty-four members under the leadership of L. F. Baker. Class No. 2, with A. H. Deaves as leader, had fifty-five members. The present church edifice is located in the town of Centreville, on the south side of the National road. The society is included in the Beallsville District, which is composed of four appointments, Bethesda or Centreville, Taylor's, Beallsville, and Fairview. The entire membership of these different societies is three hundred and thirty-seven. The land on which the Methodist Episcopal Church has been built was first donated by Dr. Cotton, but as he afterwards exchanged the site with Joseph Jones for some ground in another location, to the latter gentleman belongs the honor of having presented the ground upon which the edifice stands.

The Village of Millsborough is situated in the extreme southern part of East Bethlehem township, and was founded about the year 1817. The first house built in the place was erected by Robert White, and the second (a brick building on what is now Water Street) by Henry Wise, both of which were put up sixty-five years ago. Both White and

Wise were inn-keepers. In the year 1840 the citizens of Millsborough applied to the Legislature to have their village created a borough, which was granted by an act approved June 12, 1840, which provided and declared

"That the town of Millsborough, in the county of Washington and territory included within the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at low-water mark in the Monongahela River; thence south seventy-eight and a half degrees west forty-two perches; thence south fourteen and three-fourth degrees east five perches and two-elevenths; thence south seventy-three degrees west seventy-one and seven-tenth perches; thence south eleven degrees west one hundred and thirty-nine perches; thence south twenty-one degrees east forty-three and five-eleventh perches to low-water mark in Ten-Mile Creek; thence following low-water mark in Ten-Mile Creek to the Monongahela River three hundred and fifty-one and two-eleventh perches unto the place of beginning, are hereby erected into a borough, which shall be called and styled the 'Borough of Millsborough.'"

The first borough election in Millsborough was held July 6, 1840, when the following-named officers were elected, viz.: Burgess, John H. Bowell; Council, Weaver Heaton, David Spindler, P. F. Vernon, Paul Rankin.

The last officers of the borough of Millsborough (for the year 1878) were: Burgess, Thomas H. Carter; Council, Isaac Bell, Joseph Dunn, Jesse Virgin, George W. Horner.

The following-named persons were elected justices of the peace for Millsborough during its existence as a borough, viz.:

Remembrance Hughes, July 31, 1840.	Wm. W. Hawthorn, May 5, 1863.
Wm. W. Hawthorn, April 13, 1841.	Joshua M. Ammons, April 12, 1859.
Persifer F. Vernon, April 15, 1845.	Jacob Conn, April 20, 1864.
Thomas Dolby, April 11, 1848.	Wm. W. Hawthorn, May 30, 1868.
William Bramley, April 10, 1849.	Jacob Conn, April 21, 1869.
David Bumgarner, April 15, 1851.	John H. Bowell, April 19, 1872.
Wm. W. Hawthorn, April 13, 1853.	John H. Bowell, Jan. 31, 1874.
Isaac Sharp, April 11, 1854.	Jacob Conn, May 24, 1874.
Wm. W. Hawthorn, May 18, 1858.	Josh. M. Ammons, March 17, 1875.
	John H. Bowell, March 21, 1877.

In 1847 an addition was made to Millsborough on the north side, the survey being made January 26th of that year by Samuel Linton for Jesse Bumgarner. In 1878 Millsborough ceased its existence as a borough and passed again into the township organization of East Bethlehem.

In the sixty or seventy years of the existence of Millsborough as a town, various industries have been carried on with greater or less success. One of the earliest was the old Bumgarner mill, built by Jesse Bumgarner, which is still standing, and is located on the river, opposite the mill or factory built by Henry Heaton, Jesse Bumgarner, and others, in Fayette County. At this point the river was dammed. The power to run the mills was obtained from a water-wheel, which was so constructed and placed as to have the water strike the paddles as it passed through a lock.

The Millsborough foundry, established many years ago by Baen, Eaton & Co., was situated on the bank of the river, on Water Street. To some of the company it was a financial success. In 1881 the buildings were burned, and have not yet been rebuilt.

The distillery of James Emery, situated on the Monongahela River, in Millsborough, was erected in 1867, at a cost of $2000. It has a capacity for manufacturing twenty bushels of grain into liquor daily. This distillery is next the old Franklin factory building, a stone structure three and one-half stories in height, which is used by Mr. Emery in connection with his distillery.

The Southwest Normal School was established in Millsborough by that pioneer educator, Thomas Horner, who is mentioned at length in the educational article of the general history of the county in this volume.

The Millsborough Fair Grounds are a portion of the land called Sandy Plains, located midway between Millsborough and Clarksville, and are owned by James Emery & Co. The grounds were purchased in 1873, and the first fair was held Nov. 4 and 5, 1874. Millsborough has now two hotels, two dry-goods stores, two shoe-stores, two gun-shops, a millinery-store, a cabinet-shop, a tannery, a foundry, and a distillery, beside the churches, schools, and other social institutions. The only secret organization is Invincible Lodge, No. 741, I. O. O. F., which was organized Nov. 15, 1870. The officers are James Adamson, N. G.; Harry H. Weaver, V. G.; William F. Orr, Sec.; William A. Hoge, Asst. Sec.; John S. Gibson, Treas.

Churches.—In the early days of Millsborough the believers in the different Methodist faiths joined in the erection of a public house of worship. The house, a log building, was built in 1830 and 1831, upon ground donated by Jesse Bumgarner for that purpose, and the Methodist Episcopal people were to have the preference of occupancy, the Methodist Protestant Society to come next in the order of privilege. The persons who organized and became members of the Methodist Episcopal Church were Jesse Bumgarner, Elizabeth Bumgarner, Israel Dolby, Polly Dolby, Martha, Susan, Rachel, and Elizabeth Phillips, Jemima Herbert, Susan Bumgarner, Hannah Dille, Mary and William Barker, Jacob Spindler and his wife, Elizabeth Spindler, Emily Schoolie, Salome O'Brian, and Sarah Totten. The following-named ministers have been in charge over this religious organization: Revs. S. Brocooner, Spencer, Lemon, Coil, Samuel Lock, L. P. Saddler, Garrett, Jordan, Reuter, Wakefield, and the present preacher, Rev. D. Gogley. There was a Sabbath-school in connection, which was first superintended by Samuel Pedan, of Washington, who married Miss Rachel Carroll, of Millsborough. His memory is honored by the grateful remembrance of all who knew and profited by his good works.

The Methodist Protestant Society was regularly organized in 1834 by Rev. Thomas Flower, the original members being Rachel Emmons, Rachel Sharp, John Rigy, Caleb Harford, Paul and Margaret

Rankin, William Rigy, and Nancy Rankin. A great many persons joined this church from time to time, until a large congregation was in regular attendance and the society was in a flourishing condition. After a few years the members to a great extent emigrated to the West and other parts, and the membership gradually diminished until finally the society was disbanded, the four remaining members going to the Mount Zion, the Old Side Methodists, and the Cumberland Presbyterian Churches. Among the ministers who presided over this charge were Revs. William Dunleavy, R. J. Simonton, Nelson Watson, and Mr. Browning. In 1855 the handsome brick edifice known as the "Methodist Church" was erected on the site of the log house built in 1830 and 1831. It is the property of the Methodist Episcopal Society, which has grown strong in numbers and influence in its existence of a full half-century.

The records of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church show that on June 17, 1838, a few people of that faith formed themselves into a society. They were George W. Bumgarner, Henry Alexander, Mary Alexander, Lebeus Clark, Mary Clark, Rebecca N. Eaton, Matilda Van Kirk, Nimrod Grabill, Zeniah Grabill, Mary Ann Johnson, Tirzah Bowers, Harriet Clark, Nancy Rush, Mary N. Beatty, Elizabeth Wilson, Matilda Jennings, Samuel Beatty, Caleb Harford, Jane Gibbons, Jane Harris, Eliza Gibbons, Jeremiah Evans, Jane Jennings, Catharine Bumgarner, Jane Wilson, Milton Michener, and Abraham Black.

In 1840 this congregation built a handsome and commodious brick church, which is located on the road from Millsborough to Fredericktown. In the same year it was dedicated, Rev. Mr. Bryan, their first clergyman, officiating. Among the ministers upon this charge succeeding Rev. Mr. Bryan have been Rev. John Cary, who remained until 1844 (except the year 1843, when Rev. I. Adams supplied the place); Rev. I. N. Cary held the place in 1847, 1848, 1849, and 1850; Rev. Williams was the minister in 1855; Rev. Jacob Mornyer in 1858; Rev. John S. Gibson in 1870; Rev. A. W. White preached for the society in 1877; he was followed by Rev. R. J. P. Lemon, and in 1881 Rev. I. N. Cary was the presiding minister.

Outside the towns and villages of East Bethlehem township are three other churches to be mentioned in this history. The Westland meeting-house, the place of worship of the Society of Friends, was built seven-eighths of a century ago. On April 12, 1792, James Townsend and his wife sold ten acres of the "Fecund Valley" tract to the trustees of this society upon which to build a meeting-house. This land is situated at the head-waters of Two-Mile Run, in East Bethlehem township, and was purchased for twenty pounds by Nathan Heald, James Crawford, Abraham Smith, John Townsend, John Heald, and Isaac Jenkinson. The deed given for the land described it as "containing ten acres, be the same more or less, it being a part of tract 'Fecund Valley,' for £20; and whereas, the society of the people called Quakers, of Westland Meeting, did nominate and appoint the said Nathan Heald, James Crawford, Abraham Smith, John Townsend, John Heald, and Isaac Jenkinson trustees for the purpose of securing a certain lot of ground included in said survey for the purpose of a meeting-house, burying-ground, and other necessary purposes for the only particular use and behoof of said Society," etc.

Upon this land the Quakers built a stone church forty-eight by fifty-two feet in size and eleven feet high. It had twelve windows and four doors, with chimneys at the corners, which were evidently built with the church. The house is still standing, and appears to have been remodeled and enlarged at some time, but is now in a very dilapidated condition. The following, copied from the books of the society, gives the dates and reasons for discontinuing the meetings and selling their property, which they did some fifteen years ago:

"Last meeting of the Westland Friends, held the twenty-first day of fourth month, A.D. 1864. Members transferred to Salem Monthly Meeting, Ohio (being the nearest meeting we have), namely: Samuel Endland and family, Elizabeth Taylor, Ellis Phillips, Mary Harry, Ellis Lilly, Susanna S. Cleaver, Homer C. Lilley, Hannah Ann Farquahar, Isaac Cleaver, John Cleaver, Ann Cleaver, Peter Cleaver, Jane Cleaver, Nathan Cleaver, Sarah L. Cleaver, Martha M. Cleaver, William McGuier, Rebecca McGuier, Lewis Harry, Sarah Harry, Josiah John, Joseph S. Crossdale, Morris Truman, Ann Crawford, Ann McGuier, Facy Endland, Ruth Jackman, Elisha Bennett, Thomas W. Lilly, Hittis Linton, Comely Harry, John Harry, Olive M. Linton, Jesse Harry, Isaac A. Cleaver, Mary A. Phillips, Letitia Griffith, Esther Pyle and children, Isaac McGirr, Joseph M. Pursey and family, Eliza Jane Griffith, Samuel Griffith, Amos G. Cleaver and family, Eli R. Griffith, Philena G. Barker, Oscar J. Griffith, John E. Cleaver, Benjamin Cleaver, Elizabeth Cleaver, Mary Eliza Cleaver, Ellis N. Lilly, Phebe Ann Lilly, Mariah Jordan, Matilda Linton, Benjamin L. Linton, Caroline Maxwell, Mary Ann Taylor, David John, Asenath John, Taylor John, Emma John, Joseph John, Oliver R. Griffith, Milton Marsh, Eliza G. Marsh, Israel L. Griffith, Hannah G. Marsh, Ruth Ann Phillips, Elizabeth Bennett, William Phillips, Ruth Swan, Solomon Phillips, Thomas Phillips, Elizabeth Philips, James Phillips, Ellis Phillips, Martha Jane Phillips, Hiram Cleaver, Isaac N. Cleaver, Eli V. Cleaver, Seth B. Cleaver, Philena Cleaver, Jefferson Cleaver, Joseph Lewis, Mary S. Lewis, William H. Shriver, John F. Lewis, Rachel O. Lewis, John F. Lewis, Mary L. Lewis, and Helen M. Lewis.

"The business requested to be attended to by the Quarterly Meeting having been transacted, finally concludes and is now laid down.

"JOSEPH LEWIS, *Clerk.*

"WHEREAS, The Quakers of Westland Meeting aforesaid were a branch of the Redstone Quarterly Meeting, and having decreased in numbers by death and removals so much as to be unable to maintain a meeting, the Redstone Meeting aforesaid, in accordance with the discipline of the Society of Friends, took charge of the real estate, and appointed Amos Griffith and Lewis Campbell to sell the property."

They sold it April 16, 1866, to William Fisher, Amos G. Cleaver, and Joseph Farquhar for three hundred dollars.

The regular organization of a Baptist Church took place in East Bethlehem township in 1849. It was under the care of the Ten-Mile Baptist Association. The constituent members were William Wood, James C. Hawkins and wife, Mary A. Hawkins, Nathan Ullery and wife, Jacob Zollars and wife, Thomas

Hawkins and wife, Susan Zollars, James Greenfield and wife, and George Zollers and wife. Rev. William Wolf was the first pastor, and he was succeeded by Revs. Samuel Kendall, Job Rowell, Charles Tilton, James Miller, and W. W. Hickman, the latter at present established over this charge. The society has a membership of one hundred and sixty. They still occupy the frame church which they built soon after their organization. It was built on land donated to the society by James C. Hawkins for that purpose.

In 1853 the Methodist Protestant people who belong to the Mount Zion society built a neat frame church, which is beautifully situated midway between Fredericktown and Beallsville. The land upon which the church was erected was purchased of Reuben Smith. The house was dedicated by Rev. George Brown. The members were Reuben Smith, Amos Bentley, Abraham Keys, John Baker, Nathaniel Smawley, John Register, John C. Smith, and their wives, and Mary, Rebecca, and Stephen Hill. Many ministers have presided over this society,—Rev. Mr. Laton, who died of cholera in Pittsburgh, Revs. Joel Woods, Jacob French, William Betts, Davis Jones, Mr. Simonton, Henry Lucas, Isaac Francis, Jesse Hall, Valentine Lucas, Milton Stillwell, Harry Stillwagon, Mr. Wallace, Mr. Goodridge, G. I. Crowder, Henry Stone, Mr. Jordan, Mark Taylor, Mr. Colheur, Jeremiah Simpson, and the present pastor, Rev. Henry Lucas. An excellent Sabbath-school is connected with this church. Some of the history of this church is embraced in that of the church of the same denomination in Greenfield, to which the reader is referred.

The Plum Run Baptist Church edifice is located on the head-waters of Plum Run, a short distance west of Beallsville and south of the National road. The deed for the land on which it stands was made by Joseph Hill, Sr., to Hugh Jennings, and dated Feb. 18, 1804. The first pastor of the Plum Run Church of whom any recollection is now had was Henry Speers, but the duration of his pastorate is not known. He was succeeded by Francis Downey, who was in turn succeeded by Cephas McClelland. The next pastor was the Rev. Adah Winnett, who continued in charge till about 1862, after which for a number of years the church was without a pastor. The pastor at the present time and for the past eight years is Elder McInturff. The church has now no trustees, and but seven members, of whom six are females. There has never been any Sabbath-school connected with the church.

Schools.—The first record from which any positive and reliable information is obtained concerning schools in East Bethlehem township is in an assessment-roll of the year 1800, wherein are contained the names of John Donaghoo and Peter R. Hopkins, schoolmasters. Of the latter nothing more is known except the fact that he taught in that year. His name is not mentioned in the assessment-roll of 1801. John Donaghoo taught in the township many years. For several years he taught in a log house on the farm of William Welch, Esq., and later at Beallsville and at Hillsborough, at which last-named place he taught his last term, and entered into the mercantile business there. In 1826 he removed his stock to Fredericktown, where he remained until his death, in 1864. While teaching at the Welch school-house, he was in the habit of walking to Brownsville (seven miles) to take lessons in grammar, algebra, and geometry, which he afterwards taught successfully. He was one of the first to introduce the "word method" of teaching the pupils words and sentences. He was a good scholar, an able debater, and was an ardent supporter of the free-school system.

The old school-house in the woods, on the hill northeast of the residence of Daniel Crumrine, was built about 1815, at the corner of four farms,—those of George Crumrine (now Daniel), of Adam Hewitt (now William Buckingham), of Daniel Zollers (now Neal), and of George Pricker (now Richard Crawford). The teachers were George Dobbs (who lived on the farm adjoining and south of Daniel Crumrine), Hiram Baker, a Mr. Boyd, father of the late William P. Boyd, of Fredericktown, then living at Fredericktown, and walking each day to his school, a distance of nearly four miles. Jeff. McClelland taught there in the winter of 1818–19. Peter Crumrine, lately deceased at the age of seventy-nine years, also taught there. The old road to Fredericktown passed within a few rods of the school-house. At a later date the road was changed to its present location. The school-house above mentioned continued in use for only ten years, and was then abandoned for the Buckingham, or Grove school-house, built on the Buckingham farm in 1825. In 1848 John Reed, an excellent teacher and fine scholar, was discharged from this school for the reason that he taught his pupils words before they knew the alphabet. On this site in 1854 was erected a good brick school-house, which was then considered the best in the county outside the borough of Washington. Joseph B. Wise and —— Buffington were among the earlier teachers in this house.

A log school-house was erected at Fredericktown about 1810. The most noted of the early teachers in this house was Jonathan Knight, afterwards chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. In 1816 a school was taught in a log house at Millsborough by George Dobbs, before mentioned as one of the teachers in the Hill school-house, at the corner of the Crumrine, Hewitt, Zollars, and Pricker farms. Another very old log school-house was located at the Sandy Plain Fair Grounds, and there were several other primitive school-houses of the same kind in different parts of the township.

In 1835, under the operation of the free school law of the preceding year, the sum of $439.19 was assessed

and collected in the township for school purposes. The first school directors under the law (elected in March, 1835) were John Bower and J. Cleaver, by whom the township was divided into districts. In 1836 the report for the township was "non-accepting, nothing raised, but $171.50 received from the State." In 1838 the amounts from all sources for schools in the township was $574.74.

For the year ending June 2, 1863, the school report showed as follows: Number of schools in township, 9; number of teachers, 9; number of pupils enrolled, 464; amount of school fund, $1601.77.

For the year ending June, 1873, there was shown: Number of schools, 9; number of teachers, 10; number of pupils enrolled, 404; amount of receipts forming school fund, $2585.27.

The report of 1880 gives the following: Number of schools in the township, 10; number of teachers, 10; number of pupils enrolled, 413; amount of receipts for school purposes, $3211.58.

Justices of the Peace.[1]—Following is a list of justices of the peace of Bethlehem and East Bethlehem from the erection of the former, viz.:

[1] The original township of Bethlehem was divided into East and West Bethlehem in 1790. In 1803 they were erected into one district, and so remained till 1838, when they were separated. This list embraces the justices for the old township of Bethlehem, with those for the district composed of the two townships, and those for East Bethlehem during the period of its separate existence as a district.

Thomas Crooks, Nov. 21, 1781.
Eleazer Jenkins, March 3, 1789.
Zephaniah Beall, Sept. 20, 1790.
Joseph Hill, Aug. 29, 1795.
Isaac Jenkinson, June 3, 1795.
Henry Alexander, April 5, 1799.
Zephaniah Beall, May 2, 1802.
Jesse Morris, July 21, 1809.
John Bower, Dec. 10, 1813.
Jesse Bumgarten, Jan. 23, 1816.
William Welsh, Dec. 10, 1816.
John White, July 1, 1817.
Henry Alexander, Dec. 10, 1817.
Robert Quail, March 6, 1823.
Ephraim L. Blaine, April 12, 1827.
John W. Davis, April 23, 1828.
Jesse Cooper, April 20, 1829.
John Freeman, Jan. 24, 1833.
William Hopkins, Jan. 24, 1834.
John Grable, April 24, 1834.
Andrew Bower, Aug. 10, 1836.
Andrew Cox, Jan. 18, 1838.
Obadiah B. McFadden, June 21, 1839.
Ephraim L. Blaine, April 14, 1840.
John Freeman, April 14, 1840.
James Moffitt, Jr., April 11, 1843.
Andrew Bower, April 9, 1844.
Samuel G. Hart, April 15, 1845.
Wm. W. Hawthorn, April 14, 1846.
James Moffitt, April 11, 1848.
Isaac N. Cleaver, April 9, 1850.
Neall G. Beall, April 19, 1852.
John Hormell, April 10, 1855.
Isaac N. Cleaver, April 16, 1856.
Benjamin F. Bower, April 10, 1860.
Isaac N. Cleaver, May 10, 1861.
Stephen H. Morton, July 12, 1865.
J. W. Quail, July 12, 1865.
Matthew Blaine, Nov. 30, 1870.
Matthew Blaine, Jan. 26, 1874.
P. F. Wolfe, May 24, 1874.
James Morton, March 21, 1877.
Ahirah Jones, March 27, 1879.

Salt-Works.—About the year 1822, Henry Wise sunk a well for salt water upon the river bluff, about two miles below Millsborough, on the Monongahela River, near the mouth of Fish Pot Run. For many years water was evaporated in kettles. The works are at present owned and worked by Regester & Bair. The well is sunk to the depth of five hundred and eight feet. Six hundred bushels of salt are produced per month.

EAST FINLEY TOWNSHIP.

This township, as also the present township of West Finley, was embraced in the old township of Finley, the territory of which formed a part of the original township of Donegal for nearly seven years from the time of its formation by the trustees. The first movement towards the erection of Finley township was made in 1788, in which year a petition of certain inhabitants of Donegal township was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County at the January term, setting forth:

"That the said Township is very extensive, being in length more than Twenty and in breadth more than Ten Miles, and of increasing population; that such an extent renders the publick business of that Township very burdensome to its officers and highly inconvenient to all its inhabitants. That your petitioners conceive it is their privilege as members of a Free State to have the administration of Government and Justice among them, with as much ease to themselves as is consistent with the publick advantage. They therefore most humbly pray your Worships that a division of the said Township of Donegal may be appointed and a new township erected in the South Division as your Worships may judge proper."

The prayer of this petition was granted, and Finley township erected by the court May 6, 1788. The original township of Donegal embraced territory extending south about half-way into what is now Greene County, and upon the erection of Finley township all this southern part was embraced in its limits. Three years later, at the April term of the Court of Quarter Sessions, in the year 1792, a petition of inhabitants of Finley township was presented, representing "that your petitioners are subject to many inconveniences, arising from the great extent of said township, and their remote situation from the body of the inhabitants therein, it being thirty miles from the north to the south bounds of the same. That they cannot conveniently, and seldom do, partake in the choice of town officers from that cause, and are often obliged to go a great way on business with them, sometimes too on the most trifling occasions, which we consider as a grievance. Besides being called to work on publick roads at a great distance from home, which is also a great burden." For which reasons they asked the court to cause a division of the township by certain boundary lines suggested in the petition. This peti-

tion (which was signed by Thomas Ryerson, Ellis Bane, and twenty-three others) was read at the April term and continued through the June and September terms, and at the December term, 1792, it was granted, with boundary lines as follows:

"Beginning at the State line where it crosses the Pack Horse Fork of Wheeling Creek; thence up said creek, including Robert Wharton's, to the mouth of Robison's Fork; thence up said fork to the first main forks; thence up the Right hand Fork to the head; thence straight to the mouth of Templeton's Fork of said creek; thence up Hunter's Fork to Doctor Moore's plantation, including said plantation to the mouth of Hunter's Run; thence up the straight right hand fork of said run to the head of the Brushy fork of Ten-Mile Creek; thence along the Dividing Ridge between the brushy fork and the south fork of said creek to the head of English's Run; thence down the Ridge on the east side of said Run, including the waters of said run, to the South fork of Ten-Mile Creek aforesaid; thence across said creek and along the Ridge, including the watters of Perkensons Fork to the head of the Duncard Fork of Weling; thence along said Dividing Ridge between the watters of the Monongahela and the Ohio Rivers to the State line; thence along said line to the place of Beginen."

The township thus taken from Finley was named Rich Hill, and in 1796 became a part of Greene County. By an act of the Legislature passed Jan. 22, 1802, an alteration was made in the line between Washington and Greene County, in which that portion of Greene County that became by the act annexed to Washington was made a part of Finley township.

On the fourth Monday of June, 1828, a petition from certain inhabitants of Finley township was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County, praying for a division of the township, on account of "the disadvantages they labour under in consequence of their Township being large, that a great number of the inhabitants have to go from eight to ten miles to an election. Also there is so many roads that two supervisors cannot attend to them in good time." The court upon consideration appointed David Frazer, Abraham Van Voorhis, and Jacob McVey commissioners to divide the township if thought to be necessary. The commissioners reported Oct. 6, 1828, that they had divided the township "by a line commencing on the Greene County line, bank of Hunter's Fork of Wheeling, and opposite to the mouth of Shoup's Run, bearing north five degrees west, seven miles and two hundred and eighty perches to a stone pile in the Donegal township line on lands of the heirs of Thomas Stokely near the head of a small ravine north 66½ Degrees East 145 perches from the house whereon James Simmons formerly lived now the property of Elizabeth Roney." The report was confirmed Dec. 24, 1828, and the two divisions thus made of the territory of old Finley township were named, respectively, East Finley and West Finley townships. Since that time no material change has been made in the boundaries of East Finley, which are: On the northwest, Donegal township; on the northeast, Buffalo; on the east, Franklin and Morris; on the west, West Finley township; and on the south, Greene County. The streams of the township are Hunter's Fork of Wheeling Creek (which fork marks the south boundary of the township), Templeton's Fork and Gordy's Fork of the same creek, both of which pass through the township in a southwesterly course, and a small tributary of Buffalo Creek, which rises in the northeastern part of the township, and flows in a northerly course into the township of Buffalo.

Early Settlements.—Abraham Enlow was among the first of the settlers in what is now East Finley township. There is little doubt that he was here as early as 1775. He settled on Wheeling Creek, where he built a block-house for the protection of himself and family from the Indians. His first land purchase was of a tract containing four hundred acres, called "Big Flat," situated on the waters of Big Wheeling Creek, which was granted to him Feb. 21, 1788, and surveyed March 30th following. On March 26, 1788, "Sugar Stick Run," a tract of three hundred and ninety-one acres, was warranted to him, and surveyed April 26th of the same year. Again, in 1790, he received a warrant for one hundred acres of land, which was not surveyed until June 9, 1799. Abraham Enlow's sons were five,—Elliott, Luke, Henry, William, and Michael. His daughters, four in number, were Mrs. Thomas Hill, Mrs. James St. Clair, Mrs. Wolf, and Mrs. Jeremiah Post. Michael Enlow married and emigrated to Monroe County, Ohio; Elliott Enlow married a Miss Atchison, and they had a large family of children. Their sons were three,—Henry, John, and Gideon.

Luke, second son of Abraham Enlow, married and died near where he was born, leaving a large family, six sons and three daughters. All except Ruth, who married John Montgomery, emigrated to Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois. William Enlow, another of Abraham's sons, married a Miss Wolf, who died in this township a quarter of a century ago. They had four children,—Abraham, Elliott, Luke, and Peter. Abraham, Jr., and Peter emigrated to Ohio, and Luke Enlow, Jr., died in Washington County. Of this branch of the Enlow family, Elliott, Jr., is the only one now living. He still owns a part of the old homestead, and another portion is the property of William McCleary.

Henry Enlow was one of Abraham Enlow's sons, and may be termed one of the original settlers, as he was one of the oldest children. He married a Miss Atchison. Of his numerous family the sons all emigrated to Ohio, and the daughters married and died in Washington County. From Ruth Enlow, daughter of Luke, and granddaugther of old Abraham Enlow, have sprung a numerous family. She married Hugh Montgomery, son of James Montgomery, who, Oct. 21, 1784, warranted the tract of land called "Tragical," containing four hundred acres, situated on the Robinson Fork of Wheeling Creek, and which was surveyed to him Dec. 30, 1784. Hugh and Ruth Montgomery had eleven children. James, the eldest, went to Ohio; John settled in East Finley township

and died here; William resides in Washington borough, where he has for several years been a justice of the peace, and is at present proprietor of a hardware-store; Jesse died in this county; Alexander resides in this township on the old Montgomery homestead; and Cyrus lives on an adjoining farm. The daughter, Susan Montgomery, married John Thornberry; Annie was the wife of William A. Sprowls; Rebecca became Mrs. Martin Post; Mary married Simeon Sprowls; and Phebe, who married Henry Martin, resides in Ohio.

Benjamin and Isaac Elliott were brothers and Quakers, who came from the eastern part of Pennsylvania, and settled in East Finley township some time after 1780. In 1812 all the families of Elliott relatives emigrated in a body to "Slippery Rock," in Ohio, where there was a Quaker settlement and a church of the Society of Friends.

Charles Cracraft was of Irish extraction, and originally a resident of Virginia. In 1781 he was the owner of a farm located on the waters of Ten-Mile Creek, and Feb. 11, 1792, he purchased the tract of land called "Content" of William Atchison, located in the vicinity of his other property. Charles Cracraft married Miss Atchison, and their children were three sons,—Joseph, Charles, and William. Joseph married and removed to "Owl Creek;" Charles went to Virginia, where he was a miller, and married there; William married Miss Lackey, living and dying upon the old farm, which is now owned by his son Archibald. Charles Cracraft, Sr., becoming a widower, married the widow Ruple, but they had no children.

Andrew Kerr emigrated from Ireland in 1781, and bought a farm of Mr. Leeper, located on Buffalo Creek, in this township, containing one hundred and eighty-five acres. He married Esther Stephenson, a daughter of Squire Stephenson, their family numbering six, three sons and three daughters. Robert Kerr married Nancy Vanderhuff; James married Harriet Vansyock; and William married Cynthia Pedan, and lives in East Finley township. The daughter Jane became the wife of Jesse Bane, and Eliza and Esther died single.

Charles, William, and Barnet Boner came into this section and warranted the tracts "Peace," "Plenty," and "Quarrel," containing respectively three hundred and seventy-five, three hundred and eighty-five, and three hundred and seventy-eight acres. These bodies of land were situated on Lick Run of Buffalo Creek, the run passing through the tract "Peace." The adjoining lands were then the property of Thomas Stokely, William Hawkins, James Stephenson, and Widow Hutchins. At the time of the survey, Aug. 11, 1785, the land was in Donegal township, but came within the limits of Finley upon its erection.

The Sprowls family of five brothers came from England to Pennsylvania, remaining for a time near Shippensburg. Eventually two or three of the brothers came to Washington County, and John Sprowls settled in what is now East Finley township. These brothers must have located in this county early, as an account of Hugh Sprowls, dated April 19, 1786, is found in the controller-general's report for a horse lost in the Sandusky expedition of 1782.

The children of John Sprowls were five sons and four daughters. One of the daughters married Mr. Kerr and emigrated to Ohio. James Sprowls married Eleanor Enlow. They had seven children,—Melinda, Cyrus, Jesse, Elliott, John, Simeon, and James. Melinda married Joseph Martin, and both are still living in West Finley township. Jesse lived and died single, and Elliott, who is also unmarried, resides in Washington borough, where he is engaged in the boot and shoe trade. Cyrus Sprowls was married first to Miss Post, second to Miss Melinda Elliott, and the third time to Miss Mary A. Ashbrook. He died in East Finley township, leaving three children, Jesse P., Mary A., and Milton R. Sprowls. The daughter married J. L. Rockafellow, and resides in Burnsville, West Finley township, and Milton R., who married Miss Hannah Cook, resides in this township on the old home place. Jesse P. graduated from Amherst Theological Seminary, and is now a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Ohio.

John Sprowls, another son of James and brother of Cyrus Sprowls, married Miss Hannah Reed, and spent most of his life in East and West Finley townships. His trade was that of a tinner, at which he worked for a time in Claysville and Washington. Abandoning it he bought a small farm in East Finley, but eventually sold it and purchased a larger one in West Finley township, upon which he died. His seven children were James, Luther, Winfield, Alfred, Jesse, John, and Elizabeth Sprowls. All of these except James and Luther are single, and still living with their mother upon the home farm. James married Jane Lively, who, with their two children, reside on a part of the homestead. Luther married Armice Fields, and lives in West Finley. Simeon, a third son of James and brother of Cyrus and John Sprowls, married Mary Montgomery, and seven of their eight children are still living. Oliver M., one of the sons, married Charity Cooper, and they with their three children are living on one of his father's farms in East Finley township. Albert S., another son, is an attorney of the Washington County bar, to which he was admitted Sept. 15, 1879. The other children live with their mother on the home farm, which is the old McCreary tract.

James Sprowls, Jr., the fourth son of James and grandson of John Sprowls, married Mary A. Sampson, by whom he had four children, three of whom are living. He is a farmer, and resides in West Finley township. William Sprowls, one of the five brothers who came to this county, married Dorcas Lowne, and they had five sons and two daughters. The daughters both reside in Washington. The son

Eli, unmarried, resides upon the farm of his father. William W. Sprowls, another son, married Miss Stockdale, and they with their large family live upon the original Sprowls tract. Henry married Miss McClellan, and is a farmer in West Finley township, where he has reared a large family. Cyrus entered the Union army in the beginning of the Rebellion, and died in the service. John, who married Miss McCrary, was also a soldier, entering the army from Illinois, whither he removed soon after his marriage.

Enoch Vansyock[1] and Isaac Elliott, brothers-in-law, came into this township and settled on land near where the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church now stands. Enoch Vansyock's property was purchased by him of Thomas Atchison Oct. 9, 1795. It was the tract "Great Snake," containing three hundred and ninety-eight acres, situated on the waters of Wheeling Creek. His children numbered ten,—Abraham, Enoch, Moses, Aaron, Ann, Rebecca, Mary, Lydia, Hannah, and Rachel. Moses, Hannah, and Rachel all married members of the Shederick family, two brothers and a sister, of Dauphin County, in this State; Abraham married a daughter of Samuel England; Enoch married a daughter of Rev. John Patterson, of Ohio; Aaron's wife was Miss Cope, of Fayette County; Ann became the wife of Mr. Blackburn, of Ohio; Rebecca married Timothy Patterson, and Mary and Lydia married two brothers named Newburn. Some of these families removed to the West, and the others remained in this section.

Joseph Ayers was a native of Eastern Pennsylvania. In 1802 he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land of Francis Stone, Jr., a part of the tract "Stone Hill," situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek. The original tract was warranted to Isaac Phillips, April 3, 1786, and by him sold to Francis Stone, Sr., April 10, 1787. By the will of Francis Stone, Sr., dated Nov. 8, 1788, the property descended to his heirs, Francis, James, and Thomas Stone. On Oct. 17, 1801, Thomas deeded his share to his two brothers, and Francis sold a part of his share to Ayers, as stated. Joseph Ayers had a son and daughter. The son married a Miss Tilton. She died in a short time, when he married again and went West. The Ayers homestead is now the property of Mr. Grummond.

William Noble married Miss Harriet Spencer in Winchester, Va., and came to East Finley township to make his home. They had eleven children, five dying in infancy, and six reaching maturity. Sarah's first husband was Samuel Hornish, who was accidentally shot in Claysville. Her second marriage was to George Miller, and they now reside in Donegal township. James Noble has been married twice. His first wife was Maria Maley, and his second Rebecca J. Richey. They are now living in Buffalo township. Robert, who also married twice, had for his first wife Rachel McKean, and for his last Mary Graham. They reside in Buffalo township. Nancy Noble and her husband, Daniel McPherson, live in Donegal township, as do Samuel Noble and his wife, Catharine Shaler. Henry C. Noble married Rachel Carson, and they live in Buffalo township.

The Knox post-office was established in 1856, Mr. Knox being appointed postmaster, and keeping the office in his store. There was one also at the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church, called "Pleasant Grove" post-office. The office known as the Simpson post-office was so named from the fact that the Rev. Mr. Simpson was the postmaster for many years. It has been removed to near the Greene County line. The list of postmasters of the Simpson post-office is Rev. Mr. Simpson, Israel Wood, John Fitzpatrick, and the present incumbent, Milner Hays, who has a general store in connection with the office.

The medical men practicing in the township in the early days were Dr. Hatcher, Dr. Joseph Pedan, and Dr. Jonathan Simpson.

Churches.—The first building known to have been used in East Finley township for religious worship was the Quaker meeting-house, built in 1797. It was a simple log house, which also did duty as a school-house. In the year 1800, during the term of school taught by Mr. Heaton, this building was burned, and the society was without a regular place for services until 1803, when a house of hewed logs was erected. The most prominent members in this Friends' meeting were Robert, Joseph, and Samuel England, Enoch Vansyock, Isaac Elliott, and their families. The organization was never a strong one, and when many of the members removed to Ohio and other Western States it gradually died out. Samuel England, an old gentleman of more than eighty years, is the only Friend remaining in this part of Washington County. Their last meeting in this vicinity was held more than forty years ago, July 14, 1841.

In 1824 some of the people known as United Brethren in Christ organized a church in this township, which was called "Mount Hope." The leading one in the work was George Ealy, and among the earliest members were Andrew Stellar, Samuel Featherly, Isaac Earnest, Henry Sherrick, and Christian Earnest. There is no account given of their place for holding services until 1850, when a meeting-house was built upon land given by George Plants for that purpose. Again in 1874 a new church was erected, this time a handsome frame edifice. The pastors who have ministered to these people have been Rev. Jacob Ritter, under whose preaching the society was organized; Revs. Winter, Adolph Harndon, and C. Wortman. The last named is the present pastor, who has a church numbering one hundred members. Connected with this church is a burial-ground, wherein some of the burials date back more than half a century.

[1] Elsewhere also found spelled Vanscoyve.

Stony Point Methodist Church was organized as early as 1826. For want of a place of worship preaching was first held at the house of Luke Enlow full sixty years ago, and afterwards at the house of Elliott Enlow. The first church building owned by this society was built in 1830 on the old Enlow farm, and its frame was the same as that of the present building. The first members were Sabina, Henry, Ellen, Elliott, Martha, Luke, and Susannah Enlow, Warren and Elizabeth Thornberry, Larry and Elizabeth Coffield, James, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Joseph Pedan, and Jemima Patterson. This church is often called the Enlow Church. The present pastor is Rev. Thomas Patterson, and the society, which is not strong, is under the Claysville Conference. A burial-ground is connected with this church, in which is a handsome monument bearing inscriptions to the memory of George Sprowls, Company K, One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, aged twenty-seven years, supposed to have died at Andersonville; Jesse M. Sprowls, of same company, aged twenty-four years, killed at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.

The United Presbyterian congregation of Wheeling[1] dates back forty-six years. In May, 1836, a number of members of the congregation of South Buffalo living in East and West Finley townships, together with a few families from the congregation of Mount Hope, petitioned the Presbytery of Chartiers to be formed into a congregation to be known as the congregation of Wheeling. The name of the congregation was taken from Wheeling Creek, the branches of which drain the section of country in which the petitioners lived. In answer to this petition, on July 5th the Presbytery appointed Rev. David French to preach in the new congregation on the second Sabbath of August, and to hold an election for elders on Monday following. There is a record in the oldest minute-book of the session as a kind of preface stating that "The Rev. David French preaches and holds an election for elders, where and when Thomas Hutcheson and William McClellan were elected, and James Hutcheson and John Scott, formerly elders, the first in South Buffalo and the latter in Mount Hope, were installed as ruling elders in Wheeling congregation."

The number of persons and the names of those uniting in the organization we have no means of ascertaining, as the minutes of the session for the first seven years were either not recorded at all or that record has been lost. During these years the congregation enjoyed the services of various ministers and licentiates sent to them as supplies from the Presbytery. We know but little of their efforts and struggles during this time. Their number must have been few, for they were not able to procure more than the half time of a minister's labors in those days of low salaries. Their place of meeting for public worship for a time was in private houses and at a tent erected on the side of a hill, a romantic spot, still adorned by its native forests. This little assembly, which for a few years was migratory according to the convenience of those who entertained it, or the character of the weather, at length found a sanctuary house in a little frame church building erected on the crest of the hill, on the site of which had stood the tent around which the people had often gathered to worship God.

The first pastor was Rev. Joseph Shaw, who accepted a call from this congregation in connection with West Alexander on Sept. 5, 1843. The session at this time had but two members, Thomas Hutcheson and John Scott, the two others elected at the organization having been removed by death. An addition was soon made to the session in the election of John Johnston, James Holmes, and James Hunter, who were ordained and installed on Sabbath following the 3d of August, 1844. Mr. Shaw continued in the pastorate till Oct. 5, 1852. His labors appear to have been blessed, and thus made effectual in the upbuilding of the congregation. At every communion season some were added to the church. At one time eighteen were received. Near the end of this pastorate a spirit of emigration took possession of many in this part of Washington County, and from it the congregation suffered a severe loss in the depletion of its roll. But while Washington County lost some good citizens, and Wheeling congregation some good members by this emigration, it is a pleasing reflection that the Brownlees, the McClellans, the Richmonds, the Holmes, and many others who left this part of the country carried with them the savor of that piety which had shed its benign influence around them whilst they had their homes in the Scotch-Irish region of Pennsylvania.

The Rev. James C. Murch was ordained and installed pastor of West Alexander and Wheeling congregations on Sept. 8, 1853, giving half of his time to each place. Mr. Murch entered upon this his first pastorate with a vigorous constitution, and with real devotion to the distinctive principles of the church of his choice. He was a fearless defender of the anti-slavery position of the church. Though there was not a formal organization of a Sabbath-school during his ministry, yet the instruction of the youth was not neglected. He met with the young people of the congregation on Sabbath morning before public worship commenced, and spent one hour in the study of a portion of the scripture which had been assigned as the lesson for the day, and in addition to this held "diets of catechising" frequently in different parts of the congregation. The congregation was not largely increased in numbers, but by the fruits of this faithful labor it made some advance. The session, which had again been reduced by death and removal, was strengthened by the addition of Ebenezer Brownlee

[1] The history of this church is furnished by the pastor, the Rev. James A. McKee.

and James R. Donaldson some time in the month of June, 1857.

Mr. Murch was released from this charge in June, 1859. This release was caused by changes taking place in the West Alexander part of his charge, by which that congregation wished to secure the services of a pastor for the whole of his time. Mr. Murch left Wheeling congregation with the kindliest of feelings existing between him and the people. Some time in 1859 this church united with a little congregation known as the Heads of Wheeling, the place of worship in which was six miles southeast, and early in 1860 these two congregations, with a few people living in and around Burnstown, united in calling the Rev. James A. McKee to become their pastor. Mr. McKee entered upon his labors on the first Sabbath of June, and was installed pastor of this united charge on Aug. 9, 1860, and still continues in the Wheeling branch of this charge.

In 1860 but thirty-eight members are reported as belonging to the Wheeling congregation. There was an organization of a Sabbath-school effected in June, 1860, and a semi-monthly prayer-meeting started, both of which have been kept up with varying degrees of interest and success till the present time. The Sabbath-school has had an enrollment of from fifty to ninety-five scholars, and under the care of from eight to ten devoted teachers has been doing a good work.

Three times has the session felt the need of adding to its membership. On Jan. 7, 1864, Mr. William Sutherland was ordained and installed, and Mr. Franklin Bell installed as ruling elders, and on April 23, 1868, Messrs. James Howe and James Reaney were ordained and installed ruling elders, and on April 22, 1881, Henry P. Danley was added to the session.

The old house in which the congregation had met for twenty-five years or more began to show the effects of the storms to which it had been exposed on the high hill where it stood, and during 1866 arrangements were made for the erection of a new one. The congregation selected a site about fifty rods north of where the old church stood, and contracted for a new building to be completed in the fall of 1867. It was first occupied on the first Sabbath of December, 1867. This house is thirty-two by fifty-five feet, designed to seat about two hundred and seventy-five persons. The Mite Society of the congregation repainted, carpeted, and partly refurnished the church during the summer of 1880.

The record of the congregation at this time (March, 1882) may be briefly stated stated as follows: Pastor, Rev. James A. McKee; number of members, ninety-two; Sabbath-school officers and teachers, ten; scholars, seventy-five; session, James Howe, James Reaney, H. P. Danley.

Pleasant Grove Baptist Church was organized Nov. 14, 1840. Letters of dismissal were asked for from the Ten-Mile Baptist Church, and granted to Messrs. Tilton, Vansyock, and Griffith, and fifty others, representatives of the Pleasant Grove Society, on Saturday before the fourth Lord's day in October, 1840. The members of the newly-organized society were Levi Griffith, Ann Griffith, John Tilton, Elizabeth Tilton, Enoch Vansyock, Catharine Vansyock, Robert Patterson, Nancy Patterson, Edward O. Towne, John Pedan, Hannah Pedan, Rebecca Pedan, Enoch Tilton, Elizabeth Tilton, Charles Tilton, William Pratt, Joseph Bierr, Isabella Bierr, Martha McNeal, Easter Kerr, Eva Towne, Ann Towne, Mary Kelly, Eliza J. Jobs, Thomas Smith, Elizabeth Smith, Ellen McPeak, Elizabeth Towne, Nancy Dixon, Adam Reid, Daniel Tilton, Abagail Tilton, John Horn, William McPeak, Samuel Kelley, Nancy Tilton, Margaret McCracken, Letitia Patterson, Sarah Williams, Rachel Vansyock, Mary A. Towne, Nancy Kerr, Mary Horn, Sarah Carter, Mary M. Horn, Morrison Jones, Rebecca Jones, Elliott Patterson, Sarah Patterson, Oma Jobs, Catharine Brown, and William Patterson.

On Nov. 14, 1840, services were held, conducted by Simon Sigfried, John Thomas, and others. The first pastor who labored with this people came to them Dec. 17, 1840.

The following named have been pastors of this church: Revs. Levi Griffith, Dec. 17, 1840; Eli C. Town, March, 1848; John Scott, May 17, 1851; Job Russell, March 20, 1858; John B. Lineka, April 1, 1861; G. W. Wharton, May 5, 1866; Morgan Linton, April, 1874; J. A. Snodgrass, July 1, 1873; J. A. Simpson, Dec. 12, 1874; L. R. Steele, May 10, 1877; J. A. Simpson, July 14, 1879; J. R. Foulks, July 10, 1880.

The following persons have been chosen deacons since the organization: John Tilton, Samuel Kelly, Elliot Patterson, Daniel Tilton, Thomas McKehan, J. Y. Holmes, Josiah Patterson, William McCreery, Joseph Ryan, Munson Trussell.

From this church have gone out members to assist in the establishment of the churches of Buffalo, North Wheeling, and West Finley. Four young men from this church have been licensed to preach: Eli C. Town (in 1847, who soon after became its pastor), Hugh R. Craig, William Scott (in 1854), and J. G. Holmes. The present membership of the church is one hundred and twenty-three.

The Enon Baptist Church was organized many years ago, including members in East Finley and in Rich Hill township, Greene County. The records having been kept in Greene County, no facts have been gained from them in reference to the organization and first members of this church. The church edifice (located in Rich Hill) in which this congregation worshiped has given place to a new frame church, which has recently been built on a site some distance above the little village of Enon, on the Washington County side of Wheeling Creek. It was formally

dedicated on Sunday, Jan. 29, 1882, the dedication sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Miller. The following is an extract from a published report of the dedication:

"After the preaching of the sermon it was announced that a debt of some four hundred dollars stood against the building, and it was necessary that this should be removed. Little by little this amount was cut down until it was reduced to about one hundred, when Rev. Miller related an incident of a boat which was being assisted through a lock, and was thrown out of the current by means of a rope which was used to ease it on its passage through, when the captain called out 'cut her loose and let her float.' The application was that now the church must be cut loose from this debt and left to float free. At this Deacon James Allum arose and said he would 'cut her loose,' and assumed the payment of the remainder of the debt, this in addition to his already magnificent subscription of $500.

"The Baptists here now have an excellent, fine, large frame church building, being thirty-eight feet in width and sixty in length. The ceiling is eighteen feet in the clear. Outside the building is white and mounted with a fine belfry, which the lady members will soon provide with a bell. Two ante-rooms are cut off in front, leaving a vestibule between. The main room is fifty feet in length, while back of the pulpit is a fine recess which adds much to the appearance of the room. . . . And taken all in all it is said to be the finest and best building in the Ten-Mile Association. This edifice was erected at a cost of twenty-seven hundred dollars, and the people of the vicinity justly feel proud of it as their work, nearly all the money having been subscribed and paid by them.

"The members and community at large feel under many obligations to their pastor for the interest and active part he has taken in this work from the start. With the exception of very little help, he did all the work towards raising the money, attended all the meetings of the committees, and kept things on the move; also gave largely of his own means, and no one could have raised this last four hundred dollars with more ease than he."

The Fairview Cumberland Presbyterian Church was recently organized in the township with forty members, mostly from Old Concord Church. The pastor is the Rev. James S. Keener, a licentiate.

Schools.—Subscription schools were taught in early years in what is now East Finley township in the old Quaker meeting-house, and in school-houses in what is known as the Jordan and Ely Districts. Among the teachers who taught in these early schools were James Hunter, George Plauts, Samuel England, and John Adams. The last named was in all points a specimen of the old-fashioned "schoolmaster."

The township of East Finley accepted the provisions of the common school law in 1835. At that time there were two hundred and thirty-three persons in the township liable to school tax. The amount of money raised by tax in 1835 was $191.99, and in 1836 $235.46. The names of the school directors of 1835 are not reported. In 1836 David Pedan and Samuel England were elected. The township was districted in that year, and school-houses were erected. The school report for the year 1863 showed in East Finley nine districts, nine schools, and three hundred and fifty-one scholars enrolled. Amount of money levied for school purposes, $1660; amount expended, $1738. In 1873 the report gave nine districts, nine schools, and four hundred and nineteen scholars enrolled. Amount of money raised for school purposes, $2298.33; amount expended, $1952.32. In 1880 there were eight districts, eight schools, and three hundred and thirteen scholars enrolled. Amount of money levied for school purposes, $2428.66; amount expended for schools, $1862.63.

Justices of the Peace.—Finley township was erected in 1788, and forty years afterwards was divided into East and West Finley. Finley remained separate and independent as a district from the time of its erection till 1803, when it was united with Donegal to form District No. 11, which from that time continued to embrace the territory of Finley (which became East and West Finley in 1828) with Donegal until the adoption of the Constitution of 1838. Since that time East and West Finley have each been separate and independent. The following list of justices embraces the one appointed in Finley township prior to the operation of the Constitution of 1838, with those elected in East Finley since that time, viz.:

William Smith, Dec. 21, 1789.
David Pedan, April 14, 1840.
James Nichols, April 14, 1840.
Hugh McClelland, April 15, 1845.
James Nichols, April 15, 1845.
James Nichols, April 9, 1850.
John W. Howell, April 9, 1850.
William Montgomery, April 11, 1854.
Israel L. Wood, April 10, 1855.
William Montgomery, April 12, 1859.
James Howe, April 10, 1860.
William Montgomery, April 20, 1864.
Matthew McKeen, June 3, 1865.
James L. Wood, May 5, 1866.
Matthew McKeen, Nov. 24, 1869.
George H. Wright, April 19, 1872.
Matthew McKeen, Jan. 15, 1874.
J. B. McGuire, Jan. 28, 1874.
George H. Wright, Feb. 14, 1874.
Matthew McKeen, March 17, 1875.
Nicholas Pease, March 14, 1877.
Matthew McKeen, March 30, 1880.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM McCLEARY.

William McCleary was one of eleven children of Thomas and Mary (Lynn) McCleary, who emigrated from Ireland after their marriage and settled in Virginia, where William was born, Feb. 10, 1805, and where he spent his infancy, childhood, and early manhood years. In 1830 he came to Washington County, Pa., and engaged in stage-driving on the National pike, which he followed for eighteen years from Wheeling to Uniontown and intermediate points.

His next business was as constable of Donegal township. This position he held for five years. He was then toll collector near West Alexander, on the National road, for two years. He then purchased and moved to the farm in East Finley township, which was his home until his death, April 3, 1882, and which is now in possession of his descendants. He also held the position of superintendent of the Cumberland road for three years. He was an exemplary member of the Baptist Church for many years, and in politics a decided Democrat, always attending elections and voting as a matter of duty. He was a lover of his home, with its quiet cares and enjoyments, and was never ambitious for office. He was a man of perfect and unquestioned integrity and truth, and of generous impulses, who did his duty as he understood it, and was content. He was married Jan. 17, 1836, to Susan G. Wilkinson, daughter of Thomas and Prudence (Lewis) Wilkinson, of Fayette County, Pa. Their children are as follows:

Thomas J., born Feb. 20, 1837, married Martha Rossel. He is a farmer, and resides in East Finley township, Washington Co., Pa.

James C., born Jan. 3, 1839, married Maggie Hair. He is a farmer, and resides in West Finley township, Washington Co., Pa.

John E., born June 24, 1841, married Cornelia Carter. He is a farmer, and resides in Marshall County, Va.

Mary J., born Dec. 17, 1843, married Robert Bell, a farmer of Franklin township, Washington Co., Pa., where they reside.

Sarah E., born Jan. 16, 1846, married Porter McCarrell, a farmer of Morris township, Washington Co., Pa. She died Aug. 6, 1876.

William L., born May 23, 1848, married Lizzie Brinton. He is a dentist, and resides in Washington, Pa.

Martha L., born Aug. 16, 1850, married John Danley, a farmer of East Finley township, Washington Co., Pa.

Francis M., born July 18, 1853, married Adelphia Mitchell. He is a farmer in East Finley township, Washington Co., Pa.

Lewis C., born June 6, 1855, married Violet Porter. He is a farmer in East Finley township, Washington Co., Pa.

Martin L., born Aug. 13, 1857, married Laura Stoy. He is a dentist, at present not permanently located.

Caroline A., born Dec. 6, 1860, resides with her mother.

LEONARD PLANTS, Sr.

Leonard Plants, Sr., probably the oldest man living in East Finley township, and certainly one of the most vigorous in mind and body for one of his years in any community, is of German descent, and was born at the foot of Gallows Hill, Washington Co., Pa., March 22, 1797. His father, Christian Plants, who was a native of Eastern Pennsylvania, married Catharine Haines, and settled in Washington County about the year 1796. Their living children are Leonard, Solomon, George, Christian, Catharine, and Maxwell. Those dead are Elizabeth, Hannah, Jacob, Mary, Daniel, John, and an infant unnamed. About the year 1806, Christian Plants moved to Finley (now East Finley township), and settled upon the farm now owned and occupied by his son Leonard, who assisted his father in tilling the farm until 1815, when he indentured with Jesse St. Clair, with whom he learned the mason trade. After serving an apprenticeship of two years he began work for "wages" upon the National pike, then building, and followed his trade from that date until 1880. For the last two years he has superintended the improvements of the lands in which he has invested most of the surplus earnings of his labor. He says "he began life one of the poorest boys imaginable." His strong body, strong common sense, great energy and business tact have secured for him the considerable possessions which he now enjoys. He has been a member of the United Brethren Church since 1840.

Mr. Plants married for his first wife Elizabeth Barney, May 6, 1819. She died in 1826, leaving four children,—Elizabeth, Christian, George, and an infant which died unnamed.

He married for his second wife Fanny Barney, sister of his first wife. She died in January, 1874. Their living children are Jesse, Leonard, Mary J., Hannah, John B., Margaret, Martha, and Daniel. Those dead are Catharine, Fanny, Nancy, Adolphus H., and Christina.

He married his present wife, Nancy L. Miller, July 23, 1874. They have one child, Catharine L.

EAST PIKE RUN TOWNSHIP.

THE township of East Pike Run lies in the eastern part of Washington County, on the Monongahela River, which forms its eastern boundary, except for a short distance on the northern part of that boundary, where it is joined by Allen township. The other boundaries of East Pike Run are: on the north, Fallowfield and a small part of Allen; on the west, West Pike Run township; and on the south, the township of East Bethlehem.

The territory of the townships of East and West Pike Run were for almost half a century included in the old township of Pike Run, which was formed in 1792 in accordance with the prayer of a petition signed by Daniel Depue, Vincent Colvin, Joseph Parkison, John Read, Robert Scott, Benjamin Parkison, Isaac Laider, George Ringul, and Joseph Hall, inhabitants of the township of Fallowfield, setting forth:

"That the said Township is too large for the convenience and ease of the inhabitants, they therefore pray the Court to erect a Township to be called Pike Run Township by a division in manner following to wit: where the line between Somerset Township and Fallowfield Township crosses Van Swearingen road, beginning at Col. Parker's old plantation, thence by Vans Road to the Widow Crow's lane and thence to Chesters Ferry, by his Ferry Road, thence up Monongahela River to Neal Gillespies, thence by the Washington Road to Summerset township and with said Township line to the place of beginning, which said division is agreeable to the people of said township."

This petition was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions at the January term of 1792. Thereupon commissioners were appointed, who made a favorable report at the April term of the same year, which report was accepted and confirmed by the court, and a decree issued on the 23d of that month ordering the erection of Pike Run township. In 1839, at the January term of court, a petition was presented asking for the division of Pike Run township, which was granted March 9th in the same year, and the territory of the old township erected into the new townships of East and West Pike Run.

Early Settlements.—In 1769, Thomas Swearingen, Jr., a son of Thomas Swearingen, of Montgomery County, Md., entered application for a certain tract of land lying along the Monongahela River, in what is now East Pike Run township. A warrant for the tract was issued April 5, 1769, and it was surveyed under the name of "Turkey Bottom." The land which adjoined this tract on the north was that warranted to William Peters, who was familiarly known to the early settlers as "Indian Peter." This land of Indian Peter was afterwards purchased by Neal Gillespie, and is the site of the village of West Brownsville. Thomas Swearingen, Jr., had a family of twenty-four children; but there is no information to be obtained concerning the greater number of them. One daughter, after her marriage, settled in Beaver County, in this State, and two other daughters and two sons settled in Brooke County, Va. It is not known to whom the land located by Mr. Swearingen more than one hundred years ago was sold. The property passed to John Pottinger, Zachariah Brown, and David Peters in 1792, and in 1802 to John Krepps.

On June 13, 1769, Adam Young was granted a warrant for a tract of land in East Pike Run township. It afterwards came into the possession of John R. Sowers, and Oct. 11, 1819, was sold at sheriff's sale to Alexander C. Donaldson.

Neal Gillespie, a native of Ireland, emigrated to this country, and after a short time in the eastern part of the State came to Washington County with his family. In 1784 he purchased a tract of land known as "Indian Hill" of the widow and son of William Peters, better known as Indian Peter. This tract embraced what is now West Brownsville and a part of East Pike Run township adjoining. His large estate was partially divided before his death, which occurred in 1815. A ferry, which had been established in 1775, was continued by him until his death, and by others until the completion of the Monongahela bridge in 1833, when it was abandoned. His children were two sons—Neal and James—and four daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Susanna, and Nelly. Neal Gillespie, Jr., came into possession of a portion of the Indian Hill tract, on which he settled and died. His daughter Maria became the wife of Ephraim L. Blaine, and the mother of the Hon. James G. Blaine.

James lived in the stone house on the old homestead place, now owned by Samuel W. Krepps. Mary, the eldest daughter, became the wife of John Krepps; they settled on a portion of the original farm, where they lived and died. Elizabeth became the wife of —— Irwin. Susanna married —— Beecher, and Nelly married a Mr. Boyle. Maria, one of their daughters, became the wife of Thomas Ewing, of Ohio, and the mother of Mrs. Gen. William T. Sherman.

John Krepps was a native of Philadelphia, and emigrated to Washington County about 1790. He married

Mary, a daughter of Neal Gillespie, by whom he received a portion of the Indian Hill tract, which her father had given her. Later he purchased other lands adjoining. The hill known as Krepps' Knob was a part of his farm. About the year 1794 he established a ferry across the Monongahela River, as the court records of Fayette County show that in that year a petition was presented for "a road from Krepps' ferry to the bridge at the mouth of Dunlap's Creek." The ferry landing on the Bridgeport side of the river was near the foot of Spring Street, and at the present residence of Solomon G. Krepps, his grandson. John Krepps lived and died upon the farm which is now owned by Joseph T. Rodgers and James Slocum. His children were Samuel J., Solomon G., John, Christian, and one daughter, Helen.

Samuel settled on the east side of the river in Bridgeport in 1823, where Eli Leonard now lives, and carried on the saw-mill at the Jonah Cadwallader dam on Dunlap's Creek, also operating the coal banks on that property.

In 1832 he built a residence in Brownsville (the same which is now kept as the "Monongahela House" by the widow of his son, John B. Krepps) and removed to it. In 1834 he built the Valley Mills in Bridgeport. He was a prominent and public-spirited citizen, and identified with the business interests of both boroughs. About 1846 he removed to the old Krepps homestead in East Pike Run township, and soon afterwards to the Neal Gillespie farm, where he died, March 6, 1866. In 1854 he was elected to the Legislature from this county. His children were John B., Mrs. M. A. Cox, Clement D., Dr. Charles W., Ann Eliza, Samuel W., C. C., and Solomon G. Samuel W. resides on the farm where his father died, and which is the old Gillespie homestead. John B. was an attorney, lived at Brownsville, and died in January, 1881. He was an officer in the Union army in the late Rebellion. Solomon G., the youngest son, lives at Bridgeport.

Solomon G., the second son of John and Mary Krepps, settled on the east side of the river at Bridgeport, as early as 1813, where he built the brick house at the old Krepps' ferry landing, which is now the residence of his nephew, Solomon G. Krepps. He (Solomon G., the elder) was a merchant in Bridgeport in 1816, and for many years was one of the prominent citizens of the borough. In 1832 he, with Zephaniah Carter, built the "Friendship Paper-Mill" at Bridgeport, but died soon after, and before the mill was in successful operation. He served one term in the State Legislature, and was several times elected burgess of Bridgeport, also served as a member of the borough council. He had two sons—Bolivar and John S.—and four daughters—Mary, Nancy, Rebecca, and Ellen. Bolivar went to California in 1849 and died there; John S. lived on a farm adjoining Bridgeport, went out in the last war as major in the First Virginia Cavalry, and rose to the rank of colonel; Mary (Mrs. Bailey) died on the homestead; Nancy (Mrs. John Walker) is living at Elizabethtown, Allegheny Co.; Rebecca (Mrs. Strouse) is now living at Cincinnati; Ellen became the wife of William H. Playford, of Uniontown.

John, also a son of John Krepps, kept tavern in the upper end of West Brownsville many years, and died there. Christian, the youngest son, emigrated to the West, and his subsequent history is not known. Helen, the only daughter of John Krepps, became the wife of Judge Eli Miller, of Mount Vernon, Ohio, where she died. Their son, John Krepps Miller, represented that district in Congress in 1857–58, and died in 1860.

Conrad Weaver warranted a tract of land on Pike Run, in Pike Run township, on May 14, 1785, the survey being made to him May 21, 1786. The tract contained two hundred and sixty-nine acres, was given the name of "Weaver's Purchase," and was adjacent to the lands of Herbert Wallace, Andrew Swearingen, Beatty, and Biggert. In 1792, Conrad Weaver sold a portion of his land to Herbert Wallace, and another to Mark Deems in 1811. The remainder he left in 1816, by will, to his sons, Leonard and Conrad Weaver, Jr. Descendants of the Weaver family still own and occupy the land.

Nathan Heald was one of the earliest settlers who made their way to the Monongahela valley, he having removed here with his family from Loudoun County, Va., in 1771. The property which Nathan Heald owned in Pike Run township was a tract of four hundred and twenty-eight acres called "Mill Place," which was warranted to Thomas Miller on Feb. 18, 1785, and assigned to Heald, to whom it was surveyed June 12, 1786. On April 12, 1792, Nathan Heald bought of John Townsend the tract of land called "Spicewood Valley," and Sept. 24, 1796, he purchased of Benjamin Townsend the property known as "Mason's Bower." Nathan Heald was the father of William Heald, who celebrated his one hundredth birthday in 1866. Mr. Heald lived five years after his one hundredth birthday. At that time his living descendants numbered one hundred and sixty persons. Of that number the only one now living in Washington County is Mrs. Emmer H. Griffith, whose home is at Centreville.

Henry, William, and John Gregg were three members of a family who came from Ireland to this country, and settled in East Pike Run township, where they were among the earliest settlers. Henry Gregg took up a tract of land containing three hundred and forty-nine acres called "Burning Mine" tract. It was sold by Henry Gregg to Joshua Gregg, July 31, 1817, and is now the property of Mr. Duvall. In the year 1796, Henry Gregg was elected to the office of justice of the peace. He was married and had several children, all of whom are dead, most of them dying while very young. John Gregg, one of them, left two sons, William H. and Thomas M. Gregg. The former is a merchant in Greenfield, in this county, and the latter resides in

West Virginia, near Morgantown. Henry Gregg, Jr., was another son of Henry Gregg, the early settler. Several of his children are at present residing in East and West Pike Run townships, two of them, William and John, being farmers. Thomas, third son of Henry Gregg, Sr., left three daughters, Nancy, Emily, and Almy, all of whom are single. Edward Gregg, a fourth son of Henry Gregg, left two daughters, both of whom are widows,—Mrs. Malinda West and Mrs. Mary J. Baker. John Gregg, one of the three early settlers, was married twice. His sons John and Henry, by the first wife, both died of consumption. He also had quite a large family of children by his second marriage, all of whom eventually went to the West.

William Gregg, one of the three who came from Ireland, married and had a family of four sons and one daughter, the latter being Mrs. Margaret Crow. The son Henry married Jane Dowler; John married Nancy Gregg, Robert married Ann Robinson, and Andrew married Dorcas Nichols. They all left families. An old-time advertisement is found which shows that Daniel Gregg, probably a member of one of the three original families, was engaged in the raising of fruit-trees. Under date of March 20, 1809, he advertised "that he has at his nursery in Washington County, adjoining the Monongahela River, three and one-half miles below Brownsville, a variety of the best and most approved kinds of fruit-trees, the grafts being selected from some of the best nurseries in Chester and Bucks Counties. . . . Among them are Romanite, Red Vanderveers, Green Vanderveers, Winesops, Pennock Apples, Newtown Pippins, Green Pippins, Hughes' Crab, Queen Apples, June Apples, Ashmore's Early Red Streak, and sundry other kinds of summer fruits."

The tract of one hundred and thirty-three acres of land in East Pike Run township owned at an early day by John Almond or Allman is situated on the waters of East Pike Run, and is now the property of John White, Esq. There are still many descendants and relatives of the Allman family living in this vicinity.

Jacob Springer, a pioneer of this township, took for his wife Miss Peggy Gregg, a native of Ireland, and a sister of the early residents, John, William, and Henry Gregg. They owned the farm now belonging to Mr. Snyder. Their children were seven,—three sons and four daughters. The daughter Peggy became the wife of John Neblick, Betsey married John Carson, Nancy was the wife of John Carroll, and Polly died unmarried. The son, John Springer, married Jane Newkirk, James married Polly Carroll, and William married Susan Johnson.

Like many others of the early settlers of the territory along the Monongahela River, Amos Ayles came from Chester County, Pa. Soon after coming here he was so unfortunate as to lose an arm. His family was quite large, and four of his sons, Stephen, Isaac, John, and another one, were engaged in boating and trading upon the river. Stephen married Mary Nixon, and they lived and died in Washington County. Isaac's wife was Mary Coleman, and their son still owns the homestead. James Ayles married Betsey Nixon. He formerly owned the mill near Greenfield now owned by the Greggs.

John and Seth Buffington were both brothers, who came into this section with the first settlers. Seth Buffington married Sarah Millison. In his day he was a prominent man, greatly esteemed by his neighbors. His family was three sons and one daughter,—John, Seth, Joseph, and Orphie Buffington. The daughter became the wife of Robert Lilley. The son John married Paulina Reynolds, and resides in Brownsville. Joseph married a daughter of John Thompson, and resides in East Bethlehem. Seth Buffington, Sr., became involved in financial difficulties and emigrated West, where he died soon after. The son Seth, Jr., also went West, where he followed his trade, blacksmithing.

James Dorsey emigrated from the vicinity of Baltimore, Md., and was one of those settlers who came very early into East Pike Run township. He took up a large body of land, brought it to a fruitful state, lived upon it until his death, and a portion of it is now occupied by his grandson and namesake, James Dorsey. James Dorsey, Sr., had ten children, three sons and seven daughters, two of whom died in infancy. The son Edward married Matilda Brashears; John remained single, and James, Jr., married Elizabeth Elder, of Maryland. The three sons are dead, but the widow of James Dorsey is still living and past eighty-two years of age. The sons of James, Jr., and Elizabeth Dorsey are James and George. James married Grace Devenning, of Ohio, and George married Martha Phillips, of Fayette County. These sons of James Dorsey, Jr., jointly own the old Dorsey homestead.

Samuel Bailey was a Quaker, and one of the founders of the Quaker Church in this vicinity. His property was a large tract of land adjoining the Robert Jackman lands. A daughter of Samuel Bailey became the wife of John Murphy, and his sons, Thomas and Isaac Bailey, reside on the home farm in this township.

Greenfield Borough.—As early as the year 1784, Robert Jackman came into possession of a body of land in this county to the amount of several hundred acres. This land was comprised in two tracts, located along the Monongahela River, on opposite sides of Pike Run, and at the mouth of the last-named stream. The tract "Ararat," containing two hundred and twenty-two acres, was granted to Nathan Lynn on order No. 1939, and surveyed Dec. 16, 1784. The other tract, directly across the stream Pike Run, had an area of three hundred and twenty-two acres, and was warranted by Adam Youngs, the survey of it being made Dec. 15, 1784, under the title of "Mill Place." At the dates mentioned all right and title

to this land was made over to Robert Jackman, and it included the sites of California and Greenfield, the present Gregg mill property and homestead, and the estates of James and John McCrary as well. The Gregg mill was formerly known as the Jackman mill, but having passed through many hands, has come into the possession of A. J. Gregg. Mr. Jackman was a native of Ireland. He married a Miss Dixon, and they had quite a large family of children. The daughter Ruth became the wife of William Gregg, and lived near Greenfield, and a son, Dixon Jackman, married Ruth Phillips. The sons James and William were fond of horse-racing, and had a race-course fitted up near Greenfield. These two sons inherited from their father the greater part of the land which is now the site of the borough of California. Robert Jackman inherited the lands on which was laid out the village of Greenfield. He died leaving no children. There were two other sons of Robert Jackman, Sr., viz., John and Henry.

In 1814, Robert Jackman laid out the town of Greenfield on land inherited from his father. An article of agreement made June 11th in that year between the proprietor, Robert Jackman, and the purchasers of certain lots in the new town, specifying conditions on which they were sold, privileges of streets, alleys, timber, quarries of freestone and limestone, coal in the vein, etc., and reservations of growing crops, ferry and other rights, shows the names of purchasers, and the prices paid by them for lots,[1] as follows:

"Elizabeth How, No. 11, southwest side of Water Street, $71; Resin Smith, No. 12, southwest side of Water Street, $52; Henry Smith, Nos. 1 and 2, northwest side of Spring Street, and No. 20, southwest side of Water Street, and one-half of No. 3, northeast side of Third Street, $219; Jacob Resinger, Esq., Nos. 3 and 4, northwest side of Spring Street, and No. 6, northeast side of Water Street, and No. 3, northeast side of Third Street, $257; John Mitchell, No. 5, northwest side of Spring Street, $44.50; Isaac Powell, No. 6 Spring Street, $50; Lewis Merchant, Nos. 1, 2 and 5 Spring Street, $182; John Kerr, Nos. 3 and 4 Spring Street, $111; William Huggens, No. 8 Water Street, $34; John Hurry, No. 7 Water Street, $52; Robert Greggs, No. 6 Water Street, and one-half of No. 3 Federal Street, $84; Amos Ayles, Nos. 3 and 4 Water Street, $123; William Jackman, No. 1 Water Street, $44; William Steel, No. 4 Water Street, $67; Jacob Duvall, No. 13 Water Street, and one-half of No. 3 Federal Street, $86.50; James Springer, No. 14 Water Street, $65; John Peterman, No. 2 Green Street, and No. 9 Federal Street, $125; Joseph Robeson, No. 4 Short Street, judgment, $73; Mary Wilkins, No. 3 Water Street, $78; Samuel Smith, No. 17 Water Street, $66; James Moffet, No. 18 Water Street, $70; William Cady, No. 19 Water Street, $52; Henry Peterman, No. 1 Green Street, and No. 3 Short Street, $117; Andrew Kerr, Nos. 7 and 8 Federal Street, $95; John Gregg, No. 6 Federal Street, $41; William Thatcher, No. 6 Spring Street, $66; John Springer, No. 7 Spring Street, $61; Henry Reisinger, No. 3 Short Street, and No. 1 Third Street, $118; Patrick Coil, No. 2 Third Street, $40; Jacob Bennet, No. 3 Federal Street, $48; Robert Relitle, No. 5 Water Street, $61; Ely Devue, No. 2 Federal Street, $50; Silvester Smith, No. 16 Water Street, $57.50; James Lilley, No. 2 Federal Street, $42; John Jackman, No. 2 Water Street, $12.50; total, $2915."

On July 18, 1814, before Greenfield had become a town, except on paper, a co-operative association was organized in the place, called the "Farmers' and Mechanics' Commercial Store," having a nominal capital stock of twenty thousand dollars, divided into shares of ten dollars each. The association was under the control and management of a president and nine directors, who were authorized to erect a storehouse, and to purchase keel-boats to convey their produce to Pittsburgh; the principal object for which the association was formed being to afford an easy and cheap means of transporting the agricultural products of members and others in the vicinity to a market where good prices could be realized and goods purchased on favorable terms, and delivered to consumers without the addition of intermediate commissions and profits. This association, however, like most others of its kind, failed to accomplish in any considerable degree the results for which, ostensibly, it was organized.

The first general store was started in the place by John Carr, who also built the first house. It was a log cabin, and was built at the south end of Water Street, near the saw-mill on the river. Mr. John Buffington remembers when this house stood entirely alone upon the site of Greenfield. Van Reeves was another of the pioneer merchants, and there was also a resident named Miller who manufactured beaver caps. Henry Smith was the first hotel-keeper, and he was succeeded by Bolen Taylor, Joseph Lutz, Hiram Holmes, Jacob Qualk, Mrs. Newkirk, and others. Henry Smith was also a school-teacher in the township. One of the earliest physicians was Dr. Mollison. Those who have followed him in the practice of medicine in Greenfield are Drs. Eagan, Scott, Isaac Jackson, H. S. Chalfant, and Jacob Shelper. The present resident physician is Dr. Robert Miller. Very early in the history of this place two distilleries were in operation here, and a considerable amount of coopering business was carried on.

The incorporation of Greenfield as a borough was effected by act of the Legislature, passed April 9, 1834. The first burgess elected was Andrew Gregg. No complete list of succeding borough officers can be given, for the reason that the records covering the period of a quarter of a century from the incorporation were destroyed by fire in 1875. The list of justices of the peace elected for Greenfield since the office became elective have been gleaned, and is given below, viz.:

James Donaldson, April 14, 1840.	Augustus Wells, June 3, 1865.
William Wells, April 13, 1841.	L. J. Baker, April 17, 1866.
Francis Reader, June 11, 1844.	Francis Reader, April 9, 1867.
Robert T. McIlvaine, April 15, 1845.	Francis Reader, April 2, 1872.
Francis Reader, April 10, 1849.	John Wilkins, April 28, 1873.
Lewis E. Smith, April 9, 1850.	Francis Reader, Jan. 19, 1874.
Francis Reader, April 11, 1854.	D. O Lambert, March 13, 1875.
Lewis E. Smith, April 10, 1855.	Lewis E. Smith, March 16, 1875.
Francis Reader, April 10, 1860.	Albert Wilson, March 25, 1878.
Mark Winnett, April 20, 1864.	D. O. Lambert, March 30, 1880.

At a meeting of the Council, held March 21, 1874, the borough limits of Greenfield were, by an ordinance of that body, extended so as to include a considerable additional area on the north and on the

[1] The numbering of the lots is difficult to understand, but it is given as found, without attempt at explanation.

southwest sides, according to a plat made by Francis Reader, Esq., which was adopted by the board.

By a decree of court granted Jan. 19, 1881, the borough of Greenfield was made subject to the provisions of the act of Assembly regulating boroughs, which was passed April 3, 1851.

The borough now contains one hundred and twelve private dwelling-houses, two hotels, and three churches. The hotels are at present conducted by W. C. Smith and Jacob Qualk. The other business interests of the place are represented by two drug-stores, three stores carrying stocks of dry-goods and groceries, three stores dealing especially in groceries and provisions, two bakeries, one confectionery-store, several restaurants, two blacksmith-shops, saw- and planing-mills, two shoe-stores, one clothing-store, two millinery and dress-making establishments, and a cabinet and undertaker's establishment. All the churches are of brick, the graded school occupies a frame building having three rooms, and the town hall, which is also a frame structure, has rooms where the Odd-Fellows, Masons, Knights of Pythias, and Knights of Labor all hold the regular meetings of their orders. The lodge of Odd-Fellows is apparently the strongest of the several secret orders represented in Greenfield. In the original plat of the village they owned a lot, and the large town hall is their property. The Benevolent Association of Greenfield is also an institution of this order, and is exclusively under its supervision. Pike Run Lodge, No. 491, I. O. O. F., was in existence here in 1866, and on July 28th of that year the trustees of the order purchased of Jesse Bailey lot No. 10 in the borough. This lodge continued to meet in Greenfield for some time, but eventually removed to the borough of California.

Vesta Lodge, No. 696, I. O. O. F., was chartered Jan. 3, 1870. The first officers of the organization were Thomas Young, N. G.; J. E. Wilkins, V. G.; John Baker, Sec.; Oliver Hornbake, Asst. Sec.; Thomas D. Moffitt, Treas. The lodge has now seventy-two members.

Monongahela Valley Lodge, No. 361, F. A. M., was organized some twelve years ago, the date of the charter being Feb. 4, 1870. The charter officers were Nicholas S. Veatch, W. M.; Thomas S. Daly, S. W.; James S. Newkirk, J. W.

A charter for Pike Run Lodge, No. 1687, Knights of Pythias, was granted Sept. 8, 1881, at which time the members of the order numbered twenty persons, —John S. Dales, Daniel J. Frantz, Louis M. Sibbet, John Hupp, Isaac B. Frantz, Henry C. Shaffer, Joseph W. Kellions, Frederick Kellions, Thomas J. Reece, Albert E. Freeman, James Gainer, James Summerville, John W. Moore, James Jobes, John Moore, Robert Woods, and George H. Griffin.

Methodist Episcopal Church.[1]—Greenfield Circuit was in the Baltimore Conference, and was traveled by Rev. James Quinn as early as 1799. The circuit covered a large territory, and embraced parts of Greene, Fayette, and Washington Counties. There were perhaps no Methodists in Greenfield at this early day. There were some two or three Methodist families a few miles distant, among them the Hows and Riggs. William Riggs (father of Mahlon Riggs, now living, but a very old man) was a local preacher. Preaching was established at his house. In those days there were no church buildings in this end of the county. Some time afterwards, early in the present century, a log meeting-house was built, called How's Church, and it became one of the regular appointments or preaching-places on Greenfield Circuit. In 1824 the Pittsburgh Conference was formed, and Greenfield Circuit was in the Monongahela District, and contained one colored and six hundred and sixty-two white members. This year (1826) the Monongahela District was presided over by Rev. George Brown. Greenfield Circuit was traveled by P. G. Buckingham and Richard Armstrong. Buckingham was a very able and popular preacher for many years, but unfortunately fell from his high position and was expelled from the church. He afterwards manifested deep repentance and humiliation, and was restored to the church. But his influence as a minister was gone. He moved West and died there many years ago.

In 1827, Monongahela District had for presiding elder Rev. William Stephens, and P. G. Buckingham and John Tackaberry were the traveling preachers. In 1828, William Stephens, presiding elder, and H. Furlong and J. E. Maffit, preachers. In 1829 the district was changed and called Pittsburgh District, with David Sharp presiding elder (a very able and acceptable preacher). On Greenfield Circuit were Simon Lauck and Thomas Taylor. In 1830, D. Sharp, presiding elder, and on the circuit were Simon Lauck and Thomas Jameson. In 1831, D. Sharp, presiding elder, and John White on circuit. In 1832, D. Sharp, presiding elder, and John White on circuit. In 1833, Charles Elliot was presiding elder (a mighty man), and Samuel E. Babcock and S. Worthington on the circuit. Babcock was a very able minister, a workman that had no need to be ashamed. In the year 1834 the district was changed and called Uniontown District. Greenfield Circuit was also changed and called Beallsville Circuit. William Stephens was presiding elder, and on the circuit was S. R. Brockunier. During the years 1834 and '35 the first Methodist church building was erected in the town of Greenfield. It was built on lot No. 7 according to plan of town, and was a rather small and unpretentious brick building, and cost something like one thousand dollars. Previous to this time, however, there had been a society formed into a class, according to Methodist usage, and Fisher White was leader. There had been preaching in the town (but in private

[1] By S. S. Rothwell.

houses) prior to the erection of the church building. The trustees were Van Reeves, Fisher White, Nathan Jackman, Allen Stockdale, and W. D. Veatch. The members were —— Van Reeves and wife, Nathan Jackman and wife, A. Stockdale and wife, Fisher White and family, Mrs. How, Elizabeth How, Ellen Wells, Elizabeth Furlong, Mary Fenton, S. S. Rothwell and wife, Elizabeth Beazell, L. G. Beazell, Henry Jameson, William D. Veatch and wife, Elizabeth Jackman, William Veatch and wife, and Sheba Wilkins. These are all that are now remembered as members in 1834,—some twenty-five or thirty in all.

In the year 1835, Robert Boyd was presiding elder and S. E. Babcock on the circuit. It is due to Robert Boyd to say in this connection that he was one of God's chosen men, mighty in word and doctrine, an example to the flock or church over whom God had made him overseer. "He rests from his labors and his works follow him." In 1836, Robert Hopkins was presiding elder, and William Tipton on circuit. In the year 1837, T. M. Hudson was presiding elder, and William Tipton was on the circuit. Rev. T. M. Hudson was among the ablest preachers in the Pittsburgh Conference. He commenced preaching when quite young. He was a member of the Baltimore Conference, and continued his effective labors till within a few years. He lived to a good old age (eighty-three), and died in December, 1881.

In 1838, T. M. Hudson was presiding elder, and John Spencer and B. F. Sawhill on circuit. During this year a most remarkable revival of religion spread all over the circuit. Hundreds were converted, mostly middle-aged and heads of families. Many have passed away, but many are still living and laboring to build up the cause of God in the earth.

In 1839, Samuel Wakefield was presiding elder, and Thomas Stinchcomb and Isaac McClosky on the circuit. In 1840, S. Wakefield, presiding elder, and on the circuit were D. Sharp and Richard Armstrong. In 1841 the district was changed and called Wheeling District, T. M. Hudson, presiding elder, and Abner Jackson and Jerry Knox on the circuit. In 1842 the same as 1841. In 1843, S. E. Babcock was presiding elder, and John White and George McCaskey traveled the circuit. In 1844, S. E. Babcock presiding elder, and on the circuit were George McCaskey and Heaton Hill. In 1845, S. E. Babcock presiding elder, and Heaton Hill and Josiah Adams on circuit.

During the years 1843, '44, and '45 the subject of slavery was agitated in the church, the anti-slavery men in the church maintaining that slaveholding was incompatible with Christianity, and the other party assuming that it was a political institution, and the church had no right to interfere. The controversy was carried on for a long time, with a great deal of bitterness on both sides, and finally resulted in a division, the anti-slavery members withdrawing from the church and forming themselves into an organization styled "Wesleyan Methodist." The leading ministers seceding were Orange Scott, Leroy Sunderland, Luther Lee, Cyrus Prindle, L. C. Matlack, Edward Smith, and quite a number of lesser lights. An organization was effected and a society formed in Greenfield, and a circuit established called Bridgeport Circuit. The first preacher who traveled the circuit was John P. Betker. He was a clear-headed man, considerable of a preacher, and few men dared discuss with him the issues involved as between the Wesleyans and the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The members constituting the Greenfield Society were Job Johnson and wife, W. D. Veatch, S. S. Rothwell, Elizabeth Rothwell, Henry Dowler and wife, James L. Wells and wife, George Hornbake and wife, Henry Hornbake and wife, Albert Wilson, some fifteen in all, and during the years of their existence as a society quite a number were added. The circuit contained four preaching-places,—Greenfield, Bridgeport, Theaxton's, and one other. They never built a church at Greenfield, but had good churches at the other points. The organization continued in this county until the downfall of slavery, and then went down, the most of the members going back into the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1847 the district was changed to Morgantown District, Simon Elliott presiding elder. John Spencer and J. L. Irwin were on circuit. In 1854 and '55, T. M. Hudson was presiding elder, and A. Jackson on circuit.

In the years 1858 and 1859 the old church building in Greenfield was torn down, and a larger one erected on the site. In the year 1859, C. A. Holms was presiding elder; in 1861, D. L. Dempsy presiding elder, William McCracken on circuit; 1863, Greenfield and California became a station, Dempsy presiding elder, and J. J. Hayes on charge; 1864, William Cox presiding elder, and D. B. Campbell on charge. In 1865, William Cox presiding elder, and T. S. Hodson on charge. In 1866, W. A. Davidson presiding elder, and M. B. Pugh on charge. In 1867, Davidson presiding elder, and M. B. Pugh to December, from December to March, S. S. Rothwell on charge. In 1868, L. R. Beacom presiding elder, and D. A. Pierce on charge. In 1869, same as 1868. 1870, L. R. Beacom presiding elder, and J. G. Gogueley on charge. In 1871, same. 1872, H. Miller presiding elder, and William Johnson on charge. 1873, same. 1874, same. 1875, H. Miller presiding elder, and Rev. Batchtell on charge. In 1876, T. N. Boyle presiding elder, and Hollingshead on charge. 1876, S. H. Nesbit presiding elder, and W. F. Lauck on charge. 1877, same. In 1878, J. Baker presiding elder, and Lauck on charge. In 1879, J. Baker presiding elder, and Swan on charge. In 1880 and 1881, same. The membership in the two churches of the charge is three hundred and eighty.

Some time during the year 1873 the church in Greenfield was burned down, and soon the present one was erected on the same site, costing about three

thousand dollars. California Church is valued at four thousand dollars. There are two Sabbath-schools in the charge. Number of scholars, three hundred. Greenfield superintendent, Frank Shutterly; California, L. W. Morgan.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—This congregation was organized on the 28th March, 1836, by the Rev. S. M. Sparks. A church edifice was erected in 1839, and a larger one about 1870. The present pastor is the Rev. I. N. Cary, who is also pastor of the Millsboro' Church. For more extended information concerning this denomination the reader is referred to the article in the general history contributed by the Rev. Azel Freeman.

Catholic Church.—Catholic services have been held in Greenfield borough only for the last six or seven years. Their first mass was celebrated by Rev. Father Arthur Develin in a frame house situated on the mill property on Water Street, and which is now occupied by George S. Hornbake and family. Prior to that date Catholic services had been held in the village of Granville, at the residence of Barney Sloan, Rev. Father Herman being first in charge of the parish, and was succeeded by Rev. Father Ryan. Since the beginning of the Catholic services in Greenfield they have rented for their use the Jackman Hall save for one year, when they worshiped in the house of Daniel O'Connell Lambert. Rev. Father Develin was succeeded by Rev. P. H. Connery; then came Rev. C. A. McDermott, and he was followed by Rev. P. H. Connery. Two town lots, Nos. 22 and 23, have been purchased, upon which a church edifice is to be erected. The lots were bought of John R. Gregg. The history of the Catholic Church would be incomplete should the name of Joseph A. Lambert be omitted from the sketch. In the strict sense of the term he is not a practical Catholic, but has always been looked upon as one of the number, and has always sustained the church here pecuniarily as well as otherwise.

Schools.—The earliest teacher in this section of whom any knowledge has been gained was Robert Quail, who is mentioned as a "schoolmaster" in the assessment-roll of Pike Run township for the year 1807. The schools taught here during the half-century next succeeding the organization of the county were, like all others that existed during that period in Western Pennsylvania, of low grade, and taught in log houses or cabins for short terms, mostly in the winter season. When the common-school law of Pennsylvania was passed (in 1834) old Pike Run township still remained undivided, embracing the territory now forming East and West Pike Run. The township accepted the provisions of the law in 1835, and raised in that year for school purposes the sum of $341.96, the number of persons in the township liable to taxation for that purpose at that time being 415. In 1836 the total amount of school money received for the township was $505.02, including amount from the State. In that year several school-houses were built, some of them being of brick. Upon the division of old Pike Run, and the formation of the townships of East and West Pike Run in 1839, the new townships were redistricted, and the character of the schools materially improved.

In 1863 the school-houses of Districts Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5 in East Pike Run were declared insufficient for the uses of the schools, and new ones were soon after erected in their stead, and from about that time the schools of this township gradually improved, until they became, as at present, equal in grade to those of any other township of the county. The school report of 1863 showed the following statistics of schools in East Pike Run, viz.: Number of schools, 5; number of teachers, 5; number of scholars enrolled, 208; receipts for school purposes, $497.64; expenditures for the same, $544.46. The report for the year ending June, 1873, showed the same number of schools and teachers as that of 1863, while the number of enrolled scholars had decreased to 162. In 1880 the number of schools reported was 6; number of teachers, 6; scholars enrolled, 262; receipts for school purposes, $1464.08; expenditures, $1336.02.

Justices of the Peace.—Following is a list of persons elected as justices in East Pike Run township:

Isaac Ailes, April 14, 1840.	Augustus Wells, April 14, 1863.
Simeon Jackman, April 14, 1840.	H. S. Chalfant, July 12, 1865.
Morrison Chester, April 15, 1845.	C. J. Springer, April 10, 1866.
Isaac Ailes, April 15, 1845.	H. S. Chalfant, April 11, 1870.
Azariah Crow, April 9, 1850.	C. J. Springer, April 19, 1872.
Andrew Gregg, April 9, 1850.	H. S. Chalfant, Jan. 26, 1874.
Theodore H. Dowler, April 13, 1853.	C. J Springer, Jan. 11, 1874.
Andrew Gregg, April 10, 1855.	H. S. Chalfant, April 26, 1875.
Andrew Gregg, April 10, 1860.	C. J. Springer, March 14, 1877.
C. J. Springer, April 24, 1862.	James Boyle, March 30, 1880.

Granville is a small village in East Pike Run township, situated on both sides of the stream Pike Run and its tributary, Gorby's Fork. The portion of the village east of Gorby's Fork was laid out by Henry Dowler, and is called Minersville. It contains nine dwellings, one store, and one blacksmith-shop. Granville proper is on the opposite side of the fork on Pike Run, and was laid out by James Gregg, who built the first house there, a log cabin, which is yet standing. It now has thirty-nine dwellings and one store. Nearly all the inhabitants belong to the mining class. The name of Granville was given to the place by its founder, James Gregg, who also kept the first store in the place. The merchants at the present time are James Knight, of Granville, and A. W. Bane, of Minersville. The first house erected in the latter place was of brick, built by Moses Billingsby, and now belongs to the heirs of Henry Dowler. The Gregg school-house is also located in Minersville. William Winfield formerly manufactured pottery at this point, and the stock and turning-house of the factory are still standing.

Coal-Works and other Industries.—Just outside the borough limits of Greenfield are the extensive

works of Jordan S. Neal & Co., consisting of coal-mines and works, coal-boats, barges, and yard, a saw-mill, store, and two blacksmith-shops. One mile below on the river this firm have other mines, and all the necessary appurtenances for mining and transporting coal. The mines at Greenfield yield annually one million bushels of coal, to mine which one hundred and twenty-five hands are employed, and paid three and one-half cents per bushel for digging. At the lower coal-works, called the Eclipse Mines, eight hundred thousand bushels of coal are taken out annually by eighty miners. In 1881, Messrs. J. S. Neal & Co. built forty coal-boats and sixteen flat-boats. Their saw-mill cuts five thousand feet of lumber per day, and six men are employed to operate the mill. Sixteen men are employed upon the coal-boats and flats, at wages averaging two and a quarter each per day. These coal-works were established by J. S. Neal & Co. in 1875, and each year finds the firm extending their operations, while they already rank among the most important dealers in the Monongahela Valley.

The Globe Coal-Works in this township are owned and operated by Messrs. Crowthers, Musgrove & Co. During 1881 they employed eighty hands for digging the coal, and shipped one million two hundred thousand bushels of coal.

The Monongahela Distillery is situated near the centre of East Pike Run township, on the branch of Pike Run called Gorby's Run. It was started several years ago by a man named Mess, who sold to Zephaniah M. and John Boyle. They began the business in 1876, and still continue in it. They occupy a frame building, which is 36 by 50 feet in size and three stories in height, a store 30 by 50 feet, and a warehouse 50 by 100 feet in size. They have a capacity for mashing and distilling fifty bushels of grain daily.

A steam- and water-power grist-mill is owned and operated by the Gregg brothers, under the firm-name of J. R. and A. J. Gregg. Some two or three mills have been built upon this site, the present one having been erected by James Ailes, who purchased the property of Robert Jackman. Two miles from the Gregg mill are a grist-mill and a saw-mill, which are now owned by Washington Smallwood. They have previously been owned and conducted by many different persons. William Forsyth also had a still-house at or near this point at one time.

FALLOWFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Fallowfield was the sixth of the original townships of Washington, formed soon after the erection of the county in 1781. The next year a part of its territory was taken off in the formation by the Court of Quarter Sessions of the township of Somerset. On the 29th of August, 1788, certain "inhabitants of Fallowfield and Bethleheim townships" petitioned the court, setting forth "that the application to magistrates in cases whereof they have cognizance, from the too great extent of our townships, is rendered exceeding inconvenient as well as expensive to many of us; among other disadvantages, we beg leave to mention that the costs arising on actions brought for the recovery of small sums frequently exceed the debt to the great oppression of a number of good citizens." Wherefore the petitioners prayed the court "that by an order from your honorable court a line be drawn as follows, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Ten-Mile Creek, and running up the said creek to William Montgomery's mill; thence with a straight line to Zephaniah Beall's, so as to exclude both, the said Montgomery's and Beal; from thence to Henry Coonrod's, including him, and then down that branch of Pike Run on which the said Coonrod lives, unto its confluence with the Monongahela River; then up the said river to the place of beginning, so as to include a township separate from Bethlehem and Fallowfield." And the petitioners added that if the court should think it more desirable to draw the line otherwise, "you'll be pleased to make such amendments as in your wisdom shall be judged expedient." This petition was signed by Joseph Dorsey, Barnabas McNamee, Thomas Bishop, William Sloan, David Ruble, William Buckingham, Barzilla Clarke, James Powell, George Myers, Joseph Brinton, and thirty-seven others, but it was not granted by the court, and in the following year there was presented another petition, praying that

"That part of Fallowfield township, viz.: Beginning at Peter Drake's where the line dividing Bethlehem from East Bethlehem intersects the road leading from Redstone Old Fort to Washington; and thence with Summerset township to Henry Coonrod's, to include him; and then down that branch of Pike Run on which the said Coonrod lives to the Monongahela; thence up the river to the line of East Bethlehem, be added to East Bethlehem township, and that it be recommended by your honorable bench to the Executive Council to have the said township erected into an election district."

This petition, made on the 25th of September, 1789 (a petition for a division of Bethlehem into East and West Bethlehem townships having been presented in the mean time), was laid over and held under advisement by the court until April 23, 1792, when an order was issued erecting the township of Pike Run, to include territory as indicated previously belonging to Fallowfield. Again, on the 30th of September, 1834, a part of Fallowfield was set off in the formation of the township of Carroll; and on the 14th of June, 1853, by the erection of Allen township from a part of the remaining territory of Fallowfield, the latter township was reduced to its present area and limits, and giving it the following boundaries: North, Nottingham and Carroll townships; east, Allen township and the Monongahela River; south, Allen, East Pike Run, and West Pike Run townships; west, Somerset township. The only streams of any importance in Fallowfield are the Monongahela River, which forms a part of its eastern boundary, and Pigeon Creek, which passes through the northwestern part of the township, taking a northeasterly course, and flowing thence through Carroll township enters the river at Monongahela City.

Settlements.—Fallowfield township, like all the northeastern part of the present county of Washington, was within the county of Yohogania, as claimed by Virginia, prior to the settlement of the boundary controversy between that State and Pennsylvania; and it was under chiefly Virginia certificates that the first settlers in this township held their lands. The first entry in the first survey book of Yohogania County is that of "Maiden's Hall," a tract of three hundred and seventy-five acres, for which Joseph Brinton was granted a Virginia certificate, and which was surveyed to him by Col. William Crawford, May 2, 1780, as follows:

"YOHOGANIA, May 2, 1780.

"Surveyed by virtue of a certificate granted by comrs. appointed to settle and adjust claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, for Joseph Brinton three hundred and seventy-five acres of land in said county agreeable to the above plan, one hundred and three acres thereof the property now of Isaac Powell, and is described in the above plan.

"Signed Aug. 4, 1780.

"JOHN BRACH, *D. S., ye*
for
"WILLIAM CRAWFORD."

The boundaries of the survey of Joseph Brinton's land place it next the lands of John Adams, John Buffington, Joseph Brown, and Isaac Powell, and it is only by this adjacent property that the tract can be located. In the assessment-roll of Fallowfield township for the year 1788 the names of Isaac Powell, John Adams, John Buffingtom, and Joseph Brown again appear as assessed upon land in the township, showing that they were still residents of this section. The survey of Joseph Brinton's land was made Jan. 31, 1786.

Vincent Colvin was one of the earliest settlers in Fallowfield. He invested quite extensively in land, and was the possessor of many hundred acres, divided into five or six tracts, taken up at different times. "The Farm" was a tract of four hundred and seventy acres, situated on Pigeon Creek, adjoining the property of Joseph Plattor, Peter Cheserounds, and William McComber. He was granted this on a Virginia certificate dated March 28, 1780. "Triple Ford" was surveyed to him Jan. 5, 1787, containing two hundred acres. "Good Fortune" was the three hundred and twenty-one acre tract, granted on a Virginia certificate, which was surveyed to Mr. Colvin Feb. 22, 1788. Two other tracts, one having upwards of six hundred and the other about three hundred acres, were also surveyed to Mr. Colvin in 1780.

Vincent Colvin had a number of sons and daughters, to whom he left his property by his will, made Sept. 2, 1811, and proved April 22, 1812. To his son, Stephen Colvin, he left the two hundred acres comprising the homestead. The sons, John, Vincent, Jr., Joshua, Moses, and Lott, had smaller tracts varying in area. The daughters were Agnes, who became Mrs. Powell; Susanna, who married Mr. Wilson; Charlotte and Lucy, who each married a Mr. Frye; and Harriet Colvin.

Joseph and Christopher Graybill made early settlements in Fallowfield township, and each held Virginia certificates entitling them to large tracts of land here. The tract taken up by Joseph Graybill, according to the early survey book, is bounded on the south by Sugar Camp Run, and on the north and east by Pigeon Creek and Cave Run. The land granted to Christopher Graybill was in the immediate vicinity of Joseph Graybill's property, and was surveyed to him on the same date. The land of Christopher Graybill adjoined the tracts of John Hall, Vincent Colvin, and John Cramer. Cave Run and Joseph Graybill's tract formed the northern, and Pigeon Creek the western boundary. On the map of that survey a mill two stories in height is shown as located at the bend of Pigeon Creek, some distance above the mouth of Cave Run. At the mouth of Sugar Camp Run a road crosses the tract east and west, which is called the Mill road. Another road branches off from the Mill road and crosses Cave Run, and near this point is marked a cave, from which the run probably received its name. A little distance above the mouth of Sugar Camp Run, and above the mill, is shown a still-house. The two tracts owned and occupied by Christopher and Joseph Graybill are still in the possession of their descendants.

John Cramer was one of the settlers in Fallowfield township whose land was surveyed in the year 1780. Mr. Cramer's Virginia certificate granted him four hundred acres, which he located next the tracts of Vincent Colvin and —— Wallace, on the waters of Pigeon Creek. No further information is gained of him, nor does his name appear in the assessment-roll of the township for 1788. The roll of that year shows that Joseph Allen, Joseph Chester, Samuel

Dixson, Robert and John Jackman, Thomas Parkison, and William Parker were owners of saw-mills, Nathan Heald, Benjamin Hinds, Robert and John Jackman, James Young owned grist-mills, and Thomas Parkison owned two grist-mills. Peter Carner, Neal Gillespie, and Thomas Pew were proprietors of ferries. Nicholas Crist, Vincent Colvin, Henry Conrad, John Crow, Matthew Deems, John Dunn, John Hopkins, Jr., Daniel Hamilton, George Nox, William Nitterfield, David Ritchie, George Riggle, John Reed, Henry Speers, Matthew Spane, Conrad Weaver, James Davis, and William Gibson were each assessed on distilleries.

James Innis was one of the largest land-holders among the early residents of Fallowfield township, having two tracts joining each other, and the whole body adjacent to the lands of Noah Williams, William Wood, and Daniel Preston. Sugar Camp Run was the southeastern boundary of his property, and Froman's wagon road traversed the southwestern part of the tract. This land came into Mr. Innis' possession under Virginia certificate, and in 1788 he was assessed upon six hundred and ninety-six acres.

The tract of land surveyed to Noah Williams contained three hundred and ninety-four acres, and was located on Sugar Camp Run, in the same vicinity that the other tracts mentioned were situated. The land of James Innis was adjoining, and the southern boundary was formed by Froman's road.

In the survey book of 1780 for Yohogania County is a map of the tract of land granted to William Wood in that year. In the map the land of Nicholas Plattor is located next to his tract, but just across Innis' Run. The Graybill tracts and that of Daniel Preston are opposite Sugar Camp Run, and the Innis land adjoins the land of Mr. Wood, and lies between the two streams. Mr. Wood's name does not appear among the Fallowfield assessment, nor in any place later than the survey mentioned.

"Pleasant Flat" was the name of the tract of land warranted to Amos Bailey on Feb. 17, 1785, and surveyed to him May 29th following. It contained one hundred and seventy-five acres, and was located near the property of Isaac Powell, John Adams, and Joseph Brown.

The tract of land surveyed to Henry Krepps, March 1, 1786, by virtue of a certificate which had been granted to him by the commissioners of Virginia, was called "Maiden Head," and contained four hundred and twenty-six acres. It was located near the lands of Alexander Hill, Philip Miller, and Thomas Carson.

Frederick Cooper was a native of Germany, and emigrated to this country before 1770, and settled in Frederick County, Va., where he lived in 1771. On the 20th of April in that year he came to this county and purchased a tract of land (quantity not mentioned) of Andrew Devore, described as "one certain tract or parcel of land lying on the north side of the Monongahela, and bounded by lands of Paul Froman and James Devore." This tract he retained about a year, and in April, 1772, he sold it to Abraham Miller, who sold it to Samuel Devore, May 22, 1777, by whom it was conveyed September 1st of the same year to Joseph Beckett. When Cooper came here he left a wife and three children, John, Polly, and Betsey, in the East. The Indians became so troublesome that after the sale of the property he returned to the East and remained several years. In the mean time his wife died, and he married Elizabeth Kyle, and soon after came back to this county with his family. He purchased a tract of land containing two hundred and eighty-seven acres which had been warranted on the 17th of April, 1769, to Jacob Froman, and surveyed under the name of "Wrangle." The warrant was returned to Frederick Cooper on the 27th of December, 1784. Here he lived till his death. The following in reference to the family is taken from a series of historical sketches of early families written by Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis:

"Frederick Cooper, the elder, had several sons and daughters. Catharine married Thomas Ward, who built the first house in Bellevernon; Peggy married John Roland, both of whom died near Wooster, Ohio; Rebecca married Daniel Jacobs, both dead; Nancy we cannot trace; Abraham died a few years since in Guernsey County, Ohio; Frederick lived and died in the Dutch Settlement, and the late Samuel Cooper and F. K. Cooper, who now own the old homestead, were his sons; George lived and died in Ohio, and Valentine lived and died on the original Cooper homestead at the mouth of Maple Creek. He was the father of Jackman, Washington, Jehu, Frederick, and Josiah C. Cooper, also of Nancy, lately deceased, wife of Newton Van Voorhis. Narcissa married Martin Weaver; after living for a time at 'Fish Pot' removed to Huron County, Ohio, where she died many years ago, and Elizabeth married Apollas Speers. They had five sons and six daughters. Solomon C. owns and resides on a part of the 'Speers' Intent,' on which he has one of the most beautiful residences on the river. He is proprietor of the Clipper Sand-Works, from which he sends to market vast quantities of sand of superior quality for manufacturing. Noah resides at the ferry, of which he is sole owner. Jasper died some years ago. Jacob and Henry live in Marshalltown, Iowa. Margaret married Enoch Baker, of Ten-Mile. Nancy, now deceased, married Samuel Frye; she was the mother of the wife of William Jackman, of Allen township. Mary married B. W. Johnson, nephew of the late Job Johnson; she lives in Marshalltown, Iowa, as does also Clara, who married James Walker; and Sarah, who married a man by the name of Lucas."

The property located in Fallowfield township by John Reef was a tract of five hundred and nineteen acres called "Speer's Intent," and was granted to him on order No. 3255, issued with many other lots in 1769. The tract was located a little above the mouth

of Maple Creek, and was surveyed Sept. 8, 1784. Upon the same date a tract of land called "Bruce," containing two hundred and fifteen acres, was surveyed to Samuel Sinclair.

The Newkirks were early settlers in this section of Washington County, and the land they owned was located in both Fallowfield and Somerset townships. A tract of land called "Agriculture," containing three hundred and eighty-six acres, which was warranted to Vincent Colvin Feb. 13, 1786, was returned by the board of property to Isaac Newkirk, who received a warrant for it February 27th of the same year. The land was next that of Vincent Colvin, Abraham Newkirk, John Wallace, and Joseph Wilson. Henry Newkirk received a Virginia certificate in 1780 entitling him to four hundred and fourteen acres of land "lying on Pigeon Creek," and adjacent to the tracts of Isaac Newkirk, the Graybill brothers, John Wallace, and John Hall. The survey of this land was made to Henry Newkirk Feb. 13, 1786, and he afterwards conveyed the land to Abraham Newkirk. The property of this family now belongs to Thomas Elwood.

William Niblick came into this township when the Newkirk family did, and like them he was of Scotch birth. He located three hundred acres of land adjoining the Newkirk tracts, whereon he made a home. The family of William Niblick became widely separated. William Niblick, Jr., had a son named Thomas who went to Ohio, and William Niblick third, son of Jackson Niblick, emigrated to Illinois. In this county the name has become extinct, none of the male descendants living here. Of the daughters of William Niblick, Sr., there are several descendants: Hannah E. Leyda, of Allegheny City; Mary E. Hopkins, of the same place; William M. Richardson, Seth B. Richardson, Olive J. Newkirk, Joseph B. Hawkins, and Mrs. Amanda Ross being among the number.

Solomon Redd was a son of Nathaniel Redd, who kept a tavern in this section as early as 1800 and until 1820. Peter Redd, another member of the family, kept a tavern in 1816–17. Solomon lived near the mouth of Maple Creek, where he owned and operated a still-house. Thomas Redd, who was captain of the ill-fated steamboat "Lander," was also of this family and a resident of Fallowfield township. He died a few years ago near Cameron, Va.

The Cheserown (or Cheseround) family lived in Fallowfield as early as 1780. On June 27th of that year Peter Cheserown had a tract of land containing two hundred and sixty acres surveyed to him upon a Virginia certificate. It was located on the south side of Pigeon Creek, and at the mouth of Maple Run. He built both a saw-mill and a grist-mill at this place, but the grist-mill never proved of much value. Peter Cheserown sold thirteen acres of his land, a little below his own mill-site, to John Rodecker, who built a stone grist-mill, which was known as the Union mill. It is not in use now, but belongs to Hollingsworth Hout, who also owns the original Cheserown mill-site, upon which is another mill, built some thirty years ago by John A. Redd. George Cheserown lived for many years upon a farm on Pigeon Creek above Hair's mill. John Cheserown was his son.

Abraham Frye came from New Jersey to Washington County, and located on the banks of the Monongahela River, near the mouth of Maple Creek, in Fallowfield township. He had a family of ten children,—Benjamin, Johnson, James, Noah, Elijah, Luke, Smith, Thomas, Polly, who married Stephen Colvin, and Hetty, who became the wife of Lott Colvin. Abraham Frye gave each of his sons a farm, but none of them are in this township. The son, Luke Frye, settled in Carroll township, near the Horseshoe Baptist Church. His son, West Frye, lives in Union township.

Samuel Frye came to this township from Virginia, in company with Henry Speers, each having married the other's sister. They were both coopers by trade, and each owned several slaves. During their early residence here they were much annoyed by the Indians. It is not stated whether Abraham and Samuel Frye were relatives, but both names appear upon the assessment-roll of 1788 as landholders. Samuel Frye's heirs still own a portion of the homestead, and Jackson and Smith Frye have two hundred and ninety-two acres of land lying along the Monongahela River. Seven acres of the original tract was sold with the mill built by Samuel Frye in 1820.

John Ringland came to this county before 1796, and settled adjoining the Fryes. Of whom he made his first purchase or how much land he bought is not known. That he was possessed of lands is shown by a deed made by the executor of William McComas for fifty-six acres "lying on the waters of Pigeon Creek, adjoining lands of Peter Chessround and other lands of John Ringland." On the 23d of October, 1802, he purchased forty acres of Patrick McCardel on Maple Creek, adjoining lands of Henry Speer and his own other lands. On this purchase he built a mill and made his homestead, which is known as the Ringland mill farm, located on the south branch of Maple Creek. The farm (located in the present township of Allen) is now in possession of Samuel and John Frye, grandsons of John Ringland, and sons of his daughter (and his only child who lived to maturity) Isabella, who married Abraham Frye, Sept. 13, 1813. John Ringland later purchased a large amount of land in Fallowfield, and became the largest land-owner in the township. His property was inherited by his daughter Isabella, Mrs. Abraham Frye. Of her children, Samuel and John live on the Ringland mill farm, as before mentioned; Christina became the wife of Abraham Colvin, and resides in Fallowfield township near the old mansion, on the Brownsville and Pittsburgh road; Henry and Absalom settled near Gallatin, Tenn.; Noah settled on a

part of the Ringland farm in Fallowfield; Smith lives on the home farm of his father; Jackson Frye lives where his grandfather, Abraham Frye, resided, where his father, Abraham Frye, Jr., was born in 1793, and where, three years later, his grandfather, John Ringland, lived, where his (Jackson Frye's) mother, Isabella Ringland, was born in 1796, and where, in 1813, Abraham Frye and Isabella Ringland were married, in the same house in which both were born.

Thomas Carson's name rightfully belongs with the first settlers in Fallowfield township. He was an Irishman by birth, and with his wife (Mary Smith) came here and took up a tract of land on the waters of Maple Creek, where they lived and died, leaving a large family of children, eleven in number. Besides attending to the improvement and tilling of their land, Thomas Carson was a shoemaker by trade, at which business he made a good livelihood. During the earliest years of their residence in this township, the settlers being much annoyed by the Indians, Mr. Carson, with the rest, was often obliged to seek protection for himself and family at Burd's Fort. He died in 1816, and his farm, which has never passed out of the family, is now owned by John S. Carson. The eleven children of Thomas Carson settled as follows: the son James married and went to Ohio, where he died, and left four children, all sons. Joseph went to Ohio, and from there to Indiana. Thomas Carson, Jr., married, and Thomas G. Carson is his son. William Carson married Mary Burgess, and lived and died upon the homestead. He left eight children,—Elizabeth, Mary, John, Henry, Annie, Lucy, James, and Sarah. The daughter Sarah became the wife of Parker Scott, and had twelve daughters,—Elizabeth, Martha, Lydia, Mary, Margaret, Rebecca, Charlotte, Nancy, Emily, Lucy, Christiana, and Sarah, all of whom grew to womanhood and reared families of their own.

John Carson, son of Thomas Carson, Sr., married Elizabeth Springer. Their family numbered nine children, three of whom died in infancy. Of the six who reached maturity, Mary became the wife of A. J. Van Voorhis; John S. Carson married Margaret Jones; Elizabeth married Noah Fry; Sarah Ann became Mrs. Heman Almond; Margaret became the wife of Parker Carson; and Caroline married George Hazel. Only three of these children are now living. John B. Carson, still another son of the pioneer Thomas Carson, married Sarah Scott. Mary Carson, one of the daughters of this first Carson family, married John Grable, the daughter Elizabeth married James Young, Ann married a man named Grable, and Charlotte became the wife of John Carson. The lineal descendants of the children of Thomas and Mary Carson, the early settlers, bearing the family name are John S. Carson, John Carson, John Carson, Jr., Washington Carson, A. J. Carson, John Carson, Alexander S. Carson, Newton Carson, Smith Carson, Lewis Carson, John D. Carson, and Jerome Carson, living in Washington County; also James, Alexander, Joseph, and Thomas Carson, of Indiana.

James Hair came from Middletown, Berkeley Co., Va., into Fallowfield township in the year 1806, and located upon a tract of land on Pigeon Creek which he purchased of George Platter. He also purchased in connection with the farm the old log mill known as Hair's mill, built of hewed logs, and no doubt the oldest water-mill on Pigeon Creek. The purchase of the mill was made Sept. 15, 1809, as set forth in a memorandum of the bargain still in existence. The mill was rude and imperfect in structure, but it had the reputation of making the best flour to be obtained in this section. A portion of this grist-mill and a saw-mill, also built by James Hair, are still standing. But of a saw-mill which he operated at another point on Pigeon Creek only the race remains. Before coming to this township James Hair was an elder in the church, and he was the founder of the Presbyterian Church at Monongahela City when that place was known as Williamsport. Dr. Ralston, who was contemporary with James Hair, and before the church mentioned had been instituted, was asked how a church could be organized in Williamsport. He replied, "Elect Esquire Hair an elder, now already ordained, and go to work." They did so, and the "Old Horseshoe Bottom" congregation was swallowed up in the new Presbyterian organization. On June 4, 1811, Mr. Hair was appointed to the office of justice of the peace. He continued to reside upon his purchase in this township until his death in 1826. His family consisted of six sons and five daughters. John Hair was the oldest son. For many years he lived at the mill, but finally moved to Ohio, where he was the founder of the village of West Union. He died there in 1855. The Rev. Samuel Hair, another son, was born in this township at the Hair homestead. He graduated from Jefferson College in this county in 1832, and then went to Michigan, where he pursued his studies in a theological seminary. He was licensed to preach by the Monroe Presbytery of Michigan, and settled in that State. His death occurred May 10, 1876, in Chicago, Ill. The other sons of James Hair were James, Jr., Gilbert M., Uriah, and B. W. Hair. The daughters of James Hair were Martha, who became Mrs. Crouch, and went West; Ibela, who became Mrs. Baker, and lived and died on the home farm; Eliza, who became Mrs. Potter, and lived in Allegheny County, in this State; Louisa, who was Mrs. Brinton, and died near Brownsville, Fayette Co., in 1875; and Mary, the wife of Isaac Van Voorhis, who died April 14, 1876, in the eightieth year of her age.

Edward Nixon, a native of Ireland, and his family settled in this section upon land near the river, but afterwards went to Virginia, locating upon the flats of Grave Creek, near Moundsville. There were sev-

eral children. The son John settled in Fallowfield township; Robert went to Indiana County, Pa.; James went to Virginia; and Hugh and William went to Ohio. Frances Nixon married Jonathan West, and settled in this township, where she died.

The early taverns of Fallowfield were kept by the following-named persons at the dates given:[1] Zachariah Beall, in April, 1782; John Adams, in July, 1782; Joseph Brenton, in December, 1782; Samuel Large, in January, 1788; John Adams, in September, 1790 (John Adams was also keeping tavern in Pike Run township in September, 1791, after the township lines were changed); James McMillan, in March, 1793; James McCallister, in March, 1794; Isabella McCallister, in October, 1810; the time in which taverns were kept by Nathaniel Parkison and Nathaniel Redd extended from the year 1800 to 1820; and Peter Redd kept tavern in the township during the years 1816–17.

Not much information is to be gained concerning the primitive business interests of Fallowfield township, save that of the farming and general improvement done by the early settlers. However, considerable whiskey must have been manufactured in the township and its immediate vicinity, as Mr. Edward West says "that at one period of his life he could stand on the hill where his father's farm lay and see the smoke from nineteen distilleries in active operation." As early as 1783, Fallowfield township paid a State tax which amounted to £50, and it was the only township in Washington County that paid such a tax in that year, the county commissioners in the report of their session held that year stating that "they did exonerate and discharge the inhabitants of each township from the payment of the State tax, except a few inhabitants in Fallowfield township, which the commissioners allowed should pay a State tax, for reasons known to them, which amounts to £50." Benjamin White was the assessor of Fallowfield township for 1783, Nathan Ellis collector, and the amount of the county tax £94 10*s*.

Jones Town Post-office, in Fallowfield township, is a place named in honor of John Jones, and is located on land patented to a Mr. Longsley. John Jones died in this place at the age of ninety years, and his father, William Jones, was one hundred years old at his death. This village contains nine dwellings, and has one store, a school-house, and a blacksmith-shop, first owned by Samuel Withrow and afterwards by Isaac Grimes. A post-office was established here in 1857, with Edward Creighton as postmaster, and he still continues in the position. This office was at one time discontinued but soon re-established.

Lock No. 4 is situated on the Monongahela River, and has eleven dwellings, besides the store of McGorrell & Allen, the post-office, and a telegraph-office.

[1] The dates being those of licenses found in the records.

Churches.—The religious society in this township now known as the Maple Creeek Baptist Church was originated under the title "Baptist Church Enan," and was in existence as early as March 19, 1791. At that time its members were John Bailey, William Jackman, Sr., Stephen Barclay, Henry Speer, Samuel Vail, Charles Whitlatch, William Jackman, Jr., Abraham Evans, James Deems, James Watson, Jesse Vandolah, John Mason, Nathan Ellis, Aaron Boylan, John Seward, John Ennis, William Allen, John Vandolah, Thomas Crow, John Earles, Nathaniel Carns, Thomas Carson, George Innis, John Stelle, William McFee, Thomas Cloud, B. George, Mary Barclay, Rebecca Speers, Margaret Ellis, Rachel Mifford, Mary Jackman, Nancy Neal, Sarah Boylan, Mary Boylan, Nancy Bailey, Margaret Innis, Catharine Seward, Abigail Hayden, Sarah Vandolah, Elizabeth Bonham, Margaret Earles, Winifred Ryan, Lavina Stelle, Eleanor Ellis, Esther Vandolah, Anna Vandolah, Mary Carson, Mary Ward, Mary Burgess, Lucy Burgess, Elsie Stanish, Jemima Evans, Mary Patton, Rachel Springer, Peggy Cloud, Elizabeth Yateman, Keziah Berk, Abigail Ogg, Polly Carns, Elizabeth Burgan and Elizabeth Burgan (2d), Keziah Barkhammer, Rebecca Prichard, Sarah Parsons, Mary Ertlin, Nancy Riggs, Rachel Springer, Catharine Rutan, and Mary Karnes.

The first business meeting of this church was held on March 19, 1791, when Church Enan met agreeable to appointment, and after prayer proceeded to business, as follows: First, chose Elder Smith as moderator; second, chose Brethren John Bailey and William Jackman, Sr., to supply the places of deacons for the ensuing day." At another meeting, held Feb. 4, 1792, Rev. Samuel Vail was chosen moderator; and on Aug. 6, 1796, Messrs. Speers, Rutan, Whitlatch, Jackman, Yateman, and Carson, members of the society, were appointed messengers to attend a Baptist Association soon to be held. On Sept. 3, 1796, the records show that Joseph Hill was accepted as a member of the church. Nov. 1, 1800, this church "gave Brothers Speers and Rutan the privilege of choosing six other brethren to settle their church business at the residence of Brother Jackman on the second Wednesday in December, 1800. The six men chosen were Rev. John Corbly, Matthias Luce, William Davis, Joseph Hill, J. Jones, and A. Kearns."

The services of the Baptist Church Enan were originally held in a log house, which was succeeded by a brick building, located on Maple Creek near its mouth, and the Monongahela River, opposite the village of Belle Vernon, in Fayette County. It was built during the pastorate of Rev. Henry Speers, and upon a tract of land containing one hundred and forty-eight perches, donated by him in 1842. After the society obtained the present site for their church, the brick building was sold to the grandchildren of Rev. Henry Speers, and it is now occupied by several families. The old graveyard belonging to the church is still

used. The society now worship in a frame edifice erected near the house of John S. Carson, and upon land owned by him.

The clergymen who have officiated in this church since its organization have been Revs. Henry Smith, Henry Speers, Mr. Burnett, Whitlatch, and Adah Winnett. No minister has charge of the society at present, but services are conducted occasionally by Rev. William M. Smoots. The removal of this Baptist Church to Carson's Ridge occurred about the year 1870, and the new house of worship was erected in 1875. Rev. Adah Winnett was the officiating pastor at that time; he conducted the dedication of the building, and continued his pastoral duties here until he was stricken with paralysis while officiating in the pulpit. The church, as stated, is a frame structure, thirty-two by forty feet in size, and one story in height. A new burial-ground was platted, which is called Carson's graveyard. The first interment was that of Mrs. Margaret Jones Carson, wife of John S. Carson, who died Dec. 16, 1870, at forty-three years of age.

On Jan. 18, 1800, Christian Stockers sold to the trustees of the Presbyterian and German Lutheran societies, both of which then existed in Fallowfield township, one acre of land, for which he received a consideration of seven shillings and sixpence. This acre was from the tract of land called "Carlisle," for which an application was made May 23, 1769, by Stockers through William Wilson. After becoming possessed of the land Wilson conveyed it to Stockers, who obtained a patent for it June 2, 1794. Upon this land, purchased of Christian Stockers, the Presbyterian and Lutheran societies erected church buildings. At the present time the site of the Presbyterian Church is only marked by the ruins of the building and the old graves in the churchyard. The Lutheran organization was removed to Ginger Hill. Their old church was purchased by Frederick K. Cooper, and it is now used as a dwelling-house.

The church building of the society called the Newkirk Methodist Church was erected in the year 1836, upon land owned jointly by Cyrus Newkirk and William Niblack. It was built of brick, and after a few years was taken down and rebuilt upon a site farther up the hill. The subscription for this church was started by Samuel Babcock, and was so successful that a commodious brick church, forty-four by sixty feet in size, was the result of the effort. The first great revival held by this denomination in Fallowfield township was under the charge of Rev. John Spencer and David Cross, and among the early converts were John Jones, Sarah Newkirk, Maria Niblack, Mary Jones, Elijah Jones, Jesse Jones, Eleanor Jones, William Jones and his wife, and Annie K. Bentley.

The Maple Creek Christian Church in Fallowfield township was organized Oct. 17, 1857, by James B. Piatt and Samuel B. Teagarden. The early members were Samuel and Ann Frye, Abraham and Isabella Frye, Jackson Frye, Sarah A. Frye, Clarissa Frye, Solomon and Charlotte Frye, Noah and Lydia Frye, John and Elizabeth Frye, Christian Colvin, John Merrick, Mary Merrick, John and Hannah Rider, Joseph and Charlotte Rider, Rebecca J. Shannon, Louisiana Cooper, Sarah Phillips, David McCracken, Mary McCracken, Joseph McCracken, Elizabeth and Amelia Phillips, A. Hendrickson, Amanda Thompson, Martha Stillwell, and Emma McGlaughlan.

Samuel Frye and John Merrick were chosen elders of the church, the former of whom has labored much "in word and doctrine," being the regular instructor of the congregation during most of the time since the organization. John Frye is now associated with him in the eldership. John Frye and John Rider were the earlier deacons. John Wilson and John B. Carson now officiate as deacons.

For ten years the church met for worship in the school-house where it was organized. In August, 1867, Dutton Shannon and wife gave a lot containing twenty-two and seventy-nine one-hundredths perches, strict measure, to Abram Hull, Joseph Rider, and Dutton Shannon, trustees of the Christian Church of Fallowfield, for the purpose of erecting a house of worship, and other religious purposes, and in case it shall cease to be so used the title is to revert to the grantor. Upon this lot the present plain but commodious brick house was built, and here the church has continued to meet regularly, and it still maintains the Christian ordinances according to the primitive order.

This church has generally relied on its own eldership for public instruction, but has called in evangelists occasionally for special labor, and J. B. Piatt was employed regularly for two or three years a part of the time. Of others who have preached for this church at times since its establishment the following names are mentioned: Alanson Wilcox, L. P. Streator, M. L. Streator, J. F. Rowe, J. D. Benedict, and R. H. Singer. The present membership is sixty-two.

The Ebenezer Church of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was built more than thirty years ago, during the pastorate of Rev. Warner Long, the dedication occurring in 1850, and was conducted by Rev. Thomas Hudson. The building is of brick, erected at a cost of one thousand dollars. The ground upon which it is located was purchased of Joshua G. Baker, and the Rev. William Ward, James Shroud, and John Biddle composed the building committee. At the date of the dedication of the Ebenezer Church its members were Rev. William Ward, Pleasant Ward, Nancy Ward, Levi and Catharine Biddle, Asa and Eleanor White, John and Maria White, Wesley and Jane White, Joshua and Mary Baker, Thomas and Hester Richards, Silas and Lucinda Lutz, John and Susanna Beadle, Asbury and Ann Smith, James and Martha Stroud, Barnett

and Hannah Sickman, James and Sarah Smiley. At the time the church was built Rev. Warner Long had charge of the society. Since that time the clergymen who have presided have been Revs. James Lansom, Thomas Hudson, Gustavus Lemon, Mr. Snyder, Samuel Wakefield, Mr. Neff, J. W. Kesler, John W. Weaver, Charles Edwards, T. J. Stiffey, James Meacham, Rezin Mansin, S. G. Miller, J. A. Henry, and the present pastor, Rev. E. B. Griffin.

Another religious society which once existed in Fallowfield township was known as the Maple Creek Presbyterian Church. The first church building was erected on land donated by Rachel and Mary Earel, who made provision that when the building ceased to be used for church purposes the land should revert to Andrew Waller. The first house passed into decay, and a second, built to replace it, has also been abandoned, and the site is now owned by Andrew Waller, as stipulated by the donors. One of the pastors of this church was Rev. Boyd Mercer, and one of the elders Mr. John Moss, who died July 5, 1868, in the ninetieth year of his age. After the Maple Creek Presbyterian Church abandoned their house of worship in this township they erected a handsome edifice in the village of California, which is still in use as their place of worship.

Schools.—Two of the earliest school-teachers in Fallowfield township were Thomas Sutton and Joshua Pennell. It was full seventy years ago that the latter taught school in a log house that stood at the cross-roads near West Church. Thomas Sutton taught in a school-house which stood on Maple Creek, on the present farm of John S. Carson.

Upon the adoption of the new system, under the school law of 1834, the amount of money raised for school purposes in Fallowfield was $297.10, of which $115 was transferred to Carroll township, which had then recently been erected from territory of Fallowfield, leaving the total for this township $182.10. In 1836 the school money of the township was $293 from the county and $66.39 from the State; total, $359.39. In 1837 the amount was reduced to $300.12. In 1863 the number of schools in the township was seven. There were seven teachers and three hundred and five pupils. During that year the school fund amounted to $1066.48, and the expenditures were $1007.25. Ten years later, in 1873, seven schools were taught by seven teachers, and two hundred and fifteen scholars were in attendance. The amount of money raised for the schools was $1470.34, and the expenses for the same were $1303.50. In 1880 the township had eight schools, employed eight teachers, and one hundred and seventy-eight pupils were enrolled. The receipts of school money for that year were $1696.85; expenditures, $1467.78.

Justices of the Peace.[1]—Following is a list of justices of the peace appointed and elected in Fallowfield since its erection, viz.:

John Parker, John Hall, east end, July 15, 1781.
John Stevenson, Patrick McCullough, west end, July 15, 1781.
John Worth, Nov. 1, 1786.
Daniel De Pue, March 12, 1793.
Henry Gregg, Feb. 7, 1796.
Andrew Boggs, Feb. 17, 1797.
Nathan Powell, Feb. 23, 1801.
Jacob Crabo, June 5, 1801.
William Irwin, June 5, 1801.
Thomas Carson, Jan. 1, 1806.
Hugh Scott, July 4, 1806.
Caleb Johnston, March 29, 1808.
Jacob Van Degraff, July 11, 1809.
James Hair, April 4, 1811.
Jacob Risinger, March 29, 1813.
Robert W. Fleming, Sept. 21, 1818.
Parker Scott, May 28, 1819.
Seth Buffington, Jan. 23, 1819.
George Jackson, Dec. 8, 1823.
Stephen Hill, March 6, 1827.
William Hopkins, March 12, 1827.
Andrew Gregg, April 20, 1829.
Joseph Wells, April 24, 1834.
George McFarland, April 1, 1835.
George Passmore, Nov. 18, 1835.
Moses Bennington, Oct. 17, 1836.
James L. Morris, July 19, 1839.
James Stroud, April 14, 1840.
George Passmore, April 14, 1840.
John Rider, April 15, 1845.
Mark Mitchell, April 15, 1845.
David Mitchell, April 13, 1847.
James Stroud, April 9, 1850.
Edward Creighton, April 15, 1851.
Samuel Swabe, April 10, 1855.
Richard Richardson, April 16, 1856.
Benjamin Crow, Aug. 10, 1860.
Edward Creighton, April 9, 1861.
Washington Carson, June 3, 1865.
Edward Creighton, April 16, 1866.
Joel Grable, March 29, 1870.
Edward Creighton, April 12, 1871.
Edward Creighton, Jan. 20, 1874.
Joel Grable, Jan. 26, 1874.
Dutton Shannon, March 17, 1875.
Edward Creighton, March 16, 1876.
J. K. Sickman, March 30, 1880.
David Mitchell, April 9, 1881.
Edward Creighton, April 9, 1881.

[1] Fallowfield was a separate and independent district until the organization of Pike Run, when that township was attached to it, and so remained until 1838, when Pike Run became an independent district. The next year it was divided into East and West Pike Run townships.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

THE territory now embraced in Franklin township was originally a part of Amwell. Morris township, erected from Amwell in September, 1788, embraced the northern part of the present township of Franklin, and Canton township, erected April 23, 1792, embraced the northern portion. The territory remained within these two townships without any effort to form a new township until the year 1852, when a petition was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions praying that Morris township be divided. Viewers were appointed who asked further time. Re-viewers were appointed, and the matter continued from term to term until the 13th of August, 1855, when the township of Franklin was erected from Canton and Morris townships by decree of court. The following-named persons were and have been elected to the office of

justice of the peace for Franklin township from the time of its erection to the present, viz.:

John Brownlee, April 16, 1856.	John Brownlee, April 10, 1871.
John V. Wilson, April 10, 1860.	John Brownlee, Jan. 21, 1874.
John Brownlee, May 10, 1861.	H. M. Keeny, March 21, 1878.
John Brownlee, April 17, 1866.	Andrew Horn, April 20, 1880.

Early Settlements and Settlers.—John Beard took out a warrant for a tract of land on the 19th of February, 1785. It was surveyed to him as "Strawberry" on the 11th of September the same year, and contained two hundred and ninety-three acres. James Huston, Daniel Leet, John Gabby, and David Hoge were owners of adjoining tracts. On the 14th of February, 1793, Beard sold all of this tract to James Gilmore, of Bedford County, Pa., who then moved here and located upon this land. In November of this year he bought ten acres of William Faulkner of the Forbes patent, and on the 28th of October, 1794, ten acres of William Forbes, adjoining the Faulkner land. On the 15th of July, 1794, he purchased lots 216 and 183 on Market Street, and August 20th lot 221, also on Market Street, and on the 13th of August, 1799, lot 397, all in the borough of Washington. On the 22d of January, 1807, James Gilmore was appointed by Governor McKean justice of the peace of District No. 2, composed of Canton and Hopewell. In 1805 he was a school director in the borough of Washington, with Alexander Little and Robert Anderson. On the 20th of January of that year they purchased lot No. 77, on Belle Street (now Wheeling), to be made use of for a school-house and for no other purpose. Mr. Gilmore lived on the tract "Strawberry" till his death in 1833. On the 27th of December, 1817, he sold one hundred and nine acres of the tract to his son, Andrew Gilmore, who, Nov. 22, 1824, conveyed it to Thomas Morgan. He left two sons, John and Andrew, and three daughters, Lavinia (Mrs. James G. Strean), Margaret (Mrs. James Smith), and Jane (Mrs. William Campbell). On the 1st of April, 1835, the executors of James Gilmore sold two hundred and ninety-nine acres of land to James G. Strean, where he still lives. Mr. Strean has been one of the most successful wool-growers in Washington County, and in 1851 took the prize for the finest wool at the World's Fair in London.

Reason Virgin, of Fayette County, located a tract of land, for which he received a Virginia certificate June 22, 1780, which was surveyed November 13th the same year as "Virgin Dove," containing four hundred acres, adjoining lands of Daniel Leet and John Brownlee. Patent was issued March 2, 1786. The tract was divided into two tracts; the one on the north side, containing one hundred and fifty-seven acres, was sold June 20, 1786, to David Adams, who three years later sold to James Ross, who had purchased the south part, containing two hundred and forty-three acres, June 25, 1787. Brice Virgin resided in 1784 on a tract which he had taken up, and for which he had received a Virginia certificate. On the 7th of August, 1784, he sold two hundred acres of it to James Wilson, and on the 12th of July the next year sold the remainder, viz., "all that tract whereon I now live," to Reason Virgin. This land is now mostly owned by the Brownlees and Ramseys.

On the 7th of May, 1791, Richard Yeates sold to David Bradford two hundred and eighty acres of land, adjoining Isaac Leet, John Gabby, and Enoch Dye, on which he built a mill. This mill has been known as Bradford's, Reed's, Gabby's, and is now owned by William Paull.

Daniel Leet was born in Bordentown, N. J., on the 6th of November, 1748. He early moved with his father to Virginia, and was a student at William and Mary College. He received a commission as surveyor of the county of Augusta, April 17, 1776. He came to this county at that time, and when the county of Augusta was divided into the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, and given in charge of surveyors, Daniel Leet was assigned to the territory from King's Creek to Tomlinson's Run. He served in the Revolutionary war as quartermaster, paymaster, and brigade major in the Virginia line. He located a tract of land "on the waters of Chartiers Creek," which was granted to him on Virginia certificate Jan. 2, 1780, and surveyed June 10, 1785, as "Brinton," containing four hundred acres. This tract adjoined lands of Reason Virgin, John Beard, James McCombs, James Huston, and Jonathan Leet. Daniel Leet lived on this tract of land till 1829, when he removed to Sewickly Bottoms, where his daughter, Mrs. David Shields, resided, and where he died June 18, 1830. He had but one daughter, Maria, who became the wife of David Shields, many years a merchant of Washington. They inherited the estate of eight hundred acres, now lying in Franklin township, which is still owned by descendants of the family. A daughter of David and Maria Shields married John K. Wilson, and for many years resided in Washington. He now resides in Allegheny City. David S. Wilson, now of Allegheny, is their son.

Isaac Leet, the father of David Leet, came to this county from Prince William County, Va., in 1779, a few years after his son Daniel. He settled upon a tract of land granted on a Virginia certificate, and surveyed Jan. 6, 1807, as "Leet's Fancy," containing three hundred and fifty-one acres, adjoining David Hoge, Alexander Cunningham, and David Clark. He lived and died on this farm (which is now owned by Jacob Weirick), and was buried in what is now known as the Weirick graveyard. His wife, Rebecca, and many of the family are also buried there. His other children were Jonathan, who settled in South Strabane and died there; a son, Isaac, who resided in Canton township, where he lived and died; a daughter, Elizabeth; and a daughter, Rebecca, who married Enoch Dye, and settled in Canton township.

Henry Woods, of Beaver County, married a daughter of Thomas Scott. He purchased 306½ acres of

land for £405 of James Huston on the 11th of August, 1787, and on the 17th of April, 1793, purchased of William Huston 233 acres. These lands were adjoining Hugh Means, James Workman, and Thomas Nichols. On the 18th of October, 1803, he sold 224 acres to George Nixon. He lived and died in Beaver County. His widow married Alexander McKinley; their son, Alexander McKinley, is now a resident of Washington, Pa.

The family of Dille, who settled in this section, were numerous. They took up lands in what is now Franklin township. Caleb Dille warranted a tract of land on the middle fork of Ten-Mile on the 10th of February, 1785, which was surveyed Jan. 27, 1786, as "Pleasant Harbor," and contained 189 acres. David Dille's warrant was dated Feb. 10, 1785. His land was surveyed Nov. 7, 1785, contained 400 acres, and was named "Fair Plain." Isaac Dille's land was warranted the same date, surveyed Jan. 17, 1785, and was named "Rabbit's Burrow." Price Dille located a tract, which was warranted March 30, 1786, and surveyed June 19th, the same year; this tract contained 400 acres, and was called "Mendicum." These tracts were adjoining each other. Ezra Dille took out a warrant Dec. 3, 1811. It was surveyed to him by the name of "Peace," and contained 55 acres. It had long been occupied by him, and he continued to live there many years after. On the 4th of April, 1814, he conveyed 50 acres to Isaac Dille. David Dille conveyed to Isaac Dille 161 acres on the 21st of March, 1793. Some of the land purchased and settled on by the Dilles is still in possession of their descendants.

Richard Finley was an Irishman who came to this county before 1800, and on the 15th of November, 1799, purchased a small tract of land of William Mitchell, and Nov. 1, 1803, bought 225 acres of Henry Dickerson, a part of "Potatoe Hollow." He married Jane Anderson, by whom he had one daughter, Mary, who became the wife of John McClelland. His lands are now owned by Richard McClelland, a son of John and Mary McClelland. The children of John McClelland were Nelly, Francis Jane, Richard, and Margaret. Nelly became the wife of James Wallace, of Beaver County, Pa. Francis married Margaret Brownlee, Jane married William Wallace, Richard married Jane House, and Margaret became the wife of William Gabby.

William and John Gabby were brothers, and emigrated from Scotland to this country. William settled in York County, Pa., and John settled for a time in Washington County, Md. In 1784, John Gabby came to Washington County, Pa., and on the 5th of June of that year purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land of Daniel Leet, and soon after purchased one hundred and sixty acres of Richard Yeates. James Gabby was a son of John, and a brother-in-law of James Burns, who had married his sister Jane. Burns was a sickle- and scythe-maker, and lived on this place for several years, and worked at his trade. He emigrated to Ohio, and located on the site of the present city of Cincinnati, there being at that time but three log cabins on the river at the place. Mr. Burns lived here many years, and bought a farm on the Miami River, and lived there till his death. James Gabby married Jeannette Gabby, a cousin, and settled on the farm his father purchased, and where he lived and died. His children were Mary, Jane, Ann, William, James, John, Joseph, Margaret, and Emily. Mary became the wife of Robert Smiley, and settled in Mount Pleasant township; Jane married Hugh Allison, and settled in Chartiers; Ann and Joseph lived single; Margaret became the wife of Alexander Templeton, and emigrated to Wilmington, Lawrence Co., Pa.; Emily married Joseph Thompson; William married Margaret, daughter of John McClelland, and settled on the old homestead, where he still resides, far advanced in life. It is on this farm that the jail of Augusta County was said to have been built, and James Gabby used to say he tore it down and used the logs to build a kitchen. Some of the logs are now in the ice-house. William Gabby had thirteen children, nine of whom are living, Mary, James, Margaret, William, Francis, Jane, Hugh, Robert, and Ella. Mary became the wife of James G. Allison, and resides in Nebraska; James married Nora Cane, and settled in Washington; Margaret married Jonathan Allison, and settled in Chartiers township; William married Ada Wilson, and settled in Franklin township; Francis married Sarah Wier, and resides in Morris; Jane married Dr. E. H. Cary, of Prosperity, Morris township; Hugh married Mattie Brownlee, and resides in Franklin township.

Henry Dickerson was one of the earliest settlers in the limits of this township. In a deed that bears date Oct. 21, 1773, he describes the property conveyed as "containing my old improvement," which would indicate that he had been a resident some years. The land conveyed by the deed mentioned above was sold to Robert Doak, and embraced three hundred and thirty acres. It later passed to John Ralston, John McMullen, Robert Henry, William Doak, and Robert Hazlett. Mr. Dickerson took up large quantities of lands which later were warranted and surveyed in his own name and in the names of his sons. A tract of three hundred and seventy-four acres was warranted Feb. 26, 1786, surveyed as "Bare Hollow," adjoining lands of William Atkinson, John Sailor, and Asa Dickerson. This tract was patented June 16, 1789.

A tract of land called "Squirrel," on the headwaters of Ten-Mile Creek, was patented Aug. 20, 1790, and one hundred and twenty acres of it was sold to George Harsh, April 27, 1795, and fifty acres to Robert Cunningham, Feb. 11, 1797. A tract called "Cool Run" was warranted and surveyed to Gideon Dickerson, but patented to Henry Dickerson, April 13, 1790. One hundred and twenty acres of it was sold to Andrew Beck, June 12, 1802. John Dick-

erson took out a warrant for a tract of land March 4, 1785, situated on the head-waters of Ten-Mile Creek. There seems to have been some dispute in reference to the title to this land, as the matter was brought to the notice of the board of property, who issued a warrant of acceptance May 18, 1789. The survey of one hundred and ninety-three acres was made July 20, 1770, in which the name "Difficulty" was given to the tract. John Dickerson, Jr., received a warrant March 30, 1798, for a small parcel of land which was surveyed Aug. 20, 1804, and named "Escape." Asa Dickerson warranted a tract, Nov. 1, 1788, which was surveyed July 29, 1790, as "Dickerson's Claim." Gideon Dickerson received a land warrant April 20, 1786. It was surveyed as "Coal Hill;" the patent, however, was made out to his father, April 13, 1790. Other tracts were warranted to John, Pontius, and Joshua Dickerson. Henry Dickerson died in the fall of 1823, and left six sons,—Joshua, George, Gideon, Asa (all of whom had large farms), Henry, and Leonard.

George followed the business of boating. Henry married Catharine Beck, lived for some years in this county, and then went to Illinois. Gideon married Eliza Gunn, and settled in Ohio, as did also Leonard, whose wife was Susan Wolf. Joshua married Margaret McPherson and remained on his father's farm, and died in 1853. He served several years in the State Legislature. His daughters were Lydia, who became Mrs. Trusell; Jennie, who married Samuel Waters; Ruth, who became Mrs. Barker, and Mary and Matilda Dickerson. Of the two sons, Alexander died in Harrisburg, Pa., and John died in this county.

William Fitz William emigrated from Ireland with his wife and family, and settled in York Co., Pa. In 1794 he volunteered as a soldier, and came West with the troops when they were sent out to suppress the Whiskey Insurrection.

He returned with them, but soon after removed to Washington with his family, and settled on Gallows Hill, where he followed the profession of a weaver for a few years, and removed to Mercer County, Pa., and later to Ross County, Ohio. Francis, a son, who was born on Gallows Hill in 1800, returned from Ohio, where he was with his father's family, learned the trade of a blacksmith, and worked in Washington borough, and in the spring of 1832 purchased the farm now owned by his eldest son, R. M. Fitz William, which was part of the Walnut Hill tract, and lived upon it till his death, in 1874, at the age of seventy-four years. He left three children, two of whom are living,—R. M., on the homestead, and Jane, who became the wife of Dr. Henry Wheeler, and settled in Iowa.

Baltus Ruple came from the city of Philadelphia about the year 1792, and bought the tract of land that was surveyed under the name of Bear Wallow. He lived and died upon the farm, and left four sons,—John, Samuel, James, and David. John and Samuel settled in Cuyahoga County, Ohio; David, in Knox County, Ohio; and James, in the borough of Washington, where he lived and died, leaving three sons,—James B., Joseph C., and John. Charles M. Ruple, of Washington, is a descendant.

Thomas Nichle, or Nichols, came to this county and took out a warrant, Feb. 14, 1785, for a tract of land now owned by John Hughes, whose wife is a granddaughter of Thomas Nichols. This tract of land was surveyed on the 13th of May, 1785, and was named in the survey "Crystal," containing two hundred and eighty-one acres, adjoining lands of James Huston, James Workman, John McCombs, Joseph Leacock, and others. His son Samuel settled on the homestead, and died there. Of his other children, Franklin settled in the borough of Washington, James removed to Columbiana County, Ohio, Thomas purchased a farm and settled in South Strabane. The daughters were Mary and Elizabeth. Mary became the wife of Oliver Leacock, and settled at Scenery Hill, and Elizabeth married John Hughes. They settled on the old homestead, the "Crystal" tract, their grandfather took up in 1785.

Dr. Henry Moore lived in Buffalo township, and in addition to lands taken up on Virginia certificates in that township, located others lying in what is now Franklin. A tract containing three hundred and ninety-eight acres was surveyed to him, Nov. 18, 1786, as "Battle-field." This was adjoining lands of James Ridgeway, Robert Stockton, and William Brownlee. He died about 1824. His later years were passed in Washington with his son Daniel. Of his three daughters, Ann became Mrs. Carter, Mary Mrs. Leet, and Elizabeth Mrs. Bentley.

George Atkinson took out a warrant for a tract of land, March 1, 1785, which was surveyed as two hundred and eighty-seven acres, and named "Pheasants' Resort." It was located on the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek, adjoining lands of John and Thomas Atkinson and Charles Cracroft. On the 11th of October, 1793, George Atkinson sold the whole tract for five hundred and fifty pounds to Zebulon Cooper. He was a native of New Jersey, and came to this county about the close of the Revolutionary war, and settled in this neighborhood, where he raised a large family. The first of the family who came to this country was John Cooper, who emigrated from Buckinghamshire, England, in 1635, and settled in Lynn, Mass., and four years later removed to Southampton, L. I., from whence the family spread into other States of the Union. The father of Zebulon Cooper went to New Jersey, where Zebulon was born. He emigrated West, and bought the Atkinson land as mentioned, and his name appears on the assessment list of 1784. He had several children,—John, Sylvanus, Stephen, Hannah, Jerusha, and one other, name not known. Sylvanus was born on the homestead on the 27th of December, 1789. In 1812 he married Mary Bryant, by whom he had twelve chil-

dren, one of whom, Charles, became a Presbyterian clergyman, and is now pastor of a church in Marlborough, N. Y. Several of his sons and daughters emigrated to Iowa and Missouri, and his later years were spent with them. He died at the house of his son, Zebulon, at Winfield, Iowa, on the 10th of April, 1873, in his eighty-fourth year.

Stephen Cooper, a son of Zebulon, settled in this township. He married Hannah Boner, by whom he had six sons—James, William, Josiah, Lewis, Stephen, and David—and three daughters,—Ellen, Sophia, and Charlotte. Ellen married a Mr. Vandyke; Sophia became the wife of the Rev. Ellis Weaver, of Hamilton, Ohio; Charlotte married Israel Breese. John Cooper, also a son of Zebulon, had two sons—Thomas and Ephraim—and five daughters, —Harriet, Nancy, Martha, Parmelia, and Sarah.

Charles Cracroft owned land in this township as early as 1785. In that year his land is mentioned as adjoining land of George Atkinson. He had three sons,—Joseph, Charles, and William. Joseph settled in Buffalo township, where he built a mill on Buffalo Creek that was known many years as Cracroft's mill. William settled on the old homestead, where he lived and died, and left a numerous family. Three of the sons became physicians. Archibald, a son, now owns the Cracroft farm.

Samuel and Adam Weir, who were of Scotch-Irish descent, settled on the head-waters of Ten-Mile and Chartiers Creeks. Adam, on the 13th of May, 1785, bought seventy acres of land of Joseph Johnston adjoining land of David Dille and other lands of Weir. On the 14th of July, 1798, he purchased one hundred and four acres of land of Daniel Dille, adjoining land of John Dodd. The land of Adam Weir was on the head-waters of Chartiers, and Samuel's on Ten-Mile; the head springs of each creek being not over half a mile apart. Adam Weir lived and died on the farm, leaving three sons,—Robert, Thomas, and Adam. The two first emigrated to Iowa. Samuel Weir, the brother of Adam, who came at the same time, did not purchase until 1813. On the 6th of September in that year he bought two hundred acres of land of John Sargent. On the 14th of April the next year he bought one hundred and fifty acres of Isaac Dille, and ten days later thirty acres of John Croll. This last was part of a tract patented May 17, 1804, by Nicholas Rigley. Samuel left three sons,—Adam, Thomas, and Joseph. Adam settled near where he was born, and left two sons,—John N., and Adam, and one daughter, Sarah, who became the wife of Charles Redick, and settled in Amwell township, where they still reside. Joseph settled near Van Buren. He was largely engaged in buying and selling stock, and interested in the introduction of fine-wool sheep with Joseph Clark, William Gabby, and James G. Strean. John B. Weir, a son of Joseph, lives near the old homestead.

Robert Stockton, of Scotch-Irish parentage, was married in the eastern part of the State near Chambersburg, where the most of his children were born. He removed to Washington County in 1784, and on the 2d of July purchased three hundred and fourteen acres of land of Peter Jolly, named in the survey "Beaver Dam." Mr. Stockton was chosen an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and held the position till his death in 1821. He had eight children,—Margaret (Mrs. Colton), Frances (Mrs. Charles Stewart), Robert, Joseph, Elizabeth (Mrs. Cunningham), Thomas, and John. Joseph, soon after his father's removal to this county, entered Canonsburg Academy and studied theology under Dr. John McMillan. He was licensed to preach June 26, 1799. He became one of the constituent members of the Presbytery of Erie. He was pastor of the church at Meadville in its infancy, and had charge of the academy at that place. Later he was principal of the Pittsburgh Academy for about ten years till 1820. In 1827 he was one of the instructors in the Western Theological Seminary. The last three years of his life were spent with the church of Pine Creek (Sharpsburg). He died at Baltimore Oct. 29, 1832, in his fifty-fourth year, having been called to visit a son who was sick in that city.

Thomas Stockton settled on the homestead of his father, where he lived till his death. Of his children Mary became the wife of David Slack, and settled in Marshall County, W. Va.; Thomas settled in Licking County, Ohio; Sarah became the wife of —— Vance, and later of Alexander Gordon, and is now living at Washington, Pa.; Robert settled on the homestead, which is now owned by his son, Dr. John W. Stockton, a practicing physician in Washington, Pa.

The Rev. Dr. John Stockton was born on the homestead on the 18th of November, 1803, and entered Washington College, where he graduated on the 3d of October, 1820. He studied theology with the Rev. Dr. John Anderson, of Upper Buffalo, and on the 25th of April, 1825, was licensed by the Presbytery of Washington to preach the gospel, and afterwards spent a year at Princeton College. He received a call through the Presbytery from the Cross Creek Presbyterian Church, which he accepted, and remained as their pastor half a century, when, on account of declining health, he resigned March 29, 1877, to take effect in June. He remained at Cross Creek, the scene of his lifelong labor, and died May 5, 1882. His son Thomas is a physician at Cross Creek, his native place.

James Brownlee emigrated to this country from Scotland, and settled east of the mountains in Pennsylvania. He was a millwright by trade, and came to this county with several others. After staying through the winter they returned to the East, concluding that they were too far beyond the bounds of civilization. He returned a year or two later, and purchased land near Sugar Hill of Hugh Wiley on the 2d of January, 1792. He married Jane, a daughter of John Leman, and settled on the farm, where they

raised a large family of children, many of whom settled in the township and county. The old homestead has been in the family many years, and occupied until recently by the heirs of Samuel Brownlee.

William Brownlee, a brother of James, took up a tract of land, the warrant for which bears date March, 1785. It was surveyed November 19th of the same year, and named "Virtue," containing three hundred acres adjoining John Virgin, William McCombs, and Dr. Henry Moore. He married Margaret, a daughter of John Leman, by whom he had a large family.

Thomas Ringland was a prominent man in the township for many years. An ardent Democrat, twice elected to Congress, and in 1835 was one of the leaders in the support of the public school law. He emigrated West before the Rebellion, and died about 1870.

Van Buren.—The land on which this hamlet is located was the early home of Gobles. The old homestead and tavern stand (the latter kept many years by Daniel L. Goble) is now the property of Adam Weir, whose father, Adam Weir, purchased the property now Van Buren April 18, 1818, and opened a store, and became the postmaster at the office soon after established at that place. He was postmaster many years, and was succeeded by Stephen Pipe, who was succeeded by Adam Weir, Jr., the present incumbent. A store was kept a short time previous to the purchase of Adam Weir, Sr., near the Goble tavern by Sample Sweeny. The town is situated on the plank road that leads from Washington to Prosperity. The Bethel Church is near the settlement.

Toledo is a small hamlet situated on Chartiers Creek about three miles from Washington, and on the plank-road leading from Washington to Waynesburg. It contains a grist-mill, blacksmith-shop, shoe-shop, post-office, a toll-gate, and a few dwellings. The post-office was established Sept. 22, 1875. Christiana Miller was appointed the first postmaster, and was succeeded by S. D. Harshman, the present incumbent.

Presbyterian Church.—From the history of Lower Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church the following account of this branch of that church is taken. This society erected a brick edifice not far from Van Buren, on the road from that place to Lone Pine. "In 1825 the congregation of Lower Ten-Mile built of brick a house of worship on the farm of Mr. Jonas Condit, about five miles northwest from Amity. It was long known as the 'brick meeting-house.' After Nov. 10, 1825, by request of the congregation, Mr. Dodd preached one-half of his time in this house until 1844, when a resolution was adopted by the congregation that two-thirds of his time be occupied in Amity and one-third in this house. In 1852, Dr. McKennan was requested that one-half of his services be in this house. In 1871 this house was sold for $213.70." It was removed soon after. In the little graveyard on the lot where the church once stood rest several of the early settlers, among whom are Jonas Condit, died July 17, 1850, aged eighty-one years; Luther Axtell, died Feb. 7, 1868, aged eighty-five years; and James McFarland, aged eighty-two years.

Bethel Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—This society was organized on the 30th of March, 1832, by the Rev. John Morgan, as the Upper Ten-Mile Cumberland Presbyterian Congregation. It was composed in part of Presbyterians from the Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian Congregation. The causes that led to its organization will be found in an article on Cumberland Presbyterian Churches in the general history. The following is from the minutes of the church:

"At a meeting of the Upper Ten-Mile Congregation, held at the house of Stephen Dille, on Tuesday, the 2d day of August, 1832, for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety or impropriety of erecting a house of worship in that vicinity for the Cumberland Presbyterian order, Abraham Vanvoorhis was appointed Moderator, and Luther Day Clerk, when, after much deliberation, the following resolution was adopted:

"*Resolved*, That for the express purpose of forever putting to rest all grounds for hard thought from the minority of Upper Ten-Mile Congregation, that we adjourn this meeting until the 6th day of September, that the minority may have another and sufficient opportunity to meet the Committee previously appointed for the purpose of effecting a compromise with regard to the time each occupy our present meeting-house, and that a copy of the proceedings of this meeting, so far as they relate to the above object, be communicated by the Secretary of this meeting to the elders of the minority of the Upper Ten-Mile Congregation.

"LUTHER DAY. ABRAHAM VANVOORHIS."

The congregation met on the 6th of September according to adjournment, and the committee made the following report:

"That they, the committee of Upper Ten-Mile Congregation and the committee of the minority, met on the 5th of this inst., and all the committee of the minority were instructed to do was to allow the majority the privilege of occupying the present meeting-house[1] one-half the time until the first of April next, provided, however, that the majority make no movement towards building a new house of worship. On motion, *Resolved* unanimously, that we will not accede to the above proposition. On motion, *Resolved*, That we build a meeting-house on lands of Joseph Weir, of brick, sixty feet long and fifty-one feet wide, without galleries. *Resolved*, That Samuel Weir, Thomas Axtell, Jeduthan Sanders, and Joseph Weir be a committee to circulate subscription to raise funds to build said house. *Resolved*, That Sylvanus Cooper, John Wolf, and Thomas Axtell be the building-committee, and Samuel Weir, Ephraim Cooper, Stephen Dille, and Jeremiah Post be a committee of council. *Resolved*, That Thomas Axtell be our delegate to Presbytery, to be held in Uniontown, Fayette Co., on the 20th of this inst.

"ABRAHAM VANVOORHIS.
"LUTHER DAY."

At a meeting of the congregation on the 14th of January, 1833, it was "*Resolved*, That we apply to the Presbytery for the labors of the Rev. John Morgan as our stated pastor for one year half of his time." At a meeting of the congregation on the 6th of April the same year, it was "*Resolved*, That we change the name of this congregation from Upper Ten-Mile to that of Bethel." The church was built as stated, not on the land designated, but on a lot containing one acre and one hundred and three perches, which was purchased by Samuel Weir and Isaac Condit, trustees of Bethel Congregation, of Daniel L. Goble on the 28th of July, 1833. The Rev. John Morgan became their pastor for a time. Ephraim Cooper, Sylvanus Cooper, Thomas Axtell, John Wolf, and Samuel Day having

[1] The brick church near Van Buren.

been elders in the Presbyterian Church, were elected elders in this organization. Later, Samuel Weir, Isaac Condit, and Archibald McCracken were added to the number.

This is the largest society of this denomination in the county, having a membership of over one hundred and seventy-five. The present pastor is the Rev. P. H. Crider. The society owns a parsonage near the church.

Liberty Chapel.—The church known as Liberty Chapel is situated about four miles from Washington, and nearly on the township line between Franklin and Amwell townships. It is one of four stations in this section of the Methodist denomination, and is in charge of the Rev. Thomas Patterson. It has at present forty-nine members. The church edifice is a neat and commodious frame building.

Schools.—The territory now comprising the township of Franklin was in 1835 embraced in Canton and Morris. In District No. 5 Henry Dickerson sold a lot on the 18th of April, 1837, to the school directors of the township for a nominal sum, to be used for no other purpose than schools. In 1853, when the township was erected, it was divided into seven school districts. In the year 1863 twelve teachers were employed in the seven districts, three hundred and twelve scholars were enrolled, and the amount of money raised for school purposes was $1301.80. The amount of money expended was $1419. In 1873, with the same number of districts, seven teachers were employed, $2422.36 was received, and $2269.80 was expended; in 1880 there were three hundred and seventy-nine scholars, $1807.75 was received, and $1861.11 expended for school purposes.

HANOVER TOWNSHIP.

HANOVER is the extreme northwestern township of Washington County, having the county of Beaver and the State of West Virginia, respectively, for its northern and western boundaries. On the east it is bounded by Robinson and Smith townships, and on the south by Smith and Jefferson townships. The only streams of any size or importance belonging to Hanover are Raccoon and Harman's Creeks, which respectively mark parts of the eastern and southern boundaries of the township, and King's Creek, which flows in a southwesterly course across the northwestern corner of Hanover.

The territory now forming the township of Hanover was originally embraced in Smith township, and so remained for five years after the erection of the latter, Hanover being erected a separate township in 1786. On the 17th of January in that year a petition of certain inhabitants of Smith township praying for a division of that township was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions. The petition was granted by the court, and the action confirmed by the Supreme Executive Council on the 2d of September in the same year. The part of the township set off by this division was named Hanover, and embraced the territory lying north of Harman's Creek and Brush Run to the Ohio River, bounded on the east by Raccoon Creek, and west by the Virginia line.

The line dividing the township from Cross Creek and Smith townships ran up Harman's Creek to its source near the old McCurdy farm; thence across the ridge to the head-waters of Brush Run; thence down the run to Raccoon Creek. The village of Florence was in Smith township until the action of court on the 11th of March, 1830, by which the territory south of Brush Run and the heads of Harman's Creek and north of the present line of Hanover and Smith was attached to Hanover.

Two years after Hanover became a township, the erection of Allegheny County, Sept. 24, 1788, took a large portion of its territory, after which this township embraced the following: "Commencing at the intersection of the Ohio River with the State line; thence south along the State line to Harman's Creek; thence up the creek to its source, across the ridge to the head-waters of Brush Run, down the run to its mouth, and down Raccoon Creek to White's Mill; thence northwest in a straight line to the Ohio River and the State line, it being the place of beginning." It so remained until the 24th of March, 1800, when the erection of Beaver County took all that portion of territory north of the line at right angles from White's Mill on Raccoon Creek.

An addition was made to its territory March 30, 1830, by order of court, which embraced the land north of Smith township as at present.

In April, 1793, a petition (indorsed "a petition for Riche township"), and signed by William Ferguson and twenty-three others, "Inhabitants of Smith and Hanover townships," was presented to the court asking for the erection of a new township to embrace a part of Hanover by bounds specified. It was continued to the September term of the same year, when "a petition of a number of the inhabitants of Hanover township" was presented, remonstrating against

the granting of the prayer of the first-mentioned petition, and setting forth:

"That they can not see the propriety of dividing the said township in the manner proposed by a petition which was read last sessions for that purpose. It would leave the old township (in shape) unlike anything in the Heavens above or the Earth beneath as far as we know, and as we apprehend the above-mentioned petition, which has been read, was presented with the View to make a Justice of the Peace of one James Fling, a near relation of him your Honors read of in the Pittsburgh *Gazette* of Aug. 3, 1793, if we mistake not. We therefore object to the Division as proposed in said petition, but we object not to Divide it in the following Manner, that is to begin at the house of Adam Vinnage (formerly of James Dornan) which is on the line between Smith and Hanover townships, and from thence to the nearest branch of King's Creek, and down King's Creek to the State line, which course will be nearly parallel to Allegheny County line, and will leave our Township in a good form and by no means large."

Both petitions were disregarded by the court, and the territory of Hanover township remained intact.

Settlements.—In the assessment-roll of Hanover township for 1800 are found the following names of residents of the township, with their occupations at that time, viz., John Buchanan and John Dornan, merchants; John Gillillan and Robert Leeper, tanners; Samuel Glasgow, justice of the peace; John Irwin, James Nelson, John H. Redick, millers; Jonathan Potts, Daniel McConnell, and William Kerr, blacksmiths. William Carruthers was licensed to keep tavern in the township in 1796, and he kept until 1812. In 1813 the same house was kept by Jane Carruthers. One of the oldest grist-mills was the White Mill, mentioned in 1789 as a point in the boundary line of Beaver, Washington, and Allegheny Counties. This is now at Murdochville, in the northeast corner of the township.

One of the earliest settlers in what is now Hanover township was Samuel Johnston, though the precise date of his settlement here has not been ascertained, nor is it known on which of his several tracts of land he made his home, but there is little doubt that it was on the tract "Johnston Hall." The lands he took up were in both the townships of Hanover and Smith. In February, 1780, he was granted two Virginia certificates for lands on Raccoon Creek, one containing four hundred and five acres, and the other (adjoining) of one hundred and eighty-two acres. In the survey (made July 11, 1785) the former was named "Johnston Hall," and the latter "Mill Town." He patented another tract named "Guadeloupe;" and still other large tracts he acquired by purchase from other parties. He also made many sales of land in this section, one of which was of one hundred acres of the "Johnston Hall" tract to Alexander Reed, Feb. 13, 1787. Reed sold it the same day to Matthew Welch, and it is still owned by his son, M. R. Welch. Another sale from the "Johnston Hall" tract was of one hundred acres to John Montgomery, Aug. 24, 1787, and another hundred acres (same date) to John Dodd; this being adjoining lands of James Edgar and David Hays, in Smith township. And on the same date Johnston sold one hundred acres to Job Stout, adjoining lands of John Moore, James Dornan, Isaac Pierce, Philip Jackson, and William Runnell. This last-named sale was from the "Guadeloupe" tract, and on it the village of Florence was afterwards laid out.

On the "Mill Town" tract Mr. Johnston built a mill, and Oct. 12, 1785, he sold the mill property to Humphrey Montgomery. Mr. Montgomery received the deed for this land, Jan. 2, 1795, from Andrew Swearingen and John Hutchinson, "Assignees of the estate of Samuel Johnston." He had become heavily embarrassed in his pecuniary affairs, and from this time his name disappears from the records of township and county.

Samuel Johnston was a man of excellent abilities, and was prominent in that section of the country from his first appearance to 1795. He was nominated and elected with James Edgar as a justice of the peace for Smith township at the first election after the formation of the township. At the same time when he was confirmed by the Supreme Executive Council (Aug. 23, 1781) as justice of the peace he was appointed and confirmed by that body as a justice of the peace of the Court of Common Pleas and of the Orphans' Court of the county. None of his descendants are now living in Hanover township or vicinity.

Alexander Duncan emigrated from Lancaster to Washington County, and located a tract of land in Smith township. His sons were Daniel and John. Daniel was killed by a tree falling upon him during a heavy storm. John Duncan married Elizabeth Moreland. He was ordained an elder in the Three-Spring Church in 1803. His residence was near the present town of Florence. His living children are James, Daniel, and Susan (Mrs. Culley), who is now living in Florence in her eighty-second year.

James Proudfoot emigrated from York County in the year 1782, and settled in what is now Hanover township. On the 8th of December, 1787, he purchased one hundred acres of Job Stout. This was a part of the tract "Guadeloupe" patented by Samuel Johnston, and the same land now owned by James Proudfoot, grandson of the elder James. The farm lies near the town of Florence, and adjoining Philip Jackson.

James Proudfoot, the pioneer, was an elder in the Cross-Roads Presbyterian Church, and justice of the peace for thirty-four years. He married Jane Wallace, of Hanover township, and lived on the homestead all his days, and died May 2, 1856, aged ninety-six years, leaving many descendants.

Nathan Dungan took out a warrant for a tract of land, which was surveyed to him on the 14th of June, 1785, called "Amity," which contained three hundred and fifty-one acres. It was patented April 25, 1788. The family were settlers in the county before its erection. Levi Dungan was a collector in 1781, then of Smith township, now Hanover. He kept

tavern in the township many years, and owned a tract of land adjoining Nathan Dungan.

James McNary, a native of Scotland, emigrated to this country prior to 1760, and settled in Chanceford township, York County, Pa., where he bought a farm. A son, James, in 1780, removed to Chartiers township, in Washington County, and in 1783 he removed to Hanover township, and purchased a farm near Paris, where he lived till 1796, and died aged eighty-five years, and was buried in Harmon's Creek churchyard. He had five children, of whom David came with his father, and settled near him, having purchased three hundred acres Oct. 27, 1783. He married Esther Cowden. He was an elder in Dr. Anderson's Harmon Creek congregation. He died in 1817, leaving seven children, of whom Mary married Samuel Martin; William married a sister of the Rev. James Ramsey; John, a son of James, remained in York County for some years, and in 1801 bought three hundred and forty acres in what is now North Strabane township, and returned home and died early in 1782. His family came out to the farm in May, 1802, and his son John took possession of the property, on which James McNary, a grandson, now lives.

Michael Dillow located a tract of land on Dillow's Creek, a branch of Raccoon Creek. He settled before 1780, and in that year received a Virginia certificate for the land on which he had located. It was adjoining the land of Thomas Armour and James Crawford, and a short distance from Thomas Bigger. A survey of Samuel Beeler, made in 1782, shows a road from Fort Dillow to Fort Beeler, and east from there to Turner's Mill. The tract of land was surveyed June 8, 1787, and named "Dillow's Fort," containing three hundred and ninety-nine acres. A warrant of the board of property, dated March 24, 1798, was returned to Abraham Kirkpatrick. The land warranted by Matthew Dillow is now owned by Robert R. Coventry. Some time after 1782, Matthew Dillow and his son, John, were at work in the clearing when Indians in ambush shot the father and took the son a prisoner. He saw them secrete the body of his father near a large log before starting on their march. The boy was kept a prisoner for several years, and upon his return was questioned as to what became of the body of his father. He recalled and narrated the incidents of his capture. A number of friends gathered together, and after a search found the skeleton of the elder Dillow. It was brought to near the old fort and buried. A large yellow poplar stands near the site of the old fort. John Dillow built a cabin up the creek from the fort on land now owned by Robert Cooley, whose residence is near the site of the Dillow cabin.

Thomas Armor received a Virginia certificate for a tract of land "situated on the waters of Raccoon Creek, to include his improvement made in the year 1776." This certificate was granted at Cox's Fort Feb. 4, 1780. The land was adjoining Capt. Kilpatrick Hollingsworth and William Dunnam. It was surveyed on the 16th of February, 1785, named "Golgotha," and contained three hundred and eighty-eight acres. Grace Fuller, a female slave, who was the property of Thomas Armor, lived to be one hundred and seventeen years of age. She remembered being in Dillow's Fort when about seventeen years of age, at the time of an attack by the Indians, about the year 1778. She was later owned by a man of the name of Pierce. A daughter was born to her on Raccoon Creek, who was sold when about ten years of age to Daniel Swearingen, who lived about four miles from Paris. She lived to be upwards of eighty years of age. Her mother had been married to three different husbands, all slaves, two of whom were sold and sent South and one died. She was the mother of eight children. Thomas Armor lived on the tract which he settled upon in 1776 until his death in June, 1826. His sons were William, John, Thomas, and James. His daughters were Nancy and Mary. William came into possession of one hundred and forty-four acres adjoining Raccoon Creek. Nancy became the wife of Benjamin Bubbett, and received one hundred and fourteen acres of the home tract. He was justice of the peace many years, and an elder in the Robinson United Presbyterian Church. John received one hundred and forty acres, on which he resided. Mary, the wife of James Thompson, came into possession of one hundred and fourteen acres on Dillow's Run. Thomas inherited one hundred and forty acres, lying principally in Beaver County. James inherited one hundred and eighty-four acres, the remainder of the home tract. The family is numerous in the township, and the original lands are still in possession of some of them.

A large tract of land in Robinson and Hanover townships was taken up by one Hollingsworth. Isaac and William Donaldson, natives of Ireland, purchased a portion of the tract, part of which is now owned by Andrew B. Donaldson, a grandson of William Donaldson. William Elder occupies the part on which Isaac settled, and is owned by the heirs of Richard, son of Isaac. On a portion of the Hollingsworth tract Joseph Scott settled, and built a mill in this township near Bavington. He had two sons, Benjamin and Joseph. On the 17th of July, 1835, Joseph sold to Robert Withrow, and he to Richard Donaldson. The mill was in operation till about 1879, being then owned by James Donaldson. John Travis came from Ireland shortly after the Revolution, and bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres of John Sherrard in Dunbar township, Fayette County. In 1798 he purchased a farm about a mile and a half east of the cross-roads, on one of the branches of Raccoon Creek, where he settled. He was an elder in the Laurel Hill congregation, and was chosen an elder in the Cross-Roads Church, formerly King's Creek Church. He became insane while living in Dunbar township, but had entirely recovered before removing to this place.

For many years after he settled on Raccoon all went well with him, but after a time his son Samuel, who was a trader down the Mississippi, having returned from a remarkably successful trip by way of New Orleans to Havana, Cuba, where he sold his cargo of flour at $25 per barrel, induced his father to risk property in his hands belonging to minor heirs to fit him out on another trip to the same place in the expectation of making a fortune. The trip was made and the flour sold in Havana as advantageously as before, but in New Orleans, when on his way home, the son fell in company of gamblers, and was by them robbed of the entire proceeds of the voyage. Knowing that this would be the ruin of his father, Samuel dared not return, and was never again seen in Pennsylvania. The following in reference to this sad affair is related by Robert A. Sherrard in his "History of Centre Church:"

"John Travis bore up under what he knew would be the loss ultimately of his property, both real and personal. Time rolled on, and the young heirs became of lawful age to receive each their rightful share of the money for which Mr. Travis must now, as their guardian, account to them for, and no money on hand to pay either principal or interest. His personal property was first sold, and then his farm, and he left poor and destitute, and old age advancing upon him, and no help for him. But he bore up under every difficulty with Christian courage and fortitude. It was the wonder of many of his old friends and acquaintances, who knew of the calamity that had befallen him, by his becoming crazy. He withstood the loss of his property with the greatest of Christian fortitude, for he put his trust in God, and He did not forsake him in the time of his sore trial. For he had full confidence that God would provide for him as long as He pleased to let him stay on His footstool. And it was even so; for, although he was reduced to the necessity of crossing the Ohio River, and the taking of a lease for a term of years in Columbiana County, Ohio, after the expiration of his lease he returned to the settlement near Briceland Cross-Roads (now Florence), and spent the few days that God was pleased to grant him, where he at length died in peace at an advanced, ripe old age, much missed and much lamented by all who knew him. He was a man of eminent piety, useful as a peacemaker both in church and State, or wherever it pleased God to give him a home."

John Travis had four other sons, all of whom became members of the church. Several of his posterity are elders in Presbyterian Churches in various parts of the country.

Robert Wallace was a native of Scotland, who emigrated to this State and settled first in Indiana County, and later to what is now Hanover township, Washington County, where he took up a tract of land which was afterwards surveyed as "Wallace's Bower," and contained three hundred and seventy-nine and three-quarter acres, adjoining lands of James Dornan, James Crawford, Isaac Pierce, and others. In 1782, on the 10th of February, Robert Wallace's cabin was attacked and burned by Indians during his absence, and his wife and children taken prisoners by the savages as mentioned in the general history of the county. The story of the fate which befell them is told by Butterfield in his "Crawford's Campaign Against Sandusky" thus: "With their prisoners, consisting of Mrs. Wallace, her little son Robert two and a half years old, another son ten years of age, and an infant daughter, and what plunder they could carry off, the savages made their way toward the Ohio, but finding the mother and her infant somewhat troublesome, they were tomahawked and scalped. The two boys were carried to Sandusky, where the elder died. Robert was then sold to the Wyandots, by whom he was held in captivity about two and a half years. His father hearing of him, sent a man to the Wyandot towns after peace had been declared, giving him a certain mark by which the boy could be recognized, and by that means he was rescued and restored to his friends." Robert Wallace, Jr., who was taken captive by the Indians, as above narrated, married Miss Mary Walker and settled in Robinson township, where they lived and died. Joseph and Robert Wallace, of that township, are his descendants. The tract "Wallace's Bower" has been divided, a portion falling to Sarah, wife of Samuel McConnell; the portion belonging to Robert Wallace has long since passed to others, and is now owned by John B. Burns. Mrs. Culley, of Hanover, is also a descendant of Robert Wallace.

Adam and Andrew Poe were emigrants from New England, and came to this county at the same time as did Philip Jackson, Robert Wallace, and others. They located tracts of land for which they were granted Virginia certificates. The tract Adam selected was surveyed Jan. 13, 1786, and was named "Poeville." It contained three hundred and seventy-seven acres, adjoining lands of Matthew Ritchie, Isaac Miller, and John Comly. The tract selected by Andrew was surveyed Feb. 15, 1786, was named "Poe Wood," and contained three hundred and thirty-three acres. This was adjoining land of Robert Laughlin and William Matthews. They also owned a tract of land prior to this time in Smith township, where they lived at the time of the burning of the Wallace cabin. That tract they sold to Arthur Campbell. Adam and Andrew both sold their farms in this county, and moved to Ohio and West Virginia.

The brothers Andrew and Adam Poe were men remarkable for their personal prowess,—powerfully built, active, and fearless,—and they enjoyed great renown among the borderers as among the bravest and most successful of fighters in the Indian hostilities that were carried on along the Ohio River frontier from 1777 to 1784. Many accounts of their remarkable adventures in Indian fighting are found in the annals of frontier warfare.

Augustine Moore came to this county about 1790, and settled on a tract of land about one mile north of Florence, part of which tract is now owned by the heirs of John McConnell, whose wife was a daughter of Moore. He lived and died on the farm, leaving children, of whom John emigrated West; William became a pilot on the river, and died at Wellsville, Ohio; Ellen, who became Mrs. McConnell, now ninety-six years of age, lives with her son-in-law, S. D. Lockhart, near Paris; Rebecca married Gilbert Cool, and settled in Robinson township, where they lived and died. Another daughter became the wife of Charles Hoey, and settled in Ashland County, Ohio, where she died. They were cousins of the late Hon. John L. Dawson, of Fayette County, and relatives of the Swearingen family.

William McConnell came to this county about the year 1784, and located a tract lying on the waters of Harmon's Run, containing two hundred and forty-three acres. It was named "The Hermitage," and at that time was adjoining lands of John Stone and George McCullough. On the 24th of February, 1795, he purchased two hundred and fifty-seven acres of William Campbell, part of a tract of four hundred acres patented to Campbell April 5, 1787. Later he purchased one hundred and five acres of the heirs of William Bay adjoining his other lands. He lived and died on his original farm, later known as the Dinsmore farm. His wife lived many years later, and died at an advanced age at the residence of her son, John McConnell. They had five sons,—John, William, Daniel, Samuel, and James. John married Ellen Moore, daughter of Augustine Moore, in 1807, and settled on the McConnell home farm, where he had lived since he was seven years of age, and where they lived together seventy-two years. He died April 9, 1879, aged ninety-five years. William, the second son of William McConnell, entered Washington College, and died while there. Daniel emigrated to Texas, where he lived and died. He was with Gen. Sam Houston at the battle of San Jacinto. Samuel settled in Columbiana County, Ohio, where he died. James also settled in Ohio. Isabella, a daughter of William McConnell, became the wife of John Pyatt, and settled in what is now West Virginia.

Jonas Potts became a land-owner in Hanover township in 1787, but it is believed that he had been a resident of the county for a considerable time before that. He was born in Loudoun County, Va., where the family settled in 1746, having gone there from Eastern Pennsylvania. Jonas Potts was the son of Jonas Potts, Sr. The traditions preserved in the family state that Jonas Potts, Sr., came to that section lying between the present town of Washington and the Ohio River when it was a wilderness. He is said to have died at Georgetown, on the Ohio River, in 1819. He had eight sons. Jonas, Jr., John, and Jonathan settled in Washington County, but the latter two afterwards removed to Ohio. John Potts was the ancestor of Gen. Benjamin F. Potts, Governor of Montana Territory.

On March 20, 1787, Jonas Potts, Jr., bought of William Holmes a certain two-hundred-acre warrant in name of William Holmes, dated Feb. 23, 1786. On Jan. 9, 1788, Jonas Potts was granted a patent for four hundred and four acres, which is recorded in Patent Book No. 12, page 102. He also bought land of Matthew Ritchie and of Samuel Marques. His wife's name was Hannah. She was still living in 1824. He died in 1833 at an advanced age, leaving four sons—David, Jesse, Jonas, and Samuel—and a daughter Anna, the wife of Jonas Sams. William J. Potts, now of Florence, is a son of the last-named Jonas Potts.

John Tucker emigrated with his wife from the New England States in company with the Poes, Potts, Jacksons, and other families. He located a tract of land on the dividing ridge between King's and Harmon's Creeks. The warrant was dated Jan. 4, 1788. The tract contained four hundred acres, and was named "Grace." It was not surveyed until March 17, 1812, and was at that time adjoining lands of Aaron Davis, James Pollock, James Potts, Thomas Haines, George McCormick, and Jonathan Albertross. John Tucker had married in the Eastern States a lady by whom he had one son, who afterwards became the Rev. John Tucker. After the death of his first wife he married again, and emigrated to this township. The children by the second wife were Jonathan, Thomas, and David. Jonathan and David now reside on the homestead. The Rev. John Tucker came to this county with his father, but joined a party of emigrants bound for Kentucky, and was killed by Indians while on his way there.

Levi Culley emigrated to this county after 1800, and purchased part of the tract then belonging to John L. Proudfoot, and settled upon it. His sons were Jesse, Joseph, George, Robert, Levi, and John. Jesse settled on an adjoining farm. He married Susan, a daughter of Elder John Duncan. They lived and died there, leaving descendants. Joseph married Martha, the daughter of Benjamin Scott. They settled on part of the Scott farm, now owned by their son Joseph. George married Jane Fulton, and settled on the homestead where he died. His widow still survives. A daughter became the wife of John W. Duncan, who occupies the property. Robert Culley was a cabinet-maker by trade, married Amanda McCloud, settled in Florence, and died Aug. 21, 1848. Levi married Mary Ann Butterfoes, and settled in Cambridge, Ohio. John married Julia, daughter of James Briceland, who kept the Florence Hotel many years. They settled on the James Smith farm, adjoining a farm of his father.

Levi Culley also had four daughters, of whom Eleanor became the wife of Robert G. Smith, of Florence. (Mrs. Catharine Hood, of Burgettstown, and Mrs. Esther Clelland, of Florence, are daugh-

ters of Robert and Eleanor Smith.) Lydia married James Culbertson, and settled in Iowa. Esther became the wife of William Cole, and settled on a farm of David Fulton, a part of the old Thomas Cole tract.

Philip Jackson, a Welshman, or of Welsh descent, emigrated to Maryland, where he remained several years, then came west of the mountains, and finally located in Hanover about the time of the erection of the township. He applied for a warrant which was granted Feb. 22, 1786. The tract was named "Satisfaction," and contained three hundred and ninety-six acres. It was adjoining Joseph Jackson, Joseph Holmes, Isaac Pierce, Samuel Johnson, and Jonah Potts. He married Miss Rosannah Murphy, by whom he had five sons, Joseph, John, Moses, Mason, Philip, and two daughters, Ann and Elsie. Joseph, the eldest son, took out a warrant for a tract of land adjoining Philip Jackson (his father), Benjamin Jackson (his uncle), Jonah Potts, and John Tucker. The warrant bears date Sept. 6, 1787, and was surveyed as two hundred and sixty acres, and named "Delay." On this place he lived and died. His children emigrated to the West. Moses settled on the homestead, and the property is now owned by Marion Jackson, his son, and the grandson of Philip. The sons of Mason were John and Philip. Ann (daughter of Philip, Sr.) became the wife of Robert Murphy, and emigrated to Michigan. Elsie became the wife of William Travis, and also moved West.

Philip Jackson, Sr., was one of the original members of the Cross-Roads Church, and signed the call in 1799 for the Rev. Elisha McCurdy to become the pastor of that church. Benjamin Jackson was a brother of Philip, and owned an adjoining tract.

Samuel Merchant, who was an Irishman, emigrated to this country in 1765 and settled in Maryland, where he remained until the year 1778, when he came to this county and settled on the farm for which he later received a warrant and patent. In February of that year he located a tomahawk improvement and built a cabin. The Indians were very troublesome, and his family, consisting of his wife and child, were sent to Beeler's Fort for protection. About that time Indian raids in that section were numerous, and he removed to Westmoreland County, where he remained till the spring of 1779, when he returned to his farm in Hanover, which was a tract of 301 acres, named "Atlas." On this tract he lived till his death. His son John inherited a portion of the homestead, and on the 28th of January, 1811, sold to Joseph Scott and emigrated to Ohio, where he died. Margaret, a daughter of Samuel Merchant, became the wife of James Proudfoot, and lived and died near Florence. Prudence never married, and lived at the homestead, and died at an advanced age. Ann, the youngest daughter, married Matthew McConnell. They settled on the "Atlas" tract, where she lived to the age of eighty-one years. Their sons now living are Samuel and Matthew F. The family of McConnells came from Scotland in 1781, and settled in Cecil township.

Among the early settlers in the township, but of whom but little is known, are the following: James Simpson received a warrant for a tract of land lying on the waters of King Creek, dated Feb. 18, 1785, surveyed as "Middle Brook" Jan. 18, 1786, adjoining Samuel Moore, Hugh Miller, and John Lee Webster. Samuel Clark owned four hundred acres where his descendants still reside. John Comley owned one hundred acres, and had a horse-mill where Thomas Hunter now lives on Harmon's Creek. He left several children. The mill was in use as late as 1820, and the site is now occupied by a steam grist-mill. Hugh Miller, in 1786, owned a large tract of land adjoining the lands of James Simpson. Later his son John owned two hundred acres. John Kirby had a warrant for a tract of land dated Jan. 15, 1785, surveyed December 14th the same year as "Slave Gallant," and contained four hundred and thirty-one acres.

Florence.—The tract of land on which this town is located was granted to Samuel Johnston on a Virginia certificate, Feb. 25, 1780, and was surveyed to him on the 25th of July, 1785, as "Guadeloupe," and patented on the 28th of February, 1786. One hundred acres of the tract was sold by Johnston on the 24th of August, 1787, to Job Stout, who sold it on the 8th of December of the same year to James Proudfoot. On this place a town was platted in 1814, called "Mount Bethel." By this name it was known as late as 1823, and is found so mentioned in a deed from James Proudfoot to Daniel McLoud, dated June 20th of that year, by which is conveyed lot No. 1 "in the town of Mount Bethel." On the 15th of May, 1834, the same lot is sold by McLoud to James Briceland, and is there mentioned as being in the town of Florence. Other lot-owners in 1823, whose lots were adjoining McLoud, were William Criswell, Joseph Stewart, and —— Ritchie. The town was in Smith township until 1830, when it became a part of Hanover.

The one hundred acres purchased from "Guadeloupe" was adjoining the tract "Satisfaction," owned by Philip Jackson, and the tract "Contention," owned by Samuel Marques. The Rev. Elisha McCurdy had purchased of Philip Jackson, Feb. 11, 1803, ten acres, and on the 9th of September, 1816, sold it to James Briceland. Samuel Marques, who patented "Contention" in April, 1799, sold to Jacob Specht, June 12, 1806, eighty-eight acres. Specht sold to James Briceland on the 1st of May, 1816. These two parcels of land were owned by James Briceland and adjoining the town of "Mount Bethel." Additions were made by Briceland and lots sold by him. He kept tavern many years from 1813 at the Briceland Cross-Roads, as it was called before it was laid out as a town.

The following advertisement was published in the *Washington Reporter* of Aug. 15, 1814, and has reference to the town which afterwards became Florence:

"NEW TOWN.—The Subscribers respectfully inform the public that they have laid out a town at the Cross-Roads in Smith's Township, Washington County, Pa., where the roads from Pittsburgh to Steubenville and from Washington to Georgetown crosses. Various circumstances conspire to make this an eligible situation for a town or village. The site of the town is handsome, the situation healthy, the land rich, the water good, and abundance of stone coal within 100 perches; the adjacent country is fertile, and in a forward state of cultivation. The roads passing through the village are much occupied at present, and must annually increase, it being on the direct route by land from Pittsburgh, the focus of the Western country, down the river—the distance from Pittsburgh 26, from Steubenville 12 miles. The lots will be sold by vendue on Tuesday, the 6th of Sept. next. The sale to commence at 11 o'clk. An indisputable title will be given, and the terms of sale made known by

"JAMES BRICELAND and
"MOSES PROUDFIT.

"Aug. 15, 1814."

The first store in the town was kept by a Mr. Anderson. A tannery was soon after established by James Allison. Benjamin Kindrich opened a silver-plating establishment. William Mercer also kept a store here many years ago. In 1825 Dr. Day was a practicing physician in Florence. He was succeeded by Drs. Scott, Sutherland, Smith, Makakey, Cunningham, McDowell, Bradley, Anderson, McCoy, Carroll, Graham, and McCarroll. The first post-office in this section was a white-oak tree a short distance below Florence, on which was nailed a clapboard box, in which letters and papers were placed by the postman, who passed through the town from Washington to Georgetown. About 1818 a post-office was established in the town, and Moses Bradford was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by John Mitchell in 1822. William L. Robb was in office in 1833; John K. Norton from 1835 to 1837; Charles Calhoun in 1838. The succeeding postmasters have been William L. Robb, O. P. Walker, William Criswell, Samuel Livingston, Joseph Bell, W. J. Cool, and Dr. G. S. Graham, who is the present incumbent.

The residence and tavern stand of James Briceland is still standing, now owned by John Dennis. In the year 1845 a small newspaper was established called the *Florence Enterprise*. It lasted but a short time. An agricultural society was established in 1858, and a fair held that year. This was continued for several years. It was known as the "Florence Agricultural Association." The third annual exhibition was held at Florence on the 27th and 28th of September, 1860. The officers were William Livingston, president; John McCullough, James H. McNall, Marshall Short, Thomas P. Vance, and John Ferguson, vice-presidents; M. Anderson, treasurer; S. L. M. Henry, secretary. The society lived a few years, then languished, and was discontinued.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in the town in the year 1833 by the Rev. Wesley Smith. A lot of ground was donated by James Proudfoot, on which was erected a large frame building. This was blown down by a violent storm, and the present building was erected. A parsonage was also built. The society belongs to the same charge with the Tucker Church, and the pastors who have ministered to that church have also had the care of this. The membership at present is very small, and but little care is given to the church property.

Cross-Roads Presbyterian Church.—The mother-church from which this society and that of the Three Springs Church sprang was known as "King's Creek Presbyterian Church." The ordinance of the Lord's Supper was administered first in August of the year 1788. Philip Jackson, Miles Wilson, and John McMillan were then elders. Ten years later it was thought best by a large majority of the congregation to remove the place of worship from King's Creek to the "Cross-Roads," now Florence.

On the 20th of November, 1799, a call was extended to the Rev. Elisha McCurdy by the united congregations of Three Springs and Cross-Roads to become their pastor. This call was signed by Philip Jackson, James Proudfoot, Samuel Merchant, William Jackson, John Goodman Young, William Lee, John Coulter, John Wylie, William Ledlie, and John Orr. The call was accepted, and the Rev. Mr. McCurdy was ordained and installed pastor of the united congregations in June, 1800.

The following are the names of the persons who were chosen as elders from the organization of the society till 1807, while the society worshiped in the old log church, viz.: 1786, Philip Jackson, Miles Wilson, John McMillan; 1799, John Orr, John Goodman Young, William Lee, and John Wylie; 1800, John Travis, John Riddle; 1803, Samuel Fulton, James Proudfoot, John Duncan, Sr.; 1804, John Withrow; 1807, Joseph Jackson, James Allison.

The ministers who have served the church as pastors were and have been as follows: Rev. Elisha McCurdy, June, 1800–35. Rev. Daniel Dewrelle, supply in 1836. Rev. William Burton, 1838; resigned February, 1839. Rev. J. W. McKennan, November, 1839; resigned 1841. Rev. Joel Stoneroad, 1842; resigned 1850. Rev. J. S. Wylie, 1850; resigned 1851. Rev. Oliphant M. Todd, November, 1852; resigned 1858. Rev. John P. Caldwell, 1860; resigned 1864. Rev. A. W. Boyd, 1864; resigned 1865; Rev. I. M. Miller, 1867; resigned 1871. Rev. Samuel Forbes, resigned 1876. Rev. Ross Stephenson, July, 1877, to the present time.

The society first worshiped in a tent, which was soon after replaced by a hewed log house, which stood on the site of Alexander Scott's shop. It was built in the form of a cross, about forty by eighty feet in size. This was sold to John Proudfoot, who built a barn of the logs. A neat two-story brick church was then erected, which was destroyed by fire on the 23d of September, 1845. The present church edifice was erected in the fall of the same year.

Presbyterian Graveyard.—In this old ground,

located at Florence, many of the old settlers in this section of country were buried, among them the following: David Jackson, died Feb. 13, 1802, in the 53d year of his age; Mary McFarren, died Nov. 29, 1817, in the 61st year of her age; Sarah McCurdy, wife of the Rev. Elisha McCurdy, died Oct. 26, 1818, in her 48th year; Jane McFarren, died Sept. 25, 1820, aged 68 years; Daniel McLoud, died Jan. 29, 1829, in the 82d year of his age; John Barton, died Feb. 22, 1838, aged 82 years; Daniel McConnell, died Jan. 31, 1843, aged 70 years; John McConnell, Sr., died April 11, 1879, in his 95th year; Benjamin Scott, died Sept. 20, 1877, aged 85 years. The Rev. Robert Fulton, who founded the Florence Academy in 1832, died Aug. 20, 1842, in Wellsburg, Va., in the 38th year of his age, and was buried here.

The Rev. Elisha McCurdy was buried here, and the following is inscribed upon his tombstone:

"In memory of the Rev. Elisha McCurdy, Late Pastor of the Congregation of Cross Roads. Born October 15th, 1763. Licensed June 24th, 1799. Ordained and Installed Pastor June, 1800. A Pastor 35 years and minister of the Gospel 46 years. Died July 22d, 1845. He took an active part in the great revival of 1802, and was distinguished for his zealous labors in the cause of Indian Missions."

Florence Academy.—This institution was founded by Robert Fulton in 1832, and first located in a house now the residence of Alexander Scott. Soon afterwards a brick building was erected for its use on the lot of ground belonging to the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Fulton's proprietorship continued till the year 1839. A more extended account of this academy will be found on pages 452, 453 of this work, in the educational chapter contributed by the Rev. James I. Brownson, D.D.

"The "Rural Female Seminary" was in existence in Florence in September, 1835. It was then in charge of Mrs. Paull, governess, and Miss Cutter, teacher. Neither the date of its establishment nor the period of its continuance is known.

Murdochtown is situated on Raccoon Creek, at the point of intersection of the lines of Washington, Beaver, and Allegheny Counties. Five townships (Hanover and Robinson in Washington County, Independence and Beaver in Beaver County, and Finley township of Allegheny County) all corner here. The land at this place was originally owned by John White, and from 1780 to long after 1800 the place was known as White's Mill. A grist- and saw-mill is now owned here by John Withrow. The town was named after James Murdoch, who was an early settler here, and is said to have been the first postmaster. The place now contains nine dwellings, a school-house, post-office, store, blacksmith-shop, wagon-shop, and shoe-shop.

Paris.—This little town is situated in the western part of the township. It was laid out by Samuel Hill and Richard Ward. The latter built the first house in the town, in which he kept a tavern to accommodate travelers on the Pittsburgh and Steubenville turnpike, which passed through this place. The building is now the property of Mrs. Freshwater, of Hancock County, W. Va., and is used as the post-office. Among the early residents was Dr. Ramsey, who practiced in this region prior to 1840, and later emigrated to Ohio. Among the early merchants were Wolf, Gibson, McCabe, and McCuen. The town now contains twenty-six dwellings, three stores, two blacksmith-shops, a cabinet-maker's shop, two churches (United Presbyterian and Presbyterian), a school-house, and the Paris Collegiate Institute, which was established in October, 1878, by Prof. William I. Brugh, who is still the principal. The resident physician is Dr. James H. Christy.

United Presbyterian Church.—A Seceders' Church was organized and a meeting-house built between Holliday's Cove and Cross-Roads as early as the summer of 1785, near the place where the village of Paris now stands. The congregation at that time was much scattered, and it was first thought best to build about two miles south of Paris, near a spring (which about the year 1860 supplied the mansion-house of Thomas Graham). For that purpose those interested gathered at that place and cut the logs for the house. After further consultation, however, the society concluded to build, and did build where Paris now stands. This place of worship was kept for twenty years, when the society became so reduced in numbers by deaths, removals, and the growing interest of the union of the two parties of the church that the Seceder house of worship was given up to the united congregation, and remains in their possession to the present time.

In 1813 the Rev. George Buchanan accepted a call to preach one-half the time to this society, and the other half to the Associate Reformed Society in Steubenville. He was a native of York County, Pa., received his early education at Gettysburg, and graduated at Dickinson College, Carlisle. He was licensed in the city of New York, and for a year or two preached in the city of Baltimore, and came west of the mountains in 1809, and placed himself under the Monongahela Presbytery. He remained as pastor of these churches for thirty years, and was succeeded by his son-in-law, the Rev. James Galloway, who served until 1851, when he removed to Steubenville, and with the Rev. Joseph Buchanan established an academy, which they conducted successfully many years.

After the Rev. Mr. Galloway came the Rev. Joseph Buchanan as pastor. He was succeeded by the Rev. James C. Campbell, who began his labors in 1855, and continued until April, 1875. He was succeeded by the Rev. John C. May on the 1st of April, 1876. Mr. May was released in February, 1878. The Rev. William J. Cooper, the present pastor, commenced his labors on the 1st of April, 1880. The elders who have served the church since 1868 are David S. Fulton, June 16, 1868; James P. McCalmont, April

3, 1876; David Gardner, April 4, 1881; James Morton, April 4, 1881.

The first place of preaching was a log building that stood on the Steubenville pike, on the line between Pennsylvania and Virginia (now West Virginia). Soon after the Rev. George Buchanan became the pastor a new meeting-house was built "out of small hewed logs, with a recess set back for the pulpit to be placed in, after the plan of many of the early Presbyterian meeting-houses that were built west of the mountains." The house stood exactly on the State line, the preacher being in one State and the congregation mostly in the other. No provision was made for heating the house for many years. On great occasions the society held services in a grove, a tent being erected for the preacher, and the congregation were seated upon logs. After many years a stove was allowed to be put up in the church, and on a cold winter's day the stove was heated so hot that it set the church on fire. All saw the danger, but the old men could not put the fire out, and the young men wanted to see it burn. One old man rose and said, "Young men, will you sit and see the house of God burn down?" This appeal, with a few urgent remarks from Mr. Buchanan, incited the young men to activity, and with snow the fire was finally put out. This building remained in use until after 1843, and under the ministration of the Rev. Mr. Galloway a new brick meeting-house was erected at the east end of the village of Paris, south of and on the Pittsburgh road, where it is still standing and in use.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—This church, whose place of worship is the "Tucker Meeting-house," was organized in 1824, by the Rev. Thomas Jamison. The original members were John Tucker and wife, Jonathan Tucker and wife, James Jackson, and Elizabeth and Jane Hanlin. A small class had been formed previous to this time, and meetings were held in the house of Jonathan Tucker. A lot of land was purchased of John Tucker, situated on the Pittsburgh and Steubenville turnpike midway between Florence and Paris, and a stone meeting-house was built, which has been in use to the present time. The society have now under consultation the proposition to erect a new building in place of the present one. The ministers who have been in charge since 1828 to the present time are named below, viz.:

David Merryman, Jacob Young, William Hanlin, George McKaskies, Hiram Gilmore, —— McMahon, John Spencer, Richard Armstrong, Wesley Smith, George L. Sisson, —— Swaney, Simon Locke, G. Foster, Charles Thorn, John P. Kent, Israel Dallas, Harvey Bradshaw, Elisha P. Jacobs, Ebenezer Hays, W. P. Blackburn, C. Jackson, J. Gibson, J. Boggs, Joshua Munroe, John Gregg, R. Jordan, G. Jones, G. A. Lorrian, —— Dorsey, J. Wright, David Hess, L. Dales, George B. Hudson, D. A. McCready, A. J. Rich, —— Burbuage, James Turner, George Dunlap, S. H. Nesbit, Warner Long, James Hollinshead, M. B. Pugh, J. L. Stiffy, J. Kesler, J. J. Hays, J. Kesler, A. Baker, P. M. Hudson, I. N. Boyle, J. V. Yarnell, J. Jones, J. M. Maver, C. McCaslin, W. P. Blackburn, J. Williams, W. Gamble, G. A. Sheets, M. M. Sweeney, E. Jones, E. Taylor, A. V. Galbreath, G. V. Hudson, D. K. Stephenson, M. S. Kendig.

In the graveyard of the Tucker Church are found inscriptions to the memory of the following-named persons who were buried there, viz.: John Tucker, died April 6, 1831, aged one hundred years; Henrietta Tucker, died Nov. 29, 1833, aged ninety-six years; Edward Shipley, died April 6, 1817, aged eighty-three years; Martha Ralston, died July 1, 1839, aged seventy-three years; Elizabeth Miller, died July 4, 1846, aged seventy-three years; Ann Cole, died Oct. 8, 1847, aged eighty-eight years.

The burial-place that is used by the people of the town of Paris contains among others the following: Robert Gibson, died Oct. 24, 1807, aged sixty-nine years; William Wallace, died Nov. 10, 1825, aged seventy-seven years; John Gorley, died Feb. 14, 1831, aged seventy-six years; William Leadlie, died Jan. 5, 1835, aged eighty-eight years; George M. C. Keazy, died Dec. 16, 1836, aged eighty-seven years; James Caldwell, died Oct. 10, 1837, aged seventy-six years; William McClung, died Sept. 18, 1842, aged eighty years; Joseph Lyon, Sr., died May 26, 1852, aged seventy-seven years; Robert Simpson, died Oct. 29, 1855, aged eighty-eight years.

Schools.—In the year 1805 a Mr. Shaw taught school in a cabin on the farm now known as the D. C. Fulton farm. In 1810, George Cunningham taught one year in the same cabin. In 1817, Richard Shillcock taught in a house on the farm now owned by John W. Duncan. Hugh Barton afterwards taught about two years in the same house, and still later John McCreary taught a school in it. Douglas Geary taught in a house on the land of Joseph Scott, then in Smith township, now Hanover.

Schools were not taught in the township with any regularity until after the passage of the school law of 1834. David McCoy was appointed from this township to attend as delegate the county convention held in Washington, November 4th of that year, to discuss the question of accepting the provisions of the school law, and whether to levy the tax in accordance with it. When the question was brought to vote, Mr. McCoy was one of five who voted nay. Election was held at the school-house in Florence on the 20th of March, 1835, for directors, and James Braden and Robert Coventry were elected. The next year the township was districted, and houses were erected soon after. In 1863 there were fourteen districts with fourteen teachers in the township. Six hundred and two pupils were enrolled, and $2218.07 was raised for school purposes. The districts remain unchanged since then. In 1873 there were 466 scholars, and $5182.86 was raised, and $4705.08 ex-

pended. In 1880 there were 478 scholars, and $2856.62 received for school purposes, with an expenditure of $3023.17 for the same purpose.

Justices of the Peace.—This township was an independent district from its erection in 1786 to 1803, when it was embraced in District No. 4 and so remained till 1838, when it again became an independent district. The names of the justices of the peace who exercised jurisdiction over the territory during the time it was embraced in District No. 4, will be found in the justices' list of Smith township. The names of those appointed and elected in Hanover township during the two periods in which it was an independent district are given in the following list, together with the dates of their appointments or election, viz.:

Samuel Glasgow, May 7, 1788.	Robert Neely, April 14, 1863.
Samuel Fleming, Feb. 9, 1799.	John McCullough, June 3, 1865.
William L. Robb, April 14, 1840.	John McCullough, March 29, 1870.
Benjamin Bubbett, April 14, 1840.	Samuel Martin, March 29, 1870.
John McCullough, April 15, 1845.	John McCullough, Jan. 28, 1874.
Benjamin Bubbett, April 15, 1845.	Samuel Martin, May 24, 1874.
Walter Buchanan, April 11, 1848.	John McCullough, March 17, 1875.
John McCullough, April 9, 1850.	Oliver P. Shields, March 16, 1876.
Walter Buchanan, April 13, 1853.	Alex. McConnell, March 14, 1877.
John McCullough, April 10, 1855.	H. A. Jackson, March 25, 1878.
Walter Buchanan, April 13, 1858.	Francis Finnegan, March 25, 1878.
John McCullough, April 10, 1860.	

HOPEWELL TOWNSHIP.

HOPEWELL, the seventh in the list of original townships of Washington County, formed July 15, 1781, embraced at the time of its erection the territory of the present townships of Hopewell, Independence, Cross Creek, and Jefferson, and part of that of Mount Pleasant. The successive erections of the last-named four townships reduced the area of Hopewell to its present boundaries, which are, on the north, Cross Creek township; on the northeast and east, Mount Pleasant and Canton; on the south, Buffalo; and on the west the township of Independence. The principal streams of Hopewell township are the south branch of Cross Creek and Brush Run of Buffalo Creek, which respectively mark the northern and southern boundaries of the township. A number of smaller creeks and runs flow into these streams from the north and south, heading in the dividing ridge which extends in an easterly and westerly direction through Hopewell north of its centre.

One of the earliest white settlers within the present limits of Hopewell township was Jesse Martin, who received a Virginia certificate, dated at Redstone Old Fort, Dec. 6, 1779, for a tract of land in Ohio County, Va. (which county, as then claimed by the State of Virginia, covered all the west part of the present county of Washington), "situate on the waters of Buffalo Creek, and to include his settlement, made in the year of our Lord 1772." This fixes definitely the date of Martin's settlement on the tract granted by the certificate. Its location was in the present township of Hopewell. When afterwards surveyed it was found to contain four hundred and five acres, and was named "Buffalo." It adjoined lands of William Slemman, John Johnston, and Hugh H. Brackenridge. It was sold by Martin in 1785 to Robert Caldwell.

William Smiley was a Scotchman, who first settled in York County, Pa. Very soon after, however, he emigrated to Washington, and the year 1779 found him a resident of Hopewell township. In 1780 he had made a comfortable dwelling for his family, and brought them here, settling upon that part of his land now owned by his grandson, William Smiley. The land upon which William Smiley, Sr., located in 1779 was warranted to him Feb. 21, 1785, and surveyed September 11th of the same year. The tract contained three hundred and eighty-seven acres, was situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, and was called "Moab." William Smiley was an elder in the Buffalo and Cross Creek Presbyterian congregations, and always efficient and enthusiastic in the work of the church. He was of a strong mind, very shrewd, and eminently pious. His manners were somewhat blunt, and he had an integrity and honesty about him which would not allow him to connive at anything which he thought to be wrong. He disliked everything which in any way set aside the claims of religion, and did not give it its proper place in the business of life or the enjoyment of the social circle. He held the office of justice of the peace in Hopewell township for some years. His son William married Nancy Caldwell, and reared a family of six sons and one daughter. Margaret, the only daughter, became the wife of Alexander Hamilton. William lives upon a portion of his grandfather's original property. He is now in his eighty-fifth year. Robert Smiley married Rebecca Anderson, daughter of a clergyman. He died in Omaha, Neb. James married Nancy Hull, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, whither he had removed.

John married Mary Williamson, and died in Mount Pleasant. Samuel married Hannah Cool, and went to Morgan County, Ohio, where he died. David C. Smiley, who married Nancy Tweed, died on the old homestead.

Robert Caldwell was one of the earliest settlers of Hopewell township. On April 7, 1785, he bought four hundred and five acres of land, situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, of Jesse Martin, it being the tract "Buffalo" previously mentioned in the account of Martin's settlement. Robert Caldwell was of Irish parentage. The property he owned and lived upon here is still in the family, being owned by Samuel Caldwell, a descendant. His family consisted of six children,—Robert, David, Nancy, Margaret, Jane, and Martha. Robert married Jane Caldwell, and lived and died in Armstrong County; David married Nancy Curry, and died in Washington County; Nancy became the wife of William Smiley; Margaret went with her husband, George Anderson, to St. Clairsville, Ohio, and died there; Jane married a Mr. Johnson; and Martha married William Nesbit. They removed to Beaver County, in this State, and died there.

The Rev. Joseph Smith, one of the early settlers in Hopewell, was of English parentage. His father settled on the road leading from the Susquehanna River to Wilmington, Del., near what is called Rising Sun, in the township of Nottingham, Md., where Joseph was born in 1736. His early education fitted him for a collegiate course, and he entered Princeton College, where he graduated in 1764, when he was twenty-eight years of age. He was licensed by the Presbytery of New Castle to preach the gospel at Drawyers, Aug. 5, 1767. On the 20th of October, 1768, he accepted a call from the congregation of Lower Brandywine, and was ordained and installed as pastor April 19, 1769. A short time before he was licensed he had married Esther, daughter of William Cummins, merchant, of Cecil County, Md. His relation of pastor was dissolved Aug. 26, 1772. At the same meeting of Presbytery he received a call from the congregations of Rocky Creek and Long Cane, S. C., which he declined, and acted as a supply to his former congregation for one year, and also preached at Wilmington, Del. On the 12th of August, 1773, a call from the Second Church of Wilmington was placed in his hands by the Presbytery; this call he held till the fall of the next year, when the congregations of Wilmington and Lower Brandywine having united, he accepted a united call, and became their pastor Oct. 27, 1774. In these churches he labored until April 29, 1778, when at his request the connection was dissolved. In the fall of that year he was taken suddenly and dangerously ill of a fever, and only recovered after a long and severe term of sickness.

At that time Judge James Edgar, who had for several years been an acquaintance and intimate friend of his, was living in what is now Washington County, and it has been said that it was largely through his influence that Mr. Smith was induced in the spring of 1779 to visit this section of country, to which the Rev. John McMillan had removed with his family a few months before, and where the Rev. James Power had resided since 1776. A short time after his return from the West Mr. Smith received through his Presbytery a call dated June 21, 1779, from the united congregations of Buffalo and Cross Creek, promising him £150 per annum. This call was signed by two hundred and four persons, with an amount of subscriptions already raised reaching £197 5*s.* 5*d.* The call and subscription-list were embodied in one paper —an original and singular document—thought to have been drawn up by James Edgar, who had been for some time an elder in the Cross Creek Congregation. Mr. Smith accepted the call on the 29th of October, 1779, and in the following year moved his family to his new field of labor, and settled in what soon after became Hopewell township, and where he passed the remainder of his life.

On the 2d of May, 1780, he purchased from Joseph Wells three hundred and seventy-six acres of land lying on the waters of Cross Creek, the consideration being £1625. Of this tract Mr. Smith afterwards sold eighty-four acres to Thomas Polke, and later it was sold to Robert Fulton. When Mr. Smith purchased the land of Wells he depended largely on the prospective income from his salary as a means of meeting the payments, a calculation which brought him no little disappointment afterwards. The Rev. James W. Miller relates an incident having reference to the financial relations between Mr. Smith and his people, as follows:

"He found them a willing and united people, but still unable to pay him a salary which would support his family. He in common with all the early ministers must cultivate a farm. He purchased one on credit, promising to pay for it with the salary pledged to him by his people. Years passed away. The pastor was unpaid. Little or no money was in circulation. Wheat was abundant, but there was no market; it could not be sold for more than twelve and a half cents in cash. Even their salt had to be brought across the mountains on pack-horses, was worth eight dollars a bushel, and twenty-one bushels of wheat had often to be given for one of salt. The time came when the last payment must be made, and Mr. Smith was told he must pay or leave his farm. Three years' salary was now due from his people. 'For the want of this his land, his improvements upon it, and his hopes of remaining among a beloved people, must be abandoned. The people were called together and the case laid before them; they were greatly moved; counsel from on high was sought; plan after plan was proposed and abandoned; the congregations were unable to pay a tithe of their debts, and no money could be borrowed. In despair they adjourned to meet again the following week. In the mean time it was ascertained that a Mr. Moore . . . would grind for them wheat on reasonable terms. At the next meeting it was resolved to carry their wheat to Mr. Moore's mill; some gave fifty bushels, some more. This was carried from fifteen to twenty-six miles on horses to mill. In a month word came that the flour was ready to go to market. Again the people were called together. After an earnest prayer, the question was asked, 'Who will run the flour to New Orleans?' This was a startling question. The work was perilous in the extreme; months must pass before the adventurer could hope to return, even though his journey should be fortunate; nearly all the way was a wilderness, and gloomy tales had been told of the treacherous Indian. More than one boat's crew had gone on that journey and came back no more. Who, then, would endure the toil and brave the danger? None volunteered; the young shrunk back and the middle-aged had their

excuse. The scheme at last seemed likely to fail. At length a hoary-headed man, an elder in the church, sixty-four years of age, arose, and to the astonishment of the assembly, said, 'Here am I; send me.' The deepest feeling at once pervaded the assembly. To see their venerated old elder thus devote himself for their good melted them all to tears. They gathered around Father Smiley to learn that his resolution was indeed taken; that, rather than lose their pastor, he would brave danger, toil, and even death. After some delay and trouble two young men were induced by hope of large reward to go as his assistants. A day was appointed for their starting. The young and old from far and near, from love to Father Smiley, and their deep interest in the object of his mission, gathered together, and, with their pastor at their head, came down from the church, fifteen miles away, to the bank of the river to bid the old man farewell. Then a prayer was offered up by their pastor, a parting hymn was sung. 'There,' said the old Scotchman, 'untie the cable, and let us see what the Lord will do for us.' This was done and the boat floated slowly away. More than nine months passed and no word came back from Father Smiley. Many a prayer had been breathed for him, but what was his fate was unknown. Another Sabbath came; the people came together for worship, and there, on his rude bench before the preacher, composed and devout, sat Father Smiley. After the services the people were requested to meet early in the week to hear the report. All came again. After thanks had been returned to God for his safe return, Father Smiley rose and told his story; that the Lord had prospered his mission, that he had sold his flour for twenty-seven dollars a barrel, and then got safely back. He then drew a large purse, and poured upon the table a larger pile of gold than any of the spectators had ever seen before. The young men were each paid a hundred dollars. Father Smiley was asked his charges. He meekly replied that he thought he ought to have the same as one of the young men, though he had not done quite as much work. It was immediately proposed to pay him three hundred dollars. This he refused till the pastor was paid. Upon counting the money it was found there was enough to pay what was due Mr. Smith, to advance his salary for the year to come, to reward Father Smiley with three hundred dollars, and then have a large dividend for each contributor. Thus their debts were paid, their pastor relieved, and while life lasted he broke for them the bread of life. The bones of both pastor and elder have long reposed in the same churchyard, but a grateful posterity still tells this pleasing story of the past."

After the removal of his financial difficulties by the fortunate issue of Father Smiley's trip to New Orleans, Mr. Smith took up more land, including the tracts "Welcome" and "Mount Joy," amounting to seven hundred and sixty-six acres.

In the year 1785 he opened a select school with a special view to the training of young men for the ministry. Mr. Dodd's school on Ten-Mile Creek had just closed, and three young men from that school, James McGready, Samuel Porter, and Joseph Patterson, began a course of study with Mr. Smith. The class was soon afterwards joined by James Hughes and John Brice. The school was at first taught in a room which Mr. Smith had built for a kitchen, but was afterwards held in a building erected for that especial purpose in his garden. It was continued for some time, and was finally merged in the academy at Canonsburg, afterwards Jefferson College. To the project of the academy Mr. Smith gave his hearty support. He labored with his people until his death, which occurred quite suddenly on the 19th of April, 1792. His remains were interred in the graveyard at Upper Buffalo. His wife survived him more than twenty-eight years, and died Oct. 7, 1820, in the seventy-eighth year of her age.

The Rev. Joseph Smith left three sons and five daughters. To his son, William Cummins Smith, he bequeathed two hundred acres of land; to his daughter Mary one hundred acres; and the same amount to his daughter Agnes. These lands were parts of the tracts "Welcome" and "Mount Joy." To his son David, who was a minister of the same denomination, he left seventy pounds in gold "for y^e^ single purpose of supporting my said son David in his learning." To his daughters Esther, Elizabeth, and Naomi Smith he left the tract "Argyle," containing three hundred and eighty-five acres. To his son Joseph he left two hundred and seventy-eight acres, the homestead, it being a part of the tract "Mount Joy." Of the daughters of Mr. Smith, one died in early womanhood; Mary became the wife of Rev. James Hughes, the first president of Miami University; Agnes became the wife of the Rev. James Welch; and Esther the wife of the Rev. William Wylie. Another daughter became the wife of the Rev. Joseph Anderson. Of the three sons, one died while preparing for the ministry. David became a minister, preached with great success for nine years, and died at the age of thirty-two. Several of the grandsons of Mr. Smith also became ministers.

Thomas Polke (whose name is also frequently found spelled Pollock in early deeds and records) has already been mentioned as the purchaser of a piece of land from the Rev. Joseph Smith. The purchase and sale was made May 3, 1786. The land conveyed by Mr. Smith to Polke (or Pollock) was a tract lying on Cross Creek, which was a part of the body of land granted by Pennsylvania to Joseph Smith, Dec. 12, 1785. There were eighty-four and three-fourths acres in the tract, and the consideration was five pounds, nineteen shillings, and six pence. The description in the deed is followed by this remark: "Which said land was formerly surveyed and patented by a certain John Hall for a certain Thomas Gardner, and afterwards surveyed with a tract of land in pursuance of a warrant granted to Joseph Smith, Sept. 30, 1785." Afterwards Thomas Polke and Margaret, his wife, sold this same property to "Robert Fulton, a miniature painter, of Philadelphia," for eighty pounds. This "miniature painter" was the same famous Robert Fulton who built and ran the first steamboat on the Hudson River. Upon the tract of land above mentioned the father, mother, and three sisters of Robert Fulton lived, and the parents died there, the mother last, in 1799. Robert Fulton also purchased a lot in Washington borough, on which his sisters, Mrs. Isabella Cooke and Mrs. Mary Morris, lived. The farm was left to the third sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Scott, by Mr. Fulton's will, made in 1814.

David Boyd, one of the best-known, as he was also among the earliest of the pioneers of this township, was a native of Cumberland County, Pa., and came to settle in Hopewell in or about the year 1787, bringing with him his wife, two daughters, and two sons,—James and John. The eldest son, James, known familiarly for many years of the latter part of his life as "Uncle Jimmy Boyd," died in Independence town-

ship in 1880, in his ninety-ninth year, and immediately after his death there was published a narrative of his father's early life, which embraces events and adventures so remarkable that it is thought worthy of a place in this history. It is accordingly given as follows:

"In the year 1764 two cabins stood in the woods near where Carlisle, Cumberland Co., now stands. They were the dwelling-places of John Stewart and John Boyd and families, and were upwards of a mile apart. One day John Boyd was at the house of the Stewarts when marauding Indians burned the cabin. He hurried home to give the alarm, when he found his own cabin in ashes, and his wife and three children—two boys and a girl—missing. The red devils had annihilated the happy home he left a few hours before. It would appear that two Indians straggled from the band which burned Stewart's house, and surprised David and his brother, while they were gathering bark not far distant from the house, and with raised tomahawks frightened them into quietude. They then entered the cabin, helped themselves to what they wanted, took prisoner the mother and daughter, set fire to the house and laid it waste. The mother was not in a condition to travel, and the murderous fiends took her into a thicket a short distance from the house and butchered her. David was then between six and seven years of age, and he not only witnessed the tragedy, but the Indians compelled him to carry the scalp of his loving and affectionate mother. He never forgot this circumstance. It was burned into his heart. He never saw his brother and sister after the murder of his mother, nor did the relatives ever get a trace of them. The Indians parted after the massacre of Mrs. Boyd, David going with one squad, and the brother and sister with another.

"The next thing the youthful prisoner recalled was the Indian camp, where all manner of indignities were heaped upon him by the 'young braves.' Running the gauntlet was one of the favorite pastimes of the braves, and he had to go through it every morning. He soon discovered that one of the Indian boys, in particular, laid the blows unusually heavy, and was bent on punishing him. He was very savage in his attacks. Smarting with pain as well as the indignity, young David resolved that if the Indian lad continued his malicious attacks he would stop and knock him down, and one morning he executed his design, sending the little redskin head over heels in a twinkling. Instantly there was hilarity in Choctaw, and the chiefs, with raised tomahawks, ejaculated, 'Pale-face make good Indian!' This circumstance, unexpectedly to David, ended his guantlet experience, and from that time forward he became a favorite with old and young of the band.

"One of the Indian chiefs, an aged man, who had lost a son by death, agreed to adopt David Boyd. He accordingly had his head shaved until there was only a tuft left on the top; then he was taken to a creek and ducked three times, in order to wash out the white blood and introduce the Indian blood. Meanwhile there were incantations and all sort of gibberish. He was then dressed in an Indian garb and had all the privileges of the wigwam and camp. He was in the redoubt erected by Maj. William Grant.[1] There were about seventy-three Indians in the fort, and when they left it some of them went up the Allegheny, and others up the Monongahela River. He was with the Indians for three years and six months, and possibly would have remained with them had it not been for the kind-hearted old chief who had adopted him as his son. Recognizing the fact that age was creeping upon him, and that he would soon be called to the happy hunting-grounds, he resolved on taking the lad to Cumberland County, in order to ascertain if any of his relatives were still living. He found some, and delivered the lad into their custody. David wept bitterly when he came to part with the old chief, and would have returned with him, but the old Indian forbade it. In after-life he often referred to the redskin, and said when provisions were low his Indian father would share his last bite with him. He lived for a while near Carlisle, from which place he removed to what is now Washington County."

Before he came to the West, however, he served in the Continental army through the Revolutionary war. He was present in the army of Gates when Burgoyne surrendered at Saratoga, in 1777, and was also with Washington when Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown. The farm on which he settled in Hopewell township is the same which is now owned by W. W. Dinsmore, located on the road leading from Washington to West Middletown, and three miles east of the latter place.

David Boyd was always a highly-respected citizen, and was a justice of the peace in Hopewell for twenty-five years, holding the office at the time of his death, which occurred about 1830, at the age of nearly seventy-five years. His children were four sons,—James, John, David, and William. James was born in Cumberland County in 1782, and was about five years old. In 1805 he settled in what is now Independence township, and died there, as already mentioned, in 1880, almost a centenarian. John, the second son of David Boyd, was also born in Cumberland County, and was three years of age when he came with his parents to Hopewell. He settled in West Middletown in 1808, and served there as justice of the peace for twenty-five years, being first appointed by Governor Joseph Ritner. He died in 1866, eighty-two years of age. Of his younger brothers, David and William, little has been learned, except that the latter died in Kentucky. David Boyd, Sr., had also four daughters,—Sarah, Mary, Nancy, and Betsey,—two of whom were older than James, and born east of the mountains, before their father's settlement in the West.

David M. Boyd, son of John, and a grandson and now the oldest living descendant of David Boyd the pioneer, was born in West Middletown, where he still lives. He was early apprenticed to the carpenter's trade by his father, and followed the business for twenty-five years. He then engaged in flat-boating on the Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi, continuing in the trade for several years. In 1844 he married Eliza Boyd. In 1853 he was appointed postmaster of West Middletown, and about that time engaged in mercantile business also, in which he still continues. He held the office of postmaster for eight years. Mr. Boyd's wife died in 1865 (leaving an only son), and in 1866 he married Miss Annie McNulty, granddaughter of Col. David Williamson. In 1872, Mr. Boyd was a delegate to the Republican National Convention held at Philadelphia, which nominated Gen. U. S. Grant for President. He is now about seventy years of age, healthy and vigorous. He has served as justice of the peace for nearly twenty years, his father and grandfather before him having each filled the same office in Hopewell township for twenty-five years, as before mentioned.

Thomas Urie was a native of Ireland, who, emigrating to this country, lived for a time at Bloody Run, Pa., coming from there to Washington County. He received a Virginia certificate for four hundred acres of land by estimation, but when it was surveyed, Jan. 10, 1787, it was found to contain but three hun-

[1] This has reference to the time when Maj. Grant was defeated on Grant's Hill, Pittsburgh, in 1758, when pushing forward with the advance-guard of Gen. Forbes' force to attack Fort du Quesne. Young Boyd was with the Indian force that marched out from the French fort to attack Grant; and he witnessed the atrocities committed by the savages on the wounded and captured Highlanders after the defeat and rout of the whites.

dred and twenty acres. The name given his tract was "The Constitution." It was situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, adjoining the lands of George Ramsey, Solomon Shepherd, James Martin, and John Chapman, and upon this place he passed his life. It is now in the possession of Robert Clark and John Brownlee. Thomas Urie had three sons,—Samuel, Solomon, and Thomas,—all men of remarkable stature and great physical strength. Samuel and Solomon each weighed over three hundred pounds. They were also men of prominence and ability, and Samuel represented his district in the State Legislature, besides filling the office of justice of the peace from 1810 to 1826. Solomon and Thomas were great hunters, and while thus engaged near Stillwater, Ohio, Thomas was killed by Indians. Solomon escaped, and years afterwards (in 1815), when living at Coshocton, Ohio, he killed an entire band of six Indians, one of whom had made an insulting boast of being the one who killed his brother Thomas on the occasion referred to above. Solomon was arrested and taken to Mad River for trial, but was acquitted and returned to his home. He was killed in 1830 by a fall from his horse. George W. Urie, a son of Solomon, was present at the centennial celebration of Washington County in September, 1881.

Thomas Urie, Jr., who was murdered by Indians, as above narrated, left a widow and two children, Elizabeth and Thomas. The widow married David Craig, and they had a large family of children. Mr. and Mrs. Craig died in West Middletown. Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Urie, Jr., married James McBride, and their descendants live in Independence township.

James Davis came from Delaware to Hopewell township in 1791, locating upon the tract of land now owned by D. C. Ross, which was patented to Joseph G. Chambers. Previous to removing from Delaware, Mr. Davis married Celia Galloway. Their family numbered eight children, three sons and five daughters. Rebecca, one of the daughters, married John France, and went to make her home in Harrison County, Ohio. John married Jane Dolan, and also lived in Ohio, as did Sarah, who married Hanson Hamilton, and settled in Richland County. Mary became Mrs. Robert Sloan, and remained in Washington County. Susan became the wife of Robert Cruthers, and removed to Belmont County, Ohio. Elizabeth married Mr. Tweed, also going to Ohio, Harrison County. Ezekiel married Elizabeth Wylie, and resides in Hopewell township. Joseph died unmarried.

James Thompson came with his parents to this country from Ireland in 1796, when he was but fifteen years of age. They came almost directly to Pittsburgh, Pa., and thence to this county. Mr. Thompson was a surveyor by profession, having much and varied experience in that line in the years he pursued the vocation. His books and field-notes are models of neatness and accuracy. Mr. Thompson married Jane Craig for his first wife, and in 1840, having become a widower, he married Mrs. Matilda Ritchie, who still survives him. She resides in West Middletown, but her children are all residents of Washington borough. Mr. James Thompson died in 1863, aged eighty-two years.

George Work came into this township in 1802, and on May 4th of that year became the owner of one hundred acres of land, which was a part of the tract of four hundred and eight acres that was taken up by John Tweed, situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, and patented to him under the title of "Tweed." John Tweed left one hundred acres of this land by will, March 16, 1791, to his son John, of whom George Work purchased it. It is now owned by Samuel C. Work, a grandson. George Work married Margaret Dunlap, and they had five children,—James, Alexander, John, Jane, and Mary. James married a Miss Tweed, and their children numbered eight,—George, Elizabeth, Nancy, Sarah, Isabella, Emeline, Ann, and Samuel C. Work. Alexander married Jane Taggart, and they also had eight children,—George, John, James, Jane, Mary, Samuel, Anderson, and Alexander,—all living in Ohio. John married a Miss Brown, and their four children—George, William, Nancy, and Mary—live in Indiana and Kansas. Jane married Andrew Gilmore, and removed to Highland County, Ohio. Mary became the wife of Robert Tweed, and lived and died in Buffalo village, in this township.

Peter McKee, an Irishman by birth, emigrated to America, and soon after his arrival came to Hopewell township, bringing his family with him. He purchased one hundred acres of land of John Brown, the deed being made Jan. 20, 1803. This was a part of "Castle Bracken," a tract of three hundred and eighty acres. Peter McKee's children were Thomas, John, James, and Margaret. John never married; Margaret became the wife of Jacob Logan; Thomas married Mary Vincent, and they had three children, —Jane, James, and Samuel. James McKee married Margaret Dryden, and their two children were James and Margaret. The farm that belonged to Peter McKee is now owned by James McKee, his great-grandson.

William Vasbinder came from Carlisle, in this State, and located in West Middletown when that place contained but seven or eight buildings. He was a wagon-maker by trade, also occasionally working at harness-making and blacksmithing. His wife was Mary Buchanan. They had six children, three sons and three daughters. Jane married T. B. Slemmens, John married Margaret Slemmens, and Margaret married John Slemmens. The last-named couple live in Canton township, Washington County. William married a Miss Sibley, and emigrated to Louisville, Ky.; George married Ann Craig, and lives in Mansfield, Ohio; Mary died single.

William Craig, who was an early resident in Hopewell township, had four sons,—David, John, William, and Walter. David married the widow of Thomas Urie, and settled in West Middletown. To David Craig and his wife were born a large family of children, all girls. When Mr. Craig died, in 1857, he left a large landed estate. John Craig, second son of William Craig, went to Ohio. William, Jr., settled on the homestead and died there, leaving a large property, which was divided among his children. Walter Craig, youngest of William Craig's four sons, married a sister of Col. Joseph Scott. In 1818 and 1819 he was a member of the House of Representatives from this district. After his marriage and his removal to Cross Creek village he was elected to the State Senate.

Robert B. McClure is a son of Robert McClure, of Washington, who was a noted draughtsman. He also practiced medicine in Washington for twenty-five years under the "Thompsonian" system, and was very successful in his treatment of cholera during its prevalence in 1832. Robert McClure died in 1852. Robert B. McClure, his son, settled in West Middletown in 1844, and the following year commenced the manufacture of threshing-machines. He is said to have been the first to manufacture machines for threshing and cleaning grain in the State of Pennsylvania. He is still engaged in that business and in the manufacture of carriages and agricultural implements. Previous to his commencement of the business in 1845, Mr. McClure had followed the trade of millwright. Since April 20, 1864, he has been a justice of the peace.

Justices of the Peace.—Following is a list of justices appointed and elected in Hopewell township[1] during the century of its existence, viz.:

William Scott, July 15, 1781.
John Marshall, July 15, 1781.
William Smiley, Nov. 11, 1788.
Samuel Urie, April 1, 1794.
William Slemmens, Nov. 1, 1799.
John Buchanan, Dec. 20, 1799.
James Gillespie, Aug. 4, 1801.
William Hughes, Jan. 7, 1805.
David F. Finney, Oct. 20, 1808.
Thomas Smith, March 15, 1809.
Thomas Patterson, March 15, 1809.[2]
Samuel Urie, March 21, 1810.
Robert McCready, April 1, 1811.
Alexander Adams, Nov. 18, 1811.
David Boyd, Aug. 23, 1813.
Matthew R. Acheson, Nov. 1, 1813.
Robert Garrett, May 25, 1815.
William McClean, May 16, 1818.
Alexander Adams, Nov. 13, 1818.
George Plummer, June 13, 1822.
William Rea, March 6, 1823.
David T. Archer, Dec. 3, 1823.
Thomas McKeever, July 2, 1824.
James McFadden, March 3, 1826.
John Ramsey, Oct. 19, 1829.
George Elliot, Nov. 30, 1830.
James Lee, Nov. 18, 1835.
George Elliot, Nov. 18, 1835.
James Donahoo, Nov. 18, 1835.
Nathan Patterson, Nov. 18, 1835.
John Boyd, Nov. 17, 1837.
Henry Smith, Jan. 18, 1838.
George Plummer, April 14, 1840.
John H. Smith, April 14, 1840.
John H. Smith, April 15, 1845.
Thomas G. Allen, April 15, 1845.
James E. Lindsey, April 10, 1849.
Robert McKee, April 9, 1850.
John H. Smith, April 9, 1850.
John Vasbinder, April 10, 1855.
George Linville, April 10, 1855.
Abraham Wotring, April 14, 1857.
David Brown, April 14, 1857.
Abraham Wotring, April 21, 1862.
John White, April 14, 1863.
D. M. Boyd, July 11, 1865.
Abraham Wotring, April 9, 1867.
George W. Richie, April 15, 1873.
George W. Richie, Jan. 19, 1874.
George W. Richie, March 25, 1878.

West Middletown Borough.—West Middletown is situated within the boundaries of the township of Hopewell, in its northwestern part, on the dividing ridge between the waters of Buffalo and Cross Creeks, and on the main road leading to Washington borough, which road forms the main street of the town. The borough of West Middletown now contains four churches, a school-house, post-office, two resident physicians, five stores, a drug-store, machine-shop, two wagon-shops, a cabinet-maker's shop, two blacksmith-shops, a hotel, a livery stable, seventy-five dwellings,—one-third of which number are of brick,—and a population of three hundred and twelve according to the return of the United States census of 1880.

The site of West Middletown borough is upon parts of two tracts of land that originally belonged to James Martin and Samuel Gill. The tract of James Martin was taken out under a Virginia certificate granted in February, 1780, and when surveyed was named "Saint Martin," and contained three hundred and four acres. A patent for it was obtained March 4, 1794. The tract belonging to Samuel Gill when surveyed was called "Rosegill." Patent for this tract was granted Oct. 28, 1790. One of the first settlers in the locality was Galbraith Stewart, who was a blacksmith by trade and for several years previous had carried on his trade near Mount Hope Church, now in Independence township. In the year 1795 he removed to what is now West Middletown, where he built one of the first dwellings and opened a blacksmith-shop. Soon afterwards David Craig settled there and opened a store. The election district composed of Hopewell, Buffalo, and Cross Creek townships was erected in 1797, and this settlement became the polling-place and so continued many years. At one time during this period there were three licensed taverns in the town. A post-office is mentioned as being at West Middletown in the Postmaster-General's report in 1805. At this place William McKennan (who afterwards removed to Washington) settled and lived for a time. Robert Garrett (the father of John W. Garrett, president of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad) also settled here, and opened a store which he kept many years. It is stated that while living here his son, John W. Garrett, was born. The house in which he lived is now owned by Robert Garrett.

William McKeever was a hatter by trade, and was also an early resident here. Later, Thomas and Matthew McKeever were prominent men, and they were among the first Abolitionists of the county. Thomas

[1] Hopewell township at its erection in 1781 embraced in addition to its present territory that of the townships of Independence, Cross Creek, and Jefferson, and part of that of Mount Pleasant. Upon the erection of Cross Creek, in 1790, that township became a separate district (embracing its own present territory with that of Jefferson and a part of Mount Pleasant), and so remained until 1803, when it, with Hopewell, became embraced in District No. 3. In 1822 a part of Mount Pleasant was attached. In 1823 West Middletown borough was erected, but remained attached to the district, which remained then with that jurisdiction till the commencement of the operation of the Constitution of 1838, under which the office of justice of the peace became elective, and each township a district.

[2] Not sworn in until April 27, 1813.



Geo E Hook

was a justice of the peace, and upon a certain occasion a number of Virginians came up from Wellsburg in search of a negro slave, whom they captured at the house of his brother Matthew. He was brought before Justice Thomas McKeever. The negro claimed that he was a freeman and was born in Somerset County, Pa., and gave names of parties living there to prove it. Justice McKeever returned the case to court, and demanded bail of the negro for his appearance. Col. McNulty signed the bond. The justice then demanded bail of the claimant for his prosecution of the claim, and no one responded, but the claimant threw down the amount claimed, which the justice refused upon the ground that it was not bail but forfeit. The justice then ordered the handcuffs to be taken from the negro, deciding that he had complied with the law and was a free man. The negro was surrounded by his friends and marched off in triumph. McKeever was a director of the "Underground Railroad" for forty years. "I was acquainted," said he, "with a large number of slaves, and also their masters, and I never advised a slave to run away from his master, but when they came to me I helped them all I could."

West Middletown was erected a borough by an act passed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania on the 27th of March in that year, and, in accordance with other provisions in this act, borough officers were elected, and the board organized and proceeded to business, but little of importance was transacted. The road that passes through West Middletown was paved in 1824, but was taken in hand by the citizens, and the burgess and Council, as such, seem not to have been recognized in the action. A call was made for a public meeting of the citizens of West Middletown, to be held on the 19th of August, 1823, "for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of laying a road tax for the construction of a paved road through the borough." At a later meeting the same year (December 15th) the citizens decided to build one hundred rods of pavement, to be paid for in two years, to be contracted for in sections of five rods each. It extended from the east end of Joseph Lane's shop to the west end of Samuel Clutter's house. On the 26th of December, William Lindsey, Thomas White, and Thomas McKeever were appointed a committee to lay out the street in sections of five rods each as proposed, which was done, and during the next year the road was paved. It was not until the year 1832 that the burgess and Council took action to procure apparatus for the extinguishment of fires. In the latter part of that year a contract had been made for a fire-engine with parties in Wheeling, and on the 5th of January, 1833, Hugh Hamilton was sent to Wheeling by the Council to nullify the contract. A meeting of the citizens was soon after held, to vote whether or not a fire-engine should be purchased. Forty-one votes were cast, twenty-four in favor and seventeen against. A hand-engine was thereupon purchased for two hundred and seventy-five dollars of Ira Cummings, of Vermont. The engine was kept at the house of David Craig, who kept a store where the hotel now stands. It was in use for twenty years, and was then housed till 1868. On the 13th of March of that year the Council ordered the fire-engine and all pertaining to it sold. A report made to the Council, March 24th, shows that the engine, ladder, hooks, weigh-scales, etc., were sold, and for them twelve dollars and twenty-five cents was received. Since that time no attempt has been made to organize a fire department in West Middletown.

Justices of the Peace.—Following is a list of justices of the peace for West Middletown from 1840 to the present time, viz.:

James McFadden, April 14, 1840.	Andrew C. Ritchie, April 10, 1860.
John Boyd, April 14, 1840; June 23, 1845.	R. B. McClure, April 20, 1864; Jan. 8, 1874.
Alexander Burns, June 23, 1845.	D. M. Boyd, Feb. 1, 1874.
John Boyd, April 9, 1850.	R. B. McClure, May 24, 1874.
James E. Lindsey, April 11, 1854.	David M. Boyd, March 17, 1875.
Thomas McFadden, May 25, 1857.	R. B. McClure, March 27, 1879.
James E. Lindsey, Aug. 8, 1859.	D. M. Boyd, March 30, 1880.

The following incident in connection with Squire Samuel Urie, who lived at West Middletown, is interesting. The docket from which it is derived is in possession of D. M. Boyd, Esq. On the 1st of February, 1818, complaint was made that a certain yeoman did "yesterday, the 31st day of January, being the Lord's day, commonly called Sunday, at Hopewell Township chop off wood to the amount of two sticks as big as his leg or thigh and further sayeth not."

For this outrageous violation of law and order Squire Urie, on the 6th of February, five days after, delivered the following decision: "I do adjudge him to forfeit for the same the sum of four dollars." In addition, to this were the fees of the justice, seventy-five cents, and of the constable, twenty-five cents.

Post-Office.—The Postmaster-General's report of 1805 shows at that time there was a post-office at West Middletown, but fails to state who was postmaster. It is learned from the newspapers that David Craig was postmaster in 1808. He remained in that office till 1832, and was succeeded by Thomas J. Odenbaugh, who occupied the position till 1839. The following are the names of the postmasters of West Middletown and their terms of office, viz.: John Smilie, 1839–45; Thomas B. Slemmens, 1845–49; Robert Dougan, 1853–57; David M. Boyd, 1857–65; Thomas McFadden, 1865–69; George McFadden, 1869–80; William Fowler, 1880 (present incumbent).

Schools of West Middletown.—The first schoolhouse was a log building situated on the State road. School was taught in it by one of the McFaddens. The early history of the schools of the township, then embracing Independence, contains the history of the schools of this town up to the year 1856, when on the 12th of May in that year it became a separate district.

The first school directors under this act were A. S. Ritchie, president; S. S. Quest, secretary; and James Vasbinder, treasurer. Two schools were opened, and in 1863 there were one hundred and twenty-two scholars enrolled; the amount of money raised for school purposes of the district was $409.28, and the expenditures were $431.53. In 1873 there were one hundred and eight pupils; receipts for school purposes, $625.80; expenditures, $587.33. In the year 1880, seventy-seven pupils; receipts, $637.92; expenditures, $533.82.

Union Grove Seminary.—About the year 1828 this seminary was first opened, with James Sloan, principal. An anniversary meeting of the Franklin Literary Society, connected with the seminary, was held on the 4th of November, 1831. The trustees of the school at this time were Daniel McGugin, David Wherry, and William Lindsey. At an examination held on the 15th of November, the same year, J. Anderson, William Wallace, and Dr. Al. Hamilton were appointed by the trustees to take the charge. On the 22d of October, 1832, the school was opened under the superintendence of the Rev. Charles Wheeler as principal, and Mr. George Gordon (graduate of Washington College) as assistant, and on April 7, 1834, George M. Hall was principal. The school flourished a few years after this time with varied success, and was finally discontinued at a date which has not been ascertained.

The old "Horse Mill Academy," established in 1844, the Upper Buffalo Academy, which commenced in 1853, and the Pleasant Hill Seminary, located near West Middletown, are mentioned on pages 453 and 455 of this volume, in Dr. Brownson's chapter on the educational interests of the county.

The West Middletown Christian Church.[1]—The early history of this congregation is so intimately associated with the movements of Thomas and Alexander Campbell, and the first church they planted on Brush Run, that the reader is referred to the article on the Christian Church, or Disciples of Christ, in the general history of the county, and the early labors of these men as there presented, as a necessary introduction to a true sketch of the planting of this church.

Commencing in the year 1830, some of the former members of the old Brush Run Church, and of another church planted by the labors of Thomas Campbell, near to Hickory, began to meet for worship at Matthew McKeever's. The following are the names of some of the first members: Matthew McKeever and wife, Isaac Cox and wife, Martain and wife, Mother Buxton, George Webster and wife (colored), Mothers McCray and Gillen, James McElroy and wife, and occasionally Joseph Briant and others.

They afterwards met in a school-house at the east end of the village for some time, and also in other private houses besides McKeever's. During these years they were ministered to by the Campbells, by James McElroy, and others, who ministered Bible instruction for their mutual edification and encouragement. There was, however, no regular organization of them into a church until the year 1837, which was effected at Pleasant Hill Seminary.

The following were then members: James McElroy and family, —— Wort and family, James Ryon and family, Matthew McKeever and family, Polly Gillen, the Tarr family, and John Mendle and family. John Mendle and Matthew McKeever were chosen as their elders, and in addition to the labors of the Campbells they had for some time the labors of Matthew Clapp and Dr. A. W. Campbell, with occasional visits from other ministers of the word. After this they met for some time in town, in the school-house and in private rooms, until 1848, when they erected their first meeting-house, in the western portion of the village, a small brick building. Here they worshiped until 1861, when they sold their house and bought their present church building.

During these years, from the time of the erection of their first house for worship up to the present, many of the young ministers attending Bethany College have ministered to them the word of life, but for quite a number of years previous to his death T. C. McKeever was their most active elder, laboring very acceptably to them and the public in word and doctrine. After his death Samuel Matthews was located there for a while, and since his resignation the church has depended for preaching very much on the Bethany students.

This congregation has had much trouble and affliction from internal dissension, which at times prostrated it very much; but for some years past they have been doing well, having got rid of the disturbing element, and they are now in a good condition, though not strong, and their prospects for usefulness are very encouraging. The present number of members is forty-eight. The elders are Daniel Hare, John Nelson, and Thomas Lane. Their church property is worth about $1200.

United Presbyterian Congregation of West Middletown.[2]—The old minutes of this congregation have not been preserved, so that it is difficult to know the date of its organization. From the best information it was about 1810. Dr. John Riddle, of Robinson's Run, preached the first sermon for our people in the month of May, 1802. From that time till 1814 more or less supply of preaching was furnished. In the month of June, 1814, Samuel Findley was settled here only a part of his time. His pastorate continued for eight years, when he demitted his charge; afterwards he spent most of his long life and labors at Antrim, Ohio. The congregation remained vacant until the fall of 1828, when William Wallace was settled here, in connection with Wheeling and Short

[1] By the Rev. A. E. Myers.

[2] By the Rev. Samuel Taggart.

Creek, West Middletown receiving half his labors. In April, 1833, at the urgent desire of the Wheeling branch, but much against the wish of the people here, he saw fit to demit his charge here and removed to Wheeling, where he spent the most of his labors, though he finished his course at Canonsburg. The memory of Drs. Findley and Wallace is dear to many here, and through a large portion of the church.

The present pastor accepted a call from the congregation, in connection with Mount Vernon, a new branch some nine miles east, two-thirds of his time to the former, and one-third to the latter. This relation continued ten years, when for reasons deemed sufficient the Mount Vernon branch was demitted, and the whole time was given to West Middletown. This relation continued till the spring of 1855, when by mutual agreement he gave up the congregation and removed to Illinois. He found the climate did not suit his constitution, and though he had accepted a call in Peoria County, he concluded that he must have his home somewhere among the hills, he knew not where. After having been "well shaken," he returned from the West in 1856. He accepted the second call from his old charge, and remains here at this present date, January, 1882.

In 1818 the congregation built a house that remained intact until 1860, when we entered our new church. The present building is a substantial one, built of brick, with a view to utility rather than ornament. It is fifty by seventy-five feet in size, with a gallery over the vestibule at the west end. It cost about four thousand dollars without the furniture. The people are pleased with it, and think it good enough for any country congregation.

This congregation belonged to the Associate Reformed Church up to the period of the union with the Associate Synod in 1858. Then the present name of "The United Presbyterian Church" was assumed. We have a legitimate claim to this title, for both these bodies were "true blue" Presbyterians previous to the union. While we do not claim to have attained to perfection, yet we are not ashamed of our creed, our profession, and our descent from faithful Scotch and Irish ancestors.

This congregation had about eighty communicants in 1834. It has varied from that number up to one hundred and seventy-five. There have been admitted to communion since that date more than six hundred, but from deaths and removals and other causes our number at present is about one hundred and thirty-three. Of the present congregation only one female member remains who had her name on the roll of membership when the writer was first settled here. About one-third of the ministers of the Presbytery of Chartiers have been called home to their reward since the union.

I will record the names of the ruling elders of the congregation who served here, most of whom have gone to the "house of silence:" Thomas Fullerton, James Welch, Thomas Patterson, Thomas McCall, Nathaniel Paxton, Thos. McCorkle, Samuel Patterson, Thomas Ritchey, Jas. Thompson, Thomas Gormley, Hugh Reed, John McCorkle, John W. Stewart, John Jamison, Samuel E. Brownlee, Aaron Welch, John Hemphill, all dead, making in all seventeen. Elders John Miloy and John Mustand removed from the bounds of the congregation, and are yet living. Walter Denny, R. C. Clark, D. F. Cummins, William Morrison, David McNary, and J. Forbes Welsh compose the present session. As to our progress in raising funds for ecclesiastical and benevolent purposes, we have advanced about one hundred and fifty per cent. In spiritual advancement we cannot speak with the same degree of certainty. The true condition of the soul is known only to the Omniscient One. The members attend regularly on the public ordinances, and we are generally favored with a number of outsiders and others. We have generally enjoyed peace and harmony, so that, everything considered, I can say this has been to me a pleasant charge. During the troubles in our country more than thirty communicants left this church. They sent to the South for a minister, and have a small congregation at Patterson's Mills. Whether they have gained by this change I do not pretend to determine. "To their own Master they stand or fall."

But I must bring this imperfect sketch to an end. In looking over our roll of six hundred and ninety ministers I find West Middletown has the oldest settled pastor in the whole church. If the work done has not been very fruitful, we cannot complain that the time to perform it has been abbreviated.

Methodist Church.—A Methodist Church, located in West Middletown, has an excellent house of worship, which was dedicated Jan. 15, 1878, but it has not been found practicable to obtain any connected history of the organization and subsequent progress of this church. There is also an African Methodist Church located in the borough of West Middletown.

Hopewelltown.—James Gillespie, who was a settler in the township prior to 1788 (his name being found on the assessment-roll of that year), conceived the idea of starting a town upon his tract of land. The land was on the east border of the township, nearly adjoining the present town of Buffalo. He inserted an advertisement in the *Washington Telegraphe and Western Advertiser* of Feb. 10, 1797, which is here given:

"The subscriber has laid out a Town on his plantation (called Hopewell town) in Hopewell Township, on the great road leading from Henderson's Mills to Charlestown, mouth of Buffaloe, the 20th ultimo. The corner lots will be sold at twenty dollars each, the others at ten dollars each. The situation is elegant, about twenty rods from Henderson's Mills, and within one mile and a half from the two meeting-houses. Those that choose to purchase shall have a title in fee simple forever.

"JAMES GILLESPIE."

No further account of the embryo village is obtained till 1800. No deeds are on record prior to

that time that show that lots were sold, but on the 10th of June in that year Michael McClung sold to Francis Henry "lot No. 20 in Hopewell town," and the same was sold by him on the 26th of August, 1809, to John Trimble, William McClelland, Thomas Gillespie, and James Clark. Nothing more is known of it. All recollection or tradition of the town seems to have passed from the memory of man. Ezekiel Davis now lives on the James Gillespie property.

Schools.—Primitive schools, supported by subscription, were taught in this township, as elsewhere in the county, several years before the beginning of the present century; but few particulars have been learned concerning them, or the teachers employed in them prior to 1828. Mr. William Hunter says he recollects at that time but four log school-houses in Hopewell, and that the teachers in that year, or in two or three years following, were John Ross, Bartley A. McClean, Nathaniel Jenkins, Samuel Elder, George Forester, and Joseph G. Chambers. The last named died in 1829.

Under the school law of 1834 the township (then comprising also the territory of Independence township) was districted in that year and 1835 by a committee chosen for the purpose, consisting of George Plummer, John Lowry, James Thompson, James Bell, Aaron Johnston, Abram Wotring. The number of districts into which the two (present) townships was divided was twelve. There were then in the entire territory (Hopewell and Independence) four hundred and twenty-four persons liable to taxation for school purposes. David Craig and Hugh McGuire were elected the first school directors, and James Thompson treasurer. The amount of money raised in that year for school purposes was $349.37. In 1836 the township refused action under the school law, and only the State tax of $124.78 was raised. In 1837 the provisions of the law were accepted by the township, and a total of $718.15 was raised.

On the 26th of August, 1836, the township "resolved to build the necessary number of school-houses for the districts as soon as proper arrangements can be made, and that the secretary give notice in the *Reporter and Examiner* for proposals on the first Monday of October next." Feb. 14, 1837, it was "resolved that the secretary be authorized to contract for brick for eight school-houses." David Craig and James Thompson were appointed "a committee to obtain right of school property for West Middletown District, No. 3." Aug. 18, 1837, it was resolved that equal amounts be distributed among the several districts, except Middletown, No. 3, and Williamsburg, the former of which was to receive one hundred per cent. and the latter fifty per cent. more than the others. The secretary was authorized to contract with George Newcome to build these school-houses. The Adams school-house, No. 6, was also built by Newcome. Abraham Wotring, John Lowry, Henry Smith, Hugh McGuire, William Tweed, and James Thompson were authorized to procure school lots, which they did, as follows:

Lease, 99 years from James Boyd, 80 perches	$1.00
Purchase from Joseph Scott, 80 perches	1.00
Purchase from Alexander Adams and Aaron Templeton, 79 perches	10.00
Purchase from John Lowry, 72 perches	10.00
Purchase from William Jamison, 80 perches	1.00
Purchase from John Dunkle, 80 perches	12.00
Purchase from Joseph Bigham, 80 perches	1.00
Purchase from Isaac Manchester, 82 perches	10.00
Purchase from Robert Harvey (Williamsburg), 36¾ perches	60.00

These purchases were all made in 1837 and 1838. On the 27th of May, 1839, a lot was purchased of George Plummer, thirty-six perches, for the consideration "Love and respect for education, and the better maintenance and support of common schools." In 1845 the store of James McFadden was purchased for a school-house, in District No. 3. On the 14th of September, 1846, a lot was purchased of William McNulty for a school-house, and on the 16th of April, 1847, it was voted to proceed with the erection of a house forty-two by thirty-two feet, brick, thirteen inches thick, ten feet story, two stories in height. To this building another story was added in 1858.

The school report for the school year ending June 1, 1863, showed the following school statistics of the township: Number of schools, 6; number of teachers, 6; number of pupils enrolled, 216; receipts for school purposes, $983.69; expenditures, $695. The report for 1873 showed: number of schools in township, 6; number of teachers, 6; number of pupils enrolled, 162; receipts, $1389.95; expenditures, $1312.46. In 1880 the report showed the same number of schools and teachers; number of pupils enrolled, 210; school receipts, $1356.11; expenditures, $1217.29. The present number of districts and school-houses in the township is six, exclusive of the West Middletown district, which has been separate and independent from the township in school matters in and since the year 1856.

Churches.—The Upper Buffalo Presbyterian Church was organized in May or June, 1779.[1] The location of the house of worship of this early congregation was a spot "near the northwest corner" of the old burial-ground, or "graveyard," as the old settlers in their austerity of speech as well as of manner loved better to express it. The building was simply a log house, differing in no essential particular from the meeting-houses of all denominations in the pioneer days, but it served the needs of this weak but devoted congregation for nineteen years, from 1779 to 1798. This included the period of the labors of their first pastor, the Rev. Joseph Smith. He had been called by the congregations of Upper Buffalo and Cross Creek, June 21, 1779. Each congregation agreed to

[1] The reader is referred to the history of Cross Creek Presbyterian Church for the early history of this church; also to the personal sketches of the Rev. Joseph Smith and William Smiley in the early settlements of this township. Much of the account here given of the Upper Buffalo Church is taken from the centennial addresses of the Revs. William E. Eagleson and James D. Walkinshaw, delivered June 19, 1879.



JOHN MAXWELL.

pay him seventy-five pounds. The story of his labors, pecuniary trials, and pastoral success is told elsewhere in the history of Hopewell township. He continued as pastor of both churches till the time of his death, April 19, 1792, in the fifty-sixth year of his age. During his pastorate, "in the latter part of the year 1781, the Lord began a gracious work in the congregations of Cross Creek and Upper Buffalo. . . . At the time the Lord's Supper was administered at Buffalo, in the fall of 1783, about one hundred of the subjects of this good work were admitted to communion."

On the 13th of June, 1794, the Rev. Thomas Marques was ordained and installed pastor of the Cross Creek congregation, and so continued until the beginning of the year 1798, during which pastorate he also acted as stated supply of the Upper Buffalo Church.

The second house of worship of this church was built in 1797–98. It was a large building, made of hewed logs, furnished with galleries on the ends and also on one side, the pulpit being on the other side. The first stoves were put in it in 1806; it was weatherboarded in 1808; pews were put in it in 1812. Some time afterwards the pulpit was painted and the house plastered. It was first used in 1798, and was occupied as a place of worship for forty-seven years.

The Upper Buffalo Presbyterian Society was incorporated under civil law by act of Assembly passed March 29, 1804, and approved by Governor Thomas McKean. The first trustees of the society (named in the incorporation) were James Taggart, Sr., David Boyd, Alexander Hunter, William McComb, John Flack, Matthew Morrow, James Dinsmore, John Gilchrist, William Hughes.

From 1798 to 1800 this church was dependent on presbyterial and transient supplies. In October of the latter year the Rev. John Anderson, D.D., accepted a call and at once entered on his pastoral duties. He was esteemed a good theologian, and superintended the studies of a number of young men for the ministry, who took high rank among their ministerial brethren; among them were Henry Hervey, D.D., William C. Anderson, D.D., James McKennon, D.D., and Rev. James Anderson.

The Rev. John Anderson, pastor of Upper Buffalo, was born in Guilford County, N. C., in April, 1768, and received his education, both academic and theological, under the Rev. David Caldwell. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Orange in 1793, was shortly afterwards ordained as an evangelist, and spent several years in itinerant labor in the States of North and South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, and Kentucky. In 1799 he visited this part of the country, and in 1800, after the meeting of the General Assembly at Philadelphia, came here to remain as pastor of the church, as before mentioned.

"He himself stated," says the Rev. W. E. Eagleson, "that the first two years of his ministry were not very fruitful, and that in the summer of 1802 about twenty careless persons were awakened to serious concern. This was the beginning of that great work of grace that swept over this whole region in the beginning of the present century, commonly known as 'the falling work.' The most memorable Sabbath in the whole history of the church was the 14th of November, 1802, when the Lord's Supper was administered here. It is estimated that ten thousand people were present. They brought their provisions with them, encamped on the ground, and slept in their wagons. Fifteen ministers were present. On Saturday afternoon Dr. McCurdy and one of the other brethren preached simultaneously, one in the meeting-house and the other in the tent. Two sermons were preached in the same way on Sunday morning. Whilst Dr. Milligan and some of his brethren were administering the communion in the open space in front of the tent to about one thousand communicants, Dr. McCurdy preached his famous war sermon from a wagon some distance west of the meeting-house. The exercises on this occasion were continued until Tuesday evening. The divine power was signally displayed. Some hundreds were convinced of their sin and misery, and many of them sank down and cried bitterly and incessantly for several hours. Some fell suddenly; some lost their strength gradually; some lay quiet and silent; some were violently agitated; and many sat silently weeping, who were not exercised with any bodily affections."

The pastorate of Dr. Anderson continued for thirty-two years and eight months, the pastoral relation being dissolved on the 18th of June, 1833, at his request, made and urged on account of his declining health. In the fall of 1834 he preached his farewell sermon at a meeting of the Synod held at Steubenville, Ohio, and on the 31st of January, 1835, he died, aged sixty-seven years. His remains were interred in the burial-ground of the church.

After Dr. Anderson's death this congregation was served for a time by supplies. On the 24th of December, 1834, the Rev. John Eagleson, D.D., was ordained and installed pastor of this church, and served in that capacity just thirty-nine years, during which time six hundred and twenty-three members were added to the church. He died Jan. 23, 1873, at the age of sixty-four years, and while he was yet in all the vigor of his usefulness.

After the death of Dr. Eagleson the congregation was supplied by the Washington Presbytery until 1874. On the 3d of February in that year a call was made to the Rev. James D. Walkinshaw (who had preached his first sermon here on the second Sabbath of the preceding November). The call was accepted on the 29th of April following, and on the 22d of May, 1874, he was installed the fourth pastor of this church, which relation still continues.

The building and occupation of the first and second houses of worship of this congregation have already been mentioned. The second, after being in use for forty-seven years, gave place to the third, which was built and occupied in 1845. It stood on the site occupied by its predecessor, and was dedicated on the Sabbath, Oct. 26, 1845. The dedicatory sermon was preached by the Rev. John Eagleson from 2d Chronicles vii. 1. The lecture-room was "raised" April 29, 1845, and was occupied (in an unfinished state) on the following 11th of May.

The fourth church building was commenced in 1872. It was in process of erection at the time of Dr. Eagleson's death, in January, 1873, being then under roof and inclosed. The funeral services over

the remains of the old and beloved pastor were the first ever held within it. The basement was provided with temporary seats, and here the funeral was held; it was the first meeting of pastor and people within its walls, "he in the embrace of death, they to weep over their sore bereavement." The church was dedicated May 22, 1874, the day of the installation of the present pastor, Mr. Walkinshaw. The dedication sermon was preached by the Rev. J. T. Fredericks. The church edifice is a good and commodious building of brick, forty by fifty feet in dimensions. In 1875 the congregation built a parsonage, at a cost of twenty-five hundred dollars, completed in August of the year named. The present membership of the church is two hundred and sixty-six. A Sabbath-school has been in operation since about 1815. A library was furnished to it in 1827.

The elders of this church prior to 1834 were William Smiley,[1] John Johnson, William McCullough, William Hughes, John Cowen, James Dinsmore, Robert Lyle, James Brice, William Patterson, John Flack, and David Rannello. At the commencement of Rev. John Eagleson's ministry the elders were John Gilchrist, William Wallace, John Dinsmore, John McWilliams, James McConahey, Robert Caldwell, William Smiley, and David McComb. On the 9th of January, 1840, James Taggart, Parker Reed, Andrew Herron, and Samuel Donahey were ordained to and installed in the office of ruling elders, and on the 25th of September, 1853, Ezekiel Davis, William Donahey, and Robert Sloan were so ordained and installed. On the 7th of January, 1872, William W. Hunter, David C. Ross, and Samuel A. Caldwell were ordained and installed. The elders composing the session at the time of the commencement of Mr. Walkinshaw's pastorate were William Smiley, William Donahey, Ezekiel Davis, Robert Sloan, S. A. Caldwell, W. W. Hunter, and D. C. Ross, the first named an elder since the pastorate of Rev. John Anderson, the next three since Sept. 25, 1853, and the last since Jan. 7, 1872.

Buffalo Village, situated in the east part of Hopewell township, on the road leading from Washington borough to West Middletown, is a hamlet of twelve dwellings, a post-office, a store, and having one resident physician, Dr. Henry L. Snodgrass. Here also is located the house of worship of the Upper Buffalo Presbyterian Church. The post-office was first established at the Wotring farm, with Abraham Wotring as postmaster. After him came John Smith and Samuel Merchant. Under the last named the office was removed to Buffalo village. The present postmaster is William McGill, who is also the merchant of the village.

[1] The same brave and devoted old man who took the cargo of flour to New Orleans for sale to procure the means to pay the arrearages of the Rev. Joseph Smith's salary, and avert the impending disaster of the loss of his farm and the congregation's pastor when all other means had failed. (See account of Rev. Joseph Smith's settlement in Hopewell.)

Brush Run Post-Office was established in 1846, largely through the instrumentality of James Clark, who was made postmaster. His successor was Samuel Merchant, under whom this office and that at Wotring's were consolidated and the new office established at Buffalo village, about midway between the original sites of the two old offices. Merchant was the postmaster in charge in 1866–67. His successor was William McGill, as above mentioned.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PARKER REED.

Parker Reed, farmer, was born in Hopewell township, Washington Co., Pa., March 11, 1811, and died there March 27, 1871. He was the son of James Reed, a native of Scotland, a carpenter by trade, who built the first court-house erected in Washington, Pa. Parker Reed was tutored at home and in the country



PARKER REED.

schools, and reared upon the farm which he subsequently inherited. He was an elder in the Upper Buffalo Presbyterian Church for thirty-three years, and superintendent of the Sunday-schools for seventeen years, and was efficient and zealous. His record as a man and citizen is unassailable. He was married June 13, 1838, to Jane Ann Brice, by whom he had six children,—John B., a Presbyterian minister of Sisterville, W. Va., married to Isabella Shields; Lina Catharine, who died when eight years of age; James P., a grocer of Larned, Kan., married to Georgia Walker; Rebecca J., the wife of Samuel P. Wilson,

a farmer of Hopewell township, Washington Co., Pa.; Henry H., a flour and grain merchant of Larned, Kan., married to Anna Dumont; L. C., a concrete maker of Garden City, Kan., married to Nancy J. Matthews.

Mrs. Jane Ann Reed, who survives her husband, is the daughter of Rev. John Brice, who died Aug. 26, 1811, aged fifty-one years, and in the twenty-second year of his ministry. He was a self-made man in the best sense of the word, having pursued his studies when a boy under the discouraging restraints of poverty, and having advanced upon his merits. Aug. 16, 1786, he appeared before the Presbytery of Redstone, and asked to be taken on trial in order to his being licensed to preach. April 16, 1788, "Presbytery having received sufficient testimonials in favor of his having gone through a regular course in literature, of his good moral character, and of his being in the communion of the church, etc., having given satisfaction as to his accomplishments and experimental acquaintance with religion, and as to his proficiency, etc., in divinity, did license him to preach as a probationer for the holy ministry wherever he might be orderly called." April 22, 1789, a call was received by him from the united congregations of Three Ridges and Forks of Wheeling, and at the meeting of Presbytery May 25, 1789, he declared his acceptance of the same. He was ordained at Three Ridges in April, 1790. After leaving this charge he removed to his farm in Virginia, where he spent his remaining years. While there he organized the church at Unity, Greene Co., Pa. His first wife, Rebecca Carr, a woman noted for her piety, died in 1794, leaving two children, —James, and Jane, who married John McCoy.

By his second wife, Jane Stockton, he had nine children,—Mary, who married Dixon Coulter; John, who married Nancy Byers; Rebecca, who married Samuel Frazier; Margaret S., unmarried; Sarah, who married Isaac Oldham; Elizabeth, who married Edward Supler; Alice, who married William Craig; Fannie S., who married Joseph Blaney; and Jane Ann, the wife of Parker Reed, and the only one of the family now living.

GEORGE T. WORK.

George Work and his wife, Martha Dunlap, were natives of Londonderry, Ireland, where they were married, and whence they emigrated to America in 1789, landing in Wilmington, Del., July 24th of that year. They resided in Eastern Pennsylvania for three years, and then settled in Hopewell township, Washington County, upon a farm now owned by their grandson, S. C. Work. Their children were as follows: Alexander, born Feb. 11, 1781; Jane, born May 9, 1783; Mary, born Nov. 8, 1790; James, born Sept. 12, 1792; John D., born Dec. 14, 1794.

Alexander Work married Jane Taggart, Jan. 10, 1809. They died in Harrison County, Ohio. Jane married Andrew Gilmore, July 3, 1810. Their home was in Highland County, Ohio. Mary married Robert Tweed, Oct. 10, 1821. They lived and died in Hopewell township, Washington County, Pa. John D. married Miss Brown. They died in Jasper County, Ind.

James Work was twice married,—first, Feb. 7, 1822, to Grizzilla Tweed, who was a daughter of Robert Tweed by his first wife, Elizabeth Wylie, sister of Adam Wylie, M.D., and Andrew Wylie, D.D., and after whose death he (Robert) married Mary Work. The children of James and Grizzilla (Tweed) Work were Grizzilla Elizabeth, born Dec. 20, 1822, who was the wife of Robert Denny, and died in 1859 in Morrow County, Ohio; and George T., born April 7, 1825. Grizzilla (Tweed) Work died Jan. 27, 1827, and James married his second wife, Margaret Caldwell, June 3, 1828. By this marriage there were nine children,—Martha L., born June 1, 1829, died Aug. 19, 1832; Agnes A., born Nov. 17, 1831, is the wife of Robert S. Caldwell; Sarah J., born Oct. 14, 1832, is the wife of William Denny, of Harvey County, Kan.; Mary B., born May 8, 1834, died Aug. 14, 1834; Clarissa E., born Nov. 8, 1835, died Aug. 29, 1840; Samuel C., born July 16, 1838, married Anna Donahey; Maria I., born Aug. 11, 1840; Margaret E., born Oct. 26, 1842, is the wife of Joseph H. Rankin; Sophia M. A., born March 6, 1846, is the wife of William Smiley; James Work died Sept. 26, 1868. His second wife is still living.

George T. Work received a good practical English education, the principal part of which he obtained in the common schools, and assisted his father in the business of farming until twenty-six years of age. He then engaged in the lumber business, to which he has given attention ever since, except during the war of the Rebellion. He was married Sept. 19, 1850, to Catharine Denny, daughter of Robert Denny, of Chartiers township, Washington County, Pa. Their children were seven in number,—Lydia J., was drowned June 29, 1857, in her fourth year; John D., died Jan. 30, 1858, aged nineteen years, five months, and thirteen days. Those living are James A., married to Laura B. Logan; Margaret E.; Grizzilla, the wife of William Patterson; Emma C.; and George R.

George T. Work enlisted as a private in Captain W. W. McNulty's cavalry company in May, 1861. On their way to camp (Camp Wilkins) he was appointed orderly sergeant. In August, 1861, their company was ordered to Washington, D. C. Soon after its arrival there it was disbanded by order of Gen. Stoneman, who, at the request of Mr. Work, who was then a second lieutenant, assigned his company to the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, in which it became Company I. In a short time thereafter Mr. Work was first lieutenant, and in November following captain, and while holding that position he took part in the battle of Dranesville, where he commanded a squadron, and was also a participant in

minor engagements. He was under McDowell on the Rappahannock during the Peninsular campaign in 1862. He remained there until his regiment was ordered to join Fremont in the Shenandoah Valley, and was with his column in advance at Mount Jackson, having participated in all the marches and skirmishes in which his regiment had been engaged up to that time. Suffering from malarial fever, he was sent from Mount Jackson to Douglas Hospital, Washington, D. C., from which he was discharged because of disability in July, 1862.

On his way to his home, which he reached in August, he was authorized by Governor Curtin to recruit two cavalry companies. The Governor laughed at the idea of recruiting, as he then had recruiting officers in nearly every county in the State, who were getting very few volunteers. In less than sixty days Capt. Work had recruited two full companies, and joining his efforts with those of Capt. John Keys, of Beallsville, they were able to take into service in West Virginia six companies of cavalry, which were known as the Ringgold Battalion until March, 1864, when, together with the Washington Cavalry and five new companies, it was organized as the Twenty-second Pennsylvania Volunteer Cavalry. In this organization Capt. Work was chosen major, and served in that capacity until the close of the war. He was twice wounded at the battle of Port Republic, Sept. 27, 1864. He was discharged in August, 1865.

Immediately after his return home he engaged in the oil business in West Virginia, where he remained for two years. He then engaged in farming and milling, which he followed in his native county until 1876, when he was elected as the Republican candidate for sheriff of Washington County. He filled the office for three years, when he returned to his farm in Hopewell township, where he lives quietly, enjoying good health, a comfortable home, and the esteem of a large acquaintance. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, as were also his father and grandfather.

JOHN MAXWELL.

John Maxwell was born in Hopewell township, Washington County, Sept. 5, 1809. He is of Scotch lineage, the son of Robert and Hannah (Graham) Maxwell. He learned the cabinet-maker trade in West Middletown, Washington Co., and worked for a while as a journeyman, a part of the time in Cincinnati, Ohio. About the year 1834 he purchased the farm where he now resides, and has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He has been twice married,—first to Elizabeth Dinsmore, and after her death to Mary E. Caldwell, who died Nov. 24, 1873. But one of his first wife's children, Robert G., grew to manhood and married. He died April 12, 1881, having been twice married. His first wife was Bell S. McCarrell, who died, leaving two children, Edna D. and William W. His second wife, Jennie Caldwell, survives him, and has two children, John Ralph and Robert Graham. John Maxwell by his second marriage had three children, all living,—Samuel, a farmer of Hopewell township, married to Anna Hemphill; John, a farmer, of Hopewell township, unmarried; and Jennie, the wife of James McBride Taggart, a farmer, of Buffalo township. Mr. Maxwell was in early life a member of the United Presbyterian Church, but afterwards united with the Presbyterian Church, of which he is now a communicant. He has followed his business steadily and very successfully, gathering together much valuable property. Among the self-made men of the county he occupies a most worthy and honorable place.

INDEPENDENCE TOWNSHIP.

Independence is one of the townships lying on the western border of Washington County. Its northern boundary is the stream Cross Creek, which separates it from the townships of Cross Creek and Jefferson. On the east it is bounded by Hopewell township; on the south by Donegal, from which it is separated by Buffalo Creek. Its western boundary is the State of West Virginia. The two creeks above mentioned (Cross and Buffalo), forming respectively the north and south boundaries of Independence, are the only streams of any size or importance belonging to the township.

Independence was originally a part of Hopewell, as mentioned and explained in the history of the latter township. The two remained together as one township for almost seventy-five years from the formation of Hopewell in 1781. At the November term of the Court of Quarter Sessions in 1854 there was presented to the court "A Petition of Divers inhabitants of Hopewell Township for a division of said township, Commencing at the mouth of Brush Run in Buffalo Creek, running up said Run, the line between Nos. 7, 8, School Districts, to the line of Middletown district; thence the line between Middletown and No.

8; thence between No. 2 and the Middletown district to the mouth of a run emptying into Crisswell's Mill-Dam on Cross Creek." The court appointed as viewers Lysander Patterson, John Cole, Esq., and William Gillespie. The matter was continued from term to term until February sessions of 1856, when the court ordered the division and the erection of "a new township, to be called Independence, elections to be held at the house of William White, in the village of Independence."

Early Settlements.—The first authentic record found of a permanent settlement in the present territory of Independence township is of that made by John Doddridge, who came here from Bedford County, Pa., in 1773. Upon a Virginia certificate he took up four hundred and thirty-seven acres of land, which was surveyed to him April 6, 1786, under the title of "Extravagance." This tract was adjoining the one soon after warranted to Samuel Teeter, and upon it was built the "Doddridge Fort," of which Samuel Teeter, a relative of the Doddridge family, had command during the times of trouble with the Indians. Mrs. Doddridge was a niece of Alexander Wells, an extensive landholder in Independence, Jefferson, and Cross Creek townships. She died, and Mr. Doddridge married Elizabeth Reeves, who survived him. He died in February, 1791. The children of the first wife were Joseph, Philip, Ann, and Ruth. Those of the second union were Josias, Benjamin, Enoch, John, and Eleanor. The daughter Ann became Mrs. Nathan Reeves, Ruth became Mrs. Carson, and Eleanor married Mr. Gautt. The greater portion of the land owned by John Doddridge is now the property of David Huston.

Samuel Teeter was a relative of the family of John Doddridge, and soon followed them into what is now Independence township. He located a tract of land that contained three hundred and eighty acres, which was surveyed to him May 1, 1780, and twice resurveyed by an order of the board of property, Sept. 15, 1784, and March 7, 1785. Upon the tract "Plenty" Samuel and Mary Teeter, with their sons Samuel and George, resided in a two-story log house, which stood near the house now occupied by Col. Asa Manchester. Northwest of the house and adjoining it was a fort known as "Teeter's Fort," which was not far from the "Doddridge Fort," and is well remembered by Col. Manchester. Around the house and fort Mr. Teeter had built a stockade, which inclosed about one-eighth of an acre of ground. This stockade was built high above the house, and was constructed of logs sixteen feet long, which were split and set in the ground, with another tier placed over the interstices. Some of the logs which composed the house and fort of Samuel Teeter are still in use in the woodshed of Col. Manchester, who now owns and lives on the Teeter homestead. The property descended to him from Isaac Manchester, to whom Mr. Teeter sold it in 1797, when he removed to the State of Kentucky.

Benjamin Wells settled on a tract of land on or very near the State line in this township. A few years after his settlement he died, leaving the farm to his widow and son Charles, the latter eventually owning the whole of it. He died, leaving a widow and two children. The property was left to the widow for her sole use while she remained unmarried. She, however, married a man named James, who had nine children, and the estate left her then passed to her children. The son, Charles Wells, Jr., went to Wellsburg, Va., learned the tanner's trade, married, and came back to the Wells homestead in 1817, building a tannery, which he carried on until 1824, becoming quite wealthy. He died from an accident which occurred while he was attempting to repair the roof of his house. His wife survived him but one week. Eliza Wells, daughter of Charles and sister of Charles Wells, Jr., married Mr. James, a son of her stepfather. The old Wells place is now owned by David Buchanan, but the house and tannery have disappeared.

The tract "Pembroke," in the territory of Independence township, was owned by Thomas Maguire, and contained nearly four hundred and forty-four acres. Francis Maguire, a brother of Thomas Maguire, lived in Virginia, on a farm adjoining the "Flower Garden" tract. Thomas Maguire had three sons,—Hugh, John, and Thomas, Jr.,—who inherited his property. John sold his portion, which extended nearly to the village of Independence, to Richard Carter, who in turn sold it to Arnold Lee. It was disposed of by Lee to Bazil Bell, and is now in the hands of his son, Cornelius Bell. Hugh sold his inheritance in 1840 to Dr. Parkinson, who still possesses it.

Samuel Buchanan, with his wife and son John, came from Lancaster County, Pa., to Hopewell (now Independence) township in 1783, and purchased the property of Joseph Worley, who received the tract on a Virginia certificate granted Jan. 28, 1780, which recites that it is situated "in the county of Ohio, on the waters of Buffalo Creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1773." It was assigned by Mr. Worley to Samuel Buchanan, and surveyed to him as "Comfort," containing three hundred acres, on the 19th of April, 1785. The creek on which it was situated was known as Worley's Run. Joseph Worley returned to his home in the East, and died there within a year.

After coming to this township three sons were born to Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan,—William, Samuel, and David. They, with the son John, inherited the property at the death of the parents, and all settled in this township. John Buchanan, as assignee of Henry Nelson, took up the tract of land called "Dundee," adjoining the lands of Henry Levens and John and Philip Doddridge, which was surveyed March 27, 1786, as containing two hundred and twenty-five acres. John Buchanan died in this township. Sam-

uel, who lived upon his father's farm, died there in 1804 or 1805. William removed to Zanesville, Ohio, where he lived and died. David Buchanan married a daughter of Robert Cummins, and also settled upon a portion of the homestead, where he built a tannery in 1810, but a son of his being drowned in the vat in 1817, he soon after discontinued the business. His son, David Buchanan, Jr., now lives in Independence township, and owns the old Buchanan farm, which is occupied by John McAllister, and his son George came into possession of "Dundee," which he sold to his cousin, Robert Buchanan, in 1840, when he removed to Indiana. About six years ago the property passed into the hands of William Craig, who still owns the greater portion of it.

Samuel, Arthur, and Josiah Scott were natives of Lancaster County, Pa., who made early settlements in Washington County. Samuel and Arthur Scott settled in the eastern part of the county just after the close of the Revolution, and lived near Ginger Hill, on the waters of Pigeon Creek. In 1786 they came into this section, and purchased one hundred and seventy-five acres of unpatented land of a German who had settled upon it. This tract of land was in that portion of Hopewell township which has since been set off as Independence. Arthur Scott married Ann Hamilton, and the two families resided here together. Not long after their settlement Samuel Scott was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of James Law, who was out with him on a hunting expedition. He left one child and a widow, who afterwards became the wife of Mr. Hutchinson. John Scott, son of Samuel, married Miss Ferguson, a daughter of one of the pioneers of Hopewell township, and continued to live on his father's property from his marriage in 1808 till 1831, when it was purchased by Joseph Scott, son of Arthur.

The property adjoining that of the Scott brothers (Samuel and Arthur) on the north was the four-hundred-acre tract belonging to Col. David Williamson. Of this Arthur Scott purchased one hundred and thirty-five acres, which, with his early purchase, made his estate nearly two hundred and twenty-five acres. He lived upon this place until 1843, the year of his death. The only children of his family now living are David Scott, of Portsmouth, Ohio, Mrs. Hugh Miller, of Knox County, Ohio, and Col. Joseph Scott, who resides on the homestead. He was born on the old farm in May, 1808, and his present residence occupies the site of the old log house.

Col. David Williamson owned a tract of four hundred acres of land in the extreme southern part of Independence, but he never lived upon it. He first sold a part of it to Arthur Scott in July, 1802, and William Haggerty afterwards purchased the remainder. Thomas Haggerty, a grandson, now owns one hundred acres of William Haggerty's portion and Barnet Jones the remainder.

James Welch came into this part of Hopewell township soon after 1788, and settled upon a tract of land adjoining that of Arthur Scott. Mr. Welch married for his first wife Agnes Smith, a daughter of Joseph Smith, who at her death left her husband one hundred acres of land, which had been her portion of the Smith patent. Mr. Welch was married the second time to Margaret Johnston, a native of Hopewell township. She was born in 1776, on the farm (east of Mount Hope Church) that Thomas McFadden occupies. Two of her brothers, Nimrod and Aaron Johnston, removed to Ohio, where both died at a very advanced age. Mrs. Margaret Welch spent her whole life in this township, and died in 1867. Mr. Welch died in 1840, aged seventy-seven years, leaving a family of ten or twelve children. Several of the sons removed to the West. Aaron Welch lived and died near West Middletown, in Hopewell township, and Abel Johnston Welch still owns and lives on the homestead. The daughter Jane, now Mrs. Jane Hunter, is living here with William Smith, and is eighty-four years of age.

"Levens' Hall" was a two hundred and fifty-three acre body of land in this township, which was patented to Henry Levens, March 28, 1788, adjacent to the lands of John Doddridge and Samuel Teeter, and now possessed by Col. Asa Manchester, Elijah Carman, and Mr. McMurray. Henry Levens never lived upon this property, but leased it to Jehial Carman, a native of Trenton, N. J. Carman's wife was a niece of Robert McCready, who was a brother-in-law of Mr. Levens. Jehial Carman in time bought one hundred and twenty acres of the tract "Levens' Hall." He finally emigrated to a place near Richmond, Ohio, and thither all of the family removed except the sons, Elisha and John Carman. John Carman removed to West Virginia, and Elisha lives upon the Levens' Hall property, which Jehial Carman left to his grandson, William Carman, who is Elisha's son, and is now eighty-five years old.

Galbraith, Benjamin, and William Stewart were three brothers, who lived in Independence township as early as 1788, and all were blacksmiths by trade. Galbraith Stewart lived near Mount Hope Church, on the place later occupied by George Macauley, and now owned by David Buchanan. Benjamin Stewart lived on the road leading from Independence to Patterson's Mills, in Cross Creek township, and on the place Joseph Brown now occupies. His blacksmith-shop at this point was kept up until 1825, when Thomas White purchased the property, and also started a shop of the same trade. His shop did not occupy the Stewart site, as the house in which Mr. Magee lives was built upon that. No information of the brother, William Stewart, has been gained, save that he resided here as early as the others, and followed the trade of a blacksmith. Galbraith Stewart lived in West Middletown, and carried on blacksmithing in and after 1795.

Matthew Mitchell came from Cumberland County,

Pa., into Hopewell township in 1790, and June 29th of that year purchased two hundred acres of land of Robert Caruthers, a portion of the tract "Liberty," patented April 8, 1788. This land was situated in the vicinity of Mount Hope Church, and is now the property of Samuel Cosner. Mr. Mitchell lived there until his death, which occurred in 1829, at the very old age of ninety-six years. Soon after the death of Mr. Mitchell, Rev. Thomas Allison came into possession of the property, and it later descended to his son, Matthew Allison. The Mitchell family has entirely disappeared from this vicinity.

Robert Cummings lived in what is now Independence township as early as 1792, if not before that time. On March 6th in that year he purchased one hundred and twenty-one acres of land of William Spry. Again, Nov. 24, 1800, he bought two hundred acres of Thomas Sheirer, part of a tract situated on the waters of Buffalo Creek, for which a warrant was issued Sept. 5, 1787. It is not known upon which purchase Mr. Cummings resided, but he lived so exactly upon the State line that one-half of his house was in Virginia and the other half in Pennsylvania. He built a grist-mill upon his property in this township, which is now known as the "Applegate Mill." One of Mr. Cummings' daughters married William Stewart, a grandson of Galbraith Stewart. He ran the mill for a time, and then Thomas Buchanan, a son-in-law, assumed its management. His daughter, who married Lewis Applegate, inherited the property, and it now belongs to their daughter Margaret, who is a great-granddaughter of Robert Cummings, who died on July 4, 1836.

Isaac Manchester was born Aug. 18, 1762, in Middletown, Conn. In 1796 he left his Connecticut home and traveled into the Western country on foot, looking for a place to make a permanent settlement. He went as far as Kentucky, passing through this section on his way out. After a prospecting tour, Mr. Manchester returned to this township, then Hopewell, and purchased the tract "Plenty" of Samuel Teeter. It contained three hundred and eighty acres. He then returned to the East, and the following spring came back to take possession of his property, bringing his wife and five children, and also accompanied by Philip Jenkins, his nephew. There was a house upon the land, built by the former proprietor, and into this they removed, Mr. Teeter at the same time emigrating to Kentucky. Mr. Manchester soon had a large acreage under cultivation. He had a large family of children,—four sons and six daughters. The son Benjamin went to the Western Reserve in Ohio. Ruth, who married Asa Crutchfield, Hannah, who married Pardon Cook, and Isaac Manchester all removed to Holmes County, Ohio. The daughter Avis became the wife of John Doddridge, and is now living in Wayne County, Ind., at the age of ninety-two years. Col. Asa Manchester, the youngest child, has always remained upon the homestead, where he still resides. The house he occupies was built in 1815 by Isaac Manchester. It is located in a pleasant valley, and is one of the most elegant country homes in Washington County. Isaac Manchester lived upon this place for a period of fifty-four years, and died in 1851, at the age of eighty-nine years, honored and respected by all who knew him.

George Plumer came from the State of Maryland to this township when he was seven years of age, and for the first seven years of his stay here lived with an uncle. He then entered the employ of Richard Wells, working in the store at Wells' Mills, and was sent down the river with a cargo of flour from the mills. Mr. Plumer married the daughter of Richard Wells. Mr. Wells then purchased the George Sparks mill property and gave it to his daughter, Mrs. Plumer. Mr. Plumer refitted and remodeled the mills, which were after known as the Plumer Mills. They were in operation until 1870, when the dam washed out and has never been repaired. George Plumer purchased a part of the McDowell tract called "Fallen Timber," also the part of "Shannon Hall" now owned by James Magee. He finally became the owner of the "Flower Garden" tract. He died in 1877. His son, Jerome Plumer, still lives in Independence township.

Dennis Dorsey was a native of Maryland. In 1807 he came to Wellsburg, Va., then known as Charlestown, with his wife and six children. In 1809 he moved across the State line and located on a portion of the Widow Wells' farm, near the Forks, which is now the village of Independence. He remained there until the year 1813, and then removed to Fowlertown. His daughter, Mrs. Martha Leech, has been a constant resident of this township since her father came here in 1809, and she still lives in the village of Independence. She is now seventy-nine years of age, and possesses a remarkable recollection of the early people and early history of Independence township.

In the year 1800 there were living in that part of Hopewell township which is now Independence (as shown by the Hopewell assessment-roll of that year) the following-named persons, who followed vocations other than that of farming, viz.: James Brown and Robert Cummins, millers; John Crutchfield, cooper; William McCormick, carpenter; John Brown, mason; Benjamin Anderson, William Stewart, Jonathan Buchanan, and Benjamin Stewart, blacksmiths; John Buchanan and Robert Wilkins, inn-keepers; John Cuthbertson, physician.

James Boyd, who was a resident within the territory of Independence township for fully three-fourths of a century, and was one of its best known as well as most respected citizens, was the son of David Boyd, who settled in Hopewell township, three miles east of West Middletown, in 1787, from which place his son David removed in 1805, and settled in the west part of Hopewell, which afterwards became the township of Independence, where he lived to the day of his death, Oct. 8, 1880, in his ninety-ninth year. He was born in the year 1782, in Cumberland County.

His first farm was about three miles from West Middletown, in Independence township. He had a great taste for horses. David Craig furnished him the money to buy the team which he used when he started wagoning, and this team he paid for in silver on his return from the war of 1812. He first bought forty or fifty acres of ground, and after some years bought a larger farm. He was not brilliant or quick, but had good judgment, a clear memory, and robust health. Three weeks before he was taken sick he recalled events of recent occurrence as vividly as he did those of seventy-five years ago, showing that his mind was still unimpaired.

He was married three times, and had nine children. The last time he was married he was over eighty years of age. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Upper Buffalo for nearly fifty years.

In 1819, Joseph Brownlee, a son of James Brownlee, who lived near Washington borough, came into what is now Independence township, and purchased one hundred and eighty-one acres of the John Doddridge tract, called "Lexington," upon which he lived until his death. He died Nov. 16, 1867, aged seventy-six years. Of his children, Paul B. Brownlee lives in Richmond, Kan.; Joseph W. Brownlee lives in Cross Creek township; David A. Brownlee lives on the homestead; and Rev. John T. Brownlee lives in West Middletown, in charge of the Mount Hope Church. The daughter Jane married R. Y. Melroy, and Esther became the wife of Samuel Moore. Both still live in this township.

The property of Thomas Swearingen was a tract of four hundred and four acres, called "York," adjoining the tract of Thomas Shannon, and was granted to him on a Virginia certificate, dated Dec. 7, 1795. It was located in the southwest part of Independence township, touching the three lines of the township, county, and State.

Physicians.—Of physicians resident in that part of the old township of Hopewell which has since become the township of Independence, the earliest one of whom any knowledge has been obtained (and no doubt the first of his profession actually located within the bounds of the present township) was Dr. John Cuthbertson, who lived and practiced here several years before the beginning of the present century. He lived on and owned the beautiful farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Robert Vance. He was known as a man of large intelligence and influence in the community. His medical practice, which was large and laborious, continued for a period of not less than thirty years. He lived unmarried, his sister Sarah, or, as she was known in the community, "Sally Culbertson," being his faithful housekeeper till his death, which took place about the year 1828. The sister survived a few years longer, and at her death the estate passed into the possession of friends in the East. Another physician not less famed than Dr. Cuthbertson, who began the business of his profession in Independence township about ten years after the death of the latter, is Dr. Joseph Parkinson, who is still engaged in the practice of his profession in Independence township. He commenced the practice of his profession in the village of Independence on the 1st of April, 1838. For a period of almost forty-four years he has now continued in the same field of labor, and has had all the while a measure of practice as large as he desired. With a sufficiency of wealth to assure for himself and household a comfortable subsistence, living in a beautiful home, made doubly attractive by the æsthetic taste and culture of himself and wife and daughter, he might retire from the toil of his profession without bringing censure upon his head from any source. But he loves his profession and still perseveres in its practice. His enjoyment is rather in well regulated labor than in ease. At a time of life when most men incline to lay the harness off he still inclines to keep it on, and seems to have real pleasure in ministering to the bodily relief of any, and more especially when called to minister to the relief of those who were his friends and patrons in years long gone by.

Dr. Smith, of Brooke County, Va., had a large practice in this township from 1820 to about the time of Dr. Parkinson's settlement here.

Dr. Ramsay was a physician who settled at Independence about the year 1836, but after a short period of practice removed to West Middletown, where he soon after died.

Dr. Robert Hartman, a native of Alsace, France (now Germany), studied medicine there and in Germany, and came to America in 1856, having previously practiced a short time in Europe. He came to Independence in 1859, and has been in practice here from that time until the present.

Dr. J. P. Johnston is a native of Canton township, Washington County. He studied medicine two years with Dr. David Crise, and afterwards with Dr. A. S. McElree, of Washington, for one year. He attended two seasons at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and graduated in 1879. In April, 1880, he located at Independence, where he has continued in practice to the present time.

Independence Village.—The land upon which the village of Independence has been built was a part of the two tracts "Pembroke" and "Shannon Hall," patented and improved by Thomas Maguire and Thomas Shannon. The first purchase for this purpose was made by William McCormick, who on Sept. 26, 1798, bought three acres of the "Shannon Hall" property, which was described as "beginning at a post on the south side of the road leading from Washington to Charlestown, crossing the road, and running along the line of the late Thomas McGuire. . . ." On Dec. 14, 1801, William McCormick bought fifty acres of land of Francis Maguire, which was adjoining the land of William Harvey. This fifty-acre tract was located just south of the

village site, and was conveyed to Mr. Maguire by Charles Wells, son of Benjamin Wells, and executor of his estate. Again, Oct. 14, 1802, William McCormick purchased fifty acres of the "Pembroke" tract of William Maguire. In the following year (1803) Mr. McCormick laid out the plat of the village, and on October 5th of that year an article of agreement with prospective purchasers was filed in the recorder's office by him, pertaining to the sale of the lots in the village he had laid out. The article was signed by William McCormick, with John Cuthbertson and David Buchanan as witnesses, and provided that the lots should be 60 by 110 feet in size, and each contain one-fourth of an acre.

The prices for these village lots at the first sale ranged from $8.50 to $20. The names of the earliest purchasers and the numbers of their lots were as follows: Philip Everhart, No. 11; Patrick Fowler, No. 9; Benjamin Stewart, Nos. 6 and 8; William Maguire, Nos. 13, 31, 32, 33; James Sellers, No. 25; James McMurray, Nos. 19, 21; Caleb Wells, No. 12; John Crutchfield, No. 10; Alexander Irwin, No. 26; John Cuthbertson, Nos. 3, 20; James Carr, No. 13; Samuel Davidson, No. 5; Robert Cummings, No. 18. Soon after making these preliminary arrangements Mr. McCormick died, and his plans were carried out by his widow, Margaret McCormick, John Buchanan, and Galbraith Stewart, who were the administrators of the estate. The original name of this place was "The Forks," given it from the junction of two roads at this point, but where the village was platted it received the name of Williamsburg, retaining it until 1836, when it was changed to Independence.

Robert Harvey, a son of William Harvey, who owned the "Flower Garden" tract, married the widow of William McCormick, and for many years kept a tavern at Williamsburg. He finally became deranged, his wife left him, and he was taken to his sister, Mrs. David Archer, in Ohio, and died in 1840, while in her care. The first store in the village was opened here by William Gilchrist, who lived on the same side of the road that Robert Harvey did, and also kept a tavern. In 1816 he removed to Ohio, and died there. Some of the village lots changed hands several times. No. 20 was disposed of by John Cuthbertson to Robert Harvey, and Jan. 17, 1825, he sold it to Richard Carter. He, in partnership with his cousin, James Bell, built upon it, and opened a store near the Harvey tavern, where Jehial Carman now lives. A little later, John Bell, a brother of James, built a store on the hill where Mr. Leggett at present resides. In 1812 a man named Gregory started a blacksmith-shop on the main road, below the site of the present tannery. The log house he lived in was the one built by Dennis Dorsey, and, having since been repaired and weatherboarded, is now occupied by Miss Katy Baker. William Waters, a hatter, who came from east of the mountains, kept a shop in the field south of Jerome Plummer's present residence.

In 1830, Richard Carter purchased the tannery then in operation near the village of Williamsburg. He opened a store in connection with the business of the tannery, and carried on a very flourishing trade. Mrs. Leech, who retains a most accurate knowledge of the events and incidents of those days, says she has carried many pounds of butter to this last-mentioned store of Richard Carter, which she sold "at a fip-penny bit a pound." Robert Shaw kept a tavern in Williamsburg from 1833 to 1836, when he sold out to James McCreery. McCreery kept this tavern about a year, when he purchased the hotel property and store now owned and occupied by William Leggett. This was the first brick building put up in the village, and was built by Thomas Potts, of whom McCreery bought it in 1837, and opened a tavern there at that time. He remained in that place and business for several years, when he sold out to Jesse Litton, from whom Samuel Leggett obtained the property, which has descended to his son, William Leggett, who is now proprietor of the hotel and store, and also holds the office of justice of the peace. Mr. McCreery died, but his widow still lives in Independence village, and his son, William S. McCreery, is postmaster at Woodrow, Mount Pleasant township. A man named Ephraim Johnston also kept a tavern in Independence in 1837, at the lower end of the village, and continued to live there until after the war of the Rebellion, when he died.

The post-office was established here in 1836, and at that time the name of the village was changed from Williamsburg to that of Independence. Richard Carter was the first postmaster, holding the position for several years, and was succeeded by John Lane. James K. McConaughy took charge of the office in 1864, and is still postmaster. Independence village has, beside the post-office, two stores, several other places of business, three churches, and a fine school-house. A lodge of the Masonic Order, No. 448, was organized here, but has been removed to Patterson's Mills.

Lower Buffalo Presbyterian Church.—The earliest mention of the existence of this congregation is in the records of the Redstone Presbytery, which met at Chartiers on the 25th of May, 1789, at which time "Mr. Hughes declared his acceptance of the call from Lower Buffalo and Short Creek." A congregation had been gathered at Lower Buffalo before this time, but no minister had been settled. James Hughes, the pastor above referred to, was a native of York County, Pa. He came to this county in 1780 with his parents, and in 1782 entered the academy of the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, at Ten-Mile. Upon the suspension of that school in 1785 he went to study with the Rev. Joseph Smith, with whom he completed his course. He was licensed by the Redstone Presbytery April 18, 1788, and soon after received a call from the congregation of Short Creek and Lower Buffalo, Donegal, Fairfield, and Wheatfield, and New Providence

and South Fork of Ten-Mile. He accepted the former, as before stated, and was ordained on the 21st of April, 1790, and served in that capacity until the 29th of June, 1814, when he resigned. Upon the erection of the Presbytery of Ohio in October, 1793, this church became one of the constituent churches. Mr. Hughes, after his resignation, removed to Urbana, Ohio, and became a member of the Presbytery of Miami. In 1818 he was chosen president of the Miami University, which position he held till his death in 1821, at the age of fifty-six years.

The church of Lower Buffalo was ministered to only by supplies from 1814 to 1819. At the first meeting of the Presbytery of Washington in 1819, the Rev. Jacob Cosad, who had been acting as missionary for the Bible Society for a year or two previous, received a call from the congregations of Lower Buffalo and Short Creek, which he accepted. He was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Washington, which met at Lower Buffalo on the 5th of January, 1819. The Rev. Joseph Harvey preached the sermon. Arthur Scott was an elder at that time. Mr. Cosad served this church till 1827, when, on the 29th of April, he asked a dissolution of the connection, which was granted. At a meeting of Presbytery Dec. 30, 1828, Lower Buffalo and West Liberty applied for James W. McKennan as stated supply, which was granted. At a meeting of Presbytery July 1, 1829, a call was presented to Rev. J. W. McKennan from the congregations of Lower Buffalo and Short Creek, offering a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars from each church. The call was accepted, and Mr. McKennan was ordained and installed over these congregations Dec. 29, 1829, on which occasion the Rev. John McClusky presided, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. John Stockton. The membership of the church at about this time was reported at sixty-five.

The Rev. James W. McKennan was born in Washington borough, Sept. 2, 1804, being the youngest son of Col. William McKennan, of Revolutionary fame, and brother of T. M. T. McKennan, of Washington. He was licensed in 1828, and ordained in 1829, and in December of the latter year installed over the congregations of Lower Buffalo and West Liberty, as mentioned, and remained in that relation for five years, during which time his health became seriously impaired, and on that account he spent two winters in the Southern States and in Cuba. On the 28th of December, 1834, his pastoral connection with the West Liberty (Short Creek) and Lower Buffalo Churches was severed, and he was dismissed by the Washington Presbytery to the Presbytery of Cincinnati, which included Indianapolis, Ind., and he accepted a call from the First Presbyterian Church of that place. The duration of his pastorate there has not been ascertained. He was afterwards connected with the preparatory department of Washington College, and adjunct Professor of Languages in that institution. He died in the fall of 1861.

On the 21st of June, 1835, the Lower Buffalo Church extended a call to the Rev. David Hervey, who accepted and became their pastor, in which relation he remained until Oct. 3, 1849. From that time the church was without a settled pastor until 1858. In April of that year a call was extended to the Rev. James Fleming, who accepted and was installed over this church on the 20th of May following. He remained until the 28th of April, 1869, when the relation was dissolved by his resignation. His successor as a settled pastor was the Rev. J. Linn Reed, who was ordained and installed on the 15th of December, 1874, and who still remains pastor of this church.

The first church edifice of this congregation was built of logs, and was situated in Virginia, near the State line. A graveyard was laid out on the church grounds, which is still used. All burials of the members of the church are made in this old yard, which is well inclosed with a stone wall. The second church building was erected of stone, in 1822, on the ridge about one mile south of Independence. This church was used till 1850, when the present frame church was erected in the village of Independence. Among the early elders of this church were Arthur Scott, —— Green, and John Armspoker. The present board consists of William Patterson, David Buchanan, James McConnaughy, William Leggett, Joseph Scott, and Alexander Adams.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—Methodist preaching was known in Independence township as early as 1808, although they had no church building, no pastor, nor any regularly organized society. In the year mentioned (1808), Mrs. Leech, who was then a little girl nine years of age, remembers a Methodist camp-meeting that was held on the flat by Cross Creek, below the site occupied by Plummer's mill. Thick woods then stood upon the place, and very many people gathered in them to listen to the preaching of Rev. Mr. Harrison, the minister in charge, who is described as a tall, slim man, full of "Methodist fire." In 1840 a church society of the Methodist Episcopal faith was organized in the township. Previous to that date there had been only irregular services of that denomination by the occasional preachers who traveled through this section of country. After the church was formed services were held in the brick schoolhouse, the first preacher in charge being Rev. James C. Taylor, and Joseph Adams the first class-leader. Other preachers of the circuit were sent from time to time, among whom were Samuel Worthington, Mr. McCall, and Dr. Edward Smith. Dr. Smith was a physician, who resided in Virginia, but practiced all through Independence township. A lot was donated to the society by George Plummer, and in 1848 a church edifice costing $800 was erected. The society then numbered seventy-five members. Now there are three churches in the charge, under the Rev. G. H. Hoffman, the three church buildings having an aggregate value of $6000, and the churches a membership

of one hundred and twenty-eight persons. There are also three Sunday-schools in the charge, with an enrolled list of one hundred and seventy-two scholars and thirty-four teachers, and the three libraries have a collection of three hundred volumes.

United Presbyterian Congregation of Mount Hope.[1]—The United Presbyterian Congregation of Mount Hope is in Independence township, two and one-half miles southwest from West Middletown, and four miles southeast from the village of Independence.

The date of its organization, if formal organization it ever had, is unknown. Scattered families in connection with the Associate Presbyterian Church had been residing in the territory afterward occupied by the congregation for a period of near twenty years before the beginning of the present century. The place of worship for most of these was with the congregation of North Buffalo, of the same religious faith, in Buffalo township. But they grew weary of their long journeyings, from five to fifteen miles, to Buffalo, and sought and obtained supplies of preaching nearer their homes. In houses or barns, or in "God's first temples, the groves," this was furnished to them from 1790 to 1800 at long intervals of time. The earliest recorded notice of the existence of the congregation as an organized body is in the minutes of the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers, which set forth that a call addressed to Rev. Thomas Allison to become pastor of the congregation was accepted by him Nov. 12, 1801. On the 10th of February, 1802, Mr. Allison was ordained and installed as pastor of the congregation. The deed from John McFadden and wife, by which the ground on which the church was built was conveyed to the congregation, bears date Feb. 17, 1804, from which it is evident that the first house of worship was not erected till that year. It was a log building, in the usual form of the early churches of the county, constructed almost entirely without financial cost by the labor of the members. With various renovations from time to time, this house served the need of the congregation for a period of forty years.

The members of session at the time of the installation of the first pastor were John Templeton, James Dickey, Robert Ferguson, and George Sharp. The first addition to the session consisted of Robert Humphrey, Samuel McEwen, and David T. Archer, who were elected Oct. 30, 1806, and soon after duly installed. The congregation grew and prospered during these early years of its history. The members were widely scattered, but they bore cheerfully the hardships of their long journeyings on horseback or on foot to the place of worship. About the year 1817 the names of Messrs. Sharp, Ferguson, and Dickey no longer appear in the records of the sessions, though no notice is given of how they became separated from it. During this year Mr. David Gibson and Mr. John Scott were elected and duly installed in the eldership. The service of public social covenanting was conducted in the congregation in the year 1824, in which the pastor was assisted by Dr. James Ramsay, pastor of the church of Chartiers, and Rev. David French, pastor of North and South Buffalo. Mr. Gibson having removed, and others of the session becoming infirm through age, an election was held in 1831, which resulted in the addition to the session of Messrs. John Gilmor, Thomas Hagerty, and Joseph Brownlee.

The pastor of the congregation, having officiated in that capacity for a period of almost thirty-six years, was now no longer young, and feeling that his labors in the future would not be so much for edification as they had been in the past, tendered his resignation, and on the 28th of November, 1837, was released from the charge of the congregation. He continued for some time to minister to the other branch of his charge, to which one-third of his time had been given; but the infirmities of age increasing, he was soon released from that field of labor also, and passed at length to his final rest on the 6th of April, 1840.

The Rev. Thomas Allison was born, probably, in York County, Pa., June 3, 1771, but removed while still a child with his parents to Washington County. He prosecuted his classical and scientific studies in Canonsburg Academy, afterward Jefferson College, and having gone through the regular course of theological study, in a class with three others, under the supervision of Rev. Dr. John Anderson, the regularly appointed theological professor of the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania, was licensed to preach in the beginning of the year 1800. He was of medium size, erect and well-proportioned form, aquiline nose, of dignified and solemn demeanor, and of a general bearing calculated rather to elicit respect and admiration than draw those around closely to him. The wife of Mr. Allison was Anne, daughter of Rev. Matthew Henderson, the first pastor of the Associate Congregation of Chartiers, at Canonsburg. They had twelve children, eight daughters and four sons. The daughters and one son have passed away. Three sons still survive. The widow, having survived her husband more than thirteen years, died Oct. 4, 1853.

During the winter immediately following the release of Mr. Allison the congregation of Mount Hope was supplied for a considerable time by Rev. David Thompson. Some ten or twelve years before he had emigrated from Ireland, and, traveling alone, found his way to the village of West Middletown, where he had some relatives residing. Possessed of a burning desire to obtain a liberal education, with the gospel ministry in view, and being without means of his own, and without friends on whom he could draw for help, he set himself to work, and by laboring on a farm and on a flat-boat on the Ohio River, by carrying a pack of dry-goods and notions from house to house, by teaching school, by one means or

[1] By Rev. John T. Brownlee.

another, he was enabled to graduate from Jefferson College in the class of 1829, and, having gone through the regular course in the theological seminary at Canonsburg, was licensed to preach the gospel March 18, 1834. Having itinerated for some time through the church, he received a call to the pastorate of Mount Hope, which he accepted July 3, 1838. Having been admitted to the communion of the church by the session of Mount Hope in 1826, he was installed as the pastor of that congregation, Sept. 12, 1838.

It is matter of regret that the minutes of the session of the congregation during the whole of the pastorate of Mr. Thompson and up to the year 1860, twenty-one years in all, were lost in the burning of the house of the clerk. The exact date of some events during this period cannot therefore be given. Near the close of 1838 or in the beginning of 1839, Messrs. William Ralston, Sr., and David Archer were elected and ordained to the eldership in the congregation. The old church building, which for a period of forty years or more had served the congregation as a place of worship, was becoming dilapidated and antiquated in appearance. It was taken down in the year 1845, and a new structure erected on the same ground. The new building was somewhat smaller than the old, being thirty-eight by forty-five feet. It was substantial and neat, but quite plain, as may be inferred from the fact that its whole cost was but $1060.

The pastorate of Mr. Thompson terminated June 15, 1847. Not long after he removed with his family to the State of Oregon, traveling by the overland route. Remaining there for a few years he returned to the East, and was settled for some time as pastor of the congregation of Clear Fork, in Guernsey County, Ohio. He afterwards removed to the State of Kansas, and located in Arkansas City, Cowley Co., where he still remains.

For a period of four years following the close of the pastorate of Mr. Thompson the congregation was supplied with some regularity by various itinerating preachers. The call addressed to the present pastor was accepted in the month of May, 1851, and on the last Sabbath of June following, being about the 25th of the month, he formally assumed the charge of the congregation. Its numbers during the period since the close of the former pastorate, according to the usual experience in such cases, had become considerably reduced. Of the session but two members, Mr. Joseph Brownlee and Mr. Thomas Haggerty, were now remaining. An election for elders was soon held, the result of which was that Messrs. William Smith and Samuel Jamison were ordained and installed on Saturday, Oct. 16, 1851, and Mr. John B. Garrett on the Monday following, October 18th. Of these, Mr. Smith survived only till the 25th of January following, so that the substantial result of this election was only the addition to the session of Messrs. Jamison and Garrett. The union of the Associate and Associate Reformed Churches in 1858, resulting in the formation of the United Presbyterian Church, had its effect on the congregation of Mount Hope, in common with all other congregations in communities where both branches had before existed. A few of its families, who were geographically nearer to the adjacent congregation of West Middletown, changed their membership to that congregation, but the loss thus sustained was made up by the reception from West Middletown of as many, whose names were now added to the roll of Mount Hope. Partly in view of the increasing age of the two senior members of the session, and in part from a desire that the new element introduced into the congregation should also be represented in the session, an election was held during the month of December following, which resulted in the addition to the session of Messrs. John Meloy, Esq., and William Smith. Mr. Meloy had been for many years a member of the session of West Middletown, and Mr. Smith a member of that congregation. The former was installed and the latter ordained and installed at Mount Hope during the month of January, 1859. Mr. John Jamison, who had been for many years a member of the session of West Middletown, was received into membership at Mount Hope Oct. 27, 1860, and on the same day, on the recommendation of the session, was chosen as an elder, and accepting the position, was at the same time installed as a member of session.

The war of the Rebellion drew its recruits from the congregation of Mount Hope as well as others. Nine young men went forth to the "high places of the field" from its midst who were either communing members of the congregation at the time or became such soon after the close of the war. Their names deserve to be recorded in the history of the congregation, and are as follows, viz.: Samuel Williamson, William R. Jamison, Thomas B. O'Donald, Alexander Walker McConnel, Samuel Donaldson, Joseph W. Brownlee, Samuel A. Garrett, John F. Gibson, and Thomas J. Zeigler. Though exposed, in common with others, to the dangers of the camp, the march, and the battle-field, it is a noteworthy fact that these young men all returned to their homes at the close of the war, none of them having been even seriously wounded during the progress of the conflict.

The house of worship occupied by the congregation since 1845 was still firm on its foundations and without defect in its walls, but it was small, the number of the pews not quite equaling the number of families in the congregation, and in many respects its appointments were regarded as not quite up to the demands of the times. After the usual amount of consideration, investigation, and argumentation, it was decided that the old house must give way to something better. The contract for the new erection was made in the spring of 1867, and on the first Sabbath of November in the same year the completed house of worship was occupied for the first time by the congregation. It is a frame, forty-three feet wide by sixty feet in length,

with story twenty feet high, the whole cost to the congregation being about $4500. It is not fine or grand, but fully meets the wants of the congregation, and is a house of worship of which they do not feel that they have need to be ashamed.

Messrs. James M. Welch and Nathan Patterson on the 28th of November, 1870, were elected to the eldership, and a short time afterwards were ordained and installed in the office. The latest addition to the membership of the session is that of Messrs. James H. Welch and David A. Brownlee, who were elected in the month of November, 1880, and ordained and installed Jan. 7, 1881.

The congregation of Mount Hope has never been one of the large and strong congregations of the United Presbyterian Church in Washington County. During the earlier years of its history statistics of its membership do not appear to have been taken, and when afterwards taken give evidence of inaccuracy, and of being corrected only at long intervals from year to year. During the incumbency of the first pastor there is no evidence that the number of members was at any time higher than one hundred and twenty, and at the close of that pastorate was reduced much below that number. During the nine years of the pastorate of Mr. Thompson, when returns began to be more carefully corrected, the whole number of members at no time rose higher than eighty-eight. At the beginning of the present pastorate in 1851 the corrected roll was found to contain but sixty-six names. From this time the increase was slow and gradual till the year 1864, when the membership numbered one hundred and sixteen. There was then a decline, mainly by removals, till 1877–78, when the number was eighty. The tide then turned, and with gradual increase the number is now (February, 1882) one hundred and seven. The whole number of accessions to the membership of the congregation during the present pastorate has been two hundred and seventy-six, of which one hundred and forty-one have been by examination and profession of faith, and one hundred and thirty-five by certification or other attestation of membership from other congregations. The average annual additions from both sources has been nine. The largest accession during any single year is twenty, which is during the year yet to close (April, 1882). Infant baptisms during the present pastorate, one hundred and fifty-six, an average of five each year. Adult baptisms, twenty-two, being less than one each year.

The contributions for charitable and religious purposes, at home and abroad, during the year closing April 1, 1881, were an average of $14.43 to each member. The whole amount of contributions for charitable and religious purposes during the thirty years of the present pastorate has been about $30,000, being an average to each member of about $10 each year. Of those who were members of the congregation at the beginning of the present pastorate but seven continue to be members now. But one remains (Mrs. Jane A. Brownlee) who was a member during the pastorate of Mr. Allison, which closed forty-five years ago.

The officers of the congregation are as follows: Pastor, John T. Brownlee; Ruling Elders, John Meloy, Samuel Jamison, William Smith, James M. Welch, James H. Welch, and David A. Brownlee; Treasurer, James M. Welch; Sabbath-school Superintendent, Samuel Jamison.

The Church of the Disciples was organized in this township in 1865, by Paul Ralston, Mr. Dean, George Armspoker, Mrs. Robert Hartman, Mrs. Robert Buchanan, and others. Services were held in the school-house until 1867, when the present building of the society was erected. The pulpit was supplied most of the time from students of Bethany College, no regular pastor being in charge. The services ceased in 1876, and the church has been practically discontinued since that time.

The Old Doddridge Chapel.—On the Reeves farm (originally the Doddridge property) is the site of a house of worship that was erected by the Rev. Joseph Doddridge, though the date of its erection is not known. It afterwards came into possession of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and was by them used for the holding of their services. Later it became the place of worship of the African Methodist Episcopal congregation, who used it for several years, but it was given up by them and abandoned when they purchased the Wesley, a church building in West Middletown, about 1860. It was then taken down, and the logs removed to the McConnell farm adjoining. An old burial-ground, adjoining the site of this old meeting-house, is still inclosed, though not in use for its original purpose.

On the Dr. Parkison farm, in the west part of the township, is an old burial-ground containing many graves, among which may be seen those of Maj. Francis Maguire and his wife Barbara, their tombstones being still standing. Other graves in this ground are marked by rude headstones, but few of them having legible inscriptions. There is a tradition that there once stood on a site adjoining this graveyard an old log meeting-house, in which the Rev. Joseph Doddridge sometimes preached. This is but a tradition, as there is now no vestige of the old building, nor is there any person living who remembers having ever seen it.

Camp-Meeting Ground.—On or near the west line of the township is a lot of about seventeen acres of ground, a part of the tract originally warranted to Benjamin Wells, which, about 1874, was leased of Thomas Buchanan by the Methodist Episcopal people, who fitted it up as a camp-meeting ground, and named it "Belle View." At the expiration of the lease the ground was purchased, and is now owned and used as a place for the holding of camp-meetings by the Methodist Churches of the district.

Schools.—The first school building known to exist

within the territory of Independence township was built as early as, if not before, 1800. This is one that Mr. J. Scott, of this township, remembers very well, as he attended school there. It was situated on the hillside of the farm belonging to James Welch, now the property of his grandson, James H. Welch. Mr. Scott describes it as a log cabin, in the construction of which not a nail was used. Yet, rude as it was, this building served its purpose well, and within its walls gathered the pioneer children of its immediate section, to be taught by John Robinson, and after him by Thomas McCready, and again for a time by John Robinson. Lawrence Gardner, who was a noted penman, was also a teacher in this school-house, as was Isaac Sharp and others. In 1810 another log school-house, in which were used the oiled paper windows, was built in the vicinity of The Forks, on the Widow Wells' farm, but not a vestige of the building remains. An Irishman named Moses Hanlan was the teacher in 1810 and 1811. Hugh Maguire taught a school on the property of Cornelius Gist, just over the Virginia line. This was said to be at "the far end of The Forks." In 1820 a school-house was located on a branch of the creek, which was called Witch Run from its banks being lined with witch hazel. Nathaniel Smith, who owned a farm near by, was a teacher in this school-house. His son, William Smith, was a later teacher in the township. This school building was succeeded in 1830 by what is known as the Cuthbertson school-house, built on the farm of Dr. Cuthbertson, and which is still standing, but unoccupied. Among the teachers in the Cuthbertson house were William Smith, Joseph Baker, and Thomas Patterson. In 1833 a log school-house stood about twenty rods east of the site of the present Mount Hope Church, and Joseph Baker and George Vasbinder were among the teachers.

In 1836, under the operation of the school law of 1834, eight new school buildings were erected. One of them stood about one-fourth of a mile east of Mount Hope Church. In 1840 a brick building for school purposes was put up in District No. 5, known as Scott's District. In 1874 the present frame structure replaced it.

In 1834, after the enactment of the school law, a brick addition was made to the school-house then in use in Williamsburg. At that time Paul Ralston, David and Robert Buchanan were school directors. In 1855 or 1856 the first frame building was put up, the site on the hill, which belonged to the village, being exchanged with George Plummer for the one now occupied by the school buildings.

In 1863 Independence township comprised six school districts, in which six teachers were employed, and two hundred and forty-five pupils were enrolled. The amount of money received from all sources for school purposes was $914.92; the State appropriation was $97.20; and the expenditures for the year were $777.51. In 1873 there were six districts, six teachers employed, and two hundred and twenty-eight pupils enrolled in the township. The amount of tax raised for school funds was $2411.13; amount received from the State was $144.46; cost of schools for that year, $2496.40. In 1880 the township had still six districts, which were supplied with six teachers; number of pupils enrolled, 257; $1424.37 was raised by tax; $330.30 received from the State; and the expenditures for the schools were $1550.42.

Justices of the Peace.—The names of persons appointed and elected to the office of justice of the peace in and for the territory now forming Independence, prior to the time of its erection as a separate township, are included in the list of justices in Hopewell township. The list of those elected for Independence since it became a separate township is given below, viz.:

Jefferson Wells, April 16, 1856.
James K. McConnaughy, May 18, 1858.
John Jeffrey, April 10, 1860.
R. McConnaughy, April 14, 1863.
John Jeffrey, July 12, 1865.
Thomas Boyd, April 14, 1868.
David Buchanan, March 29, 1870.
Lemuel Leggett, Nov. 30, 1870.
David Buchanan, Jan. 31, 1874.
Robert Y. Meloy, March 17, 1875.
W. C. Leggett, March 21, 1877.
Robert Y. Meloy, March 30, 1880.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

DR. JOSEPH PARKINSON.

Dr. Joseph Parkinson, the eleventh and only living child of Thomas and Margaret (Latimer) Parkinson, was born in 1807. The Parkinsons were of English ancestry, having come to this country in the early part of the last century. Afterwards William Parkinson, grandfather of Dr. Joseph Parkinson, settled near Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Pa. He had a large family, most of whom were sons. Of these, Benjamin, Joseph, and Thomas came to Washington County at an early date. Joseph owned and kept the ferry on the Monongahela River, then called "Parkinson's Ferry," now Monongahela City. He and Thomas were also engaged in the mercantile business at that place. Thomas was enterprising and energetic, taking an active part in all the efforts of the time in the material development of the county. He was strictly temperate in his habits, and opposed to the "Whiskey Insurrection," in which his brother Benjamin was one of the leaders. In 1777, Thomas Parkinson bought a farm of three hundred acres from John Decker, on Pigeon Creek, near Parkinson's Ferry. Subsequently he built at this place the first mill on Pigeon Creek, where he carried on the business of milling and farming for a number of years. In 1792 he sold this property to James McFarlane, and the next year he moved to Fayette County, Pa., in the immediate vicinity of Connellsville, where he owned a mill and farm. He also owned five hundred acres of land in Huntington township, Westmoreland Co., Pa. In 1804 he sold his farm and mill in Fayette County, Pa., and bought

a farm in Brooke County, Va., adjoining the farm on which the college and village of Bethany were afterwards built, and to which he removed with his family in 1805 or 1806. About the year 1783, Thomas Parkinson was married to Margaret Latimer, whose parents lived in the Ligonier valley, Westmoreland Co., Pa., not far distant from Hannastown, then the seat of justice for the county. The Latimers were of English descent, and came from Philadelphia to Ligonier valley in the exciting times of Indian warfare. In the days of their early married life, Mr. Latimer and his wife, with their infant child, were taken captives by the Indians, and subjected to a five days' march across the Ohio River into the wilderness. The parents, with their child, finally managed to escape, and after undergoing many hardships reached their home. Mr. Latimer was also badly wounded by the Indians while carrying a message from one fort to another in the Ligonier valley. They lived when the dangers to which they were exposed developed strong points of character. In her girlhood Margaret, with her only sister, Martha, would follow the reapers in the harvest-field, carrying loaded rifles for their use in case they should be attacked by the Indians.

Thomas Parkinson had lived at his Brooke County home but a short time when, in May, 1807, he became ill, and September 30th of the same year he died. At this time Dr. Joseph Parkinson was but seven months old, so he never knew a father's care. This loss, however, was in a great measure supplied by the affectionate care and good training of a kind mother. She was an excellent woman, largely endowed with common sense, intelligence, prudence, and strong will power, but of quiet and gentle manners, and of more culture than the women of her time in the Western country, having been educated in one of the girls' schools of Philadelphia. While she had strong affections for her children, she never allowed that affection to control her better judgment, and believing that the future development of the man or woman depended largely upon the early training of the mother, she taught her children to be industrious, persevering, and energetic, and warned them against indolence and vices. Her chief desire was that her children should become good and useful members of society.

Dr. Joseph Parkinson was sent by his mother at a very early age to a school kept by Alexander Campbell, afterwards the celebrated Bishop Campbell, whose home and school were upon the farm adjoining the home of the Parkinsons. The school was called Buffalo Seminary. In it were taught the English, Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, together with the higher mathematics. Dr. Parkinson took a six years' course in this school, and holds a certificate signed by Bishop Campbell, certifying to his proficiency in the branches taught therein. For one year after leaving school he taught Latin, Greek, and the higher mathematics in a school in Warren, Trumbull Co., Ohio. He then returned to his home, where he remained for some time, and finally decided to study a profession, and chose that of medicine. In 1831 he entered the office of Dr. John C. Campbell, a distinguished physician of Wellsburg, Brooke Co., Va., and while there was enabled to pay his boarding by working two hours daily as transcript clerk in the recorder's office. He remained as a student with Dr. Campbell for two years, and in 1833 went to Philadelphia, and matriculated in Jefferson Medical College, and attended the lectures of 1833 and 1834, under Granville Sharp Pattison, George McClellan, John Revere, and their associates.

Upon his return home his funds were exhausted, and he concluded to seek a place in the office of some eminent physician in one of the cities. He obtained the position sought for in the office of Dr. James R. Speer, of Pittsburgh, a gentleman of fine attainments in his profession, in full practice, and with a large and well-selected library. Dr. Speer had a high reputation as an operator in general surgery, and as an adept in surgical and medical treatment of the eye, and of the treatment of diseases in general. Dr. Parkinson entered the office of Dr. Speer, where, as an equivalent for the use of the library, instruction, and boarding, he kept the books, made out bills, compounded medicines, put up prescriptions, etc. After remaining with Dr. Speer for three years, he decided to begin practice upon his own account. He accordingly settled at the village of Independence, Washington Co., Pa., April 1, 1838, where he still continues to practice. In six months after commencing he had as much practice as he could attend to properly. During the forty-three years which have since elapsed it may be said he has lived in the saddle. He has rarely been absent from his post, except a few flying visits to some of the Western States, and the winter of 1870 and 1871, spent in the South for recreation and rest. During that visit he availed himself of the opportunity to attend the lectures and surgical operations in the medical colleges of Nashville and New Orleans. In the spring he returned home and resumed the active duties of his profession. Some years after he settled in Independence he bought the farm which is now his home. After buying this farm he married Elizabeth Pogue, a lady of Scotch-Irish ancestry, eldest daughter of the late David Pogue, of Jefferson township, Washington Co., Pa. They have one child, Margaretta E. Parkinson.

During his long and active life Dr. Parkinson has uniformly had good health, which he attributes to his constant exercise in the open air and his temperate habits in eating and drinking. His patrons in the community where he has lived so long decide that his life has been been a successful one.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

JEFFERSON township is bounded on the north by Hanover, on the east by Smith and Cross Creek, on the south by Independence, and on the west by the State of West Virginia. The township is watered by Cross Creek (which forms its southern boundary against Independence) and its branches, and by the waters of Harmon's Creek on the north.

The territory now within the limits of Jefferson township was included in Hopewell, one of the thirteen original townships formed in 1781. On the 1st of September, 1789, the township of Cross Creek was formed by action of the Court of Quarter Sessions, confirmed by the Supreme Executive Council, and then embraced the territory that is now Cross Creek, Jefferson, and part of Mount Pleasant. The territory now Jefferson remained within the jurisdiction of Cross Creek until 1853. During the winter of 1852-53 a petition of citizens of Cross Creek township was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions praying that the western portion of Cross Creek be formed into a separate township. Viewers were appointed who made an examination, and at the June term of court of 1853 they made a report, which was confirmed, and on the 16th of June of that year the court ordered the territory mentioned in the petition to be formed into "a township to be called Jefferson township."

Settlements.—The following list, gathered from the assessment-roll of Cross Creek township for the year 1791, embraces the names of property-holders at that time in that part of Cross Creek which afterwards became and is now the township of Jefferson, viz.:

	Acres.
Edward Brown	260
John Brown	200
Caleb Brown	84
Joshua Brown	180
James Cresswell	100
John Crist	340
Nicholas Crist	
James Clark	200
William Clark	25
David Davis	200
James Dunbar	
John Gardner	50
John Leeper	50
Ann Levens	200
Samuel Leeper	300
William McGarragh	
Robert McCready	300
John Morrison, Sr	150
Joseph Morrison	58
Hugh Newell	316
John Pough or Pogue	275
Robert Robb	300
Elisha Robinson	125
Thomas Robinson	100
James Watson	250

Robert McCready, whose name appears on the preceding list of property-holders in 1791, and who was one of the earliest settlers within the limits of the present township of Jefferson, was a native of Scotland, who came to this country in 1772, and after working for a time in New Jersey, went to York County, Pa., where he became a school-teacher. On the opening of the Revolution he entered the service with a York County battalion, and with it joined the body known as the "Flying Camp," under Washington. He served several months, then returned to York County, and in 1776 came to Western Pennsylvania, and made location on a tract of land of three hundred and thirty-two acres, called "Good Will," situated on Scott's Run, a branch of Cross Creek, about one mile east of the State line, in what is now Jefferson township, it being the same that is now owned and occupied by his grandson, Robert William McCready.

Mr. McCready was married soon after making his location on the tract mentioned, and he became a school-teacher here, as he had been in York County. He taught school in Richard Wells' fort, which was one of the earliest schools in all the region west of the Monongahela. He was present when the first sermon was preached at that fort by the Rev. J. Powers in September, 1778. He was the first person who signed the "religious agreement" originated by Judge Edgar, and he selected the site of the edifice of the Cross Creek Church, of which he was elected an elder in 1792. He was elected county commissioner in 1797; was adjutant in the militia for many years, and served in that capacity under Col. John Vance, in what was called the "Lisbon campaign," in 1812. He was a large, fine-looking officer, with an unusually powerful voice, well adapted for military command. In politics he was a Federalist, and a leading spirit in that party in his section. He died Aug. 10, 1846, at the age of ninety-four years, his death being immediately caused by a cancer on his right hand. He was buried in the Cross Creek graveyard, where his resting-place is marked by a modest monument. His son David settled in the vicinity of his father's farm. The homestead came into possession of his son William, who occupied it till his death, which occurred on the day of the first election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States, Nov. 6, 1860. His son, Robert W. McCready, is, as before mentioned, the owner and occupant of the farm on which his grandfather settled in 1777.

John Criss and Nicholas Criss, brothers, were early settlers, both taking up land on Virginia certificates. That held by Nicholas was dated Nov. 3, 1779, and described the tract granted as "in Yohogania County, on Harmon's Creek, to include his settlement made in ye year 1775, and also a right in pre-emption to

one thousand acres adjoining thereto." This land was adjoining that of James Barr, Joseph Fawcett, and others. Nicholas Criss also owned land on the Monongahela River. John Criss had a tract of three hundred and forty-nine acres of land called "Hermitage," which he willed to his son William. It was afterwards sold, and became the property of Charles and Grant Havelin, and they now own it. John Criss had a family of six sons,—William, Jacob, Henry, Nicholas, Jr., John, Jr., and George. William Criss, son of John, settled first where John Melvin now lives, but some years after his father's death bought the homestead and removed to it. Jacob Criss bought one hundred and twenty acres of his father's land, on which he settled, and where he died in 1845 at the age of sixty-eight years. His son Rittenhouse now occupies the same farm. Henry, third son of John Criss, lived on a farm adjoining the homestead, but died at the house of his nephew, Levi Criss, a son of William. Nicholas and John Criss, sons of John, emigrated to Carroll County, Ohio. Their brother George settled on Yellow Creek, and died there.

Edward Brown came here and took up two hundred and seventy-six acres of land on a Virginia treasury warrant, dated March 23, 1780, the title given to the tract being "Fair Hill." This property he sold again, April 1, 1796, to Daniel Henderson, who in turn sold it, April 1, 1798, to David Walker. It is located east of Eldersville and adjoining the Cross Creek line. Creigh Walker, a grandson of David, lives on the "Fair Hill" farm. Of the other descendants, James lives in Cross Creek village, Norris in Cross Creek township, Samuel in Jefferson township, adjoining the homestead, and David is dead. Joshua Brown took up three hundred and sixty-nine acres of land in this section, which was warranted to him Jan. 9, 1788, as "Brownfields." A part of this tract is now owned by William Jackson, who lives in Hanover township, and the remainder by his son, James Jackson, and John Anderson, his son-in-law.

John Stephenson came into possession of four hundred and two acres of land in this section on a Virginia certificate, dated June 24, 1780. The tract was called "Wild Roe," was situated on Cross Creek, and was surveyed as "Stephenson's Choice." This property is in Jefferson, near Hanlon Station, and it belongs to Cyrus and Samuel Stephenson, sons of Robert and grandsons of John Stephenson. John Stephenson died in 1825, near Eldersville, leaving three sons,—Andrew, Thomas, and Robert. Andrew was at one time postmaster at Burgettstown, and afterwards lived in this township. Thomas lived and died upon the homestead, and Robert also had a portion of the old farm.

James Clarke came from Maryland, and took up land on a Virginia certificate dated June 24, 1780. The tract was three hundred and fifty-one acres, located near Eldersville, and was patented to Mr. Clarke Sept. 16, 1786. His daughter Rachel married William Wells, of Wellsville. Mr. Wells owned a large tract of land at that place, upon which they went to live, and both died there. The daughter Nancy married Samuel Leeper, who settled upon a tract of land about two miles from Eldersville, in Jefferson township. Robert Pogue now lives upon the property. Elizabeth Clarke became the wife of John Gardner, who came from Maryland and bought four hundred acres of land near Eldersville. Some of it he purchased of James Clarke, his father-in-law, and the rest included the property called "Greathouse Castle." John and Elizabeth Gardner had five sons,—William, John, James, Samuel, and David. William made his home near New Lisbon, and John settled in Virginia. James went to West Virginia in 1820, and still resides there. David's farm adjoins the home-farm. Samuel remained upon the homestead, which has now been divided, and is occupied by his five sons. His five daughters all removed to other States. The old homestead and the farm of David Gardner are underlaid with coal, which is mined by the Keystone Coal Company.

Hugh Newell, a native of Connecticut, came to this county and settled before 1781 on the farm where William Archer now lives. He was an elder in the Cross Creek Church, and during his life a noted and active laborer in all that advanced its interests. He married a relative of Shesbazzer Bentley, of Somerset township, and they reared a large family of children. Hugh Newell died in 1810, and the home farm passed to the son George, who remained upon it until his death, in 1840. George Newell married a daughter of Rev. Thomas Marques. They had two sons,—Thomas Bentley and George Bentley Newell,—who both became ministers. The older members of the family of Hugh Newell were widely scattered, several of them removing to Virginia and Ohio.

Robert Stewart was a native of Ireland. He came to this country and served in the Revolutionary war, after which he came to this county, settling on the property now occupied by James Stewart, Sr. He had a family of six children. James lives on the home farm, Robert on the Robinson tract, and John has the David Brown property, in Smith township. Eliza married David Kidd, and lives on the Kelley farm, near Eldersville.

George Miller came from Donegal, Ireland, to this county in 1792. For two years he lived with Robert Wiley, near Washington, and the next year with Samuel Taylor, of Taylorstown. In 1795 he came and settled in Jefferson township. His children all moved to Ohio and died there save George, who is still living on his father's place.

John Pogue came from Ireland to this section and lived on a tract of eighty-seven acres which he bought of Thomas Marshall, Oct. 5, 1791. It was a part of "Happy Retreat," which was patented to

James Marshall, Sept. 26, 1786. John Pogue lived upon this land until his death, about thirty years ago. He had six children,—Robert, David, Samuel, James, George, and Sarah. The daughter married John Curry, and settled with him near Claysville, where both died. Robert bought a portion of the "Leepersburg" tract, upon which he lived and died. David passed his life upon the homestead. Samuel died here, as did James, who was a school-teacher and only lived to middle age. George went to Ohio. The name Pogue was changed to that of Pollock in after-years by some of the family.

William Boyd purchased of James Fulton, Oct. 26, 1793, eighty acres of land, which was a part of the four hundred and twenty-two acres called "Raccoon Den," which was patented to Charles Stewart, July 10, 1788. On March 18, 1801, this land was conveyed by William Boyd to his son, John Boyd, who lived on the north side of Cross Creek.

The property purchased in this section by Harmonius Cole embraced three tracts—"Fallowfield," containing two hundred and twenty-three acres, "Sugar Tree Run," having three hundred and ninety-six acres, and "Black Walnut Thicket," three hundred and sixty-eight acres. The last-named piece of land was sold by Mr. Cole to his son Samuel, Oct. 7, 1809. The other sons were Peter, Harmon, and John. Peter and Harmon went West, and John remained here on a part of his father's property. Mrs. Ann Cole, wife of Samuel Cole, is yet living.

Benjamin Beabout came here from New Jersey in 1795, and bought of Ulrich Huffstater one hundred and forty-six acres of land, which was a portion of "Nancy's Fancy," patented to William Wells, Nov. 29, 1794. Mr. Beabout lived upon this farm fifty years, then removed to Paris, and there passed the rest of his life. He died at the age of one hundred years. His family of children was quite large, several of whom, after their marriage, settled in Ohio. Israel, Mary, and Nancy all live in Paris. Hannah and Rizpah both settled in Paris and died there.

John Sharp came here from New Jersey, buying the two hundred acres of land now occupied by James Jackson, and near the lands then belonging to Isaac Van Ostran and Benjamin Beabout. He lived upon the farm for many years, and died there. John Sharp's family numbered eight children,—John, Levi, Edward, Polly, Ruth, Hannah, Nancy, and another daughter. John settled and still lives in Jefferson township; Edward went to Indiana; Levi was killed in a railroad disaster at Steubenville, Ohio; Polly married James Gardner, and settled in Paris; Ruth married Samuel Gardner, and lived upon the Gardner homestead; Hannah married John Steen; and Nancy became Mrs. Wheeler, her home being upon the place now owned by her son. The other daughter married Alexander Walker, and lived upon the father's farm, which has now passed into other hands.

Nathan Gillespie was a native of Ireland who came to what is now Jefferson township about the year 1801. He purchased the tract of land known as "Black-Walnut Thicket," containing upwards of three hundred acres, of Harmonius Cole, the transfer being made May 6, 1813. He lived and died here, and the property is now in the hands of Nathaniel and William Gillespie, his grandsons. In the year 1827 two nephews of Nathan Gillespie came here from Hopewell township, where their father had lived and died. They each bought a piece of property,—Nathaniel, of his Uncle Nathaniel, and John, of James Carmichael,—and are still living here.

Samuel and William Melvin, brothers, came from Ireland in 1790, settling first in Cecil County, Md. In 1803, Samuel came to Irish Ridge, in what is now Jefferson township, and purchased land next to that of Steen and Cassidy. He lived there until his death in 1821. He left six children,—four sons and two daughters. William lives on the home farm, Henry died in Wellsburg, Va., James in Pughtown, and John at home at about the same time his father died.

William Melvin followed his brother to this township in 1808, and lived for a few years near him, then he went to Brooke County, Va. In 1846 moved to Burgettstown, where he worked at his trade of cooper until his death in 1856. John Melvin, a son of William, moved to Burgettstown in 1833, and worked in the woolen-factory until 1869. In January, 1877, he went to Wellsville, Ohio, and died there two years later. His son William was born in Burgettstown, and lived for years in the old David Bruce house. He has taught school since 1855, and is now teaching in Smith township.

Elisha Robinson came from Ireland to Washington County, and on June 3, 1809, was granted a patent upon the tract of land called "Remainder." He had three sons,—Elisha, Abel, and Samuel. Elisha went to Virginia, Abel became a Methodist minister and went to Ohio, and Samuel settled upon his father's farm. This farm was afterwards sold to Robert Irwin, and his son now occupies it. Elisha Robinson was an active member of the Methodist Church. He lived to a very advanced age, and at his death was buried in the Bethel churchyard.

Thomas McCarroll, a native of County Down, Ireland, emigrated to York County, Pa. About 1790 he came to this county with his wife and children, and settled on a tract of land abjoining Abraham Barber, of whom he purchased, and where he lived till his death in 1835. He left two sons. Samuel, the eldest, settled in Hanover township, lived there all his days, and died in June, 1881. His children were the Rev. Alexander McCarroll, for many years pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Claysville, and who died in May, 1881; Samuel M., who settled at Ryerson's Station, in Greene County, and died in 1852; Dr. J. F. McCarroll, a resident physician of Jefferson township, living at Eldersville; and L. F.



Robert Stewart

McCarroll, the youngest son, who occupies the homestead of his father in Hanover township. Elizabeth, a daughter, is living with her brother at the homestead. Another daughter, Mary E., lived to maturity, graduated at the Washington Seminary, and died in 1862. Thomas McCarroll, the second son of Thomas McCarroll, Sr., settled in Jefferson township, on the homestead of his father, where his widow and children still live.

In 1819, Charles Scott, a lay preacher who came from Ireland, was living on Scott's Run, in this township, about one mile from the mouth of the stream, at which point he had a mill. He died there, and his son Charles inherited the mill property. He sold it to Samuel Criswell, and went to Ohio. After that the property passed through several hands. An oil company from the East purchased it from one proprietor and sunk a well eight hundred feet deep, but that proving unsuccessful they sold it to Nathaniel Gillespie, who sold it to George Chalmers Miller, the present owner.

The "Pleasant Hill" tract originally contained three hundred and ninety-eight acres of land. James Steen, who came from Ireland, bought a portion of it. At the death of James Steen the property was divided between his sons, William E. and John. William afterwards purchased John's share, and now owns the whole.

Churches.—The Bethel Church (Methodist Episcopal) was the first religious society of Jefferson township, and was organized early in the present century, but the building of a house of worship was impracticable until the year 1813, when by voluntary subscriptions a building fund was secured.[1] A lot was donated by Stephen Perrine, and upon it in 1814 a frame building was put up, in which for more than sixty years the members of the Bethel Methodist Episcopal Church gathered for religious services. During that time it was once or twice remodeled, and is still standing, but in 1875 it passed into disuse, and most of the members now attend services in Independence township. Some of the clergymen who had charge of this society in its long term of existence were Revs. George Brown, —— Jamison, Archibald McElroy, Andrew Coleman, and George W. Robinson. Rev. George Hudson was the last regular minister.

In 1829 a church of the Methodist Protestant denomination was organized in Jefferson township, the services being held in the Methodist Episcopal house until 1834. In that year they built a stone church, and at the time the society numbered among its members Charles Scott, James Patterson, John Patterson, John Cassidy, Robert Cassidy, and Andrew Johnston. The first pastor in 1829 was Rev. Josiah Foster. He was followed by Revs. John Wilson, John Clark, Enos Woodward, James Porter, William College, William Dunlap, George Hughes, Cornelius Woodruff, William Miller, John Huntsman, John Beatty, George Brown, William Ross, John Herbert, John Cowl, A. W. Porter, R. Simontown, John Scott, J. B. Roberts, J. W. Bischer, William Reeves, John Cowl, William H. Doe, Samuel Dorsey, R. H. Sutton, J. W. Rutlege, James Robinson, D. I. K. Ryan, Henry Lucas, William Ragg, James Lucas, William T. Wilson, and William Wallace, who is the present pastor. The stone church was replaced by a new frame building, put up on the same site in 1874, which was dedicated in the following winter, Dr. J. J. Murray, of Pittsburgh, preaching the dedicatory sermon. The society now numbers about seventy members. A graveyard is in the same lot with the Methodist Episcopal and Methodist Protestant Churches, wherein lie the remains of many of Jefferson's early settlers.

Pine Grove Presbyterian Church, of Jefferson township, was organized in 1852 with twelve or fifteen members, among the number being John Leeper, Enoch Hays, John Barber, and George Miller. This society, which belongs to the Washington Presbytery, erected a house of worship on a rise of ground on Scott's Run, not far below Miller's Mill, at a cost of eight hundred dollars. Among the pastors who have presided over this charge are Revs. David Hervey, James Fleming, Joseph Pomeroy, and W. I. Brugh, D.D. The present membership is fifteen.

A society of the Methodist Protestant denomination was organized in 1829 at the village of Eldersville. A church was built the same year, but was replaced in 1849 by a new brick edifice on the same site, and the old one was removed and remodeled into a dwelling-house. The society was organized by Rev. Josiah Foster, the pastor of the Bethel Methodist Protestant Church, and he continued to officiate upon both charges. In 1875 the brick building was remodeled, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars, and was rededicated in 1876, Revs. William Collyer, of Sharpsburg, and Alexander Clark officiating. A parsonage was built many years ago for the use of the pastor of this church.

In 1844 about twenty members seceded from the Methodist Protestant Church, formed themselves into a society, and built a frame church in Eldersville in which to hold their services. The first pastor was Rev. Mr. Selby. The church is still standing; the society has a membership of fifteen or twenty of the residents of Jefferson township who adhere to that faith, and the pulpit is supplied by Rev. Mr. Magee, of Carroll County, Ohio.

[1] The subscription paper, dated Oct. 16, 1813, and signed by Elisha Robinson, John Patterson, Richard Wells, and ninety-one others, was headed with this agreement:

"For the sole purpose of erecting a Methodist Episcopal Chapel near John Elliott, we promise to pay unto Charles Scott, Alexander Leslie, James Patterson, John Patterson, and John Elliott, trustees of the same, or to their successors in office, the sums set opposite our names as annexed." The sum raised was $379.75.

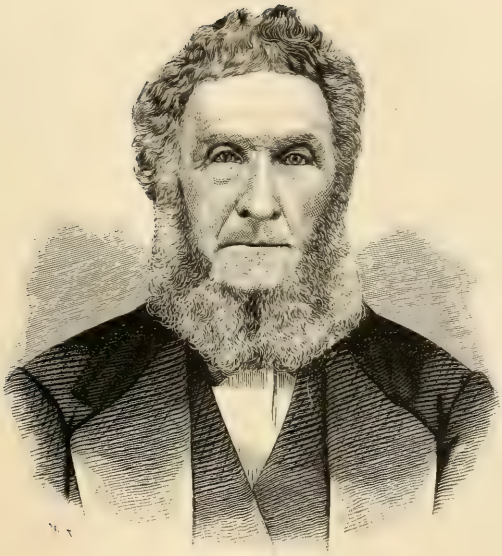
Schools.—The history of the early schools of the territory now within the limits of Jefferson township is largely embodied in that of Cross Creek township, of which Jefferson was at one time a portion. A Mrs. Laird, in 1795 or 1796, taught a school in her own house on what was then known as the Robb farm, now owned by the estate of John Lee. There was a Mr. Creighton who about that time followed teaching. A school was taught in 1811 in an old log cabin in the Miller district, and situated on the waters of Cross Creek, down on the bottom by the creek, on the site of the log house afterwards built by Frederick Cline, now standing there unoccupied. The teachers were John Neager, Richard Freeborn, and Andrew McCullough. Later a school was taught on the McCrea Hill, the property now owned by George Cunningham. The first frame school building was built in the township in 1813, on the west side of a branch of Cross Creek, upon land now owned by Hampton Walker, but then the property of Mrs. Jane Smith, a widow. This house remained in use until the enactment of the school law in 1834, and in the first year of its occupancy (1813) Mr. Israel Bebout, at present a resident of Cross Creek township, was a student within its walls. Among the teachers in this school were Andrew McCullough, who taught three years, Elder McDermott, who taught two years, and Cornelius Barber, who also was an instructor for two years. James Campbell, son of Launcelot Campbell, of Smith township, taught several terms in Lee's school-house, beginning in 1820. He was considered a good teacher, but teaching and study brought him to an early grave. Among the first terms taught by ex-Superintendent Douthett, of Allegheny County, was one at the same place. The Hon. Robert Curry, of the Nebraska State Normal School, taught his first term in Jefferson township.

The first school buildings in Jefferson township erected under the school law of 1834 were at Eldersville and in the Melvin district. School districts were then formed throughout the township and numbered as follows: Miller District, No. 1; Melvin, No. 2; Eldersville, No. 3; Coles', No. 4; Lee, No. 5; Gardner, No. 6. In the year 1863 the schools in the township numbered six, the teachers employed were six, with an aggregate enrollment of two hundred and fifty-six pupils. The amount of tax levied for school purposes was $885.42; State appropriation, $92.80; amount received from other sources, $885.42; and the expenditures for the year, $887.18. In 1873 there were six schools in the township, six teachers were employed, and two hundred and ten scholars in attendance. The amount of tax levied was $1439.57; State appropriation, $155.62; amount received from other sources, $1533.82; and the amount expended during the year, $1493.38. In 1880 the districts in Jefferson township were six, the number of teachers six, and two hundred and ten pupils' names were enrolled. School tax levied was $1167.31; amount received from the State, $208.32; from all other sources, $1663.03; and the total expenditures for the year were $1410.85.

Physicians.[1]—Concerning the early practice of medicine within the limits of what now comprises Jefferson township but little is known at the present time. Tradition, however, informs us that the first settlers were principally of Irish and New England extraction, and that they carried with them to their new homes in this township many of the peculiar and superstitious ideas of their ancestors. Probably owing to the sparseness of population and consequent difficulty of obtaining qualified medical aid, they relied to a great extent on their own efforts for treatment, and this treatment was generally administered by the most illiterate portion of the community, such as old ladies and men who were considered incompetent to pursue any other vocation. Many of those ancient pretenders of medical knowledge claimed supernatural powers to overcome disease. Witchcraft and enchantment entered largely into their practice. The seventh son or daughter was considered qualified by nature for medical practice. Laying on of hands, uttering senseless words to the sun, blowing breaths on sick persons, and many other foolish thoughts were called into action in this dreadful fight of our ancestors with disease. Others relied on what were supposed to be more potent remedies,—poultices made from black catskins, brains of black chickens, dried and pulverized snakes, potatoes carried in the breeches pocket, liquefied fishing-worms, oil of white dogs, etc., covered themselves with glory by discomfiting the enemy disease, and, strange to relate, tradition has handed down from father to son those superstitious vagaries, and many of them retain a strong foothold among a very few of our most illiterate population at this late day. The onward march of knowledge was not long in expelling those foolish ideas of our fathers, and as early as 1790 or 1792 they began to realize the necessity of medical aid based on the higher plane of educational qualification, but as there was no resident physician prior to 1810, they were compelled to look abroad for that aid. Amongst those non-resident physicians, eminent in their day, who are entitled to honorable notice, and who labored in this region between 1790 and 1810, are the following, viz.: Dr. John Cuthbertson, of Hopewell; Rev. Joseph Doddridge, M.D., of Wellsburg, Va.; Edward Smith, M.D., of Franklin, Va.; —— Adams, M.D., of West Middletown, Pa.; Dr. Perry, of Burgettstown, Pa.; and Drs. McClain and Pittszer, of Florence, Pa.

In the year 1810 two physicians located in or near the present site of Eldersville and opened offices here, but time has erased their names from the memory of the oldest inhabitants, at least so far as the writer can discover, and almost their memory; the only trace left is the recollection of our older inhabitants hearing

[1] By Dr. J. F. McCarroll.



David Perrine

their parents refer to the year 1810 as the year when the doctors first settled in Eldersville.

In the year 1817, Dr. David Pierce opened an office and practice here. In 1819 he removed three miles west of town, purchased the property now owned by W. Wells, and continued the practice of medicine with honor and distinction until death called him from the field in the year 1842. His remains rest in the village cemetery, and a plain marble slab perpetuates his vocation and the date of his death.

Dr. W. English in 1826, but only remained a few years, hence little is known concerning him at the present day.

Dr. McCabe settled here in 1837, and remained a short time, and has been lost sight of since his removal.

Dr. H. K. McClelland commenced the practice of medicine in Eldersville in the year 1842, and was eminently successful. As a practitioner he was bold and fearless, and always expressed his convictions plainly, regardless of feelings or results. He succeeded in amassing considerable wealth. His qualifications were of the highest order, and he made himself felt in the affairs of both State and church. He died in September, 1860, and his remains rest in the cemetery at Cross Creek village, this county.

Dr. Chalmers settled here A.D. 1848, and remained a number of years, but failed to secure a very large practice, and has long since removed to some other field of labor.

Dr. J. K. McCurdy settled here in 1855. He afterwards removed, but returned at the close of the war, and continued practice until 1872. He is now a resident of Cardville, this county.

Dr. J. L. Ray settled in Eldersville A.D. 1861, entered the army as assistant surgeon in 1863, returned to Eldersville and resumed practice in 1865. He removed to Cross Creek village in 1869, where he died in 1872.

Dr. A. C. McCollough commenced practice here in 1861, removed from here to Wellsburg, W. Va., in 1868, and from there to Newark, Ohio, in 1874, where he continued practice until his death in 1879.

Dr. J. W. Donan located here in 1872, and practiced until 1875, and then removed to South Pittsburgh, where he is now pursuing the vocation of his profession.

Dr. J. F. McCarrell located in the village of Eldersville A.D. 1865, and has continued the practice of medicine until the present time, and is at this time (Feb. 22, 1882) the only resident physician within the limits of Jefferson township.

Coal-Mining.—The Keystone Coal Company, of Pittsburgh, now owns about two thousand acres of coal rights in this section, leased of William Boles, Alexander Smith, Thompson Crise, David Stephenson, John Anderson, James Jackson, William Wort, George Crise, and others, as well as of some parties in West Virginia. They also own about fifty acres of land at Hanlon Station, which gives them shipping and storing advantages. They have already sixty men in constant employ, have a large company store for supplying the wants of their help, and are rapidly increasing their operations.

Village of Eldersville.—The land in this township upon which Eldersville has been built was originally owned by Thomas Ward. He took up a tract of four hundred acres, which was surveyed Sept. 15, 1784, and again March 7, 1785, and a patent granted April 6, 1792, under the title of "Ward's Ward." In September, 1814, the plat of the village was laid out and surveyed by James Henry for Thomas Ward, and the name first given to the place was Wardsville. Fifty-three lots were laid out, and the first store was built in the year the village was platted, John Miller being the proprietor. The tavern was kept by Thomas Elder, who purchased two acres of land of Ward. The old tavern building has but recently been torn down. Thomas Elder's tavern licenses extended from 1809 to 1818, and through him the name of the village was changed from Wardsville to Eldersville.

The place now contains two churches, three stores, a hotel, a post-office, two blacksmith-shops, and a hall.

A post-office was first established at Eldersville during the administration of President Jackson, George Elliott receiving the appointment of postmaster. He was followed by Andrew Cassidy and James Patterson. Hugh Patterson was appointed during the presidency of Harrison, John Ellingham served under James K. Polk, and Hugh Patterson again under Zachariah Taylor. Then came George Hopkins, William Cosgrove, Thomas Cosgrove, Margaret Moore, and Robert Osborne, who have officiated as postmasters in the order given, Mr. Osborne at present holding the office. For the space of three years the office at Eldersville was discontinued, but upon the completion of the Panhandle Railroad it was re-established, and for the last four years a daily mail has been run. The merchants in Eldersville at the present time are J. and H. C. Cooper, R. C. Osburn, and George Ellingham.

Societies and Orders.—On May 24, 1872, a lodge of Odd-Fellows was instituted at Eldersville, in Jefferson township, called Cynosure Lodge, No. 805, with Dr. J. S. McCarroll as Noble Grand. In 1876 this society, in conjunction with the society of Grangers and a few private individuals who took shares in the project, built a town hall at Eldersville, at a cost of one thousand dollars. The upper rooms were fitted up for the use of the orders, and the first floor was converted into a large hall for public purposes. The present officers of the Odd-Fellows' lodge are James Martin, N. G.; G. C. Miller, V. G.; Albert Elliott, Secretary; David Martin, Jr., Treasurer. The lodge now comprises forty-five members, and is in a very flourishing condition.

The Patrons of Husbandry are represented in Jef-

ferson township, owning a part interest in the town hall at Eldersville. Under a dispensation granted Aug. 13, 1874, Jefferson Grange, No. 314, was instituted, the charter being received Nov. 24, 1874, William L. Archer, Master.

Justices of the Peace.—The following is a list of justices of the peace of the township since its organization. The justices who held jurisdiction prior to that time will be found in the history of Cross Creek:

Robert Smith, April 11, 1854.
Josiah N. Scott, April 10, 1855.
William Kidd, April 12, 1859.
James A. Stewart, April 12, 1860.
David Gardner, April 20, 1864.
James A. Stewart, June 3, 1865.
Samuel McGough, April 21, 1869.
James A. Stewart, March 24, 1870.
Samuel McGough, April 25, 1873.
William Cassidy, Sept. 15, 1873; Jan. 30, 1874.
Samuel McGough, Jan. 30, 1874; March 25, 1878.
A. E. Walker, March 27, 1879.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

ROBERT STEWART.

Robert Stewart was born in Ireland in 1795. He was the son of James and Elizabeth (Hemphill) Stewart, who came to America in 1812, and settled in Mount Pleasant township, near the village of Hickory, in Washington County, Pa. They had four sons and two daughters. The sons were John, James, Robert, and Thomas. Robert married Anne McGough. They had six children,—John, married to Tamar McClurg, died Aug. 10, 1881; Eliza J., the widow of David Kidd, of Guernsey County, Ohio; Robert, who has had three wives, Sarah J. Elliott, Eliza Orr, and Rebecca H. Provines; Sarah, who died when a young woman; James, married to Susanna Andrews; Andrew, who died in infancy. Robert died April 25, 1875. His wife, Anne McGough, died about the year 1858. Robert was a member of the Seceder Church, and a Democrat in politics. He left a handsome fortune, the result of his own labors. Hundreds of acres of the finest agricultural lands are pointed to as testimonials of his industry, progress, and great business capacity. His successful career was the result of his unwavering faith in the ultimate triumph of industry, energy, prudence, and probity.

DAVID PERRINE.

David Perrine, farmer, was born upon the farm where he now resides, of which he became the owner in 1847. His father, Stephen Perrine, a Revolutionary soldier, who served during the entire struggle for independence, was the son of Peter Perrine, an Englishman by birth, and was born April 14, 1759, in New Jersey, where he married, in 1793, Anne M. Wortman, a native of the same State, born April 25, 1773. They settled in Washington County, Pa., about the year 1793. Stephen died in 1847. His wife died in 1861. Their children were Peter, born Aug. 26, 1794; Lydia, born June 2, 1796; Margaret, born Dec. 15, 1798; Anne, born Dec. 27, 1800; Stephen, born April 14, 1803; William, born Feb. 22, 1805; David, born April 4, 1807; Sarah, born Nov. 12, 1809; Catharine, born April 26, 1812; Mary, born Nov. 6, 1814. But two of the above-named children, Anne, the widow of Samuel Cole, and David, are now living.

David's life has been chiefly occupied in quietly tilling the soil of the farm where he now resides, and the management of the stock which good farming has enabled him to prepare for the market. His parents were Presbyterians, and he, although not a member, attends the same church. He has been a man of frugal, steady, and industrious habits, has traced out his own course, and owes his success to his own efforts.

MORRIS TOWNSHIP.

Morris is one of the southern tier of townships of Washington County, being bounded on the south by Greene County, on the west by East Finley township, on the north by Franklin, and on the east by Amwell, which last-named township originally included the territory which afterwards became the township of Morris.

At the September term of 1788 there was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions a petition, signed by David Dille, Thomas Axtell, and thirty-three others, inhabitants of the west and southwest parts of Amwell township, representing that they "labour under great Inconveniences from the Intolerable length of the township; that many are obliged to travel near twenty miles to work on some of the publick highways . . .; that the township is so large as renders it Inconvenient and oppressive as well to a great number of the Inhabitants as the Officers thereof in the discharge of their respective duties; that a division of said Township will tend to the ease and Conveniency

of the Inhabitants, . . ." and for these and other reasons set forth, praying that such division be made, and a new township erected from the western part of the township of Amwell.

The petition bears the following indorsement, showing the action of the court, viz.: "September, 1788, Petition for the division of Amwell township. To be called Morris township. Granted by the court. Certificate sent up." The township of Morris retained its original territory until Aug. 13, 1855, when the northern portion was set off by order of the court to form the township of Franklin, thus reducing Morris to its present limits.

The township from its erection in 1788 was an independent district until 1803, when it was embraced with Amwell in District No. 10, and so remained till 1838, when it again became a separate district. The names of justices who had jurisdiction over its territory while it was a part of District No. 10 will be found in the list for Amwell township. The list of justices for Morris for the periods from 1788 to 1803 and from 1840 to the present time is here given, viz.:

Ebenezer Gotle, March 12, 1793.
William Lindley, April 14, 1840.
William Cracroft, April 14, 1840; Sept. 15, 1845.
William Lindley, April 15, 1845; April 9, 1850.
Abraham Hinkin, April 9, 1850; April 10, 1855.
Thomas Hanna, April 16, 1856.
William Sanders, June 23, 1857.
William Conklin, March 9, 1861.
Timothy Ross, May 10, 1861.
Thomas Hanna, April 14, 1863.
William Conklin, April 17, 1866.
Matthias Minton, April 14, 1868.
William Parcel, April 11, 1871.
Matthias Minton, April 15, 1873; Jan. 9, 1874.
William Parcel, Feb. 16, 1874.
Matthias Minton, March 25, 1878.
M. W. Wood, April 9, 1881.

Demas Lindley with his family came in 1773 to settle west of the Monongahela, in the section of country which afterwards became Washington County, and with him came about twenty other families, all from New Jersey, and nearly all from the county of Morris, which had been Mr. Lindley's home before his emigration. Four of the families settled on the south fork of Ten-Mile Creek, near Jefferson, Greene Co. The others settled at different points on the north and middle forks of the same creek. Demas Lindley located upon four hundred acres of land situated on the middle fork of Ten-Mile, adjacent to the lands of Caleb and John Lindley, James Draper, and J. McVaugh. This property was warranted to him Feb. 5, 1785, and surveyed December 6th of the same year, receiving the title of "Mill Place," its location being very near the present village of Prosperity. Mr. Lindley became the owner of another tract of land called "Headquarters," which was warranted to him April 18, 1796, as containing three hundred and sixty-eight acres.

Demas Lindley and Jacob Cook were the two most prominent and influential men among the early settlers along Ten-Mile Creek. They were very active in the frontier movements against the Indians, and a fort was early established upon the property of Mr. Lindley, called Lindley's Fort, and was the rendezvous for the residents in this part of the county.

Mr. Lindley built a grist- and merchant-mill on his property soon after his settlement here, and mills which are known as "Lindley's Mills" still occupy the same site. Both Mr. Lindley and Mr. Cook, mentioned above, had much to do with the organization and establishment of the Upper and Lower Ten-Mile Churches.

Demas Lindley's sons located about him, and all owed their prosperous start in life to his influence and assistance. They were Zenas, Joseph, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. When Demas Lindley died, in 1818, his will was found to have been made Dec. 20, 1802. It devised the whole of his estate to his son, John Lindley (as the only one who had not been previously provided for), with the provision that he pay to each of his sisters—Joanna, Sarah, and Abigail Lindley—twenty pounds in produce.

Among the families who emigrated from New Jersey in 1773, or shortly after, were those of Caleb, John, and Levi Lindsey, brothers, and relatives of Demas and Naphthali Lindley. Caleb located land adjoining Naphthali, to which was given the name of "Potato Hollow," containing four hundred acres. He also purchased a part of the tract "Fox Chase," of Naphthali Lindsey, who had previously warranted and patented it. On the 23d of February, 1796, Caleb Lindley sold to Naphthali Lindley forty-six acres, part of "Potato Hollow," and on the 5th of June the next year fifty-seven acres of the same tract to Abigail Loveridge, and on the 16th of June, 1815, one hundred and nine acres to his son Lewis. This also was from the "Potato Hollow" tract. Mr. Lindley had three wives, by whom he had four sons—John, Lewis, Samuel, and William—and two daughters, Sarah (Mrs. Minton) and Cassandra (Mrs. Larimore). To John and Lewis he had given farms before his death. He died in 1836, his last wife, Elizabeth, surviving him. His son William died before his father, and left two sons—John and Caleb—and daughters,—Keziah, Mary, Jane, and Nelly.

John Lindley, who came in the county with the others, obtained a warrant in April, 1786, for a tract of land on Ten-Mile Creek near the others. This was surveyed to him under the name of "Linsey-Woolsey." On the 28th of November, 1796, he purchased a large tract of Caleb Lindsey. He died about 1806, and left a wife (Martha), seven sons,—Samuel, Robert, John, William, James, Thomas, and Joseph, —and two daughters, one of whom was named Martha. Their descendants are numerous in the township.

Levi Lindley, who came with Caleb, John, and the others, purchased a tract of land called "Bucks' Flat" of Benjamin Ryce. Mr. Lindley lived here but a few years, and died in 1801. A part of the property which he then owned came to him from his wife. This was left to his son William. There was devised to Benjamin all the land lying south of Ten-Mile Creek, and the use of the sugar-trees on the north side op-

posite the sugar-trees on the south side. The land of which he was in possession in Virginia, near the waters of Dunkard Creek, was divided between his sons, Ziba, Timothy, Benjamin, and William.

David McCollum was an Irishman by birth, who emigrated to America before the commencement of the Revolution. He entered the service in the Revolution, and continued until the close of the war. Having married a lady of Scotch nativity, he came into Washington County, and took up a tract of land containing sixty acres, situated on the north fork of Ten-Mile Creek, in the territory now included in Morris township. From this very small beginning Mr. McCollum rapidly advanced to prosperity, and in 1810 had a handsome farm of five hundred and eighty acres. The family of David McCollum were three sons and seven daughters,—Samuel, Asa, Daniel, Lucy, Annie, Sarah, Lydia, Abigail, Mary, and Melinda McCollum. Many of their descendants are living in Morris township.

Samuel Rutan, from Sussex County, N. J., established his home in this township soon after the close of the Revolutionary war. He married Miss Eleanor Beadle, and their eight children were Jacob, Abraham, John, Sarah, Elizabeth, Catharine, Annie, and Fanny Rutan. Several of these emigrated with their families to Ohio.

Matthias and Philip Minton were brothers who emigrated from Morris County, N. J., to Morris township, Washington County, in 1786. They purchased a part of the tract "Fox Chase," warranted by the Lindley family, and Matthias Minton married Sallie S., a daughter of Caleb Lindley. The children of Matthias and Sallie Minton were ten,—Caleb, Mary, Matthias, Josephus, Kezia, Rachel, Cynthia, Phebe, Eliza, and Matthias. The first son named Matthias died when but an infant of one month; the second of the name grew to manhood, married Margaret Hanna, and resides in the village of Prosperity, where he holds the office of justice of the peace. The son Caleb died at the age of three years, Josephus was drowned when of the same age, and Rachel, who remained single, died in 1825. Mary became the wife of Leonard Vail, of Vermont. Kezia married Rev. Stephen Winget, and resided in the village of Prosperity. Cynthia became the wife of C. C. Kaine, the editor of a journal called *Our Country*, and died in Harrisburg, Pa. Phebe married Henry Wilson, and still lives in Washington. Eliza, who became the wife of Dr. J. W. Blachly, is a resident of Prosperity village.

Caleb Winget was a native of New Jersey, and lived there until he had become a man of family. Some time before 1786 he removed with his family to Washington County, Pa., where the tract of land he located in Morris township was warranted in the name of his son, Daniel Winget.

Caleb Winget had six children,—Reuben, Ziba, Stephen, Daniel, William, and Hannah. William Winget's wife was Nancy Hampton, and the number of their children was ten,—Moses, John, Reuben, Stephen, Elizabeth, Hannah, Margaret, Sarah, Ann, and Phebe Winget.

Hugh Hanna, a native of Ireland, moved into Morris township about the year 1790, and purchased the farm on which Henry M. Conklin at present resides. Upon this place he passed the remainder of his days, and at his death left a family of eight children. They were John V., James, Hugh, Thomas, Nancy, Elizabeth, Martha, and Rebecca Hanna. John V. Hanna married Lydia McCollum, and settled upon a farm near that of his father, where he lived for many years. He afterwards purchased and resided upon another farm, remaining on it until his death. Of his children, the son Thomas lives upon the farm where his father died, the daughter Matilda became the wife of John Braden and lives in Rankinville, and Margaret, who became the wife of Matthias Minton, resides in the village of Prosperity. James Hanna, the son of Hugh Hanna, Sr., removed to Ohio; Hugh, Jr., went to Connellsville, in this State, and Thomas died young; the daughter Nancy married Jacob Hathaway, and lived on the home farm; Elizabeth became the wife of Samuel Clutter, of Hopewell township; Martha married Dr. Spencer Blachly, of Waynesburg, Pa., and Rebecca died unmarried.

About the year 1790, Arthur Langdon removed from the vicinity of Baltimore, Md., to Morris township, bringing his family with him. His children were John, Nimrod, Sarah, and Nancy Langdon. Nimrod Langdon married Mary Huston, and resided all his life in West Finley; Sarah Langdon became Mrs. Moses Braddock; Nancy Langdon married John Brooks, and died in this township; John Langdon married Mary Miller, and lived and died in Morris township. His sons, Gibson and Hiram Langdon, reside in Ten-Mile village. Daniel, Isaac, and Francis Langdon, the sons of Nimrod Langdon, are residents of Washington and Greene Counties.

Bethuel, Luther, and Daniel Day were three brothers who came from their native State, New Jersey, to Morris township, accompanied by five or six sisters. Luther Day's wife was Mary Vankirk, and their children were seven, four sons and three daughters. The daughter Priscilla married Benjamin McVay, Lavina married Demas Lindley, and Maria married Ira Dille. The son, William Day, married Sarah Patterson, and still lives in this township. Daniel married Lavina Clutter, and also resides in Morris township. Arvidi married Elizabeth Baldwin, and lives in the village of Prosperity. Artemas married and removed to Ohio.

William Ringland emigrated from Ireland in the year 1795, coming almost directly to Morris township. He located upon the property now owned by Joseph Ringland, Esq., a grandson. The children of William and Prudence Ringland were George, Thomas, James, William, Margaret, Eliza, Molly,

Jane, Catharine, and Nancy. The homestead of William Ringland was situated on Ten-Mile Creek, and upon this place he resided until his death. William Ringland, Jr., married Mary Bane, George married Miss McGuire, and James married Miss Sarah Stockdale. Joseph Ringland, who now owns and occupies the old homestead, is a son of James Ringland, and the only male representative of the family in Washington County.

James Connit, whose home was in Bound Brook, N. J., came to Morris township in 1802. His wife was Jane Powell, a native of the State of New York. Their family numbered thirteen children. Of these Sarah, John, Milton, Joseph, Jane, and Lydia Connit all died single. Melissa is still living unmarried. James Connit married Rebecca Cary. He is still living on the Demas Lindley tract of land, near Prosperity, and is eighty-six years of age. He has but one child, Isaac N. Connit. Eliza Connit married Daniel Ferrell, and lived and died in East Finley township. Priscilla became Mrs. Norman Powers, and is now a resident of Greene County. Isaac Connit, Sr., married Abby French, and removed to Ohio. Spencer Connit died in Greene County.

George Harris, a Revolutionary soldier, who fought at Monmouth and Princeton, settled in the township very early, and died Feb. 3, 1822, at an advanced age, leaving a numerous family and descendants.

A four-hundred-acre tract of land was warranted in this township, July 17, 1785, by Samuel Parkhurst. It adjoined the lands of Caleb Lindley, Daniel Parkhurst, and Jacob Rude. He was one of the constituent members of the Ten-Mile Baptist Church, which was organized in 1772, and was the clerk of the church in 1773. He married a daughter of the Rev. David Sutton.

Village of Prosperity.—The village plat was laid out in 1848 by Robert Wallace, who built the first house, which is still standing, owned by John M. Day, and occupied as a store. The first postmaster was T. D. Minton. Arvidi Day is the present postmaster, and has occupied the position twenty-six years.

The town contains at present fourteen dwelling-houses, a school-house, and the Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church. The business places are the store of Miss Mary E. Brownlee; shoe-shop of Nathan Daley; blacksmith-shop, A. L. Hayden; drug-store, David Dille; Matthias Minton, justice of the peace; two physicians, and a lodge of Odd-Fellows, viz.: Morris Lodge, No. 936, which was organized on the 10th of August, 1876, with the following officers: Samuel Houghland, N. G.; Silas Young, V. G.; Isaac Mankey, Sec.; and William Miller, Treas. The present officers are Joseph Dunn, N. G.; James B. Allison, V. G.; M. Minton, Sec. The society has a membership of forty-five. Nineveh Lodge, No. 583, of Greene County, was consolidated with Morris Lodge in 1881.

Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church.—The churches of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile were organized Aug. 15, 1781, as one church. Prior to that time, however, services had been held by these people in different places, the first time upon the visit of the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd in the spring of 1777. He was a graduate of Princeton College, and had been licensed by the Presbytery of New York. He remained with this people, preaching in private houses in the forest, and in the different forts or block-houses in this section of country, till August of that year, when he returned to the East, and was ordained by the Presbytery of New York in the early part of October, 1777. He visited this place again later in the year, and returned home after a short stay. He was prevailed upon by Lindley, Cook, and others to come out to this people and become their pastor. This he promised to do. After his return home he preached in Maryland and Virginia, and had strong inducements to remain, but he had given his promise, and in the September of 1779 he arrived at Ten-Mile with his wife and two children (one of whom, Cephas, became a minister and pastor over the church his father organized). Services were held at different places, but no distinct effort was made towards a permanent organization until August, 1781, when twenty-three persons gathered at the house of Jacob Cook and organized a church, of which the following named were the constituent members, viz.: Thaddeus Dodd, V.D.M., and Phebe, his wife; Demas Lindley (elder) and Joanna, his wife; Jabez Baldwin; William Leonard and Mary, his wife; William Hays and Anna, his wife; David Dille and Elizabeth, his wife; Jacob Cooke and Phebe, his wife; Daniel Axtell and Ruth, his wife; Joseph Coe and Abigail, his wife; John Eddy and Mary, his wife; Daniel Dodd and Charity, his wife; Abner Brown and Paul Brown; and Jacob Cook, Joseph Coe, and Daniel Axtell were chosen elders. "After this," says the church record, "we set several times when we should have the sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered, but could not compass our designs on account of the incursions of the savages." The next entry is as follows: "Wednesday, April 30, 1783. The session met at Mr. Lindley's fort. Present: Thaddeus Dodd, V.D.M., Demas Lindley, Joseph Coe, Jacob Cooke, Daniel Axtell, elders. At this session twenty-two persons joined."

The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was first administered[1] on the third Sabbath of May, 1783, by the Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, their pastor, assisted by the Rev. John McMillan. The meeting was held in Daniel Axtell's barn.

The church increased in numbers under Mr. Dodd's efforts, and became strong. Mr. Dodd died of consumption May 20, 1793, after a ministry of nearly

[1] Much of the following history is taken from a historical sermon delivered by the Rev. Dr. E. C. Wines, Aug. 28, 1879.

sixteen years. The funeral discourse was preached by the Rev. Dr. McMillan from Rev. xiv. 13. From the record of the Redstone Presbytery it is found that in October, 1793, this church, then styled the United Congregation of Upper and Lower Ten-Mile, presented a call to Mr. Thomas Marques, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Redstone. This call was not accepted. On the 10th of April, 1794, the society presented a call to Mr. Thomas Moore, a licentiate of the association of Bristol, Mass., who had been taken under the care of Redstone Presbytery. Mr. Moore accepted the call on the 19th of August, and was ordained and installed in September or October, 1794. Mr. Moore continued pastor of this people ten years. The years 1799, 1802, and 1803 seem to have been signalized by an abundant increase. The two latter years embrace the period known as the "Falling Revival." Rev. Cephas Dodd, a son of Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, succeeded Rev. Moore. The same meeting of Presbytery dismissed Mr. Moore and ordained and installed Mr. Dodd, 14th December, 1803, and though it was midwinter, all the services connected with them were held "in Joseph Riggs' sugar-camp, with the open canopy of heaven for a temple, the snow for a carpet, and the wind whistling through the leafless branches of the trees as an accompaniment to the solemn music, as it pealed forth from a choir consisting of hundreds of voices." Mr. Dodd was dismissed from his double charge April 15, 1817, and thenceforward the two congregations became distinct bodies.

The Rev. Thomas Hoge, of Washington, succeeded the Rev. Mr. Dodd as stated supply, and served the people for about two years. His successor was Rev. Andrew Wylie, D.D., president of Washington College, from about 1819 to 1821. Next was the Rev. Boyd Mercer, long an associate judge of the county court, who supplied this church for two years. Next was Rev. Ludovicus Robbins, supply for one year.

A period of several years elapsed before the congregation were again under the charge of a regular pastor. In December, 1827, the Rev. Cornelius Laughran was installed as pastor of the congregation of Upper Ten-Mile. In the fall of 1830, Rev. Jacob Lindley, a member of the Presbytery of Washington, became the stated supply of this congregation. Laughran had been dismissed, tried, and convicted by the Presbytery of Washington on charges preferred by the congregation of Upper Ten-Mile. Chagrined and exasperated by this rebuke, he and his friends wrote to the Cumberland Presbyterians in Tennessee, inviting a visit from them. This invitation was accepted, and the next year (1831) five of their ministers, among the ablest in their body, came on. Before their arrival Mr. Lindley preached a sermon in this pulpit, in which he exhorted the people to give them a generous welcome. In the course of the summer and autumn these ministers held camp-meetings at different places, preached with zeal and fervor, producing great excitement, and numbered their converts by hundreds. A joint session of this new church with the Presbyterians was held Sept. 11, 1832. Sixty-two persons were received; only thirteen joined the mother-church. A Cumberland Presbyterian Church was immediately organized. Rev. Lindley was about to be tried for his disloyalty to the interests of his church when he withdrew from that body. His name was stricken from the list of Presbyterian ministers. "The whirlwind of 1831 swept with a desolating fury over this fair and lovely Zion, prostrating towers and battlements, and in one brief hour laying in ruins the whole stately structure. When, in 1832, Presbytery sent a committee to inquire into the condition of things here, only seven individuals in a concourse of hundreds gathered upon the occasion were found willing to rise in their places and declare themselves old-fashioned Presbyterians. Five members of the session bent to the storm, and five stood firm to their post. These latter were Jacob Hathaway, James Reed, Reuben Sanders, Zenas Condit, and Lewis Dille. The condition of the church became a by-word. It remained without a pastor for many years. The venerable Dr. Elliott, of Washington, preached here twice in 1832. In the year 1838 Rev. James M. Smith was ordained and installed pastor of this long-vacant congregation. Mr. Smith was dismissed in 1841. Two years again pass without a regular pastor. The supplies were Alfred Paull, Mr. Miller, Rev. John R. Dundas."

In the spring of 1846 the Rev. Nicholas Murray, a professor in Washington College, received and accepted a call. Murray continued with this church until his decease, March 23, 1853.

Rev. Cyrus Braddock, then a licentiate, supplied the church for a season, when the Rev. E. C. Wines took charge.

In 1854 the third house of worship was erected upon the site occupied by its two predecessors. The house was paid for by the congregation. A handsome communion-service was presented by a kind Methodist brother of Morris County, N. J., whence the original settlers had emigrated. The pastorate of Dr. E. C. Wines having terminated, the people of Ten-Mile, early in the spring of 1859, called as their pastor the Rev. N. B. Lyons. He was installed by a committee of the Presbytery of Washington on the second day of June in that year.

In January, 1860, the congregation was called to suffer the loss of their almost new church by fire.

Services were held in the mean time in the public school-house, and during fair weather in the grove. A brick church was erected on the site of its three predecessors in 1860, and dedicated to the worship of God.

Rev. Mr. Lyons asked to be released from this church in the year 1868, to assume the labors of another congregation. He preached his farewell sermon to the congregation Jan. 26, 1868. His successor was Prof. Henry Woods, of Washington and Jefferson College.

Rev. Mr. Lyons died May 19, 1868. Rev. Henry Woods remained in charge during two and one-half years, until the fall of 1870. Rev. William Ewing then preached one year. In the fall of 1871 the Rev. S. M. Glenn was invited to take the pastoral oversight of the church.

The pastoral relations were again broken September 1, A.D. 1878, when the Rev. S. M. Glenn took charge of another field,—Sandy Lake, Pa. The present supply (1882) is the Rev. J. H. Sherrard. A parsonage, with four acres of land, was purchased for two thousand nine hundred dollars, and first occupied by the pastor in 1872.

The first house of worship was erected in 1792 on land donated by Demas Lindley "for the occupancy and use of a Presbyterian church and for no other purpose whatever." The second house—a frame building forty-five by fifty feet in size, with twenty-five feet posts, and with a gallery on two sides and one end—was erected in 1818. The erection of the third house of worship in 1854, its destruction by fire in 1860, and the building of the present brick edifice have already been mentioned.

There is a Sabbath-school (organized in 1825) connected with the church. It has one hundred and thirty pupils, sixteen teachers, and a good library.

Mount Zion Methodist Episcopal Church.—The house of worship of this congregation was erected in 1856, about two miles west of Prosperity, on the farm of Robert Andrews. The church is united in the Claysville charge of Washington district, with Claysville, Stony Point, and Liberty Chapel. It has at present seventy members. The pastor in charge is the Rev. Thomas Patterson, who succeeded the Rev. G. W. Sheets. The names of earlier pastors will be found in the history of the Claysville Methodist Episcopal Church.

Physicians.—About the year 1794 one Dr. William Blachly moved to this county and settled in Morris township, at what is now known as Lindley's Mills Station. He practiced medicine in that region of country for some twelve or fifteen years, after which he moved to the State of Ohio. He was the first physician located in the township. It is said of him that he was more remarkable for his energy and boldness of character than learning and skill in the profession. He was succeeded by Dr. Henry W. Blachly, son of Dr. Ebenezer S. Blachly, of Paterson, N. J., and a distant relative of the aforesaid Dr. William Blachly.

Dr. Henry W. Blachly received his medical education in New York City, and practiced one year in copartnership with Dr. William Budd in that city before coming to Morris township, where he settled near the village of Prosperity in 1806. He had an extensive practice for over forty years, and ever held a first rank in the profession. He was also a surgeon of much skill, and kept himself in readiness to operate when necessary. He had a number of medical students under his tuition, and left four sons and two sons-in-law in the profession at his death. His end was sudden and unlooked for, having attended his patients until within a few hours of his death, at the age of sixty-three. His widow still survives, at the great age of ninety-three.

Dr. Stephen L. Blachly, son of Henry W., succeeded his father, having been his partner in the practice for twelve years. He still continues in the practice. A more extended biographical sketch of Dr. Blachly is given elsewhere in the history of this township.

In the year 1849, Dr. Joseph Warren Blachly, also son of Henry W., located after his father's death in the village of Prosperity, and continued the practice of medicine for some ten years in that vicinity. His health failing him he removed to Washington, and engaged in the drug trade.

For the last five years Dr. Oliver L. Blachly, son of Stephen L., has been associated with his father in general practice. He graduated in his scientific course at Waynesburg College, and in his medical course at Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He is a member of the County Medical Society, also of the State and United States Medical Associations, and the Alumni Association of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. Thus have the Dr. Blachlys administered to the wants of suffering humanity in Morris township for a period of eighty-seven years successively.

In the year 1865, Dr. Ezra Cary, formerly of New Jersey, located in the village of Prosperity. Dr. Cary was associated with the medical corps of the army for some time during the war of the Rebellion, after which he took his degree from the Jefferson College, Philadelphia. He is a member of the County Medical Society. His practice has been remunerative and honorable.

Concord is a hamlet situated in the southwest corner of the township, and contains three dwellings, a grocery-store, a blacksmith-shop, a post-office, of which T. W. Minton is postmaster, and the old Concord Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The history of this church (the first of this denomination in the county) will be found in an article on Cumberland Presbyterianism in the general history, contributed by the Rev. Azel Freeman.

Sparta.—The old village (if it could properly be so termed) of Sparta was laid out in 1816, as is shown by an advertisement found in the *Washington Reporter* of January in that year, as follows:

"LOOK HERE.

"The Subscriber informs the public that he has laid out a town on the waters of Ten Mile, Morris Township, Washington County, 11 miles from Washington, 14 from Waynesburgh, and 16 from Alexandria. Said town lies between the Middle and North fork of Ten Mile, and in a beautiful Situation; being on the public road that leads from Washington to Rinson's Station, and surrounded by a rich country. There are five Grist-mills and five saw-mills adjacent thereto. Also a Fulling-mill within one mile of this town, and there is a great abundance of building stone and stone coal-banks. The lots will be laid out in a parallelo-

gram square, so as to contain one-fourth of an acre of land. Good spring-water in abundance to be had very convenient. Any persons desirous of purchasing lots in this beautiful situation may have the terms of sale made known by application to the proprietor.

"JOHN BROOKS.

"P. S.—This town is adjacent to places of public worship and schoolhouses.

"Jan. 29, 1816."

The town, so magnificent in its location and advantages, was evidently all on paper. It does not appear that any of its lots were sold, nor is there found in any records anything to show that John Brooks ever bought, sold, or owned any lands in this township. But that there was a post-office located there at that time or not long afterwards appears from an advertisement of Aaron Kerr, postmaster, dated "Sparta, Washington Co., Aug. 17, 1818," in which he requests "all wishing mail sent to this office to notify him." Mr. Kerr opened a store and remained as postmaster till 1822. A notice in the *Reporter* of June 1st of that year says, "John Lindley is appointed postmaster of Sparta, in place of Aaron Kerr, removed," Mr. Lindley at this time lived on the adjoining farm. About 1830, Leonard Vail, who also lived near, opened a store at Sparta and did a thriving business for several years in wagoning, buying cattle, and selling goods. He was appointed postmaster in 1835. At this time there were two other post-offices established on the route from Washington to Waynesburg, —one at Van Buren, two and a half miles north of where Sparta post-office was then kept, and another three miles east of Sparta, called Lindley Mills post-office. The growth of the country by this time demanded another post-office westward from where Sparta was then located. The citizens of this region petitioned for the removal of Sparta post-office westward two and a half miles, which gave about equal distances between the three post-offices above named, and after a vigorous contest the department granted the removal and appointed Dr. S. L. Blachly postmaster in 1842. That removal settled the location of Sparta up to this time. It has for many years been a business point for the accommodation of the surrounding country, and now is furnished with a daily mail. Sparta is situated twelve miles a little west of south from Washington, and fourteen miles north of Waynesburg, on a branch of Middle Fork of Ten-Mile. Sparta at present contains six dwellings, a smith-shop, store, post-office, grist-mill, and two physicians, Dr. S. L. and Dr. O. L. Blachly.

Lindley's Mills.—This village (also post-office and railway station of same name) is situated in the southeast part of Morris township, and contains eight dwellings, a store, blacksmith-shop, mill, and the depot of the Waynesburg and Washington Railroad. The post-office at Lindley's Mills had been established before the removal of the office from old Sparta three miles up the Middle Fork. The present postmaster of Lindley's Mills is John Nickerson. The site of Lindley's Mills was included in a tract taken up in 1788 by Joseph Headley, who erected a mill of logs, which he afterwards replaced by a frame building. Later the mill was rebuilt by Adam Weir. The mill property is now owned by John Clutter, Sr.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

DR. STEPHEN L. BLACHLY.

Dr. Stephen L. Blachly traces his paternal ancestry nearly two and one-half centuries to one Thomas Blachly, who was of Hartford in 1640, New Haven in 1643, and Branford in 1645. He signed the agreement with those who migrated from Branford to settle in Newark, N. J., but did not go with them, and did not receive a part of the division of lands set off to him. His children were Aaron, Moses, Miriam, and Abigail.

Aaron Blachly married Mary Dodd, of Guilford. They had nine children,—Mary, Thomas, Dr. Ebenezer, Hannah, Daniel, Joseph, Benjamin, Sarah, and Susanna in uncertain order. He sold his land in Newark, and was of Guilford in 1683.

Dr. Ebenezer Blachly, the first, lived at Dix Hills, Huntington township, L. I. The children were Elizabeth, Dr. Ebenezer, Joseph, Benjamin, and Daniel.

Dr. Ebenezer, the second, was born in 1709, and died at "The Ponds," N. J. He married Hannah Miller, and had eight children,—Frances, Zophar, Dr. Ebenezer, Miller, Sarah, Cornelius, Mary, and Marcy.

Dr. Ebenezer Blachly, the third, was born in 1735, and died April 19, 1805. He married Mary Wickham, and lived and died near Mendham, N. J. He was one of the founders of the New Jersey Medical Society in 1766, and was a surgeon in the Revolutionary war. He had twelve children in his family,—seven sons and five daughters. Five of his sons, viz., Ebenezer, Henry W., Absalom, William, and Cornelius C., were physicians, and his oldest daughter, Mary, married a physician, Dr. Hezekiah Stites Woodruff.

Dr. Ebenezer Blachly, the fourth, was born in 1760, and died Aug. 20, 1812. He entered the American service under age in the Revolution as surgeon's mate to a North Carolina regiment which was encamped near the old Raritan bridge in the winter of 1778. He also acted as a volunteer assistant surgeon to a regiment in the Pennsylvania line. He was at the battle of White Plains in 1776, in winter-quarters at Valley Forge in 1777, and in the battle of Monmouth in 1778. After the war he married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Oliver Spencer, and settled in Paterson, N. J., where he enjoyed an extensive and successful practice. He had nine children,—Nancy, Dr. Ebenezer S., Dr. Henry Wickham, Mary J., Juliana, Bayard P., a druggist of New York City, Eliza, Jo-



S. L. Buckley

seph W., and Oliver, wholesale dry-goods merchants of Cincinnati.

Dr. Henry Wickham Blachly was born April 17, 1786, in Paterson, N. J. He read medicine with his father, and after finishing his medical studies in New York City, practiced there for a short time with Dr. William Budd. He then settled in Washington County, Pa., where he practiced for forty years. He was devoted to his calling, and was very successful. He married Hannah Loveridge, Jan. 9, 1806. They had twelve children,—Ebenezer S., Milton, Eveline, Maria J., Stephen L., Eliza, Oliver B., Joseph Warren, Lucilla Caroline, Harriet Newell, Henry W., and Hannah Louisa, named in the order of their births.

Dr. Ebenezer S. Blachly completed his medical course in Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He was twice married. His first wife was Martha Hanna, who was the mother of his children, five in number, and after her death he married Elizabeth Alison, who is still living. But one of his children, Bayard Milton Blachly, grew to maturity. He was a physician, and practiced for about thirty years in Waynesburg, Greene Co., Pa., the scene of his father's professional labors.

Milton Blachly died when sixteen years of age. Eveline Blachly married Dr. William B. Porter, of Fayette County, Pa. They died leaving three children,—Maria, who married Francis Braddock; Louisa, who married William Carter; John Henry, who married Hannah McAfee. He was a physician, and died soon after completing his medical studies.

Maria J. Blachly married Dr. Lutellus Lindley, of Connellsville, Fayette Co., Pa. She died leaving one son, Dr. Henry B. Lindley, of Perrysville, Allegheny Co., Pa.

Eliza Blachly married John Milton Lindley. He died leaving three children,—Bayard, Colin, and Sarah.

Oliver B. Blachly married for his first wife Ellen Cracraft, by whom he had five children,—Byron, Henry, Oliver, Mary, and Howard. His second wife was Ella Hunt.

Joseph Warren Blachly was a physician who practiced successfully in his native county for a number of years. He married Eliza Minton, by whom he had four children,—Maria; Ella, who is dead; Joseph Warren, who is dead; and Frank, who married Hannah Post. He is a physician, and practices at Good Intent, Washington County, Pa.

Lucilla Caroline Blachly married I. N. Day, a farmer of Morris township, Washington County, Pa. Their living children are Henry B., married to Alice Vail; Homer, married to Nettie Donahey, is a physician practicing in Smyrna, Ohio; Cora L.

Harriet Newell Blachly married Harvey Lindley. Their children are Henry B., who married Sarah Vankirk, and died at the age of thirty-three years; Ann Eliza, married to Samuel Cozad; Oscar, Howard, and Abraham Lincoln.

Henry W. Blachly is a physician practicing in Cavette, Ohio. He married Caroline Cracraft, and has two children,—Mary, married to Dr. Emrick, of Dowds' Station, Iowa; and Henry W., who is a lawyer in Van Wert, Ohio.

Hannah Louisa Blachly, the youngest of the family, never married.

Dr. Stephen L. Blachly, of this family, so remarkable for its medical proclivities, was born in Sparta, Washington Co., Pa., Dec. 11, 1815, and has spent all of his professional life in the locality where his father so long wore the wreath of medical honor. Having completed his preparatory education at Washington College, in his native county, he read medicine under the direction of his father, and afterward entered Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, from which institution he received his degree. He was associated with his father in the practice of his profession until the death of the latter in 1849, practiced alone until 1877, and since that date has associated with him his son, Dr. Oliver L. Blachly. While engaging in a general practice, he has given special attention to surgery, and for a number of years has attended all of the surgical cases in his vicinity, performing amputations, etc., sometimes using in his operations a case of surgical instruments now in his possession, and once owned by his great-grandfather, Dr. Ebenezer Blachly the third, and used by him during his service as a surgeon in the Revolutionary war.

Dr. S. L. Blachly is one of the oldest practitioners in the county, and one of the oldest members of the Washington County Medical Society, of which he has been president at various times. He is a member of the State Medical Society of Pennsylvania, of which he was elected first vice-president in 1873, and by which he was appointed censor for the Eighth District in 1874, which position he has held by annual appointment ever since. He is also a member of the American Medical Association and of the Alumni Association of Jefferson Medical College. His practice, extending over a large district, has involved much hard labor, and has been fairly remunerative. During the late war he served as a volunteer surgeon after the second battle of Bull Run, and after the battle of the Wilderness. He has been a diligent student of medical journals, and occasionally a contributor to the same. His intelligent discharge of his professional duties and his careful observance of the rules of medical ethics have secured for him the confidence of his neighbors and the good will of his professional brethren. He is likewise esteemed as a man and citizen. He has been a member of Upper Ten-Mile Presbyterian Church for over forty years, and an elder in the same for twenty-five years. He was married Jan. 9, 1840, to Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Lindley, who was a descendent of Francis Lindley, who came to this country with his Puritan brethren from Holland in the "Mayflower." By this marriage

there were five children, two of whom died in infancy. Those living are Mary Minerva, married to Stephen J. Day, a merchant in Sparta; Henry Spencer, a druggist of Waynesburg, Greene Co., Pa.; and Dr. Oliver L., married to Anna Sherrard, daughter of Rev. John Sherrard. They have one son, Stephen Lindley Blachly. Sarah (Lindley) Blachly died Nov. 25, 1857, and the doctor was married July 28, 1859, to his present wife, Maria Wade, daughter of James and Margaret Wade, of Fayette County, Pa.

MOUNT PLEASANT TOWNSHIP.

All the territory now embraced in Mount Pleasant township was originally comprehended in the townships of Smith, Cecil, Hopewell, and Canton. The erection of Chartiers from Cecil on the 12th of March, 1790, and of Cross Creek from Hopewell in the same year brought a part of this territory in those townships. In January, 1806, a petition of citizens of this section was presented to the grand jury of the Court of Quarter Sessions, praying for the erection of a new township. This body passed upon it favorably, and the matter was brought to the notice of the court at the May term, and on the 12th of that month the action of the grand jury was confirmed, and decree ordered for the erection of a township to be called Mount Pleasant. A slight addition was made to the township from Chartiers in 1831.

The territory comprehended in this township has been at different times in the early years included in election districts Nos. 3, 4, 5, and 6. It was erected into a separate election district March 28, 1808, but for some reason did not so remain, and continued to be included in districts with other territory till 1838, when it became independent. The names of justices having jurisdiction here prior to that time will be found in the lists of Smith, Cecil, Peters, Chartiers, and Cross Creek townships. Those elected for Mount Pleasant since that time are here given, viz.:

James Hughes, April 14, 1840.
John Reed, April 14, 1840.
John Reed, April 15, 1845.
James Hughes, April 15, 1845.
James Hughes, April 9, 1850.
A. B. McKeever, April 9, 1850.
James McCloskey, April 13, 1853.
James Hughes, April 10, 1853.
John Reed, May 10, 1858.
Thomas McCarroll, April 10, 1860.
James Hughes, May 5, 1863.
John Reed, Sept. 25, 1863.
James B. Buchanan, Nov. 24, 1869.
John M. Miller, April 15, 1873.
James B. Buchanan, Jan. 17, 1874.
John M. Miller, Jan. 31, 1874.
James B. Buchanan, March 7, 1875.
John M. Miller, March 27, 1879.
James B. Buchanan, March 30, 1880.

Early Settlements.—Daniel McGugin, a native of Ireland, came to this county in 1770, and in 1775 his son David was born. He took up and afterwards settled on the farm adjoining the one to which he first moved. The land was not warranted until Dec. 4, 1816, and then to David, the son of Daniel McGugin. The following note is attached to the survey: "The above described land has been improved since the year 1770, and a continued resident settlement kept up ever since." In 1791 the land was assessed to Ann McGugin (widow of Daniel), in Cross Creek township, and in 1817 in Mount Pleasant. David lived on the homestead till his death in 1861. He was an early advocate of abolition principles, and lived only to see the fight for the downfall of slavery commenced. Daniel removed to West Middletown, where he kept a hotel many years, and died in 1852. James went to New Orleans in a flat-boat, and on his return to New York by sea died of fever on shipboard. A daughter married John Cloud, an elder in Raccoon Church; their son, John Cloud, Jr., was a missionary to Africa, and died in 1834. The homestead of Daniel McGugin is now in possession of Alexander McGugin, a grandson. On this farm an experimental oil well has been sunk. A depth of eighteen hundred feet was reached when there commenced a very strong flow of gas which accidentally took fire, and has not yet (July 1, 1882) been extinguished. The light from it can be seen at night a distance of twenty miles.

John McCarty emigrated to what is now Washington County about the year 1773. He located on a tract of land at the head of Cherry Run Valley. The farm is now owned by Robert Farrar. He was an energetic, hard-working pioneer, and in the course of a few years had made an extensive improvement. It was not until Feb. 13, 1786, that Mr. McCarty took out a warrant for his land, which was surveyed to him the 10th of June the same year under the name of "Rhodes," and contained three hundred acres. The first cabin was built a little east of where the dwelling-house of Mr. Farrar now stands. He lived here all his days and died here. He had five sons,—Timothy, John, James, Samuel, and Robert, and a daughter Cassia, who married William Elder, and settled on the west part of Midway village. He died, and the property was sold to J. M. Clark, Esq. She is now living at Butler, Pa.

Timothy, the eldest son of John McCarty, Sr., was born on the homestead in 1775, and when he arrived at maturity his father gave him one hundred and seven acres, part of the home tract. He married a

daughter of Thomas McConnell, of Robinson township, and lived on the place till his death. John, his only son, inherited the place. John, the second son of John McCarty, settled on one hundred acres of the home tract also given him by his father. He sold it to John, the son of Timothy, in 1835, and removed to Ohio. James, the third son, never married, but lived with his father and brothers, and died there. Samuel lived on the homestead, and later sold to Robert Farrar, who still owns it. Robert, the youngest son, died in 1819.

A military warrant of thirteen hundred and seven acres lying on the waters of Chartiers Creek was granted to Barton Lucas for military services. A patent from Virginia, dated July 28, 1780, was issued to Matthew Ritchie and William Bruce, as assignees of Lucas. On the 17th of October, 1797, Ritchie and Bruce conveyed one hundred and nine acres of the tract to John Hammond, who occupied it and lived there till his death, when it was sold to Nicholas White. Mr. Hammond left nine children, who all went West except Martha, who married James Thompson, and Jane, who married Samuel Wilson and lived on a farm adjoining her father. McClure White now owns the property.

Robert Guthrie was one of the pioneers of the county, and settled on a tract of land in the township which was patented to him Sept. 25, 1788. It lay about three miles from Hickory, on the road to Canonsburg. On the 15th of June, 1793, he conveyed seventy-nine acres to James Guthrie. Other portions were sold to Andrew and Robert Wilson. Andrew devised his portion to his brother Robert and two nieces, one of whom married Alexander Gaston, the other Thomas Struthers. Robert Thompson married Joseph Guthrie's daughter, and they own a portion of the original tract.

William Campbell came from York County in 1772, and settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Napoleon B. Campbell. He was driven away by the Indians, returned about 1778, and became a man of influence in that section of country. He was a commissioner of the county in 1799. He purchased large tracts of land in this and Hanover township. He lived many years and died on the homestead, leaving six sons and one daughter. They all emigrated but two, James and Jesse. The former lived on the homestead, where he died in 1837, leaving the property to his son, Napoleon B. Campbell. Jesse died in 1858.

Charles Campbell came to this township before 1780, and settled on the farm where Moses Lyle now lives on Raccoon Creek. He married Abigail Rankin, who died in 1804. He died in 1819. His children, except one, went to the West. John remained on the homestead, a part of which is now owned by his grandson, John Campbell.

John McCammant, whose father had settled previously in Cross Creek township, came to Mount Pleasant from Lancaster County in 1806, and bought the Zachariah Rankin farm. Later he bought the Tannehill farm, formerly the David Acheson tract. Here he lived till his death in 1860, aged seventy-eight years. His son John also remained on the farm till April, 1872, when he purchased the Samuel Cowen farm, where he now resides. James, the oldest son of John, is living in Robinson township. Alexander is living on the original Zachariah Rankin farm. A daughter, Polly, married John Henderson, a grandson of the Rev. Matthew Henderson, and settled where John Carter now lives. Eliza married Samuel Moore.

Joshua Pyles emigrated from east of the mountains, and settled on a tract of land which was surveyed to him as "Albemarle," for which a patent was granted Aug. 15, 1787. He was a carpenter, as was his son James, who now lives in the township.

John Henderson, a son of the Rev. Matthew Henderson, then living in Ohio County, Va., purchased a tract of ninety acres from William McGarrah, and settled on it. It was left by him to his son John, who married Polly McCalmont, daughter of John McCalmont, of Mount Pleasant township. John Henderson, Jr., left the property by will to his brother Robert, a physician, who lived in the West. It is now owned by John Carter.

Robert Montgomery took out a warrant for a tract of land Oct. 7, 1786, which was surveyed for one hundred and ninety-two acres, and named "Greenville." He sold forty-eight acres to Sarah Chapman, March 4, 1809. Richard Chapman, the husband of Sarah, built a log tavern in the fields near this property in 1796. Custom was good, and they were soon enabled to move up to the road, where they built a better house. James Miller and Robert Thompson each had stills, and they each gave him ten gallons of whiskey to start with. The tavern was first called "Blue Ball," and later "Cross Keys." Richard died on the place, and his wife Sarah at Pittsburgh. They accumulated considerable property, and remained there till about 1815. Alexander, a son, and Joel Lambum, a son-in-law, removed to Claysville. Robert, the oldest son, went to Burgettstown, and opened a tavern, but soon failed. Andrew prospered, purchased a farm in Buffalo township, and married a sister of Alexander Campbell.

Lodowyck McCarroll, of Bladensburg, Md., married Martha, daughter of John Leman, of Canton township, and on the 6th of November, 1797, purchased one hundred and five acres of land of Arthur and John Patterson, sons of Thomas Patterson. It was situated in the southern part of Mount Pleasant township, and was a part of a tract termed "Complaint." On the 31st of August, 1803, he purchased two hundred and thirty-eight acres of land of John Ritchie, executor of the estate of Matthew Ritchie, and David Bruce, attorney for William Bruce. This was part of the Virginia patent of thirteen hundred and seven acres granted by Lord Dunmore to Barton Lucas. On this

last purchase Mr. McCarroll lived and died, leaving four sons—John, Thomas, Leman, Andrew—and two daughters. John removed to Beaver County and died there. Thomas lived on part of the homestead. He was elected an associate judge of Washington County, June 3, 1862. He had six sons, of whom three became physicians,—Dr. John McCarroll, now of Wellsville, Ohio, Dr. James McCarroll, of Allegheny City, Pa., and Dr. David McCarroll, of Hickory. Leman McCarroll settled on the homestead, and still resides there. Lodowyck McCarroll is a lawyer, residing in Washington. Rev. Alexander McCarroll is pastor of a church at Stewart's Station, Westmoreland Co. Of the two daughters, Margaret became the wife of Joseph Cowden, of Cecil township, and Martha resides on the homestead with her brother Leman.

Andrew McCarroll, son of Lodowyck, is now living, at the age of seventy years, on a part of the homestead. Leman, brother of Andrew, was a tanner, and settled at Canonsburg, where he lived and died. Of the daughters of Lodowyck, Elizabeth became the wife of John Cockins; the other daughter married Judge Isaac Hodgins.

James Ridgeway came to this country when the territory on which he took up land was in Hopewell township. A warrant was taken out Aug. 28, 1789. The tract he purchased was named "Forest." James Ridgway married Mary, daughter of John Leman, and widow of one Stewart, by whom she had a daughter Mary. In the will of John Leman, dated June 28, 1794, Mary Ridgeway is mentioned, and on the 15th of September, 1796, James and Mary Ridgeway signed a release with the other heirs of John Leman to Mary, the wife of John Leman, and Aug. 19, 1796, James Ridgeway and Mary, his wife, conveyed to Joseph Irons thirty-seven acres of land adjoining the land of the heirs of Thomas Patterson. From the above facts it is evident that Mary Leman was the widow not only of Stewart, but of Thomas Patterson also, and as Thomas Patterson died soon after, it is quite possible she was his wife for a short time. Mr. Ridgeway in 1792 was assessed in Canton township on two hundred and twenty acres of land, and in 1807 in Mount Pleasant township on one hundred and seventy acres. The place on which he lived in 1796 was then in Cross Creek township, now Mount Pleasant. The *Washington Telegraphe and Western Advertiser* of Sept. 6, 1796, gives the following account of a tragedy which occurred at his house:

"MURDER OF MARY STEWART.

"On the evening of Sunday, Sept. 4, 1796, Mary Stewart, a little girl of nine or ten years old, was found murdered in the house of her stepfather, James Ridgeway, on Cross Creek, in this county. It seems the deceased was left in charge of the house while the rest of the family were at meeting, and in their absence some person committed the above horrid murder by dashing the child's brains with an axe, and afterwards robbed the house of a sum of money, amounting to near one hundred dollars, together with several other articles. A man calling himself sometimes James Stewart, and at other times Brown, who was seen loitering about the neighborhood a few days before, is strongly suspected. Several persons are in pursuit of him, and it is hoped he will be shortly apprehended, and, if guilty, meet that punishment which the perpetrator of so horrid a crime richly deserves."

The verdict of the coroner's jury (one of whom was David McGugan, father of A. V. McGugan, Esq.) was "that she came to her death by the hand of some one to the jury unknown."

"Suspicion did indeed rest[1] on a young man named S——, the son of a pious father, but himself not above the suspicion. But there was no proof, not even circumstantial evidence sufficient to justify his arrest. But the eye of suspicion was closely upon him, and he soon disappeared from the community. Years after, John Brownlee, Sr., the cousin who was with the Ridgeways the Sabbath evening of the murder, while following his vocation as a 'New Orleans trader,' met with this man in a bar-room on the bank of the Ohio River. They were only so far acquainted as to enable them to recognize each other. In the course of a brief interview the matter of the murder of Isabel S. came up. The two were alone in the room, when S. proposed to B. the question, 'Did you ever hear my name connected with the guilt of that murder?' Feeling that it was an occasion for plain dealing, after a pause B. responded, 'Yes, I have so heard;' and, looking him straight in the eye, he added, 'I believe that you were the murderer of my cousin, Isabel S.' The man S., without a word in response, arose, and, passing from the room, was seen no more. The name of Mr. Ridgeway, the step-father of Isabel, was also connected, in the judgment of some, with the guilt of the murder. The reasons for the suspicion were, first, the matter of his return for his tobacco after all had started to the church;[2] second, the fact that the life of Isabel was all that stood in the way of his joint ownership with his wife of the farm on which they lived. But while these circumstances furnished a seeming basis for these suspicions entertained by some, the whole make-up of the man was such as, in the judgment of those who knew him best, and in the judgment of the extensive circle of the relationship of the murdered Isabel, entirely precluded the thought of his guilt. He died at an advanced age in West Middletown about the year 1834. The afflicted mother survived her bereavement a number of years, bearing all the while near to her heart the great sorrow of her life. It was almost literally true in her experience that 'she never smiled again.'"

Matthew Atcheson's name appears first on record in a bill of sale made by David Rankin to him on the 10th of April, 1778, in which Rankin sells "unto Matthew Atcheson, of said county, a tract of land situate on the head-waters of Raccoon Creek, adjoining lands of William Rankin, Thomas Cherry, and John Reed." Matthew Atcheson was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country with his wife and four sons, David, Matthew, Humphrey, and Robert. Matthew Atcheson, Sr., died about 1814, leaving sons, David, Matthew R., Humphrey, John, and a daughter, Jean (Mrs. Moses Cherry). The original farm is now owned by Robert and Matthew Atcheson and John Henderson.

David Atcheson, the oldest son, had part of the estate, and lived and died there.

Matthew Reed Atcheson, the second son of Matthew, Sr., lived on part of the tract, which his father gave him by deed Dec. 10, 1803. He was justice of the peace many years, and died on the farm, leaving five sons, who all moved to Ohio except Samuel, who

[1] From an account of the murder by the Rev. John T. Brownlee. It will be noticed that he gives the name Isabel to the murdered girl, while the account in the newspaper has it Mary.

[2] Mr. Ridgeway had started for church, and proceeded some distance, when he recollected he had left his tobacco behind, and returned to the house for it, when there was no one in the house but the child, who was afterwards found murdered.

lives on the old homestead. Humphrey, the third son of Matthew, took out a warrant for three hundred acres of land, "including an improvement on the head-waters of Raccoon Creek," on the 8th of September, 1785. He was a school-teacher, and taught in the township. He gave to his sons David and John all of the land covered by the warrant except one hundred and nineteen acres, which was the homestead. John sold his portion to David and went West. Humphrey went West after a few years. Humphrey Atcheson, Sr., died about the 1st of December, 1814. John McCammant, Jr., now owns the homestead.

John McCalmont was a blacksmith and farmer. He had a distillery on the farm now owned by Alexander McCalmont, his son, on the road from Hickory to Burgettstown. He bought the farm of Robert Atcheson, and lived there till his death. James, his eldest son, lives near Raccoon Church. John lives in the township, southwest of Hickory.

Before the year 1800, John Cloud lived on a farm adjoining that of William Hughes, where he remained a number of years. He was an elder in the Raccoon Church during the pastorate of the Rev. Moses Allen, and later moved to Beaver County, Pa., and still later to Ohio, then to Salem, Beaver Co., Pa. He was an elder in the churches where he lived. His son, afterwards the Rev. John Cloud, was born Dec. 9, 1801, on the farm in Mount Pleasant (then in Cross Creek township). He graduated at Jefferson College in 1830, and entered the Allegheny Seminary, and prosecuted a full course of theological study. He was ordained by the Presbytery of New York, in the Brick Church (Dr. Spring's), on the 11th day of October, 1833, with a view to foreign missionary work. He entered upon these duties at once, and sailed for Africa on the 6th of November the same year, with the Rev. Matthew Laird and wife. A few weeks after reaching Monrovia (the place of their labors) he was prostrated by the African fever, which so reduced him that a commencement of active duty in the spring brought on dysentery, from which he died April 9, 1834. Two sons and a daughter of John Cloud, Sr., still reside at Hookstown, Beaver Co., Pa., where the father lived in his latter days.

William Patterson, before 1788, owned one hundred and fifty acres of land, and later owned three hundred and fifty-five acres on the road from Canonsburg to Hickory. He lived here many years. He finally sold to David Huston, of Canonsburg, and he and his sons went West. He lived here for a time, and his son David now owns it.

William Hughes, a native of York County, Pa., was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He emigrated to this county and settled in 1778, in the lower part of Cross Creek township (now Jefferson). He returned East and married, and in the spring of the next year came out to what is now Mount Pleasant township, with John and Elias Cowen. Mr. Hughes built a tannery, which was in operation until about 1835. He was elected a justice of the peace and served several terms, and was an elder in Upper Buffalo Church. He died in March, 1831, aged seventy-six years. A son, Dr. John Hughes, was a surgeon, and died in the war of 1812 at Lower Sandusky. James remained on the homestead. He was elected justice of the peace in 1840, and held the position for several terms. Was an elder in Mount Prospect Presbyterian Church, active in all good works, and died in 1872, highly beloved and respected by all.

Robert Lyle, a native of Northampton County, Pa., and a brother of Aaron and John Lyle, came to this township with his wife and one child in 1784, and bought one hundred and forty acres of land of David Decker, and also the eighty acres of John Brown, and on which he settled. Four years later, Oct. 31, 1789, he purchased a tract of one hundred and forty acres adjoining of David Decker, and sold the first tract to his brother, John Lyle. On this last tract he moved and lived till his death, Nov. 25, 1843. He was an elder at different periods in Cross Creek, Upper Buffalo, and Mount Prospect Churches. He had four sons,—Samuel, David, John, and William. Samuel was a teacher, and died in West Middletown in 1813. David died on the home farm in 1863, a bachelor. John and William married and removed to Belmont County, Ohio. The former died in 1851, the latter in 1854. Of the seven daughters, Ann married Robert Simpson in 1820, and in 1827 lived in Cross Creek township on land now owned by their son, James Simpson. Isabel married John White, and lived in Hopewell township. Their son, R. Lyle White, was an editor, and for a time edited a paper in Connellsville, Fayette Co. Margaret married James Dinsmore, and settled in Cross Creek township. She still lives on the place where they settled. Mary married William Smith, and settled near Mansfield, Ohio. Their son, Dr. William Smith, was a lieutenant in the Mexican war, a lieutenant-colonel in the late Rebellion, and is now an eminent physician in Van Wert, Ohio. Rosanna became the wife of William Reed, of Cross Creek township, and settled in Ashland County, Ohio. Their son, Joseph R. Reed, is now judge of a district embracing ten counties in Iowa. He resides at Council Bluffs.

John Lyle was a native of Northampton County, and brother of Aaron and Robert Lyle. He was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary war, and was at the battle of Long Island. He came to the county with his brothers, and about 1876 purchased of his brother Robert the one hundred and forty acres he first purchased of Decker and Wilson, where —— Miller now lives. Here he lived, and died in 1826, aged seventy-four years. His children were David, John, and Joseph, Elizabeth and Nancy. David married a daughter of Peter Kidd, and moved to Ohio. John lived on the homestead, a bachelor, and died in 1853. He was county commissioner in 1822. Joseph lived on a farm

adjoining the homestead, and died in October, 1881, aged eighty-four years. Elizabeth became the wife of John Proudfoot, and moved to near Burgettstown, where their descendants still live. Nancy became the wife of William Rankin, and remained in the township. She died in 1870.

James Simpson, a native of Ireland, emigrated to Delaware in 1768, was in the Revolutionary war. In 1779 he married Margaret Conier, and in 1783, with two others, made a tour of the Western country with a view to the purchase of land. There were no public roads, but the trail (supposed to be the old Mingo path) was marked by blazed trees. At that time but three cabins were at Burgettstown; the millwrights were placing the burr-stones in Burgett's mill. He settled first in Chartiers township, between Pigeon Creek and Chartiers Creek. On the 10th of April, 1797, he purchased fifty acres of land of George Stephenson, adjoining Hugh Patton, John Woods, George Stephenson, and Francis Andrew. It was part of two tracts on the head-waters of southwest fork of Chartiers Creek, one of which was called "Hillsbury," the other "Walnut Bottom." His wife died in 1815, and his death occurred in September, 1819. They left four sons—John, James, William, and Robert—and four daughters, who all married and removed to Ohio. John and James also went to Ohio and settled. William and Robert remained on the homestead, now owned by William Simpson, the son of William. Robert, in 1827, purchased a farm in Cross Creek township, where he lived till his death, April 22, 1875, aged seventy-eight years. James, the son of Robert, now lives on the property in Cross Creek. There is no person living who is as well informed as James Simpson on all matters pertaining to the history of the western and northwestern part of Washington County, and it is from him that most of the facts given in this work in reference to the northwestern townships of this county have been obtained.

Robert and Thomas Thompson, on the 24th of February, 1790, purchased twenty acres of land on the north fork of Chartiers Creek, in Chartiers township (now Mount Pleasant), including a water-mill, horse-mill, with dam and tail-race. This land was purchased of Hugh McKnight, and is now owned by Owen McKnight. The mill has long since been torn down. Later they purchased an adjoining fifty acres of James McElroy. On this farm they lived. Robert died in 1799, and left six children,—Joseph, Andrew, Alexander, James, and Robert and Lydia. The latter were twins, and born the year their father died. Joseph, the oldest, settled in Mount Pleasant township, where Alexander Gaston now lives. His sons—Joseph, Alexander, and James—were all ministers of the United Presbyterian Church. Joseph was born Sept. 15, 1823, graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, in 1848, was licensed to preach in 1851, and was called to a mission church in West Twenty-fifth Street, New York City, and the same year received a call from a church in Baltimore, Md., and from the congregation of Mount Pleasant, his native township. The last call he accepted, and was ordained and installed April 25, 1853, and remained pastor of the church till his death, Dec. 16, 1861.

Alexander, a son of Joseph Thompson, Sr., was born Dec. 16, 1816, taught school for a time in Cross Creek. Entered junior class in Jefferson College, Canonsburg, in 1843. He entered the ministry and labored in New York City and State, and finally was given charge of a mission in Wilkinsville, Mass., where he died Nov. 12, 1854. James, also a son of Joseph, became a minister of the United Presbyterian Church, and labored in New York City and died there. John, another son of Joseph, lived and died at Canonsburg.

Andrew Thompson, a son of Robert, married Elizabeth Bell, settled on part of his father's homestead, and died in 1859. His son Robert now owns the farm. James Thompson, a son of Robert, lived for a time with John Dawson, at the tavern called "Cross Keys," about half a mile south from Hickory. It was the old Chapman tavern stand. He married Martha Hammond. Her father, John Hammond, settled there in 1807. James Hammond and his wife are now living at Woodrow, he at the age of eighty-eight, and she at seventy-six years. Robert married Nancy Guthrie, and settled in Bloomfield, Ohio. Lydia, the twin sister of Robert, became the wife of Alexander McCall, and settled in Iowa.

Thomas Cherry emigrated from near Bristol, England, with his wife and three children, in 1770, and settled in Frederick County, Md. In 1774 he came to what is now Mount Pleasant township. He built a cabin about one hundred rods west of William P. Cherry's present residence. At this place he lived but a short time after making his entry. He was found dead at a spring near the place, with a bullet-hole through his brain and his empty gun beside him. His scalp was not taken. His own gun was discharged, and the character of the wound led to the conclusion that his death was accidental. The next year his son John was killed by the Indians. Two hundred acres of the tract which was patented as Fairfield, April 12, 1788, was left to Moses Cherry. He married Jane Atcheson, daughter of Matthew Atcheson. In addition to this he took up a tract adjoining and east of the home farm. He was in the war of 1812, and died soon after, on the farm, in 1815, aged forty-five years. His children all went West. No descendants of this branch now live in the township. The farm passed from the heirs of Moses Cherry to John McBirney, whose sons now occupy it.

Edward, the youngest son of Thomas Cherry, married Rebecca Perrin, of Hopewell township (now Independence). He purchased the homestead of the heirs, and was born, lived, and died on the homestead. His death occurred July 1, 1854, at the age of seventy-eight years. He had ten children, of whom William P. is the eldest, now in his seventy-eighth year. He,

with two sisters, Maria and Sarah, all unmarried, are living on the homestead. Rebecca, also unmarried, lived with them until her death, Oct. 8, 1881. Of the other children, Aaron removed to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, where he died. Edward is settled on a part of the home farm, where he still lives.

The Cherry Fort was situated on this farm a few yards northeast of William P. Cherry's present residence, and consisted of three log buildings, one twenty-five feet square, the others smaller. They were arranged in a triangular form and inclosed with a stockade. This fort was built in the summer and fall of 1774, and was the residence of the Cherrys, and where in time of danger the McCartys, Rankins, and others fled. The large building was two stories in height, with a half-story above, and was built to withstand a formidable attack. Edward Cherry, the youngest son of Thomas, occupied this house many years after, and William P., his oldest son, was born there.

William Rankin, in the fall of 1773, came to what is now Mount Pleasant township, and purchased sixteen hundred acres of land, a part of which had been improved, and returned to his home in Winchester, Va. In the following spring some of his sons came out, cleared land, and planted corn. One or two cabins were erected on the place. In the fall of that year, 1774, William Rankin, with his wife and seven sons and two daughters, moved out to the new plantation, leaving at the old home two sons, David and William, who were married and settled there. October 31st, William and his family moved into a cabin which stood on the hill above the barn in the rear of James Rankin's present residence, and near a fine spring. Here they lived for several years, when William Rankin built a hewed log house, larger and more commodious, north of the old cabin, where he lived till his death.

Zachariah Rankin, a son of William, took up a tract of land near his father's on a Virginia certificate. It was surveyed in 1785 as "Black-Oak Ridge," containing three hundred and thirty-seven acres, adjoining William Martin and John Lyle, on the waters of Raccoon Creek. In the October following he was bitten by a mad wolf, and died three months afterwards of hydrophobia. He was married, and a daughter was born after his death. She inherited the property, and became the wife of Jesse Woods. In 1806 they sold the property to John McCammant, whose son, Alexander McCammant, William and Zachariah Rankin took out a Virginia certificate for four hundred and two acres of land February, 1780, that was surveyed as "Chestnut Ridge."

Thomas Rankin, also a son of William, received a tract of land of his father, containing two hundred and fifty acres, a part of two tracts patented by his father,—"Chestnut Ridge" and "High Spring,"—and Feb. 15, 1790, he received a patent for a tract adjoining Samuel Rankin. He lived on part of his lands many years, and sold to John Cunningham, and moved near Cadiz, Ohio, where he died. Samuel Rankin, also a son of William, settled on land left him by his father. James, his son, now owns one hundred and twenty-five acres of it, and the heirs of David own a part. He died July 10, 1820, and left ten children. William and John settled where James now lives. After his father's death he purchased their interest, and has since lived there. The old mill was built as a saw-mill in 1806, by Samuel Rankin, and in a few years was changed to a grist-mill, and is still used in that work.

The Farrar family of this county are descended from James Farrar, who resided at the beginning of the Revolutionary war in Hunterdon County, N. J. He had six sons—James, John, Peter, Richard, Andrew, and Samuel—and several daughters, of whom all trace has been lost by reason of their marriage and change of name. The oldest son, James, was an army blacksmith, and with his father worked for the American army during its operations in New Jersey. The sons John and Peter were soldiers in Washington's army, and were both killed at the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27, 1776.

After the close of the war, Andrew, who is the immediate ancestor of the family, married Margaret Moore, the daughter of one James Moore, a Scotch-Irishman, who resided in what was known as the Craig settlement, in Northampton County, Pa., and removed in 1785 with his brother-in-law, Aaron Lyle (who had married Ellen Moore), across the mountains to Western Pennsylvania, and settled in Mount Pleasant township, where he died Nov. 5, 1832. His family were James, who married a McFarland, and removed to Guernsey County, Ohio, where he died in 1862; Polly, who married John Corey, and removed to Marion County, Ind., where she died in 1872. Nancy, who married first John Gillespie, and after his death —— Alcorn, and removed to Indiana, where she died; John, who married a Dunlap, and died at Midway, this county, in 1842; Samuel, who married a Simanton, and died at Mount Pleasant township in 1867; Thomas, who married a McFarland, and went to California, from where he never returned; Andrew, who married a Buchanan, and died at Buffalo, in Hopewell township, in 1867; Aaron, who married a Griffith, and died at Buffalo in 1846; Eleanor, who married Thomas Johnston, and died in 1821; and Joseph, who removed to Ohio in 1834, where he married Isabella Elliott, removed to Iowa in 1854, and died in 1859.

The Simantons are descended from one Robert Simanton, who prior to the Revolution lived in Northampton Co., Pa. His children were John, James, Ephraim, Robert, Peter, Benjamin, Jane, Margaret, Esther, and Polly. The oldest son, John, was a soldier in the patriot army, and died on an English prison-ship in New York harbor. James and Peter were also in the Continental service, and about 1810 removed across the mountains, and settled in Washington

County, the former one mile west of Briceland's Cross-Roads, where he died in 1819, and the latter in Mount Pleasant township, on Cherry's Run, where he died in 1836 at the age of seventy years. James left one son, who never married, but removed to Ohio and died years ago; he also left a number of daughters, who cannot now be traced.

Peter Simanton married a McFarren; his children were, first, Jane, who married Samuel Farrar, and died in 1881; second, John, who married first a Ramsey, and second Eliza Allen, granddaughter of Rev. John McMillan, and died in 1871; and, third, Isabella, who married Robert Johnston, and died 1830. Jane left a number of descendants, who reside in Mount Pleasant and Smith townships. John left one son, Harper Simanton, who resides on the old homestead in Cherry valley, and two married daughters, Mrs. William Campbell, of Midway, and Mrs. Robert Patterson, of Westmoreland County, Pa.

James McElroy, a native of Scotland, emigrated to this country, and purchased a tract of land on Virginia certificate. He lived on the place the remainder of his days, and died at an advanced age. He had three sons, Alexander, James, and John. Alexander later owned the farm; Nancy, a daughter of Alexander, married James Cotton, who now owns the farm. They live in Washington. Eliza J., also a daughter of Alexander, married Joseph Rea, and settled in the neighborhood. James, an only son, was a farmer, and settled in Allegheny County. James, son of James McElroy, Sr., settled in Jefferson County, Ohio; John, also a son, settled in this township on a farm on the head-waters of Chartiers Creek, now owned by Mrs. Robert Maxwell; he lived and died there, and left four sons, James, John, Ebenezer, and Alexander, and seven daughters, Susan, Margaret, Eleanor, Mary, Elizabeth, Tabitha, and Jane. James settled on his father's farm, and died in Cross Creek township; John and Ebenezer moved to Ohio, and died there. John McElroy, of Washington, is a son of John. Alexander, son of James McElroy, Jr., lived on a farm near the home farm. Dr. Joseph McElroy, of Hickory, is a son. Eleanor married James Canon, a son of John Canon, of Canonsburg, and lived near the homestead of her father. Margaret married —— Smith, and lived near the home farm; the other daughters married and settled in Ohio.

Alexander McConaughy, an Irishman, came to this county and purchased a farm of one hundred and eighty acres, now owned by his great-grandson, Alexander McConaughy. He had a son David, to whom his father left the farm. David had three sons, John, David, and Alexander. He died in October, 1827. John sold his portion of the farm to David and Alexander, and purchased a farm below Hickory, now owned by James White. He later moved to Ohio, where he died. David went to Ohio, and Alexander lived on the home farm, and died about 1870. His son Matthew now owns the farm.

The Washington Lands.—In the section of country lying between Raccoon Creek and Miller's Run, in Mount Pleasant township, lies a large body of lands, which are among the richest and most productive in the county. These lands, drained on the east by Miller's Run and on the west by Raccoon Creek, include more than two thousand eight hundred acres, which have been known and mentioned for more than a century as "the Washington lands," having been at one time owned by George Washington, of Mount Vernon.

In 1767, before the trans-Allegheny region had been ceded by the Indians, Washington, who had seen it in 1753–55, wrote from Mount Vernon (September 21st) to his friend, Capt. William Crawford, who had settled at Stewart's Crossings on the Youghiogheny, "to look me out a tract of about fifteen hundred or two thousand or more acres somewhere in your neighborhood, meaning only by this that it may be as contiguous to your own settlement as such a body of good land can be found. It will be easy for you to conceive that ordinary or even middling lands would never answer my purpose or expectations so far from navigation and under such a load of expenses as these lands are encumbered with. No, a tract to please me must be rich . . . and, if possible, level. Could such a piece be found, you would do me a singular favor in falling upon some method of securing it immediately from the attempts of others, as nothing is more certain than that the lands cannot remain long ungranted when once it is known that rights are to be had. . . ."

Under this arrangement and as soon as application could be filed in the land-office for lands in the "New Purchase" of 1768, four tracts of land, aggregating sixteen hundred and sixty-one acres, in what is now Perry township, Fayette Co., were taken up, warranted to George Washington, William Athel, John Bishop, John Paty, and Thomas Jones. These warrants were all dated April 3, 1769. They all passed soon after to George Washington, for whom they were originally intended, and were patented to him Feb. 28, 1782. The next year after these lands had been secured Washington made a tour through the section now Washington County, and having formed a favorable opinion of it, he instructed his agent, Capt. William Crawford, to select and purchase lands for him in this section. Thereupon Capt. Crawford examined the great tract owned or claimed by George Croghan, but made no purchase from them. In a letter to Washington, dated April 20, 1771, he said,—

"Agreeable to your request I went to view Col. Croghan's land, but before it could be done the line was to be run, which I attended, and viewed the whole, but I could not find the quantity of land you wanted, nor one thousand acres such as you would like, or such as I would have. . . . What land is worth anything is already taken by somebody, whose survey comes within the line we run. But the colonel is not content with that line, as he thinks it does not include lands enough. I am afraid he has not a proper title to what he is now claiming; but I will avoid giving him any certain answer about the land as long as I can

possibly do so. I have found some good tracts of land on the head of Chartiers Creek and the head of Raccoon Creek. It is good level farming land, and good meadow, but not that quantity you wanted. I believe I can procure you a tract in one body of three thousand acres, which is very good, well watered, and about fifteen or twenty miles from the fort. I have not told him where the line lies, and I am afraid to tell him till he runs the line, for I think if he knew of it he would run it on purpose to have the selling of it to you, as he prides himself much upon it and makes it a handle to all bargains he is making with other people."

In another letter dated Aug. 2, 1771, Crawford says, "I have done nothing with Col. Croghan in regard to the land you want of him as yet, as I could see none of his land in his line now run that will answer to be laid off as he wants it laid off. I have found some at about fifteen or sixteen miles from Fort Pitt, which is very good farming land, and as good meadow land as any. The upland is level, or no more hilly than is necessary to make the ground dry." The tenor of subsequent letters from Crawford to his principal show that he had succeeded in finding and selecting lands suitable in quality and extent; also that Croghan, on ascertaining this fact, claimed that the lands so selected by Crawford for Washington were within the limits of his (Croghan's) grant, and used every means in his power to induce settlers to locate on the lands Crawford had selected, and promising them assistance to hold their claims against Col. Washington. In the summer of 1773, Crawford wrote his principal,—

"Your lands on Chartiers are safe yet, but how long they may continue so I do not know; as the people that were going to settle on them at the time we come down were driven off, but attempted to return in the spring. I shall settle some man on them if possible, and hope by that means to secure them. Everything in my power shall be done. They must be stronger than I and my party are if they take them. . . ." And again, in a letter dated Spring Garden, Nov. 12, 1773, he said, "The reason these people sat down upon your land was that Colonel Croghan told them the officers and soldiers could never hold one foot of the land, and he further told them that I had [no] orders from the Governor to survey any land on the Ohio, that it was only a scheme between you and myself. The only chance you have to get land settled is to get some of your people near where you live to settle, . . . or bring up some hired men, set them to work, and clear some land, and then you may rent it for something. I believe that will be the surest way to improve your land, and with the least expense. Several persons are waiting for your land to relapse, who intend to fall on it immediately thereafter."

Again, in a letter dated Dec. 29, 1773, he said,—

"Some people, about ten or twelve in number, have gone on your Chartier's land within these few days, and there is no getting them off, except by force of arms. They are encouraged by Major Ward, brother [in-law] to Colonel Croghan, who claims the land and says he has a grant of it from the Crown. He will indemnify them, if they will move in any house where no person is living. He also offers the land for sale, warranting the purchaser a lawful title. He further adds that Colonel Croghan says you and I have used his brother very ill, in pretending to buy his land and did not, but went and took the best of it, and would not agree to pay him. That was the reason offered for selling the land to any person who should choose to buy. . . . Those men have not bought of him but took your land, and say they will keep it. I could drive them away, but they will come back immediately—as soon as my back is turned. The man I put on the land, they have driven away, and built a house so close to his that he can not get in at the door. . . . Your land is two miles and better from the utmost limits of his land, as you will see by the way it is laid down on the stream called Miller's Run. When Thompson run the land and made out the draft and delivered it to him, Colonel Croghan said it was not run right. Then he employed Mr. Campbell and told him that the river must be twisted up to the mouth of Peter's creek, as that was the bounds of his lands. When Mr. Campbell had run the line as marked, and delivered the draft to him, Colonel Croghan said he not run the land right; he should have allowed him ten degrees for variation of the compass. Then he got Mr. Hooper and run this last line as you see marked. He then employed Mr. [Dorsey] Pentecost to run thirty thousand acres on the head of Chartier's Creek and Cross Creek. This still left you out; but since then Major Ward takes you and myself and Lund Washington in, and says Colonel Croghan has a grant from the Crown for the land and has given him that part, as low as the mouth of Wheeling."

Capt. Crawford, in a letter dated Jan. 10, 1774, advised Washington to take out a patent (from Virginia) for his lands on Chartiers Creek and Miller's Run, as that would be sure to prevent further dispute and trouble. Thereupon Washington, as a preliminary to the procuring of a patent, directed a survey to be made, which was done, and Crawford, in a letter dated May 8, 1774, says, "Sir,—Inclosed you have the drafts of the Round Bottom Lands, and your Chartiers land, agreeable to Mr. Lewis' direction."

On the 5th of July, 1775, a military patent for these lands was issued to Col. George Washington by Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, describing them as "being in Augusta County, Vir., on the waters of Miller's Run, one of the branches of Chartiers Creek, a branch of the Ohio."

Crawford again wrote to Washington, Dec. 20, 1776, as follows: "Your land on Chartiers Creek is well cultivated, ready to your hand, the men on it thinking you have no patent for it, or if you have, that you will lease the land on reasonable terms, etc. . . . Some I understand have been trying to sell their rights to your land, but I have had an advertisement printed and set up forewarning any person not to purchase those lands, setting forth your titles, etc."

The settlers still remained in possession of the tracts on which they had located within the limits of the Washington patent. On the 10th of August, 1779, Col. Crawford wrote from Fort Pitt to Washington, who was then in the field as commander-in-chief of the patriot armies, saying, "Dear General,—Agreeable to my promise the last time I had the pleasure of seeing you, I advertised your lands on Chartiers that are settled by those men I formerly informed you of. They still remain on the land. . . ." And they so continued undisturbed until after the close of the Revolution.

In the fall of the year 1784, after the close of Gen. Washington's military career and before he was called to the Presidency, he made a tour of exploration and inspection through this section of country, and kept a diary of the principal events of his "Journey over the Western Mountains,"[1] covering the time from

[1] This journal has hitherto been unpublished, resting in the original manuscript in the State department at Washington, D. C. The presence of Gen. Washington in Washington County in relation to his lands here has been doubted by many, but that fact, as well as the authenticity of the journal quoted, is established by the following:

"Department of State, Washington, April 12, 1882.

"The Honorable W. S. Shallenberger, House of Representatives.

"Sir,—The letter of Mr. Boyd Crumrine, of Washington, Pennsylvania, under date of the 20th ultimo, transmitted by you, has been received. In compliance with your request I take pleasure in sending

Sept. 1 to Oct. 4, 1784. From that journal the following extracts are made as having reference to his lands in this county. The transcript comprises the entries from September 18th to 21st inclusive, viz.:

"September 18th. Set out with Doctr. Craik for my Land on Miller's run (a branch of Shurtees Creek)—crossed the Monongahela at Deboirs [Devore's] Ferry, 16 miles from Simpsons; bated at one Hamiltons, about 4 miles from it, in Washington County, and lodged at a Colo. Cannon's on the waters of Shurtees Creek, a kind, hospitable man; and sensible.

"Most of the land over which we passed was hilly; some of it very rich; others thin; between a Colo. Cook's and the Ferry the land was rich, but broken; about Shurtee, and from thence to Colo. Cannon's, the soil is very luxuriant and very uneven.

"September 19th. Being Sunday, and the People living on my Land apparently very religious, it was thought best to postpone going among them till tomorrow; but rode to a Doctr. Johnson's who had the keeping of Colo. Crawford's surveying records; but not finding him at home, was disappointed in the business which carried me there. . . .

"September 20th. Went early this morning to view my Land, and to receive the final determination of those who live upon it. Having obtained a Pilot near the Land I went first to the plantation of Samuel McBride, who has about 5 Acres of Meadow, and 30 of Arable Land under good fencing; a logged dwelling house with a punchion roof, and stable, or small barn, of the same kind; the land rather hilly but good, chiefly white oak; next James McBride; 3 or 4 Acres of Meadow 28 Do of Arable Land, Pretty good fencing; Land rather broken, but good; white and black oak mixed; a dwelling-house and barn (of midling size) with Puncheon roofs. Thomas Biggart; Robert Walker living thereon as a Tenant. No meadow; 20 Acres of Arable Land. A dwelling House and single Barn; fences tolerable, and Land good. William Stewart; 2 and 1-2 Acres of Meadow, 20 Acres of Arable Land; only one house, except a kind of building adjoining for common purposes; good Land and midling fences.

"Matthew Hillast; has within my line about 7 Acres of Meadow, 3 besides; Arable; also a small double Barn.

"Brice McGeehen; 3 Acres of Meadow, 20 Acres Arable: under good fencing; a small new Barn, good.

"Duncan McGeehen; 2 acres of Meadow 38 do Arable Land. A good single Barn, dwelling House, Spring House, and several other Houses,—the Plantation under good fencing.

"David Reed; claimed by the last mentioned (Duncan McGeechen), 2 acres of Meadow, 18 do Arable Land; Nobody living on this place at present—the dwelling House and fencing in bad order.

"John Reed, Esquire; 4 acres of meadow, 38 Do arable Do; a small dwelling House, but logs for a large one, Still House; good land and fencing.

"David Reed; 2 acres of meadow, 17 Do arable; a good logged dwelling House with a bad roof; several other small Houses and an indifferent Barn, or stable; bad fences, but very good Land.

"William Hillas; 20 acres of arable Land no Meadow. But one house, and that indifferent; fences not good.

"John Glen; 2 or 3 acres of Meadow within my line; his plantation and the rest of his Land without.

"James Scott; Placed on the Land by Thomas Lapsley; has 17 acres under good fencing; only a dwelling House (which stops the door of a Cabbin built by Captn. Crawford)—white oak Land; rather thin, but good bottom to clear for meadows.

"Matthew Johnson; 2 acres of Meadow, 24 Do. arable Land; a good Logged house, materials for a dble Barn; very good Land, but indifferent fences.

"James Scott; a large Plantation—about 70 acres of arable Land, 4 Do. of improved Meadow; much more may be made into meadow.—the Land very good, as the fences al do are. A barn, dwelling House and some other Houses.

"The foregwing are all the Improvements upon this Tract which contains 2813 acres. The land is leveller than is common to be met with in this part of the Country, and good; the principal part of it is white oak, intermixed in many places with black oak; and is esteemed a valuable tract.

"Dined at David Reeds, after which Mr. James Scott and Squire Reed began to enquire whether I would part with the Land, and upon what terms; adding that though they did not conceive they could be dispossessed, yet to avoid contention, they would buy, if my terms were moderate. I told them I had no inclination to sell; however, after hearing a great deal of their hardships, their religious principles (which had brought them together as a society of Cecceders) and unwillingness to separate or remove, I told them I would make them a last offer and this was:—the whole tract at 25s per acre, the money to be paid at 3 annual payments with Interest;—or to become Tenants upon leases of 999 years, at the annual Rent of Ten pounds pr. C pr. Ann. The former they had a long consultation upon, and asked if I wd. take that price at a longer credit, without interest, and being answered in the negative they then determined to stand suit for the Land; but it having been suggested that there were among them some who were disposed to relinquish their claim, I told them I would receive their answers individually; and accordingly calling upon them as they stood, James Scott, William Stewart, Thomas Lapsley, Saml. McBride, Brice McGeechen, Thomas Biggar, David Reed, William Hillas, James McBride, Duncan McGeechen, Matthew Johnson, John Reed, and John Glen, they severally answered, that they meant to stand suit, and abide the issue of the law.

"This business being thus finished, I returned to Colo. Cannon's in company with himself, Colo. Nevil, Captn. Swearingen (high sheriff) and a Captn. Richie who had accompanied me to the Land.

"September 21st. Accompanied by Colo. Cannon and Captn. Swearingen who attended me to Debore's ferry on the Monongahela which separates the counties of Fayette and Washington, I returned to Gilbert Simpson's in the afternoon; after dining at one Wickerman's [Wickerham's] Mill near the Monongahela.

"Colo. Cannon, Captn. Swearingen and Captn. Richie all promised to hunt up the evidence which could prove my possession and improvement of the Land before any of the present occupiers ever saw it."

Concerning the interview between Washington and the settlers, the story has been told and retold for almost a century that the general declared he would have the land, and accompanied the declaration with an oath, for which Squire Reed promptly fined him five shillings, which the commander-in-chief as promptly paid, and accompanied the payment with an apology for his violation of the laws of God and man. This is represented to have occurred at the house of John Reed, Esq., but it appears from the diary that the interview was held at the house of David Reed. Mr. Joseph Reed, still living, and son of David, says he has often heard his father relate that on that occasion Washington declared most emphatically that he would have the land, but that he never mentioned the circumstance of the oath and fine, and it is, therefore, more than probable that that part of the story is a mere fabrication. The story is related that after the dinner was over the business for which they had met was considered. Squire Reed, on behalf of the settlers, presented their case, spoke of the hardships they had endured, the improvements made, and the increased value of the lands by reason of their labor, and claimed that inasmuch as they preferred a peaceable settlement of the matter, and there were grave doubts as to the validity of Gen. Washington's title, the occupants would expect liberal terms from the distinguished claimant. Gen. Washington replied with dignity and some warmth, asserting that they had been forewarned by his agent, and the nature of his claim fully made known; that there could be no doubt of its validity, and rising from his seat and

---

you a transcript of a portion of the Journal of Washington, being the record of his visit to Washington County, Pennsylvania, September 18th-21st, 1784, which is all that has been found in relation to the subject of Mr. Crumrine's letter.

"I have the honor to be, sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"FREDK. T. FRELINGHUYSEN."

holding a red silk handkerchief by one corner, he said, "Gentlemen, I will have this land just as surely as I now have this handkerchief," and that he proposed to sell to them at eight shillings per acre cash. Then Mr. Reed, on behalf of the occupants, replied they neither could nor would accept such terms, and thereupon the conference ended. This story agrees very well with the diary, except as to the price at which he offered them the land.

Soon after this visit Washington secured the services of Thomas Smith, Esq., of Bedford County, leading attorney (afterwards a justice of the Supreme Court), to commence suits of ejectment against the parties. Suit was brought at the December term, 1784. Hugh M. Brackenridge represented the defendants. No claim was made on the part of the settlers to priority of title, and as the rights of Washington by the Virginia patent were well authenticated, the suit was successful against the settlers. The claim brought by them was that the lands were purchased by Col. Washington of Col. George Croghan, who obtained his rights by Indian purchase, which rights were not recognized by either the States of Virginia or Pennsylvania.

The names of the settlers who had located on the Washington lands and against whom ejectment suits were brought were Samuel McBride, James McBride, Thomas Biggert (Bigger), William Stewart, Brice McGehan, Duncan McGehan, John Reed, Esq., David Reed, John Glen, James Scott (the elder), William Hillis, and Matthew Johnson. Possession was given to Gen. Washington, some of the parties remaining on the land as tenants, others on lands adjoining. Thomas Bigger removed to the land on which he settled in 1773 in what is now Robinson township.

Matthew Ritchie acted as the local agent for Washington, and on the 1st of June, 1796, he purchased the entire tract for twelve thousand dollars. Shortly after the purchase he advertised the lands for sale, and says of it, "There are thirteen farms cleared and cultivated. The soil is of excellent quality, rich, level, well timbered, and well watered." No deeds are on record to show that Matthew Ritchie ever sold any of the tract. He died in the spring of 1798. By his will made on the 25th of February, 1789, and probated in March of that year, he devised this land to Alexander Addison, as follows: "My lands on Miller's Run, bought from Gen. Washington, I give to Alexander Addison and his heirs and assigns, subject to account for the profits after payment of the purchase-money." The executors of the estate were John Ritchie and Alexander Addison. The records do not show any settlement of account by them, nor is there any release on file to Addison, or settlement by him for profits on sale of land.

In the month of March, 1802, Absalom Baird, then sheriff of Washington County, advertised the two thousand eight hundred and thirteen acres of land for sale, they being "The Lands and tenements of Col. Matthew Ritchie, Deceased, in my Bailiwick." He was ordered to levy on the land, "as well as a certain debt of $6409.20, being the two last instalments due upon a mortgage which is held by Bushrod Washington, William Augusta Washington, George Steptoe Washington, Samuel Washington, and Samuel Lewis, Executors, and Martha Washington, Executrix, of Gen. George Washington." In pursuance of this order, the premises were exposed at public vendue on the day advertised, and were sold to Alexander Addison for sixty dollars, he being the highest bidder. The sheriff's deed bears date May 4, 1802.

Judge Addison commenced the sale of lands after this purchase, and on the 3d of April of that year conveyed three hundred and one acres to James Scroggs, one hundred and forty acres to John Cowden, and one hundred and ninety-four acres to James McDowell.[1] On the 8th of September the same year ninety-nine acres were sold to Matthew Hillis. Two hundred and fifty-one acres were conveyed to John Berry, Aug. 15, 1804; one hundred and fifty acres to Robert George, April 10, 1805; and three hundred and nine acres to Samuel Scott on the 4th of May the same year. Judge Addison died Nov. 27, 1807, and Mrs. Addison, his widow, was the executrix of the estate. She appointed John Johnston her attorney. He purchased two hundred acres of the remainder on the 1st of April, 1810, and on the 5th of April the same year Jane Addison, as executrix, sold all the residue or remainder of the two thousand eight hundred and thirteen acres yet unsold at this date, which was about thirteen hundred acres, to John Johnson.

Of the settlers on these Washington lands, James McDowell, in addition to his first purchase from Addison, bought of John Johnson one hundred and forty acres (also part of the Washington lands), Jan. 23, 1812. This tract he sold two days later to James Campbell. The land he bought of Judge Addison was sold by his executors, Feb. 5, 1828, to William Crawford, who left it by will with other lands, Feb. 27, 1846, to his sons James, Thomas, and Robert. The one hundred and ninety-four acres first purchased by James McDowell was sold by James Crawford to John Reed.

James Scroggs, who bought three hundred and one acres, lived to a ripe old age, and left two sons, James and Reynolds. The land now belongs to John Reed.

John Cowden, who bought in 1802 one hundred and forty acres, lived on this place until his death, when the land was sold to William Crawford. He left several children. Isaac, a son, settled near Hickory, where John McBirney now owns.

John and David Reed, brothers, and sons of David Reed, were natives of Lancaster County. They came

[1] This last tract had been conveyed Jan. 3, 1799, but by reason of error was perfected in this deed of April 3d.

to this county in 1777, and induced by the representations of agents of Col. George Croghan, and the offer of settlement rights by the State of Virginia on compliance with certain conditions, they settled on these lands, clearing off a small portion, and building each a cabin. In the fall they returned to Lancaster County. John was already married, and David was married on his return home. In the spring following they with their wives moved to their new homes. They lived several years undisturbed. Soon after the organization of Washington County in 1781, John Reed was chosen justice of the peace of the district which afterwards in 1787 became the Fourth, and justice of the peace of the Court of Common Pleas, and was reappointed in November, 1788. On the 2d of October, 1783, he purchased of David Lindsey "all that tract or parcel of land lying and being on the waters of Miller's Run, within the county and State aforesaid, containing four hundred acres," adjoining James McCormick and others. After the ejectment suit was decided he removed to his land in Cecil township, now owned by Mrs. Cubbage, where he died in 1816, leaving a son, David, and daughters, Catharine, Ann, Jane, and Mary. David settled on the farm. His son John lived there many years, and sold to a party in Pittsburgh, who sold to John Cubbage. Catharine became the wife of the Rev. Daniel McClean, who settled at Chenango, Pa.; Ann married Robert Story; Jane became the wife of the Rev. David Emery, and settled at Darlington, Beaver Co.; Mary married the Rev. Alexander Murray, and settled at Slippery Rock, Pa. David Reed, the brother of John Reed, Esq., lived here till the ejectment suits were decided, and purchased in Cecil township. It was at his house that Washington dined when he came up to these lands on the 22d of September, 1784.

Matthew Hillis was a settler here before these lands were sold. He had taken up a tract of land on a Virginia certificate, one hundred and thirty acres of which he sold Dec. 5, 1803, to John McKibbins. He died in 1803. He left a wife, Elizabeth, and seven daughters,—Elizabeth (Mrs. Hugh Dobbins), Martha (Mrs. John McKibbins), Eleanor (Mrs. Abraham Boyd), Rebecca (Mrs. Ebenezer R. Donaldson), Jane (Mrs. —— Glass), Agnes (Mrs. —— Smith), and Mary. There were in 1780 a Richard and William Hillis; the latter was one of those ejected in 1784.

Robert George, who purchased one hundred and fifty acres in 1805, lived here until his death. His son John now owns the homestead. Jacob, a son, lives northeast from Hickory. David, also a son, bought one hundred and five acres of Thomas Cherry, March 28, 1835, about one mile from Midway, where his son Samuel now lives.

John Berry, a native of Ireland, came to Mount Pleasant township, and purchased two hundred and fifty acres of the Washington lands of Alexander Addison on the 15th of August, 1804. He lived on this farm till his death, and left two sons, John and William. John remained on the original tract. His son William now owns it. John, a son of John, had four sons,—Jonathan, who went to Ohio; John, who settled in Steubenville, Ohio; William, who settled on the home tract; and Samuel, who became a Presbyterian minister. Of the daughters, Eliza became the wife of Alexander May, of Cecil township; Mary married Robert Riddle. William, the son of John Berry, Sr., moved to Venice, purchased a farm and mill property, and in 1834 purchased a farm in North Strabane township, where he settled, and where his descendants still live.

Samuel Scott, on the 4th of May, 1805, purchased of Alexander Addison three hundred and nine acres of land, where he lived till his death. Of his sons, John settled on the homestead and died there. His son John now owns the farm. J. P. Scott, of Cecil township, married a daughter of Robert Cook, and now lives on the Cook farm in Cecil. Joseph Scott, a son of Samuel, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and settled in Mount Pleasant township, where his sons John and Joseph now reside. R. D. and J. L. Scott, of the township, are also sons of Joseph. Mrs. Joseph Scott is still living at the age of eighty-six years.

Of the lands John Johnson purchased of Mrs. Addison, Vincent Cockins bought two hundred and sixty-five acres, Aug. 1, 1817, on which his son, John Cockins, now lives; Dr. James Irwin purchased one hundred and four acres, May 7, 1810; John Hogseed, one hundred and eighty acres, April 1, 1813; David McConehey, one hundred and eighty acres, Sept. 10, 1817, and others later. Matthew Johnson was one of the ejected in 1784. He purchased, March 7, 1783, of David Long, a tract of land "supposed to contain two hundred acres, situated on the waters of Shirtee Creek."

Mount Prospect Church.[1]—The history of this congregation really begins before the church had an organized existence. As early as the summer of 1824 the people began to congregate in or near this place for the purpose of holding public worship. The object in holding these first meetings in this place doubtless was to accommodate with the preaching of the gospel many people who were at inconvenient distances from their respective places of worship. The nearest Presbyterian Churches were those already named,—Buffalo, Cross Creek, Raccoon, and Miller's Run,—each distant about six miles.

Meetings were at first held in private houses, and afterwards in the grove just south of the church. These meetings led to the organization of Mount Prospect Church. Prominent among those who were specially accommodated by these services were the fo!-

[1] Taken chiefly from a historical sermon by the pastor, the Rev. T. R. Alexander.

lowing persons, with their families: William Hughs, John Cowen, William Simpson, Robert Marshall, Robert Wallace, Samuel Moore, Charles Campbell, David McGugin, Simeon Haynes, Archy Stewart, Hugh McConaughey, David Lyle, George Campbell, John White, and Samuel Jewell.

This new mission succeeded so well during that summer that it was thought practicable to continue and perhaps perpetuate it in an organized form. To this end a petition, signed by a part or perhaps all those whose names are above mentioned, was presented to the Presbytery of Washington on the 29th day of December, 1824, asking Presbytery to form a new congregation at this place. For reasons that cannot be discovered now this petition was not granted. In the light of the next minute that appears on the Presbyterial record it is inferred that this first petition was denied until it should be made to appear that a place of worship would be provided; this was done at the next meeting of Presbytery, as appears from the fact that a petition was laid before the Presbytery asking permission to build a house of worship on the farm of Simeon Haynes, half a mile west of Mount Pleasant, now Hickory. This request was granted on the 20th of April, 1825; and this, beyond question, implies also a grant of the former petition. Hence it appears that the history of Mount Prospect as an organized church begins April 20, 1825.

Until the settlement of the first pastor the pulpit was supplied as regularly as could be expected. The following is a list of the supplies, to which, of course, others should be added whose names have been lost: Revs. McCluskey, Mercer, Anderson, Elisha McCurdy, Nesbit, William Smith, John Hamilton, Vincent, Hoge, James Stockton, and David Hervey, who afterward became pastor. The price paid to supplies at that time was three dollars. The first sacrament of which there is a record was administered on the fourth Sabbath in May, 1827, by Dr. Anderson and Elisha McCurdy. But the time soon came when Mount Prospect no longer contented herself with only an occasional sermon, and that coming as it were by accident. Accordingly in the fall of 1828 a call was presented to the Presbytery for the pastoral services of the Rev. David Hervey, and that he might be free from worldly cares and avocations, they promised and obliged themselves to pay him the sum of $350 annually. The call was accepted, and on the 3d of December, 1828, he was installed the first pastor of this church, Dr. Wylie having preached the sermon and Dr. Anderson delivering the charges. This pastorate continued a little over six years, and was dissolved by Presbytery April 23, 1835. After the resignation of Mr. Hervey the congregation was without a settled pastor for about two years. The following is a partial list of the supplies during the vacancy: Revs. Knox, Sloan, Weed, Elliot, McCartney, Boggs, Kennedy, Moore, and Stockton.

In the spring of 1837 the congregation presented a call to Presbytery for the pastoral services of the Rev. James Moore, promising to pay him the sum of $450 annually, which sum was reduced to $400 after four years. The call was accepted, and Mr. Moore became pastor of the congregation about the 1st of April, 1837. His was the longest pastorate ever enjoyed by the congregation, having continued till the third Wednesday of April, 1845, a little more than eight years. After his release followed another vacancy till the fall of 1849, during a part of which time the congregation had Prof. Snyder (then a teacher at Canonsburg) as a stated supply. In addition to this the following names occur in the list of supplies for that period: Revs. Newell, Miller, Moore, Hastings, Nesbitt, Hare, and Todd. The church determined to call back one of her own sons to occupy her pulpit. Accordingly, at the fall Presbytery of 1849 a call was presented for the services of the Rev. David Campbell at a salary of $450, which after the first year was raised to $470. This call was accepted, and before the close of that year he was installed as pastor. Mr. Campbell's pastorate continued about six years, and he was released about Nov. 1, 1855.

The vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Mr. Campbell continued till December, 1858, when the Rev. William B. Keeling was installed as pastor. The following names occur among the supplies during this vacancy: Revs. John Stockton, J. P. Fulton, J. L. Pomeroy, Alexander McCarrell, Loyal Young, James Fleming, O. M. Todd, and D. R. Campbell. Mr. Keeling's salary was fixed at $600. His pastorate was the shortest thus far in the history of the church, ending with the September meeting of Presbytery in 1863. His successor, the Rev. J. C. Caldwell, was installed about September, 1864, leaving a vacancy of only one year. During that year mention is made of the following supplies: John Stockton, D.D., C. V. McCraig, and John Eagleson, D.D. Mr. Caldwell accepted the call at a salary of $600, which was subsequently increased to $700, then to $800. His pastorate ended Aug. 1, 1868, being one month less than four years.

The vacancy following the resignation of Mr. Caldwell was a short one, less than six months. During this time mention is only made of the Rev. Frederick Wotring and David W. Miller as having supplied the pulpit. In December, 1868, the Rev. R. T. Price, having accepted a call from the congregation, became its pastor at a salary of nine hundred dollars. He was released from the charge by Presbytery in January, 1873, having served the congregation as pastor for four years and about one month. Then followed a short vacancy of about four months, till the beginning of the present pastorate. The Rev. T. R. Alexander was elected by the congregation in April, 1873, and began to preach regularly on the 1st of June, but was not installed until October 10th, after the fall meeting of the Presbytery. At his installation the

Rev. J. T. Fredericks presided, and preached the sermon. The Rev. J. H. Stevenson charged the pastor, and the Rev. Samuel Forbes the people. This pastorate still continues.

The congregation has been particularly fortunate in its elders. There first appear the names of William Simpson, John Cowen, and William Hughes; these were elected elders at the organization of the church in 1825. William Simpson was an elder in the church of Miller's Run, and John Cowen and William Hughes were elders in the church of Upper Buffalo when the organization was effected here. In transferring their connection to this church at its organization they were at the same time elected and installed ruling elders, being the first to hold that office in this church. The changes in the session since that time have been as follows: In 1828, Charles Campbell, Hugh McConaughey, and Andrew Farrar were elected elders. William Hughes died April 17, 1831; Charles Campbell died June 4, 1832; Andrew Farrar died Nov. 5, 1832; and John Cowen died Aug. 11, 1833. In 1832, Robert Lyle was elected ruling elder. About the close of 1833, Samuel Moore and Dr. John White were elected elders, but the latter declined to act. In 1842, James Hughes was elected. William Simpson, the last of the original elders, died March 20, 1848. Samuel Moore died soon after. In the fall of 1848, William M. Campbell and Samuel Cowen were elected, and in February, 1851, James Lee was added to the session. Jan. 26, 1857, all the members of the session resigned, and February 9th of the same year James Lee, James Hughes, Hugh McConaughey, and William M. Campbell were elected elders.

The session of four continued till March 9, 1859, when James Rankin, James F. Hill, and James McElroy were elected. The session was again reduced by the removal of James McElroy and W. M. Campbell, about April 1, 1861. No further change occurred in the eldership until Jan. 25, 1867, when Andrew Donaldson and A. V. McGugin, who had been previously elected, were ordained and installed. James Lee died June 12, 1867, and James F. Hill removed from the congregation in January, 1869. On the 17th of December in that year J. R. Lyle and A. E. Walker were ordained, and they, together with W. M. Campbell, who had returned to the congregation, were installed as elders of the church. The next change was that occasioned by the death of James Hughs, March 12, 1872, and the next that which took away the venerable Hugh McConaughy, after having faithfully served as a ruling elder in his church for forty-six years. He died on the 14th of November, 1874. The next addition was made to the session by the ordination and installation of John H. Miller on the 6th day of November, 1875. James F. Hill, having returned to the congregation in the summer of 1877, was re-elected and installed as elder. The session was decreased in 1880 by the death of Andrew Donaldson, who died July 12th of that year, having served faithfully in the office for eighteen years and four months. The session also lost a member by the removal of A. E. Walker. It at present consists of William M. Campbell, James Rankin, Esq., A. V. McGugin, J. R. Lyle, James H. Miller, and James F. Hill.

There does not appear to have been a building of any kind until upwards of a year after the church was organized. Early in the summer of 1826, however, a board "tent" was erected in the grove just south of the church, which was occupied as a place of public worship during that summer. The first church building was built during the latter part of the summer and autumn of 1826, and was occupied by the congregation the following winter. The building was a frame one, and was erected by Hugh McConaughey. It occupied about the same site on which the present building stands. This building was never formally dedicated, but was simply occupied by the people. With some additions made to it afterwards, it remained the only house of worship for the congregation until the year 1861. In that year the old church building, which had been occupied for thirty-five years, was taken down, and in its stead a brick structure erected, at a cost of a little more than $4000. The first service was held in it Dec. 28, 1861, and it remained until March 23, 1871, when it was destroyed by fire. During the summer of that year the present building was erected at a cost of $9307, and on the 29th of February, 1872, was formally dedicated, free from debt.

The church has received into its membership since its organization, as near as can be ascertained, eight hundred and twenty-eight. The present membership is about two hundred and thirty. Of the former pastors two only are living,—Rev. J. C. Caldwell, of Chambersburg, Pa., and the Rev. R. T. Price, of Dunbar, Pa. Rev. David Hervey, the first pastor, died June 19, 1881. Rev. W. B. Keeling died in 1878, and Rev. D. R. Campbell in 1873.

The United Presbyterian Congregation of Mount Pleasant.[1]—This congregation is located in Mount Pleasant township. The house of worship is situated in the village of Hickory, and not far from the centre of the township. The precise date of its organization cannot now be ascertained. It was most probably organized by the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania between 1790 and 1800. It is recognized as a congregation in the oldest minute of Chartiers Presbytery now extant, the record of Nov. 10, 1801.

It cannot now be ascertained who entered into the organization at the first, or who were the elders under whom the organization was effected, as the records of the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania are not now available, and the oldest record of the session of Mount Pleasant that can now be found bears the date

[1] By the Rev. W. A. McConnell.

of June 1, 1821. There is a continuous record of the session from that date to the present time. At the above-named date the following-named individuals composed the session, and were the ruling elders of the congregation, viz.: Messrs. Patrick Douglass, William Nelson, Thomas McCall, David Reed, Loudowick McCarrell, and John McBride.

Succeeding elders have been installed as follows:

Installed 1825, Elijah Coulter, Robert Acheson, and John Little.

Installed 1828, John Moore, Samuel Cunningham, and John McCall.

Installed 1836, Samuel Agnew, Andrew Miller, and Heuston Buchanan.

Installed 1841, William Caldwell, Ephraim McKimans, Joseph Thompson, and Joseph McKnight.

Installed 1846, John Reed, Esq., and E. J. Agnew.

Installed 1861, John McBurney, Robert Jeffrey, and John L. Thompson.

Installed 1865, W. S. White, Nathaniel White, William M. Russell, and James Caldwell.

Installed 1879, Samuel Moore, J. H. Moore, T. M. Berryhill, and Alexander V. Reed.

The following-named individuals are the elders in charge of the congregation at the present time, viz.: Messrs. John McBurney, Robert Jeffrey, Nathaniel White, James Caldwell, Samuel Moore, J. H. Moore, T. M. Berryhill, and Alexander V. Reed.

The first pastor was the Rev. W. C. Brownlee. His pastorate was of short duration, extending over a period of only three years and four months. Dr. Brownlee was born in 1783, at Torfoot, Scotland; graduated at the University of Glasgow, and at a subsequent period received the degree of D.D. from the same institution. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Sterling in the year 1808. Coming to this country soon after his licensure, he was ordained and installed pastor of Mount Pleasant congregation by the Presbytery of Chartiers May 3, 1809. September, 1812, he received and accepted a call to become pastor of the Associate Congregation of Philadelphia, which terminated his relation to the congregation of Mount Pleasant. Soon after removing to Philadelphia he connected himself with the Reformed Dutch Church, in which connection he remained until the year 1860, when he died, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and in the fifty-second year of his ministry.

The Rev. Alexander Donnan, the second pastor of this congregation, was a native of Scotland, born in the year 1775. At the age of seventeen he entered the University of Glasgow. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Kilmarnock in 1800. In the spring of 1818 he emigrated with his family to America, and at once connected himself with "the Associate Church of North America." In January, 1820, he received and accepted calls from what was then the Associate, now the United Presbyterian congregation of Mount Pleasant and Burgettstown, both located in Washington County, Pa. Each of the aforesaid congregations received one-half of his pastoral labors until the year 1840, when he resigned the pastoral care of Burgettstown. The congregation of Mount Pleasant enjoyed his undivided labors from the year 1840 to the year 1852, when, on account of the infirmities of age, he resigned the charge of it also. After resigning this charge he lived upwards of seven years in the bounds of Mount Pleasant congregation. His death occurred on the 3d of June, 1859, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, and in the fifty-ninth year of his ministry.

The third pastor was the Rev. Joseph Russell Thompson. He was a child of the congregation, born and reared in it. Son of Joseph and Margaret Thompson, the former for about twenty years ruling elder of the congregation, he was born Sept. 15, 1823, nearly three years after the settlement as pastor of his immediate predecessor, the Rev. Alexander Donnan. In the year 1845 he entered the sophomore class in Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., graduating in the year 1848. Soon after he commenced the study of theology in the Associate Theological Seminary, then located at Canonsburg, and was licensed to preach the gospel by the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers in the year 1851. He received a call to become pastor of the congregation of Mount Pleasant, and commenced to labor in said congregation January, 1853. On the 28th day of the April following he was ordained and installed pastor of the congregation, and the relation thus constituted continued most happily until it was dissolved by his death, which occurred on the 16th day of December, 1861, in the thirty-ninth year of his age, and in the eleventh year of his ministry.

The fourth pastor, the Rev. W. A. McConnell, was born near Mansfield, Ohio, Jan. 11, 1830; graduated at Franklin College; studied theology at the Associate Reformed, now United Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, Pa., and was licensed to preach the gospel June 16, 1858. On the 15th of June, 1859, was ordained and installed pastor of the congregations of Mill Creek, Keen, and White Eyes by the United Presbyterian Presbytery of Mansfield, and was released from said charge in 1864. Received and accepted a call from the congregation of Mount Pleasant, in the Presbytery of Chartiers, July 4, 1865. Immediately took charge of the congregation; was installed pastor Oct. 31, 1865, the relation thus formed still continuing.

A Sabbath-school was first organized in the congregation under the pastorate of Rev. J. R. Thompson, in or about the year 1853. It has now one hundred and twenty-five scholars, and some two hundred volumes in the library.

The congregation at the present time is occupying its third house of worship, though a tent had been used for that purpose for some years prior to the erection of a house of worship, the tent being located

near the site now occupied by the congregation. The first house of worship was a log building erected in the year 1803. The second was a good commodious brick building, erected in the year 1834, and completed in 1835. The third, the one occupied by the congregation at this date, is a brick building, sixty by eighty feet, one story, erected in the year 1867. Its cost with its fixtures was about $13,000. The congregation at the present time has about two hundred communion members, is free from debt, and in a state of peace.

Village of Hickory.—The tract of land on which the village of Hickory is situated was located by James Ross, who died in January, 1781, before the warrant was secured. He left a wife Mary, a married daughter, Mrs. Hannah Andrews, and Margaret, Mary, and Isabel, and three sons,—James, John, and Robert A. It was not until the 19th of October, 1785, the executors took out a warrant for the land in trust for the heirs of James Ross. It was surveyed to them on the 3d of September, 1786, under the name of "Executorship," and contained three hundred and two acres, adjoining John Ross, William Martin, James McClelland, and Matthew Hillis. The following advertisement appeared in the *Washington Telegraphe* of March 20, 1797:

"To be Sold

"By the Subscriber on the first day of May next by Public Vendue a number of Town Lots situate in Smith Township Washington County at a place commonly known by the name of the Hickory Tavern or Mount Pleasant.

"ANDREW McCOWN.

"March 20, 1797.

"N. B.—A Horse Mill will be erected this summer for the convenience of the town."

On the 7th of July, 1802, a deed was executed by John Ross and John Shannon, executors, to Andrew McCown for one hundred acres of land, part of the Ross tract. There is no record of any sales having been made in 1797, but at this time McCown opened a tavern and sold several lots. A tavern had been at this point several years before. The first village lots that appear on record are as follows: Feb. 8, 1803, to William Hammond and Richard Donaldson; the next day one to Thomas Cooper; March 6, 1804, one to Neill McFarland; between that time and May 1st lots were sold to John Hoge, William Marshall, John Griffith, and one acre to the trustees of the Mount Pleasant Congregation. On the 1st of May, 1804, Andrew McCown sold the one hundred acres (except the lots mentioned above) purchased of the Ross estate to Samuel Miller. In this deed the town is called Mount Pleasant, and the land is mentioned as lying in Smith and Chartiers townships. The name "Hickory" originated from an incident which happened here before McCown owned the property. A party of axemen were opening a road from Wells' mill, on Cross Creek, to Canon's mill, on Chartiers. They came to this place at about dinner-time, and here found an old broken sled, which they used for a table. After the repast was over one of the company pulled down a hickory sapling standing near, to which the sled was fastened, and springing to its original position carried the sled with it, where it remained several years. They jocularly called the place the "Hickory tavern," and when in the course of time it became a cross-roads and a tavern, blacksmith-shop, and store followed, the name still clung to it and became the name of the hamlet and town.

Thomas Miller, son of Samuel Miller, kept tavern at the town about 1812. He kept the tavern a year or two and removed to near Burgettstown, where he died in 1819. In 1820, John and James McCluskey bought a lot in Hickory. James kept tavern in that place many years.

A post office was established about 1830. William Walker was the first postmaster appointed. He was succeeded by James McCluskey, Samuel Griffith, William Simcox, and James M. Campbell, the present postmaster. The village now contains about forty dwellings, a United Presbyterian Church, Union school-house, post-office, hotel, three stores, and two physicians.

Physicians.[1]—Owing to the imperfect data at our command we will be unable to go back of the year 1800. Two brothers named Grant were located here in the practice of medicine somewhere between 1800 and 1810. Following them was one Dr. Carroll, who practiced for several years, winning the love and esteem of his patrons, and who died in the year 1815. The next in the practice was Dr. John White, who was a graduate of Jefferson College of the class of 1804, moved to Steubenville, Ohio, studied law, was admitted to the bar, subsequently returned to Washington County and married, was one year in the prothonotary's office in Washington as clerk.

Feeling that the practice of medicine was or would be more agreeable to his taste than that of law, he removed to Cecil township and studied medicine under Dr. Robert Thompson, of Thompsonville, remaining with him three and a half or four years. On April 1, 1816, he removed to Hickory, becoming a successor of Dr. Carroll, and continuing in the practice till the spring of 1849, when impaired health required that he cease from all active pursuits of life, and died on the 19th day of August, 1853, aged sixty-seven years.

Dr. White was an eminent physician of his time, as well as a man peculiarly gifted with qualities that made him a valued member of the community, holding for many years the office of justice of the peace, his knowledge of the law fitting him especially for the transacting of such business as usually comes before such an officer. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church at Mount Prospect, in the cemetery of which he was buried.

[1] This sketch of the physicians of Hickory, Mount Pleasant township, is contributed by Dr. Joseph McElroy.

During the period of Dr. White's practice, from 1816 to 1849, we have, first, Dr. Hewitson, from 1833 to 1835, who removed to St. Clairsville, Ohio; next, Dr. Anderson, who removed to Cross Creek; next, Dr. Hughes, who was a practitioner in Hickory and vicinity from about 1842 to 1850, who afterwards studied theology, and became a minister of the gospel.

On the retirement of Dr. White from the practice, his son-in-law, Dr. John Hanna Donnan (son of the Rev. Alexander Donnan), commenced the practice of medicine, and continued till the fall of 1861, when declining health warning him of approaching dissolution, he sent for Dr. D. M. C. McCarrell, a young man of promise located at Frankfort, Pa., who, being strongly pressed both by the doctor and his friends, consented to locate. After several months of disease and suffering, Dr. Dorman died March 9, 1862, of chronic disease of the liver and bowels, in the forty-seventh year of his age. As above mentioned, Dr. McCarrell commenced the practice of medicine in Hickory in the fall of 1861, and he has been in continuous practice since. In the year 1863, Dr. A. M. Rea was a practitioner, and is now located in one of the northern counties of this State. In the year 1864, Dr. D. M. Read located here, and continued till 1868, when he removed West, where he died. In 1868, Dr. Isaac W. Chisholm located, and continued in practice a period of two years, when he removed to Ohio, and is now in practice in New Concord, in that State. In 1870, Dr. Joseph McElroy, a former student of Dr. McCarrell's, located here, going into partnership with him, and has continued so since.

Schools.[1]—The earliest school in Mount Pleasant township was on the farm of John McCalmont, known as the Cowen farm, in the winter of 1783 and '84. There was a school taught there, but by whom is not known at this time. William Marshall, who died in 1860, aged ninety-three years, used to relate his going that winter to this house. Among the young men that attended were Daniel Johnston. About the year 1795 this same Daniel Johnston taught in the same old school-house. The venerable David Lyle used to relate many things that happened during Johnston's teaching.

The next school-house built was near where Mount Prospect Church now stands. This was built about the year 1797. A widow lady with two daughters moved into the building, and taught school in it for some time. During the autumn of that year an old gentleman from Cross Creek named Reynolds one day called to pay his addresses to the lady teacher. The school was dismissed for the occasion. In a few weeks the lady teacher's name was changed to Mrs. Reynolds, and she removed to Cross Creek. Soon after the house was burned by an incendiary. Another house was then built on the farm of John Lyle. This site was in the big woods known as "Poplar Hollow." The base of the old chimney can still be seen. The first teacher who taught there was John Dickey, a Scotch-Irishman, who died about 1860 in Hanover township.

Some years before the commencement of the present century a school-house was built on the farm of John Knight, now Joseph Rea's, on the old road. The remains can still be seen. A man named McCready taught there in the year 1803. He was a very severe disciplinarian, and taught in after-years in Cross Creek township, but was always a dread to the scholars both large and small. What became of him or where he went to no one knows. In the same house school was taught in the winters of 1811–12. Samuel Campbell and George Wallace, two of the scholars that year, enlisted in the navy in 1812, and were both killed in Perry's victory on Lake Erie.

Some time about 1800 a school-house was built on the farm lately owned by George Carroll. Here Samuel Lyle taught, and a number of others now forgotten. Lyle removed to West Middletown in 1811, and taught some two years, dying there in 1813.

There was another school-house on the farm now owned by Jacob Donaldson, Jr., on the State road near Mr. Orne's. This was built prior to 1800. Among the teachers were Thomas Merchant, who taught a number of years, and John Hogwe, a Scotchman, also taught there in the winter of 1812–13. He died some fifty years ago at the house of Ludwic McCarrel, in Mount Pleasant township, and was interred in the Hickory churchyard.

From the venerable William Rankin it is learned that about 1806 Humphrey Atcheson taught school in a log house on John Henderson's farm. James Rankin was a teacher about the same time. In 1807, James Irwin and Robert McClure were assessed as school-teachers. In 1818 and 1819, John Crawford and Humphrey Dedworth taught school in a log house on what is now the McCluskey farm. About 1820, James Rankin went to school on the Edward Cherry farm. John Hoge and Alexander Hays were the teachers. The school continued till 1826. A school was taught on the Josiah Allen farm (now J. Edgar Rankin) about the same time. Richard McClure was the first teacher, and Henry Robinson succeeded him.

In 1835 the township voted upon the acceptance or rejection of the school law, and declared in favor of it. S. Wort and William Rankin were chosen school directors. The township was divided into eight districts. Frame school-houses were built in each district, the greater part of which have been replaced. A new school-house was erected at Hickory in the fall of 1855, and opened with ceremonies on the 3d of December in that year. The districts have remained as at first, with the exception of Hickory, which was made independent about 1865.

[1] Chiefly contributed by J. M. K. Reed, Esq.

NORTH STRABANE TOWNSHIP.

STRABANE was an original township. For its erection reference is made to the history of South Strabane. The division of the township into North and South Strabane was made by order of court at the May term in the year 1831.

The township was an independent district for the election of justices from its erection till 1803, when it was embraced with Washington as District No. 1, and so remained until 1838, at which time it again became independent. The list of justices of old Strabane and of District No. 1 are here given from the first until 1838, from which time the justices only of North Strabane are mentioned:

Alexander Eldie, July 15, 1781.
Daniel Leet, July 15, 1781.
Nicholas Little, July 15, 1781.
David Clark, July 15, 1781.
Henry Taylor, July 15, 1781.
John White, July 15, 1781.
Matthew Ritchie, Oct. 6, 1784.
Henry Taylor, Sept. 30, 1788.
Thomas McNary, Feb. 8, 1799.
George Craighead, Jan. 19, 1799.
Alexander Lyttle, April 6, 1805.
John Colmery, April 1, 1811.
James Orr, Feb. 8, 1812.
David Little, Dec. 11, 1813.
James Blaine, Jan. 1, 1817.
Joshua Monroe, March 12, 1819.
Richard Johnston, March 22, 1819.
Daniel Palmer, May 7, 1819.
Matthew McNary, Dec. 4, 1820.
David Quail, Jan. 31, 1822.
John Marshall, May 20, 1822.
Thomas Morgan, Dec. 3, 1823.
Matthew Linn, Dec. 20, 1825.
Thomas Smith, Jan. 23, 1826.
James McDowell, May 19, 1830.
Dickerson Roberts, May, 1833.
Archibald Kerr, Nov. 14, 1835.

North Strabane.

David Quail, April 14, 1840.
Matthew McNary, April 14, 1840.
Matthew Linn, April 15, 1845.
Matthew McNary, April 15, 1845.
Matthew Linn, April 9, 1850.
Ira C. Bebout, April 15, 1851.
Matthew Linn, April 10, 1855.
David Keyes, April 16, 1856.
James Kerr, April 12, 1859.
Matthew Linn, April 10, 1860.
James Kerr, April 14, 1864.
Matthew Linn, June 3, 1865.
Matthew Linn, March 29, 1870.
J. B. McBride, April 19, 1872.
William Reas, May 24, 1874.
William Reas, April 11, 1874.
Wm. H. Lawrence, March 21, 1877.
William Pease, March 27, 1879.

The Morganza Tract and Morgan Family.—When the proprietaries' land-office was opened, April 3, 1769, there were three thousand two hundred applications on file, and on these warrants were issued in the order of the dates of applications. The first warrant issued for lands in this county was No. 517 to William Preston, and three others were issued immediately afterwards for tracts contiguous to Preston's, and all adjoining each other, forming a body of land of nearly eleven hundred and forty acres, all in the township of North Strabane. These tracts were all surveyed Nov. 3, 1769, as follows: William Preston, warrant No. 517, "Leicester," 374 acres; Robert Harrison, warrant No. 549, "Norfolk," 273 acres, 3 roods, and 33 perches; Paul Fooks, warrant No. 1916, "Shrewsbury," 288 acres, 3 roods, and 3 perches; David Evans, warrant No. 1969, "Leeds," 201 acres, 3 roods, and 26 perches. The original survey is now in possession of D. T. Morgan, Washington, Pa.

The tract of William Preston was in the forks of the East and West Branches of Chartiers Creek, and lay on both those streams. The land of Robert Harrison and Paul Fooks was on the East Branch, the former adjoining Preston, the latter adjoining Harrison, and being the southernmost. David Evans' tract was on the West Branch south of Preston, west of Harrison, and north of Fooks.

Dr. John Morgan, of Philadelphia, had become interested with others in the purchase of large tracts of land in the Western country, and purchased these four tracts lying in the valley of the Chartiers, containing eleven hundred and thirty-eight acres two roods and twenty-two perches, with six per cent. allowance. The Preston, Harrison, and Fooks tracts were deeded to him May 1, 1769, and the Evans tract May 1, 1771.

A certain William Wilson had settled upon a part of these lands, and had made some improvements, and by an article executed Oct. 18, 1774, between Morgan and Wilson, the former agreed to purchase Wilson's improvements at such valuation as should be put upon them by referees agreed on by the two parties. Beyond the making of these betterments and their purchase by Dr. Morgan, nothing is known of the progress made in the improvement of these lands until they came into possession of Col. George Morgan, a brother of Dr. John Morgan. The latter died in 1789, and in his will, made July 22, 1788, and probated Dec. 23, 1769, he devised to his brother, Col. George Morgan, all his estate, real and personal, except such bequests as are otherwise mentioned. The lands in the valley of Chartiers were still in the possession of Dr. Morgan, and by this will the title became vested in Col. George Morgan. His relations with the government as Indian agent at Pittsburgh from 1775 to 1779 brought him into this section of country, and it is quite probable that he then visited those lands at that time, but nothing definite is known.

He came to the property in 1789, and from an advertisement issued in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, bearing date Nov. 26, 1796, it is evident that the land had been pretty well improved, and that settlers, or rather tenants, had been living upon it some time. The

time that Col. George Morgan removed to the Western country to reside has been a matter of dispute, but one which a letter written to his son in 1796 and the advertisement hereafter given definitely settled. His son George, when sixteen years of age, was attending school at Princeton, preparatory to a three years' course at college. The letter referred to is written from Prospect (where he resided), a short distance from Princeton, and was written for the purpose of ascertaining whether George would prefer remaining at school, finish his course, and prepare himself for a profession, or to go West with the family. He says, "The resolution I have long since formed to leave New Jersey has now become necessary to be executed. . . . As there are good schools in Pennsylvania, I shall take Tom with me. I hope to leave Prospect next October." It is evident he removed at the time he intended, as on the 26th of November, 1796, he published an advertisement in the *Pittsburgh Gazette*, in which he said,—

"I have six farms in and adjoining the forks of Chartiers Creek, twelve or thirteen miles due south from Pittsburgh, which I will rent for one year or a term of years, taking a share, or cash, or a certain quantity of produce in payment. On each farm are buildings with from forty to eighty acres of clear land under fence, with a proportion of good meadow. On one of them is an orchard of one hundred bearing apple trees, and on two of them are distill houses. . . . Lots will be ceded on easy terms to those who wish to build for themselves, which may be done as cheap in stone and lime as in wood. . . . One able to erect suitable buildings here for an inn to accommodate travelers will meet particular encouragement, as the great number passing the route stand in daily and hourly need of supplies and accommodations here.

"Mr. Moses Coe's saw and grist mill adjoin Morganza, about nine hundred yards down the Little Chartiers from the Cross-Roads, and Mr. J. Struthers' Fulling Saw and Grist Mills adjoin it on the West, one mile from the intersection of the above-mentioned public roads, from whence it is two miles to Mr. McMillan's Presbyterian Meeting-House, three miles to Canonsburg, and nine miles to the county town of Washington. . . ."

The advertisement was dated "Morganza, Nov. 26, 1796," this being the first mention found of the name which Col. Morgan gave to his great tract, the name "Morganza," which is still well known as applied to these lands.

It was evidently Col. Morgan's intention to make extensive improvements at Morganza. On the William Preston tract, "Leicester," he built a large frame house, about fifty feet square, two stories high, with an extensive wing on each end. In the rear of these buildings was a frame barn one hundred and thirty by one hundred and fifty feet. The main road passed on the south side of the house, and along this he planted trees. He brought with him from Prospect many articles of comfort and elegance, and was surrounded with much of culture and taste. Upon this farm he lived with his family till his death.

In the fall of 1806, Col. Aaron Burr (with whom Col. Morgan had long been acquainted) visited him at Morganza, with the purpose (as it afterwards became evident) of enlisting Morgan with him in his scheme for the founding of a Southwestern government. At Col. Morgan's dinner-table the subject of a dismemberment of the Union was adroitly brought up by Col. Burr, who remarked that, so weak was the government, two hundred men could drive Congress into the Potomac, with the President at their head; also, that with five hundred men he could take possession of the city of New York. To this remark Thomas replied that he would be d——d if the little town of Canonsburg could be taken with that number of men. To all his specious arguments and overtures Col. Morgan turned a deaf ear, and Col. Burr left baffled, and with his companion, Col. Dupeistre (De Peyster?), left the next morning, and proceeded to Wheeling. When Col. Burr was afterwards tried for treason at Richmond, Va., Col. George Morgan and two of his sons, John and Thomas, were called as witnesses, and related the circumstances of Burr's visit at their home, and the conversation that there took place. It was while at Richmond on this occasion that Thomas Morgan, son of Col. George, became acquainted with Catharine Duane, daughter of Col. William Duane, of Philadelphia, who not long afterwards became his wife. Mrs. Catharine Duane Morgan was a woman of remarkable talent, and one whose name was for many years a familiar one in Washington County.

Col. George Morgan lived but a few years after that time, and died in 1810. His wife survived him fifteen years. They were both buried in the family ground at Morganza.

On the 24th of October, 1764, Col. George Morgan was married by the Rev. George Whitefield, at Philadelphia, to Miss Mary Boynton. Their children were John, Ann, George, Thomas, and Maria.

John Morgan was born in 1770, was educated at Princeton College, married Margaret, the only daughter of James Bunyan, of New York City, in 1795. He removed to this place with his father's family. His father-in-law, James Bunyan, also came to this section and purchased land on Chartiers Creek, opposite Morganza, in Cecil township. Col. John Morgan lived on this property, and died there in 1819, leaving five sons and three daughters. The only survivors are Col. James B. Morgan, of Pittsburgh, and Mrs. Barker, wife of Major Barker, of Washington, D. C. Thomas Gibbs Morgan, a son of Col. John Morgan, emigrated to New Orleans about 1824, where he resided until his death. He was one of the leading lawyers of the State. His son, Philip Gibbs Morgan, also an attorney, is now minister to Mexico.

Ann Morgan, the eldest daughter of Col. George Morgan, was born in 1772, and became the wife of Thomas S. Gibbs, of John's Island, S. C., in 1793. He died in 1798, leaving three sons and one daughter. Later she married John Gibbs, a brother of her first husband.

George Morgan was born in May, 1780, educated at Princeton College, came West after he had finished his studies, and attended to his father's business. He

had charge of the saw- and grist-mill built across the creek in Cecil township. After the division and sale of the property he went to Bower Hill, Allegheny County, where he resided on a farm of about five hundred acres. His children were David T. Morgan, Mary B., Elizabeth, Nancy, Maria, George, Matilda, William McK., and Lauretta. Of these, David T., George, Maria (Mrs. James Watson), and Lauretta are living in Washington, Pa. William McKennan Morgan became a physician, studied medicine with Dr. F. J. Le Moyne, practiced in Pittsburgh, and died about 1854.

Thomas Morgan, the youngest son of Col. George Morgan, was born Aug. 25, 1784. Came to Morganza with his brother's family in 1796. Studied law in Pittsburgh, and was admitted to practice in Washington County in 1813. He was elected to the Legislature of the State in 1814–15, was prothonotary from 1821–23, postmaster at Washington, Pa., from 1829 to 1839. He was prominent in the organization of the Franklin Bank (now the First National), and of the Washington Female Seminary. He died July 19, 1855, aged seventy-one years. He married Catharine Duane, as before mentioned. She survived him eight years, and died March 23, 1863, at the age of seventy-six years. Their children were Thomas J., William D., George W., and Anna. Thomas J. Morgan was born at Morganza April 3, 1815, and died Nov. 30, 1850. He commenced the study of law with Isaac Leet. He established a newspaper at Washington called *Our Country*, which he published a few years. In the summer of 1836 he raised a company of men for the war in Texas. In December of 1837 he was located at Columbus, Ohio, and received the appointment of chief clerk in the post-office of that city. In 1841 he completed his study of the law in Columbus with Noah H. Swayne. Was clerk of the Senate of Ohio in 1841–42. In the spring of 1846 he was appointed law clerk in the office of the solicitor of the treasury of the United States. In the spring of 1847 he was appointed secretary of legation at Brazil, under Governor David Todd, of Ohio. He died of yellow fever at Rio de Janeiro, March 30, 1850.

William Duane Morgan, son of Thomas, is now living at Newark, Ohio. Gen. George W. Morgan resides at Mount Vernon, Ohio, and Miss Anna Morgan is still a resident of Washington, Pa.

Maria Morgan, the youngest child of Col. George Morgan, was born in 1787, and became the wife of Dudley Woodbridge, of Marietta, Ohio, where she settled. Their descendants are numerous in that place.

About 1818 a division took place of the Morganza tract, which later was sold in parcels to several different purchasers. It is now owned by Samuel Vaneman, William Pollock, McClelland Brothers, and John McConnell. The old homestead is owned by William Pollock, who married a daughter of James Murray, by whom it was purchased from the heirs.

Other Settlements.—Dorsey Pentecost was one of the first to take up lands in the "New Purchase" in Western Pennsylvania. In 1769 a return of a survey was made to him from the surveyor's office of a tract of land which contained three hundred and fifty-two acres, and was called "Green Way." It was situated on the Youghiogheny River, in what is now Rostraver township, Westmoreland County. Soon after this purchase he came into possession of other tracts, one of three hundred and seven acres, another of five hundred and twenty-one acres, another of one hundred and sixty-three acres, and still another of four hundred and six acres, all lying in the neighborhood of the Youghiogheny except one, which was near the mouth of Mingo Creek, in what is now Washington County. The "Green Way" tract was the one on which he settled, and was known as the Mansion tract. The valley of the Chartiers attracted his attention, and he determined to sell his property on the Youghiogheny and remove to that section. On the 16th of May, 1777, he sold the "Green Way" tract to Samuel Purviance, Jr., and Robert Purviance, merchants of Baltimore, Md., for £500, and soon after disposed of the others. He was a Virginian, and as a portion of this territory was in dispute between Pennsylvania and Virginia, he became an active Virginia partisan. His connection with the boundary controversy between Pennsylvania and Virginia will be found mentioned elsewhere. His first purchase in what is now Washington County, except the tract on Mingo Creek, was made in the summer of 1777 from Paul Froman, of Yohogania County, Va. The deed recites that in consideration of £2000 the former conveys to Dorsey Pentecost that plantation on both sides of the East Fork of "Chartees" Creek, adjoining lands "claimed by Thomas Edgerton, Nathaniel Blackmore, Thomas Cook, James Allison, and others." Later, Pentecost purchased other lands in what is now South Strabane township.

Upon this tract of land purchased of Froman a mill had been erected, known in the early records as "Froman's Mill on Chartiers." On this tract Dorsey Pentecost built his log house, near the present residence of John Gamble, and resided there for some years. The titles to these lands, after the purchase from Froman, he secured from Virginia by certificates dated Dec. 20, 1779. They were afterwards confirmed by warrants of acceptance, and were surveyed to him on the 20th of April, 1786, as follows: "Independence," 403 acres; "The Big Meadow," 407 acres; "Sugar Tree Hill," 402 acres; and "Gravity," 194 acres.

"The Recovery," containing one hundred and forty-seven acres, was a pre-emption warrant in the name of George Rooles, assigned to Dorsey Pentecost, and surveyed to him on the 20th of December, 1786, adjoining lands of James Campbell and Thomas White. It was located on the North Fork of Chartiers.

The records show further that Mr. Pentecost was extensively interested in real estate transactions in other localities from 1779 to 1786, both on his individual account, as partner with Levi Hollingsworth, with Samuel and Robert Purviance, and as a member and director of the Ohio Trading Company, composed of himself, John Canon (the proprietor of Canonsburg), Andrew Robinson, Samuel McCullough, and Ebenezer Zane, of Ohio County, Va., Thomas Cook, Isaac Cox, and James McMahon. He had interests in large tracts on Saw-Mill Run, on "Tumblestone's" Run, above Logstown, on the south side of the Ohio, at the mouth of Chartiers Creek, and at other places.

On the large tract of land on which he lived in the township of Strabane, and on the site of the present town of Linden, Mr. Pentecost laid out a town in 1778–79 by the name of "Louisburgh," which is today one of the lost towns of the county. The only evidence of its existence is contained in the records of the county, from which it is learned that on the 20th of May, 1779, Dorsey Pentecost conveyed to Benjamin Mills lots Nos. 1 and 2 "in the town of Louisburgh, laid out on the mansion plantation of the said Dorsey Pentecost, adjoining the lots whereon the said Pentecost's Mills are erected," and on June 11, 1779, lots Nos. 72 and 73 are conveyed by him to Charles Records.

About the year 1784, Mr. Pentecost, by his large landed interests, became involved in financial difficulties, owing to the lessening of values, a depreciated currency, and other causes. On the 26th of February, 1785, he mortgaged his lands to Levi Hollingsworth to secure the existing indebtedness and future advances. This mortgage was satisfied eleven years later.

On March 29, 1786, Mr. Pentecost executed a power of attorney to Gabriel Peterson to enable the latter to collect debts and demands for him "in the western part of Virginia, commonly called Kaintucky Country;" also "in the Illinois country at the villages of Kaskaskie, Kahokia, Post St. Vincen, or elsewhere below the falls of the Ohio." On Sept. 29, 1786, he executed a power of attorney to George McCormick and Andrew Swearingen to sell ten lots of five acres each, laid out on the Richard Yeates tract.

Other mortgages were afterwards given and other powers of attorney executed by Mr. Pentecost for the selling of his lands in Washington County and other localities; and in November, 1789, certain lands which he had mortgaged to Levi Hollingsworth, July 25, 1787, were sold by David Williamson, sheriff of the county. But in the mean time (in or about the year 1786) he removed to Frederick County, Va., and retired permanently from all participation in the affairs of Washington County. He had held the highest positions in the gift of the people of the county where he had resided. His public acts will be more fully, as well as more appropriately, mentioned in the accounts of the boundary controversy and other political movements of his time. Neither the time nor place of his death is accurately known. His wife was Catharine Beeler, and their children were Joseph, Dorsey, Catharine, Sarah, Lucy, George W., and Rebecca. Joseph, the eldest, studied law, and was admitted to the bar of Washington County in 1792, and settled in Washington, Pa. He was known by the people throughout the county as "the Honest Lawyer." He died of apoplexy in 1823 in Washington borough. He left, among other children, a son, George W. Pentecost, now living with his family in West Middleton; the latter's son, Joseph, the great-grandson of old Dorsey Pentecost, was mortally wounded at Fort Steadman, March 25, 1865, in the war of the Rebellion, while lieutenant-colonel of the One Hundredth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. His death occurred the next day.

Of the other children of Dorsey Pentecost, Catharine became the wife of Andrew Rabb, of German township, Fayette County. Lucy married James Ashbrook, at one time a prominent member of the bar of Washington County. Sarah married Ezekiel Graham, and removed from the county. Of the other children nothing definite has been learned.

The large brick house on the Pentecost lands was built by Joseph Pentecost, and later came into possession of Robert McClelland, ex-sheriff of Washington County; and about two hundred acres of the tract, including the Pentecost house, is now owned by John Gamble. M. O. Brownlee, Mrs. Ada B. Reed, of Washington, —— Homer, and others own the old Pentecost estate.

John McDowell was a native of Ireland, born a few miles from Belfast on the 23d of September, 1736. When a young man he emigrated to this country, and settled near Elizabethtown, N. J., where he married Agnes Bradford, daughter of James Bradford, and sister of David Bradford, whose history is so well known in connection with the Whiskey Insurrection of 1794. In company with the Scotts, Allisons, and other families, they emigrated west of the mountains in 1773, and settled on the waters of Chartiers Creek, in what is now Washington County. That he lived here in August, 1775, is shown from Rev. John McMillan's journal, in which he says, "The fourth Sabbath of August, 1775, preached at John McDowell's." Other records show that in pursuance of a warrant he obtained possession of a tract of land, which in the survey was called "Mount Pleasant," and contained four hundred acres, situated about two and a half miles southwest of where Chartiers Church now stands. On this tract he built the log cabin in which Dr. McMillan preached his first sermon in the territory now Washington County. This log cabin served as his dwelling for some years, and was replaced by a two-story log house. This house was for a long time the finest residence in the vicinity. He purchased numerous tracts of land besides that already mentioned. In October, 1776, he was commissioned

one of the justices of the peace of Yohogania County, and was one of the first elders of the Chartiers Church. Upon the erection of Washington County, in 1781, he was appointed one of the three commissioners of the county. In 1783 he was one of the Council of Censors of the State, appointed by the Supreme Executive Council. In 1798 he was elected a member of the House of Representatives; re-elected in 1799, 1800, 1801. He was prominent in the organization of the Canonsburg Academy in 1791, and was one of its trustees from the first. He succeeded Judge James Edgar, April 27, 1803, and served in that capacity four years. On the 31st of May, 1802, he took the oath of office as associate judge of Washington County, having received a commission from Governor Thomas McKean the 8th of April previous. He died on the 12th of August, 1809, in the seventy-third year of his age, leaving a widow, three daughters—Mary, Rachel, Rebecca, Sarah, and Agnes—and two sons, James and William.

Mary, the eldest child, was born April 24, 1766, and married John Urie, who then resided in the township of Strabane. They had seven children,—John, Thomas, Agnes, Rebecca, Sarah, William, David, and Mary. John Urie and Mary, his wife, both died about 1802. John, the eldest son, was born April 28, 1784. In 1822 he was elected county commissioner. In 1837 he was elected prothonotary, and served one term. He was president of the board of managers of the Washington and Pittsburgh Turnpike Company, and afterwards sequestrator of the road many years. His children were Nancy, William, and Samuel. Mrs. Georgie Cook, of Canonsburg, is a daughter of William McDowell.

James, the eldest son of John McDowell, was born in November, 1767. Arrived at years of maturity he married and settled on part of his father's farm, and died in early manhood, leaving four sons,—John, Elijah, William, and Samuel. William, born in October, 1771, also settled on part of the estate and died, leaving two sons, John and James.

Rachel McDowell was born in November, 1773, after her parents had removed to this section of country. In 1790 she became the wife of Alexander Scott. They settled on part of the McDowell estate, where they raised a large family of children. Violet, the eldest daughter, became the wife of William Colmery in April, 1810. She lived to be eighty-five years of age; their children are now residents of Ohio. A daughter Sarah became the wife of John Kerr, son of James, who lived in the neighborhood. A son Josiah was born Dec. 1, 1803, and early entered Jefferson College, where he graduated in 1823, when in his twentieth year. He was one of a class of thirty-two members, and the first class that graduated under the presidency of the Rev. Matthew Brown. Soon after this he went to Newton, Bucks Co., Pa., and taught in a classical academy for about two years. He then taught near Richmond, Va., two years, and while there commenced the study of law. About 1828 he returned home, and was a tutor in Jefferson College, still continuing the study of law. In the spring of 1829 he removed to Bucyrus, Ohio, and opened a law-office. Both his knowledge and practice were at first limited, but careful, unremitting study and his natural abilities soon placed him on a level with the best lawyers of the time. In 1849 he removed to Hamilton, Ohio, where he at once ranked with the foremost. In May, 1856, he was nominated for the office of judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and was elected, and remained on the bench fifteen years, at the end of which time he declined a renomination. He died in 1878, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

In 1839, Alexander Scott, the father of Josiah, removed to Knox County, Ohio (where most of his children had settled), and died there in December, 1868, at the age of eighty-five years.

Rebecca, daughter of John McDowell, was born in 1776, on the farm in what is now North Strabane township, and in June, 1793, became the wife of the Rev. Abraham Scott, a brother of Alexander. He was connected with Jefferson College, and lived in Canonsburg for a time. They had eleven children,—William, Violet, Nancy, Josiah, John, James, Rebecca, Abram, Park, Samuel, and Alexander T. Of these, Josiah studied law, and practiced in Cadiz, Ohio, represented Harrison County in the State Legislature, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of that State that framed the present constitution. Most of the other children emigrated to the West.

Sarah, also a daughter of John McDowell, in 1792 became the wife of John Parks, of Cecil township, where they settled. Further notice of this branch of the family will be found in the sketch of the Parks family in that township.

Agnes McDowell, the youngest daughter, became the wife of Dr. John White. They settled in Hickory, where he was in practice many years. Mrs. Dr. John H. Donnan, of Washington, Pa., is a daughter.

The Rev. John McMillan has already been mentioned so fully in the religious and educational chapters of this history that it is not thought necessary here to do more than note the facts immediately relating to his settlement and life as a citizen of this township, with a brief account of his descendants. He was a native of the eastern part of the State, and when he made his first visit to this section of country resided at Fagg's Manor, Chester Co., where he had been preaching. He was licensed to preach in October, 1774. In the summer and fall of the next year he started out on a preaching tour, and passed through the settlements between the North and South Mountains in Augusta and Rockbridge Counties, Va., crossed the mountains between Staunton and the head of Tygert's Valley, preaching along the route. On the first Sabbath of August he preached at Mount

Moriah Meeting-house, in Fayette County; the next Sabbath at John McKibbin's, on Dunlap's Creek, also in Fayette County. The next Sabbath he had reached the house of Dorsey Pentecost, who then resided on the Yough River, now in Rostraver township, Westmoreland Co. The fourth Sabbath of the month he was stopping at the house of John McDowell, at which place he preached his first sermon in what is now Washington County. Here he remained for a short time and returned to his home at Fagg's Manor. He made a similar tour the next spring, and preached to the people in this section, who were much interested, and decided to give him a call to become their pastor. He returned home, was ordained by the Presbytery of New Castle at Chambersburg, to which Presbytery he had been dismissed by the Presbytery of Donegal that he might accept the call of the people of Chartiers and Pigeon Creek, who were within the limits of the territory embraced by that Presbytery. He married Catharine, daughter of William Brown, a ruling elder in the church of Upper Brandywine. She remained at home until 1778, when they removed to the new home in what is now North Strabane township. This course was thought best by reason of the troubled condition of the country. He accepted the call of the congregation, the church was organized, and he commenced his labors, spending a part of the time at home with his family, and also preaching throughout the county of Washington.

On the 8th of September, 1777, John McDowell, as trustee of Mr. McMillan, purchased three hundred and thirteen and seven-tenths acres of land of Michael Thomas and Thomas Cook, "on the western side of the eastern prong of Shirtees Creek," adjoining lands of Paul Froman, Samuel Shannon, and Dr. John Morgan (Morganza). It was not until Oct. 29, 1784, that a warrant was obtained for the land. It was later surveyed, and named "Snow Hill." His settlement on his place with his family is best described in a letter by himself written in 1832 to Dr. Carnahan, president of Princeton College:

"When I came to this country the cabin in which I was to live was raised, but there was no roof to it, nor any chimney nor floor. The people, however, were very kind. They assisted me in preparing my house, and on the 16th of December I removed into it. But we had neither bedstead, nor tables, nor stool, nor chair, nor bucket. All these things we had to leave behind us, as there was no wagon-road at that time over the mountains. We could bring nothing with us but what we carried on pack-horses. We placed two boxes, one on the other, which served us for a table, and two kegs served us for seats; and having committed ourselves to God in family worship, we spread a bed on the floor, and slept soundly till morning. The next day a neighbor coming to my assistance we made a table and a stool, and in a little time had everything comfortable about us. Sometimes, indeed, had no bread for weeks together, but we had plenty of pumpkins and potatoes, and all the necessaries of life. As for luxuries, we were not much concerned about them. We enjoyed health, the gospel and its ordinances, and pious friends. We were in the place where we believed God would have us to be, and we did not doubt but that He would provide everything necessary, and, glory be to His name, we were not disappointed."

In the cabin of which he speaks in the letter he lived many years. About 1782 he established a Latin school in his own house, and soon after built upon his farm not far from his house a log cabin school-house, and commenced the education of young men for the ministry. The first cabin was destroyed by fire, and another, still standing, was erected near the site of the first one. This school increased in numbers, and an assistant was obtained in James Ross, who later became a prominent lawyer at Pittsburgh and United States senator. This school was kept in operation until the opening of the Canonsburg Academy in 1791, at which time the students were transferred to that institution.

Upon the organization of the college, in 1802, Dr. McMillan became the president of the board of trustees and Professor of Divinity. He retained his connection with the Pigeon Creek Church for nineteen years, and from that time his life was devoted entirely to Chartiers Church. His wife, with whom he had lived forty-three years, died on the 24th of November, 1819. He lived at his home on the farm all his days. When returning from a visit in 1833 he stopped at the house of Dr. Jonathan Letherman, his friend and physician, where he was taken sick and died Nov. 16, 1833, aged eighty-one years.

Dr. McMillan had three sons, William, John, and Samuel, and four daughters, Jane, Margaret, Mary, and Catharine. William settled in Mercer County, Pa., married and died there, leaving no children. John settled on the home farm and died there, leaving a family of children. John, his eldest son, lives on an adjoining farm. Rebecca (Mrs. Caldwell) and Sarah, her sister, settled in Allegheny County. Catharine became the wife of J. B. Haines, who lived on the Haines farm near the McMillan homestead. Thomas settled near Chartiers Church, and died there. Jane married T. H. Lyons, and settled at Linden. Robert became a minister in the Presbyterian Church, and settled in the West. Samuel now resides at Canonsburg. William settled on the home farm, and about 1874 sold the homestead to the Fulton Brothers, whose mother, Mrs. John Fulton, was a daughter of Samuel, son of the Rev. John McMillan. Mary became the wife of John Means, and settled in the neighborhood.

Samuel, the third son of the Rev. John McMillan, settled on part of the homestead and died there. Two of his children arrived at maturity; one became the wife of John Fulton. They settled at Letonia, Ohio. In 1874 two of her sons purchased the homestead place of John McMillan, and now resides there, their mother living with them. Another son is a dentist in Washington, Pa.

Jane McMillan, daughter of the Rev. John McMillan, married the Rev. William Moorhead, a Presbyterian minister. He died Nov. 30, 1802. She afterwards married Samuel Harper, of Greene County, where their descendants now live. Margaret married the Rev. John Watson, the first president of Jefferson College. He also died on the 30th of November,

1802. These two clergymen were married on the same day; a short time afterwards they were taken sick on the same day, and died on the same day. The funeral services were held, one at Canonsburg, the other at the residence of Dr. McMillan. The processions met at the Chartiers churchyard, and they were buried in the same grave, and one slab covers their last resting-place. The widow of the Rev. John Watson later became the wife of John Neill, and settled in Peters township.

Catharine, a daughter of Dr. McMillan, became the wife of the Rev. Moses Allen. He was for many years pastor of the Raccoon Presbyterian Church. Of their children, Eliza became the wife of John Simonton, of Mount Pleasant township, and is still living. Watson died leaving two children, John and Catharine. Harper, also a son of Moses Allen, became a physician, and settled in Butler County, Pa. Moses R. Allen, of Burgettstown, is a son of Harper. He has in his possession the original journal of his great-grandfather, also a fine portrait of the veteran clergyman.

John, David, and James White, three brothers, emigrated to this county and township about the year 1773, and settled here. John was elected a justice of the peace July 15, 1781. He died in 1806. He had sons John, Jones, Samuel, William, George, Nathaniel, and Benjamin. The latter remained at the homestead. This land was adjoining that of his brothers David and James.

David White, brother of John and James, received a Virginia certificate for land which was surveyed to him on the 24th of September, 1787. The property was sold on the 31st of May, 1802, to William Smith, of Philadelphia, who transferred it to Joseph Pentecost on the 8th of December, 1806, and on the 15th of July the next year he conveyed it to Reynolds C. Neill, by whose heirs it is still owned.

James White received a Virginia certificate for a tract of land "on water of Chartiers Creek," dated Feb. 25, 1780, "to include his actual settlement made in the year 1773." On the 2d of February, 1797, he sold the whole tract to his son Samuel.

Col. George Craighead, who lived in his early days near Carlisle, was a colonel in the Revolutionary army. He emigrated to this township in 1795, and purchased ninety acres of land on the 15th of September in that year of Levi Hollinsworth. It was part of a large tract (the Pentecost lands) sold by David Williamson, sheriff of the county, in 1789. He was justice of the peace from Jan. 19, 1799, till his death in 1811. His two sons, Thomas and William, by a first wife, came from the East with their father. Thomas was a physician settled in Chartiers township, and died there, leaving two children, who died young. William settled in Cecil township, and purchased in 1802 part of a tract taken up by Thomas Brocken, and later moved to Chartiers Creek, near the Morgan mill on the Bunyan property, where he died. Of his children, George settled in Peters township. His son, William R., lives on the homestead in Cecil township, and James and John, also sons of William, live in Cecil, near Canonsburg.

Jonathan Crawford was in the township in 1788, and was in possession of a tract of land containing about one hundred acres. In 1799 he was assessed on three hundred, and each of his sons on one hundred acres each. He had four sons,—Josiah, John, James, and Gavin,—to each of whom he gave one hundred acres of land. The settlement of the Crawfords was in the southeast quarter of the township. These sons left numerous descendants, some of whom are on the original tract, others in the neighborhood, while many emigrated to the West.

Samuel Pollock emigrated to this country from Scotland, and warranted a tract of land called "Plenty," containing one hundred and forty-eight acres.

On this place he settled and died, leaving three sons and four daughters,—John, Samuel, William, Mary, Grizella, Jane, and Margaret. John lived at home, single, and died there; William married Nancy McNary, and settled upon the homestead, where he lived and died; James, his son, now lives upon the place. Samuel, son of Samuel Pollock, Sr., married Ellen Young, and settled in Mercer County; Mary married a Mr. House; Grizella became the wife of Robert Johnson, and located in Canton township; Jane became the wife of John Crow, and emigrated to Butler County, Pa.; Margaret married Alexander McNary, and settled in Ohio.

Daniel Weller was born near Lancaster, Pa., and on the 2d of May, 1781, married Elizabeth Mechie. He was a weaver by trade, and settled in that locality several years before coming to this county, and where the older children were born. On the 28th of May, 1796, he purchased a tract of land in Strabane township of William Price, who had purchased of Craig Ritchie in 1790. Price had built a cabin on the tract, and in this cabin Mr. Weller lived several years, then built the residence now occupied by his grandson, Daniel Weller, who was born in the old cabin in the year 1801. Daniel Weller died on the 23d of March, 1824, and left one hundred and four acres to each of his sons, Jacob and Daniel. His children were Barbara, John, Elizabeth, Jacob, Catharine, Agnes, Daniel, and Peter. Agnes became the wife of John Hair, who settled at Linden, and built what is known as Hair's mill; Jacob settled on the homestead part of the farm, and died there, leaving the farm to his son Daniel.

James Bradford was a native of Ireland, who came to Washington in 1784, and obtained a warrant for a tract of land which was surveyed as "Montgomery," and contained three hundred and six acres, adjoining land of Robert Hamilton and Samuel Stewart. Several of his children had married and settled in the county prior to his coming. He lived on this farm till his death. On the 26th of December, 1788, he sold one hundred and ninety-one acres of the

tract to his son James, who was afterwards one of the elders of Chartiers Presbyterian Church. His son, the Hon. John Bradford, of Bell Brook, Greene Co., Ohio, is still living at ninety years of age.

On the 3d of December, 1811, William Quail purchased one hundred and forty-seven acres of this land of the Rev. Thomas Hamilton, of New York City, March 12, 1813; he also purchased of Hamilton one hundred and fifty-seven acres, and later purchased other tracts. He lived and died on the farm, leaving four sons and two daughters,—David, James, Robert and William, Jane, and Mrs. John Hoge. David settled on the homestead, and left the farm to his son, William McA. Quail, who now resides upon it. James bought a part of the old tract and died there. His son William now lives in Topeka, Kan. Jacob Moringer now owns the farm. Robert was a carpenter, and lived in Washington, Pa., where he died. Jane married Dr. George McFarland, and removed to Indiana. John Hoge married a daughter of William Quail. They lived in Washington for a time, and retired later in life to his farm in South Strabane, where he died. She survived him, and died in Cleveland.

A Virginia certificate was granted to George Vaneman on the 22d of February, 1780, for three hundred and eighty acres of land, "lying on the east fork of Shirtees Creek." Patent for it was granted Feb. 28, 1786. George Van Emen had four sons, Joseph, George, William, and Nicholas. Joseph settled in Cecil township, on the farm now owned by his son Samuel, who resides upon it. George, son of George, emigrated West, as did William, who later returned and purchased the mill property (now owned by William Smith) and resided below Canonsburg. The Rev. Thomas B. Van Emen, of Canonsburg, is his son. Nicholas, the youngest son of George, Sr., also emigrated West. Elizabeth, the only daughter of George Vaneman, became the wife of the Hon. Joseph Lawrence, and resided in West Bethlehem, in Washington County.

Andrew Vaneman, brother of George, also took up a tract of land on a Virginia certificate, which was named "Zobeide," containing three hundred and ninety-five acres. It was located on Chartiers Creek, adjoining land of his brother George. On this farm he lived and died, leaving a large family of children, of whom Catharine married John McCully and moved West. William settled near Burgettstown, but finally went West and died there. Polly married James Wilson, and settled on the farm now owned by Homer Donnelly, who married a daughter. John died young. Margaret married James McDowell. Jane became the wife of Andrew Vaneman, a cousin. He died in Canonsburg, and she moved West. Andrew lives in Kansas. Elizabeth became the wife of Squire William Smith, of Somerset township. He owns the most of the original tract, which is in both Somerset and South Strabane townships. His son Wylie lives in the old Vaneman homestead. Hannah, a daughter of Andrew Vaneman, remained unmarried, and now lives in the township.

James Leeper received a warrant dated April 8, 1786, for the tract of land "Round Bottom," containing two hundred and forty acres. He sold a portion of it to James Thorn, who also bought ninety-six acres of Andrew Vaneman, April 1, 1813. James Thorn, a son of James, now lives on the land his father bought of James Leeper.

One of the earliest warrants issued by the Pennsylvania land-office in what is now Washington County was to John Altman, and bears date May 23, 1769. It came into possession of Alexander Speer by patent, April 2, 1798. Alexander Speer left four children,—Robert, Maria, James, and Ellen. Robert settled on the hill on a part of the tract now owned by Mrs. John Weaver, who is a daughter of Robert. He had four children,—John, who settled in Mount Pleasant and still resides there; Mrs. John Weaver, now living on the homestead of her father; Nancy (Mrs. Porter), Jane (Mrs. James McCoy), who both emigrated West. Maria became the wife of Moses Linn, and settled on the Linn farm in North Strabane township. Of their children, one became the wife of Ebenezer Boyle; Jane married John Campbell, and settled near Venice; Hannah married Andrew Henderson, and settled near McConnell's Mills. James, a son of Alexander Speer, lived at home, and died when a young man. Ellen, the youngest daughter, became the wife of John Patterson, and settled where their son, Speer Patterson, now resides.

About the year 1827, Alexander McConnell, of Cecil township, purchased two hundred and seventy acres of land, a part of the Morganza tract, in North Strabane township. His sons were John, who lives on the home place; Alexander has resided at McConnell's Mills (Locust Hill), in Chartiers township; Anderson lives at Burgettstown, and James at Houstonville.

Thomas McNary emigrated from York County, Pa., in 1782, and on the 30th of December in that year purchased of James Allison two hundred and fifty acres of land "situate on the forks of Shirtee Creek, on Sugar Tree Run, bounded by lands of Dorce Penticost, and to a line of said tract run by Hendry Taler [Henry Taylor], and lands of John McDoll [McDowell]." For this tract he received a warrant dated Oct. 29, 1784, and on the 21st of February, 1785, it was surveyed to him as "Sugar Tree," and contained two hundred and nineteen acres. He was the son of James McNary, of York County, who settled in Hanover township in 1787. He was elected an elder in Chartiers Church prior to 1799, and remained in that capacity till his death in 1820. His children were Samuel, James, David, Joseph, and Matthew. Samuel settled in Jefferson County, Ohio; James in Munntown, in Nottingham township, where he was an elder in the Pigeon Creek United Presbyterian

Church; David in North Strabane, where his sons Samuel and James now reside. Joseph settled in Cecil township, near Canonsburg, where his son-in-law, Andrew Griffin, now resides. He was elected an elder in Chartiers United Presbyterian Church May 10, 1832. Matthew settled on the old homestead, and later sold it to John Struthers. It is now owned by William Donaldson and James Farris. Matthew was elected an elder in Chartiers United Presbyterian Church May 21, 1825.

John McNary, a son of James, who settled in Hanover township, settled some years after his father removed to this county. On the 21st of December, 1801, he purchased one hundred and eighty acres of land of Samuel Smith. After the purchase he returned home, and died early the next year. On the 4th of May in that year (1802) the family removed to the new home, and John, his son, purchased the farm of his father's estate and settled upon it. In 1816 he was elected an elder in the Chartiers Presbyterian Church. His children were John, who lived on the homestead and died there; James G., who now owns the farm; Esther, who married Samuel Pollock; and Jane, who now resides on the homestead with her brother.

John Murdoch and his wife (both natives of Scotland) removed from near Carlisle, Pa., to Washington County in 1778. Soon after his arrival in this county he purchased from Nathaniel Blackmore a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty acres on Chartiers Creek (or, as it is written in the deed, Shirtee Creek), in Strabane, now North Strabane township, paying therefor £349 10*s*.

The journey was made over the mountains and through the wilderness on horseback. They occupied this farm with their children until the death of Mr. Murdoch. The farm was devised to Alexander Murdoch, the youngest son. In 1804 he sold the land to John Bebout for the sum of £1572 15*s*.

John Murdoch left four children,—three sons and one daughter,—all of whom were born near Carlisle, Pa. John Murdoch, Jr., the eldest son, left home at an early period, went South, studied the Spanish language, and was for several years employed as a Spanish interpreter. He finally settled down upon his plantation near Bayou Sara, La., and there died in 1822. He never married.

Nicholas Pees, a German, came here prior to 1780, bringing his wife, his oldest son, Andrew, his daughter Molly, and his son George, four years old. He built a cabin on Chartiers just above the present mill of John Berry. Afterwards he built a log mill and a distillery. His daughter Mollie married John McGlumpey, and settled on land which James Roney now owns. George Pees bought of his father one hundred and two acres, a part of "Amsterdam." He lived in the homestead, and there his son Zachariah was born in 1798, who is now living at the age of eighty-four years.

Andrew Pees purchased from his father one hundred and eighty-seven acres and lived on it till his death, leaving eight children, who are all dead or removed. John, James, and Nicholas Pees, of Finley township, are sons of John Pees, son of Andrew.

James Linn came from Carlisle, Pa., and settled in what is now North Strabane township, on a tract (two hundred and eighty acres) called "Cranberry." He married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Young. They had five sons, Robert, Moses, William, James, Matthew, and two daughters, Sarah and Mary. The farm was divided between the sons. Robert settled on the farm; his descendants moved to the West. Moses settled on his portion and died there. Elizabeth, a daughter, became the wife of —— Boyle, and settled in the north part of the township. William settled in West Newton, and died there. James settled on his part of the farm, and late in life sold out and settled near Washington, on the farm where Linntown now stands, that settlement deriving its name from the proprietor. His daughters were Eleanor (Mrs. James Pollock), of North Strabane; Elizabeth (Mrs. Thomas Miller); Sarah J. (Mrs. Alexander McCoy), both of Canonsburg; Margaret (Mrs. Teasdell), of Batavia, Ohio. The sons were John Linn, of Washington, Pa.; Matthew Linn, of Linntown, and Robert Linn.

Matthew, a son of James Linn, Sr., settled on part of the homestead, and died there. He was a justice of the peace. Samuel, a son, lives on the old Hughes tract. Harriet, a daughter, married a Mr. Pitman, and lives on the homestead.

Richard Johnston (now spelled Johnson) emigrated with his father's family from County Down, Ireland, when nine years of age, to Lancaster County, Pa., and came to this county about 1800 and purchased a tract of land where R. V. Johnson, his grandson, now resides. He was elected an elder in the Chartiers Presbyterian Church, and served many years. He died in November, 1836, aged seventy-four years, leaving seven sons and three daughters. James and Richard, the first and fourth sons, died when about nineteen years of age. Mary became the wife of Thomas Allison, of Chartiers township, where she now resides at eighty-two years of age. William studied medicine with Dr. John Wishart, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, commenced practice at Cadiz, Ohio, and continued there till his death. John settled on the home farm and lived many years, and about 1871 removed to Canonsburg, where he now resides. His son, R. V. Johnson, resides on the homestead, at Johnson's Station. J. B. Johnson, another son, lives on Chartiers Creek, opposite his brother. Elizabeth became the wife of George Gladden, and after his death married the Rev. John Stockton, of Cross Creek, who died May 5, 1882, leaving her a second time a widow. She still resides at Cross Creek. David settled on a farm near Steubenville, Ohio, and now lives there. Thomas graduated at Jefferson College, studied medicine, became a physician, and settled first

at Bloomfield, and later at Steubenville, where he died. George graduated at Jefferson College, studied law with J. Marshall, of Steubenville, was admitted to the bar, but did not enter into active practice. He was elected president of the Bank of Portsmouth, Ohio, where he resided, and died there about 1875. Jane, a twin sister of Thomas, became the wife of Guion Morrison, of Chartiers township. They settled for some years in Stillwater, Harrison Co., Ohio, and returned to the old Morrison farm, where he died. She now resides near Philadelphia.

Alexander McClure purchased of William Wier one hundred and eight acres in this township in 1800. He lived and died on it, leaving two daughters, one of whom became the wife of Samuel Clokey. Elizabeth married Andrew Borland, who settled on the farm where he still lives. Of their children, Mary married Thomas McClelland; Sarah became Mrs. John Watson, of Nottingham; Elizabeth married James McClure, of Houstonville; Robert Henry married, and lives on the old Henry farm. Alexander, a son, lives near Speers' Church.

James Martin came from York County, Pa., to this county in 1804. He married Margaret McNary, a daughter of John McNary, who, in 1801, purchased land in the township, and died soon after, and whose son John took the farm where James S. McNary now lives. He settled on the farm, and resided there till his death, and left three daughters and one son, Samuel, who was born in 1790. He inherited the farm, and lived there many years, till declining health rendered him unable for active duties, and he moved to Canonsburg, and died March 16, 1878. He was an active member of the Chartiers United Presbyterian Church. He married in 1812, and had three sons,—William, James, and Isaac. William now owns the homestead, and James and Isaac are in the West. Of the three daughters of James Martin, Isabel married John C. Hanna, of Hopewell. The Rev. Thomas Hanna, of Illinois, is their son. Esther became the wife of Joseph McNary, of Cecil township, and Margaret married David Templeton, of North Strabane, where they settled.

James Grier came to this township from Cumberland County about 1810 with his wife and one son, Samuel S., who later removed to Columbiana County, Ohio. James Grier died about 1833, leaving five sons and one daughter,—Samuel S., Thomas, James, Jane, Guion, and David.

Thomas graduated at Jefferson College and at Princeton Seminary. He then entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church, and settled as pastor over a church at Sidney, Shelby Co., Ohio, where he died. James settled on the home farm, where he still resides.

James Clokey purchased on the 5th of May, 1813, a tract of land situated on both sides of Chartiers Creek, and containing three hundred and eighty acres. He had but one son, Samuel, who resided on the home farm till his death. A tavern was opened at this place soon after the pike was opened, which was kept by one Applegate. The place was named Clokeyville, after Samuel, who at that time was proprietor of the lands. Joseph Clokey, a son of Samuel, now lives on the homestead. A post-office was opened at the place, and Samuel Clokey was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded by his son Joseph. The office is now held by John Paxton, who keeps a store at the town, which is a station of the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad.

Robert and James McClelland were brothers, of Scotch-Irish descent. Robert, at one time sheriff of Washington County, married Anna, daughter of Robert Officer. He purchased in 1823 at sheriff's sale a portion of the large Pentecost tract, now owned by John Gamble, Esq. He had no sons, but four daughters,—Anna, Manilla, Eliza, and one who became the wife of Dr. Adams, of Canonsburg. Anna married John Johnson, Manilla married Samuel Hughes; both resided in Washington County. Eliza married the Rev. James P. Smart, a minister of the United Presbyterian Church, and settled at Xenia, Ohio.

James McClelland, the brother of Robert, raised a large family of daughters and one son, James, who now resides in Birmingham. Of the daughters, Margaret married Levi Griffith, Jane married Thomas Jackson, Julia became the wife of Robert McCoy, Sarah married Samuel McCloy, Emi married John McNary. They all resided in or near Canonsburg. Nancy J. married John Simpson, and Elizabeth married James Smith, of Mount Pleasant township.

Ebenezer McClelland purchased two hundred and seventy acres of land of Dudley Woodbridge on the 15th of November, 1831. This tract was part of the Paul Fooks' tract, "Shrewsbury," and part of the Morganza plantation. Mr. McClelland built upon it a cabin twenty feet square, and it became the home of the family. Mrs. McClelland is still living at the homestead and now in her eighty-first year. Here grew up to maturity five sons and two daughters. Three sons, William, Ebenezer, and James, known as the McClelland brothers, reside upon the farm, which has been increased from time to time until at present it embraces an area of eight hundred and twenty-seven acres. Each of the brothers have a specialty: William, the management of sheep, of which they have a flock of about eighteen hundred; Ebenezer, the care of the cattle, of which twenty-eight are thoroughbred Shorthorns with a registered pedigree; James has the care of the horses and hogs, which are also thoroughbreds. The large farm is divided up into suitable fields for pasturage for the different stock. The farm is well provided with large, commodious, and suitable buildings necessary for the protection of stock.

William Berry, a son of John Berry, of Mount Pleasant (who settled on the Washington lands), after

many years' residence near Venice, in Cecil township, came to this township and purchased three hundred acres of land June 23, 1835, of Dr. Jonathan Letherman and John Ritchie, executors of Craig Ritchie. The tract was originally taken up on a Virginia certificate, and surveyed to Nathaniel Brown as "Peach Garden," and contained three hundred and twenty-four acres. The land had been rented over forty years when purchased by Mr. Berry. He moved his family to the farm on the 1st of March, 1836, and lived upon it till about 1850, when he moved to Canonsburg, and resided till his death, which occurred about 1865, in his eighty-fifth year. His son John settled on part of the old Nicholas Pees tract in this township. Mary became the wife of William McGlaughlin, and settled in Ohio. Jane married John Thorne, of Canonsburg. William married Elizabeth Collahan, and emigrated to Iowa. Prudence married Mr. Carson, and now resides in Canonsburg. Matthew settled on the farm his father purchased in 1835, and where he still resides. He and his sons are prominently engaged in the breeding of the "Black Top" merino sheep. James resides in Pittsburgh. The sons of John also are prominently engaged in sheep-breeding.

Linden.—On the site of the "lost town" of "Louisburgh" now stands the town of Linden. The first store at this place was opened by James Hamilton, who was also the first postmaster. The mill site here is that of the old Pentecost mill. It passed from the Pentecost estate to the ownership of John Hair, and is now owned by Thomas Hixson. The town at present contains two stores, post-office, mill, blacksmith-shop, and a few dwellings.

Chartiers Presbyterian Church.[1]—It is not known in what year the congregation of Chartiers was organized. It is probable there was no regular organization until Rev. John McMillan came. On his first visit to this region, in 1775, he preached at the house of John McDowell, on Chartiers Creek, on the fourth Sabbath of August. This is the earliest record of service at Chartiers, but there can be no doubt that the settlers had previously met many times for divine worship. In an obituary notice of the Rev. Reid Bracken, published in the *Presbyterian Advocate* in August, 1849, it is stated that he was born in September, 1778, that his father removed from York County to Washington County, Pa., when he was an infant six weeks old, and that he was the first child baptized by Mr. McMillan in Chartiers Church. We know that Mr. McMillan preached and baptized at Chartiers three years before the Bracken family came, for he put it on record. We may reconcile the newspaper statement with historical facts by supposing that a house of worship was built by Chartiers congregation soon after Mr. McMillan was settled as pastor, and that Reid Bracken was the first infant baptized in the new church. The word "church" used in the obituary refers, as we understand it, to the sacred edifice, and not to the congregation.

A charter was procured by the congregation of Chartiers in February, 1798. More than thirty of the male members signed the petition for the charter. The following is a list of the signers: John McMillan, John McDowell, Craig Ritchie, Moses Coe, Robert Hill, William Cochran, George Craighead, William Kerr, Robert Hughes, James Foster, James Allison, John Johnson, William Welch, James Officer, Hans McClean, Abraham DeHaven, Robert Welch, Robert Bowland, William Hayes, John McCahey, William Hartapee, Nicholas Smith, Daniel Kirkpatrick, James Wishart, John Donnell, William Gault, Alexander Frazer, John Lindsay, Thomas Briceland, Samuel Logan, Thomas Bracken, John McClain, James Gaston, John Crawford, George McCook. The charter was signed Feb. 15, 1798, and approved by the Governor March 28, 1798.

The first trustees were Robert Hill, William Kerr, James McCreedy, William Hays, John Mercer, James Morrison, George Craighead, James Bradford, and John Cotton. After the church was incorporated Josiah Haines conveyed to the trustees, in June, 1798, two and one-fourth acres of land. A year after, Samuel Gilpin, of Cecil County, Md., conveyed seven acres and three-fourths to the board of trustees. The church thus became possessed of ten acres of land. A part of this tract the trustees afterwards exchanged for other land more conveniently located.

The first pastor of Chartiers was the Rev. John McMillan. His parents emigrated from County Antrim, in the north of Ireland, in the year 1742, and settled at Fagg's Manor, in Chester County, Pa. There he was born on the 11th of November, 1752. In his infancy he was dedicated to the Lord by his pious parents, and their earnest prayer was that God would spare his life and make him a minister of the gospel. They first gave their son an English education, then, when he was prepared, they sent him to the Rev. John Blair's classical school at Fagg's Manor, and subsequently to the Rev. Robert Smith's classical school at Pequea, Lancaster Co., Pa. He entered Princeton College in 1770, and in two years graduated, at the age of twenty.

Having finished his course at Princeton, he went back to Pequea to study theology under the direction of Rev. Robert Smith, D.D. At this period, as we learn from his famous manuscript, he was in an uncertain and perplexed state of mind about undertaking the work of the ministry. He determined to leave the matter wholly with God. If the way was opened he would go on; if it was shut, he would be satisfied. When in the twenty-second year of his age he was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of

[1] This history of the Chartiers Church is taken largely from "An Historical Address by the Rev. Francis J. Collier, delivered at the McMillan Centennial Celebration held at the Chartiers Presbyterian Church, near Canonsburg, Washington Co., Pa., Aug. 25, 1875," supplemented by information as to its later history furnished by the present pastor, the Rev. Matthew H. Bradley.

New Castle. This occurred on the 26th of October, 1774, at East Nottingham, Chester Co., Pa. The winter following he preached in the vacant congregations of New Castle and Donegal Presbyteries.

Young as he was, and difficult and hazardous as was the undertaking, he set out in the summer of 1775, under instructions from his Presbytery, to visit the settlements in Virginia and Western Pennsylvania. His course was in part determined by a desire to see some of his friends and kindred who had settled in this region of country. Starting from Chester County, Pa., he made his way westward and southward through the Cumberland and Shenandoah valleys. In July he crossed the Allegheny Mountains near Staunton, Va., and, it is probable, came down the valley of the Monongahela. As he traveled from place to place he preached the gospel. On the fourth Sabbath of August he preached at John McDowell's, on Chartiers Creek, and on the Tuesday following at Pigeon Creek. He then journeyed eastward, and in the month of October reached his father's house at Fagg's Manor. But he did not remain long at home. He returned to this region in the winter, by the same circuitous route through Staunton, Va., and preached at Pigeon Creek and Chartiers from January until nearly the end of March, 1776, when he received a call from these churches to become their pastor. He was not as yet ordained, but preached as a licentiate. He went East, and at a meeting of the Presbytery of New Castle, held in April, accepted the call. He was thereupon dismissed to the Presbytery of Donegal, and on the 19th of June was ordained at Chambersburg, Pa.

Before going to his field he married, on the 6th of August, 1776, Catharine Brown, a pious young woman, whose father, William Brown, was a member of "The Forks of Brandywine Presbyterian Church," or, as it is now more commonly called, "Brandywine Manor Church," in Chester County, Pa. It was the period of the Revolution, and the country was in such a disturbed condition that he judged it imprudent to take his wife to the frontier. He went himself and took charge of the churches, preached, ordained elders, and administered the sacraments, but at times returned to the East.

The account of Dr. McMillan's settlement in the wilderness of Washington County, his establishment of the log cabin school, and other matters not strictly pertaining to his pastorship of this church will be found in the chapters on the religious and educational interests of the county, and in that part of the history of this township referring to its early settlements and settlers.

Dr. McMillan was not more distinguished as an instructor than as a preacher and pastor. He explained the Scriptures with great clearness, ability, and skill. The inspiring theme of his discourse was "Jesus Christ and him crucified." He did not hesitate to preach the terrors of the law, and at the same time he proclaimed the sweet promises and encouraging invitations of the gospel. Death and the judgment, heaven and hell were realities to him, and he urged men to flee from the wrath to come. He alarmed the careless, encouraged the timid, consoled the afflicted, instructed the ignorant, confuted the skeptical, and reproved the proud and presumptuous, the hypocritical and contentious, the wicked and worldly-minded.

Sometimes his manner was austere. He ridiculed the man who first appeared at church carrying an umbrella, and the family who first rode to church in a carriage.[1] As two young women arose to leave during service he cried out, "Sit down, girls, sit down, for we have all seen your high combs." Meeting a man who had just recovered from an attack of sickness he said, "It is better that you are here than in hell." For his harsh expressions we offer no apology. They were the faults of a good man.

Dr. McMillan's costume would not accord with present fashions. He wore buckskin knee-breeches, blue stockings and buckled shoes, a coat and a vest of a peculiar style, and a hat with a broad brim.

He preached with marked effect upon sacramental occasions and at camp-meetings. With his powerful voice he could be distinctly heard by a great multitude. He expressed regret before his death that he could not leave his lungs as a legacy to some weak-voiced minister, for he thought they were strong enough to last for another generation.

For many years his salary did not amount to more than one hundred pounds in Pennsylvania currency, a sum equivalent to two hundred and sixty-six dollars. Some paid their subscriptions in cash, others in merchandise. In a small paper book in the writer's possession, dated 1782, Mr. McMillan gives one person credit for six pounds and a half of tallow, another receives credit for a quire of paper valued at two shillings and sixpence, others are credited for corn and wheat. The salary seems meagre and insufficient, but we must remember that provisions were cheap, the style of living was very plain, and the pastor was the possessor of a large farm, which he purchased when land was worth but three or four dollars an acre. Small as was his salary, Dr. McMillan was able by strict economy to save a portion, which he used for charitable purposes.

Dr. McMillan served the united congregations of Chartiers and Pigeon Creek for a period of nineteen years, and afterwards devoted his pastoral labors exclusively to Chartiers.

During his ministry it was Dr. McMillan's good fortune to have around him a noble band of elders, men of intelligence, energy, prudence, courage, and piety. Such men were John McDowell, James Allison, Moses Coe, George Craighead, James Foster, Samuel Logan, Jacob Bell, Thomas Briceland, Rich-

[1] Col. George Morgan's family.

ard Johnstone, John Phillips, John Colmery, Samuel Miller, Jacob Howey, John Hare, John Neil, and others at Chartiers, and James Wherry, Patrick McCullough, Hugh Scott, John Hawkins, William McCombs, Patrick Scott, and others at Pigeon Creek.

In the year 1822, Dr. Matthew Brown, the eminent instructor and divine, whose praise is in all the churches, removed from Washington, Pa., to Canonsburg, being called to the presidency of Jefferson College. Dr. Brown preached each Sabbath at Chartiers, in conjunction with Dr. McMillan, for a period of eight years, or until the College Church was organized in 1830, when Dr. Brown became its pastor. In his historical sketch of the Jefferson class of 1828, the Rev. Loyal Young, D.D., said, "Our usual place of worship was old Chartiers Church. Dr. McMillan was still vigorous but aged. His voice when he became animated was stentorian. In the days of summer, Dr. McMillan preached the sermon in the morning and Dr. Brown in the afternoon. Our religious exercises were solemn, and at the prayer-meetings on Wednesday evening, in Franklin Hall, Dr. Brown exhibited a warmth and an unction in his address that often melted the listeners to tears."

In 1830, the same year in which Dr. Matthew Brown ceased his labors at Chartiers and took charge of the church organized in Canonsburg, Dr. McMillan, then an old man, resigned his pastorate, but he did not cease to preach the gospel. Being strongly urged, he accepted invitations to visit the churches in this region. In his eightieth year Dr. McMillan administered the Lord's Supper fourteen times and preached fifty times, leaning on his crutch on some occasions. In the last year of his life he assisted in administering the Lord's Supper seventeen times and preached about seventy-five times. Before he was called to rest his successor was installed at Chartiers, and some changes and improvements were made in the old house of worship. The building was enlarged and a new pulpit constructed. Dr. McMillan did not like to see the old pulpit set aside, and he was unwilling to enter the new, and in his last days, when he addressed his people, he stood on the platform in front of the pulpit. The old pulpit was endeared to him by many associations.

Dr. McMillan's useful, laborious, and eventful life ended on the 16th of November, 1833. Of him, as of Moses, it could be said, "His eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated." The church mourned his departure, for a great man had fallen in Israel. "He, being dead, yet speaketh." His influence survives; his memory is imperishable. He was buried at Chartiers, where the remains of his father, wife, and two sons-in-law were interred. His sons-in-law, the Rev. John Watson, first president of Jefferson College, and Rev. William Moorehead, were married by Dr. McMillan on the same day; a short time afterwards they took sick on the same day, died on the same day, and were buried in the same grave. They died on the 30th of November, 1802; his father on the 2d of July, 1792; his wife on the 24th of November, 1819.

About two years before the death of Dr. McMillan the Rev. Lemuel F. Leake was installed as the second pastor of Chartiers. This took place on the 12th of October, 1831. He served the congregation twelve years. He resigned in April, 1843, and became president of Franklin College, at New Athens, Ohio. Mr. Leake was a native of New Jersey, born at Chester, in Morris County, in 1790. He was educated at Princeton College and Theological Seminary. For a few years he was pastor of Oxford and Harmony Churches in New Jersey, in the Presbytery of Newton. Resigning his charge, he engaged for a while in missionary labors. In 1831 he made an extensive tour through Virginia, as McMillan had done, and preached the gospel, and came to Chartiers, where he was induced to settle. He was prospered in his ministry. In the first year twenty-two persons united with the church on profession, and seventeen in the second year. These were seasons of special religious interest which Dr. McMillan witnessed before he was called away. Soon after Mr. Leake came to Chartiers he was married to Miss Catharine Ritchie, of Canonsburg. She was his second wife. In the year 1835 he established a class of catechumens at Chartiers, and the session adopted a rule that in ordinary cases young persons should not be received into the communion of the church unless they had been for a time members of that class.

During Mr. Leake's pastorate a new church was built, at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars. It was finished in the summer of 1841, and having been repaired and improved from time to time, it remains to this day. The first house of worship erected by Chartiers congregation was made of logs, and it was probably built in the year 1778. The people who worshiped in it knew nothing of the comfort afforded by a stove or furnace on a cold winter day; and indeed when stoves could be had some were as much opposed to their introduction as they were to the use of hymns or organs in the house of God. The log church lasted until about the year 1800, when a stone church was built. The stone used in its construction was taken from an Indian mound which stood near by on the top of the hill. The stone church was enlarged and improved in 1832, about the time Mr. Leake was installed, and it stood until the present brick church was erected.

In Mr. Leake's time we find the first record of the election of church officers. An election of elders was held April 2, 1838, which resulted in the choice of Thomas Connelly, Samuel Logan, Jr., William Scott, George Gladden, and John Johnson. Mr. Scott declined the office; the others were ordained and installed in May. Another election took place in September, 1841, at which Samuel Kerr, Joseph Horner,

and Andrew Allison were chosen elders, and Samuel Logan, Jr., deacon. Mr. Kerr accepted, and in December was ordained and installed; the others declined.

After Mr. Leake left Chartiers he resided at New Athens, Ohio, Zelinople, Butler Co., Pa., Waveland and Terre Haute, Ind. He died on the 1st of December, 1866, and was buried at Terre Haute.

After the resignation of Mr. Leake, in April, 1843, the pulpit remained vacant two years. The third pastor of Chartiers was the Rev. Alexander B. Brown, D.D. He was elected to a professorship in Jefferson College in the year 1841. For some time after he supplied the pulpit of Centre Church, located about five miles east of Canonsburg. In the spring of 1845 he became pastor of Chartiers congregation, and so continued until the fall of 1847, when he was elected to the presidency of Jefferson College as successor to Rev. Robert J. Breckinridge, D.D. "During his short pastorate," says Dr. D. H. Riddle, "twenty-two persons were admitted to the communion of the church on professions of their faith, and in many hearts and households there the memory of his preaching and usefulness remains fragrant to this day."

Alexander B. Brown was the son of Rev. Matthew Brown, D.D., and Mary Blaine. He was born in Washington, Pa., on the 1st of August, 1808. He graduated at Jefferson College in 1825. He received his theological training at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny. After his licensure he labored for a while as a missionary in the mountain regions of the State of Virginia. It will be remembered as a remarkable coincidence that his predecessors at Chartiers, Dr. McMillan and Mr. Leake, preached in the same region. He was married in December, 1833, to Miss Elizabeth Finley Nevin, whose brother was then a professor in the seminary at Allegheny. Dr. Brown was settled at Niles, Michigan, and Portsmouth, Ohio, before he was elected professor at Canonsburg. He was connected with Jefferson College as professor and president from 1841 to 1856. After years of devoted service in the cause of education and religion, his increasing bodily infirmities led him to seek rest and retirement in the country. But the change of residence did not bring him that freedom from care and labor which he needed and sought. Living near Centre Church, where he had formerly preached as stated supply, he was induced to become its pastor, and he continued to hold this relationship for several years, until he had not strength to preach. At his rural home he waited patiently until the Lord called him. He died on the 8th of September, 1863.

The fourth pastor of Chartiers was the Rev. Robert M. White, His pastorate lasted but a short time. He was called in September, 1848, about a year after Dr. A. B. Brown resigned his pastoral charge at Chartiers, and was installed in October. Two months later, on the 14th of December, he died.

Mr. White was an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance. He twice represented his Presbytery in the General Assembly, the last time in 1846, when he took a prominent part in a debate on slavery, in which he displayed great ability and tact. In June, 1848, he was elected professor extraordinary of rhetoric in Jefferson College.

Six months elapsed after the death of Mr. White before another minister was settled at Chartiers. The fifth pastor was Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, a native of Steubenville, Ohio, a graduate of Jefferson College and of Princeton Theological Seminary. In June, 1849, he was ordained and installed as pastor of Chartiers congregation. In July he was elected professor extraordinary of rhetoric in Jefferson College. He was encouraged during the first year of his ministry by the addition of twenty-five persons to the church on profession of their faith. His pastorate lasted less than two years. In January, 1851, the Presbytery released him from his charge. Mr. Wilson afterwards removed to the South, and became thoroughly identified with the Southern people, in feelings, principles, and interest.

Following the resignation of Mr. Wilson there occurred a vacancy of one year in the pastorate. The sixth pastor of Chartiers was the Rev. William Ewing, a native of Washington, Pa., a graduate of Washington College, and of the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny. After leaving the seminary he went to Europe and spent some time in travel and study. He was ordained and installed Jan. 14, 1852, and he ministered to the congregation more than eighteen years. During three years of his ministry there was more than ordinary religious interest in the congregation. Twenty-one united with the church on profession in 1858, sixteen the next year, and twenty-two the year after. During his pastorate one hundred and twenty-nine persons were received into Chartiers Church on profession of their faith.

The session was increased during Mr. Ewing's ministry. In June, 1855, William Black and Thomas Weaver were ordained to the eldership. Alexander Boland and John Chambers, who had been chosen at the same congregational meeting, declined the office. In July, 1860, John Weaver, William McMillan, John Norris, and Israel Haines were ordained elders.

Towards the close of Mr. Ewing's pastorate a new roof was put on the church edifice, and the interior was renovated and improved.

Mr. Ewing was released from his charge in April, 1870. He became successfully engaged in the important work of instruction as principal of the academy in Canonsburg, organized since the removal of Jefferson College to Washington. He was elected professor extraordinary of history and modern languages in Jefferson College in 1852. It is a fact worthy of mention that several of the pastors of Chartiers have been noted for their zeal in the cause of education.

For several months after Mr. Ewing left Chartiers

the pulpit was supplied by different ministers. In the winter of 1870 a call was given to Rev. Robert S. Morton, a graduate of Jefferson College of the class of 1845. The Presbytery placed the call in his hands. He asked and obtained permission to hold it for six months before making known his decision. At the expiration of that time he declined the call. A vacancy of three years followed the withdrawal of Mr. Morton.

The seventh pastor of Chartiers is the Rev. Matthew H. Bradley. He was born at Mercersburg, Pa. He received his academical, and one year of his collegiate education at Mercersburg College; graduated at Lafayette College, Easton, Pa., in June, 1871, and received his theological instruction at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny. He was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Carlisle, convened at Chambersburg, Pa., in the same church in which Dr. McMillan was licensed. He was ordained and installed at Chartiers on the 10th of June, 1874. He has the confidence, respect, and affection of the people.

On the 10th of July, 1875, James McLaughlin and Robert Munnel were ordained to the office of ruling elder in Chartiers congregation, and in 1877, James T. Craighead was ordained and elected to the office of elder. The board of elders as at present constituted are John B. Weaver, James McLaughlin, Robert W. Munnell, and James T. Craighead. The deacons are Samuel McMillan and Frank C. Lyon. The number of communicants at present is one hundred and forty-eight.

Canonsburg United Presbyterian Church.—This society was organized in 1830 as the Speers Spring Associate Reformed Church by the Monongahela Presbytery. The meeting for organization was held in a tent erected at the foot of the hill by a spring on the grounds of Alexander Speer. Worship was held at this place until 1832, when the main part of the present brick edifice was erected. An addition of twenty feet was afterwards made to this.

The first elders were Samuel Fergus, James Stewart, Moses Walker, James Gabby, Andrew Monroe, and William Berry, and on the 5th of April, 1832, John Ballentine, Sr., and Alexander McConnell were ordained and installed as elders. The present board of elders are D. G. Philip, John Thorne, John Connor, Sr., Isaac Weaver, William Giffin, and Alexander B. Borland.

The pastors who have presided over the congregation are as follows: Rev. Alexander McCahan, a native of Ireland, was installed on the 21st of September, 1831, as pastor of the Canonsburg and Cross-Roads Societies. He was released from the care of Canonsburg on the 12th of April, 1837, and remained in charge of Chartiers Cross-Roads till March 28, 1843. He died in Canonsburg Oct. 4, 1873.

Rev. Thomas Callahan, the second pastor, was born in Washington County, Pa., in 1820; was licensed to preach March 29, 1843, and ordained as pastor of the church July 16, 1844. He remained in this connection till 1848, when he was released.

Rev. William Wallace, D.D., was a native of Allegheny County, Pa.; graduated at Washington College in 1824; licensed April 24, 1827; ordained Oct. 3, 1828, as pastor of the church at Wheeling, Va., and Sept. 24, 1850, was installed pastor over this church. He died Jan. 31, 1851. In connection with his duties as pastor he was Professor of Moral Science in Jefferson College, at Canonsburg.

Rev. David Paul, D.D., succeeded Rev. William Wallace, and was ordained Dec. 13, 1853. He remained but two years, and was released Dec. 25, 1855. He now resides at New Concord, Ohio.

Rev. William H. Andrews, D.D., studied theology at Canonsburg about 1846, and served as pastor over several churches. On the 30th of June, 1857, he became the pastor of this church, and after two years' service was released July 26, 1859. He died at Galt, Canada, March 30, 1869.

Rev. John W. Bain was ordained pastor over the society by the Presbytery of Chartiers Nov. 12, 1861, and remained till June, 1867.

Rev. J. G. Carson, D.D., graduated at Jefferson College in 1849; studied theology at the theological seminary at Canonsburg; was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Chartiers June 22, 1855, and ordained pastor of South Buffalo Church Nov. 13, 1856. He was released in May, 1867; was installed as pastor of this church October 1st the same year, and released Nov. 5, 1869. He is now professor in the theological seminary in Xenia, Ohio.

Rev. William Weir was ordained pastor in June, 1870, and remained till June 17, 1873, when he was released. He was succeeded by the Rev. John S. Speer, who was installed pastor on the 21st day of April, 1874, and has charge of the congregation at the present time.

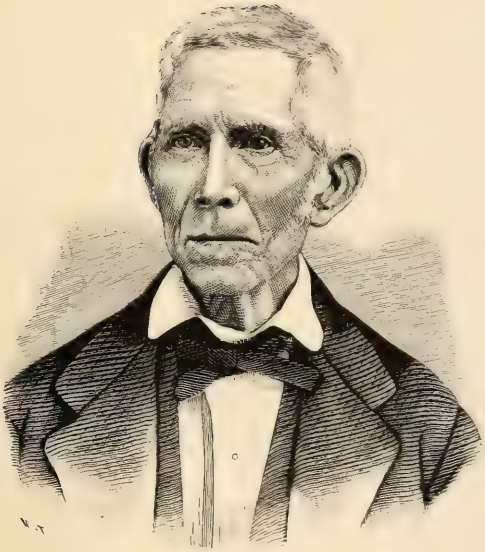
The society has a membership of one hundred and ninety. A Sunday-school in connection with the society has one hundred and forty scholars, under the superintendence of William P. Morgan, assisted by eight teachers.

A cemetery also is connected with the church lot, the ground having been donated by Alexander Speer. It is situated in the township of North Strabane, but adjoining the town of Canonsburg.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JAMES S. McNARY.

James S. McNary was born in North Strabane township, Washington Co., Pa., May 22, 1810, the third in a family of eight children of John and Jane E. (Hill) McNary. (For full account of genealogy of the family, see biography of his brother, Wm. H.



Zachariah Pees

McNary.) He was born on the place where he now lives, and where he remained until he was thirty years of age. His education was received in the district school of the neighborhood. For a number of years prior to the death of his father the sole management of the homestead farm devolved upon him. He eventually became its owner. To the original one hundred and seventy-nine acres he has since added sixty acres. He married, September, 1841, Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah (Rankin) Anderson, who was born in North Strabane township Aug. 18, 1822. She died Aug. 3, 1842. Mrs. McNary was a most amiable and lovely woman, and her early death was most keenly felt by a large circle of friends. To her husband it was a stroke hard indeed to be borne. Since her death Mr. McNary has remained single. After marriage he removed to his farm of one hundred and fifty-six acres, situated in South Strabane township, and lived there till 1857, adding, while there, sixty-five acres to the original farm. Having that year purchased the homestead farm, he removed to it, and has ever since resided there. The farm residence, a substantial brick, was built by his father in 1828. His family at the present time (1882) consists of himself, a sister, Jane E., a nephew, James E., and niece, Clara Ella, children of his brother, O. R. McNary.

In politics Mr. McNary was first an anti-slavery Whig, but has been actively identified with the Republican party since its organization. Has been no office-seeker.

He became a member of the Chartiers Seceder Church, now the Chartiers United Presbyterian, at the age of eighteen, and is still a member of the same church. He has been a member of its board of trustees, and was on the building committee in the construction of their present house of worship. Though by nature a quiet and reserved man, no private citizen in the community wields a more potent influence in either church or political matters. In all public enterprises he has always stood among the first with his influence and means. As a farmer he has always ranked among the most thorough and successful in a region noted for its good farmers. He is no visionary; ideas which may be wrought into PRACTICAL RESULTS have been the sort he preferred to entertain.

Mr. McNary has been a man of wonderful physical endurance, still doing a man's work at the age of seventy-two. His motto has always been "Come on," not "Go."

His house is one of the most hospitable in the region, always a pleasant resort for his friends. One who knows him well says, "If ever there was a man who for years has lived for his friends, that man is James S. McNary.

ZACHARIAH PEES.

Zachariah Pees was born in North Strabane township, Washington Co., Pa., July 15, 1799. His grandfather, Nicholas Pees, accompanied by an uncle, emigrated from Germany when but twelve years of age. Eventually he settled and married in Canigugig, east of the mountains. Here three of his children, viz., Mary, Andrew, and George, were born. About the year 1769 he journeyed on foot to the "backwoods," and located in what is now the township of North Strabane, on Little Chartiers Creek, four hundred acres of land. Returning East, with the aid of one horse, upon which were placed his worldly effects and the youngest child, he moved to the new home, the whole journey being made by himself, wife, son, and daughter on foot. At first a small log hut was built, in which the family lived during the first winter. It was situated near the present residence of John M. Berry. Mr. Pees was one of the three first settlers of the township. Here were born children as follows: Nicholas, Catharine, Betsey, and Susan. All of his children but Nicholas were married and raised families.

The grandfather died at the advanced age of one hundred and five years. In physique he was indeed a "stalwart," being six feet and one inch in stature, and well proportioned. He was capable of great physical endurance. He raised, cured, and prepared his own tobacco, and was both a chewer and smoker of the weed. His wife lived upward of ninety years.

George Pees, father of Zachariah, was but four years of age when the family removed to Washington County. He was the only one privileged to ride over the mountains. He married Lydia, daughter of John Vaughn. She was a native of New Jersey. Their children were Polly, Andrew, Rebecca, Zachariah, John, Nicholas, George, Joseph, James, Eliza, Polly, Lydia, and two daughters who died in infancy. Polly was burned to death when a child, Joseph died at about the age of thirty, and James when twenty-five years of age. All the rest were married, raised families, and settled in Washington County. Only Zachariah, John, and George (1882) are living.

George Pees died March 1, 1849. His wife died Oct. 16, 1865. Father and mother were first members of the Chartiers Presbyterian Church, but for about twenty years prior to their death were members of the Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church. Both are buried there.

Zachariah Pees was born in the house now owned and occupied by John M. Berry, then owned by his grandfather. Lived on the place of his birth till twenty years of age. His opportunities for education were very limited. For a number of years he drove team for his father to Pittsburgh, carrying the products of the farm, and bringing in return supplies from that market. The cost of transportation in

those days to Pittsburgh was two dollars per barrel for flour, eight cents per bushel for oats, and fifteen cents for corn. The journey was made for most of the way through the woods, and at this time there was not a house on Mount Washington.

When twenty-one years of age his father exchanged farms with his uncle, Andrew Pees, securing in the exchange a saw- and grist-mill, which have always been known as "Pees' Mills." These mills were operated by Zachariah Pees fourteen years. The "Pees" brand of flour was well known throughout the region as the best in the market. He married, Dec. 27, 1820, Hannah, daughter of Andrew and Polly Pees. She was born April 25, 1800. Their children were William, born Oct. 13, 1821; married Mary Jane Cheesman, May 20, 1844. The latter died Feb. 12, 1846. By this union one child, Mary Jane, wife of John L. Gault. Second wife, Eliza Davis. Two children, Hannah and Anderson, both deceased. Third wife, Cordelia Sutman. Children, Catharine, William, Abner, Mattie, John, Belle, and Susan.

Joseph, born Aug. 21, 1823; married Sarah Newsom.

Andrew, born July 4, 1825; married Julia Ann, daughter of John and Sarah (Haines) Dickson. Children, Zachariah Mason, Ida, Elizabeth, and John Dickson.

Mary, born May 1, 1827; wife of Jacob Anthony, a farmer living in Illinois. Children, Hannah, Pearson, Belle, Jane Ann, Abbie, Ettie, Grant, and John Zachariah.

Lydia, born July 24, 1830, wife of Zachariah Pees, a farmer, also living in Illinois. Children, Swan, Francis, Clark, and Lessie.

Elizabeth, born June 5, 1833; died March 11, 1841.

George, born April 27, 1835; died May 3, 1835.

Hannah Jane, born May 20, 1839; died May 16, 1841.

Phebe, born April 7, 1841; died Oct. 30, 1841.

Mrs. Pees died Oct. 4, 1846. Mr. Pees married Jan. 13, 1848, for his second wife, Jane, daughter of Robert and Margaret Jackson. Her family were a connection of President Andrew Jackson. Mrs. Jane Pees was born in Lancaster County, Pa., Oct. 18, 1806. One child was the fruit of this union, viz., Margaret Jane, born May 12, 1849; died May 18, 1877.

About the year 1825, Mr. Pees purchased a farm in Ohio, near Richmond, with the intention of removing to it, but was persuaded to remain in Pennsylvania by his father. Sold his farm in Ohio, and purchased the farm in North Strabane township now owned and occupied by his son William. He subsequently purchased the farm upon which he now resides, which is worked by his son Andrew.

In politics Mr. Pees has been a lifelong Democrat. Has been called to fill a number of township offices.

He became a member of the Chartiers Presbyterian Church when eighteen years of age, but for the last sixty-four years of his life has been a member of the Pigeon Creek Church, and an elder in the latter for many years. Mr. Pees has always commanded the respect of his neighbors, and the declining years of his life are brightened by the loving regard of a large family circle.

NOTTINGHAM TOWNSHIP.

THIS was the ninth of the thirteen original townships of Washington County, formed by the trustees appointed for that purpose July 15, 1781. It retained its original area for eleven years. In 1792 a petition of "sundry of the Inhabitants of the lower end of Strabane and upper end of Nottingham townships," prayed that a part of Nottingham be added to Strabane township. The action on this petition is indicated by the indorsement upon it, viz.: "December, 1792—Petition granted, and that part of Nottingham township which lies within Washington Election District added to Strabane township."

On Sept. 30, 1834, the boundaries of the township were somewhat curtailed by the formation of Carroll, and on March 3, 1836, were further lessened by the erection of Union. As now constituted, Nottingham is bounded on the north by Peters, east by Carroll and Union, south by Fallowfield and Somerset, and west by North Strabane.

The township is generously drained,—in the north by the waters of Peters Creek, and in its central and southern portions by Little Mingo and Mingo Creeks, all flowing east into the Monongahela River.

Nottingham is hilly, partaking of the general topographical character of all the eastern townships. In the north along Peters Creek and in the east at Ginger Hill the hills rise with considerable abruptness, but are easily cultivated to their very summits. The township is underlaid with a vein of the valuable Pittsburgh coal; along Peters Creek it crops out at many places and is easily mined, but in the central and southern portion lies at too great a depth for present profitable development.

Nottingham was an independent district until 1803, when it became a part of District No. 6, and so remained until 1838, when it became again an independent district. The justices of the peace for the territory of Nottingham while it remained a part of

District No. 6 will be found in the list of justices of Peters township. Following is a list of justices having jurisdiction in Nottingham prior to 1803 and after 1838, the periods of its existence as an independent district, viz.:

Joseph Parkinson, July 15, 1781.
Benjamin Parkinson, July 15, 1781.
Hugh Scott, Nov. 8, 1788.
David Hamilton, Feb. 29, 1792.
George McGibbony, April 14, 1839.
George Crouch, April 14, 1840.
Samuel Morrison, April 15, 1845.
Andrew Clark, Aug. 25, 1845.
Andrew Clark, April 9, 1850.
James McNary, April 9, 1850.
James McNary, April 10, 1855.
Andrew Moore, April 10, 1855.
Andrew Clark, April, 1858.
James McNary, April, 1860.
David Hootman, April, 1863.
Jonathan Cosebeer, April 11, 1865.
Andrew Clark, April 11, 1865.
David Hootman, Jr., May 5, 1866.
Jonathan Cosebeer, Nov. 30, 1870.
Andrew Clark, April 15, 1873.
Andrew Clark, Jan. 28, 1874.
Jonathan Cosebeer, Jan. 31, 1874.
David Hootman, March 17, 1875.
Jonathan Cosebeer, March 16, 1876.
George McGibbony, March 13, 1880.
Andrew McDonald, April 9, 1881.

Settlements.—Hugh Scott was one of the earliest settlers in this township. He was a son of Abram Scott, born in Chester County (now Adams) in 1726. He married Miss Janet Agnew, and lived on the Millerstown road, about five miles from Gettysburg, Pa. In 1772 he came to the territory of Washington County with his brother Josiah (who settled in what is now South Strabane), and settled on a tract of land now in possession of his grandsons, J. K. and H. C. Scott. Hugh Scott was a blacksmith, and in that year built a blacksmith-shop on Mingo Creek, almost opposite the residence of his grandson. He was one of the commissioners appointed to purchase a site for the county court-house and jail in 1781. A man of great piety and influence, he was one of the signers of the "Religious Agreement" written by James Edgar, and one of the founders and first elders in the Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church. He died at his home, Oct. 11, 1819, aged ninety-three years. His wife died Oct. 9, 1814, aged seventy-seven. They were both buried in the Pigeon Creek graveyard. Their children were Abraham, James, Hugh, Josiah, John, Rebecca (Mrs. George Vanemen), Margaret (Mrs. Ramsey), Sarah (Mrs. Jordan), and Elizabeth (Mrs. Todd). The three last settled near Steubenville, Ohio. Of the sons, Abraham and James returned to Adams County when young men, and settled there. George K. Scott, an early teacher and merchant of Washington, was a son of Abraham. Hugh, the third son of Hugh, emigrated to Newark, Ohio, where he settled and died. Josiah settled on the homestead, and died there. His grandchildren now occupy the place. He married Jane, a sister of Daniel Darragh. He died of cholera in 1834, and was buried in Mingo churchyard. Mrs. Thomas Weir and Mrs. A. D. Scott, of Beallsville, are his children.

John, the youngest son of Hugh Scott, Sr., married Martha Patterson, and settled in the town of Washington. They both died of cholera in 1834. Of his children, three are now living,—Dr. John Scott, of Pittsburgh, J. Randolph Scott, of Washington, Ill., and Mrs. Robert Officer, of Council Bluffs, Iowa.

Among the Hessian soldiers captured at Trenton by Washington's army was a boy named Andrew Devore. He, entertaining no love for the English, and detesting his prince for having sold him and his comrades into the service of a foreign potentate, refused to avail himself of an exchange of prisoners, and with a number of others enlisted in the American army, and in the summer of 1782 came to Nottingham township, where he settled on a farm named in the Pennsylvania patent which he received in 1784 "Up and Down." A portion of the original tract is still owned by his grandson, James Devore. In 1792 he erected a distillery on Mingo Creek, and operated it continuously until 1794, when it was seized by the government for non-payment of the excise. Devore died in 1834 at the age of seventy-six.

Benjamin Parkinson, famous in the annals of the Whiskey Insurrection as one of the leaders, resided in Nottingham township near Kammerer from 1792 until the time of his death in 1834. Parkinson was of English descent, his father having emigrated about the middle of the eighteenth century and settled in the Cumberland valley near Carlisle, where Benjamin Parkinson was born in 1750. Shortly after the close of the Revolutionary war Parkinson came to Washington County and settled. In 1792 he built for himself a dwelling-house and tavern stand on his farm, acquired several years previous both by Virginia certificate and Pennsylvania patent. His home and tavern stood on the "Glades road," eight and one-half measured miles from Parkinson's Ferry, and is now occupied as a residence by Mr. William Gamble, who is also owner of a portion of the farm. At the same time he built a distillery, and in 1795 a blacksmith-shop just west of the tavern. This still, of one hundred gallons capacity, was seized for non-payment of the excise on Nov. 14, 1794. John Coulson was the first smith in charge of the shop, and was succeeded by David Hootman, Parkinson's son-in-law. The "Buck Tavern," the name of the stand, to the management of which he gave his personal attention, was famous for its hospitality, its table, and good liquor.

Benjamin Parkinson died Oct. 26, 1834, at the advanced age of eighty-four, and lies buried in the graveyard of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church, a plain stone slab covering his grave.

David Hamilton, Esq., was born in Adams (then York) County, Pa., in 1759. He removed with his father's family to Washington County at an early period, and became possessor of the tract of land known as Ginger Hill. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in 1792, and for more than forty years continued in this office, filling it with more than ordinary acceptability and efficiency. His name occurs quite frequently in the historical records of the insurrection. That he took an active part in that great popular uprising is not to be denied. But there is no evidence that he approved of any of the acts of violence committed. Though he was present at the

burning of Neville's house, the only connection in which his name appears is in the performance of an act of humanity. In his history, H. M. Brackenridge, relating the manner in which Neville's brother-in-law, Maj. Kirkpatrick, who commanded the soldiers within the house, escaped, states: "Kirkpatrick, after being carried some distance under guard, was taken by David Hamilton behind him on horseback; when, thinking himself protected, he began to answer those who came up occasionally with indignant language, when Hamilton said to him, 'You see I am endeavoring to save you at the risk of my own safety, and yet you are making it still more dangerous for me.' On this he was silent, and being carried some distance further by Hamilton, he was advised to make his escape, which he did." Subsequently, when Hamilton was deputed by a committee of the people to go to Pittsburgh and return the pistols taken from Marshal Lenox and require the fulfillment of what had been agreed upon on his part, it is testified by a witness under oath that "Hamilton consented to go in order to prevent the people from coming in themselves and doing mischief, for there was danger of their going in at that time." These and similar references show that however strenuous may have been his opposition to the excise law, his influence was on the side of order and humanity. Though some attempts were made toward the close of the insurrection to apprehend him, he was successful in evading their efforts, and without further molestation spent the remainder of his life in peace.

He was married in early life to Margaret Hamilton, niece of Col. John Hamilton, a lady in whom were singularly combined the refined manners of the East and the hardihood of the West. She lived to the advanced age of ninety-six, dying in 1872. It is related of her that she crossed the mountains to and fro between Adams and Washington Counties seventeen times, and always on horseback, except on her last trip. Five of Esquire Hamilton's sisters married husbands who established families well known in the county. Their names were Wylie, McDonough, Scott, Bolton, and Barr. Two of his brothers, Daniel and John, settled in Kentucky. Whatever hot blood may have coursed in his veins in youth, his age presented the picture of a mild and courteous gentleman, an intelligent and useful citizen, and an exemplary Christian. For more than fifty years he was a member in full communion in the Presbyterian Church. At his death, which occurred May 10, 1839, in his eightieth year, he bequeathed half of his estate to the educational charities of that church. Providence denied to this worthy couple the gift of children. They sleep side by side in the old Mingo graveyard.

James Morrison received a Virginia certificate for a tract of land "containing four hundred and thirty-eight acres on the waters of Mingo Creek." He came to this country in 1773 with his two sons, John and Henry, from Chester County, Pa. Henry was a lieutenant in the Revolution. He died at the age of eighty-two. His son, Henry Morrison, Sr., and grandson, Henry, Jr., still reside on part of the old homestead. John Morrison, a son of Henry, lived on the farm also, and his son, Maj. William H. Morrison, resides in Monongahela City. James Morrison, one of the sons of James, sold his portion of the estate about 1869, and now lives with James W. Gaston, of Union township.

William Scott emigrated from Ireland with his wife and his children,—John, Thomas, Alexander, Joseph, Mary, Fanny, Elizabeth, and Angel. John married Margaret McNary. John, son of John, settled in Somerset township, where he was justice of the peace for fifteen years from 1854. He sold his farm in 1869 to Jeremiah Myers, and removed to Washington, where he still resides. Rebecca, daughter of John, Sr., married Martin Baile, and moved to Belmont County, Ohio. Thomas married Margaret Rodgers, and settled in the township. Alexander married Gertrude Kerr. They settled in the township for a time and emigrated to Tuscarawas County, Ohio. Joseph, brother of John, Thomas, and Alexander also emigrated to Ohio.

About 1804, Daniel Williams built a saw-mill on the farm now owned by Harman Raney. It was destroyed by fire several years later, and never rebuilt. In 1807, John Kenton built a tannery on Mingo Creek, east of Dunningsville, and in 1819 leased it to William McGregor, Esq., who had learned his trade in Washington with Christopher Hornish. In 1828, Mr. McGregor and William Barr bought the tannery from Kenton, who then moved to Indiana. Among the many apprentices who learned their trade with McGregor and Barr was Col. William Hopkins, the father of the late Andrew Hopkins, Esq., of Washington, and Hon. James H. Hopkins, of Pittsburgh.

In 1830, Robert and John Scott came from Pittsburgh and built a steam saw- and grist-mill on the Devore farm on Mingo Creek. It was kept in active operation until 1846, when it was destroyed by fire.

From 1827 to 1836 Charles Farquar ran a tannery on Mingo Creek, on the farm of the late Hiram Warren. Adam Devore, a son of Andrew, established, in 1830, a tannery on the farm now owned by John Gamble, Esq., and kept it running continuously until 1853, when it was dismantled. George Miller built a tannery on his farm about 1830, but about 1845 it was abandoned. Now no traces of any of these establishments remain.

Dunningsville.—On the 10th of December, 1791, Alexander Scott bought of Joseph and Alexander Campbell a tract of land, embracing the present site of Dunningsville, which tract had been purchased in 1788 by the Campbells from Nicholas Vaneman, who had warranted it from the land-office March 23, 1786. The "Glades road" passed through the tract, and on this road, in 1798, Scott built a dwelling and store,

the site of which is now occupied by the residence of James Leyda. In 1801–2, Scott built a horse grist-mill opposite his house, and a year or two subsequent a tavern stand just east of the Leyda homestead, and west of it a blacksmith-shop. Having installed William Sheets in the blacksmith-shop, and a certain John Kehoe in the tavern, Scott gave his personal attention to keeping store and grinding his neighbors' grain.

Scott, who was an Englishman by birth, was a strong Tory during the war of 1812, and this greatly incensed the patriotic citizens of the vicinity, and his life was openly threatened. Scott being frightened, and believing the threats would be carried into execution, fled to Washington and subscribed to the oath of allegiance.

In 1835, Scott removed to Ohio, having sold his farm, tavern, and store to John Dunning, who for many years previous had been a wagoner on the road. After taking possession of his purchase, Dunning succeeded in having the little village made a post-town, and from him it derives its name. He was its first postmaster, having been appointed in 1830, and continued in office until his death. During the time of Dunning the sign of his tavern was two gold keys crossed. And the "Crossed Keys" was a famous tavern in its day, as its landlord was the typical landlord of the road. He died Sept. 7, 1843, and lies buried in the graveyard of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church.

After Dunning's death, a man named Bell kept the tavern, the farm having been purchased from the executors of the estate by Dr. Boyd Emery, who subsequently sold it and the tavern to Aaron Brawdy, under whose administration the tavern was destroyed by fire in 1858. Mr. James Leyda bought the property from the assignee of Mr. Brawdy, and is its present owner.

In 1863, William Welch built a wagon-shop, and John Dornan the same year built the present blacksmith-shop of the place. Both came from Pittsburgh, and are still engaged in their respective pursuits.

The postmasters intervening between Dunning and Thomas H. Long, appointed in 1858, have not been ascertained, but following the latter have been John T. Sumny, W. H. Hickson, and John Caseber. A. C. Gamble, appointed in 1875, continues to hold the office.

Kammerer.—This village is located on a tract of eighty-five acres, which was patented by George Meyers, March 12, 1788, and which by subsequent transfers became the property of William McFeeley, who owned it in 1832, it being at that time under lease to Thomas Officer, who placed John Kammerer upon it. Kammerer built a dwelling and store-room upon it, and April 1, 1841, bought the farm and buildings he had erected from the owner, McFeeley. Shortly afterwards he built a tavern stand, which before the war of the Rebellion was a place of great resort, and known far and wide as "Dutch John's." In 1845, on Mingo Creek, near the site of the old Leyda mill, built in 1790, he built a saw- and grist-mill, which was burned on Sept. 22, 1850, and rebuilt the following year. Mr. Kammerer died at his home in 1856, and in 1859 his son Joseph built his distillery and kept it in continuous operation until 1871. In 1881 a partnership was formed between Joseph Kammerer, Christian Hootman, and John Leyda, for the purpose of manufacturing liquors. The old saw-mill, built in 1851, was changed into a distillery, to which was given the name of Mingo. In connection with his distillery business, Joseph Kammerer conducts an extensive country store, and is the postmaster of the village.

Munntown is located on a tract of land named in the survey "Medina," which was patented to John Munn, Sr., Oct. 29, 1790. He sold it May 4, 1793, to David Munn, from whom the place takes its name. A small village grew up on Munn's land, and a post-office was established here in 1843, Samuel Hamilton being the first postmaster. The office was afterwards removed to Thomas' store, on the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad. Mr. Thomas was appointed postmaster, and still continues in the office.

Ginger Hill, a small village on the Washington and Monongahela City pike, in Southeastern Nottingham, on the Carroll line, has enjoyed a "local habitation and a name" ever since the time of the Whiskey Insurrection. On the night of Nov. 14, 1794, Robert Johnson, excise collector for Washington and Allegheny Counties, seized the still of Squire David Hamilton, who lived near the site of Ginger Chapel. The squire was a shrewd Scotchman, and pretended to be in no way exercised over the action of the government officials. It was a dark disagreeable night, and the road to Parkinson's Ferry being none of the smoothest, the officers were easily prevailed upon to remain under the hospitable roof of Hamilton. Around the glowing logs of the backwoods fire Hamilton and his guests discussed the excise law, the conversation being enlivened by oft-repeated draughts from "Black Betty," which had been previously "doctored" by Hamilton with a liberal quantity of Jamaica ginger. One by one the officials dropped from their chairs until all lay on the floor in the deep sleep of intoxication. Hamilton speedily gathered his neighbors, and taking the still and whiskey carried them many miles across the country to a place of safety. This action, which now would be a serious matter, was then regarded as a good joke, and the place became known as "Ginger Hill." Such at least is the tradition.

At this time a man named Arbuckle kept a tavern opposite the home of Hamilton, and after this occurrence gave it the name of "Ginger Hill Inn." About 1796, David Hamilton purchased Arbuckle's stand, and the year following a competing one was established by James McFlister, to which he gave the

name of the "Black Horse," and there was a strong and even bitter rivalry between these two taverns for many years.

Jacob Meyers about 1820 built a tavern on the Glades road just east of the village of Kammerer, to which he gave the name of "Olive Inn." The first landlord was Alexander Reynolds, and his successors in order were Joseph Butler, William McCune, Thomas Officer, —— Poole, Alexander Campbell, John Kammerer, and Daniel Meyers, eldest son of Jacob. Daniel Meyers was succeeded by his brother David, who abandoned the business in 1860, but still occupies the stand as a dwelling.

Churches.—Wright's Chapel, in Northeast Nottingham, on Peters Creek, was built by Enoch Wright, who was a member of the Baptist Church, and his chapel was intended as a place of worship for members of that sect, but by reason of internal dissensions he became in 1835 a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. During the time the chapel was used by the Baptists, Rev. Shadreck was the minister in charge, and under Methodist administration the Revs. Pershing, Samuel Wakefield, George Crook, David McCready, John Snyder, William Ward, M. M. Sweeny, and Thomas Patterson have been among the number of clergymen in charge. The Conference of Butler in 1881 assigned Rev. George A. Sheets to the congregation, which numbers one hundred and fifty-seven. The trustees are Thomas Robb, Nathan Crouch, James N. Barkley, Alexander G. Hopkins, John Means, Charles Grant, D. M. Anderson, Robert Barkley, and Samuel Devore; Stewards, Nathan Crouch, Robert Barkley, Thomas Robb, and D. M. Anderson. The chapel building and lot on which it stands was willed by Enoch Wright to his son Joseph, a Methodist clergyman, who at his death gave it to the Methodist Church, to have and to hold so long as it was kept free from debt; and adding the additional clause that all religious bodies were to have free use of the church, providing they were not pro-slavery.

The Mount Prospect United Presbyterian Church at Munntown was organized in January, 1860, by the orders of the Presbytery of Chartiers, which convened that year at Canonsburg. Rev. Thomas Balph was the first pastor, and served until May 1, 1869, when he was succeeded by the Rev. J. P. Davis, the present pastor. Since its organization Thomas Rankin, James Fife, Ezra Patterson, Mitchell Bryant, John Templeton, Richard Fife, John Bower, John Watson, and J. C. Mathews have been elected elders. The Sabbath-school has been successively under the superintendency of John Templeton, J. C. Mathews, John Watson, and Daniel Crouch.

The Presbyterian Church of Fairview, also at Munntown, was organized by order of the Presbytery of Ohio, on the petition of James McClain, Esq., and at the instance of Robert McPherson, J. Hazlett, and Rev. C. C. Braddock. On the 24th day of February the organization was perfected, with twenty-one members, in the district school-house, which building was occupied as a place of worship until the completion of the church edifice the subsequent fall. The Revs. George Marshall, James Black, George Birch, S. M. Neebling, and John Aiken filled the pulpit as supplies until Sept. 1, 1864, when the Rev. John Ewing was called. He was almost immediately followed by the Rev. Gray, and the latter was succeeded Sept. 1, 1864, by Rev. William Hannah. Rev. Hannah resigned April 1, 1869, and for the three following months Rev. William Brown was in charge. On Sept. 1, 1869, Rev. Wasson was installed, and was succeeded Sept. 1, 1872, by Rev. J. F. Hyde. On September, 1879, Rev. O. A. Rockwell succeeded the latter, and the congregation has since then been in the pastoral care of that clergyman. Since the organization S. Thomas, James Kerr, Jonathan Caseber, John P. Cochran, William Rees, Josiah Kerr, John Crouch, and George Smith have been elected to the office of elder. The superintendent of the Sabbath-school is John Crouch. The church has a membership of one hundred and eight, with a Sabbath-school attendance of forty-three.

In 1868 the Methodists of Southeastern Nottingham erected a chapel at Ginger Hill. The building was completed in the summer of 1868, and dedicated in November of that year, the Rev. James R. Mills preaching the dedicatory sermon. It was given the name of Edwards Chapel, in honor of the first pastor, Rev. Charles Edwards. Succeeding Mr. Edwards the pastors in charge have been the Revs. James Meachem, R. B. Mansell, Samuel G. Miller, W. J. Kessler, Joseph H. Henry, and E. B. Griffith, who was assigned the charge in 1881 by the Conference of Butler. The trustees have been William Jones, Andrew Griffith, John Hess, William McKindry Nicholson, Zebulon Hess, Jesse Jones, and William Griffith. Stewards, John Kahle and Andrew Griffith. Sabath-school superintendents, Andrew Griffith, David Sumny, Homer Burgett, and William Jones. The church has a membership of one hundred and four, and a Sabbath-school attendance of thirty-one.

Schools.—About 1790 a man named "Forgee" Johnson came from the East and became a school-teacher in Nottingham township. He "taught round" for several years until 1798, when a school-house was built on Mingo Creek on the farm of Andrew Devore, and near where the present School No. 1 now stands. The schools taught by Johnson were "subscription schools," a plan which was universal in this section of country prior to the enactment of the public school law in 1834. In that year Nottingham township sent John Morrison as a delegate to attend the county convention held on the 4th of November to decide upon the acceptance or rejection of the provisions of the school law. Mr. Morrison voted in favor of it,



L. J. Vasconcellos

and Nottingham accepted the provisions and shared in the first State appropriation issued to the county Jan. 12, 1835.

Election of school directors was held at the Mingo school-house March 20, 1835, and H. Dunlap and G. McGibbony were elected, and soon after laid out the township into school districts, selected sites, and erected school-houses. In that year (1835) there were three hundred and fourteen taxables in the township liable to school tax, and the amount collected was $258.73. There was collected in 1836 from the county $502, and received from the State $101.42. In 1837, $319.26 was collected. The township in 1863 had five school districts (which remain unchanged), two hundred and thirty-four scholars. Total receipts for school purposes, $723.17; expenditures, $629.17. In 1873 there were two hundred and twenty-five scholars. Total receipts, $1539.02; expenditures, $1141.30. In 1880, two hundred and one scholars; receipts, $1149.60; expenditures, $903.03.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

REV. LUKE J. WASSON.

Rev. Luke J. Wasson was born in the County Antrim, Ireland, October, 1846, the youngest in a family of six children of Hugh and Elizabeth (McQeety) Wasson. The family emigrated to this country when he was two years old, and settled in the township of Robinson, Washington Co., where both his father and mother died.

He received his academic education at Cander, where he prepared for the Junior Class in Jefferson College, which he entered in 1863, and was graduated from that institution in 1865. He prosecuted his theological studies at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, from which institution he was graduated in 1868. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Allegheny City. Soon after leaving the seminary he received a call as pastor to the church of Long's Run, at Calcutta, Columbiana Co., Ohio. After preaching there one year, during which time (April 28, 1869) he was ordained by the Presbytery of New Lisbon, he returned the call as not accepted.

June, 1870, he united with the Pittsburgh Presbytery, and was installed pastor of the church of Fairview Oct. 12, 1870, from which he was released on account of ill health April, 1873. During the early part of that summer he went west in the expectation of regaining his health, but while at Minneapolis was suddenly called by the Master to his reward June 13, 1873, in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

He was united in marriage to Jennie, daughter of James and Esther (Watson) Crawford, Nov. 5, 1868, the year he began his ministerial labors. Mrs. Wasson was a descendant on her mother's side of the Watson family. William Watson, her great-grandfather, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution. He emigrated from County Down, Ireland, first settled in Lancaster County, and was one of the first settlers in the "backwoods," Washington County. Her mother is the only representative of the Watson family living. Alice G. and Frances C. are the only children of the Rev. and Mrs. Wasson. We cannot more appropriately close this brief sketch than by quoting the following, taken from the minutes passed Sept. 24, 1873, by the Pittsburgh Presbytery:

"As a man he was much respected; as a laborer for Christ he was diligent and consecrated; and as a preacher earnest and successful. Among his late parishioners his character and ministry are held in fond and grateful remembrance."

PETERS TOWNSHIP.

Peters was the tenth on the list of the thirteen original townships formed under the act erecting Washington County, passed March 28, 1781, the eighteenth section of which act authorized and directed the trustees to divide the county into townships before July 1, 1781. The territory originally embraced in the township comprehended the present township of Peters, the north part of Union township, and all that portion of Allegheny County lying east of Chartiers Creek and south and west of the Monongahela River.

The first effort to divide the township was made in September, 1784, when a petition to that effect was presented to the court of Washington County. The court decreed the division and certified the same to the Executive Council. No action was taken till Nov. 21, 1786, when the Council confirmed the order of the court dividing Peters and erecting upon the part taken off the township of Dickinson. In the mean time the new township had assumed separate jurisdiction and elected township officers,[1] without waiting

[1] In the election returns of constables in Washington County, made at the March term of court in 1785, the township of Dickinson appears in the list, with the name of Oliver Elliott as constable.

for the confirmation by the Council. Dickinson continued a township of Washington County till it became a part of Allegheny County upon the erection of the latter. This township of Dickinson was formed from the north part of the territory of the original township of Peters. The part of the old township which was thus thrown into Allegheny County was all that part of Peters north of a line running from Chartiers Creek at the mouth of Miller's Run eastwardly to the Monongahela River, at a point opposite the mouth of Perry's Run. In 1789 the township was further reduced in territory by the extension of Allegheny County southward to its present boundary line between Chartiers Creek and the Monongahela. In 1834, Union township was formed from Nottingham and Peters, thus reducing Peters to its present area and boundaries, which are: on the north by Allegheny County, on the east by Union, south by Nottingham and North Strabane, and west by the last-named township and Cecil, the western boundary being marked by Chartiers Creek, which is the most important water-course of the township, though Peters Creek, which marks the eastern boundary against the township of Union, is also a mill-stream of considerable size.

Settlements.—The assessment-roll of Peters township for 1788 shows the names of a number of military men, some of whom were well known as prominent actors in the events and campaigns of preceding and succeeding years. Among these were Gen. Edward Hand, Gen. John Neville, Maj. William Lee, Col. John Campbell, Col. David Philips, and Capt. Joseph Beeler. The names of William Fife, Philip Ross, David Steele, Daniel Shawan, Aaron Work, and John Watt, —these were all residents in that part of old Peters township which is now embraced in Allegheny County, except Capt. Joseph Beeler. Gen. Hand's residence was on the river nearly opposite Pittsburgh. He was assessed in the year mentioned on thirteen hundred acres. David Steel was in service in 1776 under Capt. Isaac Cox, and himself rose to the grade of captain. On the 1st of March, 1778, he was with the troops who rendezvoused at Cox's Station, under Cols. Isaac Cox and John Canon. His residence was where Peter Simmons now lives. The property was owned by Daniel McClure in 1800. Steele was a surveyor of good repute, and well known through the county. There are no descendants of his now living in this region.

Col. John Campbell lived (as before stated) in that part of old Peters which is now Allegheny County. (Another of the same name lived in Union township, where he was justice of the peace for many years.) Col. Campbell was assessed in 1788 on two hundred and twenty-eight acres of land in Peters. In the same year Jacob Bowsman was assessed on two hundred and ninety acres. He lived on the south side of the Monongahela, opposite Pittsburgh.

The Rev. John Clark was assessed on one hundred acres in 1788. He was the Rev. Mr. Clark mentioned in the annals of the Whiskey Insurrection as being present at the Mingo Creek meeting in 1794, and as having counseled and warned the infuriated people present not to break the laws of the United States or engage in hostile acts against the government.

Lieut.-Col. Stephen Bayard was another resident in the same part of the old township, and was a very prominent man in his time.

Col. David Phillips, who appears on the roll above mentioned as taxable on three hundred acres in old Peters, was a relative of the person then known as "Preaching David Phillips," who was assessed on three hundred and thirty acres. All the persons above named, except the last, were residents in that part of old Peters township which is now included in Allegheny County.

Within the present limits of the township the first tract of land taken up was that called "Benton," granted on a Virginia certificate, Feb. 11, 1780, to James Matthews, "situate on the waters of Chartiers Creek, to include his actual settlement made in the year 1774." He died on the tract; his widow survived him several years. They had three sons, Paul, James, and Robert. The first and last named emigrated to the West. James settled near Washington, Pa. He had two sons, James and William, of whom the former is now living near the McMurray post-office. William removed to the West. A daughter of his married Andrew Crawford, and settled in Peters. Of the original tract called "Benton," above mentioned, a part passed from the Matthews family, through intermediate hands, to John and William McMurray.

About 1765 two brothers of Scotch-Irish descent, named Joshua and James Wright, came from the Cumberland valley and settled on Peters Creek, in Nottingham township. The brothers went resolutely to work, and cleared a sufficient amount of their land to put in a crop. Joshua then returned to their home in the East and married Charity, a daughter of John Harris, from whom the city of Harrisburg derived its name, and soon returned with his bride to his forest home. Sept. 16, 1779, Joshua Wright purchased from his brother James all his share of their joint purchase. After this sale James Wright went to live in Kentucky, where he was killed by the Indians.

Joshua Wright engaged in the New Orleans trade, and about 1783, while on his way to that city in one of the flat-bottomed, square-prowed boats, was attacked and captured by Indians and taken to a point near Sandusky, Ohio, where he was burned at the stake. The family thus left without a protector were his wife and three children, Lydia, Enoch, and Agnes.

Joshua Wright had sold to Daniel Townsend, his brother-in-law, four hundred acres of the original

eight-hundred-acre tract purchased by himself and brother James. Charity Wright, the widow of Joshua, afterwards married a Mr. Colvin, who lived on Pigeon Creek. Her daughter Lydia married John Laird, and settled on a part of the land which she inherited from her father, and upon which she died. After her death her brother Enoch purchased the property. The other daughter, Agnes, became Mrs. Joseph Barrows. Enoch, the only son, was but a boy when his father was killed. He became a man of influence, and filled many positions of trust and honor in his neighborhood. He had but one child, his son Joseph, who became a Methodist minister. Joseph Wright was a close student, and in the later years of his life was engaged in work upon a dictionary. He had reached the letter M at the time of his death. And it proved labor lost, as the completed manuscript was entirely destroyed in the hurricane which swept over this township in 1854. Rev. Joseph Wright left a family of ten children, as follows: Darthula, who married Dr. James Miller, and died in Pittsburgh; Catharine, who married Thomas Rankin, and settled upon the farm her father gave her on Mingo Creek. She raised a large family of children, who emigrated to Nebraska, and she now lives with them. Lucinda Wright married John Storer, and settled on a part of the home farm. Dr. John Storer, of Hillsboro', is her son. Joshua Wright had that part of the original Wright tract called the homestead, which he still owns. The old log house in which Joshua Wright first lived stood where the garden now is. He now lives in Washington, Pa., where he is engaged in banking. Enoch Wright settled on a portion of the Wright land, but in 1866 left it and emigrated to Iowa. Joseph, another son of Rev. Joseph Wright, also inherited some of the original property, but sold it, and died in Pittsburgh. Margaret married Dr. C. M. Townsend, and lives in Peters township, near Bower Hill. Mary Wright married Rev. J. C. Brown, of the Methodist Church. Hopkins, another son, owns a part of the home farm, and Charity, who married Dr. D. M. Anderson, also lives on land inherited by the children of Joshua Wright.

Anthony Dunleavy came from Ireland about 1745, and settled near Winchester, Va. While living there he married Hannah, a daughter of Judge Alexander White, of that State. In 1772 he removed to the western part of Pennsylvania, but which he supposed was Virginia, settling upon a tract of land that is now included in Peters township. The tract contained three hundred and seventy-three acres, and a patent for it was granted to Mr. Dunleavy May 24, 1787, under the title of "The Tower." He made this his home for some years, but in 1700 removed to Kentucky. Previous to this, however, he disposed of some of his land to John Reed and Dennis Dunleavy. Some of the property is now in possession of Harvey McMurray.

Anthony Dunleavy had a family of four sons and three daughters, of whom Francis was the eldest. In the spring of 1782, Francis Dunleavy entered the Latin school or academy of Rev. Thaddeus Dodd, then in operation in Amity, on Ten-Mile Creek. While in school a call was made for troops, to which he promptly responded, but was absent only ten days. And when the call for troops for the Sandusky expedition was made he again volunteered, and served through that disastrous campaign. After his return and as soon as peace was restored he was sent to Dickinson College. Having completed his studies he put himself under the care and teaching of Rev. James Hoge, of Winchester, Va., and later taught a classical school in that State. Upon the removal of his father's family to Kentucky in 1790, he went out with them, and two years afterwards opened a classical school at Columbia, Ohio, in which he was associated with John Reily, of Butler County, Ohio, for several years. Mr. Dunleavy finally removed to Lebanon, Warren Co., Ohio, which he made his permanent home. He was sent to the Legislature two terms to represent the Northwest Territory, and was a member of the convention of 1802 which framed the first constitution of Ohio. He was also a member of the first Legislature of the State after Ohio was admitted, and he held the office of presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the First Circuit for fourteen years. After retiring from the bench Judge Dunleavy continued the practice of law for some ten years. He retired from active business some years before his death, which occurred Nov. 6, 1839.

John Swearingen, whose name is often found in the records of Yohogania County Court, was a resident of Peters township, and lived upon the land which has since been known as the Borland property. The tract, which was called "Oswego," contained three hundred and fifty acres, for which the patent was granted in 1790. In 1796, Mr. Swearingen sold his land to Andrew Borland. In 1808 the latter gentleman sold one hundred and three acres of it to Joseph Henry, who in turn disposed of that part to William Caldwell, and it is now owned by Mrs. Joseph Caldwell. The sawmill on Brush Run was built by Henry Borland while he owned the property. It afterwards belonged to Robert and Joseph Caldwell, and is now in the possession of their descendants. A part of the Swearingen tract is now owned by Moses Hickman.

John Brackenridge owned land in this township as early as 1779, as the records of November 1st of that year show him to have sold one hundred acres to James Matthews, who lived near him. Mr. Brackenridge was elected a justice of the peace on June 18, 1800. He continued to live upon this place, and in February, 1826, died, leaving his wife, Catharine Brackenridge, two sons, and three daughters,—John, William, Margaret, Jane, and Agnes. The farm in this township, which at that time contained one hundred and sixty-seven acres, was sold by Mrs. Catharine Brackenridge, John Gilfillan, and Alexander Brack-

enridge, the executors of the estate, to William Arthur. It passed from one to another, and in 1855 was purchased of James T. Smith by Harvey McMurray, the present owner. Brush Run, a branch of Chartiers Creek, passes through this tract of land. Many years ago a pottery was located upon this stream, the site of the building being near Mr. McMurray's present residence. The business was operated by a man named Bracken, and the clay used therein was found upon the McCloney farm, a short distance east of the pottery. This business was discontinued, and as early as 1830, or before, a woolen-mill was established upon Brush Run by James and William Hannah. In 1840 this mill was remodeled and made into a flouring-mill by William Arthur, and this branch of industry was continued until the destruction of the property by fire in May, 1866. In 1881, Mr. McMurray rebuilt the mill, upon nearly the same site and using the same water-power. The new mill is still in operation, and Mr. McMurray has also a store at the same place.

Daniel Townsend was a native of New Jersey, born at Little Egg Harbor in 1749. He was a soldier in the Revolution. In 1780 he came to this township with his family, and purchased of Joshua Wright, his brother-in-law, three hundred and fifty acres of land, which had been previously surveyed to Wright. A warrant of acceptance was issued to Daniel Townsend for this property March 17, 1790, and the patent was granted a few days later, the tract being named "The Sale." On this farm Mr. Townsend lived and died. Of his children, Elijah settled upon the southeast portion of the homestead, and died there in 1871, leaving a family who still own the farm. Joseph, the other son of Daniel Townsend, married a daughter of Col. William Blackmore, and also made his home upon a portion of his father's farm. He died there in 1871, aged seventy-five years, leaving a family of four children. The daughters of Daniel Townsend were seven in number. Catharine married John Bird, and settled in Beaver County, Pa.; Naomi became Mrs. Uriah Burton, and lived in Peters township; Julia became the wife of Peter Sharp, and went with him to Gallipolis, Ohio; Margaret married William Chisler, and removed to Ashland County, Ohio; Rebecca, now Mrs. John Hozer, settled in Mercer County, Pa.; Ruth is Mrs. Stephen Higby, living in Sandusky, Ohio; and Lydia, who married Arthur Devore, went to Marion, Ohio. Of the children of Joseph, second son of Daniel Townsend, Dr. C. W. Townsend is the eldest; Daniel died leaving a family; Elijah T. is county commissioner, and lives on the homestead; and Margaret, who married J. W. Boyer, lives in Union township.

Before the year 1780, Col. Joseph Beelor was living in Peters township, and owned a tract of land on Chartiers Creek, above the present residence of David G. Phillips, the property now owned by Mr. Phillips and Mrs. Brown. He was actively engaged in the expeditions against the Indians, ranking as colonel under the authority of Virginia until 1781 (by reason of his office of county lieutenant of Yohogania County). He was a justice of the peace under the jurisdiction of Yohogania court, and in 1782 and 1795 was licensed to keep tavern in this township. Col. Beelor passed his life upon his farm in this township. His daughters, Margaret and Mary, settled near him. His only son, Joseph Jr., lived on the farm now occupied by Robert Wilson, on Little Chartiers Creek, adjoining the farm of Moses Coe. He left several children to inherit his property, which was divided equally among them, each receiving a tract of ninety acres.

John McLoney came from the eastern part of Pennsylvania and settled in Peters township at a very early date, but did not receive patents upon the land he located until 1785. He was elected sheriff of Washington County in 1805, and after serving the term of his office kept a tavern from 1808 to 1811. He died at his homestead in this township Feb. 24, 1823, aged eighty-five years. His son, Luke McLoney, also lived and died upon the homestead. It is now owned by Harvey McMurray, and the old log house in which he and his father both lived and died, and in which Margaret McLoney, a sister of Luke, was born, is still standing upon the farm. Margaret McLoney is still living unmarried at the age of ninety-seven years at Bower Hill, with a niece, Mrs. Jones Fawcett. John McLoney, a son of Luke McLoney, and grandson of John McLoney, Sr., resides on the National road, in West Bethlehem township, having purchased the Myers farm there a few years ago. He relates many interesting reminiscences of the pioneer days which he gathered from his father and grandfather, some of which occurred within the protection of the block-house then located on Chartiers Creek.

Robert Bell, who purchased the tract "Curious Bend," of Anthony Boley in 1795, came from near Carlisle, Pa. He was married before coming to Peters township, and lived until his death upon the property he purchased here. Anthony Boley first built a cabin below the spring-house, and then put up a better one where the residence now stands. In this first cabin Robert Bell made the early home of himself, wife, five sons, and two daughters. These children have all died except the son Robert and a daughter, who was the youngest child. She married William Barr, and lives on Mingo Creek, near Kammerer's, in Nottingham township. The son Robert, who inherited the homestead, is still living upon it, and is eighty years of age.

John Moore was an early settler in this township, locating upon the land now owned and occupied by his son, Robert Moore. The farm of Dr. Hugh Thompson was on the west side, Ephraim Norton's farm was on the north side, and that of Robert Guthrie bounded it on the east.

The Rev. David Phillips was emphatically the leading clergyman of the pioneer days of Peters township. He was born in Wales in 1742, and emigrated from that country to America with his father's family, settling in Chester County, Pa. He married during his residence at that place, and in 1780 came into Washington County and took out a warrant for land which now lies in both Allegheny and Washington Counties. This tract of land was surveyed to him as three hundred and ninety acres, under the title of "Norwich," and he obtained the patent for it March 4, 1786. In 1809 he sold one hundred and fourteen acres of this land to his son Isaac, and the land upon which the present house of worship of Peters Creek Baptist Society stands was granted by Mr. Phillips for the church site. Rev. Mr. Phillips was a member of the Great Valley Baptist Church before coming to this section, and had held a captain's commission in the Revolutionary war. He reared a large family of children, and when he died at the age of eighty-seven years, having given more than forty years of his life to the exclusive service in the cause of Christ, he left numerous descendants. Among them were Rev. T. C. Phillips, of New York City; Joshua Phillips, of Pittsburgh, Pa.; J. M. Phillips, of Chattanooga, Tenn.; Byram Pratt, residing in the State of Pennsylvania; and Henry and Archibald Bass, both living in Tennessee. It is said that a full company of lineal descendants of Rev. David Phillips served in the Union army during the late Rebellion, and that at the present time the persons living who trace their lineage directly back to him number nearly one thousand. The old Phillips homestead is now occupied by Charles Phillips.[1]

Enoch Philips came to Peters township, and on April 2, 1796, purchased one hundred and four acres of land of John Allison, a part of the tract patented by Anthony Dunleavy, under the title of "The Tower," this portion of which he sold to John Allison, May 17, 1792. Enoch Phillips continued to reside upon this land for a long time. He kept one of the taverns known here at an early day, it being located at the forks of the road near his farm. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. His son, David Phillips, also kept a house of public entertainment in 1826, occupying the same house his father did at an earlier date. His son, David Phillips, has a farm in this township, and there is still standing upon it a house built in 1814. David Phillips, Jr., was elected to the office of justice of the peace April 10, 1855, and served two terms.

James Mitchell came from Ireland to this country, and served for a time in the Revolutionary war. On Oct. 15, 1791, having come into Peters township, he purchased a part of the tract of land called "Crookston," of about three hundred acres. The tract was granted to Richard and Levi Crooks on a Virginia certificate, and patented May 1, 1786. James Mitchell made his home for life on the place, save a few years that he lived in Williamsport, now Monongahela City. Mr. Mitchell filled the office of justice of the peace for many years, and was one of the first elders in Peters Creek Church. He had one daughter, who became the wife of John Wright, of Monongahela City. Mr. and Mrs. Wright settled on the Mitchell homestead, and it is still in the possession of their descendants.

Andrew Devore was one of the early settlers of Peters township, although no accurate dates of his investments have been found. He, however, owned a large tract of land, taking it up as one of the original settlers. A portion of the tract is now owned by James Johnston.

Churches.—Peters Creek Baptist Church was constituted Nov. 10, 1773, the covenant made and executed on that day being signed by the following persons, viz.: Rev. John Whittaker, minister; members, Thomas Applegate, J. Barrett, Henry Semmons, Peter Elrod, Christopher Miller, Mary Whittaker, Margaret Jaret, and Ailey Lemmons.

The church thus formed used as a place for their religious services a log house which was built on the Robert Estep property, which is now in Union township, but then belonged to the territory of Peters township. The Rev. John Whittaker preached for them for some time after, but for what length of time is not known, as no church records are extant until the year 1793. From a road record filed in the recorder's office at Washington, in this county, it is seen that in 1783 this society presented a petition that a road might be opened "from McKee's Ferry to the Peters Creek Meeting-House."

The trustees of Peters Creek Baptist Church purchased a building site of John Cox and wife, the transfer being made Sept. 10, 1788, according to the tenor of a deed recorded on page 462, Book 2, vol. i., of Washington County records. The church edifice was built on property now owned by Benjamin Lytle, adjoining the Bradford mill.

Among the relics having reference to the early history of this church is an ancient subscription paper which is now in possession of E. M. Townsend, of Peters township, and of which the following is a copy:

"We, the under-subscribers, do promise to pay or cause to be paid the sums annexed to our names, for the use of the Rev. David Phillips, for his labour in the gospel, into the hands of William Phillips, and that on or before the first day of March ensuing.

"Witness our hands this second day of May, 1789.

	£	s.	d.
William Phillips	2	0	0
Lemuel Sayer	2	0	0
Joseph Phillips	1	0	0
Samuel Foster	1	0	0
John Masters		7	6
Peter Sharp	1	4	0
Richard Masters	1	0	0
Daniel Townsend	2	0	0
Peter Rowletter	1	0	0
Abram Whittaker	1	0	0
Thomas Rigdon	1	0	0
William Rigdon		12	0
John Mallory		6	0"

[1] The preceding is mainly based on information received from Samuel King, of Allegheny County.

This paper shows that Rev. David Phillips was serving the church at that time. The church then consisted of two branches, one at Elizabethtown and one at Peters Creek. Rev. Mr. Phillips was called to the ministry of these two churches in April, 1781, and in the May following was ordained by a council consisting of Rev. Mr. Woods and William Taylor, and from that date preached at Elizabethtown, Finleyville, and Budd's Ferry, on the Youghiogheny River, until 1793. In the assessment-roll for Peters township in 1784 he is mentioned as "Preaching David Phillips," to distinguish him from Col. David Phillips, also a resident of the township.

In 1793 there occurred a revival in the Peters Creek branch, through which the church was greatly augmented in numbers, and on Jan. 1, 1794, they chose Rev. Mr. Phillips for their pastor. The consolidation with the Elizabethtown branch soon followed, and the two were afterwards one society, and one pastor served both, there being two houses of worship in use, one at or near Gastonville, and one at Elizabethtown.

On April 3, 1810, the property at Gastonville was sold by the pastor and Daniel Townsend and Charles Daily, trustees of said church, to James Gaston. Two years later Samuel Gaston became the owner of the land. The proceeds of the sale of the church property were applied to the erection of a hewed log house upon another building lot, which was the gift of the pastor, Rev. Mr. Phillips, and which was used until 1832, when it gave place to the present brick edifice. Rev. Mr. Phillips continued to discharge the duties of pastor of the Baptist Church until 1824, when he had become disqualified by his great age. He died in 1829, of paralysis, leaving many relatives and friends, and loved and honored by all who knew him.

From 1824 to 1829 the church was supplied by several ministers, among whom were Revs. Charles Wheeler, John Winter, and Joshua Bradley. During this time the quiet of the church was so greatly disturbed by the doctrines preached by Rev. Alexander Campbell and others of his faith that on Aug. 5, 1829, a meeting was held and the society adopted the Philadelphia Baptist Confession of Faith, in concurrence with its former church covenant and discipline, as generally expressive of its views of Scriptural doctrine.

Early in the year 1829, Rev. William Shadrach, a young man who had just commenced to preach, was given a trial in the church, and so pleased the people that he was called to the pastorate of the church, which he accepted. This relation existed for six years (the new brick church being built at a cost of $1250, and the cemetery renovated and improved during the time), when it was dissolved at the pastor's request. Revs. William Penny and Benoni Allen seem to have served the church jointly for the next three years, and were then succeeded by Rev. Dr. James Estep, who was unanimously chosen pastor.

This relation continued for nearly a score of years, when Dr. Estep became enfeebled by old age and was obliged to resign, although he occasionally filled the pulpit afterwards. He died Feb. 26, 1861, after having given more than half a century to the ministry.

Rev. David Williams, who came to preach in the church in January, 1859, remained four years, and under his teachings the church grew and prospered greatly. Of Rev. George Saymore's service here it has been said, "His pastorate took place during the great Rebellion, which moved the heart and tried the spirit, resources, and patriotism of every loyal citizen, and this church felt deeply the paralyzing influence on its prosperity and piety." The Rev. J. W. Collins commenced his labors with the people of Peters Creek Baptist Church in March, 1866, remained two years, and through his influence a number of new members were added to the church, and the building was repaired and improved. Rev. A. G. Collins succeeded him in 1869 and labored three years, when Rev. Henry Lewellen came to the place, and is still in charge, having served all the years in a most gratifying manner.

Since the organization of the Baptist Church the persons who have served as its deacons have been Joseph Phillips, Sr., Joseph Higbee, Charles Daily, Ephraim Estep, Isaac King, William Benson, John King, Joseph Phillips, John Maits, Sr., John Maits, Jr., Samuel Hetts, Peter Boyer, Samuel Boyer, Edward Riggs, and Isaac Phillips. Between six hundred and seven hundred persons have been received on profession of faith, and the contributions of the church to the various evangelical societies have been very liberal in proportion to its ability. Of the many persons who have gone out from this church to engage in ministerial work, Charles and John Rigden labored in Ohio, James Estep and Henry Wade were two of whom but little has been learned, Joshua Phillips is now preaching in Ohio, and J. W. Higbee is in the University of Lewisburg as a licentiate. Sidney Rigden went from here and for some time was pastor of the First Baptist Church in Pittsburgh. He first became interested in the peculiar tenets advocated by Rev. Alexander Campbell, and afterwards made a total wreck of his faith and the hopes of his brethren by associating himself with Joseph Smith in originating and espousing Mormonism.

For more than a hundred years this church has been enthusiastic and generous in the advancement of religion, and for upwards of forty years has ably and creditably sustained its excellent Sabbath-school. The church edifice has always belonged to the old original territory of Peters township, but at one time was in the part since set off as Union township, then in Peters township, and is now within the limits of Library, Allegheny County, but a little distance from the county line.

Peters Creek United Presbyterian Congregation.—A full century ago a religious association was formed in this section, which became the nucleus of the Peters Creek United Presbyterian Congregation, one of the most prosperous and influential religious institutions in Peters township. In January, 1809, this congregation purchased a site whereon they built a house of worship. It was on a lot containing two acres, surveyed from the tract "Crookston," granted to Richard Crooks in 1786, and sold by him in 1791 to James Mitchell. The purchase was made by John Frear, Andrew Borland, Robert Thompson, and Joseph Logan, who were the trustees of the church, and they paid ten dollars for the land. The deed conveying the property stipulated for the church the "liberty of the spring west of the meeting-house, and a foot-path to the spring from the meeting-house, and of a road from the main road between James Moss' line and James Mitchell's line." The following details of the rise, growth, and prosperity of this church are chiefly taken from a historical sermon by the pastor, the Rev. R. M. Patterson.

A portion of the emigrants from Scotland and the north of Ireland who settled in this country were originally connected with the Associate Reformed Church of Scotland. Petitions had been sent by members in the eastern part of Pennsylvania to the Synod of Edinburgh as early as 1754 for missionaries, again in 1758, 1761, and in 1770. In the year last named came the Revs. John Smith and John Rogers. Some of those who had emigrated had found for themselves homes in Washington County. They were men like those who sent the first petitions home to Scotland for preaching; they were anxious to have the means of grace ministered to them. Application was made to the Presbytery of Pennsylvania in 1773, and in answer to their prayers Revs. Smith and Rodgers visited this section. It seems that the most central and most accessible place of meeting was at Canonsburg. In 1775 the Rev. Matthew Henderson (who came to America as a missionary in response to the call of 1758) came to Canonsburg and ministered to their spiritual wants. The result of this visit was the making out a call for him to become their pastor. He accepted this call, and began his pastorate in 1781. This call, from the best data to be had, was a joint one from three congregations,—Chartiers, Buffalo, and Mingo Creek. The early history of the first and second of these congregations is in a measure complete. Of Mingo Creek there remains nothing but a fragment here and there. So that of the origin of this congregation but little is known and that little not well known. It appears that the first place of meeting together for worship was at or near Daniel Darragh's, on Mingo Creek.

That the congregation then called Mingo Creek and the one now called Peters Creek is one and the same appears from the fact that Mrs. Darragh offered the congregation a lot of ground on which to build a church; and at the same time James Mitchell, Esq., offered a lot for the same purpose; and by a vote of the members and those interested Mr. Mitchell's (being the better offer) was accepted, and the church located where it now stands.

There seems to be no doubt but this congregation formed part of Rev. Mr. Henderson's pastoral charge. He was one of those members of the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania who went into the union which gave rise to the Associate Reformed Church in 1782, but he did not remain long with that body. He withdrew and was received back into the Associate Presbytery of Pennsylvania on the 20th of October, 1789, when a letter was addressed to him by Presbytery, and also to the three congregations over which he had the pastoral care, viz.: Chartiers, Mill Creek, and Mingo Creek. From this it seems evident the first pastor of this congregation was the Rev. Matthew Henderson, although there is no record to show that he was formally installed over it as a part of his charge, or that the congregation was organized by the election of elders during his ministry. It is probable none were elected, and that the members either went to Chartiers on communion Sabbaths, or the session of Chartiers came with the pastor to assist in the dispensation of the supper.

In the absence of any data to prove the installation of the Rev. Mr. Henderson or the election of elders, it is shown that the labors of Mr. Henderson were with a congregation in its swaddling bands, unable to walk or even bear a name, for it was not released from these or had an official name until October, 1795.

A short time after the Rev. Mr. Henderson's death, October, 1795, different ministers visited the congregation and preached to them, but only one name is remembered as having been spoken of by the fathers, Rev. James Proudfit.

In the summer of 1796 a call was made out for Rev. John Smith, and he, having accepted the call, began his pastoral labors about the 15th of November. He remained as pastor of this congregation, it is believed, until the early summer of 1803, when he was released by the Presbytery of Chartiers, and at its meeting Aug. 31, 1803, he was suspended from the ministry.

From this time till 1808 the history of the congregation is a blank, but now the congregation is again settled by the Rev. Dr. Bunce taking the pastoral charge of it in connection with Pittsburgh. This relation continued with perfect harmony between pastor and people until the year 1814, when the relation was severed that his whole time might be given to Pittsburgh.

The congregation was again placed on the list of vacancies, and not until 1817 was it again named with the settled congregations.

On the 2d day of April, 1817, a call was made by the congregation for the pastoral labors of Rev. Alexander Wilson, and was by him accepted, and on the

8th of October he was ordained and installed pastor of this congregation. The Rev. Mr. Ramsey preached the ordination sermon from Eph. iii. 8, and the Rev. Mr. Anderson delivered the charge to pastor and people. The relation thus formed continued through a period of twenty-two years, when it was dissolved by his own act in severing his connection with the Associate Church and uniting with the Associate Reformed Presbytery of Monongahela, and shortly after was settled in Cadiz, Ohio, where he remained about twenty years. He died at Philadelphia, Pa., June 20, 1867, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.

After the Rev. Mr. Wilson's withdrawal the congregation was without a settled pastor for about eighteen months, when, about the beginning of July, 1840, Mr. James Brown, a licentiate of the Associate Synod, having received and accepted a call to become pastor of the congregation, began his labors, and was ordained and installed Sept. 11, 1840. He continued his pastorate until the first Tuesday of December, 1843, when he was released. He then took charge of the congregation of Keokuk, Iowa.

The congregation thus left vacant by the resignation of the Rev. James Brown after a short but successful and acceptable pastorate, were without a pastor until the 14th of October, 1845, when the Rev. James C. Herron was ordained and installed. This relation he sustained until 1852, when he was released to enter upon the mission to California, to which he had been appointed by Synod.

Again for a period of about two years the congregation was vacant. In the August of 1854, Mr. James B. Whitton began his labors as pastor, and on the 25th of October following he was ordained and installed. Two years after his settlement he received and accepted a call from a congregation in the city of New York.

After the usual length of interval between pastorates, Mr. A. Y. Houston began his labors on the first Sabbath of January, 1858, and on the 17th of February was ordained and installed pastor. He remained with the congregation until December, 1864.

On the 21st of June, 1867, the Rev. John Patterson began his labors in the congregation, and was in the following September installed as pastor. He was released on the 30th of April, 1872, and was installed by the Beaver Valley Presbytery over the congregations of Mountville and Camp Run Aug. 25, 1874.

The Rev. R. M. Patterson, the present pastor, began his labors on the first Sabbath of January, 1873, and was installed on the 6th of February by the following committee of Presbytery: Rev. D. M. B. McLean, William Weir, and Thomas Balph. Thus in a period beginning with the first known election of elders, of eighty-one years, this congregation has had but sixty-one years of pastoral care, divided among nine pastors, being on an average of a little less than seven years to each one.

The first elders of the church, elected in October, 1795, were James Mitchell, Thomas Douglass, Neil McNeil, and John McCormick. When or by whom they were ordained and installed is not known. During Rev. Mr. Smith's pastorate David Bower and Adam Gott were elected elders. It is not known that there was any change in the session from that time till August, 1812, when Mr. Gott died. In 1824, James Anderson, a member of the session, died. No record of his election as elder is found.

During the years 1825–26, Messrs. George Murray and Daniel Leggett were elected and ordained. In 1828 the session was increased by the election of Frederick Whitely, Hugh Lusk, and probably Hance Dunlap. These men were ordained and installed by Rev. Alexander Wilson. In 1830 another change occurred by the death of Mr. Thomas Arthur. The time of his election and ordination is unknown. Until July of this year, 1830, in so far as known, the four elders who constituted the first session still remained members of it; but at that time Mr. John McCormick died. Thus far the church was without a minute-book. On the 28th of May, 1831, the minutes of Peters Creek session begin. The roll of members is as follows: D. Bower, James Mitchell, Hugh Boyd, Hugh Lusk, Frederick Whitely, John Calahan, Hance Dunlap, and George Murray. On the 27th of September, 1831, Mr. David Gibson was elected an elder, and on the 14th of October was installed, he having been an elder in the Secession Church. On the 11th of May, 1836, the session was enlarged by the election of James McCormick, Sr., James Crawford, and James McNeil. They were ordained and installed on the 26th, and their names added to the roll of the session. Between the 28th of May and the 18th of August two members of session, viz., Frederick Whitely and Daniel Leggett, were removed by death. The record of Jan. 7, 1839, records the death of David Bower. He had been an elder about forty years. James McCormick, Sr., who was elected a member of session in 1836, was in 1839 called away by death. On the 18th of January, 1841, Archibald McCallister and Ebenezer Archer were elected members of session, and on the first Sabbath of the following March were ordained. The following note is found in the minutes in the year 1841: "James Mitchell, a very aged member of the congregation, and during most of his life a member of the session, was removed by death about the 1st of January." He was the last of the four original elders. He served the church as an elder forty-six years. From May 28, 1831, until Jan. 17, 1839, the minute-book reports thirty-nine meetings of sessions, and James Mitchell was at thirty-six of them. May 13, 1843, Ebenezer Archer was chosen clerk.

On the 16th of April, 1846, James McFadden and James M. Bryant were elected elders. They were ordained and installed on the 7th of May. The record of Oct. 26, 1849, shows that John Wilson and William Murray had been elected members of ses-

sion, and at this meeting it was ordered that they be ordained on the first Sabbath in November. The session was again enlarged by the election of William Howie, Andrew Crawford, and Richard Patterson. Messrs. Howie and Crawford were ordained, and Mr. Patterson installed, he having been an elder in Centre Presbyterian congregation. On the 12th of February, 1863, James McCormick, Samuel Murray, and James R. Wilson were ordained and installed members of session. The last addition to the session was made Sept. 2, 1867, by the election of Thompson Benton, Harvey Wadsworth, and Edward Wright. The former of these was installed, being an elder in the congregation of Union, and the latter ordained and installed on the 28th of November, 1867. The present members of the session (1882) are Thompson Benton (clerk), James McFadden, Harvey Wadsworth, Richard Patterson, Edward Wright, James McCormick, and James K. Wilson. The present trustees are Harvey McMurray, James Crawford, John Patterson, William McConkey, A. W. Pollock, and Alexander Douglas.

In 1841 the report to the Synod shows a membership of two hundred and four, and the same in 1851. In 1861 there is reported only one hundred members; in 1871, one hundred and sixty-nine; and there is now reported (1882) one hundred and fifty-six members of this church.

Peters Creek Christian Church.[1]—The Christian Church in Peters township, near Library, Pa., was the offspring of the agitation in the Baptist Churches of Western Pennsylvania about the year 1830. In 1829 the Baptist Church at Library had a great many accessions under the labors of William Shadrach, then pastor of the church. These converts were not committed to the doctrines of the Philadelphia Confession of Faith, and were disposed to allow greater freedom in the exercise of that "soul liberty" which had reflected glory upon the Baptist denomination.

Among these accessions was Henry Bennett, who, not agreeing with the Baptists in doctrine, was accused of heresy, and in 1833 was excommunicated because he believed in baptism for the remission of sins, as taught in Acts ii. 38, and that in conversion the Holy Spirit operates only through the word of God.

About this time William Shadrach stated in the monthly church meeting that there was a report in circulation that some of the members of the church had embraced the heresies taught by Alexander Campbell, and moved that a committee of five be appointed to draft articles of faith expressive of the views of the church in contradistinction to these heresies. This motion prevailed, and the committee was composed of William Shadrach, Enoch Wright, Esq., Daniel Van Voorhis, Samuel Boyer, and Edward Riggs.

[1] By Rev. W. L. Hayden.

At the instance of the committee the chairman, William Shadrach, wrote five articles setting forth the Baptist faith on the points in question. Four members of the committee signed these articles, but Edward Riggs refused to sign the paper for two reasons, viz.: First, he did not believe the articles were in contradistinction to the teaching of A. Campbell; and, second, if he did so believe, he would not sign them, for they, as Baptists, had no more right to proscribe Mr. Campbell in the articles of faith than they had to proscribe any other man with whom they might disagree. He believed in "soul liberty."

At the next meeting of the church William Shadrach read the articles to the church, and moved that they be annexed to the church covenant, and that all the members be required to sign their names to the amended covenant, or be dealt with accordingly. A small minority of the members complied with this requirement, but a large majority declined to commit themselves. The minority then passed a resolution that all the members who did not sign the newly-amended covenant should be suspended from the fellowship of the church until they did so. Soon after this action this same minority removed the lock from the door of the meeting-house, and put a new one in its place, and thus retained possession.

While these events were transpiring, David Newmyre preached occasionally at the house of Edward Riggs, who was yet a deacon in the Baptist Church. This aroused suspicion, and an ineffectual attempt was made to get him out of his position. At length in 1835 he was called a heretic and a disturber of the church and disowned. After his exclusion the most of the discontented members went back, and were reconciled to the church, the obnoxious articles having been previously expunged from the covenant.

The prominent members who were left out, under the leading of David Newmyre, planted a congregation of Disciples of Christ at Edward Riggs' house in 1836, consisting at first of six members, to wit: Edward Riggs, James Boyer, Samuel Blackmore, Henry Bennett, Sarah Moore, and Sarah Philips. These persons united themselves together to maintain public worship on every Lord's day according to the order of the primitive church, and were governed by the New Testament alone.

The infant church continued to meet in the dwelling-house of Mr. Riggs for about three years, and slowly increased in numbers, some coming from the Baptists, and others from the world by conversion. The preachers during this time were Robert Forrester, Warrick Martin, Richard Ward, James Darsie, and John T. Smith. Those added by immersion were Mary Tidball, Josiah Philips, Obadiah Higbee, David Higbee, Davis Hammond, Benjamin Abbott, and Margaret Philips.

In the autumn of 1839 a brick meeting-house was completed on a lot a little east of the site of the present house. In the spring of 1840 Thomas Campbell

visited the congregation, and set in order the things that were wanting by setting apart Edward Riggs as elder, and James Boyer, Obadiah Higbee, and William Morrison as deacons. On March 7, 1840, John Boyer gave a deed to James Boyer, John Philips, and Edward Riggs, trustees of the Disciple or Christian Church, of a lot containing three thousand square feet, for the consideration of one dollar. The congregation met in the brick house which had been erected on this lot for nineteen years, when, by reason of some fault in construction, it was declared unsafe for meetings.

On the 22d of March, 1856, John Philips and Edward Riggs, trustees of the property belonging to the church, gave a deed to James Boyer of the lot above described, for the consideration of one dollar. On the 23d of the preceding January, James Boyer and wife gave a deed to John Philips and Edward Riggs, trustees, etc., for the lot now owned by the church. The present frame house was built on this lot in 1858. In the same year Edward Riggs moved to California, Pa., and the oversight of the church devolved chiefly upon David Higbee, who was chosen as elder, and was ordained to the office on Jan. 10, 1859, by his brother, Jesse Higbee, assisted by Thomas Strathem and Henry Bennett, on the occasion of the formal opening of the new house. At the same time John Philips was set apart as deacon. Here the church has met ever since.

Most of the time the church has been without a settled preacher, and the elders before named, with others sometimes associated with them in counsel and official responsibility, have endeavored to feed and care for the flock of God over which they had been made overseers. A few times preachers have located with them and preached regularly, but seldom more frequently than every other Lord's day. Beside this, the church has enjoyed frequent visits from preaching brethren, and had the labors of some able men in protracted meetings, which resulted in the edification of the church and in additions to the membership.

Among the preachers not already mentioned who have labored, statedly or occasionally, with this church are the following, viz.: R. Milligan, William Baxter, Henry Langley, Samuel Church, Robert Ashworth, J. Bryson Piatt, L. P. Streator, Marcus Bosworth, James E. Gaston, W. W. Eaton, Charles Berry, Henry Bennett, W. J. Loos, J. L. Darsie, M. L. Streator, William S. Loyd, E. L. Allen, N. P. Lawrence, O. G. Hertzog, A. Wilcox, Carroll Ghent, Thomas Strathern, J. F. Rowe, J. C. Hay, Benjamin Franklin, L. F. Bittle, S. B. Teagarden, and W. L. Hayden.

On Nov. 11, 1879, John S. Galley was set apart as elder, W. L. Hayden officiating, and has since shared in the oversight and the public instruction of the congregation. He has acted as superintendent of the Sunday-school, which numbers about twenty-five pupils. In this work E. B. Philips has been an efficient aid, and has sometimes been called to the superintendency.

The congregation has been constantly depleted by emigration, and has thus been a feeder for other churches. But it has steadily and quietly held on its course, and received into its fellowship about one hundred and fifty members. The present membership is forty, all of whom are regarded in good standing, and the church is in a peaceful and healthy condition.

In all its history this rural church has borne faithful testimony to the truth of God, has been careful to maintain good works, and to promote righteousness in the measure of its ability and influence, and still abides as a monument of fidelity to cherished convictions and of Christian steadfastness.

Centre Presbyterian Church.[1]—This Christian organization had its origin in the year 1828. It was organized by persons who had been members of neighboring congregations of the same denomination, namely, Chartiers, Bethel, Bethany, and Mingo. Because its house of worship was nearly the same distance from each of the four churches above mentioned the congregation was called Centre. The increased population in that vicinity and the inconvenience of going several miles to a place of worship led to the organization of Centre Church.

The Presbytery at first only allowed the people to organize, build a church, and have preaching occasionally and the administration of the sacraments. At a later period they were permitted to call a pastor. Having received permission from Presbytery, the people soon built a brick church, fifty feet in length and forty in width, at a cost of twelve hundred dollars, on a piece of land donated by Daniel Bell. Their next step was to send a petition to the Presbytery, in session at Canonsburg, Jan. 5, 1830, asking the privilege of calling a pastor, and their request was granted.

Under the first action of the Presbytery, Centre Church was regularly organized on the 29th of August, 1829, which was a year and four months after the people began to hold religious services. Dr. Matthew Brown, president of Jefferson College, being appointed by the Presbytery, presided at the organization of the congregation. Daniel Coe and George Craighead were elected, ordained, and installed as ruling elders. On Dec. 10, 1830, Jacob Bell, an elder from Chartiers Church, Samuel Wilson, an elder from Bethel, and Alexander Anderson, an elder from Bethany, were added to the session of Centre. Since that time the following-named persons have served as elders, viz.: John Barr, William Park, and John Fife, ordained Aug. 3, 1834; William Crouch, an elder from Chartiers Church, elected Sept. 25, 1836; William Hill, Richard Patterson, and Joseph Van Eman, ordained Jan. 14, 1844; Thomas Fife, Samuel Van Eman, and Arthur J. Hopper, ordained April 1, 1855; James Espy, an elder from Bethel Church, installed May 9, 1860; William R.

[1] By Rev. Francis J. Collier.

Craighead, William H. Barr, John B. Bell, and Robert L. Park, ordained April 23, 1876.

Under the second action of the Presbytery, allowing the people to call a pastor, a meeting was held four months afterwards, on May 4, 1830, and they united in a call to Rev. John H. Kennedy, Professor of Mathematics in Jefferson College. Prof. Kennedy accepted the call, and served the church for ten years, when he resigned on account of ill health. He died of consumption Dec. 15, 1840.

After Prof. Kennedy's resignation there was a vacancy for one year, and only occasional service was held. In 1841, Rev. Alexander B. Brown, Professor of Belles-Lettres and Adjunct Professor of Languages in Jefferson College, became stated supply, and preached at Centre about four years.

Rev. Robert W. Orr, Professor of Civil Engineering and Natural History in Jefferson College, was chosen pastor in 1845, and his ministry at Centre lasted seven years, or until 1852. Towards the close of his pastorate a new church edifice was erected, a few rods south of the old one, on higher ground. It was built of brick, and cost two thousand dollars. The building was begun in the spring of 1851, and finished early the following year.

Rev. William F. Hamilton, a native of Monongahela City, Pa., a graduate of Washington College in 1844, and of Allegheny Theological Seminary in 1849, succeeded Rev. Robt. W. Orr in the pastorate at Centre. It was his first charge. He began to preach there in September, 1852. He was installed May 2, 1853. His labors continued until April, 1855, when he was released by the Presbytery of Ohio. He removed to Uniontown, Pa. For several months subsequently the pulpit was supplied by various ministers of the gospel.

Centre Church again enjoyed the ministrations of Rev. Alexander B. Brown, D.D., who returned after an absence of ten years, during which period he served first as a professor and then as president of Jefferson College at Canonsburg. His health being impaired, he resigned his office as president in 1856, and removed to a farm which he purchased in the vicinity of Centre. For two years he preached to the congregation as often as his strength would permit, and there being for a while an evident improvement in his health, he yielded to the entreaties of the people and became their pastor in 1858. His labors, which greatly promoted the spiritual welfare of the church, were continued until Dec. 18, 1862, when, owing to physical debility, Dr. Brown gave up his charge. The people met at that time and passed resolutions expressing their sympathy for Dr. Brown in his severe affliction, and declaring their high appreciation of his services, talents, and piety. He died on the 8th of September, 1863. In the graveyard at Centre a handsome marble monument, erected by the willing hands of a loving and grateful people, marks the spot where his body reposes. Dr. Brown's labors at Centre, from 1841 to 1845 and from 1856 to 1862, though much interrupted, covered a period of ten years.

One month after the death of Dr. Brown the congregation called Rev. Francis J. Collier, a native of Steubenville, Ohio, a graduate of Jefferson College in 1858, and of Princeton Theological Seminary in 1862, and who was at the time of his call a licentiate of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, in which city he resided. He began his labors at Centre in November, 1863, and continued until February, 1871, two months after the dissolution of his pastoral relation. During his pastorate of seven years and three months one hundred persons were added to the membership of the church, more than nine thousand dollars was raised for various objects, the edifice was painted, papered, carpeted, and otherwise improved, and the first building, then standing, was torn down. William Park, an esteemed elder, amiable, generous, and devoted, a man full of faith and good works, was called to his reward Nov. 6, 1870. An affection of the eyes influenced Mr. Collier to resign. After leaving Centre he went to Europe in the spring of 1871 with Rev. Dr. William P. Breed, of Philadelphia. On his return he was recalled to Centre, but declined. In 1872 he settled at Downingtown, Chester Co., Pa., where he has labored since.

In August, 1872, after a vacancy in the pastorate of a year and a half, the congregation called Rev. Ezra S. Heany, a native of Reiglesville, Bucks Co., Pa., a graduate of Lafayette College in 1867, and of the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, in 1870, then pastor of Mount Pisgah Presbyterian Church, near Pittsburgh. He was installed Nov. 14, 1872, and was pastor until April, 1878, five years and five months, when he was released by the Presbytery of Pittsburgh. After leaving Centre he took charge of a church at Strasburg, in Lancaster County, Pa., to which he has since ministered.

The church was without a pastor, and the pulpit was supplied by different ministers for a year after Mr. Heany left. On the 9th of June, 1879, Rev. Alexander B. Brown, son of Rev. Dr. A. B. Brown, deceased, a member of the congregation, a graduate of the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, and a licentiate of the Presbytery of Pittsburgh, was elected pastor. After preaching some months, he was ordained and installed Dec. 15, 1879. Under his faithful ministry the church is prospering. A neat dwelling for the sexton was built during the past year. The church has a membership of one hundred and fifty-six, and there are one hundred and thirty-five persons connected with the Sunday-school.

Schools.—The first school recollected in Peters township was held in a little log cabin on the Blackmore property, where John Galley now lives, in the year 1800. The cabin was first built for a dwelling, but was converted to the use of this first school. A little later another school-house was built on the farm

of Abram Ward, the one now owned by John Swagler. This school was taught by Ephraim Sayers. In 1808 a school-house was put up on the farm of James Gailey, where Messrs. Burke, Flemming, and Crawford were teachers at different times, and which was made to do service for many years. In the year 1809 a log school-house was in use about a mile up the run from the forks of Chartiers Creek, which was rather old then. Martha Reed was the earliest teacher now remembered in this house.

Peters township accepted the new school law in 1835, and shared in the first State appropriations. In that year the township was divided into four districts, —Bower Hill, Townsend, Craighead, and Dennison. The number of taxable persons in the township at that time was two hundred and forty-eight, and the amount of money collected that year was $204.35. In 1836 the township received $79.29 from the State, and the next year $287.75. The first new building put up after the adoption of the school law was on the road from James Johnston's farm to Bower Hill. The township remained divided into four districts until 1859, when the section known as Townsend, Bower Hill, and Dennison Districts was made into four districts, the new one being given the name of Wright District.

This was the first township in the county to establish a higher grade of schools, adopting the graded school system in 1876, with A. B. Stanford as principal. The graded schools were thrown open to all the pupils in the township who were sufficiently advanced to profit thereby.

In 1863 Peters township contained five school districts, employed eight teachers, and had two hundred and ten pupils enrolled. The total amount collected for school purposes was $1250, and the amount expended was $593.75. In 1873 there were five teachers in the five districts, and two hundred and twelve scholars in attendance. The amount of tax levied for school purposes was $1528.57, and total receipts $1920.56. The cost of the schools that year was $1768.55. In 1880 the number of districts had increased to six, with seven teachers employed, and one hundred and forty-three pupils enrolled. The receipts for schools were $1887.63, and the total expenditures $1812.99.

Justices of the Peace.—Peters was an original township and independent district till 1803. Upon the laying out of election districts it was embraced with Nottingham in District No. 6, and so remained till 1838, when it became a separate district. Following is a list of justices of the peace of the township from its erection to the present time, viz.:

John Douglas, July 15, 1781.
Robert Thompson, July 15, 1781.
John Douglas, March 3, 1789.
James Mitchell, Aug. 24, 1790.
John Campbell, Feb. 8, 1799.
John Breckenridge, June 18, 1800.
John Hair, July 4, 1806.
Simeon Hailman, Jan. 7, 1808.
Enoch Wright, March 29, 1808.
George Bentley, March 4, 1811.
James Gordon, Dec. 7, 1811
William Wallace, Jan. 20, 1817.
John Bower, Jan. 16, 1819.
Wash. Parkinson, Dec. 13, 1820.
Joseph Pollock, Jr., Dec. 3, 1822.
Enoch Phillips, March 1, 1823.
Dennis Darragh, March 6, 1823.
Elijah Townsend, Dec. 3, 1823.
S. Bentley, Jr., Feb. 18, 1830.
Enoch Wright, Oct. 16, 1830.
Dennis Darragh, Nov. 11, 1830.
Ephraim Estep, Jan. 23, 1834.
George Gibbony, Dec. 6, 1834.
James McGrew, Nov. 18, 1835.
Elijah Teeple, Dec. 7, 1835.
Levi Finley, Feb. 16, 1836.
John Clemens, March 18, 1836.
John Kennedy, June 1, 1836.
John Samuels, Nov. 1, 1836.
John McLoney, April 14, 1840.
Elijah Townsend, April 14, 1840.
John Bower, April 9, 1844.
John Bower, April 10, 1849.
Ebenezer Archer, April 15, 1845.
Robert Caldwell, April 9, 1850.
John Bower, April 11, 1854.
David Philips, April 10, 1855.
George E. Smith, May 13, 1858.
David Philips, April 10, 1860.
George E. Smith, April 14, 1863.
David Philips, June 3, 1865.
George E. Smith, April 14, 1868.
David Philips, Nov. 30, 1870.
George E. Smith, April 25, 1873.
George E. Smith, Jan. 29, 1874.
David Philips, Jan. 31, 1874.
George E. Smith, March 25, 1878.
John H. Murphy, March 27, 1879.

Physicians.—Dr. Hugh Thompson was the earliest resident physician of Peters township of whom any knowledge is obtained. He lived very near Thompsonville, and practiced his profession over a large tract of country. He died many years ago. His son, Robert Thompson, familiarly called "Doctor Bob," succeeded to his father's large practice, retaining it for a long time. He eventually removed to Bridgeville, where he married a Mrs. Beltzhoover, and died in the house now occupied by Dr. Donaldson. A daughter of Dr. Hugh Thompson married Dr. Carlisle, of Thompsonville, where he lived and died.

Dr. C. W. Townsend was born in Peters township, and is a son of Joseph Townsend. He studied medicine with Dr. William B. Lauk, of Finleyville, attended lectures at a medical college in Ohio in 1847 and 1848, and in 1849 and 1850 pursued his studies at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. He commenced to practice while residing upon the old homestead in this township, but in 1860 purchased the farm at Bower Hill on which he still lives. He has a practice that extends through his own and several adjoining townships.

Dr. David M. Anderson is a native of Beaver County, Pa., and is a brother-in-law of Dr. Townsend. In the early gold excitement in California he accompanied his father to that State, going from there to South America; remained there two years and commenced the study of medicine during his stay in that country. He returned to this State about the time that Fort Sumter was attacked, and entered the Western army in the capacity of surgeon. He remained in the service until the close of the war, when he went to New York City and graduated from Bellevue Medical College. He came to Peters township, married a daughter of Rev. Joseph Wright, and commenced and still continues the practice of medicine here. He is also extensively interested in coal operations, his mines lying along the line of the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad.

Thompsonville.—This village has grown up at the point in Peters township where Moses and John Thompson settled in 1814. They opened a store at Thompsonville, next commenced the mercantile trade at Library, in Allegheny County, and then at Finleyville, in Washington County. In these different places the brothers accumulated a little money, and



ELIJAH TOWNSEND.

then began an extensive trade between New Orleans and Pittsburgh, being the first in that line in this section of country. Afterwards they opened a broker's office in Pittsburgh. During the panic these men made considerable money, operating in bank paper, and after that they engaged in the wool trade. In one year, 1859 or 1860, they purchased wool at twenty-five cents and held it until, by reason of the war, it brought them one dollar and five cents per pound for their whole investment. In 1860 they bought the fine farm in Union township, upon which they went to live. John Thompson died not long afterwards, and Moses died in 1880. The widow of Moses Thompson is still living on the farm in Union township. The subjects of this sketch were in no way related to Dr. Hugh Thompson, also an early settler of Peters township.

Post-Offices.—Of the several post-offices which have been established in Peters township the first was at Thompsonville, the office being in the store of Moses and John Thompson, and Moses was appointed postmaster. The office was established about 1815, or soon after the Thompson brothers settled in this township. The persons who succeeded Moses Thompson in the office of postmaster were James Moore, James Reed, Dr. John Fife, James Pollock, Robert Caldwell, David G. Moore, A. W. Pollock, H. H. Brown, J. J. Vaneman, D. J. Moore, D. F. Brown, and William C. Wright, the present postmaster.

On Aug. 21, 1880, a post-office, known as the McMurray office, was established in this township. James McMurray is the postmaster, having received this appointment when the office was established.

There is an office at McComb's Station, on the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad, called the Venetia post-office. This office has existed only since September, 1880, and Leonard McCormick is the postmaster.

The office at Bower Hill was established under the administration of President James Buchanan. John Bower was the first postmaster appointed, and has been the only one, continuing in the office from that time until the present.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

ELIJAH TOWNSEND.

Elijah Townsend was born in Peters township, Washington Co., Pa., May 8, 1784, the eldest son of Daniel and Lydia Townsend. His father was among the first settlers of Peters township. He emigrated from England with his brothers John and Isaiah. His children were Judith, Rebecca, Catharine, Elijah, Oma, Charity, Lydia, Margaret, and Joseph. All were married and raised families; all are deceased (1882) except Margaret.

Daniel Townsend was a well-to-do farmer, owning at the time of his death about four hundred acres of land in Peters township, which was divided between his sons Elijah and Joseph, and is still owned by his descendants. He was born Aug. 13, 1747; died July 31, 1833. His wife, Lydia, was born Dec. 5, 1751; died Sept. 5, 1819. Elijah Townsend always lived in Peters township. He was a prosperous farmer, owning at the time of his death a number of farms in addition to the homestead farm. He was a great reader, and was emphatically a self-educated man. In politics he was first a Democrat, but in the later years of his life became identified with the Republican party. At an early age he united with the Baptist Church at Library, and was an active member and a liberal supporter of that church for many years. The last years of his life and at the time of his death he was a member of the Maple Creek Church.

He was an officer in the war of 1812, and was justice of the peace in Peters twenty-one years. No successful appeal was ever made from his decisions. No stronger evidence could be furnished of his sterling good sense and excellent judgment. His advice and counsel were often sought in settlement of questions of difference among neighbors. The poor always found in him a steadfast friend.

He was united in marriage April 30, 1807, to Nancy, daughter of Edward and Mary Riggs. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. David Phillips.

Mrs. Townsend was born June 20, 1787. Their children were Mary, born Feb. 28, 1808, married to Robert Phillips; six children living; she is deceased. Lydia, born Jan. 16, 1810, wife of F. K. Cooper, a farmer at Ginger Hill; two children. John, born Jan. 30, 1812, a merchant at White Mill Station, married Catharine McLaughlan; four children. Eleanor, born Jan. 25, 1814, wife of Dr. John Gousher, a physician residing in Cleveland, Ohio. Mrs. Gousher is deceased; four children. Rebecca, born Jan. 22, 1816, wife of John Hill; four children. Daniel, born March 22, 1818, twice married; first wife, Nancy Larimer, by whom he had three children; second wife, Rosanna Tenant, one child. Edward R., born June 22, 1820, married Jane Larimer; three children living. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1820, owning and residing at the homestead. Joseph, born Dec. 25, 1824; died in infancy. Enoch Wright, born Oct. 12, 1825, a physician living in Greensburg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., married Sarah Garner. Margaret Ann, born Nov. 16, 1827, living at the homestead. William, born Jan. 15, 1831, married Mary A. Devore, one son.

Mr. Townsend died May 18, 1871; his wife June 11, 1861.

ROBINSON TOWNSHIP.

THIS township is the eleventh in the original thirteen townships formed by the trustees appointed under the act erecting the county of Washington. It began its legal existence on the 15th of July, 1781. The territory comprised in the original township of Robinson was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the head-waters of the North Fork of Raccoon Creek; thence down the creek to its mouth; thence up the Ohio River to the mouth of Chartiers Creek; thence up the creek to the mouth of Robinson's Run; thence up the main branch thereof to the head-waters; from thence in a straight line to the head-waters of the North Fork of Raccoon Creek, the place of beginning." The erection of Allegheny County in 1788 cut off that portion of the township from the mouth of Flaherty's Run on the Ohio to the mouth of Miller's Run on Chartiers Creek, then in Cecil township. In 1786, when Allegheny County was enlarged by territory from Washington County, this township was again reduced, and with slight change in 1836 was brought to its present territory. The township as it now exists is bounded on the west by Hanover; on the northeast by the county of Allegheny; and on the southeast, south, and southwest by the townships of Cecil, Mount Pleasant, and Smith. The boundary between Robinson and the last-mentioned three townships is Raccoon Creek; and this stream and Robinson's Run, which is the principal southeastern boundary of the township, are its principal waters. Small tributaries enter these streams from the east through the township, which is in general well watered, undulating in surface, of good soil, and excellently adapted to the purposes of agriculture.

From the erection of the township in 1781 it was an independent and separate district till May 4, 1803, when it became a part (with Smith township) of District No. 4, and so continued until 1838, when it again became a separate and independent district. The names of justices of the peace having jurisdiction in Robinson during the time it was a part of District No. 4 (1803 to 1838) will be found in the list for Smith township. The names of the justices prior to 1803 and after 1838 are here given, viz.:

James Irvine, April 15, 1782.
Alexander Wright, April 15, 1782.
Joseph Scott, Sept. 25, 1787.
Samuel Scott, Feb. 8, 1799.
Richard Donaldson, April 2, 1803.
Richard Donaldson, April 14, 1840.
James Pollock, April 14, 1840.
James Pollock, April 15, 1845.
Richard Donaldson, April 15, 1845.
Robert McBirney, Aug. 14, 1846.
James Pollock, April 9, 1850.
James M. Clark, April 15, 1851.
James McCalmont, April 11, 1854.
James Pollock, April 10, 1855.
James McCalmont, April 12, 1859.
James Pollock, April 10, 1860.
Joseph McNall, April 14, 1863.
James Pollock, June 3, 1865.
Thomas Donaldson, July 12, 1865.
Thomas Donaldson, March 29, 1870.
James Pollock, March 29, 1870.
Thomas Donaldson, Jan. 29, 1874.
James Donaldson, May 24, 1874.
Thomas Donaldson, March 17, 1875.
James Donaldson, March 27, 1879.
Thomas Donaldson, March 30, 1880.

Settlements.—Capt. Samuel Beelor and his son Samuel were settled in 1774 upon land where the village of Candor now stands, as is recited in a Virginia certificate granted in February, 1780. An additional tract of land of four hundred acres adjoining this was granted to Samuel Beelor July 17, 1782, "to satisfie the said grain right." On the survey accompanying this statement is shown a house two stories high and situated on a road from Dillo's Fort to Turner's Fort. Dillo's Fort was in Hanover township, on the farm of Matthew Dillo, on Fort Dillo Run. The road from there ran southeasterly to Beelor's, and from thence east to Turner's Fort.

What was known as Beelor's Fort was his own house, two stories high, made large and strong. The survey of 1782 shows no other. Capt. Samuel Beelor and his family, and Samuel Beelor, Jr., and his family lived on the place until 1789, when they sold and removed. The lands are now owned by J. M. Clark, trustee, John G. Smith, Mrs. Cully, Samuel Neill, the Raccoon Church, and embrace the site of the village of Candor.

The fort is said to have been erected about a hundred yards southwest of the Raccoon Church. It must have been some years after Mr. Beelor's settlement before the Baileys, McCandlesses, Shearers, and others came to this section. Beelor's house was the rendezvous for all the people of the vicinity in time of danger.

On the 21st of March, 1789, James Clark, of Mercersburg, Franklin Co., Pa., came to this county and purchased the tract of land in Robinson township known as "Big Levels," containing four hundred acres, and other lands in Canton township, in this county. David, a son of James, settled in Canton township on the lands purchased there, and which are now owned by Samuel Weirick. Another son, John, came to this township and settled upon the "Big Levels." Thomas, a brother of John, purchased the lands of him and settled here. His son William inherited them, and lived here until his death, Jan. 31, 1881. His son Thomas also lived and died on the farm. William Clark, who came into this county at

an early day, always insisted that the Beelor Fort was on the "Homeside Farm" below the spring, and not by the church, as is the general impression. The property owned by William Clark was conveyed by him to Kate E. Clark, a daughter of J. M. Clark, Esq., who conveyed it to the Clark Trust Fund, by which it is now held. J. M. Clark was for many years a justice of the peace in this township.

Robert Shearer, with his brother Hugh, came to this county from Lancaster with the Baileys, and settled upon lands now owned by John Christy, William Dornan, and William Russell. Robert lived here a short time with his family, and was killed by Indians in the summer of 1780, about two miles northwest of Capt. Beelor's Fort. Robert Shearer left a widow, Elizabeth, and two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. Mary became the wife of Richard Johnston, and settled on a part of the land now owned by William Dornan. Their children all moved West. Johnston died, and the widow married Samuel Christy, a brother of James Christy. They had one son, James, who now resides in Cleveland. Elizabeth, the other daughter of Robert Shearer, married James Christy, and settled on the part of the Shearer tract now owned by their son, John Christy. Mrs. John Andrews and Mrs. Samuel Neal, both of Smith township, are their daughters. A son of John and Elizabeth Christy is a physician in Florence, Hanover township.

Robert Shearer, Sr., the father of Robert Shearer who was killed by the Indians in 1780, came out soon after his sons, and lived with Robert. Some time after Robert's death he was taken prisoner by the Indians one Sabbath morning while in his own cabin, and was taken down the Ohio River to Mehickon. He was kept eleven weeks, and then escaped. After many trials and hardships he reached the fort at Wheeling, and from there came home.

Hugh Shearer was unmarried, and lived with his brother Robert. Some time after Robert's death he too was killed by Indians while working in a cornfield.

William McCandless was the first of his family to come to this section of the country. He came with the Baileys and the Shearers, and took up two hundred acres of land north of Robert Shearer. At that time his land was the northernmost tract on which settlers were living in this section. He lived and died on the place. Two of his sons were killed at the same time with Hugh Shearer. A son, Hugh, lived on the farm many years, and died there. He left a son, Hugh, who inherited the property, and after his death the heirs sold to James McBride, who now owns it.

Alexander Bailey was a native of Scotland, and in early life went to Ireland, where he married Jane Brown. After the birth of Matthew, their oldest son, in June, 1749, they emigrated to America, and settled in Emmettsburg, Md. Here they remained till about 1785, and there all the children were born, who afterwards became early settlers in this township. In the year 1784, Matthew Bailey, the oldest son, came to this township, and settled upon the tract of land now owned by William Bailey. After building a cabin in 1784, and clearing up more land, he returned to his father's house. In the spring following, Alexander (his father) and brothers, William and James, came out to the new settlement. Alexander took out a warrant for one hundred and sixty-two acres of land, which was surveyed to him as "Disappointment." Matthew Bailey never married. He died on his father's tract about 1830, and was buried in Raccoon churchyard. Alexander, the father, settled with his family on the tract "Disappointment," and lived there many years. His wife lived to be one hundred and six years of age. The farm was left to John, the youngest son of Alexander, who died there in 1850, at eighty-five years of age. He had ten children. Jane, the eldest (Mrs. William Galbraith), now lives at Candor, eighty years of age; Matthew, a son of John, settled on the tract which his uncle Matthew first settled; John, his oldest son, became a minister of the United Presbyterian Church, and is now preaching at Wellsville, Ohio; Samuel is also a minister of the same denomination, and is pastor of a church at Cadiz, Ohio; James is an architect living at Pittsburgh; William S., Alexander, and Carlisle, also sons of Matthew, reside on the homestead; Sarah, a daughter of Matthew, became the wife of Jerry Andrews, and now resides in Hanover township.

Nancy, a daughter of John (youngest son of Alexander), married George Morrison, and settled in Indiana County, Pa. Alexander and Peggy, children of John, died young. James settled on a part of Matthew's tract, "Plenty Without Care," and sold to Matthew (2d), and went West. Mary became the wife of Silas Ewing, and now lives in Mount Pleasant township. John and William, also sons of John, inherited the land of their father. William still retains his portion; John lived upon his farm until 1880, when he sold to John M. Bailey, a son of James. Ann, a daughter of John, and sister of John and William, resides on the homestead with the latter.

William Bailey, born May 2, 1752, and a son of Alexander (1st), purchased a part of the tract of his brother Matthew. His house was where William S. Bailey's house now stands. He died on the farm, and left three sons—Joseph, Alexander, and Andrew—and two daughters,—Jenny and Margaret. Alexander and Joseph settled on part of the homestead. It now belongs to Joseph (a grandson of Joseph) and William S. Bailey.

Thomas Biggert (now written Bigger), his wife, mother, and sister emigrated to America from Ireland in 1773. After remaining in the East a short time, they came to what is now Robinson township, and settled upon land now owned by Matthew Bigger. Here a cabin was built, and improvements commenced, but the Indians were so troublesome that they removed down to the Washington lands, and

with twelve others located, being induced to do so by Col. George Croghan, who insisted Washington had no rights there. He lived here until 1784, when he became dispossessed by the success of Washington in the ejectment suits. After being thus summarily turned from the fruits of his eight years' labor, he went back to the first stopping-place, and took out the warrant for a tract, on which he settled, and lived the remainder of his days. This was surveyed to him as "Horse Neck," containing four hundred and twenty-three acres. Other large tracts were purchased later, and by his industry and energy he had accumulated over a thousand acres at the time of his death, which occurred in 1829, at the age of eighty-nine years. His sons have added to these lands, and now are in possession of two thousand five hundred acres of land in the neighborhood of the homestead, and considerable landed property in the West.

Thomas Biggert left six sons,—Matthew, James, Samuel, Thomas, Andrew, and John. Matthew lived on a portion of the farm and died unmarried. James married and settled in Beaver County near Frankfort Springs. Daniel lived and died on the homestead part of the farm. A portion of it was left to his youngest son, Andrew, who exchanged for a portion north, on which his son, Thomas M. Biggert, now resides. Mary, a daughter of Andrew, married Richard Donaldson, and Martha married John Donaldson. Both settled in Robinson township. Matthew, a son of Samuel, lives on part of the homestead, and James, also a son of Samuel, lives on a farm his father purchased of the Chestnut heirs.

Thomas Biggert, Jr., son of Thomas, lived and died unmarried. On the property now owned by Thomas Biggert, Sr., he built a tan-yard, which was situated between the stone house of Thomas Biggert and the residence of Thomas M. Biggert. It was continued in operation as late as 1850. Mr. Biggert was a practical tanner, and brought up many young men to the business, and did much to promote their prosperity. Among those who worked and for a time carried on the tannery were John Ewing, James Hood, David Strours, and William Hall. Of the property of Thomas Biggert, Matthew Biggert now owns the homestead and central portion, Thomas Biggert the upper or southern part, and Thomas M. Biggert the northern portion.

Josiah Scott obtained a warrant for a tract of land on Raccoon Creek Aug. 6, 1784, which was surveyed to him in March the next year as "Dispute," containing three hundred and forty-seven acres. On the 1st of June, 1791, he sold this tract to his sons, Samuel and Abraham Scott. Abraham owned two hundred and forty-seven acres, the land on which his son Holland now resides. On the stream he had a grist-mill and a horse-mill. Finley Scott, a son of Abraham, married Margaret Stevenson, and became wealthy. They lived on the old Judge James Edgar farm in Smith township. Their sons Samuel and John now own the property. Robert K., another son, lives on one of the original tracts taken up by Sebastian Burgett, near Burgettstown. Josiah Scott, Jr., owned sixty acres, now owned by the Widow White. He was shot by the Indians and died about a year afterwards. His daughter Peggy became the wife of Andrew McFall.

John Donaldson, a native of Chester County, came to this region of country in 1781, and purchased a tract of land called "Ross's Patent," containing four hundred acres, which Richard Donaldson and the heirs of James Donaldson now own. He built a cabin on the farm, and died there unmarried. The property came to his brother, Capt. Richard Donaldson. He lived with his brother, being also unmarried. He was a member of Assembly from this district in 1811, and died about 1813. The property was inherited by two nephews, John and Richard, sons of James. John inherited the north part and settled upon it and spent his days there, leaving the property to his son James, who also died there. The property now belongs to his heirs. Richard settled upon his portion, and spent a long and useful life. He was a member of Assembly in 1845–46, and justice of the peace many years. He died in 1879, in his eighty-first year. Of his children, Richard now owns the homestead; James and Andrew settled in Rock Island, Ill., in 1852; Mary (Mrs. David Walker) settled first in Allegheny township, and now lives in Robinson township.

James Donaldson, brother of John and Richard, the first settler, and father of John and Richard, who inherited the property of their uncle Richard, came to this county about six years after his brothers, and purchased one hundred acres of Josiah Scott, and later purchased one hundred and fifty more; lived upon his homestead and died there. Thomas, a son, lived unmarried, and died upon the farm. Andrew settled on the Steubenville pike in this township, where his son now owns. Thomas, another son of Andrew, lives on the old James Donaldson homestead. John McDonald emigrated to America from Scotland, and came to this territory about 1780. He was living here when the county was organized in 1781. He took up in different warrants sixteen hundred acres of land, which in due course of time were patented. Upon the division of Washington County in 1788 and 1789, a part of these lands were thrown in Allegheny County. In addition to this large body of land he owned a tract of four hundred acres in what is now Union township, eight hundred acres in West Virginia, and two thousand acres in Allegheny County. He lived upon the home tract in Robinson township till his death, leaving six sons,—Andrew and William (twins), John, James, Alexander, and Edward. Andrew and William settled on land in Beaver County, where they lived and died. John studied law, settled in Pittsburgh, and died about 1832. James settled on the west part of the home farm, where his sons, John J. and Noble K., now reside. Alexander settled in Pitts-

burgh and died in Beaver County. He left no family. Edward, the youngest son, settled on the homestead part of the farm where his father lived and died. Of his children, John N. lives on the old mansion farm, and has been for many years successfully engaged as a prominent breeder of Shorthorn cattle. Dr. Nesbit McDonald resides in the city of Pittsburgh, and Margaret N. resides in the town of McDonald. Edward died in Kentucky in 1858, in the twenty-third year of his age.

James McBirney and his son John, natives of Ireland, emigrated to this country at the close of the Revolution, and settled east of the mountains. It was not until 1814 they came to this county, and on the 15th of February of that year James purchased one hundred and forty-three acres of land of William McClain. James McBirney sold this place to his son John, who lived and died upon the place. He had three sons,—James, John, and Robert. James resided on the homestead, and left it to his son, John R. McBirney, who still owns it. A part of the Robbins Block Coal Company's works are on his lands. John now lives in Hickory. Robert lived on the tract, "Blackberry Plains," his grandfather, James McBirney bought later (and where he passed the remainder of his days). It is now owned by Mrs. Robert McBirney, and occupied by William Dixon, a son-in-law.

John Witherspoon, from Maryland, came to this county with his wife and one son, Jonathan, and lived on land of Thomas Biggert, near the site of the Robinson Church, for a period of five years. Afterwards they made several removals. About 1824 he rented the Hollingsworth improvement, now owned by Samuel Witherspoon, grandson of John Witherspoon. Within a short time after their removal to this place the father died, leaving a widow and four sons,—Jonathan, John, Azariah, and Joshua. They united in the purchase of two hundred acres of the tract, including the improvement, which tract was all sold at this time, the Witherspoons, Andrew, Samuel, and Thomas Biggert and Isaac Donaldson purchasing the whole tract. Jonathan had no children, and later sold to Joshua, whose son Samuel now owns the property. John Witherspoon, the oldest son of Joshua, has resided at Bavington since 1855. Rev. James W. Witherspoon, also a son of Joshua, is a minister of the Fifth United Presbyterian Church in Allegheny City. William H., also a son, is a merchant in Burgettstown.

James McBride took up a tract of land, now owned by Alexander and James K. McBride. He built his cabin and lived there many years; later erected the house his grandson, James K., now occupies. He had ten sons. All are dead except Alexander, the youngest, now over eighty years of age, and who still occupies a part of the homestead. The farm was divided between Alexander and William, whose son, James K., owns the land of his father. Nathaniel, the eldest son of James, lived on a farm adjoining his father's, but in Allegheny County. Samuel, Isaac, David, and John all settled near their father's place. Matthew moved to Canonsburg. James lived to be eighty-four years of age, and was buried at Robinson Church.

Samuel Pollock took out a warrant for one hundred and forty-eight acres of land March 16, 1786. This tract was on Chartiers Creek. He had two sons, James and John; the former married a daughter of Hugh McCoy, and for a second wife married a daughter of Nathaniel McCoy, of Hanover township. He was a surveyor and justice of the peace, and lived on the Hugh McCoy farm, in Robinson township, many years and died there. His brother John was a practicing physician in Clinton for nearly forty years.

Peter, Alexander, and William Kidd, three brothers, came from Dauphin County about 1781. Alexander Kidd lived unmarried, and about 1818 went to New Orleans in a produce boat, and was never afterwards heard from. William Kidd took up a tract near Midway. He married a Miss Hull. After her death he went West and married again. Alexander, a son of William, moved to Burgettstown, where he was justice of the peace for many years. Two of his daughters reside in Burgettstown. William A. Kidd, a son, also many years a justice of the peace and clerk of the courts of Washington County from 1863 to 1869, is a son of Alexander. Peter, brother of Alexander and William Kidd, remained some years in this township, then removed West.

Christopher Smith purchased forty acres of the Beelor lands of Thomas Clark. On this farm Mr. Smith kept tavern many years at the sign of the "Green Tree." His son John now owns the property. William Duncan owned fifty acres in the southeast part of the township, where his daughter Polly and granddaughter, Eleanor Connolly, now reside.

William Aten about 1800 purchased a farm of one hundred and twenty-six acres of James Bailey. It was part of a tract taken up by Seth Greer about 1785. William Aten lived here all his days, and reared a family of three sons—Aaron, William, and Henry—and four daughters. Aaron bought the property of the heirs and lived there till his death; the property is now owned by his children. William settled in Smith township, where John Stevenson now lives. Henry is teaching school in Midway. Of the daughters, Martha became the wife of Robert Stevenson, and lives in the township; Jane married Ephraim Boyle; they reside in Mount Pleasant township.

Midway.—This town is on the line between Robinson and Smith townships, and situated in both. The tracts of land on which it is located were taken up by William and David Elder. The land was sold by the Elders to Samuel McFarlane, who sold to Thomas Mitchell & Co., by whom the village was laid out. The plat was surveyed Nov. 20, 1865, and was divided into fifty-three lots and four outlots. James Bell bought the first lot and erected a saw-mill, now owned by Samuel F. Bell. The first hotel was built by

George Campbell in 1869, and is still owned and occupied by him. John Kennedy was the first postmaster, about the time the railroad was opened and this place became a station. The town at present contains ten stores, Methodist Church, Odd-Fellows' Hall, drug-store, school-house, hotel, millinery-store, railroad station, express- and telegraph-office, post-office, two coal-works, and two physicians. Years ago the place was called Egypt, and a store was kept here as early as 1844 by William Smith.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—Services of the society were first held in the mill of George W. Peacher, and the organization was perfected in 1874 under the charge of the Rev. J. E. Wright. He has been succeeded by the Revs. M. S. Kendig, S. W. McCurdy, D. K. Stevenson, J. F. Murray, J. H. Hickman, and W. Johnson, the present pastor. The society has a present membership of thirty. An edifice was erected soon after the organization. The church is included in the charge with Burgettstown and Noblestown.

Baptist Church.—John Moses, a Baptist minister of Sharon, Pa., came to Midway in 1873. There being no Baptist society here at that time, he commenced preaching in the school-house. A Bible class was organized in his house, which was well attended. A hall was rented, and a Sabbath-school organized with one hundred and thirty scholars. On the 17th of July, 1877, a church was organized with nine members; the Rev. John Moser was called to the pastorate, and accepted. He remained as pastor until April 30, 1881, at which time he resigned. It was accepted June 4th the same year. The church is at present without a pastor, and has a membership of eighteen. Services are held in the school-house.

Societies.—Midway Valley Lodge, No. 888, I. O. O. F., was chartered with the following officers: Hector Cochran, N. G.; William Higley, V. G.; William J. Riggs, Sec. Meetings were first held in a building owned by Thomas Woods. In 1877 the society erected a three-story building at a cost of about two thousand five hundred dollars, with rooms for a store in the first story, a public hall on the second floor, and lodge-room on the third floor. Present number of members, sixty.

McDonald.—The land on which this village is located was originally a part of the McDonald lands. The plat for the town was laid out in November, 1871, by M. O'Hara, under direction of Mrs. F. A. O'Hara, W. A. Edelbum being the surveyor. It contained four hundred and thirty-eight lots, each twenty-five by one hundred and twenty feet. An addition of forty lots was made to the plat July 7, 1873, by Michael and Francis O'Hara, and of one hundred and nine lots July 11, 1873.

Before the town was platted, Henry C. McEwen (about 1860) built a saw-mill and "chopper" at the place, and two years later a grist-mill was added. About the time of the grading of the railroad through this section William Johnson built the first house in the town, and started the first hotel. The post-office was established at this place first under the name of Havelock, and later changed to McDonald. Henry C. McEwen was the first postmaster appointed. He was succeeded by William Johnson, James Ewert, Jerry Fife, John Larimer, Theodore McD. McCloy, and J. D. Sawters, who is the present postmaster. William Johnson opened the first store. The town at present contains three stores, post-office, church (Episcopal), express- and telegraph-office, depot, grist-mill, and academy.

McDonald United Presbyterian Church.—About twenty-five persons gathered at the school-house in McDonald, Nov. 1, 1875, and united in a petition asking the Presbytery, who were to meet Dec. 1, 1875, to grant them an organization. The application and petition was granted. Application for a supply had been made to the Presbytery in September, previous to the above action, and S. W. Cook was sent as a commissioner. This request was granted, and the Rev. W. G. Nevins was sent. The society was organized in February, 1876, by the Rev. Dr. Greer, of Robinson's Run Congregation. Rev. W. G. Nevins acted as a supply about one year and a half after organization. Rev. John McArthur then acted as a supply for nine months; he was called to the pastorate, and remained one year and four months. Except with a supply, the pulpit was vacant for seven months. On the 1st of January, 1880, the Rev. W. D. Irons received and accepted a call, and is still the pastor. The church contains at present one hundred and eight members. A neat church edifice, thirty-five by sixty-five feet, was erected in 1876 at a cost of four thousand one hundred and fifty dollars. It was finished in the fall of 1877, and dedicated in December of that year by Dr. W. J. Reed, of Pittsburgh. A Sabbath-school of sixty pupils is connected with the church, of which the pastor is superintendent.

Engleside Academy.—On the 2d of January, 1877, an academy was opened by Edward Haws in the basement of the United Presbyterian Church. Fourteen pupils were in attendance. Mr. Haws was succeeded by G. R. Anderson, George W. Slater, and the Rev. W. D. Irons, who is now the principal. The school contains at present forty pupils.

Village of Candor.—The land on which this village is located was part of a tract taken up by Col. Samuel Beelor on a Virginia certificate in 1780, he having settled there in 1774. The cause of the settlement of people at this place was that the Raccoon Church was located here. But few habitations were erected here before 1817. At that time the Rev. Moses Allen became the pastor of the church, and it was by him the village was begun. His son, Watson Allen, started the first store. It is related of him that while buying goods in Philadelphia he was asked the address to send them to. After a little thought he replied "Candor, Washington Co." The goods were

sent, and the name became generally adopted. A post-office was established, and the following have been postmasters: Samuel Scroggs, W. Bigham, Hamilton J. Cook, Benjamin Kelso, Dr. B. F. Hill, and Samuel Wasson, who is the present postmaster, and is also the merchant of the place.

The Presbyterian Church of Raccoon[1] is located in Robinson township, in the northern part of Washington County. It derives its name from a creek called "the Raccoon," the congregation being situated on the head-waters of that stream. The origin of this church dates back towards the earliest era of the history of this county. No records can now be found, either in the archives of the session or the Presbytery, that reach back to the very first beginnings. The Atens, Baileys, Crooks, Dunbars, Dunlaps, Donaldsons, Kerdecks, Montgomerys, McFarlands, McDonalds, and Scotts were among the first members and the first settlers of the neighborhood, and their third and fourth generations are among the names now on the church roll. Among these there is a vast amount of family tradition current that is curious and interesting enough to live, but generally that precision of date and circumstances is wanting which is necessary before it could be considered reliable and valuable history.

From the records of the old Presbytery of Redstone, under whose jurisdiction most of the early churches in this region came into existence, it appears that on April 19, 1785, there was "a supplication for supplies for Raccoon." This is the first mention of the name Raccoon on those records. One year previous to that date, April 13, 1784, there was "a supplication for supplies for a vacant congregation near Robinson's Run," and on April 18, 1786, Rev. Mr. Clark was appointed to supply Potato Garden on the fourth Sabbath of May. These three names, Raccoon, Robinson's Run, and Potato Garden, seem to be interchangeable. No two of them ever obtain supplies at the same time. Sometimes the application is from one, and the supplies are sent to the other. When Raccoon obtains a pastor, the other names disappear from the record. Robinson's Run rises two miles east of this church, Potato Garden is four miles north, and the Raccoon has one branch three miles south, and another one-half mile north, and the main stream is three miles west. In early times any of these names would designate this locality. At that time the outside limits of this congregation approached Hickory on the south and Clinton on the north, and included Burgettstown on the west and Noblestown on the east. According to these records the first sermon preached here was by Rev. Joseph Smith, pastor of Cross Creek and Buffalo, on the first Sabbath of May, 1784.

But the diary or journal of Dr. John McMillan, now in the hands of Mr. M. R. Allen, of Burgettstown, his great-grandson, reaches farther back than the records of Presbytery. There the following memoranda are found:

"The first Sabbath of Dec., 1778, preached at Raccoon, from Rom. 8, 6, and received £7 10*s*. 6*d*.

"1779, Tues. after 3d sab. June at Mr. Bailies place on Raccoon & Received £13 17*s*. 3*d*.

"1780, 3rd sab. of June at Raccoon. Recd £47 11*s*. 6*d*.

"1780, 4th sab. July at Mr. McDonalds place on Robinson Run & Recd £22 12*s*. 6*d*. 1782, Oct., 2nd Sab. at Raccoon," etc.

The first leaves of this private journal, like the first leaves of the Presbyterial records, are worn out or torn off. But from this we know Raccoon Church was in existence and able to "take up a collection" (thirty-five dollars in amount) at least as early as December, 1778.

Of the first house of worship, its size, dimensions, and date of erection, nothing is known. It gave place to a large and commodious hewed log structure, built in 1786. On each of the longer sides of this building was a recess of considerable size—an architect's device—to furnish a corner to support the ends of the timbers, two lengths being necessary. The pulpit was in one of these recesses, and the one on the opposite side was appropriated to the use of a few colored slaves then owned in this neighborhood. This house continued in use until 1830, forty-four years.

Rev. Joseph Patterson was the first pastor. He received the call on April 21, 1789, and was ordained and installed Tuesday, Nov. 10, 1789. Mr. Patterson was in many respects a remarkable man. He was born in the north of Ireland in 1752. At the age of twenty-five years he married and emigrated to America. After a short stay in Pennsylvania he settled in Saratoga County, N. Y. In 1774 his parents arrived in Pennsylvania, and he returned to this State. He is spoken of as a weaver, farmer, and school-teacher. In 1776 he was teaching near Philadelphia, and was present at the first public reading of the Declaration of Independence. He left his school and volunteered in the American army. After leaving the army he resided a short time in York County, Pa. In 1779, through the influence of Judge Edgar, he came to Cross Creek, Washington Co. He was then a Seceder, with strong prejudice against the use of hymns in the worship of God. His neighbor, Squire Graham, succeeded in changing his views on that subject, and he became very fond of singing hymns. At Cross Creek he became an active leader of social prayer-meetings. In 1783 he was appointed an elder of the church there, and in the fall of 1785 was received by Presbytery as a candidate for the ministry at the age of thirty-three years. He studied three years under his pastor, Rev. Joseph Smith, was licensed to preach Aug. 12, 1788, at the age of thirty-six, and eight months afterwards he was installed pastor of Raccoon and Montour's Churches. In 1798 he

[1] By the Rev. G. M. Kerr.

resigned Montour's, but remained pastor of Raccoon till 1816, twenty-seven years and six months in all. He soon after removed to Pittsburgh, where his two sons lived, and fourteen years after died there at the age of eighty years. He was pre-eminently a man of faith and prayer. There is no register of the names of members and officers during this long pastorate.

The deed for the church grounds shows that in 1793 the trustees were William Rankin, Peter Kidd, William McCandless, Matthew Bailey, John Dunlap, and Alexander Wright. Records of Presbytery show that Samuel Riddle was an elder in 1793, and at the close of this pastorate the session consisted of William McCandless, Thomas Hays, John Riddle, Thomas Miller, Benjamin Chestnut, William Moore, and Archibald McCandless.

On the 27th of May, 1817, Rev. Moses Allen was installed second pastor of Raccoon. He continued in that office twenty-two years. He was born in Westmoreland County Sept. 5, 1780. In his youth he obtained a knowledge of the millwright business, which he pursued diligently and successfully some years. He received his classical education at Jefferson College, and studied theology with Dr. John McMillan. In 1805 he was united in marriage with Catharine, youngest daughter of Dr. McMillan. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio, June 23, 1807. In November of the same year he was ordained and installed pastor of the united churches of Providence and Jefferson, in Greene County, Pa. In 1838 he left Raccoon, and was afterwards pastor at Crab Apple Church in Ohio for nine years, where he died Jan. 16, 1847, aged sixty-six. From memoranda made by his own hand it appears that his labors were abundant. He writes: "I was pastor of Raccoon twenty-two years, during which I preached 2685 times, administered the Lord's Supper 75 times, admitted to the communion of the church 324, baptized 15 adults and 558 children, and solemnized 190 marriages."

Mr. Allen was a man of decided and positive character, of strong mental ability. He was a sound theologian, and is always spoken of as a very logical, instructive, and forcible preacher. And the records of session show that he regarded discipline as an ordinance of God and a means of grace.

During his pastorate a new house of worship was built. It was a large brick edifice sixty-six by seventy-six feet, capable of seating six hundred adults. Some of its peculiarities were a very high pulpit on the side, instead of at the end of the building; an outside door at the right and left of the pulpit and three others at the opposite side; a very broad transverse aisle in front of the pulpit, in which the communion table was spread; a roof of four similar sides, all tapering towards the centre, upon which stood a modest belfry. This building continued in use forty-two years.

In 1830, Robert Wallace, Garret Vaneman, and Edward McDonald were elected and ordained elders, and in 1836, John Sturgeon, David Miller, Robert Smith, and Richard Donaldson were added. Under this administration the church grew in numbers and strength, and at its close was regarded as among the largest and most important country charges in the Synod.

The third pastor of Raccoon was the Rev. C. V. McKaig. He was installed in June, 1841, and continued in charge until December, 1865. This was another pastorate of prosperity and usefulness for this church.

On account of an obstinate and protracted affection of the throat, Mr. McKaig felt constrained first to take a vacation, with hope of restoration and recovery, but finally requested a dissolution of the pastoral relation. At a meeting of the congregation, Dec. 18, 1865, a paper was adopted containing a very beautiful and touching testimonial of their regard and affection for him, and signifying to Presbytery their acquiescence in his request to have the pastoral relation dissolved.

In a thanksgiving sermon preached a short time before his resignation, Mr. McKaig said, "During my labors here four hundred and thirty have been added to the church, three hundred and twelve of these on examination. The average increase has been twenty per year. The highest number received any one year was thirty-three. Four hundred and sixty-five children have been baptized. Contributions to benevolent objects have amounted to six thousand one hundred and twenty-six dollars. In our meetings of session differences of opinion have been freely expressed, but no unkind or offensive word has been uttered. This session has always been a peacemaker, while living at peace among themselves, no vain eulogy. 'Blessed are the peacemakers!'"

Since his resignation of this charge Mr. McKaig has been for several years pastor of Bloomfield, a small suburban church in the city of Pittsburgh, but that same trouble with his throat and voice has obliged him to demit that charge. At present he resides in East Liberty, Pa. During his pastorate there was but one election of elders. In 1857, John Simonton, Thomas Wilson, John S. Russell, J. L. Moore, and Joseph Wallace were elected to that office. After this, this church was without a pastor for almost six years, but there was no intermission of the regular services. Regular and orderly calls were made out and sent to the Presbytery for the pastoral services of Rev. John Kerr, of Pittsburgh, Pa., Rev. J. J. Beacom, of Forest Grove, Pa., Rev. J. B. Dickey of Steubenville, Ohio, and Rev. R. K. Campbell, of South Salem, Ohio. Rev. Mr. Dickey and Rev. Mr. Kerr both came and labored here for a time, but for various reasons none of these calls were accepted. There was one election of elders during this time, June 26, 1869. John Farrar, I. M. Stevenson, and John Kennedy were duly inducted into that office.

The present pastor is Rev. Greer McIlvain Kerr. He is a native of Washington County, but his parents removed to Mercer County, Pa., when he was very young, and have lived there ever since. He received his collegiate education at Westminster College, Lawrence Co., Pa., where he graduated in 1867, and his theological education at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pa. On March 27, 1871, while he was a member of the senior class in the seminary, having been licensed by the Presbytery of Chenango at Beaver Falls on the 28th of April of the year before, he received a call to this pastorate. He was ordained and installed by the Presbytery of Pittsburgh, June 14, 1871. S. J. Wilson, D.D., presided; Rev. John Gillespie preached a sermon; Rev. W. W. McKinney delivered the charge to the pastor, and Rev. S. M. Henderson the charge to the people. During this pastorate there have been two elections of elders. On March 26, 1875, James Meloney and W. S. Russell were made ruling elders, and Sept. 20, 1879, George C. Smith, S. C. Farrar, and Dr. B. F. Hill.

The present house of worship was built in 1872. It is built of brick, is fifty-two by eighty feet, with a basement story eleven feet, and the main room twenty-two feet to the square, with combed ceiling seven feet high in the centre. It is tastefully frescoed, carpeted throughout, and all the seats are cushioned. It was dedicated Nov. 26, 1873. Its total cost was $14,093, including furniture.

This people surely have been highly favored. They have enjoyed the ordinances of the gospel for more than one hundred years without interruption. They have had exemplary leaders. No pastor, elder, or trustee has ever betrayed his trust, or been involved in any scandal, so as to become a reproach to the cause of religion or a stumbling-block in the way of the weak. The people have always been unusually intelligent, upright, industrious, and moral. May worthy sons of noble sires still continue to hand down to those after them an ecclesiastical record unsullied, a spiritual inheritance without mortgage or incumbrance.

On the 24th of August, 1882, the centennial of Raccoon was held in the church, a great concourse of people being present from all the surrounding country, and the exercises of the day (which were intensely interesting) being conducted by the pastor, the Rev. Greer M. Kerr, the Rev. John M. Barnett, D.D., Rev. Richard Lea, D.D., Rev. S. C. Jennings, Rev. C. V. McKaig, Rev. J. D. Moffit, D.D., Rev. John Kerr, and others, and among those present were Revs. Fredericks, W. H. McCaughey, Ross Stevenson, Alexander, Rockwell, Bruce, D. W. Carson, James Campbell, Hutchinson, McKnight, Fulton, Irons, and Rev. Robert Patterson (a grandson of Rev. Joseph Patterson), two children, three grand-, and several great-grandchildren of the Rev. Moses Allen. An excellent report of the proceedings of the day was published in the *Burgettstown Call* of Aug. 29, 1882.

United Presbyterian Congregation of Robinson.—The people of this section of country were for many years members of the Associate congregation of Montour's Run (now the United Presbyterian congregation of Clinton) and the Associate congregation of Burgettstown (now United Presbyterian). But feeling it an unnecessary burden to travel so far every Sabbath, and realizing the importance of having ordinances dispensed in their own midst, they met in the fall of 1830, around a log-heap fire, on or near the site of this building, and then and there resolved to build a "meeting-house," raised considerable money on the spot, and appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions from others. From the nature of this action, and also from their expectation of receiving aid from Montour's Run in return for aid afforded by them in building a house of worship in Clinton, it evidently was not their design, then at least, to seek a separate organization, but simply to erect a second house of worship in the congregation and secure a part of the pastor's labors. Several informal meetings were held at the house of Samuel Bigger, which finally resulted in a petition which was presented to the Presbytery of Chartiers, April 6, 1831, for an "organization, and liberty to build a church." Against this petition the congregation of Montour's Run remonstrated, and Presbytery by an almost unanimous vote denied their request. Again, in March, 1832, we find them before Presbytery with a similar petition. At this time Burgettstown congregation joined Montour's in their remonstrance. This petition occupied the attention of Presbytery for three consecutive meetings, when it was again refused. With all these discouragements in the way they continued, as they were able, to press forward the work on their church building, which was completed in the spring of 1833 at a cost of $1374. We find them again before Presbytery in August, 1832, with a petition for a supply of preaching. This petition Presbytery seems to have regarded as a contempt, and handed it back to the commissioners. But still they were not discouraged; but, with evident faith in importunity, they again asked Presbytery in March, 1833, for "disjunction from Montour's Run." This was subsequently changed to a petition asking for liberty to build a church in their own neighborhood, for a part of Mr. Wilson's time, and also asking Presbytery to take measures to heal the division in Montour's Run congregation. This petition the Presbytery referred to a commission chosen from sister Presbyteries, consisting of Revs. John Walker and Thomas Hanna, from the Presbytery of Muskingum, and the Rev. —— Murray, with two elders from the Presbytery of Ohio. This commission, after a careful hearing of the case, recommended to Presbytery that Mr. Wilson be directed to organize the congregation under the name of Robinson, and that he take charge of it as a part of his pastoral charge. This report was unanimously approved by Presbytery, Aug. 27, 1833. At the suggestion of the commissioners Mr. Wilson

entered on his pastoral duties here before the meeting of Presbytery, and shortly afterwards proceeded with the formal organization of the congregation, and continued to labor in it as its pastor until his death, though he had never been formally called by the people or installed by the Presbytery. At the organization the following ruling elders were elected: Thomas Bigger, Esq., Samuel Wallace, William Donaldson, James Pollock, Benjamin Bubbet, Esq., Richard Donaldson, Sr., Andrew Donaldson, Alexander McBride, and James Smith.

The connection of Montour's Run and Robinson remained until Sept. 21, 1847, when it was dissolved by Presbytery. Since that time Montour's Run has been known as Clinton. The land on which the church was erected was donated by Alexander McBride, Matthew Bigger, and William McBride. The land for the cemetery was donated by Matthew Bigger. The first burial was Maria, the daughter of John and Sarah Wilson, May 22, 1833. The contract for building the church was given to John Lowry. The first sermon was preached by the Rev. Joseph Banks, from the carpenter's bench, before the house was completed.

The Presbytery of Chartiers held a meeting in the church July 1, 1834. Rev. William Wilson took charge of this congregation in June, 1833, some months before its formal organization, and continued his labors here as fixed pastor until his death took place, April 30, 1842. He was a native of Ireland, born in 1772, educated at Glasgow University, where he graduated; was licensed to preach in 1795, emigrated to this country, and preached for forty-seven years.

In June, 1843, Rev. John Scott, D.D., began his labors as pastor of the congregation. The relation was dissolved in July, 1845, in consequence of his appointment by the Associated Synod as missionary to the Island of Trinidad.

Rev. Mr. Scott was a native of Jedborough, Scotland, and was born on the 7th February, 1807. In 1818, with his father's family, he emigrated to America, entered Franklin College at New Athens, Ohio, after which he entered the theological seminary at Canonsburg in 1838, under Dr. Ramsey. He was licensed to preach in June, 1842, and soon after received a call from the united congregations of Montour's Run and Robinson's Run.

Rev. James G. Rankin took charge of the congregation in April, 1849. His relation as pastor continued till his death, which occurred Nov. 6, 1868. He was born in 1821 at Warren, Ohio. Educated at Washington College, Pa., from which institution he graduated in 1842, he entered the theological seminary at Canonsburg, and after graduation was licensed in 1847 by the Presbytery of Chartiers. He accepted the call from this church in 1848, and commenced his labors the next spring.

The present pastor, the Rev. W. R. McKee, commenced his labors with this congregation on the 1st of August, 1869, and is a faithful and acceptable pastor. The elders since the first are as follows: May, 1849, Samuel Bigger, William Smillie, Joshua Witherspoon; May 18, 1854, John W. Stewart, Matthew Bailey; April 25, 1860, James Ackleson, James McNall, James Gilliland, William Witherspoon; Oct. 25, 1867, James Donaldson, John M. Donaldson, John Witherspoon; Feb. 3, 1872, Thomas Bigger, John Ackleson, Samuel Witherspoon, William Donaldson.

The church has at present one hundred and ninety-two members, and a Sunday-school containing one hundred and ninety pupils, of which William Donaldson is the superintendent. The present church edifice was erected in 1874. The information for this sketch was obtained from John Witherspoon and from a sermon preached by the pastor March 7, 1875, the Sabbath before leaving the old church building.

Schools in Robinson Township.—The first schoolhouse in the township was a log building, built about 1800 on land of Richard Donaldson, near the spring, on the farm next to James Close. The school was taught by John Elliott, an Irishman, and continued for more than ten years. From 1810 to 1813 a school was taught in a log house that stood on the Morland farm, now the land of James Maloney. The first teachers in this place were Thomas Crawford and William Geary. Douglass Geary, who was born near the township line in 1800, recollects attending this school at the period mentioned. He (Douglass Geary) himself taught a school in 1830 in a school-house that stood on the McNall farm. John Donagho, John P. Ewing, and others taught at the same place. Another school-house was in Smith township, on the John Stevenson farm. In this one of the teachers was Henry Robinson, father of Finley Robinson, of Midway.

After the enactment of the school law of 1834, the township was divided into districts, as follows: Bigger District, No. 1; Pike, No. 2; Beech Hollow, No. 3; McAdam, No. 4; McDonald, No. 5. One of the school-houses previously mentioned (Beech Hollow) was used for schools under the new system. The McAdam and McDonald houses were built anew. The Bigger house was used till it was destroyed by fire some time afterwards, then built anew. Its location was changed three-fourths of a mile south, to its present site, where it is now called Robinson. Douglass Geary was one of the first teachers under the operation of the law of 1834. Under that law the township of Robinson, having accepted the requirements of the statute (in 1835), reported two hundred and ten persons liable to taxation for school purposes. Amount collected in that year for that purpose, $173.04, as returned by Josiah Chestnut, treasurer. In 1836, $56.86 was received from the State, and $386.81 was collected on taxes levied in the township for school purposes. In 1837, $375.95 was collected

in the township for the same purpose. Matthew Bailey was treasurer in this and the previous year.

In 1863 the school report shows school-houses in Districts Nos. 1, 4, and 5 "small, unventilated, and poorly seated." The number of districts reported five, with five teachers and one hundred and ten scholars. Total amount levied in township for school purposes, $463.87; State appropriation, $93.20; received from other sources, $390; total expenditures, $460.

In the year 1873 the township had six districts, six teachers, and two hundred and forty-six scholars. Amount of tax levied for all purposes, $2352.98; State appropriation, $155.36; expenditure for school-houses, building, purchasing, etc., $1004.50.

In 1880 the township contained seven districts; number of scholars, two hundred and thirteen; amount of tax levied for school and building purposes, $1488.43. Total receipts, $2049.94; total expenditures, $2008.34. The present school districts of the township are:

Robinson, No. 1, near Robinson Church.

Pike, No. 2, near John Donaldson's.

Beech Hollow, No. 3, near Candor.

McAdam, No. 4, near McAdam farm.

McDonald, No. 5, at McDonald.

Nos. 6 and 7, at Midway; two (graded) schools in one house.

Physicians.—Dr. John Martin, of Beaver County, was a practicing physician in the township from 1830 to 1847. He lived with Squire Miller. After his death he married his widow, and lived in the house now occupied by Dr. B. F. Hill.

Drs. Matthews, John Clendenning, —— Patterson, and John Coburn all lived in the township, the latter about 1848. He lived in the house now occupied by Dr. B. F. Hill, and remained till about 1863, and removed to Beaver County. Dr. Goshorn came here before Dr. Coburn, and died in Candor. A Dr. Weaver was a resident at Candor a short time, and moved away about 1860. Dr. George Shillitos practiced a year or two. Dr. W. V. Riddle came here in the spring of 1869, but did not remain long. Dr. B. F. Hill studied medicine with Dr. Bradley, of Burgettstown, attended lectures at Sterling Medical College, Columbus, Ohio, in the spring of 1856, and commenced practice at Candor in the fall of that year. Upon the breaking out of the Rebellion he joined the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers as assistant surgeon, and remained in that capacity till the close of the war. He returned to Candor, and still continues in practice.

Dr. Caleb McNulty, of West Middletown, studied medicine with Dr. John M. Wilson; graduated at Cleveland Medical College in the winter of 1868-69, and commenced practice at Bethany, Va.; practiced there a year, then spent a year in the West, and came to Midway in October, 1870, and opened an office and commenced a practice in which he still continues.

Dr. A. C. Stevenson, of Cross Creek township, came to Midway in the spring of 1871, and practiced about five years, and removed to Oakdale, Allegheny Co. He sold out his practice to Dr. George W. Miller, who remained two years and removed to Mansfield, Allegheny Co., Pa. Dr. David McMasters, of Pittsburgh, a regular physician, came to Midway from Pittsburgh in January, 1881, and is in practice at the present time.

Pittsburgh and Walnut Hill Coal Company.—In 1869, E. A. Wheeler, of Sharon, Pa., and Rapalye & Gulick, of New York, purchased six hundred acres of the Johnston, Elder, and McBirney tracts. An opening was made in Smith township, on the Johnston tract. The tipple and tracts are in Robinson township. The main entry extends (1881) half a mile in a southerly direction. Nine side entries, averaging a quarter of a mile each, extend east and west. Coal at first was shipped east, but at the present time it is all shipped west. From fifty to one hundred and sixty men are employed. The works are at the east end of the village of Midway, and the tract connects with the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad tracks. A company store is in operation at the offices. In 1873, John Arnot, of Elmira, and T. Burr Robbins purchased the entire interest of the company, and still own and conduct it.

Midway Coal Company.—In 1870, John and Thomas Taylor purchased the coal rights of two hundred acres of land, parts of the Elder tract and the Peter Kidd tract. A main drift was opened, and now extends about half a mile in a southerly direction. The works are now owned by Joseph Crawford. The vein of coal worked at this mine is four and a half feet thick. An average of one hundred men are employed. These mines are located at the west end of Midway village, and are also connected with the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad by tracks.

Robbins Block Coal Company.—In 1873, T. Burr Robbins purchased two hundred acres of the Jacob George and Cochran farms, and that portion of the John McBirney farm lying south of the railroad. Operations commenced in 1874, and a main entry opened in 1875 that extends at present (1881) about one-third of a mile southerly. Five side drifts extend east and five west. In 1881, Mr. Robbins purchased two hundred acres of coal right from the Kelso farm. Most of the land used is in Mount Pleasant township, but the delivery station is in Robinson township. Every engine that passes over the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad is coaled at the chutes of this company. From Saturday night to Monday morning it is not uncommon to use two hundred and sixty tons for that purpose. About one hundred and forty tons per day on an average are used. A store is maintained at Primrose for Robbins Block, and another at Willow Grove. The Willow Grove Mines are in Allegheny County, below the Laurel Hill Mines, and are also owned by T. B. Robbins. From

the three mines, Walnut Hill, Robbins Block, and Willow Grove, from six to seven hundred tons of coal are mined per day.

Briar Hill Coal Company.—These works are situated at McDonald Station, on the south side of the railroad, and east of the station. They were started in 1869 by Dougherty and Richardson, and are at present operated under a lease by J. D. Sawters and Alexander Patterson. The main drift extends southeasterly about half a mile; two sides extend about one-quarter of a mile southwesterly. About one hundred and twenty men are employed, and an average of two hundred tons per day are mined. Coal-banks used only for private purposes are in all parts of the township.

SMITH TOWNSHIP.

By a provision in the act erecting Washington County, passed March 28, 1781, the trustees appointed to lay off the county into townships were required to have them laid out before July 1st of that year. This was accomplished, and the township of Smith was the last one set off of the original thirteen. It was so named at the suggestion of Judge James Edgar (one of the trustees), in honor of the Rev. Joseph Smith.

The original township was bounded on the north by the Ohio River, on the east by the townships of Robinson and Cecil, on the south by Hopewell township, and on the west by the State of Virginia. It retained this large extent of territory for five years only. On the 5th of January, 1786, the inhabitants presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace held at Washington an application for a division of Smith township. This application was favorably considered, and a certificate was sent to the Supreme Executive Council, and read before that body March 8, 1786. No action was taken upon the subject until the 2d of September of the same year, when it was again brought before the Council and confirmed. By this action that portion of the territory north of Harmon's Creek and north of Brush Run to the Ohio River was set off and named Hanover township. The original line dividing these townships ran "up Harmon's Creek to the source near Steven Smith's [the old McCurdy farm], thence across the ridge to the head of Brush Run, and down the run to Raccoon Creek." On the 11th of March, 1830, by order of court, the territory north of the present line between Smith and Hanover, not included in above, was set off from Smith township and attached to Hanover. Upon the erection of Mount Pleasant township, May 12, 1806, a portion of Smith was set off to form its territory. The eastern line of Smith at that time extended from near the present north point of Mount Pleasant township southward along the west line of Chartiers township, passing through Hickory, to the north line of Cross Creek, about one mile and a half south of that town.

The present boundaries of the township are Hanover township on the west, north, and northwest, Robinson on the northeast, Mount Pleasant on the southeast, and Cross Creek and Jefferson townships on the southwest.

Following is a list of justices of the peace for Smith township[1] from its erection to the present time, viz.:

Samuel Johnston, July 15, 1781.
James Edgar, July 15, 1781.
James Edgar, Sept. 30, 1788.
John Riddle, March 4, 1796.
John Wilkins, May 31, 1803.
James Proudfit, March 11, 1809.
Robert Bowland, March 13, 1810.
Matthew Provines, Dec. 9, 1811.
William McCreery, Dec. 10, 1816.
James Keys, May 16, 1818.
James Leech, Dec. 5, 1818.
Robert Polkerson, Dec. 5, 1818.
James McFarren, Aug. 20, 1821.
Moses Stephenson, March 12, 1822.
Thomas Biggart, June 12, 1822.
Edward McDonald, Aug. 15, 1822.
Benjamin T. Bubbett, Dec. 8, 1823.
David Miller, March 4, 1824.
John Buchanan, Dec. 13, 1824.
Archibald Hunter, Feb. 14, 1825.
Ebenezer Boyce, Oct. 4, 1828.
Alexander Kidd, Nov. 18, 1835.
William L. Robb, April 3, 1835.
William M. Moore, June 7, 1836.
John Smith, Dec. 17, 1836.
Ebenezer Robb, March 28, 1837.
Joseph Campbell, April 14, 1840.
Alexander Kidd, April 14, 1840.
William Galbraith, April 15, 1845.
John Ferguson, April 9, 1850.
John Stephenson, April 9, 1850.
John L. Proudfit, April 16, 1855.
John Ferguson, April 10, 1855.
Samuel P. Riddle, April 10, 1860.
John B. Hays, April 10, 1860.
Samuel P. Riddle, June 3, 1865.
J. L. Patterson, June 3, 1865.
Alex. E. Walker, April 21, 1869.
Samuel P. Riddle, March 29, 1870.
James L. Patterson, Nov. 30, 1870.
James L. Patterson, Jan. 19, 1874.
Samuel P. Riddle, Jan. 27, 1874.
Samuel P. Riddle, March 17, 1875.
George M. Tenan, March 16, 1876.
John P. Wood, March 30, 1880.
Thomas W. Pedicord, April 9, 1881.

Settlements.—One of the earliest settlers of Smith township, but one of whom but little is known, was Henry Rankin. He was in nowise related to the Rankins who settled in the valley of Mount Pleasant. On the 15th of June, 1778, Henry Rankin and Alexander

[1] From 1781 to 1787 the township of Smith was an independent election district. At that time the county was divided into six election districts, and this township became part of the Sixth District; another change was made in 1803. Changes in the boundaries were frequent, and it has been impossible to follow them by township. Since the change in the constitution in 1838, the township has been an independent district.

McBride purchased of George McCormick five hundred and sixty-four acres of land adjoining Nathaniel Patton, Boston Burgett, and Joseph Phillis. He took out a Virginia certificate for the land, which was surveyed to him as "Chance" on the 23d of February, 1785, and patented Feb. 15, 1786. A small portion of this tract was sold by Henry Rankin to Thomas Miller Aug. 9, 1805.

The earliest record of a land title in Smith township is dated May 10, 1776, of one hundred and eighty-six acres of land which was sold by William Crawford and Henry Houghland to Joseph Phillis, located on Raccoon Creek, "which lands the said William Crawford and Henry Houghland are entitled to by improvement, according to the custom of the country."

Arthur Campbell was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America and settled near Winchester, Va. After remaining there a year or two he removed to Redstone Old Fort (Brownsville), and in looking over the country for land on which to settle he selected the tract in Smith township on which his grandson, John Campbell, now lives. It was owned by Andrew and Adam Poe, who both lived on the place at the time. Upon the purchase of the land of the Poes Mr. Campbell moved into the house occupied by them, which was built of hewed logs, one and a half stories in height. Arthur Campbell lived and died on the homestead, leaving five sons, William, John, Arthur, Robert, and Joseph, and three daughters, Nancy, Margaret, and Elizabeth. William, the eldest son, settled in Jefferson County, Ohio, where his descendants still live. After the death of Arthur Campbell, Sr., the farm was left by will to John and Robert Campbell, the latter a son of Arthur, by whom it was divided, John retaining the homestead, it being the north part, and is now owned by his son John. Arthur, another son of John, resides in Wisconsin, and a daughter, Margaret, is the wife of Allison Vance. Robert inherited the south side of the farm, and left three sons. Arthur and Ebenezer B. still live on the farm, and William, a third son, resides in California.

Arthur Campbell, Jr., had two sons,—Arthur, who settled in Jefferson township, on the Cassidy farm, and died there; Joseph studied medicine with Dr. McClean, of Florence, married his daughter, practiced medicine in Pughtown, and died in Eldersville. Nancy, a daughter of Arthur, died unmarried. Elizabeth married James Gibson, of Hanover township, and settled there. Margaret married Thomas Elder, the founder of Eldersville. Robert, son of Arthur Campbell, Sr., left three daughters. Ellen married John L. Proudfit, Esq., of Burgettstown. Elizabeth died unmarried. Margaret married Samuel P. Wilson, and settled in Virginia. A James and a William Campbell lived where George and N. B. Campbell now reside, in Smith and Cross Creek townships, but were not related to the family of Arthur Campbell.

James Leech emigrated to this country from Ireland with his wife and three children, and settled first in Northampton County, Pa., and was in the Revolutionary war. At the close of the war he purchased land of Robert Walker, of Cecil township, under date of Feb. 11, 1782. A part of the deed is as follows:

"Unto James Leech, of the county and township aforesaid, lying and binding on the waters of Raccoon Creek, adjoining William Renkins on the one side and Redefords [Rutherfords] on the other, James Stephenson and Henry Hoglan and William Bashford, containing Three Hundred Eachers of land."

On the 22d day of February, 1786, he took out a warrant for a tract of land, which was surveyed June 30, 1786, under the name of "Litchfield," containing two hundred acres. This land is now occupied by his grandsons, Robert and Joseph P. Leech. On the 30th of November, 1802, he purchased the mill property on Raccoon Creek, containing one hundred and five acres, of John Wishart, with liberty to construct a dam farther up the creek and race-way to the mill through Wishart's land. In 1811 a road was ordered laid out from James Leech's mill to John Marshall's, in Cross Creek township. On the Litchfield tract he built a cabin, barns, and still-houses, about half-way between William Rankin's and where Robert's house now stands, and later built a larger house of hewed logs near the spring. He died in 1823, and was buried at Burgettstown. His sons were John, William, Thomas, Samuel, Robert, and James. John went to Ohio, and later to Putnam County, Ill. The rest removed to Cohocton, Ohio, except James, who remained on the homestead for a time. He married a daughter of John Wishart, purchased the property on the creek, where he lived and died. He served in the war of 1812, and was a justice of the peace of the township from Dec. 5, 1818, many years. He was the father of Joseph P. and Presley Leech. The property is now owned by Joel Case.

George McCullough with his wife and family emigrated from Little Britain township, Lancaster County, Pa., to Smith's township, and took out a warrant for a tract of land, which was surveyed to him by the name of "Gretna Green," a patent for which he obtained in April, 1785. He died in February, 1811, and left seven daughters and one son, the latter of whom died young. The name became extinct. The daughters married as follows: Christinia married James Wilson, and emigrated to Trumbull County, Ohio, near the town of Poland (now Mahoning County); Betsey married Thomas McCullough, and went to the same locality; Jane married Joseph McNall, who resides in Finley township, Allegheny County, Pa.; Mary married James Brown; Margaret married James Tenan, of Smith township. They settled on the "Gretna Green" tract, having bought out the heirs. Sons of this union were George M. Tenan, Esq., and James B. Tenan, both residents of

Burgettstown. James Tenan, Sr., emigrated from Londonderry, Ireland, to Washington County; married here and settled in Smith township, on land now owned by Andrew Proudfoot. His son, James Tenan, married Margaret McCullough, as mentioned above.

A tract of land was warranted to Abram Scott Sept. 23, 1784, situated on the waters of Raccoon Creek, adjoining Joseph Phillis, Henry Rankin, and William Thompson. It was surveyed on the 21st of February, 1787, to John Smith, as the assignee of Abram Scott, under the name of "Shady Grove," and contained four hundred and ten acres.

Mr. Smith purchased two hundred and ninety-nine acres, a part of a tract of land which was patented by Jacob Neusly March 21, 1787, containing three hundred and ten acres. This was also on the waters of Raccoon Creek, adjoining William Thompson and Cornelius Murphy. On the 18th of February, 1794, Mr. Smith sold the two hundred and ninety-nine acres of the Neusly tract, and twenty-five of the "Shady Grove" patent to Andrew McClean. James McClean, the son of Andrew, was a bachelor; studied theology, and preached in the Presbyterian denomination; and lived on the homestead several years. The place is now owned by James Simpson. A part of the Smith tract was sold in 1792 to John Bell and John Patton. Bell sold to Thomas Miller Dec. 24, 1804.

Cornelius Murphy owned land adjoining John Smith. He had but one daughter, who married a man of the name of Dodd, and removed to South Carolina. Squire John Riddle became the executor of Mr. Murphy after his death, and suits were pending for several years, the heirs of Mrs. Dodd claiming the property.

Among the officers who received grants of land for their services in the Dunmore war was Lund Washington, a distant relative of George Washington. A patent of the State of Virginia, dated Nov. 20, 1779, was granted him by which two thousand acres of land were conveyed. This tract lay on the head-waters of the middle branch of Raccoon Creek, and in the townships of Smith and Mount Pleasant.

On the 8th of June, 1791, Washington sold three hundred acres to John McKibben. This tract is now owned by Charles Provines, the heirs of Ebenezer Smith, and the heirs of Robert Smith. On the 20th of January, 1792, Washington conveyed all of the remainder of the tract to George McCormick. In the deed to McCormick a statement is made concerning the large tract granted by the Virginia patent as follows: "Said to contain two thousand acres, but in fact contains only one thousand acres, and is bounded," etc. A part of this tract was sold by George McCormick, Feb. 7, 1792, to David Hays, who left it by will to his son, Joseph Hays. The latter conveyed it to Josiah Allen on the 3d of February, 1795, and two years later, May 4, 1797, Allen conveyed it to Robert Glass. Upon his death this portion of his estate fell to his son, Thomas Glass. He retained it till April 6, 1804, when he sold one hundred and fifty-nine acres of land to Samuel McFarlane. In this deed it is recited that it is part of the tract conveyed by the Virginia patent to Lund Washington. A small portion of the tract conveyed to McFarlane formed parts of two other tracts, one of which was patented to Thomas Edwards April 3, 1797, the other to Andrew Swearingen Aug. 15, 1787.

Samuel McFarlane emigrated from Ireland to this country about 1800, and in 1804 made the purchase above mentioned, and on the 3d of September in the same year purchased one hundred and two acres of Ephraim Chidester. This tract was part of a tract patented to George McCormick Aug. 15, 1787. It was called "Hayes' Bottom," and contained three hundred and fifty-nine acres. McCormick sold it to David Hays September 13th the same year, and in June, 1797, the one hundred and two acres was sold to Ephraim Chidester. Samuel McFarlane settled upon the tract purchased of Thomas Glass, and where his youngest son, Thomas McFarlane, now owns. He lived here many years, and died at an advanced age at the residence of his daughter in Cross Creek.

Of his children, William settled on a farm near his father's, and adjoining the Judge John Farrar farm, where he died. David studied theology, and became a Presbyterian minister. He settled first in Peoria, Ill., and later went to Santa Fé, New Mexico, San Diego, Cal., and finally to Iowa, where he served as a missionary among the Indians, and died there. Joseph went to California when the gold excitement was at its height, in 1849, and has not since been heard from. John removed to Ohio. Andrew settled at Cross Creek, and later moved to Burgettstown, where he still resides. Samuel located on a farm left him by his father in Robinson township, near the town of Candor, and now lives in Burgettstown. His son, J. F. McFarlane, is an attorney in Washington, Pa. A daughter of Samuel McFarlane, Sr., married Thomas Farrar, lived in Cross Creek many years, and moved to Peoria, Ill., and died at the residence of her daughter in that city in 1880.

James Edgar was one among the earliest settlers in what afterwards became the township of Smith, and he was for a period of thirty-five years one of the most respected citizens of Washington County. He was born in York County, Pa., on the "Slate Ridge," Nov. 15, 1744. His father's family emigrated from Pennsylvania to North Carolina, but he was never in the latter State, except on a visit to his relatives. He represented his native county in the Constitutional Convention of 1776. In the summer of 1779 he migrated west of the mountains and settled in what is now Smith township, Washington County. July 10, 1784, he warranted a tract of two hundred and seventy acres "on the waters of Raccoon Creek," surveyed to him Feb. 22, 1785. And on the 6th of September, 1787, he warranted another tract of one hundred and forty-two acres, surveyed to him Oct.

17, 1787, as "Nineveh." In November, 1781, he was elected with Col. John Canon to represent the county in the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and in the same year was elected to the Council of Censors. In 1788 he was appointed associate judge, which position he held till disabled by infirmities which compelled his resignation. Dr. Carnahan says of Judge Edgar,—

"This truly great and good man, little known beyond the precincts of Washington County, had a good English education, had improved his mind by reading and reflection, so that in theological and political knowledge he was superior to many professional men. . . . He lived in retirement on his farm except when the voice of his neighbors called him forth to serve the Church or the State. He was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, and on one occasion addressed a congregation of at least two thousand people on the subject of the insurrection, with a clearness of argument and a solemnity of manner and a tenderness of Christian eloquence which reached the understanding and penetrated the heart of every hearer. The consequence was that few, if any, in his neighborhood were concerned in that affair."

Judge H. H. Brackenridge mentions Judge Edgar as follows: "He was an associate judge of Washington County, and a kind of rabbi in the Presbyterian Church in the Western country. His head was prematurely hoary with prayers and fastings and religious exercises; his face thin and puritanical, like the figures of the old Republicans in the Long Parliament of England." He died June 8, 1814. The *Reporter* (of Washington, Pa.), in its issue of August 22d of that year, published the following obituary notice of him:

"Departed this life on the 8th day of June last James Edgar, of Washington County, Pa., in the seventy-first year of his age. The character of this eminent and respected patriot and father in the church is extensively known in our county and in the churches. He was a native of this State; in his early youth he hopefully became a subject of true religion; while young was chosen and ordained a ruling elder in the church, which office he continued to fill with good effect while able to act. In the year 1776 he was called into public life as a statesman, being chosen to the convention which formed the constitution of the State, after which time he was repeatedly chosen a representative in the Legislature from the counties of York and Washington. In later life he several years filled the office of associate judge of Washington County, until disabled by infirmity he resigned. Till his last he continued to manifest himself a sincere friend of the cause of Christ and of his country; was much engaged to promote the interests of the church and the good of the State. In his last long illness he bore his affliction with Christian patience, breathing the spirit of Christianity. His end was peaceful and quiet. The evening before his departure he, with considerable confidence, informed his family that he hoped to get his dismission from the body that night; accordingly about three o'clock in the morning he resigned his last breath without a struggle or any indication of pain."

In the numerous list of distinguished men who have been residents of Washington County, there are found none who bore a higher character or were more universally beloved and trusted than was Judge James Edgar.

On the 10th of May, 1776, a tract of land on Raccoon Creek adjoining George McCormick, containing one hundred and eighty-six acres, was conveyed to Joseph Philles, in consideration of twenty pounds, by William Crawford and Henry Houghland, "which lands the said William Crawford and Henry Houghland are entitled to by improvement, according to the custom of the country."

On this land Joseph Philles lived and died, and his descendants still occupy the property.

John Riddle came from Pigeon Creek to this township about 1790, and settled near the Raccoon Railroad bridge, on the farm now owned by J. L. Patterson, Esq. Mr. Riddle was appointed justice of the peace March 4, 1796, and acted in that capacity till his death. His family consisted of six sons and four daughters. Samuel, a son of John Riddle, settled in this township; John settled in Jefferson; Samuel P., in Smith; Scott, in Muskingum County, Ohio; James, in Virginia City, Nev.; Robert, at Hanlan's Station, Hanover township; Dr. William V., in Burgettstown. Catharine became the wife of William Proudfit, and Sarah the wife of James S. Hays, both of Smith township.

David Hayes was a native of York County, Pa., and came out to this region of country about 1783, and took up several large tracts of land on the West Branch of Raccoon Creek. On the 13th of September, 1787, he purchased a tract of land which George McCormick patented the August previous as "Hayes' Bottom," containing three hundred and fifty-nine acres. A part of this Mr. Hayes sold to Ephraim Chidester in June, 1797.

David Hayes built his log cabin on the farm now owned by the heirs of James Stephenson, and where George Robb now lives. On this farm he lived and died. When he came to this country he had a large family, of whom several of the sons had taken part in the Revolutionary war, and a son, John, was killed in battle. The sons who came here were Moses, Thomas, David, Joseph, William, and James. Moses settled on one hundred acres of the home tract, and died there. Joseph Hayes, a son of Moses, inherited a part of the estate left by his father, and lived upon it during a long life, and died of paralysis Feb. 7, 1882, aged eighty-one years, and the farm purchased by David Hayes, Sept. 13, 1787, now passes into possession of the fourth generation. David Hayes, also a son of Moses Hayes, and brother of Joseph, married Martha Fulton, and now resides in the township. Alexander Hayes married Ann, a daughter of James Stephenson. Their sons, John B. and James B., live on part of the "Long Bottom" tract James Stephenson bought of Thomas Bay and left to his daughter Ann. Thomas, a son of David Hayes, Sr., removed to Jackson County, Ohio. William died in 1830, from an accident while mowing. James settled in Allegheny County. Eleanor, the only daughter of David, married James Todd, and settled in Allegheny County.

Joseph Vance came to Smith township from Winchester, Va., in 1774, and commenced to improve land where Presley Leach now lives, but William Crawford and Henry Houghland had a prior claim, and he abandoned it and took up the land now owned by Allison, Thomas P., and John S. Vance. He was prominent in all the various expeditions against the Indians, and built the stockade fort known for many years as Vance's Fort by the early settlers. He was prominent in the Presbyterian Church at Cross Creek, a member of the Legislature in 1802–3. He lived to eighty-two years of age, and died March 6, 1832, and was buried at Cross Creek. He left six children. William, who inherited the homestead, was a captain in the war of 1812, a member of the Legislature of Pennsylvania in 1815–16. He married Rachel, a daughter of William Patterson, the first of that family to settle in the county. She was born June 3, 1778, and died Jan. 9, 1817, leaving five sons, Joseph, James, William P., Allison, and David, and four daughters, Cynthia, Elizabeth, Anna, and Rachel. On the 12th of June, 1818, William Vance married Hannah, the sister of his first wife, by whom he had two sons, Thomas and John Stockton, and three daughters, Mary, Caroline, and Celesta. His marriage to his deceased wife's sister gave rise to lengthy proceedings in the assemblies of the Presbyterian Church, which finally adjudged the marriage to be "*Contra legem ecclesiæ.*" William Vance died April 8, 1856, aged eighty years. His widow Hannah died in 1880, aged ninety-four years. His descendants still occupy the homstead.

Col. John Vance was the second son of Joseph Vance. He was colonel in command of the regiment that went to New Lisbon in 1812. He lived in this township all his life, and died Nov. 24, 1841, aged sixty-two years, and was buried at Cross Creek. His son Joseph was colonel of an Ohio regiment under Gen. Banks in the Rebellion, and was killed in the Red River campaign. Joseph, a third son of Joseph Vance, Sr., went to New Orleans, and was never heard from. Hannah Vance, a daughter of Joseph Vance, married —— Patterson. Maj. William Vance came to this section of country soon after his son Joseph settled here. He located on land where John Easton now lives, on the valley road from Cross Creek to Burgettstown. A warrant was obtained later, and on the 4th of March, 1785, it was surveyed to him as the "Oat-Field," containing three hundred and seventy-eight acres. He was prominent in the organization of the Presbyterian Church at Cross Creek, a man of wide range of information and well-balanced mind. He died April 18, 1788, aged seventy years. Governor Joseph Vance, who was long a member of Congress from Urbana district, Ohio, and Governor of that State in 1836–38, was a grandson of Maj. William Vance. David Vance, a brother of Col. Joseph Vance and a son of Maj. William Vance, took out a Virginia certificate for land in 1780. This was surveyed to him as "the Corn-Field," containing three hundred and ninety-two acres, Dec. 10, 1786, adjoining John Marshall and William Campbell.

David Wilkin came to this county about 1786, and lived with his son John in this township. He died Oct. 2, 1793, aged sixty-two years. He left three sons,—John, William, and Thomas. John married for his first wife a lady of the name of Armitage, by whom he had one son, David. He settled first in Burgettstown, and kept store there; then moved to Cross Creek, and built the first brick building in that town, now owned and occupied by Dr. John Stockton. Later he moved to Allegehny County, Pa., and died there. John Wilkin, after the death of his first wife, married Catharine, daughter of Judge James Edgar, by whom he had several children. James, one of the sons, was a blacksmith, and lived at Burgettstown a few years, and removed to Wayne County, Ohio, where he died. A daughter, Mary Ann Wilkin, now resides in Burgettstown, and is the only one living of six children. Stephen, a son of John and Catharine Wilkin, became a physician, and practiced in the township, living on the farm owned by Clark and John Farrar. He married Sarah Van Emen, of the family who settled near Washington. Thomas, William, and John, also sons of John Wilkin, settled in the township, and died unmarried. Thomas was an elder in Cross Creek Church, and died in 1853, and John in 1858. Archibald married Jemima McElroy. He was a tanner, and lived in the township. Martha, a daughter of John, married Samuel Merchant, and settled in Buffalo township, where she died. John Wilkin, who married Catharine Edgar, after the death of Judge Edgar purchased of the heirs the landed estate. Here he lived till his death, Jan. 8, 1818, aged sixty-two years, and left it to his sons, John and Thomas, who later sold it to Finley Scott, by whom it is now owned. William and Thomas Wilkin, sons of David and brothers of John, settled with their families at Sewickley.

Thomas Whittaker was a resident of this township before 1786. On the 21st of February of that year he took out a warrant for four hundred acres of land, which was surveyed to him by the name of "Slow and Easy." It was adjoining the "West Boston" tract, on which Burgettstown was laid out. On this farm he lived till his death in July, 1794. He left a widow, Elizabeth, and sons, Samuel, Eli, and Dacon, and daughters, Ann (Mrs. Holmes), Mary (Mrs. Hall), Elizabeth (Mrs. Chamberlain), Sarah, Rachel, and Esther Whittaker. In the year 1806 two hundred acres of the farm was sold to Josiah Patterson, and upon the death of Mr. Whittaker the remainder of the farm was left to Samuel Whittaker, who in later years conveyed it to his son Dacon. It was inherited by his daughter, Mrs. G. N. Tenan, who now owns and occupies it.

Josiah Patterson emigrated from Path Valley, Cumberland Co., in 1806, with his wife and three children,—Robert, Mary, and Elizabeth. He purchased

two hundred acres of land of the estate of Thomas Whittaker, north of and adjoining Burgettstown. On this farm he settled and lived till his death in 1823, aged seventy years. His son Robert succeeded to the farm, and lived upon it till his death in 1861, aged seventy-six years. He was a surveyor by profession; a justice of the peace from Dec. 5, 1818, to 1834; an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Cross-Roads (Florence), and was active in the organization of the Presbyterian Church at Burgettstown, of which he continued a member during the remainder of his life. At his death the farm was left to his son, James L. Patterson, who lives in Burgettstown, and is prominent in the banking business. The children of Robert Patterson were James L., Mary (the wife of the Rev. James T. Fredericks, of Burgettstown), Jane, the eldest child, who married Watson Allen, and as his widow married James Ewing, of Washington, Pa. Mary, daughter of Josiah Patterson, remained unmarried, and died in Guernsey County, Ohio, about 1876, aged eighty-four years. Elizabeth, another daughter, married Ebenezer Smith, and lived for a time in Burgettstown. She later removed to Guernsey County, Ohio.

John Wishart was a native of Ireland, who emigrated to this country, and settled in Waynesburg, east of the mountains. At the close of the Whiskey Insurrection he came to this section of country, meeting some of the soldiers on their return east. On the 16th of May, 1795, he purchased one hundred and five acres of land for three hundred and fifty pounds of Humphrey Montgomery, containing the mill built by Samuel Johnston, situated on what was known as the "Milltown" tract. Three days later, Mr. Wishart purchased of Gabriel Blakeney one hundred and seventy-three acres of land for three hundred and forty-six pounds, "situate and lying on the waters of Raccoon Creek, adjoining lands of John McKibbin and lands formerly of John McCormick." This last tract was part of the land granted by Virginia patent to Lund Washington, Nov. 24, 1779, who sold to George McCormick, Jan. 20, 1792, and who, February 27th of the same year, sold to Gabriel Blakeney. On this tract had been an old fort, known as Hoagland's Fort, which the Rankins, Buxtons, and others used as a place of protection. A school-house was erected on the hillside west of the fort. One William Loughrey was the teacher. John Wishart lived here till his death. A daughter of his married James Leach, who remained on the homestead. Other daughters married, and removed to Kentucky and Ohio. John, the only son, emigrated to Kentucky.

James Stephenson was the son of John Stephenson, who was a native of England, emigrated to this country in 1750, and settled near Chadd's Ford, on the Brandywine. At this place James Stephenson was born in 1773. Seven years later his father with his family removed to Pigeon Creek (now Chartiers township), and settled and lived there till his death, in 1808. When James arrived at maturity he came to Smith township, and in the course of a few years purchased several tracts of land in different parts of the township. On the east branch of Raccoon Creek he erected a mill and built a house, where he lived, which became known as the Mansion House. He was a member of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania in 1805–7. He married Jane Vance, a native of the township, by whom he had eight children, to whom he gave good farms. In 1802 he purchased two hundred acres of land of Thomas Bay. This tract was warranted by Mr. Bay, Feb. 25, 1785, and surveyed to him by the name of "Long Bottom," four hundred and fourteen acres. This farm was given to his daughter Ann, who married Alexander Hays; their sons, John B. and James S. Hays, now own the property. Another tract of eighty-four acres, now owned by Matthew Welsh, was left to a daughter Mary, who married W. P. Vance. Of two other tracts now owned by Samuel Ghrist, one of one hundred acres was left to Elizabeth, who married Samuel Ghrist; the other, also of one hundred acres, was left to a son, Joseph Stephenson. Later he sold to his brother-in-law, Ghrist, and emigrated to Illinois. The mill property, containing sixty acres, was left to his son, John Stephenson, who sold to John Armstrong, and it is now owned by John Keyes. After the sale of the mill John moved to Burgettstown, where he died. His widow still resides there.

Another tract in Mount Pleasant township was left to his daughter Martha, who became the wife of James Rankin, Esq., and is still in her possession. Mr. Stephenson was a man of fine executive ability, and commanded the respect and confidence of all with whom he came in contact. In 1805 he was elected State senator, with Isaac Weaver, of Greene County, to represent the district, then composed of Washington and Greene Counties, and served in the years 1806–7, and was returned and served 1808–9. He lived many years after, and died at his mansion house in 1846, aged seventy-three years.

Matthew Welch emigrated from Ireland to this country about 1802, with his wife and a daughter Isabella, then an infant. He lived a short time at Lancaster, and in the spring of 1803 removed to this county. On the 26th of July in that year he purchased one hundred acres of land of Hugh Lee, it being part of one of the tracts patented by Samuel Johnston. Mr. Welch lived on this place the remainder of his life, and died there at the age of eighty-four years. His widow lived a few years later, and died at ninety-two years. They left eight children. Isabella, the oldest daughter, married William Galbraith. They settled on the farm where a son, William R. Galbraith, now lives. Mrs. Galbraith is still living, at the age of eighty-two years. Nancy married Mark Stephenson, and settled in the township, where he still lives. Polly married William Campbell, and moved to Ohio. Margaret married Thomas McCorkle,

of Cross Creek township. Eliza married Robert McBirney, of Robinson township. Rachel married Robert K. Scott. They now live on the tract of land patented for the heirs of Sebastian Burgett and named "Radius." Hannah married Matthew Welch, and they now live on a farm bought of William P. Vance, which was originally part of the James Stephenson lands. M. R. Welch, the only son of Matthew Welch, inherited the home farm, and still owns and occupies it.

A fort known as Allen's Fort was located near the line between Smith and Robinson townships, which the Baileys, Shearers, and others used as a place of security before the Beelor Fort was erected. It is possible that John Allen settled there prior to that time, but his name does not appear on a Virginia certificate as having lands under that title. He took a Pennsylvania warrant Nov. 5, 1784, which was surveyed to him by the name of "Derry," Feb. 25, 1785. He lived to an old age, and died there; married, but childless. The farm was left to a nephew, Moses Allen, who was not a thrifty man, and the farm passed to other hands. He moved to near Pittsburgh, where he kept a tavern, and there died.

John Ferguson, a native of Ireland, emigrated to this country in 1795, and settled in Lancaster County; married in the city of Philadelphia, and 1798 came to Smith township and purchased ninety acres of John Bavington and settled upon it. On the 29th of December, 1813, he purchased eighty-nine acres of the administrators of John Bavington, adjoining William Brummer and Alexander Duncan, and on the 7th of February, 1818, he purchased of John Duncan one hundred and forty-four acres adjoining Jeremiah Andrews, James Moore, William Ferguson, and James Brown. This land was part of a tract which was patented by George Deed April 4, 1793, one-fourth of which was sold in 1797 to Abraham Crow, who sold to John Duncan March 7, 1816. John Ferguson died on the homestead in 1842, aged seventy-six years. His wife lived eight years later, and died in 1850, leaving three daughters and one son, John, who by purchase and inheritance obtained possession of the farm, and still owns it. Elizabeth married James Smith, and settled on an adjoining farm, now owned by John Culley. They lived there many years, and moved to Frankfort. After the death of Mr. Smith, his widow lived at the old homestead with her brother till her death. John Ferguson, the son of John, was a ruling elder in the United Presbyterian Church many years, and held the offices of school director and justice of the peace. He died at his residence Jan. 31, 1881, aged seventy-four years.

In the assessment-roll of the township for the year 1788, John Cook, Sr., is assessed on fifty acres, and John Cook, Jr., is assessed on personal estate. These two men were evidently married and settled. In the list of single men that follows is the name of James Cook, who is assessed on six hundred and forty-nine acres of land. A part of this tract, two hundred and fifteen acres, was a portion of a large tract of twenty-five hundred acres of land granted by Virginia patent to Robert Rutherford, and sold by him to Samuel and Robert Purviance on the 25th of April, 1782, and they by their attorney conveyed it to James Cook on the 8th of September, 1786. On the 7th of May, 1792, James Cook sold a portion to John Cook. James Cook died on the home farm and left three sons, David, Samuel, and Perry. David married, and his daughter married William K. Lyle. They live on the homestead. Samuel was a bachelor, and died November, 1879, aged seventy-seven years, and William K. Lyle purchased his farm. Perry also married and lived on part of the farm. James Cook had four daughters. Julia married Col. James McDonald, of McDonald Station; Jane married Joseph Vance, and lived on the Vance farm, now owned by John Hemphill; Dorcas married Moses Lyle, of Mount Pleasant township; Matilda married David Gault, of Cross Creek township.

John Proudfit emigrated to this county from York County, near Stewartstown, and settled in Smith township in 1806; married Elizabeth Lyle in 1809; remained in the township till 1815, when he returned to York County. In 1826 he again returned to the township, and settled adjoining the John Dinsmore farm. John L. Proudfit, of Burgettstown, is his son.

William McConnell was of Irish descent, and emigrated to this county when Burgettstown contained but the mill and the settlers' fort, known for a short time only as Burgett's Fort. He bought a farm, now the property of McCalmont. John McConnell was his son. William, a son, died at college. Three sons died in Ohio and Texas. Mrs. Blair, a daughter of William McConnell, is living in Hanover township at the age of ninety-two years. Asenath Blair is the only representative in South township.

On the 9th of February, 1787, William Kidd warranted a tract which was surveyed to him as "Plenty," and contained two hundred acres. He conveyed it by deed to John Elder, July 9, 1791, by whom it was patented Aug. 21, 1793. Upon the death of John Elder it was left to two daughters (one of whom married James Chamberlain). They sold the south half to Joseph Gladden, Jan. 26, 1829, and he to William Gladden in March, 1844. That part of the estate is now owned by William Campbell. The other portion passed through many hands, and is now part of the town of Midway, and part of the lands of the Walnut Hill Coal Company.

Burgettstown.—The land on which Burgettstown is situated was located by Sebastian Burgett, a native of Germany, who emigrated to this country with his wife and three children, and settled in Berks County, Pa. While living there his wife died, and left to his care two sons, George and Philip, and a daughter Agnes. He removed to near Robbstown (West Newton), Westmoreland Co., before 1773, where he soon

after married Roxanna Markle. He came to this part of the country and located upon a large tract of land, which later was secured to his heirs. His name is mentioned as early as 1780 in connection with the Virginia certificate of George McCormick, Henry Rankin, and others whose lands he joined. At this time also his own lands were taken up on a Virginia certificate, as mention is made of the warrants being based on the certificate, but the copy of the certificate is not found. One of the tracts that later was surveyed and patented was known as "West Boston," containing three hundred and twenty-nine acres, warranted Sept. 20, 1785, and surveyed Oct. 29, 1785. On this tract Sebastian Burgett built a mill on Raccoon Creek, where the present mill stands. In repairing or enlarging the mill about the year 1789, he became in need of castings with which to complete his work, and went to Pittsburgh for them. While returning through the woods and over the rough roads, and when within about two miles of home, the wagon upset in crossing over a log, and he fell beneath the iron castings and was killed.

The Burgett house stood near the Robert Scott house, and the old fort, as it was called, was near it. This last stood many years, and later was partially covered with clapboards. Several years ago, when Mr. Boston Burgett built a new house, the old log structure was removed across the street, and was used as a cow-house. The tomahawk and bullet-marks were visible. It was finally struck by lightning and destroyed. The widow of Sebastian Burgett lived on this place many years with her children after her husband's death.

On the 28th of September, 1789, George Burgett, in behalf of himself, Philip, his brother, and Agnes, his sister, entered into an article of agreement with Roxanna, the second wife of Boston Burgett, for herself and her children, John, Andrew, Mary, Isaac, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Boston Burgett, that four hundred acres of the estate of Boston [Sebastian] Burgett be set off to her. The mill property is retained by George. The tract on which the widow of Mr. Burgett resided was known as "Radius," containing two hundred and ninety-seven acres, and for which warrant was not obtained until July 17, 1800, and patent December 10th the same year. It is recorded on a slab in the Burgett family burying-ground that Boston Burgett departed this life Sept. 4, 1789, in the fiftieth year of his age. His widow lived to be eighty-three years of age, and died Feb. 3, 1839. Mrs. Burgett sold ninety-two acres of the tract "Radius" to Benjamin Shipley Nov. 21, 1804. The remainder was divided between the children by the second wife,—Isaac, Andrew, Elizabeth, Mary, and Boston. Isaac was a hatter by trade, and emigrated to Natchez, where he lived and died. Andrew kept his share, and purchased the rights of other heirs. His son, Boston Burgett, Robert Scott, and Mr. Morgan, now own it. Elizabeth (Mrs. Zachariah Linn) sold her portion to Freegift Crawford, whose daughter, Mrs. Dr. George W. Bell, inherited it. Boston Burgett studied medicine with Dr. S. J. Perry, of Burgettstown; removed from the township. Elizabeth (Mrs. Lynn), after the sale, removed to Millersburg, Holmes Co., Ohio. Mary married John Smith, and settled in Liverpool, Columbiana Co., Ohio.

The patent for the "West Boston" tract recites the fact that letters of administration were granted to George Burgett, in trust for the heirs of the deceased Boston Burgett, and bear date March 28, 1797. On this tract George Burgett laid out a town, with Peter Kidd as the surveyor. The following is a copy of the writing that accompanies the plan:

"Raccoon Creek. The above is a draught of a Town laid off for Mr. George Burgett, called West Boston, on the west fork of Raccoon Creek, in Smith Township, Washington County, each lot containing one Rood being eighty-two and one-half feet in front, and one hundred and thirty-two feet back, the course of the Main Street North 73 east.

"Laid off the 27th day of January, 1795.

"PETER KIDD."

The draught contains fifty-six lots, No. 1 being on the north side of Main Street, west of the covered bridge (now owned by William Melvin), running west eleven lots, commencing opposite on Main Street with No. 12, running east to the creek to No. 22, inclusive. The remainder are in different parts of the town. At this time the only business place on the town plat was the grist-mill. David Bruce was the first to purchase a lot in the new town. He had lived for some time previous at Bavington, where he had a store. The first authentic account of his removal from Bavington to the new town is contained in an advertisement which appeared in the columns of the *Washington Telegraphe*, bearing date Dec. 22, 1795, and is as follows: "That he has moved his store from John Baventon's mill, upon Raccoon, to George Burgett's new town upon said creek. He is now opening at the above place a large assortment of dry-goods, etc."

David Bruce was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to near Bladensburg, Md., with his father, William Bruce, in 1784. The latter was associated with Matthew Ritchie as assignee of Barton Lucas for the sale of thirteen hundred and seven acres of land granted on a military warrant, and situated in what is now Mount Pleasant township. This land was partly sold by William Bruce and Matthew Ritchie, and the remainder by John Ritchie, son of Matthew, and his executor, and David Bruce, attorney for his father.

It is not known at what time he came to Bavington and opened a store, but in 1795 he moved to Burgett's Town, where he lived till his death. He was a bachelor, short in stature and thick set, with but one eye. In his leisure hours he was given to rhyming, and wrote many poems, which were published in the *Western Telegraphe*, over the signature of "The Scots Irishman." They were afterwards gathered together and published in a volume by John Colerick, of Washington. Mr. Bruce was administrator and executor of several estates, postmaster of the town. He

died in 1830, and was buried in the churchyard of the United Presbyterian Church. Mr. Bruce had accumulated considerable village property, in addition to that hereafter mentioned as purchased of Mr. Burgett. One lot No. 49, out-lot No. 1, fifty-five acres on the "West Radius" tract, sold by Mr. Burgett to George Maxwell. This property is now mostly owned by M. M. Brockman, the Rev. John Hood, and the United Presbyterian society. Another tract of eighteen acres he purchased May 24, 1806. His books, manuscripts, and papers were placed in possession of a Mrs. Smith, who later moved into Beaver County.

On the 17th of May, 1797, George Burgett advertised to the purchasers of lots in the town of West Boston to "come forward for their deeds," and in the same advertisement he advertised the saw- and grist-mill for sale. Three days later, May 19th, the deed of Mr. Bruce was executed. The following is a list of lots sold by George Burgett, with the date of the deeds, to 1802. They were all subject to ground-rents: May 19, 1797, David Bruce, lot No. 1, £45 5*s.*; Sept. 12, 1797, John Black, lot No. 5, $5; Jan. 27, 1798, George Day, Jr., lots Nos. 28, 29, $8; Feb. 21, 1798, James McConnell, lot No. 31, $2; May 20, 1799, David Bruce, lots Nos. 25, 26, 27, $15; lot No. 49, $5; out-lot No. 1, two acres, $13.80; Aug. 21, 1801, Thomas Ross, lots Nos. 4, 50, $11; lots Nos. 42, 44, 45, $12, each one-quarter of an acre; Aug. 19, 1801, James G. Ward, lot No. 20, $50; Jan. 13, 1802, Robert McClelland, lots Nos. 39, 40, 41, $10.

In March, 1801, Peter Kidd, surveyor, laid out another portion of West Boston into lots, the addition being beyond Water Street in lots from fifty-seven to eighty-two, and out-lots from the village from No. 1 to 12. Nos. 1, 2, 6, 7, 8, each contained two acres, Nos. 5, 9, 10, 11, each three acres, No. 4 two and a half acres, and No. 12 half an acre. The following names are of purchasers of lots of George Burgett, and are given in order of purchase: Daniel Gorman, Ezekiel Shipley, Richard Donaldson, Jacob Myers, Robert Bowland, Benjamin Shipley, Thomas Thompson, James Leech, George Maxwell, Andrew Stephenson, John Fulton, Margaret McDonald, John Yeamer, Samuel Hines, trustees of Burgettstown School, Rowland Rogers, James Wiley, William Lindsey, Robert Bowland, Jr., Roxanna Burgett, Allen Huston, John Rankin, Joseph Caldwell, Mary Sanderson, James Stephenson, James Brooks, George Hamilton, Moses Stephenson, Robert Ritchie, John Vance, and Joseph Caldwell. The last lots sold by him were on the 4th and 5th of June, 1810, to Joseph Caldwell, and consisted of lots 11, 12, 15, 38, and No. 12 of out-lots. About this time Mr. Burgett removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, and later to Richland County of the same State. George Day, who received his deed for a lot in 1798, was a tanner, and on his lot he had erected a tannery before 1793, as it was assessed to him that year, which was kept in operation many years, and in 1796 he kept a tavern. Robert McClelland, who bought a lot in 1802, was also a tanner. On the 21st of January, 1808, Rowland Rogers bought lots 2, 3, and eleven acres of land, including the mill property and privileges; this he ran till the sale to Freegift Crawford. He was licensed to keep a tavern in 1803, and continued till 1815. Rowland Rogers was licensed to keep a tavern in 1803, and opened one at this place, which he continued to keep till 1815. On the 21st of January, 1808, he purchased of George Burgett lots Nos. 2, 3, and eleven acres of land, including the mill property and privileges, and became the miller for the town from that time till the sale of the mill property to Freegift Crawford. Caleb Russell, who owned land adjoining the town, bought lots in the town, and in 1804 opened a tavern, which he kept till his death in 1809. Margaret McDonald, on the 16th of August, 1806, purchased lots 34 and 35, built thereon a house, took out a tavern license, and opened a public-house in September of that year, which she kept till 1809. The next year she bought lots 36, 7, and 17. Joseph Caldwell also opened a tavern in 1806, which was continued till 1815. George McKeag was a school-teacher, and lived here before 1799 and bought lot No. 19 of some of the citizens, and on the 15th of October of that year sold it to Peter Kidd. Thomas Thompson, also a lot-owner from Mr. Burgett, was following the occupation of tailor in 1800. In 1807, Robert Rowland, David Bruce, Robert Ritchie, St. Clair Sutherland, and James Briceland were merchants. James Alexander, David Wigley, and Allen Huston were saddlers. Thomas Huston, Charles Henry, and Thomas Thompson were tailors. About 1808, Jesse Spencer and John Maxwell came to the town; they were hatters. Spencer lived where his daughter Cornelia now resides; Maxwell in a house by the coal bank. The tannery of George Day was later carried on by Elijah Ramsey, —— Standish, and last by Milo Laflin, under whom it was discontinued. He also carried on a shoe-shop. Alexander McCready was a shoemaker, and traveled around the country with his stock and tools and worked among the farmers. He also had a shop in town, where the wagon-shop now stands, south of John Nichols' house. Ebenezer Boyce before 1828 kept a cabinet-shop.

Thomas Miller, son of Samuel Miller, of Hickory, was in the town before 1810, where he kept a tavern, and on the 1st of January, 1811, became the first postmaster of Burgettstown. He was a drover, and later bought a farm out of town. In the year 1819, when returning home from Philadelphia, where he had been with a drove of cattle, he was taken sick and died. He had resided for a time in Hickory, and kept a tavern in that place, and was captain of a company organized there for the war of 1812. They, however, saw no service. Mrs. John P. Woods, of Burgettstown, is a daughter of Thomas Miller.

About 1820 a pottery was owned by John Franks, later by Hunter, who sold to Robert Brown, who in 1838 sold to John P. Woods, by whom it was oper-

ated till 1859, when it was discontinued and dismantled. About 1828 a woolen-mill was erected opposite Dr. Donnan's present residence. It was owned by George Graham, and was burned a short time after its erection. In 1833 a second one was built near where David Pry's store now stands. It is owned and was operated by the Parkers many years, but is now idle.

In April, 1810, David Jones was a blacksmith, and advertised "to give six cents and one box of cinders for the apprehension of his apprentice, Samuel Fisher. He has blue eyes, gallows' look, and evil disposed." It is not shown that the reward was ever claimed.

A public well from an early time had been in use in the town in the centre of the street at the four corners. For some reason complaint was made concerning it to such an extent that the matter was made a subject of legislation, and on the 26th of April, 1826, an act passed the General Assembly of Pennsylvania "that the public well at Burgettstown, in Washington County, in the public square, shall not be held a nuisance, but to remain the property of the inhabitants. On a petition of a majority of the taxable inhabitants to the Quarter Sessions for Washington County, setting forth that the same has become a nuisance, the judges may direct the supervisors of the town or of the township to remove the same." This well was filled up about 1830.

Alexander Kidd, a son of William Kidd, of Robinson township, lived in Burgettstown, on Lot No. 19, opposite the "Cross Keys" tavern. He learned the trade of carpenter, married Mary, the daughter of James Pyle, and settled in Burgettstown. In 1823 he was captain of the Burgettstown Volunteer Rifle Company. In 1835 he was elected justice of the peace and served several terms. He was active in the interests of the town and all public movements. He died Nov. 19, 1853. Mrs. A. J. Link and Miss Margaret Kidd, residents of Burgettstown, are his daughters.

The brick house now owned and occupied by Joseph Robinson was erected by the townspeople about 1834 for church and school purposes. The school directors of Smith township were under obligation to keep it in repairs. It was on ground donated for that purpose by Dr. Stephen Smith. Services were held therein by the different denominations until their respective churches were built, since which time and the building of the public schools it had been disused and was sold.

Dr. Donnan, one of the oldest residents of Burgettstown, gives the following description of the place as it appeared in 1837: A hotel was kept by Robert Bowlan where the building now stands on the corner of Main and Washington Streets, south of D. M. Pry's store. A store kept by Thomas Gormley was in the old Bowlan House. George and Thomas Shipley also had a store in the Brydges House. John and Andrew Provines kept a blacksmith-shop where James Carnahan now keeps. The post-office was at Jesse Spencer's hat-store, where his daughter, Miss Cornelia Spencer, now lives. Mails were received twice a week by the mail carrier from Washington to Georgetown.

The house of Andrew Burgett, where Robert K. Scott now lives, was a noted resort for travelers through that section. School was taught in the brick house now owned by Joseph Robinson. The woolen-factory (the second one) was then operated by Isaac Parker, and later by his son Benjamin. The pottery located above the present residence of Dr. Donnan was then run by Robert Brown. He sold it the next year, and opened a hotel at the Brydges House. Ebenezer Boyce was a justice of the peace (first elected in 1828); had his office in his house above Carnahan's blacksmith-shop. Denny Irons kept a hotel where Russell's store now stands. Lewis Leopold was a stone-mason, and is yet living. The grist-mill was then run by Thomas Crawford. Irwin Ackleson kept a tailor-shop in the Parker house, and John Stephenson in a house opposite Harper's dentist office. John Dougherty made and repaired wagons in the house now occupied by Mr. Morgan. Isaac Parker lived in the hewed log house south of Mr. Hood's hotel, and which was torn down in November, 1881.

The Burgettstown post-office was established April 25, 1810, to take effect Jan. 1, 1811. Thomas Miller was the first postmaster appointed. His successors were and have been M. S. Stephenson, 1820; S. J. Perry, 1821; David Bruce, July 1, 1822, to July 1, 1830; Dr. Stephen Smith, July 1, 1830, to 1834; Jesse Spencer, 1834 to 1864; Leander Robb; Samuel Wilson, 1866 to 1874; David M. Pry; John W. Pry, the present incumbent.

Old Burgettstown contains at the present time three stores, one hotel, three churches, town hall, public school, post-office, printing-office, steam grist-mill, steam saw- and planing-mill, photograph gallery, two blacksmiths, livery-stable, wagon-maker, shoemaker, two market-houses, three dress-makers and milliners, one dentist, and three physicians.

The new town which has sprung up (chiefly within the past fifteen years) on the line of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad, about one mile north of Old Burgettstown, and which, together with the old town, has recently been formed and incorporated into the borough of Burgettstown, was started in 1854, as a result of the then recently projected construction of the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad, the route of which was here identical with that of the present Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis line, above mentioned. The project for building the road began to be strongly agitated and urged in 1852–53, and in 1854 the new town north of Old Burgettstown was laid out and called "Abeline." It was located on land owned by Deacon Whittaker. Except the survey of the town, nothing was done until near the completion of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St.

Louis Railway in 1865. In the latter part of 1864, A. S. Berryhill started a store, and in the following spring a station and depot was opened. J. L. Patterson was appointed station and express agent. A post-office was established in this year, 1865, designated as Cardville. The first postmaster appointed was John D. McCabe, who was succeeded by John C. Ralston and George M. Miller, the present postmaster. Business increased rapidly, and at present three large warehouses are carried on, and the place is rapidly increasing as a stock, wool, and grain market, and is now equal to any shipping point between Pittsburgh and Columbus. The new town contains at present four general stores, a drug-store, two hardware-stores, a jewelry-store, two merchant tailors, boot- and shoe-store, variety store, furniture establishment, two blacksmith-shops, tin-shop, market, three wool- and grain-warehouses, a carriage-factory, harness-shop, livery-stable, lumber-yard, two hotels, a bank, railroad depot, express- and telegraph-office, post-office, printing-office, insurance-office, three millinery-stores, two sewing-machine agencies, two music dealers, two physicians, and one dentist.

The Burgettstown National Bank was organized on the 2d of March, 1872, under the name of the Burgettstown Savings-Bank, with the following-named directors: J. L. Proudfit, J. L. Patterson, A. S. Berryhill, T. W. Bradley, and Robert Scott. J. L. Proudfit was elected president, and J. L. Patterson, secretary and treasurer. The bank had a capital stock of $10,000, which was increased from time to time until it reached $50,000, its deposits having reached $100,000. The banking-office was in the grocery-store of A. S. Berryhill until the completion of the present banking-office in the summer of 1874. In the winter of 1878–79 the bank closed business for the purpose of reorganizing under the National Banking Law. This was accomplished Jan. 23, 1879. The property of the savings-bank was purchased, and the national bank was organized by the election of Directors J. L. Proudfit, W. L. Archer, C. Campbell, Samuel Scott, A. H. Kerr, J. C. Ralston, and J. P. Leech. The directors elected J. L. Proudfit president; W. L. Archer, vice-president; J. L. Patterson, cashier; and J. P. Kelso, clerk. The capital stock was $50,000, which was increased in 1880 to $80,000. The first discount day of the national bank was Feb. 20, 1879. The present amount of deposits is $160,000. The present officers are J. L. Proudfit, president; W. L. Archer, vice-president; J. L. Patterson, cashier; J. P. Kelso, clerk; directors, J. L. Proudfit, A. H. Kerr, C. Campbell, J. D. Leech, J. J. Carruthers, Samuel Scott, W. L. Archer.

Borough of Burgettstown.—At a meeting of the citizens of Burgettstown, held pursuant to notice at the town hall in March, 1877, for the purpose of taking measures for the erection of the borough of Burgettstown, to be composed of Old Burgettstown and Cardville, D. S. Walker was chosen chairman and F. McFarland secretary. After discussion, Finley Patterson, J. L. Patterson, and M. W. Murray were appointed a committee to take the initiatory steps to procure the incorporation of the proposed borough. This committee never reported, no meeting was called, and the subject was held in abeyance till July, 1880, when another meeting was called, and J. L. Patterson, J. L. Proudfit, S. J. Ghrist, William Melvin, J. P. Donnan, H. B. McMurray, and M. R. Allen were appointed to secure a survey and present the proper petition to the court. This committee performed their duties, and on the 8th December, 1880, gave notice that application would be made to the Court of Quarter Sessions of Washington County at the January term, 1881, "to incorporate the village of Burgettstown, including that portion thereof which lies at and around Burgettstown Station." The grand jury passed favorably upon the petition on the 12th January, 1881, and the court confirmed the action on the 23d of March following, and further provided that a special election be held at the town hall, April 5, 1881, for the election of borough officers, at which time the following were elected: Burgess, C. M. Elder; Councilmen, Dr. W. W. Riddle, B. F. McClure, S. J. Ghrist, W. H. Witherspoon, J. P. Donnan, and W. S. Fulton; School Directors, R. T. C. Stephenson, W. P. Vance, William Melvin, James Carnahan, and William Blair; Auditor, T. L. McClelland; Assessor and Constable, M. W. McMurray. Upon the organization of the Council, J. P. Donnan was chosen president, and the following appointments were made: M. R. Allen, clerk; J. L. Patterson, treasurer; John Hemphill, street commissioner; M. W. McMurray, collector.

Physicians.—The first practitioner of medicine in this section of the county of whom anything is known was Dr. Ebenezer Jennings, a son of the Rev. Jacob Jennings. He was a descendant of the Pilgrims, but a native of New Jersey, where his father lived and practiced as a physician until he was licensed by the Reformed Dutch Church and received by the Presbytery of Redstone April 17, 1792, at which time the Rev. Jacob Jennings removed to Dunlap's Creek, Fayette Co.: his two sons, Obadiah Jennings (later known both as a lawyer and divine) and Ebenezer, the one above mentioned, coming with him. He studied and practiced medicine in the East, and soon after coming to this county settled in Smith township, and resided at the house of Judge James Edgar for some years. Upon his marriage he purchased a small farm about two miles east of Burgettstown, from where he continued to practice till his death. He was elected a member of the General Assembly in 1806–7, and during the first year of his residence at the capital he became interested in the treatise of Dr. Jenner on vaccination, and at the close of the term visited Philadelphia, obtained some virus, and on his return vaccinated his own children and others. On his return to

the Legislature the next session, by arduous labors, he procured the passage of a bill providing for the vaccination of the poor. His health became impaired by his exertions, and although renominated for another term he declined, and on the 21st November, 1808, he died, aged thirty-three years, beloved and respected by all. He left property consisting of five hundred acres of land in Beaver County, eighty acres of land where he resided until a short time before his death, and one house and two lots in Burgettstown. His executors were Thomas Smith, Robert Bowland, and Obadiah Jennings. The property was left in trust with them for his three children,—Maria, Samuel C., and Jacob, and provided for their education; and in case one or both of the sons desired a classical education, a sufficient amount to meet the circumstances was to be taken from the estate. Rev. Samuel C. Jennings, one of the sons, is now pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Allegheny County.

Dr. Thomas Hersey advertised in the *Reporter* (Washington) under date Feb. 10, 1812, that he "offers his professional services to the people of Burgettstown." He delivered an oration on the 4th of July the same year, at a celebration held in the town. How long he remained here is not known.

Dr. Samuel J. Perry was a resident of the town before 1821, as in that year he was postmaster, but little is known of him. At one time he lived where Dr. Harper lives, and later where Dr. Donnan resides. He died about 1830.

Dr. Stephen Smith came to Burgettstown about 1826. He succeeded David Bruce as postmaster in 1830. About 1832 he went to Florence, remained there till about 1840, and moved to Virginia. As a physician he was well and favorably known, and had a wide practice in the vicinity.

Dr. Mossman was a resident of the town five years prior to 1837, and in the spring of that year removed to Peoria, Ill., where he lived for several years.

Dr. Joseph Campbell kept a drug-store in the old Bruce House, now William Melvin.

Dr. William Donnan, a son of the Rev. Alexander Donnan, born in Scotland, came to this country with his father in 1818, and in the next year settled at Hickory. He studied medicine with Dr. Stephenson in Canonsburg, and Dr. Hewitson, of St. Clairsville, Ohio; attended lectures at Jefferson Medical College, under Profs. McClelland, Pattison, Woods, and Reeves; commenced practice at Burgettstown in 1837, and has been actively engaged in the duties of his profession here from that time to the present.

Dr. T. W. Bradley studied medicine with Dr. P. H. McCullough, of Rumley, Ohio; graduated at Sterling Medical College, Ohio, in 1851; commenced practice in Florence in 1844, before graduation; came to Burgettstown in 1856, and has been in practice here from that time until the present.

Dr. G. W. Bell studied medicine with Dr. W. L. Wilson, of Beallsville; attended lectures in 1853 at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia; graduated in March, 1858; commenced practice in Burgettstown in 1854, and has remained there in practice to the present.

Dr. W. V. Riddle studied medicine with Dr. T. W. Bradley. In the winter of 1863-64 he attended lectures at Ann Arbor, Mich.; commenced practice at Candor in 1864; remained there about five years, and in 1869 removed to Pittsburgh. About one year later he removed to Burgettstown, where he commenced practice April 1, 1870, and has since remained there as one of the physicians of the town.

Dr. W. T. Miller was a medical student with Dr. M. R. Banks, at Livermore, Westmoreland Co., Pa., graduated at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1881, and in that year commenced practice in Burgettstown, where he is now located in the business of his profession.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Burgettstown Call, a five-column folio, fourteen by twenty inches, was established by M. R. Allen, as an independent journal. The first number was issued on Tuesday, Aug. 2, 1881, and was the first paper ever printed at Burgettstown. It now (February, 1882) has a circulation of seven hundred.

The Burgettstown Enterprise was started as a monthly journal in March, 1878, by C. Knepper, proprietor and business manager, and J. P. Donnan, local editor. It remained as a monthly until March 1, 1881, at which time it was changed to a weekly. At the time of the change, J. P. Donnan retired from the editorship and was succeeded by M. R. Allen. This paper was printed at Mansfield, Allegheny Co., from its commencement until Aug. 10, 1881, when it was printed at Burgettstown Station, as at the present time. It is now under the management of the Enterprise Publishing Company, J. H. Cramer, business manager. Its circulation is about six hundred and twenty-five.

Richard Vaux Lodge, No. 454, F. and A. M.—A charter having been granted to this society Dec. 1, 1869, the persons designated therein met on the 21st of January, 1870, and were regularly constituted as above named, and with the following officers: G. T. McCord, W. M.; J. B. Hays, S. W.; R. T. C. Stephenson, J. W. The meetings of the society are now held in the town hall building. The membership is at present fifty-one. J. L. Scott, W. M.; William Melvin, Sec.

Cardville Lodge, No. 407, I. O. of O. F.—The date of organization has not been ascertained. J. Z. McBride is the present Noble Grand, and A. J. Smith the secretary. The meetings of the society are held in the town hall building.

Burgettstown Grange, No. 480, P. of H.—Organized December, 1874. J. B. Hays, W. M.; W. K. Lyle, Overseer; O. R. Cook, Lecturer; R. C. T. Stephenson, Sec.; Members, J. C. Shipley, R. Campbell, John Russell, William Proudfit, Robert Vance, M. L. Cook, Andrew Boyd, John Vance, J. M. Stephenson, W. T.

Shipley, A. J. Link, W. O. Stephenson, J. B. Hawley, Ladus C. W. Stephenson, E. A. Proudfit, Mary Hugo, O. A. Stephenson, Mrs. W. K. Lyle, E. V. Shipley, Kate E. Cook, E. B. Russell, M. H. Shipley, M. J. Vance, Andrew Proudfit, John Dimmet, Samuel Pyle, William Dunbar.

Presbyterian Church of Burgettstown.—The people of this vicinity in sympathy with the Presbyterian faith were members of the Cross-Roads Presbyterian Church (now Florence). The first action taken in reference to the organization of a society at this place is found on record in the minutes of the Washington Presbytery bearing date Dec. 30, 1828, as follows:

"A memorial was presented by the inhabitants of Burgettstown and vicinity, praying the appointment of a committee of this Presbytery to confer with a committee of the Ohio Presbytery respecting the propriety of forming a congregation near the aforesaid village. On motion resolved that the petition in the memorial be not granted. Dr. A. Wylie and Mr. McCluskey were appointed to embody the reasons which influenced the Presbytery in passing the above resolution and to transmit them to the people."

No further effort seems to have been made for many years towards the permanent establishment of a Presbyterian Church in this immediate locality. In the year 1845 a Presbyterian church edifice was erected on the hill where the cemetery now is, in connection with the congregation of Florence, then under the pastorate of the Rev. Joel Stoneroad. Agreeably to a resolution of the citizens of Burgettstown and vicinity, an application was made to the Presbytery of Washington at its meeting at the Forks of Wheeling on the first Tuesday of October, 1849, praying for an organization of a congregation at Burgettstown, which petition was not granted. A complaint against which action was taken by Robert Patterson and others to the Synod of Wheeling, which met at Steubenville on the third Tuesday of October, 1849, at which time and place an order for organization was granted. The Rev. Joel Stoneroad was appointed by the Presbytery of Washington to organize the congregation. Having assembled for that purpose on the 18th of October, 1849, an organization was effected by the reception of sixty members, all of whom were members of the congregation of Cross-Roads (Florence). The following were elected elders: Thomas Thompson, Robert Patterson, John S. Lamb, William Cunningham, and John Moore. On the 4th of April, 1850, a call was extended to the Rev. James P. Fulton, of the Presbytery of Ohio, which was accepted. The Presbytery of Washington met at Burgettstown on the 1st of October, 1850, and on the next day the Rev. James P. Fulton was ordained and installed pastor of this congregation. He remained in charge until the spring of 1857, when he sent in his resignation, which was accepted.

The Rev. James T. Fredericks preached his first sermon at this place on the second Sabbath of February, 1858. On the 28th of April he received and accepted their call. He was ordained and installed on the 26th of October following, and from that time to the present has been the pastor. The first church edifice was enlarged in 1860, and again about 1868. In 1873 the present brick structure was erected, sixty by ninety, with a seating capacity of eight hundred, and at a cost of $25,000. The highest membership at any one time has been four hundred and forty-five; its present membership is three hundred.

A Sunday-school was established before 1840, and the church was the outgrowth of it. Robert Patterson, an elder in the Cross-Roads Church, was for many years superintendent, and others were connected with him. D. M. Pry, elder in the Burgettstown Church, was a very successful superintendent for ten or twelve years. J. L. Patterson now presides over the school. It contains at present two hundred pupils. The elders since the first have been S. P. Riddle, Josiah Scott, W. W. Van Emen, Finley Scott, John L. Proudfit, J. L. Patterson, John L. Rankin, D. M. Pry, W. W. Riddle, W. McFarland, A. E. Walker. The present elders are J. L. Patterson, J. L. Rankin, and D. M. Pry.

This church has been one of the most successful in Western Pennsylvania. There have been but two communions under the pastorate of the Rev. J. T. Fredericks in which some accessions have not been received. Within the last ten years four hundred and forty have been received into the church.

Burgettstown United Presbyterian Church.—The congregation now known as the United Presbyterian Church of Burgettstown, Pa., belonged originally to the Associate Presbyterian branch of that church. It is now impossible to fix the date of its organization, if indeed it was ever formally organized. But it first appears as a congregation about the year 1800, at which time it was supplied with preaching, in connection with the congregation of Hickory, by the Associate Presbytery of Chartiers. The Rev. (afterward Dr.) William C. Brownlee took charge of it in connection with Hickory about the year 1809. This pastorate continued about three and one-half years, when he left for Philadelphia, and afterwards removed to New York, where he united with the Dutch Reformed Church. The next pastor was Rev. Alexander Donnan, from Ireland, who had charge of it in connection with the congregation of Hickory at a salary of $500 from June 1, 1818, to June 6, 1840. He relinquished at that time the charge of Burgettstown to give his whole time to Hickory. The congregation continued without a pastor until 1845, when the Rev. Robert J. Hammond, who had been settled in Albany, N. Y., became their pastor, at a salary of $350, which was afterwards increased to $400. He resigned and was released in the year 1857. The Rev. S. H. Graham, the next pastor, commenced his labors among them in April, 1862, and was ordained and installed their pastor August 12th of that year. In 1868, Mr. Graham accepted a call from a congregation in New York and

was released. In the same year the Rev. John Hood accepted their call and became their pastor. The pastorate continued until April, 1878, when he resigned and was released. The present pastor, D. W. Carson, was installed in October of that year.

The first elders whose names appear on the roll of the session (though without record of the time of their election or installation) are John Coventry, William Baily, from York County, Pa., Joseph Philles, William Donaldson, from Ireland, Nathan Porter, William Smith, James Brown, James Leech, and James Keys. In 1819, John McBurney, A. Hunter, and Robert Harvey were ordained as elders. In 1837, Joseph McNary, William Wilson, Samuel Livingston, and Joshua Pyles. In 1839, William Galbraith, Sr., William Caldwell, and James McCalmont. In 1851, Samuel B. Shillito and John Ferguson. In 1863, Robert Scott and James NcNary, who were received from the congregation of Mount Vernon at its dissolution, were chosen and installed, together with John Keys, William H. Witherspoon, M. R. Welsh, and W. R. Galbraith, who were also ordained at the same time. The session at present consists of John Ferguson (died February, 1882), Robert Scott, W. R. Galbraith, W. H. Witherspoon, and M. R. Welsh; Mr. John Keys, who is still a member, having resigned on account of bodily infirmities.

The earliest roll of members extant, though it is without date, numbers sixty-two members, with the following family names: Andrews, Brown, Cavert, Coventry, Donaldson, Ferguson, Keys, Leech, Nelson, Philles, and Smith. The roll of members in 1876 numbered two hundred and twenty. In consequence of some difficulties in which the congregation became involved through a heavy debt contracted in building a new house of worship, quite a number of members left about that time. These difficulties were also the occasion of the resignation and release of Mr. Hood in 1878. The present membership is two hundred and fifteen. The first house of worship, like that of all the churches in the same region at the same time, was a cabin of unhewed logs seated with slabs. During the summer season the congregation usually worshipped in the open air, a wooden tent serving as a pulpit for the minister. On the 13th of October, 1826, Robert Coventry, Robert Tenan, and Thomas Philles, trustees of Associate Congregation of Burgettstown, purchased one acre and one hundred and twelve perches of land of James Miller, it being "a lot of land on which a church is erected." In 1845, the date of Mr. Hammond's settlement, a neat and substantial frame building, fifty-four by forty-four feet, and sixteen feet in height, was erected at a cost of $1040 in money, besides the lumber from the old building. This building was located about half a mile east of the village. It was afterwards moved into the village. In 1873 the present house was erected, at a cost of about $27,000.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—For many years the people of this place who inclined to the Methodist belief were dependent upon occasional visits from the preachers of the Florence Circuit. At first services were held in the old woolen-factory. After the brick school-house was built services were held with more frequency, and in later years with regularity. In the summer of 1872 the society erected a church edifice at a cost of fifteen hundred dollars. They now have forty members, and are connected with the Midway and Noblestown charge. A list of the pastors who have served in this connection will be found in the history of the Methodist Church of Midway, Robinson township.

Centre United Presbyterian Church. — This church edifice is situated in the southeastern corner of Smith township. It was organized in May, 1859, by Rev. J. C. Campbell, who was appointed for the purpose by Chartiers Presbytery. The elders elected at the organization were Jacob George, Thomas Stevenson, John Campbell, and John D. Reed. The first trustees were Robert McBurney, Jacob George, and John Campbell. At the organization there were fifty-eight members, fifty-three being received on certificate and five on examination. They held their services for a time in Mr. John Campbell's barn, but soon prepared for building a church. At a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars they built a frame church forty-six by sixty feet, which was finished and occupied the first time on the third Sabbath of February, 1860. On the 28th of January, 1862, they called Mr. D. S. Kennedy to become their pastor. He was installed and ordained on the 4th of September, 1862. This relationship continued ten years and six months, closing on the 13th of October, 1872. On the 10th of June, 1861, Mr. Robert McBurney and William Keys were ordained and installed as ruling elders. Mr. James McCalmont was added to the eldership Jan. 23, 1863. Fourteen persons in all have been elders here. At present there are six, viz., William Berry, James McCalmont, W. C. Aiken, J. G. Wilson, William A. Dickson, and J. S. Espey. The present pastor, J. B. Waddell, is the second whom the congregation has had. He preached his first sermon at Centre on the first Sabbath of January, 1873. He was called on the 30th of January, 1873, and took charge of the congregation, May 1, 1873, and still continues pastor. The congregation now numbers one hundred and fifty-three members; has a Sabbath-school of over one hundred scholars, and owns a parsonage with ten acres of land, worth four thousand dollars.

The original ground for church and graveyard was donated by Mr. John Campbell. His son, William C. Campbell, afterward gave some additional ground for the graveyard, but this too is now filled with graves, and the trustees have recently bought more land from Mr. W. C. Campbell.

Mount Vernon Associate Reformed Church.—A society formed of people of this denomination was organized in 1829 in the southwestern part of the

township, on the line between Smith and Mount Pleasant. In 1832 a brick edifice fifty by fifty-six feet was erected on land of James Leech. The society worshiped here under the ministrations of the Rev. S. Taggart until the formation of the United Presbyterian denomination, when the society went down and the church building was sold in 1859 to J. P. Leech, who now owns it.

Schools of the Township.[1]—The earliest school taught in the township was at the close of the Revolutionary war by William Lowrie, a surveyor and a soldier of that war, on that part of the Rankin tract owned by the estate of Andrew McFarland, within the present limits of No. 7 District. Mr. Lowrie died in Beaver County, Pa.

A surveyor named Sinclair taught some time before 1800 within the limits of No. 3, as it stood previous to June, 1881. Mr. Sinclair's name is found in the early land records. The names of James Cresswell, Robert Colvill, and Nathaniel Jenkins appear on the assessment-roll of the township in 1796 as teachers. Where they taught is not known.

A school was taught in Burgettstown in 1798–99 by George McKaig. He afterwards taught (in 1803) in a house standing on land now owned by Prof. S. C. and John Farrar. John Burnett taught in No. 4 in 1806, on land owned by John Ferguson, Esq. John Smith taught in 1806. In 1807 the teachers were William Grant, James Lee, George McKaig, Henry Robinson, and John Smith. Mr. Smith taught on the Rankin tract.

In 1808, Henry Robinson taught on land of Jesse Campbell, now owned by Pressley Leech in No. 8. Dr. Joseph Campbell taught in 1808 on land of Capt. John B. Hays in No. 2. He also taught in the same place in 1812. John Crooks and John Vasbinder were teachers in Burgettstown before the school law of 1834 went into operation. The schools and their teachers previous to the time that the free school system went into operation were as follows: Burgettstown, Henry Robinson, Robert Patterson, Anthony Gallagher (1817), Mr. Hatch, Mr. Tellfair, Dr. Joseph Campbell, Rev. Joseph McLain, Rev. Forster, Samuel Douthett and his sister, and Mr. Brakeman; Miss Potter, afterwards the wife of Dr. Marshall. Hamilton, Washington Carter, Sallie Taylor, Miss Sibella Galbraith (afterwards the wife of the Rev. Middleton), Dr. Sweeney, Houston Walker, and Joseph Buchanan. Two schools were frequently in operation at the same time. Henry Robinson taught fourteen years in all in Burgettstown.

At the house on Capt. J. B. Hays' farm, besides Dr. Campbell, were William Conyngham (1817) and Anthony Gallagher. At the Kerr school, on land of James Kerr, now owned by John Dinsmore, George Cunningham (supposed to be the first or among the first), Samuel Douthett, Sr., Aaron Aten, William Haney, Levi Hays, Samuel Dickey, Solomon Spindler, and the late Rev. Alexander McCarrell, D.D., of Claysville, Pa. A house stood on land now owned by John Vance in No. 3. John Matthews is the only teacher reported, and he was among the early teachers; he taught Latin and other higher branches.

In No. 10, on land now owned by Isaac Simpson, John McCreary taught in 1825. Other teachers were Reuben Rich, James Hays, Thomas Clelland, and John Hoge. At the Cross-Roads, near the same place, Henry Robinson and Adam Rankin are reported. In No. 7, in addition to those reported, was Mr. Shellcock, who taught before 1812. The late William Galbraith, Esq., began to teach in 1817, and quit about 1840. Most of his teaching was in No. 7. He was reported as one of the best in his time. He was one of the examiners after the school law went into operation.

In the house that was built in 1825 on land of Joseph Vance, now Samuel G. Scott's, in No. 9, John Stevenson, John Crooks, Nathaniel Wilson, T. T. Camby, John Hartry, and Dr. Joseph Campbell. In a house that was on a farm now owned by John L. Proudfit, Esq., near school No. 10, John Stewart, Nancy Bert, C. Shepherd, Tillie White, William Pyles, Ann Pyles, and Sylvester Robb. Other teachers, whose places of teaching are not mentioned, are David Hays, Robert Lee, David Galbraith, Hugh Barton, James Geary, and James Hays. Henry Robinson's teaching extends from 1807 until some time in 1842. In 1841 he taught in No. 8. His last term was in the Rankin district, Mount Pleasant township. Dr. Joseph Campbell's teaching extends through a period not quite so long, being from 1807 until 1837. He practiced medicine part of the time. William Galbraith's extended from 1817 until about 1840.

There are many teachers, no doubt, who deserve honorable mention, but they do not appear to be remembered to be handed down to succeeding generations.

The first land leased for school purposes was by George Burgett to David Bruce, Robert Boland, and James Wiley, trustees of the Burgettstown school, and their successors for the use of said school a lot of ground No. 45, in the town of West Boston, bounded by Liberty Street and lot of Joseph Caldwell, dated April 23, 1807. The house is now occupied by Mr. John Divitt. A lot of ground was leased by Dr. Stephen Smith in Burgettstown, on Washington Street (now Main), for church and school purposes. The house is brick, built in 1834 by Edward Downing, of Hickory. School closed when the house was needed for preaching. When the county commissioners were holding their triennial assessment appeals they were asked to contribute for the building; they did so, and gave their days' wages. The house is now owned and occupied by Mr. Joseph Robinson, a nephew of Henry Robinson, the teacher.

Much interest was manifested in the cause of edu-

[1] By William McIlvin.

cation, and when the location of school buildings is asked for, you are told that one stood here, and one there, etc., all over the different portions of the township. If buildings used for school purposes were restored, Smith township would be thickly dotted with school-houses.

Smith township accepted the school law in the year of its passage, though there was considerable opposition to accepting its provisions. A part of the opposition was by men who were in favor of education, but were opposed to the policy of the immediate construction of new houses. On the day appointed to vote on its adoption the voters assembled in Burgettstown. The day being wet, and no room in the town large enough to hold them, they went to the covered bridge at the foot of Pittsburgh Street, near the steam-mill; all favorable to the law went to one end of the bridge, those opposed went to the other. Robert Patterson, Esq., the leading spirit in the movement, and one of the early teachers heretofore mentioned, was the first president of the new board, and Nathaniel Hunter the first secretary. Mr. Hunter was the last survivor of the original board, dying in 1879 in Jefferson County, Ohio.

Directors previous to 1843 were Robert Patterson, Esq., Nathaniel Hunter, Hon. James Keys, Jesse Spencer, Alexander Kidd, John Neal, Garrett Van Eman, Thomas Bavington, David Cook, Alexander Hays, Joseph McNary, James Dunbar, and Isaac Morgan. No others are reported. Robert Patterson, Esq., was president in 1840; Garrett Van Eman was treasurer in 1837; John L. Proudfit, Esq., collector, and Alexander S. Berryhill, treasurer, in 1840. Isaac Morgan was treasurer at one time.

The township was divided into nine sub-districts. The log edifices then in use gave way to neat frame buildings, excepting in Nos. 1 and 7, where brick houses were built. From the school reports it appears that the free-school system did not go into effect immediately upon its adoption. In the State superintendent's report for the year ending Dec. 31, 1836, Smith township is credited with eight schools, and having received from the State appropriation $209.76 for 1836–37, and $99.48 for former years, but nothing from the county or district, and the schools not reported in operation. The $99.48 received must have been a part of the first State appropriation, distributed Jan. 12, 1835.

In the report for Dec. 31, 1837, eight schools are reported and one required. Three months taught; teachers, seven male and one female; salary of males, $20 per month; females, $14 per month; scholars, male, 152; female, 136; cost of instruction, 54 cents. Receipts, district tax, $459; State appropriation, $732.97; county, $355; $462 spent for instruction; three houses unfinished and six required; average cost of houses, $225. In the report for the year ending Dec. 31, 1838, the report for Smith township is not complete. Four schools are reported, seven houses in use, and two required. Receipts, for buildings, $644.70; from State appropriation, $322.19; county, $117.41; district, $185.10. The nine houses were all built previous to 1840. No. 1, Burgettstown, was built, as before stated, in 1834. Houston Walker, afterwards a minister in the Secession Church, taught the first school (a select) in it. The house was conveyed to the directors, they keeping it in repair, but the prior right to occupy it for church purposes was retained. James Logan taught two public terms in it in 1838 and 1839, and is probably the first of the public school teachers in Burgettstown. In 1865 the school was graded. Mr. and Mrs. Van B. Baker were the teachers. But one teacher was employed in 1866.

In 1868 a two-story frame of four rooms was built, and the school was permanently graded, George T. McCord, principal, and Miss Kate Ghrist (now Mrs. J. R. McNary, of Smith township), assistant. In 1869 another department was added, H. S. Phillips, principal, and Miss Carrie A. Brockman (now Mrs. Robert E. Hill, of East Liverpool, Ohio) and Miss Sarah Hays, assistants. The fourth department was added in 1875, William Melvin, principal, and Misses Mary Bingham, Eva Simmons, and Mattie Fleming (now Mrs. D. F. Enoch, of Pittsburgh, Pa.), assistants.

No 2 school-house was built in 1836 by George Miller, on land of John Proudfit, now owned by his son, Robert F. Proudfit. It was generally known as Hays school-house. The house previously used was the Kerr school-house. James Fulton was the first teacher. About the year 1852 the house was moved to a location on the Burgettstown and Eldersville road, on a farm of Robert Campbell, now owned by his son, Arthur Campbell. Miss Eliza Ann Pyles was about the first teacher at the new location. In 1864 the location was again changed and a new house built on the same farm a few rods west of the old house. Van B. Baker taught the first term in the new house.

No. 3, now known as Cinder Hill, was built in 1837, on land of William Wilson, now owned by his son, William E. Wilson. The house used until it was ready was on land of James Rankin, now owned by John Vance. Andrew Vance taught the first term in the new house. His son John taught one term in it shortly before the civil war. A new house was built by James Seawright on the original location in 1868. It is the only house standing on the original location.

No. 4 was built by James Dunbar on a twenty-one-year lease, on land of Thomas Bavington, now owned by D. S. McBride. A new house was built in 1863, on land of Robert Coventry, now owned by Dr. William Donnan, of Burgettstown.

No. 5 was built by James Dunbar, on land of John S. Russell, now owned by his son, D. A. Russell. The house used until it was ready was on land of John Stevenson, now owned by William S. Russell. The first teacher, or among the first, in the new house

was John H. McCombs, now practicing law in Ashland, Ohio. In 1866 a new house was built on the same farm near the old one. In 1873 a larger house was built near Bulger, on land of Lockhart and Frew. William T. Slater taught the first two years in the new house.

No. 6 was built on land now owned by William C. Campbell. The house previously used until it was ready is not reported to the writer. (In fact he failed altogether to get any information on the early schools and teachers in that locality.) In 1873 the location was changed, and a new house built in Midway, on a lot obtained from Mr. Stephen Arnot. In 1878 an additional room was built, and the school graded. James C. Wilson, principal, and Miss McClure, daughter of Robert McClure, deceased, assistant.

No. 7, a brick house, was built by Andrew Bruce, on land of Samuel Farrar, now owned by Wiley Stevenson. The house used was on the site on which the brick was built. William Galbraith was the first teacher. After teaching one month he was obliged to quit, the scholars becoming sick. It is supposed the house was occupied too soon. The bricks were burnt in 1866, and a new house built on land of the late Judge John Farrar, now owned by his sons, Prof. S. C. and John Farrar. Mr. L. McCarrell taught the first term in the new house.

No. 8 was built by George Miller, on a lease obtained from William Stephenson, now owned by his grandson, Robert T. C. Stephenson, of Burgettstown. William Thompson taught the first term in No. 8. It is now used as a dwelling-house. The house used until No. 8 was ready was on land of Samuel Cook, now owned by William K. Lyle. The old house is used as a tenant-house. The location was changed and a new house built in 1860 on land of John Sturgeon, now owned by his heirs. Miss Sarah K. Lyle taught the first term in it. The house is now known as Cook's school-house.

No. 9 was built in 1837 by James Dunbar, on land owned by James Stevenson (miller), now owned by Matthew Welch. It was known as Russell's school-house. John Galbraith taught the first term in No. 9. Before No. 9 was built a house heretofore mentioned as being built in 1825 on land of Joseph Vance, now Samuel G. Scott, was used. The house of 1825 was bought by Mrs. Jane Perry (colored) and removed to her lot adjacent to Burgettstown, and is now occupied as a dwelling by her. The location of No. 9 was changed in 1862, and a new one built on land of Joseph Vance, now owned by his brother, John S. Vance. M. R. Allen, now editor of the *Call*, taught the first school in the new house. The old No. 9 school building was brought to Burgettstown, and is now owned and occupied as a dwelling by John Pry.

The 10th District was organized by act of Legislature by reason of opposition to a new district. The township board immediately resigned, and the court appointed six new directors, who levied and collected the tax. The act was afterwards repealed. The new school district, organized about the year 1849 as No. 10, was formed of parts of 2 and 3. Matthew W. Galbraith taught the first term in the old Kerr school-house; the next year a new one was built a few rods from the old one on land of Thomas C. Arnold, now owned by Finley Scott. George M. Tenan taught the first term in the new house. By resolution of the board May 29, 1858, it was resolved not to open No. 10 the coming year. The records do not show that a school was ever again conducted in that house under the control of the Smith township board.

No. 11 was formed by resolution of the board Sept. 17, 1853, from parts of Nos. 1, 5, 7, and 9. A house was built on land of James Fulton in 1854. Samuel G. McFarland taught the first term in the new house. It was known as No. 11 until No. 10 was disbanded. In 1869 the location was changed and the house moved to land of Thomas Houston, now William and Samuel Pyles, near the old mill-dam. It was known then as the Mud Hollow school-house. In 1876 the location was again changed and a new house built on land of John L. Proudfit, Esq., a few rods north of Raccoon Station. R. P. Stevenson was the first teacher in the new house.

After the incorporation of Burgettstown as a borough, New No. 1 was formed from parts of Nos. 1, 2, and 3, June, 1881, and a new house was built on land of George M. and James B. Tenan. Miss Bessie, daughter of James M. Stevenson, is teaching the first term.

James Fullton, a native of New York, taught in Nos. 1, 2, and 7. He was the most successful teacher of his time, commanding fifty per cent. more wages than any other teacher. His methods were far in advance of the times. His reputation as a teacher spread far and wide, many patronizing him from a distance. He was the first to introduce the "object method." Many of his old pupils still remain in the township, and give him the credit of being their best teacher. Like all leaders of reform, he had his enemies. He was called a Yankee, and his methods "new-fangled." He died on his farm near Wabash, Ind., after 1837. Other teachers were James Logan, Abel T. Richards, Miss Mary Ann Vincent (now the relict of John S. Russell), Ann McDermont, Miss Nancy Jane Cunningham (now the wife of A. H. Duncan, of Smith township, was in charge of Burgettstown school in 1846–47), John Stevenson, Esq., Samuel Shillits, George M. Tenan, Esq., Hon. Joseph Hays, George Jardine, M. W. Galbraith, John B. Phillis, William W. Van Eman, William H. Hammond, James E. Stevenson, ex-County Superintendent Dickson, of Allegheny County, taught four years in No. 4; Miss Christiana Johnson (now the wife of H. Elliott McBride, of Allegheny County, Pa.), William P. Montgomery, Samuel L. Farrar, R. P. Allen, Miss Nancy McNary, afterwards the wife of Eli Marques, of Cross Creek township (Mrs. Marques died a

few years ago), Misses Mary and Maria Raybuck, John H. Johnson, who taught twelve years at Cook's, beginning 1861 and ending 1875; Miss Jane Ann Cook (now the wife of W. K. Lyle, of Smith township), William S. Fullton, R. P. Stevenson, S. E. Provines, S. C. Farrar, Miss Carrie A. Brockman, Misses Agnes and Clara Keys, William Melvin had charge of the Burgettstown school five years, a period longer than that of any other since the adoption of the school law. Misses Eva Simmons and Mattie Fleming each were assistants five years in the Burgettstown Union school.

Among the native teachers of Smith who became prominent abroad, James E. Stevenson was principal of Second Ward school, Allegheny City, some eighteen or twenty years ago. Rev. Samuel G. McFarland, D.D., now minister of education in Siam; Hon. Joseph Hays, for several years principal of the Temperanceville schools, now South Side, Pittsburgh. William P. Montgomery has for the last fifteen years been teaching in Allegheny County, Pa. He is now in his thirteenth year as principal of the Knox School, Pittsburgh. S. Clarke Farrar was principal of the Eighth Ward school, Allegheny City, from April, 1873, until July, 1874. In July, 1874, he was elected principal of Irwin Avenue school, Second Ward, Allegheny City, which position he still holds (January, 1882).

Miss Carrie A. Brockman was for seven years one of the assistants in the East Liverpool, Ohio, schools; about five years of that time she was second assistant. She resigned her position in 1881, and married Robert E. Hill, of that place. Alexander White is noted as an academic teacher. Robert P. Stevenson for the last four years has been teaching in Robinson township, Allegheny Co., Pa.

Since the great light of education first shone in No. 7 it is but just to say that she has produced more prominent educators than any other district in the township. Of those mentioned as becoming prominent abroad, James E. Stevenson, Rev. Samuel G. McFarland, S. Clarke Farrar, and Alexander White were born within her limits. William P. Montgomery received a part of his education in No. 7. Robert Curry, since deputy State superintendent of public instruction of this State, and now principal of the Nebraska State Normal School at Peru, spent a part of his youthful days within her borders, his parents residing on the farm on which the first school was taught.

Three of the Burgettstown principals went "up higher." George T. McCord was afterwards principal of the Second Ward schools of Allegheny City for several years. W. C. Lyne, after leaving Burgettstown, went to Washington, Pa., and from thence to the Sixteenth Ward, Pittsburgh. Thomas B. McCain is now in —— Ward, Wheeling, W. Va.

The first teachers' institute in the township was held Dec. 4, 1858. The directors by resolution, Nov. 27, 1858, agreed to allow teachers two days in each month for township institute. Members of the board at that meeting were John L. Proudfit, Esq., president; John P. Wood, Esq., O. P. Cook, M. I. Montgomery, and James L. Patterson, secretary. Messrs. Proudfit, Wood, and Patterson are still living.

In 1864 the school board issued bonds and sold them, to provide money to pay volunteers to fill the township's quota of troops. These bonds were signed by John Ferguson, Esq., president, and James L. Patterson, Esq., secretary.

The present teachers of Smith township are, in No. 1, Miss Bessie Stevenson; No. 2, Miss Ella Riddile; No. 3, Miss M. Ethie Brimner; No. 4, Wm. F. Morgan; No. 5, Miss Kate Hammond; No. 6, Henry Aten, principal, and Miss Willa Cook, assistant; No. 7, Miss Mattie Campbell; No. 8, Frank M. Magill; No. 9, Wm. Melvin; No. 10, J. B. Lyle.

The following is the rank of Smith as regards wages: For the year ending June, 1872, Smith stood third; in 1873, second; in 1874, third; in 1875, first; in 1876, second; in 1877, first. A chilling blizzard swept over the school finances of Smith in June, 1877, and the thermometer placed her No. 10 for the year ending June, 1878. Boroughs are excluded in making out the above rank. The wages have been advanced the last two years. It is just to say that the names of but few teachers appear on the records until 1869. The records are very imperfect from 1853 to 1869. No records found previous to 1853.

By act of incorporation, March 23, 1881, Burgettstown became a separate school district. At an election held in town hall, April 5, 1881, Wm. Melvin, Wm. P. Vance, Robert T. C. Stephenson, and James Carnahan were elected. Four were ties, viz.: C. C. Campbell, Wm. Brimner, Wm. Blair, and Joseph A. Rogers. On June 6, 1881, the four who were elected met in the Union school building and effected an organization by electing Robert T. C. Stephenson president, and Wm. Melvin secretary. Messrs. Campbell and Brimner not appearing to draw lots, as the law provides, the board appointed Wm. Blair and Joseph A. Rogers, who were present, members to fill the vacancy. The teachers for the first term in the borough are C. J. Vance, principal, and Misses Agnes Keys, Libbie McCarrell, and Alice Stevenson, assistants.

Bavington.—The town of Bavington is situated in the northeast part of Smith township, near the mouth of the east branch of Raccoon Creek. It is located on a tract of land which was warranted to John Bavington on the 22d of February, 1786, and surveyed to him Dec. 3, 1787, as "Mill Town," containing four hundred and four acres. Soon after the purchase he built a grist- and saw-mill, which did the grinding for many miles around. He built a cabin on the hillside, about one quarter of a mile east of the village. Later he built the house now owned by D. S. McBride, where he lived until his death in 1810.

David Bruce opened a store at the mill before 1795, as in December of that year he advertised in the *Western Telegraphe* that he had removed his store from Bavington to George Burgett's "new town." He was succeeded by others. John Bavington, on the 10th of June, 1810, left his home for Steubenville, Ohio, with a four-horse-wagon load of whiskey and flqur. When crossing the Ohio River at Kelly's Ferry, near the mouth of Haman's Creek, the stamping of the horses loosened the planking of the bottom of the boat, which then filled with water and sank. Capt. Bavington and the ferryman were both drowned. His body was recovered, brought home and buried at the Cross-Roads (now Florence). He left a widow, Ruth, and five sons, Daniel, Charles, Henry, Thomas, and John, and several daughters. His widow and eldest son Daniel were administrators of the estate, and the property was divided; Daniel obtained the homestead and mill property. Later he sold the mill property to James Clark, and went to Illinois. Charles was assisted to the purchase of mill property near Murdocksville, lived there for a time and emigrated to Ohio. Henry lived and died here comparatively young. Thomas received the east portion of the home farm, now owned by D. S. McBride. In later years he kept a public-house at Bavington, and died there. John received his portion of the estate in money, and emigrated to Oregon. Of the daughters, Polly married Matthew McBride and settled at Canonsburg; Nancy married Matthew Hartford, a millwright, who built the Bavington mill; Betsey married Harvey Peterson; they settled at Bavington, and both died there. One daughter married a Mr. Burns, another a Mr. Backhouse; both removed to Allegheny County, where they lived and died. On the 21st of August, 1812, Daniel Bavington, as the administrator of the estate of John Bavington, took out a warrant for a tract of land, which was surveyed to him as "Pine Bush," and contained two hundred and seventy-six acres. It was adjoining the "Milltown" tract. One hundred and sixty-four acres of "Pine Bush" was conveyed to Nathan Kimble by Daniel and Ruth Bavington on the 30th of October, 1813. In December, 1812, Daniel Bavington was licensed to keep a tavern. He continued about three years, when, upon his removal to Illinois, his mother, Ruth Bavington, opened the tavern. She was succeeded by her son Thomas. The family of Bavington are now entirely extinct in the township.

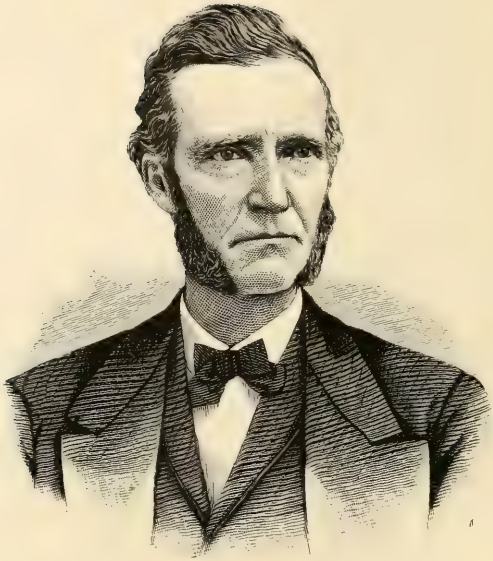
James Donnan, about the year 1812, kept store in the house now occupied by John Witherspoon. At the time the Pittsburgh and Steubenville pike was built, about 1819 or 1820, William Moody kept a store in the town, and was the first postmaster. He was succeeded by John White, David McBride, John McElroy, Robert McAyeal, Charles McElroy, John McBride, Dr. James McCarroll, John Witherspoon, Joseph Hunter, James McBride. In 1856 the office was removed to Abijah Smith's store, west of the creek, and in Hanover township adjoining the town. It remained there but one year, and was restored to the town. John Witherspoon became the postmaster. He was succeeded by Dr. James K. White, and later by William Donaldson, who is the present incumbent. The Bavington mill passed from James Clark to William Clark, who sold it to D. G. McBride. It is now owned by Edward Hindman, by whom it is run as a grist- and saw-mill.

Dinsmore.—On the completion of the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad through the township in 1865, this place was made a station and given the name Dinsmore. A depot, telegraph-office, post-office, and store were soon established. The postmasters who have held office from the first are as follows: John Pry, John M. Smith, J. W. Ralston, J. P. Cline, and William Provines, the present incumbent.

Bulger.—This settlement is a station on the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railway, about three miles east from Burgettstown, and was made a station on the completion of the Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad in 1865. It was laid out on the Alexander Donnan tract, but at the time belonged to John Woodburn. It contains a depot, store, cheese-factory, and several dwellings. The store is kept by A. J. Russell. The cheese-factory is controlled by a company under the name of "The Cheese and Butter Association," with the following officers: Thomas H. Ackleson, president; George Hoffman, secretary; and A. J. Russell, treasurer. Substantial buildings were erected, and business commenced July 1, 1881. About one thousand cheeses of the average weight of thirty-three pounds were manufactured in the first four months. Milk is shipped from this station to Pittsburgh.

The mines of the Whitestone Coal-Works are located about half-way between Bulger and Burgettstown. A few dwellings are erected in the vicinity. A post-office was established a few years since at Cherry Valley, on the line between Smith and Mount Pleasant townships. Ebenezer Smith was the postmaster, and the office was kept at his store. Upon his death the office was discontinued.

Union Agricultural Association.—At the expressed desire of many agriculturists in this portion of the county and adjoining townships in Allegheny and Beaver Counties, and in the northern part of West Virginia, it was decided to organize an agricultural society. Prominent in the movement were Thomas Vance, of Cross Creek; W. P. Vance, now of near Elizabethtown, Hardin Co., Ky.; and John B. Phillcs, merchant, of Burgettstown (recently deceased at Cairo, Ill.). To this end a meeting was held in Burgettstown in the month of February, 1856, at which time an organization was effected by the election of the following officers: President, Joseph Vance, of Smith township; Vice-Presidents, William M. Lee, Cross Creek; James Rankin, Mount Pleasant; Holland Scott, Robinson; Thomas C. Hunter, Hanover; and



John Farrar

William P. Vance, Smith; Directors, J. N. Scott, Jefferson; David Gault, Lysander Patterson, J. S. Duncan, Thomas Vance, Cross Creek; O. P. Cook, J. L. Proudfit, Smith; James Hughes, John Symington, Mount Pleasant; Milton Miller, James Walker, William Van Ostrand, Jefferson; and James McCalmont, Robinson; Recording Secretary, Samuel G. Scott, Smith; Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer, John B. Philles, Smith.

At a meeting of the association held March 23, 1856, it was resolved to hold an exhibition in the month of October following. A committee was appointed to select a suitable site for the purpose, another to solicit subscriptions in the different townships, and another to frame a constitution and by-laws. On the 26th of April one hundred and sixty-seven names were reported as members of the society, and at a meeting in May two hundred and ninety-eight additional names were reported. On the 3d of June the same year the committee on site made a report, which was accepted, and they were discharged. Another committee was appointed. On the 24th of June the committee on the time for holding the fair reported Wednesday and Thursday, October 8th and 9th, as the most suitable time for holding the exhibition, which report was accepted and adopted. Two days later at a meeting of the society the constitution and by-laws were read, amended, and adopted. On the 12th of August the committee on site reported that Mrs. Freegift Crawford offered the society a site free of charge, provided the fence the society erected should be left on the ground when they should cease to hold their fairs on the site, which arrangement was accepted and concluded on the 23d of August, 1856. A fence and temporary buildings were erected, and the first exhibition of the society was held at the time and place appointed. The receipts of this exhibition were $620.40; premiums paid out, $340.

Exhibitions were held on these grounds until 1860, and on June 2d of that year nine and a half acres of land were leased for ten years of B. G. Burgett, at the expiration of which time additional ground was added, and it was released for ten years, and again, Feb. 11, 1780, was leased for ten years. At the present time the company have inclosed seventeen acres. The grounds were fenced and permanent buildings erected the first year the society came into possession of the grounds, and fairs have been held there continuously. No account was kept of the amount of voluntary contributions for erecting fences, grading the tract, and other work.

The cost of rent of fair grounds from the first year (1856) to the present time has been $3350; repairing grounds, $2500; music, $2140; buildings, halls, stalls, etc., $9690; printing, $2187; amount of money paid for premiums from the first, $24,000. Receipts from entries and tickets, $49,832.34. The receipts from the fair held Oct. 4, 5, and 6, 1881, was $2165.10.

The territory that is now included in the limits of the association from which officers are elected are the townships of Smith, Hanover, Robinson, Cecil, Mount Pleasant, Chartiers, North Strabane, Cross Creek, Buffalo, Hopewell, Independence, and Jefferson of Washington County; the west part of Allegheny County, the south part of Beaver County, and Brooke and Hancock Counties, W. Va.

The following is a list of the officers of the society:

Presidents.—Joseph Vance, 1856–57; James McCalmont, 1858; John N. McDonald, 1859–60; William M. Lee, 1861; James Donaldson, 1862; William M. Lee, 1863; D. S. Walker, 1864; Samuel McGill, 1865; A. D. Burns, 1866; Thomas McCorkle, 1867; James Donaldson, 1868; S. B. Campbell, 1869; J. B. Hays, 1870; William L. Archer, 1871; M. H. Borland, 1872; R. S. Cook, 1873–74; James Donaldson, 1875; A. E. Walker, 1876; W. B. Moorhead, 1877–78; William L. Archer, 1879–80; William C. McFarland, 1881.

Secretaries.—Samuel G. Scott, 1856; John P. Woods, 1857; James L. Patterson, 1858; John Stephenson, 1859–60; John P. Woods, 1861; William Melvin, 1862; John P. Woods, 1863–80, inclusive; William Melvin, 1881.

Present officers: President, Wm. C. McFarland; Vice-Presidents: R. H. Brown, W. S. Bailey, A. H. Walker, D. S. Fulton, S. H. Cook; Managers, R. S. Cook, John S. Lee, Symington Farrar, R. Y. Meloy, John A. McCalmont, Hon. G. Y. McKee, D. S. Taylor, Jr., David McNary, Wm. McBurney, S. S. Campbell, Matthew Berry, Samuel Bigger, R. K. Scott, S. W. Lee, Wm. Hanlan, S. G. Cunningham, R. S. Caldwell, S. C. Gist, W. H. McKee, David Bradford; Secretary, Wm. Melvin; Treasurer, C. J. Vance; Chief Marshal, W. L. Archer.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

JUDGE JOHN FARRAR.

Judge John Farrar was born in Mount Pleasant township, Washington Co., Pa., Jan. 7, 1818, and died at his residence near Burgettstown, Pa., Jan. 6, 1875. He was the eldest son of[1] Samuel Farrar and Jane Simanton.

His early education consisted of that afforded by the common schools of that day, but he was possessed of a taste for literature and a thirst for higher education so strong that some years after arriving at maturity he studied the Latin and Greek classics, higher mathematics, and some of the natural sciences. In 1840 he was married to Miss Phebe White. For several years after this he engaged in farming, teaching school during the winter. Farming was a very discouraging business during those years famous for

[1] The lineage of these families is given elsewhere in this volume.

"hard times," so the young farmer, having a knowledge of the mercantile business, obtained while employed as a clerk previous to his marriage, forsook the fields and embarked in the store business, which he continued for a decade. During the first part of this period he strongly contemplated studying a profession,[1] and at one time took initiatory steps to this end, but the claims of a wife and young children depending upon him for support caused the final abandoning of this intention.

Young Farrar's attention was attracted to politics by the famous campaign of 1840, when he cast his first Presidential vote for William Henry Harrison. In the great political questions that agitated the country after the Mexican war he took a deep interest, and from that time henceforth was a close student of national questions.

He removed with his family to Rock Island County, Ill., in 1853.

During the Presidential campaign of 1856 political excitement ran high in that land of Lincoln and Douglas, the champions of the opposing parties. Although a quiet farmer at the time, Farrar's zeal overcame his native modesty, and he mounted the stump in his own county for John C. Fremont and anti-slavery. Returning to his native county in 1857, he engaged in mercantile business in Burgettstown for several years.

At the breaking out of the Rebellion party hostility in this region became so bitter as to rupture society, churches, and families. Men engaged in business depending on the patronage of a community generally either kept their lips sealed or exercised great caution in expressing themselves on the questions that were distracting the country, lest their business should suffer. Contrary to this rule, and in opposition to the advice of his warmest friends, John Farrar, eminently a man of strong convictions and fearless of consequences when duty directed, was outspoken in his zeal for the cause of the Union, as well as in his denunciation of its enemies North and South.

In 1866 he was elected to the office of associate judge for a term of five years. When he entered upon the duties of this office a system of granting licenses to sell intoxicating liquors existed, under which it was a very easy matter to obtain a license, and as a consequence almost every village and hamlet in the county was afflicted with drinking-houses. Always having been a warm advocate of the temperance cause, he immediately went to work with his characteristic zeal to correct the evil, taking a firm and resolute stand against all licenses applied for under the then existing laws. Ere the close of his term of office, with perhaps two exceptions, not a drinking-saloon or bar-room remained. It was thus largely through his influence that Washington County was elevated to her present honorable and noble position on this question.

[1] Theology.

Notwithstanding the frequent and perhaps true assertion that ardent temperance men invariably suffer at the polls, he was elected a member of the State Legislature in 1874, when a number of other and honorable candidates of the same party from the same county were defeated. But death came, and he was carried to his grave the same week that he was to have taken the oath of office. His cherished wife died nearly five years previous to this.

It was, however, as a Christian gentleman that Judge Farrar was best known and most esteemed. In early manhood he became a member of the Presbyterian Church of Raccoon, next a teacher in the Sabbath-school, and then its superintendent, and ever afterwards connected with and working in the Sabbath-school in some way.

Soon after settling in Illinois he gathered together and established a flourishing Sabbath-school, from which soon resulted the organization of Beulah Church of the Presbytery of Rock River. In this church he was a ruling elder until his return to Pennsylvania, after which he served in this capacity in the church of Burgettstown, Pa., and in Raccoon Church until the close of his life.

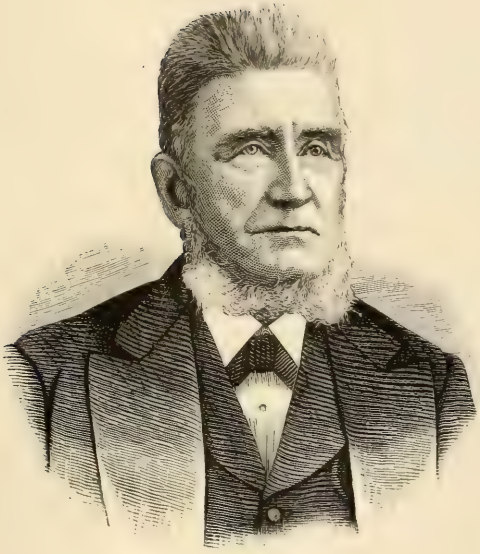
Socially, he was gifted with a rare combination of qualities, easy, graceful manners, fine conversational powers, and a warm, generous, and sympathizing nature. Regarding no one, however poor and ignorant, as beneath his notice, nor looking up to any, however wealthy and aristocratic, as above him, he was claimed alike by the high and lowly as a friend.

The universal esteem in which he was held is manifest from the positions he occupied at the time of his death. Filling honorable and responsible offices both in the Church and in the State; chosen to the one by the voice of the members of the church of his childhood, and to the other by the voice of the citizens of the county of his nativity, are facts that make an eulogy of words superfluous.

His family consisted of a daughter and five sons, viz., Mary L., now Mrs. Billingsly Morgan, of Canonsburg, Pa.; S. Clark, for many years principal of the Second Ward schools, Allegheny, Pa.; Preston W., physician in Nevada City, Iowa; John, a farmer, residing at the old family homestead; Watson W., a clerk in the Treasury Department at Washington, D. C.; and George W., merchant, at Braddock's, Pa.

J. L. PROUDFIT.

David Proudfit and his brother Robert, natives of Scotland, emigrated to America about the year 1759, and settled in York County, Pa. Two of their brothers, Andrew and James, had preceded them to this country. Andrew, who was a shoemaker, had settled in York County, and James, who was a minister in the Associate Reformed Church, had settled in Lancaster County. David and Robert were far-



J. L. Rondfet

mers. The former married Nancy Livingston, by whom he had eight children,—John, Robert, Andrew, James, Elizabeth, Nancy, Mary, and Jane.

John Proudfit was born in York County, Pa., in 1776. He settled in Smith township, Washington Co., Pa., in 1806, where, in 1809, he married Elizabeth Lyle. They lived in Washington County until 1813, when they removed to York County, where they lived fourteen years, when they returned to Washington County, and again settled in Smith township, where they died. Their children were David, John L., James K., Eliza J., Nancy, Robert F., Cinderella, William, Andrew, and Eleanor K., all of whom are living except David, James K., and Nancy.

John L. Proudfit was born in Smith township, Washington Co., Sept. 3, 1812, and the following spring went with his parents to York County, Pa., where he remained until he was fifteen years of age, when he returned with them to his native township. He received a district school education, and labored with his father upon the farm until after he was twenty-one years of age. He married Eleanor Campbell, of Smith township, June 9, 1841. She died Aug. 4, 1866, leaving three children,—Elizabeth, the wife of W. A. P. Linn, of Shippensburg, Cumberland Co., Pa.; Jane A., the wife of Dr. W. P. Taylor, of Noblestown, Allegheny Co., Pa.; and Martha E., the wife of John Moore, of Smith township, Washington Co., Pa.

John L. Proudfit was married to his second wife, Mrs. Nancy Byers, whose maiden name was Duncan, Dec. 24, 1867. In the spring of 1867 he removed from his farm in Smith township to Burgettstown, where he now has his residence. He still superintends the work upon his farms lying near the town. Since the organization of the National Bank of Burgettstown he has been its president. He was at one time captain of the Burgettstown militia; has held the office of justice of the peace and other important local offices. He was for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church, an elder in the same, but is now a communicant of the United Presbyterian Church. In his youthful days he underwent all the trials and hard knocks of poverty, and from them he can turn his eyes to his present prosperity with the reflection that to himself and his own exertions he owes it all.

SOMERSET TOWNSHIP.

Somerset was erected in 1782, to comprise territory taken from the townships of Fallowfield, Nottingham, Strabane, and Bethlehem. No account of its erection, however, is found in the records of the court, but they show that at the April term of that year the first business done after organization was the appointment of "Christian Leatherman supervisor of the highways for the township of Summersett." Following this appointment is the "order that a new township be struck off," which, though not named in the record, is evidently, by the description of its boundaries, the township of Greene (now the southeast corner of Greene County). From the records above quoted it is evident that Somerset township was erected by the previous court held in January, 1782, and the second term after the organization of the county. This also is evident from the fact that on the 3d of April, 1782, there was read before the Supreme Executive Council, then in session at Philadelphia, "A return of justices for the township of Somerset in the county of Washington, . . . by which it appears that William Parker and John Stephenson were duly elected justices for the said township." Its territory has not been materially changed since its organization.

The township has been a separate election district from its organization to the present time. Upon the erection of districts in 1803 it became District No. 8, but the boundaries of the district and of the township were the same. Following is a list of persons who were and have been elected to the office of justice of the peace in Somerset during the century of its existence:

William Parker, April 3, 1782.	John Caldwell, April 15, 1845.
John Stephenson, April 3, 1782.	Henry McDonough, April 15, 1845.
William Wallace, April 30, 1788.	John Barr, April 10, 1849.
Robert Mahon, April 7, 1801.	Henry McDonough, April 9, 1850.
Henry McDonough, Feb. 23, 1801.	John Scott, April 11, 1854.
Isaac Leonard, April 2, 1802.	Henry McDonough, April 10, 1855.
William Wallace, Oct. 24, 1807.	John Scott, May 6, 1859.
Robert Mahon, March 24, 1809.	Henry McDonough, April 10, 1860.
James Rainey, Jan. 18, 1813.	John Scott, April 12, 1864.
Shesbaz. Bentley, Sr., Feb. 8, 1819.	David Mitchell, June 3, 1865.
James Smith, Dec. 13, 1820.	John A. Barr, Jan. 28, 1874.
David Hart, June 10, 1822.	John A. Barr, May 24, 1874.
George Hipple, May 30, 1831.	S. B. McIlvaine, May 24, 1874.
John Caldwell, April 14, 1840.	S. B. McIlvaine, March 27, 1879.
Daniel Burgan, April 14, 1840.	John A. Barr, March 27, 1879.

Early Settlements.—The first persons to make their way into the wilderness of Somerset township were the Newkirk family and William Colvin and family. The Newkirks came from Maryland or Virginia prior to 1777. William Colvin was one of the earliest actual settlers in Fayette County, and located on land adjoining Brownsville, which he had obtained under a

military permit in 1763 and which he afterwards sold to Thomas Brown. Descendants of William Colvin are still living in Redstone, Luzerne, and Brownsville. Several large tracts of land were located in this section by the different members of the Newkirk family, amounting to nearly nine hundred acres, which lay along Pigeon Creek and north of the present village of Bentleyville. One tract called "Agriculture" contained three hundred and eighty-six acres, and was situated on both sides of the north fork of Pigeon Creek adjoining lands of Vincent Colvin, John Wallace, and James Craven. The date of the application for this land is not given, but the survey was made April 6, 1786. It seems there was a controversy as to the ownership of this tract, as appears by the following extract from the survey report: "To this tract of land there are two claimants, each of whom has taken out a warrant for the same land, though differently described, viz.: William Colvin, a warrant for three hundred and sixty-four acres, dated Feb. 13, 1786; Isaac Newkirk, a warrant for three hundred acres, dated Feb. 27, 1786. Each has evidence to support their pretensions and submit to the honorable the Board of Property, on whose warrant the return will be received." The warrant was returned Nov. 3, 1807, to Isaac Newkirk as the rightful owner.

"The Legacy" was a tract which Henry Newkirk was granted upon a Virginia certificate, and the survey was made Feb. 25, 1786. This tract contained four hundred and thirteen acres. Close upon the line between Somerset and Fallowfield townships and in the division of townships the lands of Graybill and Colvin came within the limits of Fallowfield, while Henry Newkirk became a resident of Somerset. Besides there were other farms taken up and improved by the Newkirks. Three of them are in Fallowfield, and are owned by Richard Richardson, Noah Jones, and Thomas Elwood. As early as 1777 the Newkirks erected what was considered a large dwelling-house for those times. It was built of hewed logs, and on a stone in the chimney was cut the date of the erection of the house. The dwelling was pulled down in 1838, but the stone mentioned is still preserved in the family. A part of this old homestead comes within the limits of the borough of Bentleyville. The place is now owned by Jacob Spahr, and the old water-mill, known as the Newkirk grist-mill, is also in his possession. It was one of the famous mills of its day, but is now but a relic of the olden time. Many members of the Newkirk family have lived and died in Somerset township, and many others emigrated to other parts. Joseph A. Newkirk is the only male representative of the descendants at present residing here. James S. and Isaac Newkirk reside in Kansas City, Mo.

George Kutner and his wife, Susan Kutner, were in Somerset township as early as 1780, and became possessed of two tracts of land containing together five hundred acres. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Kutner were twelve, four sons and eight daughters. The sons were Andrew, Jacob, Christian, and Abraham Kutner. The daughters were Elizabeth, Catharine, Susanna, Christina, Barbara, Sarah, Mary, and Magdalene.

The Leonard family came from New Jersey to Somerset township, and as early as 1780 were in possession of land here. There must have been a number of brothers, for the record of property transfers shows that a tract of one hundred and fifty-four acres was owned by several of these. It was first owned by Isaac Leonard, sold by him to Abner Leonard, by Abner to Caleb Leonard, and from him was purchased by John Hawkins. Caleb Leonard married Sarah Burt, and their family numbered seven children,—Daniel, Joseph, Zenas, Phebe, Rhoda, Mary, and Sarah Leonard. The sons Joseph and Zenas died in Ohio, and Daniel died in this county. The daughters all married and died leaving families. Edmond Leonard, living in Fayette County, and Isaac Leonard, of Washington borough, are descendants of these early settlers.

The land of Daniel Swickard adjoined the tract of John Study, and Burnt Run divided the tract nearly in the centre. In 1788, Daniel Swickard was assessed upon two hundred acres of land.

Daniel Swickard's family consisted of four children,—the sons Martin and David, Jr., the daughter Elizabeth, who became Mrs. Saltzman, and Eve, who was Mrs. Lash.

James Wherry came from England to this country, and eventually settled in Somerset township. He purchased a farm adjoining those of Nathaniel Reed and Joseph Huffman, where he lived and reared his family of eleven children, the oldest of whom, John Wherry, came from England with his father. In 1783, James Wherry was elected to the office of justice of the peace, serving in that capacity for many years, and was also an elder in the Pigeon Creek Church. He died in 1800. His son David had his own share of the Wherry property and also purchased that of his brother, James Wherry, Jr., who removed to Adams County, Ohio. Eli and William Wherry, grandsons of the pioneer, together with Ira Huffman, now own the old homestead. Miss Elizabeth Wherry, another descendant, became the wife of Adam G. Weaver, and resides in West Bethlehem township. John W. Wherry, also of the family, lives in the same township.

George Myers, who purchased the "Woodstock" tract of Christian Letherman in 1785, was a German, and beside the Letherman purchase bought other lands. He had some seven hundred acres altogether, part of which was in Nottingham township, north of Somerset, and lying along the North Branch of Pigeon Creek. The family of George Myers numbered eight or ten children, none of whom are now living. David, Henry, Andrew, Jesse, Samuel, Levi, Jacob, Hiram,

Jeremiah, Abner, William, John, and Anderson Myers, all living in this section, are said to be lineal descendants of George Myers. Most of his land is still owned by the family.

On May 13, 1785, Adam Wier purchased of James Johnston seventy acres of land adjoining land of David Delley, Jr., "including a certain spring now used by David Johnston, Sr." Some of the descendants of Adam Wier still own the place, probably those of his daughter Mary, who married Thomas Hall.

On the 8th day of May, 1777, Sheshbazzar Bentley, of New Castle, Del., purchased of Baltzer Shillins, of Redstone Settlement, in consideration of four hundred pounds, "one tract of land containing three improvements and ten hundred and fifty acres, except what was cut off by arbitration for Matthew Laughlin, supposed not to exceed three acres with all the improvements thereon, situated and lying upon Pigeon Creek." A portion of this tract he received a warrant for March 4, 1785. It was surveyed to him December 21st the same year, and was named "The Review," containing four hundred and thirty-two acres. House Bentley, a brother of Sheshbazzar, warranted a tract adjoining the same date, containing four hundred and thirteen acres, and named "House's Grove." It was his son, Sheshbazzar Bentley, who lived at Monongahela City, and was elected sheriff of Washington County in 1840.

Sheshbazzar Bentley, Sr., was a farmer, and also owned and operated a mill on Pigeon Creek before 1787. The first election in the Second District was held at his house in 1787. His son George moved to the mouth of Mingo Creek, but Sheshbazzar Bentley, Jr., remained in Somerset, and laid out the village of Bentleyville, March 4, 1816. Some members of his family still remain in that place.

Henry McDonough was a farmer, a distiller, and also served honorably as a justice of the peace. His family comprised five sons and one daughter. The sons were John, Joseph, James, Henry, and David. John, the oldest son, lived and died on a farm on Chartiers Creek. Joseph and James both died young. Henry married and settled in this township, and his son, also named Henry, lives on his father's farm. David McDonough was the youngest of the five sons of Henry McDonough, and lived on the home farm. His son, Dr. Henry McDonough, now owns and occupies the old homestead. The only daughter of Henry McDonough, Sr., became the wife of Mr. Pangborn, of Westmoreland County, and went to reside in Cincinnati.

About the year 1785, Frederick Ault erected a mill on the North Branch of Pigeon Creek, in this township, which was owned and operated by him until 1817, when it passed into the hands of Hon. James Gordon. In 1837, Mr. Gordon disposed of the property to —— Newkirk. In 1837 the dam was swept away, and has never been repaired. It is now owned by Jackson Huffman.

Thomas Hall came into Somerset township in 1788, and purchased of Neil Gillespie three hundred and twenty acres of land situate on Pigeon Creek. He was a native of Tyrone County, Ireland, married and had three children when he came to Washington County. Thomas Hall, Jr., was born in this township on the farm bought of Gillespie, and is the only son living.

In July, 1808, Thomas Hall, Sr., bought one hundred and sixty-eight acres of land of William Ramsey, a part of the two-hundred-acre tract warranted by John Stevenson, and sold by him to William Cochran in 1796. While the property was in his possession, Mr. Ramsey had built a flouring-mill upon it on Little Chartiers Creek. The United Presbyterian Church is also built on land belonging to this last purchase of Thomas Hall, Sr., but which was donated to the society in 1817 by Thomas Hall, Jr., his father having died in 1814. By will of Thomas Hall, Sr., James Hall, one of the sons born in Ireland, came into possession of part of the original property in this township, and the daughters—Mary, who married Adam Wier, and Jane, who married Henry Vance—inherited the remainder. Mrs. Henry Vance now lives on the property early owned by Joshua Davis. The children and descendants of James Hall are in the West. Thomas Hall, Jr., is living, and also his five sons. He lives with the youngest, Adam Weir Hall, in South Strabane township. The sons—James, John, and Thomas (3d)—all live in Washington borough. The other son, Rev. Austin W. Hall, a minister of the Baptist Church, is living at Big Prairie, Wayne Co., Ohio.

William Wallace lived in Somerset township as early as 1786, and during his residence here owned several tracts of land. One tract, called "Wallace's Bargain," was warranted by him March 25, 1788, and the survey completed April 10th following. He also became the owner of several other tracts of land here. Much of the land formerly owned by William Wallace now comes within the borough of Bentleysville. Some of it is owned by Hamilton and Henry Myers; Richard Richardson owns a portion, and still more is in the possession of Messrs. Jones and Stephens. During his residence in Somerset Mr. Wallace served several terms as a justice of the peace. He finally removed to Monongahela City, and died there. B. I. Bentley, of that city, is a grandson of his.

On April 20, 1789, John Wallace sold to Joshua Davis seventy-five acres of land, a part of the tract called "Tempest," situated on the North Fork of Pigeon Creek. Joshua Davis was a member of the Episcopal Church near Scenery Hill, in West Bethlehem township. He had five sons, but the only representatives of the family left in the county are William Davis, a grandson, who resides in South Strabane township, and George Davis, a son of William, and great-grandson of Joshua Davis, who lives in Washington borough.

In the earlier days of Somerset township James Wherry owned the farm on Pigeon Creek that now belongs to Ira Huffman. In the family of James Wherry were three sons, John, David, and William. No knowledge is gained of the last two, but John Wherry married Elizabeth Welch, and his children, five in number, reside in this township.

The Huffman family was one of the most prominent in Somerset township. Rudolph Huffman patented a tract of land here on May 22, 1787, and reared a family of ten children,—Daniel, Dorothy, David, Martin, Jonathan, Jacob, Solomon, Joseph, Sophia, and Sevela. The daughter Sophia married Jacob Swagler, and Sevela became Mrs. Wallace. Rudolph Huffman's land was on Pigeon Creek, and he followed the business of farmer and distiller. He died before 1806. The property is now owned by Joseph Huffman, a great-grandson of Rudolph Huffman. John Huffman was a nephew of Rudolph Huffman, and lived on the farm adjoining that of his uncle. His property is now owned by Joseph Huffman, Andrew McIlvaine, and John Berger, his family having all emigrated to Columbus, Ohio. Richard Huffman, who resides in Bentleyville, in this township, is a descendant of Rudolph Huffman. He is the author of "Pilgrim's Poem."

James Cochran was a farmer who lived on Cochran Run, a branch of Chartiers Creek. His farm is now owned by the heirs of Peter Whitely and Samuel Weir.

Of the early settlers of Somerset township there were two families of the name of Stevenson, but they were not related. The name of the father in each family was John Stevenson. The head of the first family of that name that settled in Somerset township was born in England in 1735, came to this country in 1750, and settled near the Brandywine battleground. He was married about the year 1765 to Mary McCowan. In 1780 he came to this county and settled in Somerset township, on the farm on which Thomas McCorkle now lives. He had a family of eleven children, nine of whom lived to mature years. He was elected a justice of the peace in Somerset township, and he also represented this county two terms as a member of the Supreme Executive Council of the State. On his way home, at the close of his second term, he was taken with smallpox, and died at Hagerstown, Md., in March, 1795. Mary McCowan Stevenson, his widow, some years after his death, married Judge James Edgar, of Cross Creek township.

The second family named Stevenson that settled in Somerset township was of Irish extraction. John Stevenson, the father of this family, was born in the year 1729, and he removed from Cumberland County, Pa., to Washington County, Pa., in 1781, and settled on a tract of land in Somerset township which they bought from Philip Whitten, containing three hundred and ninety-two acres. He lived on the part of this tract which now composes the farm of Samuel B. Weir. His first wife was —— Mitchell. By this marriage he had two sons, named Joseph and George. His second wife was Jean McCombs, and their children were Robert, John, James, Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth, Jean, and Anne. All his sons, with the exception of James, who was too young, served as soldiers in the Revolutionary war. He sold his farm in Somerset township, and purchased and lived on the farm now owned by Andrew McCarrell and the heirs of Hon. Thomas McCarrell. He afterwards divided this land among his children, and moved to a farm he owned near Cross Creek village, and now comprising the farms of John Lee and H. L. Duncan. He died there at the age of ninety years, and is buried in Cross Creek Cemetery. His wife, Jean McCombs, died at the age of eighty-six years.

Joseph Stevenson, the eldest son of this family, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and served under Gen. Washington, and fought at the battle of Trenton. He came to this county, married Mary Espy, and had five children,—John, Joseph, Maria, Mary Anne, and Josiah Espy,—which latter son was a physician, and lived and died at Kittanning, Pa. Another of his descendants is the Rev. Loyal Young Graham, of Mount Olivet Church, Philadelphia. Joseph Stevenson afterwards lived in Canonsburg, and died there, and is buried in the cemetery at Chartiers Church.

George Stevenson, the second son by the first wife, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and served under Gen. Washington. He came to this county, and was afterwards taken prisoner by the Indians near West Liberty, now in West Virginia. He was compelled by them to carry a heavy iron kettle lashed on his bare back all the way to Canada. He was also at the same time suffering from a severe gash in his forehead, made by an Indian striking him with a tomahawk at the time of his capture. In Canada he was sold, and remained there for three years and five months, when he was exchanged as a prisoner of war. He married Catharine McCombs, and lived for a time at what is now known as Hunter's Mill on Harmon's Creek, Hanover township. He afterwards removed to Knox County, Ohio, where he died. He had a family of four children, named John, George, Martha, and a daughter whose name is not known to the writer. The Rev. George Graham, of Clarksville, Iowa, is his grandson.

Capt. Robert Stevenson, the eldest son of John Stevenson, by his wife, Jean McCombs, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and belonged to a company commanded by Capt. McConnell, of Cumberland County, Pa. He was also in the war of 1812, and was captain of a company. He assisted in the building of "Fort Stevenson," near Sandusky, Ohio, and the fort was named in his honor. He settled in this county about the close of the Revolutionary war, and married Mary Teeters. He afterwards moved to near

Salem, Columbiana Co., Ohio, where he died. He was elected a member of the Legislature of that State. He had a large family, but the only name known to the writer is that of his son, Robert.

John Stevenson, son of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and a member of a company commanded by Capt. McConnell. He settled first in this county in Somerset township on the farm now owned by the Whitely heirs. He afterwards owned and lived on the farm now owned by James Buchanan, Esq., in Mount Pleasant township, and lastly in Cross Creek township on a farm now owned by H. L. Duncan. He packed on horseback over the mountains to the first store in Washington its first lot of goods. John Stevenson died June 13, 1847, and is buried in Cross Creek Cemetery. His wife was Mary McCombs, and their children were John, Margaret, Jean, Mary, and Malcolm McCombs. They all died unmarried, except Mary, who married Robert Marques, and leaves to survive her two sons, Rev. J. S. Marques, pastor of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church, and Robert Marques, of Missouri, these with their families being all of his descendants now living. James Stevenson, son of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, died when quite a young man, unmarried, and is buried in Pigeon Creek Cemetery.

Mary Stevenson, eldest daughter of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, married first Joseph Nelson, who died, leaving her with two children, James and John. She afterwards married Rev. John McPherrin, many years pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Butler, Pa. The names of their children are not all known to the writer, but some of them are Jane, William, Clark, and Ebenezer. Jane was married to the Hon. Walter Lowrie, for many years secretary of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church, and the Rev. John C. Lowrie, D.D., senior secretary of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church, and Rev. Walter M. Lowrie and Rev. Reuben Post Lowrie, both missionaries to China, now deceased, were her sons.

Margaret Stevenson, daughter of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, married John Cratty, and she had one son—John Stevenson Cratty, of Bellaire, Ohio—and one daughter. Robert Curry, the founder of Curry Institute, Pittsburgh, and at one time assistant superintendent of schools in Pennsylvania, was her grandson.

Elizabeth Stevenson, daughter of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, married John Stevenson, a son of John Stevenson and Mary McCowan, who were the first family of Stevensons to settle in Somerset township. She and her husband lived and died on the farm taken up by his father, and on which Thomas McCorkle now lives. The Rev. James Edgar Stevenson was her son; her other children are Joseph, Jane, John, Maria, Elizabeth, Mary, Margaret, Emily, and Frances. Jane Stevenson, daughter of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, married John Graham, of Cross Creek village. Her children were Henry, Robert, John, Mary, Jane, Rev. Ebenezer S., Margery, Elizabeth, Joseph, Thomas Smith, and Anne. Rev. Ebenezer S. Graham, her son, was one of the pastors of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church. Her daughter Anne was wife of Dr. Boyd Emery, of Somerset township. Anne Stevenson, daughter of John Stevenson and Jean McCombs, married Col. John Vance, and her children were Jane, David, John, Anne, Joseph, and Julia A. Her son Joseph was a lawyer by profession, and lived at Mount Vernon, Ohio. In the late war he was colonel of an Ohio regiment in the army of Gen. Banks, and he was killed in battle on Red River, La.

William Jones, whose history is given below, on March 21, 1793, purchased two hundred and fifty-eight acres of land adjoining the farms of John Study, John Graybill, and James Innis. This property was a portion of the three hundred and eighty-eight acres patented by Robert Morrison, Sept. 14, 1789, under the title of "Toft." Mr. Jones, whose life extended over the period of a century, was closely identified with the early settlement and progress of Somerset township. The sketch of his life given below is from Dr. J. S. Van Voorhis.

"He was born at Ellicott's Mills, in the State of Maryland, May, 1763, and came to the neighborhood of Ginger Hill a few years before the Whiskey Insurrection, and located on the farm now owned by his son William, and on which he died March, 1862, being ninety-nine years and eleven months old. He was a blacksmith by trade. When the United States troops were sent out to disperse the insurgents they halted near his farm, and were ordered to return, as the insurrection was over. While in camp he shod some of the government horses. He was loyal to the government, and took no part in the insurrection. By his first wife he had eleven children, five sons and six daughters, viz.: John, Elijah, Jesse, Samuel, and John, Rebecca, Delilah, Polly, Ruth, Rosa, and Ann.

"John was the founder of Jonestown, and lived there, keeping store nearly all his life. He died in 1874 at a very advanced age. His peculiar sign 'Entertanement' will be remembered by many. Elijah lived in the brick house on the hill above Jonestown, where he died some fifteen years ago. Among his children were Isaac Jones, who built the McGrigor Row on Main Street, and now a successful wool-buyer in Washington, Pa., and James Jones, deceased, who married Caroline Van Voorhis, daughter of the late Abram Van Voorhis. Jesse is still living on part of the old homestead in a brick house near his brother William, who owns and lives in the old homestead. Samuel Jones, the remaining son, was born at the Jones homestead in 1800. He went to the Forks in 1824, and located on the farm purchased by his father for him from Peter Shepler. Samuel resided on this

farm until his death in June, 1867. He was killed by the rolling of a log over him. In 1826 he was married to Jane Fell, daughter of Benjamin Fell, in Rostraver township, Westmoreland County. The wedding took place at the Fell mansion, which consisted of a log cabin of primitive style. Mr. Fell was very positive that at this cabin was organized the first Methodist class west of the mountains. Through his influence was erected the old log church which formerly stood where the present stone church, known as Fell's Church, is situated, about two miles from Webster.

"Samuel Jones had by his first wife four children. Mary married Dr. J. P. Watson, and has been dead some years. William on the 6th of February, 1850, married Sarah, daughter of the well-known Capt. Joseph Shepler, by whom he has three children. His father gave William the old Fell farm, which was purchased at Orphans' Court sale. On this farm he lived until he removed to Belle Vernon, where he is at this time as a member of the banking-house of S. F. Jones & Co. His brother, S. F. Jones, in 1861 married Miss Sallie Thomas. His father gave him the farm near Belle Vernon, in Rostraver township, known as the farm on which Rev. David Smith lived while pastor of the Rehoboth Church, and died in 1803. The old house has given place to a fine brick, erected by S. F. Jones. Jones sold this farm to Michael F. Cook, grandson of Col. Edward Cook, and removed to Belle Vernon, where he is a member of the banking-house of S. F. Jones & Co., formed in 1872. James, the remaining son of Samuel Jones, married Miss Ann Finley, daughter of the late William Finley, and granddaughter of the Rev. James Finley, first pastor of Rehoboth, having come to the Forks in 1768. James, like his brother, S. F. Jones, has no children. He served through the late war, and now lives in retirement in Monongahela City. Mr. Samuel Jones' second wife was Miss Mary, daughter of the late Benjamin Thomas, of the vicinity of Webster. Her mother was a sister of the late Joseph Alexander. By her he had eight children,—Elizabeth, married to J. M. Bake, deceased, and now to Thomas Hagerty; Malissa married Lowry Venable and is living in Kansas; Rettie married Jonathan Rhodes, she died a few years ago in Ohio; Amanda, married to T. C. Douglass, and living on part of the homestead; Homer, married to Jennie McAlpin, and residing in Kansas; Luther, married to Sally Venable, and living near Belle Vernon; John and Celia are single, and living with their mother on the homestead. Samuel Jones was a large landholder, and the distribution of his estate gave each of his children a fair patrimony. He was a man of warm feeling and ardent sympathies. Energetic in his business, he was no less so in his church. He was long a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and held his membership at Fell's, in the graveyard of which church his remains were buried. He gave largely of his means and labor in erecting the church in Webster. William Jones' (the elder) daughter Rosa married Hudson Williams, who lived for many years in the neighborhood of the Dutch meeting-house. They are both dead. Rebecca married Andrew Mills; both are deceased. Ann married John Hess, who lived and died near what is now called Edwards' Chapel, on the turnpike above Ginger Hill. Ruth was never married, is now eighty-five years old, and resides with her brother William on the homestead. Delilah married James Mills, brother of the above-mentioned Andrew Mills. James Mills was a well-known local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal Church and a business man generally. He lived in the town of Williamsport as early as 1828; in Washington, Pa., on a farm near lock No. 4, where Joseph Ryan now lives, and on which he laid out a town called Lockport, which town was a failure. For years before his death he carried on business in Pittsburgh, where he died a few years since. He was a man of more than ordinary mind; his sermons were scriptural, and delivered in a plain though fervent manner. He attended church for many years on the bank of the river, where he often preached. His wife still lives in Pittsburgh.

"Mary, the remaining daughter, married Joseph Alexander, a sketch of whose life will be given. She died Aug. 15, 1856.

"Mr. William Jones was one of the committee on the part of the Methodist Episcopal Church who purchased the dwelling-house (converted into a church) on the river-bank in 1826. The house was built by a man named Simon Hailman. It was originally three stories high, the lower one being brick. Mr. Hailman sold it to Mr. Bentley; he dying shortly afterwards, Dr. Pollock was appointed administrator of his estate. He sold it at Orphans' Court sale, the committee—consisting of William Jones, Æneas Graham, Robert Bebee, and others—becoming the purchasers for the Methodist Episcopal Church. The house was lowered one story by inserting heavy timbers beneath the framework and so holding it up that the brick story could be taken away. It was thus reduced to a two-story frame church, to which in after-years were added two wings, one of which, I think, still remains.

"What reflections are suggested to the mind when contemplating the time covered by so long a life as Mr. Jones passed! He was born six years before the great Napoleon, yet he survived him over forty years. He was born six years before the Duke of Wellington, who died at a very advanced age, yet Father Jones survived him eleven years. He was thirteen years old when independence was declared, thirty years old at the time of the Whiskey Insurrection, fifty years old during the last war with Great Britain, and ninety-eight years old at the commencement of the great Rebellion. He was strictly temperate in all things, of a quiet disposition, calm in judgment,



L. W. Stephens

never in a hurry, firm in principle, inflexible in the performance of all his duties to God and to man as it was given him to see right. He was beloved by his children and children's children, and respected by all who knew him. He was buried in the family burying-ground, on the farm on which he had lived seventy years. His second wife was Mrs. Phillips, the mother of David and John Phillips (deceased), of Robert (still living), of Mrs. Nancy Wickerham (deceased), and the mother of Mrs. Jane Van Voorhis, wife of the late Abraham Van Voorhis."

Michael Moyers, or Myers, took up a tract of land which was surveyed to him as "The Hill," containing three hundred and ninety-eight acres. It was patented in 1788. He was a resident on the land probably before 1780. His death occurred about 1784, as in that year the land was devised by him to his son George, who, on the 18th of May, 1803, sold it to his son, George Myers, Jr. George Myers, son of Michael, took up land on a Virginia certificate, dated Feb. 21, 1780, which was surveyed Sept. 10, 1786, called "The Morass." This land was adjoining his father's and Benjamin Parkinson and George Miller. It is now owned by David Myers, a descendant. Another tract, containing two hundred and seventy-five acres, was patented to Michael Myers (a son of George), Dec. 30, 1808, adjoining Benjamin Parkinson and George Myers. This was sold to George Miller, April 27, 1810, who, June 20th the same year, sold to Robert Moore. George Myers, the son of Michael, died in 1803, and left two hundred and ninety acres, the home place, to his son Jacob, and one hundred acres to his son Michael (on which he formerly lived), and to his son Christopher one hundred acres adjoining Martin Swickard. He also had a daughter Caty and a daughter who married a Mr. Mushrush. The descendants of this family are numerous, and reside in the township. The lands of the Myers were in both Somerset and Nottingham townships.

Robert McCombs received a warrant for land on the 1st of November, 1787, and was surveyed to him as three hundred and eighty-two acres. He sold the tract to William McCombs, of Canton township, of whom he bought it April 12, 1792. He lived and died on the farm, leaving one daughter, Mary, who married John Stephenson, Jr., and settled on the Stephenson tract, now owned by the heirs of Peter Whitely. There were also four sons,—Thomas, Malcolm, William, and John. Thomas was actively engaged in the Whiskey Insurrection, and fled to Cincinnati, where he lived a number of years, and returned to his brother William, and stayed a few days, and while going to his mother's on the old homestead in Somerset township was taken sick on the road, and stopped at the house of Hugh Cotton (now John Vance), where he died. Malcolm went to Mercer County, Pa., and William settled in Canton township, where his descendants are still living.

Greer McIlvaine and his brother George came to this county from the eastern part of the State. Greer took out a warrant for a tract of land (which was later divided between him and his brother) May 20, 1788, which was surveyed to him Feb. 11, 1789, as "Calydon," containing four hundred and seven acres. On this farm he lived and died. He had a family of fourteen children. Greer, the eldest, is still living in the township at the age of eighty-eight years. John lived and died at Canonsburg. Guion settled in Hickory, and died there. George remained at home, where he died. William settled on a farm adjoining the homestead, where he still lives. J. Addison McIlvaine, an attorney of Washington, Pa., is a son of William. Andrew settled on the home farm. Margaret (Mrs. William Denniston) settled in Mercer County, Pa. Mary (Mrs. James Greenlee) settled in Greene County, Pa. Ruth (Mrs. Joseph Moreton) located in Virginia. Catharine (Mrs. Samuel Smith) settled in Bentleysville. Elizabeth (Mrs. William Campbell) settled in Mercer County, Pa. Esther (Mrs. Thomas Carson) settled on Pike Run. Ann (Mrs. Joseph Scott) lived for a time in the West, and upon the death of her husband returned home. Eleanor (Mrs. David Scott) settled on Pigeon Creek.

George McIlvaine, a brother of Greer, and who came to this country with him, settled upon a portion of the tract "Calydon." It was not until June 21, 1815, that he received a deed for the property. On this he settled and raised a large family. He died in 1842 or 1843. His will bears date July 2, 1842. His son John emigrated to Ohio. George settled on a farm adjoining his father's and died there, leaving a family that are now scattered. Robert settled on the home farm, where he died. Judge George McIlvaine, of Ohio, and Mrs. William Drury, of Washington, are children of Robert. Greer, also a son of George, removed to Ohio. There were also five daughters, of whom were Catharine (Mrs. Ramsey), Ruth (Mrs. Stringer), Eleanor (Mrs. Kerr), two daughters married respectively John and William Crouch, and both died before their father. The farm was sold to David McDonough, and is now owned by his son, Thomas McDonough.

Bentleysville.—Sheshbazzar Bentley (son of Sheshbazzar, who first purchased lands in what is now Somerset township in 1777) conceived the plan of laying out a town, and inserted the following notice in the *Washington Reporter* of date March 4, 1816:

"Bentleysville

"The subscriber informs the public that he has laid out a town on the waters of Pigeon Creek, Somerset township, Washington County, 25 miles from Pittsburgh, 9 from Williamsport, 10 from Brownsville, 9 from Fredericktown, and 15 from Washington, on the Cross Roads leading from the above towns, and in a beautiful situation, and surrounded by rich country. There is three wool machines, one grist-mill, one sawmill adjacent thereto. Also, great abundance of building-stone, limestone, and stone coal, which will be given gratis for the use of building for five years. Also, four springs of good water running through this town. The lots will be sold at public sale on Saturday, the 16th of March, 1816. The sale to begin at 9 o'clk on said day, and the conditions made known by the proprietor.

"March 4, 1816. SHESH. BENTLEY."

A number of sales of lots were made on the day above mentioned, and on the 31st of August, 1816, deeds were given to the following persons:

	Price.
Daniel Mitchell, lot 15	$55.00
John Mitchell, lots 26, 50	69.26
Benedict Reynolds, lots 2, 3, 44	55.50
William Thompson, lot 1	55.25
Joseph Morton, lot 40	57.00
David Mitchell, lots 52, 53	93.00
David Lash, lots 10, 11, 12	84.25

At the time of the laying out of the plat there was standing on the premises the old Bentley mansion, where now Robert L. Jones resides, around which (soon after the sale of lots began) dwellings and places of business began to cluster. A meeting of the citizens was held in June, 1817, to provide for a place of public worship. The following is the agreement then drawn up:

"We, the subscribers appointed Trustees for the purpose of Building a House for Public Worship in the Town of Bentleysville, Do unanimously agree and resolve to conduct the same in the following manner, agreeable to an Article and Subscription taken for that purpose and to prevent any disputes which might arise hereafter respecting the same, To wit: 1st, We do Resolve that before we proceed to building we obtain a clear deed for the lot of ground to be made to the Trustees, or a majority of them, and to their successors forever for the use of the Presbyterians, Baptist, Methodist Societys; 2d, That the said three Societies shall have equal priveldge to make their apointments, perticularly on the three first Sundays in each Month, but not knowingly to make two apointments in one day, but should it so happen, then they are to Devide the day so as to give each an opertunity of Preaching, and the fourth or fifth Sundays for the use of any other regular society, with the aprobation and consent of at least one of the then acting trustees; 3d, when the Said house is at any time ocupied for the use of a scool, those who occupy it for that purpose shall be obligated to repair any damage which may be ocasioned by the scool; 4th, the number of the trustees to be five, to be chosen by the joint vote of the then acting trustees, those to succeed the present trustees to be chosen in the month of April next . . . and every two years afterwards any vacancies which may happen at any time to be supply'd by the then existing Trustees upon their being duly notified of time and place to meet for that purpose; 5th, if any dissatisfaction should at any time arise by any Irregular preachers being admitted on the fourth or fifth Sundays before mentioned, the then acting Trustees shall endeavour to settle and have power to regulate the same; 6th, any one of the Trustees may call a meeting of the whole, provided they notify the whole and a majority so met shall transact any necessary business; 7th, Resolved, that the foregoing resolutions and agreements be put on record, Together with the deed for the said lott, in the Recorder's Office in and for the County of Washington, given under our hands this 21st day of June, 1817.

"H. W. Donogh.
"Wm. Thompson.
"Shesh. Bentley.
"Abner Leonard.
"John Hipple.

"Acknowledged December 24th, 1817.
"Recorded 25th December, 1817."

Under this agreement a church was built and occupied as a place of public worship till its destruction by fire in 1828.

It has not been thought of sufficient importance by those connected with the churches of Bentleysville Circuit to furnish any information concerning their early history, and but little has been gleaned concerning them. Much will be learned from an article written by Mr. Rothwell, to be found in the history of the borough of Greenfield, on the rise and progress of Methodism in the eastern part of the county. This congregation was formed prior to 1852, and services were held in the school-house. On the 28th of December of that year the trustees—Robert N. West, S. Richardson, Harrison Richardson, and John Holland—purchased a half-acre of land of Sheshbazzar Bentley and erected a brick edifice, forty by fifty feet, at a cost of twelve hundred and fifty dollars. It was dedicated by the Rev. James Sansom and Samuel Wakefield. Among the pastors who have served this church and circuit are John Spencer, James Sansom, Samuel Wakefield, David Cross, James B. Yarnall.

The Bentleysville Circuit embraces four churches,—Davidson's Chapel, seven miles from Washington, on the National road; Scenery Hill, at Hillsborough; Bentleysville, and Clover Hill Church, at Garwood Post-Office, in Fallowfield township. There are in the charge 349 members. The value of the church property is estimated at $6800. There are also four Sunday-schools, having 272 pupils. The Rev. Reimund C. Wolfe is the present pastor. A camp-meeting ground containing about twenty acres was leased of John W. Stephens about 1866, for the use of the circuit. About forty cottages are erected on the grounds.

Vanceville, a small village, located near the centre of Somerset township, is upon land owned by the Vance family, and from them it received its name. Isaac and John Vance were two brothers who made early settlements in this section. Isaac received a Virginia certificate dated Dec. 3, 1779, entitling him to two hundred and thirteen acres of land situate on a fork of Pigeon Creek. This land adjoined the lands of Patrick McCullough and Joshua Davis, and was surveyed to him March 10, 1786, under the title of "Edge Hill." John Vance also received a Virginia certificate, granting him three hundred and forty-three acres of land, which was located on Pigeon Creek, and surveyed to him March 9, 1786, as "Edge Comb." When the death of John Vance occurred, some years later, he left by will the undivided half of "Edge Comb" to his brother Isaac. As stated, Vanceville is situated near the centre of this township, while the surrounding country is well adapted to farming. The soil is made up of clay and sand, and considerable limestone is found in the vicinity. The Middle Branch of Pigeon Creek, flowing through the hamlet, affords the necessary water privileges conducive to business advancement. The village has one store, one blacksmith-shop, a steam saw-mill, a school building, and two churches, of the Baptist and Disciple persuasion. Thirteen dwellings afford residences for the inhabitants, and a post-office was established here some years ago. It is now under the charge of Dr. Henry McDonough, present postmaster. The Disciple Church is a frame building, thirty-eight by forty-six feet in size, and was erected on land purchased from or donated by Joseph McDonough.

The religious society known as the Pigeon Creek Baptist congregation was organized on Saturday, Aug. 27, 1803, in Somerset township, by Brethren David

Phillips, Benjamin Stone, Henry Speers, and Thomas McDonough. A church meeting was held at the residence of Henry McDonough on the Saturday before the fourth Lord's day in October. According to adjournment, the church met on Oct. 22, 1803, and after public worship proceeded to arrange the business necessary to the completion of the organization. After the appointment of Henry McDonough as elder, other persons were chosen to the offices of moderator and clerk. Benjamin Lyon and Jonathan Williams were chosen deacons, and a resolution was adopted to hold the future meetings at the house of Henry McDonough the Saturday before the fourth Lord's day in each month if necessary. The first observance of the ordinance of baptism by this society occurred in 1805, at which time Henry McDonough and wife, James Wherry and wife, and Miss Wallace, a daughter of Nathaniel Wallace, were baptized by immersion. The ceremony took place on the property of Nathaniel Wallace, near where the preaching was held, upon a platform erected for that purpose. At the close of the sermon the minister, candidates for baptism, and the audience repaired to the water, not far away. During the rite of immersion a severe thunder-storm arose, and a tree sheltering the platform mentioned was struck by lightning and two horses near by were killed during the storm. For many years after the formation of the Pigeon Creek Baptist Church its members worshiped in a tent pitched upon the farm of Henry McDonough. On March 27, 1830, Joseph Huffman, David McDonough, and John Pangborn, trustees of the church, received a portion of the Rudolph Huffman tract, donated by Solomon Huffman, upon which the present house, a brick building thirty-seven by forty-seven feet in size, was erected. Revs. Estep, Speers, Luce, Higbee, Kendall, and Charles Wheeler are the names of some of the ministers who have officiated in this church. In 1828, during the administration of Rev. Charles Wheeler, the members were David McDonough, Daniel Burgan, Cassandra Burgan, Elizabeth Huffman, Susanna Clouse, John and Mary Pangborn, Solomon Huffman, Samuel Black and wife, Henry Underwood, Margaret Patton, Martha Brown, Margaret Berk, John Burgan, Dr. Sharp, Lydia Clouse, Ann Huffman, Cynthia Nichols, James Burgan, Jesse Underwood, Arthur Devore, John Wherry and wife, Sidney and Margaret Ames, Noah Clouse, Isaiah Burgan, Elizabeth Ames, Lydia Devore, Michael Huffman, Nancy Underwood, Nancy Nichols, Jabez Ames, Susanna Huffman, Matilda Paden, Julia Underwood, Elizabeth Nichols, Hannah Underwood, William Underwood, Margaret Reed, and Bershen Nichols. The present pastor of the Pigeon Creek Baptist congregation is Rev. Robert Miller.

Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church.[1]—The congregational records of this church commence with the year 1812, and of the doings of the session nothing can be found prior to the year 1831 (the former sessional records having been, in some unexplained way, lost), hence the only fragments of its early history available have been gathered from other reliable sources. The first settlers in the bounds of this congregation were mostly of Scotch-Irish descent, and came principally from Eastern Pennsylvania, Delaware, and from near Winchester, Va.

As a class, they are described as being "intelligent, virtuous, and courageous," and having enjoyed religious privileges in the various places from which they had emigrated, they early made efforts to secure the same privileges for themselves and their families in the home of their adoption.

The first sermon ever preached within the bounds of this congregation was on the Tuesday following the fourth Sabbath of August, 1775. Rev. John McMillan was the preacher, and the place was the house of Mr. Arthur Forbes, where Mr. Frederick Whitely now lives.

In a short time after this Mr. McMillan returned to his home at Fagg's Manor, Chester Co., Pa. Near the beginning of the year 1776 he again visited this region, and preached at Pigeon Creek on the fourth Sabbath of January, and on the following Sabbath at Chartiers, and continued to preach alternately in these congregations until the last of March, when he returned to his home. Soon after his return a call was made out by the congregations of Pigeon Creek and Chartiers, was presented to him and accepted by him at a meeting of the Presbytery of New Castle, April 22, 1776. The Indians at this time being troublesome, he did not remove his family to the West until November, 1778, yet he visited these churches as frequently as he could, ordaining elders, baptizing their children, and taking such care of them as the circumstances would permit.

The date of the organization of this church cannot be definitely ascertained, but from the best information we have it must have taken place some time near the beginning of the year 1776, and from the testimony of Hon. James Veech (now deceased), and of Rev. John Stockton, D.D., of Cross Creek village, Pa., it antedates by a short time the organization of the church of Chartiers, and is the oldest organization of the Presbyterian order in the county of Washington.

The date of the dissolution of the pastoral relation between Dr. McMillan and the church of Pigeon Creek is not certainly known, but it is most likely that it took place in 1793, for in a book which he kept in which he recorded the names of all persons who were supporters of the church and the amounts subscribed, there is a subscription for the year 1793 (this

[1] The substance of an address delivered at the centennial anniversary of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church, Aug. 24, 1875, together with some additional particulars of a later date, by Rev. John S. Marquis, pastor.

book is now the property of Dr. Boyd Emery, Sr., of this church). In April, 1794, another pastor was called to this church. Taking the above facts in connection, it will appear that Dr. McMillan's connection with this church continued near nineteen years.

So much has been written and already published respecting Dr. McMillan, his life and work, that it is not necessary to dwell on it at length here, and will only add that he was born at Fagg's Manor, Chester Co., Pa., Nov. 11, 1752; received his preparatory education partly at an academy at Fagg's Manor, under the direction of Rev. John Blair, and partly at a grammar school at Pequea, Lancaster Co., Pa., which was under the superintendence of Rev. Robert Smith, and was graduated at Princeton College in the fall of 1772; studied theology at Pequea, under the direction of Rev. Robert Smith, D.D.; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of New Castle, at East Nottingham, Pa., Oct. 26, 1774; was ordained to the full work of the ministry June 19, 1776, at Chambersburg, by the Presbytery of Donegal, to which he had been dismissed by the Presbytery of New Castle, and on the 6th of August following was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Brown.

He died Nov. 16, 1833, after a short illness, at the house of Dr. Letherman, in Canonsburg, Pa., aged eighty-one years and five days, and his mortal remains are interred in the cemetery at Chartiers Church.

The second pastor of this church was Rev. Boyd Mercer. Of his early history but little is known, except that he was born at or near Winchester, Va., in the year 1766, and was there brought up. He received a classical education, at least in part, at the academy at Pequea, Lancaster Co., Pa., which was then under the superintendence of Rev. Robert Smith, D.D., but whether he afterwards attended any college or was graduated is not known, nor under whose direction he studied theology. Neither can it be ascertained when he removed to the bounds of this church. In the records of the Presbytery of Redstone, which met at Chartiers, June 26, 1792, it is stated that he was taken under the care of the Presbytery with a view to his licensure, and he was licensed by the same Presbytery at Rehoboth Church, April 16, 1793.

He was called to the pastorate of this church April 22, 1794, and the relation was dissolved in 1798. His home was on the farm now owned by his grandson, Mr. Ebenezer Crouch. He and his wife deeded, March 10, 1826, for the sum of one dollar, ten acres of land for the use of Pigeon Creek Church. These ten acres had been surveyed and given for the use of the church by one Peter Swartz (*alias* Black), but he never gave a deed to the congregation, and when he afterwards sold his farm to Mr. Mercer he made no reservation of this tract.

Mr. Mercer is described as being under medium height, of an active temperament, and a good preacher. He died Feb. 5, 1841, aged seventy-five years. His dust sleeps with kindred dust in the cemetery of this church, and is the only one of its pastors buried here.

Mr. Mercer's successor was Rev. Andrew Gwin, who was called to the pastorate in 1799, installed in 1800, and was released from the charge in April, 1817, a period of seventeen years.

He was an Irishman by birth, but nothing can be learned of the time when he came to this country, nor where educated. By those who remember him he is described as being a man of about medium height, of symmetrical proportions, a fluent and eloquent speaker, and a preacher of great power. This was his last charge. He spent his last days near Wellsburg, Brooke Co., W. Va.

At the close of this pastorate there was a great dissension and alienation of feeling among the members of the congregation, and for a time the church was almost closed. This state of affairs continued to some extent until the beginning of the year 1822, when, by invitation, Rev. Andrew Wylie, D.D., took charge of the church as a stated supply, and continued to serve the church in this capacity until September, 1829, a period of seven years and eight months. During this entire period he was president of Washington College, consequently was only with the people of the church on Sabbath day. He was very successful in healing the divisions made in the congregation at the close of the former pastorate, and sowed the seed to a great extent from which so rich a harvest was gathered in the next succeeding years. Dr. Wylie was a native of this county; commenced a course of classical study at an academy at Washington, then under the care of the late Judge Mills, of Kentucky; was graduated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., in 1812, with the highest honors of his class; united with the church in his seventeenth year; studied theology under the direction of his brother William and Dr. McMillan; was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Ohio Oct. 21, 1812, ordained by the same Presbytery, and installed pastor at Miller's Run June 23, 1813; was elected president of Jefferson College at the age of twenty-three years; served in this capacity for the period of four years, when he resigned and was elected president of Washington College, sustaining this relation for several years. In 1825 he received the degreee of D.D. from Union College, New York. In 1828 was elected to the presidency of Indiana State University, where he continued until the time of his death, which took place at Indianapolis, Nov. 11, 1851, in the sixty-third year of his age. Rev. Robert Baird, D.D., describes Dr. Wylie as being "a strongly-built man, not much above middle size, of rather light complexion and blue eyes, with a countenance indicating intelligence and thought rather than remarkable benignity. It cannot be questioned that he was one of the best educated men in the part of the country in which he lived."

Rev. William P. Alrich, D.D., succeeded Dr. Wylie as stated supply, sustaining this relation for one year,



William Smith

when a call was made out by the congregation for his services as pastor. This call Mr. Alrich declined. Near the same time he was elected to a professorship in Washington College, which he accepted, and labored in this capacity till near the close of his life.

In April, 1831, Rev. William C. Anderson, D.D., began to supply this church, and on September 26th of the same year was called as pastor. He was ordained and installed pastor April 17, 1832. Resigned the charge July 15, 1836. His labors were greatly blessed, and at the close of his labors here he records that there were "two hundred and thirty-two persons added to the church on profession of their faith during the period of his connection with it." Dr. Anderson was the son of Rev. John Anderson, D.D., of Upper Buffalo Congregation in this county. He was educated in Washington College, Pennsylvania, where he was graduated September, 1824. Studied theology under the direction of his father, and was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Washington. After he left this church he was pastor of the Fourth Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., one of the churches in Cincinnati, Ohio, at New Albany, Ind., First Church, Washington, Pa., and at San Francisco, Cal. He was also for some years president of Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. He died at the house of his son, Rev. John A. Anderson, of Junction City, Kan., Aug. 28, 1870. Of him, Dr. Stockton, who was his intimate friend and companion, writes: "He was a delightful companion, an eloquent preacher, and labored with great zeal and success. After leaving Pigeon Creek Church, amidst the deep regrets of the people, he traveled far and wide, and has filled with honor many important positions in the church." He twice visited Europe, and on the last trip, in company with his brother John, extended it as far as Jerusalem and the Holy Land. Dr. Anderson's successor was Rev. Ebenezer Stevenson Graham. Mr. Graham was the son of John and Jane (Stevenson) Graham, of Cross Creek township, this county. His mother in her early years lived in the bounds of this church, and here first united with the church. He commenced his classical course of study in an academy at Cross Creek village, Pa., which was then under the direction of Mr. George Marshall, afterwards Rev. Dr. Marshall, of the church of Bethel, in the bounds of the Presbytery of Pittsburgh; was graduated at Washington College, September, 1834; studied theology under the direction of Rev. John Stockton, D.D., and was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Washington. He was called to this church Sept. 30, 1837; was ordained and installed October, 1837, and the congregation concurred in his request for the dissolution of the pastoral relation, Oct. 3, 1842, and he was dismissed at the next meeting of the Presbytery of Washington.

Dr. Stockton, who was his pastor and spiritual father, in a letter addressed to the writer, says, "He became a professor of religion in the church of Cross Creek during a powerful revival of religion in that church in 1828. He was a man of talents, of scholarly attainments, of eminent piety, and labored in Pigeon Creek Church with great fidelity, acceptance, and success. In the midst of his career of usefulness he preached on a certain night in a close, heated school-room, and afterwards riding home through the chilly air, he contracted a cold, which brought on bronchitis. This disease increased upon him till, after repeated requests on his part, his congregation agreed to the dissolution of the pastoral relation. He traveled South in quest of a restoration of health, and died far away from home and from friends at Tampa Bay, Fla.; but whilst his flesh sleeps in that far-off land, his memory is still fresh and green in many a loving heart.

The next pastor of this church was Rev. James Sloan, D.D., who was born and brought up in the bounds of Upper Buffalo Congregation, in this county. He was educated at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pa., where he was graduated in September, 1830, studied theology under the direction of Rev. John Anderson, D.D., was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Washington at Cross Creek, Pa., in April, 1834. His first charge was at Frankfort, Beaver Co., Pa., where he was ordained and installed, and his connection with that church continued for a period of nine years. He was called to this church April 8, 1844, was installed in December, 1844, and the relation was dissolved in October, 1862, a period of eighteen years and six months. After this he for a time supplied the church of Waynesburg, Greene Co., Pa., but was compelled by disease of the heart to cease from the active work of the ministry, when he removed to Monongahela City, this county, where he died March 11, 1871, aged sixty-three years, and his body rests in the cemetery at that place. Dr. Sloan was a man of about medium height, of florid complexion. In his younger years he was slender in form, but as he advanced in years he grew corpulent. By his brethren in the ministry he was esteemed as a good scholar, an able preacher, and a good parliamentarian in the church courts. He was for many years a member of the board of trustees of Jefferson College, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by that institution. His ministry here was a very successful one; about three hundred and ninety-one additions were made to the church during his connection with it.

Rev. Samuel McFarren Henderson was next called as pastor. The place of his nativity was New Hagerstown, Carroll Co., Ohio. He was graduated at Washington College in September, 1859; pursued his theological studies at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, Pa.; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Steubenville at the church of Corinth, April, 1862; was called to this church June 5, 1863, and was ordained and installed November 4th of the same year. This relation was dissolved April 24, 1867. He was afterwards settled

in the church at Wilkinsburg, Presbytery of Pittsburgh, and has since deceased.

The present pastor is Rev. John Stevenson Marquis. The place of his nativity is Cross Creek township, this county. His grandparents, John and Sarah Marquis, were of the first settlers of that township, and on his mother's side his great-grandfather and great-grandmother, John and Jean Stevenson, and his grandfather and grandmother, John and Mary (McCombs) Stevenson, were among the early settlers of this congregation, and were members of this church in its early history. He was educated in part first at an "academy in Cross Creek village, under the superintendence of Rev. John Marquis, now of Anaheim, Cal.," afterwards attended an academy at West Alexander, Pa., Rev. John McCluskey, D.D., principal, and was graduated at Washington College Sept. 27, 1848; studied theology, first under the direction of Rev. John Stockton, D.D., and afterwards at the Western Theological Seminary, Allegheny City, Pa.; was licensed to preach the gospel by the Presbytery of Washington, April, 1853, at Moundsville, W. Va.; was ordained by the same Presbytery, April, 1855; was first stationed for four years at Sistersville, Tyler Co., W. Va., afterwards in the bounds of the Presbytery of Steubenville for seven years, and from failing health was compelled to cease from the active work of the ministry for more than three years. He first preached in this church in November, 1867; was called to the pastorate March 2, 1868; was installed June 5th, same year. At the installation services Dr. Brownson presided and preached the sermon, Dr. Stockton charged the pastor, and Rev. S. M. Henderson (the former pastor) the people.

The first bench of elders was composed of the following persons, viz.: Patrick McCullough, Patrick Scott, Hugh Cotton, Hugh Scott.

Dr. McMillan, in his journal, says that on "the third Sabbath of November preached again at Pigeon Creek from Luke iv. 12, ordained five elders and baptized five children." This was in 1776, and most likely the date of the ordination and installation of the first bench of elders. After this and before the close of the pastorate of Mr. Gwin the following-named persons were elected and ordained ruling elders, viz.: James Smith, John Hosack, James Kerr, Joseph Vaughn, John Stevenson, Jr., William Ferguson, Aaron Kerr, Robert Moore, and John Atkinson. It is not likely that the above-named persons were all elected and ordained at the same time, but from the absence of any records the date of election and ordination cannot be fixed.

During the period of Dr. Anderson's labors here the following-named persons were chosen and ordained elders, viz.: John Vance, Samuel Gamble, Samuel Ritchey, Dr. Boyd Emery, William Kerr, and David Riddle. This addition was made July 17, 1836. Afterwards during Dr. Sloan's labors here there were additions made at three different times: 1st, Andrew Smith, James Vance, John Leyda, Greer McIlvain, and John Scott were elected Feb. 13, 1849, and ordained April 8, 1849; 2d, William Smith, William Ramsey, and Edward Paden were elected March 3, 1856, and ordained April 14th, same year; 3d, Alexander Hamilton, Zachariah Peese, James Rankin, and John C. Messenger were elected March 5, 1860, and ordained April 8, 1860.

The present session consists of Greer McIlvain, William Smith, Zachariah Peese, Alexander Hamilton, Edward Paden, and John C. Messenger.

Deacons.—William Barkley, William Davis, James Jones, and Isaac V. Riddle were elected deacons, and were ordained March 7, 1864.

Revivals.—The first revival in this church commenced near the close of the year 1781, and continued with but little interruption for near six years. The work was one of great power, and many were added to the church, but in the absence of records the number will not be known until the revelations of the last great day.

The second revival was during the ministry of Mr. Gwin, and is known as the "Falling Work," commencing near the close of the year 1799 or the beginning of 1800, and continuing on through the year 1802. This was a work of a most remarkable nature. Often strong men would come to the religious services to scoff, but would be among the first to fall down and plead for mercy, their groanings and pleadings baffling description. Of the numbers added during this period we have no record.

From the commencement of Dr. Anderson's ministry until its close there appeared to be one continued revival, many being added to the church at every communion season. At the beginning of the year 1857 God again blessed this church with a season of reviving, and at the communion on the first Sabbath of March seventy-eight were added to the church, and the whole number during that year was one hundred and two. This was under the ministrations of Dr. Sloan, and at other times whilst he was pastor there were added eleven, twelve, sixteen.

The next season of the special reviving work of God's spirit commenced about the 1st of November, 1867. This was during the vacancy which occurred after Mr. Henderson's release from his connection with this church. The religious services were conducted by Mr. J. P. Irwin, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Pittsburgh, Rev. R. V. Dodge, of the Second Church of Washington, and Rev. William Hanna, of the church of Fairview. On the first Sabbath of December sixty-eight were received into the communion of the church. Rev. J. K. Andrews administered the sacrament at that time.

The last season of revival was at the commencement of the year 1877, when large numbers were inquiring "what they should do to be saved," and at the communion on the first Sabbath of March eighty-one persons stood up in the presence of the congregation and

publicly professed their faith in Christ. Six additional members were added at the same time, being received by letter from other churches.

Church Edifices.—The first building was of round logs, with a clapboard roof and door, and was occupied the first winter after its erection without being "chunked and daubed," and without fire. The writer heard one who worshiped here at that time repeatedly make this statement.

It is claimed also that there was a building here afterwards of hewed logs, and yet it is also maintained that the present building is the third edifice; but if there was a hewed log building the present building must be the fourth one erected. There was a stone building erected near the site of the first (the year is not known). In consequence of some imperfection in the construction, on a certain Sabbath, whilst the pastor was preaching, the floor gave way, carrying down with it the entire audience. The congregation supposing that the house was falling, the scene ensuing can be more readily imagined than described. Providentially, no one was seriously injured. After this the floor was taken out and replaced under the pews with earthen aisles. As each family made or caused their own pews to be made, the variety in style was almost as great as the number of the pews. The site of these buildings was within the limits of the cemetery.

The present church building was erected in 1829; is built of brick, and is in size seventy by fifty-six feet, with four doors, two in the end looking southwest and one on each side. The present building stands on the brow of the hill, lying a little north of east of the cemetery, and outside of its limits.

In the early history of the church, in the summer season, religious services were held in a grove near the church, where a tent was erected for the accommodation of the minister, and was west of the church building, in what is now the lower part of the cemetery. The following is a copy of a letter addressed to the writer, and is the recollection of one who came to this church when a small boy, Hon. Isaac Shane, of Jefferson County, Ohio:

"Bacon Ridge, Jefferson County, Ohio, March 15, 1875.

"Rev. J. S. Marquis:

"*Dear Sir*,—For a long while I have neglected answering your letter, and for which I owe you an apology; yet I hope this will be in time for your Centennial. My first recollection of being at Pigeon Creek Church was about the year 1789 or 1790, at a communion with my father and mother, in the month of October. I recollect distinctly about the tent where the services were held. It was standing in a grove of tall white-oak trees, and the trees were full of wild pigeons, and I paid more attention to the pigeons than to the preacher. I was then about eight years old. I recollect Dr. McMillan when he rose and read the Psalm, gave out one line, and then handed the book to an oldish man to lead called Billy McCombs. The house of worship was of logs, and my impression now is that they were round and the roof clapboards. There was no inclosure either about the house or graveyard. What graves were there were on a piece of ground about eight or ten rods east of the church, and each grave inclosed with a fence of poles or logs, or whatever could be got hold of easiest. All was open to the wide world. The tent stood about ten rods west of the church on lower ground. I think two of the elders were Patrick Scott and —— McCullough, although I am not certain which of them was called Patrick. Now, my dear friend, perhaps you had better not place too much reliance on the foregoing statements, although I think they are substantially correct, but they are made from memory, and they occurred nearly eighty-five years ago, when a little barefooted boy, eight years old, gazed carelessly on the surrounding scenes, and that same little boy is now well on in his ninety-third year. And now may God bless you and yours, and your labors in winning souls to Christ, and that your life may long be spared is the prayer of your friend,

"Isaac Shane."

The first meeting of the Presbytery of Redstone, and the first meeting of any Presbytery west of the Allegheny Mountains, was held here. It met Sept. 19, 1781. The sessions of this Presbytery were held principally at the house of Mr. John Stevenson, Sr., where Mr. Thomas McCorkle now lives, about three-fourths of a mile from the church.

Thirteen young men who were connected with this church have entered the ministry, and three more are pursuing a preparatory course of studies with the ministry in view.

During the present pastorate this congregation erected a parsonage, with such other buildings as are necessary, at an estimated cost of four thousand dollars. This building is a frame of two stories, thirty-six by thirty-two feet, and was built in 1871, and first occupied near the last of October of the same year. The building committee consisted of Messrs. William Smith, Dr. Boyd Emery, William Barkley, Robert Moore, and I. V. Riddle.

New Congregations.—While Dr. Sloan was pastor of this church the church at Fairview was organized at Muntown, and was composed largely of families and members connected with this church, thereby reducing materially both the membership and territory of this congregation. And the church of Mount Pleasant was organized in the last few years, and it was also composed largely of members from this church.

First Sabbath-School.—The first Sabbath-school was organized in 1822. Hon. Joseph Lawrence brought the subject before the congregation, and Elder James Smith and Dr. Boyd Emery were among the early superintendents. Elder David Riddle was for many years the superintendent; also Hon. J. C. Messenger and James Jones have acted in this capacity. Mr. Messenger is the present superintendent.

The first educational meeting for the advancement of common school education ever held in this State was in this church while Dr. Sloan was pastor. From this originated a county convention, and as a result county superintendents and county institutes.

Centennial Celebration.—On the 24th of August, 1875, the one hundredth anniversary of the preaching of the first sermon within the bounds of the congregation by Dr. McMillan was celebrated here.

Rev. D. H. Junkin, D.D., of New Castle, Pa., was invited to deliver an historical address on the life and times of Dr. McMillan. He was on the ground at the time with an elaborate address, but being taken suddenly ill was unable to deliver it, and it

was read by the Rev. Boyd Mercer Kerr, a son of this church.

Rev. J. S. Marquis read the history of the congregation.

Hon. J. C. Messenger gave a brief history of the Sabbath-school connected with the church.

Mr. William Kerr, an aged member of the church and for many years an elder, related many interesting reminiscences connected with the history of the church. The assemblage was immense, coming from every direction and from great distances. The number was variously estimated at from three thousand to five thousand persons. In the opinion of the writer the last number was the nearest correct. There was a large number of ministers present on this occasion. After the exercises of the day, at night Rev. George P. Hays, D.D., president of Washington and Jefferson College, delivered a lecture in the church, which was largely attended and greatly applauded.

The Church of Christ at Vanceville, formerly designated "The Congregation of the Disciples of Christ at Pigeon Creek," had its distinctive and separate organization in 1832, fifty years ago. This organization was the result of long-cherished principles rather than of a definite design of any number of individuals. The Bible was the daily companion of those who sought information of things sacred and revealed, or diversion from the weariness of hard daily labor. Pious fathers and mothers felt it incumbent upon them to teach and train up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

The oft-repeated saying of a godly father was, "Let us hear what God says;" and taking up "the old family Bible that lay on the stand," he would read a portion, and calling upon each member of the family that could read to read a passage or recite from memory a verse or more which he had learned, and then singing "Before Jehovah's awful throne," or some other appropriate hymn, he would pray, and then send every one to his appointed work. All were happy, and went forth in the fear if not the love of God. Such teaching, although not universal, was found dispersed in a sufficient number of families to leaven every community of the early settlers west of the Allegheny Mountains. In 1804 five Baptist preachers assembled on Pigeon Creek to organize a number of immersed believers into a church. They cast about for a name that would be both distinctive and representative, and they designated it "The Gospel Church at Pigeon Creek," seeking to teach and to practice the teachings of Christ and his apostles. This organization continued until about 1832, when some of the Baptist preachers introduced a creed which they thought was necessary to be added to the Bible to shut out heresy. Those adopting this creed were designated the "Regular Baptist Church at Pigeon Creek." Those refusing to take the creed were content to stand by the name "Gospel Church," and take only such titles as were used by the New Testament writers by which to designate the followers of Christ. A more careful study of this book taught them that the followers of Jesus Christ were called "His disciples," "brethren," "saints," "Christians," etc.; that the corporate body united for the public worship of God was called "the church, churches of God, and the church of Christ." They also concluded that sinners can and should be converted now as they were in the apostolic age; that the church in any given locality should be placed under the care of overseers and served by deacons, and "follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord."

This church continued to meet and worship the Lord in the same house, held in common with the Baptists, until 1859, when the old house was disposed of. On Jan. 16, 1858, David McDonough made a deed to Isaac Mitchell, James Morton, and John Burgan, trustees of the Christian Church, or Disciples of Christ, on Pigeon Creek, in Somerset township, "for and in the consideration of the sum of Fifty Dollars," of one acre and twenty-two perches of land, on which the present meeting-house stands, on Pigeon Creek.

On this lot, near Vanceville, the Disciples built themselves a new house, which was opened for worship in 1860, and a reorganization of the congregation was effected.

Those who served the congregation as elders while meeting in the old house were James Burgan and David McDonough. Since the reorganization in 1860, William Hill, John Burgan, Thomas W. Beatty, and Joseph McDonough have served as elders; the three latter are now the ruling officers of the congregation.

Among these, James Burgan was for a long time a prominent and a very active member. He was a man of great physical and intellectual force. He served his country in the capacity of first lieutenant of volunteers under Gen. Harrison, in the war with England, from 1812 to 1814. In those days but few men were found that equaled him in courage or prowess. At thirty years of age he commenced to learn written language, and such was the proficiency made under the teachings of his heroic and godly wife that he soon learned to read any common English, but the New Testament was his delight, much of which he committed to memory.

The evangelists or preachers of the word who have labored in word and doctrine in this church were J. T. Smith, James Darsie, W. F. Pool, Robert Milligan, Norman Lamphear, Wesley Lamphear, Chauncy Ward, Marcus Bosworth, Henry Langly, L. P. Streator, Dr. George Lucy, Hiram Vankirk, John Whitaker, J. B. Ryatt, William S. Lloyd, Samuel F. Fowler, C. Jobes, and J. H. Hendron.

Of these, L. P. Streator labored longer than any other one, commencing in November, 1840. The whole number of members of this church has not exceeded two hundred. The number of the original members was twelve. The present number is fifty.



John S Barr

The present condition of this congregation is encouraging. It consists of a body of intelligent men and women, who are distinguished for their piety and zeal. They are intelligent in the word of the Lord, and willing to make sacrifices in the interest of truth, and to wait the Lord's own good time to confer the reward pledged to the faithful.

United Presbyterian Church of Pigeon Creek.—The records of this congregation before the year 1836 are lost. They are thought to have been destroyed in the burning of Mr. Samuel Weir's house. Our dependence for the earlier history of the church is on the records of Chartiers Presbytery of the Associate Presbyterian Church and the memory of aged survivors of those earlier days. Among the latter the name of Mr. Thomas Hall is mentioned in the records of Presbytery as the commissioner of certain members of the Associate Church applying to Presbytery for supplies of preaching. Mr. Hall is still living, and is a member of Pigeon Creek Church.

According to the records of Presbytery, applications for preaching were made and granted in the year 1816. During that and the following year public worship was held in Mr. Hall's house. We do not know the date of the erection of "Hall's Tent," a roofed platform occupied by the minister during public worship, but as Mr. Hall's recollection is that preaching was held in his house for about two years, we may fix the date of this the first building near the beginning of 1818. The petition for the election of elders, which corresponds with the organization, according to our more modern expression, was presented to Presbytery Nov. 11, 1817. The minutes of Presbytery do not show any action as being taken on this petition. The presumption is that an unrecorded appointment was made or that the petitioners accepted the Presbytery's silence as consent, for at the April meeting following, April 7, 1818, a petition was presented for the ordination of elders. This implies that they had been previously elected. The unrecorded tradition is that Mr. Hall and Mr. Adam Weir were elected to the eldership and did not accept the office. William Pollock and Peter Martin were ordained as elders, and thus the church was organized not long after April 7, 1818. The congregation being thus organized, the next thing was to procure a house for worship. They desired to locate it at a point convenient to the membership. The place selected was that where the church was afterwards built. It was on a part of Mr. Hall's farm, on ground now inclosed in the graveyard of Pigeon Creek Church. But they needed the consent of Presbytery for their location, and there were difficulties in the way.

Chartiers Church, with the venerable Dr. Ramsey as pastor, was only nine miles away, and members of the Associate Presbyterian Church living in Washington were desirous of obtaining an organization in that town. In those days of sparse population it was thought that three congregations in such small territory would be "too thick to thrive." In the meetings of Presbytery following the organization, April, 1818, petitions and remonstrances were acted on from the congregation of Chartiers and from members in Washington opposing the location at "Hall's" as being too near those places. A commission of Presbytery met with representatives of Washington and "Hall's," to enable them to agree on a location at some convenient point between the two places for the location of a church that would accommodate both. They could not compromise, and Pigeon Creek renewed their petition for the privilege of building their church at the selected place. The contest for and against the granting of the petition was a close one. The vote in Presbytery was a tie. It was decided in favor of granting the petition by the casting vote of the moderator of Presbytery. And it is a cherished tradition of the people of Pigeon Creek, showing how an unselfish deed retains its fragrance, even in the musty pages of history and tradition, that the moderator whose vote decided in their favor was the Rev. James Ramsey, D.D., whose interests were, according to the opinion of the times, chiefly thought to be unfavorably affected by the decision.

But even this did not end the contest. An appeal from the decision of Presbytery was taken to the Associate Synod by a representative of the Washington people. Synod did not sustain the appeal, and thus the organization about the beginning of the year 1819 had, by ecclesiastical authority, a "local habitation." About that time they built the first house of worship, a log house. But the church in some way got a wrong name. The situation was about three miles from Pigeon Creek waters. But local names were scarce then, and probably they chose the nearest local name, or perhaps called the young church after her more venerable relative, Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hall, who did so much to secure the existence of the congregation, had selected for it the name "Concord," but he being absent when it first received recognition in Presbytery, the present name was given to it, and is now becoming venerable with age. It will probably remain. The first log house, built probably in 1819, continued in use, with one enlargement to accommodate a growing congregation, till 1838. Then a brick church, sixty by fifty feet in size, was built at a cost of $2500. This becoming insecure by the sinking of the walls, in 1869 the present house of worship was begun. It was completed and opened for worship in May, 1871. Cost, when furnished, $18,000. A parsonage was added in 1873, at a cost of about $4000.

Pastors.—The first pastor of the congregation was Rev. Alexander Wilson. He was pastor of Peters Creek. On joint petition of Peters Creek and Pigeon Creek, one-third of his time was given to Pigeon Creek July 4, 1820. This arrangement continued till June 10, 1834. September 24th, the same year, Rev. Bankhead Boyd was ordained to the ministry, and installed as pastor of the congregation. This re-

lation continued with great usefulness till the time of his death, Feb. 3, 1860. The present pastor, Rev. D. S. Littell, was called July 25, 1861, began preaching the third Sabbath of September following, and was installed as pastor Oct. 17, 1861.

Since 1875 the congregation has given up pew-rents, subscriptions, etc., and secured all funds for benevolent purposes, salaries, and congregational expenses by a contribution taken up each time the congregation meets for public worship, which contribution is considered as one of the acts of worship. Their dependence is on the providence of God to give the ability, and the grace of God to give the willingness, and in both respects the Lord has not disappointed them. Thus, in the sixty-two years since its first pastoral settlement, the congregation has had three pastors, aggregating more than fifty-nine years, and been vacant less than three years. By last year's report, the membership is one hundred and seventy-eight. Increase for the year, eleven; decrease, four; net increase, seven. Contributions for all religious and benevolent purposes, $2158.

German Lutheran Church.—It is not known at what time the church was organized, but a warrant for sixteen acres and twenty-five perches of land was obtained on the 15th of January, 1816, by Jacob Kintner, John Oustott, and George Miller, trustees, "for the use of German Lutheran and Calvinistic Congregations of Somerset township." This land was patented Feb. 27, 1833. A log church was erected soon after the warrant was obtained. A portion of the ground was used for a burial-place. The old church was taken down many years ago, and a new one erected of brick on the site.

The Rev. George Myers is the present pastor.

Schools.—The first school taught in Somerset which can be remembered by any of the present residents of the township was that held in an old log dwelling-house situated on the farm of John Vance, on the Middle Branch of Pigeon Creek. It was taught for one year, about 1798, by Samuel Lawrence. Following this venture a school was opened in another log dwelling-house, a half-mile east of the Vance school, on the farm now owned by Joseph McDonough. Leonard Blaine, an Irishman, taught here at different times, and later John Knox McGee taught a three-months' term of school in the Vance schoolhouse. Another school was taught in the beginning of 1800 in a building which, if standing, would be on Thomas Richardson's farm. In 1801 short terms of school were held in the lower part of the township, all of them being paid for by individual subscriptions. After 1803 buildings for the express purpose of schools began to be erected throughout the township. They were generally built of logs and furnished with puncheon seats without backs. The fireplace occupied one end of the building, and light was obtained through openings cut the whole length of the other end, and both sides made about ten inches wide, and covered with oiled paper. About the year 1804 a school-house was erected on the South Branch of Pigeon Creek, very near the Carey Mill. Mr. David Johnson, who was a fine classical scholar, taught at this place. In 1814 a school-house was built on the farm of Greer McIlvaine, which was in the centre of the township, and the first teacher employed was John McIlvaine. He was succeeded by Jesse Woodruff, and the building continued in use, the schools being maintained on the old plan of subscription, until the adoption of the public school system. In 1814 Alexander Walker taught school in the Quaker Church at Clover Hill. This was before the townships of Somerset and Fallowfield were divided.

On Aug. 6, 1810, William Morrow advertised that he was about to open a military school at the tavern of John Wilson, nine miles from Washington, on the Williamsport road. No information is gained of the success of this institution. In those early days only reading, writing, and arithmetic were taught, and all of these branches only to boys, as it was considered useless to teach girls to write; all of the schools' sessions were held irregularly up to 1834, when the public school law was enacted.

In 1827, Mordecai Hoge, who had taught since 1814 in that section, commenced to teach a school at what is now known as Hoge's Summit, where he taught for six years, and teaching near Pees' Mill and in a log school-house on the site of the Hardy school-house two years, he returned to Hoge's Summit, and taught almost without intermission for twenty-three years, when his labors ceased. Prof. John Messenger later commenced a school at that place, and in 1860 erected and built a small building, which was named Hoge's Summit Academy, and was intended for the benefit of those who wished to obtain a classical education. The school, which has been moderately successful, is still in operation and yet remains under the management of Prof. Messenger, who is a fine classical scholar.

In the year 1835, after the passage of the school law, there were in the township three hundred and eight taxables liable for school purposes, and in that year there was raised $253.79.

The next year the school directors, John Vance and Henry McDonough, laid out the township into ten school districts. In this year, 1836, the township did not accept the provisions of the school act, and only the State tax of $88.21 was raised. In 1837 the act was complied with and $500.03 was assessed and collected. Ten school buildings were erected and are still in use, the one at Bentleysville having been enlarged and converted into a Union school. In Somerset in 1863 there were reported eleven schools, eleven teachers, four hundred and five pupils in attendance, and a school fund of $1111.16. In 1873 the schools had been reduced to the number of eight; eight teachers were employed, two hundred and twenty-five pupils were enrolled, and the school fund

amounted to $2097.30. In 1880 eight teachers were employed in the eight schools, two hundred and twenty scholars were in attendance, and the school fund aggregated $2036.16, with an expenditure of $1854.63.

Physicians.—The first physician to settle in Somerset was Dr. Ephraim Estep, who located in the centre of the township, where Ira Huffman now lives. This was in 1807, and after he had studied medicine and fitted himself for practice in Allegheny City, then but a small settlement. He remained in Somerset township about three years, and then returned to Allegheny City. Beside studying medicine, Dr. Estep had been regularly ordained as a Baptist minister, and was the first pastor of the Baptist Church here. After his return to Allegheny City he followed both professions of medicine and the ministry until his death.

Dr. Crawford succeeded Dr. Estep in the medical practice in this township. He also came from Allegheny City, and lived at the home of his brother-in-law, Isaac McCullough. His sojourn here lasted but three years, when he sold out and removed to Allegheny City.

Dr. Robert Mercer was a son of Rev. Boyd Mercer, and a native of Somerset. He studied medicine with Dr. David Mitchell, of Washington borough, and began his practice here at his old home, living in his father's house. He remained here until 1828 or 1830, when he removed to the West.

Dr. Bishop came into Somerset township in 1830, and at once secured the practice previously held by Dr. Mercer. He remained two years, and also removed to the West.

In 1831, Dr. Boyd Emory came to this section, and commenced the practice of medicine. He was born in Canonsburg, but has resided in this township for more than fifty years. He has been eminently successful in his profession, in which he is still actively engaged, and is now assisted by his son and partner, Dr. Boyd Emory, Jr.

Dr. John Keyes came into Somerset in 1855 and opened an office in the village of Bentleysville, securing at once a large and lucrative practice. At the beginning of the Rebellion he entered the army as a captain of the Ringgold Cavalry, and died in the service. Dr. Robert Keyes, a younger brother of Dr. John Keyes, practiced his profession in this township for many years, but finally removed to other parts. He was succeeded by Dr. Harvey Leyda, who after some years removed to Monongahela City.

Dr. Jefferson Scott came next in order of the Somerset physicians, and is still attending to a most successful business here.

Dr. Stephen E. Hill, son of William Hill, is a native of Somerset. After fitting himself for the duties of a physician he opened an office here, where he has attained and holds an excellent practice.

Dr. Henry McDonough is a grandson of Henry McDonough, who settled in Somerset township prior to 1785. Dr. McDonough lives on the land taken up and improved by his grandfather.

Dr. David Mitchell, who practiced in Washington borough, is still remembered by many residents of this township. He had a brother, Dr. Hiram Mitchell. He lived in the neighborhood of the pike, and afterward removed to the vicinity of Canonsburg.

Among some of the earliest physicians in this section was Dr. Wheeler. He was an English surgeon, but was efficient in all other phases of a medical practice. Others were Dr. Milton Allen, who died here, Dr. Joseph Shidder, and Dr. Joseph Leatherman. Dr. E. R. De Normandie is at present the dentist of the township, and the first regularly educated one to come here.

Incorporation of Bentleysville.—On the 2d of May, 1868, on petition of citizens, the court of Washington County granted a charter to the borough of Bentleysville. The names of the burgesses, council, and justices of the peace are here given:

1868.—Burgess, Hiram Mitchell; Council, B. Crouch, Henry Newkirk, John Denormandie, Dana Mitchell, Emory Leyda.
1869 (March).—Burgess, D. H. Mitchell; Council, Edward Sprowls, Henry Newkirk, R. L. Jones, John Denormandie, Henry Hamilton.
1869 (October).—Burgess, O. L. McElheny; Council, Edward Sprowls, H. Miller, S. B. Richardson, Thomas Johnston, R. W. West, R. Tucker.
1870.—Burgess, Henry Newkirk; Council, R. W. West, D. H. Mitchell, Samuel Fry, David Howell, Abraham Finley, Richard Luker.
1872.—Burgess, Willison Kerr; Council, Thomas Richardson, A. J. Buffington, Harrison Richardson, Noah Morton.
1873.—Burgess, tie vote; Council, A. J. Buffington, H. Richardson, John White, John Crouch, Isaac Newkirk, J. A. Newkirk, Joseph Jennings.
1874.—Burgess, A. J. Buffington; Council, John White, Jacob Grable, James Jones, Thomas Richardson, Edward Sprowls, A. J. Newkirk.
1875.—Burgess, Jeremiah Sprowls; Council, Edward Sprowls, James Jones, John Crouch, Joseph Jennings, J. H. Leyda, William Kerr, R. S. Jones.
1876.—Burgess, James Jones; Council, W. H. Cleaver, H. Richardson, Edward Sprowls, J. H. Leyda, David Mitchell, J. M. Grable.
1877.—Burgess, James Jones; Council, E. Sprowls, Thomas Richardson, L. Beadsworth, A. Finley, J. H. Leyda, R. L. Jones.
1878.—Burgess, James Jones; Council, E. Sprowls, F. J. Richardson, L. Beadsworth, Jacob Grable, A. Finley, W. H. Cleaver.
1879.—Burgess, D. L. Howell; Assistant Burgess, Daniel Kerr; Council, Richard Hoffman, Isaac Morris, Jacob Grable, D. Kerr, Mort. Richardson, R. L. Jones.
1880.—Burgess, A. J. McCormick; Council, Benjamin Crouch, David Mitchell, W. F. Richardson, John Salters.
1881.—Burgess, James Jones; Council, M. Morton, J. T. Scott, E. Sprowls, D. Mitchell, R. L. Jones, E. Leyda.
1882.—Burgess, A. J. McCormick; Council, J. F. White, E. Sprowls, R. L. Jones, Hudson Crouch, Noah Norton, Henry Scott.

The justices of the peace have been as follows:

John W. Stephens, April 15, 1873.
John W. Stephens, Jan. 21, 1874.
Wilson Kerr, March 24, 1874.
David Mitchell, March 17, 1876.
J. F. White, March 28, 1879.
Jeremiah Sprowls, April 9, 1881.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

WILLIAM SMITH.

William Smith was born on Mingo Creek, Nottingham township, Washington Co., Pa., June 28, 1804, the youngest in a family of six children of William and Mary (Caldwell) Smith. His father was born in

County Tyrone, Ireland, was married there, and emigrated to America in 1798. He first settled on Mingo Creek, Nottingham township. In 1807 he purchased a farm of one hundred and six acres, situated on East Chartiers Creek, on the southern limit of North Strabane township. It was mostly woods. Both he and his wife were members of the Pigeon Creek Church. He was an honest, hard-working man, a devoted husband, a kind father, and a good citizen. He died July 20, 1840, aged eighty-two. His wife died Aug. 10, 1844, aged eighty-five. Both are buried at Pigeon Creek. Their children were Sarah, James, Margaret, Ann, Maria, and William. All were born on Mingo Creek, except Sarah, who was born in Ireland. The latter was the wife of Robert Hanna, moved to Harrison County, Ohio, where her husband died. She then returned to Washington County, and lived with her brother William until her death.

James married Prudence Hanna, sister of Robert. He settled on a farm about three miles above Washington, and died there in about six months.

Margaret lived and died at the residence of her brother William. Neither Sarah nor James had children. Sarah, James, and Margaret are buried at Pigeon Creek Church.

Ann was the wife of Dr. Joseph Caldwell, who died in Butler County. She had children as follows: William, Mary, James, Bell, Margaret, Samuel, Sarah, and Joseph, all of whom except Margaret married and raised families. Samuel Caldwell has been for many years one of the officers of Dixmont Hospital. Mrs. Caldwell died in Allegheny City and is buried there.

Maria was the wife of Robert McCaskey. She lived and died in Allegheny County. They had one son, Joseph. All deceased.

William Smith lived at the homestead until twenty-eight years of age. His schooling was limited to attendance at the old log school-house in the neighborhood. The management of the home farm devolved upon him after reaching his majority, his father withdrawing from its oversight. He married, Feb. 2, 1832, Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Riddle) Van Eman. Mrs. Smith was born April 14, 1803, on the place now occupied by her son, Andrew Wylie Smith.

From savings during his stay on the home farm Mr. Smith purchased a farm of seventy acres in Somerset township, and after marriage moved to it, continuing, however, the management of the home farm, which came into his possession upon the death of his father.

In 1854 he purchased of James McDowell the grist- and saw-mills on the East Branch of Chartiers Creek, rebuilt and remodeled them, and has carried them on ever since. But farming has been the principal business of his life, and his success has been exceptional. He has dealt extensively in Spanish merino sheep and in Durham cattle. He has added from time to time to his original purchase of seventy acres until he has, nearly in one body, six hundred acres of land.

In politics a lifelong Democrat, but no seeker of office. He united with the Pigeon Creek Church in 1832, and has been an elder, also a trustee, in the same for many years.

His first wife died April 18, 1874, and is buried at Pigeon Creek. By her he had children as follows:

James, born May 9, 1834, died Oct. 29, 1834.

Andrew Wylie, born Nov. 5, 1835, married Sarah Ann Doak. Residing and carrying on one of his father's farms in Somerset township. Children are Robert D., William A., Ollie F., and Elliott Wylie.

Mary C., born Jan. 1, 1839, widow of L. L. Whitely, living at Vanceville, Somerset township. Children are William S., Annie M., Frank, Sarah H., David, Margaret, and Laken L.

Elizabeth R., born Dec. 10, 1841, died April 2, 1859.

Margaret, born May 3, 1843, wife of John Davis, farmer, living in Somerset township. Children, William D., Wylie W., Lizzie May, John Marcus, Van Eman D., and an infant daughter.

William James, born June 17, 1845. Married Jane, daughter of Thomas McNary. Living upon and carrying on the homestead farm. Children, Thomas McNary, Lizzie, William, and Ella.

Sarah Jane, born June 20, 1847. Wife of Andrew N. Haggerty, a theological student at the Allegheny Seminary.

Mr. Smith married again Nov. 9, 1875, Eleanor, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Boyd, and widow of Isaac Wall.

Since his last marriage Mr. Smith has settled on a place in Somerset township, near his mill property, and has withdrawn from active business.

He was among the earliest advocates of the temperance cause, and has been a leading man in church affairs. Enjoying in the fullest measure the love and affection of a large family circle and the best esteem of his fellow-men, his declining years may be well made bright by the consciousness of a life well spent.

JOHN S. BARR.

William Barr, a gentleman of Scotch-Irish parentage, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, emigrated to America, and settled in Somerset township, Washington Co., in 1818. From the same county and parish came his future wife, Mary Boyd, in 1824, and settled in the adjoining township of Nottingham. They were married soon after her arrival, and the number of their children was eight. The oldest of them, John Scott Barr, was born Jan. 26, 1827. His father died when he was twelve years of age, and the management of the farm, upon which there was a payment soon due, devolved upon him. He devoted himself assiduously to the work of freeing their home from debt, and was so successful in his labor that he soon found himself "out of debt and out of danger."



S. R. Hawkins

The careful and attentive business habits of his youth have attended his maturer years, and have secured for him an elegant home, in which he is surrounded by the comforts and even luxuries of life. His instinctive uprightness in his dealings with his fellow-men, charity for the worthy poor, and generous support of all measures tending to promote the interests of Church and State mark him as a man worthy of the esteem in which he is held by his neighbors.

Nov. 25, 1852, Mr. Barr married his first wife, Mary Gibson, who died March 12, 1855, leaving one daughter, who bears her mother's maiden name, and resides with her father. After Mr. Barr's first marriage he lived upon the farm where he was born until his wife's death, when he removed to his mother's home upon an adjoining farm, where he remained about eight years, and then moved to his present residence.

Jan. 26, 1865, he married Mary S. Pattison, of Indiana County, Pa. By this marriage there were three children; Mary J. is the only one living. William W., the oldest, and John A. S., the youngest, both died in infancy.

In politics Mr. Barr was in early life a Whig, and afterwards a Republican. He has held various township offices, and in 1872 was elected commissioner of Washington County, which position he held for three years. He has discharged all public trusts with fidelity. He responded to Governor Curtin's call for men to repel Gen. Lee's invasion of Maryland, and served in a Canonsburg company until the Confederate army retreated into Virginia. When sixteen years of age he united with the United Presbyterian Church, in which he has held all the offices imposed upon laymen by that denomination. He now holds the position of elder in the church, as did also his father and grandfather.

JACOB SWAGLER.

Jacob Swagler is of the third generation of his family in Washington County, and was born Feb. 11, 1830, upon the farm where he now resides. He is the son of Jonathan and Sarah (Horn) Swagler, who were married May 4, 1815. They had ten children, seven of whom are living. Of those living, Solomon, Elizabeth, Eliza J., and Susanna reside in Ohio. Delilah, John, and Jacob are residents of Washington County. Jonathan learned the business of farming, which he followed all his life. He was noted for his industry and sobriety. He died in 1876, in the eighty-third year of his age, and his grave is in the family burial-ground upon the farm, beside that of his wife, who died in 1872, aged seventy-five years. Jonathan's father, Jacob Swagler, Sr., was a native of Germany, from which country he emigrated when a young man, and settled in Eastern Pennsylvania. He remained there but a short time, and then came to Washington County, Pa., where he purchased the farm now owned by his grandson Jacob. The deed given him by the State for this farm bears the signature of Governor Thomas Mifflin, the date Feb. 15, 1798, and is known as "Swagler's Delight." He married Christina Huffman, a woman of German descent, and raised a family of six children, but one of whom, Jonathan, made his home in Washington County. Jacob Swagler, the present owner of the farm, deeded to his grandfather in 1798, and upon which he was born and has spent his entire life, was married Nov. 25, 1858, to Levina Tombaugh, by whom he has one child, who bears her mother's name, and is married to John S. McDonough, a farmer of Somerset township, Washington County. Levina (Tombaugh) Swagler died Feb. 25, 1860, and Sept. 12, 1863, Jacob married Julia A. Voorhes, who died Sept. 19, 1872. By this marriage there are three children, all of whom reside with their father. They are Annie M., A. J. C., and Lizzie. Jacob married his present wife, whose maiden name was Mary Morris, Sept. 26, 1874. They have one child, Bertha Cecelia. Mr. Swagler inherited valuable possessions from his ancestors, a respected name, lands, etc. His aim has been to keep the name unsullied, and the testimony of those who know him best is that he has succeeded. His well-directed labor has also added largely to his landed inheritance. In politics he is a Republican, having been a member of that party since its organization, and in religion a communicant of the regular Baptist Church.

JOHN W. STEPHENS.

The first of the Stephens family of whom there is any special record was one John Stephens, who emigrated from Wales when seventeen years of age, and settled in Eastern Pennsylvania, probably in Bucks County. He had a son Levi, who came to Fayette County, Pa., when about eighteen years of age, as official surveyor. He took land as a remuneration for his services, and at one time owned all of the land now in possession of his numerous offspring, residing in Washington township, Fayette County. He married Elizabeth Brown, of Chester County, Pa., and to them were born nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The children who grew to manhood and womanhood and married were Nathaniel, Sarah, John, Levi, Nancy, Elizabeth, and Thomas.

The eldest of the children, Nathaniel, married for his first wife Elizabeth Dodson, by whom he had nine children. His second wife was Mrs. —— Houseman, *née* Shepler, and by this marriage there was one child. Nathaniel was a farmer, and spent his life upon the Stephens homestead in Fayette County. His oldest son, John D., married Mary Nutt, of Chester County, Pa. Their children, all of whom are living, are Lee P. and Hannah, John W., Nathaniel and Mary, and Ezra N. John D. Stephens spent the early part of his married life in Allegheny County, Pa. He then removed to Fayette County, where he engaged in farm-

ing and also established a nursery, being one of the pioneers of that business in his section of the country. His son, John W. Stephens, whose name appears at the beginning of this sketch, was born Dec. 14, 1823, upon the bank of the Monongahela River, in a house built by the men sent out to suppress the "Whiskey Insurrection," now the property of James G. Blaine. John W. Stephens spent his early years in work upon his father's farm. He received his education in the district schools and Allegheny College. After leaving college he remained with his father for a short time, and then went to Uniontown, Fayette Co., Pa., where he engaged in the foundry business with his uncle, Richard Miller.

Jan. 7, 1851, he was married to Margaret J. Bentley, daughter of Sheshbazzar and Hannah K. Bentley, of Bentleysville, Washington Co., Pa. By this marriage there were six children: Amanda Edmonia, died Aug. 23, 1856, aged four years, two months, and nineteen days; Franklin M., who was educated in the common schools, Mount Union College, Ohio, and Washington College, Pennsylvania, is now a student of medicine with Dr. J. Y. Scott; William P. married Elizabeth White, and is a merchant in Bentleysville; Charles Edgar is now in the employ of Neil, Blythe & Co., of Monongahela City, learning his trade; Henry B. resides at home, and is a farmer; Sheshbazzar, the youngest, died Oct. 18, 1867, aged two years, one month, and twenty days. In 1851, soon after his marriage, Mr. Stephens removed to Bentleysville, and engaged in farming, in which business he has been interested ever since. Here his residence has been since the date above named, with the exception of two years spent upon a farm which he purchased in Allegheny County, Pa. During his residence in Bentleysville he has also been engaged in the business of merchandising. In politics he was in his early manhood a Whig. Upon the organization of the Republican party he united with it, and has since labored to promote its principles. He attended the first convention of the Republican party in Pittsburgh in 1856. During the civil war he was "draft commissioner" for Washington County. In 1878 he was elected a member of the State House of Representatives by a flattering vote, his colleagues from the county being Hon. Findley Patterson and Hon. John C. Messenger, both Democrats. While he has been earnest in his efforts to promote the interests of the party of which he is an honored member, he has not been a place-seeker, his inclination being for the work of his early years, that of farming. In business he has been successful. While he has not amassed a large fortune, he has accumulated a competence, and enjoys it. For forty years he has been an active member of the Methodist Church. Modest, frank, and manly, a self-respecting gentleman, he has the confidence of a large acquaintance.

S. R. HAWKINS.

S. R. Hawkins, late commissioner of Washington County, was born and reared in Somerset township, upon the farm where he now resides. His grandfather, William Hawkins, one of the most prosperous of Washington County's early-day farmers, married Nancy Mozier. They had but one son who grew to manhood, John Hawkins, father of S. R. Hawkins. John was twice married, first to Sarah A. Young, by whom he had three children,—William, S. R., and Henry, all living. After the death of his first wife John Hawkins married Susan Farmer, by whom he had six children, four of whom are living. He died April 17, 1880. His second wife died a few years previous to that date. S. R. Hawkins, who is a thrifty farmer in the prime of life, obtained his education in the common schools, and learned the business of farming with his father. When he became of age he settled upon a farm not far from his present home, and which he still owns, and where he and his wife, whose maiden name was Josephine Richardson, lived until his father's death, when they moved to the old homestead. They have no children. Mr. Hawkins is a member of the Methodist Church of Beallsville. In politics he and the numerous Hawkins family are distinctively Republican. He has been elected to important township offices by his party, and was one of the Republican county commissioners for three years, his term expiring with the year 1881.

WILLIAM SMITH, JR.

William Smith, Sr., and his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Caldwell, were natives of County Tyrone, Ireland. In the year 1798, after their marriage, they emigrated to America and settled in Mingo Creek, Nottingham township, Pa., where they remained about eight years, when they removed to a farm now owned by their son William. Here William Smith, Sr., died July 20, 1840. His wife, Mary (Caldwell) Smith, died Aug. 10, 1844. Their children were Sarah, who was born before her parents left Ireland. She married Robert Hanna, and lived in Harrison County, Ohio, until her husband's death, when she returned to Pennsylvania and made her home with her brother William until her death in 1876. One child, an unnamed infant, died while they were crossing the ocean. James married Prudence Hanna, and resided in Washington County until his death in 1840. Margaret never married. She made her home with her brother William. She died about ten years ago. Ann married Dr. Joseph Caldwell. She died at her home in Pittsburgh several years ago, leaving a family of eight children, all married. Maria married Robert McCasky. She died soon after marriage, leaving one son, who is also dead.

William, the youngest, and only one living of the



Jacob Swagler

children, was born June 28, 1804. His lifetime home has been near the place of his birth. His judgment is excellent, and he has always borne an unsullied character for integrity. He has led the life of a farmer mainly, has been prosperous in his business, and is a man of wealth. He has been a life-long Democrat, but not a politician. He is a gentleman of genial temperament, possessed of good social qualities, and is popular. He is an elder in the church, a despiser of all vices, and is noted for the purity of his life.

William Smith, Jr., was married Feb. 2, 1832, to Elizabeth Van Eman, who was a granddaughter of Nicholas Van Eman, a native of the town of Eman, Holland, who married Mary Wilson, of Wales. It is not known at what period they came to this country. They first settled near Wilmington, Del. They came to Washington County prior to 1781, and settled upon "Little Chartiers Creek," taking up a large tract of land under a "tomahawk improvement." The name was changed to Van Eman after their settlement here. The children of Nicholas and Mary Van Eman were George, Nicholas, Andrew, Garrett, Katie, Polly, Betsy, Susan, and Polly. After the death of their father, which occurred in 1781, his land was divided among his three sons, George, Nicholas, and Andrew, his son Garrett having gone to Kentucky several years before that date. George settled on the farm now owned by Joseph Clokey. Nicholas settled on the farm now owned by William Berry. Andrew settled on the farm now owned by his grandson, Andrew W. Smith. They all obtained patents for their land in 1786. Andrew Van Eman married Elizabeth Riddle in the year 1788. Their children were Catharine, who married John McCully. They resided in Washington County for a time, and then removed to Jefferson County, Ohio, where she died. William married Sarah Logan, and moved to Ohio, where he remained but a short time when he returned to Washington County, and settled upon a farm near Burgettstown, where he was engaged in farming until quite old, when he sold out and went to his daughter's home in Guernsey County, Ohio, where he died Oct. 10, 1874. Mary married James Wilson. She lived for some time after her husband's death, in 1856, with her son Thomas upon a farm now owned by Horner Donley, and afterwards lived with her daughter, Catharine Weirs, where she died March 25, 1872. Jane, who was born Oct. 28, 1794, married her cousin Andrew, son of George Van Eman. She died at the residence of her daughter, Harriet Walker, of Monroe County, Mo. John died Oct. 23, 1820, in the twenty-fourth year of his age. Margaret, born Feb. 10, 1799, married James McDowell, and resided for some years in Washington County, when she moved to Fairfield County, Ohio, when she died. David remained single, and lived for some years after the death of his parents upon the old homestead with his sister Hannah. He then sold out and went West, where he spent some time, when he returned to his native county, and spent several years with A. W. Smith. He died in Guernsey County, Ohio, Aug. 30, 1878, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Andrew was born May 29, 1805. He married Elizabeth Taylor. He resided for a while after marriage in Washington County, then went to Adams County, Ohio, thence to Kansas, and is now a resident of Colorado. Hannah was born Oct. 24, 1807. She resided with her brother David for a long time, and is now living near her old home. Elizabeth Van Eman, wife of William Smith, Jr., was born April 14, 1803, and died April 18, 1874. She was a worthy Christian woman, ready at all times to sacrifice her own comfort for the good of those around her. She was constant in her efforts to instill into the minds of her children the true principles of the Christian religion. Her husband's success in life was in a great measure due to her frugality, self-denial, and industry. To them were born seven children,—James, died in infancy; Andrew W., married Sarah A. Doak, and resides upon a farm once owned by his maternal grandfather. His children are Robert D., William A., Ollie Florence, and Elliott W.; Mary C., married Laken Whitely; Elizabeth, died when in her seventeenth year; Margaret, married John Davis; William J., married Jane McNary, their children are Thomas McNary, Elizabeth, William, and Ella; Sarah J., married Andrew Hagerty, at present a student in the Theological Seminary of Allegheny City, Pa. William Smith, Jr., was married to his second wife, Eleanor Wall, Nov. 9, 1875.

SOUTH STRABANE TOWNSHIP.

THE old township of Strabane was one of the original townships of the county, and embraced the present territory of North and South Strabane, the township of Washington, and part of Canton township. The township of Washington was taken from it between 1785 and 1790, but the exact date has not been ascertained. At the March term of the Court of Quarter Sessions of 1790, there was presented a petition of "inhabitants of the townships of Strabane and Washington," praying for the division of Strabane into two townships by a division line running "along the Road leading from Redstone to the Town of Washington, and the Road from said Town to Wells' Mills, to cross Chartiers Creek at Pumphrey's Ford." The petition was granted, and this certificate sent to the Executive Council. From the boundary mentioned it cannot be determined where the new township was located, nor can any knowledge of its existence as a township be obtained from record or recollection.

In December, 1792, there was presented to the Court of Quarter Sessions the following:

"The petition of sundery of the Inhabitants of the lower end of Strabane and upper end of Nottingham townships: Whereas a number of the Inhabitants of Nottingham township are within Washington election district and frequently attend at Washington at the annual election, and often without an Inspector, and we conceive some doubts may arise respecting the validity of their votes, we scarsly hint at things, not doubting, if your Honours think fit to make any arrangement by adding that part of Nottingham to Strabane township."

The addition was made by order of the court, in accordance with the prayer of the petition, and from that time the territory of the township remained practically unchanged.

At the October term of court in 1831 a petition was presented to the court of Washington County asking that the township be divided. Viewers were appointed, and returns made, and at the May term of court in 1831 the petition for division of the township was granted, and order issued erecting North and South Strabane as separate townships.

Following is a list of justices of the peace elected in South Strabane township from 1840[1] to the present time:

Dickerson Roberts, April 14, 1840.
Robert Colmery, April 14, 1840.
James Linn, April 13, 1841.
John Nesbitt, April 15, 1845.
Jonathan Martin, April 17, 1846.
John Nesbitt, April 9, 1850.
John Farley, April 17, 1851.
Ebenezer McBirney, April 11, 1854.
Jonathan Martin, April 10, 1855.
John Zediker, April 10, 1855.
Workman Hughes, April 10, 1860.
Isaac Vance, April 10, 1860.
D. L. Reynolds, April 17, 1866.
D. L. Reynolds, April 10, 1871.
John Zediker, April 19, 1872.
John Zediker, Feb. 7, 1874.
D. L. Reynolds, Feb. 7, 1874.
J. B. McBride, Jan. 28, 1874.
R. D. Henry, March 16, 1876.
Charles Schmidt, March 21, 1877.
Samuel Garber, April 9, 1881.

[1] The justices who held jurisdiction in the territory of this township prior to 1840 are named in the list of justices given in the history of North Strabane.

Settlements.—Richard Yeates, a Virginian, received Virginia certificates for large tracts of land in what are now South Strabane and Franklin townships. An entry in the first survey book of Yohogania County of the year 1782 is as follows:

"In consequence of Three Certificates dated at Cox's Fort the 21st day of Feb'y, 1780, and Part of one other dated 9th day of Feb'y, 1780, granted by the Commissioners for Actual Settlements appointed to adjust Claim to unpatented lands in the Counties of Youghiogena, Monongahela, & Ohio. Richard Yeates, assignee of William Riely, is entitled to Nine Hundred and two acres of land lying in Youghegonia County aforesaid, sd. land lying on the Eastern branches of the Middle Fork of Shurters Creek. . . . In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this 26th Day of Feb'y, 1780.

"THOMAS BOND, *D. S. Y. C.*
"W. CRAWFORD, *S. Y. C.*"

This land was adjoining lands of Capt. James Buchanan and Hercules Roney, both of whom received tracts of lands as assignees of Richard Yeates for one hundred and sixty-one acres of land. The entry in the survey book mentioned above, concerning the land of Capt. James Buchanan, is here given, and that of Hercules Roney is similar:

"In consequence of a certificate dated at Cox's Fort, Feb. 9, 1780, Granted by the Coms. appointed to adjust claims to unpatented Lands in the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio. Capt. James Buchanan, assignee of Richard Yates, is Intitled to one hundred and sixty-one acres of land on the waters of the middle fork of Shustees Creek.

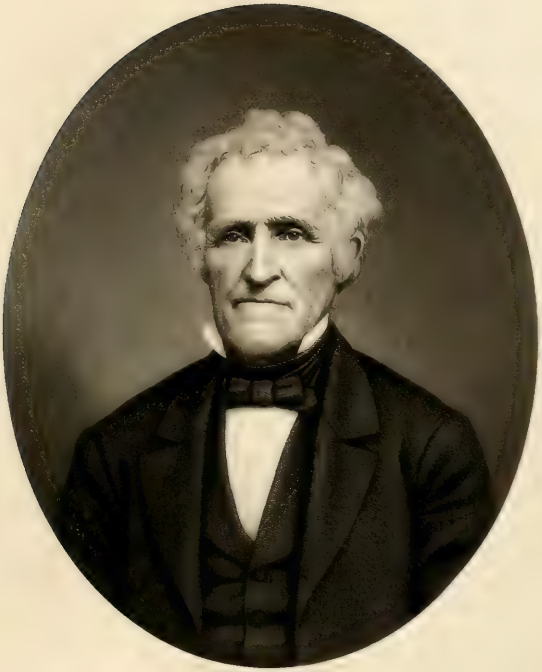
"Signed Feby 26, 1780.

THOMAS BOND, *D. S. Y. C.*
"Ex'd., W. CRAWFORD, *S. Y. C.*"

Richard Yeates was a zealous Virginia partisan. He resided for a time on what is now known as the Gabby farm in Franklin township. On this farm was built the jail of Augusta County, Va. It is supposed he removed to the lands in South Strabane. He commenced the sale of his land in this county in 1783, and continued until 1788, when they were all disposed of.

Before the fall of 1787, Richard Yeates had removed from the county and the State, and nothing has been ascertained of his subsequent life.

Henry Taylor came to this section of the country from Cecil County, Md., about the year 1770, and settled on land he afterwards purchased. The first pur-



Samuel Van

chase of which there is any record is of one hundred and fifty acres on the Middle Fork of Chartiers Creek, "Bounded on the northeast by Robert Howelton's land, and on the path leading from Catfish Camp to Pittsburgh including his improvement." This deed or patent is signed by John Penn, Feb. 1, 1771. Taylor afterwards purchased other tracts, amounting in the aggregate to about seventeen hundred acres, all in what is now South Strabane. He married Jane White, and settled on the portion of land which afterward became the farm of John Smith, and now owned by George Davis. On this he built a cabin which was occupied by him for several years. His sons were Matthew, Henry, John, Joseph, and George; the daughters were Jane, Eliza, and Mary.

Matthew Taylor, the oldest son, was born on the farm, married Nancy Hutchinson, and settled on a part of the tract. He died June 19, 1852. They had ten children, eight of whom are living. Thomas resides in West Finley. George lives in Buffalo township; Matthew on two hundred acres, a part of the old homestead. William lives in Washington. His son, J. Frank Taylor, is a member of the bar in Washington County. Henry, the second son of Henry, married Nelly Dagg; settled on a portion of the farm; later sold, and removed to Wheeling, where he died. The property is now owned by George Munce.

John, the third son, settled on a part of the estate now owned by William Berry. He married Mary Good, and after the sale removed to Tuscarawas County, Ohio. Joseph married, first, Ann Stewart, and, second, Mrs. White, a widow, and lived and died in the township. George W., the youngest son, settled on a portion of the farm, where he resided until his family had arrived at maturity and became scattered. He sold and removed to Pittsburgh, and later to Wheeling.

Of the daughters, Jane became the wife of Richard Dagg. They settled on the portion of the farm now owned by Joseph Miller. John W. Seaman, the present prothonotary of Washington County, is a grandson. Eliza married Dr. Layton. They removed to Waynesburg, Greene Co., and died there. Mary married Thomas Patton, who was a hatter. They settled in Washington, Pa., for several years, and emigrated to Ohio.

Henry Taylor was appointed a major of militia and a justice of the peace of Yohogania County; and upon the erection of Washington County, in 1781, was elected a justice of the peace, October 15th, and appointed by the Supreme Executive Council a justice of the peace and of the Court of Common Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and later made the presiding justice, a position he held until the office was abolished in 1791, and the Hon. Alexander Addison, a judge learned in the law, succeeded him. He died Oct. 8, 1801, sixty-three years of age.

William Huston was the first white man who settled in the immediate vicinity of where the borough of Washington now stands. In 1774, Michael Cresap stopped at the house of William Huston at Catfish Camp, when on his way from Wheeling to Redstone. Huston's land was taken up on a Virginia certificate, and was surveyed to him as "Huston's Pleasure." On this farm he lived until the latter part of 1802. His will was made December 7th of that year. He had three sons, James, Dixson, and Hamilton, and four daughters, Ann, Jane, Peggy, and Polly. The farm was divided before the death of their father, Hamilton receiving a deed for two hundred and thirty acres. Ann married John Bollen, who was a shoemaker, and settled in Washington, Pa., opposite Joseph Huston's (who was a cousin of William) tavern on Main Street. Here they lived until 1811, when they moved to Amwell township. Mrs. Jane B. Prall, of Washington, is their daughter. Hamilton settled on the home farm. He had a son William, and Mrs. Samuel McFarland is a daughter. Jane Huston, daughter of William, married John Smith. Peggy married John Paxton, and Polly married Archibald Kerr. The old homestead and spring is now owned by Mrs. Henry Swartz, and part of the farm is now owned by Mrs. Nicholas Wade and others. The Wade extension is on part of the farm, and Wade Avenue passes through it.

Josiah and Hugh Scott, brothers and sons of Abram Scott, came to this county about 1771 from Peach Bottom, near where the Susquehanna River passes from Pennsylvania into Maryland. Hugh Scott settled in what is now Nottingham township, and Josiah on a piece of land in what is now South Strabane. He was born in 1735, and about 1760 married Violet Foster. The warrant for his land was not taken out until Sept. 21, 1784, and was surveyed on the 10th of September the next year. It was named "Oakham," and contained two hundred and ninety-nine acres, adjoining lands of Dorsey Pentecost, Samuel Workman, and Matthew Steen. On this farm he lived till 1819, when he and his son John and his wife and several others died of cholera. His children were Sarah, Alexander, Abraham, Mary, Betsey, James, Jane, Josiah, Hugh, Robert, Samuel, and John. Alexander married Rachel, the daughter of John McDowell, and settled on the old McDowell farm in North Strabane township. A sketch of him and his family will be found in the history of that township in connection with the McDowells. Abraham married Rebecca, also a daughter of John McDowell. He became a Presbyterian clergyman, and was connected with Jefferson College. A sketch of this family will also be found in the history of the McDowell family. Mary, a daughter of Josiah, became the wife of William Cotton, and Betsey the wife of Robert Stephenson. John married Isabella, a daughter of Isaac Vance; they settled on the homestead, and both died in 1819.

Isaac Vance was a son of John Vance, of Somerset

township, who died in 1796. Isaac was born Feb. 11, 1754, and came to this county with his father. On the 18th of November, 1803, he married Mary, daughter of Henry Cotton. He purchased two hundred and fifty acres of land in Strabane township of Hugh Cotton, his brother-in-law, April 23, 1810, on which he settled and raised a large family. His wife died Nov. 9, 1830, and he survived her until Nov. 5, 1837, when he too died at the age of eighty-three years, leaving fourteen children, John, Agnes, Henry, Hugh, Isabella, Samuel, Mary, Hannah, Martha, Isaac, Rachel, Joseph, Margaret, and Lydia. John and Henry Vance settled on Pigeon Creek, on land their father had located there, and where their descendants now reside. Mrs. John D. Scott is a daughter of Henry. Isabella Vance married John Scott, a son of Josiah Scott; they settled on the Scott farm, and both died of cholera in 1819. Martha married David Riddle, and settled on Pigeon Creek, where their son now lives. Isaac settled in Allegheny County, and died in February, 1873. His son John owns the property. Mary married Samuel Davis, and settled on Pigeon Creek.

Samuel, a son of Isaac, settled on the homestead in Strabane township, where he died. Of his children, John remained on the homestead, where he now lives; William settled on the Scott farm, and died there; Isaac located in Carlisle, where he now resides; Joseph became a Presbyterian minister and located at Carlisle, but on account of ill health returned to the homestead and died when still a young man.

Thomas Dill emigrated to this country from Ireland and purchased land in Strabane township, a part of which he afterwards sold to Henry Wilson, who married his daughter Jane. Matthew Dill, a son, married a daughter of Alexander Cunningham, of Washington, Pa., with whom he engaged in the mercantile business in that place.

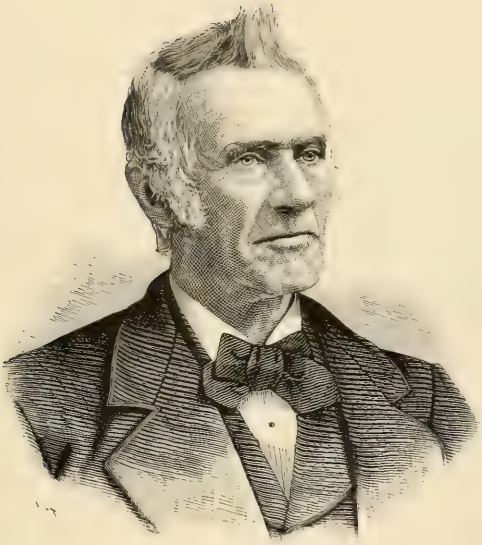
Henry Wilson, a native of Ireland, came to this country about 1800, and married Jane, a daughter of Thomas Dill, and purchased a portion of his farm, on which their son, Matthew Dill Wilson, now resides. Jane, a daughter of Henry and Jane Wilson, married Lewis Guttery, and now lives at Moundsville, W. Va. Samuel J. Wilson, also a son of Henry Wilson, graduated at Washington College, became a Presbyterian minister, and for several years was located at Pittsburgh. He is now president of the Allegheny Theological Seminary at Allegheny City. Elizabeth, a daughter of Henry Wilson, became the wife of John Paxton, of Canonsburg. This son, the Rev. John Paxton, was for several years pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Washington, D. C., and now pastor of the Forty-second Street Church in New York City. Thomas B. Wilson, also a son of Henry, was a Presbyterian minister, and located in Xenia, Ohio, where he died, leaving a widow and two sons, both of whom are Presbyterian ministers, one located near Pittsburgh, the other near Downingtown, Pa.

On the 8th of April, 1786, Nicholas Little received a warrant for a tract of land in Strabane township, which was surveyed to him on the 10th of September, 1786. It contained three hundred and ninety acres, and was named "Littleton." Nicholas and his brother Moses, who were natives of Ireland, emigrated to this country and came to this county about 1781. The descendants of Nicholas are now living in Cecil township. Moses Little settled on land adjoining John and William Colmery, and now in possession of D. L. Reynolds. His children were David, John, Margaret, Nancy, Moses. David settled on the home farm, lived a bachelor, and died there. John learned the trade of a printer, and lived and died in Pittsburgh. Margaret became the wife of Zachariah Reynolds, and resided about two miles east in the township; their descendants are living on the farm. Nancy married —— McMurtry, and settled in Pittsburgh. Moses married Nancy, daughter of Joseph Harris, of Amwell township. They settled on an adjoining farm, where he lived and died. They had six children,—Emeline is unmarried; Margaret became the wife of Samuel Melvin, of Waynesburg, Greene Co.; John H., adjoining the home farm; Leroy W. became an attorney-at-law, resided in Washington, Pa., and died in 1872; Dr. J. H. Little resides in Washington, and Moses owns the home farm, but resides in Washington, Pa.

Robert Doak came from Harrisburg before 1780 and settled on land which was surveyed June 2, 1785, containing four hundred acres, named "Doak's Plain." Patent for it was obtained Sept. 17, 1790. He died in 1803, and left two sons, Robert and William, and one daughter, Jean, who was the widow of John Boggs, and at this time the wife of James Neal. The heirs sold to Robert Henry one hundred and thirty-five acres, March 28, 1803, and the same date two hundred to William Doak, and to John McMillen seventy acres; later, and in 1805, Robert Doak sold other land to John McMillen and Robert Hazlett. William Doak lived on his farm till his death in 1857, aged ninety-four years. He came to this section of country with his father, and settled on the farm where he and his father lived and died. He used to relate that they were driven from the place several times by the Indians, and once remained away two years.

James Wilson purchased of Richard Yeates two hundred acres of land, Oct. 28, 1783, where he resided in his latter days. It descended to his son Hugh, who was long a resident of Washington, Pa., and retired to this farm near the borough of Washington, where his son, Hugh W. Wilson, was born. The latter married Frances M., daughter of Thomas Barlow, in 1817, and settled on the farm his grandfather had purchased. They had two sons,—Edward P. is now of Cincinnati, James W. resides on the home farm. Clara became the wife of A. Todd Baird, and resides in the borough of Washington.

After the death of his wife he married Sarah, the



Hunton Paul

granddaughter of Col. Presley Neville, by whom he had one son, Neville, now living in Cincinnati.

Robert Henry took up a tract of land on a Virginia certificate received in February, 1780. It was surveyed as "Redstone," containing three hundred and thirty-three acres. On the 21st of November, 1793, he purchased one hundred and eighty-nine acres of Craig Ritchie, and on the 3d of May, 1799, he purchased one hundred and seventy-nine acres of Thomas Kerr (who inherited the tract of three hundred and thirteen acres called "Witches' Haunt" of his father), and on the 28th of March, 1803, he purchased one hundred and thirty-five acres of the heirs of Robert Doak. These four purchases made an area of eight hundred and thirty-six acres. He married Ann, a daughter of Nicholas Little, and had two sons, Nicholas and Joseph, and two daughters, Isabella and Peggy. Joseph married a daughter of David Zediker, and emigrated to Richland County, Ohio. Nicholas married Margaret, a daughter of John Zediker; they settled on the Henry homestead, where he lived and died April 24, 1838, leaving four sons, Robert, John, Lewis, and Joseph, and one daughter, Mary. Robert remained on the homestead, where he still lives. John located on the William Gibson tract. Lewis was in the United States army, and was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness, and died a few days after, May 24, 1864. Joseph died when about twenty-one years of age. Mary, the daughter of Nicholas and sister of Robert and John, married Nathaniel White, and settled near Hickory, in Mount Pleasant township. Isabella, a daughter of Nicholas Henry, Sr., married Lewis Zediker, and settled in Beaver County. Peggy, the youngest daughter, married Benjamin Gray, and emigrated to Ohio.

Thomas Woodward settled in the county about 1785, and took out a warrant for land April 27, 1786. It was surveyed on the 22d of May following, and named "Indian Camp," containing four hundred and five acres. A part of the tract afterwards came into the possession of Col. James Dunlap, who laid out a town upon it called Williamsburg, and opened a tavern, then having for its sign "Mount Vernon." After 1818 this passed to Jonathan Martin, and was called Martinsburg, and still later to George Pancoke, and the place is now known as Martinsburg and "Pancoke."

The name of Lodowyck Smith does not appear on the survey books, but he was located in this township, on land adjoining Alexander Kerr, in March, 1786. In 1796 he opened a tavern on the farm, which was kept by him till his death in 1817. His will bears date in 1816, by which he left his wife the mansion house and one hundred acres during her life, and to his children each a portion of the tract. He had seven daughters and two sons,—Catharine, Margaret, John, Susannah, Christina, Julia, Mary, Elizabeth, and Lewis.

Catharine married David Zediker; they came into possession of ninety acres, which was sold, and is now owned by B. B. Zediker, and removed to Ohio. Margaret married John Zediker, and settled on the Zediker farm, a portion of which was given to them by her father. John also lived on a portion of the farm. Susanna married Dickinson Roberts; they resided on part of the farm. He was sheriff of Washington County in 1817. Their children were Elizabeth, who married Thomas Fergus, and settled in South Strabane. Mary married Lewis Valentine. Leonard settled on the Little farm, and Lewis in Waynesburg. Christina Smith married Samuel Munce; they settled on the homestead and had two children, of whom one married Adam Beck, whose heirs now own the property. Julia Smith married William Helms, and settled at Amity, in Amwell township. Mary Smith married James Guttery, and settled on part of the Smith farm, now owned by their son George. Elizabeth Smith married Jacob Koontz, a son of Michael Koontz, of Washington; the portion of the farm they owned is now owned by Robert Zediker. Lewis Smith, a son of Lodowyck, settled on the portion left him and died there, leaving it to his son Lewis. It is now owned by the heirs of John Zediker, Jr.

John and David Zediker were Germans, who came to this township, where they both married daughters of Lodowyck Smith. John married Margaret, and David married Catharine. The latter received of her father forty-five acres of land, and Margaret ninety acres. David and Margaret soon after sold their land and removed to near Richland (now Mansfield), Ohio, where he took up a large tract of land, and raised four sons, each of whom he gave eighty acres.

John Zediker, his brother, purchased lands of Thomas Kerr, adjoining, and lived there many years, raised a large family of children, and finally went West, leaving his family here. Of these Lewis married Margaret, the daughter of Nicholas Henry, and lived on the Zediker homestead, where he died, leaving five sons and five daughters. His son John lives in the east portion of the township, and is a justice of the peace. Robert lives on the Jacob Koontz property. Nicholas lives in Martinsburg, and B. B. Zediker on the homestead, and also owns the portion left to David Zediker. John, a brother of Lewis, and son of John Zediker, lived on the portion of land his father bought of Thomas Kerr, and his heirs are still in possession.

William Smith, a native of Ireland, came to this county and settled for a time on Mingo Creek, and July 25, 1807, purchased one hundred and nine acres of land of Nicholas Vaneman, where he settled and died. His children were Ann, Sarah, Margaret, Maria, James, and William. Ann married Joseph Caldwell, of Hickory, where he was a merchant. Later he moved to Butler County, Pa. Sarah married Robert Hanna, and moved to Ohio. Margaret remained single, and died in the township. James settled near Washington, Pa., but died soon after settlement.

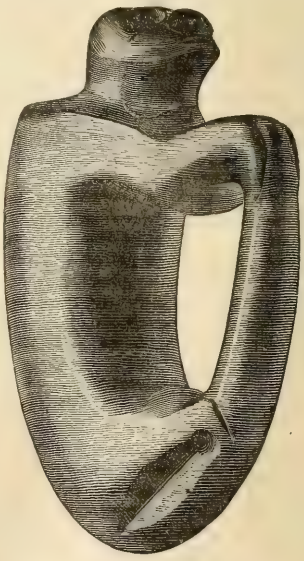
William married Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Vaneman, and settled first in Somerset township, where he remained eight years. He then bought the mill property in South Strabane township, which he still owns. He owns property adjoining in Somerset and South Strabane townships. He now lives near the line and in Somerset township, and his son Wylie in the old Andrew Vaneman homestead in this township.

Hugh, Samuel, and James Workman came to this country about 1781 and settled near Washington, Pa. They were all engaged at different times in the expeditions against the Indians. Hugh and Samuel were tanners. Hugh took up his residence in the borough of Washington, where he followed his occupation. Samuel took out a warrant for a tract of land dated Sept. 2, 1785, and which was surveyed May 13th the next year. It was called "Paphos," and contained three hundred and fifty-eight acres. He opened a tavern in 1796, and kept it till 1812. The load owned by James Workman is now owned by Huston Paull, and that owned by Samuel is now owned by Mrs. Templeton. James Workman also purchased of Henry Woods, July 22, 1796, eighteen acres (a part of the John McClure tract), and on the 20th of January, 1801, he purchased land of William Huston, a part of the tract called "Huston's Pleasure."

A Methodist Church or class was organized in this township about 1840. Their meetings were first held in the school-house. About five years later they erected a neat frame church, in which services were held until about 1867, when it was thought best to change the location, and a frame building was erected on the north side of the National road, about six and a half miles east of Washington borough, outside of this township. The chapel, at first known as Providence Chapel, upon its removal to its present location became known as Davidson's Chapel, and is at present under the pastoral care of the Rev. R. S. Wolf. Upon the site of the Providence Chapel now stands the Mount Pleasant Presbyterian Church, under the care of the Rev. W. F. Hamilton.

Mount Pleasant Presbyterian Church.—This church was organized July 2, 1872. Its edifice is in South Strabane, five miles east of Washington. For the first few years of its existence it was supplied with preaching successively by Rev. W. Ewing and Rev. George Fraser, D.D. Since April, 1875, its pulpit has been filled by Rev. W. F. Hamilton. Its ruling elders have been Isaac Dager, William Pees, and Robert Munnell, ordained July 2, 1872, and John B. Herron and John Herron, ordained Feb. 11, 1877. The last named is now acting. Isaac Dager died Dec. 4, 1876. The others have removed out of the bounds. At its organization twenty-eight members were enrolled; its present membership is forty-four. One of the active instruments in the establishment of this church was the venerable Mrs. Jane Dill Wilson, who died June 20, 1877, at an advanced age. She was the mother of Rev. Thomas Wilson, deceased, and Rev. S. J. Wilson, D.D., LL.D., professor in Western Theological Seminary. Among her grandchildren are Rev. Maurice B. Wilson, Emsworth, Pa., and Rev. Calvin D. Wilson and Rev. John R. Paxton, D.D., both of Washington, D. C. She was a person of remarkable force of character and most devoted piety.

Schools were taught in the township in the early days by subscription, in the same manner as in other townships. At the time of the passage of the school law in 1834 there were living in the township 245 persons liable to school tax. The amount raised for school purposes in 1835 was $201.88. Unlike some of the other townships in the county, this township accepted the provisions of the law, and raised in 1836 $401, and received from the State $66.39. In 1837 the whole amount received was $404.47. The township was divided into seven districts, which remained as they were laid out until about 1875, when another district was made. In 1863 there were 237 pupils; in 1873, 221; and in 1880 the number was increased to 333. In 1863 the receipts for school purposes were $1035.20; expenditures, $995; in 1873, receipts, $1995.18; expenditures, $1723.92; in 1880, receipts, $4419.49; expenditures, $4120.97.



PREHISTORIC PIPE.

Prehistoric relics have been found in various places in South Strabane township. A cut is here given of a pipe made doubtless by a people whose occupancy preceded that of the Indians whom the first white settlers found here. It was found near the United



Wm Davis

Presbyterian Church in this township by Joseph Brundige in the year 1840.

Enterprise Coal-Works.—On the 1st of April, 1873, operations were commenced for sinking a shaft seven by eleven feet in size, for the purpose of mining coal. After reaching a depth of one hundred and fifty feet they struck the Pittsburgh vein, which at that place was four feet in thickness. The land was owned by James Walter and Julius Le Moyne, and the sinking of the shaft and mining was under the management of the former. In December of that year mining commenced; from ten to twenty-five men were employed, and entries were opened from both the east and west sides. After the several changes, the original proprietors retiring, the property came into possession of V. Harding, who now owns it. There is one main entry running northerly, and nine cross entries, five on the west side and four on the east, extending as follows: West side, No. 1, 1400 feet; No. 2, 1400 feet; No. 3, 700 feet; No. 4, 500 feet; No. 5, 250 feet. About 800 feet from the main entry is an air-shaft, six by six feet. East side: No. 1, 125 feet; No. 2, 750 feet; No. 3, 150 feet; No. 4, 175 feet. The entries on the east side and Nos. 3, 4, and 5 on the west side are not worked at present. About 12,000 tons were mined in 1881. A branch road runs from the works to connect with the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL VANCE.

Samuel Vance was born in Somerset township, Washington County, Pa., March 13, 1791. His father, Isaac Vance, was of Scotch-Irish parentage, and a native of the valley of Virginia. His mother, Mary Cotton, of Puritan ancestry, was born in Bedford County, Pa. Both families came to this country about the year 1780.

The life of Samuel was the uneventful one of a well-to-do Washington County farmer. He was a man of noble impulses, strict integrity, and high character. His reading and thinking made him one of the earliest and most pronounced temperance men, and an anti-slavery man when that movement was first begun. He was twice married, his wives being cousins, Martha and Mary Fife, of Allegheny County, Pa. He had eight children, four of whom survive him. In 1834 he was chosen a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian Church of Washington, in which relation he continued until the time of his death, Feb. 28, 1874. His good judgment, practical common sense, and unflinching honesty were often called into requisition in public local trusts and interests.

HUSTON PAUL.

William Paul, a native of Pennsylvania, and Hannah Slack, a native of New Jersey, were married in the beginning of the present century, and settled in Amwell township, Washington Co., Pa. They had twelve children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood and married. Huston Paul was their third child, and was born Nov. 10, 1805. He enjoyed but meagre advantages of study in childhood, it being necessary for him very early in life to devote his time to manual labor. He was married Oct. 4, 1827, to Nancy, youngest daughter of Martin and Catharine Heckathorn, of Greene Co., Pa. For five years after his marriage he was engaged in milling. He then purchased the farm where he now resides. His life has been one of temperance, industry, and prudent economy. Although he has almost reached the age of fourscore years, he is still active, the result, no doubt, of his even-tempered, abstemious life. He has four children,—Hannah married John C. Hastings, a hardware merchant of Washington, Pa., where they reside. They have two children,—William, married to Sadie Ashbrook, and Annie G. Catharine is unmarried, and resides with her father. William married Martha Vance. He is a farmer, and resides in Franklin township, Washington Co. They have seven children,—Philo V., Samuel H., Cary B., Isaac E., Mary R., Nancy, and Martha.

Nancy is unmarried, and resides with her father.

WILLIAM DAVIS.

William Davis was born in West Bethlehem township, Washington Co., Pa., Oct. 6, 1810, and is the son of Joshua and Mary Davis. His father was born in Pennsylvania, and his mother was a native of Ireland. William was the oldest of their children, and he and Mrs. Lucinda Smith, of Pittsburgh, are the only ones now living. Mr. Davis in his childhood attended the so-called subscription schools of the neighborhood in which his father resided. He engaged in farm labor early in life, and continued to work for different farmers, carefully husbanding his earnings, until 1847, when he purchased and moved to the farm where he now resides, and since that time he has devoted himself to agriculture and the growing of Saxony wool, in both of which he has been eminently successful. He was married Jan. 28, 1836, to Juliet Palmer, who died Oct. 11, 1841. They had three children. George married Elizabeth Martin, and is engaged in merchandising in Washington, Pa. John K. married Margaret Smith, and is a farmer in Somerset township. Mary Elizabeth died in infancy. Aug. 15, 1844, Mr. Davis married Phebe E. Moore, who died July 8, 1852. His present wife's maiden name was Mary Kerr. They have one son, William H., who is a farmer and resides with his parents. Mr. Davis has held a number of important township offices,

and was for nine years a member of the Poor Board of the county. He discharged the duties of these positions in a manner creditable to himself and his constituency. He is also a director of the First National Bank of Washington, Pa., which position he has held for a number of years. He has long been a member of the Presbyterian Church, and for a number of years has held the office of elder in that organization.

He is pleasant and unobtrusive in manner, of a kind and benevolent spirit, greatly attached to his home, and is much respected by his neighbors. His success in life is due to his integrity, his industry, his devotion, and his unselfishness.

GEORGE M. RAMSEY, M.D.

Of the early history of Dr. George M. Ramsey's family little is known. His great-grandfather came to this country at the age of twelve years. His grandfather, William Ramsey, was born in Bucks Co., Pa., in the year 1755. At the age of sixteen he took the colonial oath of allegiance, and enlisted early in the war of independence as captain. When reconnoitring one day he unexpectedly met two mounted British officers, one of whom he captured, notwithstanding he was himself on foot. The government presented him with the sword of the officer he captured in recognition of his bravery and agility. After the surrender of Yorktown he started on foot for home, and becoming weary on the way he hung his cumbrous sabre on the limb of a tree and left his trophy there, which in after-years he greatly regretted. In 1780 he married Martha Allan, of Chester County, Pa. In 1800 he moved to Washington County, and purchased the tract of land now comprising the farms of John S. Barr and S. B. Wier, in Somerset township. He built a mill and pottery near where the United Presbyterian Church now stands. William Ramsey with his family were attendants and communicants of Pigeon Creek Presbyterian Church. In 1815 he moved to Ohio, where he died at the age of eighty-six years. His remains were buried at Morristown, Ohio.

Josiah Ramsey, the doctor's father, was born Dec. 4, 1783, near Chambersburg, Pa.; was seventeen years old when he came to Washington County. In 1804 he married Catharine McIlvaine, and had born unto him twelve children, nine daughters and three sons, William, George M., and Josiah Allan. A few years after his marriage he bought the farm in South Strabane where all of his children except three were born. He was a man of exemplary life, a Presbyterian of the Calvinistic type, industrious, and dextrous with the use of tools, but remained a farmer. He died at the age of fifty-three years, and his remains were buried at Pigeon Creek Cemetery.

His oldest son, William Ramsey, was born Jan. 16, 1812. He remained at home, was a steady-going farmer, and never married. He was an ardent Republican, a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church for about forty years, a ruling elder in the same for about twenty-five years. He died June 30, 1880, and a handsome monument marks the place of his burial in Pigeon Creek Cemetery.

Josiah Allan, the youngest son and the youngest of the family, was born March 31, 1828. He received a liberal education, graduating from Washington College in the class of 1850. He read medicine at McKeesport, Allegheny Co., Pa., and began practicing at Braddock Fields, the same county, where he married Mary West, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel West, D.D.

After a few years he moved to Philadelphia, where he practiced until the beginning of the Rebellion, and being surgeon of a volunteer regiment of Philadelphia, he entered the service with his regiment under the call for seventy-five thousand men to serve for three months. At the expiration of his three months' service he was appointed and commissioned surgeon of the One Hundred and Twenty-first Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, and continued in service in the Army of the Potomac until it disbanded in 1865. He then returned to Philadelphia and resumed the practice of medicine. Jan. 1, 1870, his wife died, and in September, 1871, he married Emeline E. Ramalee, of Philadelphia, and to them was born one son, Paul Lemoyne Allan Ramsey. Dr. Josiah Allan Ramsey was a man of delicate constitution, of courteous and genial manner. He died Jan. 8, 1873, and his remains were buried in Mount Vernon Cemetery, Philadelphia.

Dr. George M. Ramsey was born April 19, 1820, in South Strabane township, Washington County. When fifteen years of age his father died; he remained at home two years after his death, and then went to the carpenter trade. In the autumn of 1846, his health failing, he was advised by his physician to go South. He first went to Louisiana, where he spent the winter; he then went to St. Louis, Mo., and in the midsummer to Mineral Point, Wis. His health not improving he again went South *via* New Orleans and Mobile to Selma, Ala. In the autumn of 1848 he taught school in Arkansas for two and a half months, when he was obliged to leave without compensation for his work because of his sympathy for, and supposed aid to, slaves escaping from their masters. He again went to St. Louis, thence to Alabama, where he spent the winter of 1848. In the summer of 1849 he returned to his home in Washington County, and in the autumn of the same year began the study of medicine in Canonsburg, Pa. He graduated at Jefferson Medical College in the class of 1852, and in October of that year began practice in St. Louis, Mo. In June, 1853, he was appointed surgeon on a vessel bound for Australia, and went to New York City to embark, but finding the vessel not seaworthy he refused to accept the position. He remained in New

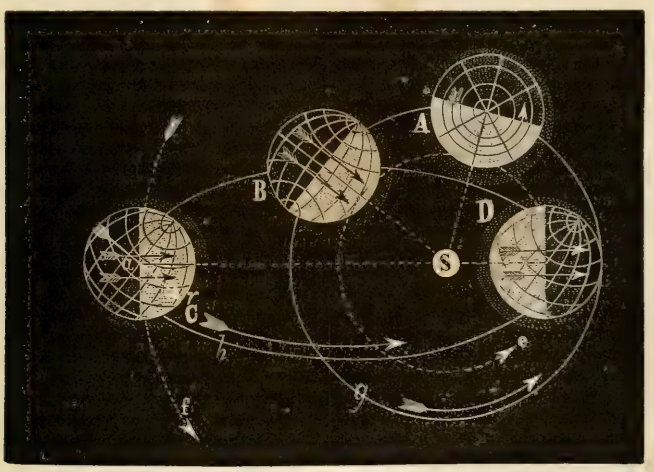


Yours Truly
Geo. M. Ramsey

York City until the beginning of the civil war, when he was appointed surgeon of the soldiers' barracks in Pearl Street, and was examining surgeon until October, 1861, when, at his request, he was ordered to report to the Ninety-fifth Regiment New York Volunteers for duty. This regiment was ordered to Washington, and in March, 1862, entered Virginia, and was attached to the Army of the Potomac. Surgeon Ramsey was in all of the battles fought by the Army of the Potomac until February, 1863. At the battle of Gettysburg he had charge of a hospital containing over a thousand wounded Union and several hundred rebel soldiers. He performed all the operations required with a death-rate of only seven per thousand. In February, 1863, he was ordered to report to the Secretary of the Navy for detached service, but remained surgeon of the Ninety-fifth New York Volunteers, and, at his own request, was permitted to return to duty with his old regiment. Immediately upon his return he was ordered to duty as brigade-surgeon at brigade headquarters, and was finally mustered out of service with his regiment, July 18, 1865. He then returned to New York City and resumed the practice of medicine. In April, 1872, he married Anna Martha Gaffney, and in the autumn of 1876 he returned to the old homestead in Washington County, Pa., where he now resides.

Dr. Ramsey is especially fond of scientific studies, and for many years has been engaged upon the difficult problem of accounting for the diurnal motion of the earth. While residing in New York he delivered lectures upon the subject before scientific societies, and in 1869 he published a work of two hundred and sixty-four pages, entitled "Cosmology," in which his theories are propounded and discussed. These theories are certainly quite novel, and may not meet with approval, but to preserve them and invite discussion a summary is here made as nearly as possible in his own language:

The velocity and direction in which clouds move (even when affected by the earth's surface), when compared with the velocity and direction of the earth's rotation, "demonstrate that the wind always moves eastward, and in the aggregate has a greater velocity than the earth's surface over which it moves. Air-motion is always eastward, although it may diverge northward or southward, thereby resulting in a compound motion, yet its eastward motion is always the greatest." "Air-pressure upon the earth's surface is more than one ton to each square foot of surface." "Now considering the earth as virtually in a state of equilibrium in space, that gravity is not exerted upon



it in a way to impede rotation, that this air-pressure in motion is exerted in the direction of rotation, and that its velocity is greater than the earth's velocity of rotation, it follows," in Dr. Ramsey's opinion, "that the earth's diurnal rotation is produced and perpetuated by atmospheric pressure in motion." "The atmosphere is, in fact, a great elastic belt, enveloping the earth from pole to pole, moving with a velocity greater than that of the earth's surface, and exerting its mighty power to rotate the earth with a leverage of four thousand miles." Hence is to be discovered another law of nature in operation, "whereby at long but undefined periods the earth is virtually capsized, causing geological and glacial periods and changes in the geographical position of the polar centres."

In the diagram to illustrate these views, S represents the sun; B the earth at her vernal equinox; C

and D the earth at her solstices. "One law of atmospheric motion is that it always crosses the line of illumination at right angles, as is shown by the arrows. At B it is seen that the earth's line of rotation and air-motion coincide; while at the solstices, C and D, they diverge 45°. Now, the atmosphere being the cause of the earth's rotary motion, it is plainly seen," says the doctor, "if the divergence were greater the rotary power would be exerted with greater force upon the earth around her polar diameter, resulting in a change in the direction of rotation so as to coincide with the line of air-motion, and this change in the direction of rotation would produce a deluge that would submerge whole continents."

UNION TOWNSHIP.

THE township of Union lies in the northeast corner of Washington County, on the convex side of a sweeping bend of the Monongahela River, which forms its entire eastern boundary. On the north and northeast the township is bounded by Allegheny County, on the west by Peters and Nottingham townships, and on the south by the township of Carroll. Besides the Monongahela River, which forms the eastern boundary of the township, as already mentioned, the only streams of sufficient size and importance to be worthy of mention are Mingo Creek in the southern and Peters Creek in the northern part of the township. Both these streams flow in an easterly course into the Monongahela. These, with a number of smaller creeks and runs, tributaries of the two principal creeks and of the Monongahela, comprise all the waters of Union township. Along the margin of the river are bottom-lands, ranging from one-eighth to three-quarters of a mile in width. From the western and northwestern borders of these bottoms the land rises abruptly into a range of high "river hills," from the tops of which elevations there stretches away towards the interior a succession of high rolling uplands, everywhere tillable and admirably adapted for purposes of agriculture and grazing. The hills are underlaid with a rich and heavy vein of coal, and above this vein is found an unlimited supply of stone of the most excellent and durable quality for purposes of building, to which use it has been successfully applied by the inhabitants of this locality almost from the time of the building of the homes of the earliest settlers.

The territory of which this township is composed was that part of Peters and that part of Nottingham townships lying along the Monongahela River. The first action towards the erection of a township upon this territory was the presentation, at the January session of court in 1835, of a petition from "sundry inhabitants of Peters and Nottingham townships for a new township out of part of said townships." On the 26th of the same month the court appointed viewers, who reported at the June term. A review was granted, and on the 3d of October a review was granted. On the 23d of December, 1835, the re-reviewers "reported in favor a new township," which report was approved, and on the 31st of March, 1836, the court confirmed the report, and decreed the erection of a new township to be named "Union."

Dissatisfaction seems to have grown out of this procedure, and the inhabitants of the new township presented a petition at the June term of court, 1836, "for a view of said township, for the purpose of being annexed to Carroll township, from the great inconvenience respecting schools." Commissioners were appointed on the 23d of June to examine the merits of the case. It was in their hands for some time, and not until Nov. 15, 1839, was a final report made, which was "That there is no alteration necessary." This was approved, and on the 21st of February the action was confirmed.

Early Settlements and Settlers.—The following is a list of the names of persons assessed in Peters and Nottingham townships in 1788, on lands now within the limits of Union township, viz.: In Peters township, John Anderson, 80 acres; James Anderson, 30 acres; James Barclay, 250 acres; John Barr; John Cox, 300 acres; John Campbell, 160 acres; Edward Campbell, 50 acres; Robert Estep, 300 acres; John Finley, 125 acres; James Gailey, 50 acres; Widow Pyatt, 200 acres; Thomas Williams, 150 acres. In Nottingham township, John Barr, 140 acres; Joseph Bentley, 115 acres; Charles Bradford, 65 acres; Philip Dailey, 110 acres; Charles Dailey, 260 acres; Nathan Dailey, 300 acres; Jacob Fegley, 325 acres; Zachariah Fegley; Simeon Fegley; John Holcroft, 400 acres; John Happer, 300 acres; James Logan, 100 acres; Robert Little, 400 acres.

Settlements had been made in many places along the Monongahela River before the land was ceded by the Indians to the Penns, but within the limits of Union township no evidence is found of such prior settlements. The earliest date brought to notice is discovered in a Virginia certificate that was issued to Gabriel Cox, Jan. 5, 1780.

This tract of 400 acres was granted to Gabriel Cox as a settlement right, and was surveyed to him as 315½ acres, under the title of "Coxbury." It was located adjoining the property of Robert Little, Robert Estep, and Samuel Irwin, and also adjoining another tract of land which Cox owned, and which was called "Cox's Addition." The last-named tract was granted to Mr. Cox under the pre-emption, and was surveyed as 262 acres. Gabriel Cox and his wife, Sarah, lived at this place until about the year 1790, but whether they had any family, or to what place they removed at that time, is not known. None of their descendants are in the county. The land occupied by Mr. Cox is now owned by Andrew McClure and Messrs. Morrison and Dennison. It is, however, authentic that Gabriel Cox was a major under the authority of Virginia from 1776 to 1781; also, that he was a participant in the various expeditions that went out from Washington County against the Indians from 1778 to 1782.

John Campbell and his son Edward were residents of this county as early as 1779, as the name of the father appears upon a recorded deed of that date. John Campbell took up a tract of land containing 311 acres, to which was given the name of "Campbellton," and he received a patent for it Sept. 9, 1788. On April 5, 1807, he purchased 226 acres of land adjoining the tracts of Abram Mellinger and Enoch Wright, on Peters Creek, on the Washington road. This tract was named "Partnership." Mr. Campbell held this property for several years, and Jan. 23, 1823, sold it to his son Edward. It is now occupied by Mrs. Freitchman and others. John Campbell was appointed justice of the peace Feb. 8, 1799, which office he held for many years.

Philip Dailey received Jan. 17, 1780, a Virginia certificate for a tract "adjoining lands of Gabriel Cox, and including his settlement made in the year of our Lord 1773." This tract was surveyed as two hundred and twenty-three acres under the name of "Dauphin." At his death Philip Dailey left this property by will to his sons, Philip, Charles, and Samuel Dailey.

Nathan Dailey, a brother of Philip, Sr., warranted a tract of land containing two hundred and eighty-nine acres, called "Falling Timber Bottom." The application for this land was dated May 23, 1769. The land was also secured by Mr. Dailey upon a Virginia certificate, and the warrant of acceptance was given Dec. 16, 1792. One hundred and twenty-seven acres of this property was conveyed by Nathan Dailey to his son Nathan in October, 1816, and one hundred and twenty-seven acres was sold by him, Jan. 13, 1818, to Joseph Bentley. The part given to Nathan Dailey, Jr., was in turn left by him to his son Isaac, who afterwards sold a portion of it to John Hindman.

John Holcroft was a native of Fairfield County, Conn. The exact date of his arrival in Washington County is not known, but he was here prior to 1786, and at that time he was living on land belonging to Dorsey Pentecost. On Dec. 30, 1786, he leased of Dorsey Pentecost property described as "the lands now in possession of John Holcroft, Hugh and James Miller, James Patterson, John Spivey, Benjamin Johnston, John Williamson, William McCoy, and William Leaman, and one other tract on the west fork of Chartiers Creek." It appears that the lands had been leased prior to this date, but Pentecost relinquished all right and title to the rents, in consideration of which Holcroft was to pay him £200 in gold or silver coin. How long Holcroft retained possession of the lands under this lease is not known. During the Whiskey Insurrection Holcroft was living in what is now Union township, and was one of the foremost and most active of the insurgents. The land upon which he then lived is east of Gastonville, on the Finleyville and Elizabeth road. It has passed through many hands and is now owned by Joel Sickman and others, the old log house which he occupied standing near the present stone house of Mr. Sickman. In 1788, Holcroft was assessed upon a tract of four hundred acres of land called "Liberty Hall," that was taken up by Samuel Irwin upon a Virginia certificate. In January, 1795, Holcroft bought it. He lived in this township until 1818, when he died far advanced in years. His wife, Rachel Holcroft, survived him, as did his eight sons and eight daughters. The sons were John B., Seely, Richard, James, George, Nathaniel, Elijah, and William Holcroft. The daughters were Mrs. Elizabeth Lockwood, Mrs. Mary Scofield, Mrs. Deborah Donalson, Mrs. Rachel Applegate, Mrs. Sarah Gallagher, Mrs. Gerty Sprig, Mrs. Margaret Seely, and Mrs. Betsey Storer. The son William was the youngest of the family. The Holcroft property or a part of it is now owned by John Houston.

Richard James, of Upper Freehold, Monmouth Co., N. J., purchased of Gabriel Cox, April 20, 1786, five hundred and five acres of land in which was included the whole of the tract called "Coxbury," and a part "Cox's Addition." Again, on Oct. 28, 1793, Richard James, "in consideration of the love, good will, and natural affection which he hath and doth bear toward his son, and the farther consideration of ten shillings," conveyed to his son, Robert James, one-half of the land purchased of Gabriel Cox, which was two hundred and fifty-two and one-half acres. Also at the same time, and for the same reasons and consideration, he conveyed to his son William the other half,—two hundred and fifty-two and one-half acres,—the latter half containing houses, barns, stables, and all other buildings. Upon coming into possession of their property in 1793 the two brothers, Robert and William James, both single men, came to Washington County. Robert built a log house upon the lower part of his land, and soon after married Catherine, a daughter of Mr. Gallagher, who lived near in Allegheny County. About the year 1800, Robert James built the stone house now owned by Mrs. Gilmore,

where he lived until his death, Nov. 30, 1834, at seventy-three years of age. His wife died March 7, 1842, aged seventy-six years. The two sons born to Robert and Catherine James both died in early life, but their six daughters all reached maturity. Elizabeth became the wife of Rev. John White, a Methodist minister, then on the circuit which included Union township, but who afterwards settled in Sewickley. Catherine James married Edward Smith, of Virginia, and Harriet married Andrew McClure, who settled upon a part of the old homestead, and in 1849 built the stone house in which he now resides with his family. Martha James became Mrs. Samuel Gaston, and with her husband settled in Iowa. The daughters Emma and Rebecca never married, and lived together in the old home many years after their parents' death. Robert James was a prominent member in the Methodist Church, having much to do with its organization and in the erection of the building known as the "Stone Chapel." He donated one acre of land Sept. 13, 1817, providing only "that the trustees shall erect or cause to be erected or built thereon a house of worship for the use of the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church." He was extremely active in all good works, and yet soon after settling in this township a demand was made upon him for a certain amount of money; his refusal resulted in the burning of his barns and all other outbuildings. Suspecting a man in the vicinity to be connected with the fire, Mr. James commenced measures to bring him to justice, when he suddenly fled to other parts. He was undoubtedly the leader of a band who had made a practice of extorting money from the better class of inhabitants of this section by sending threatening letters, as in Mr. James' case. With his departure the villainy ceased.

Among the early settlers who came to this territory with the idea that they were settling in Virginia was Robert Lytle, who came about the year 1776 and located on land lying partly on the Monongahela River and partly on Peters Creek, adjoining Gabriel Cox and Samuel Heath. This tract was granted to him on the 25th of February, 1780. It contained four hundred and eighty-six acres. On this farm he lived, raised a family of children, and died at an advanced age, leaving seven sons,—David, James, Abram, Joseph, Samuel, Isaac, and Robert. Of these, David settled in Mercer County, Pa.; James emigrated to near St. Louis, Mo.; Abram resided on the home farm, which was left upon his death to his son, John Lytle, who still resides upon it. He also left three daughters, one of whom, Mary (Mrs. Gilmore), resides in Elizabeth, Allegheny County. Two daughters married and moved West.

Joseph Lytle, son of Robert, settled in Beaver County, Pa., and later moved to Allegheny County, opposite Monongahela City, where he resided with his brother Isaac. Isaac and Benjamin Lytle, of Union township, are sons of Joseph. Samuel Lytle moved to near Bentleyville in this county, and lived there till his death, leaving descendants. Isaac settled in Allegheny County, opposite Monongahela City; the farm on which he settled is now owned by his youngest son. Robert Lytle, when a young man, emigrated to Chillicothe, Ohio, and remained there.

In the year 1786, Jacob Fegley took up two tracts of land in what is now Union township, and the assessment-roll of 1788 shows him to have been then the possessor of three hundred and twenty-five acres. One tract named "Fergus" was patented Feb. 22, 1789, but the date of the patent of the other, called "High Germany," is not given. The land of Mr. Fegley was situated near Mingo Church, adjoining that of John Kennedy, and is still owned by his descendants.

John Happer was a native of Ireland, whence he emigrated, and coming to Washington County took up a tract of three hundred acres of land in this vicinity, the place where his grandson, John Happer, now lives. He received the patent upon his land May 19, 1787. John Happer's children were six, four sons and two daughters. Of the sons, Andrew and Baptist lived to manhood. Andrew went to Ohio, where he died; Baptist remained upon the homestead all his life. The daughter Agnes married John Steele, who lived near Brownsville. Jane married John Storer, and settled in Allegheny County, but died in about a year afterwards. Baptist Happer had also four sons and two daughters. Samuel, the eldest, went West, and died there; John lives on the old homestead; James, the youngest, emigrated to Illinois; Andrew has been a missionary in China for thirty-eight years under the Presbyterian Board of Missions; Sarah married Rev. Thomas Gault, and removed to the West; Margaret also married and settled in the West.

Robert Estep was a native of New Jersey who settled in this township in 1788, taking up three hundred acres of land on Peters Creek, one mile below Finleyville, upon which he lived and died. His land adjoined that of Gabriel Cox, which the latter sold to Robert James. Robert Estep left a family of thirteen children, most of them living in Union township for many years. Afterwards some of the family moved West. Dr. James Estep, one of the sons, was born in this township. He studied and practiced medicine in Westmoreland County, and later in his native township. He was also an ordained Baptist minister, and was the pastor of Peters Creek Baptist Church for several years. Nathan, the oldest son of Robert Estep, settled on the old homestead, and died leaving no descendants. William, another son, also lived on a part of the home farm, which his son Joseph now owns. Ephraim, still another son, left the farm he inherited to his daughter Elmira, who now occupies it.

John Cox came to Washington County before the year 1788, and took out a warrant for a tract of land

containing three hundred and six acres, which was surveyed to him as "Belmont," the patent being granted Sept. 9, 1790. Upon his farm he built a log house, which stood near the present brick house of Joseph S. Gaston. "Belmont" was sold by Cox to John Gaston the November following its patenting, and Cox removed to near Limetown, and remained there until his death. A son, Enoch Cox, also died near Limetown.

John Gaston came from New Jersey to this county with his wife and family of four sons and two daughters, and, as already mentioned, purchased of John Cox, Nov. 30, 1790, the tract "Belmont," upon which Gastonville has been built. He also purchased land adjoining. He built a hewed log house a short distance south of the site of John Cox's old house, living in it until his death in 1825, at the age of eighty-seven years. Mr. Gaston gave to each of his sons, William and James, one hundred acres of his land. They eventually sold their shares of the property to Samuel, another son, and both removed to Ohio. Samuel remained upon the homestead. Joseph, the fourth son, went to South Carolina, where he married and subsequently removed to Ohio, where he died. Samuel Gaston married Margaret Penny, of Allegheny County, and their family of nine children all settled here. They are all dead except William, who lives on a part of the old tract of land at Gastonville. Joseph S. Gaston, Jr., now living in the brick house built by Samuel Gaston on the homestead tract, is a son of Joseph S. Gaston and a grandson of Samuel Gaston. Margaret, one of John Gaston's daughters, became the wife of Samuel McClean, of New Jersey. They settled in Nottingham township, at the head of Peters Creek, where they died and left no descendants.

Col. Joseph Barr, on Jan. 11, 1803, purchased two hundred acres of land of Samuel Meek, which adjoined the property of Abraham Mellinger in this township. It was a part of the "Rocky Ridge" tract, which was patented to Samuel Meek, Oct. 11, 1788. Col. Barr sold it again in April, 1854, to Dr. William B. Link, whose son, Dr. John Link, now owns it. Col. Joseph Barr had a family of six children,—two sons and four daughters. The sons were Robert and Joseph, and the daughters were Mary A., who became Mrs. John Berry, Deborah and Kate, who remained unmarried, and Caroline, who married Rev. Mr. McFarlane, a minister of the Seceder Church.

Charles Bradford was an early settler of Washington County, as it appears upon record that before 1788 he had purchased sixty-nine acres of land of John Cox, and had a saw-mill upon Peters Creek at that time, which was run for many years after. This sixty-nine acres was, on Aug. 29, 1791, conveyed by John Cox to Rev. David Philips and Gabriel Peterson in trust for Henry G., Andrew, Fielding, and Juliana Bradford, the four children of Charles Bradford. Henry G. and Andrew died before the year 1815, and in that year the remaining heirs, Fielding, Bradford, and Juliana, who had become Mrs. John Finley, sold the property to Enoch Wright. In August, 1807, the saw-mill had been leased for ninety-nine years to Samuel Gaston. It was on land now owned by Isaac Lytle. Nothing of the mill remains.

Joseph Bentley came from Chester County, Pa., to this place with his father, who settled on Jacobs Creek, in Washington County. Joseph was then unmarried, and Mercy, daughter of Philip Dailey, Sr., afterwards became his wife. The Bentleys were early settlers. Joseph was assessed upon one hundred and fifteen acres of land in the year 1788. When he married, Joseph Bentley settled upon a part of the tract patented to Nathan Dailey as "Falling Timber Bottom," adjoining the property of Moses Halliday. On Jan. 13, 1818, Nathan Daily sold to him a mill privilege and one hundred and twenty-seven acres of land below his earlier purchase, as in 1801 he had purchased of James Logan the tract patented Dec. 8, 1800, as "Falling Tree Bottom," which adjoins the tract "Falling Timber Bottom." The Logan purchase is the land upon which Joseph Bentley built the stone house in which he passed his life. His son George is the only one of the eleven children now living, and he occupies the homestead. Benjamin, Levi, Eli, and Absalom, also remained upon the old place until their death. Jesse went West, and Mary, who married Thomas Wilson, removed to Venango County, in this State. The old distillery which Joseph Bentley built is still standing up the Run, near where his stone house was built. The distillery was in operation until 1862.

"Widow" Pyatt's name appears on the assessment-roll of 1788. She lived in Union township, on the place where Mrs. Saulsbury now lives, on the road from Finleyville to Library.

"Froman's Mill Place" was the property which Paul Froman took up and afterwards sold to Robert McGee, and which was surveyed in 1786. Froman took up a great deal of land in this section, all of his purchases having especial reference to the water privileges upon them. He built a grist-mill upon his land in this township, and attempted to build a high dam and use an overshot wheel, but this was never accomplished, and the dam has always been called "Froman's Folly." The mill was located on Froman's Run at the falls, just below Happer's road. Froman made a trip down the river with produce and died there. The old mill place, containing seventy-six acres, passed into the hands of John Kennedy, and he also purchased eighty or ninety acres of land of John Barr, the property which William Kennedy now owns. These purchases were made in the years 1797–99. John Kennedy had nine children. Samuel, James, William, and John, are settled in this vicinity. The first two are dead, but the others are still living here. John Kennedy, Jr., purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land of Mrs. Polly Fegley, and adjoining his father's property. The spot where the

whiskey insurgents gathered is between the Mingo Church parsonage and Squire John Kennedy's place, where a distillery stood at that time.

The land embracing the site of Finleyville is a part of a tract that was warranted to John Wall, Dec. 3, 1787. The part called "Mount Pleasant," containing four hundred and five acres, was conveyed by deed May 3, 1788, to James Barclay, who in the same year was licensed to keep a tavern. James Barclay is said to have been a sea-captain; he was a brother-in-law of John Finley, and he continued to live upon a part of this place until his death. His sons, Robert and James, also lived in this vicinity, but died leaving no descendants. James Barclay sold one hundred acres of his land, June 15, 1791, to Hugh Barclay, and in 1802 sold one hundred and thirty-three acres to John Finley for six hundred and eight dollars. He also sold a portion to David Mellinger. Both Finley and Mellinger lived in this section as early as 1794. John Finley lived and died here, leaving a family of eleven children, of whom Levi and Gen. Robert Finley settled at Finleyville. Levi Finley married and had five children who settled in and near Finleyville. James, a son of his, lived and died at Limetown. Barclay Finley, another son, is connected with the Monongahela Bank at Monongahela City. Dr. William Finley, a third son, lives at Finleyville. John and F. M. Finley, the other two sons of Levi, now own the one hundred acres of land that belonged to Hugh Barclay, of whom their father purchased it. Gen. Robert Finley was a bachelor, and lived and died at Finleyville.

John Hindman came from the eastern part of Maryland to this county about the year 1796, and on April 16, 1798, purchased seventy-two acres of Thomas Canon. This land was on the hills, a short distance below Limetown. Later, Mr. Hindman bought eighty acres of land of Isaac Dailey, a son of Nathan Dailey, which was a portion of the body called "Falling Timber Bottom." On Aug. 20, 1819, he became possessor of one hundred and three acres of the tract "Dauphin," which was taken up by Philip Dailey. This purchase he sold to his son William, Sept. 19, 1823. John Hindman lived and died upon the property he bought of Isaac Dailey. His family consisted of four sons and five daughters. Of these, John died while young; Robert settled in Allegheny County; William remained in Union township, and some, if not all, of the daughters remained upon the homestead. Samuel, the youngest son, also remained there until 1864, when he purchased a small place in Gastonville, where he now lives.

Thomas McVey came from Pequea, in this State. He was a single man, and his sister, who came also, kept house for him a year. He rented a farm of Mr. McAllister, at Ginger Hill, Nottingham township, in 1799, upon which he remained two years, and two years longer upon a farm two miles farther east. He married Hannah Kerr and lived for a while upon a place he rented of Squire John Campbell, in Finleyville, on Peters Creek. About the year 1805 he purchased of George Wilhelm ninety-seven acres of land which belonged to the Jacob Fegley property, upon which he lived and died. The farm is now in the possession of Benjamin McVey, a grandson of Thomas.

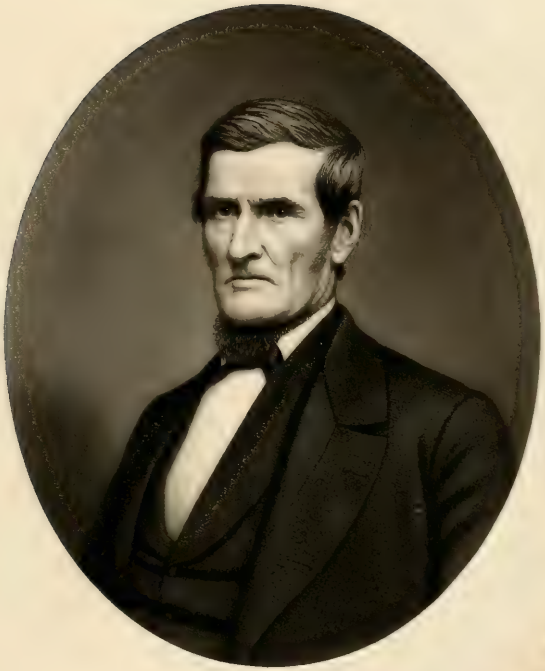
John Pollock came with his wife and three children from Gettysburg to this township, and bought a tract of one hundred and thirty-three acres of land, back from the river and adjoining the Hindman tract. His two sons, James and Samuel, settled upon the homestead. Samuel was a bachelor, but James married Miss Mary Patton, and their family numbered nine children. Their sons, John and Samuel, Jr., own the old place, the latter being unmarried. David, another son, served in the Union army in the war of the Rebellion, and is now in the West. Two daughters are living upon a part of their father's place.

William Patton came to this section with the Hindman and Pollock families about 1799. He settled on a farm of one hundred and eighty acres, a portion of Nathan Dailey's "Fallen Timber Bottom," which his son Robert now owns. The log house built and occupied by William Patton until his death is still standing, and is now the home of Harvey Biers. William Patton had six children, three sons and three daughters. William and Robert live in Union township, and John in Fallowfield. The daughter Sarah married Samuel Kiddue and lives in Allegheny County; Mary married James Pollock, and her home adjoins her father's farm; Matilda became the wife of Joseph Kiddue, and her home is in Monongahela City.

Jeremiah Ferree was a native of Lancaster County, Pa., and came to this section in 1800, immediately after his marriage. He bought land of Thomas McMillan, on Peters Creek, Jefferson township, Allegheny County, but eventually removed to this township and lived where William Martin now resides. He lived there many years, but in his old age removed to Limetown, where his son William had settled and was operating coal-mines.

John and David Donaldson formerly owned the property adjoining John Cox's, and on the southeast David owned one hundred and fifty acres, and John had a part of the Welch property. David died in Union township, but left no descendants. John Donaldson removed to Butler County, in this State. A daughter of his, Mrs. Patterson, resides near Mingo Church, in Union township.

Physicians.—Of the members of the medical profession who have practiced in Union township, Dr. Johnston was one of the first. He came to this section about the year 1815, and remained until 1828 or 1830, when he removed to near Monongahela City and purchased a farm, but continued his practice until his death. While residing in Union township he lived on the farm which later became the property of George Forsyth, but is now owned by the Rankins.



Dr. Joseph Pollock was a practicing physician here as early as 1820, and then lived near Gastonville. His practice extended largely through the country, twelve or fourteen miles in each direction from his home. He afterwards removed to Lawrence County, in this State, and died there.

Dr. James Miller was a native of Fayette County, and studied medicine with Dr. Robert Thompson, of Canonsburg. He graduated at Jefferson College, and also at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. He commenced his practice in Union township in 1831, his home being at Finleyville, upon the Mellinger farm. Dr. Miller married a daughter of Joseph Wright, of Peters township, and continued in his profession here until his death in 1842.

Dr. Thomas Storer was born in Illinois, and is the son of J. R. Storer, a native of this township. Dr. Storer graduated from Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, in 1865, and began practicing at Hillsboro', Pa. In 1871 he came to this township, remaining here until 1876–77, when he returned to Hillsboro', where he is still in practice.

Dr. L. B. Welch is a native of Union township, a son of John L. Welch. In 1878 he graduated from the University of Maryland, and soon after returned to Union township, where he is now engaged in the practice of his profession.

Dr. William B. Lank succeeded to the practice of Dr. Miller in 1842, the year in which the latter died. Dr. Lank was a graduate of Jefferson Medical College, but came here from Janesville, Ohio. He was an excellent physician, and had an extensive practice until his death in 1880. His son, Dr. John Lank, graduated from Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, and succeeds his father's practice.

Finleyville.—This village derived its name from that of John Finley, one of its early settlers, although the first steps toward the laying out of the village were really taken by James Barclay, who had prior possession of the tract of four hundred and five acres called "Mount Pleasant," upon which Finleyville has been built. Mr. Barclay was licensed by the County Court in 1788 to keep a tavern, and again in the years 1796–98 his name is found among those to whom licenses were granted. It was during this time that the incident occurred which gave to the village the name "Rogue Alley." Isaac Craig, of Pittsburgh, writes the following facts, which he obtained from his father, Judge Wilkins, Harman Denny, and Col. William Robinson, Jr.:

"In 1797 our affairs with the French Directory assumed such a threatening aspect that Congress deemed it necessary to prepare for war, and authorized the building of two vessels at Pittsburgh. They were built under the superintendence of Maj. Craig the following year, and were called the Galley 'President Adams' and the Galley 'Senator Ross.' As these were the first vessels of the kind west of the mountains they caused a good deal of excitement, and the tavern-keeper where Finleyville now is ordered a sign to be painted with a galley on it. The painter made an old-fashioned row-galley, and the tavern became known as the sign of the 'Row-Galley,' and finally, after the sign disappeared, it was corrupted into 'Rogue Alley' by ignorant people."

In after-years the land upon which Finleyville is situated was in part owned by Abraham Mellinger and John Finley. The Mellinger portion was sold to Enoch Wright, and in January, 1857, it passed to West Frye. The John Finley property remained in the possession of the Finley family. In 1819, William Finley kept tavern in Finleyville village, as did also Levi Finley at a later time, when the line of stages between Pittsburgh and Brownsville was in full operation.

The first post-office was established at Finleyville in July, 1826. Gen. Robert Finley was the first postmaster appointed, and the persons who have served as postmasters since are and have been James Finley, J. L. Morris, James Finley, S. B. Kennedy, West Frye, T. R. Storer, F. M. Finley, —— Bell, F. M. Finley, and John S. Collins, who is the present postmaster. The business places of the village are a hotel, post-office, two stores, a blacksmith-shop, an express-office, and the station of the Pittsburgh Southern Railroad.

Gastonville is a small village or hamlet, the site of which is upon the tract of land originally known as "Belmont," which was warranted and patented to John Cox, but soon passed into the hands of John Gaston. In 1854 a portion of it was in the possession of Joseph M. Curry, who laid out and sold the village lots. Gastonville is situated only half a mile from Finleyville, and contains one store, a school building, an Odd-Fellows' hall, and a few dwelling-houses.

Coal Bluff.—The settlement which was known in the early history of this section as Limetown, and later as Coal Bluff, extends along the bank of the Monongahela River for three miles, and owes its rise and growth entirely to the development of its coal. The bank along the river at this point is what is called river bottoms, which extend inland from one-fourth to one-half a mile, where the river hills rise quite abruptly and are very steep. The coal crops out of the hills on a level with the flats in nearly all places, which is a very favorable condition for drift-mining. The Pittsburgh, West Virginia and Charleston Railroad passes through the settlement of Limetown, or Coal Bluff, giving good opportunities for shipping by rail, in addition to its facilities for water transportation. A station is located at each mine along the railroad. Stores are connected with the mines to furnish provisions and goods to the miners.

The post-office was established about 1850. The postmasters have been Mark Borland, John Peterson, J. K. Logan, James Patton, and Isaac Yohe, the present incumbent.

At Coal Bluff station John F. Logan is agent for the Adams Express Company, and in April, 1880, he established the "Coal Bluff Steamship and Exchange Agency," which now does a business of three thousand dollars per month in forwarding money and selling tickets to and from foreign countries for the miners of the Monongahela Valley.

The several collieries of Coal Bluff and of this township are mentioned separately in the chapter on geology and mining, contributed by J. Sutton Wall, Civil and Mining Engineer, of Monongahela City.

The "Old White Mill," a grist- and flouring-mill, located on the Monongahela, in this township, was put in operation in 1842 by George Bentley, whose brother, Eli Bentley, had built a saw-mill at the same place ten years before. Both the saw-mill and the grist-mill, which was widely and favorably known as the Old White Mill, remained in operation for many years. In 1880 the property was rented to the American Facing Company of New York, and is now in use for the manufacture of foundry facings.

Peters Creek Lodge, No. 248, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Finleyville, May 17, 1847. When chartered the members were William Gaston, William B. Lank, William Van Wye, Samuel Morgan, Isaac Lytle, and William Gist. Following is a list of the Noble Grands of this lodge, viz.: William Gaston, Dr. W. B. Lank, William Gist, Isaac Lytle, James Angus, James Morrison, Joseph M. Curry, Samuel Atchison, R. R. Bell, James McAllister, W. M. Monck, John Huston, William Ferree, Michael Saunders, Joseph Conlin, John Barclay, Frederick Snell, A. P. Heath, Isaiah Brown, John Stoffile, Thomas ——, A. Crouch, Josiah Estep, Abel Buckingham, Louis Welch, George W. Lyons, E. N. Wright, Samuel P. Hutchinson, R. Campbell, Robert Cowen, Samuel Messner, George Gibson, Frank B. Storer, J. M. Snell, George C. Miller. The meetings of the society were first held in a building between Gastonville and Finleyville, belonging to William Gaston. In 1855 the lodge erected a building at a cost of $1800, with a dwelling on the first floor and a hall in the second story. The lodge at present contains twenty-five members. The present officers are George C. Miller, Noble Grand; P. A. Martin, Vice Grand; Isaac Lytle, Secretary.

Advance Lodge, No. 697, I. O. O. F.—On the 28th of January, 1870, a lodge named John F. Logan Lodge, No. 697, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Coal Bluff. The officers were James Craig, Noble Grand; P. J. Dougherty, Vice Grand; George Bentley, Treasurer; J. F. Logan and Hugh Craig, Secretaries. In 1872 the name was changed to Advance Lodge, of which the officers at present (October, 1881) are James Stark, Noble Grand; Cyrus Gilmore, Vice Grand; William Wilson, Treasurer; Robert McLuckie, Secretary. The lodge now numbers fifty-nine members. The hall they own and occupy was built in 1875, and dedicated September 29th of the same year. The charter members of Advance Lodge were James Craig, Patrick Dougherty, John F. Logan, Hugh Craig, George Bentley, Hugh McKinney, Samuel Mesner, John Barclay, Albert Fuller, William Wilson, Sr., R. H. McMasters, Henry Reitz, George Keistler, John T. Sutton, William Wible, R. S. Lowers, Alexander Ferree, William Brawdy, Sr., W. P. McMasters, William Price, John M. Wilson, Thomas Elliott, S. B. Kennedy, W. E. French, Benjamin French, William Bouston, William N. Jenkins, Daniel Lowers, Isaac Hodge.

Schools.—The first school in what is now Union township was taught about the year 1800. The building in which it was taught was built of logs, sixteen feet square, and stood on the bank of Peters Creek, about half a mile above Finleyville. The next school in the township was taught in a frame building, which is still standing below Finleyville. As early as 1808–9 there was a log school-house built in what is now the Lower Hodgkins District, the building standing on property that afterwards belonged to Mr. Jenkins. One mile north of that another log house was built in 1812. A frame building took the place of it in 1865.

Union township was erected in March, 1836, before the school law of 1834 was in full operation. In the following year the inhabitants petitioned to be annexed to Carroll township for school purposes. The name of the township does not appear upon the treasurer's report for the years 1835–37, and at what time the township was districted is not known.

In 1863 Union township had six school districts, employed nine teachers, had enrolled three hundred and ninety-seven scholars, and levied for school purposes $1359.82. The total receipts were $1387.30, and expenditures amounted to $1278.27. In 1873 the districts were seven, each having one school, and there was one independent school. Eight teachers were employed, three hundred and sixty-four scholars enrolled, the school fund was $2840.17, and the expenditures were $2323.91. The school superintendent's report for 1880 gives the number of districts in Union township as eight,—Upper Limetown, Middle Limetown, White Mill, Lower Hodgkins, Mingo, Boggs, Pollock, and Gaston. Nine schools were taught, one of which is independent. There were three male and six female teachers employed, and four hundred and fifty-eight pupils enrolled. The total receipts for school purposes from all sources amounted to $2787, and the expenditures to $2587.03. In Upper Limestone District the school building that was built on Huston's Run, just after the school law went into effect, is still standing and in use.

Justices of the Peace.—Union township, upon its organization in 1835, was attached to District No. 6, and the names of its justices are included in the justices' list of Peters township until 1838, when the office became elective and the township an independent district, in which the following-named justices have been elected, viz.:

Francis Reader, April 14, 1840.	Joseph S. Gaston, April 13, 1838.
John Kennedy, April 14, 1840.	Isaac Lytle, May 12, 1862.
Henry H. Finley, April 12, 1842.	Joseph S. Gaston, April 25, 1863.
Joseph S. Gaston, April 11, 1843.	Milton B. Curry, June 3, 1865.
John Kennedy, April 15, 1845.	Joseph S. Gaston, Jan. 31, 1874.
Joseph S. Gaston, April 11, 1848.	William Ferree, April 17, 1874.
John Kennedy, April 9, 1850.	Joseph S. Gaston, April 17, 1874.
Joseph S. Gaston, April 13, 1853.	Joseph S. Gaston, March 16, 1876.
Michael Saunders, April 10, 1855.	William Ferree, March 27, 1879.
Wilson Kerr, June 2, 1857.	Frank R Storer, April 9, 1881.

Churches in the Township.—The Mingo Creek Presbyterian Church was organized in August, 1786, at which time Mingo Creek, Pike Run, and Horseshoe Bottom applied to the Redstone Presbytery requesting the services of a minister, which request was granted. Several ministers were sent out as supplies during the first ten years of the existence of this church, among them Rev. Mr. McClean, who administered the ordinance of baptism to children. Preaching was first held in barns and groves and under a tent near the spot which the sheds of the present church now occupy. A lady now living recollects listening to a sermon by the Rev. Samuel Ralston in those days, he standing on low ground between two trees, the stumps of which still mark the place, while the people were on the higher ground above and around him.

The first building erected for church purposes was one of logs, which stood on the bank not far from the site of the present edifice. It was fifty by fifty-five feet in size, with five by nine feet extensions from the middle on the north and south sides. The north extension was occupied by the pulpit, and the south one was known as the bachelors' seats. At each end of the building was a door. This building must have been put up previous to 1794, as it was then a place of meeting for the whiskey insurgents, and the point from where they started on the occasion when Gen. Neville's house was burned and Maj. James McFarlane was killed. Both the church and Mingo Cemetery were located upon the land known as "Barrville," and first owned by John Barr, a member of the church. Although so early in use as stated, no direct conveyance of the property was made until the year 1807, when it was given by John Gibson, who in the mean time had purchased the property of John Barr. The deed upon record, given by James Gibson and wife for the consideration of $20, conveys "to John Hamilton, John Campbell, and William McMullen, in trust for the Mingo Creek Congregation, a piece of ground situate on Froman's Run, including the meeting-house, tent, spring, and graveyard, containing about two acres, dated April 11, 1807."

Rev. Samuel Ralston was one of the pastors early in charge of Mingo Creek Church. He was a native of Ireland, born in 1756, and was educated at the University of Glasgow, Scotland. In 1794 he emigrated to this country, and Nov. 30, 1796, having received and accepted a call to this church, was regularly installed as pastor of Mingo Creek and Parkinson's Ferry Churches. He remained in charge for forty years, until 1836, when he resigned the pastorate. He died Sept. 25, 1851, at the age of ninety-six years, and was buried in Mingo Cemetery. The clergymen who succeeded the Rev. Mr. Ralston were the Revs. Nathan Shotwell, John M. Smith, John R. Dundas, Abner O. Rockwell, William Greenough, John J. Beacon, William W. McKinney, and J. H. Nesbit. The church has now two hundred members, but at the present time (January, 1882) is without a pastor.

Prominent among the early elders of Mingo Church were Aaron Williams, Sr., and John Happer, Sr. The former was the grandfather of Rev. Aaron Williams, D.D., Prof. Samuel Williams (both deceased), and Rev. Moses Allen Williams, of Oregon. John Happer was the grandfather of the Rev. Andrew Happer, of Canton, China, and of the Hon. John A. Happer, now an elder of Mingo Church. On the second board of elders were Benjamin Williams (son of Aaron), —— Potter, and —— Senton. The names of those subsequently installed were Robert Gailey, John Morrison, Sr., John Morrison, Jr., —— Comison, Jamison Beatty, John Kennedy, Esq., James McVey, James Patterson, John Patton, Samuel Hindman, John A. Happer, Joseph Patterson, John Kennedy, John McVey, and Benjamin McVey.

The present house of worship of the Mingo Creek Church was built in 1832, in place of the old historic log building known as the Mingo Creek Meeting-house in the days of the Whiskey Insurrection. In the old burial-ground of the Mingo Creek Church is to be seen the grave of Maj. James McFarlane, who was killed in the attack on Gen. Neville's house at Bower Hill in 1794. The grave is marked by a stone which bears this inscription:

"Here lies the body of Major James McFarlane, of Washington County, Pennsylvania, who departed this life July 17, 1794, aged forty-three years. He served during the war with undaunted courage in defense of American Independence against the lawless and despotic encroachments of Great Britain. He fell at last by the hands of an unprincipled villain, in support of what he supposed to be the rights of his country, much lamented by a numerous and respectable circle of acquaintances."

The Seceders' Church in this township was organized at a date which has not been ascertained, but it is found that those early settlers, Col. Joseph Barr, John Huston, John Fife, and the McNeals, were among its most prominent members. A frame church was erected on land donated by Col. Barr, situated opposite the present residence of Dr. John Lank, in this township. Services were held in this church for many years, but they had no regular pastor, and were dependent upon supplies. The society was never strong in numbers, and after the death of Col. Barr it ceased to exist as a church organization.

The Peters Creek Baptist Church is mentioned more fully in the history of Peters township. In the year 1788 a lot was purchased of John Cox, and worship was held by this society for several years in Union township before their removal to Peters township. The present church building is located in the village of Library, in Snowdon township, Allegheny County, but the majority of its members reside in Peters township. The land owned by the society in what is now Union township was sold to James Castor April 3,

1810, by the Rev. David Philips, Daniel Townsend, and Charles Dailey, trustees.

The Peters Creek Methodist Episcopal Church was organized almost three-fourths of a century ago. In the month of August, 1810, Robert James and wife, of what is now Union township, attended a Methodist camp-meeting on Pike Run, and while there Mrs. James persuaded Bishop McKendree, who presided at the gathering, to send a minister to Peters Creek. Robert James was then living in his stone house, which stands near the church, and is owned by Mrs. Gilmer. The upper part of this stone house was all in one room, and in this room the first services were held and attended by Methodist people and others from many miles around. Here the first Methodist class was organized, and among its members were Robert and William James and their wives. In 1817 or 1818 the stone church now in use was built, and was known as "James' Chapel," "Stone Chapel," or "Stone Church." Robert James gave the land upon which this was built, and also set apart an acre of land as a graveyard. By his deed, dated Sept. 13, 1817, Robert James conveys "to William Jones, Nathan Dailey, Jonathan ——, Robert James, and John White, of Washington township, and Joseph Bentley, Philip Smith, Zedekiah Benham, and Lewis Peairs, of Allegheny County, one acre of land, provided that they shall erect or cause to be erected or built thereon a house of worship for the use of the members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States." This proves conclusively that "Stone Chapel" was not erected either in 1810 or 1815, as many people assert. Robert James and wife and their six children were all buried in the graveyard given by Mr. James, as were Sampson Carter and wife, and many others who had lived in this vicinity and were workers in the Methodist Church.

In 1859 the circuit known as Peters Creek Circuit was set off by itself, it having formerly been a portion of the Chartiers Circuit. At that time Peters Creek Church had a membership of thirty-six, and it has now increased to forty-four. The "chapel" when built was fifty by fifty-five feet in size. In 1876 it was entirely remodeled, and furnished with stained-glass windows.

During the more than seventy years of its existence this church has been served by a great number of preachers, among whom are and have been the Revs. Norval Wilson, Charles Cook, Thornton Fleming, Abner Jackson, Lemon Lock, Richard Johnson, Sheridan Baker, David McCready, Henry Snyder, M. B. Pugh, John Brown, Ezra Himley, John Wright, William Cooper, Artemas Ward, Dr. Wakefield, George Baker, F. C. McClure, D. A. Pearce, C. H. Edwards, M. M. Sweeney, F. F. Pershon, T. Patterson, and G. A. Sheets, who is the present pastor. The Sunday-school in connection numbers sixty scholars, and James M. Gaston is the superintendent.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was built at Limetown about 1840, chiefly through the liberality of Joseph Bentley. The society had been organized previous to this time by Rev. Charles Cook, when he was in charge of the Williamsport Church, services being held in private houses, groves, school-houses, and also in a mill which stood on the river-bank a short distance above the present church. In 1859 forty-five members of this church were reported, and it was then placed in Peters Creek Circuit. At that time it was one of eight appointments that had previously belonged to the Chartiers Circuit. In 1872 a new building for worship was erected, at a cost of $3000, on land donated by George Bentley. The church is now connected with the "Stone Chapel" charge, near Gastonville. Rev. G. A. Sheets is in charge here, as at Peters Creek Church.

The Methodist Protestant Church at Coal Bluff was organized in 1871, principally by the efforts and through the influence of the Rev. James Robinson, of Pittsburgh. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Stillwagon. The preachers in charge before him were Revs. M. Lucas, James Robinson, Robert Hodgkinson, and Rev. Mr. Brindley. In 1871 a house of worship was erected by the Methodist and Presbyterian societies of Coal Bluff, upon land donated by James K. Logan, and is now used by both congregations upon alternate Sabbaths.

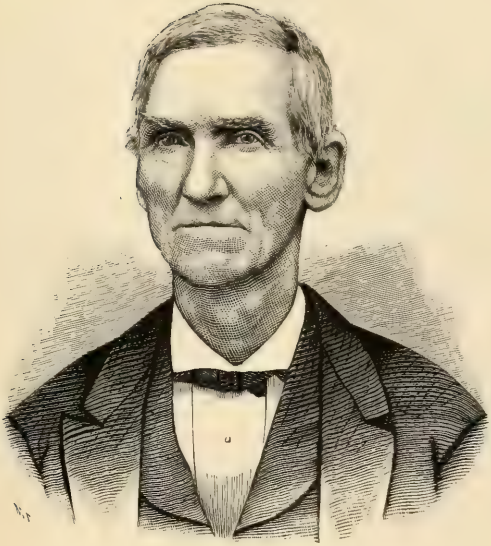
The Presbyterian society of Coal Bluff is a branch of the Mingo Creek Church. The pas or of Mingo Creek officiates here every alternate Sabbath.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL DENNISTON.

Samuel Denniston was born in Allegheny County, Pa., Feb. 27, 1796, and died in Union township, Washington County, Pa., Sept. 7, 1879. His father was William Denniston, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America a short time prior to the Revolutionary war, in which he served for a time as a soldier. He married Elizabeth Wilson, of Chester County, Pa., and settled in Allegheny County. They had eight children, four sons and four daughters, all of whom are dead.

Samuel's life until the year 1827 was spent in Allegheny County. In that year he and two of his brothers, Joseph and William, purchased a farm near Thompsonville, Peters township, Washington Co. They worked this farm together for about twelve years, when Samuel disposed of his interest to his brothers, and purchased and moved to the farm in Union township now owned and occupied by his sons, William and Thomas Denniston, where he spent the remainder of his life, which was a record of strong



GEORGE BENTLEY.

self-reliance and unswerving allegiance to his business. By his own efforts he accumulated the valuable inheritance of his children. For them his labors were unceasing, and by them he is gratefully remembered.

He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Caldwell, to whom he was married April 21, 1836. She died Nov. 25, 1851. One of her children, John Wilson, died in infancy; another, Sarah A., died April 7, 1863, aged twelve years and three months. Those living are William, Mary J., Elizabeth, and Thomas. His second wife, whom he married March 17, 1853, was Elizabeth Applegate. By her he had two children,—James A., dead, and Rachel N., living.

GEORGE BENTLEY.

Prior to the war of the Revolution there came from England to this country one George Bentley, who settled in Chester County, Pa., where he married and remained until the close of the war, when, with his wife and children, he emigrated to the then wilderness of Western Pennsylvania. He first located on Jacob's Creek, where he remained until about the year 1787, when he bought of Charles Lipe the property now owned and occupied by his grandson, also named George. For the property he paid £100. His wife was a Miss Jane Carson, and was born in Ireland. To them was born a large family. Of these Sesch. B. built and operated the mill now owned by Mr. Harris. Among his brothers were Benjamin, Jeffrey, Abram, and Joseph, all of whom did their part towards making the wilderness blossom like the rose. On the land bought of Lipe he built the stone house which is still standing and occupied by his descendants. He also built a grist-mill, which, though a small affair, was much needed and duly appreciated. It was about the first one erected in this part of the county. In 1818 Mr. Bentley bought for $7650 the property lying between the farm above named and the farm now owned by the heirs of Moses B. Thompson. This was a large amount of money for those days, and paying for it was a long and arduous struggle, but was finally accomplished. In 1800, or about that time, Mr. Bentley died. Joseph, who was born in Chester County, Pa., in time came into the possession of the Bentley estate. He was married to Mercy Dally, by whom he had seven children, viz.: Benjamin, Mary, Levi, Eli, Jesse, Absalom, and George, all of whom are now dead except George. Of these only Mary, Jesse, and Absalom left heirs. Joseph's first venture in business was a grist-mill and linseed oil mill on Piney Creek Fork, which he operated five years, and then moved to the Nathan Dally farm, where he followed distilling. Afterwards he moved to the old homestead, where he died in 1842. In 1840 he deeded his estate to four of his sons, of whom George was one. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died respected by all. His youngest child, George, was born March 5, 1809, and is now the last of the family, and on the old homestead where he was born is passing away the evening time of life, the possessor of the Bentley estate, which has become very valuable, and which came to him by purchase and by will. None of the broad acres left by his ancestors have grown less in value by his having owned them, and the honor and integrity of the family name has never been dimmed by act or deed of his. He is in politics a Republican, believing that party to be the exponent of honesty and advancement. For many years he has been an Odd-Fellow, and was a charter member of Advance Lodge, No. 697, in which he has held most of the offices. White Mills village was laid out by him on part of the old homestead. Mr. Bentley is a member of no church, a follower of no creed, his motto being to "live and let live."

WEST BETHLEHEM TOWNSHIP.

West Bethlehem is one of the southern tier of Washington County townships, its south boundary being formed by the county of Greene. On the west it is bounded by Amwell and South Strabane townships, on the north and northeast by Somerset, and on the east by East Bethlehem and West Pike Run townships. The surface is hilly, the ridges, which generally extend in a north-and-south direction, being elevated and often steep, and divided by narrow valleys. The township has no streams of size, the largest being the North Fork of Ten-Mile Creek, which flows in a general easterly direction across the south part of the township, receiving the waters of Daniels' Run and a number of other inconsiderable streams from the northward in its course through West Bethlehem.

This township and East Bethlehem were embraced in the territory of the original township of Bethlehem from 1781 to 1790, when the latter was divided. An account of the erection of the old township, and of

its division, forming the East and West townships, is given in the history of East Bethlehem.

Early Settlements.—One of the earliest settlers in the territory of this township was Joseph Hill, an Irishman, who, having emigrated to America, settled first in Maryland, and in 1774 came into Washington County and settled on Plum Run, in West Bethlehem township, where he took up a large body of land. Joseph Hill was twice married, first to Miss Ackley, and the second time to Margaret Joy. These two marriages resulted in a family of thirteen children, who married and settled in life as follows: Joseph Hill, Jr., married Mary Jameson; James Hill married Ann Hill; Thomas married Rachel Speers; John's wife was Nancy Sergeant; Margaret became the wife of James Beatty; Elizabeth became Mrs. John Welsh; Sarah was Mrs. John Sargeant; Benjamin's wife was Delilah Notestine; William's wife was Narcissa Beatty; Atkinson Hill married a Miss Reemer, of Ohio; Rebecca became Mrs. William Freeman; Eleanor married William Hawkins, and now lives in Kansas; and Henry, who remained single, removed to Ohio. From this family, especially the son James, the Hill descendants have become very numerous, although they are widely scattered. Dr. Hill, of Burgettstown, and a host of others in other parts of Western Pennsylvania are members of this Hill family. The property of James Hill consisted of a tract of one hundred and ninety-seven acres of land, which has become the property of Joseph Hill, Esq. By intermarriage they are connected with the old German family named Weaver, who were all people of prominence. Adam G. Weaver is a representative of this branch of the Hill family.

The Enoch family were of English descent. They came into Washington County before the commencement of the Revolution. David Enoch and Col. John Enoch were brothers. Col. John Enoch resided near where the village of Clarksville, in Greene County, has since been built. He was colonel of the militia, and built a block-house on his property for a refuge when threatened by the Indians. David Enoch had a son, David Enoch, Jr., who was born in this county some years before the declaration of independence. David Enoch, Jr., was twice married, and was the father of fourteen children. Of these, Elizabeth became the wife of James Anton, and resides near Gallipolis, Ohio. David Enoch, the representative of the third generation bearing that name, married Susan Bigler and removed to Richhill township, Greene County, where he died. Sarah Enoch married James Lowrie, and died in this county. These were the children of David Enoch's first marriage. His daughter Eunice became the wife of George Gardner, and removed to the West. Henry Enoch married Sarah Reese and emigrated to Ohio. Cynthia Enoch became the wife of Levi Sowers, a son of George Sowers, who came from Maryland to West Bethlehem township and married Miss Gardner. Mr. and Mrs. Levi Sowers still live in the township on the Enoch-Gardner homestead. Margaret Enoch is married and living in Greene County, and Abner married Elizabeth Davis, who has since died. He is still living near the old family home. Catharine Enoch is still living in Greene County, whither she removed with her husband, Leonard Guthrie. Andrew, George, and William Enoch all died before they arrived at the age of manhood. Hiram Enoch is the youngest child, and is now forty-eight years of age. He studied medicine with Dr. Joseph W. Alexander. In 1863 he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, and immediately entered the service of the United States in West Virginia as Assistant Surgeon of the First Regiment of Mounted Volunteers of that State. Remaining one year in the service he resigned, and in 1864 located in Washington.

The homestead of Demas M. Letherman, who died in West Bethlehem Dec. 5, 1878, has been in the possession of the Letherman family for more than one hundred years. The house in which he died is but a few rods from the site of the one in which he was born sixty-two years before. When twenty-one years of age Mr. Letherman graduated from the Hazzard Academy at Monongahela City, and was afterwards a very successful teacher in Washington County. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Pennsylvania State Legislature, and filled the office with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents.

In the year 1784, John James took up or purchased a two hundred and fifty acre tract of land in West Bethlehem township, situated in the extreme southern part. Later he purchased a mill-site and tract on Ten-Mile Creek, on the line of Amwell and West Bethlehem townships. The mill property (adjoining his first purchase) had a mill upon it when it came into his possession, and is now owned by Morgan Martin, a grandson of James Martin.

"Rustick Defeat" was a tract of land of two hundred and fifteen acres which was warranted to Richard Hawkins, and the survey was made June 15, 1786. This property was partially bounded by that of Adam Weaver, Josiah Crawford, and George Myers, also early settlers in West Bethlehem township.

John and Henry Conkle came into this section as early as 1784, and both received Virginia certificates for large tracts of land, John taking three hundred and eighty acres called "Solitude," and Henry three hundred and ninety-two acres named "German." The entire Conkle property is now owned by William Conkle.

Col. Thomas Crooks came into the territory of West Bethlehem township, and on a Virginia certificate took up a tract of land on Pigeon Creek, which was called "Richard's Valley." This property was surveyed to Mr. Crooks Feb. 25, 1785. Col. Crooks was a man prominent in all local and public affairs, and held many offices of importance and trust. He died

Feb. 25, 1815, aged eighty years, and his widow, Mrs. Judith Crooks, died April 30, 1823, at the age of eighty-three years. The homestead upon which they lived and died is now owned by Jacob Swagler. At the death of Col. Crooks the *Reporter*, of Washington, published the following:

"RICHARD'S VALLEY, Feb. 25, 1815.

"Died.—This morning, at this place, in his old mansion, at half-past five o'clock, that worthy old patriot, Thomas Crooks, of West Bethlehem township, where he was among the first emigrants in the western country, and was early on the stage of public business. In the militia he was an officer of high rank at the beginning of the Revolution, was alert in routing the savages to the westward, was a zealous patriot throughout the Revolutionary war, and presided many years as a justice of the peace. He was a very warm friend and an implacable enemy. He bore a severe and lingering illness with resigned patience."

John, Adam, and Peter Weaver were brothers of German descent who came to this township at an early date. Two tracts of land were warranted to Adam. The first was "Long Green," containing three hundred and ninety-nine acres, situate on a branch of Daniels Run. The second tract adjoined the first, was warranted to him Sept. 25, 1789, and surveyed June 24, 1790, under the title of "Short Green." The property of Adam Weaver was left by him to his wife and children at his death, which occurred in 1820. The sons were Daniel and Abraham Weaver, and the daughters were Catharine and Ann Weaver. From their marriages numerous descendants have come, among whom are Adam G., Solomon, Jacob, and Daniel Weaver. Levi Matthews and Daniel Greenlee are also descendants of Adam Weaver, and they, with Adam G. Weaver, now own the original settler's property. John Weaver, who resides near Hillsborough, in this township, is also of the family. Adam G. Weaver is a prominent member of the "Fairview Methodist Episcopal Church," and is the class-leader of that society. He has been married twice. His present wife was Miss Hill.

Peter Drake received a Virginia certificate for three hundred and thirty-three and one-half acres of land in West Bethlehem township, which was surveyed to him Jan. 28, 1785, and was bounded by the tracts of Isaac Leonard, Henry Coonrad, Jacob White, and William Wallace.

Andrew Wise, who followed his sons into this township after they had located here, was a German, born at Hesse-Darmstadt in the year 1754. He died here in 1848, and was buried in the Wise graveyard. Peter and Adam Wise were brothers of Andrew. They came from east of the mountains, and both located large tracts of land. Peter Wise's tract was situated on the North Fork of Ten-Mile Creek. It contained three hundred and fifty-six acres, and was surveyed to him Jan. 26, 1785, under the title of "The Fishery." When Peter Wise secured this property he soon built a mill upon it, which he had completed before the survey was made. The mill was located in a bend of the creek, the race, which was about seventy rods in length, running from the lower part of the pond across the bend, and having a fall of about twelve feet. This mill was in operation for many years, and only divided the milling business after 1836 with the Ullery mill, which was built about one mile above the Wise mill in that year. Previous to that date it had controlled the entire trade of all of West Bethlehem, and part of East Bethlehem and Amwell townships, and some of Greene County.

Peter Wise had several children, among whom were the sons, Andrew, Adam, and Peter, and a daughter named Hannah. Adam and Peter both removed to Ohio and settled near Canton. Hannah married Jacob Zollers, and to her Peter Wise, Sr., gave seventy-six acres of his land. To his son Andrew he gave one hundred acres, which Andrew afterwards disposed of. In 1818, Peter Wise sold the mill-site to his brother Adam, who bought it for his sons, Frederick and Joseph Wise, whose descendants still own it.

Adam Wise, one of the brothers who settled in this township at an early date, located his land adjoining that of his brother, and according to the present division lines it is in both Washington and Greene Counties. Adam Wise had six sons and two daughters,—George, Samuel, David, Frederick, Joseph, Solomon, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Wise. Rebecca became the wife of Peter Crumrine, and removed to Ohio. Elizabeth married Jacob Shidder, and settled in West Bethlehem, on the farm now occupied by John Wherry. Most of their children went to Ohio. One son, Joseph Shidder, became a physician, and practiced and died in this township. Jacob Shidder, Jr., another son, is living in Amwell township. George Wise, the oldest son of Adam Wise, settled on Ruff's Creek, in Greene County, but later moved to Marshall County, Ill., where he died. He was a member of the religious society called Dunkards. Samuel Wise, the second son, lived for a while near the village of Hillsborough, but subsequently removed to Knox County, Ohio. David Wise, the third son, located on a portion of the homestead property, and also purchased the Praker farm adjoining. David Wise lived and died upon this farm and left a large family of children, nearly all of whom went to the Western States. The son Henry remained in West Bethlehem and still resides here. Three of the sons of David Wise, as well as two of his grandsons, were preachers of the Dunkard faith. The fourth son, Frederick Wise, lived on the mill property which his father purchased of Peter Wise, Sr. He died on the place in 1876, and his son, Joseph B. Wise, now owns the property, as well as the seventy-six acres given by Peter Wise to his daughter, Mrs. Hannah Zollers. Joseph B. Wise is justice of the peace. Frederick Wise had two daughters; one of them, Margaret, married James C. Hawkins. Of their sons, Dr. A. W. Hawkins is a surgeon in the navy, and Col. A. Hawkins served as colonel of the Tenth Regiment of the State of Pennsylvania.

The fifth son of Adam Wise was Joseph. He came to be joint owner, with his brother Frederick, of the Peter Wise mill property, and lived upon it until his death. He left quite a large family of children. Of these, Samuel is in Kansas. Hon. Morgan R. Wise resides in Waynesburg, Greene Co., and is a representative in Congress from that district. Of the daughters of Joseph Wise, Elizabeth became Mrs. William Stewart, of Greene County; Mary married J. M. Day, of Morris township; Rebecca married Eli Tombaugh; Maria became the wife of Dr. J. P. Shields, of Pittsburgh; and Barbara became Mrs. Albert Hill, and located in West Bethlehem township. The youngest son of Adam Wise was Solomon Wise. He inherited the greater part of the homestead. In 1854 he sold it to Dr. James Braden, and removed to Marshall County, Ill., where he died. None of his family reside in this township.

Eleazer Jenkins was living in this township previous to 1789, and in February of that year was holding the offices of justice of the peace and judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He had also served as captain in the Washington County militia.

Peter Mowl came from Germany, settling first in the State of Maryland, but afterwards removed to this township, where he purchased a part of the Shidder property. This came into the possession of his son, Abram Mowl, at the father's death, and he also died upon the place (in 1861). During his life Abram Mowl held the office of director of the poor. Solomon and Charles M. are sons of Abram Mowl, and are still living upon the old farm.

Henry Hildebrand came from Germany and settled in this township, purchasing the property where his son, M. Hildebrand, now lives. This son was born in West Bethlehem and married Christine Harsh, daughter of Philip Harsh, also of West Bethlehem township. M. Hildebrand is now nearly ninety years of age. His sons, D. and H. J. Hildebrand, reside near their father and the homestead.

George and John Sowers were sons of Michael Sowers, who was a German. They all lived in West Bethlehem. George Sowers was married twice, his first wife being Miss Gardner, the mother of Levi Sowers. This son married Cynthia Enoch, daughter of David Enoch, Jr. They lived upon a farm in Greene County, about four miles west of Waynesburgh, but finally inherited and moved to the old Enoch homestead. John Sowers married three times. He removed to the oil regions in this State, where his family still reside.

Joseph Lawrence lived on Pigeon Creek, in West Bethlehem, on the section north of the National road. He was married twice, and the children were Joseph, Jr., George Vaneman, Samuel, and a daughter who became the wife of Andrew Moore. Joseph Lawrence, Sr., was a member of Congress, and died at the National capital in 1842. George V. Lawrence married Elizabeth Welsh and resides in Monongahela City, where he has held many public offices, including that of member of Congress and State senator.

The tract of land early settled by Erasmus Nichols adjoined the village of Hillsborough on the southwest. His family of ten children were five sons and five daughters. The son James married Nancy Kehoe; Stephen married Margaret Wise; William married Rebecca Smith; Atkinson married Sarah Hoover; Erasmus Nichols, Jr., died unmarried. The daughter Nancy became Mrs. Gabriel Trugo; Elizabeth married Jeremiah Coleman; Eleanor married David Phillips; Margaret became Mrs. Joseph Sargeant; and Sarah Ann was the wife of John Barnes.

John Sargeant settled at an early day upon a tract of land on Plum Run, south of Hillsborough, and the property is now owned and occupied by his grandson and namesake, John Sargeant. He had a family of nine children,—six sons and three daughters. The son James married Susan Crumrine; Margaret became the wife of John W. Spohn; Joseph married Margaret Nichols; John married Sarah Baker; Valentine married Susan Conaway; William's wife was Susan Garee; Sarah Ann became Mrs. William Baker; and Nancy and Thomas remained unmarried.

The exact date of the settlement of the Tombaugh family in the county was about the time of the closing of the Revolutionary war. George Tombaugh and his young brother, Matthias, were the only children of their parents, and, so far as known, were at the time of their parents' death the only representatives of the name in America. Previous to the date of their immigration they had lived at Georgetown, D. C. They were of German extraction, and were possessed of the industry, frugality, and patient endurance which are characteristic of that race. The young men, George and Matthias, had abundant reason for the exercise of their industry and frugality, for whatever may have been the pecuniary means of their parents at Georgetown, they came into this county without a penny. George, indeed, had a shilling in his pocket before crossing the Monongahela, but by some means lost it while crossing the river. With characteristic energy they went to work, and in time accumulated enough to purchase a tract of land on South Pigeon Creek, which since that time has been held in the family name.

The younger brother, Matthias, enlisted under Gen. Harmar, and participated in the defeat at Chillicothe. When the command was given to Gen. St. Clair, Matthias remained with the army, and was killed in the disastrous campaign that succeeded.

The older brother, George (who was born Aug. 8, 1768), was now the only living representative of the name in America. He took an active part in Indian wars which harassed the inhabitants of the Ohio border, and fought under Col. Crawford, who fell a victim to savage ferocity in 1782.

Some time after 1782, George Tombaugh was married to Elizabeth Gardener, who was born March 2,

1758. To them were born seven children, as follows: Christina, born 1787, married George Swihart, and moved to Ohio; Elizabeth, born 1788, married Daniel Wise, and moved to Ohio; Jacob, born 1790, married Susan Wise, and also moved to Ohio; Matthias, born 1792, married Rachel Spohn; George, born 1796, married Susan Myers, and emigrated to Indiana; Solomon, born 1798, married Catharine Horn, and moved to Ohio; Sarah, born 1801, married George Myers, also moved to Ohio. Of these all are dead except Sarah, who still resides in Holmes County, Ohio.

The elder George Tombaugh lived on his farm on South Pigeon Creek till his death, which occurred Nov. 5, 1832. The Tombaughs now living in the county are all descendants of Matthias, who, as before mentioned, was born in 1792, and in 1822 was married to Rachel Spohn. To them were born ten children, eight sons and two daughters, viz.: Solomon, born in 1824, married Lydia Letherman; John, born 1827, married Louise Hosack; Levina, born 1829, married Jacob Swagler; George, born 1831, married Harriet Colvin; Mary, born 1833, married Andrew Hildebrand; Matthias, born 1834, married Jane Letherman; Eli, born 1836, married Rebecca Wise; Isaac and Jacob (twins), born 1839 (Isaac lives at the homestead, and Jacob, who married Jennie Ostrander, lives in Illinois); Adam, born 1842, married Florence Letherman. Of these children of Matthias and Rachel Tombaugh, all are living except Mary and Levina, and of the survivors, all except George, Matthias, and Jacob, are living in Washington County. Matthias Tombaugh lived all his life on the farm of his father. He died in 1864.

The Buckingham family came originally from England and located near the city of Philadelphia. Soon after, they removed to Washington County, and settled in West Bethlehem, where William and Enoch Buckingham, lineal descendants of the family, still reside and own the farms of the pioneers of the family. Isaac Buckingham lived on Ten-Mile Creek, upon the present farm of Mr. Overholt. He married Miss Eaton, and had a family of several children, of whom Col. John Buckingham was the oldest. The son Henry married Mary Morton, and settled in Morgan township, Greene Co. Mrs. Robert Morton was a daughter of Isaac Buckingham.

Stephen Hill, an early resident of West Bethlehem, was born in Ireland. He lived in Bradford County in this State, but finally came to this section, and settled on Plain Run, where he erected a distillery and a horse-mill. His wife was Mary Welsh, and their family consisted of five sons and four daughters. Of these, Eleanor, Mary, and Stephen Hill, Jr., died unmarried; George Hill married Nancy Speer; Nancy married Bennett Morton; John married Susan Hawkins; William married Elizabeth Morton; Robert married Mary Merrell; and Margaret died in childhood.

Christopher Sunedecker came from Germany, and located in this township near Ten-Mile. In 1801 he purchased half of a four hundred acre tract, owned by one of the Shedder family. The wife of Christopher Sunedecker lived to the extreme old age of ninety-six years. Their son, George Sunedecker, was born in West Bethlehem, and also died in the township, leaving a son, Jacob Sunedecker, who now lives on the old homestead.

Dickinson Roberts took up a tract of land in West Bethlehem township at a very early date. His son, Leonard Roberts, was a prominent member of the Methodist Church in his day, and a stanch worker in the old Methodist Chapel near their home. Asa Roberts, a son of Leonard Roberts, was born on the homestead.

Peter Eller came to this township soon after 1800, and purchased seventy-five acres of land, which he soon after sold, and bought one hundred and sixty acres of Christian Ufford, on the south fork of Daniels' Run, above Christopher Cox's, and below Thomas Rees and Caspar Rickett, and also adjoining the lands of John Crumrine and Jacob Shedder. Henry Eller, son of the settler, Peter Eller, lives on the tract which his father purchased from Ufford.

Samuel Weir settled on Pigeon Creek, in West Bethlehem, on a farm now owned by his grandson of the same name. Samuel Weir married a Miss Robinson. They had seven children, whose names were as follows: Thomas, Adam, James, Samuel, William, Jane, and Lavina. Thomas married Nancy Whitehill, and remained on Pigeon Creek. Adam married Mary Hall, and resides near the old homestead. James married Miss Lawrence, an aunt of the Hon. George V. Lawrence; his second wife was a Miss Jenkins: he resides on Pigeon Creek. William married a Miss Jane Lawrence, sister to James' wife. Samuel lived on the home farm. Jane (Mrs. James Robinson) is now living in Westmoreland County, Pa., near Ligonier. Lavina (Mrs. James Irwin) resides on Pigeon Creek, in West Bethlehem township.

On Nov. 9, 1802, Christopher Clouse bought one hundred acres of land of Noah and Thomas D. Summers, heirs of Benjamin Summers. This land was on Pigeon Creek, near the town of Hillsborough, where Mr. Clouse settled in 1812, when he came from Lancaster County to West Bethlehem township, and purchased more land of Stephen Hill. Christopher Clouse was a blacksmith, and when the National road was built he had a shop on the road, where he worked at his trade until 1824. From that place he removed to Martinsville, and lived there until 1835, then went to West Finley to reside with his son Daniel Clouse, where he died in 1854. Christopher Clouse had ten children, of whom Daniel was the eldest, being born the year his father came to this township. Two of his daughters are still living,—Mary Clouse, of Burnsville, West Finley township, and Mrs. Eli Horace, of Martinsville.

Valentine Kinder was the owner of the tract "Valentine;" claim assigned to him by George Kinder, warranted to him Jan. 26, 1785, and surveyed to him April 8th of the same year. It contained 268 acres, adjoining James Crawford, Peter Lesley, Abraham Hartman, and David Ruble.

"Hyde Park" tract was warranted to Neal Gillespie Feb. 9, 1785; surveyed, December 6th, same year. Location on waters of Ten-Mile Creek; contents, 412 acres; adjoining Adam Weaver, Ezekiel Barnes, and William Miller. Situation about one mile south of the site of the town of Hillsborough.

"White Oak Flat" tract was warranted to Thomas Lackey, and surveyed May 10, 1785. Contents, 387 acres, and located adjoining Richard Lackey, who, on the same date, had surveyed to him a tract of 488 acres, called in the survey "Black Oak Flat."

"The Ant" tract, on the north fork of Ten-Mile, was surveyed, Nov. 10, 1784, to Myles Hayden, and patented Sept. 29, 1788. The present owners of this tract are Adam Horn, James M. Horn, and S. G. Bane.

"German" tract, 416 acres, taken on Virginia certificate by Henry Conkle; surveyed to him April 23, 1785; resurveyed on Pennsylvania warrant, Feb. 11, 1788; patented, June 13th, same year, as 392 acres. John Conkle (presumably a brother of Henry) took up on Virginia certificate the tract of 380 acres, which was surveyed to him March 4, 1784; warranted to him by Pennsylvania, Feb. 11, 1788, and resurveyed June 13, 1788.

Adam Simon warranted the tract of three hundred and forty-three and three-fourths acres, which was surveyed to him as two hundred and fifty-two and three thirty-seconds acres, and named in the survey "Despair" (whether the name given it had any reference to the "shortage" in area is not known). The tract is described as adjoining James Barnett, Ezekiel Breaden, George Daneer, Thomas Richardson, and Frederick Teague. Adam Simon died, and on April 18, 1797, the tract was sold to Nicholas Simon by the heirs, who were Michael Simon, Catherine Simon (Mrs. George Daneer), Andrew Simon, Jacob Simon, Agnes Simon (Mrs. Michael Beltz), Elizabeth Simon (Mrs. Philip Strong, of Huntingdon County), Margaret Simon (Mrs. George Wright, of Franklin County), and Mary Simon (Mrs. James Stall, of Franklin Co., Pa.). Except as indicated in the above mention of the heirs of Adam Simon, his children settled in Washington County in locations not far removed from the homestead of their father.

"Buck's Haunt" was the name of the tract of land granted to Daniel Letherman on a Virginia certificate, and surveyed to him May 2, 1785. It was located next the land of James Braden, and contained three hundred and ninety-three acres. Demas Letherman, his son, lived in this township and died here some three years ago at about sixty years of age, from what was supposed to be a paralytic stroke. He was an active politician, and served several years as State senator. His farm is located on Pigeon Creek, northwest of Scenery Hill, upon which Mr. Letherman had erected a large and handsome stone mansion a few years before his death. He left a widow, one son, and several daughters, all of whom reside upon the homestead.

The first person known to have kept tavern in what is now West Bethlehem township was Isaiah Ball, his house being open to the public in 1782. In 1794, John Meeks had opened a house for public entertainment. He was followed a few years later by William Meeks and Absalom Hawkins, the first named having a tavern in operation in 1801, and the latter in 1803. The Hawkins tavern was upon the site of the residence of the heirs of Edward Taylor, east of Hillsborough.

Mr. William Robinson, now nearly eighty years of age, lives in Hillsborough, and from him can be learned many interesting anecdotes of the pioneer days of West Bethlehem township. He also relates many incidents of the staging days when the long lines of stages were passing over the National road between Wheeling and Cumberland, being himself one of the regular drivers. Addis Lynn, who worked for Stephen Hill, of Hillsborough, was a noted driver, and John Buck drove for Daniel Moore, of Washington, Pa., and L. W. Stockton, of Uniontown.

Churches.—In the year 1797 measures were taken by the earliest religious society known in West Bethlehem township toward erecting a house for worship. This was known as the "Redstone" church, and was built upon land purchased of Thomas Crooks for that purpose. The trustees of the society were Joshua Davis, Leonard Roberts, William Allen, John Welch, Thomas Richardson, and James Eaton, who, on July 11, 1797, purchased of Thomas Crooks a piece of land containing one rood and thirty-seven perches, "situate on the Redstone road," for which they paid a consideration of five shillings on that date. A proviso in the contract granted to those attending church the privilege of passing to and from a spring on other land of Mr. Crooks. This church was built under the charge and supervision of Rev. Joseph Doddridge, and was located about half a mile below the site of the village of Hillsborough. It was entirely abandoned many years ago, and by some it is thought to have been identical with the Episcopal Church which was pulled down some thirty years ago, the logs being used to construct the house now occupied by Edward Taylor. The graveyard in connection with this church is called the Crooks Graveyard. It was originally well laid out and cared for, but is now unfenced and neglected. In passing through it one sees that the first interments date back more than eighty years. From the inscriptions it is seen that Judith Parr died in October, 1802, aged seventy-nine years; Col. Thomas Crooks died Feb. 25, 1815, past eighty years of age; Judith Crooks died April 30, 1823, nearly eighty-four

years of age; Henry Huntsberry died Feb. 7, 1830, seventy years old; Robert Rigle died Oct. 1, 1848, aged ninety years; Lieut.-Col. Roger S. Dix, U.S.A., died Jan. 7, 1849; William Dickerson died Aug. 13, 1859, ninety-two years of age.

The German Baptist (or Dunkard) Church was first organized in West Bethlehem about 1800, with the Rev. Mr. Bruist as its pastor. The first place for holding meetings was at the brick church on Ten-Mile Creek, which house is still in the possession of the society, and is used for one of the several meeting places. About the year 1858 the frame edifice situated on Pigeon Creek was built, having dimensions of forty by sixty feet. Some time prior to 1838, Rev. Mr. Bruist was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Helft, and he in turn was succeeded by that clergyman known as Grandfather John Spohn, whose father came from east of the mountains into this section in the year 1785. Rev. Mr. Spohn, when a small child, was brought across the Alleghenies in a sack thrown across the back of a mule, and, together with a stone, balanced the weight of his sister, who occupied the other end of the sack. Upon arriving here the father of Rev. Mr. Spohn purchased the farm now occupied by Solomon Mathews, of West Bethlehem township, giving a gun for the land. During the ministry of Rev. Mr. Spohn the German Baptist (or Dunkard) Society began to assume definite shape as a church. The succeeding minister was Rev. George Wise, who eventually removed to Illinois, and was succeeded by Rev. John Wise, who remained as the minister for forty years. He then removed to Illinois, and Rev. A. J. Sterling, of Fayette County, preached for four years. The only minister of the German Baptist faith now officiating in Washington County is the Rev. J. M. Tombaugh. The following are the names of the members of this society prior to the year 1838, and after Rev. Mr. Helft had assumed the pastorate: Rev. Mr. Helft, pastor; Jacob Garber, Sr., elder; Daniel Spohn, Sally Spohn, Israel Bigler, Sr., Catharine Bigler, Andrew Wise, Samuel Thomas, Henry Tanner, Joseph Grable, Sr., Barbara Grable, Jacob Y. Spohn, John Spohn, John Miller, Sr., John Miller, Jr., John Miller, Nancy Miller, John Lane, Hannah Leasor, Robert Guttery, Peter, Joshua, Rebecca, Ezekiel, and Elizabeth Swihart.

On Feb. 19, 1803, there was organized at the residence of Joseph Hill, Jr., in West Bethlehem township, a Baptist society called the Lebanon Church, but was still better known as the Plum Run Old Side Baptist Church. This society was also of the Dunkard faith, and the trustees chosen to arrange for building a house of worship, and other business affairs, were Hugh Jennings, Ross Nichols, Joseph Hill, Jr., James Beatty, and James Hill. They purchased of Joseph Hill, Sr., a lot containing one acre of land, the lot being partly from each of the two tracts called "Hillsborough" and "Absent Brother." Among the organizing members of this church were Joseph and Mary Hill, James Hill, Ross and Margaret Nichols, Daniel and Lucretia Leonards, Rebecca Welsh, James and Margaret Beatty, Thomas and Rachel Hill, David Evans and wife, Mrs. Sarah Barnes, John Welsh, and James Burgan and family. Mr. Burgan and his family afterwards left the Dunkard, and became members of the Campbellite Church. The house of worship first set up by the Plum Run Baptist Church was built of logs, but that has since been replaced by a substantial brick edifice. The ministers who have had charge of this society were Revs. Henry Speer, Francis Downey, Cephas McClelland, Adah Winnet, and the present incumbent, Rev. Philip McInturff, a native of Eastern Virginia.

The Ten-Mile Methodist Episcopal Church at Zollarsville originated in the formation of a class composed of Bennett Morton and wife, Samuel Gass and wife, William Bennington and wife, Samuel Garrett and wife, William Garrett and wife, Solomon Wise, Stephen Ulery, and several others. Their first services were held about 1840 by John Gregg and Hiram Winnet, local preachers, in the old log church building of the Lutherans, near the residence of Adam Horn; but soon afterwards a brick house of worship was erected for the society by Stephen Ulery, located on a bluff of Ten-Mile Creek at Zollarsville. The first trustees of the church were Bennett Morton, Solomon Wise, and Stephen Ulery. The first preachers appointed to the charge were John Coyle and —— Ruter. The present pastor is the Rev. J. G. Gugley. The church is embraced in a charge with Millsborough, West Bend, Clarksville, and Valley Chapel.

The Winnet Chapel, in West Bethlehem township, was erected in 1866 to replace the frame building formerly occupied by the society which worships there, and which was burned in 1864. In the interval between the destruction of the old house and the erection of the new one services were held in the schoolhouse near by. Both edifices were built while Rev. Hiram Winnet, now of Pittsburgh, was the clergyman in charge. The membership has attained the number of one hundred and eleven, and the present class-leader is John I. Martin.

Fairview Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in this township in 1876, and the church edifice was erected in the same year, the church site being donated by William Sargent. The present pastor is Rev. Charles McCaslin, who has officiated since 1879. Previous to that year, and from the time of the organization of the church, Rev. William Stewart was the preacher. The members of the society number eighteen. Adam G. Weaver is the class-leader.

The Town of Hillsborough is located within the territory of West Bethlehem township, about midway

between the boroughs of Washington and Brownsville, about twelve miles from either place. The town lies on both sides of the old National road, and it was one of the principal points at which the coaches of the different stage-lines made a stopping-place in the prosperous days of the great thoroughfare. The site of Hillsborough is a part of the tract called "Springtown," surveyed Feb. 23, 1785, to Isaac Bush, who sold to George Hill, June 18, 1796. On the 13th of February, 1800, George Hill conveyed the tract "Springtown" to his son, Stephen Hill, upon an agreement, from which is quoted the following: "Conditioned and covenanted by the said Stephen Hill to and with the said George Hill, his father, that he, the said Stephen Hill, doth promise, for himself, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, and each and every of them, out of the above-described premises to keep him, the said George Hill, his father, and George Hill, his brother, in good and sufficient meat, drink, washing, lodging, and wearing apparel, in sickness and in health, during their natural lives; and if failures should arise in the fulfillment of the conditions, the same shall yearly and every year be settled by three reputable men." Whether any "failures in the fulfillment of the conditions" of this agreement arose or not does not appear. Probably there were none.

Nineteen years after the above-mentioned conveyance of the "Springtown" property by George Hill to his son, Stephen Hill, the latter, with Thomas McGiffin (to whom he had conveyed an interest in the land), laid out upon it the town bearing the name of the principal proprietor. The survey and plat was made in the early part of the summer of 1819, and an advertisement of the proprietors, dated July 19th of that year, appeared in the *Washington Reporter* of July 26th, as follows:

"HILLSBOROUGH.

"The publick are informed that a town has been laid off to be called Hillsborough on the National road, adjoining Hill's Stone tavern, about equal distance from Washington and Brownsville, and that lots will be sold on the premises on Monday the 19th of August at publick auction. Sale to commence at ten o'clock A.M.

"The situation is healthy and pleasant and affords strong encouragement to the enterprise of the Merchant, the Mechanic, and Innkeeper. The surrounding country is fertile, well improved, and contains a numerous and enterprising population. There is no town or village within from ten to twelve miles distance which can rival it, nor is it presumed that any can be established short of that distance which can have that effect. The plan and terms of sale are liberal.

"STEPHEN HILL,
"THOMAS McGIFFIN,
"*Proprietors.*

"July 19, 1819."

The plat of the town, recorded with the records of Washington County, is accompanied by the following remarks, viz.:

"The above is a plan of the town of Hillsborough, situate on the United States Road, nearly equidistant between Brownsville and Washington, Pa. The town contains 106 lots, as numbered on the plan. The streets and alleys are as represented in the plan. The main street is 60 feet wide, except the back street on each side of the town, which is 40 feet wide. Each alley is twenty feet wide. Every lot (Nos. 1, 17, 18, 49, 50, 82, 83, 96, and 97 excepted) is 60 feet wide in front by 200 feet back, and right angles. Lot No. 1 is 60 feet front by 120 feet back, lot No. 50 is 53 feet in front, and lot No. 49 is 50 feet in front and wider back so as to form Waynesburgh Street, with a bearing of S. 18¼° west, and 60 feet wide. Lots Nos. 17 and 18 are exactly opposite to the last-mentioned street, and lots 49 and 50 tapering back as in the plan, to make the angles of lots Nos. 16 and 19 square. Lots Nos. 96 and 97 are 50 feet each in front, and widening back on the principle of lots Nos. 49 and 50. And lots 82 and 83 are to be exactly opposite to these, and of such size as to make their adjacent lots square in their angles, and the street between them, S. 29¾° west and 60 feet wide.

"STEPHEN HILL,
"THOMAS McGIFFIN,
"*Proprietors.*

"August 16, 1819."

The National road, as before mentioned, runs through the town, forming its main street. By the plan there was laid out, on the northerly side of the street, and near the centre, a plat of ground called "Hill's Reserve." On the same side of the street the lots, commencing at the west side of Hill's Reserve, numbered westwardly from No. 1 to No. 33, inclusive; then recommencing on the opposite side of the street, numbered back eastwardly from 34 to 89, inclusive. Opposite 89, on the north side of the street, was No. 90, from which the lots numbered westward to 106, which last was laid out adjoining the east side of a reserved plat of ground smaller than "Hill's Reserve," and separated from the latter by a road called on the plan Crooks Street.

Upon the site of Hillsborough a public-house had been kept by Thomas Hill as early as 1794, and it was continued by the Hill family for many years, "Hill's Stone Tavern" being mentioned in the advertisement of Hill and McGiffin's sale of Hillsborough lots in 1819.

The Hillsborough post-office was established immediately after the laying out of the town. It is found mentioned in the *Washington Reporter* of Oct. 3, 1819, that "a post-office has been established at Hillsborough, in Washington County, Pa.; Mr. Samuel Stanley is the postmaster." Mr. Stanley was a carpenter by trade, and settled on the site of Hillsborough ten or twelve years before the laying out of the town. During the period of half a century in which he was a resident of this place he enjoyed the highest esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens. He died in or about 1860, his daughter succeeding him in the charge of the post-office at Hillsborough. It is now designated as "Scenery Hill" post-office.

The first merchant of Hillsborough was Jeremiah Coleman. The first two physicians of the place were Drs. McGougan and Henry Halleck. The present physicians are Drs. T. R. Sterer and C. T. Dodd.

The town now contains two churches (Methodist Episcopal and Lutheran), one school-house, accommodating two schools, three stores, two blacksmith-shops, one wagon-making establishment, two shoe-shops, one cabinet-maker's shop and undertaking establishment, and fifty dwellings.

Scenery Hill Lodge, No. 770, I. O. O. F., was chartered May 18, 1871, with the following-named charter members: John I. Cleaver, Philip Thornburg,



George Cranmer

James Dalrymple, Jacob Gayman, Andrew Horn, Mahlon Linton, Eli U. Myers, Norton M. Myers, Walter S. Myers, William Oller, John A. Paul, Joseph W. Ross, Jacob W. Shedler, Taylor Smith, Solomon Wansetter, John A. Yerty. Officers: L. M. Cleaver, N. G.; A. A. Hill, V. G.; George M. Baker, Sec.; B. F. Wise, Asst. Sec.; J. W. Ross, Treas. The lodge now numbers seventy-eight members.

Zollarsville, a little hamlet within the limits of West Bethlehem township, was founded by Jacob Zollar, and named for him. He was of German descent, and built the first house in the place. The house was afterwards used by Elijah Hawkins as a store-room. Daniel Zollar located on Ten-Mile Creek, owning a large farm there, and had a family of five sons and two daughters. Mrs. Stephen Ulery, of Zollarsville, and Demas Zollar, of Westmoreland County, are grandchildren of Daniel Zollar.

Zollarsville is located on Ten-Mile Creek, which stream makes a remarkable bend at this point and is here forty yards in width. It is spanned by a fine bridge at this place. The village of Zollarsville contains twelve dwelling-houses and the various places of business, which are quite widely separated from each other.

In 1835 a large grist-mill was built here by Jacob Ulery, which was run by water-power, and for years did a considerable business. Since it passed into the possession of Stephen Ulery, steam has been applied with successful results. The "White Pine" hotel is kept by W. H. Ulery, the store and post-office are kept by Messrs. Baker & Lewis. Jacob Nickerson is the wagon-maker, James Porter the blacksmith, and John A. Patterson the resident physician of the place. Dr. James Braden, born in Greene County, educated at Canonsburg, and graduated at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, settled in Zollarsville as the first resident physician of the village, and practiced here from 1850 until the later years of the war of the Rebellion, when he removed to Indianapolis, Ind., where he is still in practice.

Schools.—The earliest school-teachers of whom any account is found in West Bethlehem were Walter Thomson, John Donahoo, and Peter R. Hopkins. The name of the first mentioned is found marked as "schoolmaster" on the assessment-roll of the township for 1800, and the two others were teaching primitive schools here at about the same time. Among the teachers of a little later date were Robert Jones, Jonathan Warner, and Peter Nonnasmith. The Donahoo above mentioned was also teaching in 1807. The oldest school-house that is remembered was a log building that stood near the site of the Lutheran and Presbyterian church, on land of the Simon family. In this old building German schools were taught in 1805, and prior to that time. Mr. Samuel Oller recollects it in the year named, and he does not think there was any other school-house in the township at that time. It had a clapboard roof, and windows made of greased paper. English schools began to be taught in the township about 1809. Prior to that time they were taught in German. Among the first teachers in English was Walter Thomson, who had previously taught in German. Scholars came from a distance of four miles to attend his school. In 1823, in the east part of the township, there was a log school-house standing on Joseph Grable's farm, others on the David Coonrod and Spindler lands. Another, a log building with a cabin roof, was on John Friend's farm. In this last named schools were taught by William McCleary and a teacher named Gordon. Jacob Ragan taught a school in a vacant log building on Jonathan Garben's farm. Later, William McCleary taught a school in a log building on Amos Walton's farm. One of the ancient log school-houses of this township was used until 1863, and was said to have been the last of its kind used for school purposes in Washington County.

Upon the passage of the free school law of 1834 a meeting was held at Washington borough, at which each township in the county was represented, the object being to take action in reference to the acceptance of the provisions of the law. At this meeting West Bethlehem was one of the five townships of the county that voted for non-acceptance. In 1835, however, the township had accepted the law, conformed to its requirements, and elected as school directors Messrs. J. Eagy and J. Mikesell, and was reported in that year as having assessed and collected $336.19 for school purposes. At that time the number of persons liable to school tax in the township was four hundred and eight.

The school report for the year ending June 2, 1863, shows the following school statistics for West Bethlehem: Number of schools in township, 14; number of teachers, 15; number of pupils enrolled, 659; receipts for school purposes for the year, $1397. The report for 1873 showed: Number of schools, 15; number of teachers, 16; number of pupils enrolled, 534; receipts for school purposes, $4205. In 1880 the school report for the township showed: Number of schools, 16; number of teachers, 18; number of pupils enrolled, 600; receipts for school purposes, $3743.89; expenditures for same, $2533.82.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF WEST BETHLEHEM.[1]

Robert Quail, April 14, 1840.	George Taylor, April 21, 1862.
Andrew Cox, April 14, 1840.	William Hedge, April 14, 1863.
Abraham Young, April 15, 1845.	Samuel Garrett, April 17, 1866.
Stephen Hill, April 10, 1849.	Samuel Garrett, Nov. 30, 1870.
Andrew Alexander, April 10, 1849.	George Taylor, April 12, 1872.
Abraham Young, April 9, 1850.	George Taylor, Jan. 21, 1874.
Atkinson Nichols, April 19, 1852.	Samuel Garrett, Jan. 27, 1874.
Andrew Cox, April 13, 1853.	Samuel Garrett, March 16, 1876.
George Taylor, April 13, 1853.	Jacob Gayman, March 21, 1877.
William Hedge, May 18, 1858.	George Taylor, March 27, 1879.
Samuel Barnett, May 18, 1858.	J. B. Wise, April 9, 1881.

[1] Until 1838 East Bethlehem and West Bethlehem formed one district, and the justices for both townships for that period are given in East Bethlehem township.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

SAMUEL BARNARD.

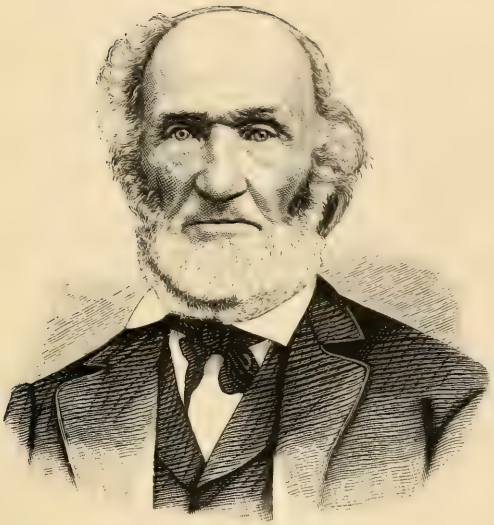
Samuel Barnard was born in West Bethlehem township, Washington County, Dec. 1, 1796, and died Jan. 26, 1881. After receiving such instruction as the district school afforded, he commenced the life of a farmer upon the old homestead, which he subsequently inherited. He cultivated his lands skillfully and profitably, uniting with this business that of general stock raising. He was a substantial citizen, and lived a quiet, unostentatious life, doing his duty as he understood it. He was married April 6, 1828, to Eleanor Barnes, who died Feb. 23, 1839, aged forty years. Their children were six in number,—John, their first-born, died in infancy; their second, Demas, was a member of the Washington Cavalry, Capt. A. J. Greenfield commanding, in the late war, having gone of his own accord to Grafton, Va., a few weeks after the organization of the company, and there had his name placed upon the muster-roll. He was wounded by guerrillas while serving in Virginia, and died Feb. 12, 1863. His remains were interred in the Lutheran Cemetery near his home. His comrades bear testimony to his bravery and efficiency as a soldier, and his moral worth as a man. When informed by his physician that he had but a very short time to live, he said to Capt. Greenfield, who was by his side, "Captain, they say I must die! I would like to live a while longer to kill more traitors." The next two of Samuel Barnard's children, and the only ones now living, are twins,—Elizabeth and Samuel B. Elizabeth is the wife of George Gayman, a farmer of East Bethlehem township, and has two children,—Samuel and Emma. Samuel B. is a prosperous farmer, and resides at the old home. He was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in Capt. A. J. Barr's company Oct. 14, 1862, and serving until he was discharged, July 19, 1865.

The fifth child died in infancy, and the youngest, Eleanor, married Isaac H. Kinder, and died in 1868, aged twenty-nine years. March 12, 1843, Samuel Barnard married Elizabeth Drake, who died Aug. 10, 1860, aged sixty-four years. Mr. Barnard's father, Ignatius Barnard, was born in what is now West Bethlehem township, Oct. 25, 1762. He was a soldier, and married Elizabeth Lewis, of Virginia. Their children were Mary, who married William Buckingham; James, who married Julia Bricker; Samuel, before mentioned; Ignatius, who died in infancy; Parmelia, who married Joseph Wise; Elizabeth, who married Joseph Ross; Catharine, unmarried; and Nathan, who married Hannah Zollars. Samuel Barnard's grandfather was a native of Scotland, from which country he emigrated and settled in Washington County, Pa.

GEORGE CRUMRINE.

George Crumrine, of West Bethlehem township, was born Oct. 28, 1813, in the township where he now resides, and was one of sixteen children (all of whom arrived at maturity) of John Crumrine and his wife Barbara, who was a Fohrman. John Crumrine was born on Jan. 22, 1779, in what is now Carroll County, Md., near the present village of Melrose, and there married. His father was Abraham, who was the son of George L., who immigrated from the Palatinate, in Germany, in 1748. Three sons came from Maryland early in the century. George settled in East Bethlehem township, Peter went on into Knox County, Ohio, and John, the above named, who came later, about 1811, and settled and lived till his death, on Jan. 13, 1857, upon the farm near the mouth of Daniel's Run, now owned by one of his daughters, Mrs. Julia Ann Theakston. His children were Elizabeth, wife of David Horn; Mary, wife of John Tinkey; Susan, wife of James Sargent; Margaret, wife of G. W. Crabb; George; John; William; Julia A., wife of Thomas Theakston; Abraham; Judith, wife of D. W. Longdon; Sarah; Barbara; Lucinda, wife of John Blackford; Valentine; David; Maria, wife of Dennis Drake.

The fifth named of this family, George Crumrine, had but little start in the way of pecuniary aid, but by means of industry and economy has succeeded in acquiring a competency, and is now a representative farmer of his township. In his youth he learned the carpenter's trade, and on Oct. 25, 1840, was married to Mahala, oldest daughter of James and Julia Ann (Bricker) Barnard, neighbors of his father. In 1847 he abandoned his trade and removed to the farm which he now occupies and owns near Hillsborough, the post-office at that place being called Scenery Hill. His children are James B., born April 27, 1842 (married first, Jennie Collins; second, Gusta Harris), a physician at Pennsboro', W. Va., where he has been practicing for the last fourteen years. Taking an active interest in politics, he has been a Democratic member of the West Virginia Legislature during its last two sessions. His other children are Elizabeth A., born Dec. 26, 1847, wife of Jacob Gayman, a surveyor, residing at Hillsborough; Julia Ann, born June 2, 1849, is unmarried; Cordelia, born May 13, 1851, wife of Robert Hornbake, miller, Fredericktown; Emma Lucinda, born June 13, 1853, wife of Cephas Horn, of Hillsborough; George Leroy, born Sept. 4, 1855, and John Elwood, born Aug. 22, 1865, are unmarried, and reside with their parents.



Samuel Barnard

WEST FINLEY TOWNSHIP.

THIS is the extreme southwestern township of Washington County, it being bounded on the west by the State of West Virginia, and on the south by Greene County. East Finley joins it on the east, and its northern boundary is formed by the township of Donegal. The principal streams of West Finley are Hunter's Fork (of Wheeling Creek), which marks the southern boundary of the township, separating it from Greene County; Robinson's Fork, which flows diagonally through the township from its northeastern to its southwestern corner; Templeton Run, which flows southwestwardly across the southeastern corner of the township; and the head and main streams of Middle Wheeling Creek, which flows in a westerly course through the north part of the township into West Virginia.

The territory of West Finley, together with that of East Finley township, was for a period of forty years preceding their separate organization included in the old township of Finley, which had itself formed a part of and was taken from the original township of Donegal. In the history of East Finley township will be found an account of the erection of old Finley township in May, 1788, and of subsequent changes in its boundaries and area down to and including the final division of its territory, and the formation from it of the townships of East Finley and West Finley, which were erected by order of the Court of Quarter Sessions Dec. 24, 1828, with boundaries which have not been materially changed from that time to the present.

Settlement of West Finley.—Henry Holmes, an Irishman by birth, came into this section and first located in what is now Donegal township, near the site of West Alexander. Afterwards he was granted a Virginia certificate, dated Feb. 24, 1780, for a tract of land called "Burnt Fields," situated on a branch of Robinson's Run, in this township, which was surveyed to him Jan. 21, 1785. William, a son of Henry Holmes, married Elizabeth Davidson, and afterwards died upon the homestead, which is now owned by his grandson, Robert Holmes. Mrs. Martin and Mrs. Davidson were daughters of William Holmes.

James Beham settled early in West Finley township, but the date of his settlement is not positively known. Enough, however, has been learned to place him among the first who came here. He lived on a farm, a part of which is now the property of Thomas Barnes. Among the children of Mr. Beham were two sons then old enough to be of great assistance to their father. According to the custom of the time, Mr. Beham put bells upon all of his stock, horses included, and turned them out with those of his neighbors to graze. One day Mr. Beham sent his two sons for his horses. The Indians had taken the bells off, and by ringing them led the boys far away from their homes, when they seized, tomahawked, and scalped them, and left them, as they supposed, dead. The eldest, however, was not dead, and after a time revived and went home, where he related the facts after his recovery. The event occurred upon the bank of a little stream which was called Beham's Run. The school-house near by and the site of the family home have always been called "Beham's school-house" and "Beham's Knob." About the time of the Beham tragedy another occurred in the family of Mr. Bennett, who lived not far away. Becoming frightened at the Indians, the whole Bennett family fled and left a bedridden old lady (a relative) alone. When they returned they found the lifeless body of the old lady in the bed. She was buried in the woods, her last resting-place marked by some rude stones set up near the place of her death. And the thicket which incloses the place has always been called "Bennett's Thicket."

Alexander Burns was born in Scotland in 1739, and when four years of age removed with his parents to Ireland. At the age of fourteen, while in the marketplace at Armagh with his mother, he was taken from her side and impressed on board a man-of-war, in which service he was retained for seven years. Finally the ship entered New York harbor and Alexander ran away into the country, where he hired out to a farmer, a German, with whom he remained seven years. He then revisited his home in Ireland and returned to this country about the close of the Revolutionary war. He came to this section and took out a warrant for a tract of land Oct. 29, 1784, which was surveyed to him as "Burns' Camp," Dec. 14, 1784. On this land he settled, and had a large piece of land cleared before 1780. He was captured by the Indians and kept a prisoner for several years. During the season of his captivity Philip Sommers discovered the clearing Mr. Burns had made, and, finding no owner, he procured a warrant for it. Before it was surveyed to him Burns was released by the Indians and returned,

and, proving his prior right to the land, Mr. Sommers relinquished all claim to it. The patent was granted to Burns Feb. 16, 1790. He lived upon this farm until his death, Jan. 12, 1826, at the age of eighty-seven years. The family of Alexander Burns was three sons,—James, John, and William. James settled in Rich Hill township, Greene County. He had several daughters, of whom Nancy (now Mrs. William Davis) lives in Donegal township, and Jane, who became Mrs. Johnston, resides in Ohio. John lived and died upon a portion of the home farm. His daughter Mary married Alexander Gunn, and resides upon the old homestead. William, the only surviving son of Alexander Burns, also lived upon the home farm until a few years ago, when he removed to the home of his son-in-law, Henry Blaney, near "Good Intent." A large number of the lineal descendants of Alexander Burns reside in and near West Finley township.

James and Thomas Byers were brothers, of Irish nationality, who came to West Finley township, and March 16, 1786, were granted a warrant for "Stone-coal," a four-hundred-acre tract of land adjoining the property of David Bradford, James Leeper, James Shaw, and Samuel Byers. James Byers was a bachelor, but Thomas had a large family. His eldest daughter was the wife of Dr. Wylie, a brother of the clergymen, William and Andrew Wylie. The second daughter married David Stewart, and the third married Andrew Yates, all removing to West Virginia. A fourth daughter, Nancy, was the wife of John Brice, a son of Rev. John Brice, pastor of the "Three Ridges" Church. They emigrated to Ohio. The youngest daughter of Thomas Byers was the wife of Mr. Wilson, a tailor by trade, and they also removed West. The sons of Thomas Byers were Thomas, Jr., who married Miss Hammitt, and died in the borough of Washington; John, who studied medicine with Dr. Warren, of Canonsburg. He married twice, Miss Boner first, and Miss Madden last, and went to the State of Ohio, where he died; Samuel and William, of whom no record is found; and James, who was a farmer, and married Mary, daughter of Rev. Mr. Stephenson. The Stephensons all removed to Ohio, near Bellefontaine, where James Byers died. There are none of the Byers' descendants now remaining here.

John Sutherland was a Scotchman, who in 1772 emigrated to Bladensburg, Md. In 1786 he came into Washington County, locating upon land on the waters of Chartiers Creek. In 1800 he purchased one hundred and six acres of land of Shields and Hollingsworth, in this township, and located here. His son George, born in Scotland in the year 1769, remained on Chartiers Creek until 1790, and then followed his father to West Finley. In 1795 he married Charlotte McCoy. Their family were six sons and two daughters, of whom there is the following record: Eleanor, Christiana, and William died single. John was a blacksmith by trade, and married Eleanor Hough. He was a justice of the peace for several years in West Alexander, where he lived and died. Alexander Sutherland married Maria Boland in 1831, and removed to Mansfield, Ohio. He has been a practicing physician for half a century, and is now more than eighty years of age. Isaac, who married Ruth Fee in 1830, is a resident of West Finley township. David married for his first wife, Lydia Lucas, and for his second, Margaret Baird. His home is in Davis County, Iowa. Robert still lives in West Alexander, and has been married three times,—to Jane Lucas, to Elizabeth Lossen, and to Annie Taylor.

Andrew Frazier was a Scotchman who crossed the ocean in the same vessel with John Sutherland, William McCoy, and others in 1772. He went to Bladensburg, Md., and from there came to this county in 1786. The records show that June 24, 1799, he purchased of Thomas Shields a four-hundred-acre tract of land called "Big Meadow," situated on Robinson Run. It was patented to Mr. Shields, April 10, 1798. Andrew Frazier spent his life upon this farm, and left a family of five children. David married Jane Ross, and lived and died in this county; Alexander Frazier, who was married three times, died in Washington, Pa.; Daniel, who was a roving character, was drowned at Wheeling, Va. The two daughters were Mrs. William McDonald, who lived in East Finley township, and Mrs. John Eckels, who went to Illinois and died there. The Fraziers, of West Alexander, in this county, are descendants of Andrew Frazier, the Scotch pioneer.

William Rose, who was a native of Scotland, was a son-in-law of Alexander McCoy. He emigrated to this country in 1772, landing at Philadelphia, and until 1785 lived in the Susquehanna valley. He then came to Chartiers Creek, and in 1800 followed his father-in-law and the other friends from Scotland to their new home in West Finley township. William Ross bought two tracts of land here on June 24, 1799. The first comprised two hundred and ninety-eight acres, which was patented to Thomas Shields, April 10, 1795. The second tract was adjoining the first. It comprised one hundred and one acres, and it was patented to Henry Holmes, March 16, 1786. Holmes sold it to Shields, May 14, 1795, and he in turn sold the two tracts—four hundred acres in all—to William Ross. This early settler had a family of four sons and three daughters: Thomas, Alexander, and Kenneth all died unmarried; John married Elizabeth McDaniels, and lived and died in this township; Jane Ross became the wife of David Frazier, and left numerous descendants; Charlotte became Mrs. James Templeton. She died in the city of Wheeling, and her husband in West Finley. Catharine was the wife of Alexander Sutherland. She died in this township, and left three sons and three daughters.

The Henderson family, born and reared in West Finley township, have always been persons of popu-

larity and influence. On the maternal side they descended from James Wherry, an emigrant from Scotland, who settled on Pigeon Creek. One of his daughters, Drusilla, married a man named Pyles, and resided in Buffalo township. Another daughter, Esther, who was born in West Finley township in 1787, became the wife of John Henderson. They remained here, and brought up a family of eight children,—John, James, Alexander, Cyrus, Oliver P., Francis M., Elizabeth, and Esther. James Henderson resides in Washington County. Alexander's wife was Miss Huston, and they lived in Buffalo township. Cyrus never married. Francis M. has had three wives. His residence is in Ohio County, W. Va. Oliver P. Henderson, who married Miss Armstrong, was in the war of the Rebellion, and died in the service during the siege of Yorktown. The daughter Elizabeth became Mrs. George Carroll. She died in this township. John Henderson, son of John and Esther Henderson, was born in 1818. He received only a common-school education, owing to financial inability on the part of his father to give him better advantages. He evinced in early life strong pro-slavery ideas, but could never reconcile them to his sense of right, and finally himself and father, and all his brothers except James, became strongly avowed anti-slavery advocates.

In 1844 and 1845, John Henderson, James and Alexander Sprowls, Robert and Isaac Sutherland, and John and Kenneth McCoy organized an anti-slavery society, with headquarters at the residence of Kenneth McCoy. A line of stations for the refuge and protection of slaves was formed, and by it many refugees from far and near were secreted, cared for, and assisted in their flight to Canada. A great and efficient element in this work was the Quaker society, who in numerous instances were the salvation of the fugitives striving for freedom. Preceding the Rebellion the danger to anti-slavery people was very great, and often the lives of the members of this society were in jeopardy during their visits to Wheeling. In 1861, John Henderson entered the Union army as a captain. He remained in the service until 1864, when his company was mustered out. Mr. Henderson was early married to Margaret Trussell. They had six children, —Easter, Milton F., Sarah, Emma, Martha, and Oliver P. Henderson. All are still living. Milton F. served in the Army of the Potomac during the Rebellion as a member of the Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry. John Henderson is still following the pursuit of agriculture upon his fine farm in this township.

Lucy and Elizabeth Leeper came here and took up three tracts of land, each containing four hundred acres, in a body in this township, the warrants for which were dated Oct. 25, 1784, and the surveys made on the same date. These tracts were located on the waters of Wheeling Creek, and the names given were "Drayton," "Shipton," and "Iron Hill." James Leeper at one time owned the Connant land, now the property of the Sprowls family, but is not supposed to have been a resident of the township.

John Toland was the pioneer resident of Cooney Town, an area of territory three miles square, in the southwest corner of West Finley township. Mr. Toland's farm was the first one cleared in the locality, and embraced two hundred acres. It is now owned by John Henderson and Flemming Trussell. Although Mr. Toland reared a large family, but a very few representatives are now found in this part of Washington County.

William Porter was an early settler of this township, locating upon land two miles south of West Alexander, and but half a mile from the Virginia line. He had a mill in operation which was situated nearly upon the State line. It has now fallen into decay. His family was four sons and several daughters, all quite advanced in years before they married. Mr. Porter was a member of the Seceder Church. While attending services he fell down and died immediately. William Porter, of this township, is a grandson of the pioneer William, and the old farm is now owned by Alexander McCleary, Esq., a justice of the peace.

The farm upon which George Davidson made his settlement is now the property of Robert Holmes, of West Finley township. Mrs. Alexander McCleary and Mrs. Thomas McCleary were his daughters. His sons Robert, William, and George were all physicians. Robert, the only survivor, is a resident of West Alexander.

Samuel Davis occupied and owned the farm of Samuel McNinch in this township. He had several daughters and four sons,—Joshua, Richard, Samuel, and William. Joshua was a tanner, Samuel emigrated to another State, and William, who married Nancy Burns, died upon the homestead, which he had never left. Isaac Davis, of this township, is his son.

Alexander McCoy and his wife, Christiana McDonald, were early residents in this vicinity. Their four children were Alexander, Jane, Nancy, and Charlotte McCoy. Jane married William Ross, and Nancy became the wife of Daniel McCoy, who was, however, no relative. Charlotte was the wife of George Sutherland, and they had a number of children. Dr. Alexander Sutherland, of Ohio, Robert Sutherland, of West Alexander, Daniel Sutherland, of Iowa, and Isaac Sutherland, of West Finley, are their sons.

Isaac Lucas was a Revolutionary soldier and an aide-de-camp to Gen. Washington. His property in this section was a four-hundred-acre tract of land called "Tragical," situated on Robinson Run. He bought it of Thomas Shields, April 23, 1806, to whom it had been patented June 20, 1798. The farm is now in the possession of Samuel McNay. Isaac Lucas had six sons,—John, William, Daniel, David, Abijah, and Benjamin. John's wife was Jane Templeton; William married Miss Bushfield, and went to Ohio; Daniel and David both went to Ohio, the former marrying and having a large family; Abijah and

his wife, Jane Lee, emigrated to Illinois; and Benjamin, who married Mary Lee, lived and died in this county. Thomas B. Lucas was a grandson of Isaac Lucas. He married Malinda Rockafellow. He entered the Union army, and was killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. His only living son is John P. Lucas, of Burnsville. He too was in the army, a member of the Eighty-fifth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers.

William Gunn, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, married a sister of Alexander Gunn (to whom, however, he was not related). About the year 1775 William Gunn, his wife and one son, and Alexander Gunn and two unmarried sisters emigrated to this country and landed in Philadelphia. After remaining in that city about a year they emigrated to this county and settled upon a tract of land now in Donegal township, owned by Gordon and Samuel Patterson. On this property they all lived a few years, and William moved with his family to what is now West Finley township. The land on which he settled proved to belong to those immense land proprietors, Shields and Hollingsworth. He then purchased four hundred and twenty-eight acres of Isaac Parkhurst, of Warren County, Ohio. This land was situated on Robinson Run. The land upon which he first located in Finley township is now owned by Arthur Sprowls and James Milliken. On the farm he purchased of Parkhurst he lived the remainder of his long life, and died in 1825, aged eighty years. He left ten children, who upon arriving at maturity all emigrated to the West, except John, the second son, who settled on the homestead and there lived till his death in 1848, leaving a family of eight children, of whom Alexander is the only one living in the township or the county. He married a daughter of John Burns, and now resides on the old Burns homestead.

Alexander Gunn, who remained on the farm in Donegal when William came to Finley, stayed there until about 1800, when he purchased three hundred acres of land in West Finley, which is now mostly owned by James Hunter, whose father, Matthew Hunter, purchased it of Mr. Gunn. He remained unmarried, and after the sale of the farm resided with his nephew, John Gunn, until his death. He was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of West Union, Va., for over forty years. One of his sisters married John Craig, and died without children. The other never married.

Hercules Roney and James Roney were of Scotch-Irish birth, and emigrated to America about 1775. They were early settlers in this county, and were both chain-men with Col. William Crawford, as surveyor of Yohogania County, Va., and assisted in many of the surveys of land granted on Virginia certificates. They settled in Finley township upon land which they afterwards obtained on Virginia certificates. Hercules Roney's certificate bears date Dec. 21, 1779; this was surveyed to him on the 20th of January, 1785, under the name of "Green Spring," and contains three hundred and seventy-six acres adjoining the land of James Roney.

The certificate of the tract obtained by James Roney bears date Feb. 24, 1780, and was surveyed Jan. 20, 1785, and named "Star Fort," containing four hundred acres. Hercules Roney built upon his land a large and strong block-house, which was known as "Roney's Block-House," or "Roney's Fort." To this place the neighbors repaired in times of danger. Hercules Roney lived on the "Green Spring" tract the remainder of his days, and died in 1812, leaving four children. To his two sons, James and William, he gave each one hundred and fifty acres of land, and to the two daughters, Mrs. Milliken and Mrs. Reed, each one hundred acres. James married Miss McWhirter and removed to Canonsburg. William married a Miss Lawrence and remained in the township.

The McIntosh family, who were of Scotch birth or descent, located in this township at an early but not precisely known date. During the harvest season of 1789 or 1790 the entire family, with the exception of one daughter, were massacred by Indians. They were out at some distance from their house engaged in stacking hay or grain, when the Indians fired on them, killing the father on the stack. The mother and six children fled towards the house, but were overtaken, tomahawked, and scalped. The daughter above mentioned had been sent to a distant pasture with a horse, and hearing the firing, and realizing the danger, fled to Roney's block-house and gave the alarm. Hercules Roney and a party of men started at once for the scene of the butchery. The Indians had gone, but the eight dead and mutilated bodies told the bloody tale. Roney and his party buried them on the farm that is now owned by Mr. Blaney.

On March 30, 1795, Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, sold to Edward Tighlman, also of Philadelphia, thirty thousand acres of land; consideration, £10,200. This land was surveyed in seventy-five tracts, of four hundred acres each, for all of which, patents were granted in 1787. At that time the entire body of land was within the limits of Washington County, but now it lies partly in West Finley township and partly in Greene County. The seventy-five tracts were patented under the following names:

King's Wood, Mill Creek, Bastian, Garden, White-Oak Level, Rumney, Eagles' Nest, Artillery, Ashhill, Stony Point, Buffalo Lick, Cranberry Marsh, Lion's Den, Forlorn Hope, Alps, Rush Run, Magazine, Whitehill Eminence, Beaver Dam, Mill-Stone Rock, Smithfield, Barrier Fairford, Owlhill, Eden, Alarm-Post, Spice Hill, Iron Hill, Tuolow, Bee-Tree, Slupton, Longhill, Hook Run, Silver Stream, Wolf's Den, Field Fort, Bear Camp, Otter Run, Shipton, Thorn, Fellon, Blackberry Grove, Thistle, Plumb Hill, Chestnut Hill, Pike Run, Deer Hill, Sugar-Loaf, Darnel Camp, Burton, John's Bottom, Broad Valley, Winsor, Big Rock, Dunkard's Falls, Mack's Camp, Crab-

Tree, Nettle Hill, Mill-Seat, White Thorn, St. Clair's, Encampment, Yellow Spring, Green Spring, Forlorn, Club Law, Lutis Bean, Hempfield, Wolf-Path, Fox Point, Foxhill, and Drayton.

"Doctor's Hall" was a tract of four hundred acres situated "on a branch of Wheeling Creek," in what is now We t Finley township, adjoining certain vacant lands and lands of Griffith Jones and Daniel McFarland & Co. It was surveyed to James Hunter Nov. 13, 1785, "at the instance of Dr. Henry Moore." It was taken up on a Virginia certificate. Entry made in Ohio County (Va.) Book of Entry June 9, 1781.

Good Intent is the name of a little village situated in the northeastern part of West Finley township, on a tributary of Wheeling Creek. It is located upon land formerly owned by Peter Wolf, a pioneer in that section. He built the mill at Good Intent, which he afterwards sold to Weaver Potter, and erected another farther up the creek. Both were called Wolf's mills, and the last one, which was sold to William Donnelly, has gone to decay. Peter Wolf removed to Washington and died there. Good Intent business interests are comprised in a water-power grist-mill, a tannery, store, harness- and saddlery-shop, two blacksmith-shops, the post-office, and public school-house. The post-office was established at Good Intent in 1837, with John Ensel as first postmaster, who was succeeded by Joseph Chase. The first person engaged in the business of general merchandising here was Thomas Frazier, who opened a store in 1845. He was followed by Hall & Frazier, James Ensel, Robert Chase, James Roney, Samuel Ambler, and John George. The present merchants are C. W. Blaney & Son. The tannery was carried on in earlier years by Charles Chase, Robert Chase, and James Roney, and is now under the management of William M. Sunderland. Drs. George Lucas and George Davidson were the resident physicians as early as 1850; Dr. John Buchanan until 1852; Dr. Samuel Potter until 1856; Dr. George B. Wood in 1874; Dr. John Smith in 1877, and Dr. Frank Blachly in 1881. Thirty or forty years ago Mrs. Elizabeth McWhirter, Mrs. Spillman, Mrs. Catharine Miller, and Mrs. Jane Lucas were famed as nurses in this vicinity, and were often employed in place of regular physicians, whose services could not always and readily be obtained.

Burnsville, or West Finley, as it is more properly called, is located in the southern part of the township. It was laid out by John Burns, who owned the land upon which it has been built. It is upon a portion of the tract taken up and improved by Alexander Burns, but which was occupied by Philip Sommers during the temporary captivity of Mr. Burns among the Indians. Upon Mr. Burns' release, however, Mr. Sommers relinquished all claims to the land, and the four hundred acres was patented to Mr. Burns Feb. 16, 1790. The situation is high and healthy, and altogether West Finley is a pleasant and attractive place. The first post-office of the place was established in 1832, and was called West Finley, by which name Burnsville has gradually come to be known. The first postmaster was William C. Burns, who kept the office at his residence, a half-mile southeast of the town proper, now the home of Alexander Gunn. Mr. Burns is still living, in excellent health and vigor, although approaching his eightieth year. Mr. Burns' successor was Joshua Ackley, who removed the office to Greene County, where it remained until Mr. Ackley was succeeded by William C. Teagarden, who brought it back to Burnsville, its present location. Joshua Ackley, the second postmaster, died Sept. 30, 1881, at seventy-seven years of age. The postmasters who followed Mr. Teagarden were Wesley Cannon, Samuel Grim, and Jacob Rockefellow, the present incumbent.

At present West Finley contains twenty-seven dwelling-houses, two wagon-shops, two cabinet and undertaker establishments, two saddlery and harness-shops, the post-office, an Odd-Fellows' Hall, two stores, the hotels of J. P. Lucas and C. Burns, blacksmith-shops of Brady, Gray, and L. W. Fields, the shoe-store of John Hastings, and several carpenters and artisans of other trades. Just west of the town is the public school building; the "Windy Gap" Cumberland Presbyterian Church is near the town. One of the earliest physicians of Burnsville was Dr. Roberts. In 1863, Dr. Richardson and Dr. Silas McCracken were practicing here, and at the present time the profession is represented in Burnsville by Drs. W. S. Grim, J. W. Teagarden, and I. N. Sprowls.

West Finley Lodge, No. 956, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Burnsville, March 27, 1878. The organization of the lodge was effected by Deputy Grand Master James Craig, assisted by Past Grands John Birch and J. M. Carson, of Hopewell Lodge, No. 504, Robert M. Luckie, of No. 607, R. W. McGlumpy, of No. 571, Greene County, William A. Irwin, N. G. of Hopewell Lodge, No. 504, and I. H. Taylor, N. G. of No. 571. The first officers chosen were Dr. W. L. Grim, N. G.; George T. Carroll, V. G.; L. M. Sprowls, Sec.; Albert Sampson, Treas. The other charter members were Louis Cooper, James Giles, Joseph Howell, Mandeville Earnest, J. M. Houston, Thomas Lawrence, John P. Lucas, G. W. Jenkins, James Marshall, J. J. Irey, A. S. Sprowls, Morgan Sprowls, Seaman Sprowls, J. W. Taylor, and Wilson Sprowls. The lodge has at present thirty-two members.

The Burnsville Christian Church.[1]—In 1839 a gentleman belonging to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church invited a Disciple preacher by the name of James, who resided near Bethany, W. Va., to preach at two different times in the Windy Gap Meeting-house. He was followed in 1840 by John Henderson, Dr. George Lucy, and Chauncey Ward in frequent

[1] By Rev. W. L. Hayden.

appointments, and several persons were baptized. A church of what are known as Bible Christians once flourished in the vicinity, but had become depleted in membership. This people stood on the same ground with the Disciples in regard to the repudiation of unscriptural names and human creeds as bonds of union. Under the labors of John Henderson, Sr., most of the remnant of this church were brought into full harmony with the Disciples, and ten of them met with him at the house of Abraham Teagarden, and covenanted to enter into a church relation. As far as can be now ascertained, their names are Abraham Teagarden, Nancy Teagarden, Jacob Teagarden, Samuel Teagarden, Sr., Eliza Teagarden, Cynthia Teagarden, Robert Chase, Benjamin Potter, James Hill, and John Cummins. A short time thereafter an organization was effected, in the year 1841, by Dr. George Lucy, at a school-house near Benjamin Gunn's, in West Finley township.

The original members were the above-named ten persons, John Henderson and his wife, Hannah Templeton, Nimrod Longdon and his wife, Sarah Sutler, Sarah Ackels, Benjamin Gunn, Mary Gunn, Joseph Ryan, Sarah Ryan, John Batson, Walter L. Batson, James Henderson and his wife, twenty-five in all.

The first elders were Abraham Teagarden and Joseph Ryan. Benjamin Gunn and Nimrod Longdon were the first deacons. The infant church often enjoyed the public teaching of William Munnell.

Unhappily difficulties soon sprang up and scattered the little flock, and retarded the progress of the church. By the care and effort of John Henderson, Sr., the members rallied again, and met at Liberty school-house for public worship.

Several students of Bethany College visited the congregation and rendered valuable service. Among these were Charles L. Loos, John Lindsey, Moses E. Lord, and Robert Y. Henley, all of whom afterwards became distinguished preachers of the gospel. Thos. Hillock was regularly employed to preach for one or two years, and the church was edified.

But reverses, removals, and deaths thinned the ranks of the faithful, so that in 1849, with all the untiring fidelity of John Henderson, only about twelve or fifteen persons met regularly on the Lord's day.

In August of this year, S. B. Teagarden, who ten years before had invited preaching in the neighborhood, left the Cumberland Presbyterians and united with the Disciples, receiving the hand of fellowship from Moses E. Lard. About this time Randall Faurot labored a while for this church regularly.

In April, 1850, Prof. Robert Milligan, of Washington College, preached in an adjacent Baptist Church, and made a fine impression on the religious community. But Liberty school-house continued to be the place of meeting, and many precious seasons of prayer were there enjoyed during this year, near the close of which the house was burned, and the Disciples met from house to house.

In October of this year L. P. Streator preached a few evenings very acceptably, and gained some additions. The following minute is from the record of the church of that year:

"Samuel B. Teagarden was chosen and set apart by the laying on of hands to the office of Evangelist by the congregation of Disciples in West Finley, Washington Co., Pa., and Walter L. Batson and John M. Longdon were chosen and set apart by the laying on of hands of the Presbytery to the office of elder of said congregation.

"Done at the 'Windy Gap' meeting-house Dec. 29, 1850.

"JOHN M. LONGDON, *Clerk*."

L. P. Streator was present and officiated on this occasion.

At this time so much interest had been awakened that now professors began to urge the homeless church to build a meeting-house. The great difficulty was the want of funds. In January, 1851, the officers of the church authorized S. B. Teagarden to travel and solicit funds for this purpose. He spent five months at much personal sacrifice, and by a liberal contribution himself obtained about five hundred and seventy dollars, with which a modest frame building, twenty by thirty-six feet, was erected on the present site near Burnsville. On Dec. 10, 1851, Samuel McFarland made a deed of the lot to Joseph Templeton, Alexander Henderson, and John M. Longdon, trustees of the Disciples' Church in West Finley township, Washington Co., Pa., containing one-fourth of an acre more or less, for the consideration of one dollar, for the use of said church.

On the second day of the preceding October, James Darsie preached the first sermon in this house, though the dedication sermon was preached by B. F. Lobingier on the following Lord's day. In September of that year S. B. Teagarden was employed to preach half the time for one year.

The preachers who have labored with this church at different times during these forty years and more, in addition to those already named, either in meetings of days, in stated appointments for a specified time, or occasionally, are John Dodd, James Foster, James Hough, David Wallis, Thomas J. Melish, William Baxter, A. Campbell, J. D. Pickett, P. H. Jones, I. Baldwin, O. L. Matthews, David White, R. B. Chaplin, J. C. Howell, John Luke, A. E. Myers, and Campbell Jobes. Simon Huston was also a strong preacher and a good elder of the church for many years previous to his death, March 14, 1877. He was mighty in the Scriptures, and died lamented by all who knew him.

Brady Gray is now the leading elder of the church, which numbers, as reported, forty-three members. They have no other pastor at present, and are dependent on supplies for preaching. It is said the elders generally ruled well and the church has continued steadfastly in the faith and practice of the primitive church, though sometimes flourishing and sometimes not. With all its ups and downs, its depletions and opposition, it still stands firmly "upon the founda-

tion of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone."

The Church of the United Brethren in Christ was organized in 1824 in Finley township, by the Revs. Jacob Ritter and Adolphus Harndon. Among the first members were George Early, Andrew Stellar, Samuel Featherly, Henry Sherrich, Isaac and Christina Earnest. The Rev. —— Winters was the first regular preacher, and the Rev. C. Wortman was the last one who officiated. A log church was first built soon after the organization, which was replaced by another in 1850, and in 1874 this gave way to a good and tasteful frame edifice, in which the congregation still worship. The society has at present one hundred and ten members.

The "Salem" Methodist Church, in the southwest part of West Finley township, was organized about the year 1830. The church edifice is a frame building, and was erected between 1850 and 1860. It stands near the point of intersection of Washington and Greene County lines with the West Virginia line. There is now a membership of one hundred, under the ministration of Rev. Mr. Boatman, who resides in the town of Dallas, W. Va.

The North Wheeling Baptist Church was organized in 1850. The church is a frame building, built on land belonging to John Henderson, and is located nine miles south of West Alexander, at a place sometimes called "Coonie Town." The place gained this name from a local character, Benjamin Fairly, who from his remarkable success in trapping raccoons was given the sobriquet of "Coonie Ben." Before the late war the society was a strong one. Some of the members in 1856 were Washington and Mary Prosser, Lindley Larimore, Samuel and William Plauts, Andrew Hunt, Jacob Glassboner, George Carroll, Mary Hamilton, Mary McCann, Maria White, Harriet Glassboner, Lydia McKean, Hannah E. Toland, Mary Parker, Noah Hertzog, George Glassboner, Sarah A. Hertzog, Mary E. Hunt, Jeremiah Glassboner, Mahala, Mary, and John McGinnis, Jane, Nancy, and Martha King, Jane and John Day, Catharine Toland, and Lucinda J. Toland. Differences of opinion upon various points have nearly ruined the church, and at present it is small, the membership now comprising but thirty-two persons. The former pastors were Revs. William Scott and J. Y. Burwell. The present minister is Rev. John A. Simpson, with occasional preaching by Rev. John Henderson.

Windy Gap Church is a branch of the Concord Church, which was organized in 1855. The members of the "Concord" Church residing in the vicinity of Windy Gap petitioned the Presbytery at its previous fall session to organize them into a separate church, which was done May 29, 1855. Their first business session was held in the June following, of which the record says, "The Windy Gap Congregation met in the church, and after prayer received one member by certificate. No further business was transacted." They started out with a membership of over thirty, with Alexander Sprowls, John Chase, Samuel Rockefellow, and Solomon Nickinson as ruling elders. In 1855, Rev. E. P. Henderson was the officiating clergyman, but from 1856 to 1857 the people were dependent upon supplies. From 1857 to the spring of 1863, Rev. P. Axtell had the charge. It was during his administration, in 1858, that they purchased a lot of Henry and Nelson Sprowls, —consideration, $600,—upon which they erected a handsome parsonage. The clergymen who followed Rev. Mr. Axtell in preaching at Windy Gap Church were Revs. A. W. White, who remained until 1870; J. D. Foster, who left in 1871; J. N. Cary, who stayed till the spring of 1875, at which time Rev. J. R. Morris assumed the charge. Rev. J. Reed is the present pastor. The burial-ground belonging to this society is called Windy Gap Churchyard. The first grave made in the ground was that of Amanda Connet, who died March 14, 1844, at the age of sixteen. Just below the highway stands a marble monument erected to the memory of two brothers who sacrificed their lives in the defense of their country. They were Griffith D. Taylor, who fell at the battle of Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862, and Henry M. Taylor, who died on Davis Island, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1864. A monument in this ground marks the grave of Dr. J. W. Hancher, who died March 22, 1876, in the fifty-first year of his age.

Schools.—The earliest teacher of whom there is any account as having taught school within the territory which is now West Finley township was John McDowell, a Scotchman. He was succeeded by David Frazier, a son of Andrew Frazier, who was an early settler, and by David Coventry, William Alms, Alexander Burns, and Jonathan Parkinson. These school-teachers were paid by subscription, as was the case everywhere in Western Pennsylvania at that time. In this section the subscriptions were generally paid in rye, which was disposed of to the distillers. The localities where early school-houses were placed in this part of Finley township were known as Kimmen's, Chase, Frazier's, McCoy's, Power's, Windy Gap, and Good Intent.

This township sent James Holmes to the county convention held in Washington Nov. 4, 1834, for the purpose of deciding whether the county of Washington should accept the provisions of the act passed April 4, 1834, providing for a general system of education throughout the State. It was moved by William Patterson, of Cross Creek township, that a tax be levied to carry into operation the law. This motion was seconded by Thomas Ringland, of Morris township. It was carried, twenty-one votes being cast in favor and five against it, the delegate from Finley, James Holmes, voting yea. At this time there were in West Finley township two hundred and thirty-three persons liable to school tax, and the proportion of tax of the township was one hundred and ninety-one dollars and ninety-nine cents, which was

raised. The next year there was assessed, levied, and collected for school purposes two hundred and sixty-nine dollars and ninety-six cents. The township was divided into school districts under the charge of J. Henderson and A. Powers, the school directors elected at the first election held for that purpose on the 14th of October, 1834, at the house of John Dougherty (formerly John Sunderland's). School-houses were soon after erected in these districts, and though "the operation of the school law was a little cumbersome," still the work progressed, and time and experience modified its imperfections until the present successful methods were brought into practice.

The school report of 1863 showed that there were in the township ten districts, with ten schools, ten teachers, and 475 scholars. The amount of money received for school purposes was $1262.12; amount expended, $1413. In 1873 there were eleven districts, eleven schools, and 419 scholars enrolled. Amount of money received for school purposes, $2628.17; amount expended, $2686.79. In 1880 there were eleven districts, eleven schools, and 379 scholars enrolled. Amount of money received for school purposes, $2284.09; amount expended, $2061.59.

Justices of the Peace.—The following is a list of the justices of the peace elected in West Finley from the year 1840,[1] viz.:

John Burns, April 14, 1840.	Thomas Frazier, April 9, 1861.
Alexander Frazier, April 14, 1840.	John B. McGuire, June 3, 1865.
Alexander Frazier, April 15, 1845.	Alex. McCleary, April 17, 1866.
John Burns, April 15, 1845.	John B. McGuire, April 17, 1870.
Alexander Frazier, April 9, 1850.	Alex. McCleary, April 1, 1871.
John Burns, April 9, 1850.	Alex. McCleary, April 9, 1873.
John Burns, April 10, 1855.	E. B. Gray, March 17, 1875.
Alexander Frazier, April 10, 1855.	Alex. McCleary, March 16, 1876.
Thomas Frazier, May 20, 1856.	J. C. Baldwin, March 30, 1880.
John B. McGuire, April 10, 1860.	Alex. McCleary, April 9, 1881.

[1] Prior to that time the territory of West Finley and East Finley was included in the Donegal district. See justices' list of East Finley.

WEST PIKE RUN TOWNSHIP.

THE territory of this township, together with that of East Pike Run, was embraced in the old township of Pike Run, and so remained for a period of almost half a century from the erection of the township last named. An account of the erection of Pike Run township in April, 1792, and its division on the 9th of March, 1839, forming East and West Pike Run townships, is given in the history of East Pike Run. The boundaries of West Pike Run are Fallowfield and Somerset on the north, East Pike Run on the east, East Bethlehem on the south, and Somerset and West Bethlehem on the west. The township is abundantly watered for agricultural purposes by small creeks and runs, but it has no river or other stream of sufficient importance to be mentioned among the principal water-courses of the county.

One of the earliest settlers (if not the first) within the territory that now forms the township of West Pike Run was Dr. Charles Wheeler, who came into this section of Washington County as early as the fall of 1774, and took up two tracts of land which were contiguous to each other, located on Falls Run, a branch of Pike Run, and which were warranted to him under the title of "Winter's Choice." The entire area was about three hundred and forty-five acres, but it was granted to him as three hundred acres, strict measure. When the establishment of township lines took place Dr. Wheeler's land was in both East Bethlehem and West Pike Run townships. The Virginia certificate which he received entitling him to his land was dated Feb. 21, 1780. In the survey the property was described thus:

"Situate chiefly on the north side of the main road leading from Redstone Ferry to Washington town in Washington County, called 'Winter's Choice,' containing three hundred acres of land, surveyed January 25, 1785, in pursuance of a Certificate granted to Charles Wheeler from the Commissioners of Virginia for a settlement right as followeth, to wit:

"Surveyor's Office, Yohogania County,
State of Virginia.

"Charles Wheeler produced a certificate from the Commissioners appointed to settle titles and grant unpatented lands in the counties of Yohogania, Monongalia, and Ohio, for three hundred acres of land in Yohogania County, to include his improvement made thereon in the year 1775, which was granted at Cox's Fort the 21st day of February, 1780, and duly entered in this office.

[Signed] "B. JOHNSTON,
"*Surveyor Yohogania County.*

"January 12, 1785."

In 1796, Dr. Charles Wheeler was one of three persons who purchased a town lot in Brownsville for the use of a Protestant Episcopal Church. In his history of Christ Church, of Brownsville, Rev. Samuel Cowell says of him, "Dr. Charles Wheeler was an Englishman, and a surgeon by profession, who, after serving in Dunmore's war, settled on a farm about four miles west of Brownsville. He was warmly attached to the church, and when disposing of his worldly effects bequeathed to the same one hundred pounds, to be paid at the death of his wife. Mrs. Wheeler lived many

years after her husband's death, having reached the advanced age of ninety-four years."

The wife of Dr. Wheeler was Miss Elizabeth Cresap, and she lived a quarter of a century after her husband had passed away. Her remains were interred in the Episcopalian churchyard at Brownsville. Dr. Wheeler was the owner of several slaves, all of whom he remembered in his will. Hannah Young was the latest survivor of these slaves, she living until after 1870. As Dr. and Mrs. Wheeler had no children, he, after naming various minor bequests, gave the bulk of his property to Charles Wheeler, his nephew. The following are some of the clauses in the will, which was executed May 26, 1808, viz.: "After my debts are discharged, which are very trifling, it is my further wish and pleasure that the little I have which is of my own acquiring shall be disposed of in the following manner: [After naming several sums for other persons he gave] £50 to black Samuel, £50 to black Benjamin, £50 to black Hannah, £25 to black Lydia, £50 to black Daniel, and £25 to black Rachel. The above named black people were raised under my roof. I therefore hope they will consider the intent of the small bounties bestowed them by an indulgent master and to apply the same discreetly to their interests. . . . As it was not my lot to have issue by my wife, I did not embark in this world's speculation in search of more than what would enable me to live decently comfortable to my family and friends. Therefore it must be considered that the little I possess at this present, the total value thereof cannot now be fully estimated for the time to come by several hundreds. When it arrives at that epoch it is my desire and request that my executors will, from any additional sum arising from the sale of my real and personal property, equally divide the same in addition to every legacy I have bequeathed."

Joseph Crawford and Robert Clarke, of Fayette County, and Thomas Johnson, of Washington County, were named executors of this will, which was proved Sept. 25, 1813. On March 29, 1839, they sold to Jonathan Knight one hundred and seventy-three acres of the tract "Winter's Choice." It now belongs to Oliver K. Taylor, cashier of the Bank of Brownsville.

Jonathan Knight, above mentioned as the purchaser of a part of the Wheeler lands, was a resident within the present limits of West Pike Run township for many years. He was one of the most widely-known and highly-esteemed men of Washington County or of Western Pennsylvania. He served with honor in both Houses of the State Legislature, and as a member of Congress from his district. He was the most famous surveyor in this section of country, and became one of the most eminent civil engineers of his day in the United States. The place where he lived and died is about one mile east of the town of Centreville, and now within the limits of West Pike Run township, though originally in East Bethlehem, the change being caused by a readjustment of the lines between the two townships to conform to the route of the old National road. His residence was but a very short distance north of the township line in West Pike Run, and apparently he always continued to regard himself as belonging to East Bethlehem, which was his post-office address. A very brief and modest (yet comprehensive) autobiographical sketch of Mr. Knight, prepared for Lanman's "Dictionary of Congress" in 1858, copied from the original manuscript, and furnished by his son, William Knight, now residing at or near Marysville, Marion Co., Iowa, is here given:

"I was born of poor but respectable parents,[1] in Bucks County, Pa., on the 22d of November, 1787, and with them removed in 1801 to East Bethlehem, Washington Co., in the same State, where I yet reside, engaged in agriculture.

"In 1809 I married Ann Heston, in a meeting of the religious society of Friends, in accordance with their good order, and we still remain in religious fellowship with that society. The limited means at command did not permit of my education in any college, nor in any seminary of learning above the ordinary primary school then in the country. Nevertheless, an unquenchable thirst for knowledge impelled me to read and study at home, mostly at nights, by which means I acquired a pretty good American education and a competent store of mathematical learning, and became a teacher in schools and a surveyor of land and of roads.

"About the year 1816 I was appointed by the State government of Pennsylvania to make and report a map of Washington County, in order to facilitate the forming of Melish's map of the State. This duty involved much field labor, the instrumental surveys requiring an hundred days in their performance. That service having been satisfactorily performed, I served three years as county commissioner, to which office I was elected by the people. Soon I entered upon civil engineering, and after assisting in a subordinate station in the preliminary surveys for the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal and in those of the National or Cumberland road, between Cumberland and Wheeling, I was appointed in 1825, by the Federal government, a commissioner to extend that road, and accordingly did extend it from Wheeling through the States of Ohio and Indiana to the eastern line of the State of Illinois.

"In 1822 I was elected a member of the Legislature of Pennsylvania, and served in the House of Representatives and in the Senate six sessions. In 1828 I resigned my seat in that Senate and entered the service of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, and visited England to acquire knowledge in that then new department of civil engineering. Returning, I

[1] Jonathan Knight, the son of Abel and Ann S. Knight, was born in Bucks County, Pa., on the 22d day of November, 1787. His father was a weaver by trade, but could survey land and teach school.—*Civil and Military Engineers of America*, by Charles Stewart, C. E., 1871.

accepted the office of chief engineer for that company in 1830, which I held until 1842.[1] Retiring then to the farm, I continued the pursuit of agriculture, for which I was always partial, with only occasional times or absence from home on professional or other calls until 1854, when I was elected to the Thirty-fourth Congress in the Twentieth District of Pennsylvania, composed of Fayette, Greene, and Washington Counties. Having served through the three sessions of that Congress, and failing of a re-election in 1856, I again retired to a rural and private life on the farm at East Bethlehem.

(Signed) "J. KNIGHT."

"The leading characteristics of Mr. Knight as a professional man," says Mr. B. H. Latrobe,[2] who was Jonathan Knight's successor as chief engineer of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, "were strongly marked, and entitled him to a high rank in the roll of American civil engineers. His natural aptitude for the acquisition of knowledge in the exact sciences, and especially those which depend upon the skillful use of algebraic analyses, was unsurpassed. The habit of close thinking, into which he was led by the natural tendencies of his mind to mathematical investigation, made him reason rightly on all subjects, and gave a philosophical cast to his conversation upon almost every topic that he touched. Yet his remarks were not a series of dry abstractions, but were practical in their bearings and enriched by illustration and anecdote. In political economy he was well versed, and expressed enlightened and comprehensive views upon the subject of banking, trade, manufactures, and agriculture, of the last of which he possessed much practical knowledge, derived from experience and careful observation. Politics also was a favorite theme with him, and upon public measures he always expressed broad and national views. He discussed the characters of public men with great spirit, and often with a sarcastic humor which marked his conversation on most subjects. The character of Henry Clay appeared to be his ideal of a statesman and orator. In private life he was distinguished by many excellent qualities. He raised a large family,—ten children,—fulfilling his domestic duties in the most exemplary manner, bringing up his children in the fear of God, providing for them with a judicious regard to their several capacities and dispositions. He left a comfortable estate, after having settled all his children during his own lifetime, and among his neighbors and many friends a character of unsullied probity and consistent Christian kindness."

Jonathan Knight died at his residence in West Pike Run township, Nov. 22, 1858. The following account of the event, and of the fatal illness preceding it, is furnished by his eldest son, William Knight, of Iowa: "He was taken suddenly ill with bilious colic in a very severe form at his home, on the 13th day of November, 1858. In a few hours inflamation had set in, causing a severe pain and a continual oppressive sensation in the chest. He died on the tenth day of his illness, being the seventy-first anniversary of his birthday (November 22d). During his last illness he was very patient and calm, conversed little, but always spoke pleasantly to those about him, recognizing them until the last moment, and with his last words said that he had made his peace with God, and had no matter to make up with any man, and that he was entering upon a state of rest and happiness in the life to come."

Of the ten children of Jonathan Knight, William, the eldest, lived in East Bethlehem until 1864, when he emigrated to Mahaska County, Iowa, and resided there until the fall of 1881, when he removed to his present home at Marysville, Marion Co., in the same State. Oliver lived in East Bethlehem and West Pike Run townships till his death. Henry C. settled early in life in Detroit, Mich., and died there. David S. passed his life in East Bethlehem township, Washington County. Zephaniah B. migrated from Washington County to Oakland County, Mich., and remained there until a few years ago, when he removed to Omaha, Neb., and now resides there. Jonathan Knight, Jr., settled early in life in Mehaska County, Iowa, but soon afterwards removed to Tonganoxie, Kan., where he is now living. Abel was located for a short time in West Pike Run township, then removed to Oakland County, Mich., and soon afterwards to Leavenworth County, Kan., where he remained but a short time, and removed to the State of California, where he remained till his death, in the fall of 1881. Three other children of Jonathan Knight—Eber H., Elizabeth, and Ann—resided in West Pike Run township with their parents until their death.

Benjamin White was the owner of "Apple Green," a tract of land in West Pike Run township which contained four hundred and sixty-three acres, and was surveyed to him June 5, 1786. Mr. White was an excellent scholar; he taught school and music, and practiced surveying. More than sixty years ago he taught school in the stone house which is now the mansion house of Amor Jeffreys. He was very badly crippled, and only able to move about with considerable difficulty. His wife was Jane Beall, a sister of Zephaniah Beall, who founded the town of Beallsville. Mr. and Mrs. White had but two children, both daughters, Tabitha and Keziah White. Tabitha died when very young, and Keziah became the wife

[1] On the 2d of March, 1842, on the occasion of the acceptance of Mr. Knight's resignation, the board of directors of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company took the following action:

"On motion of Gen. Marriott, seconded by Mr. S. J. Donaldson, the following resolutions were adopted, viz.: *Resolved, unanimously*, That in accepting the resignation of Jonathan Knight, Esq., as chief engineer, the board feel it to be a duty to express the high sense entertained of his worth as a man and merits as an officer; and also to acknowledge the value and importance of the services rendered by him in the responsible office which he has so long held with credit to himself and justice to the interests of the company. *Resolved*, That the president cause a copy of the above resolutions to be transmitted to Jonathan Knight, Esq."

[2] Stewart's "Civil and Military Engineers of America," pp. 240, 241.

of Simon Johnson. She inherited the homestead, or rather her father gave it to her during his life, and lived with her. She afterwards sold the property, and the whole family removed to the State of Ohio.

William Griffith came from Wales to America before the year 1690, and settled in New Castle, Del. Although William Griffith had formerly been wealthy, he came to this country poor, and remained thus all his life, dying at the age of one hundred and five years. His son, William Griffith, Jr., was born in New Castle in December, 1714, and in 1735 crossed the Susquehanna River and settled on Beaver Creek, in York County, remaining there until his death, which occurred Sept. 21, 1778. Jacob Griffith, a son of William Griffith, Jr., came into Washington County in 1790, and located upon the land in West Pike Run township now owned and occupied by Elijah Hawkins. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and founded the Clover Hill Friends' Meeting in this township, of which he remained a supporter until his death. Israel Griffith was a son of Jacob Griffith, who located on the property near the site of Henry Hornbake's mill, and worked in the old Benjamin Vore mill, though he was also a cooper by trade. He married Letitia Shaw, by whom he had eight children. Of these but five are living,—Eli R., Israel L., Emmor H., and the two daughters, Anna and Eliza. Israel L. Griffith resides in Marshall County, Iowa. Emmor H. Griffith lives in Centreville, Washington Co. Eli R. Griffith lives one and one-half miles northeast of Centreville. Emmor H. has no children; Eli R. has two,—the son Oliver R. Griffith, who lives near his father, and another son, who is a merchant in Minneapolis, Minn.

Joseph Jeffreys, who was born in Chester County, Pa., was a farmer, and emigrated to Washington County in 1795. He was a witness of the battle of Brandywine, which occurred Sept. 11, 1777, but was not old enough to be a participant in the engagement. His wife was Miss Elizabeth Robinson, of Loudoun County, Va., and they had a family of nine children, of whom only Pleasant, Amor, Job, and Mary lived to the age of men and women. Of these four but Job and Amor are now living. Job married Rebecca Coyle. Amor married Sarah Gregg, and they had a family of eleven children, of whom only five are now alive,—Joseph, Anderson, Jacob, Eliza, and B. Franklin Jeffreys. Amor Jeffreys is a fuller by trade, and owns the old Benjamin White property. Mary Jeffreys, the daughter of the early settler, Joseph Jeffreys, became the wife of Samuel McCoy, and Pleasant Jeffreys married John Keys.

The present townships of Carroll, Allen, East Pike Run, West Pike Run, Fallowfield, and a part of Somerset were originally included in one township, Fallowfield. At that time all the residents of the territory mentioned gathered to vote at one point, which was usually at the residence of Edward West, the property in Fallowfield township now owned by Allen White and others. The paternal ancestors of Edward West were English, and those of his mother were Germans. Mr. West himself was born in Loudoun County, Va., and when he came to this section he purchased a tract of land containing three hundred and five acres, which is now owned by Edward West, Jr., Dixon Spahr, Allen White, and John Rider. Edward West, Sr., had quite a large family of children. Of the sons, the youngest died in infancy, and Edward, Jr., died leaving no heirs. The son Jonathan married Frances Nixon, and their sons —Thomas, Edward, Jr., Jonathan, Jr., and Robert West—are living in Washington County. Thomas West, son of the pioneer, Edward West, Sr., had a son, Thomas West, Jr., who died near Pittsburgh. The sons, Joseph and Matthew West, had the old homestead. Joseph had a large family, who are now living in Southern Illinois. Edward West, Jr., the son of Jonathan, and grandson of Edward West, Sr., is the oldest representative of the family in this county. His sons are four,—Robert, Thomas, George, and Jonathan West. His daughter Anna married George Morrison, Esq., of Uniontown, Fayette Co. His daughter Mary became the wife of Robert Gregg. Jane West married Thomas Hondan.

Seaborn Crawford settled on a small tract of land in this township, located near the town of Beallsville, where he followed the trade of blacksmith, and lived upon the place until his death. He had two sons, Richard and Nathan Crawford. Nathan Crawford, Jr., of Somerset township, is a grandson of Seaborn Crawford, and Mrs. Susan Graves, of West Pike Run township, is his granddaughter.

Mr. Mahlon Riggs, now eighty-four years of age, and long a resident of this section, gives many names of persons who lived in West Pike Run township in the early part of the present century. Among them were Rezin Beall, Charles Dobbs, Mark Deems, George Fitzsimmons, Eleanor Hopkins, Thomas Hopkins, Alexander Hopkins, William Howe, Robert Hill, James Moffitt, James Mitchell, Abijah Riggs, and George Riggle. Information has been obtained of but few of this number, save the fact that their names belong in the list of early settlers. The land owned by Mark Deems was a tract located near Beallsville, which is still in possession of descendants of the family. He had four sons,—Mark, Jr., Jacob, John, and George Deems. His daughter became Mrs. David Jenkins. Mark Deems, Jr., married Miss Baker. Jacob's wife was Miss Duvall. John died in Illinois. George Deems was married twice, first to Miss Baker, and after her death to Miss Sharp.

James Moffit was an Irishman, a good farmer, and a highly respected man. He owned a farm in West Pike Run, but followed the trade of a weaver and let his sons attend to the farm. The property is now owned by his grandson, John T. Moffit. James Moffit had quite a family of children. Thomas, the eldest

of the family, was a physician, and practiced his profession in the town of Carmichael's, Greene Co. The son James married Miss Bennett, and lived in West Brownsville. John Moffit became a farmer, and after he had reached old age married a Miss Wilson. William Moffit, another son of the elder James Moffit, married Mrs. West. The son Andrew, whose wife was Miss Vance, lives in this township. Of the daughters of James Moffit, Sr., Dorcas became a school-teacher and afterwards the wife of Ellis Johnson, removing to Ohio. Isabella became the wife of Judge James Hart, and Jane married John Hopkins.

John Baker was an early resident of this township. He was twice married, and reared two families of children. Of the first family, Nicholas Baker, the eldest child, lived and died on the homestead. Joshua, another son, married Miss Shaw, and died in the town of Beallsville. The daughter of this marriage became Mrs. Graham, and lived in Brownsville, Fayette Co. Lewis Baker was the oldest son and child of John Baker's second wife. He married a lady of the same name, and after her death married Miss Sowers. They lived for some time in the town of California, but he died in East Bethlehem township. John Baker, another son, married Miss Hill, and emigrated to Ohio, and Thomas also went to that State. George Baker married Miss Sharp, and settled in Greene County, but a short time before his death returned to this township. The son Wesley removed West, and never married. The daughter Sarah went West after her marriage, and Elizabeth, who never married, went to Ohio and died there.

William Almond was a farmer in this township, and had a family of children, many of whose descendants still reside here. The son Haman married Abigail Powell, and lived and died in this his native township. The son, Henry Almond, married a Miss Hopkins, and spent his whole life in Washington County.

Mr. Kelley was a resident of West Pike Run, who owned two fulling-mills, one situated on Pigeon Creek and the other on Ten-Mile Creek. He married Mrs. Cooper, a widow lady with two sons, Samuel and Moses Cooper. Mr. Kelley gave the mill on Ten-Mile Creek to his step-son Moses, and the one on Pigeon Creek to Lemuel Cooper. The last named is still living, having reached the age of eighty-five years.

James Riggle owned a farm near Centreville, and also kept a tavern on the old Washington and Brownsville road before the National road was built. Zephaniah Riggle, a son of James Riggle, kept a public-house in Centreville, the same that is now kept as a hotel by Joseph Jeffreys. He is still living in West Virginia. His two sisters, daughters of James Riggle, were Mrs. Mary Thompson and Mrs. Samuel Smith.

Henry Hornbake's mill, located on Pike Run, in this township, was built in 1857 upon the site of a former mill, which was burned in 1855 or 1856. The Hornbake family, originally from Germany, came directly to Washington County, and kept a hotel on Maple Creek, near the Monongahela River. Henry Hornbake had two brothers, George and Jacob. Henry's sons are Robert, William H., Jesse B., and Charles S. Hornbake.

The first and only post-office that has been at Clover Hill is that called Garwood post-office, established in 1880. John B. Graves is postmaster, and has the office in connection with his store.

Schools.—All that is known of early schools within the territory now embraced in this township has been given in the history of East Pike Run, in connection with those of old Pike Run township, which included in its boundaries nearly all that now forms East and West Pike Run. This was the case until after the adoption of the public school law of 1834. Soon after the erection of East and West Pike Run, in 1839, they were redistricted for school purposes, and school boards elected, that for West Pike Run consisting of John S. Cooper, Samuel Taylor, W. F. Hopkins, B. Taylor, and Nathan Rogers. The amount of school money raised in that year does not appear. According to the school report for West Pike Run for the year ending June 1, 1863, the number of schools then in the township was seven; number of teachers, seven; number of pupils enrolled, three hundred and forty-seven. Ten years later the report showed the number of schools, six; teachers, six; pupils enrolled, two hundred and seventy-four; amount of school funds received for the year, $1461.06. In 1880 the school report gave the following: Number of schools, six; number of teachers, six; number of pupils enrolled, two hundred and forty-nine; amount of school moneys for the year, $1848.65.

Churches.—The first Episcopal Church formed in Washington County was "St. Thomas' Church," which existed in West Pike Run township as early as 1777. In the year 1791 a building was erected for the use of th church, and as there were no other houses of worship in the neighborhood, this one was also used by other denominations, although the special property of the Episcopalians. It was built upon a lot of one acre of land, purchased of Edward West for five shillings, Thomas Dowler, William Crawford, Henry Gregg, John Gregg, Frederick Cooper, Jacob Springer, James Ellis, Edward Morton, Robert Kerr, William Riggs, Jacob Crabs, and John Honsh, vestrymen and trustees of the church, making the purchase. The building erected was of logs, twenty-seven by thirty feet in size. It was fitted up with a pulpit and gallery, was weather-boarded upon the outside, had plastered walls, and was ceiled overhead. From being built upon land formerly owned by Mr. West it was called West's Church, although the name by which it was known among Episcopalians was St. Thomas' Church. In the gallery was a stone seventeen by twenty inches in size, upon which was the following

inscription: "Surely the Lord is here. How dreadful is this place. This is no other but the house of God and gate of Heaven. A.D. 1791."

The first minister was Rev. Robert Ayers, who was preaching in St. Thomas' Church in 1803. He was succeeded by the Revs. Davis, Temple, Ten Broeck, and others. In the memoirs of the Rev. Joseph Doddridge is found the following report concerning this parish:

"At a convention held in St. Thomas' Church, in Washington County, Pa., there were present Rev. Robert Ayers, Rev. Joseph Doddridge, and Rev. Francis Reno. After divine service, Rev. Robert Ayers was appointed chairman, and Stephen G. Francis secretary. Several resolutions were passed. The last one declared that the next convention should be held near Gen. Neville's old place on Chartiers Creek, Pa., to commence the Saturday before next Whitsunday, and that Rev. Robert Ayers preach the opening sermon.

"Done in convention, September 25, 1803.

"STEPHEN G. FRANCIS,
"*Secretary.*"

A convention of Protestant Episcopal clergymen again took place in St. Thomas' Church in the year 1810, when it was "*Resolved*, That the Rev. Dr. Doddridge open a correspondence with the Right Reverend Bishop White, of Philadelphia, for the purpose of obtaining, through him, permission of the General Convention to form a diocese in the Western country." The object was to unite the western counties of Pennsylvania, Western Virginia, and Ohio in one diocese. This appeal, as stated, was made in 1810, but no answer was made to it until 1818, eight years later, when it was incidentally noticed by Bishop White when replying to a letter pertaining to other matters of the church, in which letter the bishop gave sundry reasons for not responding to calls from the West. Beside the services held in this building by the Episcopalians, Rev. Boyd Mercer, an Old-School Presbyterian, preached in it for several years. About thirty years after its erection it fell into disuse, and the next to revive interest and attendance in services there were the Episcopalian clergymen, Revs. Roseman, Pfiffer, and Freeman. Under Rev. Mr. Freeman's rectorship the building was remodeled and new seats and a new pulpit put in it. After he left, however, there was but an occasional sermon by the minister at Brownsville, and finally Episcopalian services were entirely abandoned because the membership had died out. But Revs. James Samson and David Cross and Rev. Jacob Momyer, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, all used the house. Rev. John Jordan, a Free-Will Baptist minister, also preached there two years. After Rev. Mr. Jordan came Rev. Mr. McKey, an Episcopalian minister of Monongahela City, and with several others tried to revive the membership and services, with but indifferent success. The last Episcopal members to worship within the walls of the house were Jonathan and Mary A., Ruth, Ann, Francis, Jemima, and Melissa West, Azariah Crow and wife, and their daughter. The old building, that is nearly a century old, is a complete wreck, and vandalism will soon destroy the last vestige of it. In the churchyard attached to St. Thomas' Church the following old residents have been buried: Ann Johnson, died Feb. 2, 1819, aged eighty-two years; Edward West, died in June, 1872, eighty-three years old; James Kerr, died March 16, 1865, seventy-two years of age; John Stroud, Sr., died Feb. 6, 1820, aged fifty-one years; Elizabeth Stroud, died Feb. 8, 1855, seventy-five years old; Thomas Dowler, died April 1, 1824, eighty-five years old; Rosanna Chamberlain, died March 9, 1859, in the seventy-seventh year of her age. The yard is in poor condition, surrounded by a dilapidated stone fence. The place is full of graves, many unmarked, uncared for, and overgrown.

The first Quakers in the vicinity of West Pike Run township were David and Ruth Graves, both ministers of that faith. Persons who become preachers among this people are never educated or ordained for the work. Their church in this section was known as the Westland Meeting-house, and was built upon land originally belonging to Michael Riggle. On March 5, 1785, the tract called "The Brewery," containing ninety-nine acres, and adjacent to the lands of Mark Deems, Herbert Wallace, and William Clouse, was warranted to Michael Riggle, and surveyed to him May 17, 1786. On April 9, 1794, he sold this land to John Samms, and of him David Grave, Jacob Griffith, John Heald, John Almond, Joseph Pennock, and Alexander Pedan, "trustees on behalf of the Society of the People called Quakers," appointed by Westland Monthly Meeting for this especial purpose, purchased four and one-half acres of land upon which to build their house of worship, the consideration being twenty dollars. The purchase was made on the 26th day of Sixth Month, 1797. Upon this land they built a frame house, twenty by thirty feet in size, and in it the regular meetings of the Friends were held, attended by all the persons of that faith in the vicinity, until the dissensions created by the preaching of Elias Hicks arose among them. Hicks taught "that the devil had no existence, and that if we did right our heaven was here." This was the rock upon which the society split into the "Hicksite" and "Orthodox" Quakers. The Orthodox Friends continued their services in the Westland Meeting-house, and had quite a large membership, among them Philip and Jeremiah Rodgers, Mary and Priscilla Rodgers, Richard and Priscilla Crawford, Nathan and Mary Crawford, Francis Crawford, and Amos and Edith Griffith. All children born to parents who were Quakers had a birthright in the church. At the time Elias Hicks' preaching divided the original Westland Meeting he was a man a little past the prime of life, tall and spare in appearance, and having no permanent residence, but traveling about from place to place, wherever he believed his work to call him. His followers were William McGerr, who was the leader of the Hicksites after Mr. Hicks left, Rebecca McGerr, Benjamin and Elizabeth

Taylor, Ann, Josiah, Alvinia, and John Graves, and many others whose names have been forgotten. To accommodate these people another house of worship was erected upon the same lot, a brick building of the same size, twenty by thirty feet, and fifty-two feet distant from the first building. In these two houses the Orthodox and Hicksite Friends worshiped until the members of both societies passed away from the place. Elias Hicks died in the East, not far from Boston. The only one of his followers left in this section is Mrs. Rebecca McGerr, a beloved and respected old lady, now more than ninety years old.

About the year 1851 the Orthodox Friends ceased to exist as a religious organization, all the members except Amos Griffith and his family having emigrated to other parts. From this township Amos Griffith went to Brownsville, Fayette Co., and from there removed to the Quaker settlement near Mount Pleasant, Harrison Co., Ohio. Some years after the Quaker services ceased to be held in West Pike Run township, and all prospect of their revival had died out, their property was sold by them under permission granted by the Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania, as follows:

"COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA TO SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

"*An Act to authorize the sale of a certain lot of ground by the Society of Friends in the county of Washington.*

"SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that Peter Clever, Josiah Johns, E. R. Griffith, Ellis Delly, and Joseph H. Miller, the representatives or committee of the two divisions of the Society of Friends, be and they are hereby authorized and empowered to sell and convey in fee simple and by a clear deed of transfer, at public or private sale, as they may determine, that tract or lot of ground situate in West Pike Run township, in the county of Washington, known as the West Pike Run Meeting-House lot, with the appurtenances appertaining or belonging thereto. Approved April 1, 1863."

This resulted in the sale of the property, which, after passing through several hands, came into the possession of Samuel Price. On March 25, 1865, it was purchased by Mrs. Ann Gregg, a widow lady, who lives in the building used by the Orthodox society, and her son uses the brick building erected for the Hicksites for a wagon-shop. A graveyard for the common use of both churches was laid out by them, and although there are no tombstones at the graves, —their peculiar belief prohibiting the placing of them,—the yard is quite full of graves, and kept in a moderately good condition.

Taylor's Church, of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, is included in the Beallsville charge, and is under the care of the Rev. W. R. Spindler. The trustees of the church are C. B. Holland, Eli Greenfield, and James Hill. The present number of members is seventy-five. Their first house of worship was built of logs about the beginning of the present century; this was replaced by one built of stone, which was in use till 1857, when it was torn down, and a brick structure built on the site. This was partially destroyed by fire, and a new brick edifice was erected upon the same site, and was dedicated by the Rev. Edward B. Griffin. In the Taylor's Church graveyard, located near the National road, are found the graves of the following-named persons: George Baker, died July 26, 1840, aged eighty-two years; William Jackman, died Sept. 5, 1830, eighty-eight years of age; William Taylor, a native of Ireland, who was born in 1754, came to America in 1789, and died Aug. 6, 1841, aged eighty-seven years; David Powell, died Jan. 5, 1854, aged eighty-five years.

Little Zion Methodist Episcopal Church, situated in West Pike Run township, was organized in 1844, under the ministration of Rev. Augustus R. Green, and with the following membership: Abraham and Rachel Lowdrake, William and Nancy Wallace, Mary and Rebecca Howard, Hannah Young, George and Patty Morris, Sabina and Cynthia McTerry, Samuel, Melissa, Permelia, and Clarissa Wheeler, and Elizabeth Kane. The religious services were held until 1850 at the house of Abraham Lowdrake. In that year the society purchased a building lot of Mrs. Mary Lewis and her son Charles, and upon it they erected a small log house and gave it the name of Little Zion Church. This effort on the part of the few members to secure a place for the worship of God seemed to receive its reward at once, and their numbers increased so rapidly that very soon the building had not seating capacity for the congregation. The school building near by, known as the Jenkins school-house, was abandoned for another one, and the society made a purchase of the building and converted it into a house of worship. This they continued to use until 1881, when they erected a good frame edifice, which was dedicated in September of that year, Rev. Benjamin Wheeler preaching the dedicatory sermon. The clergymen who have had charge of Little Zion Church from the first have been Revs. Augustus R. Green, Fayette Davis, George and James Coleman, William Newman, Mr. Hart, William Ralph, S. T. Jones, C. W. Herbert, William H. Brown, Charles Smith, L. Gross, William B. Lewis, and the present pastor, Rev. S. T. Jones. The present membership is divided into two classes. The first class, having Abraham H. Wallace for leader, has fourteen members. Class No. 2 has also fourteen members, with Noah West as class-leader.

The Clover Hill Methodist Episcopal Church is located near the centre of the township, and also near the sites of the old Westland and Hicksite Quaker Meeting-houses. After these were abandoned as places of worship, the Methodist people purchased land and built an edifice called Clover Hill Methodist Church. The church is embraced in the Bentleysville Circuit. The present preacher in charge is the Rev. Reimund C. Wolfe.

Fairview Church is located two miles south of the National road. The membership has not been ascertained. The preachers who have served this church are and have been the same as those serving the Bethesda and Beallsville churches.

BEALLSVILLE BOROUGH.

In the year 1774 Robert Thornton "seated himself upon a tract of land situated on the waters of Fish-pot and Plum Run, now in Washington County."[1] Whether he held it merely under a "tomahawk improvement" right at first, and afterwards under a Virginia certificate, is not known, but it is probable that such was the case, as he certainly did not hold under a Pennsylvania warrant. Whatever was the nature of his claim to the tract, it was sold by him to Zephaniah Beall before 1785. "The said Zephaniah Beall obtained a warrant from the Land-Office of Pennsylvania for the said land, dated May the fourteenth in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five (1785), in pursuance of which warrant there was surveyed to and for the said Zephaniah Beall the thirtieth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, three hundred and forty-nine and one-half acres and allowance (349½ A.) called 'Clear Drinking.'" On the 24th of October, 1796, Zephaniah Beall conveyed one hundred and eighty-four acres of this tract to his son, Zephaniah Beall, Jr. Afterwards Christian Kreider and George Jackson became possessed of an interest in these lands, with the elder and younger Beall, and in August, 1819, these four proprietors laid out on their property (a part of the "Clear Drinking"[2] tract) the town of Beallsville; the "charter" being dated on the 30th of that month. A few days prior to that date the proprietors had published the following advertisement, viz.:

"BEALLSVILLE.

"The public are informed that a town is laid off to be called Beallsville, on the National road, including the tavern stand now occupied by Christian Kreider, at the Cross-roads, about nine miles from Brownsville and fifteen from Washington. The lots will be sold on the premises on Monday, the 13th of September next, at public auction. Sale to commence at 10 o'clock A.M. Any further comments of the advantages of this site is considered unnecessary, as those wishing to purchase will view the premises.

"The conditions will be made easy to purchasers.

"ZEPH'A BEALL,
"GEORGE JACKSON,
"CHRISTIAN KREIDER,
"ZEPH'A W. BEALL,
"Proprietors.

"Aug. 23, 1819.

"The Tavern House will also be sold on said day."

The survey and plat of the town was made by the famed surveyor and engineer, Jonathan Knight, and dated Sept. 13, 1819. The lots from No. 2 to 110 inclusive (except Nos. 48, 49, 50, 71, 72, 73, 93, and 94) were laid out "right-angled, and sixty feet in front and one hundred and eighty feet back."

In the year 1821, two years after the laying out of Beallsville, there were residing in the town the following-named persons, most of whom were heads of families, viz.: Thomas Stewart, who kept tavern in a log house; John Havlin, who lived in a frame house; Moses Bennington, who owned and occupied a brick residence; William McKinley, whose dwelling was a log cabin; Peter Herford, who had a brick house; and James Berry, whose house was built of logs. John and Bartley Curry were single men who kept a store in the village, but still had their own house, employing a colored housekeeper. William Ogden had a blacksmith-shop there at that time. Dr. Thomas H. Fowler was one of the first physicians, and at that time was postmaster. Dr. William L. Wilson, Dr. Willis, and Dr. Alburson were also among the early physicians. Previous to the laying out of Beallsville, Dr. James Mitchell, Jr., resided at or near the location of the village, and on May 8, 1809, advertised over his name "that he has opened a medicinal shop near the Washington road, within half a mile of the tavern formerly known by the name of Cross-Keys, and now kept by Mr. Jackson, nine miles from Brownsville." It is not known whether Dr. Mitchell removed from Beallsville to Canonsburg, or to the State of Virginia, as the statements of old residents disagree. The first house built in Beallsville is said to have been put up by Joseph Mills. On July 2, 1821, Thomas G. Norfolk announced through an advertisement "that he has removed from Ginger Hill to the large brick house in Beallsville, and opened a house of public entertainment at the sign of the 'Beallsville Sun.'" These were the beginnings of the town, but its growth was very slow during the first quarter of a century of its existence.

On the 16th of February, 1852, the town was "erected into a borough, to be called the borough of Beallsville, bounded, limited, and described as follows, to wit: Beginning at a corner stone on the Pittsburgh and Morgantown road, between the farms of Thomas H. Fowler, Peter Flick, and John McJunkin; thence, including the farms of John McJunkin, James Thompson, Nancy Campbell, Joseph ——, Rezin Cramer, Joseph Weaver, and Thomas H. Fowler, to the place of beginning." The first borough election was held May 17, 1852, Judge Archibald D. Scott, Morgan Hartman, and William Greenfield being the inspectors. The borough officers elected then and in succeeding years for the borough of Beallsville were and have been the following, viz.:

1852.—Burgess, Peter Flick; Council, William Greenfield, J. W. Mitchell, Samuel Beall, Job Pyle, S. P. Grey.
1853.—Same as in preceding year.
1854.—Burgess, James Thompson; Council, Samuel Beatty, Samuel Beall, John Ewart, John McJunkin, J. P. Morgan.

[1] This quotation (as also that which is given a few lines farther on) is from the preamble to the charter of the town of Beallsville, made in 1819 by Zephaniah Beall and the three other proprietors.

[2] There is no doubt that this name was given to the tract on account of the copious and perennial spring which supplies the never-failing fountain in the present borough of Beallsville.

1855.—Burgess, Henry Page; Council, M. L. Wilson, Thomas Odburt, John McDonough, Rezin Cramer, and A. D. Scott.
1856.—Burgess, John McJunkin; Council, Job Pyle, James Thompson, Morgan A. Miller, Levi Buson, and Butler Huggins.
1857.—Burgess, John McMath; Council, Job Pyle, Samuel Havlin, Gideon H. Hawkins, A. J. Buffington, and Thomas Sargent.
1858.—Burgess, A. G. Richardson; Council, Samuel Havlin, Charles Gattry, A. J. Buffington, David Mitchell, and Morgan Hartman.
1859.—Burgess, A. D. Scott; Council, David Butz, James C. Rogers, Charles Gattry, Job Pyle, and James M. Miller.
1860.—Burgess, John McJunkin; Council, John Butz, Job Pyle, Dr. John Keys, Morgan Hartman, and Charles Gattry.
1861.—Burgess, John McJunkin; Council, Morgan Hartman, Job Pyle, Charles Gattry, David Butz, and Dr. John Keys.
1862.—Burgess, John Martan; Council, Job Pyle, Morgan Hartman, Charles Gattry, James R. Rogers, and David Butz.
1863.—Burgess, John Martan; Council, Job Pyle, Moses Bennington, Milton McJunkin, Charles Gattry, and James M. Miller.
1864.—Burgess, David Butz; Council, Morgan Hartman, Job Pyle, J. M. Miller, Charles Gattry, and Thomas Robinson.
1865.—Burgess, David Butz; Council, P. C. Rogers, A. D. Scott, Charles Gattry, Morgan Hartman, and J. W. Irwin.
1866.—Burgess, S. B. Holland; Council, Charles Gattry, George T. Binde, Thomas Hill, Milton McJunkin, and Henry McKee.
1867.—Burgess, William H. Crable; Council, J. M. Miller, Morgan Hartman, Peter Hickman, Hugh Keys, and Thomas Robinson.
1868.—Burgess, William H. Crable; Council, Hiram Winnett, S. R. Boram, J. F. Irwin, Job Pyle, and Thomas Robinson.
1869.—Burgess, John Ewart; Council, James M. Miller, Lemoyne Snellen, Thomas Hill, Peter Hickman, and Job Pyle.
1870.—Burgess, Lemoyne Snellen; Council, James F. Irwin, James Hopkins, Thomas Robinson, and A. Odburt.
1871.—Burgess, James M. Miller; Council, Lemoyne Snellen, Morgan Hartman, and Job Pyle.
1872.—Burgess, Arthur Odburt; Council, Job Pyle, Morgan Hartman, and Samuel Bowen.
1873.—Burgess, A. Wilson; Council, Job Pyle, Charles Guttry, E. G. Greenfield, Thomas Robinson, and Stephen Beatty.
1874.—Burgess, George M. Baker; Council, Thomas Robinson, A. C. Powell, S. P. Beatty, K. I. Dawson, and E. J. Greenfield.
1875.—Burgess, J. W. Ellwood; Council, S. B. Holland, S. P. Beatty, Thomas Hill, S. Floyd, and C. Guttry.
1876.—Burgess, J. I. Fitzimmons; Council, J. A. Hopkins, W. W. Brown, J. I. Irwin, Thomas Floyd, and S. P. Beatty.
1877.—Burgess, John McMath; Council, Thomas J. Floyd, Eli G. Greenfield, Henry McKee, and J. M. Miller.
1878.—Burgess, William C. Sargent; Council, E. R. McCready, J. I. Dawson, Thomas C. Sargent, and William B. Flick.
1879.—Burgess, S. B. Holland; Council, Eli G. Greenfield, George W. Snyder, William Hazen, John Craven, and Caleb Zollens.
1880.—Burgess, Walter Craven; Council, Eli G. Greenfield, John S. Gray, Thomas Floyd, James Frey, John Deems, and George W. Snyder.
1881.—Burgess, S. B. Holland; Council, John Deems, James A. Hopkins, John Hadden, William C. Sargent, Thomas Floyd, and James Frey.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE OF BEALLSVILLE.

Mark Mitchell, June 11, 1852.
A. D. Scott, June 11, 1852.
John Ewart, April 10, 1855.
John McJunkin, May 30, 1857.
A. D. Scott, April 13, 1858.
David Butz, April 21, 1862.
A. D. Scott, April 14, 1863.
James M. Miller, March 29, 1870.
A. D. Scott, April 28, 1873.
James M. Miller, Jan. 13, 1874.
A. D. Scott, Jan. 19, 1874.
James M. Miller, Dec. 14, 1874.
A. D. Scott, March 25, 1878.
James M. Miller, March 30, 1880.

The growth of Beallsville, which was very slow during its existence as an unincorporated town, and for a decade or more after its erection as a borough, has been much more rapid in recent years, until it has become a place of considerable business and importance. Its location is fifteen miles east of Washington borough, and nine miles west of Brownsville, on the old National road, the town being built on both sides of that great thoroughfare. It contains seventy-nine dwelling-houses, one church, a good brick school-house, in which two schools are taught and two teachers employed, the post-office and telegraph-office, the banking-house of James M. Miller (which business was commenced in 1872), three physicians (Drs. L. H. Tombaugh, James Sargent, and T. P. Hasson), one dentist (Dr. Hugh Keys), two dry-goods stores (Hawkins & Miller and Harvey Young), the general store of Boren & Ebert, the hardware-store of Stephen P. Beatty, drug-store of L. H. Tombaugh, two shoe-stores, of which Butz and Borem are respectively the proprietors, the millinery stores of Mrs. Ewart and Miss McKee, the harness-making and saddlery-shop of Morgan Hartman, the cabinet-making and undertaker's establishment of James Frey, the marble-works of J. F. Dawson, the wagon- and carriage-shop of John Gray, the blacksmith-shops of Thomas Floyd, John Deems, and Isaac Cox, the livery-stables of V. S. & W. Sargent, and Gussman & Lewis, two hotels, kept by Eli G. Greenfield and Valentine Sargent, and a number of mechanics and minor industries.

Beallsville Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1872, with two classes. The pastor over this charge in 1880 was the Rev. C. McCarlin; class number one having sixty members, under S. W. Rodgers as class-leader, and class number two having a membership of sixty-nine, with Lemoyne Lewellen as class-leader. The pastors who have served this church will be found mentioned in the history of Centreville Church, in East Bethlehem township.

Beallsville Lodge, No. 832, I. O. O. F., was chartered March 4, 1873. The charter members were George M. Baker, Taylor Smith, William H. Crable, Thomas Robinson, W. H. H. Link, Johnson Hill, T. Regester, George W. Deems, J. A. Hopkins, H. J. Winnett, S. J. Lewellen, S. R. Hawkins, Thomas Martindale, Jackson L. Thompson, L. Jackson Baker, John A. Crawford, H. H. Young, George W. Eagey, S. P. Beatty, O. M. Hartley, A. C. Powell, William Baker, and S. B. Lacy. The officers are William Baker, N. G.; William F. Guttry, V. G.; S. P. Beatty, Sec.; H. J. Winnett, Asst. Sec.; Thomas Robinson, Treas.

Chandler Lodge, No. 237, F. and A. M., hold their sessions in the upper story of the public school building. This building was originally the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the school directors purchasing it of Rev. Mr. Kerr, the minister then in charge of the society. The school board added the upper story, by which they incurred some indebtedness, to liquidate which led to its subsequent use as a Masonic Hall.

The burial-place of Beallsville is known as the Keys graveyard. This cemetery is in an excellent condition, being finely fenced and handsomely kept.

INDEX.

A.

Academies, 450, 667, 749, 904.
Acheson family, 479.
Acheson, A. W., 247.
Acheson, David, 376, 554.
Acheson, Thomas, 307, 638.
Adams Express on the National road, 381.
Addison, Alexander, 243, 267, 270, 289, 485.
Advance, 509.
Advertiser, 582.
Advocate and Day Spring, 582.
African M. E. Church, Washington, 524; Monongahela City, 588; Canonsburg, 621.
Agnew family, 711.
Agricultural fairs and societies, 472, 622, 928.
Alexander family, 768.
Alexander, Joseph, 385.
Alexander, Dr. J. W., 627.
Alexander, William J., 596.
Allegheny County erected, 241.
Allen family, 646.
Allen's Fort, 916.
Allen, Rev. Moses, 906.
Allenport (Independence), 647.
Allen township, 643; erection, 643; early settlers, 643; Allenport, 647; schools, 648; justices, 648; religious societies, 648; cemeteries, 648.
Allison family, 673, 689, 707.
Allison, Col. James, 707.
Allison, Jonathan, 720.
Allison (Rev. Thomas) family, 831.
Alrich, Rev. Dr. William P., 940.
American Republic and Spirit of Washington, 582.
Amity, 660.
Amwell township, 652; justices, 652; early settlers, 652; Amity, 660; churches, 661, 666, 668, 669, 670; postmasters, 665; physicians, 665; Ten-Mile village, 665; Lone Pine (Pin Hook), 665; Pleasant Valley Academy, 667; Bane Town, 668; Baptist Church, the first religious society in the county, 669; schools, 670.
Anderson, Rev. Abraham, 406.
Anderson, Rev. John, 821.
Anti-slavery societies, 546; meetings mobbed, 547.
Armor family, 804.
Armstrong, Col. James, 329.
Armstrong's expedition, 57.
Assessments, Mutual Life Insurance Association, 528.
Associate judges, 244; list, 249.
Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, Miller's Run, 716; Patterson's Mills, 739.
Associators, 154 n.
Atcheson family, 852.
Atkinson family, 799.
Attorneys, roll of, 250.
Attorneys-general, deputy, list of, 250.
Auditors, list of, 470.
Augusta County, resolutions of Revolutionary Committee, 74, 180; district of West Augusta, map, facing 184.
Augusta Town, 185 n., 211, 216.
Aurora, 582.
Axtel family, 655, 801.

B.

Bailey family, 901.
Baird family, 244, 541.
Baird, Dr. Absalom, 272, 280, 541, 548.
Baird, George, 542.
Baird, Thomas H., 244, 307, 377, 383, 386, 393, 531, 542, 547, 554.
Baird, William, 542.
Baker, Enoch, 671.
Baker's Bottom, Logan's family slain, 66.
Bald Eagle, 20.
Baltimore boundary agreement, 190; final ratification of, 195.
Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company, 391.
Bane family, 652.
Bane Town, 668.
Banks and Bankers: The Branch Bank of Philadelphia, 524; Bank of Washington, 525; Franklin Bank of Washington, 526; First National Bank of Washington, 526; Samuel Hazlett's Bank, 528; Hopkins, Wright & Co., 528; Washington Savings-Bank, 528; Alexander & Co., 578; People's Bank, 578; Canonsburg Savings-Fund Society, 614; Canonsburg Savings-Bank, 614; Canonsburg Bank, Limited, 615; Farmers' Deposit Company, 614; Burgettstown National Bank, 920.
Baptist Church, Washington, 517; Monongahela City, 587; North Ten-Mile, 668; Amwell (the first church society in the county), 669; Buffalo, 684; Carroll, 692; Pleasant Grove, Donegal, 758; East Bethlehem, 772; East Finley, 779; Fallowfield, 794; Peters Creek, 967; Robinson, 904; Pigeon Creek, 938; German Baptist (or Dunkard), 975; North Wheeling, 985.
Barnard, Samuel, 978.
Barr, John S., 948.
Bassett Town, 477.
Battle of Busby Run, 63.
Battle of Great Meadows, 38.
Battle of Point Pleasant, 72.
Bavington, 927.
Bavington family, 927.
Beall family, 768.
Beard family, 797.
Beaver County erected, 242.
Beaver, the Delaware king, 17, 144.
Bebout family, 838.
Bedford County erected, 147; early townships, 148; early assessment-rolls, 148.
Beelor, Joseph, 91, 152, 196, 890.
Beelor, Samuel, 900, 904.
Beelor's Fort, 900.
Belle-View Camp-Meeting Grounds, 833.
Bench and Bar, 235, 249.
Bentley family, 933.
Bentley, George, 969.
Bentleysville, 937.
Berry family, 702, 860, 875.
Beveridge, Rev. Dr. Thomas, 406.
Biggert family, 901.
Biographies of
Alexander, William J., 596.
Alexander, Dr. J. W., 627.
Allison, Hon. Jonathan, 720.
Baker, Enoch, 671.
Barnard, Samuel, 978.
Barr, John S., 948.
Bentley, George, 969.
Blachly, Dr. Stephen L., 848.
Brownlee, Dr. J. C., 762.
Craig, Walter, 740.
Craighead, James, 706.
Crumrine, George, 978.
Davis, William, 957.
Denney, Dr. William, 764.
Denniston, Samuel, 969.
Dickson, Dr. James Glenn, 626.
Eagleson, Dr. D. S., 761.
Ewing, Hon. John H., 556.
Farrar, Hon. John, 929.
Frazier, Thomas, 759.
Grim, Dr. William L., 764.
Hanna, Mrs. Sarah R., 558.
Hawkins, S. R., 950.
Hazzard, Hon. T. R., 598.
Henderson, Joseph, Esq., 564.
Hopkins, Hon. James H., 562.
Hopkins, Hon. William, 560.
Howe, Maj. S. B., 635.
Irwin, John, 685.
Lawrence, Hon. George V., 597.
Maxwell, John, 824.
Lee, Maj. William, 741.
McCleary, William, 780.
McConnell, Alexander, Sr., 718.
McConnell, Alexander, Jr., 719.
McFarland, Samuel, 564.
McLain, William, 759.
McNary, James S., 880.
McNary, William Hill, 717.
McQuown, James, 763.
Mayes, Joseph Finley, 762.
Noble, Thaddeus Clark, 758.
Parkinson, Dr. Joseph, 834.
Patterson, James, 739.
Paul, Huston, 957.
Pees, Zachariah, 881.
Perrine, David, 842.
Plants, Leonard, Sr., 781.
Pringle, John Snyder, 642.
Proudfit, John L., 930.
Ramsey, George M., 958.
Reed, Parker, 822.
Ritchie, W. H. S., 624.

[illegible]
Rea, Rev. James, 599.
Reib, William, 947.
Smith, William, Jr., 947.
Speers, Henry, 649.
Speers [illegible] C., 649.
Spear, Henry, 651.
Sprowls, Drs. J. N., I. N., Lee M., 763.
Stephens, John W., 949.
Stewart, Robert, 842.
Stockdale, Robert, 651.
Swagler, Jacob, 949.
Swart, A. J., 672.
Teagarden, Dr. James W., 764.
Townsend, Elijah, 899.
Vance, Samuel, 957.
Walker, David S., 741.
Walker, John N., 741.
Warne, Major James, 600.
Wasson, Rev. Luke J., 887.
Work, Maj. George T., 823.
Blachly family, 848.
Blachly, Dr. Stephen L., 848.
Blaine family, 636.
Blaine, Ephraim L., 636, 638 n.
Blaine, Hon. James G., 637.
Blair, Dr. Alexander, 544.
Blair, Dr. Isaiah, 542.
Block-houses, 73, 678, 689, 707, 724, 736, 744, 775, 804, 825, 855, 900, 916.
Bogge family, 674.
Boggs, Lydia (Mrs. Kruger), 674, 678.
Boice family captured, 112.
Boquet's expeditions, 62, 63.
Boundary controversy, 158, 175, 237 n., 239; map illustrating, facing 190.
Boundary line run and marked, 197 *et seq.*
Bower family, 767.
Bower, John, 386, 767.
Boyd family, 813, 827, 838.
Boyd, David, 814.
Boyd, David M., 814.
Bracken family, 700.
Brackenridge, H. H., sketch, 236; see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*.
Braddock's expedition and defeat, 44; death, 52.
Braddock's road, 141, 370.
Bradford family, 872.
Bradford, David, 250, 259; see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*, 483, 707.
Brady, Capt. Samuel, 77, 79, 89, 483.
Branch Bank of Philadelphia, Washington, 524.
Briceland family, 604.
Briceland's company of militia, 604.
Briceland's Cross-Roads, 807.
Brodhead, Col. D., 88; expedition, 93.
Brown, Rev. Dr. Matthew, 444, 510, 619, 878, 896.
Brown, Rev. Dr. A. B., 879, 897.
Brownlee family, 677, 800, 828.
Brownlee, Dr. J. C., 762.
Brownlee, Rev. J. T., contributions, 399, 405, 831.
Brownson, Rev. Dr. J. I., contributions, 438, 450, 510.
Bruce, David, 917.
Bryson family, 487, 745.
Buchanan family, 825.
Buffalo township, 673; justices, 673; early settlers, 673; Taylorstown, 679; physicians, 689; churches, 680; schools, 684.
Buffalo village, 822.
Bulger, 928.
Bumgarner family, 765.
Burd's road, 371.
Burgett family, 916.
Burgettstown, 916.
Burgettstown Call, 921.
Burgettstown Enterprise, 921.
Burning gas-well, 850.
Burnsville, 983.
Bushy Run, battle of, 63.
Butler family, 569.

C.

Caldwell family, 812.
California borough, 628; incorporation, first election, 628; newspapers, 628; borough officers, 630, business men, 630; boat-building, 630; churches, 631; cemeteries, 633; societies, 633; Grand Army of the Republic, 634.
Campbell family, 725, 851, 911.
Campbell, Elder Alexander, 418.
Campbell, Elder Thomas, 416.
Campbell, Col. John, 221, 888.
Campbell, Parker, sketch, 251, 307, 377, 489, 638.
Campsey family, 745.
Candor, 904.
Canon, Col. John, 129, 205, 224, 225; sketch, 226, 268, 278, 801.
Canonsburg Academy, 451, 603.
Canonsburg Bank, limited, 615.
Canonsburg borough, 601; Theological Seminary, 405; early settlers, 601; Canonsburg Academy, 451, 603; town-plats, early lot-holders, 606; incorporation, bounds, lists of officers, 608; market-house, 609, 611; fire-engine and company, 611; early taverns, 611; post-offices and postmasters, 611; newspapers, 612; physicians, 613; banks, 614; library, 615; schools, 615; Sabbath-schools, 616; churches, 616; Oak Spring Cemetery, 621; Freemasons, 623; Odd-Fellows, 623; Grand Army of the Republic, 623; ice industry, 623; rolling-mill, 624; Chartiers woolen-factory, 624.
Canonsburg Herald, 612.
Canonsburg Saving-Fund Society, 614.
Canonsburg Savings-Bank, 614.
Canton township, 686; justices, 686; early settlers, 686; schools, 690.
Cardville, 919.
Carman family, 826.
Carpenter, John, captured, 103.
Carroll Gazette, 582.
Carroll township, 691; erection and boundaries, 691; early settlers, 691; Columbia (Pittsborough), 692; justices, 697.
Catfish, 20, 476.
Catfish Camp, 20, 66, 71, 145; council of war at, 185.
Catholic Church in Washington County, 423; St. James, West Alexander, now Sacred Heart, Claysville, 424, 756; Church of the Immaculate Conception, Washington, 424; Church of the Transfiguration, Monongahela City, 424, 587; East Pike Run, 788.
Caveat, James, 205.
Cecil township, 698; early settlers, 698; justices, 703; Venice, 703; churches, 703; Pennsylvania Reform School, 705.
Celeron's expedition, 23.
Cemeteries, Washington, 550; Monongahela City, 589; Canonsburg, 621; California, 633; Allen, 649; West Alexander, 752.
Centreville, 770.
Chamberlin, B. B., 247.
Chambers family, 658.
Chartier, Peter, 18, 138, 163.
Chartiers Creek, origin of name, 164 n.; once navigable, 602.
Chartiers township, 707; justices, 707; early settlers, 707; Houstonville, 715; Locust Hill or McConnell's Mills, 715; Allison's coal-works, 715; churches, 716; schools, 716.
Chartiers Valley Agricultural Association, 622.
Chartiers Valley Railroad Company, 396.
Chartiers woolen-factory, 624.
Chautauqua, Lake, 24, 181 n.
Cherry family, 854.
Cherry's Fort, 855.
Christian Church of Washington County, 416; Washington, 520; California, 631; Pleasant Valley, 666; Donegal, 756; Fallowfield, 795; West Middletown, 818; Independence, 833; Peters Creek, 895; Vanceville, 938; Burnsville, 983.
Church, the first organized in Washington County, 669.
Churches, see the several townships.
Citizens' Fire Company, 502.
Citizens' Library, 540.
Civil and Legal History, 138–262.
Clark family, 900.
Clark, Rev. Dr. John B., 617.
Clark, Dr. Matthew H., 545, 710.
Clarke, George Rogers, 65, 70; expeditions, 86, 94, 227.
Claysville, 753; early titles, 753; early taverns, 753; early residents, 754; newspapers, 755; incorporation, 754; justices, 755; churches, 755.
Claysville Sentinel, 755.
Clemens family, 675.
Clemens, Christiana, 674.
Clerks of Commissioners, list, 470.
Clerks of Court, list, 469.
Clokey family, 875.
Cloud family, 853.
Coal Bluff, 965.
Coal-mines and mining, 365, 389, 788, 841, 909.
Coleman, Rev. W. M., contribution, 751.
Columbia, 692.
Colvin family, 790.
Colvin family, 931.
Commissioners, list of, 469.
Commissioners to run boundary, report, 200.
Commonwealth, 509.
Concord, 847.
Connit family, 845.
Connolly, Dr. John, 66, 70, 158, 165, 169, 173, 180, 181.
Cook family, 656, 843.
Cooke (John L.) family, 711.
Coon Island, 753.
Cooper family, 791, 800.
Cooper's company, three months' service, 311.
Corbley, Rev. John, 305, 529, 669.
Cornplanter at Washington, 477.
Cornstalk, 72.
Coroners, list, 469.
Council of war at Catfish Camp, 185.
County Home, 468.
Court-house and prison, erection and changes, 464.
Court list, 249.
Court, West Augusta County, records, 204.
Court, Yohogania County, records, 212.
Courts, early terms, 236, 240, 464.
Courts, where first held, 464.
Cox, Gabriel, indictments, 239.
Cox, Capt. Isaac, 221, 744.
Cox's Fort, 192.
Craig family, 816.
Craig, Walter, 731, 740.
Craighead family, 701, 706, 708, 872.
Craighead, James, 706.

Craighead, Dr. Thomas B., 613.
Crawford family, 766.
Crawford-Neville military tide, 708, 712.
Crawford, Col. William, 68, 72, 76, 147, 151, 189, 192, 207; captured and burned, 124–126.
Crawford's expedition, 111.
Cresap, Michael, 65, 70, 71, 76, 167, 177, 209, 638.
Cresap, Thomas, 370.
Criss family, 836.
Croghan, George, 19, 26, 28; lands, 167.
Crooks, Gen. Richard, 308, 309.
Cross Creek Academy, 452.
Cross Creek township, 721; erection and boundaries, 721; early settlers, 721; Cross Creek village, 732; physicians, 732; schools, 733; justices, 736; churches, 736.
Cross Creek village, 732.
Crow family, 645.
Crumrine family, 767.
Crumrine, Boyd, contribution, 138–262.
Crumrine, George, 978.
Culley family, 806.
Cumberland County, 147.
Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Washington County, 410; Washington, 523; Monongahela City, 588; Amwell, 670; Millsboro', 772; East Finley, 780; East Pike Run, 788; Franklin, 801; Morris, 846.
Cumberland road, 374; see National road.
Cunningham, Samuel, 224, 527.
Cunningham family, 224, 483, 527, 690.
Curry family, 657.
Cuthbertson, Dr. John, 828, 840.

D.

Daily Republican, 582.
Davis family, 815, 933.
Davis, Rev. D. J., contribution, 620.
Davis, William, 957.
Day family, 844.
Delawares, history, 15; influence, 92; defection, 93.
Delegates in Congress, address of, 181.
Denniston, Samuel, 968.
Denny, Dr. William, 764.
Deputy Attorneys-General, 250.
Devore family, 883.
Dickerson family, 798.
Dickinson township, 241.
Dickson, Dr. James Glen, 624.
Dille family, 708.
Dillow family, 804.
Dillow's Fort, 804.
Dinsmore, 928.
Dinsmore family, 689.
Dinsmore's Fort, 689.
Disciples of Christ, see Christian Church.
District attorneys, list, 250.
District of West Augusta, map of, facing 184.
Doak, Robert, 954.
Dod family, 653.
Dod, Rev. Thaddeus, 398, 439, 464, 653, 661, 845.
Dodd family, 688.
Dodd, John and Charles, 461, 493.
Doddridge family, 140, 825.
Doddridge Chapel, 833.
Doddridge's Fort, 825.
Doddridge, Philip, 140, 256.
Donaldson family, 902.
Donegal township, 742; boundaries, 742; early settlers, 743; Indian raid in 1781, 744; justices, 747; West Alexander, 747; Vienna (Coon Island), 753; Claysville, 753; schools, 749; churches, 749, 755.
Donnell family, 700.
Dorsey family, 767, 784.
Douglass family, 689.
Ducking-stool erected, 204, 206.
Duncan family, 803.
Dungan family, 803.
Dunlevy family, 889.
Dunmore's war, 64, 177.
Dunningsville, 884.
Dye family, 687.

E.

Eagleson, A. S., contribution, 683.
Eagleson family, 761.
Eagleson, Dr. D. S., 761.
Eagleson, Rev. Dr. John, 453, 761, 821.
Early excise laws, 262.
Early judicial proceedings, 239.
Early political troubles, 225, 237.
Early roads, 152, 239, 371.
Early taverns, Washington, 493; see Taverns.
Earp, Rev. Samuel, Ph.D., contribution, 458.
East Bethlehem township, 764, 789; division of old Bethlehem, 765; early settlers, 765; Fredericktown, 769; Poweltown, 770; Centreville, 770; churches, 770, 771, 772, 773; Millsboro', 770; schools, 773; justices, 774; salt-works, 774.
East Finley township, 774; division of old Finley, 774; early settlers, 775; churches, 777; schools, 780; justices, 780.
East Pike Run township, 781; erection and division of old Pike Run, 781; early settlers, 781; Greenfield, 784; churches, 786; schools, 788; justices, 788; Granville, 788; coal-works, 788.
Edgar, James, 238, 240, 258, 266, 736, 812, 912.
Educational history, 438.
Eighth Pennsylvania Reserve Regiment, 312; Co. K, 315.
Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Line, 77, 79.
Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, 322; Co. A, 325; Co. B, 325; Co. C, 327; Co. D, 327; Co. E, 328.
Eldersville, 841.
Elections, first, 229, 237, 238.
Elliott, William, 205.
England family, 646.
Engleside Academy, 904.
Enlow family, 775.
Enochs family, 659, 768.
Enterprise coal-works, 957.
Episcopal Church, Trinity, of Washington, 518; St. Paul's, of Monongahela City, 588; St. John's, of West Brownsville, 640; of West Pike Run, 990.
Evans family, 658.
Ewing (Thomas) family, 730.
Ewing, John H., 363, 377, 387, 393, 396, 555.
Ewing, J. K., 247.
Ewing, Nathaniel, 245.
Excise laws, 262.

F.

Fallowfield township, 789; reduction of limits, 789; early settlers, 790; churches, 795; schools, 796; justices, 796.
Farmers' Deposit Company, 614.
Farrar family, 855.
Farrar, Hon. John, 929.
Female seminaries, 454, 818.
Fergus family, 713.
Ferguson family, 731, 916.
Ferries, West Brownsville, 638.
Fife family, 701.
Fifth Judicial District, 243.
Finley family, 708.
Finley, Rev. James, commissioned to Monongahela Valley, 234.
Finleyville, 964.
Fire companies, 591.
First National Bank of Washington, 526.
First Pennsylvania Cavalry, 342; Co. I, 344; Co. K, 345.
First Presbyterian Church, Washington, 510; Monongahela City, 585.
Fish Pot Run, 152.
Florence, 807.
Florence Academy, 452, 809.
Florence Enterprise, 808.
Forbes' expedition, 61.
Forks of Ohio, first fort at, 31, 34.
Fort Du Quesne, erected, 35; abandoned, 61.
Fort Dunmore (Fort Pitt), 72, 176; Virginia Court held at, 179, 204.
Fort Fincastle, built, 70.
Fort Henry (Fincastle), siege of, 186.
Fort Laurens, built, 87.
Fort McIntosh, built, 79, 86.
Fort Necessity, built and surrendered, 38.
Fort Pitt, erected, 62, 138; council at (1768), 153; abandoned by British, 168; Virginia Court held at (as Fort Dunmore), 179, 204.
Fort Redstone, built, 62.
Fort Stanwix, treaty of (1768), 145.
Forts, or block-houses, 93, 673, 689, 707, 724, 736, 744, 775, 804, 825, 900.
Fourteenth Judicial District, 244.
Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, 346; Co. H, 348.
Franklin Bank of Washington, 526.
Franklin township, 796; erection and boundaries, 796; justices, 797; early settlers, 797; Vanburen, 801; Toledo, 801; churches, 801; schools, 802.
Fraser, Col. John, 334.
Frazier, Thomas, 759.
Fredericktown, 769.
Free Presbyterian Church, 750.
Freemasons, 548, 572, 583, 623, 755, 921.
Freeman, Rev. Dr. Azel, contribution, 410.
Freights in early times, 265.
French and Indian war, 44, 138.
French occupation and expulsion, 21, 29, 53, 62 138; map of, facing 139.
Friends (Quakers), Allen township, 648; East Bethlehem, 772; East Finley, 777; West Pike Run, 991.
Froman, Paul, 153, 171, 214, 565, 691.
Frye family, 691, 792.
Fulton, Robert, and family, 813.

G.

Gabby family, 798.
Gallatin, Albert, 287, 375, 376.
Gardner family, 837.
Garrett family, 679, 816.
Gastonville, 965.
Gas-well, burning, 850.
Geology, 365.
Gibson, Col. John, 87.
Gillespie family, 781, 838.
Gillespie, Neal, 636.
Gillespie, Neal, Jr., 638.
Gilmore, Samuel A., 246.
Ginger Hill, 885.
Girty, Simon, 86, 125, 152, 205.
Gist, Christopher, 29, 32, 37.
Goble family, 655.
Good Intent, 983.
Good Intent Fire Company, 502.
Gordon, James, 571.
Gourley family, 745.
Gow, A. M., Esq., contribution, 532.
Gow, John Louden, 252, 456, 464, 485.
Grable family, 790.
Graham family, 725.

Graham, the ex... 764
Grand Army of ... Republic, 555, 585, 623, 624.
Grand Jury, ...ge and return, 236, 470.
Grant's defeat, ... 814.
Granville, ...
Grayson, family, 488.
Great Meadows, battle of, ...
Greene County erected, 241.
Gregg family, 783.
Gretna Green of Washington County, 749.
Grier, Rev. J. A., contribution, 716.
Grim, Dr. William L., 764.
Guyasutha, 63, 145.

H.

Hall family, 933.
Hamilton family, 693, 884.
Hamilton, David, see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*, 383, 694, 883, 885.
Hamilton, Col. John, see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*, 694.
Hamilton, Robert, 487.
Hamilton, Rev. Dr. W. F., contribution, 398.
Hand's expedition, 86.
Hanna family, 844.
Hanna, Robert, 158, 205.
Hanna, Mrs. Sarah R., 456, 558.
Hannastown, Revolutionary resolutions, 75, 180; destruction of, 132; attacked by Dr. Connolly, 173.
Hanover township, 802; reduction of limits, 802; early settlers, 803; Florence, 807; churches, 808, 809; Florence Academy, 809; Murdochsville, 809; Paris, 809; schools, 810; justices, 810.
Hart, George Scott, 248.
Hawkins family, 744, 766.
Hawkins, S. E., 950.
Hayden, Rev. W. L., contributions, 416, 631, 666, 895.
Hayes family, 913.
Hayes, S. B. and C., 554.
Hays family, 712.
Hazelbaker family, 645.
Hazlett family, 486.
Hazlett, Samuel, 393, 547, 555.
Hazlett's Bank, 528.
Hazzard, T. R., 591, 598.
Heald family, 783.
Heath, Andrew, 184, 214, 215.
Hempfield Railroad Company, 394.
Henderson (Rev. M.) family, 709.
Henderson, Joseph, 383, 546, 562.
Henderson, Rev. Matthew, 300, 441, 487, 616, 708, 851.
Henry, Robert, 955.
Herald of Liberty, 506.
Hertzog, Prof. G. G., contribution, 462.
Hickory, 864.
Hillsborough, 975.
Hoge, David, 476, 478, 548.
Hoge, John, 583, 548.
Holcroft, John, 271.
Hope Fire Company, 501.
Hopewell township, 811; reduction of limits, 811; early settlers, 811; justices, 816, 817; West Middletown, 816; post-offices, 817; schools, 817, 820; Hopewell town, 819; churches, 820; schools, 820; Buffalo village, 822.
Hopewell town, 819.
Hopkins, Hon. James H., 562.
Hopkins, Hon. William, 386, 560.
Hopkins, Wright & Co., 528.
Hormel family, 766.
Houstonville, 715.
Howe family, 646.
Howe, Maj. S. B., 635.
Huffman family, 934.
Hughes family, 656, 853.
Hughes, Samuel L., 656.
Humphries family, 744.
Humphries, Robert, 747.
Hunter family, 678.
Hunter's company in war of 1812, 308.
Hupp family, 744, 765.
Huston (Joseph) family, 485.
Huston, William, 66, 68, 130.
Hutchinson family, 678.

I.

Ice industry, Canonsburg, 623.
Improvement of cattle, 89.
Independence (Allenport), 647.
Independence township, 824; erection and limits, 824; early settlers, 825; physicians, 828; Independence village, 828; churches, 829; the Doddridge Chapel, 833; Belle-View camp-meeting ground, 833; schools, 833; justices, 834.
Indian hostilities in 1774, 69.
Indian incursions after Braddock's defeat, 53.
Indian occupation of the Monongahela valley, 15.
Indian Peter, 142 n., 623.
Indian traders, 18.
Indiana Company, 231.
Iroquois (Six Nations), 19.
Irvine, Gen. William A., 101.
Irwin family, 685, 689.
Irwin, John, 685.

J.

Jackman family, 785.
Jackman, Robert, 628.
Jackson family, 807.
Jackson, Philip, 807.
Jefferson Academy, 451.
Jefferson College, 441, 709.
Jefferson township, 836; erection and boundaries, 836; early settlers, 836; churches, 839; schools, 840; physicians, 840; coal-mining, 841; Eldersville, 841; societies and orders, 841; justices, 842.
Jennings, Dr. Ebenezer, 920.
Jennings, Obadiah, 251, 486, 510, 531, 546.
Johnson family, 686.
Johnson, the exciseman, 267, 270.
Johnson, Job, 629.
Johnson, Sir William, 141.
Johnston family, 875.
Johnston, Samuel, 803.
Jones family, 935.
Journal of the Interior, 573.
Judges, list, 249.
Judges of the Virginia Courts, 204, 205, 212, 218.
Judicial districts, 243 *et seq.*
Judicial system of the province, 150; of the Revolution, 155; under the Constitution of 1790, 242; under the Constitution of 1838, 245; under amendment of 1850, 246; under the Constitution of 1874, 248.
Jumonville, death of, 35.
Junior's Friend and Pennsylvania Reserve News-Letter, 582.
Justices, election of, first, 229; second set, 242.

K.

Kammerer, John, 885.
Kerr, Rev. G. M., contribution, 905.
Kidd family, 903.
Killbuck, 94, 108.
Killbuck's Island, friendly Indians attacked, 108.
Kirk family, 606, 690.
Kirk, Col. James T., 316.
Kittanuing, an Indian town, 17; destroyed by Armstrong, 56.
Knight, Dr. John, capture and escape, 124, 127.
Knight, Jonathan, 392, 395, 472.
Koontz, Dr. J. S. Brady, 546.
Koontz, Robert H., 253.
Krepps family, 782.
Kuntz family, 484.
Kuskusky, 18.
Kutner (Kintner?) family, 932.

L.

Laird family, 746.
Land laws of Virginia, 188.
Land titles, first, 146.
Langdon (Longdon) family, 844.
Langley, James, 485.
La Salle's explorations, 21.
Lawrence, George V., 597.
Lawrence, Joseph, 597.
Leake, Rev. Lemuel F., 878.
Lee, Maj. William, 741.
Lee family, 732.
Leech family, 911.
Leet families, 797.
Leet, Daniel, brigade major with Crawford's expedition, 115; deputy surveyor of Yohogania County, 193 n., 210; sub-lieutenant of Washington County, 225; sketch, 226, 797.
Legal and Civil History, 138–262.
Leman family, 687.
Le Moyne, Dr. F. J., 449, 456, 493, 540, 543, 547.
Le Moyne, Dr. John Julius, 493, 495, 543.
Leonard family, 932.
Lester, Rev. W. H., contribution, 749.
Le Tort, James, 18.
Lewis, Gen. Andrew, 72.
Lewis, Thomas, 189.
Liberty poles, 286.
Libraries, of Washington, 539; Canonsburg, 615.
Linden, 876.
Lindley family, 843.
Lindley's Mills, 848.
Lindsey, James, 246.
Linn family, 874.
Linton family, 767.
Lochry, Col. A., command destroyed, 100.
Locust Hill, 715.
Logan, the Mingo, 66, 67; raid on the Monongahela, 69; on Ten-Mile Creek, 70.
Logstown, 17, 26, 140.
Lone Pine, 665.
Lord Dunmore, 163; see Boundary Controversy, *passim*.
Louisburg, 876.
Luminary, 612.
Lutheran Church, German, of Washington, 523; English Evangelical, of Monongahela City, 588; Ginger Hill, 697; Fallowfield, 795; Somerset, 947.
Lyle family, 730, 853.
Lynn, John, the exciseman, 271.

M.

McBirney family, 903.
McBride family, 903.
McCalmont family, 853.
McCammont family, 851.
McCarrell, Dr. J. F., contribution, 840.
McCarroll (McCarrell) families, 838, 851.
McCarty family, 850.
McCleary, William, 780.

McClelland family, 875.
McCloy family, 690.
McClure family, 816.
McCollum family, 844.
McComb family, 730, 937.
McConaughey family, 679.
McConnell family, 702, 806.
McConnell, Alexander, Sr., 718.
McConnell, Alexander, Jr., 719.
McConnell's Mills, 715.
McCook family, 605.
McCook, Dr. George, 613.
McCormick family, 828.
McCormick, George, 912.
McCracken family, 654.
McCready family, 836.
McCready, Robert, 736, 836.
McCurdy, Rev. Elisha, 808.
McDermot, James, 489.
McDonald, 904.
McDonough family, 933.
McDowell family, 674.
McDowell, John (Judge), 215, 698, 869.
McElroy family, 856.
McFarland family, 655.
McFarland, Samuel, 548, 564.
McFarland, William, sketch, 238, 240, 655.
McFarlane, Andrew, 174, 567.
McFarlane, Maj. James, 273.
McGiffin family, 251, 657.
McGiffin, Col. Norton, 310, 311, 323, 363.
McGiffin, Thomas, sketch, 251, 377, 547.
McGiffin's company, three months' service, 311.
McGill family, 605.
McGill, Rev. Dr. Alex. T., 605.
McGugin family, 850.
McGugin gas-well, 850.
McIlvaine family, 937.
McIntosh's expedition, 86.
Mackay, Col. Æneas, 77.
McKee family, 815.
McKee, Alexander, 170.
McKeever family, 816.
McKennan family, 252, 485.
McKennan, Rev. Dr. James, 662.
McKennan, T. McK. T., 252, 293, 395, 455, 474, 485, 501, 638.
McKennan, William, 252, 485.
McKennan, Col. William, 252, 485, 816.
McLachlin, Rev. A., contribution, 683.
McLain family, 760.
McLain, William, 760.
McLoney family, 890.
McMillan family, 871.
McMillan, Rev. Dr. John, 292, 398, 438, 439, 529, 619, 736, 877, 871, 939.
McMillan's log academy, 440.
McNary family, 715, 804, 873.
McNary, James S., 880.
McNary, William Hill, 717.
McNight family, 712.
McNulty family, 676.
McQuown, James, 746, 763.
McRoberts family, 675.
McWilliams family, 675.
Malady, Rev. D. J., contribution, 423.
Manchester family, 827.
Maps, Washington County, between 12 and 13; French Occupation, facing 139; District of West Augusta, facing 184; Boundary Controversy, facing 190; Virginia Surveys, facing 193; Washington County, 1781-88, facing 222; Plan of Washington Borough, facing 476.
Market-house, Washington, 499.
Marques family, 723.
Marques, Rev. Thomas, 661, 723, 736, 821.
Marshall family, 728.
Marshel family, 728.
Marshel, James, 96, 97, 103, 111, 199, 224, 227; sketch, 226; see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*, 485, 728.
Marshel, John, 252.
Martin, Rev. Dr. James, 407.
Martin family, 875.
Mason and Dixon's line, 162.
Maul and Wedge, 507.
Maxwell, John, 824.
May family, 702.
Mayes family, 749, 762.
Mayes, Joseph Finley, 762.
Melvin family, 838.
Melvin, William, contribution, 924.
Mercer, Rev. Boyd, 940.
Merchant family, 807.
Mercury, 507.
Methodist Episcopal Church, Washington, 519; Monongahela City, 586; Cecil, 703; West Alexander, 752; Claysville, 756; Centreville, 770; Millsboro', 771; East Finley, 778; Greenfield, 786; Fallowfield, 795; Liberty Chapel, 802; Florence, 808; Hanover, 810; Independence, 830; Bethel (Jefferson), 839; Mount Zion (Morris), 847; Nottingham, 886; Robinson, 904; Burgettstown, 923; South Strabane, 956; Peters Creek, 968; Limetown, 968; Coal Bluff, 968; Zollersville, 975; Fairview, 975; West Bethlehem, 975; Salem, 985; West Pike Run, 992.
Methodist Protestant Church, Washington, 522; Canonsburg, 620; California, 633; Amity, 661; Millsboro', 771; East Bethlehem, 773; Jefferson, 839.
Mexican war, 310.
Midway, 903.
Militia in 1784, 136.
Militia system, early, 224.
Miller family, 701, 744.
Miller, Joseph, 308, 658.
Miller's block-house attacked, 112.
Millsboro', 770.
Mines and mining, 365.
Mingo Creek battalion, 272; meeting-house, 274.
Minton family, 844.
Mitchell family, 686, 891.
Monacatoocha, 31.
Monkey Box Line on National road, 381.
Monongahela Bridge Company, 638.
Monongahela City, 565; early residents, 570; war of 1812, Williamsport Rangers, 571; Freemasons, 556, 583; Odd-Fellows, 583; newspapers, 573, 582; made a borough under present name, 573, 693; borough officers, 574; war of Rebellion, 574; made a city, 575; city officers, 565; justices, 576; business men, 576; banks, 578; manufactures, 580; gas company, 581; societies, 583; churches, 585-88; cemetery, 589; schools, 589; new school building, 594.
Monongahela Navigation Company, 384.
Monongahela Patriot, 582.
Monongahela Valley Railroad Company, 397.
Monongahela Valley Republican, 582.
Monongalia County erected, 184; courts, 185.
Moore family, 806.
Moore, Daniel, 382, 393, 638.
Moore, William S., 659.
Moravian massacre, 106.
Morgan, Col. George, 183, 220, 231, 383.
Morgan (Col. George) family, 701, 866.
Morgan, Katharine Duane, 538.
Morgan, Thomas Jefferson, 310, 508.
Morganza, 866.
Mormon, Book of, who wrote it? 425
Morris township, 842; erection and boundaries, 843; justices, 843; early settlers, 844; prosperity, 845; churches, 845; physicians, 847; Concord, 847; Sparta, 847; Lindley's Mills, 848.
Morrison family, 710, 884.
Morrow family, 687, 746.
Mount Pleasant township, 850; erection and boundaries, 850; justices, 850; early settlers, 850; the Washington lands, 856; diary of Washington's visit, 858; churches, 860; Hickory, 864; physicians, 864; schools, 865.
Mountain, James, 251.
Munntown, 885.
Murdoch family, 253, 487, 605, 710, 871.
Murdoch, Alexander, 253, 307, 383.
Murdoch, Dr. Samuel, 545, 605, 613.
Murdochsville, 809.
Myers family, 886, 932, 937.
Myers, Rev. A. S., contribution, 756.

N.

National road, 374, 747.
Nemacolin, 20, 370.
Nesbit family, 690, 711.
Neutral ground, 582.
Neville-Crawford military title, 708, 712.
Neville, John, 85, 182; see Whiskey Insurrection, *passim*, 708.
Neville, Presley, 275.
New county project, 569.
Newell family, 837.
Newkirk family, 792, 932.
Newspapers, Washington, 506; Monongahela City, 573, 582; Canonsburg, 612; California, 628; Claysville, 755; Florence, 808; Burgettstown, 921.
New State, petition for, 185, 187.
New State project, 185, 187, 231.
Nichols family, 799.
Noble, Thaddeus Clark, 758.
Normal schools, 461.
Norris' Fort, 707.
North Strabane township, 866; early settlers, 866; Linden, 876; churches, 876.
Nottingham township, 882; reduction of limits, 882; justices, 882; early residents, 883; Dunningsville, 884; Kammerer, 885; Munntown, 885; Ginger Hill, 885; churches, 886; schools, 886.

O.

Oath of allegiance to Virginia, 188, 214.
Odd-Fellows, 550, 583, 623, 633, 661, 752, 755, 770, 786, 841, 904, 921.
Ohio Company, 29, 169.
Ohio County erected, 184; courts, 185.
Ohio River, origin of name, 23 n.
Olome Institute, 454.
One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, 334; Co. C, 326; Co. D, 338; Co. E, 339; Co. G, 340; Co. K, 341.
One Hundredth Regiment, 329; Co. A, 333.
Our Country, 508.

P.

Pack-horse transportation, 232, 265.
Paris, 809.
Parkinson family, 390, 566, 567, 834, 883.
Parkinson, Benjamin, 275, 283, 566, 883.
Parkinson, Dr. Joseph, 828, 834.
Parkinson's Ferry, 287, 295, 566, 567.
Parks family, 698, 722.
Patrons of Husbandry, 841, 921.

Patterson family, 726, 914.
Patterson, James, 739.
Patterson, Joseph, 736, 905.
Patterson, Robert, contribution, 425.
Paxton family, 14.
Pease, Nathaniel, 220, 881, 874.
Peck family, 869.
Pees family, 874.
Pees, Zachariah, 881.
Penn and Dunmore, 170.
Penn, William, the title of, 162.
Pennsylvania Reform School, 705, 725.
Pennsylvania Reserves, 812.
Pennsylvanian, 574.
Pentecost family, 868.
Pentecost, Daniel, 96, 109, 122, 148, 170, 213, 221, 225, 227, sketch of, 228, 234, 237, 238; superseded as justice, 240, 263, 868.
Pentecost, Joseph, sketch of, 251, 383, 489, 548, 694.
Pentecost's Mills, 221.
Perrine family, 731, 842.
Perrine, David, 842.
Peter, Indian, 142 n., 636.
Peters township, 887; reduction of limits, 887; early residents, 888; churches, 891; schools, 897; justices, 898; physicians, 898; Thompsonville, 898; post-offices, 899.
Petition for new State, 185, 187.
Phillips family, 891.
Phillips, Col. David, 888.
Phillips, Rev. David, 266, 891.
Phœnix, 573.
Pillory, 221, 222.
Pin Hook (Lone Pine), 665.
Pittsborough (Columbia), 692.
Pittsburgh and Steubenville Railroad Company, 394.
Pittsburgh, Virginia and Charleston Railroad Company, 396.
Plan of Washington, facing 476.
Plants, Leonard, Sr., 781.
Pleasant Hill Seminary, 455.
Pleasant Valley Academy, 667.
Plumer family, 827.
Poe family, 805.
Pogue family, 837.
Point Pleasant, battle of, 72.
Pollock family, 872.
Pollock (Polke), Thomas, 813.
Pontiac's war, 62.
Population in 1882, 475.
Potts family, 806.
Powelltown, 770.
Presbyterian Church, Washington County, 398; First, of Washington, 510; Second, of Washington, 514; First, of Monongahela City, 584; Canonsburg, 619; First, of California, 632; Lower Ten-Mile, 661; East Buffalo, 683; Carroll, 696; Miller's Run, 704; Cross Creek, 736; West Alexander, 749; Claysville, 755; Fallowfield, 795; Franklin, 801; Cross-Roads, Hanover, 808; Lower Buffalo, 829; Jefferson, 839; Upper Ten-Mile, 845; Mount Prospect, 860; Chartiers, 876; Fairview, Munntown, 886; Centre, Peters, 896; Raccoon, 905; Burgettstown, 922; Pigeon Creek, 939; Mount Pleasant, 956.
President judges, 243 *et seq.*; list, 249.
Presly's church, Dingo Creek, 967.
Prigg family, 68.
Pringle, John S., 641, 642.
Prosperity, 845.
Prothonotaries, list, 469.
Proudfit family, 903, 916.
Proudfit, John L., 930.
Provincial Conference, 154.
Provincial Convention, 153.
Provincial judicial system, 150.
Public buildings, 463.
Pumphrey, Zachariah, 686.

Q.

Quail family, 873.
Quakers, see Friends.

R.

Raccoon Creek, Indian raids, 88, 103.
Railroads, 391.
Ralston, Samuel, 589.
Ramsey, Dr. James, 405, 617, 713.
Ramsey, George M., 959.
Raukin family, 855, 910.
Ravages by Indians after Braddock's defeat, 53.
Rea family, 731.
Recorders of deeds, list, 470.
Records of West Augusta County Court, 204.
Records of Yohogania County Court, 212.
Redick, David, 250, 295, 479.
Redstone, road opened by Col. Burd, 62, 141; the "Hangard" erected, 34, 371, and destroyed, 43; Rev. John Steele's visit, 142; attempted removal of settlers at, 143.
Redstone Creek, 35.
Redstone Old Fort, 170 n., 266, 289.
Reed families, 481, 689, 699, 725, 822, 858, 859.
Reed, Alexander, 383, 393, 481, 490, 512, 526, 531, 546, 548.
Reed, John, 220.
Reed, J. M. K., contributions, 733, 865.
Reform School, Pennsylvania, 705.
Reformed Presbyterian Church, Miller's Run, 716; Patterson's Mills, 739.
Registers of wills, list, 470.
Religious History, 398.
Representatives, list, 471.
Review and Examiner, 509.
Revolution, the, 74, 153, 179.
Reynolds family, 724.
Reynolds' block-house, 724.
Richards family, 699.
Rigdon, Sidney, 431.
Riggs family, 644.
Ringgold Battalion, 353.
Ringland family, 844.
Ritchey family, 730.
Ritchie family, 604, 624.
Ritchie, Capt. Craig, 114, 275, 604.
Ritchie, Matthew, 219, 483, 701, 859.
Ritchie, W. H. S., 624.
Ritner, Joseph, 309, 679.
Rizor family, 746.
Roads, early, 152, 239, 332; see records of West Augusta and Yohogania County Courts, 204, 212.
Roberts family, 606.
Roberts, Samuel, sketch, 244.
Robinson township, 900; reduction of limits, 900; early settlers, 900; Midway, 903; churches, 904, 905, 906; societies, 904; McDonald, 904; Engleside Academy, 904; Candor, 904; schools, 904; physicians, 909; coal companies, 909.
Roll of attorneys, 250.
Rolling-mill, Canonsburg, 624.
Ross, James, sketch, 251, 286, 292.
Rothwell, S. S., contribution, 786.
Ruple family, 799.
Ruple, Col. James, 307, 393, 489.
Rural Notes, 612.
Russell family, 715.
Rutan family, 844.

S.

Sabbath-school, First Presbyterian Church of Washington, 513; Canonsburg, 615.
Sacunk, Sawkunk, 18.
Salt-works, 774.
Sample, William, 277, 307.
Sand-works, 370.
Schools, of county, 460; Washington, 529; Monongahela City, 589; Canonsburg, 615; Allen, 649; Amwell, 670; Buffalo, 684; Canton, 690; Cecil, 704; Chartiers, 716; Cross Creek, 733; West Alexander, 749; East Bethlehem, 773; East Pike Run, 788; Fallowfield, 796; Franklin, 802; Hanover, 810; West Middletown, 817; Hopewell, 820; Independence, 833; Jefferson, 840; Mount Pleasant, 865; Nottingham, 880; Peters, 897; Robinson, 908; Smith, 924; Somerset, 946; South Strabane, 956; Union, 966; West Bethlehem, 977; West Finley, 985.
Scotch-Irish, 265.
Scott family, 953.
Scott families, 729, 860, 883, 884, 870, 902.
Scott, Hugh, 883.
Scott, Thomas, 177, 194, 208, 224, 230, 233, 237.
Settlements, the first, 140.
Settlers, attempted removal of, 141.
Settlers west of Monongahela, 145.
Seventh Virginia Regt. in the Revolution, 76.
Seventy-ninth Regiment, 319; Co. D, 320.
Shannon family, 487.
Sharp family, 838.
Shawanese, history, 16.
Shearer family, 901.
Sheriffs, list, 468.
Shilling, Pennsylvania, 240.
Shingiss, the Delaware king, 17, 53, 56.
Shuster, Daniel, 658.
Simonton family, 855.
Simpson (James) family, 854.
Six Nations, proprietors, 19.
Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, 349.
Sixth Regiment Pennsylvania Militia, 362.
Slavery and servitude, 255.
Slavery in Pennsylvania, abolition, 255; abolition societies, 546, 750.
Slaves, registries of, 258; statistics, 261.
Slemmons family, 688.
Sloan, Rev. Dr. James, 599.
Slover, John, capture and escape, 128, 134.
Slusher family, 659.
Smallman, Thomas, 221.
Smallpox meeting, Washington, 487.
Smiley family, 811.
Smiley, William, 811, 813.
Smith township, 910; reduction of limits, 910; justices, 910; early settlers, 910; Burgettstown, 916; Cardville, 919; Burgettstown National Bank, 920; physicians, 920; newspapers, 921; orders, 921; schools, 924; Bavington, 927; Dinsmore, 928; Bulger, 928; Union Agricultural Association, 928.
Smith, James, 206.
Smith, Rev. J. M., contribution, 619.
Smith, Rev. Joseph, 398, 439, 736, 812; family, 813.
Smith, Thomas, 174.
Smith, William, 947.
Smith, William, Jr., 950.
Soldiers' monument, 552.
Somerset township, 931; erection and bounds, 931; early settlers, 931; Bentleysville, 937; Vanceville, 938; churches, 938; Church of Christ at Vanceville, 944; United Presbyterian Church, Pigeon Creek, 945; German Lutheran, 946; schools, 946; physicians, 947; incorporation of Bentleysville, 947.

South Strabane township, 952; settlements, 952; Methodist Episcopal Church, 956; Mount Pleasant Presbyterian Church, 956; schools, 956; prehistoric pipe, 956; Enterprise Coal-Works, 957.
Southwestern State Normal School, 462.
Sparta, 847.
Spaulding and the Book of Mormon, 425.
Speer family, 873.
Speers family, 643, 649.
Speers, Solomon C., 649.
Spear family, 651.
Spear, Henry, 651.
Sprowls family, 776.
Sprowls, Drs. J. N., I. N., Lee M., 763.
St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, 150, 170 n.
Stage lines, 381.
State senators, list, 471.
State treasurer, 471.
Steamboat navigation, 390.
Steel, Rev. John, sent to Redstone, 142.
Steen, Isaiah, 485.
Stephens, John W., 949.
Stephenson families, 730, 744, 837, 915.
Stephenson, Hugh, 221.
Stevens, Dr. James, 545.
Stevenson families, 934.
Stewart family, 837.
Stewart, Galbraith, 816.
Stewart, Robert, 842.
Stewart, Mary, murder of, 852.
Stockdale family, 645, 651.
Stockdale, Robert, 651.
Stockley, Thomas, 484.
Stocks, 222, 240, 609.
Stockton families, 800.
Stockton, Rev. Dr. John, 737, 738, 800.
Stoolfire family, 746.
Struthers family, 710.
Students' Enterprise, 612.
Superintendents of schools, 471.
Surveyors, county, list, 470.
Sutton family, 659, 669.
Swagler, Jacob, 949.
Swart, A. J., 672.
Swearingen, Andrew, 711.
Swearingen, Thomas, 782.
Swearingen, Van, 77, 79, 170; sketch, 238, 483.
Swickard family, 932.

T.

Taggart, Rev. Samuel, contribution, 818.
Tanacharison, 31, 32.
Tavern rates fixed, 216, 240.
Taverns, early, 493, 747, 753, 794.
Taylor family, 953.
Taylor, Henry, 146, 224, 235, 240; sketch, 241, 266.
Taylor's Fort, 678.
Taylorstown, 679.
Taxables of Yohogania County, 219.
Teagarden family, 765.
Teagarden, Dr. James W., 764.
Teeter family, 825.
Teeter's Fort, 825.
Templeton families, 719.
Tenan family, 911.
Ten-Mile Creek, Indian raids on, 70.
Ten-Mile Rangers, war of 1812, 308.
Ten-Mile village, 665.
Tenth Pennsylvania Reserves, 316; Co. D, 318.
Texan war, 310.
Theological Seminary at Canonsburg, 405.
Thirteenth Virginia Regt. in the Revolution, 77.
Thompson families, 690, 854, 815.
Thompson, Rev. David, 831.
Thompson, Dr. Hugh, 613, 898.
Thompson, Dr. Robert, 614.
Toledo, 801.
Toll-gates on the National road, 381.
Tom the Tinker, 271, 273, 286.
Tomahawk improvements, 146.
Topography of Washington County, 13.
Toryism in the Monongahela Valley, 91, 156.
Townsend family, 890, 899.
Townsend, Elijah, 899.
Townships, original, 228.
Travis family, 894.
Treasurers, list, 470.
Treaty of Fort Stanwix (1768), 145.
Tribune, 509.
Trinity Church, Washington, 518.
Trinity Hall, 458.
Tucker family, 659, 806.
Turnpikes, 374, 382, 383, 384.
Twelfth Pennsylvania Regiment, three months' service, 311.
Twenty-second Pennsylvania Cavalry, 353; Co. A, 355; Co. B, 356; Co. C, 358; Co. D, 359; Co. E, 359; Co. F, 360; Co. G, 361.
Twenty-seventh Judicial District, 247.

U.

Underground Railway, 261.
Union Agricultural Association, 928.
Union Grove Seminary, 818.
Union School of Washington, 532.
Union township, 960; early settlement and settlers, 960; physicians, 964; Finleyville, 965; Gastonville, 965; Coal Bluff, 965; Peters Creek Lodge, 966; Advance Lodge, 966; schools, 966; justices of peace, 966; churches, 967.
United Brethren Church, Carroll, 697; Donegal, 758; East Finley, 777; West Finley, 985.
United Presbyterian Church of Washington County, 399; of Washington, 516; Chartiers (Canonsburg), 616; Taylorstown, 680; North Buffalo, 681; South Buffalo, 683; Venice, 703; Chartiers Cross-Roads, 716; West Alexander, 751; Wheeling (East Finley), 778; Paris, 809; Mount Hope, 831; West Middletown, 818; Mount Pleasant, 862; Candor, 880; Mount Prospect, 886; Peters Creek, 893; McDonald, 904; Robinson, 907; Burgettstown, 922; Pigeon Creek, 945.
Upper Buffalo Academy, 453.
Urie family, 814.

V.

Vallandigham, George, 238; see records of West Augusta Court and of Yohogania Court.
Valley Leader, 628.
Valley Record, 582.
Valley Sentinel, 582.
Valley Spirit, 623.
Van Buren, 801.
Vance family, 914.
Vance, Isaac, 953.
Vance, Samuel, 957.
Vance's Fort, 722, 736.
Vanceville, 938.
Vaneman family, 873.
Van Kirk family, 657.
Van Voorhis family, 695.
Van Voorhis, Dr. J. S., 643.
Vasbinder family, 815.
Venice, 703.
Vienna (Coon Island), 753.
Virgin, Brice, 86.
Virgin, Reason, 207, 797.
Virginia, title to Northwest [illegible] legislative proceedings, 182; [illegible] of the Alleghanies, 183; outl[illegible] to, 188, 214; land laws of, 188 [illegible] Washington County, 192; maps [illegible] surveys, facing 193; judicial [illegible] usurpations, 227; autographs of [illegible] justices, facing 204; records of [illegible] West Augusta County, 204; records [illegible] Court of Yohogania County, 212.

W.

Wait family, 699.
Walker family, 741.
Walker, Mrs., captured on Buffalo, 112.
Walker, David S., 741.
Walker, John N., 741.
Wallace family, 805, 933.
Wallace family, captured, 103, 106.
Wampum, 143 n.
War contributions, 364.
War of 1812, 306, 571.
War of the Rebellion, 310, 574.
Ward, Edward, surrenders to the French, 17, 34, 36, 140, 207, 212, 221.
Warne, Maj. James, 569, 600.
Washington borough, 476.
banks and bankers, 525.
churches, 510.
Cornplanter at, 477.
early business interests, 489, 491.
early residents, 478.
early taverns, 493.
fire department, 501.
Freemasons, 548.
gas-works, 553.
Grand Army of the Republic, 550.
incorporation and list of officers, 496.
insurance companies, 528.
libraries, 539.
manufactures, 554.
market-houses, 499.
newspapers, 506.
Odd-Fellows, 550.
original plan of, facing 477.
physicians, 541.
post-offices and postmasters, 505.
schools, 529.
smallpox meeting, 491.
societies, 546.
town hall, 503.
union school, 532.
Washington Cemetery, 550.
Washington Coal Company, 553.
Washington College, 441.
Washington County:
act erecting, 222.
area and population in 1882, 242.
centennial celebration, 555.
civil list, 468.
coal-mines and mining, 567.
commission of the peace, 230.
county buildings, 463.
courts, organization of, 235, 464.
educational history, 438.
elections, early, 228.
emigrations, early, 232.
Fifth Judicial District, 243.
Fourteenth Judicial District, 244.
geology, 365.
Indian occupation, 15.
internal improvements, 370.
justices, election of, first, 229.
justices, second set, 242.
limits, reduction of, 241.
location, boundaries, topography, 13.
map of Virginia, surveys, facing 193.

Washington County:
map of 1781-82, facing 222
Mexican war, [illegible]
militia in 17[illegible], [illegible]
officers, appointment of, 224.
political [illegible], early, 225, 237.
population, 479.
railroads, 394.
religious history, 398.
sand-works, 370.
slave registries, 258.
slavery, 257.
Texan war, 310.
townships, division into, 228.
Twenty-seventh Judicial District, 247.
war contributions, 364.
war of 1812, 300, 571.
war of the Rebellion, 310.
Whiskey Insurrection, 262.
Washington County Fire Insurance Company, 528.
Washington Democrat, 509.
Washingtonian, 507.
Washington Examiner, 508.
Washington Female Seminary, 455, 559.
Washington Fire Company, 502.
Washington, George, sent to French forts, 31; campaign in 1754, 34; engagement with Jumonville, 35; battle of the Great Meadows, 38; with Gen. Braddock, 45; with Forbes' expedition, 61; with army in Whiskey Insurrection, 295; lots owned in Washington, 477; visits his lands in Mount Pleasant township, 189, 374, 856; diary of his visit in 1784, 858; ejectment suit, 859.
Washington and Jefferson College, 448.
Washington, Lund, lands, 912.
Washington Observer, 509.
Washington Patriot, 508.
Washington and Pittsburgh Railroad Company, 393.
Washington Reporter, 506.
Washington Savings-Banks, 528.
Washington Weekly Review, 509.
Wasson, Rev. Luke J., 887.
Watson, James, 274.
Waynesburg and Washington Railroad Company, 397.
Weaver family, 710.
Weir family, 800.
Welch family, 826, 915.
Weller family, 872.
Wells family, 721, 825.
Wells' Fort, 722, 736.
Wendell, Abraham, 18.
Wesleyan Methodist Church, Monongahela City, 588.
West Alexander, 747; early taverns, 746, 747; incorporated, 748; officers, 748; justices, 748; a Gretna Green, 749; schools, 749; churches, 749; cemetery, 752.
West Alexander Academy, 451, 749.
West Augusta, district of, 172; court, 178, 179; division into Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia Counties, 182, 183; map, facing 183; court-house on Gabby farm, 185 n.; record of West Augusta Court, 204.
Westbay, Henry, 603, 611.
West Bethlehem township, 969; early settlements, 970; churches, 974; Hillsborough, 975; Zollarsville, 977; schools, 977.
West Brownsville borough, 635; laid out, 637; Bowman's addition, 637; ferries, 638; Monongahela bridge, 638; boat-yards, 639, 640; incorporation, first election and officers, 639; churches, 640; Excelsior Planing-Mill, 642.
Western Corrector, 507.
Western Missionary Magazine, 507.
Western Patriot, 582.
Western Register, 508.
Western Telegraphe and Washington Advertiser, 506.
West Finley township, 979; settlement, 979; Good Intent, 983; Burnsville, 983; Lodge No. 956, I. O. O. F., 983; Burnsville Christian Church, 983; United Brethren Church, 983; Salem M. E. Church, 985; North Wheeling Baptist Church, 985; Windy Gap Church, 985; schools, 985; justices of the peace, 986.
West Middletown, 816; early residents, 816; justices, 817; post-office, 817; school, 817; Union Grove Seminary, 818; churches, 818.
Westmoreland County erected, 148; early officials, 149; court records, 151; early townships, 151; courts reorganized, 156; justices arrested, 174; Revolutionary resolutions, 180.
West Pike Run township, 986; settlement, 987; schools, 990; churches, 991; Beallsville borough, 993.
Westsylvania, the proposed new State, 231.
Wheeling, attack on (1782), 134.
Wherry family, 932.
Whipping-post, 221, 240.
Whiskey Insurrection, 262; attack on Neville's house, 272; death of McFarlane, 273; mail robbery, 278; Braddock's Field meeting, 280; United States army called out, 286, 294; the terrible night, 298.
White Eyes, Koquaitahghaitah, 220.
White family, 872.
Whittaker family, 914.
Wick family, 658.
Wier family, 933.
Wilderness, the, 138.
Williams family, 674.
Williamson family, 676.
Williamson, Col. David, with Crawford's expedition, 111, 114, 676.
Williamson's expeditions, 102.
Williamsport, see Monongahela City.
Wilson families, 482, 483.
Wilson, Col. George, 77, 166, 207, 209.
Wilson, Dr. John R., 545.
Wilson, Henry, 954.
Wilson, John K., 393.
Wilson, Robert, the exciseman, 268.
Winget family, 844.
Winter family, 744.
Wishart family, 915.
Wishart, Dr. John, 393, 544.
Witherspoon family, 903.
Wolf family, 677, 688.
Wolf's Fort, 678.
Work family, 815.
Work, Maj. George T., 823.
Workman family, 484.
Workman, Hugh and James, 130.
Wright's Chapel, Washington, 524.
Wright family, 888.
Wright, Joshua, 152, 213.
Wylie family, 487, 687.
Wylie, Rev. Andrew, 940.

Y.

Yeates, Jasper, 183.
Yeates, Richard, 953.
Yohogania County, erection, 184; record of court, 212.

Z.

Zollarsville, 977.

ERRATA.

Page 228, 2d column. "Veach" should be Veech.

Page 259, 2d column, note, and page 479, 1st column. That David Redick was a native of Ireland is stated on the authority of a biographical note in IV. Penna. Archives, Sec. S, 46; but Hon. D. Kaine, of Uniontown, Pa., communicates that he was born about 1745, in East Pennsborough township, then Lancaster, now Cumberland, County, nine miles west of Harrisburg, where the village of Hogestown now is. His father was John Redick, probably from Ireland; his mother was Rachel, daughter of John Hoge, who was a native of New Jersey, and a son of William Hoge, a Scotchman. David Redick studied law at Carlisle, married his cousin, Ann Hoge, a daughter of Jonathan Hoge, the brother of David, the proprietor of Washington. His wife survived him and died in 1812. They had seven children, three sons, Jonathan H., admitted to the bar in 1803, subsequently killed in a duel (so says Mr. Kaine), David, and James, and four daughters, none of whom left descendants except the youngest, Eliza, who married a Capt. Anderson, and whose children reside in Louisville, Ky.

Page 261, 2d column, note. The death of Mrs. Gardner should be printed as occurring about 1850.

Page 265, 1st column. "Repealing act, 1781," should be 1791.

Page 364, 1st column. "Prostrated and extensive" should be protracted and extensive.

Page 392, 1st column. Jonathan "Wright" should be Jonathan Knight

Page 470, 1st column. "Registers on Deeds" should be recorders of deeds; in 2d column, "Recorders of Wills" should be registers of wills.

Page 476, 1st column. "Matha's" Bottom should be Martha's Bottom.

Page 484, 1st column. The residence of Mr. Samuel Cunningham was next on the east the one now occupied by A. T. Baird, Esq., on East Maiden Street.

Page 487, 1st column. Lot 283 on "Maiden" should be on Main

Page 488, 1st column. Sarah B. "Mullei" should be Sarah B. Musser.

Page 553, 1st column. A line of copy has been omitted in the measurements of the Soldiers' Monument; the height of the second base should be three and three-eighths feet.

Page 674, 2d column. Mr. "Koogle" should be Mr. Kruger.

Page 758, 2d column. The paragraph concerning the Pleasant Grove Regular Baptist Church should have been placed in East Finley township.

Page 867, 2d column. Miss Mary "Boynton" should be "Bayuton." She was the daughter of the Mr. Bayuton who was of the firm of Wharton, Bayuton & Morgan, trading with the Indians in 1763, losing heavily by them in the French and Indian war, and becoming interested as beneficiaries in the Indian grant to the traders at the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768, out of which arose the famous Indiana Company.

Washington County:
map of 1781-82, facing 222.
Mexican war, 350.
militia in 17[illegible]
officers, appointment of, 224.
political [illegible]s, early, 225, 237.
population, 45[illegible]
railroads, 321.
religious history, 398.
sand-works, 370.
slave registries, 258.
slavery, 257.
Texan war, 310.
townships, division into, 228.
Twenty-seventh Judicial District, 247.
war contributions, 364.
war of 1812, 306, 571.
Weller family, 872.
Wells family, 721, 825.
Wells' Fort, 722, 736.
Wendell, Abraham, 18.
Wesleyan Methodist Church, Monongahela City, 588.
West Alexander, 747; early taverns, 746, 747; incorporated, 748; officers, 748; justices, 748; a Gretna Green, 749; schools, 749; churches, 749; cemetery, 752.
West Alexander Academy, 451, 749.
West Augusta, district of, 172; court, 178, 179; division into Ohio, Yohogania, and Monongalia Counties, 182, 183; map, facing 183; court-house on Gabby farm, 185 n.; record of West Augusta Court, 204.
Westbay, Henry, 603, 611.
Wheeling, attack on (1782), 134.
Wherry family, 932.
Whipping-post, 221, 240.
Whiskey Insurrection, 262; attack on Neville's house, 272; death of McFarlane, 273; mail robbery, 278; Braddock's Field meeting, 280; United States army called out, 286, 294; the terrible night, 298.
White Eyes, Koquaitahghaitah, 220.
White family, 872.
Whittaker family, 914.
Wick family, 658.
Wier family, 933.
Wilderness, the, 138.
Williams family, 674.
Williamson family, 676.
Williamson, Col. David, with Crawford's expe-

38[illegible]8

Wert
Bookbinding
Grantville PA
JAN-JUNE 2007
"We're Quality Bound"